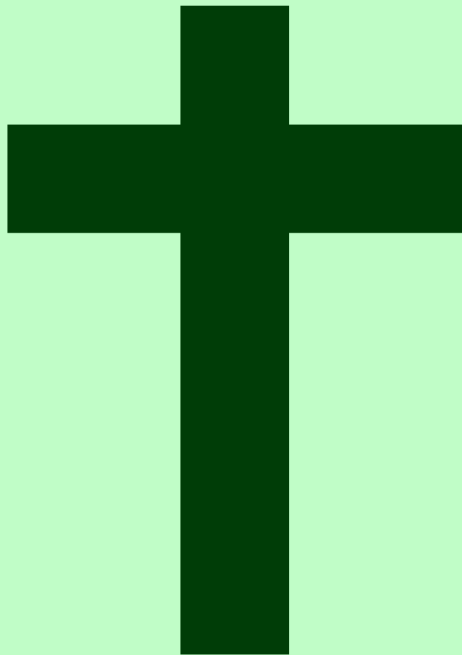


Angkentye Mwerre



Portions of the Holy Bible in the Central and Eastern
Arrente language of Australia

Angkentye Mwerre

Portions of the Holy Bible in the Central and Eastern Arrente language of Australia

copyright © 2002-2014 Wycliffe Bible Translators

Language: Eastern Arrente (Arrernte, Eastern)

This translation is made available to you under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution-Noncommercial-No Derivatives license 4.0.

You may share and redistribute this Bible translation or extracts from it in any format, provided that:

You include the above copyright and source information.

You do not sell this work for a profit.

You do not change any of the words or punctuation of the Scriptures.

Pictures included with Scriptures and other documents on this site are licensed just for use with those Scriptures and documents. For other uses, please contact the respective copyright owners.

2019-05-14

PDF generated using Haiola and XeLaTeX on 11 Nov 2022 from source files dated 22 Nov 2019

26bd077a-984c-5596-a099-f37f2651f363

Contents

Genesis	1
Exodus	108
Ruth	156
Matthew	163
Mark	254
Luke	303
John	405
Acts	475
Romans	557
1 Corinthians	598
2 Corinthians	641
Galatians	670
Ephesians	685
Philippians	702
Colossians	714
1 Thessalonians	723
2 Thessalonians	731
1 Timothy	737
2 Timothy	751
Titus	760
Philemon	766
Hebrews	769
James	803
1 Peter	813
2 Peter	826
1 John	833
2 John	844
3 John	846
Jude	848
Revelation	852

Genesis

Ngkartele apmere ahelhe nhenhe uthene alkere uthene arrpmerneme

¹ Lyetenyenge akwele, arne anetyakenhenge-urrke, Ngkartele apmere ahelhe nhenhe uthene alkere uthene arrpmerneke. ² Urreke Ngkartele arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe arrpmernetyenhenge, apmere ahelhe nhenhe re arltwe anthurre anekenge, arneke arrangkwe anthurre aneke. Arrekwele anthurre re ingwemerte anthurre aneke. Ingwemertele apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arlike, kwatye-arlike arteke. Rlike akngerre anthurrele wernetyame angkulye akantyerre ingwemerte anthurre areye utepe-utepe-irretyame kwatye artepele.

Arlte arrekwele nhenhe-arle

³ Ngkarte anteme angkeke, “Alkngenthe pwarrtyaye!” Kenhe arratyete alkngenthe iparrpe pwarrtyerlenge. ⁴⁻⁵ Re areke alkngenthe pwarrtyentye Rarle aknganeke-arle mwerre aneke. Kele imerte Re alkngenthe pwarrtyentye arritnye akemele “Arlte,” arlte-ngentyele ingwemerte akalkelhe-ilemele, kele imerte Re ingwemerte arritnye akemele “Ingwe.” Kele angwerre-angwerre-irreke, ingwemerte-irremele ingwemerte rarle aneke, ingweleme anteme irreke. Alakenhe arlte anyente arrwekele nhenhe re aneke.

Arlte atherrame anteme

⁶ Kele imerte Ngkarte kwatyeke angkeke, “Kwatyaye akalke-irraye, atherrame mpwaremele itepele-ante atherre akenhe mpwelekenge mpepele kwatyeke arrangkwe anetyenhenge, kwatye awenge arrpenhe kwenele kwatye awenge arrpenhe akertnele.” ⁷ Kele yanhe-ngentyele alakenhe rarle ratherre irreke. Re arrkngerte arrerneke ikwere-atherre, ratherre urlerteke-urlerte anetyeke. Kwatye arrpenhe arrkngerte ikwerenge akertnentye inteke, kenhe kwatye arrpenhe arrkngerte ikwerenge kwenele. ⁸ Ngkartele arrkngerte mpwepeke renhe “alkere” arritnye akeke. Kele angwerre-angwerre-irreke, ingwemerte-irremele ingwemerte rarle aneke, ingweleme anteme irreke. Kele imerte ingweleme-irreke arlte-irremele, arlte atherrame tnetye-alpeke.

Arlte urrpetye anteme

⁹ Kele Ngkarte angkeke, “Kwatye ingkirreke kwenele-arle inteme ahelhe yanhenge akalke-irremele intaye ahelhe ararrtye irretyenhenge!” Kenhe alakenhe-arle irrerlenge Ngkarte-arle angkeke-arteke. ¹⁰ Ngkartele anteme apmere ararrtye yanhe renhe arraterlenge “ahelhe” atniweke, kenhe kwatye Rarle apurtelhe-ileke yanhe renhe Re “kwatye alaye” atniweke. Ngkartele areke iwenhe-arle Re aknganeke-arle mwerre aneke.

¹¹ Yanhe iperre-ngentyele Ngkarte angkeke, “Ahelhe-ngentyele arne-arlike, merne-akerte-arlike, arne arrpenheke-arrpenhe areye-ngentyele annge ikwerenhe-arrpe-arle urlerteke-urlerte, name atherrke-arlike arrpenhe-arrpenhe lyapewarraye!” Alakenhe-arle irrerlenge Ngkarte-arle angkeke-arteke. ¹² Ahelhe-ngentyele name atherrke-arlike, arne atningke areye, arrpenheme annge-akerte areye-arlike, arne atningke merne annge itnekenhe-arrpe-arle urlerteke-urlerte. Ngkartele areke iwenhe-arle Re aknganeke-arle mwerre aneke. ¹³ Kele angwerre-angwerre-irreke, ingweleme irremele arlte-irrintyemele arlte arrpenhe ikwerele. Arlte urrpetye anteme-arle.

Arlte number 4

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Ngkarte Re imerte angkemele, “Alkngenthe atningke akertnenge arrataye, alkerele pwarrtyetyeke, itne-arle arlte ingwenge akalkelhe-ilettyenhenge! Alkere

akertnele akwete anaye ingkirrekele itelaretyeke ilengare itne unernte-werretyeke.” Alakenhe-arle irrerlengge Ngkarte angkeke-arteke. ¹⁶ Ngkartele alkngenthe akngerre atherrame arrpmerneke. Re arrpmerneke alkngenthe arrpenhenge akngerre-ulkere arltenge pwarrtyetyeke, arlennge-arle. Kele imerte re alkngenthe akweke-ulkere arrpmerneke ingwele anteme pwarrtyetyeke. Re kwerralye ingkirreke-arlke arrpmerneke. ¹⁷ Re alkngenthe atningke alkereke arrerneke, arlennge, atnyentye, kwerralye areye, ahelhe-werne-atheke itne pwarrtyerlte-anetyeke. ¹⁸ Re arlennge arrerneke arlteke akngerrepate anetyeke, atnyentye uthene kwerralye uthene arrerneke ingweke akngerrepate anetyeke. Alakenhe-arle Re alkngenthe atherrame alkereke arrerneke, arlte uthene ingwe uthene ikwere-atherrenge-arrpe akalke-akalke anerle-anerretyeke. Ngkartele areke iwenhe-arle Re aknganeke-arle mwerre aneke. ¹⁹ Kele angwerre-angwerre-irreke, ingweleme irremele arlte-irrintyemele arlte arrpenhe ikwerele. Arlte urrpetye arrpenhe nhenhele arlte awethe arrpenhe anteme aneke.

Arlte number 5

²⁰ Kele imerte Ngkarte angkemele, “Ayenge ahentye-aneme kwatye alayeke akngerre-irraye irrpennge arrpe-anenhe-akerte-arlke iwenhe-iwenhe arrpenhe kwatye alaye-arenye areye-akerte-arlke. Ayenge ahentye-aneme thipeke iwenhe-iwenhe apeke arrantherre kele alkereke-irretyeke. Ayenge thipe arrekantherre ahentye-aneme atningke-irraye.” ²¹ Kele imerte Ngkartele irrpennge areye-arlke, kwatye-arenye akngerre-apenhe areye-arlke arrpmerneke, arrpenhe ingkirreke kwatyele anenhe-anenhe re arrpmerneke. Re thipe arrpe-anenhe anthurre arrpmerneke alkereke-irretyeke. Ngkartele areke iwenhe-arle Re aknganeke-arle mwerre aneke. ²² Ngkarte itneke mwerre angkemele, “Ayenge arrekantherre ahentye-aneme atningke anthurre akngerre-irraye, akweke areye atningke atnyenewarraye! Arrantherre kwatye alaye-arenye atningke-irraye kwatye mpwanke-irretyeke. Arrantherre thipe areye-arle atningke anthurre akngerre-irraye, alkere mpwanke-irraye.” ²³ Kele angwerre-angwerre-irreke, ingweleme irremele arlte-irrintyemele arlte arrpenhe ikwerele. Arlte arrpenhe nhenhele number 5 anteme-arle.

Arlte number 6

²⁴ Kele imerte Ngkarte angkeke, “Ayenge ahentye-aneme apmere arrpe-anenheke ahelheke itethe areye atningke-irretyeke. Kere arlkwentye akngerre areye-arlke, kere arlkwentye akngerre-kwenye areye-arlke, kere ingke-akerte areye-arlke, arrentye areye-arlke arne akweke nhenge ahelhele unthentye akngerre areye, arrpenhe nterte areye-arlke, arrpenhe ahe akngerre areye-arlke. Ingkirreke anthurre ayenge ahentye-aneme atningke-irretyeke.” Alakenhe-arle irrekenge Ngkarte-arle angkeke-arteke. ²⁵ Kele Ngkartele ingkirreke anthurre aknganeke. Rarle kere iwenhe-iwenhe apeke ingke-akerte areye-arlke, arrentye arrpenheke-arrpenhe areye-arlke arne akweke nhenge ahelhele unthentye akngerre areye, arrpenhe nterte areye-arlke, arrpenhe ahe akngerre areye-arlke, re arrpmerneke. Ngkartele areke iwenhe-arle Re aknganeke-arle mwerre aneke.

²⁶⁻²⁷ Kele ikwerenge-ntyete Ngkarte angkemele, “Anwerne tyerrtye mpware-warreye anwerne-arteke. Itne anteme-arle ingkirrekeke akngerrepate anetyen-henge itnenhe arntarnte-aremele: kwatye-arenye ingkirrekeke-arlke, thipe alkere-arenye ingkirrekeke-arlke, arrentye arrpenheke-arrpenhe areyeke-arlke arne akweke nhenge ahelhele unthentye akngerre areye-arlke, arrpenhe nterte areyeke-arlke, arrpenhe ahe akngerre areyeke-arlke, akngerre-arlke akweke areyeke-arlke ingkirreke anthurreke.” Kele Ngkartele tyerrtye areye aknganeke Re-arteke anthurre anetyeke, Re urreye uthene marle uthene aknganemele.

²⁸ Kele imerte Ngkarte itneke mwerre angkemele, “Ayenge ahentye-aneme arrantherre ampe areye atnyenetyeke, ayenge ahentye-aneme ampe atningke anthurre atnyenetyeke itne-arle apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne anteke-irretyeke ahelhe nhenhe arrpe-anenhele. Ayenge ahentye-aneme arrantherre apmere ahelhe nhenheke akngerrepate anetyenhenge renhe arntarnte-aretyeke. Arrantherre ingkirrekeke akngerrepate anerrirretyenhe, kwatye-arenye ingkirrekeke-arlke, thiye ingkirrekeke-arlke, arrpenhe ahelhe-arenye ingkirrekeke-arlke, arne iwenhe-iwenhe ingkirrekeke apeke.” ²⁹ Kele imerte Re angkemele, “Araye, The arrenhantherrenhe merne antheme arlkwetyeke, iwenhe-iwenhe renhe apeke, merne ntange-akerte areye, arne alhengkweltye merne-akerte, ingkirreke alakenhe renhe arlkwenhe-arlkwenhe-arle. ³⁰ Kele The name atherrke ahelhe yanhe ikwere arrernemele kere alhengkweltye ahelhe-arenye ingkirrekeke, thiye alkere-arenye ingkirrekeke, arrpenhe iwenhe-iwenhe apeke ingkirrekeke atherrke arlkwenhe-arlkwenhe itneke.” Alakenhe-arle irrerlengge Ngkarte-arle angkeke-arteke.

³¹ Ngkartele areke iwenhe-arle Re mpwareke-arle mwerre anthurre aneke. Kele angwerre-angwerre-irreke, ingweleme irremele arlte-irrintyemele arlte arrpenhe ikwerele. Arlte nhenhele number 6 uyerreke.

2

Arlte number 7

¹ Alakenhe renhe-arle Ngkarte ingkirreke mpwarentye uyerreme. Re alkere, ahelhe, arrpenhe ingkirreke anthurre-arle mpwarentye uyerreme. ² Arlte six-pele-iperre, kele Re ingkirreke mpwarentye uyerreke-arlengge. Arlte arrpenhele, arlte number 7, Re imerte arrernelheke ltyerremele. ³ Kele imerte Ngkartele arlte nhenhe renhe arrpenhe ulkere-arle mpwaremele, ikwerenhe-arrpe-arle. Re renhe arlte apurrke mpwareke tyerrtye areyele-arle Ngkarte itelarerrirretyeke. Alakenhe Re aknganeke Rarle ingkirrenyeye mpwarentye uyerreke-arlengge arlte 7-nge ltyerremele aneke.

^{4a} Ayeye arrpenhe nhenhele ileme nthakenhe-arle Re alkere uthene ahelhe uthene aknganeke, arne arrpenhe ingkirreke anthurre re aknganeke.

^{4b-5} Ngkartele ahelhe uthene alkere uthene arrpmerneke. Ayeye nhenhe arne ingkirreke-akerte Rarle arrpmerneke. Kenhe apmere ahelhe akenhe arltwe ware-arle aneke, arne areye-arlke arne atherrke areye-arlke lyapetyakenhe ahelhenge Ngkartele-arle kwatye yernetyakenhe akwetenge ahelhele urntetyeke. Kenhe Re akenhe tyerrtye areye aknganetyakenhe akwete ahelhe renhe atyerte-ilettyeke kartene mpwarentyehenge. ⁶ Kwatye pintye ahelhe-ngentyele arrateke ahelhe terte mpwaremele.

Ngkartele artwe arrekwenye aknganeme

⁷ Kele imerte Ngkartele ahelhe ineke ahelhe yanhenge tyerrtye aknganeke. Ngkartele imerte alhe renhe pewe-ilemele renhe itethe-ilemele, kenhe tyerrtye re akenhe arratye-arle itethe-irrerlengge.

Kartene Eden arritnye aneme-akerte

⁸ Yanhe ikweringe-ntyeye Ngkartele kartene arrpmerneke ikngerre-ampinyeke apmere Eden arritnye ikwere atniweke. Kele imerte Re tyerrtye nhenge kartene ikwere arrernemele. ⁹ Kele imerte Ngkartele arne mwerre arrpenheke-arrpenhe areye ahelhe-ngentyele arratelhe-ilemele arrerneke, arne merne mwerre-akerte areye-arle arlkwenhe-arlkwenhe-arle, arne arrpenheme akenhe mwerre aretyeke ware-arle. Kartene mpepe ikwerele Re arne impene atherre ngkernemele lyapelhe-ileke, arne anyentele itethele-antheme-arle, kenhe arne arrpenhe re akenhe tyerrtye

areye akaltyele-antheme itne-arle itelarerrirretyenhenge arne iwenhe apeke mwerre areye, arne iwenhe apeke akurne areye.

¹⁰⁻¹⁴ Lhere apmere Eden-ele awenge alheme kartene yanhe anhemele arne ingkirrenyeke lyapelhe-ilemele. Kele imerte lhere akalke-irremele lhere four-peleke. Lhere arrekwele Pishon arritnye, awenge alheke apmere Havilah-ele. Apmere yanhele gold uthene apwerte mwerre akngerre arrpenhe areye uthene, ankere ikwemeye-arteke anthurre ntyentye aneke. Lhere arrpenhe Gihon arritnye, awenge alheke apmere Cush-ele. Lhere arrpenhe Tigris arritnye, awenge alheke apmere Assyria ikngerre ampinyele. Lhere arrpenhe Euphrates arritnye aneke.

¹⁵ Kele imerte Ngkartele tyerrtye nhenge inemele apmere Eden ikwere arrerneke, kartene ikwere urrkaperle-anetyeke ahelhe atyerte-ilemele arne-arlke lyapelhe-ilettyeke, renhe arntarnte-arerle-anetyeke. ¹⁶ Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe renhe alkgarre-ileke, “Arne atningke kartenele aneme, mwerre unte merne annge areye arne yanhe areye-ngentyele arlkwetyeke, kele unte arlkwe. ¹⁷ Kenhe arne anyente tnerlengge unte ikwerenge merne annge arlkwetyeke-kwenye-arle. Kenhe arne yanhele tyerrtye areye akaltyele-antheme itne-arle itelarerrirretyenhenge arne iwenhe apeke mwerre areye, arne iwenhe apeke akurne areye. Arne renhe impaye! Merne annge arne ikwerenge arlkwetyale! Unte apeke yanhe-ngentyele merne annge arlkwetyenhe, arlte yanhe ikwerele kele unte iparrpe anthurre ilweme-arle.”

¹⁸ Kele imerte Ngkarte awethe angkeke, “Artwe nhenhe anyente-arenye aneme, alakenhe mwerre anetyakenhe-arle. The kele ikwere atyewe mwerre aknganetyenhe, irlkwatherre ikwerenhe. Tyerrtye nhenhe ikwere arraty mwerre anetyenhenge.”

¹⁹ Urreke Re marle aknganetyenhenge, Ngkartele ahelhe-ngentyele kere areye arrpenhe ingkirreke aknganeke, thiye alkere-arenye ingkirreke-arlke Re aknganeke. Re imerte itnenhene artwe ikwere-werne akngetyeke imernemele re aretyeke, arritnye iwenhe renhe apeke itnenhene atniwetyenhenge. Kele arritnye iwenhe apeke artwe re itnenhene antheke, nhenhe kele arritnye itneke akwete-ante aneke. ²⁰ Artwe re imerte kere arrpenheke-arrpenhe ingkirreke-arlke thiye alkere-arenye itnenhene-arlke arritnye antheke.

Kenhe irlkwatherre artwe-kenhe anetyakenhe akwete. ²¹ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye Ngkartele artwe renhe ankwe-ileke, artwe re ankwe akngerre anteme interlengge. Re ankwe akngerre interlengge Ngkartele utyipme anyente ulte ikwerenhenge ineke, altywere renhe tyelkele martemele anteme. ²² Utyipme yanhenge, rarle artwe ikwerenge inemele, Ngkartele marle anteme aknganeke. Kele imerte Re arelhe artwe ikwere-werne akngeke renhe anthemele.

²³ Kenhe artwele arelhe aremele, re angkeke, “Araye! Nhenhe-athewe irlkwatherre atyinhe anthurre re. Ngkartele utyipme atyinhe inemele, tyelke atyinhe uthene marle irlkwatherre atyenge aknganetyeke. Renhe kele arritnye “arelhe” aketyeke, rarle artwe-ngentyele-arle aknganekenge.” ²⁴ Alakenhe ikwerenge artwele anyikwe uthene mikwe uthene imperle-alhemele arelhe anewe-aketyeke. Anewarte ratherre anyente-irremele, ratherre tyerrtye anyente-arteke.

²⁵ Kenhe arlte yanhe ikwerele artwe uthene arelhe uthene tyerrtye akethe yenpe-ante anthurre anerle-anerreke, apure-irrerle-anerretyange.

3

Ayeye anewarte atherre-akerte Ngkarteke-arle akangkwe-irrerle-anerretyakenhe

¹ Kenhe apmwe re akenhe arrpenhe ingkirrekenge ilyernpenye ulkere Ngkartele-arle mpwarekenge. Arlte anyentele apmwele arelhe renhe ularele apayuthnetye-alheke, “Nthakenhe-ame unte itirreme? Yanhe-ame arraty akwele Ngkartele-arle ileke, ‘Mpwele merne annge arne ingkirreke-ngentyele kartene nhenhenge arlkwetyale anetyeke?’ ”

² Kenhe arelhe re akenhe apmwe ikwere angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe, yanhe arraty anetyakenhe! Ngkartele ilerneke ileke mwerre akwele merne annge ingkirreke kartene nhenhenge-ntyale arlkwerle-anerretyeke. ³ Kenhe arne anyente ware kartene mpwepele aneme, ikwerenge-ntyale kwenhe Ngkartele ilernenhe alkngarre-ileke, ‘Mpwele arne yanhenge arlkwetyale anetyeke, mpwele arne renhe anpetyale anetyeke. Mpwele apeke merne annge arne mpwepele yanhe-ngentyele arlkweme kele ilwerle-anerretyenhenge!’ ”

⁴ Kenhe apmwe re akenhe angkeke, “Arraty anetyakenhe! Mpwele apeke merne annge yanhe arlkwerle-anerremele kenhe mpwele ilwerle-anerretyeke arrangkwe-arle! ⁵ Ngkartele mpwele alakenhe mpwaretyeke-kwenye ileke Rarle itelaremele mpwele-arle merne annge ikwere iperre-ngentyele arlkwemenge, akaltye anthurre ir-retyenhele. Kele imerte mpwele Ngkarte-arteke anteme anerle-anerremele, mpwele-arle itelaretyenhenge arne iwenhe apeke mwerre areye, arne iwenhe apeke akurne areye. Kele mpwele apeke yanhe itelareme, mpwele Ngkarte-arrpe-arteke anerle-anerretyenhenge.” Alakenhe-arle apmwe ularele angkeke.

Arelhe uthene artwe uthenele akurne mpwareme

⁶ Apmwe re angkeke-arle iperre arelhe re arne renhe arerle-anemele itirreke, “Arne nhenhe apeke mwerre anthurre merne annge nhenhe apeke mwerre arlkwetyeke anteye.” Re awethe itirremele, “Ayekaye, the apeke merne nhenhe arlkwemele, ayenge kele Ngkarte re-arteke antime irremere.” Kele imerte re alhemele merne annge renhe arne nhenge kartene mpwepenge inemele arlkwemele. Re imerte akweke apeke akngemele artwe anewikwe renhe anthetyeke. Kenhe artwe anewikwele akenhe merne renhe anteye arlkwerleke-arle. ⁷ Kele ratherre-arle arlkwerle-anerreke-arle iperre kele iparrpe anthurre akaltye anteme anerle-anerreke. Kele ratherre imerte arerrerle-aneke akaltye aneke ratherre-arle tyerrtye akethe yenpe-ante anthurre anteme anerle-anerremele. Iparrpe anthurre apure anteme irrerle-anerremele. Kele imerte utyerrke arlpelhe anteme ratherre inemele, arlpelhe anyenteke-ilemele alpele mpwarerle-anerreke ikwere-atherrenhe-arrpe tyerrtye akethe artelhetyeke.

Artwe uthene arelhe uthene Ngkarteke anyente-irreme

⁸ Kele angwerre-angwerrele ratherre Ngkarte awerle-anerreke kartenele irrern-tenge untherlenghe. Kenhe ratherre Ngkarte-ketye alengke-iwelherle-anerreke, arne artnele. ⁹ Kenhe Ngkarte re akenhe artwe ikwere antangkeke, “Nthenhe-ame unte?”

¹⁰ Artwe re tyerneke, “The ngenhe kartenele untherlenghe aweke, ayenge atere-irreke anteme, ayenge-arle tyerrtye akethe yenpe-ante aneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge ayenge ngkwengetye alengke-iwelheke anteme.”

¹¹ Kenhe Ngkartele renhe apayuthneke, “Angwenhele-ame ngkwenge ileke unte-arle tyerrtye akethe yenpe-ante aneme? Unte-ame merne annge arne yanhe-ngentyele ineke renhe arlkweke? Unte-ame itelareme Tharle ngenhe ileke arne yanhe impetyeke, merne annge arne yanhe-ngentyele arlkwetyale?”

¹² Kenhe artwe angkirtnerlenghe, “Ngkarte-aye, arelhe nhenge unte-arle ayenge irlkwatherre atyenge antheke, re-thewe ayenge merne annge arne yanhe-ngentyele antheke arlkwetyeke, kele the arlkweke.”

¹³ Kenhe Ngkartele anteme arelhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-ame unte mpwareke?”

Arelhe angkirtnerlenghe, “Apmwe rarle atyenge urrtyrremele ilekenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge the merne annge arlkweke anteme.”

Ngkartele apmwe renhe artimperre-iweme

¹⁴ Kele imerte Ngkartele apmwe ileke, “Unte marle yanheke akurne mpwarekenge, The ngenhe-ante artimperre-iweme, kenhe kere arrpenhe areye artimperre-iwetyakenhe. Kele arlte nhenhe-ngentyele-arle unte kele atnertele artnerre-akemele, ulpmernte arlkwerle-apetyeke. Kele alakenhe rarle ngkwenge anetyenhe akwetethenhe-akwetethe. ¹⁵ Kele arelhe yanhe uthene ampe ikwerenhe areye-arlke, itnekenge ingkirreke-arlke akwetethe-arle ngkwenge ahele uthnerrerte-anetyenhe ilengareke-atwetye apeke. Kele lyete-ngentyele tyerrtye ingkirreke-arle apmwe areye-arlke akwetethe ahele uthnerrerte-anetyenhe. Tyerrtye areye akaperte ngenhe ulthetyenhe, kenhe unte akenhe renhe alkngerurrke-arle uthnetyenhe.” Alakenhe-arle Ngkartele apmwe renhe artimperre-iweke.

Ngkartele arelhe renhe artimperre-iweme

¹⁶ Kele imerte arelhe renhe re ileke, “Kenhe arlte nhenhenge-ntyete The ngenhe rlkerte akngerre anthetyenhe unte ampe akweke atnyenetyenhenge. Unte anewe ngkwinheke alhirrtyenhe, kenhe arrangkwe-arle, kenhe re akenhe ngkwenge akngerrepate anetyenhe.” Alakenhe-arle Ngkartele arelheke nhenge angkeke.

Ngkartele artwe renhe artimperre-iweme

¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Kele imerte artwe renhe anteme Ngkartele ilemele, “The ngenhe ileke merne arne yanhe-ngentyele arlkwetyale anetyeke, arne nhenge kartene mpwepele tnerlenghe. Kenhe unte akenhe Atyenge akangkwe-irretyakenhe anewangkweketetye akangkwe-irremele, merne annge yanhe arlkwemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge The ahelhe ingkirreke renhe artimperre-iweme, renhe akurne-ilemele ngkwengeketye. Ahelhe arrpe-anenhele arne akurne areye lyapeme, arne lyeke-akerte areye-arlke lyapemele. Kele lyete-ngentyele unte ilwetyeke-atwetye unte arnterre anthurre urrkapetyenhe merne lyapelhe-ilemele arlkwetyeke. Unte merne kartene nhenge awethe arlkwetyeke anetyakenhe, merne arrpenhe pwetye-arenye ware-ante-arle unte arlkwetyenhe. ¹⁹ Lyete-ngentyele unte arnterre anthurre urrkapemele antyeye akngerrele anteme merne ngkwinhe lyapelhe-iletyeke ware. Kenhe unte apeke arnterre urrkapetyakenhe kele imerte unte angayakwe re anteme, atnerte ulthetyakenhe anteme anerle-anetyenhe. Unte warrke akwete mpwarrerle-anemele ilwetyeke-atwetye, unte kele-arle ilweke iperre ahelhe anteme irretyenhe. The ngenhe ahelhe-ngentyele mpwareke unte ahelhe irrirtnetyenhe.” Kenhe alakenhe rarle Ngkarte artwe yanhe ikwere angkeke.

Ngkartele Adam uthene Eve uthene kartene-ngentyele aywepeme

²⁰ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete artwele arelhe anewikwe renhe “Eve” arritnye antheke, Eve ileme “itethe” re, tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre ikwerenge-ntyete aneme lyete. ²¹ Kenhe Ngkartele Adam ikwere uthene, anewikwe utheneke mantere kere yenpe-ngentyele mpwareke, ratherre artelhetyeke.

²² Nhenhe ikwerenge-ntyete Ngkarte angkeke, “Araye, ratherre merne arne yanhe-ngentyele arlkwerle-annerreke-arle iperre anwerne-arteke anteme-irreke, kele ratherre re itelareme iwenhe apeke mwerre-akerte, iwenhe apeke akurne-akerte. Alakenhe ikweretye anwerne renhe-atherrenhe kartene nhenhe-ketye arratelhe-ilemele yernetyeke. Ratherre apeke merne arne yanhenge-arlke arlkweme, arne nhenge itethe anthemenge-arle, ratherre itethe akwete-ante anemere ilwetyakenhe-arle. Alakenhe irreketyenge, anwerne renhe-atherrenhe apmere nhenhenge arratelhe-ilemele aywepeme.” ²³ Kele imerte Ngkartele renhe-atherrenhe apmere

Eden kartene ikwerenge arratelhe-ilemele aywepeke, ratherre apmere arrpenhele ahelhe atyerte-ilemele merne-arlike lyapelhe-iletayeke, artwe-arle ahelhe ikwerenge mpwarekenge. ²⁴ Renhe-atherrenhe aywepekarle-iperre, Ngkartele apmere Eden kartene ikwerenge ikngerre-ampinyeke arlpelhe-akerte alkere-arenye ikwerenhe areye ngkerneke, itne arne arrirlpe ure-akerte atnyenerlenge, kartene renhe akayake-iletayeke, tyerrtye areye apetyewarreketyenge arne yanhe-ngentyele inerrirreketye arne nhenge itethe-arle antheme.

4

Ayeye Cain uthene Abel uthene-akerte

¹ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, Eve Adam-nge inteke re anteme ampe-akerte irremele. Urreke re ampe urreye akweke atnyeneke, Cain arritnye atniwemele. Kenhe Eve angkeke, “Atyinhe ampe akweke urreye inteke Ngkarte Akngerre-arle atyengenge anekenge.” ² Kele imerte, re awethe ampe-akerte-irremele. Kele ampe urreye arrpenhe atnyeneke Abel arritnye anteme re atniwemele, re atyikwe Cain-kenhe.

Abel amangkemele akngerre-irremele, yepe-yepe arntarnte-aretyarte. Kenhe Cain amangkemele akngerre-irremele, re kartene mpwareke merne atherrke lyapelhe-iletayeke arlikwetyeke. ³ Kele arlike arrpenhele anteme Cain-ele merne kartene ikwerenhe-ngentyele akngetyeke Ngkarte renhe anthetyeke. ⁴ Kenhe Abel re akenhe kere akngetyeke Ngkarte renhe anthetyeke, re yepe-yepe akweke mwerre akngerre akngetyemele, rarle atweke-arle itemele. Re tyelke itemele, antere mwerre-arlike Ngkarte anthetyeke. Kenhe Ngkarte Abel-kenheke ante-arle akangkeke. ⁵ Kenhe Ngkarte Cain-eke akangketyakenhe, merne ikwerenhe ikwele-aremele. Kele imerte Cain ahele anthurre irreke, inngerre arrpenhe anthurre irremele, alhwarrpe anthurre irremele.

⁶ Kenhe Ngkartele Cain apayuthneke, “Unte-ame iwenhenge ahele-irreke? Iwenhenge-ame unte ahele-irremele inngerre arrpenhe anthurre irrerle-alheke? ⁷ Unte apeke arraty mpwarerlenge, Ayenge ngkwenge akangketyenhe. Kenhe unte apeke arraty mwerre mpwaretyakenhe, kele imerte arelhaye akurne-irreketyenge! Unte ilelhetyeke arne akurne areye mpwaretyale, arne akurne nhenge areye unte mpwaretyeke ahentye-anemele. Kenhe unte apeke akurne akwete mpwarerle-anemele kele akurne ngkwenge irretyenhenge.” Alakenhe rarle Ngkarte Cain-eke angkeke.

⁸ Kenhe Cain atyeye ikwerenhe Abel-eke angkeke, “Mpe, ilerne apmere arne artne-werne alherretyeyake!” Kele imerte ratherre arnperle-alherremele. Apmere akethele anerle-anerremele, Cain re atyeyikwe-werne ularre-irreke, renhe irrerlknge atwemele.

⁹ Kele urreke, Ngkarte apetyemele Cain apayuthneke, “Nthenhe-ame atyeye ngkwihinhe Abel?”

Re apele angkirtnerlenge, “Yekwe! The atyeye atyinhe arntarnte-aretyakenhe. Yanhe-arle warrke atyinhe anetyakenhe. Tharle itelaretyakenhe re nthenhele-arle.”

¹⁰ Kenhe Ngkarte Cain-eke angkeke, “Iwenhenge-ame unte atyeye ngkwihinheke akurne anthurre mpwareke? The alhwe atyeyangkwe-kenhe ahelheke-arleke areme. Alhwe ikwerenhe ahentye-arteke ahelhenge arlkerlenge Atyenge-werne. Alhwe yanhele Atyenge ilemele unte-arle atyeyangkwe irrerlknge atwekenge. ¹¹ Kele lyete-ngentyele, The ngenhe artimperre-iweme. Unte atyeyangkwe irrerlknge atwerlenge, alhwe ikwerenhe ahelhele inteme. Alakenhe ikwerenge unte ahelhe atyete-ilemele tnyemele arne ngkernetyeke, itne uyarne lyapeme Tharle ahelhe akurnelhe-ileme ngkwenge-ketye. ¹² Unte merne-akerte areye ngkwenge-arrpe lyapelhe-iletayeke arrangkwe anteme. Unte merne annge areye ahelheke ngkernetyenhe, kenhe

itne akenhe merne-akerte irretyakenhe, arrangkwe. Unte atyengetye alhetyenhe, apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne anange-irreme, apmere ngkwinhe-kwenye anteme, ahelhe nhenhele-arle talkwe ware unthepe-arle-unthetyenhe.”

¹³ Kenhe Cain imerte Ngkarteke angkeke, “Nhenhe apele lterrke anthurre mpwaretyeke! Unte apeke piweme ayenge uyarne aneme. Atyenge-ame nthakenhe-irretyenhe? ¹⁴ Lyete unte ayenge ngkwengetye, apmere atyinhenge-arlke yerneme, Ngkwengele-arleng anetyeke arrangkwe. The ahelhe uyarne atyete-ileme arne ngkernetyeke. Ayenge apmere-kwenye, ahelhele talkwe ware anteme untherle-anetyenhe ipenye-arteke. Kenhe angwenhele apeke ayenge aremele, re ayenge kele irrerlkng-ante ware atwetyenhe.”

¹⁵ Kenhe Ngkartele renhe ileke, “Arrangkweyaye! Artwe angwenhele apeke ngenhe irrerlkng atwemele, The ngkwenge artwe renhe-arlke, ikwere-artweye arrpenhe six-pele areye-arlke irrerlkng atwetyenhe.” Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe Cain-eke-arleke imperre uthneke, artwe arrpenhele renhe aremele irrerlkng atweketye.

¹⁶ Ikwerenge-ntyale Cain re akenhe Ngkarte-ngentyele imperle-alhemele apmere Eden-enge ikngerre-werne-atheke alheke apmere Nod ikwerele aneke.

Ayeye Cain-eke-artweye areye-akerte

¹⁷ Cain anewikwenge inteke-arle iperre ratherre ampe urreye akweke atnyenemele Enoch arritnye. Cain-ele warle atningke arteke apmere akngerrele, apmere yanhe renhe “Enoch” atniweke, alerikwe arritnye-arteke. ¹⁸ Kenhe Enoch amangkemele akngerre-irremele, anewe akemele, ratherre ampe urreye atnyeneke Irad arritnye antheke. Kenhe Irad amangkemele akngerre-irremele, anewe akemele, ratherre ampe urreye atnyeneke Mehujael arritnye antheke. Kenhe Mehujael amangkemele akngerre-irremele, anewe akemele, ratherre ampe urreye atnyeneke Methushael arritnye antheke. Kenhe Methushael amangkemele akngerre-irremele, anewe akemele, ratherre ampe urreye atnyeneke Lamech arritnye antheke.

¹⁹ Kenhe Lamech amangkemele akngerre-irremele, anewe atherre akemele. Anewe arrekwenye Adah arritnye aneke. Anewe arrpenhe ikwerenhe Zillah arritnye aneke. ²⁰ Anewe arrekwenye Lamech-kenhele ampe urreye akweke atnyeneke Jabal arritnye antheke. Re amangkemele akngerre-irremele, rarle tyerrtye arrekwenye ilthe akngerrele aneke-arle, pweleke atningke-arlke atnyeneke. ²¹ Kenhe Adah re akenhe ampe urreye arrpenhe atnyeneke, atyeye Jabal-eke. Jubal arritnye ikwerenhe aneke. Re amangkemele akngerre-irremele, rarle tyerrtye arrekwenyele lyre-le flute ngkelhe-ngkelhe-iletartye. Kenhe anewe Lamech-kenhe arrpenhe Zillah-ele ampe urreye atnyeneke Tubal-Cain arritnye antheke. Tubal-Cain amangkemele akngerre-irremele, re tool areye iron-ngentyele-arlke bronze-ngentyele-arlke mpwaretyarte. Kenhe Zillah-ele akenhe ampe marle atnyeneke, ²² Naamah arritnye antheke.

²³ Arlte anyente Lamech-ele anewe ikwerenhe atherreke angkeke, “Adah uthene Zillah uthene ayenge mwantye awerle-anerraye, anewe atherre atyinhe ayenge lyete nhenhe awerle-anerraye! Artwe apmerrkele ayenge atweke ayenge akurne mpwaremele, tharle renhe irrerlkng atweke anteme. ²⁴ Kele artwele apeke ayenge irrerlkng atwemere tharle artwe apmerrke nhenge atwekenge, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe atyenge artwe renhe atwetyenhe, ikwere-artweye arrpenhe 76-pele areye-arlke atwetyenhele. Mpwele itelareme, Ngkarte-arle angkekenge, artwe angwenhele-arle apeke Cain irrerlkng atwemele, re Cain-eke artwe renhe-arlke, ikwere-artweye arrpenhe 6-pele areye-arlke, irrerlkng atwetyenhe. Ayenge akwele Cain-enge akngerre awethe-ulkere.”

Adam uthene Eve uthenele ampe urreye arrpenhe atnyeneke

²⁵ Adam uthene Eve uthenele ampe arrpenhe awethe atnyeneke. Ratherre ampe urreye anyente atnyeneke Seth arritnye antheke. Kenhe Eve akenhe angkeke, “Ngkartele ayenge ampe urreye arrpenhe antheke, tharle ampe arrpenhe atyenge Abel aparlpe-ilekenge, artwe nhenge Cain-ele irrerlknge atwekarlenge.” ²⁶ Kenhe Seth akenhe amangkemele akngerre-irremele, anewe akemele, ratherre ampe urreye atnyeneke Enosh arritnye antheke. Nhenhe ikwerele-ureke tyerrtye areye Ngkarteke angketyeke-irreke.

5

Adam-eke-artweye areye-akerte

¹ Ayeye nhenhe Adam-akerte, arritnye areye ampe ikwerenhe-akerte, ikwere-artweye arrpenhe ingkirreke-arlke-akerte. Lyetenyenge Ngkartele-arle nhenge tyerrtye areye mpwareke Re-arteke anetyeke. ² Re urreye uthene marle uthene aknganeke, Re imerte ikwere-atherre arne mwerre areye mpwaremele, renhe-atherrenhe “tyerrtye areye” arritnye antheke.

³ Kenhe Adam re arrule akngerrele anekenge, year 130-pelenge re alere akweke atnyeneke Seth arritnye antheke. Seth amangkeke akngerre-irremele, anyikwe Adam-arteke re aneke. ⁴ Adam re year 800-pele awethe aneke. Kenhe Seth inteke-arle-ipperre, Adam-ele ampe akweke arrpenhe atningke renhe anteme atnyeneke, marle uthene urreye uthene areye. ⁵ Re ampwe-irremele itethe akwete anerle-aneke, year 930-peleke-atwetye re ilweke anteme.

⁶ Kenhe Seth re akenhe itethe akwete anthurre anerle-aneke, year 105-pelenge re alere akweke atnyeneke Enosh arritnye antheke. ⁷ Kenhe Seth re akenhe itethe akwete anthurre anerle-aneke year 807-pele awethe, re akwete ampe akweke atningke anteme atnyeneke. ⁸ Kenhe re ampwe-irremele itethe akwete anerle-aneke, year 912-peleke-atwetye re ilweke anteme.

⁹ Kenhe Enosh re akenhe itethe akwete anthurre anerle-aneke, year 90-pelenge re alere akweke atnyeneke Kenan arritnye antheke. ¹⁰ Kenhe Enosh re akenhe itethe akwete anthurre anerle-aneke year 815-pele awethe, re akwete ampe akweke atningke anteme atnyeneke. ¹¹ Kenhe Enosh ampwe-irremele itethe akwete anerle-aneke, year 905-peleke-atwetye re ilweke anteme.

¹² Kenhe Kenan re akenhe itethe akwete anthurre anerle-aneke, year 70-pelenge re alere akweke atnyeneke Mahalalel arritnye antheke. ¹³ Kenhe Kenan re akenhe itethe akwete anthurre anerle-aneke year 840-pele awethe, re akwete ampe akweke atningke anteme atnyeneke. ¹⁴ Kenhe Kenan ampwe-irremele itethe akwete anerle-aneke, year 910-peleke-atwetye re ilweke anteme.

¹⁵ Kenhe Mahalalel re akenhe itethe akwete anthurre anerle-aneke, year 65-pelenge re alere akweke atnyeneke Jared arritnye antheke. ¹⁶ Kenhe Mahalalel re akenhe itethe akwete anthurre anerle-aneke year 830-pele awethe, re akwete ampe akweke atningke anteme atnyeneke. ¹⁷ Kenhe Mahalalel ampwe-irremele itethe akwete anerle-aneke, year 895-peleke-atwetye re ilweke anteme.

¹⁸ Kenhe Jared re akenhe itethe akwete anthurre anerle-aneke, year 162-pelenge re alere akweke atnyeneke Enoch arritnye antheke. ¹⁹ Kenhe Jared re akenhe itethe akwete anthurre anerle-aneke year 800-pele awethe, re akwete ampe akweke atningke anteme atnyeneke. ²⁰ Kenhe Jared ampwe-irremele itethe akwete anerle-aneke, year 962-peleke-atwetye re ilweke anteme.

²¹ Kenhe Enoch re akenhe itethe akwete anthurre anerle-aneke, year 65-pelenge re alere akweke atnyeneke Methuselah arritnye antheke. ²²⁻²⁴ Kele Enoch itethe akwete anerle-aneke, year 300-pele awetheke-atwetye, Methuselah inteke-arle iperrengge. Enoch atyewe mwerre Ngkarteke akwetethe ikwerenge anerle-aneke. Enoch itethe

akwete aneke year 365-peleke-atwetye, kele arlte anyentele Ngkartele apele renhe iparrpe alkere akertne-werne-atheke akngeke. Re ilwetyakenhe, kenhe tyerrtye areyele akenhe renhe uyarne arerrirreke.

²⁵ Kenhe Methuselah re akenhe itethe akwete anthurre anerle-aneke, year 187-pelenge re alere akweke atnyeneke Lamech arritnye antheke. ²⁶ Kenhe Methuselah re akenhe itethe akwete anthurre anerle-aneke year 782-pele awethe, re akwete ampe akweke atningke anteme atnyeneke. ²⁷ Kenhe Methuselah ampwe-irremele itethe akwete anerle-aneke, year 969-peleke-atwetye re ilweke anteme.

²⁸ Kenhe Lamech re akenhe itethe akwete anthurre anerle-aneke, year 182-pelenge re alere akweke atnyeneke. ²⁹ Lamech alere ikwerenhe Noah arritnye atniweke. Re angkemele, “Ngkartele ahelhe nhenhe akurnelhe-ilekenge anwerne-arle arnterre anthurre urrkapewarreme merne arlkwerrirretyeke anwernenhe apurrkele-antherlenge. Kenhe Noah re akenhe anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-iletynhe anwerne-arle arnterre urrkapewarremenge.” ³⁰ Kenhe Lamech re akenhe itethe akwete anthurre anerle-aneke year 595-pele awethe, re akwete ampe akweke atningke anteme atnyeneke. ³¹ Kenhe Lamech ampwe-irremele itethe akwete anerle-aneke, year 777-peleke-atwetye re ilweke anteme.

³² Kenhe artwe Noah rarle year 500-pele anekenge-ntyele, re alere urrpetye atnyeneke Shem, Ham, Japheth arritnye itnekenhe antheke.

6

Ayeye tyerrtye areye akurne-irrerirreme-akerte

¹ Kenhe tyerrtye areye atningke-ame-atningke-irreke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne anteke-irremele. Ampe itnekenhe areyele-arlke ampe arrpenhe atningke atnyenewarreke, itne-arlke atningke-ame-atningke-irreke. Kenhe arrpenhemele marle mwerre akngerre atnyenewarreke. ² Kenhe artwe arrpenheme ingkirrekele akeme “Alkere akertnyenye-arenye areye.” Alkere-arenye areyele marle mwerre akngerre yanhe areye arerrirremele itneke alhirreke, itne imerte marle areye akngakemele nhenge areyeke itne-arle ahentye-anemele itnenhe anewe akemele. ³ Kenhe Ngkartele re akenhe aremele ingkirreke-arle irremenge Re angkeke, “Kwerrene renhe Tharle itnenhe antheke itneke-arleke akwete-ante anetyakenhe, iwenhenge-arle itne mpwarewarrerenge. Kenhe itne akenhe tyerrtye ware. Kenhe lyete nhenhenge-ntyele tyerrtye areye year 120-peleke-atwetye ware itethe anetyenhe.”

⁴ Nhenhe ikwerele-ureke tyerrtye akngerre-apenhe, artwe areyele “Akertnyenye-arenye areye” akeke, marle mwerre akngerre areyenge intemele, itne ampe areye atnyenemele Nephilim arritnye aneke. Ampe nhenhe areye amangkemele akngerre-irreke, lterre atwentye akngerre areye aneke. Ayeye ahinpenyenge artwe nhenhe areye lterre atwentye akngerre areye anerrirretyarte.

Tyerrtye areyele akurne akwete mpwarewarretyarte

⁵ Nhenge Ngkartele itnenhene aremele arraty alhwarrpe anthurre irreke itne-arle akwetethe itirrewarrerenge akurne mpwarewarretyeke anteme itne mwerre mpwaretyeke itirrewarrerenge antheke. Ngkartele aretyeke tyerrtye areye-arle akurne anthurre anerrirremenge. ⁶ Ngkartele alhwarrpe-irreke itirremele, “Iwenheke-ame the tyerrtye nhenhe areye mpwareke apmere ahelhe nhenheke arrernemele anetyeke.” ⁷ Re imerte angkemele, “Ayenge arraty alhwarrpe anthurre anteme-arle Tharle itnenhene ingkirreke aknganeke-iperrenge. The tyerrtye ingkirreke atwetyenhe tharle mpwareke. The kere ingkirreke atwetyenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle anerrirremeke, kere ingkirreke, arrentye akweke areye, thiye ingkirreke alkere-arle unthentye akngerre areye-arlke. The nhenhe mpwaretyenhe tyerrtye

yanhe areyele-arle ayenge alhwarrpele-antherlenge anthurre. Itne akurne akwete mpwarerlte-anemele.”⁸ Kenhe artwe anyente akenhe Ngkartele mwantyele areke rarle mwerre-arle aneke. Artwe nhenhe re akenhe Noah arritnye aneke. Re arne akurne mpwaretyakenhe. Ngkarte ikwere akangkentye aneke. Kenhe Noah re akenhe atyewe mwerre Ngkarteke aneke.

Ayeye Noah-akerte

⁹⁻¹³ Ayeye nhenhe Noah-akerte. Noah alere urrpetye atnyeneke, Shem, Ham, Japheth uthene.

Tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere arrpe-anenhele akurne akwete mpwarerlte-anemele. Itne atwerreke, akurne itneke-arrpe mpwarewarretyarte, mwantye ulkere-irrerirretyakenhe. Kenhe Ngkartele itnenhe kwene aremele areke arne akurne anthurre itne-arle mpwarewarremenge. Itne akwetethe akurne anthurre mpwarerlte-anetyame. Ngkarte Noah-eke angkeke, “Araye, tyerrtye ingkirrekele arne akurne akwete mpwarerlte-aneme. Tharle tyerrtye ingkirrenyeke anthurre apmere ahelhe nhenhele uyerrelhe-iletynhe.”

Ngkartele Noah ileme arne boat akngerre anthurre-arteke mpwaretyeke

¹⁴ Ngkarte Noah-eke angkeke, “Ayenge ngkwenge ahentye-aneme arne boat akngerre-apenhe anthurre mpwaretyeke. Renhe mpwaretyeke arne lterrke mwerrengentye, gopher arritnye akeke. Iperte akweke areye kwene ampinyeke, akethe-ampinyeke martemele anteye, arne ankerele-arteke artemele martemele kwatye irrpeketye. Arne boat akngerre-apenhe kwene ikwerele unte apmere akweke areye mpwaretyeke atningke kwenele anerre-arlke-irretyenhe tnerre-arlke-irretyenhe.¹⁵ Renhe arteme akngerre anetyeke anteke anthurre, nhenhe-arteke: 150 metres arlpentye, 25 metres anteke, 13 metres akertne-atheke.¹⁶ Boat akertneke anteme unte warle artepe akngerre anthurre artaye kwatye irrpeketye. Kele boat ake mpepe mpwaraye 45 centimeters akertnele aneme warle artepe arrpenhenge anetyeke. Kele boat kweneke unte apmere akweke areye artetyeke akertne-antepe kwene-antepe anetyeke arrpenhe kweneke, arrpenhe mpepeke, arrpenhe akertneke. Kele altywere anteke akngerre anyente artetyeke, ingkirrekele irrpintyewarretyeke.”

¹⁷ Ngkarte awethe angkeke, “Kenhe Tharle kwatye urewe akngerre anthurre ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernetyenhenge. Kwatye urewe nhenhele anteke-irretyenhe apmere ahelhe arrpe-anenhe anthurre artemele. Itethe areye ingkirreke anthurre uyerrelhe-ilettyeke, ahelheke anentye akngerre areye, alkereke anentye akngerre areye-arlke, ingkirrenyeke akethe ante arrernetyenhe. Kwatye urewele itnenhene ingkirrenyeke atwetyenhe kele itne ingkirrenyeke ilwerrirretyenhe anteme.¹⁸ Kele antime, Noah itirretyalaye! The apele ngenhe arntarnte-aretyeke alhilemele. Atere-irretyale. Unte-arlke, anewe ngkwinhe-arlke, alere ngkwinhe areye-arlke, anewe itnekenhe areye-arlke, arrantherre ingkirrenyeke boat ikwere antyetyeke itethe akwete anetyeke.”

¹⁹ Ngkartele Noah ileke, “Unte anteye kere ingkirreke arrpe-anenhe akngetyeke, urreye anyente marle anyente ikngale boat kwene ikwere akwernetyeke, itne-ante itethe anetyenhenge.²⁰ Kele thiye arrpenheke-arrpenhe itnekenge atherre ngkwenge-arlenge akngetyetyenhe, kere arrpenheke-arrpenhe itnekenge atherre antime, alhengkweltye artnerrentye arrpenheke-arrpenhe itnekenge atherre anteme, marle uthene urreye uthene alakenhe. Itne ingkirreke ngkwenge-werne apetyewarremele unte itnenhene itethe atnyenetyeke.²¹ Unte merne arrpenheke-arrpenhe itnekenhe arrekatherrenhe-arrpe-arlke ingkirrekeke apurtelhe-ilettyeke boat ikwerele atnyenemele, kwatye urewele-arle ahelhe arrpe-anenhe arterlenge, arrantherre ingkirrekele boat kwenele merne arlkwetyeke atnyenetyenhe.”

²² Kenhe Noah re akenhe ingkirreke anthurre mpwareke, Ngkartele-arle renhe ileke-arteke.

7

Ngkartele Noah akwetante mpwaretyeke ileme

¹ Kenhe arne nhenge boat akngerre-apenhe mpwareke-arle-iperre Ngkartele Noah renhe ileke, “Kele boat ikwere antyemele alhaye, unte ngkwenge-artweye areye-akerte. Ngenhe anyente-ante-arle The areke arratye anerle-anerlenge, kenhe arrpenhe ingkirrekele akurne anthurre-arle mpwarerlte-aneme. ² Kenhe kere arrpenhe ingkirreke-ngentyele inetyeke alhaye, kere arlkwenhe-arlkwenhe areye-ngentyele. Marle seven-pele uthene urreye seven-pele uthene inetyeke alhaye boat ikwere itnenhene akwernemele, seven-eke-seven. Kele imerte kere arrpenhe areye-ngentyele inetyeke alhaye, kere arlkwenhe-arlkwenhe-kwenye areye-ngentyele. Marle anyente-ante ware, urreye anyente-ante ware yanhe areye-ngentyele inetyeke alhaye kele boat ikwere itnenhene akwernemele, atherreke-atherre. ³ Kele rante-rante mpwaraye thipe areyeke. Kenhe thipe areye-arlke arrpenheke-arrpenhe areye-ngentyele inetyeke alhaye urreye seven-pele marle seven-pele anteme boat kwene ikwere akwernemele. Alakenhe rarle The arrpenheme itethe atnyenetyeke. Kwaty urewe akngerre iperrele nhenhe areyele, kere nhenhe areye-arlke, thipe nhenhe areye-arlke atningke-ame-atningke-irretyenhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhele. ⁴ Kele arlte seven-pele uyerrenherlenge, The kwaty akngerre yernetyenhe. Arlte 40-peleke ingwe 40-peleke akwete anthurre re kwaty urnterle-anetyeke. Alakenhe rarle The ingkirrenyeye anthurre akethe-iletienhe Tharle mpwareke areye apmere ahelhe nhenheke, kwaty urewele.”

Kwaty urewe akngerre apetyeme

⁵ Kele imerte Noah re akenhe ingkirreke aweke-arle-iperre re mpwaremele Ngkartele-arle renhe ileke.

⁶⁻¹⁶ Nhenhe ikwerele-ureke kwaty urewe akngerre-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyetyenhenge, artwe Noah re ampwe anthurre irreke, re year 600-pele aneke. Kele Noah re-arlke, anewe ikwerenhe-arlke, alere urrpetye-arlke itnekenhe anewe areye-arlke, ingkirrenyeye boat kwene ikwere-werne irrperrireke kwaty urewe akngerre-ketyenge. Kere arrpe-anenhe areye-arlke, arrentye areye-arlke, thipe arrpe-anenhe areye-arlke marle uthene urreye uthene atherreke-atherre, itne ingkirreke Noah ikweringe apurte-irrerirreke boat ikwere intyeke, Ngkartele-arle ilekenge. Kele ingkirreke boat kweneke irrpenheke-arle iperre Ngkartele boat arriwe martemele. Kele arlte seven-pele uyerrenhekenge, kenhe kwaty akngerre urntetyeke tharte-irreke. Kenhe kwaty urewe akngerrele re akenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe arterlenge, Ngkartele-arle renhe ileke-arteke.

Kenhe Noah year 600-nge aneke boat-eke irrpeleme kwaty urewe akngerre-ketyenge. Kenhe atnyentye anyente uyerrenheke arrpenhe akngerre-irrerlenge, arlte 17-pelenge iperre kwaty akngerre anthurre ahelhe nhenheke-arleke urnteke. Kwaty akngerre ahelhe-ngentyele-arlke arrateke apmere arrpe-anenhele anteke-irremele kele apmere ahelhe nhenhe renhe arteke. Kele kwaty re akwete urntepe-urntemele, arlte 40-pele, ingwe 40-peleke-atwetye.

¹⁷⁻²⁰ Kenhe kwaty akwete urnterle-anemele akertne-ame-akertne-irremele arlte 40-peleke-atwetye, ingkirreke anthurre arteke, apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arlke, apw-erte antherrye areye-arlke artemele. Kwaty akertne-ame-akertne-irrerlenge boat akenhe akertne-irreke kwaty artepe inteme. Kwaty urewele apwerte akngerre ingkirreke arteke, kwaty re apele apwerte akertnenye akertnele aneme, metre 7-pele apwerte akertnenyenge.

²¹⁻²³ Arratyē apelaye itethe ingkirreke anthurre aheye angkenhe-angkenhe ar-eye apmere ahelhe nhenhele anerrirreme-arle, kere ingkirreke-arlike, arren-tye ingkirreke-arlike, thipe ingkirreke-arlike, iwenhe-iwenhe ingkirreke anthurre alhekwarle-irrerirreke. Tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre-arlike apmere ahelhe nhenhele anerrirreke ilwerrirremele, Ngkartele-arle ilekenge-arteke. Re ingkirreke anthurre kwatye urewe akngerrele atweke. Kenhe Noah-ante arrpenhe areye-arlike ikwerenge aneke, itne-ante ware itethe akwete aneke, Ngkartele-arle itnenhe kwatye urewe-ketye itetheke mpwareke.

²⁴ Kenhe kwatye urewe akngerre nhenge ahelhe nhenhele arrule ulkere-arle interle-aneke ingkirreke arteleme arlte 150-peleke-atwetye, nhenge atnyentye 5-peleke-atwetye.

8

Kwatye urewe akngerre akweke-ame-akweke-irreke uyerremele anteme

¹ Ngkarte Noah ikwere alknngwirretyakenhe, ikwere-artweye areyeke-arlike kere arrpenhe ingkirrekeke-arlike ikwerele-arlenge boat akngerrele anerlte-anerlenge, itneke akwete itirremele. Kele Re rlke akngerre anthurre anteme yerneke, apmere arrpe-anenhele wernetyeke. Kenhe kwatye re akenhe akweke-arle-irrirtnerlenge.

² Ngkartele marteke kwatye ahelhe-ngentyele-arle aterle-anetyame, Re kwatye akertne-ngentyele ingkirrenyeye marteke awethe urntetyeke arrangkwe anteme-arle.

³ Kenhe kwatye urewe akngerre-arle ahelhe arrpe-anenhele intetyame, re imerte mwantye akweke-ame-akweke-irreke. Arlte 150-pele iperre kwatye urewe re kele akweke anteme-irreke. ⁴ Atnyentye seven-pele uyerrenheke, arlte 17-enge, boat akngerre re kele apwerte akngerre akertnenyeye arrernelheke, apwerte antherrtye nhenge Ararat arritnyeke-arlike. ⁵ Kwatye re akwete akweke-ame-akweke-irrirtneke atnyentye arrpenhe urrpetyeke-atwetye. Kele imerte, apwerte akertnenyeye areyele arratintyemele.

⁶⁻⁷ Arlte arrpenhe 40-pelenge akarelheke-arle-iperre, Noah-ele boat akngerre kwene-ngentyele window renhe altywere-ilemele, thipe angepe renhe anteme yerneke ahelhe ararrtye-irrerlenge aretyeke. Kenhe angepe re alheke alkereke-irrerle-anemele kwatye-arle uyerretyenheke akarelhemele.

⁸ Kenhe Noah re akenhe thipe arrpenhe nturrerte-arteke renhe yerneke, aretyeke ithwenge apeke kwatye ingkirreke kele uyerrekeke apeke, arrangkwe apeke. ⁹ Kenhe nturrerte re apele uyarne untheke arrernelhetyeke, kwatye-arle ahelhe arrpe-anenhele interlenge akwete. Thipe nturrerte-arteke imerte Noah ikwere-werne apetyalpeke. Noah-ele ilye akertne-ilemele nturrerte arrernelhetyeke, awethe boat akngerre kwene-werne irrpirtneke.

¹⁰ Re arlte 7-pele arrpenheke akarelheke-arle-iperre, re awethe thipe nturrerte-arteke yanhe renhe yerneke, ahelhe ararrtye-irrerlenge aretyeke. ¹¹ Kenhe nturrerte alkereke-irremele alheke angwerre-angwerrele ikwere-werne apetyalpemele, olive irlpelhe atherrke akngetye-alpeke rarle inerne. Kenhe Noah-ele irlpelhe atherrke yanhe areke-arle-iperre re itelaremele kwatye uyerrrerlenge-arle, ahelhe ararrtye arraterlenge. ¹² Re arlte 7-pele awetheke akarelhekenge-ntyeye re thipe nturrerte-arteke renhe awethe yerneke. Nturrerte-arteke re apele apetyalptyakenhe anteme-arle aneke.

¹³ Kenhe Noah re year 601-pele anekenge-ntyeye atnyentye akwerrke irrerlenge kwatye urewe ingkirreke-arle kele ahelhe nhenhele intemele uyerrekenge. Kele imerte re arne boat artepe renhe irlwemele re imerte akertnenge akwete aremele

ahelhe lyete-ante re ararrtye-irrerlenghe. ¹⁴ Kele atnyentye arrekwelenye uyerrenhekenge, Noah akarelheme atnyentye arrpenhe uyerrenhetyeke, kenhe ahelhe nhenhe ingkirreke akenhe ararrtye anteme.

¹⁵⁻¹⁶ Kenhe Ngkarte Noah ikwere-werne-atheke angkeke, “Kele boat akngerren-gentyele atarnpaye, unte anewe ngkwinhe-arlke, alere ngkwinhe areye-arlke, anewe itnekenhe areye-arlke. ¹⁷ Kere-arlke, arrpenhe itethe ingkirreke-arlke boatenge arratelhe-ilaye, thiye areye-arlke, arrentye akweke areye-arlke. Kele itne boat akngerrenge-ntyeye atarnpewarreke-arle iperre itne ingkirreke awethe atningke-ame-atningke-irretyeke, akweke areye atnyenetyeke apmere ahelhe arrpe-anenhele anerrirretyehenge.”

¹⁸ Kele Noah-ele renhe aweke-arle-iperre re boat akngerrenge atarnpeke, anewe ikwerenhe-akerte, alere ikwerenhe areye-akerte itnekenhe anewe areye-akerte anteye. ¹⁹ Itethe arrpenhe ingkirreke boat akngerrenge atarnpeke, kere ahe akngerre areye-arlke, arrpenheme atnure areye-arlke, thiye ingkirreke-arlke, arrentye akweke nhenge areye-arlke, marle uthene urreye uthene, itne aharlele atarnpemele.

Noah Ngkarteke akangkentye aneme

²⁰ Noah-ele boat akngerrenge-ntyeye atarnpekenghe re apwerte ilperre-ilperre akngerre ineke, renhe akertneke-arleke kere ampetyeke Ngkarteke, altar arritnye. Re kere arrpe-anenhege anyente ineke, thiye arrpe-anenhege anyente ineke, nhenhe areyenge Ngkarteke mwerre-arle anthetyeke. Noah-ele itnenhe atweke apwerte ilperre-ilperreke-arleke arrernemele, urele itemele, itnenhe itemele Ngkarteke anthetyeke. Alakenhe renhe Noah Ngkarteke akangkeme. ²¹ Kenhe Ngkarteke ntyernemele kere unpe mwerre renhe iterlenghe, Re akangkeke. Re itirreke, “The apmere ahelhe akurne-ileke kwatye urewe akngerre yernemele tyerrtye ingkirreke-arle akenge anerlte-anemenge. Kenhe The akenhe awethe apmere ahelhe nhenhe akurne-iletakenhe anteme anetyenhe, The ingkirreke aheye angkenhe-angkenhe areye-arle awethe atwetyakenhe anteme anetyenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele-arle arrule akwekenghe-ntyeye ilwetyeke-atwetye akurne-ante renhe mpwarerlte-anemele. Kenhe The akenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe akethe ante arrernetyakenhe anteme anetyenhe tyerrtye areye akurne-iletakenhe. ²² Apmere ahelhe nhenhe akwete anerlenghe, arne ingkirreke akwetethe rante-rante anerlte-anetyenhe. Arlte uthene ingwe uthene akwetethe aneme, urinpe uthene alhwerrpe uthene akwetethe aneme, ahurraty uthene atherrkenye uthene akwetethe aneme. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele akwetethe arne annghe areye ngkerneme, merne mpenge areye inemele.” Alakenhe renhe Ngkarteke Noah-eke alhileke.

9

Ngkarteke Noah-eke alhileme

¹ Kenhe Ngkarte Noah-eke alere ikwerenhe areyeke-arlke mwerre aneke, itneke angkemele, “Ayenge arrekatherre ampe atningke atnyenetyeke ahentye-anemele, ikwere iperrenge ayenge ahentye-anemele ampe itnekenhe areyeke atningke-ame-atningke-irretyeke, arrantherre awethe akngerre-ilerretyeke apmere ahelhe arrpe-anenhele anteke-irrerirremele anerrirretyehenge, arrekatherre-artweye-akerte. ² The arrenhantherrenhe kere arrpe-anenheke akngerrepate arrerneme, thiye arrpe-anenheke, arrentye arrpe-anenheke, thiye alkereke irrenhe-irrenhe areye, kere kwatye-arenye ingkirrekeke-arlke. Itne arrekatherretye atere-irrerirretyenhe. ³ Arrwekele The arrenhantherrenhe merne-ante ware arlkwerrirretyeke antheke,

kenhe lyete-ngentyele the arrenhantherrenhe merne-arlke kere-arlke antheme arlkwerrirretyeke. Kenhe lyete-ngentyele akenhe arrantherre kere arrpe-anenhe atwerrirremele arlkwerrirretyeke.

⁴ “Awerrirraye! Arrantherre kere atwerrirremele, urreke renhe arlkwerrirre-tyenhenge, arrantherre itnekenhe alhwe altyiwemele ahelheke. Kere alhwe-akerte akwete arlkwerrirretyale, alhwele-arle itnenhe itethe akwete atnyenerlenghe. ⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye anyentele apeke arrpenhe irrerlknghe atweme, kenhe The akenhe renhe atwerlenghe. Alakenhe rarle, kere ahe akngerrele apeke tyerrtye uthnemele irrerlknghe atweme, kenhe The akenhe kere renhe-arle atwerlenghe. ⁶ Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhele apeke arrpenhe renhe ahe akngerrele irrerlknghe atweme, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhele renhe-arle irrerlknghe atwerlenghe. Kenhe The apele tyerrtye areye Ayenge-arrpe-arteke mpwareke. Alakenhe ikweringe arrantherre atwerrirretyeke tyerrtye renhe-arle arrpenhe renhe atwerlenghe. ⁷ Ayenge ahentye-aneme arrantherre ampe atningke awethe atnyenetyeke tyerrtye atningke apmere ahelhe arrpe-anenhele anteke-irrerirretyeke anerrirretyenhenge.” Alakenhe renhe-arle Ngkarte Noah-eke angkeke arrpenhe itneke-arlke.

⁸ Kele imerte Ngkarte Noah-eke alere ikwerenhe urrpetyeke-arlke awethe angkeke, ⁹ “Lyete the arrenhantherrenhe arraty alhilemele angkeme ngkwenge arrekantherre-artweye areyeke-arlke. ¹⁰ The arrenhantherrenhe alhileme, kere arrpe-anenheke-arlke, thiye arrpe-anenheke-arlke, arrentye arrpe-anenheke-arlke, kere kwatye-arenhe areyeke-arlke, itethe ingkirrekeke-arle boat akngerrenge-ntyale arrekantherrenge arraterlenghe. ¹¹ Ayenge uternelheme, The awethe kwatye urewe akngerre yanhe-arteke yernetyakenhe ahelhe nhenhe artetyeke. Kele arrangkwe awethe anetyeke. The awethe kwatye urewe akngerre alakenhe-arteke yernetyakenhe itethe ingkirreke ahelhe nhenhele akethe ante arrernetyeke.”

¹² Ngkartele itneke ileke, “Lyete The arne alkere akertneke arrernetyenhe arrenhantherrenhe irlpangkelhe-ilettyeke The alhilentye akngerre Atyinhe atnyenetyeke, arrekantherre-artweye areyeke-arlke, itethe ingkirreke atningkeke-arlke. ¹³ The angkulyeke mpwelarre renhe akertne anthurreke arrernetyenhe, yanhe renhe arerrirremele arrenhantherrenhe irlpangkelhe-ilettyeke alhilentye akngerre Atyinheke. ¹⁴ The alkere angkulyele artemele kenhe mpwelarre mpepenge arraterlenghe, ¹⁵ The imerte itelaremele Ayenge-arle arrekantherrenhe uternelhemele, itethe ingkirrekeke-arlke kenhe kwatye urewe akngerrele apmere ahelhe nhenhe awethe artetyeke arrangkwe anteme, awethe arrenhantherrenhe akethe ante arrernetyeke, arrangkwe anteme. ¹⁶ Kele nhenge mpwelarre re akenhe angkulyenge arraterlenghe The renhe aretyenhe irlpangkemele alhilentye akngerre yanheke. Alhilentye akngerre yanhe re akwete-ante anerle-anetyenhe, uyerretyeke arrangkwe anteme-arle.”

¹⁷ Ngkarte Noah-eke angkeke, “Impene anthurre nhenhe re. Mpwelarre arraterlenghe re aheye angkenhe-angkenhe ingkirreke irlpangkelhe-ilettyenhe, Ayenge-arle alhilentye akngerreke uternelhemele.”

Ayeye alere urrpetye Noah-kenhe akerte

¹⁸ Artwe Noah ikwere-artweye areye-arlke boat akngerrenge-ntyale atnarnpewarreke. Alere ikwerenhe Shem, Ham, Japheth uthene arritnye. ¹⁹ Alere urrpetye nhenhe areye-ngentyele tyerrtye areye anteme atningke-ame-atninge-irreke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne-atheke anteke-irremele anerrirretyeke. Tyerrtye ingkirreke alere urrpetyeke-artweye.

²⁰ Kenhe Noah re akenhe nthakenhakenhe itelareme merne apeke lyapelhe-ilettyeke. Kele imerte merne kripethe areye anteme ngkernemele kartene akngerre ikwere. ²¹ Merne kripethe mpenge-irrerlenghe, renhe areye akeke ngkwarle mpwaremele. Ngkwarle antyweke-arle iperre akaperte arerte-irreke re mantere

irlwelhe-ilemele tyerrtye akethe inteke apmere ikwerenhele. ²² Kenhe alere ikw-erenhe Ham, Canaan-eke anyikwe, apmereke irrpemele anyikwe renhe areke tyerrtye akethe yanhele interlenghe, re apmere-ngentyele arratemele kake ikwere-atherreke iletyeke alheke. ²³ Kenhe Shem uthene Japheth uthene ratherre antyame inerle-anerreke renhe pwerlepe akertnele atnyenerle-anerremele. Kele ratherre apmereke irrpemele ampetyele akngerle-anerremele akngeye ikwere-atherrenhe antyameke athenemele. Ratherre renhe arerle-anerretyakenhe tyerrtye akethe interlenghe.

²⁴ Kenhe arlte arrpenhele Noah re akeme-irreke re akaltye-irremele alere ingker-nenye Ham-ele tyerrtye akethe renhe arekenge, renhe apurele-anthemele. ²⁵ Kenhe Noah re akenhe ikwere ahele-irreke alakenhe angkemele, “The Ngkarte apayuthnetyeke Canaan renhe, alere Ham-kenhe-arle, akurne mpwaretyenhenge! Kenhe lyeten-gentyele re kikwe areyeke akwetethe arnterre urrkapetyeke. ²⁶ Kenhe the akenhe Ngkarte apayuthnetyenhe Shem arntarnte-aretyeke. The Ngkarte apayuthnetyenhe Canaan uternetyeke Shem-eke arnterre urrkapetyeke, mane-kwenyeke. ²⁷ The Ngkarte apayuthnetyenhe apmere atningke Japheth anthetyeke. Kenhe Japheth uthene Shem uthenele apmere akngerre yanhe ratherre-arrpe akalkelhe-ilerretyeke. Kenhe Canaan re akenhe Japheth ikwere arnterre urrkapetyeke, Japheth-ele renhe akwete uternetyenhe anteme-arle.”

²⁸ Kenhe kwatye akngerre yanhe uyerrekenghe Noah re itethe akwete anerle-aneke year atningkeke-atwetye, year 350-pelenge awethe. ²⁹ Kenhe re ampwe anthurre irremele re ilweke, year 950-peleke-atwetye re aneke-arle.

10

Ayeye tyerrtye areye-akerte Noah ikwerenge-ntyeye-arle

¹ Ayeye nhenhe alere Noah-kenhe urrpetye-akerte, Shem, Ham, Japheth uthene arritnye. Artwe urrpetye nhenhele anewe-akeke ampe atningke atnyeneke.

Ayeye Japheth-eke-artweye areye-akerte

² Kenhe Japheth re akenhe alere nhenhe areye atnyeneke: Gomer, Magog, Madai, Javan, Tubal, Meshech, Tiras uthene. Kenhe nhenhe areye-ngentyele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atningke-ame-atningke-irreke.

³ Kenhe alere Japheth-kenhe Gomer arritnye aneke, re alere urrpetye atnyeneke Ashkenaz, Riphath, Togarmah arritnye antheke.

⁴ Kenhe alere Japheth-kenhe arrpenhe Javan arritnye aneke, alere nhenhe areye atnyeneke Elishah, Tarshish, Kittim, Rodanim uthene arritnye antheke. ⁵ Kenhe nhenhe areye-ngentyele arrpenhe areye atningke-ame-atningke-irreke, tyerrtye nhenhe areye Japheth-eke-artweye areye. Kenhe arrpenheme itne kwatye alaye akngerre itepele anerrirretyarte, kenhe arrpenheme apmere akweke areye kwatye mpepele anerrirretyarte. Itne anyenhengenhenge areye anteye ingkirreke anerrirretyarte, angkentye itnekenhe-arrpe angkemele anerrirretyarte.

Ayeye Ham-eke-artweye areye-akerte

⁶ Kenhe Ham re akenhe alere nhenhe areye atnyeneke: Cush, Egypt, Put, Canaan uthene arritnye antheke.

⁷ Alere akngerrepate Ham-kenhele nhenhe areye atnyeneke: Seba, Havilah, Sabtah, Raamah, Sabteca uthene. Kenhe Raamah re akenhe alere atherre-akerte, Sheba uthene Dedan uthene arritnye antheke.

⁸ Kenhe Cush re akenhe alere atnyeneke Nimrod arritnye. Artwe nhenhe re akenhe ilyenpenye kere atwetyeke, rarle arrwekele anthurre. ⁹ Ngkartele renhe lterrke mpwareke rarle atwentye akngerre anetyeke, alakenhe ikwerenge tyerrtye ingkirreke akwete angkeme, “Re ilernpenye anthurre artwe Nimrod aneke-arteke.”

¹⁰ Artwe Nimrod nhenge apmere nhenhe areyeke akngerrepate aneke: Babylon, Erech, Accad, Calneh uthene. Apmere nhenhe areye apmere akngerre Shinar-ele aneke. ¹¹ Kele imerte Nimrod re apmere yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye impemele re alheke, apmere arrpenhe Assyria-werne alheke. Yanhe ikwerele re apmere arrpenhe areye arteke Nineveh, Rehoboth-Ir, Calah uthene. ¹² Re anteme apmere arrpenhe akngerre mpwareke Resen arritnye. Apmere nhenhe re Nineveh uthene Calah uthene mpwepele aneke. Tyerrtye atningke anthurre apetyewarremele apmere yanhele anerrirreke.

¹³ Kenhe alere Ham-kenhe arrpenhe Egypt arritnye aneke. Re amangkemele akngerre-irreke alere seven-pele atnyeneke: Ludim, Anamim, Lehabim, Naphtuhim, ¹⁴ Pathrusim, Casluhim, Caphtorim uthene. Urreke tyerrtye apmere Philistia-arenye areye artwe nhenge Caphtorim-eke-artweye areye.

¹⁵ Alere ingkernenye Ham-kenhe, Canaan arritnye aneke, amangkemele akngerre-irreke alere atherrame atnyeneke. Alere arrekwenye Sidon arritnye aneke, arrpenhe akenhe Heth arritnye aneke. ¹⁶⁻¹⁹ Anyenhenge atningke Canaan-engentyeye arrateke, artweye-nhenge areye arritnye alakenhe: Heth, Jebus, Amor, Girgash, Hiv, Ark, Sin, Arvad, Zemar, Hamath uthene. Artweye-nhenge nhenhe areye Canaan ikwerenge-ntyeye atningke-ame-atningke-irremele, itne imerte apmere arrpenhe areye-werne anteke-irrerirremele. Arrpenheme ayerrere-werne atheke alherlte-iwemele apmere Sidon-eke-atwetye. Kenhe arrpenheme antekerre-werne atheke alherlte-iwemele apmere Gaza-eke-atwetye. Kenhe arrpenheme ikngerre-werne atheke alherlte-iwemele Sodom, Gomorrah, Admah, Zeboiim utheneke-atwetye, apmere yanhe Lasha itwele.

²⁰ Nhenhe areye Ham-kenheke-artweye areye aneke, itne apmere yanhe areyele anyenhengenhenge anerrirretyarte. Kenhe itne akenhe arrpenhenge areye akalkeke-akalke anerrirretyarte angkentye itnekenhe-arrpe angkerrirremele.

Ayeye Shem-eke-artweye areye-akerte

²¹ Kenhe Shem re akenhe kake Japheth-kenhe aneke, re-arlke akngeye aneke alere Eber-kenhe areyeke.

²² Artwe Shem nhenge re alere nhenhe areye atnyeneke: Elam, Asshur, Arpachshad, Lud, Aram uthene. Kele imerte nhenhe itneke-ngentyeye arrpenhe areye anteme atningke-ame-atningke-irrerirreke. Kele imerte itnekenhe anyenhengenhenge yanhe ikwerele anerrirretyarte.

²³ Artwe Aram nhenge re alere nhenhe areye atnyeneke: Uz, Hul, Gether, Mash uthene arritnye antheke.

²⁴ Kenhe Shem-akenhe alere arrpenhe Arpachshad arritnye, re akenhe alere arritnye Shelah atnyeneke, kenhe Shelah re akenhe alere atnyeneke Eber arritnye-arle.

²⁵ Kele imerte Eber re alere atherre-akerte, Peleg uthene Joktan uthene arritnye antheke. Kenhe Peleg arritnye ileme “akalke-irreme.” Nhenhe ikwerele-ureke, Peleg itethe anerlunge, tyerrtye apmere ahelhe nhenhele anerrirreke akalke-irremele apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne anteke-irreke.

²⁶⁻²⁹ Kenhe artwe Joktan re akenhe alere atningke atnyeneke, itnekenhe arritnye aneke: Almodad, Sheleph, Hazarmaveth, Jerah, Hadoram, Uzal, Diklah, Obal, Abimael, Sheba, Ophir, Havilah, Jobab uthene, yanhe areye kele. Nhenhe areye ingkirreke alere areye Joktan-kenhe.

³⁰ Kenhe apmerele Shem ikwerenhe areye anerrirretyarte, alturle ampinye-ngentyeye apmere Mesha arritnye-werne atheke, ikngerre-werne atheke apworte antherrttye-atewetye, apmere Sephar arritnye ikwereke-atwetye.

³¹ Shem-eke-artweye areye apmere arrpenhe yanhe areyele anyenhengenhenge anerrirretyarte, apmere itnekenhe-arrpele anyente ikwerele. Kenhe itne akenhe arrpenhenge areye akalkeke-akalke anerrirretyarte angkentye itnekenhe-arrpe angkerrirremele.

³² Arritnye nhenhe areye anyenhengenhenge ingkirreke artwe Noah-engentyele, alerikwe areye-ngentyele. Kenhe kwatye akngerre uyerreke-arlenge-ntyete, Noah-eke-artweye, alerikweke artweye-arlike atningke-ame-atningke-irremele ingkernenye areye, itne apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne anteke-irrerirremele, ahelhe arrpe-anenhe-werne itne akalke-irrerirreke. Itnekenhe-arrpe anyenhengenhenge anerrirretyarte.

11

Tyerrtye Babylon-arenyele apmere arlpentye akngerre arterrirme

¹ Nhenhe ikwerele-ureke, arrekwenye areye itne angkentye anyente ware angkerrirretyarte, itne ingkirreke angkentye rante-rante angkerretyarte. ² Ikngerre ampinyele itne anerrirretyarte iperre, itne apmere yanhe impemele aname-irreke ahelhe akethe akngerre-werne apmere Shinar-ele, yanhe ikwerele anerrirreke. ³ Itne apmere yanhe ikwerele anerlte-anemele angkerreke, “Anwerne ahelhe urrkngenge arne brick areye mpwarewarretyeke, ure akngerrele itemele itne lterrke-irretyenhenge. Kele imerte anwerne apmere arlpentye akngerre renhe mpwarewarremele.” Kele itne ahelhe urrkngenge-ntyete brick areye mpwarewarreke, apwerte-kwenye-arle, itnenhe urele lterrke-ilemele. Itne imerte tar mpwaremele, itnenhe anyentelhe-ilettyeke, kwentye-kwentye itnenhe artelele. ⁴ Itne anteme angkerreke, “Yewe, anwerne warle atningke arteye, anwerne apurte anteme anetyeke atningke anthurre-arle anwerne irremenge, anteke-irretyakenhe anerlte-anetyeke. Kele anwerne anteme warle arlpentye akngerre anthurre mpwepenge arteye alkere akertneke-atwetye. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akweke iperre areye apetyetyenhe apmere nhenhe arerrirremele itne itelarerrirretyenhe anwernenhe tnakewarretyenhenge.”

⁵⁻⁷ Kenhe Ngkarte re akenhe akertne-ntyetele atnarnpetyekerleke apmere akngerre areye-arlike warle arlpentye akngerre nhenge itne-arle artetyame renhe aretyeke. Re ikwere-arrpe angkeke, “Tyerrtye nhenhe areyele arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke, itne ingkirreke-arle angkentye anyente-ante angkemenge, itne ingkirreke-arle awerreme-arle. Itne apeke alakenhe renhe akwete mpwaremele, kele imerte itne iwenhe apeke ikwere ahentye-anemele itne mpwaretyeke, arrpenheke arrangwele itnenhe arrkngerte-ilettyeke. Mpe, anwerne itneke-werne-atheke atnarnpetyekerleye angkentye itnekenhe akalkelhe-ilettyenhe itnenhe apatelhe-ilemele, itne anteme uye awerretyenhe.”

⁸⁻⁹ Alakenhe renhe-arle Ngkartele tyerrtye yanhe areye irrarnpelhe-ileke. Kele itne warle areye-arlike warle arlpentye akngerre-arlike artentye impelheke, itne-arle uye awerretyarte. Kenhe apmere yanhe re akenhe Babel arritnye-arle aneke tyerrtye areyele-arle uyarne awerretyartenge. Kele itne apmere arrpe-anenhele anteme aneme irrarnpeke-irrarnpe anthurre re anteme.

Ayeye Shem-eke-artweye areye-akerte

¹⁰⁻¹¹ Ayeye nhenhe Shem-eke-artweye areye-akerte. Shem itethe aneke year 100-peleke-atwetye, re anteme alere atnyeneke Arpachshad arritnye, rarle inteke year atherrame iperre kwatye urewe akngerre uyerrekenge-ntyete. Arpachshad akweke interlenge-arle iperre artwe Shem re akenhe year 500-pele awethe aneke, urreye areye marle areye-arlike arrpenhe atnyenemele.

¹²⁻¹³ Kenhe Arpachshad re akenhe year 35-pele aneke-arle iperre, alere Shelah arritnye atnyeneke anteme. Shelah inteke-arle iperre, Arpachshad year atningke

anthurre awethe anekenge, 403-pele ingkirreke, urreye areye marle areye-arlke arrpenhe atnyeneke.

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Kenhe Shelah re akenhe year 30-pele aneke-arle iperre, alere Eber arritnye atnyeneke anteme. Eber inteke-arle iperre, Shelah year atningke anthurre awethe anekenge, 403-pele ingkirreke, urreye areye marle areye-arlke arrpenhe atnyeneke.

¹⁶⁻¹⁷ Kenhe Eber re akenhe year 34-pele aneke-arle iperre, alere Peleg arritnye atnyeneke anteme. Peleg inteke-arle iperre, Eber year atningke anthurre awethe anekenge, 430-pele ingkirreke, urreye areye marle areye-arlke arrpenhe atnyeneke.

¹⁸⁻¹⁹ Kenhe Peleg re akenhe year 30-pele aneke-arle iperre, alere Reu arritnye atnyeneke anteme. Reu inteke-arle iperre, Peleg year atningke anthurre awethe anekenge, 209-pele ingkirreke, urreye areye marle areye-arlke arrpenhe atnyeneke.

²⁰⁻²¹ Kenhe Reu re akenhe year 32-pele aneke-arle iperre, alere Serug arritnye atnyeneke anteme. Kele imerte Arpachshad year atningke anthurre awethe anekenge, 207-pele ingkirreke, urreye areye marle areye-arlke arrpenhe atnyeneke.

²²⁻²³ Kenhe Serug re akenhe year 30-pele aneke-arle iperre, alere Nahor arritnye atnyeneke anteme. Nahor inteke-arle iperre, Serug year atningke awethe anekenge, 200-pele ingkirreke, urreye areye marle areye-arlke arrpenhe atnyeneke.

²⁴⁻²⁵ Kenhe Nahor re akenhe year 29-pele aneke-arle iperre, alere Terah arritnye atnyeneke anteme. Terah inteke-arle iperre, Nahor year atningke awethe anekenge, 119-pele ingkirreke, urreye areye marle areye-arlke arrpenhe atnyeneke.

²⁶ Kenhe Terah re akenhe year 70-pele aneke-arle iperre, re alere urrpetye atnyeneke. Itnekenhe arritnye aneke, Abram, Nahor, Haran uthene aneke.

Ayeye Terah-eke-artweye areye-akerte

²⁷⁻³² Ayeye nhenhe artwe Terah-eke-artweye areye-akerte. Terah-ele alere urrpetye atnyeneke, Abram, Nahor, Haran uthene arritnye. Kenhe Haran re akenhe alere Lot arritnye atnyeneke. Haran re ilweke anyikwe Terah itethe akwete anemenge. Haran apmere Ur-ele ilweke, apmere akngerrele Chaldea-arenye areyeke, apmere yanhe nhenge nthenhele-arle re inteke-arle.

Haran re akenhe itethe akwete anemele re marle akweke atherre-akerte, Milcah uthene Iscah uthene. Kenhe Milcah re akenhe Nahor anewe akeke, Nahor kake Haran-kenhe aneke. Kenhe Abram-ele akenhe anewe akeke arelthe Sarai arritnye. Kenhe Sarai re akenhe ampe uyarne atnyenyarte. Re uyarne atnerte-atnerte-irreme.

Arlte anyentele Terah apmere Ur-ngentyele aname-irreke. Re alerikwe Abram, anewikwe Abram-kenhe Sarai, arrange-arrange ikwerenhe Lot arritnye apmere yanhe-ngentyele akngeke. Itne apmere arrpenhe Canaan-werne alhetyeke-irreme. Kenhe urreke-arle apmere yanheke irretyehenge itne apmere arrpenhe ikwere irretye-alheke Haran arritnye. Kele yanhe ikwerele itne akwete anteme anerrir-rityarte.

Kenhe Terah re akenhe ampwe-irremele year 205-pele aneke-arle iperre re ilweke apmere yanhe Haran ikwerele.

12

Ngkartele Abram ileme apmere ikwerenhe imperle-alhetyeke

¹ Ngkartele Abram renhe ileke, “Apmere ngkwinhe imperle-alhaye, apmere akng-eye ngkwinhe-kenhe inpe imperle-alhemele, ngkwenge-artweye areye-arlke imperle-alhaye, The apmere arrpenhe ngkwenge imernetyehenge anetye-alhetyeke. ² Yewe, The ngenhe ampe atningke anthurre anthetyenhe, ngkwenge-artweye atningke-ame-atningke-irretyehenge. Arritnye ngkwinhe akngerre anteme irretyehenge, kenhe tyerrtye areyele apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenye ngenhe tnakewarretyehenge. The

ngenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe ngkwenge akangkentye anemele. Kenhe unte akenhe arrpenhe areye arntarnte-aretyenhe itneke akangkentye anemele. ³ Kenhe tyerrtye areye apeke ngkwenge akangkemele aneme, ngenhe arntarnte-aremele, kele Ayenge itneke akangketyenhe itnenhe mwerre arntarnte-aretyenhenge. Kenhe itne apeke akurne ngkwenge mpwarewarretyenhe, kenhe Tharle itneke akurne mpwaretyenhenge. Kenhe ngkwengenge ayenge tyerrtye areyeke apmere arrpenenhele akangketyenhe, itnenhe arntarnte-aremele.”

⁴⁻⁵ Kele Abram akenhe YAHWEH-eke akangkwe-irreke. Apmere Haran ikwerengentye Abram imperle-alheke anewikwe Sarai-akerte-arlke alere atyeyikwe-kenhe Lot-arlke, urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte-arlke. Re ingkirreke ikwerenhe areye akngetyeke, kamule areye-arlke, nanikute areye-arlke, pweleke areye-arlke, tangkeye areye-arlke arne iwenhe-iwenhe areye-arlke, ingkirreke itne-arle apurtelhe-ilemele apmere Haran ikwerele-arle atnyenewarreke. Re itnenhe apmere arrpenhe Canaan arritnye-werne akngeke. Nhenge Abram year 175-pele aneke re apmere Haran imperle-alheke.

⁶ Kenhe itne alherlte-iwepiwemele apmere Canaan ikwere arratyte irrperirreke, kenhe tyerrtye atningke akenhe kele-arle anerlte-anetyame, Canaan-arenye areye. Kele itne alethe alherlte-iwemele akwete apmere Shechem-eke-irreke. Apmere nhenhe itwele-arle arne ameke-ameke akwele tneke, arne nhenge Moreh-kenhe. Abram apmere yanhe ikwerele ngkernelheke. ⁷ Kele imerte YAHWEH-ele aratemele Abram ikwere angkeke, “Apmere nhenhe apelaye Tharle ngenhe anthetyeke ngkwenge-artweyeke anetyenhenge.” Kenhe Abram re akenhe akangkeke anthurre, re imerte apwerte areye inemele aharle-iwemele akertneke-arleke kere itetyeke YAHWEH renhe tnaketyenhenge.

⁸ Yanhe ikwerengentye Abram ikwere-artweye areyenge impemele antekerre-werne atheke alheke apmere apwerte-apwerte-werne ikngerre ampinyele apmere Bethel-enge. Yanhe ikwere irremele itne apmere mpwepele mpwareke Bethel-enge ikngerre ampinyele, kenhe apmere arrpenhe Ai re akenhe alturle-ampinyele. Re awethe anteye-arle apwerte arrpenheme inemele aharle-iwemele YAHWEH renhe tnaketyenhenge. ⁹ Kele imerte Abram ikwerenhe areye-arlke apmere yanhe impemele antekerre-werne atheke apmere ahurratyte Negev-werne alethe alhemele.

Abram ikwere-artweye areye-arlke apmere Egypt-eke irrpeme

¹⁰ Kenhe apmere Canaan ikwerele ararrtye anthurre aneke, kwatyte-arlke urntetyakenhe, tyerrtye areye merneke arrangkwe anteme anerrirreke. Kele Abram apmere yanhe imperle-alhemele antekerre-werne alheke apmere Egypt-werne-atheke yanhe ikwerele anetyeke. ¹¹⁻¹² Kenhe urreke apmere ikwere irrpetyenhenge re apmere arrpenhe akweke ikwere ngkernelheke Egypt itereke. Yanhe ikwerele re anewikwe Sarai ikwere angkeke, “Unte apele arelhe mwerre akngerre, kele Egypt-arenye areyele ngenhe aremele apeke itne itirretyenhe, ‘Ayekaye, arelhe nhenhe re mwerre akngerre,’ itne apeke ngkwenge alhirretyenhe. Kele imerte itne ayenge atwetyenhe, ngenhe kwenye. ¹³ Alakenhe irreketyenge, itneke ilaye, ‘Nhenhe apele kake atyinhe-arle.’ Unte apeke alakenhe angkerlengenge, kele itne ayenge atwetye-kwenye-arle, ayenge mwerre anetyenhenge.”

¹⁴ Kele itne apmere Egypt-eke irrperreke, kenhe Egypt-arenye areye itne akenhe Sarai arratyte arerrirremele angkerirreke, “Ayekaye, arelhe nhenhe re arratyte mwerre akngerre.” ¹⁵ Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre Pharaoh-kenhe areyele Sarai arerrirremele, itne akngerrepate itnekenhe iletyete-alheke arelhe mwerre akngerre nhenge-akerte. Kenhe re itneke ileke apmere ikwerenhe-werne renhe akngetyetyeke. Itne renhe inetyete-alheke apmere Pharaoh-kenhe-werne akngetyewarreke. ¹⁶ Pharaoh Abram-eke akangkentye aneke Sarai-iperre, kele imerte re renhe yepe-yepe areye,

nanikute areye, pweleke areye, kamule areye, tangkeye areye-arlke antheke, urrkapentye akngerre arrpenheme-arlke.

¹⁷ Kenhe YAHWEH re akenhe Pharaoh-eke akangkentye anetyakenhe rarle Sarai Abram-engentyele rakerlenge. Kele imerte YAHWEH-ele Pharaoh rlkerte-ileke, arpenhe areye-arlke ikwerenge-arle anerlte-anetyame, Re ingkirreke rlkerte-ileke anteye. ¹⁸⁻¹⁹ Kele Pharaoh Abram-eke antangelheke. Re apetyerlenge arteke, Pharaoh ikwere angkeke, “Iwenheke-ame unte atyenge ularele urrtirreke? Nthakenhe-arle-ame unte atyenge iletakenhe arelhe nhenhe-arle anewe ngkwinhe aneme? Unte arelhe nhenhe ayenge apale antheke atyeye ngkwinhe akwele, kenhe re akenhe ngkwenge anewe-arle. Nhenheyaye, renhe iparrpe akngirtnemele alhaye.”

²⁰ Ikwere iperrele, Pharaoh-ele urrkapentye ikwerenhe areye uterneke Abram uthene anewikwe uthene aywepetyeke. Kele imerte Abram uthene ikwere-artweye areye uthene impelheke, arne ingkirreke itnekenhe akngerlte-iwemele.

13

Abram uthene Lot uthene-kenhe areye akalke-irremele alheke akerte

¹⁻² Apmere Egypt-ngentyele, Abram itneke-akerte alpeke ayerrere-ikngerre apmere ahurrate Negev-werne. Re atnyeneke mane-arlke atningke, pweleke areye-arlke, kamule areye-arlke, merne akngerre-arlke, arne arrpenhe atningke-arlke. Kele Lot-eke-artweye areye inpe, ikwerenge apurte Negev-werne alherlte-iweke.

³⁻⁴ Yanhe-ngentyele, itne ayerrere anteme alheke, apmere arrpe-anenhele inteke. Itne alpeke apmere arrkatye ikwere-werne apmere Bethel uthene Ai uthene mpwepele Abram-arle aneke arrekwele, rarle apwerte areye kwentye-kwentye-ileke YAHWEH-eke, ameke-ameke ikwere. Yanhe anthurreke Abram-ele YAHWEH utyernemele tnakeke.

⁵ Alere atyeyikwe-ke Abram-kenhe Lot arritnye, re-inpe arne atningke atnyenet-yarte, pweleke areye-arlke, yepe-yepe areye-arlke, urrkapentye akngerre atningke areye-arlke. Ratherre arne atningke anthurre atnyeneke. ⁶⁻⁷ Apmere ikwerele, arrekwele anetyarte tyerrtye Canaan-arenye areye, arrpenhe areye-arlke, Perizzite areye, yanhe ikwerele itne-arlke apmere-ampinye ikwerele. Atherrke akweke ware anetyarte pweleke areyeke, arrpenhe areyele-arlke arlkwetyeke, kwatye akweke ware-arlke aneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, urrkapentye akngerre Abram-kenhe areye ante urrkapentye akngerre Lot-kenhe areye ahele angkerreke atherrkeke-arlke kwatyeke-arlke arrangwenge. Itne uyarne apurte anetyarte apmere anyente ikwerele, atherrke-arlke kwatye-arlke akweke wenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge itne ahele angkerretyeke-irreke.

⁸ Yanhenge anteme, Abram Lot-eke angkeke, “Anwerneke-artweye kwenhe anyente aneme, urrkapentye akngerre anwerne-kenhe ilterrerenge ipmentyele aretyale.

⁹ Apmere ahelhe kwenhe akngerre aneme anwerne ingkirrekeke. Apmere nhakwe araye ikngerre, antekerre, alturle, ayerrere uthene. Apmere ngkwenge akngakaye. Unte apeke alturle-werne alheme, ayenge ikngerre-werne-arle alhetyenhe.”

¹⁰⁻¹³ Kele, Lot-ele apmere renhe areke. Re ahelhe akethe areke lhere anteke kwatye akngerre-akerte interlenge. Re areke arne akngerre atningke lhere iterele, lhere renhe-arle akenhe ileme Jordan, re antekerre-werne inteme apmere Zoar-werne-atheke. Apmere re mwerre akngerre nhenge Eden-arteke aneme nhenge YAHWEH-elarle mpwareke Adam uthene Eve utheneke, nhenge apmere arrpenhe Egypt-arlke-arteke. Kele Abram uthene Lot uthene akalke-irrerle-anerreke. Lot-ele apmere ahelhe akethe nhenge akngakeke lhere akngerre-akerte interlenge, antekerre-ikngerre-werne atheke aname-irreke apmere yanhele anetyeke, apmere nhenge Sodom itwele. Nhenhe renhe-arteke aneke, urreke Ngkartele apmere Sodom uthene Gomorrah

uthene akethe ante arrernetyenhenge tyerrtye apmere yanhe atherre-arenye areye-arle akurne anthurre anerrirretyartenge. Kenhe Abram akenhe apmere Canaan-ele anetyarte.

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Ikwerenge-ntyete, Lot-arle kele alhekenge, YAHWEH Abram-eke angkeke, “Irntwarre anthurre araye apmere ayerrere-atheke, antekerre-atheke, ikngerre-atheke, alturle-atheke. The ngenhe antheme apmere ahelhe nhenhe ngkwenge akwerrke areye uthene ngkwenge-artweye areye-arlke. Kele apmere rarle ngkwenge-arle, ngkwenge-artweye areyeke-arlke akwete-ante anetyeke. ¹⁶ Ngkwenge akwerrke areye atningke-irretyenhe yerre areye-arteke. Angwenhele ampe ngkwinge areye alknge ikwerenhele anyente-ame-anyente aretyeke arrangwe-arle, itne-arle atningke anthurre anerrirrerlenge. ¹⁷ Unthetyeke alhaye apmere arrpe-anenhele, irntwarre antekerre-atheke, alturle-atheke, ayerrere-atheke, ikngerre-atheke. The apele ngenhe, ngkwenge-artweye areye-arlke apmere nhenhe ingkirreke anthetyenhe.”

¹⁸ Kele, Abram alhetyeke-irreke alturle antekerre-atheke. Apmere arrpenhe atningkele re anetyarte. Re apetyeke apmere arrpenhe-werne apmere Hebron, yanhele anetyarte. Apmere Hebron ikwerele aneke arne ameke-ameke akngerre atningke. Arne nhenhe areye artwe Mamre-kenhe. Yanhe ikwere Abram-ele apwerte areye kwentye-kwentye-ileke YAHWEH-eke renhe utyernemele tnaketyeke.

14

Akngerrepate Kedorlaomer-ele artwe Lot arntwirrkeme

¹ Nhenhe ikwerele-ureke artwe anyente re akenhe apmere Babylon-eke Akngerrepate-arle aneke, Amraphel arritnye aneke. Arioch Akngerrepate aneke apmere Ellasar-ekarle. Kedorlaomer apmere Elam-ekarle Akngerrepate aneke, Tidal apmere Goiim-ekarle Akngerrepate aneke. ² Akngerrepate four-pele itne thultye areye itnekenhe-arlke apetyewarreke atwerrirretyeke Akngerrepate arrpenhe five-pele areyenge ante thultye itnekenhe areyenge. Arritnye itnekenhe aneke, Bera, Birsha, Shinab uthene Shemeber uthene-arlke. Kenhe Bera akenhe apmere Sodom-ekarle Akngerrepate aneke, kenhe Birsha akenhe apmere Gomorrah-ekarle Akngerrepate aneme, Shinab apmere Admah-ekarle Akngerrepate aneke, kele Shemeber akenhe apmere Zeboiim-ekarle Akngerrepate aneke. Artwe arrpenhe Bela-karle Akngerrepate aneke. Arritnye arrpenhe aneke apmere ikwere Zoar-arle.

³ Nhenge Akngerrepate four-pele thultye itnekenhe-akerte apetyewarremele Akngerrepate five-pele itnekenge atwerretyeke, Akngerrepate five-pele itne thultye itnekenhe areye-akerte apurte-irreke lhere Siddim-enge. (Lyete anwerne apmere nhenhe ileme, “Kwatye Alaye Apirnte.” Arrangwe-arle kwatye kwene ikwerele aneme.) ⁴ Urreke alakenhe irretyenhenge, Akngerrepate Kedorlaomer kwenhe akngerrepate aneke Akngerrepate five-pele arrpenhe itneke year 12-peleke-atwetye. Year arrpenhele anteme itne ikwere urrkapetyakenhe anteme aneke. Itne renhe atwetyeke angkerreke. ⁵ Alakenhenge year arrpenhele anteme, Akngerrepate Kedorlaomer-ele ileke Akngerrepate Amraphel, Arioch, Tidal uthene artwe thultye itnekenhe apurtelhe-iletyeke Akngerrepate arrpenhe itnekenge atwerretyeke. Akngerrepate four-pele itne akenhe alheke thultye itnekenhe-akerte apmere Ashteroth-karnaim arritnye-werne tyerrtye Rephaite areyenge atwerretyeke. Thultye areye Akngerrepate Kedorlaomer-kenhele tyerrtye Rephaite areye atweke. Kele itne alheke apmere Ham-werne tyerrtye Zuzite areye-arle aneke-werne itnenhene atwetyeke. Yanhe-ngentyete, itne apmere Shaveh Kiriathaim-werne alheke tyerrtye Emite areye atwetyeke. ⁶ Kele anteme, thultye Kedorlaomer-kenhe areye alheke apwerte antherrttye apmere Edom-werne apmere El Paran arritnye-werne. Apmere arerrke akngerre itwele. Thultye akngerrepate Kedorlaomer-kenhe areyele tyerrtye Horite

areye atwetyeke. ⁷ Yanhe-ngentyele, thultye Kedorlaomer-kenhe areye alheke apwerte antherrtye-ngentyele apmere En Mishpat-werne. Arritnye arrpenhe aneme nhenheke Kadash-arle. Thultye akngerrepate Kedorlaomer-kenhe areyele tyerrtye Amalekite areye uthene Amorite areye uthene atwetyeke. Tyerrtye Amorite areye anetyarte apmere Hazazon-Tamar-ele.

⁸ Akngerrepate five-pele itne Sodom-arenye, Gomorrah-arenye, Admah-arenye, Zeboiim-arenye uthene Bela-arenye-arlike itne awerrirreke Akngerrepate Kedorlaomer-arle apetyeme Akngerrepate urrpetye arrpenhe areye-arlike-akerte itnenhe atwetyeke. Arratye anteme, itne alheke lhere Siddim arritnye-werne atwerretyeke. ⁹ Apmere yanhenge, itne akngerre atwerreke Akngerrepate areye Kedorlaomer-enge, Tidal-enge, Amraphel-enge, Arioch-enge uthene thultye areye itnekenhenge. Thultye apurte four-pele itne atwerreke thultye apurte five-pele itnekenge. ¹⁰ Lhere akngerre Siddim itwele aneke ahelhe urrkngge akngerre aneke. Angwenhe apeke-arle akertnele untheke, kele re iperte urrkngge ikwere atnyemele ilwemele-arle. Atwerrentyele-ureke, Akngerrepate Sodom-arenye uthene Gomorrah-arenye uthene thultye ikwere-atherrenhe areye-arlike atere unterlte-iweke. Itne ahelhe urrkngge ikwere atnyeke, ingkirreke-ante itne ilweke, yanheke-ante. Akngerrepate urrpetye arrpenhe itne thultye itnekenhe-arlike atere unteke apwerte antherrtye akertne-werne ilweme-ketyenge.

¹¹ Kele yanhenge Akngerrepate Kedorlaomer thultye ikwerenhe areye-akerte alheke Sodom-werne Gomorrah-werne-arlike itne anyelknggele ineke arne ingkirreke tyerrtye yanhe-arenye areye-ngentyele. Itne merne-arlike ingkirreke anyelknggele ineke. ¹² Yanhenge arrekwele aneke, Lot-arle anetyarte apmere Sodom-ele. Re akenhe alere kikweke Abram-kenhe aneke. Kele thultye Kedorlaomer-kenhe areyele Lot akngerlte-iweke jail-werne. Itne arne ingkirreke Lot-kenhe areye-arlike anyelknggele ineke. Kele imerte itne apmere itnekenhe-werne alpemele. ¹³ Kenhe artwe anyente akenhe Sodom-engentyele alwirreke. Re alheke Abram-eke ilettyeke re akenhe Hebrew-arle aneke Kedorlaomer-elarle Lot aknggeke arne ikwerenhe areye-arlike. Ikwerenge anteme, Abram apmere Hebron-ele aneme, arne akngerre anyente itwele aneke, arne nhenge Mamre-kenhe Amorite-arle aneke. Mamre re akenhe kake akngerrepate aneke Eshkol uthene Aner atherreke-arle. Arrwekele akenhe, itne Abram-eke angkeke tyerrtye areye apeke renhe atwetyeke apetyerlengge, itne renhe arntarnte-arerle-anemele anetyeke.

Abram-ele Lot akngirtneme thultye Kedorloamer-kenhe areye-ketye

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Nhenge Abram-ele aweke-arle iperre Akngerrepate areyele alerikweke ay-ernerlengge rakeke, re artwe atwerrentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apurtelhe-ileke Mamre uthene kake ikwerenhe atherre uthene itnekenhe thultye areye-arlike itne atwirtnetyeke itnenhene. Kele, itne irraweye alheke ayerrere-werne, apmere Dan arritnye-werne. Dan itwele aneke, Kedorlaomer thultye ikwerenhe areye-akerte angathele inteke. Abram uthene thultye 318 ikwerenhe areye, itne aperteke ingwe mpwepele, ingke akantyele alhemele atweke itepe arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele. Itne kwene-akerle untemele arnterre arlkemele anthurre. Kele thultye Abram-kenhe areyele thultye Kedorlaomer-kenhe areye irnterre anthurre atweke. Thultye Abram-kenhe areyele itnenhe urrpetye atweke. Arrpenhe areyele itnenhe aterele-anthemele alwerneke apmere Damascus-enge anpere-irrenhemele ayerrere-werne-atheke. Yanhe-ngentyele itne itnenhe alwerneke apmere arrpenhe Hobah-werne. ¹⁶ Yanhe-ngentyele atwerreke-arle ipenhe Abram-ele Lot inirtneke ampe ikwerenhe areye-arlike arelhe-arlike arne areye-arlike pweleke areye-arlike ingkirreke. Re antekerre akngirtneke apmere akngerre Sodom ikwere-werne.

Melchizedek mwerre angkeme Abram-eke

¹⁷ Apmere Sodom ikwerele, Akngerrepate arrpenhele aweke ayeye Abram-akerte, re renhe aretyeke apetyeke. Mpwepege ratherre anyente-irreke apwerte atwatye Shaveh arritnye aneke. Tyerrtye areye apmere yanhe ileme, “Apwerte Atwatye Akngerrepate-kenhe.”

¹⁸ Akngerrepate arrpenhe apetyeke Salem-engentyele Melchizedek arritnye aneke. Re akenhe Akngerrepate anetyarte tyerrtye Salem-arenye areyeke. Re akenhe kwertengerle aneke urrkapentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe. Re Abram-eke arratetye-alheke, re renhe mpwepeke renhe aremele. Re Abram merne uthene ngkwarle akweke uthene antheke, imerte ikwere akangkemele. ¹⁹ Re anteme angkeke Abram-
eke,

“Ayenge Ngkarteke angkeme ngkwenge, Ikwere re kwenhe akngerre anthurre aneme akertnele.

Ngkarte re akwele aknganeke alkere-arlike ahelhe nhenhe-arlike.

Unte kwenhe akangkentye anthurre anerle-anetyenhe Ikwerenge-ntyeye ware.

²⁰ Kele unte-arle renhe mwerre akeme nhenge Rarle ngenhe ameke-arerlenghe itethe atnyenemele atwerrekerlenghe ureke.”

Alakenhe-arle re Abram-eke angkeke. Kele ikwerenge anteme, arne Abram-
elarle ineke King four-pele nhenge areye-ngentyele, re yakwethe ten-peleke-arlenghe arrerneke, ten-pele ikwerenge-ntyeye re Melchizedek anyente antheke ikwere akangkemele.

²¹ Yanhe-ngentyele, Akngerrepate Sodom-arenye anteme Abram-eke angkeke, “Tyerrtye atyinhe areye ayenge anthintye-
alpaye, Kedorlaomer-arle akngeke areye atwerreke-arlele ureke nhengenge. Arne itnekenhe mane-arlike, kele ngkwenge anteme atnyenaye.”

²² Abram ikwere alakenhe angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe, tharle arne yanhe areye inetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Nhenhe anthurrenge, YAHWEH-ele ayenge angkerlenghe aweme, YAHWEH-elarle arne ingkirreke arrerneke nhenheke arrule, the ngkwenge arratye ileme YAHWEH-
eke arratye alhilemele: ²³ The kwenhe arne ngkwinhe areye inetyeke arrangkwe-arle, string anyenteke apeke ingke-kenhe anyenteke apeke, arrangkwe-ante. Tharle arne yanhe areye arrangkwe-arle akngetyeke unte apeke ayeye ilerle-apeketyenge arrpenhe areyeke unte-arle ayenge arne areye antheke. Ayenge-arle alakenheke ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle. ²⁴ Thultye atyinhe areyele kele-arle merne arlkweke. Nhenhe areyeke merne akweke anthaye. Kele imerte merne-arlike arne arrpenhe-arlike anthemele arrpenhe nhenhe areye Mamre uthene Eschol uthene Aner-kenhe-arlike, nhenge itne anteme arne yanhe areye-akerte apmere itnekenhe-werne alpetyenhenge.” Kele, arne itneke-akerte merne-arlike-akerte itne akalke-irremele alperlte-iweke.

15

YAHWEH-ele Abram arratye akeme

¹ Yanhe iperre, akngerre-arle atwerreke iperre, Abram-ele altyerre areke, altyerre ikwerenge re areke YAHWEH apetyerlenghe imerte ikwere angkemele, “Abram, atere-irretyale! Ayenge kwenhe ngkwenge alkwerte-arteke, alkwertele-arle ilpelhentye akngerre, tharle ngenhe arntarnte-aremele itnenhe arrkngente-iweme, The imerte ngenhe arne mwerre anthurre anthemele.”

² Kenhe Abram-ele renhe apayuthneke, “Yewe, YAHWEH, kele mwerre-arle unte apeke ayenge arne mwerre nhenhe anthemele, kele lyete ayenge aneme ampe urreyeke arrangkwe. Angwenheke anteme the arne atyinhe areye anthetyenhe ayenge ilwemele, tyerrtye arrpenhe-ame the anthetyenhe? Ayenge apeke alereke-arlike

arrangkwe ilwemele, urrkapentye akngerre atyinhele-arle arne areye ineme atyenge-ngentye. Nhenhe Eleazar arritnye aneme, apmere Damascus-arenye. ³ Unte kwenhe ayenge alere anthetyakenhe. Ayenge ilweme alereke arrangkwe akwete, nhenge Eleazar, urrkapentye akngerre atyinhe arrpenhe areyeke akngerrepate-arle anemeke, rarle arne atyinhe areye ingkirreke ineme.”

⁴ YAHWEH anteme Abram-eke angkeke, “Arrangkwe, alakenhe-arle arraty kwenye-arle. Eleazar yanhele-arle arne ngkwinhe areye inetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Unte-arle alere ngkwinhe anyente-arle atnyenetyenhe. Rarle kwenhe arne ngkwinhe ingkirrenyeye inetyenhe.”

⁵ Yanhe-ngentye, YAHWEH-ele anteme Abram kwene-ngentye akethe-werne tyerreke ilthe-ngentye. Re Abram-eke angkeke, “Akertne nhakwe araye kwerralye akertne nhakwe areye, nthakentye-ame unte areme? Alakenhe akwele ngkwenge akwerrke areye anetyenhe, kwerralye areye-arteke.”

⁶ Kele, Abram YAHWEH-eke akangkwe-irreke re angkekenge. Rarle arraty itelareke iwenhe YAHWEH-ele ikwere alhileke-arle altyerrengere rarle akwerrke atningke anthurre atnyenetyenhe. Yanhenge anteme, YAHWEH-ele Abram arraty akeke rarle ikwere akangkwe-irrekenge, Re ikwere anteme angkeke, “Unte apele atyenge arraty aneme.”

⁷ Ikwere iperre, YAHWEH ikwere angkeke, “Ayenge-arle YAHWEH. The akwele ngenhe yerrele akngeme apmere Ur-enge apmere akngerre Babylon-engentye. Tharle ngenhe apmere nhenhe-werne akngetyeke. The ngenhe apmere nhenhe antheme unte apmere nhenhele akwete-ante anerle-anetyeke.”

⁸ Abram-ele renhe apayuthneke, “Kele YAHWEH, the kwenhe arraty itelaretyakenhe iwenhe unte-arle angkeme atyenge apmere nhenhe-akerte. Nthakenhe-ame the itelareme apmere atyinhe nhenhe?”

⁹ YAHWEH Abram-eke angkirtnerlengere, “Kele mwerre, Tharle ngkwenge imerneme angkentye arraty atyinhe. Pweleke marle anyente inemele akngetyaye, nanikute anyente-arlike, yepe-yepe urreye anyente uthene, year urrpetye aneke areye. Itnenhe nhenhe-werne akngetyaye. Thipe atherre-arlike akngetyaye, urelyarre anyente, uthene apelkere anyente uthene.”

¹⁰ Kele, Abram-ele inetye-alheke imerte akngetyemele YAHWEH-werne. Yanhe-ngentye, re pweleke ahentye akeke, nanikute uthene yepe-yepe-arlike. Pwelekeke-amparre re akiltye-ileke mpepenge tyarrpemileme, nanikute uthene yepe-yepe uthene-arlike re akiltye-ileke mpwepenge. Thipe atherre, re mpankwe akwete-arle impeke, mpwepenge aketyakenhe-arle. Yanhe-ngentye, re akalke-ileke itnenhe akerte arraty atherrame arrerneke. ¹¹ Abram-ele anemele aretyame kere itnenhene irretyele ineme-ketyenge. Itne kwene-irremele ineme-ketyenge. Alakenhe-irreme-ketyenge, re kere itnenhe aretyame, kele re aywepeke irretye itnenhe.

¹² Kele uterne-arle irrpekenge, re apurrke-irremele ankwe anteme inteke. Rarle ankwenge ingwele anthurre anteme-irreke. Yanhe-ngentye re atere anthurre irreke iwenhenge apeke. ¹³ YAHWEH anteme ikwere angkeke, “Ampe ngkwinhe areye, ampe arrpenhe areye-arlike, ampe arrpe-anenhe, itne-arle ipenye-arle anetyenhe apmere arrpenhe ikwerele. Tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areye-arle ampe ngkwinhe areyeke akngerrepate-arle anetyenhe. Itne-arle itneke ahele-irreme urrkapetyeke uternetyenhe. Itne kwenhe itnenhe atwerlte-anetyenhe year 400-peleke-atwetye.

¹⁴ Yanhe-ngentye, urreke-arle The atwirtnemele ahele akngerre areye, itne-arle ampe ngkwinhe areye arnterre urrkapetyeke mpwarewarrerlengere akngerre anthurre ware ante apele. Kele the ampe ngkwinhe areye apmere yanhe-ngentye tyerrelele akngeme. Nhenge itne apmere yanhe imperlengere, itne arne ingkirreke akngerneme arrpenhe nhakwenge areye-kenhe, arne itnekenhe areye, mane itnekenhe-arlike.

¹⁵ Kele unte Abram, unte pele itethe anetyenhe artwe ampwe-ante irreyeke-atwetye, arrpenhele ngenhe akurne-iletyakenhe. Urreke, arlenge-arlentyele unte akangkentyele ilwetyenhe, ngkwenge-artweyele ngenhe iperteke arteme. ¹⁶ Lyete apmere nhenhenge Canaan-ele, Amorite areyele akurne akwete-arle irrerlte-anetyenhe. Urrekeke-atwetye The itnenhe impeme, yernetyakenhele. Urreke ampe ngkwinhe areye apmere nhenhe Canaan-werne apetyalperlte-iwetyenge, itne Amorite areye aywepetyenhe, tyerrtye akurne areye.”

¹⁷ Uterne-arle-irrepekenge anteme, ingwemerte anthurrenge Abram akarre-irreke, re imerte aremele arne atherre amperlenge, anyente ure alepe-arteke-arle aneke arrpenhe akenhe tyampite-arteke kwatye urinpe anthurre-arle irremenge. Arne ratherre mpwepe-werne-irreke kere akerte arratyenge mpwepele. ¹⁸ Kere ikwere-akertele YAHWEH Abram-eke alhileke angkemele, “Apmere nhenhe Egypt-nge ayerrere atheke-arle aneme lhere akngerre ikngerre atheke lhere akngerre Euphrates-werne atheke, The ampe ngkwinhe areye anthetyenhe. ¹⁹⁻²¹ Tyerrtye arrpe-anenhe apmere nhenhele-arle aneme, nhenge Kenite areye, Kenizzite areye, Kadmonite areye, Hittite areye, Perizzite areye, Rephaimite areye, Amorite areye-arlke, Canaanite areye-arlke, Girgashite areye uthene Jebusite areye-arlke, apmere itnekenhe the itnekenge inemele tyerrtye ngkwinhe areye antheme.”

16

Ayeye arelhe Hagar arritnye ikwere ampikwe Ishmael uthene-akerte

¹⁻³ Abram aneke year ten-pele anthurreke-atwetye apmere Canaan ikwerele. Anewe ikwerenhe Sarai arritnye aneke, re ampeke arrangkwe akwete aneke, arrangkwe anteye. Arelhe arrpenhe aneke apmere Egypt-arenhe Hagar arritnye re Sarai-ke urrkapeme. Urreke Sarai alheke Abram-werne ikwere angkemele, “YAHWEH-ele kwenhe ayenge ayakeke ampe atnyeneketye, ayenge kwenhe ampeke arrangkwe akwete aneme. Hagar-werne alhaye, mpwele interretyeke apurte. Re apeke ngkwenge ampe atnyenetyeke, kele ampe renhe ayenge anthaye the amangkelhe-iletyeke atyenge-arrpe.” Kele Abram re alheke arelhe arrpenhe Hagar ikwere-werne.

⁴ Kele, Abram uthene Hagar uthene ratherre apurte inteke. Yanhe-ngentyele, Hagar re atnerte-atnerte anteme irreke ikwerenge. Re arelheke anteme rarle atnerte-atnerte anteme irreke, re itelarelheke rarle akwele Sarai-nge awethe mwerre ulkere anthurre akwele aneke re akangkeke anthurre. Kele re Sarai arelhe ampwe renhe arrkentye anthurre ileke. Sarai re ahele anthurre awalheke Hagar-arle renhe arrkentye ilekenge. ⁵ Kele, Sarai re alheke Abram-werne, re anteme ikwere ahele angkeke, “Re ayenge areme arelhe ampwe, re ayenge arrkentye ilemele atherrele ileme ayenge-arle ampeke arrangkwe anemenge. Ngkwenge-ngentyele akwele re ayenge arrkentye ileme. The ngenhe renhe antheke. Atyenge ratherre anemele anteme ayenge arrkentye ilemele ayenge akwetethe kele re itelarelheme rarle atnerte-atnerte aneme. Ayenge apeke-arle akurne-irreke apale alhemele YAHWEH-ketye, unte apeke-arle apale alheke ikwere-ketye. Ayenge akutne! Akarelhetyeke YAHWEH-eke angwenhe-arle ikwere mwerre anemeke.”

⁶ Abram anteme Sarai-ke angkirtneke, “Re kwenhe ngkwenge urrkapentye akngerre. Nthakenhe apeke renhe ilaye!” Kele, Sarai re anteme ahele alheke Hagar-werne, re renhe tnyante atweke. Yanhe-ngentyele, atweke-arle ipenhe, Hagar alwirremele unteke Abram utheneke-artweye areye-ketyenge.

⁷ Sarai-le-arle renhe tnyante atweke ipenhe, Hagar iwerre ahurratyale alhemele apmere Shur-werne-atheke. Iwerre itwele re kwatye ngentye aretye-alheke. Ikwerele anteme re anetyame apurrke anthurre. YAHWEH-ele alkere-arenhe ikwere-werne yerneke. ⁸ Alkere-arenhele areke Hagar renhe imerte ikwere alakenhe angkemele,

“Hagar, unte urrkapentye akngerre marle Sarai-kenhe. Nthenhenge-ame unte apetyeke, nthenhe-werne-ame unte alheme?”

Hagar utnenge alkere-arenye ikwere angkirtnerlunge, “Ayenge-arle alwirremele alheme akngerrepate atyinhe-ketye rarle atyenge ahele-irremenge.”

⁹ Alkere-arenye re awethe Hagar ikwere angkeke, “Akngerrepate ngkwinhe-werne alpaye urrkapemele mpwaraye iwenhe apeke-arle ngenhe ileme, kele mpware ante akiwarre-irretyale. ¹⁰ The ngenhe ampe atningke anthurre antheme, angwenhele-ame itnenhe alkngel anyente-ame-anyente areme? ¹¹ Ayenge awaye, unte kwenhe kele atnerte-atnerte anteme, urreke unte ampe urreye akweke atnyenetyenhe. Unte renhe Ishmael arritnye anthetyeke nhenge YAHWEH-ele itelareke akngerrepate ngkwinhe ngkwenge ahentye anetyakenhe, re ngenhe artnerlunge aweke. ¹² Ampe ngkwinhe lterrke anetyenhe, atwentye akngerre tangkeye-arteke anetyenhe. Re amangkemele, re alhetyeke ahentye re alheme nthenhe apeke. Re unthemele, angwenhele renhe uternetyeke arrangwele. Rarle tyerrtye areye atweme akwete anetyenhe, arrpenhe areyele renhe atwirtnetyenhe anteye. Re ikwere-artweye areye-ketye arlunge ulkere anepanetyenhe.” Alakenhe-arle Hagar-eke angkeke utnenge alkere-arenye re.

¹³ Yanhe-ngentyele, Hagar re ikwere-arrpe angkeke, “The-ame arratye Ngkarte areke?” Yanhe-ngentyele, Hagar-ele YAHWEH arritnye antheke “El-Roi,” alakenhe ileme “YAHWEH-ele ayenge areme.” ¹⁴ Nhenhe ikwerenge anteme, tyerrtye areyele iletarte kwatye ngentye renhe Beer-lahai-roi, alakenhe ileme “kwatye ngentye Ngkarte-kenhe, Rarle thewe ayenge areme.” Ngentye re aneke apmere ratherre mpwepele apmere ratherre Kadesh uthene Bered uthene arritnye anerle-anerreke.

¹⁵ Kele Hagar YAHWEH-eke akangkwe-irremele alpeke akngerrepate ikwerenhe-werne. Yanhenge, ikwerenge anteme Hagar-ele ampe akweke atnyeneke urreye akweke Ngkartele-arle ileke-arteke. Re Abram antheke, Abram-ele ampe akweke renhe arritnye anthetyenhenge re anteme renhe arritnye antheke urreye akweke renhe Ishmael. ¹⁶ Abram kwenhe artwe ampwe aneke year 86-pele aneke nhenge Ishmael-arle intekenge.

17

Ngkartele Abram-eke alhileme rarle ampe atningke atnyenetyenhe

¹ Ikwere iperre Abram year 99-pele anteme aneke, YAHWEH ikwere awethe arrateke imerte awethe ikwere angkemele, “Ayenge-arle LERRKE ANTHURRE-ARLE, tyerrtye areyele-arle El-Shaddai ilepileme! Angkentye Atyinhenge ularre mwerrentye aneme, Ayenge akwetethe apentemele apale alhetyale. ² Ayenge uternelheme ngkwenge-artweye atningke anthurre-arle anthetyeke. The mpwaretyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe alhilemele.”

³ Nhenge Abram-ele aweke Ngkarte angkerlunge, re amperele-arlunge tneke ikwere, urlele imerte ahelhe anpemele. Ngkarte imerte ikwere alakenhe angkemele, ⁴ “Lyete ayenge ngkwenge uternelheme. Unte kwenhe akngeye anetyenhe tyerrtye atningke areyeke apmere arrpe-anenhele. The mpwaretyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe alhilemele. ⁵ Arlte lyetenge anteme, arritnye ngkwinhe-arle Abram anetyakenhe-arle. The arritnye arrpenhe antheme anteme Abraham, Tharle ngenhe akngeye atningkenhe anteme-arle mpwareme apmere arrpe-anenhele. ⁶ Tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhele ngenhe akngeye iletynhe, King arrpe-anenhe-arlike angwenhe anetyenhe ngkwenge-ngentyele. ⁷ Akwete-ante Ayenge angkeme arratye alhilentye atnyenemele, ngkwenge-arlike tyerrtye ngkwinhe areyeke-arlike. Lyete Ayenge ngkwenge Ngkarte

aneme, yanhenge ayenge ngkwenge akwerrke areyeke Ngkarte anetyenhe. ⁸ The an-teme ngkwenge-artweye areye-arlike apmere nhenhe Canaan anthetyenhe, nthenhele-arle unte-arle lyete ipenye aneme. Apmere nhenhe-arle ngkwenge akwete-ante-arle ngkwenge akwerrke areyeke-arlike, Ayenge Ngkarte itneke akwete-arle anerle-aneme.”

⁹⁻¹⁰ Ngkarte awethe Abraham-eke angkeke, “Abraham, unte kwenhe Ayenge akwete-ante apentetyeke Atyenge akwetethe akangkwe-irrerle-anemele The ngenhe ilerleng unte-arlike ngkwenge akwerrke areyele-arlike Ayenge akwetethe apentetyeke. Arrantherre arrekatherrenhe artwe areye artwe-ilettyeke kwenhe, ingkirreke anthurre. ¹¹ Kele The areme arrantherre apeke-arle artwe arrekatherrenhe artwe-irrekenge, kele The apeke arrenhantherrenhe areme mpwarerleng Tharle arrenhantherrenhe ileke. Kele The itelareme arrantherre-arle nhenge areye akngaketyenhe Ayenge apentetyeke. ¹²⁻¹³ Nhenhe apele angkentye Atyinhe-arle. Lyete nhenge ampe urreye akweke intemele, kele unte renhe artwe-ilettyeke week anyentenge iperrele. Urrkapentye akngerre arrekatherrenhe areye apmere arrekatherrenhenge-arle inteke areye-arlike, iparrpe itnenhe artwe-ilettyeke, urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areye-arlike apmere arrpenheke-arle arrantherre ineke areye-arlike, itnenhe-arlike iparrpe artwe-ilemele. Nhenge The aremele arrekatherre-artweye uthene urrkapentye akngerre areye uthene artwe-irreke-arle, kele The itelareme arrantherre-arle nhenge areye akngakemele Ayenge apentetyeke. ¹⁴ Angwenhele apeke arrenhantherrenhe ayakemele itnenhe artwe-ileketye, itne-arle angkentye Atyinhe-arle ultakeme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, itnenhe aywepaye arrekatherrenhe areye-ketye.”

¹⁵ Kele Ngkarte awethe angkeke Abraham-eke, “Kele ngkwenge anewe, The renhe arritnye akngarte-iweme. Renhe unte Sarai awethe ilettyale. Lyete-ngentyele unte renhe arritnye arrpenhe anthetyeke renhe Sarah akemele. ¹⁶ The renhe arntarntareme ikwere akngakemele aneme, The renhe urreye akweke-arle antheme. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele renhe meye akeme, atningke apmere arrpe-anenhe-kenhele, King atningke anetyenhe apmere arrpenhe atningke-arenye ikwere akwerrke areye-kenhe.”

¹⁷ Nhenge re aweke Ngkarte alakenhe angkerleng, Abraham amperele-arleng tneke, re imerte arrkene atherremele ikwere-arrpe. Imerte ikwere-arrpe angkemele, “Ayenge kwenhe year 100 pele aneme. Kele atyenge anewe re akenhe year 90-arle. Nthakenhe-ame ilerne, artwe ampwe uthene arelhe ampwe uthenele ampe atnyenetyeke?” ¹⁸ Kele, Abraham-ele Ngkarte apayuthneke, “Atyenge alere Ishmael, renheke-amparre akngakaye, unte renhe ampe anthetyenhenge apmere-arlike.”

¹⁹ Ngkarte Abraham-eke angkirtnerleng, “Arrangkwe, The Ishmael akngaketyeke arrangkwe-arle arne ngkwinhe areye anthetyeke. Arratye-arle anewe ngkwinhe arrekwenye-arle Sarah, re kwenhe ampe urreye akweke atnyenetyenhe anteye. Unte renhe Isaac arritnye anthetyeke. The alere yanhe akngakeme ampe atningke atnyenetyeke, renhe-ante ware the angkentye Atyinhe anthemele ileme akwete-ante. Ayenge-arle ikwere alkngwirretyakenhe-arle.

²⁰ “Kele ngkwenge alere Ishmael-arle, The ngenhe aweke-arle angkerleng. Yewe, The renhe lterrke ilemele arntarntaremele, re ampe atningke atnyenetyenhe atyengenge ularre. Tharle renhe urreye 12-pele anthurre-arle anthetyenhe. Itne-arle tyerrtye atningkeke-arlike itneke akwerrke areyeke-arlike akngerrepate anetyenhe.

²¹ Urreke year anyentenge iperre, Sarah-ele ampe urreye akweke renhe atnyenemele, ikwere-ante ware ayenge yewe angkeme. Kele-arle ayenge ngkwenge angkeke.”

²² Kele-arle Ngkarte angkeke iperre, Re Abraham imperle-alheke.

²³ Ngkarte-arle akertne alpekeng anteme, Abraham-ele ikwere-artweyeke uthene urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye Ishmael urreye akweke nhenge-arlike. Yanhe anthurrenge, Ishmael-eke-amparre re artwe-ileke, arrpenhe ingkirreke anthurre

anteme re artwe-ileke. ²⁴⁻²⁷ Arlte anyentele itne ingkirreke artwe-irreke. Abraham aneke year 99-pele anteme, ikwere alere Ishmael year 13-pele aneke.

18

Ipenye urrpetyele Abraham arerlte-alpeme

¹ Uterne akngerrele angwerrele Abraham anetyame ilthe arriwe altywerele arne ameke-ameke areye Mamre-kenhele itwele, YAHWEH-arle ikwere awethe arratekenge, ² kenhe re akenhe renhe alhengke-aretyakenhe-arle YAHWEH-arle anekenge, re areke artwe urrpetye ware tnerlenge. Angathele re aremele-arteke ikwere-werne-atheke arnekarnare unteke, inngerre kwene-irremele ahelhe-werne-atheke. ³ Imerte angkemele anyenteke, “Akngerrepataye, apmere atyinhe-werne apetyaye the ngenhe arntarnte-aretyeke akangkemele anemele. ⁴ The arrpenhe ileme ngkwenge kwatye akngetyetyeke unte ingke alhewelhetyeke, kele unte arne ntartengele ankwe intetyenhenge. ⁵ The ngkwenge merne ineye ngenhe lterrke-iletetyeke unte alhetyenhenge anteme. Ayenge ngkwenge akangkentye anthurre aneme ngenhe arntarnte-aretyeke unte-arle apmere atyinhe-werne apetyerlenge.”

Kele artwe urrpetye itne akangkemele anetyeke angkeke.

⁶ Abraham iparrpe alheke ilthe ikwerenhe-werne imerte Sarah-eke angkemele “Iparrpaye! Merne ulpe inaye yakwethe akngerrele-arlenge merne athetyeke.” ⁷ Alakenhe-arle angkeke ipenhe, Abraham unteke pweleke ikwerenhe areye-werne imerte pweleke mwerre anthurre akweke anyente inemele, re imerte anthemele urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye. Urrkapentye akngerrele iparrpe atweke kele itetyeke anteme. ⁸ Kele kere mpengenge anteme, re yoghurt ineke, werlatye-arlike, kere-arlike, imerte kere-arlike renhe anthemele ipenye itnenhene.

Nhenge itne-arle arlkwetyamenge, re arne atnartenge itneke itwele tneke. ⁹ Nhenge itne arlkwewe-arle iperrele itne angkeke “Nthenhe-arle-ame ngkwenge anewe?”

Abraham angkirtneke, “Re kwenhe yanhe ilthe kwenele.”

¹⁰ Ipenye anyente urrpetye itnekenge akenhe YAHWEH-arle aneke, re anteme angkeke, “Ayenge apetye-alperlenge alakentyele year-enge, Sarah-ele kele ampe urreye akweke anteme atnyenerlenge.”

Kenhe Sarah akenhe Abraham ingkernele-arle aneke, awerle-anemele ilthe arriwengentyele. ¹¹ Abraham uthene Sarah atherre kele ampwe ratherre anteme, Sarah kele ampwe anthurre anteme ampe atnyenetyeke. ¹² Re akenhe atherremele ikwere-arrpe angkerlenge, “Abraham ilerne kwenhe ampwe atherre anteme ilerne kwenhe ampe atnyenetyeke kwenye-arle. Ayenge atyepes-atyepes anetyakenhe aneme.”

¹³ YAHWEH-ele anteme Abraham apayuthneke, “Iwenheke-arle-ame Sarah atherreke? Iwenheke-arle-ame re apateme ampwele ampe atnyeneketye? ¹⁴ Ayenge-arle YAHWEH-arle! The arne ingkirreke anthurre mpwarentye akngerre. Nhenge ayenge apetye-arpemele alakentyele year arrpenhe nhakwele, the ilekenge, Sarah-ele kele alakentyele ampe urreye-akerte anteme anetyenhe.”

¹⁵ Kele Sarah atere-irremele urrtyrirreke, “Ayenge-arle atherretyakenhe-arle.”

Kele YAHWEH angkerlenge, “Yanhe-arle arratye anetyakenhe-arle. Unte-arle atherreke-arle!”

Abraham Ngkarteke angkeme apmere Sodom-eke

¹⁶ Yanhe-ngentyele, ipenye urrpetye itne alherlte-iweke apmere akertne-werne apmere akngerre Sodom-werne kwene-akerle aretyeke, Abraham itnekenge alheke.

¹⁷ Nhenge itne-arle alhetyamenge YAHWEH ikwere-arrpe angkeke, “The Abraham-eke ileye nthakenhe-arle The mpwarentyenhe, ¹⁸ ikwere akwerrke areye kwenhe

akngerre anthurre anetyenhe itnekenge anteme The arne mwerre akngerre mpwaretyenhe tyerrtye arrpe-anenheke apmere nhenhele. ¹⁹ The kwenhe renhe akngakeke rarle ikwere akwerrke areye akaltyele-anthetyeke Atyenge akangkwe-irretyeke, Atyenge arraty mpwaretyeke mwerre-arlike anetyeke. Kele The Abraham ikwere atningke antheme, Tharle ikwere arraty ileke-arteke.”

²⁰ Kele YAHWEH Abraham-eke angkeke, “Abraham, tharle aweke tyerrtye areye apmere Sodom-arenye uthene Gomorrah-arenye areye-arlike akurne-irrerirremele arne akurne arrpe-anenhe mpwarerite-aneme. ²¹ Kele The-arrpe anteme aretyeke alheme tyerrtye itnenhe itne akurne apeke-arle itne arraty apeke anemeke. Arrangkwenge apeke itne, Ayenge kele akaltye anetyeke ahentye-aneme.”

²² Artwe nhenge atherre alherreke apmere Sodom-werne-atheke. Kenhe YAHWEH akenhe Abraham-enge-arle aneke.

²³ Abraham YAHWEH-werne apetyemele ikwere angkemele, “YAHWEH, nhenge unte tyerrtye akurne nhenhe areye atwemele, unte-ame tyerrtye mwerre areye-arlike atwetyenhe? ²⁴ Unte-ame apmere yanhe ataketyenhe tyerrtye 50-pele apeke mwerre anerleng? ²⁵ Unte-arle itnenhe atwetyeke arrangkwe-arle Unte tyerrtye arrpenhe akurne itnenhe-ante atwemele. Unte-arle tyerrtye areyeye itirreme nthakenhe itnenhe mpwaretyeke apmere nhenhenge, Unte akenhe kele arraty-ilettyeke-arle.”

²⁶ YAHWEH angkirtneke alakenhe, “The apeke tyerrtye mwerre 50-pele areme Sodom-eke, kele The apmere renhe ataketyeke arrangkwe-arle itneke-akertenge.”

²⁷ Abraham angkirtneke, “Nhenhe ayenge ngkwenge akwenpe anteme angkeme, the ngenhe awethe apayuthneye. Kele ayenge atyene anetyakenhe urlpmernte uthene arlpmenye uthene-arteke kwenhe ngkwengenge ularre. ²⁸ Kele apeke tyerrtye mwerre 45-pele ware apeke anerleng-artaye. Unte-ame tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere ikwere atakemere?”

YAHWEH akenhe angkerleng, “Arrangkwe, Tharle apmere yanhe ataketyeke arrangkwe-arle, The apeke tyerrtye mwerre 45-pele ware aremele.”

²⁹ Urrpetye-ngare anteme Abraham angkeke YAHWEH-eke, “Kele tyerrtye mwerre areye apeke 40-pele ware anerleng-artaye?”

YAHWEH alakenhe-arle angkirtnerleng, “The apmere yanhe ataketyeke arrangkwe-arle, The apeke tyerrtye mwerre 40-pele ware arerleng.”

³⁰ Abraham angkeke, “Atyenge ahele-irretyale. YAHWEH, the apeke-arle ngenhe apayuthnemele 30-pele apeke tyerrtye mwerre areye aneke apmere ikwerele.”

YAHWEH angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe, Tharle apmere renhe ataketyeke arrangkwe-arle, The apeke tyerrtye mwerre 30-pele ware arerleng.”

³¹ Kele imerte Abraham angkemele, “Atyenge ahele irretyale, YAHWEH, the apeke ngenhe awethe apayuthnemele unte apeke tyerrtye mwerre 20-pele apeke aretye-alhemele?”

YAHWEH angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe, Tharle apmere renhe ataketyeke arrangkwe-arle, The apeke tyerrtye mwerre 20-pele ware arerleng.”

³² Abraham awethe angkeke, “Atyenge ahele-irretyale, kele the ngenhe anyente-ngare ware apayuthneye. Unte apeke-arle tyerrtye mwerre 10-pele ware aretye-alheke-artaye apmere ikwere.”

YAHWEH angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe, Tharle apmere renhe ataketyeke arrangkwe-arle, The apeke tyerrtye mwerre 10-pele ware arerleng.”

³³ Nhenge YAHWEH-arle Abraham-eke angkeke iperre, Re alheke. Abraham anteme apmere ikwerenhe-werne alpeme.

¹ Ingwe ikwerele artwe nhenge atherre apmere Sodom-werne apetye-alherreke. Yanhe ikwerele Lot aneke, apmere Sodom arriwe ikwerele anemele re renhe-atherrenhe areke imerte akeme-irremele, akaperte kwene-irremele rarle itelarekenge ratherre-arle impene anthurre aneme. ² Re angkeke, “Akngerrepate atyinhe atherre, ayenge urrkapentye akngerre mpwele-kenhe. Ayenge akangkemele mpwele apmere atyinhe-werne apetyerlenghe. Mpwele ingke alhewelhetyeke, anemele ingwele, ingwenhe akenhe, mpwele akeme-irremele imerte alhemele.”

Kele ratherre ikwere angkerle-anerrerlenghe, “Arrangkwe, ilerne apmere akethele inteme, apmere tyerrtye areye-arle apurte irrepirreme ikwerele.”

³ Kenhe Lot re akenhe akwete angkeke ratherre apmere-werne alpetyeke-atwetye. Kele ratherre Lot-kenhe apmereke irreke-arle re merne mpwareke, merne arlware-ilentye akngerre-kwenye-akerte, kere-arlke iteke, itne apurtele anteme arlkweke.

⁴ Urreke-arle Lot uthene ayeye ilenhe-ilenhe ratherre-arlke ankwe-irretyenhenge, artwe arrpe-anenhe Sodom-arenye, ingkernenye ampwe-arlke, apetyeke apmere ikwerenhe akethele tnerrirreke. ⁵ Imerte arlkerrirremele, “Ipenye ngkwihne atherre-artaye? Akethe-werne yernaye, anwerne itnenhe anyetyenhenge!”

⁶ Lot re akethe-werne alhemele arriwe marteke. ⁷ Re anteme itneke angkeke, “Atyewe areye-aye, akurne alakenhe mpwaretyalaye! ⁸ Arelhe awenke atherre atyinhe aneme artwenge-arle intetyakenhe arrekwelenghe. The renhe-atherrenhe akethe-werne akngetyetyenhe, arrantherre imerte nthakenhe apeke re irremele ikwere-atherre. Kele artwe yanhe atherre impetyeke atherre-arle apmere atyinhe-werne-arle apetyerlenghe the renhe-atherrenhe arntarnte-arle-areme.”

⁹ Tyerrtye areye itne akenhe angkirtnerlenghe, “Anwerneke arrkngerte tnetyale! Unte apele itepe-iperre. Unte anteme akwele anwerne ilettyeke nthakenhe irretyeke! Anwerne ngkwenge akurne awethe arntwarre anthurre mpwaretyeke itneke-arle anwerne mpwaretyenhe.”

Tyerrtye areye Lot-eke akwete ahele-irreke. Kele arratyete ante, itne Lot ankerte-iwemele arriwe-werne atheke unterlte-iweke ultaketyeke akwele. ¹⁰ Kele artwe atherre apmere kwenele-arle anerle-anerreke-arle Lot renhe tyarre-inerle-anerreke, imerte apmere kweneke arrernemele, arriwe imerte martemele. ¹¹ Ratherre imerte artwe arrpe-anenhe renhe pwenge ilerle-anerreke, itne apele arriweke uyarne unthemele irreke.

¹²⁻¹³ Artwe atherre imerte Lot-eke angkemele, “YAHWEH-elarle arne akurne areye aweke-arle tyerrtye Sodom-arenye areye-akerte, re anteme ilernenhe yerneke apmere renhe akethe ante arrernetyeke. Ngkwenge-artweye areye, ngkwenge akwerrke areye-arlke apmere nhenhenge-ntyete akngaye. Ingkirreke anthurre ngkwihne areye apmere nhenhele-arle aneme, awenke-arlke, apmerrke-arlke, arelhe ngkwihne, alere areyele-arle anewe aketyenhe areye-arlke.”

¹⁴ Lot imerte alhemele artwe arelhe awenke ikwerenhe atherreke-arle anewe aketyenhe-werne imerte angkemele, “Iparrpaye nhenhenge arratetyekaye! YAHWEH-ele kwenhe apmere nhenhe ataketyenhe.” Kenhe itne akenhe itirrerlenghe arrkene-arle akwele re angkeke, imerte tnyante atherremele.

¹⁵ Arlte arrpenhele artwe atherre Lot athekelhe-ileke iparrpe irretyeke. Ratherre angkeke, “Iparrpaye ngkwenge anewe uthene marle awenke ngkwihne atherre-arlke-akerte imerte arratemele alhemele nhenhenge-ntyete! Arrangkwege apeke, YAHWEH-ele arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke anteye atweme apmere nhenhe re atakerlenghe.” ¹⁶ Arrekwele, Lot ware tnetyame yanhe ikwerele. Kele YAHWEH-ele renhe itetheke mpwaretyeke ahentye-aneke. Kele artwe atherrele Lot akngeke, anewe ikwerenhe-arlke, ikwerenhe awenke atherre-arlke ilyete inemele apmere ikwerenge-ntyete. ¹⁷ Kele itne arntwarre anteme irreke kele apmere yanhe akethele anteme, artwe atherre angkeke, “Iparrpaye, untaye alkngharelhetyale. Apworte

atwatye-arlike ngkernelhetyale. Apwerte-werne atheke untaye, unte-arle mwerre anetyenhenge.”

¹⁸⁻¹⁹ Lot angkirtneke alakenhe, “Unte kwenhe anwerneke mwerre anthurre aneke. Unte kwenhe anwerne itethe-ileke, kele anwernenhe apwerte-apwerte-werne yernetyalaye. Apmere yanhe arntwarre anthurre-eyaye, kele YAHWEH-ele anwerne-arle urreke arrernelhetyenhenge akwete apmere renhe ataketyeke, kele anwerne ilwemele. ²⁰ Apmere arrpenhe akweke-arle angathe yanhe unte apeke anwernenhe yanhe-werne yerneme kele anwerne kele mwerre-arle aneme.”

²¹ Kele re angkirtneke, “Kele, apmere yanhe ikwere-werne alhaye, tharle apmere renhe ataketyeke arrangkwe-arle. ²² Iparrpaye, untaye! Kele the awethe mpwaretyeke arrangkwe-arle arrantherre nhakweke irretyeye-atwetye.”

Apmere yanhe arritnye aneke Zoar anteme Lot-arle ileke apmere akwekenge akwele.

YAHWEH-ele Sodom uthene Gomorrah uthene kele atakeme

²³ Uterne kele arrateke anteme Lot-arle apmere akweke Zoar ikwere-irrekenge anteme. ²⁴ Kele YAHWEH-ele yerneke arne sulphur amperlenge kwatye-arteke alkerenge Sodom uthene Gomorrah uthene-werne. ²⁵ Re apmere renhe-atherrenhe atakeke tyerrtye areye apmere ikwerele aneke areye-arlike, apmere ahelhe itnekenhe-arlike, arne-arlike, atherrke-arlike lyapekeke-arle.

²⁶ Kenhe anewikwe Lot-kenhe renhe-arle apenteke alngarelheke apmere ikwere-werne kele re ilweke yanhe ikwere, Ngkartele renhe apirnte-werne akngarte-iweke ingkwepeye arlpentye-arteke tnerlenge.

²⁷ Ingweleme anyente ikwerele anteme Abraham akeme-irreke apmere-werne alhemele nthenhele-arle re tneke-arle YAHWEH-eke angkemele. ²⁸ Re akertnenge kwene-werne areke Sodom uthene Gomorrah uthene-werne atheke imerte aremele ure rerrke akngerre-arteke, apmere arrpe-anenhenge akwerte arraterlenge.

²⁹ Nhenge Ngkartele atakerlenge apmere yanhe atherre apwerte atwatyele-arle nhenge Lot-arle anetyarte, Re itelareke rarle Abraham-eke angkeke Lot arntarnte-aremele ure akurne akngerre ikwere-ketye.

Moab uthene Ammon uthene-akerte

³⁰ Ikwerenge anteme, Lot uthene marle awenke ikwerenhe atherre apwerte akertne-werne alheke rarle atere-irrekenge apmere Zoar ikwerele anetyeke. Itne apurte anerrirretyarte inteye kwenele. ³¹ Arle anyentele anteme marle akngerre atyeye ikwerenheke alakenhe angkeke, “Ilerneke-artweye kwenhe ampwe anthurre anteme, artweke-arlike kwenye ilerneke arrangkwe anewe akemele ampe atnyenetyeke. ³² Ilerneke-artweye ngkwarlele arerte-ilettyeke-aye! Kele ikwerenge intetyenhenge atnerte-atnerte-irretyenne ampe atnyenetyenhenge.” ³³ Ingwe ikwerele ratherre ikwere-atherre-artweye ngkwarlele arerte-ileke, marle akngerrepate ikwere iwelheke antyameke. Kenhe re akenhe itelaretyakenhenge rarle ikwerenge iwelhekenge aneke akeme-irremele.

³⁴ Arle arrpenhele marle akngerre re angkeke atyeyikwe ikwerenheke angkeke, “Ayenge-arle atyenge-artweyenge-arle ingwele inteke. Renhe awethe ngkwarlele arerte-ileye lyete ingwele, unte anteme ikwerenge iwelhetyeke intetyenhenge, ilerne apurtele ampe atnyenetyenhenge.” ³⁵ Ingwe ikwerele ratherre ikwere-atherre-artweye ngkwarlele awethe arerte-ileke, kele imerte marle ingkernenye anteme ikwerenge inteke. Awethe re itelaretyakenhe aneke re kwenhe irrkaye-irrkaye-irremele ngkwarlele iperrenge.

³⁶ Alakenhenge-arle marle awenke Lot-kenhe atherrele ampe urreye atherre atnyeneke. ³⁷ Marle akngerrepate ampe urreye ikwere Moab arritnye antheke, kele re akenhe Moab-arenye areyeye-artweye-arle. ³⁸ Marle ingkernenyele akenhe ikwere

ampe urreye Ben-Ammi-arle arritnye antheke, re akenhe Ammonite areyeke-artweye-arle aneke.

20

Abraham uthene Sarah uthene apmere Gerar-ele

¹ Abraham apmere yanhe imperle-alhemele alheke antekerre-werne re apmere arrangkethe Negev-werne, rarle anetye-alpeke-werne Kadesh uthene Shur uthene mpwepele. Yanhenge re alheke anteme apmere Gerar-werne. ² Nhenge rarle yanhele anemele re tyerrtye areyeke ileke anewikwe-arle Sarah-arle, re akwele yaye ikwerenhe. Kenhe Akngerrepate Abimelech Gerar-arenye Sarah ineke apmere akngerre ikwerenhe-werne akngemele.

³ Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe Abimelech-eke altyerrengenge-arle apetyerlengge imerte ikwere angkemele, “Awaye! Unte kwenhe ilwetyenhe arelhe unte-arle ineke yanhe kwenhe kele anewe-akerte.”

⁴⁻⁵ Kenhe Abimelech akenhe ikwerenge intetyakenhe-arle Ngkarteke angkeke, “Ayenge atwetyale! Ayenge-arle Sarah-enge intetyakenhe-arle. Abraham-elarle ileke rarle akwele yaye ikwerenhe, kenhe re-arlike angkeke Abraham akwele kake ikwerenhe. Ayenge-arle akurne irretyeke kwenye-arle aneke, ayenge-arle itirreke apele mwerreke-athene.”

⁶ Ngkarte Abimelech-eke angkeke altyerre arrpenhenge:

“Kele The itelareme unte mwerre akwele mpwaremeke-athene. Alakenhenge akwele The ngenhe ayakeke Sarah-enge inteme-ketyenge akurne-arlike irreme-ketye.

⁷ Kele arelhe yanhe ikwere anewe-werne iparrpe yernirtnaye rarle kwenhe Atyenge angkemenge, re kwenhe Atyenge angketyenhe ngkwenge arrkngente angketyenhe-arlike. Kele, unte apeke renhe ikwere anewe anthirtnetyakenhe, kele unte ngkwenge-artweye areye-arlike ilwerlengge.”

⁸ Ingweleme anteme Abimelech re akeme-irreke-arle urrkapentye ikwerenhe areyeke antangkemele, re anteme itnenhe ileke nthakenhe-arle-irreke altyerre ikwerenhenge kele itne atere-arle-irrerlengge. ⁹ Abimelech imerte Abraham-eke anteme antangelhemele apetyetyeke:

“Araye unte-arle anwerneke mpwareke! Ayenge-arle ngkwenge akurne irretyakenhe-arle. Ngkarte anteme ahentye-aneme atyenge akurne mpwaretyeke tyerrtye atyinhe areye-arlike ngkwenge-ngentyele ware. ¹⁰ Nthakenhe-ame unte itirreke ngkwenge anewe-akerte urrtiyirremele?”

¹¹ Abraham angkirtnerlengge:

“Ayenge urrtiyirreke ayenge-arle itirrekengge tyerrtye areye Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyakenhe apmere nhenhele, ayenge itirreke arrpenhele ayenge-arle atwerrirre-tyenheke anewe atyinhe inetyenhenge. ¹² Kele, arraty-arle akenhe. Re kwenhe arraty yaye atyinhe. Akngeye ilerne-kenhe anyente aneme, meye ilerne-kenhe akenhe arrpenhe-arle. ¹³ Ngkartele ayenge ileke apmere akngeye atyinhe-kenhe impemele alhetyeke unthemele, the renhe ileke, ‘Unte apeke atyenge arraty ahentye-aneme unte tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke ilettyeke ayenge atyeye ngkwihinhe-arle.’”

¹⁴ Abimelech-ele anteme Abraham yepe-yepe areye antheke, pweleke-arlike, urreye uthene marle uthene urrkapentye akngerre areye-arlike. Re Sarah yernirtneke ikwere-werne. ¹⁵ Abimelech-ele Abraham ileke re apmere arerle-anetyeke apmere nthenhele-arle re anetyeke ahentye-aneme. ¹⁶ Re anteme Sarah-eke alakenhe angkeke, “The atyeye ngkwihinhe antheke ngkweltye silver 1000-pele anthurre tyerrtye areyeke imernemele unte-arle akurne-irretyakenhe-arle.”

¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Kele Ngkartele ayakeke anewe Abimelech-kenhe-arlike urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlike ampe atnyeneme-ketye Abimelech-elarle Sarah inekenge,

anewe Abraham-kenhe. Kele Abraham-ele Ngkarte apayuthneke Abimelech mwerre-iletaye itne anteme ampe anteme atnyenewarreye.

21

Sarah-ele ampe urreye akweke atnyeneme

¹ YAHWEH-arle mwerre-arle aneke Sarah-eke rarle angkentye ikwerenhe atnyeneke-arle. Rarle mpwareke Rarle angkeke-arteke akwete-arle. ² Kele Abraham ampwe anthurre anteye nhenge aneke, Sarah-ele ampe urreye atnyeneke YAHWEH-elarle ileke-arteke. ³ Abraham-ele alere ikwerenhe Isaac arritnye antheke, nhenge arritnye re ileme “rarle atherreme-arteke.” ⁴ Week anyentenge urreye akweke nhenge inteke-arle-iperre, Abraham-ele akweke renhe artwe-ileke angkentye itnekenhenge ularre, YAHWEH-elarle ileke-arteke.

⁵ Abraham akenhe year 100 apele-arle aneke Isaac-arle intekenge, ⁶ Sarah imerte angkemele, “Ngkartele ayenge atherretyeke mpwareke. Kele tyerrtye areyele alakenhe-akerte awemele itne atyenge atherretyenhe.” ⁷ Kele imerte re angkemele, “Angwenhele apeke-ame itelaremere tharle Abraham-eke ampe atnyenetyenhe. Kele the akenhe ampe antheke-arle artwe ampwe apeke ikwere.”

⁸ Kele Isaac akngerre anteme irreke mikwekenge werlatye impelhemele anteme, arlte ikwerele anteme Abraham-ele merne akngerre iteke itne apurtele anteme arlkwetyeke.

Abraham-ele Hagar uthene Ishmael uthene yerneme

⁹⁻¹⁰ Nhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle akangkemele merne arlkwetyamenge apurtele, Sarah-ele areke ampe Hagar-kenhe Ishmael, Isaac-enge arrkene-irrerlenghe. Re imerte Abraham-eke angkeke, “Unte kwenhe arelhe urrkapentye akngerre Egypt-arenye ampe urreye yanhe-kenhe uthene aywepetyeke! Ayenge ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe arne ngkwinhe areye inetyeke, ayenge Isaac-eke ahentye-aneme arne ngkwinhe areye inetyeke.”

¹¹ Abraham-ele nhenhe awemele re akngerre itirreke Ishmael-eke. ¹² Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe Abraham-eke angkerlenghe, “Abraham, itirretyale urrkapentye akngerre arelhe ngkwinheke urreye akweke yanheke-arlke. Kele mpwaraye iwenhe apeke renhe Sarah-ele ngenhe ileke, Isaac-enge-arle tyerrtye atningke irreyenhenge tharle ngenhe alhileke-arteke. ¹³ Kele, urrkapentye akngerre yanheke ampe urreye-arle ngkwenge alere-arlke-arle, kele the ikwere akwerrke areye akngerre atningke anthurre ileme.”

¹⁴ Ingwe-athnele arrpenhele Abraham-ele Hagar antheke yakwethe kwatye-akerte, merne-arlke, re ikwere-arleke pwerlepeke utyernemele. Re anteme renhe urreye ikwerenhe-akerte yerneke.

Ratherre apmere ahurratyale untherle-anerretyeke apmere Beersheba itwele. ¹⁵ Yanhe-ngentye ratherre kwatyeke arrangkwe irreke, Hagar-ele anteme ikwere ampe ulyeke arrerneke. Re itirreke akweke rarle akwele ilwetyenheke arne arntartenge ikwere merne-arlke kwatye-arlke arrangkwenge akwele. ¹⁶ Kele re aneke arntwarre anthurrele, rarle ahentye-anetyakenhe akweke renhe ilwerlenghe aretyeke. Re imerte tnyante artnemele irrare anthurre anekenge.

¹⁷ Nhenge Ngkartele urreye akweke renhe artnerlenghe aweke, alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe Hagar-eke arlkeke alkere akertne-ngentye imerte angkemele, “Hagar, iwenheke-ame unte arnterre itirreme? Atere-irretyalaye. The kwenhe aweke ampe urreye ngkwinhe artnerlenghe. ¹⁸ Renhe akemelhe-ilaye iltye arntwirrkemele, The kwenhe renhe akngerreke-artweye iletynhenge.” ¹⁹ Kele Ngkartele anteme ikwere kwatye iperte imerneke itwele-arle aneme. Re anteme alheke kwatye iperte

ikwere-werne yakwetheke kwatye akngerre theleke, imerte ampe urreye ikwerenhe anthemele antywetyeke.

²⁰⁻²¹ Ngkarte kwenhe mwerre anthurre Ishmael-eke aneke renhe mwerrantye-arlike arntarnte-aremele re amangkerlenge anteme. Rarle amangkemele artwe akweke re ilyernpenye anthurre anteme kere atwetyeke. Re anetyarte apmere ahurratye Paran arritnyele, mikwele-arle anteme arelhe awenke ikwere ineke Egypt-nge re anewe aketyeke.

Abraham yewe angkerreme Gerar-arenyeke akngerrepatenge

²² Abraham-arle apmere antekerrele akwete aneke apmere Canaan-ele, Abimelech uthene akngerrepate thultye ikwerenhe areye-kenhe Phicol apetyeke Abraham-werne imerte angkemele, “Ngkarte-arle ngkwengenge akwetethe aneme ngenhe arntarnte-aremele unte-arle mwantyele-arlike mwerrantye-arlike mpwarerle-anetyeke. ²³ Kele ayenge ngkwenge ahentye-aneme atyenge uternelhetyeke unte-arle atyenge akwetethe mwerre anetyeke atyenge-artweye areyeke-arlike, ayenge-arle ngkwenge mwerre anetyarte-arteke apmere nhenhele ipenye-arteke.” ²⁴ Kele yanhenge, Abraham ikwere uternelheke re itneke mwerre anerle-anetyeke.

²⁵ Abraham ahele angketyame Abimelech-eke, urrkapentye akngerre Abimelech-kenhe areye ahele-irrerlenge itnenhe ayakeke kwatye ngentye-werne apetyemeketye, Abraham-elarle tnyekenge. Re Abimelech-eke angkeke, “Urrkapentye akngerre ngkwinhe areyele anwerne kwatye ngentye anyente apetyewarreme-ketye ayakeke.”

²⁶ Kenhe Abimelech akenhe alakenhe angkirtnerlenge, “The kwenhe nhenhe lyete-ante aweme, iwenhenge-ame unte arrekwele angketyakenhe? Tharle itelaretyakenhe angwenhele-arle alakenhe mpwareke.” ²⁷ Abraham-ele Abimelech antheke yepe-yepe uthene pweleke-arlike, kele ratherre ipeltye-ilerreme ahele-irreke-arle iperre, apurte anteme-irreke.

²⁸ Abraham-ele yepe-yepe marle arrpenhe areye akngakeke yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye-ngentyele, ²⁹ Kenhe Abimelech-ele apayuthneke, “Iwenhenge-ame unte yepe-yepe yanhe areye akalkelhe-ileke?”

³⁰ Abraham-ele renhe ileke, “Ayenge ngkwenge ahentye-aneme yepe-yepe seven-pele nhenhe areye akngetyeke imernetyeke, unte-arle yewe angkekenge tharle kwatye ngentye nhenhe tnyeke.” ³¹ Ratherre anteme apmere renhe Beersheba arritnye antheke anteme, ratherre-arle apurte irremele yewe angkerrekenge ipeltye-ilerreke.

³² Kele ratherre-arle ipeltye-ilerreke-arle iperre, Abimelech uthene Phicol nhenge akngerrepate rarle thultye areyeke uthene alperreke apmere Philistia-arenye areye-werne. ³³ Abraham-ele arne irrkepe-arteke ngkerneke apmere Beersheba-le imerte Ngkarte utyernemele tnakeke Ngkarte nhenge akwete-arle anerle-aneme, re renhe arritnye ileme YAHWEH. ³⁴ Kele Abraham apmere ikwerele anetyarte arrule anthurreke-atwetye apmere Philistia-arenye areye-kenhele.

22

YAHWEH-ele Abraham arrkernemele ileme Isaac atwetyeke

¹ Year arrpe-anenhe ipenhe, kele Isaac apmerrke anteme irrerlenge, Ngkarte ahentye-anemele aretyeke Abraham apeke-arle ikwere akangkwe-irrentye anemeke, ikwere angkeke, “Abraham-aye!”

Abraham angkirtneke, “Wertaye?”

² YAHWEH angkeke, “Isaac inetyeke alhaye, alere ngkwinhe anyente-awerne, unte-arle ikwere-ante ahentye anthurre aneme! Renhe akngaye apmere Moriah arritnye-werne, the ngkwenge apwerte antherrtye akngerre imernetyenhe. Unte yanhe ikwere irremele, Ayenge ngkwenge ahentye-aneme alere ngkwinhe atwetyeke imerte

urele itemele apwerte aharleke-arleke. Atyenge nhenhe mpwaraye.” ³ Kele Abraham ingwe-athnele akeme-irreke ure atwetyeke. Re saddle arrerneke tangkeye-ke-arleke imerte arnpenhemele Isaac-akerte urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe atherre-arlke-akerte apmere Ngkartele-arle renhe ileke ikwere-werne.

⁴ Arlte urrpetye-iperre Abraham-ele areke arlenge anthurre apmere renhe. ⁵ Re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe atherre ileke, “Nhenhele anerle-anerraye tangkeye-akerte, atyenge alere ilerne-arle alherremenge Ngkarteke utyernemele tnaketyeke. Urreke ilerne apetye-alperretyenhenge.”

⁶ Kele Abraham-ele ure utyerneke Isaac untyeke-arleke, re akenhe ure aperrke uthene nayepe uthene-arle atnyeneke. Kele ratherre alherremele, ⁷⁻⁸ Isaac anteme angkeke, “Akngeye-aye, ilerne atnyeneme ure aperrke uthene ure arletye uthene atnyeneme ure itetyeke, kenhe nthenhe-arle akenhe yepe-yepe atwetyeke urele itemele apwerte aharleke-arleke itetyeke?”

Abraham angkirtneke, “Ngkartele-arle arntarnte-aremele yepe-yepe akwerrke ilernenhe antheme.”

Kele ratherre apurte alherreke anteme. ⁹ Kele apmere ikwere ratherre arrernelheke Ngkartele-arle ileke ikwerele, Abraham-ele apwerte areye apurtele-ileme, ure akertneke-arleke arrernemele. Yanhe-ngentyele, re ikwere alere arntwirrkemele, ayernemele renhe atheneke ure akertneke-arleke. ¹⁰ Re anteme nayepe ineke, imerte akertne-ilemele ikwere alere atanthetyeke. ¹¹ Kele alkere-arenye YAHWEH-kenhe arlkeke alkere akertne-ngentyele, “Abraham! Abraham!”

Re angkirtneke, “Kweye!”

¹² Kele utnenge alkere-arenye ikwere angkeke, “Urreye yanhe atwetyalaye, renhe atwetyale anetyeke! Kele lyete the arratye itelareme unte Ngkarteke akangkwe-irreme, unte kwenhe ngkwenge alere anyente renhe impene atwetyeke aneke.”

¹³ Kele utnenge alkere-arenye rarle angkeke-arteke, Abraham-ele atnyenemele imerte yepe-yepe urreye aremele rulye-rulye ikwerenhenge-arle mwernelheke arne alarteke-arleke. Re alheke imerte yepe-yepe renhe inemele imerte atwemele ikwere alere impemele.

¹⁴ Abraham-ele anteme apmere renhe arritnye antheke, “YAHWEH-ele ilernenhe antheme iwenhe apeke ikwere ilerne ahentye-aneme.” Lyete-arlke anteme tyerrtye areye angkeme, “Apwerte YAHWEH-kenhe anwerne antheme.”

¹⁵ Kele alkere-arenye YAHWEH-kenhe arlkeke awethe anteme alkere akertne-ngentyele: ¹⁶ “YAHWEH-ele ngkwenge nhenhe alhilentye impene mwerre ngenhe mpwaretyeke unte-arle ngkwenge alere anyente-awerne akwenpele anthetyeke anekenge: ¹⁷ ‘Tharle ngenhe arne mwerre atningke antherle-anetyenhe. Ayenge ngkwenge mwerre anthurre anerle-anetyenhe artweyenhenge areye atningke anthurre anthemele, kele yanhenge anteme unte akngerreke-artweye aneme kwerralye alkere anemenge-arlke irntwarre, yerre areye-arteke anemenge irntwarre anthurre. Itne atwerretyenhe tyerrtye apmere arnpenhe-arenye areyenge, itne apmere itnekenhe-arlke inemele arnpenhe areye anepanetyarte. ¹⁸ Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenyele ayenge apayuthnetyenhe itneke arne mwerre areye mpwaretyeke, the ngkwinge-artweye areye mwerre mpwareke-arteke. The nhenhe itneke mpwaretyeke, unte-arle atyenge akangkwe-irrerlenge.’ ”

¹⁹ Yanhe-ngentyele, Abraham alpeke urrkapentye akngerre nhenge atherre-werne itne-arle apurte apetyeke, itne apurte anteme alperlte-iweke apmere Abraham-kenhe-werne Beersheba-le.

Ampe Nahor-arenye areye-akerte

²⁰⁻²³ Kake Abraham-kenhe Nahor-ele anewe-akeke Milcah, urreke ikwerenge-ntyeye tyerrtye anyentele Abraham-eke ileke Milcah-elarle ampe urreye areye atnyeneke.

Ratherre urreye eight-pele anthurre atnyeneke. Uz-arle arrekwelenye: Buz anteme, kele Kemuel anteme Aram-eke-artweye-arle irreke: kele ikwere-atherre alere five-pele arrpenhe areye aneke: Chesed, Hazo, Pildash, Jidlaph, Bethuel-arlike rarle Rebekah-kenhe akngeye irreke. ²⁴ Kenhe Nahor-ele anewe arrpenhe re akenhe alere four-pele atnyeneke: Tebah, Gaham, Tahash uthene Maacah uthene.

23

Ayeye Sarah rarle ilweme-akerte

¹⁻² Nhenge Sarah-arle year 127-pele irrekenge, re ilweke apmere Kiriath-Arba arritnyenge apmere Canaan-ele. Apmere re arritnye arrpenhe Hebron. Abraham irrpenheke ilthe kwene-werne imerte Sarah anewe ikwerenheke tnyante artnemele ilwekenge-arle. Re atyalangke ikwerenhe itwele aneke irrare anthurre.

³ Kele Abraham artneke-arle iperre, re alheke atyalangke rarle intetyame-ngentyele akngerrepate areye tyerrtye Hittite areye-werne apmere anyente ikwenge-ante. Itne apmere arriwele anerrirretyame nthenhele-arle itne-arle akwetethe angkerremele anepaneme ikwerele. Abraham alhemele itneke angkeke, ⁴ “Apmere nhenhe kwenhe arrekatherrenhe kenhe ayenge akenhe ipenye-arle. The arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyeke apmere akweke ware ayenge maneke anthetyeke the anewe atyinhe iperteke artetyeke.”

⁵ Hittite areye itne Abraham-eke angkirtnerlenge alakenhe, ⁶ “Artwe ampwaye, unte kwenhe akngerrepate anthurre anwerneke aneme. Anwerne-arrpele apmere atnyeneme anwerneke-artweye areye-kenhe. Unte apeke anwernenhe apayuthneme, arrangwele ngenhe ayakeme anewe ngkwinhe ahelhe irrare anwerne-kenhele artemenge. Mwerrantye ngenhe antheme unte ngkwenge anewe artetyeke.”

⁷ Itnenhe aweke-arle iperre Abraham amperele-arlenge tneke imerte Hittite areyeke tyernemele, ⁸ “Arrantherre apeke atyenge ahentye anthurre anemele the apeke atyenge anewe artetyeke apmere arrekatherrenge, kele Ephron-eke angkaye atyenge-ngentyele. Rarle alere Zohar-kenhe. ⁹ Kenhe Ephron re akenhe apmereke-artweye inteye akwekeke Machpelah arritnye. Re apeke atyenge mwerre apeke angkemele inteye renhe atnyenetyeke, kele the renhe mane-arle antheme. Arrantherre mwantyele arelhewarraye the renhe mane antherlenge kele arrantherre itelaretyeke inteye yanhe kele atyinhe anteme. Kele the anewe atyinhe ikwereke artetyenhenge.”

¹⁰ Artwe nhenge Ephron, re anetyame Hittite akngerrepate areye-akerte gate arriwele. Re Abraham angkerlenge aweke, re angkeke, ¹¹ “Artwe ampwaye, ayenge awaye kele tyerrtye ingkirrekele awetyeke ayenge ngkwenge angkerlenge. The ngenhe ahelhe-arlike inteye akweke-arlike anthetyenhe. The ngenhe anthetyenhe unte ngkwenge anewe ngkwinhe iperteke artetyeke.”

¹² Abraham re awethe amperele-arlenge tneke Hittite akngerrepate itnekenge arrekwelele. ¹³ Re Ephron-eke angkeke, “Arrangkwe, ayenge awaye. Tharle apmere yanhe inetyeke arrangwe-arle mane anthetyakenhe-arle. Me, mane nhenhe inaye unte-arle apmereke-artweye! The anewe atyinhe iperteke artetyeke ahentye-aneme.”

¹⁴ Kele Ephron Abraham-eke angkeke, ¹⁵ “Artwe ampwaye, ayenge ngkwenge ahele angkerretyeke ahentye anetyakenhe! Unte apeke ayenge apwerte mane 400-pele anthetyeke, kele the ngenhe apmere anthetyenhenge unte anewe ngkwinhe artetyeke yanheke.”

¹⁶ Kele, Abraham yewe angkeke Ephron-eke, re renhe apwerte mane antyapere antheke. Hittite akngerrepate areye itne renhe areke alakenhe mpwarrerlenge. Re itnenhe ularele anthetyakenhe, arrangwe anthurre. ¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Arratye kwenhe, Hittite akngerrepate areye-arle gate arriwele anetyame, itne Abraham aretyame Ephron

mane antherlenge. Abraham-ele Ephron mane antheke iperre, Ephron-ele apmere akweke renhe sell-eme-ileke ikwere apmere Machpelah renhe. Machpelah aneke ikngerrele apmere arrpenhe Mamre arritnyenge. Kele, Abraham-arle apmereke-artweye aneke inteyeke-arlike arne areyeke-arlike yanhe-arle tnekeke. ¹⁹ Yanhengentyele, Abraham-ele apmere renhe imperle-alheke anewe ikwerenhe iperteke artetyeke apmere Machpelah ikwerele apmere arrpenhe Mamre itweke. Apmere yanhe Mamre, apmere akngerre Canaan-ele aneke. Ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye areyele apmere renhe Hebron anteme arritnye antheke. ²⁰ Tyerrtye ingkirreke kele akaltye anteme aneke inteye apmere ikwerele Abraham-kenhe anteme aneme.

24

Ngkartele imerneme urrakapentye akngerre Abraham-kenheke nthenheke anewe Isaac-eke inetyeke

¹ Abraham kele artwe ampwe anthurre anteme aneke. Kenhe YAHWEH-ele renhe arne atningke anthurre antheke renhe akwetethe arntarnte-arlike-aretyarte. ² Arlike anyentele, Abraham antangelheke urrakapentye akngerre atyeporre ikwerenheke imerte angkemele, “YAHWEH-nge arrekwele atyenge uternelhaye. ³ Rarle nhenge alkere uthene apmere ahelhe nhenhe utheneke akngerrepate, atyenge uternelhaye unte-arle anewe akngaketyakenhe atyenge alereke Isaac tyerrtye nhenhe Canaan-arenye areye-ngentyele. ⁴ Kele anteme, apmere-werne alpaye nthenhele-arle ayenge intake-arle, anewe ikwere aretyeke atyenge-artweye areyenge.”

⁵ Kenhe urrakapentye akngerre re akenhe apayuthnerlenge, “Kele arelhe awenke the akngakeme, re apeke apale angkerlenge-artaye apmere ikwerenhe impetyakenhe atyengenge apetyetyeke? Nthakenhe-ame anteme ayenge irretyenhe? Kele the Isaac yerneye re-arrpe aneweke aretyeke?”

⁶ Abraham angkirtnerlenge, “Arrangkwe! Renhe akngirtnetyale nhakwe-werne, nthakenhe apeke irremele. ⁷ YAHWEH kwenhe arne arrpe-anenheke akngerrepate aneme alkere akertnele ayenge kwenhe re tyerrelheke apmere ayenge-arle intake-ngentyele nhenhe-werne akngetyemele atyenge ilemele rarle atyenge-artweyeke apmere nhenhe antheme akwete-ante. Alakenhe renhe-arle the Isaac yernirtnetye-kwenye apmere yanhe-werne ayenge-arle apetyeke. Unte alpemele aneweke aretyeke atyenge alereke, YAHWEH-ele utnenge alkere-arenye yerneme arrekwele ngkwenge imernetyeke unte atyenge alere anewe inetyehenge. ⁸ Unte apmere ikwere irremele unte arelhe renhe aretye-alhetyenhe. Kele arelhe re apeke ayene-irrerlenge, kele unte angkentye nhenhe atnyenetyeke arrangkwe anteme-arle. Kele alere atyinhe akwete akngirtnetyale nhakwe-werne.” ⁹ Kele urrakapentye akngerre Abraham-eke uternelheke rarle arratye mpwaretyenhe rarle ilekenge.

¹⁰ Ikwerenge-ntyete anteme, urrakapentye akngerre re kamule ten-pele inemele ikwerenge akngetyeke alethe alhemele. Re arne mwerre akngerre atningke inemele apurtelhe-ilemele akngeke, arne nhenge areye Abraham-kenhe, arne gold uthene silver uthenenge-arle mpwareke, mantere mwerre akngerre areye-arlike, arne nhenhe itnenhe re kwentye-kwentye-ilemele kamule areyeke-arlike utyerneke. Kele re arnpenheke urrakapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhe arrpenhe areye-akerte-arlike itne apurte alethe alherlte-iweke apmere ayerrere Syria-werne, kake Abraham-kenhe Nahor-arle aneke-werne.

¹¹ Kele re apmere ikwere itweke anteme irreke nthenhele-arle Nahor aneke ikwere-werne re ngkernelhemele kamule areye ltyerretyete arrerneke kwatye ngentye apmere akweke itepele. Kele angwerrele anthurre anteme, arelhe awenke urrapetye

apetyeke apmere angathenge-ntyete kwatye itne akwetethe inepineme ikwere-werne. ¹² Nhenge urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhele areke arelhe awenke itne apetyerlenghe kwatye-werne-atheke re Ngkarteke angkeke apayuthnemele alakenhe:

“YAHWEH, unte kwenhe Ngkarte akngerrepate atyinhe Abraham-kenhe, Ngkarte nhenge rarle utyernemele tnakerlenghe. The ngenhe apayuthneme unte ikwere mwerre anetyeke angkentye ngkwinhe atnyenemele ayenge ipmentye Isaac aneweke aretyeke lyete. ¹³ Arelhe awenke itne lyete ware apetyetyenhe kwatye ngentye nhenhe-werne itne kwatye inetyeke. ¹⁴ Itne nhenheke-irremele the marle anyente apayuthnetyenhe atyenge kwatye inetyeke. Kele re apeke kwatye inemele atyenge anthemele the antywetyeke re atyenge akangkentye-arlike ilelheme anteme kele kamule areye-arlike kwatye anthemele, kele the itelareme renhe-arle unte ineke Isaac-eke anewe anetyeke. Kele alakenhe-arle the itelaretyenhe unte-arle akngerrepate atyinheke alhilentye ngkwinhe atnyeneke.”

¹⁵⁻¹⁶ Nhenge rarle YAHWEH-eke akwete angketyamenge, marle mwerre akngerre arlwekere-arenye apetyeke kwatye ikwere-werne kwatye-kenhe untyete akngemele, Rebekah arritnye aneke. Marle nhenhe artwenge arrekwele intetyakenhe. Re ampe Bethuel-kenhe, alere kake Abraham-kenhe Nahor-kenhe anewikwe Milcah uthene-kenhe. Nhenge Rebekah apetyemele urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-enge anpere alheke, imerte kwatye ngentye-werne alhemele. Re kwene irremele tyampite ikwerenheke kwatye theleke anteme. Kele re kwatye thelemele tyampite ikwere, akertne-ilemele untyeke arrernemele untyeme-irremele alheke. Kele re alpemele. ¹⁷ Urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhe unteke marle ikwere-werne imerte angkemele, “Kwatye akweke ayenge anthaye.”

¹⁸ Kele re tyerneke, “Ayenge-arle akangkemele-arle ngenhe kwatye anthetyeke.” Re tyampite iparrpele untyenge-ntyete atnarnpelhe-ilemele renhe iltyete arntwirrkeke rarle antywetyenenge. ¹⁹⁻²⁰ Kele rarle antywerlenghe ipenhe, arelhe re angkeke, “Urreke, the kwatye inetyeke alheme kamule ngkwinhe areyele kwatye antywemele alyure anetyeke.” Kele re iparrpe alheke kwatye inetyeke thelemele tyampite-ngentyete urtne akwekeke-arlike kamule areye antywenheke. Re akwete-akwete kwatye inemele akngernetyeke kamule areyele awethe antywetyeke. ²¹ Rarle kwatye inetyamenge urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhe angketyakenhe aneke, kele re areke ingkirreke Rebekah-ele mpwarerlenghe, rarle ahentye-anekenge itelaretyeke marle nhenhe apeke-arle YAHWEH-ele akngakeke.

²² Kele kamule areyele kwatye antyweke-arle ipenhe, urrkapentye re alheke yakwethe ineke kamule-ngentyete, gold iltye-kenhe mwerre akngerre, gold amulte-kenhe akngerre atherre-arlike. Re akngemele Rebekah antheke. Re iltye-kenhe antheke alhe ikwerenheke gold amulte-kenhe-arle. ²³ Re imerte renhe apayuthneke, “Atyenge ilaye angwenhe-ame akngeye ngkwinhe. Re-ame apmere atnyeneme anwerne lyete ingwele intetyeke?”

²⁴ Re angkirtnerlenghe, “Akngeye atyinhe-arle Bethuel-arle, Nahor uthene Milcah utheneke alere. ²⁵ Anwerne-arle apmere atnyeneme-arle unte-arlike urrkapentye ngkwinhe areye-arlike intetyeke, anwerne atherrke-arlike atningke atnyeneme kamule areyeke-arlike.”

²⁶ Kele urrkapentye akngerre re akaperte kwene-irremele YAHWEH-eke angkeke, ²⁷ “YAHWEH, Ngkarte akngerrepate atyinhe Abraham-kenhe-aye, ayenge akangkeme anthurre unte-arle ayenge ikwere-artweye areye-werne akngetyekenge alhilentye ngkwinhe arratye atnyenemele.”

²⁸ Urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhe uthene Rebekah uthene-arle angkerreke iperre, Rebekah apmere-werne unteke ikwere-artweye areyeke ilettyeke ingkirreke nthakenhe-arle irrerlenghe. ²⁹⁻³⁰ Re apmereke irreke re ikwere-artweye areyeke

ileke ingkirreke nthakenhe-arle irreke. Nhenge rarle kake ikwerenhe Laban-ele awetyame re imerte awemele nthakenhe-arle urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhe-arle angkeke, re imerte aremele iltye-kenhe alhe-larlenge, amulte-kenheke irrperleng. Yanhenge rarle angkeke ipenhe, Laban re unteke apmerenge arratemele urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhe renhe arneke-arnare-irretyeke, re alhemele urrkapentye akngerre renhe aretye-alheke kwatye iterele kamule ikwerenhe areye-akerte urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areye-arlke. ³¹ Laban re anyente-irretyeke alheke ikwere angkeke, “Tharle itelareme-arle YAHWEH-elarle ngenhe mwantyele akngetyeke nhenhe-werne. Atyengenge apmere-werne apetyaye. Ahelhe akethele akwete anetyale. The arrekantherre apmere atnyenemele warle anwerne-kenhele, kamule arrekantherrenhe areyeke-arlke ltyerretyeye merne atherrke-arlke arlkwetyeke.”

³² Kele urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhe kwatye ngentye imperle-alheke Laban-akerte apmere-werne alhemele. Ratherre arratetye-alheke apmere Laban-kenheke, urrkapentye akngerre Laban-kenhele kamule-ngentyele arne areye atnarnpelhe-ileke imerte itnenhe merne atherrke anthemele arlkwetyeke. Kamule itne arlkwerleng kele urrkapentye itne kwatye apmere kwene-werne akngkeke, urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhe areye ingke alhewelhetyeke. ³³ Ingke-arle itne alhewelheke iperre, urrkapentye akngerre Laban-kenhele merne itneke akngetyeke arlkwetyeke. Kele urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhe angkerleng Laban-eke, “Urreke the arlkwetyehenge, the arrekantherre ilettyeke iwenhenge ayenge apetyeke.”

Laban akenhe angkirtnerleng “Kele ilaye, iwenhenge unte apetyeke.”

³⁴ Kele urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhele renhe alakenhe ileke: “Ayenge-arle urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhe. ³⁵ YAHWEH kwenhe mwerre anthurre aneke akngerrepate atyinheke imerte re akngerre anthurre irrerleng. Re renhe yepe-yepe atningke antheke, nanikute areye-arlke, pweleke, kamule areye-arlke, tangkeye areye-arlke, silver akngerre uthene gold akngerre uthene, urrkapentye akngerre atningke-arlke. Re kwenhe mwerre anthurre arne rarle mpwareme areyeke YAHWEH-elarle renhe arntarnte-arerleng-arle akwetethe. ³⁶ Kenhe Sarah akenhe, akngerrepate atyinheke anewe, re kwenhe ampe atnyenetyakenhe ampwe anthurre irremele-ante. Kele re arelthe ampwe-irremele urreye akweke atnyeneke, akngerrepate atyinhele akenhe ikwere alere arne atningke antheke. ³⁷ Ayenge akngerrepate atyenge alhilelhemele the akwele iwenhe apeke mpwaretyeke re ayenge ilerleng. Re anteme atyenge ileke, ‘Ayenge ahentye-aneme unte alhetyeke anewe inetyeke atyenge alereke Isaac-eke. Apmere nhenhele anetyale anewe akngaketyeke arelthe apmere nhenhe-arenye areyenge, apmere Canaan-arle aneme nthenhele-arle anwerne lyete anepaneme kwenhe. ³⁸ Kele alpaye, apmere nhenge-werne atyinheke-artweye areye-arle anerlte-aneme, anewe inetyeke alere atyinheke atyenge-artweye areyenge.’

³⁹ “Kele the akngerrepate atyinhe apayuthneke, ‘The arelthe awenke renhe aremele ngkwenge alereke, nthakenhe-ame ayenge irretyenhe re apeke mwernte-irrerleng, atyengenge apetyalptyakenhe?’

⁴⁰ “Akngerrepate atyinhe akenhe angkerleng, ‘The kwenhe akwetethe YAHWEH awenhe-awenhe ikwere akangkwe-irremele, the itelareme re utnenge alkere-arenye yernetyenhe unte-arle unthemele aretyeke atyenge-artweye areye itweke. ⁴¹ Kele unte renhe areke-arle ipenhe itne ikwere ayakemele unte renhe akngetye-alperleng, kele unte alhilentye atyinhenge impentye anetyeke.’

⁴² “Rarle atyenge alakenhe ileke ipenhe the apmere impemele alheke anwerne-arle anetyarte imerte kwatye ngentye nhenge-werne apetyemele. Ayenge-arle nhenge

arrekwele apetyetyenhe, ayenge nterte-arle irreke tneke YAHWEH-eke apayuth-nemele, 'YAHWEH, akngerrepate atyinhe Ngkarte Abraham-kenhe-aye, the ngenhe apayuthneme atyenge imernetyenhe nthakenhe the anewe aretyenhe ikwerenhe alerikweke, ⁴³ nhenge ayenge kwatyele anekenge.' The YAHWEH apayuthneke atyenge imernemele tharle itelaretyeke. Ayenge ikwere angkemele, 'Kele arelhe awenke apetyemele apmere itwenge-ntyale kwatye inetyeke ngentyenge-ntyale, the renhe apayuthnetyenhe kwatye inetyeke imerte ayenge akweke anthemele antywe-tyeke. ⁴⁴ Re apeke ayenge kwatye anthemele imerte re angkemele kamule atyinhe areye kwatye anthetyeke-arlke, kele the itelareme marle wenke nhenhe re athewe unte-arle ineke-arle alere akngerrepate atyinhe-kenhele anewe aketyenhenge.'

⁴⁵ "Urreke-arle ayenge YAHWEH-eke angkeke ipenhe, Rebekah apetyerlenge kwatye-kenhe untyele akngernerle-apemele. Re ngentye-werne apetyemele kwatye ineke yakwethe ikwerele theleke. Yanhenge re yakwetheke-arle theleke ipenhe re untyeke-arleke utyerneke the renhe kwatye antywetyeke apayuthneke. ⁴⁶ Re iparrpele yakwethe untyenge atnarnpelhe-ileke atyenge angkemele, 'Nhenhe kwatye antywetyeke. Unte-arle antyweke iperre the kamule ngkwinhe areyeke kwatye inetyenhenge.' Kele the kwatye renhe antyweke, yanhe-ngentyele re kamule areye anteme kwatye antheke. ⁴⁷ Kele kamule areyele kwatye antyweke iperre the renhe apayuthneke angwenhe-ame ikwerenhe akngeye, kele re angkirtnerlenge, 'Akngeye atyinhe-arle Bethuel-arle Nahor uthene Milcah utheneke alere.' Nhenhe awemele-arteke ayenge alheke ikwere iltye-kenhe gold-akerte ineke alhe-ke imerte arrernemele, re imerte amulte-kenhe areye-arlke iltye akantyeke-arleke arrernemele.

⁴⁸ Kele ayenge akaperte kwene-irremele ahelheke amperele-arleng tnelele YAHWEH utyernemele tnakeke, Ngkarte akngerrepate atyinhe Abraham-kenhe. Ayenge akangkeke arnterre ayenge-arle YAHWEH-ele akngetyeke akngerrepate atyenge-artweye areye-werne, the itnenhe ampe marle itne-kenheke apayuthnetyenhenge ikwere-artweye areye marle re anewe anetyeke alere akngerrepate atyinhe-kenheke.

⁴⁹ Ayenge anteme ilettyeke ahentye-aneme unte apeke arratye-arratye apeke mpware-tyeke akngerrepate atyinheke. Unte-ame ikwere mwerre anemele renhe Rebekah antheme ithwenge apeke, the apeke marle awenke arrpenheke unthemele aretyeke?"

⁵⁰ Kenhe Laban uthene Bethuel uthene angkirtneke, "Kele anwerne itelareme YAHWEH-elarle nhenhe mpwareke, kele anwerne mpwaretyeke YAHWEH-arle ileke-arteke. ⁵¹ Anwerne nhenheke akangkeme anthurre. Kele anteme apmere nhenhe impemele akngerrepate ngkwinhe Abraham-werne alpaye Rebekah-arlke akngemele re alere akngerrepate ngkwinhe-kenhe anewe aketyenhenge, YAHWEH-elarle ileke-arteke." ⁵² Urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhe akangkemele akaperte kwene-irreke YAHWEH-eke angkemele. ⁵³ Kele itne-arle angkerreke ipenhe urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhe alheke arne mwerre akngerre arrpenhe areye inetyeke imerte Rebekah anthemele, mantere nhenge, arne arrpenhe areye silver uthene gold uthenenge-arle mpwareke. Re arne mwerre akngerre arrpenhe areye antheke kake ikwerenhe meye ikwerenhe-arlke.

⁵⁴ Urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhe uthene artwe areye ikwerele-arleng uthenele merne uthene kere uthene arlkweke kwatye antywemele-arlke, imerte anemele inteke yanhe ikwerele. Ingwe-athnele anteme itne akeme-irremele, urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhe Rebekah-eke-artweye areyeke angkeke, "Ayenge apeke alpetyeke Rebekah-akerte akngerrepate atyinhe-werne lyete-anteye?"

⁵⁵ Kele Laban uthene mikwe uthene ikwere angkirtnerleng, "Rebekah anwerneke impemele arlte ten-pele awethe anetyekaye, kele re ngkwengenge alpetyenhenge."

⁵⁶ Re akenhe angkerleng, "Ayenge awethe ayaketyalaye awethe anetyeke. YAHWEH-ele ayenge kele-arle arratye-ilekeng anewe inetyeke alere akngerrepate

atyinhe-kenheke. Kele anteme anwerne impeme lyete alpetyeke.”

⁵⁷ Ratherre angkerle-anerrerlenge, “Mpe, Rebekah-eke-amparre apayuthnetyeke nthakenhe-arle re irretyenhe.” ⁵⁸ Alhemele itne renhe apayuthneke, “Unte-ame ahentye-aneme apmere nhenhe impemele alhetyeke artwe nhenhenge lyete?”

Re angkirtnerlenge, “Yewe, ayenge ikwerenge alhetyeke lyete.”

⁵⁹ Kele itne yewe angkerreke Rebekah arelhe ampwe-arlike iparrpe alhetyeke urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhe-akerte artwe areyenge-arlike. Arelhe ampwe nhenhe akenhe atyewe-arle aneke ikwere-artweye areyeke re akenhe Rebekah akwetethe-arle arntarnte-aretyarte ampe akwekenge-ntyete re amangkelhe-ileke.

⁶⁰ Ingkirreke itne YAHWEH-eke angkeke Rebekah ikwere, “Anwerne Ngkarte apayuthneme ngenhe ampe atningke anthetyeke atyemeye-arlike Re akwetethe anteme arntarnte-aretyenhe, tyerrtye apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyele itnenhe uyarne atweme itne apetyerlenge atwetyeke.” ⁶¹ Kele ikwerenheke-artweye areye-arle YAHWEH-eke angkeke ipenhe, Rebekah arelhe awenke arrpenhe areye-arlike arratyeke irreke apmere impemele alhetyeke. Itne akethe-werne alhemele kamule-ke antyerlte-alheke urrkapentye akngerre areye-arlike kele alheke urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhe arrpenhe areyenge.

⁶² Yanhenge akenhe Isaac apmere Beer-lahai-roi-ngentyele apetyalpemele, apmere Negev-ele anetyame. ⁶³⁻⁶⁵ Ingwe anyentele re akethele unthetyame itirremele, re areke tyerrtye areye arlengenge apetyerlenge kamule-nge ikwere-werne atheke. Re arnpenheke itneke-werne-atheke. Nhenge Rebekah-ele renhe apetyerlenge areke; Re iparrpe ngkernemele kamule ikwerenhe-ngentyele atnarnpemele, imerte urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhe apayuthnemele, “Angwenhe-ame artwe yanhe ularre apetyeme?”

Urrkapentye akngerre re akenhe angkerlenge “Re kwenhe akngerrepate atyinhe Isaac.” Kele Rebekah-ele mantere ineke re inngerre artelhetyeke, nhenge arelhe apmere yanhe-arenye areyele mpwaretyarte alhilentye itnekenhele areketyenge.

⁶⁶ Kele Isaac itnekenge apurte-irremele, urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhele ileke ikwere nthakenhe-arle irreke-akerte.

⁶⁷ Ikwerenge anteme Isaac-ele Rebekah akngeke ilthe ikwerenhe, ikwere anewe anteme aneke re ikwere arnterre anthurre ahentye-aneke. Nhenge Isaac-arle irrare anthurre anetyarte meye ikwerenhe-arle aparlpe-ilekenge kele Rebekah anewe ikwerenhege anteme, re akangkentye anteme awethe aneme.

25

Abraham-ele arelhe arrpenhe anewe akeme Keturah arritnye

¹ Nhenge Sarah ilweke-arle iperre kele Abraham-ele arelhe arrpenhe Keturah arritnye anewe akeke, ² ratherre ampe urreye six-pele atnyeneke: Zimran, Jokshan, Medan, Midian, Ishbak uthene Shuah uthene. ³ Ikwerenge, alere anyente Abraham-kenhe Jokshan arritnye aneke re anewe akerte-irreke imerte urreye atherre atnyenemele Sheba uthene Dedan uthene. Kele Dedan amangkeke anteme, re anewe inemele ampe urreye urrpetye atnyeneke anteme: Asshurim, Letushim, Leummim-arlike. ⁴ Alere arrpenhe Abraham-kenhe, Midian re anewe inemele, urreye five-pele atnyeneke: Ephah, Ephes, Hanoah, Abida uthene Eldaah uthene. Ampe nhenhe areye Keturah-kenhe aneke.

⁵⁻⁶ Nhenge Abraham-arle itethe akwete anekenge, re arne mwerre areye antheke Hagar uthene Keturah utheneke alere. Re imerte itnenhe yernemele apmere iknger-rele anetyeke rarle ahentye anetyakenhe itne Isaac uthene apurte anetyeke. Ikwere ipenhe anteme, Abraham-arle ilwekenge anteme, re arne ikwerenhe ingkirreke impeke, arne ingkirreke re atnyeneke Isaac-eke.

Abraham-arle ilweme-akerte

⁷⁻⁸ Abraham aneke artwe ampwe anthurre irretyeke re uyerremele year 175-pele anekenge. ⁹⁻¹⁰ Ikwere alerikwe atherre, Isaac uthene Ishmael uthenele renhe iperteke arteke apmere Hebron-enge ikngerreke Machpelah inteye ikwere. Apmere nhenhe Mamre-nge ikngerre aneke apmere Abraham-arle manele ineke Ephron, alere Zohar-kenhenge, artwe Hittite re aneke. Ikwere alere atherrele renhe iperteke arteke ikwere anewe Sarah itweke. ¹¹ Nhenge Abraham-arle ilwekenge, Isaac apmere Beer-lahai-roi ikwerele anetyarte. Ngkartele akwetethe arne mwerre mpwaretyarte Isaac-eke, re akngeye Abraham-eke mpwaretyarte-arteke.

Ayeye nhenhe alere 12-pele Ishmael-kenhe akerte

¹² Ayeye nhenhe Ishmael-eke-artweye-akerte. Ishmael re akenhe alere aknger-repate Abraham-kenhe-arle. Meye ikwerenhe Egypt-arenye aneke, Hagar arritnye. Hagar re akenhe urrkapentye akngerre Sarah-kenhe anewikwe Abraham-kenhe-arle anemeke.

¹³⁻¹⁵ Nhenhe-arle akenhe alere 12-pele itnekenhe arritnye: Arrekwelenye akenhe Nebaioth arritnye aneke. Ikwerege anteme Kedar, kele Abdeel anteme, kele Mibsam anteme, Mishma, Dumah, Massa, Hadad, Tema, Jetur, Naphish, uthene Kedemah uthene. ¹⁶ Kele alerikwe itne amangkeke, itne akalke-irremele alheke apmere arrpe-anenhele anetyeke. Apmere arrpenhe areyele itne itne-kenheke-artweye areyeke akngerrepate aneke. Apmere 12-pele itnekenge arritnye rante-rante areye aneke alere 12-pele itnekenhe-arteke. ¹⁷ Kenhe Ishmael akenhe arruleke-atwetye aneke re uyerreke artwe ampwe anthurre irrekenge, year 137-pele aneke. ¹⁸ Alere 12-pele Ishmael-kenheke-artweyele, itne itne-arrpeke-artweye atnyeneke, itne anerrirretyarte mpwepele apmere atherrele, apmere ikwere-atherrenhe Havilah uthene Shur uthene arritnye. Apmere yanhe-arle anetyarte angathe aneke ikngerrele apmere Egypt-nge apmere Assyria-werne atheke. Ishmael-kenheke-artweye areye arlengele anerrirretyarte ikwere atyeyikwe-kenheke-artweye areye-ketye itne-arle atwerrentye akngerrenge.

Ayeye nhenhe Isaac-akerte

¹⁹ Ayeye nhenhe Isaac-akerte, alere Abraham-kenhe-arle. Itelareme Abraham-arle alere Isaac arritnye atnyeneke.

²⁰ Nhenge Isaac-arle year 40-pele anekenge, re arelhe anewe akeke Rebekah arritnye, ampe Bethuel-kenhe. Re yaye aneke Laban-eke, ratherre apmere Paddan-Aram-arenye. ²¹ Kenhe Rebekah re akenhe ampe uyarne-arle atnyeneke alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Isaac-ele YAHWEH apayuthneke ratherre ampe atnyenetyeke. YAHWEH-ele aweke Isaac re angkerlenge. Yanhenge anteme, Rebekah atnerte-atnerte-irreke, rante-atherre-akerte. ²² Rebekah-ele ampe akweke atherre awalheke atnerte kwenele akngelherlenge, re akenhe itirreke ratherre-arle atwerreke. Re-arrpe itirreke, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame ayenge alakenhe awalheme?” Alakenhenge anteme, Rebekah akngerre itirremele angkeke YAHWEH-eke nthakenhe-arle irremeke.

²³ Kele YAHWEH-ele Rebekah tyerneke, “Ngkwenge ampe urreye atherre intemele imerte apurte amangkemele, arrekwelenye urrkapetyenhe ingkernenyeke. Ampe urreye ratherre ampe atningke atnyenetyenhe, itne-kenheke akwerrke areye akalke-akalke anetyenhe apurte anetyange. Ratherre atyewe anetyakenhe. Akwerrke ingkernenyekenhe areye lterrke anetyenhe, itne akenhe kake ikwerenhe areyenge lterrke ulkere. Alakenhe akwele unte awalheme urreye akweke ratherre angkelhe-ilerrlerenge.”

²⁴ Ikwerege-ntyeye, kele angathe anteme irreke Rebekah-ele ampe akweke atherre atnyenetyeke. Akweke ratherre arratye aneke atherre atnerte kwenele. ²⁵ Nhenge akweke arrekwelenye intekenge; yenpe ikwerenhe athetheke aneke, re alte athetheke

tyerrtye ikwernenheke-arleke atnyeneke alte antyame akngerre-arteke. Akngeye uthene meye uthenele Esau arritnye antheke. Arritnye nhenhe re angkeme “alte arlpentye akemele-arteke.”²⁶ Kele Esau-arle intekenge, kele kake akweke ikwernenhe anteme inteke. Ampe ingkernenye-arle intekenge, arrekwenye ingkernenyele ingke atnware arntwirrkeke. Alakenhenge anteme anyikwe uthene meyikwe uthenele Jacob arritnye antheke. Arritnye nhenhe re angkeme “Ingke Atnware-arle Arntwirrkeme akemele-arteke.” Nhenge Rebekah-arle ampe akweke nhenhe atherre atnyenekenge, Isaac akenhe year 60-pele-arle aneke.

²⁷ Nhenge ratherre amangkerle-anerremele, Esau akenhe irlkngeny anthurre-arle, re ahentye anetyarte ulyenye alhetyeke. Kenhe atyeyikwe Jacob akenhe apmerele anerle-anetyarte ware ilthe ikwere-artweye-kenhe itwele.²⁸ Kenhe Isaac-ele akwetethe kere Esau-elarle akngetye-alpetyarte arlkwetyarte. Isaac arnterre Esau-ke ahentye-anetyarte ikwere-arle kere itemele akngetye-alpetyartenge. Kenhe Rebekah akenhe Jacob-ekarle arnterre ahentye-aneke Esau-ke kwenye.

Atyeyikwele ularele ileme kake akngerrepate ikwernenhe akngeye-kenhe mane-arlke arne ingkirrenyeke-arlke inetyeke

²⁹ Arlte anyente ikwerele, Jacob-ele kere kwatye athetheke iteke tyampite aknger-rele. Kenhe Esau re akenhe ulyenge ipenhe apetyalpeke, kereke angayakwe anthurre.³⁰ Re Jacob-eke angkeke, “Aye, ayenge angayakwe anthurre-eyaye! Iparrpe ayenge anthaye the kere kwatye athetheke yanhe arlkwetyeke!” Alakenhe akwele arritnye arrpenhe Esau-kenhe ineke “Edom,” alakenhe ileme “Athetheke.”

³¹ Jacob kake ikwernenheke angkeke, “Unte kake atyinhe. Ilerneke-artweye ilwerlengge, unte arne arrpe-anenhe inetyenhe, unte anteme arntarnte-aretyenhenge. The akenhe anetyeke arrangkwe-arle, arrangkwe anthurre. Unte-ame ahentye-aneme ayenge anthetyeke arne ingkirreke akngeye-kenhe? Unte apeke ayenge ingkirreke anthemele, kele the ngenhe kere kwatye athetheke akweke-arle anthirtneme arlkwetyeke.”

³² Esau-ele atyeyikwe tyerneke, “Aye, ayenge angayakwe ilweme lyete, tharle arne akngeye-kenhe areye anetyeke arrangkwe-arle, ayenge kele ilwekenge. Nthakenhe anteme the renhe iletynhe!”

³³ Kele Jacob akenhe kake ikwernenheke angkirtnerlengge, “Atyenge uternelhaye, unte atyenge arne ingkirreke akngeye-kenhe anthemele, kele the ngenhe kere kwatye antheme-arle arlkwetyeke.” Kele, Esau uternelheke arne ingkirreke akngeye ikwere-atherrenhe-kenhe anthetyeke arne-arlke, mane-arlke.³⁴ Yanhe-ngentyele, Jacob merne uthene kere kwatye uthene antheke kake ikwernenhe arlkwetyeke. Kele Esau-ele arlkwewe ipenhe, re akeme-irremele alheke. Alakenhe Esau-ele atyeye ikwernenhe arne areye mane-arlke antheke, akngeye ikwere-atherrenhe areye. Esau apale itirreke arne areye akngeye ikwernenhe-kenheke, rarle itnenhene ipmentye-iweke. Re arne impene yanhe areyeke mwantye itirretyakenhe, re itnenhene arntwirrketyeke, arerte-irretyakenhe, rarle kake akngerrepate akwele. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle akenhe, re arne impene yanhe areyeke itirretyakenhe, itne akurne-arteke akwele.

26

Isaac-ele Abimelech-eke ularele ileme

¹ Ikwere iperre anteme apmere yanhele, itne merne-arlke kere-arlke atnyenetyak-enhe aneke kwatyeke arrangkwenge, tyerrtye atningke angayakwe aneke. Nhenhe aneke nhenge Abraham-arle itethe anekenge-arteke. Isaac-ele apmere ikwernenhe impemele alheke apmere Egypt-werne atheke. Ikwere-werne atheke alhemele re ngkernelheke apmere Gerar arritnyeke imerte Abimelech-eke angkemele. Re tyerrtye apmere Philistia ikwere-arenye areyeke akngerrepate aneke.² Isaac

apmere ikwere irretye-alheke, YAHWEH-ele renhe ileke, “Apmere Egypt-werne alhetyalaye. The ngkwenge imerneme nthenhele-arle unte anetyeke. ³ Lyeteke ware apmere nhenhele anaye, kele Ayenge ngkwengenge aneme ngenhe arntarnte-aremele. The ngenhe antheme apmere ahelhe nhenhele unte anetyeke ampe ngkwwinhe areyeke-arlke arrenge-arrenge ngkwwinhe areyeke-arlke. Nhenhe apele The ngkwenge-artweye Abraham-eke-arle angkentye arratyete ilekenge-arle. ⁴ Yewe, The ngenhe akwerrke atningke anthurre anthetyenhe, The itnenhe atningke-ileme. Itne apele kwerralye areye alkerere-arle aneme-arteke anetyenhe, atningke anthurre-arle tyerrtye areyele arritnye iletete. Ayenge itneke mwerre anetyenhe. Kele tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhele akangketyenhe ngkwenge-artweye areyekenge, itne-kenheke akwerrke areye. ⁵ The alakenhe ngkwenge mpwareme akngeye ngkwwinhe Abraham-arle atyenge akwetete awelhetyartenge. Re Atyenge akangkwe-irretyarte imerte Atyenge mpwaremele iwenhe The renhe ilerlunge. Re Atyenge akangkwe-irretyarte mpwaretyartele Tharle renhe akaltyete-antheke-arlke. Re arratyete angkentye atyinhe apentetyarte.” Alakenhe-arle YAHWEH Isaac-eke angkeke.

⁶ Kele Isaac-ele mpwareke nthakenhe-arle YAHWEH-ele ikwere ilekenge imerte anemele Gerar ikwerele, rarle apmere Egypt-werne alhetyakenhe-arle. ⁷ Rebekah, anewe Isaac-kenhe-arle, re arelhe mwerre akngerre anthurre aneke. Nhenge Isaac-arle apmere Gerar ikwerele anetyame artwe apmere yanhe-arenye areyele Isaac apayuthneke anewikwe-akerte alakenhe, “Angwenhe-ame arelhe yanhe?”

Isaac-ele itnenhe ularele ileke alakenhe, “Yanhe-arle yaye akweke atyinhe-arle.” Re akenhe itneke-ketye atere-arle-irreke. Re urrtiyirremele ileke, re kwenhe arratyete iletetenhe re ikwerenhe anewe aneke. Rarle urrtiyirremele ileke rarle itirremenge itne renhe atweme-ketye imerte anewe ikwerenhe akngemele rarle mwerre akngerre anthurrenge.

⁸ Isaac apmere Gerar ikwerele akwete anthurre aneke. Ikwerenge anteme, Abimelech, tyerrtye Philistia-arenye areyeke akngerrepate-arle aneke, renhe aretyame apmere arriwe ikwerenhe-ngentyete. Re Isaac areke Rebekah arrwantyerlunge akwakemele. ⁹ Abimelech-ele anteme artwe ikwerenhe areye yerneke Isaac inetyeke. Isaac re apetyeke arteke, Abimelech ikwere angkerlunge, “Aye, arelhe nhenhe-ame arratyete ngkwenge anewe! Iwenheke anteme unte anwernenhe ularele ileke? Unte-arle anwerneke ileke yanhe yaye akweke ngkwwinhe akwele.”

Isaac-ele renhe tyerneke, “Ayenge-arle atere-arle-irreke ayenge itirreke arrpenhele apeke ayenge atweketyenge imerte arelhe ikwere-arrpe akngetyenhenge.”

¹⁰ Kele, Abimelech angkeke Isaac-eke, “Unte kwenhe alakenhe irretyete anetyeke. Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte urrtiyirreke anwerneke? Artwe nhenhe areyele apeke-arle arelhe awenke nhenhe inetyeke aneke imerte ikwerenge intemele apeke. Angwenhele apeke-arle arelhe yanhe ineke, kele akurne anthurre-arle aneme, Ngkartele anwerne ingkirreke atwetyeke-arle!”

¹¹ Kele Abimelech-ele tyerrtye ingkirreke ikwerenhe areye alkngarre-ileke, “Angwenhele artwe yanhe-arlke apeke anewikwe-arlke apeke anpeme, the thultyete atyinhe areye iletetenhe renhe irrerlunge atwetyeke!”

Isaac arne atningke-akerte anetyame

¹² Ikwerenge anteme, Isaac-ele annge areye ngkerneke merne lyapetyeke. Urreke uternenge anteme re merne mpenge areye ineke arne areyenge rarle lyapelhe-ilekenge-ntyete. Arne itne merne annge akngerre anthurre lyapeke, re inemele annge mpenge awethe anthurre-ulkere re ngkernekenge. Alakenhe renhe YAHWEH-ele arntarnte-areke renhe lterre-ilemele. ¹³ Isaac akenhe arne atningke anthurre atnyeneke, re imerte arne awethe-ame-awethe inemele. ¹⁴ Re urrkapentyete akngerre atningke atnyeneke, arelhe areye uthene artwe areye uthene, itne ikwere arrule

anthurreke-atwetye warrke-irrekenge. Kenhe tyerrtye apmere Philistia-arenye areye akenhe ingkerte-arle irrerlengge rarle yepe-yepe uthene pweleke uthene atningke atnyenekenge. ¹⁵ Itne kwatye ngentye areye marteke, ahelhele arteleme. Kwatye ngentye nhenhe areye akenhe urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhele tnyeke, arrekwele akngeye Isaac-kenhe Abraham re itethe akwete anerlengge.

¹⁶ Kele Abimelech apetyemele Isaac-eke angkeke, “Apmere atyinhe-ngentye alhaye, apmere arrpenhe-werne! Unte tyerrtye ngkwinhe areye-akerte, arrantherre anwerneke lterrke anthurrenge!”

¹⁷ Kele Isaac, ikwere-artweye areye-akerte alheke ikngerre-werne atheke lherele anemele apmere Gerar-enge arntwarre.

Akngeye ikwerenhe-arteke, Isaac ahele angkerreme tyerrtye Philistia-arenye areyenge kwatye ngentye-akerte

¹⁸ Arrule anthurre lhere yanhe ikwerele, akngeye Isaac-kenhe Abraham-ele kwatye ngentye areye tnyeke. Kele rarle ilweke iperrenge, tyerrtye Philistia-arenye areyele itnenhe marteke ahelhele arteleme kwatye ngentye itnenhe. Kele Isaac-arlke ikwere-artweye areye-akerte tyerrtye arrpenhe ikwere-akerte areye-arlke, itne akenhe lhere ikwere-werne alhemele ngentye arrpenhe tnyerlengge-arle, re imerte ngentye itnenhe arritnye anthemele arritnye akngeye ikwerenhele-arle antheke-arteke anteye. Alakenhenge anteme ngentye itne Isaac-kenhe anteme aneke.

¹⁹ Arlte anyentele, urrkapentye akngerre Isaac-kenhe areyele ngentye arrpenhe tnyerrirreke lhere ikwere. Yanhe ikwere anthurreke itne kwatye atelenge areke ahelhe-ngentye atelenge. ²⁰ Artwe Gerar-arenye areyele akenhe pweleke areye-arle arntarnte-aretyame apmere ikwerele. Itne urrkapentye akngerre Isaac-kenhe areyeke, pweleke areye-arle arntarnte-aremeke, ahele angkerreke, itneke angkeke, “Kwatye yanhe kwenhe anwerne-kenhe!” Isaac-ele kwatye ngentye renhe arritnye atheke “Esek,” angkentye Hebrew-enge alakenhe-arle ileme, “Ilterrentye akngerre,” itnarle ilterrekenge kwatye ngentye ikwere ahele angkerrekenge. Yanhenge anteme, Isaac ikwerenhe areye-akerte alheke apmere arrpenhe-werne kwatye ngentye renhe impemele.

²¹ Kele arlengenge ulkere, Isaac-kenhe areye kwatye ngentye arrpenhe-arle tnyerlengge, kele tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhe kwatye ngentye arlkareke. Kele Isaac-ele akenhe kwatye ngentye renhe “Sitnah-arle” arritnye antheke, alakenhe ileme “Atwerrentye Akngerre” itne-arle atwerrekenge kwatye ngentye ikwere.

²² Ikwere ipenhe, Isaac tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye-akerte alheke apmere arrpenhe-werne, kwatye ngentye arrpenhe-arle tnyerlengge. Arrpenhe rante-rante areye itnarle kwatye ngentye nhenhe itnekenge akngetyakenhe-arle. Alakenhenge anteme Isaac-ele kwatye ngentye renhe arritnye antheke “Rehoboth” alakenhe ileme “Apmere Anteke Anwerne Anetyeke.” Re angkeke tyerrtye ikwerenhe areyeke, “YAHWEH-elarle anwernenhe apmere nhenhe antheke! Anwerne nhenhele akangkentye anerlte-anemele atningke-irretyeke!”

²³ Ikwere ipenhe anteme, Isaac tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye-akerte aname-irreke Rehoboth-enge-ntyele imerte ikngerre atheke alhemele apmere Beersheba-le anetyeke. ²⁴ Nhenge itne apmere yanhe ikwere arrernelhemele, ingwe anyente ikwerele YAHWEH-ele arraterlengge Isaac-eke altyerrenge imerte ikwere angkemele, “Ayenge kwenhe, Ngkarte akngeye ngkwinhe Abraham-eke-arle angkeke. Re kwenhe atyenge akwetethe akangkwe-irretyarte. Atere irretyale. Ayenge ngkwengenge-arlke-arle aneme. The ngenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe ngenhe lterrke ilemele. Ayenge akngeye ngkwinheke angkeke tharle renhe ampe atningke anthetyenhe arrangeke-arlke! Alakenhenge anteme the ngenhe ampe atningke antheme arrange-arlke, ayenge-arle angkeke arteke.” ²⁵ Kele Isaac-ele apwerte areye llyernte-arrernemele kere re itetyeke YAHWEH-eke. Re imerte YAHWEH-eke akangkemele alyelhemele, re imerte tyerrtye

areyeke ilemele YAHWEH-arle mwerre-arle. Yanhe-ngentyele, Re tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye-akerte yanhe ikwerele ilthele inteke, kele urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele kwatye ngentye arrpenhe tnyetyeke-arle alherlte-iwerlenghe.

²⁶ Ikwere ipenhe Abimelech apetyeke apmere Gerar-engentyele Isaac-eke angketyeke. Artwe arrpenhe atherre ikweringe apetyeke: Ahuzzath akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe ikwerenhe uthene Phicol renhe arntarnte-arentye akngerre uthene, re akenhe thultye Abimelech-kenhe areyeke akngerrepate-arle aneke. ²⁷ Isaac-ele itnenhe apayuthneke, “Iwengenge-ame arrantherre nhenhe-werne apetyeke? Unte-arle atyenge mwerre anetyakenhe-arle aneke arrekwele. Unte kwenhe atyenge ahele-irremele aywepeke.”

²⁸ Itne Isaac-eke angkeke, “Anwerne kwenhe ngenhe arrule arepareme, kele anwerne itelareme YAHWEH-elarle ngenhe arntarnte-areme. Anwerne imerte angkerremele, ‘Alhetyekaye Isaac aretyeke, anwerne angkerretyeye alheye apmere uthene kwatye nhenhe uthene-akerte, anwerne ipeltye-irremele anteme anetyen-henge, ilterretyale atwerretyale-arlike anetyeke, kele nterte mwerre anteme anetyeke.’ Alakenhenge kwenhe anwerne-arle ngenhe aretyeke apetyeke. ²⁹ Anwerne kwenhe ngkwengenge atwerretyakenhe. Anwerne kwenhe akwetethe mwerre aneke ngkwenge, anwerne imerte ngenhe atwerretyakenhele ware yernemele. Anwerneke alhilelthe unte-arle anwernenge atwerretyeye-kwenye. Kele lyete akenhe YAHWEH ngkwenge mwerre anthurre-arle aneme ngenhe arntarnte-aremele, lterrke-ilemele.”

³⁰ Kele, Isaac-ele merne mwerre mpwaremele iteke itneke ingkirrekele arlkwemele antywemele anteme. ³¹ Arlte arrpenhele anteme, itne uternelherreke arne akngele iwenhe apeke ikwere awethe atwerretyale anetyeke. Ngkartele itnenhe alakenhe mpwarerlenghe areke. Kele Isaac itneke artwaremele angkeke kele itne alperlenghe anteme. Kele itne atyewe nhenge mwerre anteme aneke.

³² Arlte ikwerele, urrkapentye akngerre Isaac-kenhe areye apetyalpemele ikwere angkeke, “Anwerne kwatye ngentye tnyeke, imerte kwatye aremele!” ³³ Kele, Isaac-ele kwatye ngentye renhe arritnye anthemele “Shibah.” Lyete ulkere itne apmere renhe arritnye ileme “Beersheba,” alakenhe ileme “Apmere anwerne-arle uternelherreke.”

³⁴ Kele year 40-pele anteme aneke alere Isaac-kenhe Esau-eke, re arelthe atherre ineke anewe ikwere-arrpe. Arrekwele iperre kenhe arritnye aneke Judith. Re ampe Beeri-kenhe aneke, Re akenhe aneke tyerrtye “Hittite” areyeke. Arelhe arrpenhe akenhe arritnye aneke Basemath-arle. Re akenhe ampe Elon-kenhe. Re akenhe Hittite-ante-arlike. ³⁵ Arelhe nhenhe atherrele, Esau-ele ineke-arle, ratherre Isaac uthene Rebekah uthene akangkentye mpwaretyakenhele renhe-atherrenhe urewampe anthurre ileke.

27

Jacob-ele akngeye ikwerenheke ularele ileme

¹ Isaac artwe ampwe anthurre anteme irreke. Alknge atherre akenge anteme irreke, re aretyakenhe anteme aneke irrkaye-irrkaye ware. Yanhe-ngentyele, re ileke tyerrtye anyente alhetyeke alere akngerrepate ikwerenhe Esau inetyeke. Kele Esau re apetyeke, Isaac ikwere angkeke, “Atyenge alere.”

Esau angkirtneke, “Wertaye?”

² Kele Isaac ikwere angkeke, “Kele ayenge artwe ampwe anthurre anteme, ayenge apeke-arle ilwetyenhenge. ³ Alhaye irryarte ngkwynhe inetyeke imerte ulyenye alhemele. Kere atwetyeke alhaye the arlkwetyeke. ⁴ Unte apetyalpemele kere itetyeke ayenge-arle ahentye-aneme ulkere imerte itemele ayenge anthemele the arlkwetyeke. Kele tharle kere arlkweke iperrenghe, the ngkwenge anteme antheme arne atyinhe areye ngkwynhe anteme anetyeke. Ayenge ngkwenge alyelhetyenhe arne mwerre

areye-akerte ngkwenge-arle mpwaretyenhe alakenhe urreke irreyenhe ngkwenge. The alakenhe mpwaretyeke ayenge ilweketyenge.”⁵ Kele, Esau alheke, ulyenye unthetyeke.

Nhenge Isaac-arle alakenhe angketyamenge Esau-eke, ratherre itirreke ratherre akwele atherre-arrpe-arle akwele aneke ratherre-arle angkerretyamenge. Kenhe Rebekah-ele akenhe itwenge awetyame nterte-ntertele, ratherre apale aneke rarle itwele ntetyamenge akethele, arrangwe.⁶ Rebekah alheke ampe arrpenhe Jacob-eke ilettyeke, “Aye, the awerne akngeye ngkwinge angkerlenghe kake ngkwinge Esau-eke.”⁷ Re Esau ileke ikwere ulyenye alhetyeke, nhenge re apetyalpemele kere mwerre itetyeke. Re Esau-eke angkeke, ‘YAHWEH-ele ayenge ayeye mwerre antheke, nhenge urreke ayenge ilwetyenhenge ayenge ngkwenge alyelhetyenhe unte ngkwenge akwete-ante atnyenetyenhenge.’ Alakenhe-arle re Esau-eke angkeke.⁸ Kele ayenge anteme awe, atyenge akangkwe-irraye ayenge ngkwenge angkerlenghe.⁹ Apmere nhenge-werne alhaye urrkapentye akngerre areyele-arle yepe-yepe areye arntarnteareme-werne nanikute atherre inaye, atyenge akngetye-alpemele the itetyenhe Isaac-ele arlkwenhe-arlkwenhe-arteke.¹⁰ Imerte akngemele akngeye ngkwinge kere nhenhe arlkwetyeke. Kele, urreke re ilwetyenhenge re alyeme ngenhe kake ngkwinge kwenye mwerrele. Unte akwete-ante atnyenetyeke.”

¹¹ Kenhe Jacob angkeke meye ikwerenheke, “Urrekaye, Urrekaye! Kake atyinhe Esau-arle alte akngerre anthurre-arle. Ayenge-arle yenpe urlkere-arle alte kwenye-arle!”¹² Akngeye atyinhele apeke ayenge anpemele, kele re itele-arle-areme ayenge Esau kwenye-arle! Kele re ayenge angkentye mwerre arne areye anthetyeke arrangwe-arle, arrangwe anthurre. Re ayenge alyemele apale-arle atyenge angkeme tharle renhe ularele ilekenghe!”

¹³ Meye ampe ikwerenheke angkeke, “Akngeye ngkwinge apeke ngenhe alyerlenghe, kele re ayenge anyente-ante alyetyeke unte-arle apale irrekenghe. Kele ayenge-ante awaye, nanikute atherre inetyeke alhaye.”

¹⁴ Kele, Jacob alheke nanikute akweke atherre inetyeke. Re renhe-atherrenhe akngetye-alpeke meye ikwerenhe-werne. Rebekah-ele ngkweltye-ngkweltye-ileke kere renhe, imerte mwerrantye anthurre itemele Isaac-ele arlkwentye akngerre-arteke akwete.¹⁵ Kele, Rebekah alheke mantere Esau-kenhe inetyeke mwerre akngerre areye apmere kwenele-arle anetyarte areye. Kele mantere renhe antheke irrpetyeke.¹⁶ Kele re iltye Jacob-kenhe imartiweke nanikute altele ite urlkere-arlke imartiweke re anpetyenhenge alte akngerre anthurre renhe kake ikwerenhe-arteke.¹⁷ Re imerte Jacob merne uthene kere uthene-akerte yernemele rarle itemele Jacob-ele akngeye ikwerenheke akngetyeke.

¹⁸ Jacob-ele kere uthene merne uthene akngeye ikwerenheke imerte angkemele, “Akngeye-aye.”

Isaac-eke ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “Angwenhe-ame unte, Esau apeke Jacob apeke, angwenhe-aye?”

¹⁹ Jacob-ele renhe tyerneke, “Ayenge-arle Esau-arle akngerrepate ngkwinge. Ayenge ulyenye alheke, the ngkwenge kere akngetyeke, unte-arle ayenge ileke-arteke. Akeme-irraye kere nhenhe arlkwetyeke, the ulyenyenge akngetye-alpeke. Unte atyenge alyelheme arne mwerre areye-akerte tharle inetyeke, atyenge-arle urreke irreyenhe.”

²⁰ Kenhe Isaac-ele renhe apayuthneke, “Nthakenhe-ame unte kere ineke, nthakenhe-arle iparrpe ware?”

Jacob ikwere angkirtneke, “YAHWEH-ele atyenge imerneke nthenheke kere atwetyeke.”

²¹ Kele Isaac Jacob-eke angkeke, “Alere, itwe-irraye, the ngenhe anpetyenhenge. The ngenhe anpemele, kele the itelareme unte arraty-arle alere Esau atyinhe.”

²² Kele Jacob angathe-irreke akngeye ikwerenhe itwele. Isaac-ele renhe anpemele angkeke, “Unte angkeme Jacob-arteke, kele the ngenhe anpemele kele unte amulte Esau-arteke alte akngerre-arle.”

²³ Kele, Isaac-ele renhe alhengke-aretyakenhe aneke rarle amulte alte akngerre anekenge kake ikwerenhe Esau-arteke. Nhenge Isaac-ele renhe anpeke re itirreke Esau-eke-athene. Kele Isaac ikwere angkeke, “Nhenge apeke-arle Esau-arle amulte alte akngerrenge, kele lyete, urreke ayenge ilwetyenhenge, the ikwere iletienhenge arne mwerre areye-arle ikwere anetyenhe.”

²⁴ Urreke re ikwere arne mwerre areye-akerte alyelhetyenhenge, re anyente-ngare awethe apayuthneke, “Unte arraty alere atyinhe Esau-arle?”

Jacob angkirtnerlenghe, “Yewe, ayenge Esau-arle.”

²⁵ Kele Isaac ikwere angkeke, “Kele mwerre, atyenge alere! Kere awethe atyenge akngetyaye the arlkwetyeke, the ngenhe angkentye mwerre atyinhe anthetyenhenge.” Kele Jacob-ele kere awethe akngetyemele Isaac-eke, kele re arlkwemele, ngkwarle antyweke-anteye.

²⁶ Kele akngeye ikwerenhe Isaac angkeke ikwere, “Angathe-irraye, the ngenhe arrwantyetyeke.” ²⁷ Kele, Jacob apetyemele renhe arrwantyeke. Isaac-ele renhe ntyerneke mantere Esau-kenhe, kele re ikwere mwerrantye angkeke Jacob-eke. Re alakenhe alyelheke, “Aye! Alere atyinhe mwerre anthurre ntyeme apmere nthenhele-arle YAHWEH-arle apetyeke-ngentyele-arteke atherrke-arle mwerrantye anemenge-arteke!

²⁸ “The Ngkarte apayuthneme ngkwenge-akerte kwaty akngerre yernetyeke re arne areye lyapelhe-iletienhenge. Kele unte annge atningke anteme inetyenhenge arne re lyaperlenghe, kele annge areye lyaperlenghe, kele unte ngkwarle antywemele merne arlkwetyenhenge.

²⁹ “The Ngkarte ngkwenge-akerte apayuthneme Re ngenhe tyerrtye apmere arrpenenheke akngerrepate arrernetyeke. Itne apetyemele ngkwenge artepe arrernelhemele itne ngenhe akngerrepate anteme ileme. The Ngkarte apayuthneme unte kake akweke ngkwinhe areyeke akngerrepate anetyeke. Alere meye ngkwinhenhe areye ngkwenge artepe arrernelhetyenhe. Angwenhele ngenhe akurne-ilemele ilyentye akngerre, Ngkartele renhe atwetyenhenge. Angwenhe apeke ngkwenge mwerre aneme, Ngkarte itneke-arle mwerre anetyenhe.” Alakenhe-arle Isaac alyelhetyame, re anteme Jacob angkentye ingkirreke mwerre antheke. Re apale itirreke Jacob-arle Esau akwele anekeke. Kele Jacob-ele akngeye ikwerenhe iparrpele imperle-alheke.

³⁰ Kele Jacob-arle alhekenge, kake ikwerenhe Esau apetyalpeke ulyenye-ngentyele.

³¹ Re kere akemele akngetyeke itemele akngeye ikwerenheke. Esau ikwere angkeke, “Akngeye-aye, akeme-irraye kere nhenhe arlkwetyeke tharle ngkwenge atwetyeke alheke, kele unte angkentye mwerre atyenge anthetyenhenge akwete-ante atnyentyeke.” ³² Kele renhe akngeye ikwerenhe Isaac-ele apayuthneke, “Kele angwenhe-ame unte?”

Esau angkirtnerlenghe, “Ayengeyaye, Esau!”

³³ Nhenge Isaac-ele nhenhe aweke arteke, re arrewetyeke anteme irreke. Re Esau apayuthneke, “Aye, angwenhe anteme yanhe ulyenye atyenge alheke? Angwenhele ayenge kere antheke urreke unte apetyetyenhenge? The kwenhe kele kere arlkweke, the anteme artwe renhe angkentye mwerre antheke. The angkentye renhe inirtntyeke arrangkwe anteme-arle ngenhe anthetyeke, arrangkwe! Arne mwerre nhenge areye-arlke, angkentye ikwerenge anetyenhe artwe arrpenhe ikwere anteme.”

³⁴ Nhenhe Esau-ele aweke, re arnterre anthurre artneke, re ahele anthurre awelheke imerte akngeye ikwernenheke angkemele, “Akngeye-aye! Ayenge-arle-artaye? Ayenge-arlke alyaye mwerre areye atyenge irretyenhenge.”

³⁵ Kele Isaac akenhe ikwere alakenhe-arle angkerleng, “Ngkwenge atyeyele atyenge ularele iletaye apetyeke. Re akwele kele angkentye mwerre renhe ineke ngkwenge-ketye.”

³⁶ Esau anteme angkeke akngeye ikwernenheke, “Arritnye Jacob-kenhe-arle, “Akwetethe-arle ularele ilentye akngerre-arle.” Arratye apelaye. Re kwenhe ayenge atherre-ngare ularele ileke. Arrule re ayenge uterneke arne areye ngkwinhe anthetyeke ikwere unte ilwerleng. Kele lyete akenhe re angkentye mwerre ngkwinhe akngeke atyenge-ketye!” Kele Esau-ele ikwere-artweye apayuthneke, “Atyenge ilaye, arne mwerre apeke atyenge-werne irretyenhenge?”

³⁷ Isaac ikwere angkirtneke, “Tharle renhe kele-arle akngerrepate-arlke mpwareke ngkwenge-arlke-arle re akngerrepate. Kake akweke ikwernenhe areye-arle ikwere-arle urrkapetyenhe, the kwenhe ikwere arne atningke-arle arratye ileke, merne-arlke ngkwarle-arlke akngerre. Atyenge alere-aye, tharle ngkwenge arne apeke awethe anthetyeke arrangwe-arle. The arne awetheke arrangwe atnyeneme ngenhe anthetyeke.”

³⁸ Kele Esau akenhe renhe akwete anthurre akayake-ileke, “Unte apeke-arle arne mwerre anyente arrpenhe-arle atnyeneme ayenge anthetyeke. Akngeye-aye, mwerre anyente ware ayenge anthaye! Atyenge ilaye atyenge-arle arne mwerre areye anetyenhenge?” Yanhenge, Esau arnterre artneke.

³⁹ Kele Isaac-ele ileke Esau-eke nthakenhe-arle ikwere irretyenhe. Isaac alakenhe alyelheke, “Unte kwenhe apmere irntwarre anthurrele anepanetyenhe apmere mwerre-ketye kwatye-arlke-arle akweke anthurre aneme ikwerele. ⁴⁰ Unte kwenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge-arle akwetethe atwerrerle-anetyenhe irrewa ngkwinhe areyele arrpenhe itnenhe atwerlte-anetyenhe, unte kwenhe ngkwinhe atyeyeke urrkaperle-anetyenhe, ayernentye akngerre-arteke. Kele unte ikwere-ketye unte-tyeke irreme, re ngenhe ipmentyele-arle areme, rarle ngenhe ayaketyeke kwenhe, arrangwe-arle.”

⁴¹ Yanhe-ngentyele, Esau Jacob-eke ahentye anetyakenhe anteme aneke re angkentye impene akngeye ikwernenhe-kenhe ularele ilemele inekenge. Esau re-arrpe-arle nterte-nterte itirreke, “Akngeye atyinhe ingwenthe warele ilwetyenhe ayenge alhwarrpe awelheme ikwere. Kele the Jacob-arle atwetyenhe.”

⁴² Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhele akenhe Rebekah-eke ileke Esau-arle aperteke Jacob renhe atwetyeke. Rebekah-ele anteme yerneke tyerrtye anyentele Jacob inetyeke alhetyeke. Kele re apetyalpeke, Rebekah ikwere angkeke, “Ayenge awaye, kake ngkwinhe Esau ahele anthurre awelheme. Re kwenhe nterte-nterte itirreme nthakenhe ngenhe iletaye atwemele. ⁴³⁻⁴⁵ Esau-ele ngenhe lyete apeke atwemele, kele tyerrtye arrpenhele-arle renhe atwetyenhe, the apeke mpwele aparpe-iletaye. Alakenhe irreme-ketye kake atyinhe aneme apmere Haran-ele Laban arritnye, apmere nhenhe impemele iparrpe alhaye re ngenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge! Ikwerele urreke anaye kake ngkwinhe ahele kwenyenge akwete, re ngkwengenge atwerretye-kwenye anetyenhenge. Urreke anteye kake ngkwinhe ngkwenge ahentye-anetyeke arrangwe. Re alngwirreme anteme unte-arle ikwere arne areye inekenge. Kele the urrkapentye akngerre anyente anteme ngkwenge yerneme unte apetyalpetyeke ikwere-werne.”

⁴⁶ Kele Rebekah anewe ikwernenhe Isaac-eke angkeke, “Ayenge ahentye-anetyakenhe arelhe Hittite apmere nhenhe-arenye areyeye. Ampe ilerne-kenhe Esau-ele kele arelhe Hittite akurne atherre anewe akeke. Kele Jacob-ele apeke arrpenhe

anewe akemele, kele ayenge ilwetyeke ahentye-aneme ayenge-arle itneke ahentye anetyakenhe anthurrenge.”

28

Isaac-ele Jacob yerneme apmere Mesopotamia-werne aneweke unthetyeke

¹ Kele Isaac-ele yerneke Jacob inetyeke alhetyeke ikwere-werne apetyetyeke. Jacob apetyemele ilthe kwene-werne irrpenheke, Isaac ikwere angkeke renhe lterrke-ilettyeke: “Arelhe apmere nhenhe Canaan-arenye areye anewe aketyale.

² Nhenhe-tetye mpwaraye. Kele iparrpe alhaye apmere Paddan-Aram-werne, apmere nthenhele-arle atyangkwe Bethuel-arle aneme-werne. Ayenge ahentye-aneme unte-arle marle meyeye-artweye areye-ngentyele anewe aketyeke. Pmarle Laban-ele marle wenke areye atnyeneme. Yanhe areye-ngentyele ngkwenge anewe inaye.”

³ Kele Isaac alereke alakenhe angkeke, “Ngkartele, ngangkere arne arrpe-anenhele atnyenemele, ngkwenge arratyee-arratyee mpwaretyeke arne areye mwerre ngkwenge anetyeke. Re ngkwenge mwerre aneye, unte-arle ampe atningke atnyenetyen-henge Ikwerenge ularre ware. Lyete the ngenhe ngkwenge alakenhe apayuth-neme. Kele urreke ngkwinheke-artweye areye atningke-ame-atningke-irretyenhe apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne anteke-irremele anetyeke. ⁴ The ngenhe ngkwenge apayuthnetyenhe ampe ngkwinhe areye arntarnte-aretyeke ngenhe-arlike ampe ngkwinhe areye-arlike lterrke-ilettyeke arrange-arrange ngkwinhe arntarnte-areke-arteke. Ngkartele arrange-arrange ngkwinhe Abraham ahelhe nhenhe alhilemele anthetyeke, ikwerenheke-artweye areye-arlike. Kenhe lyete unte apmere nhenhele anepaneme ipenye-arteke. Urreke-arle Ngkartele ngenhe ingkirreke anthurre anthetyenhe rarle arrange-arrange ngkwinhe alhileke. Ahelhe nhenhe ngkwenge anetyenhe, ngkwenge-artweye areyee-arlike, rarle alhileke-arteke.”

⁵ Kele Isaac-ele Jacob yerneke. Kenhe Jacob imperle-alhemele alheke apmere Paddan-Aram-werne apmarleye ikwerenhe Laban-arle anetyarte-werne. Laban-arle kake akngerrepate Rebekah-kenhe aneke. Akngeye itnekenhe Bethuel-arle aneke, re akenhe apmere Aramea-elarle anetyarte. Rebekah akenhe meye aneke Jacob uthene Esau utheneke.

Esau-ele arelhe Ishmael-arenye anewe akeme

⁶ Esau-ele aweke-arle iperre, Isaac-elarle Jacob-eke mwerre alyelheke, renhe yernemele Paddan-Aram-werne anewe akwele inetyeke. Esau-ele awethe aweke Isaac-ele-arle Jacob ilekenge arelhe Canaan-arenye inetyale. ⁷ Esau-ele aweke anteye Jacob-arle ikwere-artweye atherre akangkwe-irrekenge imerte alhemele apmere Paddan-Aram ikwere-werne. ⁸ Alakenhenge-arle Esau-ele itelareke akngeye ikwerenhe-arle ahentye-anetyakenhe aneke arelhe atherre Canaan-arenyeke re kele anewe akeke arrekwele-arle. ⁹ Kele Esau arelhe arrpenhe anewe aketyeke anteme-arle itelareke. Nhenhenge anteme re alheke kake akngeye ikwerenhe-kenhe Ishmael-werne anteme imerte marle wenke ikwerenhe Mahalath anteme anewe akemele. Re akenhe yaye aneke Neboiath-ekarle, arrange-arrange Abraham-kenhe.

Jacob-ele altyerre areme apmere Bethel-eke

¹⁰ Ayeye nhenhe Jacob-akerte rarle apmere ikwerenhe impeke apmere Paddan-Aram-werne alhemele. Nhenge Jacob-ele apmere ikwerenhe Beersheba imperle-alhemele, Haran-werne atheke. ¹¹ Ingwe arrpenhele anteme, mpwepele alhepal-hemele, uterne-arle irrpekenge anteme, re inteke anteme. Re apwerte aremele ineke rtunke imerte arrernemele kele re ankwe-irreke. ¹² Re imerte altyerre anteme aremele, re areke iwerre akertne-werne atheke alherlenge apmere Ngkartele-kenhe-werne. Jacob-ele utnenge alkere-arenye areye areke alkere-ngentyele atnarnpemele

iwerreke arnpemele apetyewarremele, kele awethe itne akertne-werne-atheke alperlte-iwemele. ¹³ Re imerte akertne-atheke aremele Ngkarte akertne anthurrele tnerle-anerlengge iwerre ikwerenge! YAHWEH imerte Jacob-eke angkemele, “Ayenge-arle YAHWEH-arle Ngkarte anyente re arrenge-arrenge ngkwinhe Abraham-elarle apentetyarte, utyernemele tnakeke. Ayenge-arle anyente rarle akngeye ngkwinhe Isaac-elarle apentetyarte, utyernemele tnakeke rarle. Ahelhe nhenhe unte interlengge, The ngenhe antheme ampe ngkwinhe areye-arlke, itne-kenheke akwerrke areye-arlke. ¹⁴ Tyerrtye itne atningke anthurre irretyenhe yerre areye-arteke. Itne irrarnpe-irretyenhe alturle-atheke ikngerre-atheke ayerrere-atheke imerte antekerre-atheke anteme. Unte ngkwinhe areye-arlke Atyenge akangkwe-irremele areye-arle, ngkwengenge ularre ngkwenge akwerrke areyenge, The itnekenge arne mwerre areye mpwaretyenhe tyerrtye arrpe-anenheke apmere ahelhe nhenhele. ¹⁵ Ayenge nhenhele ngkwenge aneme, The ngenhe arntarnte-areme nthenhe-werne apeke-arle unte alhemenge. The ngenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne urreke akngetye-alpeme. The ngenhe impetyeke arrangkwe-arle. The ngenhe alhileke ipenhe, unte-arle inetyenhe-arle Atyengenge ularre.”

¹⁶⁻¹⁷ Kele Jacob iparrpe akeme-irreke anteme altyerrele re areke iperre. Re atere-irreke apatemele re-arrpe angkeke alakenhe, “Arraty anthurre apelaye, YAHWEH-arle nhenhele aneme, tharle alakenhe arrekwele itelaretyakenhe! Apmere ameke-ameke nhenhele-arle ayenge aterele-arle-antheme! Nhenhe kwenhe apmere Ngkarte-kenhe, iwerre nhenge apmere Ngkarte-kenhe akertne-werne-arle alpeme.” Re imerte ankwe anteme iwelhirtnemele.

¹⁸ Ingwe athnele anteme, Jacob akeme-irreke. Re apwerte nhenge ineke rarle rtunke inteke, re imerte ahelheke ngkernemele, re imerte antere anteme thelemele Ngkarteke angkemele. ¹⁹ Jacob-ele apmere renhe arritnye antheke “Bethel,” alakenhe ileme “Apmere Ngkarte-kenhe.” Arrekwele, tyerrtye areyele iletartye “Luz.”

²⁰ Nhenge Jacob-arle tnetyamenge re Ngkarteke angkentye akngerre nhenhe alhileke, “The Ngkarte apentetyeke ahentye-aneme, ayenge ahentye-aneme re ayenge arntarnte-aretyeke akurne-ketyenge-arlke ayenge alethe alhemenge. Ayenge ahentye-aneme re ayenge merne-arlke kere-arlke anthetyeke, mantere-arlke. ²¹ Kele, ayenge atnerte atyenpe irretye kwenye anetyeke akngerre itirretyale anteye. Urreke anteme ayenge akngeye atyinhe kenhe apmere-werne apetyalpetyenhe anetyeke anteme. YAHWEH-arle atyinhe anetyenhe akwetethe anthurre anteme. ²² Apwerte nhenhe-arle apmere anetyenhe nthenhele-arle tyerrtye areye apetyewarretyenhenge anetyenhe Ngkarte renhe utyernemele tnakewarretyeye anetyenhe. Ngkarteke the inerneme ayenge-arle akangkentye anthurre-arle aneme. Iwenhe apeke-arle the ineme, the arne yanhe areye apurtelhe-ilemele yakwethe ten-peleke kwernemele, kele yakwethe anyente anteme the Ngkarte anthetyenhe.”

29

Jacob apmere Haran-werne alheme

¹ Apmere Bethel-engentyele Jacob akwete alheme apmere Haran-werne atheke. Yanhe-ngentyele, re apmere ikwere irrpenheke tyerrtye atningke-arle anetyame-werne, itnarle itnenhene aketyarte ikngerre-arenye areye.

² Re apmere yanheke irreme, re kwatye ngentye aretye-alheke. Apwerte akngerre-arle kwatye ngentye renhe akertne arteke. Kenhe yepe-yepe areye akenhe urlerteke-urterte interrretyame apurte-apurte. Arlte arrpe-anenhele itne kwatye ngentye-werne antywetyeke alhetyarte. ³ Arlte arrpe-anenhele, yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre areyele itnenhe arntarnte-aretyarte apurtelhe-ilemele, yepe-yepe itnenhene itne kwatye anthetyeke akngetyarte. Yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre areye

anyente-irrerirremele itne apwerte akngerre renhe-arle itne anamelhe-iletyarte yepe-yepe itnekenhe kwatye anthetyenhenge antywetyeke. Kwatye-arle itne antyweke ipenhe, arntarnte-arentye akngerre areyele apwerte nhenge artirtnetyarte kwatye ngentye renhe.

⁴ Jacob-ele yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre areye apayuthneke “Nthenhe-arenye-ame arrantherre?”

Itne angkirtnerlenghe alakenhe, “Anwerne-arle apmere Haran-arenye-arle.”

⁵ Yanhe-ngentyele Jacob-ele itnenhe apayuthneke, “Arrantherre-ame artwe Laban arritnyeke akaltye, arrange-arrenge ikwerenhe, Nahor-arle?”

Itne angkirtneke, “Ye, anwerne-arle ikwere akaltye-arle.”

⁶ Yanhe-ngentyele, Jacob-ele itnenhe apayuthneke, “Re-ame mwerre aneme?”

Itne ikwere angkirtneke, “Ye, rarle mwerre-arle. Araye! Nhenhe-werne apetyerlenghe ampe awenke ikwerenhe Rachel. Re yepe-yepe akngeye ikwerenhe-kenhe areye akngernerle-apeme.”

⁷ Yanhe-ngentyele, Jacob itneke angkeke, “Urrekaye! Uterne akertne akwetenge. Ingwe-arlke irretyakenhe akwete yepe-yepe areye ankweke athenetyale. Kwatye-arlke itnenhe anthaye ikwere ipenhe imerte itnenhe akngirtnemele atherrke anteme arlkwetyeke angwerre-angwerre irretyeke.”

⁸ Kenhe itne akenhe alakenhe-arle angkerlenghe, “Anwerne-arle kwenhe yepe-yepe areye kwatye antywetyeke anthetyakenhe akwete, anwerne kwenhe akarelhemele yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre arrpenhe areyeke itne-arle yepe-yepe arrpenhe areye-arle akngetyemeke. Yanhe-ngentyele anwerne ingkirreke apwerte nhenhe anamelhe-iletyenhenge yepe-yepe areyele kwatye antywetyenhenge.”

⁹ Jacob-arle yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre areyeke angketyamenge, Rachel apetyeke yepe-yepe anyikwe-kenhe areye uthene nanikute areye uthene-akerte.

Re akenhe yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre anteye-arle. ¹⁰ Jacob-ele renhe areke arteke, re kwatye ngentye ikwere-werne alheke, imerte apwerte akngerre renhe anamelhe-ilemele imerte yepe-yepe areye uthene nanikute areye uthene kwatye anthemele, Rachel akenhe altyeleye ikwere-arle aneke, ampe pmarle-kenhe.

¹¹ Yanhe ipenhe re alhemele Rachel arrwantyeke, re imerte arrangkemele rarle akangkentye anthurre-arle awelhekenge ikwerenhe areyenge apmereke irretye-alheke. ¹² Yanhe iperre anteme re Rachel-eke ileke, “Ayenge kwenhe altyelangwe ngkwihinhe. Rebekah meye atyinhe re yaye Laban-kenhe.” Yanhe-ngentyele, Rachel apmere-werne untemele akngeye ikwerenheke iletyeke.

¹³ Nhenge Laban-ele ayeye Jacob-akerte aweke alere atyeye-kenhe-arle, re ikwere arnekarnare irreke. Laban-ele Jacob akwaketye-akemele Jacob renhe arrwantyeke arreyennghe atherre-ante. Re anteme renhe apmere ikwerenhe-werne akngirtneke. Yanhenge Jacob angkeke Laban-eke ilelhemele-arlke. ¹⁴ Laban ikwere angkeke, “Unte kwenhe ampatye atyinhe, unte kwenhe alhwe anyente-ngentyele tyerrtye anyente-ngentyele.” Arratye anteme, Jacob aneke Laban-enge atnyentye anyenteke ikwere urrkapemele.

Nthakenhe-akerte-arle Laban-ele Jacob-eke ularele ileme

¹⁵ Yanhe-ngentyele, Laban angkeke Jacob-eke, “Unte kwenhe ampatye atyinhe. Kenhe unte apeke atyenge urrkaperlenghe, kele the ngenhe pay-eme-ileme iwenhe apeke ikwere unte-arle ahentye-aneme renhe. Iwenhe-ame the ngkwenge antheye unte atyenge urrkaperlenghe?”

¹⁶ Kenhe Laban-ele akenhe ampe marle atherre atnyeneke. Marle akngerrepate ikwerenhe Leah arritnye aneke, kele ikwere atyeye akenhe Rachel-arle aneke. ¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Leah-arle mwerre akngerre anetyakenhe, alknge alernnghe-alernnghe irrerle-anetyakenhe-arle. Kenhe Rachel akenhe mwerre arrpenhe-ulkere-arle aneke, Jacob

akenhe ikwere-arle ahentye anthurre aneke. Yanhe-ngentyele, re Laban apayuth-neke, “Kele mwerre-ame unte atyenge marle ingkernenye ngkwithe Rachel antheme? Ayenge apeke ngkwenge year seven-peleke-atwetye urrkapetyeke, yanhe ikwerenge unte renhe ayenge anthetyehenge.”

¹⁹ Laban ikwere kele yewe angkeke imerte renhe ilemele, “Kele mwerre-arle alakenhe. Kenhe unte apeke Rachel impemele, renhe inetyakenhe-arle, kele re artwe arrpenhe-arle ineme ayenge-arle ahentye-anetyakenhe. Ayenge ahentye-aneme unte renhe anewe aketyeke unte atyengenge anerle-anetyehenge.” ²⁰ Yanhe-ngentyele, Jacob urrkapeke Laban-eke year seven-pele anthurreke-atwetye Rachel anewe aketyehenge. Re akenhe itirreke year seven-pele itne-arle akweke ware athene rarle marle ikwere arnterre anthurre-arle ahentye-aneke.

²¹ Ikwere ipenhe, year seven-pele-arle anteme urrkapeke ipenhe, Jacob Laban-werne alhemele angkeke, “Kele mwerre-arle alakenhe. Ayenge-arle year seven-peleke-arle urrkaperle-aneke unte-arle atyenge uternelhekenge. Rachel ayenge anthaye the renhe anewe aketyehenge.” Laban ikwere yewe angkeke.

²² Yanhe-ngentyele, Laban-ele ikwerenhe areye apurtele arlkwerirreke. ²³⁻²⁴ Ingwe ikwerele itne-arle merne arlkweke ipenhe, Laban-ele Rachel akngetyetyakenhe aneke Jacob-eke. Ikwere akenhe re-tetye Leah-arle akngetyeke, marle akngerrepate ikwerenhe-arle ilthe Jacob-kenhe-werne. Ingwemertenge Jacob apale itirreke Rachel-eke akwele, re anteme ikwerenge inteke. ²⁵ Ingweleme anteme Jacob apateke anthurre. Rarle itirreke re akwele Rachel-enge-arle intekeke-athene, kele Leah-enge-arle akenhe re inteke. Yanhe-ngentyele anteme re Laban-eke anteme angketyeke alheke, “Aye, nthakenhe-ame unte atyenge irreke? Iwengenge-ame unte atyenge urrtirremele ileke alakenhe? Ayenge-arle ngkwenge arnterre anthurre-arle urrkapeke the Rachel akwele anewe aketyehenge, Leah kwenye.”

²⁶ Laban ikwere angkirtneke, “Unte kwenhe itelaretyakenhe nthakenhe-arle anwerne apmere nhenhenge mpwareme. Apmere anwerne-kenhenge-arle yaye akngerrepate anewe akeme marle ingkernenye arrekwele, alakenhe-arle angkentye anwerne-kenhe. ²⁷ Leah-enge anaye week anyenteke arrawe-irrentye akngerrele-ureke unte renhe anewe anteme aketyehenge, yanhe-ngentyele kele the ngenhe Rachel anteme anthetyenhe anewe aketyeke. Kenhe unte apeke Rachel anewe akemele, ayenge ahentye-aneme unte atyenge year seven-pele awetheke urrkapetyeke.”

²⁸ Yanhe-ngentyele, Jacob yewe angkeke Laban-eke imerte Leah-enge anemele week anyenteke. Yanhe-ngentyele, Laban-ele Rachel anteme renhe antheke anewe aketyeke. ²⁹⁻³⁰ Jacob anteme alheke intetyeke anewe ikwerenhe Rachel-enge. Rarle Leah-eke akweke ware-arle ahentye-aneke. Re akenhe Rachel-eke-arle arnterre ahentye-aneke. Yanhe-ngentyele anteme Re Laban-eke year seven-pele awetheke urrkapeke.

Kenhe Laban-ele Leah arelthe urrkapentye akngerre antheke, Zilpah arritnye. Ikwere iperre, Laban-ele arelthe anyente Rachel antheke Bilhah arritnye urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe.

Ayeye nhenhe anewe Jacob-kenhe areye uthene ampe ikwerenhe areye uthene akerte

³¹ Ikwere ipenhe Jacob-ele Rachel anewe akeke ipenhe, YAHWEH Ngkartele areke rarle Rachel-eke arnterre ahentye-aneke, Leah-eke kwenye. Yanhe-ngentyele re ahentye-aneke Leah ampe anthetyeke. Re mwantye-mwantye itirreke Leah-akerte rarle ampe renhe anthetyeke. Kele ikwere atyeye akenhe ampe atnyenetyakenhe-arle. ³² Leah atnerte-atnerte-irreke imerte ampe urreye akweke atnyenemele. Yanhe-ngentyele anteme re angkeke, “YAHWEH mwantye-mwantye itirreke atyenge

ayenge-arle irrare anekenge atyenge anteme re ampe urreye antheke. Kele atyenge anewe anteme atyenge itirretyenhe.” Alakenhenge anteme, Leah-ele alere ikwerenhe Reuben arritnye antheke. Arritnye Reuben ileme “Ampe urreye atyinhe araye!”

³³ Yanhe-ngentyele, Leah awethe atnerte-atnerte-irreke, re imerte ampe urreye arrpenhe anteme atnyenemele. Yanhe-ngentyele, re angkeke, “YAHWEH-ele ayenge aweke atyenge anewe atyinhe-arle ahentye-anetyakenhe akwetenge alakenhenge anteme ayenge YAHWEH-ele ampe urreye antheke.” Alakenhenge anteme Leah-ele ampe urreye ikwerenhe Simeon arritnye antheke. Arritnye Simeon ileme “Re ayenge aweke.”

³⁴ Yanhe-ngentyele, Leah awethe atnerte-atnerte-irreke, re imerte ampe urreye arrpenhe atnyenemele. Ikwere ipenhe re-arrpe angkeke, “The kwenhe anewe atyinhe ampe urreye urrpetye antheke kele ayenge apeke re angathe arntwirrkeme anteme apeke.” Alakenhenge anteme re ampe urreye ikwerenhe Levi arritnye antheke. Arritnye Levi ileme “Re Ayenge Angathe Arntwirrkeme.”

³⁵ Ikwere ipenhe Leah-ele ampe urreye arrpenhe atnyeneke, re angkemele, “Lyete-ulkere ayenge Ngkarteke akangkemele tnaketyeke.” Akweke re akenhe Judah arritnye-arle, arritnye yanhele-arle ilemenge “Re Ikwere Akangkemele Tnakeme.” Alakenhe ikwerenge re ampe urreye ingkernenye ikwerenhe Judah arritnye antheke. Kele re ampe atyernetyakenhe anteme irreke.

30

¹ Ikwerele-ureke nhenge Leah-elarle ampe areye atnyeneke iperre, Rachel-ele akenhe ampe atnyenetyakenhe-arle ikwere anewe Jacob-eke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re ingkerte-irreke yaye ikwerenheke re imerte Jacob-eke angketyeke alhemele, “Unte apeke atyenge ampe anthetyakenhe, kele ayenge itethe akwete anetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle!”

² Jacob ikwere ahele-irreke imerte ikwere angkemele “Aye, ayenge-ame Ngkarte? Arrangkwe-arle! Ngkartele-ante kwenhe ampe anthentye akngerre! Re akwele ngenhe ayakeme ampe atnyenetyakenhe, ayenge kwenye!”

³ Rachel anteme ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Nhenheyaye, urrkapentye akngerre atyinhe Bilhah akngaye imerte ikwerenge intemele. Re ampe ikwerenhe atnyenemele, re ayenge anthetyenhenge. Yanhenge anteme re atyinhe anteme aneme the renhe amangkelhe-ilettyeke.”

⁴ Yanhe-ngentyele, Rachel-ele Bilhah renhe antheke Jacob anewe akemele ikwerenge intetyeke.

⁵ Bilhah re atnerte-atnerte anteme irreke re anteme ampe urreye akweke atnyenemele Jacob ikwere. ⁶ Yanhe-ngentyele, Rachel angkeke, “Ngkartele arratyte imerneke ayenge-arle arratyte aneke. Re kwenhe atyenge akangkwe-irreke ayenge-arle angkekenge, nhenge rarle Leah-eke akangkwe-irreke-arteke, re anteme ayenge ampe urreye antheke.” Alakenhenge anteme Rachel-ele urreye akweke renhe Dan arritnye antheke. Arritnye Dan ileme “Re Ayenge Aremele Ayenge Arratyte Akeke.”

⁷ Yanhe iperre, Bilhah re awethe atnerte-atnerte-irreke re imerte ampe urreye akweke atnyenemele Jacob-eke. ⁸ Rachel angkeke, “Ayenge akwetethe-arle yaye atyinhenge ahele akerrreme ampe areye anewe atyinheke atnyenetyeke. The anteme impeme.” Alakenhe anteme Rachel-ele ampe urreye akweke renhe Naphtali arritnye antheke. Naphtali ileme “Re Ayenge Ayaketyeke Aneke.”

⁹ Kele ampe urreye four-pele-arle atnyeneke iperre Leah-ele ampe awethe atnyenetyakenhe aneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re arelthe urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe Zilpah antheke Jacob rarle anewe ikwerenhe anetyeke. ¹⁰ Ikwere ipenhe, Zilpah-ele ampe urreye akweke atnyeneke re Leah anthetyenhenge Jacob-eke anthetyenhenge. ¹¹ Leah angkeke, “Alakenhe ware kwenhe arne mwerre areye

atyenge irreke!” Alakenhenge anteme re ampe renhe Gad arritnye antheke. Arritnye Gad ileme “Atyenge-arle Mwerre-irreke.”

¹² Ikwere iperre, Zilpah-ele ampe urreye akweke arrpenhe atnyeneke Leah-eke re Jacob anthetyenhenge. ¹³ Leah angkeke, “Ayenge-arle lyete akangkentye anthurre aneme. Arelhe atningkele anteme ayenge akangkentye aketyenhe.” Alakenhe anteme, re ampe urreye akweke renhe Asher arritnye antheke. Asher ileme “Ayenge akangketyeke mpwareke.”

¹⁴ Ikwere-arlike ipenhe anteme, tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyele merne inetyame, Reuben alheke itne-arle urrkapetyame ikwere-werne imerte arne akweke aremele itnarle ileme “mandrake areye” arlpelhe-akerte. Tyerrtye areye itirretyarte nhenge arelhele apeke mandrake renhe arlkwemele, arlpelhe areyele itnenhe alpe-eme-ilemele atnerte-atnerte-arle-irretyeke. Reuben-ele arne arlpelhe renhe ineke imerte meye ikwerenhe Leah-eke akngirtneleme. Rachel-ele areke re alakenhe mpwarerlunge imerte alakenhe Leah-eke angkemele, “Atyenge alhwarrpe-irraye, arne arlpelhe akweke ayenge anthaye urreye ngkwihinhe-arle inekenge.”

¹⁵ Leah angkirtneke, “Impaye! Unte kwenhe kele anewe atyinhe akngeke atyengeketyenge. Unte apeke urreye atyinhe kenhe arlpelhe mandrake areye akngetyeke-arlike ahentye-aneme, arlpelhe nhenge areyele ngenhe alpe-eme-ileme atnerte-atnerte-irretyeke!”

Rachel ikwere angkeke, “Unte apeke ayenge arne arlpelhe urreye ngkwihinhe-kenhe anthemele, kele unte lyete Jacob-enge inteme-arle lyete ingwele the ngkwenge arratyete ileme.” Yanhe-ngentyele, Leah kele yewe angkeke Rachel-eke.

¹⁶ Ingwe ikwerele, Jacob-arle urrkapentye iperre apmere-werne apetyalpeke, Leah alheke ikwere arnekarnare irremele. Re anteme Jacob-eke angkeke, “The Rachel arne arlpelhe antheke atnerte-atnerte irretyeke, Reuben atyenge urreyele-arle ineke areye. Ilerne kwenhe apurte inteme lyete ingwele.” Kele, ingwe ikwerele, Jacob Leah-enge inteke.

¹⁷ Alakenhe urreke anetyenhenge, Leah-ele Ngkarte-arlike arrekwele apayuthnet-yarte re atnerte-atnerte-irretyenhenge. Ngkartele renhe aweke angkerlunge, arratyete re atnerte-atnerte-irreke awethe, re urreye arrpenhe atnyeneke. Kele re ampe urreye five-peleke-artweye aneke. ¹⁸ Yanhe-ngentyele, Leah angkeke. “Ayenge kwenhe Ngkarteke angkeke atyenge ampe anthetyeke. The antheke arelhe urrkapentye akngerre atyinhe Zilpah re renhe anewe akemele atnyenetyeke. Alakenhenge anteme ayenge Ngkartele ampe urreye arrpenhe antheke.” Alakenhenge anteme Leah-ele ampe urreye ikwerenhe Issachar arritnye antheke. Issachar arritnye ileme “Re Ayenge Antheke.”

¹⁹ Ikwere-arle ipenhe, Leah awethe atnerte-atnerte-irreke, re imerte urreye akweke arrpenhe atnyenemele. Re anteme ampe urreye six-pele anteme atnyeneke. ²⁰ Ikwere-ipenhe anteme re angkeke alakenhe, “Ngkartele kwenhe atyenge arne impene anthurre antheke arratyete mwerre anthurre. Tharle anewe atyinhe ampe urreye six-pele-arle antheke. Yanhenge anteme re atyenge arne impene anthetyenhe!” Alakenhenge anteme Leah-ele ampe urreye ikwerenhe Zebulun arritnye antheke. Zebulun arritnye ileme “Arne Impene Atyenge.”

²¹ Ikwere-iperre, Leah-ele ampe marle akweke anteme atnyeneke renhe Dinah arritnye antheke.

²² Ikwerele-ureke anteme, Rachel-ele Ngkarte apayuthneke renhe atnerte-atnerte mpwaretyeke Ngkarte akenhe Rachel-eke alngwirretyakenhe-arle. Rarle itele-arle-areke tyerrtye areye-arle ikwere mwerrantye angketyakenhe re anteme renhe mwerre-ileke re ampe anteme atnyenetyeke. ²³ Rachel atnerte-atnerte-irreke imerte ampe urreye akweke atnyenemele. Akweke renhe anteme re Joseph arritnye

antheke, re anteme angkeke, “Tyerrtye areye kwenhe atyenge akurnentye angkerreke nhenge the ampe atnyenetyakenhenge. Ayenge kwenhe ayenge-arrpe apure-irreke. Kele lyete akenhe ayenge Ngkartele akangkentye anthurre-arle mpwareke, apure-irretyale. ²⁴ Kele ayenge akenhe ahentye-aneme ayenge YAHWEH-ele ampe arrpenhe anthetyeke.” Alakenhenge anteme Rachel-ele ampe urreye ikwerenhe Joseph arritnye antheke. Joseph ileme “Ayenge ahentye-aneme arrpenhe atnyenetyeke.”

Jacob-ele apmarleye ikwerenhe Laban ularele ileme

²⁵ Kele Joseph-arle inteke ipenhe, Jacob ahentye-aneke apmere ikwerenhe-werne alpetyeke, re anteme Laban-werne alheke apayuthnetyeke re renhe impemele alpetyeke. ²⁶ Re anteme ikwere angkeke, “Atyenge anthaye anewe atyinhe areye ampe areye-arlke atyinhe ayenge apmere atyinhe-werne alpetyenhenge. The arne atyinhe areye atnyenetyeke ahentye-aneme ayenge-arle ngkwenge arnterre anthurre urrkapekenge. Unte itelareme kele arratye-arle.”

²⁷ Kenhe Laban akenhe angkerlenghe, “Unte apeke atyenge akangkentye, kele nhenhele anaye, alhetyale. The ngkarte akweke atyinhe areye apayuthneke itne atyenge ilerlenghe ngkwenge-akerte. Unte nhenhele anerle-anerlenghe, YAHWEH-elarle ngenhe lterrke ileke arntarnte-aremele. Alakenhenge kwenhe re ayenge-arlke arntarnte-areke. ²⁸ Kele atyenge ilaye. Iwenhe-ame the ngkwenge antheye unte-arle nhenhele atyengenge anetyenhenge?”

²⁹⁻³⁰ Jacob angkirtneke, “Unte ayenge itelareme ayenge-arle ngkwenge arnterre urrkapeke. Arrule urreke ayenge nhenhe-werne apetyetyenhenge, unte kwenhe yepe-yepe urrpetye ware atnyeneke. Kele ayenge anteme apetyeke yepe-yepe areye uthene nanikute areye uthene arntarnte-aretyamele, kele itne atningke anteme-arle-irrerlenghe unte anteme atningke anteme atnyeneme. Nthenhele apeke-arle ayenge ngkwenge urrkapeke, YAHWEH-ele ngenhe lterrke-ilemele ngenhe arntarnte-areke. Kele ayenge-arle-artaye? Ilengare-arle-ame unte atyenge mwerre angkeme ayenge yernirtnemele atyinhe areye the-arrpele arntarnte-aretyenhenge.”

³¹ Ikwerenge-ntyale, Laban-ele renhe awethe apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-ame the ngkwenge anthetyenhe?”

Jacob-ele renhe tyerneke, “Ayenge arne iwenhe apeke renhe anthetyale. Ayenge ahentye-aneme unte atyenge arne anyente ware mpwaretyeke. Unte apeke atyenge yewe angkeme kele ayenge apetyalpemele yepe-yepe areye uthene nanikute areye uthene arntarnte-aretyeke. ³² The yepe-yepe itnenhe akngakemele urrperle areye inetyenhenge; yepe-yepe ntenye-ntenye urrperle-akerte areye-arlke the akngaketyenhenge. The nanikute ntenye-ntenye-akerte areye-arlke. Alakenhe ware-arle the ngenhe apayuthneme the itnenhe atyenge-arrpe atnyenetyeke. The itnenhe kele arntwarre anthurre-werne arntarnte-aretyeke akngirtnetyenhenge. ³³ Ikwerenge, nhenge unte anteme apetyemele ayenge arerle-alpetyeke, unte ayenge itelareme the ngkwengenge anyelkgele inetyakenhe. Unte-arrpe akngakemele aretyeke. Unte apeke areme nanikute urrperle areye-arlke ntenye-ntenye-akerte areye-arlke kele unte itelareme tharle ngkwengenge anyelkgele inetyakenhe-arle. Kele unte apeke yepe-yepe mperlkere areye aremele kele unte itelaretyeke tharle ngkwenge-ntyale anyelkgele-arle ineke.”

³⁴ Laban-ele Jacob awemele alakenhe ikwere angkeke, “Mwerre! Kele mpe, alhetyekaye nanikute areye uthene yepe-yepe areye uthene akngaketyeke.” ³⁵ Kenhe, arlte anyente ikwerele, Laban akenhe yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye-werne alhemele nanikute areye-arlke-werne imerte akngakemele mperlkere-akerte areye marle uthene urreye uthene, alakenhenge ntenye-ntenye arlpentye-akerte areye apeke. Re yepe-yepe urrperle areye-arlke akngakeke. Re anteme yepe-yepe areye itnenhe akngake alere ikwerenhele arntarnte-aretyeke. ³⁶ Yanhe-ngentyale Laban ikwerenhe

areye-akerte aname-irremele alheke yepe-yepe areye-arlke, nanikute ikwerenhe areye-arlke-akerte arlte urrpetyele alhemele irntwarre Jacob-ketyenge.

Yanhe-ngentyele, Jacob-ele yepe-yepe Laban-kenhe areye uthene nanikute areye uthene arntarnte-areke yanhe ikwerele.

³⁷ Jacob-ele walye akeke arne poplar-nge, arne almond-nge uthene, arne plane-ngentyele-arlke. Kele imerte walye areye yenpe parlke-iwemele. Walye areye arlkenye mperlkere-akerte nthenhele-arle rarle yenpe parlke-iweke. ³⁸ Re anteme arne tyipe areye iperteke-arleke arrernemele kwatye ngentye itwele nthenhele-arle yepe-yepe areyele-arle kwatye antywetyarte. Re alakenhe mpwareke rarle itelaremele alakentye-ntyale-arle itneke anewe akerrentye akngerrenge. ³⁹ Nanikute urrperle marle areye urreye urrperle areye-arlke apurte-irretyarte arrekwele arne arlkenye-akerte itnekenge. Alakenhenge anteme nanikute itne atnerte-atnerte-irreke, akweke areye akenhe ntenye-ntenye-akerte-arle apeke, arlkenye-akerte-arlke apeke inteke. ⁴⁰ Kenhe yepe-yepe akweke areye akenhe, Jacob-ele akngerre areye-ngentyele-arle akngakeke. Re itnenhene utepelhe-ileke itne nanikute urrperle Laban-kenhe areye aretyenhenge uthene ntenye-ntenye areye-arlke. Alakenhe ikwerenge yepe-yepe Jacob-kenhe areyele akweke ntenye-ntenye areye atnyenytyenhenge. Alakenhe-arle Jacob-ele yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye akngaketyarte Laban-kenhe areye-ketyenge. ⁴¹⁻⁴² Nhenge atyeppe-atyeppe lterrke ulkere areye-arle apurte-irretyarte anewe akerrentye, Jacob-ele akenhe arne arlkenye mperlkere-akerte areye arrernetyarte itneke arrwekeleke itne aretyenhenge. Kele akweke ulkere itne atnerte-atnerte-irrerlengge, kele akweke itnekenhe akenhe ntenye-ntenye-akerte, lterrke anthurre anteye interlengge. Itne akenhe Jacob-kenhe-arle aneke. Kele alyepe-alyepe areye apurte-irremele anewe-akerrentye re itnenhe arne arlkenye mperlkere-akerte areye arrekweleke arrernetyakenhe-arle. Nhenge alyepe-alyepe areye atnerte-atnerte irremele, akweke itnekenhe ntenye-ntenye-kwenye akenhe alyepe-alyepe anthurre-arle inteke. Nhenhe areye Laban-kenhe areye-arle aneke. ⁴³ Alakenhenge-arle nanikute Jacob-kenhe areye-arlke yepe-yepe areye-arlke atningke irreke. Re nanikute-arlke yepe-yepe-arlke atningke atnyeneke, arelhe-arlke artwe-arlke urrkapentye akngerre atningke re atnyeneke. Kamule-arlke tangkeye-arlke atningke.

31

Jacob alwirreme Laban-ketyenge

¹ Ikwere iperre Jacob-ele aweke ikwere-arle Laban-eke alere areye tyele angkerreke ikweretye, “Urreke Jacob apetyetyenhenge akngeye anwerne-kenhele arne arunthe atnyeneke, kenhe re akenhe anteme arne ingkirreke akngeye anwerne-kenhe-nge rakeke. Re arne akngeye anwerne-kenhele mpwareke re arne itnenhe ikwere inetyenhenge.” ² Kenhe Laban akenhe atyewe mwerre Jacob-kenhe-arle anetyarte, kele Jacob-ele Laban aretyarte, re alakenhe itirretyarte, “Laban apeke-arle atyenge awethe ahentye-anetyakenhe apeke-arle.” ³ YAHWEH anteme Jacob-eke angkeke, “Alpaye apmere ngkwihinhe-werne ngkwenge-artweye areye-werne. Kele ayenge ngkwengenge anetyeke.”

⁴ Kele imerte, Jacob Rachel uthene Leah utheneke antangelheke ratherre apetye-alherretyeke rarle yepe-yepe areye uthene nanikute areye uthene arntarnte-aretyame-werne. ⁵ Ratherre apetye-alherreke arteke re angkeke, “Akngeye mpwele-kenhe atyenge mwerre ulkere anetyarte, kele lyete akenhe re atyenge ahentye-anetyakenhe anteme-arle. Kele mwerre. Ayenge-arle atere anetyakenhe-arle aneme, Ngkarte, anyente re akngeye atyinhe Isaac-ele-arle apentetyarte, rarle akwetethe-arle atyengenge anerle-aneme. ⁶ Kele mpwele itelareme ayenge-arle arnterre urrkapeke

akngeye mpwele-kenheke. ⁷ Re kwenhe ayenge maneke alhileke anthetyeke tharle yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-aretyartenge. Kele re akenhe ayenge ularele ileke 10-ngare anthurre, mane anthetyakenhe akwete. Re ayenge akurne-ileke. Ngkartele renhe ayakeke ayenge atweketye, ayenge arntarnte-aremele. ⁸ Arrekwele akenhe, Laban atyenge angkeke, 'Unte yepe-yepe areye uthene nanikute areye uthene ntenye-ntenye areye interlengge atnyenetyeke unte-arle atyenge itnenhe arntarnte-aretyartenge.' Kele yanhe-ngentyele yepe-yepe areye uthene nanikute areye uthene akenhe ntenye-ntenye-ante areye-arle inteke. Kele imerte re akurrkngge akngarte-iwelhemele atyenge angkemele, 'Kele unte yepe-yepe areye uthene nanikute areye uthene ntenye-ntenye-kwenye-ante areye interlengge atnyenetyeke unte-arle atyenge itnenhe arntarnte-aretyartenge.' Kele yanhe-ngentyele yepe-yepe areye uthene nanikute areye uthene akenhe ntenye-ntenye-kwenye-ante areye-arle interlengge. ⁹ Alakenhe-arle Ngkartele yepe-yepe areye uthene nanikute areye uthene akngeye mpwele-kenhe-ketye ineke, imerte ayenge anteme anthemele."

¹⁰ Jacob anteme anewe ikwerenhe atherreke angkeke, "Ikwerenge nhenge yepe-yepe areye uthene nanikute areye uthene-arle anewe akerrityame. The altyerre areke. The altyerre ikwerenge areke nanikute urreye areye apurte-irrerlengge nanikute marle areyeke. Nanikute ntenye-ntenye-kwenye areye itne akenhe nanikute marle areyenge apurte-irretyakenhe-arle aneke. Kenhe nanikute arlkenye-akerte itne ante-arle arrpenhe itnekenge apurte-irremele anewe akerrityeke. ¹¹ Kele alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe anyente atyenge altyerrengge angkeke, 'Jacob-aye!' Ayenge utnenge alkere-arenye ikwere angkirtneke, 'Wertaye?' ¹² Kele utnenge alkere-arenye atyenge angkerlengge, 'Nanikute urreye areye araye. Arlkenye-akerte yanhe areye-arlke ntenye-ntenye areye-arlke ware apurte-irremele anewe akerrityeke marle areyenge. Tharle ngenhe arntarnte-aretyame, tharle itelareme Laban-elarle ngkwenge arne akurne mpwarekengge. ¹³ Ayenge-arle Ngkarte anyente-arle ngkwenge apmere Bethel-eke imernelheke. Apmere nhenge unte-arle apwerte nhenge ngkerneke, unte imerte antere anteme akertneke thelemele. Yanhe ikwere-arle unte atyenge alhileke unte-arle ayenge apentetyenhe. Ayenge ahentye-aneme unte apmere nhenhenge arratetyeke, apmere unte-arle akweke inteke-werne alpaye.' Alakenhe-arle utnenge alkere-arenye re atyenge altyerrengge angkeke."

¹⁴ Kenhe Rachel uthene Leah uthene akenhe Jacob-eke ahele-irremele angkerlengge, "Akngeye ilerne-kenhe apeke ilwerlengge, kele ilerne arne ampenye ikwerenhe areye inetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. ¹⁵ Rarle ilerneke mwerre anetyakenhe-arle aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Rarle ilerneke ahentye anetyakenhe-arle aneke nhenge ilerne-arle apmere arrpenhe-arenye-arteke. Rarle ilernenhe ngenhe antheke apwerte maneke ware-arle. Rarle mane ingkirreke akurne-arle-ileke nhenge ilernenhe ware anthemele. ¹⁶ Alakenhenge-arle Ngkartele yepe-yepe areye uthene nanikute atningke-arlke ikwerenge-ntyeye ineke, akngeye ilernekenhe-ngentyele, kele ilerne-kenhe anteme-arle akenhe ampe ilerne-kenhe areye-kenhe-arlke. Ngkarte apeke-arle ahentye-aneme unte iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke, ikwere akangkwe-irraye ilerne ngenhe apentetyenhenge!"

¹⁷ Kele Jacob alethe alhetyeke irreke ampe areye-arlke anewe areye-arlke ikwerenhe kamule-ke utyernemele. ¹⁸ Itne apmere renhe impemele alpeke Canaan-werne. Isaac akenhe apmere Canaan ikwerele akwete-arle aneke. Re yepe-yepe areye-arlke nanikute areye-arlke akngenge thakemenele-arteke. Re akngenge arne ingkirrenyeye ikwerenhe rarle Paddan-Aram-enge atnyeneke.

¹⁹ Kele aletheke anteme irreyeke aneke Jacob ikwerenhe areye-akerte Canaan-werne, Rachel alheke apmere akngeye ikwerenhe-kenhe-werne ngkarte-apartetye akweke areye apwerte-ngentyele-arle mpwareke anyelknggele inetyeke akngeye

ikwerenhe-ngentyele. Laban akenhe apmerele anetyakenhe-arle aneke. Re kele alheke yepe-yepe areye althetyeke.

²⁰ Jacob akenhe Laban-eke ilelhetyakenhe-arle alheme. Rarle renhe ularele ileke re ikwere-ketye urntetyenhenge Laban-ele renhe ayakeketye. ²¹ Alakenhe-arle re arne ingkirreke ikwerenhe akngeke. Itne anteme apmere Laban-kenhe imperlte-alheke, Euphrates lhere akngerre renhe anperele arenherlte-iwemele, itne imerte alhemele apmere apwerte akngerre-werne Gilead arritnye apmere re.

Laban Jacob-eke interteke irreme

²² Arlte atherre iperre, tyerrtye arrpenhele Laban-eke ileke Jacob-arle alwirreke ikwere-artweye-akerte. ²³ Kele Laban-ele artwe ikwerenhe areye apurtelhe-ilemele interteke-irreke Jacob-kenhe areyeye. Kele week anyentele anteme re itnenhe apmere apwerte-apwertele apmere Gilead-eke areke. ²⁴ Ingwe anyente ikwerele anteme, Ngkarte Laban-eke angkeke altyerrengge, re renhe alnggarre-ileke, “Ayenge awaye! Jacob atwetyale anetyeke!”

²⁵ Jacob ikwerenhe areye-akerte apwerte-apwertele inteke apmere Gilead-enge. Laban artwe ikwerenhe areye-akerte inteke apmere ikwerele itwele-ante. ²⁶ Laban anteme Jacob-werne apetyemele angkeke, “Iwenhenge-ame unte ayenge ularele ileke? Iwenhenge-ame unte marle atyinhe atherre akngetyeke ayernentye akngerre atherre-arteke akwele? ²⁷ Iwenhenge-ame unte nterte-nterte atyenge-ketye alwirreke? Unte apeke-arle ayenge ilekenge, kele the ngkwenge merne-arlke kere-arlke-arle akngerre itemele anwerne ingkirrekele arlkwetyeke. Anwerne-arle akangkentye-arle aneme, anwerne-arle terurrele ltare atwemele, guitar-arlke-arteke. ²⁸ Kele, unte itnenhe akngeke, atyenge-ketyenge alwirrelhe-ilemele. The akenhe atyemeye atyinhe areye marle atyinhe atherre-arlke arrwantyetyakenhe ware aneke, arrangkwe-arle. The apele itnenhe atwaretyakenhe-arle aneke. Unte ayenge irrarele-antheke unte-arle apale mpwarekenge. ²⁹ Ayenge apeke-arle ahentye-aneke, kele the ngenhe atweme-arle. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe ayenge ingwele ileke ngenhe atwetyale anetyeke. ³⁰ Kele the itelareme unte irrare irrentye akngerre akngeye ngkwinke apmere ngkwinke-arlke. Kele iwenhenge-arle akenhe unte ngkarte-apartetye akweke atyinhe areye anyelknggele ineke?”

³¹ Jacob angkirtneke, “Ayenge-arle ilelhetyakenhe apetyeke ayenge-arle ngkwenge-ketye atere-irrekenge. Ayenge itirreke unte-arle akwele ampe ngkwinke atherre atyengenge rakeme-ketyenge. ³² Kele ngkarte-apartetye akweke ngkwinke areye unte-arle tnakemenge, ayenge kele akutne-arle. Kele unte antyame-arlke anwerne-kenhe aretyeke-arle. Ilerneke-artweyeye areye nhenhe aneme, itne ilernenhe aweme-arle. Anwerne apurtele areme kele unte apeke ngkarte-apartetye akweke nhenge areye ngkwinke areme, antyame angwenhe-kenhele, kele the artwe atyinhe areye ileme renhe atwetyeke anyelknggele-arle inekenge.” Alakenhe-arle Jacob-ele Laban ileke, re akenhe akutne-arle aneke anewe ikwerenhe Rachel-elarle arne impene akweke nhenge areye anyelknggele inekenge.

³³ Kele Laban apale untheke arne nhenge itneke. Ilthe Jacob-kenhe-urrke re areke, kele imerte ilthe Leah-kenhe kwene anteme aremele. Kele re imerte ilthe urrkapentye akngerre atherre Bilhah uthene Zilpah uthene-kenhe-werne alhemele, kele re arrangkwe areke. Re imerte ilthe Rachel-kenhe-werne anteme alhemele arne nhenge itneke unthetyeke. ³⁴ Kenhe Rachel-ele akenhe arne impene nhenge areye arrekwele anyelknggele ineke. Urreke Laban ilthe Rachel-kenheke irrpetyenhenge, Rachel-ele apenhe arne nhenge areye alengke-iweke yakwethe kamule-kenheke-arle. Rarle irrpenehenge re akenhe akertnele-arle intetyame. Laban irrpenehemele ilthe Rachel-kenhe-werne re untheke apmere arrpe-anenhele untheke, kele re arne impene akweke nhenge itneke uye apale untheke, arrangkwe.

³⁵ Rachel imerte angkemele, “Akngeye-aye, ayenge rilkerte awelheme, ayenge uye-arle tneme.” Kele Laban-ele renhe ipmentyele impeke, re imerte akethe-werne arratemele, imerte apmere arrpe-anenhe aremele, re uye untheke arne impene akweke itneke.

³⁶ Jacob ahele anthurre irreke Laban-eke. Re ikwere-werne atheke nentye-nentye alheke imerte angkemele, “Aye, atyenge angkaye! Ayenge kwenhe ngkwenge apale angketyakenhe akurne mpwaretyakenhe iwenhenge-ame unte ayenge alwerneme? Atyenge ware ilaye! ³⁷ Unte kwenhe antyame anwerne-kenhe-arlike ilkareke, unte arne ngkwinhe areye aretyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Unte apeke arne ngkwinhe areye arraty arerlenghe, kele atyenge unte imernetyeke-arle! Nhenhe arrekweleke arrernetyeke atyinhe areye ingkirrekele aretyeke. Kele itne aretyenhenge angwenhele arraty ilemeke apeke!

³⁸ “Ayenge awaye! Ayenge kwenhe ngkwenge year 20-peleke-atwetye urrkapeke. Yanhenge anteme yepe-yepe areye uthene nanikute areye uthene inteke ilweke-arle anetyakenhe, itne atningke-irreke-arle. The akenhe yepe-yepe urreye anyente-ante apeke arlkwetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. ³⁹ Nhenge akngwelye artnwerele-arle yepe-yepe areye uthene nanikute areye uthene arlkwekenge, tharle ngenhe ularele iletakenhe-arle, tharle ngenhe yepe-yepe atyinhe-arle antheke. Nhenge arrpenhe areyele-arle ngkwinhe areye artele apeke ingwele apeke anyelkngenge inerrirretyarte, unte akenhe ayenge-arle uternetyarte the atyinhe anyente ngenhe anthetyeke. ⁴⁰ Ayenge-arle uterne akngerrele ureke urrkapetyarte, irrernte akngerrele-arlike ayenge-arle ingkwe ilweke, tyerrtye atyinhe tharre anthurrenge, ayenge-arle ankwe-arlike mwerre intetyakenhe-arle. ⁴¹ Ayenge-arle ngkwenge arlike arrpe-anenhele-arle urrkapeke year 20 peleke-atwetye. Ayenge-arle ngkwenge urrkapeke year 14 peleke-atwetye ampe marle ngkwinhe atherreke ware. Yanhenge anteme ayenge ngkwenge year 6 peleke-atwetye urrkapeke yepe-yepe areye uthene nanikute areye ngkwinhe areyeke. Unte-arle ayenge 10-ngare anthurre-arle ularele ileke. Unte-arle atyenge alhileke mane anthetyeke yepe-yepe ngkwinhe areye-arle arntarnte-arekenge. Kele unte apale-arle angkerlenghe unte-arle ayenge akweke ware-arle mane anthetyarte. ⁴² Kele Ngkarte atyinhe arrange-arrange atyinhe Abraham uthenele-arle apentetyarte, rarle atyinhe lyete akwete-arle aneme. The apeke-arle renhe atnyenetyakenhe, kele unte ayenge ilye ante-arle yernemere. Kele Ngkartele ayenge arnterre urrkaperlenghe-arle areke, re anteme ngenhe areke atyenge ahele untherlenghe. Alakenhenge anteme ngenhe Ngkartele ayakeke ingwele ayenge atwetyale!”

Jacob uthene Laban uthene yewe angkerreme atwerretye-kwenye anetyeke

⁴³ Kele Laban angkeke ampatye ikwerenheke, “Arelhe nhenhe atherre kwenhe ampe atyinhe atherre, ampe itnekenhe akenhe atyinhe-arle. Yepe-yepe yanhe areye-arlike nanikute areye-arlike kwenhe atyinhe. Kele the ngenhe ayaketyeke arrangkwe-arle ampe atyinhe arrange-arrange atyinhe areye-arlike raketyeke. Kele itnenhe akngaye. ⁴⁴ Ngkartenge ularre alhilettyeke ilerne awethe atwerretyale anetyeke. Apwerte nhenhe areye ilerne apurtelhe-ilettyeke itne ilernenhe irlpangkelhe-ilettyeke awethe atwerreketye.” Jacob kele mwerre-arle angkeke.

⁴⁵ Arraty, re apwerte akngerre ngkerneke renhe-atherrenhe irlpangkelhe-ilettyeke ratherre angkerrekeke. ⁴⁶ Re artwe ikwerenhe areye ileke apwerte akweke areye itepe arrpe-anenheke arrernetyeke. Itne merne-arlike arlkweke yanhe ikwerele. ⁴⁷ Laban-ele apmere renhe arritnye antheke angkentye ikwerenhele “Jegar Sahadutha,” alakenhe ileme “Apwerte lyernite-ipeke anwernenhe irlpangkelhe-ilettyeke.” Kele Jacob-ele ileke angkentye ikwerenhele “Galeed” alakenhe ante-arle ileme “Apwerte lyernite-ipeke anwernenhe irlpangkelhe-ilettyeke.”

⁴⁸ Kele Laban angkeke ampatye-ampatye ikwerenhe Jacob-eke, “Urreke anwerne apmere nhenhe aremele, ilerne itelareme ilerne-arle alhilerreke, ilerne-arle awethe atwerretyakenhe anetyeke.” Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re apmere nhenhe “Galeed” ileke. ⁴⁹ Kele Laban alakenhe angkeke, “Ilerne apeke akalke-irreme, ayenge ahentye-aneme YAHWEH ilerneke arelhetyeke, ilerne apeke awethe atwerreketye!” Alakenhenge anteme apmere yanhe arritnye arrpenhe-akerte aneke “Mizpah.” Alakenhe ileme Hebrew-enge “Re Ilerneke Arelheme.” ⁵⁰ Laban ikwere awethe angkeke, “Itelaretyeke nhenhe, alngwirretyale. Ngkartele anwernenhe lyete arntarntareme. Unte apeke marle atyinhe atherre atwerlenghe, unte apeke arelhe arrpenhe apeke inerlenghe, ayenge apeke-arle akutne aneme. Kele Ngkartele ante-arle ngenhe areme akurne-irrerlenghe. ⁵¹⁻⁵² Apwerte nhenhe araye the lyernte-arrerneke, kele ilerne akwetethe itelaretyeke atwerretyale anetyeke. Ayenge-arle apwerte nhenhe-arenhyenge anpere alhetyeke arrangkwe-arle ngkwengenge atwerretyeke, arrangkwe. Unte akenhe apwerte yanhe areyenge atyengenge atwerretyeke anpere alhetyale anetyeke-arle. ⁵³ Ngkarte Abraham uthene Nahor uthenele-arle apenteke, kele re areme-arle nthakenhe-arle ilerne irreme. Unte apeke ayenge atwemele, Ngkartele areme ilerne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerlenghe. Re itelaretyenhe ilerne apeke arraty mpwarerle-anerrerlenghe.”

Kele Jacob Laban-eke angkeke, “Ngkartenge arrekwele-arle, anyente re akngeye atyinhe Isaac-ele-arle apentetyarte, the arraty ngenhe alhileme ayenge apwerte nhenhe areyenge anpere alhetyakenhe apmere ngkwihinhe-werne ngenhe atwetyeke arrangkwe.” ⁵⁴ Kele Jacob-ele yepe-yepe anyente atwemele iteke Ngkarte-werne atheke. Re anteme ileke artwe ikwerenge-arle aneke areye ikwerenge arlkwetyeke. Kele itne-arle arlkweke iperre, itne apwerte-apwerte yanhele inteke. ⁵⁵ Kele ingweleme anteme, Laban-ele arrange-arrange ikwerenhe areye arrwantyemele. Ampe ikwerenhe atherre-arlike imerte itneke angkemele, “Ngkartele arntarntaremele arrekatherre mwerre mpwaretyenhe.” Kele re alpeke anteme apmere ikwerenhe-werne.

32

Jacob ahentye-aneme kake ikwerenhe Esau aretyeke

¹ Jacob-arle alethe alpetyame ikwerenhe areye-akerte arne-arlike atningke-akerte, utnenge alkere-arenye areye ikwere arrateke. ² Jacob-ele itnenhe areke, re-arrpe angkeke, “Apmere nhenhe-arle Ngkarte-kenhe-arle!” Re anteme apmere renhe arritnye antheke “Mahanaim.” Arritnye Mahanaim ileme “Apmere atherre.”

³ Nhenge Mahanaim-enge, Jacob-ele ayeye-akerte areye yerneke kake ikwerenhe Esau-werne. Ikwerele ureke, Esau akenhe apmere Seir-ele aneke, apmere akngerre Edom arritnye. ⁴ Urreke re itnenhe yernetyenhenge, re angkentye nhenhe antheke, “Angkentye nhenhe ngkwenge atyeye Jacob-engentyele. Unte-arle atyenge akngerre-repate aneme ayenge ngkwenge akangkwe-irreme nthakenhe-arle unte atyenge angkemeke. The ngkwenge ilettyeke ahentye-aneme nthakenhe-arle ayenge irreke. Ayenge-arle apmere Laban-kenhele anetyarte, kenhe lyete-ulkere ayenge-arle kele apetyalptyeke aneke. ⁵ The pweleke areye-arlike, tangkeye areye-arlike, yepe-yepe areye-arlike, nanikute areye-arlike atyinhe atnyeneme-arle. The arelhe-arlike artwe-arlike atningke atnyeneme atyenge urrkapentye akngerre areye. The angkentye nhenhe ngkwenge yerneme unte atyenge mwerre anetyenhenge.” Kele artwe Jacob-kenhe areye alheke Esau-eke ilettyeke nhenge rarle ikwere-werne-atheke apetyetyamenge.

⁶ Kele-arle Esau areke iperre artwe Jacob-kenhe areye apetyalpeke imerte ikwere angkemele, “Anwerne kake ngkwinhe Esau mpwepeke areke, re kwenhe artwe 400 pele ikwere-akerte atnyeneme.”

⁷ Jacob-ele nhenge aweke, re atere anthurre irreke. Re itirreke Esau-ele akwele renhe atwetyeke-arle apetyemenge. Alakenhe irreme-ketye re ikwerenhe areye akngakeke, ingkirreke akalkelhe-ilemele, yepe-yepe-arlike kamule areye-arlike pweleke areye uthene nanikute areye uthene-arlike-arle re akngakeke. ⁸ Jacob re-arrpe itirreke, “Esau-ele apeke arrpenhe nhakwe areye atwemele, kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe atere-arle unterlte-iwerlenghe.”

⁹ Re anteme Ngkarteke angkeke, “Unte kwenhe Ngkarte atyinhe Isaac uthenele arrenge-arrenge atyinhe Abraham uthene apententye akngerre. Ayenge awaye, ayenge akunye apenhe! YAHWEH, unte ayenge ileke apmere nhenhe-werne apetyalpetyeke apmere atyinhe-werne tyerrtye atyinhe areye-werne-arlike. Unte atyenge angkeke unte-arle atyenge mwerre anthurre anetyenhe. ¹⁰ Iwenhenge-ame unte atyenge mwerre anthurre akwete aneme, ayenge akngerre kwenye-arle? Iwenhenge-ame unte ayenge akwete arntarnte-areme. Arrule anthurre ayenge-arle anpere alheke lhere Jordan-enge apmere Mesopotamia-werne, ayenge arne atneme anyente-akerte ware alheke. Kele lyete akenhe the arne atningke anthurre anteme-arle atnyeneme, aharle atherre ante akalkelhe-ilettyeke anteme. ¹¹ Kake akngerre atyinhe Esau-arle apetyemenge ayenge atere-irreme re anwernenhe ingkirre atweme-ketye, arelthe-arlike ampe-arlike. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme-arle the ngenhe apayuthneme ayenge arntarnte-aretyeke ikweretye. ¹² The ngenhe alakenhe apayuthneme unte-arle angkekenghe atyenge mwerre anetyeke. Unte anteme angkeke ayenge atyemeye-arlike ampe-arlike atningke anthetyeke yerre areyarteke. Atningke anthurre!”

¹³ Kele-arle Jacob Ngkarteke angkeke iperre re ingwe anyenteke aneke kele arle ingweleme anteme re kere ikwerenhe areye akngakeke kake ikwerenhe anthetyeke. ¹⁴ Re nanikute marle 200-pele apurtelhe-ileke imerte nanikute urreye 20-pele anteme apurtelhe-ilemele, kele imerte yepe-yepe marle 200-pele imerte yepe-yepe urreye 20-pele anteme apurtelhe-ilemele arrpenheke arrernemele. ¹⁵ Kele re kamule marle 30-pele apurtelhe-ilemele akweke itnekenhe-arlike. Kele re pweleke 40-pele apurtelhe-ilemele pweleke urreye 10-pele-arlike imerte tangkeye marle 20-pele apurtelhe-ilemele tangkeye urreye 10-pele-arlike. ¹⁶ Re anteme artwe urrkapentye akngerre 10-pele ineke itne arne itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge apurtelhe-ilemele, re anteme itneke angkeke “Arrantherre lherele tyanemele alhaye arne nhenhe areye akngemele apurte akwete kake atyinhe anthetyeke. Itnenhe apurtelhe-ilemele akngetyeke aharle anyenteke-anyente, irntwarreke-irntwarre.”

¹⁷ Kele imerte Jacob angkemele urrkapentye akngerre anyenteke, artwe nhengeke arrekwenye areye arntarnte-aremenghe, “Kake atyinhe apeke apetyemele ngkwenge angkemele, re ngenhe apayuthneme angwenheke-arle unte urrkapeme. Rarle ngenhe apayuthneme nthenhe-arle unte alhemeke, re ngenhe apayuthneme angwenhe-kenhe nhenhe areye yepe-yepe, nanikute-arlike, tangkeye uthene kamule utheneke-arlike. ¹⁸ Re apeke ngenhe alakenhe apayuthnerlenghe, kele alakenhe ikwere angkirtnaye, ‘Nhenhe areye-arle ngkwenge atyeye Jacob-kenhe-arle, rarle ngkwinhe urrkapentye akngerre anteme-arle. Rarle ngenhe arne nhenhe areye antheme unte ngkwenge atnyenetyeke. Unte anteme-arle akngerrepate ikwerenhe. Jacob-arle ingkerne-arle apetyemenge.’ Alakenhe unte Esau-eke angketyeke.”

¹⁹ Kele Jacob angkeke urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areyeke, “Unte alakenhe angketyeke re apeke arrekannerre-werne apetyerlenghe. ²⁰ Alakenhe ikwere angkaye, ‘Jacob urrkapentye akngerre ngkwinhe anwernenge ingkerne apetyeme.’” Jacob

re-arrpe itirreke, “The apeke arne nhenhe areye yernemele kake atyinheke, kele the renhe aremele, kele re apeke-arle atyengenge ipeltye-irremele, atyenge ahele-irretyakenhe aneme.” ²¹ Jacob-ele artwe urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye arrekwele yerneke yepe-yepe-arlke kere arrpenhe areye-akerte-arlke, re akenhe ingkerne akwete-arle aneke.

Jacob-ele Ngkarte arntwirrkeme, rarle itirreke artwe arrpenheke-athene

²²⁻²³ Ingwe ikwerele ingwemertenge anteme, Jacob ankwenge-ntyele akeme-irreke, re anewe ikwerenhe atherre akemelhe-ileke, arelhe urrkapentye akngerre atherre uthene alere ikwere areye 11-pele ikwerenhe-arlke. Re itnenhe arrekwele yerneke, itne lhere Jabbok-ekenge irntwarre-werne alheke, arne ingkirreke Jacob-kenhe itnekenge akngemele. ²⁴ Kele Jacob akenhe anyente-arle ingkerne aneke. Nhenge rarle anyente anekenge artwe anyente apetyemele renhe arntwirrkeke Jacob renhe, ratherre anteme ahelheke ntewirretyeke uye akwete. Ratherre arntwirrkerreke akwete ntewirremele ingwartentyele, nterte-arlke irretyakenhe. Artwe rarle Jacob ahelheke ntewetyeke ahentye-aneke. ²⁵ Re Jacob ingwartentyele angkerte-iweme. Kele ingwe athene anteme re Jacob alkngarlpe atweke ulyepere akertne-arlke wangketyeke ante artwe rarle uye Jacob ahelheke iwekenge, arrangkwe-arle. ²⁶ Re anteme Jacob-eke angkeke, “Aye, ayenge impaye, uterne arrateme antemeyaye!”

Jacob ikwere angkirtneke, “Kele, ayenge alhilaye unte ayenge arntarnte-aretyenheke ayenge lterrke-arlke atnyenemele akwetethe!”

²⁷ Artwe rarle renhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-ame arritnye ngkwinhe?”

Jacob ikwere angkirtneke, “Ayenge-arle Jacob-arle.”

²⁸ Kele artwe re angkerlengge, “The arritnye ngkwinhe akngarte-iweme Jacob-engentyele, arritnye yanhe ileme “ularele mpwarentye akngerre” Israel arritnye-werne, unte-arle Ngkartenge atwerrekenge artwenge-arlke, unte kwenhe apurrke-irretyakenhe akwete anthurre alheke uyerretyeke ante. Israel arritnye ileme “Ratherre Ngkarte uthene-arle angkerte-iwerreke.” ”

²⁹ Kele Jacob anteme ikwere angkeke, “The ngenhe apayuthneme, iwenhe-ame arritnye ngkwinhe?”

Artwe re angkirtneke, “Tharle arritnye atyinhe ilettyeke arrangkwe-arle.” Kele artwele anteme Jacob alhileke rarle renhe arntarnte-aretyenhe renhe lterrke-arlke-ilemele akwete-anteke. Kele artwe re Jacob impemele alheke.

³⁰ Kele Jacob anteme angkeke, “The kwenhe inngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areke, ayenge anteme itethe akwete-arle!” Re anteme apmere renhe Peniel arritnye antheke. Arritnye nhenhe ileme “inngerre Ngkarte-kenhe” rarle Ngkarte yanheke arekenge. ³¹⁻³² Nhenge uterne-arle akertne-irrekenge Jacob-ele apmere renhe impemele alheke alkngarlpe ikwerenhe rikerte anthurre aneke renhe-arle atwekenge, re tyertnemele alhetyame. Alakenhenge anteme tyerrtye Israel-arenhe areyele kere alkngarlpe yepe-yepe-kenhe arlkwentye akngerre kwenye, nanikute-arlke pweleke-arlke, yanhe-arle artwe nhengele Jacob alkngarlpe atwekenge.

33

Jacob uthene Esau uthene ipeltye-irritneme awethe

¹ Kele ikwere iperre Jacob-ele areke Esau uthene artwe 400-pele ikwerenhe areye-arlke arlengenge apetyerlengge. Re iparrpele ikwerenhe areye akalkelhe-ileke aharle urrpetye-werne. ² Re marle urrkapentye akngerre atherre ampe areye-akerte arrekweleke arrerneke. Re Leah ampe ikwerenhe areye-akerte mpwepeke arrerneke. Kele imerte Rachel ampe ikwerenhe Joseph-akerte ingkerneke arrernemele. ³ Jacob imerte arrekwele alhemele Esau-werne atheke, ikwere anewe ampe areyele-arlke

akenhe renhe apurtele ingkernenge apentewarrerlenge. Re kake ikwerenhe Esau-werne angathe anteme irreke, Jacob ikwere amperele-arlenge tnemele akaperte kwene-irreke seven-ngare anthurre.

⁴ Kele Esau akenhe arnekarnare unteke Jacob-eke. Ratherre anyente-irreme Esau-ele renhe akwaketye-akeme akangkemele, lyete nhenhe-ante-arle arerrerne iperre, re Jacob arrwantyeke arreyenenge atherre-ante. Ratherre artnelhe-ilerreke akangkemele akngerre anthurre. ⁵ Esau-ele areke arelhe areye apetyerlenge ampe areye akenhe ingkerne, re anteme Jacob apayuthneke, “Nhenhe areye-ame ngkwihne areye?”

Jacob ikwere angkirtneke, “Yewe kake, itne-arle atyinhe-arle, Ngkarte-arle atyenge mwerre aneke, re anteme ayenge nhenhe areye antheke.”

⁶ Kele arelhe urrkapentye akngerre atherre anteme apetyeke ampe itnekenhe-akerte, imerte inngerre kwene-akerle tnemele ikwere. ⁷ Kele Leah anteme ampe ikwerenhe areye-arlike Esau-eke akaperte kwene-irreke. Kele Joseph uthene Rachel uthene menhenge anteme akaperte kwene-irreke Esau-eke. ⁸ Re imerte Jacob-eke angkerlenge, “Apmwerrke the areke artwe ngkwihne areyele nanikute uthene yepe-yepe-arlike pweleke-arlike kamule-arlike tangkeye-arlike akngetyerlenge. Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte atyenge-werne itnenhe akngetyeme?”

Jacob ikwere angkirtneke, “Tharle ngenhe anthetyeke ahentye aneme tyawerrelye-arteke unte anteme atyenge akangketye.”

⁹ Kele Esau ayenelhemele ilelhemele, “Alakenhe mpwaretyalaye atyinhe kele-arle atningke anthurre. Kele atnyenaye ngkwenge-arrpe!”

¹⁰ Jacob akenhe ikwere akwete-arle angkerlenge, “Aye, unte apeke atyenge ahele anetye-kwenye kele ngkwenge-arrpe akngaye! Kele alakenhe imerneme unte-arle atyenge itirremele. Kele imernemele alakenhe unte atyenge mwerre-arle aneme, Ngkarte-arle atyenge alakenhe mwerre aneke-arteke. ¹¹ Ngkarte-arle atyenge mwerre anthurre-arle aneke atyenge re arne atningke-arlike-arle antheke. Tharle nhenhe areye ingkirreke arlkwetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Kele nhenhe areye akngaye ngkwenge-arrpe atnyenetyeke the ngkwenge akurne mpwarekenge.” Re akwete alakenhe Esau-eke angkeke.

Kele Esau akangkwe-irreke Jacob-eke, imerte ikwere angkemele, “Kele. The itnenhe akngeme. ¹² Kele mpe. Ilerne apurte alperretyeke apmere atyinhe-werne. Ayenge arrwekelirreme.”

¹³ Kenhe Jacob mwernte-irremele renhe ileke, “Kake urreke-aye! Unte itelareme atyinhe areye-arle ingkirreke apurrke-ante-arle unthentye ipenhe. Yepe-yepe areye-arlike, kamule areye-arlike arrpenhe areye-arlike apurrke unthentye ipenhe, akweke areyele akenhe werlatye akwete-arle antywerlthe-apeme. The apeke akwete itnenhe arlthe arrpenheke-atwetye unthelhe-ilemele kele itne ilwerrirretyenhenge. ¹⁴ The ngenhe apayuthneme arrekwele alhetyeke, kake akngerre atyinhe. The ngenhe ingkernenge apenterle-apetyenhenge. Kele ayenge mwantye-arle alheme nhenhe areye-akerte. The itnenhe uternetyakenhe iparrpe alhetyeke, mpwaretyakenhe-arle. Kake akngerre-aye, the ngenhe apmere Seir-eke urreke aretyenhenge.”

¹⁵ Kele Esau anteme ikwere angkirtneke, “Kele. Mwerre-ame the artwe urrpetye atyinhe imperle-alheye arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-ketye?”

Jacob angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe, kele mwerre, kele alakenhe mpwaretyale. Kele ingkirreke itnenhe akngaye. The ngenhe akangkentye mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme.”

¹⁶ Kele Esau akangkwe-irreke arlthe ikwerele anteme, re artwe ikwerenhe areye-akerte alpeke apmere Seir-werne. ¹⁷ Kele Jacob akenhe arnparrtye-irreke antekerre-atheke apmere Succoth-werne. Re ikwere irremele apmere ikwere arteke, ulye

akweke areye anteme re arteke yepe-yepe, nanikute, pweleke, tangkeye-arlike ikwerenhe areyeke. Alakenhenge anteme re apmere renhe Succoth arritnye ileke. Arritnye Succoth ileme “Ulye akweke areye.”

¹⁸ Ikwere iperre Jacob-ele apmere Succoth renhe imperle-alheke apmere Canaan-werne anteme. Re apmere mpwareke Shechem-enge ikngerreke. Alakenhenge-arle YAHWEH-ele renhe mwerre akngetye-alpeke apmere Paddan-Aram-engentyele apmere ahelhe ikwerenhe-werne. ¹⁹ Ikwere ipenhe anteme re apmere renhe apwerte maneke ineke. Re ngkweltye 100-pele antheke alere Hamor-kenhe areye apmereke-artweye anthetyeke apmere nhenge inetyeke. ²⁰ Kele Jacob apmere ikwerele aneke anteme, re apwerte areye Iyernte-arrerneke Ngkarte tnaketyeke. Re anteme apmere renhe akeke El-Elohe-Israel. Arritnye El-Elohe-Israel ileme “Ngkarte-arle Israel-arenye areyeke Akngerrepate aneme.”

34

Ayeye nhenhe Dinah-akerte, ampe marle Leah-kenhe

¹ Dinah ampe Leah-kenhe aneke, akngeye ikwerenhe Jacob-arle. Arlike anyentele re aretyeke alheke arelhe areye apmere Canaan-arenye, itne arlinge kwenye ware anetyame. ² Re alhepalherlinge, artwe anyentele renhe aretyame. Shechem arritnye ikwerenhe aneke, alere Hamor-kenhe re akenhe Hivi areye-arle aneke ikwerenhe areyeke akngerrepate. Shechem-ele renhe aremele ikwere alhirreme, re imerte amultenge tyarre-inemele renhe akurne-ileke. Re renhe anterneme, marle-arle ahentye anetyakenhenge. ³ Ikwere imerte mwerrentye anteme angkemele rarle ikwere ahentye-aneke anewe ikwerenhe anetyeke. Re ikwere ahentye anthurre aneke, re ikwere mwerrentye angketyame re ikwere ahentye-anetyenhenge. ⁴ Yanhengentyele Shechem alpeke imerte akngeye ikwerenheke ilemele, “Unte alhemele apayuthneye Jacob the apeke ampe ikwerenhe Dinah anewe aketyeke.” Kele Hamor yewe angkeke.

⁵ Ikweringe akenhe tyerrtye arrpenhele Jacob-eke ileke Shechem-elarle Dinah akurne-ilekenge. Kele Jacob akenhe nterte akwete-arle aneke ikwere alere areye-arle alethe alhekenge yepe-yepe areye arntarnte-aretyeke. Rarle nterte-nterte akarelhetyame itne-arle apetyalptyenheke.

⁶ Yanhenge, Hamor ikwere alere Shechem uthene apetyalperreke apmere Jacob-kenhe-werne. Hamor apetyeke layaketyeke Jacob alere ikwerenhele apeke Dinah anewe aketyeke. ⁷ Ikweringe, tyerrtye arrpenhele ileke alere Jacob-kenhe areye nthakenhe-arle-irrekenge. Awemele arteke, itne apmere-werne alpeke. Itne apatewarreke ahele anthurre awelhemele Shechem-elarle Dinah uternerlinge ikweringe intetyeke. Itne itirreke itneke-artweyeke areye-arle akwele apurele-anthekenge Israel-enge. Shechem kwenhe alakenhe irretyale renhe anpetyale akurne anthurre mpwarelhemele.

⁸ Jacob uthene ikwere alere areye apurte-irreke, Hamor ilelheke iwenhenge-arle re angketyeke apetyeke: “Atyenge alere Shechem ahentye-aneme marle ngkwihinhe anewe aketyeke, ratherre anewe akereye. ⁹ Ngkwihinhe areye uthene atyinhe areye uthenele kwenhe marle atningke anthurre atnyeneme. Anwerne kwenhe itnenhe anwerneke alere areye anewe aketyeke antherretyeke. Anwerneke-artweye atningke-irremele anwerne ingkirreke apurte anerltye-anetyenhenge. ¹⁰ Arrantherre akenhe apmere nhenhele akwete-ante anerltye-anetyeke. Nhenhe kwenhe apmere akngerre anthurre. Unte alhetyeke ahentye-aneme apmere ikwere-werne unte kele apmere inetyeke apmere mwerre apeke.” Alakenhe-arle Hamor-ele Jacob ankeye-ankeyele apayuthneke.

¹¹ Kele ikwere-artweye Hamor-arle angkeke ipenhe kele Shechem anteme angkeke Jacob-eke uthene alere ikwerenhe areye utheneke, “Yewe, atyenge mwerre anaye the anewe aketyenhenge marle wenke ngkwihhe. Ikwerenge anteme, the ngenhe iwenhe apeke unte-arle apayuthneme renhe-arle anthetyenhenge. ¹² Arrantherre apeke ayenge maneke apayuthnemele, the arrenhantherrenhe antheme-arle arrantherre ayenge renhe anewe aketyeke antherlenghe. Atyenge mwerre anaye the renhe anewe aketyenhenge!”

¹³ Kele alere Jacob-kenhe areye akenhe ahele anthurre-arle anerrirreke Shechem-elarle yaye itnekenhe Dinah akurne-ilekenghe. Kele itne ularele iletaye ahentye-aneke Shechem uthene akngeye ikwerenhe uthene itne-arle akngerreke-arle nthakenhe renhe-atherrenhe atwetyeke. Itne ikwere-atherre urrtyirreke Hamor-eke alakenhe angkemele, ¹⁴ “Anwerne yaye anwerne-kenhe Shechem anewe aketyeke anthetyeke arrangkwele-arle mpwelenhe kwenhe artwe-iletayakenhenge angkentye anwerne-kenhe-nge ularre. Anwerne apeke ipmentyele impemele unte Dinah anewe aketyeke, kele apure anthurrenge-arle alakenhe! ¹⁵ Urreke unte yaye akweke anwerne-kenhe anewe aketyenhenge, tyerrtye arrpenhele-arle arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke artwe-iletaye. Arrantherre akenhe anwerne-arteke artwe-irretyeke, angkentye anwerne-kenhe kwenhe alakenhe. ¹⁶ Arrantherre apeke ingkirreke artwe-irremele, kele anwerne apmere nhenhele anerlte-anetyeke arrekhantherrenge. Anwerne marle awenke areye anewe aketyeke antherretyenhenge anwerne apurte anetyenhenge. ¹⁷ Kele arrantherre apeke ampe urreye akwete anetyeke artwe-irretye-kwenye kele anwerne alheme-arle apmere nhenhenge-ntyete, anwerne-arle yaye anwerne-kenhe apmere arrpenhe-werne akngeme.”

¹⁸ Kele Hamor uthene Shechem alere ikwerenhe uthenele mwerre angkeke Jacob-arle angkekenghe Shechem-ele akwele Dinah anewe aketyeke. ¹⁹ Shechem re iparrpe mpwareke iwenhe alere Jacob-kenhe areyele apayuthneke-arteke rarle marle wenke Jacob-kenheke arnterre ahentye-aneke. Rarle itelareke artwe apmere yanhe-arenye itne-arle akangkwe-irrentye-akngerre akngeye ikwerenhe Hamor-eke rarle itneke akngerrepate-arle aneke re anteme ahentye-aneke ikwere alere akangkentye mpwaretyeke. Shechem akenhe Hamor-kenhe impene anthurre-arle aneke.

²⁰ Kele Hamor apmere itnekenhe arriwe-werne alheke ikwere alere-akerte artwe areye-arle anetyame-werne apurte-irremele angkerrentye akngerre apmere ikwere-werne. Itne angkerreke nthakenhe-arle itneke Jacob angkekeke. ²¹ Itne alakenhe ileke, “Jacob alere ikwerenhe areye-arlke anwerneke mwerre anthurreyaye. Anwerne itneke angkeke nhenhe-werne apetyemele akwete-ante anetyeke. Nhenhe-arle apmere anteke-arle itneke-arlke. Anwerne itnekenhe marle awenke areye-arlke anewe aketyenhenge, marle anwerne-kenhele akenhe itnekenhe-arle anewe akerlenghe ante. Kele anwerne apurte anerlte-anemele arne-arlke antherrerte-anetyenhenge. ²² Kele anwerne itnekenghe apurte-irretyenhenge anyente ware mpwaretyeke. Anwerne-kenhe artwe areye artwe-irretyeke itne-arteke. ²³ Nthakenhe-ame itirreme? Anwerne apeke artwe-irremele pweleke areye-arlke yepe-yepe areye-arlke kele anwernenhe-arle antheme. Yewe, anwerne artwe-irretyekaye anwerne apurte anerlte-anetyenhenge.”

²⁴ Kele, itne yewe angkerreke Hamor uthene Shechem uthenenge. Itne apurte-irremele artwe-ilerretyeke.

²⁵ Arlte atherre ipenhe, itne rilkerte anthurre awelheke. Itne ware intetyame-ante arelhetyakenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-ketye. Yanhe-ngentyete, alere Jacob-kenhe atherre, Simeon uthene Levi uthene, kake Dinah-kenhe atherre, apetye-alherremele itnenhe nayepe arrirlpele atantherle-anerreke. Itnenhe ingkirreke irrerlknge atwemele. ²⁶ Ratherre apetye-alherremele Hamor uthene Shechem uthene

irrerlknge ante atweke. Yanhe-ngentyele itne Dinah akngirtneke apmere Shechem-kenhe-ketye. ²⁷ Lyete akenhe alere Jacob-kenhe areye alherlte-iwemele irrpenheke apmere akngerre Hamor-kenhe-werne. Itne arerrirreke tyerrtye atyalangke areye apmere arrpe-anenhe ikwerele, itne alherlte-iwemele arne ingkirreke rakewarreke. Itne alakenhe mpwareke Shechem-arle itneke apale irrekenge yaye itne-kenheke. ²⁸ Itne rakewarreke pweleke areye, yepe-yepe areye-arlke nanikute areye-arlke, tangkeye areye-arlke arne atningke anthurre tyerrtye itnekenhe. ²⁹ Itne arne mwerre akngerre areye renhe anyelkngela ineke apmere itnekenhe-ngentyele, itne arelhe areye-arlke ampe areye-arlke ingkirreke rakeke akngirtnemele apmere itnekenhe-werne.

³⁰ Nhenge kake areye apetyete-alpeke anyelkngela ipenhe-akerte apmere Jacob-kenhe-werne, Jacob itneke ahele-irreke. Re Simeon uthene Levi utheneke angkeke, “Alakenhe-arle akurne anthurre-arle! Tyerrtye apmere nhenhe-arenye areye, Canaan-arenye areye uthene Perizzite-arenye areye uthenele anwerneke ilkel-hetyakenhe anteme anetyenhe, itne apeke awerlengela ratherre-arle Hamor uthene Shechem uthene irrerlknge atwekengela artwe arrpenhe areye-arlke. Itne angketyenhe anwerne-arle akwele arnterte anthurre ntyentye akwele. Itne kwenhe atningke anthurre, kele anwerne-kenhe akwele artwe urrpetye ware-arle atwentye akngerre. Itne awemele nthakenhe-arle-irreke itne apurte-irremele anwernenhe atwetyeke, itne anwernenhe ingkirreke-arle atwetyenhe.”

³¹ Simeon uthene Levi uthenele akngela itnekenhe ilirtneke, “Aye! Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte ilernenhe alkngetherre ileme? Shechem-elarle yaye anwerne-kenhe-arle apurele-antheke. Rarle renhe uterneke ikwerengela intetyeke, arelhe akurne maneke ante interle-apentye akngerre nhenge ulkere-arteke!”

35

Ayeye nhenhe Jacob-arle apmere Bethel-werne alpeme-akerte ikwere akwerrke areye-akerte

¹ Ikwere ipenhe Ngkartele Jacob ileke, “Apmere nhenhe imperle-alhaye, apmere Bethel-werne aname-irraye ngkwinihe areye-akerte, apmere tharle ngkwengela imerneke nhenge-werne, unte-arle urnteke nhenge Esau-ketyenge. Unte apmere ikwere irremele, apwerte akngerre areye lyernte-arrernaye unte atyengela tnaketyeke tharle ngkwengela mpwareke-ngentyele.”

² Kele Jacob anteme ileke ikwerenheke-artweye areye uthene urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke-arlke, “Arrantherre apeke arne akurne areye-arlke ngkarta apwerte akweke areye-arlke atnyenemele apmere arrpenhe-ngentyele, ipmentyela impaye itneke artepe arrrnelhetyale, kele Ngkarta anyente-ante apenterlte-anaye. Mantere mwerreke irrperayela aletheke-arle irremengela arrantherre-arle Ngkartengela anyente-irretyenhenge. ³ Kele anwerne aname-irretyenhenge apmere apwerte-apwerte Bethel-werne. Yanhenge the apwerte areye apurte-ilettyenhenge, lyernte-arrernetyeke Ngkarteleke rarle ayengela arntarnte-arekengela kake atyinhe Esau-elarle ayengela alwernekengela ureke. Rarle ayengela akwetethe arntarnte-aretyartengela apeke-arle ayengela nthenhele apeke-arle ayengela anekengela-arlke.” ⁴ Kele tyerrtye areyele mpwareke nthakenhe-arle itnenhe Jacob-ele ileke. Itne apurte-irremele arne akurne itnekenhe areye Jacob antheke, ingkirrenyela anthurre. Itne irlpe-kenhe itnekenhe-arlke ilywemele antheke. Jacob-ele arne itnenhe akngela alhemele apmere akngerre Shechem-werne. Re iperte akngerre tnyeke arne oak angkweye itereke apmere Shechem itwele imerte arne akurne itnenhe iperteke arteleme. ⁵ Yanhe-ngentyele Jacob ikwerenhe areye-akerte-arlke Shechem-engentyele imperlte-alheke

apmere Bethel-werne. Itne alherlte-iwepiwemele, Ngkartele itnenhene arntarnte-arerle-apeke. Tyerrtye apmere Canaan-arenye areyele itnenhe atwetyakenhe aneke Ngkartele-arle itnenhe aterele-anthekenge Jacob uthene areye ikwernenhe-arenyenge-arlke.

⁶ Kele arlte urrpetye ipenhe, Jacob uthene ikwere-artweye areye uthene apmere Luz-eke arrernelheke, kenhe Luz akenhe arritnye arrpenhe Bethel-eke. Apmere re akenhe Canaan-elarle. ⁷ Yanhe ikwere-arle Ngkarte imernelheke Jacob-eke arrekwele, re alwirreke kake ikwernenhe Esau-ketye. Jacob-ele apwerte areye lyernte-arrerneke Ngkarteke tnakemele, re imerte arritnye anthemele “El Bethel.” El Bethel alakenhe ileme “Apmere nhenhe ameke-ameke, apmere Ngkarte-kenhe.”

⁸ Jacob-kenheke-artweye anyente aneke arelhe ampwe anthurre Deborah arritnye aneke. Rarle meye Jacob-kenhe Rebekah amangkelhe-ileke. Nhenge Rebekah-arle ilwekenge anteme, Deborah re anteme anetyarte Jacob-kenhe areyenge. Itne-arle Bethel itwele anetyartenge arelhe ampwe re ilweke, itne renhe iperteke arteke arne oak artnartengeke apwerte antherrtye Bethel-enge kweneke. Itne apmere renhe ileke “Allon Bacuth.” Allon Bacuth ileme “Anwerne artneke arne oak itwele.”

⁹ Jacob ikwernenhe areye-akerte apmere Paddan-Aram-enge apetyalpeke iperre, Ngkarte awethe Jacob-eke imernelheke, Re ayeye mwerre anthurre ikwere ileke, Re ikwere ileke rarle renhe lterrke-ileme arntarnte-aretyenhe akwetethe. Re awethe ileke nthakenhe-arle re arrekwele angkeke-arteke akwete, rarle apmere Canaan-werne atheke alpemenge. ¹⁰ Re ikwere ileke, “Lyete Jacob arritnye ngkwinhe, kenhe lyete-ngentyele ngenhe tyerrtye areyele arritnye alakenhe awethe iletakenhe-arle. The arritnye ngkwinhe akngarte-iweme Jacob-enge, Israel-werne.”

¹¹ Yanhe-ngentyele, Ngkartele renhe ileke, “Ayenge El-Shaddai, Lterrke Anthurre Nhenge! Atningke anthurre irraye atyengenge! Ampe ngkwinhe areyele ampe atningke anthurre atnyenetyenhe apmere arrpe-anenhele. Itne amangkemele itne akngerrepate arrpe-anenhe anetyenhe apmere arrpe-anenhele. ¹² Apmere nhenhe tharle antheke arrange-arrange ngkwinhe Abraham uthene akngeye ngkwinhe Isaac utheneke, the ngenhe anteme antheme, kele urreke unte ilwerleng, the ampe ngkwinhe areye-arle antheme.” ¹³ Ngkartele angkentye nhenhe arratye-arratye ileke Jacob-eke. Kele rarle angkeke ipenhe, re alpeke akertne-atheke Jacob imperle-alhemele.

¹⁴ Yanhe-ngentyele, Jacob-ele apwerte ulkere ineke imerte ngkernemele tnemele nthenhele-arle Ngkarte ikweringe angkekenge. Nhenge re apwerte renhe ahelheke ngkernemele, re ngkwarle uthene antere uthene apwerte akertneke theleke Ngkarteke akangkemele. ¹⁵ Yanhe-ngentyele re apmere renhe “Bethel” arritnye antheke.

Rachel ilweme nhenge ampe Benjamin atnyenemele

¹⁶ Ikwere-arlke ipenhe Jacob-ele ikwernenhe areye-akertele Bethel imperlte-alheke, itne imerte apmere Ephrath arritnye-werne alhemele. Jacob-eke anewe Rachel atnerte-atnerte-arle aneke, re atnerte akngelhemele untherle-anemele akwete. Re rllkerte anthurre awalheke re itirremele rarle ampe akweke ikwernenhe-arle aparlpe-iletienheke-athene. ¹⁷ Rachel re rllkerte anthurre awalheke kenhe ampe akweke re akenhe intetyakenhe akwete-arle. Arelhe anyente Rachel-enge aneke re akenhe ampe akweke areye athenentye akngerre-arle. Ampe akweke re interleng athenentye akngerre re Rachel-eke angkeke, “Atere-irretyale, unte kwenhe ampe urreye arrpenhe atnyeneme.” ¹⁸ Rachel re akenhe rllkerte akngerre akwete-arle awalheke, ilwetyeke-urletye. Urreke re ilwetyenhenge re ampe urreye ikwernenhe Ben-Oni arritnye antheke. Arritnye Ben-Oni akenhe alakenhe-arle ileme “Ayenge ampe atyinhele

artnetyeke mpwareke.” Kele yanhe ipenhe akenhe Jacob-ele renhe arritnye arrpenhe-arle antherlenghe “Benjamin.” Arritnye Benjamin ileme “Atyinhe impene anthurre.”

¹⁹ Yanhe-ngentyele Rachel ilweke anteme. Jacob-ele atyalangke ikwerenhe akngeke, re renhe iwerre itereke iperteke arteke, iwerre nhenge Ephrath-werne atheke. Ephrath nhenge arritnye arrpenhe Bethlehem-eke. ²⁰ Iperte ikwerenhe akertneke, Jacob-ele apwerte ulkere akngerre ngkerneke tyerrtye areyele itelaretyenhenge nthenhele-arle Rachel intemeke. Apwerte re akenhe aneme lyete-arlke.

Reuben Bilhah-enge inteme

²¹ Yanhe-ngentyele, Jacob (Israel arritnye anteme lyete aneme) ikwerenhe areye-akerte anetyarte apmere arrpenhe Migdal-Eder-nge anteme. ²² Itne-arle anet-yartenge, alere arrekwenye Israel-kenhe Reuben, re alhemele inteke Bilhah-enge. Bilhah akenhe urrkapentye akngerre Rachel-kenhe-arle aneke. Re akenhe anewe arteke-arle aneke Israel-eke. Israel-ele aweke nthakenhe-arle Reuben irreke.

Alere 12-pele Israel-kenhe akerte

²³⁻²⁶ Israel-ele alere 12-pele atnyeneke. Nhenhe-arle arritnye itnekenhe, itne ikwere inteke apmere Paddan-Aram-enge. Anewe ikwerenhe Leah-ele 6-pele atnyeneke: Reuben-eken-amparre akenhe arrekwenye, Simeon anteme, Levi anteme, Judah, Issachar uthene Zebulun uthene anteme.

Anewe arrpenhe Jacob-kenhe Rachel-ele ampe urreye atherre-arle atnyeneke, Joseph uthene Benjamin uthene.

Urrkapentye akngerre Rachel-kenhe Bilhah-ele ampe urreye atherre-arle atnyeneke Dan uthene Naphtali uthene.

Urrkapentye akngerre Leah-kenhe Zilpah-ele ampe urreye atherre anteye atnyeneke Gad uthene Asher uthene.

Isaac ilweme

²⁷ Ikwere iperre, Jacob alpeke Mamre-werne akngeye ikwerenhe Isaac-werne itethe akwete-arle anetyame-werne. Mamre apmere arrpenhe Kiriath-Arba itwele-arle, arritnye arrpenhe Hebron aneke-arle. Yanhe ikwerele-arle Abraham uthene Isaac uthene anetyarte ipenye-arteke arrwekele.

²⁸⁻²⁹ Isaac aneke year 180-pele urreke re ilwetyenhenge. Arratye, re kwenhe artwe ampwe anthurre-arle aneke. Ikwere alere Esau uthene Jacob uthenele renhe iperteke arteke.

36

Ayeye nhenhe Esau uthene ikwerenheke-artweye areye uthene-akerte

¹ Artwe nhenhe Esau, arritnye ikwerenhe arrpenhe Edom aneke. Ayeye nhenhe aneme ikwere-akerte alere ikwerenhe areye-arlke-akerte itne-arle inteke, re Canaan-ele anerlenghe. ² Esau-ele arelhe apmere ikwerenhe-arenye anewe aketyakenhe-arle. Kele, re arelhe apmere arrpenhe-arenye-arle anewe akeke kele Canaan-arenye-ante angkentye arrpenhe angkentye akngerre. Anewe ikwerenhe arrekwenye Adah arritnye aneke. Re akenhe ampe Elon-kenhe-arle aneke. Elon akenhe angkentye arrpenhe angkeme, Het areye-kenhe-arle. Esau-eken anewe arrpenhe Oholibamah aneke Re ampe Anah-kenhe-arle aneke, ikwere ipmenhe akenhe Zibeon-arle aneke Zibeon akenhe Hivite-arle aneke. ³ Anewe arrpenhe Esau-kenhe aneke Basemath arritnye. Re akenhe ampe marle Ishmael-kenhe-arle aneke artwe Nebaioth-eken atyeyikwe.

⁴ Anewe Esau-kenhe Adah-ele ampe urreye atnyeneke Eliphaz arritnye. Yanhe-ngentyele, anewe arrpenhe Esau-kenhe Basemath-ele ampe urreye atnyeneke, arritnye ikwerenhe Reuel. ⁵ Anewe ikwerenhe arrpenhe Oholibamah-ele ampe

urreye urrpetye atnyeneke, arritnye itnekenhe aneke Jeush, Jalam uthene Korah uthene. Alakentyele-arle alere Esau-kenhe aneke.

⁶⁻⁸ Nhenge itne-arle Canaan-ele anetyartenge, Esau-ele pweleke-arlke yepe-yepe-arlke atningke atnyeneke, alakenhe ante-arle kake ikwerenhe Jacob-ele atnyeneke. Itne kere atningke atnyeneke atherrke-arlke akenhe akweke anteme irreke apmere itne-arle anetyarte ikwerele. Kele, Esau aname-irreke kake ikwerenhe-ketye apmere arrpenhe merne-arlke atningke-arle aneme ikwere-werne kere ikwerenhe areye-akerte. Esau-ele anewe ikwerenhe areye akngeke, ampe marle areye, alere ikwerenhe urrkapentye akngerre nhenge areye-arlke, pweleke-arlke, yepe-yepe-arlke arne ikwerenhe arrpenhe areye-arlke. Re itnenhe akngeke arlenge anthurre Canaan-ketye apmere apwerte akngerre Seir arritnye-werne. Ikwerele itne akwete-ante anthurre anetyarte.

Esau ikwere akwerrke areye-akerte apmere Seir-ele anetyarte

⁹ Ayeye nhenhe Esau-akerte. Esau-arle apmere Seir-werne alpeke-akerte, ikwere akwerrke areye akngerre-ame-akngerre anteme irreke itne anetyarte, itne Edom arritnye akelhewarreke. Nhenhe akwerrke Esau-ke areye: ¹⁰⁻¹³ Alakenhe-arle arrekwele intelhe-ileke, Esau-ele alere atnyeneke anewe ikwerenhe Adah-eke. Eliphaz arritnye ikwerenhe aneke. Anewe alere arrekwelenye-kenhele ampe five-pele atnyeneke: Teman, Omar, Zepho, Gatam, Kenaz uthene.

Kenhe anewe arrpenhe Timna-ke, Eliphaz-ele alere arrpenhe atnyeneke, Amalek arritnye aneke.

Yanhe iperre, anewe arrpenhe Basemath-ele ampe urreye anyente atnyeneke, Reuel arritnye aneke. Kenhe Reuel anewe akerremele, alere four-pele atnyeneke: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, Mizzah uthene.

¹⁴ Alakenhe intelhe-ilentye aneke. Mpwepe ipenhe anewe Esau-kenhe marle Oholibamah-kenhe aneke ipmenhe Zibeon-kenhe.

Oholibamah-ele alere urrpetye atnyeneke Esau-eke itnekenhe arritnye aneke Jeush, Jalam uthene Korah uthene.

¹⁵⁻¹⁶ Tyerrtye Edom-arenye areyele akngerrepate itnekenhe Esau-arle aneke. Akngerrepate nhenhe itne aneke Eliphaz-kenhe areye-arle, Esau uthene Adah utheneke alere areye: Teman, Omar, Zepho, Kenaz, Korah, Gatam uthene Amalek uthene, itne Edom-arenye areyeke akngerrepate areye aneke.

¹⁷ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye aneke Reuel-kenhe areye-ngentyele Esau uthene Basemath uthene-kenhe: Arritnye itnekenhe aneke: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, Mizzah-arlke.

¹⁸⁻¹⁹ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye aneke anewe Esau-kenhe Oholibamah-ngentyele. Itne aneke Jeush, Jalam uthene Korah uthene. Nhenhe itne Anah-eke ipmenhe areye-arle.

Ayeye nhenhe artwe Seir arritnye-akerte ikwerenhe areye-arlke-akerte angkentye arrpenhe areye ikwerenge-arle anetyarteke

²⁰⁻²¹ Urreke-arle Esau ikwerenhe areye-akerte aname-irretyenhenge, tyerrtye apmereke-artweye areye itnekenhe Seir-eke akwerrke areye-arle aneke. Artwe nhenhe Seir, Hor-arenye areye-kenhe-arle. Re-arlke tyerrtye atningkenge itne anetyarte apmere Edom-ele. Alere Seir-kenhe areye arritnye aneke Lotan, Shobal, Zibeon, Anah, Dishon, Ezer uthene Dishan uthene.

²² Lotan alere atherre-akerte, Hori uthene Homam uthene. Yaye akweke Lotan-kenhe aneke, Timna arritnye anemele.

²³ Alere Shobal-kenhe areye, itne aneke Alvan, Manahath, Ebal, Shepho uthene Onam uthene.

²⁴ Zibeon alere atherre-akerte. Aiah uthene Anah uthene. Anah yanhe rarle akenhe kwatye pintye nhenge apmere ahurrayele areke kwatye urinpe ahelhengentyele arraterlengge arrule akngeye ikwerenhe-kenhe tangkeye areye arntarnterlerle-anemele.

²⁵ Anah ampe atherre-akerte, Dishon uthene arelthe Oholibamah uthene. Oholibamah anewe Esau-eke ante aneke.

²⁶ Alere Dishon-kenhe areye aneke, arritnye itnekenhe Hemdan, Eshban, Ithran uthene Keran uthene.

²⁷ Alere Ezer-kenhe areye, arritnye itnekenhe aneke, Bilhan, Zaavan uthene Akan uthene.

²⁸ Dishan alere atherre-akerte, arritnye ikwere-atherrenhe Uz uthene Aran uthene.

²⁹ Tyerrtye nhenhe areye Horite areyeke akngerrepate anerrirreke apmere Seir-ele aneke: Lotan, Shobal, Zibeon, Anah, ³⁰ Dishon, Ezer uthene Dishan uthene.

Ayeye nhenhe akngerrepate areye apmere Edom arritnye ikwerele-arle aneke areye-akerte

³¹ Apmere Edom ikwerele, urreke Israel areyele Akngerrepate atnyenetyenhenge, tyerrtye arrpe-anenhe-arle akngerrepate aneke arrpenhe-ngentyele arrpenhe-werne. Nhenhe-arle akenhe arritnye itnekenhe: ³² Arrekwele apmere ikwere akngerrepate aneke Bela, Beor-eke alere. Re apmere arrpenhe Dinhabah-engentyele-arle.

³³ Nhenge Bela-arle ilwekenge anteme, kenhe Jobab anteme-arle akngerrepate anerlengge, re anteme apmereke akngerrepate aneke. Re akenhe Zerah-ke alere-arle aneke apmere Bozrah-arenye.

³⁴ Kenhe Jobab ilwekenge anteme, kele Husham anteme akngerrepate aneke. Re anteme-arle akngerrepate irreke Re akenhe apmere tyerrtye Teman-kenhe areyengentyele-arle.

³⁵ Kenhe Husham-arle ilwekenge kele Hadad anteme-arle akngerrepate aneke Re anteme apmere ikwere akngerrepate aneke akngeye ikwerenhe Bedad-arle aneke, re akenhe thultye angkweye-arle aneke arrule-ngentyele, re akenhe apmere Midian-arenye thultye areye-arlike-arle atweke apmere Moab ikwere Haddad re akenhe Avithkenhe-arle aneke.

³⁶ Kenhe Hadad-arle ilwekenge, kele Samlah anteme-arle akngerrepate aneke. Re anteme-arle apmere ikwerenheke akngerrepate anerlengge. Re akenhe Masrekah-arenye-arle aneke.

³⁷ Kenhe Samlah-arle ilwekenge, Shaul anteme-arle akngerrepate aneke. Re anteme-arle apmereke akngerrepate aneke. Re akenhe Rehoboth-arenye-arle aneke, apmere kwatye lhere akngerre itwele.

³⁸ Kenhe Shaul-arle ilwekenge, Baal-Hanan anteme-arle akngerrepate aneke, Re anteme-arle apmere ikwerenheke akngerrepate aneke. Re akenhe Pau-arenye-arle aneke. Akngeye ikwerenhe akenhe Achbor-arle aneke.

³⁹ Kele Baal-Hanan-arle ilwekenge, Hadar anteme-arle akngerrepate aneke, Re anteme-arle apmere ikwerenheke akngerrepate aneke, Anewe ikwerenhe akenhe Mehetabel-arle aneke, re akenhe ampe Matred-kenhe-arle aneke. Kenhe arritnye meye Matred-kenhe aneke Me-Zehab-arle.

⁴⁰⁻⁴³ Nhenhe-arle akenhe arritnye aneme akngerrepate areye Esau-ngentyele apmere Edom ikwerele-arle aneke. Timna, Alua, Jetheth, Oholibamah, Elah, Pinon, Kenaz, Teman, Mibzar, Magdiel uthene Iram uthene. Kele alere nhenhe areye amangkewarremele, itne apmere arrpe-anenhele anetyeke alherlte-iweke. Apmere arrpe-anenhele itne akngerrepate areye anerrirreke itne-kenheke-artweye areyeke apmere itnekenhe arritnye aneke alereke akngerrepate itne-arteke.

37

Ayeye nhenhe Joseph uthene kake ikwerenhe areye uthene-akerte

¹ Akngeye Joseph-kenhe Jacob anetyarte apmere Canaan-ele, apmere akngeye Jacob-kenhe Isaac-arle unthetyarte apmere arrpe-anenhele. ² Ayeye nhenhe Jacob-kenhe areye-akerte.

Alere Jacob-kenhe, Joseph re 17 years old aneke. Kake ikwerenhe areye akenhe meye urrpetye-ngentye-arle, Leah, Bilhah, Zilpah. Bilhah uthene Zilpah uthene anewe Jacob-kenhe atherreke-urrke urrkapetyarte Leah uthene Rachel utheneke. Jacob-arle akenhe akngeye aneke urreye itneke. Joseph kake ikwerenhe areyele-arlke yepe-yepe areye-arlke nanikute areye-arlke arntarnte-aretyarte. Ikwere ipenhe Joseph ayeye-akerte apetyalpeke akngeye ikwerenheke iletayeke kake ikwerenhe areyele-arle akurne mpwarekenge iletayeke.

³ Jacob anteme (Israel-arlke renhe ileme) Joseph-eke arnterre anthurre ahentye-aneke alere arrpenhe areyenge awethe-ulkere rarle artwe ampwe aneke Joseph-arle intekenge. Re ahentye-aneke Joseph akngerre anthurre ikwerenge anteme re ikwere mantere mwerre alkarle amulte arlpentye-akerte mpwareke. ⁴ Kake Joseph-kenhe areyele itelarerrirreke Jacob-arle ikwere arnterre ahentye-aneke. Ikwerenge anteme itne ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe anetyarte. Itne ikwere mwarrantye angketyakenhe anetyarte.

Joseph-ele altyerre atherre areme

⁵⁻⁷ Awethe ante alakenhe-irrekenge kake ikwerenhe areye ahele anthurre mpwareke. Ingwe anyentele Joseph-ele altyerre areke. Yanhe iperre re kake ikwerenhe areyeke ileke: “Nhenhe awerrirraye: Ingwele the altyerre areke. Anwerne apurte urrkapemele merne inerrirretyame. Anwerne name annge-akerte aketyame imerte ayernerlthe-anemele anyenteke-anyente ahelheke imerte athenemele anwerne name annge-akerte areye urreke inetyehenge. Ikwerenge anteme name tharle ayerneke akenhe tnerle-alheke tyerrtye-arteke re-arrpe akwete. Kele arrantherre-arle ayerneke areye akenhe tnemele imerte kwene-irreme atyenge, atyinhe-arle atyeperre anthurre-arle anekenge. Yanhe-arle the altyerre atyinhenge areke.” Kele kake ikwerenhe areyele renhe awemele ahele anthurre irrerirreke awethe ulkere anteme.

⁸ Kele kake ikwerenhe areye ikwere angkerrirreke, “Unte-ame itirreme unte akwele anwerneke akngerrepate anetyeke?” Kake ikwerenhe areye ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe rarle altyerre nhenhe ilekenge.

⁹ Ikwerenge Joseph-ele altyerre arrpenhe anteme areke. Ingweleme anteme re akeme-irremele angkeke kake ikwerenhe areyeke, “Ingwele the altyerre arrpenhe areke. The uterne areke, atnyentye, kwerralye 11-pele anthurre, itne atyenge kwene-irrerreke ayenge-arle atyeperre anthurre anekenge.”

¹⁰ Kele Joseph alheke akngeye ikwerenhe Jacob-eke iletayeke altyerre ikwere-akerte. Nhenge akngeye ikwerenhele altyerre ikwere-akerte awemele, re Joseph-eke ahele-irreke, Jacob imerte ikwere angkemele, “Unte kwenhe altyerre arerne anwerneke iletayale kwenhe anetyakenhe, iwenhenge-arle-ame unte anwerneke altyerre nhenhe ileke? Meye ngkwinhe, kake ngkwenge areye ayenge-arlke arrpenhe areye-arlke, anwerne-arle ngkwenge artepe arrernelhetyeke arrangwe-arle!” ¹¹ Kake Joseph-kenhe areye ingkerte anthurre irreke. Kenhe akngeye ikwerenhe Jacob akenhe akwete-arle itirreke nthakenhe-arle Joseph-ele altyerre areke.

Kake Joseph-kenhe areyele renhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye sell-eme-ileme apwerte mane inetyeke

¹²⁻¹⁴ Ikwere ipenhe Jacob ikwere-artweye areye-akerte apmere Hebron-ele anet-yarte. Kake Joseph-kenhe areyele yepe-yepe areye akngeye ikwerenhe-kenhe akngeke Shechem-werne itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke. Ikwerenge anteme, Jacob Joseph-eke antangelheke imerte ikwere angkemele “Kake ngkwinhe areyele yepe-yepe areye arntarnte-areme apmere Shechem-ele. The ngenhe apmere yanhe-werne yerneme. Itneke-werne alhaye, aretyeke yepe-yepe itnarle arntarnte-areme areye apeke-arle mwerreke. Imerte apetyalpemele atyenge ilettyeke nthakenhe-arle kake ngkwinhe areye irreme, itne mwerre apeke?”

Joseph angkirtnerlenge akngeye ikwerenheke, “Yewe, kele ayenge Shechem-werne alhetyenhenge.” Kele Joseph-ele apmere yanhe imperle-alheke ayerrere-atheke imerte alhemele apmere Shechem-werne. Kele arlte arrpenhe ikwerele re Shechem-eke arrernelheke.

¹⁵ Re apateke nthenheke re itnenhe aretyenheke, apmere arrpe-anenhele unthemele, re kake ikwerenhe-kenhe yepe-yepe areyeke untheke. Artwe anyentele renhe apayuthneke apatemele tnerle-anerlenge, “Iwenheke-ame unte areme?”

¹⁶ Joseph artwe ikwere angkirtneke, “Ayenge kake atyinhe areyeke apale untheme yepe-yepe-arle arntarnte-areme areyeke, unte apeke akaltye aneme nthenhele apeke-arle itne anemeke?”

¹⁷ Artwe re anteme Joseph-eke angkeke, “Ye, nhenhele akwele itne aneke, kele itne alheke-arle. Itne angkeke apmere Dothan itwe-werne akwele alhetyeke.” Ikwere iperre Joseph apmere ikwerenge imperle-alheke Dothan ikwere-werne alhemele. Re ikwere arrernelhemele, kake ikwerenhe areye yepe-yepe areye-arlke areke irntwarrenge akwete.

¹⁸ Kenhe kake Joseph-kenhe areyele renhe irntwarrenge akwete-arle anareke. Iparrpe-iparrpe itne angkerreke nthakenhe renhe irrerlkngge atwetyeke. Ahele itne angkerreke, ¹⁹ “Aye, araye, Joseph altyerre arenty akngerre nhenge apetyeme! ²⁰ Kele renhe atwerrirretyekaye, atyalangke renhe anwerne iperteke iwetyenhenge. Akngeye anwerne-kenhele apeke apayuthnemele ikwere, anwerne akenhe akngwelye artnwerele arlkweke-arle ilerlenge. Ye, kele renhe atwerrirretyeke! Re kwenhe anwerneke akngerrepate anetyakenhe. Ayeye-arle re anwerneke ileke altyerre ikwerenhe-akerte, kele arrangkwe-arle anetyenhe.”

²¹ Kenhe kake itnekenhe Reuben-ele itnenhe aweke arretyerlte-anerlenge Joseph atwetyeke, re itnenhe ileke urreke akarelhetyeke. Re itneke angkeke, “Urrekaye, anwerne atwetyale anetyeke! ²² Renhe impaye, atwetyale! Nhenhe iperteke ware iwetyeke imerte impemele.” Alakenhe-arle Reuben angkeke kake ikwerenhe areyeke. Reuben-arle itirreke renhe urreke tyerrettyeke iperte ikwerenge-ntyale imerte yernirtnemele akngeye itnekenhe-werne. ²³⁻²⁴ Itne akwete angkerrerrlte-anerlenge Joseph angathe-ame-angathe-irreke, kele kake ikwerenhele renhe arntwirrkeke. Itne mantere mwerre akngerre renhe ilywerrirreke re irrpekengge akngeye itnekenhe-arle ikwere mpwaremele antheke. Itne renhe akngemele alhwenge iperte akngerreke iwerrirreke.

²⁵ Yanhenge iperre itne anerrirreke, merne anteme itne arlkwerrirretyame, itne areke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye apetyewarrerlenge apmere arlenge-arenye areye. Itne areke tyerrtye arne antherrentye akngerre areye apmere Midian-arenynge, iwerre anyente ikwerele itne alheke iwerre apmere Gilead-engentyele apmere arrpenhe Egypt-werne atheke. Kamule areye yakwethe arrpe-anenhe-akerte aneke arne arunthe-akerte, itne arne itnenhe akngeke sell-eme-ilettyeke Egypt-werne. Yakwethe itnekenhele aneke arrkipere-arteke-arlke, arne arrpenhe ikwemeye ntyentye akngerre areye-arlke.

²⁶ Kele Judah angkeke, kake ikwerenhe areye re ileke, “Anwerne apeke atyeye akweke atwerlenge akngeye anwerne-kenhe ularele ileme, kele arne mwerreke

arrangkwe anwerneke irretyenenge. ²⁷ Kele anwerne apeke renhe tyerrtye arne antherrentye akngerre areye maneke anthemele, anwerne nhenhe itethe impetyeke-arle, renhe atwetyale. Akngeye ikwerenhe kwenhe anwerne-kenhe akngeye-arlike. Anwerne kele renhe nhenhe areye anthetyeke maneke ware renhe atwetyale.” Kake Judah-kenhe areye mwerre angkerreke.

²⁸ Ikwerenge tyerrtye Midian-arenye itne apmere itne-kenheke itwe-irreke. Kake ikwerenhe areyele Joseph renhe iperte-ngentyele tyarre-ineke imerte renhe sell-eme-ilemele silver 20-pele anthurreke. Yanhe-ngentyele tyerrtye arne antherrentye akngerre areye itne aletheke irreke Joseph renhe-arlike itne akngeke Egypt-werne.

²⁹ Yanhe-ngentyele, Reuben alheke Joseph iperte-ngentyele tyarre-inetyeke, re areke iperte renhe imerte arrangkwe-arle aremele. Re anteme mantere ikwerenhe alterremele ahele-anthurre-irremele itneke. ³⁰ Re anteme kake ikwerenhe areye-werne alpemele, itnenhe ileke, “Ayekaye! Nthakenhe-ame atyeye akweke anwerne-kenhe irreke nthenhe-ame re alheke? Ayenge akutne-arle nthenhe-werne-arle re alheke. Nthakenhe-ame ayenge irreye?”

³¹ Itne renhe tyernetyakenhe. Itne alhemele nanikute atwetyeke alheke itne-arle angkerreke-arteke. Itne renhe akngetye-alpeke, imerte mantere Joseph-kenhe nanikute alhweke-arleke akwerneke. ³² Itne imerte alpemele akngeye itne-kenheke ilettyeke, itne mantere renhe ikwere imereneke. Itne imerte ikwere alakenhe angkemele, “Anwerne mantere nhenhe kuttyeke arne artneke. Nhenhe akwele unte mpwareke ngkwenge alereke?”

³³ Jacob-ele mantere alhengke-aremele, re angkeke, “Ayekaye! Mantere nhenhe-arle alere atyinhe-kenhe-arle. Kele apeke-arle akngwelye artnwerele renhe uthnemele arlkweke. Kele ilweke-arle rarle re. Itne-arle renhe alterremele uthnerrirreke.”

³⁴ Jacob-ele anteme mantere ikwerenhe-arrpe anteme alterreke, akayale arrangeke. Re anteme mantere urrperleke irrpeke, ahelheke arrernelhemele, alpmenyele anteme artelhemele alhwarrpe anthurre intetyame. Re ikwerele anemele akwete anthurre artnetyame. ³⁵ Alere-arlike arelthe-arlike ampe ikwerenhe areye untetyeke ikwere-werne ikwerenge itne anerrirreke. Itne ingkirreke anthurre artnerrirreke. Itne renhe arrkernemele anthurre ntertelhe-ilettyeke alknngwirretyeke mpwaremele-arlike re alere ikwerenhe-arle ilwekenge. Jacob alhwarrpe akwete aneke, anteme itneke angkeke, “Ayenge imperrirraye atyenge alereke artnetyekaye. Ayenge-arle akwete-arle akaye artnerle-anetyenhe ayenge ilwetyeke-atwetye ikwere ayenge interteke irrettyeke irrerlkngge areye-arle aneme-werne. Yanhe ikwere-arle ayenge nterte-irremele anetyenhe.” Arratyete, yanhenge anteme Jacob alhwarrpe anetyarte arrulengentyele alere ikwerenhe Joseph-eke.

³⁶ Nhenge Midian-arenye areyele Joseph akngeke Egypt-werne, itne Egypt-arteke irremele itne renhe sell-eme-ileke maneke artwe Potiphar arritnyeke. Kele Potiphar re akenhe artwe alartetye Pharaoh-ke-arle urrkapetyarte, Egypt-arenye areyeke akngerrepate atyeperre ikwere. Potiphar akenhe akngerrepate aneke thultyete areyeke jail-le.

38

Ayeye nhenhe Judah-akerte arnemerre-arnemerre ikwerenhe Tamar uthene-akerte

¹ Yanhenge Judah kake ikwerenhe areye imperle-alheke apmere arpenhe-werne Canaan-enge. Re anetyarte artwe Hirah arritnyenge. Hirah akenhe apmere akweke-arenye-arle aneke, Adullam arritnye anekenge. ² Nhenge Judah-ele apmere ikwerele anetyarte, re areke marle Canaan-arenye anyente re ahentye-aneke anewe aketyeke. Akngeye ikwerenhe Shua arritnye aneke. Kele artwe re marle renhe anewe

akeke, ratherre apurte anteme inteke. ³ Ikwerenge anteme arelhe re atnerte-atnerte-irreke, re anteme ampe urreye akweke atnyeneke, Judah-ele anteme urreye akweke renhe Er arritnye antheke. ⁴ Kele awethe anteme re ampe urreye akweke arrpenhe atnyenemele Onan arritnye antheke. ⁵ Imerte urreye akweke arrpenhe anteme atnyenemele imerte Shelah arritnye anthemele. Judah akenhe apmere Kezib arritnye-arle aneke ikwerele ureke.

⁶ Alere arrekwelenye Judah-kenhe Er amangkeke anteme, Judah-ele arelhe anteme ikwere ineke re anewe aketyeke. Tamar arritnye ikwerenhe aneke. ⁷ Kenhe Er akenhe artwe akurne-arle aneke. YAHWEH-ele renhe areke akurne mpwarerlunge, re anteme renhe ilwetyeke mpwareke.

⁸ Kele Er-arle ilwekenge anteme, akngeye ikwerenhe anteme angkeke atyeye ikwerenhe Onan-eke, “Kake ngkwinhe Er-ele alere atnyenetyakenhe-arle aneke. Unte kwenhe Tamar-enge intetyeke re ngkwenge ampe atnyenetyehenge. Kele ampe yanhe re Er-kenhe-arle anetyenhe. Angkentye anwerne-kenhe-ngentyele-arle alakenhe.”

⁹ Kele Onan akenhe alakenheke ahentye anetyakenhe-arle aneke, alere yanhe-arle ikwerenhe anetyakenhenge. Re-arrpe itirreke, “Ayenge apeke Tamar-enge intemele, re apeke ampe atnyenemele, ampe rarle atyinhe anetyakenhe-arle aneme.” Kele re alhemele Tamar-enge aneke, kele re ikwerenge intetyakenhe-arle aneke. Alakenhenge-arle re atnerte-atnerte-irretyakenhe aneke re ampe atnyenetyakenhe aneke anewe ilwekarle ikwere-arlike. ¹⁰ YAHWEH ahele-irreke rarle Onan arekenge Tamar-enge intetyakenhenge. Re anteme Onan ilwetyeke mpwareke.

¹¹ Judah anteme atere-irremele re-arrpe anteme angkeke, “YAHWEH apeke alere ingkernenye atyinhe anteme ilwetyeke mpwaretyenhe rarle Er uthene Onan uthene ilwetyeke mpwareke-arteke.” Re anteme alhemele Tamar-enge angkeke, “Alpaye ngkwenge-artweye atherre-werne imerte anemele itnekenge akwete anthurre. Artwe arrpenhe anewe aketyale. Atyenge alere Shelah kwenhe ampe urreye akweke ware-arle kele the ngenhe apayuthneme ikwere unte akarelhetyeke. Re amangkemele, unte renhe anewe aketyeke.” Kele Tamar re alpeke apmere ikwere-artweye atherre-kenhe-werne anetyeke.

¹²⁻¹⁴ Arrulunge arrpenhele anewe Judah-kenhe, ampe Shua-kenhe, ilweke. Judah-arle akaye-akerte aneke ipenhe re atyewe ikwerenhe Hirah uthene alherreke artwe urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye aretyeke. Itne alte yepe-yepe areye-kenhe akerrirretyame. Tyerrtye arrpenhele Tamar-enge ileke ampatye-ampatyee ikwerenhe-arle Timnah-werne alheme yepe-yepe areye alte aketyeke. Re ayeye awemele arteke, re ahele-irreke Judah-enge re angkentye ikwerenhe atnyenetyakenhenge. Kenhe Shelah akenhe artwe anteme-arle irrekenge. Kele Judah-ele akenhe renhe anewe anthetyakenhenge. Kele re itirreke nthakenhe irretyeke. Re anteme mantere ikwerenhe ilywelheke rarle warlekwerte anekenge re imerte mantere alkarle anthurreke anteme irrpemele. Re anteme mantere akweke arrernemele inngerre ikwerenhe artelhemele renhe alhengke-arerrirretyakenhe anetyehenge. Re anteme apmere Enaim arritnye-werne alheke, Timnah-werne atheke-arle anteme. Re ikwere irremele arteke arrernelheke iwerre itereke Timnah atheke ikwere. Judah-enge re akarelhetyame rarle anpere alhetyenheke.

¹⁵ Yanhe-ngentyele Judah anpere alheke Tamar-arle anetyamenge ikwerele. Re renhe areke imerte renhe alhengke-aretyakenhe-arle anemele rarle inngerre ikwerenhe artelhekenge imarteye re-arrpe anteme itirreke, “Angwenhe-arle-ame arelhe yanhe? The apeke renhe mane anthemele, re imerte atyengenge interle-apeke.” ¹⁶ Re akenhe itelaretyakenhe arelhe ampatye-ampatyee ikwerenhe, Judah ikwere-werne alhemele ikwere angkeke, “Ayenge ahentye-aneme ngkwengenge intetyeke.”

Kele re ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Ayenge apeke ngkwengenge interlenge, iwenhe apeke renhe unte-arle ayenge antheme?”

¹⁷ Judah ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Unte apeke atyengenge interlenge, the ngkwenge nanikute akweke-arle yerneme.”

Kele Tamar anteme angkeke ikwere, “Kele mwerre. Kele iwenhe anteme unte ayenge anthetyenhe unte-arle angkentye ngkwwinhe arratye apeke atnyenemele imerte nanikute renhe ayenge anthemele?”

¹⁸ Judah ikwere angkirtneke, “Iwenhe-ame ngenhe anthetyeke unte ahentye-aneme?”

Re ikwere angkirtneke alakenhe, “Arne nhenge iltye-kenhe string-akerte ngkwwinhe ayenge anthaye unte impatye ilentye akngerre ngkwwinhe, atneme ngkwwinhe-arlke.” Kele Judah-ele renhe iltye-kenhe impene antheke, atneme ikwerenhe-arlke. Kele ratherre apurte inteke anteme. Tamar atnerte-atnerte anteme irreke.

¹⁹ Kele Judah-arle alhekenge anteme, Tamar apmERE-werne anteme alpeke. Re mantere inngerre ikwerenhenge ilywelheke, re imerte mantere rarle arrekwele irrpeke ikwere anteme irrpemele.

²⁰ Judah alpeke apmERE arratye nhenge-werne arntarnte-arentye akngerre areyele-arle yepe-yepe areye atnyenetyame ikwere-werne. Re nanikute akwerrke ineke atyewe ikwerenhe Hirah imerte renhe anthemele ileke, “Nhenhe akngaye imerte arelhe arriwele-arle aneme nhenge anthemele Enaim-eke. Ilye-kenhe uthene atneme uthene atyinhe inetyeke alhaye ikwerenge-ntyale imerte atyenge akngetye-alpemele” Kele Hirah re alheke Enaim-werne ikwere arerle-apemele, re akenhe renhe aretyakenhe-arle. ²¹ Re artwe areye tnerlte-anetyamenge-arle areye apayuthneke, “Nthenhe-ame arelhe nhenge nhenhele-arle anetyarte, unte itelareme maneke-arle artwenge intentye akngerre nhenge?”

Itne ikwere angkirtneke, “Arelhe akurne re-arteke-arle nhenhe arrangwe-arle.”

²² Kele Hirah-ele nanikute akwerrke renhe akngirtneke Judah-werne, imerte angkemele, “The kwenhe arelhe ikwere arrangwe areke. Artwe nhakwe areyele atyenge ileke arelhe akurne alakenheke-arle arrangwe-arle nhenhe.”

²³ Judah akenhe ikwere angkerlenge, “Kele unte unthetyeke alheke ikwere nanikute nhenhe anthetyenhenge tharle ngenhe ileke-arteke. Awethe ikwere alpetyale. Unte apeke alpemele, arrpenhe areyele ilernenhe arrkentye-arle-ileme.”

²⁴ Atnyentye arrpe-anenhe ipenhe artwe urrpetye apetyemele Judah-eke angkeke, “Aye! Ampatye-ampatye ngkwwinhe nhenge Tamar akurne-irreke re kwenhe atnerte-atnerte anteme. Re apeke-arle artwenge intetyarte maneke-ante atheke.”

Kele Judah ahele anthurre irremele angkeke itneke, “Alherlte-iwaye renhe inetyeke imerte atyenge-werne akngetyemele imerte anwerne renhe arnele atwetyenhenge iperte-werne atheke!”

²⁵ Kele itne alherlte-iwemele renhe inetyeke. Itne apmERE ikwerenheke irretye-alherlenge, re itnenhe ayakemele ileke, “Urrekaye, the angkentye yernetyeke ahentye-aneme ampatye-ampatye atyinhe Judah-werne. Arne iltye-kenhe nhenhe-arlke atneme nhenhe-arlke akngaye ikwere imernetyeke. Renhe imerte apayuthnemele arne angwenhe-kenhe nhenhe areye. Ayenge-arle arne nhenhe areyeke artweyenge-arle inteke. Alakenhenge-arle ayenge atnerte-atnerte.”

²⁶ Artwe itne atneme uthene arne iltye-kenhe uthene Judah-eke imerneke, re arne ikwerenhe areye arratye alhengke-areke. Re artwe itneke angkeke, “Ayenge-arle akurne anthurre-arle Tamar akenhe arelhe mwerre. The kwenhe alere atyinhe Shelah renhe anthetyakenhe, arrule-arle the renhe alhilekeke.” Re anteme Tamar apmERE ikwerenhe-werne akngirtneke re ikwerenge awethe intetyakenhe aneke, arrangwe.

²⁷ Atnyentye six-pele-iperre, Tamar-ele kele akweke atnyenetyeke anteme irreke. Arelhe arrpenhe ikwerenge aneke. Re itelareke Tamar-ele-arle ampe akweke atherre atnertele atnyeneke. ²⁸ Kele akweke ratherre intemenge, ilye akweke anyente-urrke arrateke. Arelhe re ampe akweke nhenhe mantere athethekele ayerneke ilye ikwerenhe. Re Tamar-eke angkeke, “Ampe akweke nhenhe apele arrekwele inteke-arle.” ²⁹ Kele ampe akweke re akenhe ilye atnerte Tamar-kenheke irrpirtnerlenge. Kele ampe akweke arrpenhe rarle arrekwele arraterlenge. Arelhe re imerte ikwere angkemele, “Aye! Unte-arle arrekwele arrateke kake ngkwinhenge arrekwele-arle.” Itne renhe Perez arritnye antheke alakenhe ileme, “Unte-arle arrekwele arrateke.” ³⁰ Kele ampe akweke arrpenhe anteme arrateke, mantere athethekele-arle ilye ayerneke re. Itne renhe Zerah arritnye antheke.

39

Ayeye nhenhe Joseph uthene anewe Potiphar-kenhe uthene-akerte

¹ Arrule anthurre nhenge Joseph-arle kake ikwerenhe areyele maneke antherreke tyerrtye arne antherrentye akngerre areyeke, itne renhe apmere Egypt-werne akngerlte-iweke. Itne artwe akngerre Potiphar arritnyeke renhe antheke. Potiphar re akenhe thultye-arteke-arle urrkapyarte Pharaoh Egypt-arenyeke. Re akngerrepate atyeporre aneke urrkapentye akngerre areyeke-arlke urrkapentye akngerre Pharaoh-kenhe areyeke-arlke. Urrkapentye akngerre itnekenhe thultye-arteke areyele Pharaoh ilpemele. ² Joseph re urrkapyarte Potiphar ikwerenhe apmerele, artwe re Egypt-arenye ikwere. Yanhe ikwerele ureke akenhe YAHWEH-elarle renhe arntarnte-aretyarte. Joseph re kele mwerre anetyarte.

³ Potiphar-ele areke Joseph-arle mwerre urrkapyarte. Potiphar-ele itelareke YAHWEH-elarle Joseph arntarnte-aretyarte Joseph-arle mwerrantye urrkapyartenge. ⁴ Potiphar re akenhe akangkentye anthurre-arle aneke Joseph-eke renhe ileke, “Joseph, unte kwenhe urrkapentye akngerre mwerre anthurre. Kele unte-ante anteme ayenge arntarnte-aretyeke the ngenhe apmere atyinheke akngerrepate arrerneme, atyenge-artweye areyeke uthene urrkapentye akngerre atyinhe areyeke-arlke. Lyete-ngentyele unte arne ingkirreke atyinhe areye urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe atyinhe areyeke-arlke akngerrepate anemele arntarnte-aretyeke.” ⁵ Yanhengentyele, Joseph-ele Potiphar-eke-artweye areye-arlke arne ingkirreke ikwerenhe areye-arlke arntarnte-aretyarte. YAHWEH Joseph-enge anerle-anetyarte, alakenhe ikwerenge Potiphar-eke-artweyele arne atningke inerrirrekenge. Apmere ikwerenhele, YAHWEH-ele arne areye merne-arlke atningke-akerte lyapelhe-ileke. ⁶ Alakenhe ikwerenge-arle Potiphar-ele Joseph ingkirreke anthurreke akngerrepate mpwareke. Potiphar kele akngerre itirretyakenhe-arlke anetyale. Re itirretyarte-ante merne iwenhe-arteke ware arlkwetyeke.

Ayeye nhenhe Potiphar-elarle Joseph jail-ke akwerneme-akerte

Joseph akngerre lterrke, mwerre akngerre anthurre aneke. ⁷ Kenhe anewe Potiphar-kenhele renhe ntertele aretyarte ikwere itirremele-arlke. Arlte anyentele re renhe ileke, “Joseph apetyaye, atyengenge intetyeke.”

⁸ Kenhe Joseph akenhe ayene-ilelheke, renhe awemele angkerlenge, “Arrangkwe, ayenge-arle ngkwenge intetyeke kwenye-arle! Ngkwenge anewe kwenhe akngerrepate atyinhe. Re ayenge arne ingkirreke anthurre ikwerenhe-arle antherlenge arntarnte-aretyeke. ⁹ Ayenge urrkapentye ingkirreke ikwerenhe areyeke akngerrepate. The kwenhe akngerrepate arrpenhe atnyenetyakenhe. Ngkwenge anewe kwenhe ayenge arne ingkirreke anthurre ikwerenhe antheke. Re kwenhe atyengeketye alengke-iwelhetyakenhe. Unte kwenhe ikwere anewe. Ngenhe-ante kwenhe re

ayenge anthetyakenhe. Ayenge apeke ngkwengenge intemele, kele akurne anthurre-arle alakenhe, ayenge Ngkarte-ketye-arle akurne irreme.”

¹⁰⁻¹¹ Arlte arrpe-anenhele Joseph apmere Potiphar-kenhe-werne alhetyarte urrkapetyeke. Kenhe arlte arrpe-anenhele akenhe anewe Potiphar-kenhele Joseph apayuthnetyarte ikwerenge intetyeke. Re akenhe apale-iknge angkerlunge ikwerenge ayene-ilelhomele. Re ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe anetyarte ikwere itwele-arle anetyakenhe. Arlte anyentele re alheke apmere Potiphar-kenhe-werne urrkapetyeke. Re anyente anthurre urrkapetyame. Artwe arrpenheke-arlke arrangkwe. ¹² Yanhengentyele, anewe Potiphar-kenhe apetyemele renhe tyartenge tyarre-ineke. Re renhe awethe apayuthneke, “Unte-ame atyenge inteme?” Joseph ikwere-ketye intwarre-irreke, tyarte ikwerenhe akenhe alterrelherlunge-arle. Joseph apmere ikwere-ketye alwirremele unteke. Kenhe arelhe re akenhe tyarte Joseph-kenhe atnyeneke. ¹³⁻¹⁵ Nhenge Joseph-ele tyarte renhe impemele apmerenge arratemele unteke, arelhe re ahele-irremele arnterre anthurre arlkeke urrkapentye akngerre akethele tnetyamenge areyeke. Itne kwene-werne apetyemele, re itneke angkeke, “Tyarte nhenhe araye! Artwe Hebrew nhenge-kenhe anewe atyinhele-arle akngetyeke nhenge. Re apeke-arle renhe nhenhe-werne akngetyeke anwernenhe apurele-anthetyenhenge. Artwe rarle apetyeke nhenhe-werne urrkapetyeke, re ayenge ileke ikwerenge intetyeke. Ayenge arlkemele the renhe alwerneke. Re atere-irremele tyarte ikwerenhe imperle-alheke. Nhenhe akwele araye!”

¹⁶ Arelhe re tyarte renhe akwete atnyeneke, re akarelhetyame anewe ikwerenhe apetyalpetyeke. ¹⁷ Anewe ikwerenhe apmere-werne apetyalperlunge, re ikwere ileke nthakenhe-akenhe anthurre-arle re ileke urrkapentye akngerre areye nhenge areyeke. Re anewe ikwerenheke ileke, “Artwe Hebrew urrkapentye akngerre nhenge Joseph, unte-arle akngetyeke nhenge, re apmere kwene-werne apetyeke, ayenge apurele-anthetyeke aneke. ¹⁸ Re angathe-irrerlunge ayenge anpetyeke, ayenge arnterre arlkeke, imerte renhe alwernemele. Re apmere-ngentyele atere unteke, tyarte ikwerenhe iwerle-alhemele. Nhenhe akwele!”

¹⁹ Nhenge pwathe Joseph-kenhe Potiphar-ele nhenhe awekenge, re ahele anthurre irreke ayeye warele ileke awemele. ²⁰ Re thultye ikwerenhe areye ileke Joseph-eke alhetyeke renhe re jail-ke akwernetyenhenge. Yanhe ikwere-arle itne tyerrtye areye akwernetyarte itne apeke Pharaoh-eke akurne-irrerlunge. Thultye areyele Joseph ineke imerte renhe jail-ke akwernemele. Re ikwerele akwete anthurre anetyarte.

²¹ Kenhe YAHWEH akenhe Joseph-enge akwete-arle aneke, re jail-le anerlunge, ikwere mwerre anthurre-arlke anemele. Jail kwene ikwerele thultye akngerrepate anetyarte re thultye arrpenhe areyeke-arlke akngerrepate re anetyarte tyerrtye apeke alwirreketye akwele. Kenhe thultye re akenhe Joseph-eke ahentye-arle aneke YAHWEH-arle ikwerenge anekenge. ²² Thultye akngerrepatele Joseph akngakeke ayernentye akngerre arrpenhe areye arntarnte-aretyeke. Thultye re Joseph ileke, Joseph-ele itnenhe arntarnte-areke jail kwenenge. ²³ Arratye apelaye, YAHWEH-arle Joseph-enge aneke-arle. Nhenge re ayernentye akngerre areye arntarnte-aretyamenge, alakenhenge anteme thultye re itirretyakenhe anetyarte. Nhenge Joseph-arle jail-le anetyartenge, ikwere akurne-irretyakenhe aneke.

40

Artwe atherrele Joseph apayuthneme arratye ilettyeke nthakenhe-arle altyerre ikwere-atherrenhenge irrekeke

¹⁻² Ikwere ipenhe, Pharaoh urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe atherreke ahele-irreke ratherre-arle akurne mpwarekenge. Urrkapentye akngerre anyentele ikwere ngkwarle-arle akngetyetyarte. Arrpenhe re akenhe ikwere merne mpwarenty

akngerre-arle. Alakenhe-arle urrkapentye ikwere-atherrenhe aneke. ³ Kele-arle Pharaoh urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe atherreke ahele-irrekenge, re renhe-atherrenhe jail-ke akwerneke Joseph-eke-arleke. Re thultye ileke renhe-atherrenhe kwene ikwerele atnyenetyeke ilengareke-atwetye. ⁴ Thultye akngerrepatele Joseph ileke, “Artwe nhenhe atherre arntarnte-araye.” Kele, Joseph-ele renhe-atherrenhe arntarnte-areke arruleke-atwetye.

⁵ Ingwe anyentele, itne ingkirreke ankwe-arle intekenge, artwe ratherre altyerre atherre areke, artwe nhengele Pharaoh Egypt-arenye areyeke-arle ngkwarle inet-yarte, kenhe arrpenhele-arle merne-arle itetyarteke. Ratherre altyerre arrpenhe atherre areke. ⁶ Ingweleme anteme Joseph alheke ikwere-atherre-werne. Rarle areke-arle inngerre arrpenhe anthurre-arle ratherre atnyenekenge. Re akutne aneke iwenhenge-arle ratherre inngerre alhwarrpe alakenhe anekenge. ⁷ Kele, Joseph-ele renhe-atherrenhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhenge-ame mpwele inngerre arrpenhe anthurre lyete aneme?”

⁸ Artwe ratherre ileke, “Ingwele ilerne kwenhe altyerre akurne areke, arne iwenhe apeke renhe areke. Ilerne akutne iwenhe ilerne-arle arekeke angwenhele-ame ilerneke iletynhe?”

Joseph-ele ikwere-atherre ileke, “Ngkartele-ante kwenhe mpweleke ileme nthakenhe-arle altyerre re ileme. Kele atyenge ilaye nthakenhe-arle mpwele altyerre areke.”

⁹ Kele, artwele Pharaoh ngkwarle-arle akngetyetyarte re ileke, “Altyerre atyinhenge the areke arne kripethe lyaperlenghe ahelhe-ngentyele. ¹⁰ Walye urrpetye lyapeke arne kripethe ikwerenge-ntyele. Arne re lyapemele arteke kele antethe mwerre-arle arraterlenghe. Tharle aretyame lyaperlenghe, merne annghe itne mpenge anteme irreke. ¹¹ The annghe kripethe itnenhe inemele arterte-ileke ngkwarle mpwaremele tyampite-ke thelemele. The tyampite renhe Pharaoh-werne akngemele antywetyeke anteme. Alakenhe-arle the altyerre atyinhenge areke. Iwenhe-ame alakenhe ileme?”

¹² Joseph-ele ikwere ileke, “Tharle ngkwenge ileme iwenhe-arle unte areke. Kripethe walye urrpetye itnenhe ileme arlte urrpetye. ¹³ Arlte ingwenhe-ngentyele, Pharaoh ngkwenge apetyeme ngenhe jail-ngentyele tyerreyeke unte ikwere urrkapetyenhenge. Urreke unte metye-metyeke irrpetyenhenge unte renhe ngkwarle anthetyarte. Alakenhe-arle unte renhe ngkwarle awethe antherle-anetyenhenge. ¹⁴ Kele ngenhe ipmentye ayweperlenghe, atyenge alknngwirretyale. Atyenge mwerre anaye, Pharaoh-eke ilaye nthakenhe-arle atyenge irreke re ayenge jail-ngentyele tyerrelhe-iletynhenge. ¹⁵ Ikwere ilaye arrule anthurre, ayenge kwenhe Egypt-werne akngetyeke apmere atynhe Hebrew areye-arle anemenge-ntyele. Ikwere, kele the kwenhe Pharaoh-eke apale mpwaretyakenhe, ayenge tyerrtye areyele jail-ke akwernekenge.” Alakenhe-arle Joseph-ele artwe ikwere ileke.

¹⁶ Artwe arrpenhele Pharaoh-eke-arle merne itetyarte, re aweke Joseph-ele ilerlenghe artwe arrpenhe nhenge akenhe altyerre re anteme itirreke Joseph-elarle mwerrantye altyerre renhe ilekenge athene. Kele re Joseph-eke angkeke, “The kwenhe altyerre areke ingwele. Altyerre atyinhenge the urtne urrpetye areke akaperte atynheke-arleke. ¹⁷ Urtne itnekenge merne akngerre anthurre aneke mpenge areye tharle iteke Pharaoh-eke akwele. Kenhe thiye areyele-arle akenhe merne itnenhe arlkwerlenghe urtne akertnyenye-ngentyele. Nthakenhe-arle-ame alakenhe ileme?”

¹⁸ Joseph-ele ikwere ileke, “The ngkwenge ileme nthakenhe-arle altyerre re ileme. Urtne urrpetye itne ileme arlte urrpetye-arle. ¹⁹ Arlte ingwenhe iperre, Pharaoh ngkwenge antangketyenhe. Re anteme artwe ikwerenhe areye ileme ngenhe akaperte ultaketyeke imerte arneke irlpare arrernemele tyerrtye ngkwinhe! Thiye areyele

anteme tyelke areye arlkwetyeke apetyeme tyerrtye ngkwihinhe-ngentyele!” Alakenhe-arle ikwere Joseph-ele ileke.

²⁰⁻²² Ayeye nhenhe Joseph-elarle ileke-arle arratye-arle. Kele arlte urrpetye iperre Pharaoh-ele ileke urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye thultye areye-arlke merne akngerre arlkwetyeke apetyewarreyeke Pharaoh ikwerenhe ampe akweke-arle re inteke arlte-arle anekenge. Itne-arle merne arlkwetyamenge, Pharaoh-ele thultye areye ileke artwe renhe-atherrenhe inetyeke, ngkwarle-arle ikwere anthetyarte nhenge uthene merne-arle itetyarte nhenge uthene. Artwe ratherre apetyeke, re arrekwele ipenhe ileke “Yewe, unte apele apetyalpetyeke atyenge ngkwarle akngetyerle-anetyeke.” Kele, artwe re ikwere ngkwarle akngetyetyarte. Pharaoh-ele imerte artwe arrpenhe nhenge ilemele, “The ileme thultye atyihinhe ngenhe atwetyeke.” Re anteme thultye ikwerenhe areye uterneke renhe akaperte ultaketyeke imerte tyerrtye ikwerenhe arneke-arleke irlpare arrernemele. Arratye Joseph-elarle ileke-arteke anthurre aneke. ²³ Artwe arrekwele iperre re, ngkwarle-arle akngetyarte re, rarle alknwirreke-arle Joseph-eke jail kwenele-arle re anemeke. Artwe yanhe re akenhe Joseph itelaretyakenhe Pharaoh-eke iletakenhele. Joseph re anteme jail-ele akwete kwenele aneke.

41

Pharaoh Egypt-arenyele altyerre areme

¹ Joseph jail-ele aneke awethe year atherreke-atwetye. Rarle jail-ele akwete aneke Pharaoh Egypt-arenyele altyerre areke. Alakenhe-arle re altyerre areke: re areke rarle tnerle-anetyame kwatye lhere akngerre Nile arritnyele. ² Re pweleke antere akngerre seven-pele kwatye kweneke areke. Itne akenhe mwerre anthurre aneke antere akngerre areye. Pweleke itne akwele kwatyenge arratemele atherrke akwele arlkwerlte-apetyame lhere iterele akwele. ³ Re altyerre akwete arerle-anemele areke pweleke ngkwerne-ngkwerne arrpenhe seven-pele awethe kwatye kweneke. Pweleke nhenhe itne akenhe ngkwerne-ngkwerne anthurre aneke akurne anthurre itne. Itne kwatye-ngentyele arratewarremele tnerirreke pweleke antere akngerre itneke itwele lhere iterele. ⁴ Yanhe-ngentyele pweleke ngkwerne-ngkwerne itne pweleke antere akngerre itnenhe arlkwerirreke. Kele Pharaoh re akenhe ankwenge-ntyele akeme-irremele aneke anteme.

⁵ Pharaoh re awethe ankwe-irirtneke imerte altyerre arrpenhe-arle aremele. Altyerre ikwerenge re areke arne altyeye-arteke lyaperlenghe. Altyeye arrpenhenge re areke merne alangkwe-arteke seven-pele lyaperlenghe, itne akngerre anthurre aneke mwerre akngerre-arle. ⁶ Altyeye arrpenhe akenhe lyapeke arrpenhe ikwere itwele, altyeye nhenge alangkwe mwerre akngerre-apehe anthurre areye-akerte-arle. Alangkwe seven-pele anthurre aneke altyeye anyente ikwerele. Rlike urinpe akngerrele werneke ikngerre-ngentyele, imerte arne altyeye itnenhe ampemele. ⁷ Altyeye seven-pele antyerrke itne altyeye mwerre arrpenhe areye arlkweke. Kele Pharaoh re ankwenge-ntyele akeme-irreke anteme. Re anteme re-arrpe angkeke, “Ayekaye! The altyeye-arteke areye areke akwele, kenne the akenhe altyerre ware-arle areke!”

⁸ Ingweleme anteme, Pharaoh akngerre anteme itirreke nthakenhe-arle altyerre re ileme. Re ayeye yerneke artwe altyerre ilenhe-ilenhe areyeye, ngangkere areyeye-arlke renhe aretyeke apetyetyenhenge. Itne apetyewarreke, re itneke ileke nthakenhe anthurre-arle re altyerre areke. Re anteme itnenhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhenge-ame the altyerre nhenhe atherre areke? Iwenhe ikwerenge?” Itne akenhe itelaretyakenhe-arle aneke nthakenhe Pharaoh-eke iletayeke.

⁹ Yanhe-ngentyele anteme, urrkapentye akngerre anyente anteme apetyeke Pharaoh ikwere-werne, anyente nhenge ikwere-arle ngkwarle akngetyetyarte nhenge, Joseph-enge-arle jail kwenele aneke, re Pharaoh ileke, “Ayenge akurne. The ngkwenge arrekwele iletakenhe irreke, ayenge kwenhe alkngwirreke-arle. ¹⁰ Unte-ame itelareme unte atyenge uthene urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe uthene nhenge ilerneke ahele-irreke, ngkwenge merne itentye akngerre nhenge? Unte ahele-irremele ilernenhe jail-ke akwerneke. Kwene-arle jail-ele anekenge, thultye akngerrepatele ilernenhe arntarnte-aretyarte yanheke. ¹¹ Ingwe anyentele, ilerne altyerre arerle-annerke. Altyerre atyinhenge the merne annge areye lyaperlengere areke. Arrpenhe re akenhe merne areye-arle urtnele aneme-arle altyerre areke. Ilerne akutne aneke nthakenhe-arle altyerre itne ilekeke. ¹² Yanhe ikwerele ureke, artwe Hebrew anyente uthene-arle akenhe anwerne jail-ele aneke. Rarle akenhe Potiphar-eke urrkapetyarte, thultye akngerrepate. Ilerne anteme altyerre ilernekenhe-akerte ileke ikwere, re imerte ilerneke arraty-arraty-ilemele. ¹³ Re ilerneke ileke akenhe kele arraty anthurre rarle aneke. Unte ayenge tyerrelhe-ileke jail-ngentyele ayenge urrkapetyehenge, the ngkwenge akwetethe ngkwarle akngetyerleanetyehenge. Artwe arrpenhe nhenge ngkwenge merne itentye akngerre nhenge, unte-arle renhe atweke-arle. Alakenhe renhe-arle artwe Hebrew re ilerneke arrekwele ileke. Unte apeke renhe apayuthnemele re imerte apeke ngkwenge altyerre ngkwinhe iletayeke.”

¹⁴ Iparrpe anthurrele Pharaoh-ele ileke artwe urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke alhetyeke Joseph jail-ngentyele tyerreyeke. Itne alhemele iparrpe renhe tyerreke. Urreke re Pharaoh aretyehenge, Joseph althelhemele, alhewelhemele, mantere mwerreke-arlke irrpeke. Re imerte alhemele apmere Pharaoh-kenhe-werne, akngerre anthurre-arle akenhe apmere, re imerte ikwerenge arrekwele tneleme.

¹⁵ Pharaoh ikwere angkeke, “Ingwele the altyerre atherre areke, arrpenheke arrangwele atyenge iletayeke nthakenhe-arle altyerre ratherre ileme. The ngenhe apetyetyeke ileke tyerrtye areyele-arle atyenge ileke ngenhe altyerreke apayuthnetyeke, unte anteme ileme iwenhe apeke-arle altyerre re aneke nthakenhe apeke. Arraty-ame alakenhe?”

¹⁶ Joseph ikwere angkirtneke, “Ayenge kwenye! Tharle ngkwenge altyerre ngkwinhe-akerte iletayeke arrangwe-arle, kenhe Ngkartele-ante-arle ileme unte akangketyehenge.”

¹⁷ Kele Pharaoh Joseph-eke angkeke, “Alakenhe-arle the altyerre atyinhenge areke: Altyerre atyinhenge, the areke ayenge kwatye iterele tnerle-anerlengere, lhere akngerre Nile-le. ¹⁸ The imerte aremele pweleke seven-pele anthurre kwatye kwenele tnerlte-anerlengere. Itne antere akngerre, mwerre anthurre aneke. Pweleke itne kwatyenge arratewarremele atherrke arlkwerlte-apeke. ¹⁹ The imerte aremele pweleke seven-pele awethe kwatye kwenele tnerlte-anerlengere. Itne akenhe ngkwerne-ngkwerne anthurre areye-arle aneke akurne areye. The kwenhe pweleke alakenhe arrekwelengere apmere Egypt-nge aretyakenhe. ²⁰ Kele imerte pweleke ngkwerne-ngkwerne itne kwatyenge arratewarremele pweleke antere akngerre itnenhe arlkwerrirremele. ²¹ Ayenge itirrekeke-athene pweleke ngkwerne-ngkwerne itne-arle akwele antere akngerre irretyenheke pweleke antere akngerre itnenhe arlkwemele, kenhe arrangwe-arle. Itne akenhe ngkwerne-ngkwerne akwete-arle aneke itne-arle kwatye kwenele arrekwele aneke-arteke. Yanhe-ngentyele ayenge akarre anteme irreke.

²² “Yanhe-ngentyele ayenge ankwe-irritneke, the imerte altyerre arrpenhe anteme-arle aremele. Altyerre ikwerenge the areke altyeye areye-arteke lyaperlengere. Arne altyeye ikwerele aneke alangkwe seven-pele anthurre, itne akenhe aneke alangkwe

akngerre-apenhe mwerre anthurre areye arne altyeye mwerrele. ²³ Altyeye arrpenhe lyapeke alangkwe-arteke, arne ikwerenge arlenge kwenye. Re akenhe alangkwe seven-pele ante-arle atnyeneke. Rlke urinpele ikngerre-ngentyele wernemele itnenhe ampeke. Itne antyerrke irreke, akurne ingkirreke. ²⁴ Yanhe-ngentyele, alangkwe akurne itne alangkwe mwerre itnenhe seven-pele arlkwerrirreke. Ayenge imerte akarre anteme irremele. Ingweleme anteme the ngangkere areyeke ileke. Itne altyerre atyinhe atyenge iletakenhe aneke itne-arle altyerre nhenhe atherreke apatewarrerlenge-arle.”

²⁵ Joseph-ele Pharaoh ileke, “Pweleke areye-arlke altyeye areye-arlke-arle unte altyerre ngkwinhenge areke, itne kwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-ngentyele. Re kwenhe ngkwenge iletynhe nthakenhe-arle re apmere nhenhe iletynhe. ²⁶⁻³¹ Yewe, arratyape laye! Pweleke seven pele uthene altyeye akngerre-apenhe uthene unte altyerre areke, ileme Ngkartele-arle ngenhe merne arunthe akngerre anthetyenhe year seven-peleke-atwetye. Ikwerele ureke, tyerrtye areyele merne arunthe Egypt-nge arlkwetyenhe. Kele pweleke ngkwerne-ngkwerne seven-pele arrpenhe nhenge areye altyeye antyerrke seven-pele-arlke unte altyerre areke-arlke rlke urinpele-arle itnenhe werneke ampemele, ileme Ngkartele ngkwenge imernerle-aneme re awethe merne lyapelhe-iletynhe arrangkwe-arle year seven-pele awetheke-atwetye. Tyerrtye ingkirreke alngwirrewarretynhe year mwerre arrpenhe areyeke, itne anteme angayakwe anetyenhe. Itne anteme angketyenhe, ‘Anwerne kwenhe merneke arrangkwe anetyenhe apmere akurne nhenhe! Anwerne ingkirreke angayakwe ilwetyenhe-aye!’ Yewe, akurne anthurre akwele anetyenhe merne-arlke year seven-peleke arrangkwe anemele. ³² Ngkartele ngkwenge altyerre atherre imerneke nthakenhe-arle re iletynheke. Iwenhe-arle unte altyerre ngkwinhenge areke kwenhe arratyape anetyenhe. Ngkarte-arle akaltynhe-arle aneke merne areye-akerte. Urreke anteme Ngkartele merne anthetyenhe year seven-peleke-atwetye. Yanhe-ngentyele merne awethe lyapetyeke arrangkwe anteme anetyenhe, arrangkwe anetyenhe year seven-pele awetheke-atwetye.”

³³ Yanhe-ngentyele Joseph-ele Pharaoh ileke, “Ayenge awaye! Artwe anyente inaye akngerrepate-arle anetyenhe, artwe akaperte arratyape, tyerrtye nhenhe areyeke-arle akngerrepate anetyenheke. Rarle itelaretyenheke nthenheke merne arunthe arrernetyeke uterne seven peleke itne lyaperlte-anetyeke. ³⁴ Artwe arrpenhe areye-arlke inaye itne akngerrepate areye anetyenhenge apmere arrpe-anenheke. Itnenhe ilaye tyerrtye areye-ngentyele merne inetyeke year seven peleke-atwetye lyaperlengearteke. Ingkirrenyeye inetyale, akweke ware. Itne apeke anngge yakwethe five-pele apeke atnyenerlenge, anyente ware inaye itneke-ngentyele. Alakenhe itneke-ngentyele anngge areye inaye. ³⁵ Merne ingkirreke akngerrepate areyele-arle tyerrtye areye-ngentyele ineme year seven-pele ikwerele, itnenhe ilaye apmere warle akngerre areyeke arrernetyeke. Itnenhe ilaye arntarnte-aretyeke year seven-pele ikwerele tyerrtye areye angayakwele apeke anyelkngge ineketyenge, merne-arle lyapetyakenhenge. ³⁶ Ikwerele ureke merne Egypt-nge lyapetyakenhenge, akngerrepate areyele itnenhe akweke-ame-akweke ware anthetyeke itne angayakwe-irreketyenge. Alakenhenge-arle apmere akurne-irreketyenge merneke arrangkwenge.” Alakenhe-arle Joseph-ele Pharaoh ileke.

Pharaoh Egypt-arenye Joseph akngerrepate arrerneme tyerrtye ingkirrekeke apmere Egypt-elarle anemeke

³⁷ Nhenge Joseph-ele ileke altyerre uthene merne uthene-akerte, Pharaoh Egypt-arenye tyerrtye ikwere urrkapentye akngerre areyele-arlke renhe awerrirremele, itne ingkirreke mwerre angkerreke Joseph-arle itirrentye mwerre atnyenemenge.

³⁸ Yanhe-ngentyele, Pharaoh-ele urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ileke, “Artwe

arrpenhe apeke Joseph-arteke mwerre anetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle Ngkartele-arle renhe utnenge lterrke-arle anthekenge!”

³⁹ Pharaoh imerte Joseph-eke angkemele, “Ngkartele kwenhe ngkwenge ileke mwerre-arlike akurne-arlike-arle anetyenheke anwerneke. Alakenhenge kwenhe unte akaltye anthurre aneme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arteke kwenye. Untenge Ngkartekenhe ngkwengenge anepaneme. ⁴⁰⁻⁴¹ Lyete the ngenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke apmere Egypt-ele akngerrepate mpwareme. Ayenge-ante-arle ngkwenge akngerrepate anetyenhe. Tyerrtye atyinhe areye-arle atyenge akangkwe-irrentye akngerre-arle, itne-arle ngkwenge akangkwe-irretyenhe unte itnenhe ilerleng.” Alakenhe-arle Pharaoh-ele Joseph ileke. ⁴² Kele Pharaoh-ele iltye-kenhe ikwerenhe ilyweke iltye ikwerenhe ngentye, iltye-kenhele mpwaretyarte tyerrtye ingkirrekeke imernetyeke re apele akngerrepate aneme. Iltye-kenhe ikwerele akenhe aneke arlkenye Pharaoh-kenhe. Kele re irlweke-arle ipenhe, re Joseph iltyeke-arleke arrerneke, re anteme Joseph mantere mwerre areye antheke irrpetyeke, re imerte ite-kenhe gold antheke re arrernelhetyeke.

⁴³⁻⁴⁵ Pharaoh-ele Joseph ileke, “Ayenge-arle Pharaoh! Kele lyete-ngentye tyerrtye nhenhe areye ngkwenge akangkwe-irretyeke unte itnenhe ilerleng. Unte apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne alhetyeke nhenhe Egypt-nge unte ilettyeke itne merne lyapelhe-ilettyeke itneke nthakenhe apeke itne ilettyeke. Urreke itne arne apeke lyapelhe-ilettyehenge, arne iwenhe apeke arrpenhe renhe areye mpwaretyehenge, itne ngenhe apayuthnetyekeke-amparre. Itne apeke ngenhe apayuthnetyakenhe itne arneke arrangkwe mpwaretyakenhe merne lyapelhe-ilettyeke arrangkwe-arle. The ngenhe arritnye arrpenhe antheme. Lyete-ngentye ngkwinhe arritnye Zaphenath-Paneah anteme, alakenhe ileme “Ngkarte angkemele aneme.” The anteme ngenhe arelthe Asenath arritnye antheme, ngkwenge anewe anetyeke. Re kwenhe ampe Potiphara-kenhe, re arrawe-irrentye akngerrepate itnekenhe-arle aneke apmere On-ele.” Yanhe-ngentye, Pharaoh-ele Joseph ileke nanthele tyarre-inentye akngerre ikwerenheke antyerle-alhetyeke, thultye akngerrepate-kenheke-arleke. Re ileke tyerrtye areye nanthele tyarre-inentye akngerre Joseph-kenhe arrekwelele alhetyeke ingkernele-arle apetyetyamenge. Nhenge artwe areye-arle alhetyemenge, itne tyerrtye areyeke arlkeke, “Arrantherre ingkirreke artepe arrernelhaye akngerrepate-arle apetyemenge!” Yanhe-ngentye, tyerrtye areyele kele Joseph itelarerrirreke, rarle akngerrepate aneke.

⁴⁶ Nhenge Pharaoh-elarle Joseph akngerrepate mpwareke tyerrtye Egypt-arenye areyeke, Joseph akenhe artwe apmerrke year 30-pele ware-arle aneke. Yanhe-ngentye, re apmere Pharaoh-kenhenge imperle-alheke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne Egypt-ele aneme-werne rarle apmere ingkirreke aretyeke re akngerrepate aneke. ⁴⁷ Joseph apmere arrpe-anenhele unthetyarte, re unthemele akwete aneke year seven-peleke-atwetye. Ikwerele ureke, merne akngerre anthurre lyapeke apmere arrpe-anenhele tyerrtye areyele merne annge akemele anyentelhe-ilemele Joseph antheke. ⁴⁸ Joseph urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte alheke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne, itne merne arrpenheme inemele tyerrtye areye-ngentye akngirtneke apmere warle akngerreke arrernetyeke apmere itne-kenheke. ⁴⁹ Itne merne akweke ware inetyakenhe, itne akngerre anthurre ineke. Apmere yanhenge merne akngerre, akngerre anthurre atnyeneke. Arrpenhele uyarne intelhe-ileme merne nthakentye itne arrerneke apmere akngerre ikwere akngerre anthurre-arle anekenge.

⁵⁰ Ikwerele ureke, urreke-arle ahurraty-irretyehenge, anewe Joseph-kenhe Asenath-ele ampe urreye akweke atherre atnyeneke. ⁵¹ Joseph-ele alere arrekwenye Manasseh arritnye antheke, imerte ikwere angkemele, “Itne ayenge akngyenge,

atyenge-artweyenge rakemele, apmere nhenhe-werne ayenge akngetyeke. Tyerrtye apmere Egypt-arenye areyele ayenge urrkapetyeke uterneke. Kele mwerre. Ngkartearle atyenge mwerre-arle aneke, kele ayenge akangkemele, Ngkartele-arle ayenge arne akurne areyeke alngwe-ilerleng. Alakenhenge anteme the ngenhe Manasseh arritnye antheme.” Hebrew angkentyenge Manasseh angkeme-arteke “Alngwe-ileme.” ⁵² Joseph-ele atyeye akweke Ephraim arritnye antheke imerte renhe ilemele, “Ayenge apateke nhenhe Egypt-nge. Kele mwerre-arle alakenhe. Ngkartele ayenge akweke atherre antheke. Alakenhenge-arle the ngenhe Ephraim arritnye antheme.” Hebrew angkentyenge angkeme “Ephraim,” angkeme-arteke “Ngkartele ayenge alere atherre antheke.”

⁵³⁻⁵⁴ Year seven pele ikwere iperre merne mwerre anthurre lyapemele Egypt-nge, yanhe-ngentyele Ngkartele merne awethe lyapelhe-iletyakenhe aneke, alakenhe-arle Joseph-ele arrekwele ileke. Merne awethe lyapetyakenhe aneke Egypt-ele apmere arrpenhele-arlike, arrangkwe. Kenhe itne akenhe merne akngerre-arle awakeke arrernemele arlkwetyeke Egypt-nge Joseph-elarle urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele-arlike anngere areye anyentelhe-ilerleng imerte warle akngerreke arrernemele ahurratyeke anetyeke. ⁵⁵ Nhenge tyerrtye areye-arle angayakwe-irrerirreke itne apetyewarretyarte Pharaoh apayuthnetyeke, “Anwernenhe merne anngere anthaye anwerne athetyeke merne mpwaremele!”

Re itneke angkirtnetyarte, “Alherlte-iwaye, Joseph merne anngere apayuthnetyeke, ikwere imerte akangkwe-irremele.”

⁵⁶⁻⁵⁷ Yewe, tyerrtye atningke anthurre angayakwe aneke apmere Egypt-ele. Urreke itnenhe merne anthetyenhenge, Joseph-ele warle akngerre itnenhe altywere-ileke urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele itne-arle merne akngerre arrerneke. Tyerrtye areye apetyewarretyarte Joseph uthene urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye uthene-werne. Itne itnenhe mane anthetyarte merne inetyeke. Tyerrtye areye-arle angayakwe anthurre aneke, Egypt-arenye areye-ante kwenye. Tyerrtye atningke apetyewarretyarte apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele Egypt-werne merneke arrangkwe-arle anekenge apmere arrpe-anenhele, ahurratyek akngerre-arle anekenge.

42

Kake Joseph-kenhe areye Egypt-werne alheme merne inetyeke

¹ Nhenge artwe ampwe Jacob-ele aweke itne-arle merne atnyeneke apmere Egypt-ele, re alere ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Iwenhenge-ame arrantherre arnterre arerrerte-aneme arne-arlike mpwaretyakenhele? ² Tharle aweke itne-arle akwele merne akngerre atnyeneme Egypt-ele, akeme-irraye alhetyeke Egypt-werne merne inetyeke anwerne itethe anetyenhenge. Arrantherre apeke nhenhele aneme alhetyakenhe, kele anwerne ingkirreke angayakwe ilweme-arle.”

³ Arratyapele, kake ten-pele Joseph-kenhe itne kele aletheke irreke apmere akngeye itnekenhenge akenhe imperlte-alhemele Egypt-werne merne inerrirretyeke.

⁴ Kenhe Jacob-ele ileke atyeyikwe Joseph-kenhe Benjamin alethe alhetyeke kwenye akurne apeke irreme-ketyenge. Jacob re-arrpe angkeke, “The apeke Benjamin yernemere Egypt-werne, itne renhe atweketyenge. Kele the renhe nhenhele atnyeneme-arle.”

⁵ Tyerrtye atningke angayakwe anerrirreke Canaan-arenye areye-arlike apmere arrpe-anenhe ikwerele itne anteme ingkirreke Egypt-werne alherlte-iweke merne inetyeke. Kele, Jacob-eke alere itne akngeye itnekenhe imperlte-alheke Egypt-werne alhemele tyerrtye arrpenhe atningkenge merne inetyeke alherlte-iweke areyenge. Itne tangkeye areye akngetyeke merne itnekenhe akngernerlte-apetyenhenge. Artwe ampwe Jacob re apmere ikwerenhele anetyame.

Kake Joseph-kenhe areyele renhe alhengke-aretyakenhe

6-9 Tyerrtye itne Egypt-eke-arteke irreke, Joseph akenhe tyerrtye yanhe-arenye areyeke akngerrepate-arle aneke. Re itneke anng areye maneke anthetyame. Nhenge kake Joseph-kenhe areye anteme apetyewarreke renhe aretyeke itne kake akweke itnekenhe alhengke-aretyakenhe aneke. Itne ikwere akaperte kwene-irreke. Joseph-ele itnenhe itelareke, kenhe re akenhe itneke ilelhetyakenhe-arle aneke angwenhe-arle re aneke. Re itelareke arrule-arle re altyerre areke-akerte kake ikwerenhe areye aremele, meye uthene akngeye uthene-arlke-arle ikwere artepe arrernelheke. Re ahele-ahele itneke angkeke, “Nthenhenge-ame arrantherre apetyeke?”

Itne ikwere angkirtneke, “Anwerne-arle apmere Canaan-enge-arle apetyeke merne inetyeke.”

Joseph-ele itneke ileke, “Arrangkwe, yanhe-arle arraty anetyakenhe-arle, arrantherre ularele-arle apetyeke anwernenhe aretyeke anwerne apeke-arle ilyelaye irremeke lterrke apeke-arle anwerne anemeke arrantherre apeke anwernenhe alyepe-alyepe aremele kele arrantherre anwernenhe atwetyeke apetyemele!”

10 Itne Joseph-eke angkirtnerleng, “Yanhe arraty anetyakenhe-arle! Unte-arle anwerneke akngerrepate aneme anwerne-arle anyelkngede inetyeke apetyetyakenhe-arle, anwerne-arle merneke ware-arle apetyeke anwerneke-artweye areyeke. 11 Anwerne akngeye anyente-akerte. Anwerne-arle ngkwenge urrtiyirretyakenhe-arle! Anwerne kwenhe nterte-ntertele arerlte-apetyeke apetyetyakenhe.”

12 Joseph-ele itnenhene ntertelhe-ileke, “Arrangkwe, yanhe arraty anetyakenhe-arle! Arrantherre-arle apetyeke anwernenhe aretyeke anwerne lterrkeke apeke alyepe-alyepeke apeke!”

13 Itne ikwere angkirtneke, “Anwerne kwenhe ngkwenge arraty ileme! Anwerne kwenhe Canaan-arenye areye, anwerne akngeye anyente-akerte. Atyeye anwernekenhe anwernekenge apetyetyakenhe. Rarle akngeye anwerne-kenhenge-arle anerle-aneme rarle ingkernenye nhakwe-arle. Anwerne atyeye akweke arrpenhe-arlke-arle atnyeneke, rarle uyerreke-arrpe-arle arrule anthurre.”

14 Joseph itneke akangkwe-irretyakenhe akwete aneke, re itnenhe ileke, “Awethe angketyale! Kele the itelareme arrantherre-arle apetyeke anwernenhe ulyanye-ulyanye aretyeke anwerne apeke-arle lterrke anemeke alyepe-alyepeke apeke! 15-16 Kele mwerre-arle. Ayenge-arle arrekantherre angketyeke ahentye-aneme the apeke arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke mwerre apeke arrantherre akurne apeke. The aretyeke ahentye-aneme arrekantherre atyeyangkweke-arle arrantherre arraty apeke angkemeke. Kele the arrenhantherrenhe jail-ke akwerneme. Kele the anyente-arle yernirtneme apmere-werne re atyeye akweke renhe nhenhe-werne akngetye-alpetyenhenge. Re apeke renhe akngetye-alepemele, kele the arrenhantherrenhe apmere-werne yernirtnemele. Kele re renhe akngetyetyakenhe apmerele anemele, kele the arrenhantherrenhe arraty ileme the arrenhantherrenhe jail-ke akwete-ante impetyenhe!” 17 Arraty anteme, Joseph-ele kake ikwerenhe areye jail-ke akwerneke. Re itnenhe martelhentye atnyeneke arlte atherrameke.

18 Ingweleme arrpenhele Joseph-ele itnenhe ileke, “Arrantherre apeke atyenge akangkwe-irremele, the arrenhantherrenhe atwetyeke arrangkwe-arle ayenge kwenhe Ngkartenge mwerrentye anerle-aneme. 19 Arrantherre apeke-arle atyenge arraty-arle ileme, kele the anyente ware-arle jail nhenhele atnyeneme. Arrpenhe areye the yernirtneme merne-akerte arrekantherre-artweye areye anthetye-alpetyeke.

²⁰ Yanhe-ngentyele, atyeye akweke arrekatherrenhe atyenge-werne akngetyaye. Arrantherre apeke renhe atyenge-werne akngetyemele, kele the itelareme arrantherre-arle atyenge arratyemele. The arrenhantherrenhe atwetyeke arrangkwe-arle.” Kake ten-pele itne mwerrentye yewe angkeke Joseph-eke.

²¹ Itne itelaretyakenhe aneke akngerrepate rarle Joseph aneke Joseph-arle itneke Egypt-arenye angkentyele angkekenge. Itne angkentye itnekenhenge angkerreke, “Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe rlkerte-ileme anwerne-arle atyeye akweke anwernenhe Joseph atwekenge. Anwerne-arle renhe iperteke akwernekenge, re uye anwerneke angkeke renhe iperte-ngentyele tyerretyeke, renhe rlkerte-iletyakenhele, anwerne kwenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe aneke. Alakenhenge-arle artwe nhenhele anwernenhe ileme Benjamin inetyeke.”

²² Reuben itneke angkeke, “The arrenhantherrenhe ileke Joseph impetyeke atwetyaleke! Arrantherre atyenge akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle aneke! Arrangkwe, arrantherre renhe iperte akngerre ikwere renhe akwerneke. Alakenhenge-arle Ngkarte anwerneke ahele-irreme!”

²³ Kake ten-pele itne itirreke Joseph-arle akwele Hebrew angkentyeke akutne anekeke-athene, re itneke Hebrew angkentye angketyakenhenge. Rarle itneke Egypt-arenye angkentye angkekenge, artwe arrpenhele-arle ikwere iletyme. Kele re awerleng-arle itne angkentye Hebrew angkerrleng. ²⁴ Rarle itnenhe aweke-iperre, re itnenhe imperle-alhemele itneke artnemele anteme. Rarle artneke-iperre itneke apetye-alpemele angkeke, “Kele, apmere arrekatherrenhe-werne alperlte-iwaye. The anyente-arle jail-le atnyeneme.” Joseph-ele Simeon akngakeke imerte urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ileme renhe iltye atherre ayernetyeke kake ikwerenhe areyele arerleng.

²⁵ Yanhe-ngentyele, Joseph-ele itnenhe imperle-alheke. Re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye iletyme-alheke, “Yakwethe itnekenhe inaye, merne akngerre anthurre arrernaye yakwethe itne-kenheke. Mane merneke-arle antheke nhenge, yakwethe itne-kenheke arrernirtnaye. Urreke itne alhetyenhenge itnenhe merne-arlke, anngempenge-arlke, iwenhe apeke-arlke anthaye.” Kele, urrkapentye akngerre areyele mpwareke Joseph-elarle itnenhe ileke-arteke. ²⁶ Yanhe-ngentyele, kake areyele yakwethe itnekenhe inemele tangkeye areyeke utyerneke. Itne anteme Egypt-ngentyele Canaan-werne aletheke-irrerreke. Itne akutne aneke mane-arle yakwethe kweneke-arle arrerneke-arle anekenge.

²⁷ Arlte anyentele itne alethe-irreke, imerte intemele ingwe anyenteke. Kake anyentele yakwethe altywere-ileke tangkeye akwele merne anthetyenhenge. Re yakwethe renhe altywere-ilemele, areke apatemele mane areye merne akertneke. ²⁸ Re kake ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Ayakeye! Mane merneke-arle antheke rarle nhenhe! Ayakwethe atyinhe kwenenge! Tyerrtye arrpenhele apeke-arle arrernirtneke.”

Kake Joseph-kenhe areye atere anthurre irrerreke, itne apatemele arlkerreke, “Ayekeye! Nthakenhe-ame Ngkartele anwernenhe iletymenhe? Anwerne ingkirreke kele ilwetyenhe!”

Alere Jacob-kenhe areye apmere itnekenhe-werne alpeme merne akngerre-akerte

²⁹ Kake nine-pele itne aletheke-irrerreke arlte urrpetyeke-atwetye Canaan-werne-atheke merne anngempenge-arlke itneke-akerte. Itne akngetye itnekenhe apmereke irremele ikwere ileke nthakenhe anthurre-arle irreke itneke Egypt-nge. ³⁰ Itne ikwere ileke, “Anwerne-arle Egypt-werne alhekenge, apmere ikwere-arenye akngerrepatele apele anwerneke ahele anthurre angkeke. Re anwernenhe ilperneke anwerne-arle nterte-nterte akwele untherlte-apekeke itnenhe aremele lterrekeke apeke alyepe-alyepeke apeke akwele. ³¹ Anwerne renhe ileke, ‘Arrangkweyaye, anwerne-arle ngkwenge

urrtyirretyakenhe-arle! Anwerne-arle ntertele ingkirreke aretyeke apetyetyakenhe-arle.’³² Anwerne akngerrepate yanheke angkerrirreke, ‘Anwerne kwenhe akngeye anyente-akerte. Ikwerenhe kwenhe alere eleven-pele anthurre aneme. Ten-pele ware anwerne nhenhe-werne apetyeke, anyente akenhe apmerele-arle ikwerenge. Atyeye arrpenhe anwerne-kenhe arrule-arle ilweke.’ Alakenhe-arle anwerne ikwere ileke.

³³ “Akngerrepatele anwernenhe ileke, ‘Arrantherre apeke atyenge mpwaremele the arrenhantherrenhe ilerlenghe kele the itelareme arrantherre-arle atyenge arratye-arle ileme. Kele arrekatherre-artweye-werne alperlte-iwaye merne akngerre nthakentye-arle arrantherre-arle ahentye aneme-akerte. Anyente-arle imerte imperlte-alhemele nhenhe jail-ke. ³⁴ Yanhe-ngentyele, atyeye akweke arrekatherrenhe imerte akngetyemele Egypt-werne, atyenge imernetyeke. Kele the itelaretyenhenge arrantherre apeke atyenge arratye ilerneke. Kele the itelaretyenhenge arrantherre-arle Egypt-werne apetyetyakenhe ingkirreke ulyanye-ulyanye aretyeke. Arrantherre apeke atyeye akweke arrekatherrenhe akngetyemele, kele the arrenhantherrenhe jail-ngentyele nhenge anthirtnemele yernirtnemele. Kele arrantherre Egypt-ele unthemele arne iwenhe apeke renhe inetyenhenge. Arrenhantherrenhe-arle ayaketyeke-arlke atwetyeke-arlke arrangkwe-arle.’ Alakenhe-arle akngerrepatele anwernenhe ileke.”

³⁵ Yanhe-ngentyele, itne ayakwethe merne anngenge-akerte ineke, imerte ahelheke altyiwemele. Ahelheke itne altyiwemele, anyenteke-anyente itne mane nhenge areke. Itne atere anthurre irreke mane rarle anekenge merneke-arle antheke. Akngeye itnekenhele areke mane renhe re-arlke atere-irreke anteye. ³⁶ Re itnenhe ileke, “Ayekaye! Arrantherre-arle akwetethe ampe atyinhe areye atyenge-ngentyele rakeme! Arrekwele the alere atyinhe Joseph-urrke aparlpe-ileke, kele Simeon anteme jail kwenele aneme. Kele arrantherre ayenge apayuthneme Benjamin anteme yernetyeke Egypt-werne. Atyenge-ante akurne anteme irreme!”

³⁷ Yanhe-ngentyele, Reuben akngeye ikwerenheke angkeke, “Benjamin ayenge anthaye the renhe imernetyeke Egypt-arenye akngerrepateke. The renhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhenge. The renhe mwantyele mwerre akwete akngetye-alpetyenhenge. The apeke renhe akngetye-alpetyakenhenge, renhe Egypt-eke imperlte-alhemele, kele unte ampe atyinhe atherre-arle atwetyeke!”

³⁸ Kele Jacob-ele renhe ilerlenghe, “Arrangkwe! Tharle Benjamin arrekatherrenge yernetyeke kwenye-arle! The kele-arle kake ikwerenhe aparlpe-ilekenghe. Benjamin-arle urreye akweke ingkernenye anyente-arle anewe atyinhe Rachel-kenhe. The apeke renhe ngkwengenge yerneme Egypt-werne, akurne apeke ikwere irreketyenge. Re apeke ilwerlenghe, ayenge irrare anthurre irretyenhe ilwemele, ayenge-arle ampwe anthurre anemenge.”

43

Ayeye nhenhe kake Joseph-kenhe areye nhenge itne apmere Egypt-werne alpeme akerte

¹ Arrule anthurreke-atwetye merne lyapetyakenhe aneke apmere Canaan-elarle ahurratye akngerre anekenge tyerrtye areye akenhe angayakwe anthurre anteme-arle aneke. ² Jacob uthene ikwere-artweye areyele itne merne-arlke kere-arlke Egypt-nge-arle akngetyeke ingkirreke anthurrele arlkwerrirreke. Itne-arle awethe anteme angayakwe anekenge Jacob alere ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Egypt-werne alperlte-iwaye, merne awethe inetyeke.”

³⁻⁵ Alere Jacob-kenhe Judah ikwere angkeke, “Egypt-arenye akngerrepate nhenge kwenhe ahele anthurre angkeke, re anwerneke alakenhe angkeke, ‘Atyeye akweke arrekatherrenhe akngetye-alpaye, renhe nhenhe-werne akngetyaye. Arrantherre

renhe akngetye-alpetyakenhenge, urrkapentye akngerre atyinhe areyele ayenge arrantherre awethe aretyeke kwenye anteme ileme-ketyenge.' Alakenhe-arle Egypt-arenye akngerrepatele anwernenhe ileke. Unte apeke Benjamin ileme anwernenge alhetyeke Egypt-werne, kele anwerne alhemele-arle merne inetyeke. Kele unte apeke Benjamin anwernenge yernetyakenhenge, anwerne Egypt-werne alhetyeke arrangkwe-arle."

⁶ Re angkeke Judah-eke, "Ayekaye! Iwenhenge-ame arrantherre akurne-arteke nhenhe mpwaremele Egypt-arenye akngerrepate nhengeke ileke atyeye akweke-arle arrekantherrenhe atnyeneke? Arrantherre kwenhe ayenge apurrkele-antheme!"

⁷ Alere Jacob-kenhe areye angkirtneke ikwere, "Akngerrepate Egypt-arenye re kwenhe anwernenhe aremele akwete angkeke arne arunthe-akerte apayuthnemele. Re anwerneke angkeke, 'Akngeye arrekantherrenhe-ame itethe akwete? Atyeye akweke-ame arrekantherrenhe aneme?' Anwerne ikwere ileke ngkwenge-akerte atyeye akweke anwerne-kenhe-arlike-akerte, anwerne itelaretyakenhe anwernenhe-arle iletynheke Benjamin Egypt-werne akngetyetyeke."

⁸ Kele Judah angkeke akngeye ikwerenheke, "Benjamin atyengenge yernaye, kake areye alherlte-iwetyenhenge Egypt-werne lyete angwerrele. Unte apeke anwernenhe lyete Egypt-werne yernemele, anwerne angayele ilwetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Unte-arlike ampe anwerne-kenhe areye-arle merne akngerre-akerte-arle anemele. ⁹ Unte apeke Benjamin yernemele atyengenge Egypt-werne, the ngenhe ileme the renhe mwantyele-arle arntarnte-aretyenhe. Tharle ngenhe ipmentyele aretyeke arrangkwe-arle re apeke rilberte inerleng. Ayenge apeke ikwere arrangkwe apetyalperleng, unte apeke atyenge ahele-irretyeke apeke ayenge ilpernemele ilwetyeke-atwetye. ¹⁰ Iparrpaye irrkwanthe-irretyale! Unte apeke-arle anwernenge Benjamin arrekwele Egypt-werne yernekeng, kele anwerne apeke-arle Egypt-werne alhemele atningkengare apetyalpemele atningkengare merne-arlike atningke-akerte."

¹¹ Jacob anteme itneke angkeke, "Yewe, the arrenhantherrenhe ayaketyeke anteme awethe. Kele Benjamin apeke arrekantherrenge alhemele Pharaoh Egypt-arenye ikwere arne mwerre impene akngerlte-iwaye imerte renhe anthemele. Arne mwerre areye akngaye apmere nhenhenge-ntyete re arlkwetyeke: Ngkwarle untyeyampe-arteke, ange areye anwerne-arle pistachio akeme, almond areye-arlike arne kereke arrernentye akngerre nhenge ulkere-arlike. Antere tyerrtyeke arrernentye akngerre nhenge ulkere-arlike arne ikwemeye arrpenhe areye mwerre ntyentye-arlike. ¹² Nhenge arrantherre-arle Egypt-werne arrekwele alheke merne inetyeke, arrantherre artwe renhe ayakwethe mane-akerte anyente antheke. Arrantherre nhenhe-werne apetyalpeke, arrantherre akngetye-alpemele ayakwethe merne-akerte mane-akerte-arlike atnyeneke akwete-arle. Tyerrtye arrpenhele apeke-arle apalele arrerneke. Arrantherre apeke merne akngerre awethe inetyeke alpemele, mane ayakwethe atherrenge akngaye merne inetyeke. ¹³ Arrantherre Benjamin akngaye arrekantherrenge. Egypt-werne iparrpe alperlte-iwaye merne inetyeke akngerrepate ikwerenge. ¹⁴ Ngkarte-arle LTERRKE ANTHURRE! The Renhe apayuthneme arrekantherre-akertele Pharaoh Egypt-arenye ikwere re mwerre anetyeke arrekantherre. The Ngkarte apayuthneme Benjamin uthene Simeon uthene-arlike arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke atyenge-werne akngetye-alpetyeke. The apeke renhe-atherrenhe aretyakenhenge, kele mwerre-arle. Kele the Ngkarte arratyete akwete itelaretyenhe."

¹⁵ Yanhe-ngentyete itne Canaan-engentyete alperlte-iweke Egypt-werne. Itne arne mwerre impene areye-arlike, itnekenhe-arrpe yakwethe mane-akerte atherrame, Benjamin-arlike akngeke. Iparrpe ware itne Egypt-eke irreke. Itne arrernelhemele arteke Joseph-enge arrekwele tneke, apmere ikwerenge. ¹⁶ Nhenge Joseph-ele

itnenhene aremele re alhengke-areke atyeye akweke ikwerenhe Benjamin. Joseph angkeke urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenheke, apmere arntarnte-arentye akngerreke, “Artwe yanhe areye apmere atyinhe-werne akngetyaye. Kere pweleke atwetyeke alhaye imerte itemele. The artwe nhenhe areyenge kere arlkwetyeke ahentye-aneme lyete.”

¹⁷ Kele, urrkapentye akngerre re alheke kere pweleke renhe atwemele imerte itemele. Re anteme alheke kake Joseph-kenhe areye inetyeke apmere Joseph-kenhe-werne ikwerenge kere arlkwetyeke. ¹⁸ Kenhe atyeyehenge areye apmere Joseph-kenhe-werne alhemele, itne ikwere-ketye atere-irrereke. Itne angkerreke, “Ayekeye! Iwengenge-ame re anwernenhe apmere ikwerenhe-werne akngetyeke? Mane nhenge-arle yakwetheke apalele apeke arrernekenge nhenge anwerne apmewerne alperleng. Kele re apeke anwernenhe atwetyeke, re apeke-arle anwernenhe uternetyenhe ikwere urrkapetyeke ayernentye akngerre areye-arteke. Re apeke-arle tangkeye anwerne-kenhe areye apeke raketyenhe.” Alakenhe-arle itne itirrewarreke.

¹⁹ Yanhe-ngentyele, itne alheke artwe urrkapentye akngerre ikwere itwe-werne arriwele-arle tnyame ikwere-werne. ²⁰ Itne ikwere angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, anwerne kwenhe arrekwele-arle nhenhe Egypt-werne apetyeke merne inetyeke. ²¹ Anwerne apmewerne-werne alpemele merne-akerte, anwerne mpwepele inteke. Kele anwerne yakwethe altywere-ilemele areke, anyenteke-anyente anwerne mane areye areke itnenhene akngetye-alpeke ngenhe anthetyeke. ²² Anwerne yakwethe arrpenhe mane-akerte akngetyeke anwerne-arle merne awethe inetyehenge. Kele anwerne itelaretyakenhe-arle angwenhele apeke-arle mane renhe arrernirtnekeke arrekwele-arle anwerne apetyekenge.”

²³ Urrkapentye akngerre re angkirtneke, “Kele mwerre. Atere-irretyalaye. Ngkarte nhenge arrantherre akangkwe-irrentye akngerrele, Re apeke-arle arrernirtneke yakwethe itneke-arleke arrekwele. Kele-arle the mane nhenge atnyeneme arrantherre ayenge arrekwele anthekenge.” Yanhe-ngentyele, urrkapentye akngerre re anteme Simeon kake itnekenhe tyerretyeke alheke jail-ngentyele imerte itneke-werne akngetye-alpemele.

²⁴ Kele nhenge urrkapentye akngerre re itnenhe apmere Joseph-kenhe-werne akngetyeke, re itnenhe kwaty antheke ingke alhewelhetyeke, re imerte tangkeye itnekenhe-arlike merne atherrke anthemele. ²⁵ Nhenge tangkeye itnekenhele-arle merne atherrke arlkwetyamenge, itne arne mwerre impene areye ineke itne-arle akngetyemele Joseph anthetyeke. Urrkapentye akngerre re anteme itnenhe ileke itne Joseph-enge merne arlkwetyeke arlte mpwepele.

²⁶ Nhenge Joseph apmewerne-werne apetye-alperleng, itne renhe arne itnenhe antheke akaperte kwene-irrereke. ²⁷ Joseph-ele itnenhe apayuthneke, “Arrantherre-ame mwerre awelheme, artwe ampwe akngeye arrekantherrenhe re-ame mwerre akwete, nhenge arrantherre-arle nhenge atyenge arrekwele ilekenge ipenhe? Re-ame mwerre? Re-ame itethe akwete?”

²⁸ Itne ikwere angkirtneke, “Yewe, akngeye anwerne-kenhe-arle mwerre anthurre itethe akwete-arle. Rarle urrkapentye akngerre ngkwinhe-arle.” Itne ingkirreke akaperte kwene-irrereke Joseph ikwere. ²⁹⁻³⁰ Kele Joseph akeme-irremele areke atyeye akweke ikwerenhe Benjamin. Ratherre akenhe meye anyente-akerte-arle aneke. Nhenge Joseph-ele renhe aremele re ingkwe anthurre artneke. Re kake ikwerenhe areye apayuthneke, “Nhenhe-ame atyeye akweke re arrantherre-arle atyenge ileke-akerte re?”

Joseph Benjamin-eke angkeke, “Apmerrke-aye, ayenge Ngkarteke angkeme re ngkwenge mwerre anetyehenge.” Joseph-ele itnenhe iparrpe anthurre imperle-alheke itne renhe artnerleng areketyenge. Re alpeke apmere arrpenhe ikwerenhe-werne

inerte tnyante artnemele atyeye akweke ikwerenheke rarle ikwere arnterre ahentye-aneke. ³¹ Kele Joseph kwatyele inngerre alhewelheke nhenhe kake ikwerenhe areyele areketyenge rarle artnetyamenge. Re apetyalpeke kake ikwerenhe areyewerne imerte urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenheke angkemele, “Kere akngetyaye tyerrtye nhenhe areyele arlkwetyeke.”

³²⁻³³ Urrkapentye akngerre Joseph-kenhele kere akngetye-alpeke apmere-werne. Joseph re anyente-arrpe anetyame table-le, re anteme ileke kake ikwerenhe areye ikwerenge arrekwele-arle anetyeke table arrpenhele. Re itnenhene arrerneke ikwerenge arrekweleke. Re kake akngerre ikwerenhe arrerneke ikwere akwangenyeke arrekweleke, re imerte kake akweke ikwerenhe anteme arrernemele ikwere akwe-arratyeke anetyeke. Re Benjamin arrerneke ingkerneke akwe-arratyeke. Itne apayuthnerreke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame re itelareme angwenhe-arle kake akngerre aneme?” Itne Joseph alhengke-aretyakenhe akwete aneke. Tyerrtye atningke arrpenhe areye table arrpenhele anerrirretyame Egypt-arenye areye. Egypt-arenye areye akenhe Hebrew areyeke ilkelhetyakenhe-arle aneke, itnekenge arlkwetyakenhe-arlke. Itne itneke ahentye-anetyakenhe aneke Hebrew areyele-arle merne arlkwetyarte Egypt-arenye areyele arlkwetyakenhe-arle. Alakenhenge-arle itne kake Joseph-kenhe areyenge merne arlkwemele anetyakenhe. ³⁴ Urrkapentye akngerre areyele table Joseph-kenhe-ngentyele merne inemele, itne artwe Hebrew itnenhene wanteke. Itne artwe itnenhene anyenteke-anyente merne antheke. Kele Benjamin kake akweke-arle itne merne antheke akenhe artwe atningkele arlkwetyeke. Itne itnenhene ngkwarle-arlke antheke. Yanhe-ngentyele, kake Joseph-kenhe areyele merne ingkirre arlkwemele ngkwarle ingkirre antyeweke, itne arnterre akangketyeke-atwetye.

44

Ayeye nhenhe Benjamin-akerte nhenge rarle tyampite impene yakwethe kwengentyele tyerreke-akerte

¹ Joseph-ele ileke apmereke urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe, “Yakwethe areye inaye itne-arle akngetyeke areye. Itneke merne akngerre anthurre arrernaye. Mane ngenhe-arle merne inetyeke antheke-arlke, yakwetheke arrernirtnaye merne annge areye-akerteke-arleke. ² Nhenhe-arle tyampite impene atyinhe, arrantherre itelareme tyampite silver nhenge. Renhe yakwethe atyeye akweke-kenheke arrernaye. Mane-arlke arrernirtnaye.” Kele, urrkapentye akngerrele tyampite impene uthene mane uthene yakwethe atyeye akweke-kenheke arrerneke.

³ Kele arlke arrpenhele anteme, uterne arratekenge anteme, kake Joseph-kenhe areyele antyame-arlke anteme tangkeye-ke utyerneke. Urrkapentye akngerre apetyemele itnenhe ileke apmere-werne alpetyeke. ⁴ Itne alpemele anteme alheke apmere ikwerenge-ntyeye. Kele itne arlunge-irretyakenhenge akwete Joseph urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenheke angkeke, “Artwe nhakwe areyeke interteke irraye, alakenhe itnenhe apayuthnaye, ‘Akngerrepate atyinhe-arle arrekantherre mwerre-arle aneke. Nthakenhe-ame arrantherre ikwere irreke? ⁵ Tyampite silver ikwerenhe apeke-arle arrantherre anyelkngenge ineke re antywenhe-antyywenhe. Tyampite yanhe kwenhe impene anthurre. Alakenhe-arle re altyerre ilenhe-ilenhe tyampite yanhe-ngentyele ware altyerre ilenhe-ilenhe tyerrtye areyeke. Arrantherre kwenhe akurne anthurre aneme!’ Unte itneke alakenhe ilettyeke!”

⁶ Urrkapentye akngerre re itnenhene apentemele iwerrele itnenhene ayakeke. Re itneke angkeke Joseph-ele ileke-arteke akwete, “Akngerrepate atyinhe kwenhe arrekantherre mwerre anthurre aneke, nthakenhe-ame arrantherre ikwere irreke? Tyampite silver nhenge ikwerenhe kwenhe arrantherre anyelkngenge ineke. Tyampite

yanhe kwenhe impene anthurre. Tyampite yanhe-ngentyele ware kwenhe re tyerrtye areyeke altyerre ilenhe-ilenhe. Arrantherre ingkerre akurne anthurre aneme!”

⁷ Itne angkirtnewarreke ikwere, “Yanhe-arle arraty anetyakenhe-arle! Iwengenge-arle-ame unte anwernenhe alakenhe ilperneme? Anwerne kwenhe urrkapentye akngerre areye ware tyampite renhe-arle anwerne anyelkgele inetyakenhe-arle!

⁸ Anwerne-arle mane yakwethele-arle aremele itnenhe akngetye-alpeke, anwerne Canaan-eke irremele arteke-arle areke. Anwerne-arle ngenhe anthirtneke-arle. Iwengenge-arle-ame unte itirreme anwerne-arle gold apeke silver apeke akngerrepatate ngkwine-kenhe anyelkgele inetyenhe? ⁹ Araye yakwethe kwenele anwernenhe areye. Unte apeke arraty inemele, angwenhele apeke-arle atnyenemenge, unte renhe irrerlunge atwetyeke. Anwernenhe imerte unte ilemele anwerne ngkwenge ayernentye akngerre areye-arteke urrkapetyeke.”

¹⁰ Urrkapentye akngerre re itnenhe ileke, “Kele mwerre, arrantherre-arle angkemenge-arteke the mpwareme, the apeke tyampite renhe arraty aremele yakwethe angwenhe-kenheke, the renhe atwetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Kele the renhe akngirtneke-arle re urrkaperle-anetyeke. Ayenge-arle arrekatherre ahele-irretyakenhenge-arle kele apmere-werne alperlte-iwetyeke.”

¹¹ Kele, itne iparrpe-iparrpele tangkeye areyenge arne areye atnarnpelhe-ileke, imerte ahelheke anteme arrernemele. Itne imerte yakwethe itnekenhe altywere-ilemele urrkapentye akngerrele kwene aretyenhenge. ¹² Urrkapentye akngerre re kake akngerrepatenge-urrike ilkaremele areke. Re tyampite renhe aretyakenhe aneke. Re arne ingkirreke itnekenhe-arlike ilkaremele untheke, arrangkwe akwete. Yanhenge anteme re alheke akweke ingkernenye-werne yakwethe Benjamin-kenhe-arlike aretyeke. Yakwethe Benjamin-kenheke arraty re tyampite silver renhe areke. ¹³ Itne tyampite renhe aremele, mantere itnekenhe alterreke atnerte itnekenhe-arle akngarte-anthurre-iwewenge. Itne imerte alhwarrpe-alhwarrpele ware anteme yakwethe itnekenhe ayerneke. Itne-arle imerte itnekenhe areye tangkeye areyeke utyernirtneke, apmere Joseph-kenhe-werne alperlte-iwemele.

¹⁴ Joseph apmerele akwete aneke Judah areye-arle apetyalpekenge. Judah uthene kake ikwernenhe areye apmere Joseph-kenhe kwene-werne irrpenehemele, itne kwene-irreke ikwere, inngerre ahelhe-werne-atheke. ¹⁵ Joseph-ele itnenhe apayuthneke, “Iwengenge-ame arrantherre tyampite atyinhe anyelkgele ineke? Arrantherre-ame itelaretyakenhe ayenge-arle ngangkere aneme? Arrantherre atyengenge arne iwenhe apeke renhe alengke-iwetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Ngangkere atyinhe-akertele-arle the altyerrengenge aremele-arle. Kele the aketheke-arle areme angwenhele apeke atyengeketye alengke apeke iwerlengenge.”

¹⁶ Judah imerte ikwere angkemele, “Akngerrepatate, anwerne kwenhe ngkwenge uyarne angketyeke-irreme. Kele anwerne-arle iwenhe apeke mpwaretyeke arrangkwe-arle Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe alethe impeme. Ngkartele ngkwenge ileke anwerne-arle akurne areye aneme. Arraty kwenhe. Kele anwerne ngkwenge urrkapentye akngerre areye anetyeke ayernentye akngerre areye-arteke, Benjamin-ante kwenye.”

¹⁷ Kele Joseph akenhe itneke angkerlengenge, “Arrangkwe, the arrenhantherrenhe ayernentye akngerre-arteke ilettyeke kwenye-arle. The Benjamin anyente ware-arle ileme atyenge urrkapetyeke rarle tyampite atyinhe anyelkgele inekenge. The arrenhantherrenhe ileme alpetyeke akngeye arrekatherrenhe-werne ikwere mwerre anerirremele anteme.”

¹⁸ Judah alheke Joseph angathe-werne ilemele imerte ikwere angkemele, “Urrekaye! Ayenge ngkwenge arratyentye angketyeke ahentye-aneme. Atyenge ahele-irretyale anaye. Tharle ngenhe itelareme lterreke Pharaoh Egypt-arenye-arteke, kenhe ayenge

akenhe arrangkwe-arle. ¹⁹ Nhenge anwerne arrekwele nhenhe-werne apetyeke ngenhe aretyeke, unte anwernenhe apayuthneke, 'Akngeye arrekantherrenhe-ame itethe akwete? Arrekantherrenhe atyeye akweke aneme?' Alakenhe-arle unte anwernenhe apayuthneke. ²⁰ Anwerne ngkwenge ileke akngeye anwerne-kenhe-arle itethe akwete aneme, atyeye akweke-arlike-arle apmerele aneme ikwerenge. Atyeye akweke anwerne-kenhe-arle inteke akngeye anwerne-kenhe ampwenge anteme. Atyeye akweke anwerne-kenhe meye, anwerne renhe aparlpe-ileke akweke atnyenerlenge. Alere arrpenhe ikwerenhe, anwerne aparlpe-ileke. Akngeye anwerne-kenhele atyeye akweke anwerne-kenhe-nge ahentye anthurre-arle. Alakenhe-arle ngkwenge arrekwele anwerne ileke.

²¹ "Unte anteme anwernenhe ileke, 'Atyeye akweke arrekantherrenhe Benjamin akngetyaye the renhe aretyenhenge.' ²² Anwerne ngenhe ileke, 'Arrangkwe, anwerne renhe nhenhe-werne akngetyetyeke arrangkwe-arle unte aretyeke. Anwerne apeke renhe akngeye ikwerenhe-ngentyele akngetyemele, artwe ampwe re ilweme-arle.' ²³ Kele unte anwerneke angkerleng, 'Iparrpe atyeye akweke arrekantherrenhe nhenhe-werne akngetyaye! Arrantherre ikwere arrangkwe apetyalpemele tharle arrenhantherrenhe Egypt-werne apetyetyeke kwenye ayakeme-arle merne-ketyenge-arlike.' Alakenhe-arle unte anwernenhe ileke. ²⁴ Kele, anwerne alperlte-iwemele ileke akngeye anwerne-kenheke, ngkwinge urrkapentye akngerre, unte-arle Benjamin aretyeke ahentye-aneke. Alakenhenge anteme renhe irrarele-antheke rarle Benjamin-ike itirreke akurne-irreme-ketye.

²⁵ "Ikwerenge-ntyete, anwerne-arle merne ingkirreke arlkwekenge, anwerne awethe angayakwe-irreke. Akngeye anwerne-kenhele anwernenhe ileke, 'Egypt-werne alperlte-iwaye merne awethe inetyeke anwerneke.'

²⁶ "Anwerne renhe ileke, 'Arrangkwe, anwerne Egypt-werne alpetyeke arrangkwe-arle atyeye akweke anwerne-kenhe kwenye. Anwerne apeke renhe nhenheke imperlte-alhemele ngkwengenge, akngerrepate Egypt-arenyele anwerne renhe aretyeke arrangkwe-arle ileme.' Alakenhe-arle anwerne akngeye anwerne-kenheke ileke.

²⁷ "Re anwerneke angkeke, 'Arrantherre itelareme Rachel anewe atyinhe, rarle ampe urreye atherre-arle atnyeneke. ²⁸ Anyente arrpenhele ayenge imperle-alheke aparlpe-irretyeke. Akngwelye areyele apeke-arle alterremele uthneke. Tharle renhe inngerre awethe-arlike aretyakenhe-arle. ²⁹ Lyete anteme arrantherre ayenge apayuthneme ampe Rachel-kenhe anyente awerne renhe yernetyeke ayenge-arle ikwere arnterre-arle ahentye-aneme. The apeke renhe yernemele arrekantherrenge, re apeke ilweketyenge-arle. The renhe-arlike aparlpe-ilemele, ayenge akwetethe-arle artnerle-aneme ayenge ilwetyeke-atwetye.' Alakenhe-arle artwe ampwe akngeye anwerne-kenhe anwerneke angkeke.

³⁰ "Nthakenhe-ame unte itirreme? Anwerne apeke Benjamin nhenheke impemele, apmere-werne alpemele ikwere kwenye, nthakenhe-ame akngeye anwerne-kenhe irretyenhe? Re kwenhe Benjamin-ike arnterre itirrentye akngerre. Alakenhenge anteme ayenge ikwere kwenye alpetyakenhe. ³¹ Anwerne apeke alpemele apmere-werne atyeye-kwenye anwerne-kenheke, akngeye anwerne-kenhe-arle arratyete irrare-irremele ilweme.

³² "The akngeye anwerne-kenheke ileke tharle Benjamin mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhe. Alakenhe-arle ayenge ikwere angkeke, 'The apeke Benjamin akngetye-alpetyakenhenge, kele unte ayenge-arle ilpernetyeke akwete ayenge ilwetyeke-atwetye.' Alakenhe-arle ayenge ikwere angkeke. ³³ Alakenhenge-arle ayenge ahentye-aneme unte Benjamin impetyeke ayenge-arle imerte ngkwenge urrkapemele ayernentye akngerre-arteke. Benjamin yernirtnaye alpetyeke kake ikwerenhe areyenge akngeye ikwerenhe-werne. ³⁴ Ayenge-arle Benjamin kwenye apmere-werne

alpetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Ayenge apeke-arle ikwere kwenye alpetyeke aneke, kele the akngeye atyinhe irrare anthurre-arle mpwareme. Tharle alakenhe mpwaretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle.” Alakenhe-arle Judah angkeke Joseph-eke.

45

Joseph kake ikwerenhe areyeke ilelhome rarle Joseph aneme

¹ Nhenge Joseph-ele aweke Judah angkerleng, re uyarne itirreke, re ingkwe anthurre artneke. Re ahentye-anetyakenhe aneke urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele renhe artnelhe-ilerleng aretyeke re anteme itneke Egypt-arenye angkentyele angkeke, “Apmerenge arratewarraye, ayenge impemele artwe Hebrew nhenhe areyenge anyente.” Kele urrkapentye akngerre itne Joseph renhe imperlte-alheke, re anyente kake ikwerenhe areyenge aneke. ² Re anteme tnyante anthurre artneke Egypt-arenye areyele akethele-arle tneke renhe awerrirreke artnerleng itne imerte tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke ilettyeke alhemele apmere Pharaoh-kenhele aneke areyeke.

³ Joseph-ele anteme kake ikwerenhe areye Hebrew angkentyele ileke, “Ayenge kwenhe Joseph! Akngeye atyinhe-ame itethe akwete?” Kake ikwerenhe areye ikwere angketyakenhe aneke itne kwenhe apatewarremele ikwere-ketye atere-irreke.

⁴ Kenhe Joseph akenhe itneke angkerleng, “Atyenge-werne angathe-irraye. Arraty, ayenge-arle atyeye ngkwinhe Joseph-arle. Arrule anthurre kwenhe arrantherre ayenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areye maneke antheke. Itne ayenge uterneke urrkapetyeke ayernentye akngerre arrpenhe areye-arteke. ⁵ Kele mwerre. Itirrewarretyalaye! Tharle arrenhantherrenhe atwetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Arrekantherre-arrpe ahele-irretyale ayenge-arle nhenhe-werne yernekeng. Alakenhe rarle aneke Ngkartele-arle ayenge nhenhe-werne yernetyeke aneke arrekantherre arrekwele-irretyeke tyerrtye areye arntarnte-aretyeke angayakwe aneme-ketye. ⁶ Tyerrtye areye kwenhe angayakwe aneke uterne atherreke ware ahurraty akngerre-arle anekeng apmere Egypt-nge apmere arrekantherrenheng-arlke. Kele the arrenhantherrenhe ileme merne kwenye year five-pele awetheng lyapetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Yanhe ikwerele ureke, tyerrtyele merne anng ngkernetyeke ahelheke arrangkwe-arle, tyerrtyele merne inetyeke arrangkwe-arle anetyenhe, arrangkwe anthurre. ⁷ Alakenhe ikweringe-arle Ngkartele ayenge yerneke arrekantherreng arrekwele. Ayenge apeke-arle yanhele anekeng nhenhe-werne apetyetyakenhe, arrantherre ampe-arlke arrekantherrenhe kele angayakwe-arle anemele ilweme-arle. Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekele apatewarretyenhe nthakenhe-arle akwele Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwarekeng. ⁸ The arrekantherre ilettyeke ahentye-aneme nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele atyeng mpwareke. Arrantherre-arle ayenge nhenhe-werne apetyetyeke uternetyakenhe-arle, arrangkwe. Ngkartele kwenhe re-arrpe ayenge Egypt-arenye areyeke akngerrepate arrerneke. Ayenge-arle urrkapentye akngerre mwerre Pharaoh-kenhe. Tharle arne ingkirrenyeye ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-areme apmere ikwerenheng. Ayenge-arle akngerrepate aneme apmere arrpe-anenhe nhenhe Egypt-nge.

⁹ “Kele kake atyinhe areye, iparrpe alherlte-iwaye apmere nhenheng-ntyeye, imerte akngeye atyinhe akenhe apmere-werne alpemele ikwere ilaye, ‘Alakenhe-arle alere ngkwinhe Joseph angkeke anwerneke: Re ilelheke Ngkartele-arle renhe akngakeke tyerrtye Egypt-arenye areyeke akngerrepate anetyeke. Re angkeke unte akwele Egypt-werne alhetyeke iparrpe anthurre akwele renhe aretyeke. ¹⁰ Unte apeke Egypt-werne apetyemele, kele re angkeke unte ikwere itwele anetyeke apmere Goshen arritnyeye. Re angkeke unte ampe-arlke, ngkwenge ipmenhe areye-arlke, ingkirreke akngetyeke. Re angkeke unte yepe-yepe areye, nanikute areye, pweleke areye-arlke akngetyetyeke, ngkwenge urrkapentye akngerre areye-arlke apurte

anetyeke ikwere itwele. ¹¹ Re ileke merneke-arlike-arle arrangkwe-arle anetyenhe year five-pele arrpenheke-atwetye apmere arrpe-anenhele. Ikwerenge-ntyele re ngenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe angayakwe unte ilweme-ketye.' Alakenhe-arle unte akngeye atyinhe ilettyeke."

¹² Joseph angkeke kake ikwerenhe areyeye, "Ayenge araye! Arrantherre itelareme Joseph-arle ayenge arrekatherre angkerle-aneme ayenge-arle Hebrew angkentyele angkemenge-arle. Atyeye akweke atyinhe Benjamin-elarle ayenge areme-arle alkngwe ikwerenhe-arrpele. ¹³ Kele alhe anteme akngeye atyinheke ilettyeke atyenge-arle tyerrtye Egypt-arenye areye-arle atyenge akangkentye anthurre aneme ayenge-arle akngerrepate impene anemenge. Ikwere ilaye ingkirreke arrantherre-arle areke alkngwe arrekatherrenhe anthurrele. Iparrpe alhaye akngeye atyinhe inetyeke, nhenhe-werne imerte iparrpe akngetye-alpemele."

¹⁴ Kele Joseph-ele kake akweke ikwerenhe Benjamin akwaketye-akemele, re imerte ikwere artnemele. Benjamin-arlike ikwere artneke. ¹⁵ Joseph-ele kake ikwerenhe areye ingkirreke arrwantyeye. Re itneke artneke akwaketye-akemele. Yanhengentyele kake ikwerenhe areye ikwere angkerreke anteme.

¹⁶ Tyerrtye anyentele ileke Pharaoh uthene urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye utheneke, "Artwe Hebrew nhenge areye Canaan-enge-arle apetyewarreke areye, kake Joseph-kenhe areye kwenhe!" Ayeye renhe awemele, itne arnterre anthurre akangkeke. ¹⁷ Pharaoh apetyemele Joseph-eke angkeke, "Kake ngkwinhe areye ilaye merne arrernetyeke yakwethe itne-kenheke imerte tangkeye-ke arrernemele itne Canaan-werne alpetyenhenge. ¹⁸ Itnenhe ilaye akngeye itnekenhe akngetye-alpetyeke ikwerenhe areye-arlike apmere atyinhe-werne. Nhenge itne Egypt-eke irrettye-alpemele, the itnenhe apmere mwerre anthurre antheme itne anerlte-anetyeke itne merne-arlike mwerre arlkwerlte-anetyenhenge nhenhe-arle anwerne atnyeneme kere areye-arlike anwerne merne mwerre anthetyenhenge. ¹⁹ Urreke alhetyenhenge, wagon areye itnenhe anthaye itne akngetyeke. Nhenge itne Egypt-werne apetyalperlenge, anewe-arlike ampe-arlike wagon itnekenhenge anerlte-apetyenhenge apurrke-irreme-ketye. Akngeye itnekenhe-arlike wagon-eke antyemele apetyetyeke. ²⁰ Nhenge itne nhenhe-werne apetyalpemele, itnenhe ilaye merne-arlike, mantere-arlike arne ingkirrenyeye imperlte-alhetyeke. Itnenhene ilaye arne itne-kenheke itirretyale nhenhe Egypt-nge-arle anwerne arne atningke atnyenemenge. Anwerne-arle itnenhe arne mwerre areye nhenhe-ngentyele-arle anthetyenhe." Alakenhe-arle Pharaoh Joseph-eke angkeke.

²¹ Kele, Joseph-ele wagon pweleke-kenhe areye itnenhe antheke Pharaoh-elarle ileke-arteke. Re imerte merne-arlike atningke itnenhe anthemele aletheke. ²² Re itnenhe mantere mwerre areye antheke itne aletheke irrpetyeke. Re atyeyikwe Benjamin mantere five-pele anthurre antheke, re imerte renhe silver 300-pele anthurre anthemele. ²³ Joseph-ele itnenhe tangkeye urreye 10-pele antheke arne impene anthurre areye Egypt-ngentyele akngetyerlenge. Re tangkeye marle 10-pele-arlike anthemele merne akngerre akngetyerlenge arne mwerre akngerre arrpenhe areye-arlike akngeye itne-kenheke. ²⁴ Joseph angkeke kake ikwerenhe areyeye, "Arrantherre apmere-werne alperlte-iwemele, ahele akerrertyale anetyeke!" Kele itne renhe imperlte-alheke anteme.

²⁵ Itne Egypt impemele alheke apmere akngeye itnekenhe Canaan-werne alpemele. ²⁶ Itne Canaan-eke-irremele, ikwere ileke, "Ngkwenge alere Joseph kwenhe ilwetyakenhe. Re kwenhe itethe akwete! Re kwenhe akngerrepate impene aneme Egypt-arenye areyeye." Akngeye itnekenhe Jacob atnulkeke anthurre itnenhe awemele rarle itirreke ikwere-arle itne ularele ware-arle ilekeke-athene. ²⁷ Itne ileke nthakenhe-arle Joseph angkeke-arlike-akerte. Jacob-ele anteme areke pweleke wagon areye

ikwere-arle Joseph-ele yerneke Egypt-ngentyele. Re anteme mwerre awelheke, atnerte ikwerenhe mwerre anthurre anteme-irreke. ²⁸ Re alere ikwerenhe areye ileke, “Arratyape ke kwenhe! Kele the arratyape anteme itelareme alere atyinh itethe aneme. Ayenge urreke ilwetyenhenge, ayenge Egypt-werne alhetyenhe renhe aretyeke.”

46

Jacob-ele ikwere-artweye areye Egypt-werne akngeme

¹ Jacob-ele ikwere-artweye areye arne-arlike ikwerenhe areye apurtelhe-ilemele, apmere ikwerenhe imperle-alheke Egypt-werne-atheke. Re mpwepele inteke Beersheba-le. Re pweleke atweke imerte Ngkarte anthemele renhe tnakemele utyernetyeke akngeye ikwerenhe Isaac-elarle itemele anthetyarte-arteke Ngkarte anyente renhe. ² Ingwe ikwerele, Jacob-arle ankwe intekenge, Ngkarte ikwere angkeke. Re ikwere angkeke altyerrengenge, “Jacob-aye!”

Jacob ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Wertaye?”

³ Ngkarte ikwere angkeke, “Ngkarte anyente-arle ayenge akngeye ngkwinhe-arle utyernemele tnaketyarte re. Kele mwerre-arle unte Egypt-werne alhetyeke, Egypt-arenhe areye-ketye atere-irretyale the ngkwenge mpwareme tharle ngenhe alhilekele-arteke. Unte arrenge-arrenge-arlike atningke atnyenetyenhe itne anteme atningke-irretyenhe apmere nhenhele anemele. ⁴ Ayenge ngkwengenge alheme Egypt-werne. Unte ilwemele, alere ngkwinhe Joseph-arle ngkwengenge tnetyenhe, rarle iltyele ngenhe alknge martetyenhe. Ikwerenge-ntyale, the ngkwinhe areye Canaan-werne akngirtnetyenhe.” Alakenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeke Jacob-eke altyerrengenge.

⁵ Arlte arrpenhele anteme, Jacob uthene tyerrtye ikwere-artweye areye-arlike impemele aname-irreke apmere Beersheba-ngentyele Egypt-werne atheke. Alere ikwerenhe areyele ampe-arlike anewe itnekenhe-arlike utyerneke wagon areyeke itneke-arle yerneke areye Canaan-werne atheke. Itne wagon-ele anerlte-apeke Egypt-werne-atheke alethe alhemele. ⁶⁻⁷ Itne ingkirreke akngenge, yepe-yepe areye, nanikute areye, pweleke areye-arlike arne arunthe-arlike, arne atningke itne-arle apurtelhe-ilekenge Canaan-enge. Jacob alheke Egypt-werne alere ikwerenhe areye-akerte, ampe areye-arlike, arelhe areye-arlike. Re itnenhe Egypt-werne ingkirrenyeye akngenge.

Nhenhe arritnye-arle Jacob-kenheke-artweye areye-kenhe

⁸ Nhenhe arritnye-arle tyerrtye areye-kenhe Jacob-enge-arle apmere Egypt-werne alhemeke. Reuben, rarle arrekwenyeye Jacob-kenhe-arle. ⁹ Alere arrpenhe Reuben-kenhe areye arritnye aneke, Hanoth, Pallu, Hezron uthene Carmi uthene.

¹⁰ Alere arrpenhe Jacob-kenhe Simeon arritnye aneke. Alere Simeon-kenhe areye Jemuel, Jamin, Ohad, Jakin, Zohar uthene Shaul arritnye aneke. Meye Shaul-kenhe Canaan-arenhe-arle.

¹¹ Alere arrpenhe Jacob-kenhe Levi-arle aneke. Alere Levi-kenhe areye aneke Gershon, Kohath uthene Merari uthene.

¹² Kenhe alere arrpenhe Jacob-kenhe Judah-arle aneke. Alere Judah-kenhe areye akenhe aneke Er, Onan, Shelah, Perez uthene Zerah uthene. Er uthene Onan uthene apele apmere Canaan-enge ante-arle ilweke-arle. Alere Perez-kenhe Hezron uthene Hamul uthene-arle aneke.

¹³ Alere arrpenhe Jacob-kenhe areye akenhe aneke Issachar. Alere Issachar-kenhe aneke Tola, Puah, Jashub uthene Shimron uthene-arlike.

¹⁴ Kenhe alere arrpenhe Jacob-kenhe Zebulun-arle aneke. Alere Zebulun-kenhe aneke Sered, Elon uthene Jahleel uthene.

¹⁵ Leah-arle akenhe meye aneke Reuben-eke, Simeon-eke, Levi-ke, Judah-eke, Issachar uthene Zebulun uthene Jacob-arle akenhe akngeye itnekenhe aneke. Akweke

itnekenhe inteke nhenge Jacob uthene Leah uthene apmere Paddan-Aram-ele anerle-annerretyarte. Ampe marle Jacob-kenhe yanhele-arle akweke inteke ante-arle. Ye, Jacob uthene Leah uthenele atnyeneke 33-pele anthurre tyerrtye areye yanhele-arle inteke areye.

¹⁶ Alere arrpenhe Jacob-kenhe Gad-arle aneke. Alere Gad-kenhe areye aneke Zephon, Haggi, Shuni, Ezbon, Eri, Arodi uthene Areli uthene.

¹⁷ Alere arrpenhe Jacob-kenhe Asher-arle aneke. Alere Asher-kenhe areye akenhe Innah, Ishvah, Ishvi uthene Beriah uthene-arle aneke. Yaye itnekenhe arritnye Serah-arle aneke. Alere atherre Beriah-kenhe Heber uthene Malkiel uthene-arle aneke.

¹⁸ Zilpah-arle akenhe meye aneke Gad uthene Asher utheneke. Re akenhe urrkapentye akngerre Leah-kenhe-arle aneke Laban-elarle Leah arrekwele antheke. Leah renhe antheke Jacob uthene ratherre intetyeke. Ye, Jacob uthenele areye 16-pele anthurre atnyeneke.

¹⁹ Anewe arrpenhe Jacob-kenhe Rachel-arle aneke. Alere ikwerenhe atherre akenhe Joseph uthene Benjamin uthene-arle aneke. ²⁰ Nhenge Joseph-arle Egypt-ele anetyartenge, re marle Asenath arritnye anewe-akeke. Ikwere akngeye akenhe Potiphera arritnye-arle aneke. Re akenhe arrawe-irrentye akngerrepate itnekenhe-arle aneke apmere On-ele. Alere Joseph-kenhe atherre aneke Manasseh uthene Ephraim uthene.

²¹ Arritnye alere Benjamin-kenhe aneke Bela, Beker, Ashbel, Gera, Naaman, Ehi, Rosh, Muppim, Huppim uthene Ard uthene.

²² Jacob uthene Rachel uthene-ngentyele, tyerrtye 14-pele anthurre-arle inteke-arle.

²³ Alere arrpenhe Jacob-kenhe Dan-arle aneke. Alere Dan-kenhe Hushim-arle aneke.

²⁴ Alere arrpenhe Jacob-kenhe Naphtali-arle aneke. Naphtali ikwerenhe alere aneke Jahziel, Guni, Jezer uthene Shillem uthene.

²⁵ Bilhah meye aneke Dan uthene Naphtali utheneke. Re akenhe urrkapentye akngerre Rachel-kenhe-arle Laban-elarle arrekwele antheke. Rachel-ele renhe antheke Jacob ratherre intetyeke. Jacob uthene Bilhah uthenenge ampe 7-pele inteke.

²⁶⁻²⁷ Ingkirrenyeke 70-pele apurte-irremele itne alherlte-iweke Jacob-enge Egypt-werne. Tyerrtye 70-pele nhenhe itneke-ngentyele anherre-anherre ikwerenhe areye-arlike alherlte-iweke. Re tyerrtye ingkirrenyeke pipe nhenhele-arle arritnye aneme areyenge alheke. Alere Joseph-kenhe atherre apele Manasseh uthene Ephraim uthene Egypt-elarle akweke inteke atherre-arle.

Jacob ikwere-artweye areye-akerte Egypt-eke anteme irrpenthewarreme

²⁸ Kele Jacob ikwere-artweye areye-akerte Egypt-nge arlenge kwenye anteme aneke, re alere ikwerenhe Judah ileke alhetyeke arrekwele Joseph-eke unthetyeke. Judah-ele Joseph ilettyeke alheke ikwerenheke-artweye areye-arle apetyewarremenge. Kele imerte, Jacob ikwere-artweye areye-akerte apmere Goshen ikwere-werne alheke.

²⁹ Nhenge Joseph-ele aweke arteke akngeye ikwerenhe-arle apetyeme, re urrkapentye akngerre areye ileke wagon akweke ikwerenhe inetyeke akngeye ikwerenheke arneke-arnare-irretyenhenge. Re ikwere itweke-irreke arteke, renhe akwakettye-akemele. Re renhe mwantye-mwantye-ilemele akwete anthurre ikwere artnemele.

³⁰ Jacob alere ikwerenheke angkeke, “Kele the ngenhe inngerre areme. Kele the itelareme unte itethe anteme aneme. Alakenhenge akwele ayenge lyete ilwerlengge apeke, ayenge akangkentye-arle ilweme.”

³¹ Kele Joseph-ele kake ikwerenhe areye akngeye ikwerenhe-kenhe areye-arlike ileke, “Kele the Pharaoh-eke ilettyeke alheme arrantherre-arle kele apetyewarrekenge. The ikwere alakenhe ileme, ‘Kake atyinhe areye akngeye atyinhe-arlike Canaan-engentyele nhenhe-werne apetyewarreke atyengenge anetyeke. ³² Itne thakemene,

yepes-areye, nanikute areye, pweleke areye-arlike arntarnte-arentye akngerre. Itne arne ingkirreke akngetyewarreke.’ Alakenhe-arle the Pharaoh-eke iletienhe. ³³ Re nhenhe awemele arteke re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye yerneme arrenhantherrenhe inetyeke renhe aretyeke arrantherre alhetyeke. Arrantherre apeke renhe aretyeke alhemele, re arrenhantherrenhe alakenhe-arle apayuthnetyenhege, ‘Warrke iwenhe-arteke-ame arrantherre mpwarentye akngerre?’ ³⁴ Re arrenhantherrenhe alakenhe apayuthnemele, arrantherre akenhe ikwere alakenhe-arle ilerlenghe, ‘Anwerne-arle thakemene areye-arle. Anwerne-arle yepes-areye, nanikute areye-arlike, pweleke areye-arlike-arle arntarnte-arentye akngerre arrekwenyene anwernekenhe areye-arteke. Kele anwerne ngkwenge urrkapetyeke.’ Alakenhe renhe iletienhe. Pharaoh-eke arrantherre alakenhe angkemele, re arrenhantherrenhe ileme arrantherre Goshere-ele anerirretyeke tyerriyene areye-ketye arntwarrele Egypt-arenye areye-ketyenge-arlike. Egypt-arenye areye-arle ilkelhetyakenhe-arle thakemene aretyeke.”

47

Jacob ikwere-artweye areye-akerte apmere Goshen-werne alheme

¹ Joseph apmere Goshen imperle-alhemele alheke Pharaoh renhe iletienhe, “Akngeye atyienhe kake atyienhe areye-arlike nhenhe Canaan-engentyele apetyewarreke. Itne yepes-areye-arlike pweleke areye-arlike itnekenhe akngetyewarreke. Goshen-ele akwele itne.” ² Kele Joseph alpeke imerte kake five-pele ikwerenhe akngakemele Pharaoh renhe aretyeke.

³ Nhenge itne apmere Pharaoh-kenheke irrpenhemele, re itnenhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-arteke warrke-ame arrantherre mpwarentye akngerre?”

Itne ikwere angkirtnewarreke, “Anwerne-arle thakemene areye-arle. Anwerne-arle yepes-areye-arlike, nanikute areye-arlike, pweleke areye-arlike arntarnte-arentye akngerre-arle arrekwenyene anwernekenhe areye-arteke. Anwerne ngkwenge lyeteante urrkapewarreme. ⁴ Anwerne-arle ipenyene areye ware anetyeke-arle apetyewarreke. Atherrkeke-arlike arrangwe-arle apmere anwernekenhe Canaan yepes-areye apeke pweleke areye apeke arlkwetyeke. Anwerne-arlike arppenhe areye-arlike-arle ingkirreke angayakwe-arle anerirreke. Anwerne aywepetyale! Anwerne apmere Goshen-ele anerlitenhene anetyeke.”

⁵ Pharaoh anteme Joseph-eke angkeke, “Yewe, akngeye ngkwinhe kake ngkwinhe areye-arlike ngkwengenge anetyeke apetyeke. ⁶ Apmere itneke akngakaye nhenhe Egypt-nge apmere mwerre itnenhe anthaye akngeye ngkwinhe kake-arlike ngkwinhe areye. Kele itne Goshen-ele anetyeke. Itne apeke thakemene mwerre areye, itne pweleke areye-arlike yepes-areye-arlike atyienhe arntarnte-arentye anteme.”

⁷⁻⁹ Joseph anyikwe Jacob inetyeke alheke, re anteme renhe akngirtneke Pharaoh aretyeke. Re apmere ikwereke-irremele Jacob-ele Ngkarte apayuthneke re Pharaoh ikwere mwerre anetyeke renhe arntarnte-arentye. Pharaoh-ele anteme Jacob apayuthneke, “Artwe ampwaye, year nthakentyeke-atwetye-ame unte itethe aneke?”

Jacob ikwere angkirtneke, “Year 130-peleke-atwetye kwenhe ayenge aneke apmere arpe-anenhele ipenyene unthemele. Akngeye atyienhe, arrule anthurre itethe arlenghe ulkere-arle aneke, ayenge-arteke kwenyene, ayenge-arle mwerre anetyakenhe-arle aneke, ayenge-apenhe.” ¹⁰ Jacob-ele awethe Ngkarte apayuthneke Pharaoh-eke mwerre arntarnte-arentye. Re anteme imperle-alhemele alheke.

¹¹ Kele-arle akngeye Joseph-kenhe uthene kake areye-arlike Pharaoh-eke angkeke iperre, Joseph-ele mpwareke Pharaoh-elarle renhe ileke-arteke akwete; re akngeye ikwerenhe kake-arlike ikwere-artweye areye apmere mwerre anthurre antheke. Apmere re akenhe apmere arppenhe akngerre Rameses-enge arlenghe kwenyene-arle.

¹² Re anteme ikwere-artweye areye merne akwetethe anthurre anteme anthetyarte. Itne anteme angayakwe irretyakenhe anetyarte.

Joseph-ele apmere rakeke tyerrtye Egypt-arenye areye-ngentyele imerte Pharaoh anthemele

¹³ Kwatyete-arlke anhetyakenhe akwete aneke Egypt uthene Canaan uthenele ahurratyete anthurre akwete aneke. Tyerrtye areye kele angayakwe anthurre anteme aneke merneke-arlke arrangkwenge anteme. ¹⁴ Alakenhe anteme itne apetyewarretyarte Joseph-engentyele merne inerrirretyeke, arrantherre itelareme merne annge nhenge areye-arle re warle akngerreke arrekwele arrerneke-arle. Itne mane itnekenhe ingkirreke anthurre renhe antheke, re imerte itnenhe merne-arle anthemele, kele mane-arle itne ingkirre antheke, Joseph-ele mane itnenhe apmere Pharaoh-kenhe-werne akngemele, yanhe ikwerele atnyenetyarte. ¹⁵ Nhenge tyerrtye Egypt-arenye areye uthene tyerrtye Canaan-arenye areye-arle mane ingkirreke itnekenhe uyerrelhe-ilekenge merne inemele. Itne Joseph-werne apetyewarreke, imerte ikwere angkerrirremele, “Ayekaye! Anwernenhe merne arlkwetyeke anthaye! Anwerne kwenhe mane ingkirreke uyerrelhe-ileke! Unte apeke anwernenhe merne anthetyakenhenge, anwerne ilweme-arle unte arerlenghe!”

¹⁶ Joseph itneke angkirtneke, “Arrantherre maneke arrangkwe, kele mwerre. Ayenge nanthe arrekhantherrenhe anthaye, pweleke areye, yepe-yepe areye, tangkeye areye-arle. Yanhe areyeke the arrenhantherrenhe merne arlkwetyeke-arle anthetyenhenge.” ¹⁷ Kele alakenhe anteme itne mpwarewarreke. Tyerrtye areye Canaan-arenye uthene Egypt-arenye areyele uthene nanthe areye-arle akngetyeke, pweleke areye, yepe-yepe areye, nanikute areye, tangkeye areye-arle itne imerte Joseph anthemele. Yanhe-ngentyele re itnenhe merne anteme antheke kere itneke. Year anyenteke-atwetye re itnenhe merne antherle-aneke.

¹⁸ Kele year arrpenhele anteme, tyerrtye itne Joseph-werne apetyete-alpeke, itne imerte ikwere angkemele, “Unte itelareme anwerne kwenhe maneke arrangkwe akwete. Kele nanthe-arlke, pweleke-arlke, yepe-yepe-arlke, tangkeye-arlke, nanikute-arlke kele ngkwinhe anteme. Iwenhe anteme-ame anwerne ngenhe anthetyenhe? Anwerne-ame apmere anwerne-kenhe anteme ngenhe anthetyenhe anwernenhe-arlke apeke unte ngkwenge inetyenhe. ¹⁹ Unte-ame areme? Anwernenhe ilwetyeke impetyalaye! Unte areme apmere-arlke ahurratyete anthurre. Arne-arlke lyapetyakenhe. Arne arrpe-anenhe ilwetyenhe anwerne-arlke apeke ilwetyenhe! Unte apeke anwernenhe merne arlkwetyeke anthemele, kele anwerne-arrpe ngkwenge anhelheme-arle, apmere-arlke anwerne-kenhe. Pharaoh-kenhe anteme-arle anwerne anemele, anwerne anteme ikwere ayernentye akngerre areye-arteke anteme urrakapeme. Anwernenhe merne annge anthaye ahelheke anwerne-arle ngkernetyenhenge. Anwerne apeke itnenhe ahelheke ngkernemele, itne apeke atherrke lyapetyenhenge. Kenhe anwerne apeke annge areye ngkernetyakenhe, kele apmere ingkinyeke anthurre-arle intetyenhenge.” Alakenhe-arle tyerrtye itne Joseph-eke angkeke.

²⁰ Joseph-ele apmere ingkirreke tyerrtye itneke-ngentyele ineke, imerte Pharaoh anthemele ahelhe-arle ahurratyete anthurre anekenge tyerrtye itne arne arrpenheke arrangkwe anthetyeke anekenge merne inetyeke, itne anteme apmere itnekenhe antheke. Alakenhenge anteme itne Joseph apmere akweke-ame-akweke antheke. Yanhe-ngentyele apmere arrpe-anenhe Egypt-ele Pharaoh-kenhe anteme aneke. ²¹ Tyerrtye areye-arle-arle Pharaoh-kenhe anteme aneke itne-arle merneke anhelheke Pharaoh-eke. Joseph-ele itnenhe uterneke urrakapetyeke ayernentye akngerre areye-arteke merneke-ante atheke. Tyerrtye arrpe-anenhe-arle Pharaoh-eke ayernentye akngerre-arteke urrakapetyarte. ²² Artwe areye ngkarte-apartetye

Egypt-kenhe areyeke urrkapetyarte mane akwete-arle atnyeneke, urrkapentye iperre-arle itnenhe Pharaoh-elarle antheke. Itne merne ineke mane urrkapentye iperre itnekenhele. Alakenhe ikwerenge-arle Joseph-ele apmere itnekenhe inetyakenhe itne ayernentye akngerre anetyakenhe aneke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arteke.

²³ Joseph imerte tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, “Ayenge awerrirraye. Arrantherre-arlike apmere arrekantherrenhe-arlike kele Pharaoh-kenhe anteme-arle aneke. The arrenhantherrenhe iltye antheke ikwere urrkapewarreye. The arrenhantherrenhe annge antheme ahelheke ngkernetyeke. Anyenteke-anyente, arrantherre merne annge apmere-werne akngaye. Ahelheke imerte ngkernemele lyapetyeke.

²⁴ Arratyape apeke lyaperlengeme merne annge areye mpenge-irremele, akemele lyernte-arrernaye lyernte five-pele imerte arrernemele, Pharaoh imerte anyente anthemele, four-pele arrpenhe imerte arrekantherre-arle atnyenemele arrekantherre-artwey-arlike ampe areyele-arlike arlkwetyeke. Merne annge arrpenhe areye imerte ahelheke-arle ngkernirtnemele lyapetyeke.”

²⁵ Tyerrtye itne Joseph-eke angkeke, “Kele anteme, unte-arle angkeme-arteke anwerne mpwareme. Unte apeke anwernenhe urrkapetyeke ileme, anwerne-arle Pharaoh-eke urrkapetyenhe ayernentye akngerre areye-arteke merneke ware unte-arle anwerneke mwerre anekenge anwernenhe itethe atnyenemele.”

²⁶ Joseph-ele pipe-ke intelhe-ileke angkentye tyerrtye ingkirreke akangkwe-irremele anetyeke. Alakenhe-arle ayeye re aneme: “Nhenge tyerrtye areyele apeke merne annge ngkernemele ahelheke lyapetyeke, re imerte mpenge-irremele, itne imerte lyernte-arrernemele, Pharaoh-eke anyente, four-pele arrpenhe akenhe itneke-arrpe.” Alakenhe-arle Joseph-ele intelhe-ileke Egypt-arenye areyele aretyeke. Alakenhe akwete-arle lyete-arlike mpwarerlte-aneme. Kenhe artwe areye ngkarte-apartetye Egypt-kenhe areyeke urrkapetyarte-arle, angkentye nhenhe apentetyakenhe-arle Pharaoh-elarle apmere itnekenhe inetyakenhenge.

Joseph-ele akngeye ikwerenhe alhileke apmere ikwerenheke renhe iperteke artetyeke

²⁷ Kele-arle Joseph-ele ikwere-artwey areye anamelhe-ilekenge, tyerrtye Israel-arenye nhenge areye, apmere Goshen-ele itne aneke year 17-peleke-atwetye. Itnekenhe arne-arlike atningke-irremele aneke ampe areye-arlike atningke-irremele anthurre anteme.

²⁸ Artwe ampwe Jacob, re Goshen-ele aneke year 17-peleke-atwetye. Rarle ilwekenge anteme, re year 147-peleke-atwetye aneke-arle. ²⁹ Urreke re ilwetyenhenge, re Joseph-eke antangelheke renhe aretyeke apetyetyeke. Joseph apetyeke-arle iperre Jacob ikwere angkeke, “Alere, ayenge kwenhe ilwetyenhe anteme. Unte apeke atyenge ahentye-aneme, atyenge arratyel ilhaye. Atyenge arratyel ilhaye ayenge ilwerlengeme, unte ayenge nhenhe Egypt-eke iperteke artetyale. ³⁰⁻³¹ Tyerrtye atyalangke atyinhe inemele Egypt-ngentyele imerte ayenge akngirtnemele akngeye atyinhe areye-arle ipertele artelheme-werne itneke itwe ayenge artetyeke. Alakenhe ayenge ilaye!”

Joseph ikwere alakenhe angkirtnerlengeme, “Yewe, the ngenhe akngirtnemele ngenhe apmere ngkwinheke artetyeke.” Yanhe-ngentyele, Jacob anteme iwelheke apurrke anteme antyameke, imerte Ngkarteke akangkentyele angkemele.

48

Jacob-ele ayeye alyeme arrenge-arrenge ikwere-atherrenhe Manasseh uthene Ephraim uthene-kenheke

¹ Ikwere ipenhe, Joseph-ele aweke Jacob-arle rikerte anthurre irrekengeme, ingkwe ilwemele. Re alere ikwerenhe atherre akngaye, Manasseh uthene Ephraim uthene, apmere Goshen-werne Jacob aretyeke. ² Nhenge Joseph apmereke irretye-alhemele

alere ikwerenhe atherre-akerte, tyerrtye arrpenhele ilettyeke alheke Jacob-eke, “Alere ngkwithe nhenhe-werne apetyeke ngenhe aretyeke.” Jacob tyerrtye alyepe-alyepe anthurre intetyame, re intetyame tnetye-arlke-akenhe. Nhenge Joseph apmere ikwereke-irreke arteke alere ikwere-atherre-akerte, Jacob mwantye anthurre akeme-irremele aneke.

³⁻⁴ Jacob angkeke Joseph-eke, “Arrule anthurre Ngkarte lterrke anthurre rarle, atyenge imernelheke apmere Luz-enge apmere akngerre Canaan-enge. Re ayenge ileke rarle ayenge arntarnte-arerle-anetyenhe lterrke-ilemele akwetethe, re imerte ampe atningke ayenge anthemele itne imerte atningke anteme irremele. Re atyenge angkeke, ‘Atyengenge ularre ware kwenhe unte ampe atningke atnyenetyenhe. The ngenhe apmere nhenhe antheme ampe ngkwithe areyeye ampe itnekenhe areyeye anthetyeke. Itnekenhe anteme aneme akwetethe.’ Alakenhe-arle atyenge Ngkarte angkeke.

⁵ “Joseph, ngkwenge alere atherre Manasseh uthene Ephraim uthene-arle apmere nhenhe Egypt-elarle akweke inteke. Ayenge-arle ingkerne ante-arle apmere nhenhe-werne apetyeke. Lyete ayenge ikwere-atherre altye-irreme, ratherre anteme atyinhe aneme Reuben uthene Simeon uthene-arteke. ⁶ Kele urreke, unte alere awethe atnyenemele, kele itne ngkwithe-arle anetyenhe. Tharle itnenhe apmere anthetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Itne apmere Ephraim uthene Manasseh uthene-arle antheme ikwerele anetyeke-arle. ⁷ Arrule anthurre, ayenge-arle apmere Paddan-engentyele apetyalpemele, the anewe atyinhe aparlpe-ileke apmere nhenge Canaan-ele ilerne alhele-iwemele. Ayenge alhwarrpe anthurre irreke renhe iperteke artelemele iwerre itereke Ephrath-werne-atheke, ayenge ikwere ahentye anthurre aneke, alakenhenge anteme ayenge angkeme Ephraim uthene Manasseh utheneke.” Alakenhe-arle Jacob Joseph-eke angkeke. Apmere yanhe Ephrath, lyete tyerrtye areyeye Bethlehem ileme.

⁸ Kele Jacob-ele areke urreye ratherre Joseph-enge tnerle-anerrerrlenge. Jacob-ele renhe apayuthneke, “Angwenhe-ame urreye nhenhe atherre?” Re angkeke alakenhe rarle pwenge anteme-irrekenge aretye-arlke-akenhe.

⁹ Joseph-ele anyikwe tyerneke, “Nhenhe-arle alere atyinhe atherre-arle Ngkartele-arle ayenge nhenhe Egypt-nge antheke-arle.”

Jacob angkeke Joseph-eke, “Ngkwenge alere atherre atyenge-werne akngetyaye ayenge ikwere-atherre alyelhentye impenele alyetyenhenge ilpentyeke ratherre akwete-ante atnyenerle-anerretyenhenge.”

¹⁰ Jacob-arle artwe ampwe anthurre-arle aneke, re anteme aretyakenhe aneke rarle pwenge-arle anekenge. Kele Joseph-ele urreye renhe-atherrenhe itwekelhe-ileke Jacob-werne. Jacob-ele renhe-atherrenhe akwaketye-akeke. ¹¹ Re imerte Joseph-eke angkemele, “Ayenge-arle itirreke unte-arle akwele ilwekeke-athene. Ayenge-arle itirreke tharle akwele ngenhe awethe aretyenheke-athene, kele arrangkwe-arle. Ngkarte-arle atyenge mwerre-arle aneke. Rarle ayenge akngetyeke alere ngkwithe atherre aretyeke-arle.”

¹²⁻¹³ Joseph-ele ikwere alere atherre Jacob-enge arrwekele ngkerneke, re iltye akaperte ikwere-atherrenheke arrernemele alyelhentye impenele alyetyeke. Joseph akaperte kwene-irreke urreye ikwere-atherre ingkernele. Inngerre ikwerenhele ahelhe anpeke. Re akarelheke Jacob-eke ikwere-atherre alyelhetyeke. Manasseh akenhe kake akngerre Ephraim-kenhe-arle aneke. ¹⁴ Ikwerenge anteme, Jacob-ele kwenhe iltye akwe-arratyete ikwerenhe Manasseh akaperteke arrernetyakenhe, kele arrangkwe-arle. Jacob-ele akenhe kele-arle Ephraim akaperteke arrerneke. Re iltye akwangenyete ikwerenhe-arle Manasseh-eke arrerneke.

¹⁵ Jacob Joseph-eke-urrke alyelheke, alakenhe-arle re alyeye, “Arrenge-arrenge atyinhe Abraham uthene akngeye atyinhe uthenele Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe-arle apenterle-anerreke. Ngkartele-arle ayenge akwetethe arntarnte-arentye akngerre,

arntarnte-arentye akngerrele-arle yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-arentye akngerre-arteke, alakenhe akwele. ¹⁶ Nhenge atyenge-arle akurne-irrerlenghe, alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe areyele ayenge arntarnte-aretyarte. Lyete the Ngkarte apayuthneme nhenhe atherre arntarnte-aretyeke lterrke-ilemele. Nhenhe atherre atyenge-artweye-arteke. Nhenge ratherre amangkemele, ratherre ampe areye atyenge atnyenetyenhe, arrenge-arrenge atyenge Abraham-eke akngeye atyenge Isaac-eke-arlke. The Ngkarte apayuthneme nhenhe atherre ampe atningke an-thetyeke. Apmere arrpe-anenhele anerlte-anetyeke. Itne anwerneke alknwirretyeke kwenye anetyenhenge.” Alakenhe-arle Jacob-ele alyeke urreye akweke ikwere-atherre.

¹⁷ Urreke Jacob-ele urreye ikwere-atherre alyelhetyenhenge, Joseph-ele areke akng-eye ikwerenhe iltye arrernerlenghe akwe-arratyete ikwerenhe Ephraim ingkernenyete arrernerlenghe. Alakenhe re irrekenghe Joseph akangkentyete anetyakenhe aneke. Re akngeye ikwerenhe-kenhe iltye akwe-arratyete inemele Ephraim-engentyetele imerte akaperte Manasseh-kenheke arrernetyenhenge. ¹⁸ Re Jacob-eke angkeke, “Akngeye, unte kwenhe apalele akwe-arratyete ngkwinhe arrerneke Ephraim akaperteke. Unte kwenhe Manasseh akaperteke arrernetyakenhe aneke. Re kake akngerrepate. Iltye akwe-arratyete Ephraim akaperteke arrernaye.”

¹⁹ Kenhe anyikwe ayene-ilelheke ikwere angkemele, “Arrangkwe, the iltye akwe-arratyete apale arrernetyakenhe Ephraim akaperteke. Nhenge Manasseh anteme amangkemele, rarle akngerrepate anetyenhe, rarle ampe atningke atnyenetyenhe arrenge-arrenge-arlke atningke. Kele atyeyikwe akenhe akngerrepate impene-arle anetyenhe Manasseh-enge arntwarre ulkere, tyerrtyete Ephraim-kenhe-arle atningke-arle anetyenhe, itnekenhe apmere arrpe-anenhele-arle anetyenhe.”

²⁰ Jacob awethe alyelheke Manasseh uthene Ephraim utheneke, “Urreke, tyerrtyete Israel-arenye areye ampe itne-kenheke alyelhetyenhe, alakenhe-arle itne angketyenhe, ‘Anwerne Ngkarte apayuthnetyenhe arrenhantherrenhe mwerre-ilettyeke rarle Ephraim uthene Manasseh uthene mwerre-ileke-arteke.’” Alakenhe-arle Jacob alyelheke, Ephraim akngakemele rarle Manasseh-enge irntwarre-arle anetyenhenge.

²¹ Jacob angkeke Joseph-eke, “Ayenge araye. Ayenge ilwetyenhe anteme. Ngkarte-arle ngkwengenge anetyenhe. Rarle ngenhe apmere akngeye ngkwinhe-kenhe-werne akngirtnetyenhe. ²² The ngenhe apmere antheke, tharle kake ngkwinhe areye arrekwele anthetyakenhe aneke. The ngenhe apmere Shechem arritnye-arle antheke. The apmere yanhe ineke tyerrtyete Amorite areye-ngentyetele-arle. The itnekenghe ineke akngerre anthurre-arle atwerreke iperre.”

49

Jacob ayeye arrpenhe arrpe-anenhe alyeme alere ikwerenhe areyete

¹ Kele-arle Jacob re Ephraim uthene Manasseh utheneke alyelheke iperre, re alere arrpenhe ikwerenhe areyete antangelheke renhe aretyete apetyetyeke. Nhenge itne ikwereke irrerlenghe, re itneke angkeke, “Atyenge-werne angathe-irrerlaye anyente-ame-anyente ayenge arrekantherre alyelhetyenhenge. The ileme nthakenhe-arle arrantherre irretyenhe urreke.” Re imerte alyemele anteme. ² “Atyenge alere areye, atyenge-werne angathe-irrerlaye arrantherre ayenge awetyenhenge. Jacob-arle ayenge, akngeye arrekantherrenhe arritnye atyinhe akenhe Israel-arle.”

³ Reuben-eke-urrke Jacob-ele alyeke, “Reuben, unte alere akngerrepate atyinhe-arle, arrule anthurre ayenge-arle atyete-atyete-arlke anekenghe. The meye ngkwinhe anewe akeke, unte-arle ampe atyinhe arrekwenye atyinhe aneke ayenge-arle artwe anteme-irrekenghe. Alakenhenge anteme the itelareke ayenge-arle lterrke

aneke. Unte-arle alere arrpenhe atyinhe nhenhe areyeke akngerrepate, unte arrpenhe atyeye areyenge lterrke ulkere. ⁴ Kele unte akenhe ahe-akngerre anthurre-arle. Angwenhele-arle-ame ngenhe ayaketyenhe unte akurne mpwarerlenge? Arrule anthurre-arle unte arelhe anewe atyinhenge inteke, urrkapentye akngerre nhengenge-arle, unte-arle ayenge apurele-anthurre-arle-antheke. Alakenhenge anteme unte kake ngkwinhe areyeke akngerrepate anetyakenhe aneme.”

⁵ Kele Jacob-ele Simeon uthene Levi uthene anteme alyeke, “Simeon uthene Levi uthene, mpwele-arle atyeyenhenge-arle aneme. Mpwele kwenhe arraweye anthurre akwetethe-arle arrpenhe areye ahele-ahele akeme. Arrule anthurre, mpwele tyerrtye areye atweke nayepe akngerre mpwele-kenhele akemele. ⁶ Mpwele tyele-arle angketyarte tyerrtye nhakwe atwetyeke. Tharle mpwelenhe akayake-iletakenhe-arle alakenhe-irrerlenge. Arrule mpwele tyerrtye areye atweke mpwele-arle itneke ahentye-anetyakenhe anekenge. Mpwele nayepele alwerrkng pweleke-kenhe-arlke aketyarte itnenhe unthetyakenhe mpwaremele, mpwele-arle arrkerneke ware-arle alakenhe mpwarerle-annerke, akurne anthurre-arle alakenhe. ⁷ Mpwele-arle apure-arlke anetyakenhe-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-ketye, mpwele-arle ahele anthurre-arle lterrke anthurre-arlke-arle arrpenhe areyeke alakenhenge anteme the mpwelenhe Ngkarteke iletakenhe mpwelenhe artimperre-iwetyeke. Tharle mpwelenhe apmere ampe mpwele-kenheke-arlke anthetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Itne-arle apmere atnyenetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Itne-arle apmere kake itnekenhe-kenhele ware-arle anetyenhe the itnenhe antherlenge.”

⁸ Jacob-ele Judah anteme alyeke, “Judah, kake ngkwinhe areye kwenhe ngkwenge akangkentye anthurre anetyenhe. Itne anteme ngkwenge artepe arrernelhetyenhe. Tyerrtye areye ngkwenge ahentye-anetyakenhe, unte apeke itneke ahele-irremele, unte itnenhe irrerlknge-arle atweme. ⁹ Unte kwenhe lion ahe akngerre-arteke, lion arrpenheke ahele unthemele imerte atwemele arlkwemele nhenge ulkere-arteke. Re itnenhe atwemele, imerte arlkwemele, apmere-werne anteme-arle apetyalpemele. Imerte re ahelheke iwelhemele ankwe-intemele. Renhe-arle angwenhele akemelhe-iletayeke arrangkwe-arle itne-arle atere-arle-irreme lion ikwere-ketye! Judah, alakenhe-arle unte lterrke anthurre. ¹⁰ The ngenhe apmere nhenhe antheme. Unte akngerrepate irreyeke unte lterrke akwete anemele ngkwengenge raketyeke arrangkwe-arle. Ikwerenge anteme ngkwenge alere areye arrenge-arrenge ngkwinhe areye-arle akngerrepate anetyenhe King areye-arteke. Yanhe-ngentyele, tyerrtye anyente Shiloh arritnye anteme apetyetyenhe. Tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele apetyetyenhe renhe awetyeke, itne anteme ikwere akangkwe-irreretyenhe, apwerte mane-arlke arne mwerre akngerre arrpenhe areye-arlke ikwere-werne akngetyewarremele. ¹¹ Judah, unte apmere renhe arntarnte-aretyeke, unte tangkeye ngkwinhe areye ayernetyeke itne arne kripethe itwele anetyeke arlpelhe areye arlkwetyeke arne kripethe atningke anthurre-arle lyapemenge. ¹² Alknge ngkwinhe athetheke anthurre irreyenhe ngkwarle iperre, artitye ngkwinhe mperlkere anetyenhe unte-arle werlatye antywemenge.”

¹³ Kele Jacob-ele Zebulun anteme alyeke, “Zebulun, apmere ngkwinhe ayerrere-werne atheke Sidon-eke-atwetye, kwatye alaye akngerre itwele. Apmere mwerre anetyenhe boat areye-arle tnerlte-anetyenhe.”

¹⁴ Kele Jacob-ele Issachar anteme alyeke, “Issachar, unte tangkeye lterrke-arteke-arle anetyenhe arne arunthe akngernentye akngerre-arteke. Kele apurrke anteme arne ulthentye areye-akerte iwelhemele yakwethe areye artepele akwete akngernemele. ¹⁵ Alakenhe-arle unte anetyenhe, unte-arle apmere mwerreke-arle apale untherle-apetyenhe unte apurrke-irremele. Unte-arrpe angketyenhe, ‘Yewe,

apmere nhenhe-arle mwerre anthurre-arle! Arratye-arle yanhe! Apmere yanhele-arle unte arnterre anthurre-arle urrkapetyenhe ayernentye akngerre-arteke.”

¹⁶ Kele Jacob-ele Dan anteme alyeke, “Dan, kele-arlke ngkwinhe areye akweke anteye aneme, unte apele ngkwinheke-artweye areyeke akngerrepate anetyenhe, arrpenhe areye-arteke akngerrepate anyenhenge itne-kenheke apmere Israel-ele. ¹⁷ Unte-arle apmwe ahe-akngerre iwerre iterele-arle interle-aneme-arteke-arle anetyenhe. Tyerrtye apeke nanthenge apetyemele iwerre ikwerele, kele apmwe re apeke akweke anemenge, kele nanthe renhe ngkwerne-arle uthnemele. Nanthe re rlkerte awelhemele anteme unteme, tyerrtye renhe ahelhe-werne atheke-arle iweme.”

¹⁸ Jacob anteme YAHWEH-eke angkeke, “YAHWEH, the ngenhe apayuthneme unte anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyeke tyerrtye arrpenhele-arle anwernenhe atwemeketyenge.”

¹⁹ Kele Jacob-ele Gad anteme alyeke, “Gad, tyerrtye areyele ngenhe akwetethe atwetyeke-irretyenhe. Itne ngkwenge-ngentyele arrkernemele anyelkngele inetyeke, kele arrangkwe. Kenhe unte itnenhene alwernetyenhe atwetyeke.”

²⁰ Kele Jacob-ele Asher anteme alyeke, “Asher, apmere ngkwinhele merne mwerre atningke lyapetyenhe merne mwerre akngerrepatele arlkwenhe-arlkwenhe-arteke.”

²¹ Kele Jacob-ele Naphtali anteme alyeke, “Naphtali, unte-arle nanthe marle-arteke ipmentye aywepeke-arle iperre, akwerrke mwerre akngerre areye atnyenetyeke.”

²² Kele Jacob-ele anteme Joseph alyeke, “Joseph, unte apele tangkeye ahe akngerre-arteke anetyenhe kwatye pintye itwele, nhenge tangkeye ahe akngerre-arteke apwerte iterele aneme. ²³ Artwe areye ngkwenge-werne apetyeke atwetyeke. Itne irraweye anthurre apetyewarreke ngenhe althenhemele irrtyarte, kwetere-akertele-arlke. ²⁴ Kenhe unte akenhe atere arrewetyakenhe-arle aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Unte nterte-nterte-arle tneke, unte imerte irrtyarte ngkwinhele itnenhe thilemele. Ngkarte atyinhe-arle lterrike anthurre-arle, Rarle ngenhe ngangkere antheke. Ngkarte atyinhe-arle Israel apwerte antherrye-arteke-arle. Rarle ngenhe lterrike-ileme-arle. Re yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre-arteke-arle yepe-yepe ikwerenheke ahentye-aneme-arteke. Re atyenge ahentye-aneme, re ngkwenge-arlke ahentye-anemele. ²⁵ Ngkarte atyinhe-arle ngkwengenge anetyenhe. Rarle lterrike anthurre-arle! Re ngenhe aremele arntarnte-arerle-anetyenhe ngenhe lterrike-ilemele. Re ngkwenge kwatye yerneme alkere-ngentyele, kwatye pelhe-pelhe-arlke re ngenhe antheme ngkwenge anewele ampe atningke atnyenetyenhe, pweleke areyele-arlke, yepe-yepe areyele-arlke, ngkwinhele nanikute areyele-arlke, ingkirrekele akwerrke atningke atnyenetyenhe. ²⁶ Ayeye nhenhe-arle the alyeme, ngkwinhe-arle aneme. Ayeye atyinhe-arle apwerte akngerrenge lterrike-ulkere, arrule-arle anetyame-arteke. Arne atningke unte-arle inetyenhe itne apwerte areye artetyenhenge. Arrule anthurre Ngkarte ngenhe akalkelhe-ileke kake ngkwinhe areye-ngentyele imerte ngenhe itneke akngerrepate arrernemele. Ayeye nhenhele-arle ngenhe lterrike-arle-iletienhe, ngenhe lterrike atnyenemele.”

²⁷ Kele Jacob-ele Benjamin alyeke, “Benjamin, unte-arle akngwelye artnwere angayakwe-arteke-arle. Kereke ingweleme untherle-apemele. Itnenhe atwemele alterremele imerte arlkwemele. Ingwele re kere awethe atweme, imerte akngwelye akweke ikwerenhe areyeke akngetye-alpemele.”

²⁸ Jacob-ele alyelhentye akngerre 12-pele alyeke alere 12-pele ikwerenheke, apurteke 12-pele Israel-arenye. Re itelareke iwenhe-arteke-arle itne anerrirrekenge akurne apeke, mwerre apeke, atwerrentye akngerre apeke. Alakenhenge-arle re itelareke ayeye alyetyeke itneke-arrpe.

29-32 Jacob ikwere alere areyeke angkeke, “Ayenge-arle ilwetyeke anteme-arle areme. Ayenge ilwemele, ayenge nhenhe Egypt-eke iperteke artetyale. Ayenge akngirtnaye inteye Ephron Hittite areyenge nhenge-kenhe-werne. Inteye re Machpelah-ele Mamre-nge ikngerre Canaan-ele. Inteye yanhe renhe-arle Abraham-ele manele ineke Ephron-enge. Yanheke-arle itne atyenge-artweye areye iperteke arteke. Inteye yanhe ikwere itne arrenge-arrenge atyinhe Abraham arteke anewe ikwerenhe Sarah uthene. Akngeye atyinhe Isaac anewe ikwerenhe Rebekah, meye atyinhe, anewe atyinhe Leah-arlke-arle ingkirreke yanheke iperteke arteke. Ayenge-arlke ikwere iperteke artetyeke.”

33 Nhenge Jacob-arle alere ikwerenhe areyeke alakenhe angkekenge, re antyameke iwelheke. Re iwelhemele, re aheye angketyakenhe aneke, re imerte ilwemele anteme.

50

Alere Jacob-kenhe areye akngeye itnekenhe iperteke arteme

1 Nhenge Jacob-arle ilwekenge anteme, Joseph ikwere akertneke iwelhemele re arrwantyeke. Re akngeye ikwerenheke artnetyame anteme. 2-3 Apmere Egypt ikwerele, ngangkerele anterele apernetyarte tyerrtye atyalangke areye arlte 40-peleke-atwetye urreke artetyenhenge. Imerte manterele ayernemele tyerrtye arnterte-irreme-ketyenge. Kele, Joseph ngangkere itneke angkeke, “Atyalangke akngeye atyinhe-kenhe akngaye, imerte iperteke artemele.” Kele, artwe itne atyalangke Jacob-kenhe akngeye. Arlte 40 peleke-atwetye imerte anterele apernerlte-anemele, manterele ayernemele, arnterte ntyeme-ketye. Itne renhe iperteke arteke. Tyerrtye Egypt-arenye areye artnerrirreke akngeye Joseph-kenheke irrare aneke arlte 70 peleke-atwetye.

4 Yanhe-ngentyele, Joseph alhemele angkeke urrkapentye akngerre Pharaoh-kenhe areyeke, “Arrantherre apeke atyenge ahentye-aneme, Pharaoh iletaye alhaye, 5 ‘Akngeye atyinhe-arle itethe anekenge, the renhe alhileke tharle renhe Canaan-werne akngirtnetyeke. The renhe ileke tharle renhe inteye ikwere-arrpe artekenge ikwere-werne. Ayenge alheye, the akngeye atyinhe arterle-alpetyenhenge. Yanhe-ngentyele apetye-anteme-alpetyenhenge.’ ”

6 Pharaoh-ele ayeye yernintye-alpeke Joseph-eke ilemele, “Mwerre-arle alakenhe. Mpwaraye unte-arle alhileke-arteke. Kele alhaye akngeye ngkwinhe apmere ikwerenheke artetyeke.”

7-9 Tyerrtye atningke alherlte-iweke Joseph-enge akngeye ikwerenhe artetyeke. Urrkapentye akngerre Pharaoh-kenhe areye-arlke alherlte-iweke, akngerrepate arpenhe Egypt-arenye areye-arlke Joseph-enge alherlte-iweke. Arrpenhe areye nanthe itnekenhenge-arlke alherlte-iweke, arrpenhe areye wagon-akerte itnekenhenge-arlke alherlte-iweke. Joseph-kenheke-artweye areye, kake ikwerenhe areye-arlke, tyerrtye akngeye ikwerenhenge-arle areke areye-arlke, alherlte-iweke Canaan-werne. Itne ampe itnekenhe iwerlte-alheke, yepe-yepe areye-arlke, nanikute areye-arlke, pweleke areye-arlke Goshen-eke. 10 Itne Canaan-eke-irremele, itne apmere Atad arritnyewerne alheke, lhere Jordan-enge ikngerrele. Apmere nhenge itne merne annge areye arneke-arleke arrernemele imernte anthelke uthene renhe uthene akngakemele. Joseph aneke arlte 7-peleke-atwetye tyerrtye itnekenge. Ikwerele ureke, tyerrtye areye arnterre anthurre artnerrirreke Jacob-eke, Joseph akenhe irrare-irrارة anthurre-arle artneke, re anteme urnteke anteme alyelhemele. 11 Tyerrtye atningke areye Canaan-arenyele arerrirreke Egypt-arenye areye apmere irrareke apmere Atad-eke, itne imerte angkerremele, “Egypt-arenye yanhe areye kwenhe irrare anthurre awelheme, itne-arle arrpenhe nhenge aparlpe-ilekenge.” Alakenhenge

anteme apmere re arritnye “Abel-Mizraim” Canaan-arenyeke angkentyenge ileme, “Egypt-arenye areye anerrirreme alhwarrpe-irremele.”

¹²⁻¹³ Ikwere-iperrele, alere Jacob-kenhe areyele renhe iperteke arterrirreke, alakenhe-arle re arrwekele itneke ilekenge. Renhe inteyeke atheneke, apmere Machpelah-ele arritnye aneke. Ahelhe nhenhe Abraham-elarle ineke artwe Ephron-enge, rarle Hittite anekeke. Abraham ahelhe yanhe ineke rarle ikwere-artweye areye artetyeke. ¹⁴ Itne ahelhe irrare-werne-irreke-arle iperrengenge, Joseph arrpenhe areye-arlke ingkirreke apmere Egypt-werne alperlte-iweke.

Joseph-ele ileke kake ikwerenhe areye rarle itnenhe arriletyakenhe anetyeke

¹⁵ Kake Joseph-kenhe areye angkerreke, “Anwerne kwenhe akngeyeke arrangkwe anteme. Joseph apeke-arle anwerneke ahele akwete-arle. Re apeke-arle anwernenhe atwetyenhe anwerne-arle ikwere akurne mpwarekenge arrule, nhenge renhe-arle anwerne yerneke ayernentye akngerre-arteke Egypt-werne. Nthakenhe-ame anwerne irretyenhe?” ¹⁶ Itne ayeye yerneke Joseph-werne, ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Urreke akngeye anwerne-kenhe ilwetyenhenge, re anwerneke angkeke, ¹⁷ ‘Arrantherre-arle akurne anthurre areye-arle! Arrantherre-arle Joseph-eke ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle aneke, arrantherre imerte renhe atwemele. Joseph ilaye arrenhantherrenhe ipmentyele impetyeke ilpernetyakenhe anetyeke.’ Alakenhe-arle akngeye anwerne-kenhe angkeke. Anwerne ngkwenge arnterre angkeme anwernenhe unte impetyeke akurne anwerne-kenheke alknwirretyeke, anwernenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme. Anwerne-arle Ngkarte anyente renhe-arle apententye akngerre akngeye anwerne-kenhele-arle apentewarretyartenge.” Joseph-ele itnenhe awemele re artneke.

¹⁸ Kake Joseph-kenhe areye apetyewarreke ikwere kwene-irreremele. Itne ikwere angkeke, “Anwerne kwenhe ngkwinhe anteme. Anwerne-arle ngkwenge urrkapetyenhe-arle ayernentye akngerre areye-arteke.”

¹⁹ Joseph itneke angkeke, “Arrangkwe, atyengenge atere-irrerirretyalaye! Ayenge apele Ngkarte anetyakenhe-arle! Tharle arrenhantherrenhe atwetyeke arrangkwe-arle! ²⁰ Arrule anthurre, arrantherre ayenge atwetyeke ahentye-aneke, kele Ngkartele akngarte-iweke imerte mwerre mpwaremele. Rarle ayenge atnyeneke tyerrtye areyeke mwerre anetyeke itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, itne-arle angayeke ilwetyeke-arle aneke, kele arrangkwe-arle. Unte ayenge atwetyeke ahentye-aneke, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe ayenge mwerre-ileke, re ayenge akngakemele tyerrtye atningkeke mwerre anetyeke-arle itnenhe itethe atnyenetyeke. ²¹ Alakenhenge anteme the arrenhantherrenhe ileme, atyengenge atere-irrerirretyale!” Kele Joseph angkentye mwerre itneke angkeke, “The arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-areme ampe arrekantherrenhe areye-arlke.” Nhenge kake Joseph-kenhe areyele awerrirremele re alakenhe angkerlengenge itne mwerre awelheke, itirrewarretyakenhe-arlke.

Joseph anteme ilweme

²²⁻²⁶ Joseph akngeye ikwere-artweye areye-arlke apmere Egypt-ele anetyarte arrule anthurreke-atwetye, re anteme ampwe anthurre irreke. Ikwere alere Ephraim-ele ampe areye atnyeneke arrange-arrange ikwerenhe areye-arlke. Alere Joseph-kenhe Manasseh-ele alere-akerte, Makir arritnye aneke. Makir-ele ampe atningke atnyeneke. Kenhe Joseph ampe ikwerenhe areye altye-ileke.

Urreke re ilwetyenhenge, Joseph kake ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe ilwetyeke-urletye anteme. Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe-arle arntarnte-arerle-anetyenhe. Urreke anteme Ngkarte apetyemele arrekantherre-artweye areye-akerte arratelhe-iletienhe Egypt-ngentye, arrenhantherrenhe apmere Canaan-werne arrwekelhe-ileme rarle alhileke Abraham-eke, Isaac-eke Jacob-

eke-arlke. Atyenge alhilelherrirraye arrantherre-arle atyalangke atyinhe arrekantherrenge akngirtnetyeke Canaan-werne ayenge ilwerleng.”

Yanhe-ngentyele, Joseph ilweke, re year 110-pele aneke. Apmere Egypt-ele, ngangkere areyele tyerrtye atyalangke anterele aperneke, itne renhe manterele imarteye-iwemele renhe arne kweneke arrerneke. Alakenhe-arle ayeye Joseph-akerte uyerreme.

Exodus

Ayeye nhenge Ngkartele tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areye apmere Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ilemele akerte

Jacob ikwere-artweye areye-akerte apmere Egypt-werne alheme

¹⁻⁵ Artwe ampwe nhenge Jacob, arritnye arrpenhe ikwerenhe aneke Israel. Nhenge re Canaan-engentyele impemele apmere Egypt-werne alhetyeke re alerikwe areye akngeke itne-kenheke-artweye areye-arlike, itnenhe ingkirreke 70 anteme. Nhenhe alerikwe arritnye areye-kenhe aneme: Reuben, Simeon, Levi, Judah, Issachar, Zebulun, Benjamin, Dan, Naphtali, Gad, Asher uthene. Kenhe alerikwe arrpenhe akenhe Joseph, re Egypt-nge kele-arle aneke, re apmere yanhe ikwerele ahinpen-gentyele anetyarte.

⁶ Joseph apmere Egypt-nge uyerreke. Alerikwe areye-arlike itne-kenheke-artweye areye-arlike, Jacob-enge-arle apmere Egypt-werne apetyewarrekeke, itne ingkirreke anthurre uyerreke anteye. Itnekenhe kartweyekartweye apmere Egypt-nge arleng-ulkere anetyarte uterne 400-eke-atwetye. ⁷ Tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye atningke-ame-atningke anthurre irreke. Itne lterrke anthurre irreke, ikwere-ipenhe atningke arrpenhe apmere arrpe-anenhele Egypt-nge anerrirreke.

Tyerrtye Egypt-arenye areye Israel-arenye areyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe anerrirret-yarte itnenhe atwetyarte anteye

⁸ Arrule ikwerenge-ntyete artwe arrpenhe anteme Pharaoh aneke Egypt-arenye areyeke. Re ayeye Joseph-akerteke akutne aneke arrule anthurre-arle anetyarteke. ⁹ Arlte anyentele re akngerrepate government-kenhe areyeke angkeke, “Ayekaye, Israel-arenye areye arerrirraye! Itne kwenhe atningke anthurre, lterrke anthurre irrerleng! Itne kwenhe anwernekenge lterrke anthurre ulkere! Itne apeke anwernenhe irrerlkng atweme-ketye! ¹⁰ Tyerrtye apmere arrpenhe-arenye areye apeke nhenhe-werne apetyeme anwernenhe atwerrerleng-artaye? Nthakenhe-ame anwerne irretyenhe? Tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye apeke itnekenge apurte-irreketyenge, itne anteme apeke anwernekenge atwerreme anwernenhe irrerlkng atweme anteye! Itne apmere arrpenhe-werne anteme alwirreme! Nthakenhe-ame anwerne itnenhe atningke-irreketyenge ayakeye?”

¹¹ Arratye-arle, Pharaoh uthene akngerrepate government-kenhe uthene areyele Israel-arenye areye warrke-irretyeke uternetyarte ayernentye akngerre areye-arteke. Itne artwe areye akngakeke Israel-arenye areye arnterre anthurre warrke-irretyeke uternetyeke itne apurrke-irretyenhenge atwerretyeke itirretyakenhe anetyenhenge. Itne itnenhe uterneke tantyipe akngerre atherre Pharaoh-eke artetyeke apmere Pithom uthene apmere Rameses uthene. Kele imernte Egypt-arenye areyele arne ingkirreke antelhe-iletyarte tantyipe nhenhe atherreke arrernemele. ¹² Yewe, itne Israel-arenye areye akwetethe anthurre warrke-irretyeke uternetyarte. Itne itnenhe atwetyarte rlkerte-iletyarte, itne itnenhene ayene-iletyarte ampe akweke awethe atnyeneme-ketye, arrangwe-arle akenhe. Israel-arenye areyele akwetethe anthurre ampe atningke atnyenewarretyarte. Itne atningke-ame-atningke-irreke irrarnpe-irreremele Egypt ikwerenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Egypt-arenye areye itne-ketyenge atere-irreke. ¹³ Itne Israel-arenye areye atwemele itnenhe akwete anthurre warrke-irretyeke uternetyame Israel-arenye areyeke akurne anthurre anteme irrerleng. ¹⁴ Itne itnenhe apmere brick areyele artetyeke uternetyame. Israel-arenye areyele ahelhe urrkng uthene atherrke uthene anyente-iletyeke brick

areye mpwaretyeke anteye apmere artetyeke. Itne kwenhe uternetyarte ahelhe atyete-ilemele tnyetyeke arne ngkernetyenhenge, annge ntange areye lyapetyeke. Egypt-arenye areye itneke alhwarrpe awelhetyakenhe aneke nhenge itne arnterre anthurre warrke-irretyartenge.

¹⁵ Yanhele aneke arelhe Hebrew atherre apmere yanhe ikwerele arelhe arrpenhe areye-arle mwerre-ilemeke nhenge itne ampe akweke mwerre mpwaretyenhenge. Arritnye ikwere-atherrenhe aneke Shiphrah uthene Puah uthene. Urreke arelhe Israel-arenye areyele ampe akweke atnyenetyenhenge arelhe nhenhe atherre arelhe atnerte-atnerte areyenge anerle-anerretyarte. Arlte anyentele Pharaoh angkeke arelhe nhenhe atherreke, ¹⁶ “Mpwele apeke arelhe Hebrew areyenge aneme, nhenge itne ampe akweke itnekenhe atnyenemenge, kele itne apeke marle atnyeneme renhe impe, irrerlkngge atwetyale. Itne akenhe ampe urreye akweke apeke atnyeneme, urreye yanhe areye irrerlkngge atwe!” ¹⁷ Kenhe arelhe yanhe atherrele akenhe Pharaoh awetyakenhele aneke ratherre-arle Ngkarte apentemele, Renhe-ante ware mwantyele awetyartele. Kele ratherre anteme urreye akweke areye irrerlkngge atwetyakenhe aneke nhenge itne akweke interlengge. ¹⁸ Kele imerte Pharaoh-ele anteme warrkene ikwerenhe anyente yerneke arelhe yanhe atherreke antangketyeke. Nhenge ratherre apmere Pharaoh-kenhe-werne apetyemele, rarle ikwere-atherre apayuthnekenge, “Iwenhenge-ame mpwele ayenge awetyakenhe aneke? The kwenhe mpwelenhe ileke ampe urreye akweke irrerlkngge atwetyeke. Kenhe mpwele akenhe itnenhe itethe-arle atnyenerlengge.”

¹⁹ Arelhe yanhe atherramele renhe ileke, “Arelhe Israel-arenye areye kwenhe rlterrke anthurre-arle, arelhe Egypt-arenye areye-arteke anetyakenhe. Itne ampe areye iparrpele atnyeneme. Urreke itne ampe akweke atnyenetyenhenge, itne ilernenhe apetyetyeke ileke itnekenge anetyeke. Kenhe itne akenhe ampe iparrpele atnyeneme ilerne yanhe ikwerele anetyakenhele!”

²⁰⁻²¹ Yewe, arelhe yanhe atherrele Ngkarte arratye awerle-anerretyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele arelhe yanhe atherre ampe atningke antheke. Kenhe akwete, arelhe Hebrew areyele akwetethe anthurre ampe atningke awethe atnyeneke.

²² Ikwerenge-ntyete anteme, Pharaoh tyerrtye ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Ayenge awerrirraye! Nhenge arelhe Hebrew areyele ampe urreye akweke atnyenemele, itnenhe inaye lhere akngerre Nile-ke-arleke iwerrirraye kwatye urewele itnenhe akngetyeke alhekwarle-ilettyeke. Marle akweke areye impaye, irrerlkngge atwetyale!”

2

Moses apmere Egypt-ele akweke inteme

¹ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, artwe Hebrew anyente Levi-kenhe areye-ngentyete aneke. Re marle anewe akeke anyenhenge ikwerenhe-ngentyete. ² Ikwerenge-ntyete re anteme akngerre-apenhe-irreke, ampe urreye akweke atnyenemele anteme. Re kwenhe mwerre akngerre anthurre aneke, mikwele renhe apmere kweneke alengke-iwetyarte Egypt-arenye areye-ketye itne apeke renhe irrerlkngge atweme-ketyenge. ³ Atnyentye urrpetye iperrele anteme, mikwe apaleke-arle-irreke ampe akngerre-werne apmere kweneke alengke-iwetyeke. Mikwele anteme arne akweke pmware-arteke ineke ikwere-arleke ankere arrernemele nhenge kwatye akertnele anteye intepintetyenhenge, kwatyeke irrpeme-ketye. Re urreye akweke renhe pmware kweneke-arleke akwerneke, re anteme renhe kwatye urewe ikwere-werne akngeke kwatye pintyarre angketyarre nhenge-werne. Re renhe kwatyeke-arleke arrerneke kwatye pintyarre angketyarre mpwepe-mpwepeke tyerrtye areyele renhe areme-ketye. ⁴ Yaye akngerre urreye akweke-kenhele antengeke-irretyame. Re mikwe

arerle-anetyame nhenge re pmware kwatyeke-arleke arrernerleng. Re-arrpe anteme itirreke, “Nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhe apeke atyenge atyeyeke?”

⁵ Ikwere ipenhe, marle wenke Pharaoh-kenhe anteme kwatye urewe-werne alhewelhetyeke apetyetyame. Re lhere iterele alhepalhemele arelhe warrkene ikwerenhe areye-akerte kwatye pintyarre angketyarre itwele. Nhenge re alhepalhemele pmware yanhe areke kwatye akertnele intepinterleng, re warrkene anyente ikwerenhe renhe inetyeke ileke ikwere. ⁶ Re renhe inemele marle wenke Pharaoh-kenhe-werne akngetyeke. Nhenge re renhe altywere-ilemele, re ampe urreye akweke kweneke areke. Re artnetyamenge, re ikwere atnerte alhwarrpe awalheke. Re arelhe warrkene ikwerenhe ileke, “Araye! Ampe akweke nhenhe kwenhe tyerrtye Hebrew areye-ngentyele!”

⁷ Yaye akngerre ampe urreye akweke ikwerenhe anteme apetyemele apayuthneke, “Wertaye? Unte-ame ayenge alhetyeke arelhe Hebrew-eke antangketyeke re nhenge ampe akweke yanhe ngkwenge arntarnte-aretyeke?”

⁸ Marle awenke Pharaoh-kenhe anteme angkeke, “Yewe, mwerre anthurre! Renhe inetyeke alhaye!” Marle re alhemele meye ampe akweke-kenhe ineke renhe kwatye urewe-werne akngetyeke. ⁹ Marle awenke Pharaoh-kenhe anteme ikwere angkeke, “Ampe akweke nhenhe akngaye, renhe werlatye anthaye atyenge. The ngenhe ikwere apwerte ngkweltye anthetyenhenge.” Re ampe akweke renhe apmere-werne akngirtneke arratye, renhe werlatye antheke. Re renhe amangkelhe-ileke uterne atherreke apeke, urrpetyeke apeke. ¹⁰ Ikwere ipenhele nhenge urreye akweke re merne uthene kere utheneke akaltye-irreke arlkwetyeke anteme, mikwe re renhe marle wenke Pharaoh-kenhe-werne akngirtneke, ikwere anthirtnele. Re ikwere altye-irreke ampe urreye ikwerenhe-arrpe-arteke anetyeke, renhe Moses arritnye antheke. Arritnye yanhe ileme, “The renhe kwatye-ngentyele arratelhe-ileke.”

Moses Egypt-ngentyele apmere arrpenhe Midian-werne alwirremele unteme

¹¹ Uterne arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele Moses amangkeke, re artwe anteme aneke, Re akngerrepate atyepere anteme irreke apmere Egypt-nge. Arlte anyentele re apmere-werne alheke Hebrew apmere-altye areyele warrke-irretyamenge. Re Egypt-arenye areye areke itnenhe warrke-irretyeke uternerlte-anerleng. Artwe Egypt-arenye anyentele warrkene Hebrew anyente atwetyame. ¹² Moses-ele arekeke-amparre nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke yanhe ikwerele anekenge. Arrangkwe, re tyerrtye arrpenhe aretyakenhe aneke. Kele imerte re Egypt-arenye renhe irrerlkng atweke. Re iparrpe iperte atnyemele renhe arteke. Re imerte apmere-werne alpemele.

¹³ Arlte arrpenhele anteme Moses apmere re-ante ikwere-werne alpeke anteme. Re artwe Hebrew atherre areke ahele angkerretyamenge. Nhenge anyentele anteme arrpenhe atweke, Moses anteme renhe ileke artwe yanhe arrpenhe renhe-arle atwekeke, “Aye! Iwengenge-ame unte artwe nhenhe atwerne? Mpwele kwenhe Hebrew atherrame anerle-anerreme!”

¹⁴ Artwele anteme tyerneke, “Angwenhele-ame ngenhe akngakeke unte akwele akngerrepate-arteke aneme ilernenhe atwerreme-ketye ayaketyeke? Unte-ame ayenge irrerlkng atwetyenhe unte artwe nhenge Egypt-arenye irrerlkng atweke-arteke?”

Nhenge Moses-ele yanhe awemele, re atere anthurre irreke ikwere-arrpe angkemele, “Ayekeye! Tyerrtye atningke apeke kwenhe akaltye aneme nhengeke the artwe nhenge irrerlkng atweke.” Re Egypt-ngentyele uyerremele unteke arleng anthurre-werne alhemele.

¹⁵ Nhenge Pharaoh-ele awemele Moses-elarle artwe Egypt-arenye irrerlkng atwekenge, re atwerrentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ileke Moses-eke unthetyeke alhetyeke renhe irrerlkng atwetyeke. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle. Itne ikwere uyarne

untheke. Re Egypt-ngentyele kele alwirremele unteke. Re apmere Midian-werne atheke unthemele alhetyame. Ikwere irretye-alhemele re kwatye ngentye itwele anetye-alheke.

¹⁶ Apmere yanhe ikwere Midian-ele artwe Jethro arritnye aneke. Reuel arritnye arrpenhe ikwerenhe aneke. Re kwertengerle tyatye-arenye aneke, re ampe marle seven atnyeneke. Itne yepe-yepe areye arntarnte-aretyarte, itne yepe-yepe itnekenhe areye kwatye ngentye-werne antywetyeke akngetyarte. Arlte anyentele, nhenge itne kwatye inetyeke apetyeke itne kwatye uyarne anthurre theleme urtne akngerreke-arteke yepe-yepe areyeke. ¹⁷ Kenhe yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre arrpenhe areye apetyemele marle itnenhe aywepemele kwatye-ketye ilpetye-alheke. Nhenge Moses-ele itnenhe aremele re yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre arrpenhe areye aywepeke, kwatye inemele anteme yepe-yepe marle-kenhe areyeke.

¹⁸ Marle yanhe areye apmere-werne anteme alperlte-iweke Jethro akngeye itnekenhe-werne. Kenhe re akenhe itnenhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-aperte? Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre iparrpe apetyerre-alperne? Uterne kwene-irretyakenhe akwete. Ayenge itirreme arrantherre yepe-yepe kwatye anthetyemeke-athene kwatye ngentyele.”

¹⁹ Marle itne renhe tyernirtneke, “Yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre arrpenhe areyele anwerne-ketye iwerre ilperne kwatye ngentye ikwerenge. Egypt-arenye anyentele anteme itnenhe ayweperne. Re anteme yepe-yepe anwerne-kenhe kwatye antheke.”

²⁰ Re itnenhe apayuthneke, “Artwe re anteme nthenhe? Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre renhe ingkerneke imperlte-alherne? Renhe inetyeke alhaye re anteme anwernekenge arkwetyenhenge.” Ikwere-ipenhele itne Moses inetyeke alheke.

²¹ Nhenge Moses apmere Jethro-kenheke irreke, itne renhe ikngwerleng, Moses anteme itnekenge anerle-anekenge. Urreke Jethro-le Moses marle ikwerenhe Zipporah antheke anewarte anetyeke.

²² Ikwere-ipenhele anteme, Zipporah-ele urreye akweke atnyeneke. Moses renhe Gershom arritnye antheke. Moses re-arrpe angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe apmere nhenhele ipenye aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the alere atyinhe Gershom arritnye antheke.” Gershom arritnye ileme “Tyerrtye apmere arrpenhe-arenye.”

²³ Uterne urrptye-iperre anteme Pharaoh re ilweke. Egypt-arenye areyele akenhe Hebrew areye warrke-irretyeke akwete anthurre uternetyame itnenhe rilkerte-anthurre-iletyme atwemele-arlke. Kenhe Hebrew areye akenhe artnemele anthurre Ngkartele inketyamele itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke Egypt-arenye areye-ketye.

²⁴ Nhenge Ngkartele itnenhe artnerleng aweke, Re arrekwenye itnekenhe areyeke itirreke, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob utheneke. Arrule anthurre Re itnenhe alhileke-arle nhenge Re itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe itne-kenheke artweye areye-arlke. ²⁵ Yewe, Ngkartele areke tyerrtye areye Israel-arenye ayernentye akngerre areye-arteke warrke-irrerleng Egypt-nge, Re itneke alhwarrpe anthurre awelherleng.

3

Ngkartele Moses ileme tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areye Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-iletaye

¹ Moses-ele yepe-yepe areye arntarnte-aretyarte artweye ikwerenheke. Itelareme, Jethro-arle kwertengerle tyatye-arenye apmere Midian ikwerele. Arlte anyentele, Moses-ele yepe-yepe uthene nanikute areye uthene ahelhe arrangkethele arrekwele-irretyame nhenge itne anteme apwerte ameke-ameke akngerreke itwe ulkere-anteme-irreke apwerte Sinai arritnye. ² Yanhe ikwerenge alkere-arenye YAHWEH-kenhe arrateke, arne akwekeke tnemele Moses-eke imernelhemele. Arne akweke yanhe arlpelhe akngerre-akerte ure alkngenthe-ante aneke. Moses apateke

anthurre nhenge re renhe aremele ure alknгентhe-ante anerlenge, re akenhe ampetyakenhe aneke uyerremele, arrangkwe-arle. ³ Moses re-arrpe angkeke, “Ayenge apatemele anthurre! Arne nhenhe re kwenhe akwete ampeme, atherrke-atherrke akenhe akwete anemele. The itwenge-ulkerenge aretyeke alheme nthakenhe-arle irrerlenge!”

⁴ Nhenge arne mpwepele ampetyamele, mpwepe anthurre ikwerenge-ntyeye Ngkartele Moses apetyerlenge areke. Re ikwere arlkeke, “Moses, Moses!”

Moses ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Nhenheyaye ayenge.”

⁵ Kele Ngkarte anteme ikwere angkeke, “Itwe-werne awethe apetyetyalaye, yanhe ikwerele ane! Ingke-kenhe irlwaye unte-arle tneme yanhe anthurre kwenhe apmere ameke-ameke aneme. ⁶ Ayenge kwenhe arrekwelenye ngkwinhe areyeke Ngkarte aneme, Ngkarte aneke Abraham-eke, Isaac-eke, Jacob utheneke, arrekwelenye ngkwinhe areye arrule anthurre-arle anerrirretyarteke.” Nhenge Moses-ele nhenhe renhe awemele re inngerre manterele artelheke rarle atere anthurre awelheke Ngkarte areme-ketye.

⁷ YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “The kwenhe Egypt-arenye areye areme nhenge itne tyerrtye Atyinhe areye atwerlenge itnenhe arnterre anthurre warrke-irretyeke uterneme. The itnenhe aweme atyenge artnerlenge The itnenhe nhenge itetheke mpwaretyeke. The kwenhe itelareme itne-arle uyarne anthurre itirremenge. ⁸ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ayenge alkere akertne-ngentyele apetyeke. Ayenge apetyeke itnenhe ingkirreke anthurre itetheke mpwaretyeke itnenhe Egypt-arenye areye-ketyenge akngetyeke. The itnenhe Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ilettyeke, itnekenge arrekwele-irremele apmere mwerre anthurre-werne akngetyeke merne arunthe anthurre-akerte-werne. The itnenhe apmere arrpenhe areye-arle anerltemaneme-werne akngetyenhe: Canaanite areye, Hittite areye, Amorite areye, Perizzite areye, Hivite areye, Jebusite areye-arlke. ⁹ Awerrirraye, The kwenhe Atyinhe areye artnerlenge aweke. The itelareme Egypt-arenye areyele itnenhe warrke-irretyeke uterneme ayernentye akngerre areye-arteke. ¹⁰ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme The ngenhe Pharaoh-werne yerneme unte nhenge tyerrtye Atyinhe areye apmere Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ilettyenhenge apmere arrpenhe-werne akngemele. Iparrpe alhaye! Itnenhe inetyeke alhaye unte-arle itnekenge Egypt-ngentyele arrekwele-irretyenhenge!”

¹¹ Kenhe Moses Ngkarteke angkerlenge, “Ayenge akngerre anetyakenhe! Pharaoh-ele ayenge awetyakenhele anetyenhe! Nthakenhe-arle-ame the tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ilettyenhe? The alakenhe uyarne anthurre mpwareme!”

¹² Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe ikwere angkerlenge, “Ayenge ngkwengenge Egypt-werne alhetyenhe. Nhenge unte Atyinhe areye yanhe-ngentyele arratelhe-ilerlenge itnenhe apwerte akngerre nhenhe-werne akngetyaye nhenge itne Ayenge utyernemele tnaketyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge tyerrtye areyele itelaretyenhenge Tharle ngenhe yerneke.”

¹³ Kele Moses Ngkarteke angkirtneke, “Kweye? Ayenge apeke itneke-werne alheme alakenhe angkemele, ‘Ngkarte, akngeye anwerne-kenhe areyele-arle arrule anthurre apentetyarteke, Re ayenge nhenhe-werne yerneke,’ itne apeke ayenge arratye itelaretyakenhe. Itne ayenge alakenhe apayuthnemele, ‘Iwenhe-ame arritnye Ikwerenhe, iwenhe-arteke-ame Re?’ Alakenhe renhe itne atyenge angketyenhenge. Nthakenhe-ame ayenge itneke angketyenhe? Atyenge ilaye, iwenhe-ame arritnye Ngkwinhe?”

¹⁴ Ngkarte anteme ikwere angkeke, “AYENGE AKWETE-ANTE ANEME. Arritnye atyinhe aneme YAHWEH. Tyerrtye yanhe ilaye YAHWEH-ele ngenhe yerneke.

15-16 Itnenhe ilaye ayenge Ngkarte anyente re aneme arrekwelenye arrekatherrenhe areyele-arle apentetyarteke, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob uthenele. Itnenhe ilaye The ngenhe yerneme itnenhe Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-iletaye. YAHWEH arritnye Atyinhe akwete-ante anetyenhe. Lyete-ngentyele itne Ayenge YAHWEH aketyeke. Artwe ampwe akngerrepate Israel-arenye areye inetyeke alhaye. Itnenhe ilaye Ayenge-arle ngkwenge imernelheke, iwenhe Ayenge ngkwenge angkerne. Itneke ilaye The areke-arle Egypt-arenye areyele itnenhe arnterre warrke-irretyeke uternerlenghe itnenhe atwemele-arlke. ¹⁷ Ayenge-arrpe anteme angkeke, The Atyinhe areye Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ilemele akngetyetyenhe itne-arle itnenhe atwemenge itnenhe akurne anthurre ilemunge. Ayenge itnekenge arrekwele-irretyenhe apmere mwerre anthurre-werne akngetyenhele merne akngerre-arle aneme-werne. Lyete tyerrtye arrpenhe areye yanhe ikwerele apmereke-artweye aneme, Canaanite areye, Hittite areye, Amorite areye, Perizzite areye, Hivite areye Jebusite areye uthene. The apmere ahelhe itnekenhe raketyenhe tyerrtye Atyinhe areye anthetyenhenge!”

¹⁸ Ngkarte anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Unte apeke ayeye nhenhe tyerrtye Atyinhe areyeke ileme, itne anteme ngenhe aweme. Ikwere-ipenhele unte uthene artwe ampwe akngerrepate Israel-arenye uthene, Pharaoh-werne alherlthe-iwaye, ikwere alakenhe angkaye, ‘Anwerne Hebrew areyele Ngkarte apenteme, YAHWEH arritnye Ikwerenhe aneme. Re anwerneke imernelheke. Anwerne apmere arrangkethe-werne alhetyeke arlthe urrpetyeke, yanhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne YAHWEH-eke kere iteme. Anwerne Renhe yanhe ikwerele tnaketyenhe. Mwerre-ame anwerne yanhe ikwere-werne alhetyeke?’ Alakenhe unte artwe ampwe akngerrepate yanhe areye-arlke Pharaoh-eke angketyeke. ¹⁹ Kenhe Pharaoh-ele ngenhe awetyakenhe anetyenhe. Re arrenhantherrenhe mwerntelhe-iletienhe arrantherre ahelhe ar-rangkethe ikwere-werne alheme-ketye. Alakenhe irreketyenge anteme, The renhe uterneme ngenhe awetyeke. ²⁰ Utnenge Akngerre Atyinhele The renhe uternetyenhe arrenhantherrenhe ipmentye impetyeke. The Egypt-arenye yanhe areye rilkerthe-iletienhe atwemele anteye itne Atyenge-ketye atere anthurre irretyenhenge. Ikwere-ipenhele Pharaoh-ele anteme arrenhantherrenhe Egypt-ngentyele yernetyenhe.

²¹ “Yewe, Egypt-arenye areye arrekatherre-ketyenge, Israel-arenye areye-ketyenge atere anthurre awelhetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme nhenge arrantherre Egypt impemele alhemele, arrantherre iltie-ante impemele alhetyakenhe anetyenhe. Itne arrenhantherrenhe arne atningke anthurre anthetyenhe itne-arle arrekatherrenge atere awelhemenge. ²² Urreke arrantherre Egypt impemele alhetyenhenge, arelhe Israel-arenye areyele arelhe Egypt-arenye areye apayuthnetyenhe itneke-arle itwele anekeke apeke itneke-arle warrke-irretyarte apmere itnekenhenge. Itne itnenhe apayuthnetyenhe mantereke, ite-kenheke, iltie-kenheke, itne-arle silver uthene gold uthene-ngentyele mpwarekeke. Arelhe Egypt-arenye areyele arne yanhe areye ingkirreke arelhe Israel-arenye areye anthetyenhe, kele imerte arelhe Israel-arenye areye akenhe arne yanhe areye ampe itnekenhe areye anthetyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyele arne ingkirreke Egypt-arenye areye-ngentyele inetyenhe.” Alakenhe renhe Ngkarte Moses-eke angkeke.

4

YAHWEH-ele Utnenge Ikwerenhe Moses antheme arne areye ilernpenye mpware-tyeke

¹ Kenhe Moses akenhe awethe YAHWEH-eke angkeke, “Israel-arenye areyele ayenge awetyakenhe apeke. Itne apeke atyenge angkeketyenge, ‘Arrangkwe, YAHWEH ngkwenge imernelhetyakenhe!’ Nhenge alakenhe itne apeke atyenge angkeme-ketye, nthakenhe-arle-ame ayenge itneke angketyenhe?”

² YAHWEH-ele anteme renhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-ame iltyele?”

Moses ikwere angkirtneke, “Nhenhe atneme atyinhe.”

³ YAHWEH anteme ikwere angkeke, “Ahelheke iwaye!” Kele, Moses atneme renhe ahelheke iweke. Arne re iparrpe anthurre apmwe-werne akngarte-iwelheke, Moses antyarlpe-iwelheke atere-irrekenge. ⁴ YAHWEH-ele renhe atyenpelhe-ileke ikwere angkemele, “Atere-irretyalaye, tile-nge arntwirrkaye.” Moses-ele anteme tile-nge arntwirrkeke. Iltye ikwerenhele apmwe renhe anpeke-arteke ampwe atneme-werne anteme akngarte-iwelhirtneke. ⁵ YAHWEH anteme ikwere angkeke, “Nhenge unte Israel-arenye areye-werne alhemele, atneme ngkwinhe ahelheke iwetyeke The ngkwenge imerneke-arteke. Nhenge re apeke apmwe-werne akngarte-iwelhemele, tile-nge arntwirrkaye, re atneme-werne akngarte-iwelhirtneme anteme. Nhenge itne apeke ngenhe aremele alakenhe mpwarerleng, itne anteme angkentye ngkwinhe arratye itelaretyenhenge. Unte itneke ileme Ayenge-arle, YAHWEH-arle ngkwenge imernelhekeke. Unte itneke iletaye Ayenge-arle arrwekelenye areye itne-kenheke Ngkarte aneme, Abraham-eke, Isaac-eke, Jacob utheneke-arle arrule anthurre apentetyarteke.”

⁶ YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Iltye ngkwinhe mantereke-arleke akwer-naye.” Kele, Moses-ele iltye ikwerenhe mantereke-arleke akwerneke. Nhenge iltye arratelhe-ilelhomele, iltye ikwerenhe irrkentye akngerre irreke. ⁷ YAHWEH anteme ikwere angkeke, “Iltye ngkwinhe mantereke-arleke awethe akwernaye.” Moses-ele iltye ikwerenhe mantereke-arleke awethe akwerneke. Nhenge re tyarre-inemele awethe re mwerre-irrekenge anteme irrkentye kwenye aneke.

⁸ YAHWEH anteme ikwere angkeke, “Unte apeke Israel-arenye areyeke atneme yanhe renhe imerneme apmwe-werne-arle akngarte-iwelhemeke, itne apeke ngkwenge akangkwe-irretyakenhe anetyenhe, Tharle ngenhe yernekeke. Unte apeke itneke iltye ngkwinhe imerneme irrkentye akngerre-arle irrekeke, nhenge re mwerre-irrerleng awethe, itne apeke ngkwenge akangkwe-irretyakenhe akwete aneme. ⁹ Itne apeke ngenhe awetyakenhe akwete, lhere akngerre Nile-ngentyele kwatye inaye, itnekenge alkngetherre ahelheke thelaye, re alhwe-werne atheke anteme akngarte-iwelheme.”

¹⁰ Kenhe Moses akenhe YAHWEH-ketye mwernte akwete aneme, re-anteme Ikwere angkeke, “Ayenge arne nhenhe areyeke akutne aneme, ayenge kwenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurreke angketyakenhe anetyarte. Unte atyenge imernelheke, ayenge kwenhe apekape angkentye akwete. Ayenge kwenhe arlenye apekape irrentye akngerre-arlike nhenge angkemele. Ayenge kwenhe apale-arle-irreme nthakenhe renhe the itneke iletaye.”

¹¹ YAHWEH anteme awethe ikwere angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe YAHWEH aneme. The kwenhe arrakerte ngkwinhe mpwareke. Ayenge apeke ahentye-aneme, the ngenhe anpetyeke nhenge unte imerte angketye-kwenye awetye-arlike-kwenye anetyenhenge. Ayenge apeke ahentye-aneme the ngenhe alkng pwenge-iletienhe. Unte apeke alkng pwenge aneme, the ngenhe alkng awethe altywere-iletienhe unte awethe aretyeke anetyenhenge. ¹² Atyenge ahele akwete angketyalaye! Arlenye apertape akwele ilelhetyalaye! Israel-arenye areye-werne alhaye! Ayenge ngkwengenge alhetyenhenge. The ngenhe iletienhe iwenhe apeke ikwere unte itneke angketyenhenge.”

¹³ Kenhe Moses re akenhe Renhe awetyakenhe akwete mwernte akngerre akwete anemele, re YAHWEH-eke angkeke, “Ayenge akunye apenhe! Ayenge yernetyalaye! Tyerrtye arrpenhe yernaye!”

¹⁴ YAHWEH Moses-eke ahele-anteme-irreke, ikwere angkemele “Kele kwenhe! Kake akngerre ngkwinhe-arle-artaye? The renhe nhenhe-werne yerneme. Re

Levi-kenheke-artweye aneme, re kwenhe ilernpenye angketyeke. Nhenge re ngenhe aremele, re ngkwenge akangkentye anthurre anetyenhe. ¹⁵⁻¹⁶ Ayenge mpwelekenge anetyenhe, The mpweleke iletienhe iwenhe apeke ikwere angketyeke. The ngenheke-amparre arratye-ileme nthakenhe-akenhe unte angketyenhenge, unte anteme angkentye Atyinhe Aaron-eke iletienhenge. Re ngenhe awetyenhenge imerte tyerrtye areyeke ngkwenge angketyenhenge. Unte ikwere Ngkarte-arteke angketyenhe. ¹⁷ Atneme ngkwinhe apmere Egypt-werne akngaye. Iwenhe re apeke ayenge ngkwenge ankeme atneme ngkwinhe-akertele itneke imernaye unte arne areye ilyernpenye mpwaretyeke itne ngenhe aretyenhenge itelaretyenhenge unte Utnenge Atyinhe atnyeneme.”

Moses apmere Egypt-werne alpeme

¹⁸ Ikwere-ipenhele, Moses arnteweyikwe Jethro-werne alpeke. Re ikwere angkeke, “Arnteweye-aye, mwerre-ame ayenge apmere Egypt-werne alpeme? Ayenge kwenhe tyerrtye atyinhe areye-werne alpetyeke ahentye-aneme itne apeke-arle itethe akwete anemeke aretyeke.”

Jethro ikwere angkirtneke, “Yewe, mwerre anthurre. Iparrpe alhaye. Ngkartele ngenhe arntarnte-areme.” ¹⁹ Moses apmere Midian-ele urreke ulkere aneke re arne areye akwete-ante mpwaretyeke alhetyenhe. YAHWEH anteme ikwere angkeke, “Egypt-werne iparrpe alpaye. Artwe nhenge areye-arle ngenhe-arle irrerlkng atwetyeke angketyameke itne ingkirreke ilweke-arle.”

²⁰ Moses-ele anewe ikwerenhe alere ikwerenhe atherre inerle-alheke, itnenhe tangkeye-ke arrerneke. Re Egypt-werne atheke ingkele alheke, itne ingkerne apetyetyame tangkeye-nge. Moses atneme ikwerenhe-akerte alhetyame Ngkartele-arle renhe akngetyeke ilekenge.

²¹ YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Nhenge unte apmere Egypt-eke irretye-alhemele, ayenge awaye angkerleng. Ayenge awaye nhenge tyerrtye areyele ngenhe aretyenhenge unte-arle Utnenge Atyinhe atnyeneme. The Utnenge Atyinhe ngkwengeke-arleke kele akwerneke. Pharaoh-ele ngenhe aretyenhe nhenge unte arne areye Utnenge Atyinhele ilernpenye anthurre mpwarerleng. The akenhe renhe ikerlte-iletienhenge, re ngenhe awetyakenhe anetyenhenge. Re tyerrtye ngkwinhe areye Egypt-ngentyele irlwemele aywepetyakenhe anetyenhe. ²² Kenhe nhenge re apeke arrenhantherrenhe mwernte-ilemele, alakenhe ikwere angkaye, ‘Alakenhe kwenhe YAHWEH ngkwenge ankeme, “Unte kwenhe alere akngerrepate ngkwinheke ahentye anthurre aneme. Alakenhe re-anteye ayenge kwenhe tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyeke ahentye anthurre aneme. ²³ Itnenhe Egypt-ngentyele ipmentye aywepaye itne Ayenge apentetyenhenge ayenge tnaketyenhenge anteye. The ngenhe alkngarre-ileme, unte apeke itnenhe Egypt-ele akwete atnyenetyenhe, The akenhe alere arrwekele-ipenhe ngkwinhe irrerlkng atwetyenhe.” ’ Alakenhe renhe anteme unte Pharaoh-eke iletieke.”

²⁴ Ikwere-ipenhele anteme Moses Egypt-werne alheke anewe ikwerenhe uthene alere atherrame uthene-akerte. Itne mpwepeke interrirreke. Alere ingkernenye Moses-kenhe artwe-irretyakenhe akwete, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme YAHWEH-ele Moses irrerlkng atwetyeke aneke. ²⁵⁻²⁶ Alakenhe irreketyenge, Moses ikwere anewe Zipporah-ele iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerleng, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele Moses irrerlkng atwetyakenhe aneke Zipporah-ele-arle iwenhe apeke renhe nhenge mpwarekenge.

²⁷ Nhenge Moses itwe-ulkere akwete anekenge, YAHWEH Aaron-eke angkeke, “Apmere ahelhe arrangkethe-werne alhaye unte Moses aretyenhenge.” Kele Aaron

anteme alheke Moses aretyeke mpwekeke akwete-arle apmere ahelhe arrangkethe-werne alhemeke. Re Moses areke apwerte ameke-ameke ikwerele Sinai arritnye. Aaron anteme apetyeke Moses-eke arnekarnare renhe kwaketye-akeke. ²⁸ Moses-ele anteme Aaron-eke ileke YAHWEH angketyamenge-akerte urreke re Egypt-werne apetyalpetyenhenge. Re Aaron-eke imerneke atneme Ngkartele-arle renhe akngetyeke ilekenge. Moses anteme Aaron-eke angkeke, “Ngkartele ayenge ileke arne areye Utnenge Ikwerenhele ilernpenye mpwaretyeke tyerrtye areyeye alkngetherre anthurre. The apeke atneme nhenhe ahelheke iweme, re apmwe-werne anteme akngarte-iwelhetyenhenge. The apeke iltye mantereke-arleke akwerneme, re irrkentye akngerre irreme. Alakenhe renhe Ngkartele atyenge mpwaretyeke ileke.”

²⁹ Ikwerenge anteme, nhenge Moses uthene Aaron uthene apmere Egypt-eke irremele, ratherre akngerrepate Israel-arenye areye apurtelhe-ileke. ³⁰ Aaron-ele anteme itneke ingkirreke anthurre iletyme YAHWEH-arle Moses-eke angkekeke. Nhenge Moses-ele atneme ahelheke iweke, re apmwe-werne akngarte-iwelherlenge. Nhenge re renhe kutyekere re atneme-werne anteme akngarte-iwelhirtnekenge. Nhenge re iltye mantereke-arleke akwerneke, re irrkentye akngerre irremenge nhenge renhe tyarre-inemele awethe re mwerre-irrekenge anteme irrkentye kwenye aneke. ³¹ Nhenge Israel-arenye areyeye aremele renhe alakenhe renhe mpwarerlenge, itne arratyete itelareke YAHWEH-ele Moses yerneke arne nhenhe areye ilernpenye mpwaretyeke. Itne anteme angkerreke, “Ngkarte kwenhe anwerneke itirreme. Re anwernenhe ipmentye impetyakenhele. Re Egypt-arenye areye areke nhenge itne anwernenhe atwerlenge.” Itne ingkirreke anthurre anteme ahelhe-werne kwene-irreme, itne anteme Renhe tnakeke.

5

Moses uthene Aaron uthene Pharaoh-werne angketyeke alheme

¹ Moses uthene Aaron uthenele tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyeye imerneke-arle-iperre, nhenge Ngkarte-arle ilernpenye anthurre aneme, ratherre Pharaoh-werne aretyeke alherreke. Ratherre ikwere angkeke, “YAHWEH, Ngkarte Israel-arenye areyeye-arle anemeke, Re kwenhe ngenhe nhenhe ileme, ‘Tyerrtye atyinhe areye ipmentye aywepaye itne imperlte-alhetyeke. Itnenhe yernaye apmere arrangkethe mpwepeke-werne alhetyeke nhenge itne arrawe-irrentye akngerrele arlkwetyenhenge Ayenge tnaketyenhenge.’”

² Kenhe Pharaoh re akenhe ayene-ilelheke, re itneke angkeke, “Angwenhe-ame YAHWEH? Iwenheke-ame the Renhe awetyenhe? Ayenge Ikwere akutne-arle! The arrenhantherrenhe Israel-arenye areye apmere arrangkethe-werne yernetyakenhele aneme, arrangkewe-arle!”

³ Aaron uthene Moses uthene Ikwere angkeke, “Ngkarte, anwerne Hebrew areyele-arle apentemeke, Re anwernenhe ileke apmere arrangkethe-werne alhetyeke. Yanhe ikwerele anteme anwerne YAHWEH Ngkarte anwerne-kenheke kere tyawerrellye antheme. Unte apeke anwernenhe ayakeme, Re apeke anwernenhe rilkerte-iletynhe anwerne ilweme anteme apeke, anwerne ingkirreke anthurre apeke ilweme atwerrentye akngerre iperre.”

⁴⁻⁵ Kenhe Pharaoh akenhe akwete anthurre ayene-ilelheke, re Moses uthene Aaron utheneke angkeke, “Ipmentye! Iwenhenge-arle-ame mpwele tyerrtye akwerrke ngkwenge areye ileme warrke itnekenhe impemele alhetyeke apmere arrangkethe-werne alhetyeke? Itne kwenhe atningke! Alperlte-iwaye itnenhe ilaye warrke-irrirentyete! The itnenhe yernetyakenhe alhetyeke! Iwenhenge-ame unte itnenhe warrke-irreme-ketye ayaketyeke ahentye aneme?”

⁶ Ikwerenge-ntyete, arlte ikwerele-anteye, Pharaoh warrkene ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, warrkene ikwerenhe areyeke-anteye tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye-arle uternemeke warrke-irretyeke ayernentye akngerre areye-arteke, re itneke angkeke, ⁷⁻⁸ “Arrantherre kwenhe tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye name antyerrke anthetyarte ahelhe urrkngenge anyentelhe-iletyeke apmere artetyeke. Itne kwenhe brick atningke anthurre arlte arrpe-anenhele mpwaretyarte. Lyete-ulkere anteme itne aname-atheke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne ayenge arnterre apayuthneme, itne warrke itnekenhe imperlte-alhetyeke anteme apmere arrangethe-werne alhetyeke kere tyawerrellye Ngkarte anthetyenhenge. Tharle itnenhe arratyte itelaretyakenhe! Lyete-ngentyete itnenhe name antyerrke awethe anthetyale anetyeke. Itnenhe ilaye name antyerrke itnekenhe-arrpe inetyeke brick areye mpwaretyeke. Itnenhe uternaye brick atningke anthurre mpwaretyeke arrekwele-arteke nhenge arrantherre itnenhe name antyerrke yanhe anthetyarte. Itne apeke urrpetye ware mpwaremeketye, itnenhe alkngetherre ilaye, itne aname-atheke-ketye. ⁹ Yewe, itnenhe akwete warrke-irretyeke uternaye. Itnenhe awempeme-ilaye, itnenhe apurrkele-anthemele! Itne apeke alakenhe arnterre akwete warrke-irreme, kele itne Moses awetyakenhele aneme itneke urrtyrremele ilerlengel!” Alakenhe renhe Pharaoh warrkene ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke.

¹⁰ Arratyte anthurre anteme warrkene yanhe areye tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyewerne alheke, itneke angkemele, “Pharaoh kwenhe angkerne re akwele arrenhantherrenhe name antyerrke awethe anthetyakenhe anetyenhe brick areye mpwaretyeke. ¹¹ Re angkeke arrantherre name antyerrke arrekhantherre-arrpe untherlte-anetyeke. Re angkeke aname-atheke anetyale anaye. Re angkeke arrantherre brick atningke anthurre mpwaretyeke arrekwele-arteke nhenge anwerne arrenhantherrenhe name antyerrke akngerre anthetyarte.” ¹² Ikwerenge-ntyete tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye Egypt-nge untherlte-iweke arratyte, name antyerrke inetyeke brick mpwaretyeke. ¹³ Tyerrtye Egypt-arenye areyele itnenhe uternetyame arnterre anthurre warrke-irretyeke, itneke angkemele, “Iparrpe warrke-irrerlte-anaye! Pharaoh angkeke brick atningke anthurre mpwarewarretyeke arrekwele-arteke nhenge anwerne name antyerrke anthetyartenge.” ¹⁴ Urreke nhenhe anetyenhenge, Egypt-arenye areyele tyerrtye Israel-arenye arrpenheme akngakeke warrkene arrpenhe areyeke akngerrepate anetyeke. Itne itnenhe ileke, “Apmere-altye arrekhantherrenhe apeke aname-atheke irrerlengel, itne apeke akweke ware warrke-irremele, anwerne arrenhantherrenhe irrerlkngel atwetyenhenge!” Ikwere-ipenhele, tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyele brick atningke mpwaretyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Itne name antyerrkeke apale untherlte-iweke akweke ware-ante. Kele imerte Egypt-arenye areyele akngerrepate Israel-arenye areye atweke itnenhe apayuthnemele, “Aye! Iwenhenge-ame apmere-altye arrekhantherrenhe aname-atheke irrerlengel? Itne kwenhe brick urrpetye ware mpwareme, arunthe anetyakenhe arrekwele-arteke!”

¹⁵ Kenhe akngerrepate Israel-arenye areye Pharaoh apayuthnetyeke alheke, “Anwerne akunye-apenhe areye! Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte anwerneke ahele aneme? Anwerne kwenhe warrkene ngkwithe areye ware! Iwenhenge-arle-ame warrkene ngkwithe areyele anwernenhe atweme? ¹⁶ Artwe ngkwithe areyele kwenhe anwernenhe name antyerrke anthetyakenhe. Itne kwenhe anwernenhe akwete anthurre uterneme brick atningke mpwaretyeke arrekwele-arteke! Anwerne kwenhe urrpetye ware mpwareme, itne akenhe anwerneke ahele-irrerlengel, anwernenhe atwemele anteye. Anwerneke ahele-irretyale anaye! Anwernenhe aname-atheke aketyale anaye! Warrkene ngkwithe areyeke ahele-irraye itne-arle anwernenhe name antyerrke anthetyakenhenge!”

¹⁷ Pharaoh itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre kwenhe aname-atheke ware! Arran-

therre itirreme arrantherre-arle warrke-irretyakenhe akwele aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre ayenge apayuthneme apmere arrangkethe ikwere-werne alhetyeke kere itetyeke YAHWEH tyawerrelye anthetyeke. ¹⁸ Warrke-irretyeke alperlte-iwaye! Anwerne arrenhantherrenhe name antyerrke awethe anthetyakenhe aneme. Kenhe arrantherre kwenhe akwete anthurre brick atningke mpwaretyeke arrekwele-arteke, nhenge anwerne arrenhantherrenhe name antyerrke anthekege-arteke. Arrangkwe apeke the arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke anthurre irrerlknge atwetyenhe!”

¹⁹ Nhenge akngerrepate Israel-arenye areyele nhenhe awemele, itne angkerreke, “Ayekaye! Nthakenhe-ame anwerne-irreye? Anwerne apeke brick urrpetye-urrpetye ware mpwareme, artwe Pharaoh-kenhe areyele anteme anwernenhe irrerlknge atwerlunge ingkirreke anthurre!” ²⁰ Ikwere-ipenhele, itne apmere Pharaoh-kenhe renhe impemele alheke, itne apmere Moses uthene Aaron uthene-kenhe-werne alpeke, itneke-arle akarelhetyameke. ²¹ Itne Moses uthene Aaron utheneke angkeke, “Ngkartele kwenhe mpwelenhe irrerlknge atwetyeke! Pharaoh artwe ikwerenhe areye-arlke kwenhe anwerneke ahele anthurre aneme mpwele-ngentyele ware. Mpwele Pharaoh ileke anwernenhe apmere arrangkethe-werne ipmentye aywepetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne anwernenhe ingkirreke irrerlknge atwetyeke ahentye aneme.”

²² Kenhe Moses akenhe anyente-arenye alheke YAHWEH-eke angketyeke, Renhe apayuthnemele, “YAHWEH, iwenhenge-ame unte anwernenhe arlkarentye-ileme nhenhe Egypt-nge? Anwerne kwenhe tyerrtye Ngkwihinhe areye. Unte-ame ayenge nhenhe-werne yerneke Unte anwernenhe arlkarentye-ilettyeke anteme? ²³ Ayenge kwenhe Pharaoh-werne angketyeke alheke Unte-arle ayenge ileke-arteke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re tyerrtye Ngkwihinhe areyeke ahele-irreke, re itnenhe akwete anthurre atweme itnenhe arlkarentye-ilemele anteye. Iwenhenge-arle-ame Unte itnenhe arntarnte-aretyakenhe?”

6

¹ YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Unte kwenhe ayenge aretyenhe nhenge The Pharaoh ayaketyenhenge Israel-arenye areye akurne-ileme-ketye itnenhe atwerle-aneme-ketye. The ngangkerele renhe atwetyenhe nhenge re tyerrtye Atyinhe areye Egypt-ngentyele apmere arrangkethe ikwere-werne ipmentye yernetyenhenge. Re tyerrtye areye yernetyenhe atyenge-ngentyele ware.”

² Ngkarte anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe YAHWEH aneme. ³ Arrule anthurre Ayenge Abraham, Isaac uthene Jacob utheneke imernelheke. Ayenge itneke ilelheke arritnye Atyinhe NGKARTE LTERRKE ANTHURRE ANEME-ARLE. Itne YAHWEH arritnyeke akutne aneke. ⁴ The itnenhe alhileke The itnenhe apmere Canaan itnenhe anthetyeke aneme. Arrule anthurre itne apmere yanhe ikwerele anetyarte, itnekenhe anetyakenhe aneke. Apmere yanhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-kenhe aneke. ⁵ Lyete The awerne tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye ampwangkewar-rerlunge. The kwenhe itelareme Egypt-arenye areyele itnenhe atwemenge itnenhe warrke-irretyeke ayernentye akngerre areye-arteke uternemele. Ayenge tyerrtye Atyinhe areyeke alknwirretyakenhe The apmere Canaan yanhe renhe anthetyeke alhileke-iperre.

⁶ “Tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye Atyenge-akerte ilettyeke alhaye. Itneke alakenhe ilaye, ‘Ayenge kwenhe YAHWEH. The kwenhe Egypt-arenye areye ayaketyeke itnenhe atweme-ketye arnterre warrke-irretyeke uterneme-ketye anteye. Arrantherre itneke awethe warrke-irretyakenhe anetyenhenge. The arrenhantherrenhe ngangkerele

Egypt-arenye areye-ngentyele akngetyenhenge. The itnenhe akurne-iletienhe akurnentye anthurre. ⁷ Arrantherre tyerrtye Atyinhe areye anteme aneme, ayenge Ngkarte arrekatherrenhe anetyenhe. Arrantherre itelaretyenhenge Ayenge-arle Ngkarte YAHWEH aneme. The arrenhantherrenhe Egypt-arenye areye-ngentyele akngetyenhe, itne arrenhantherrenhe warrke-irretyeke awethe uternetyakenhe anetyenhenge. ⁸ The arrenhantherrenhe yerrele-akngetyenhe apmere ahelhe ikwerewerne The arrule anthurre Abraham, Isaac, Jacob utheneke alhileke-iperrele. The arrenhantherrenhe apmere yanhe renhe anthetyenhe. Apmere re arrekatherrenhe anetyenhe. Ayenge kwenhe YAHWEH.' Alakenhe renhe unte tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyeke angketyenhe."

⁹ Kele Moses-ele anteme tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyeke iwenhe renhe iletie-alheke Ngkartele renhe angketyeke ileke. Kenhe itne akenhe renhe arratyte itelaretyakenhe akwete aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Egypt-arenye areyele itnenhe akwete anthurre warrke-irretyeke uternetyame, Israel-arenye areye itneke-arrpe alhwarrpe anthurre awelheke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne Moses arratyte itelaretyakenhe aneke. ¹⁰⁻¹¹ YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, "Pharaoh iletie alhaye tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye Egypt-ngentyele ipmentye yernetyeke itnenhe mwernte-iletiale."

¹² Moses anteme YAHWEH-eke angkeke, "Araye! Tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyele kwenhe ayenge awetyakenhe! Pharaoh-ele ayenge awetyakenhe itanye! Ayenge kwenhe akutne, ayenge kwenhe tyerrtye atningkeke arrekwele angketyakenhe aneke, iwenhe re-anteme ayenge ikwere angketyenhe?"

¹³ YAHWEH-ele Moses uthene Aaron uthene ileke, Israel-arenye areyeke-arlike Pharaoh-ekarlike awethe iletie alheme. Itnenhe ilaye Tharle mpwelenhe ileke tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye apmere Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-iletieke.

Nhenhe arritnye areye aneme anyenhenge Israel-arenye areyeke

¹⁴ Tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye anyenhenge areye apurte anetyarte. Nhenhe anteme arritnye itnekenhe aneme nhenge yanhe areye anyenhenge itnekenhe-arrpe areyeke akngerrepate-arle anekeke.

Alere akngerrepate Israel-kenhe Reuben arritnye aneke. Reuben alere 4-pele atnyeneke Hanock, Pallu, Hezron, Carmi. Artwe nhenhe areye anyenhenge four-pele areyeke akngerrepate aneke.

¹⁵ Alere Simeon-kenhe areye arritnye aneke: Jemuel, Jamin, Ohad, Jakin, Zohar, Shaul. Shaul-eke mikwe Canaan-arenye aneke. Artwe six-pele nhenhe areye anyenhenge six-pele areyeke akngerrepate areye aneke.

¹⁶ Levi itethe aneke uterne 137-eke-atwetye. Alerikwe areye arritnye aneke: Gershon, Kohath, Merari. Itne anyenhenge three-pele apurte anetyarte.

¹⁷ Gershon alere atherre atnyeneke, Libni, Shimei arritnye. Ratherre anyenhenge atherre apurte anetyarte.

¹⁸ Kohath itethe aneke uterne 133-eke-atwetye. Alere ikwerenhe areye-kenhe arritnye aneke, Amram, Izhar, Hebron, Uzziel.

¹⁹ Alere Merari-kenhe atherre arritnye aneke Mahli uthene Mushi uthene.

Anyenhenge nhenhe areye Levi-kenhe aneke.

²⁰ Artwe Amram-ele atyeyikwe akngeye ikwerenhe-kenhe Jochebed arritnye anewe akeke. Jochebed-ele Aaron uthene Moses uthene-akerte. Amram itethe aneke uterne 137-eke-atwetye.

²¹ Artwe Izhar arritnye aneke, alerikwe Korah, Nepheg, Zichri arritnye.

²² Artwe Uzziel arritnye, alerikwe Mishael, Elzaphan, Sithri.

²³ Artwe Aaron-ele akenhe Elisheba anewe-akeke, alere Amminadab-kenhe yaye akngerre Nahshon-eke re aneke, Elisheba-le ampe akweke Nadab, Abihu, Eleazar, Ithamar atnyeneke.

²⁴ Artwe Korah, alere ikwerenhe areye-kenhe arritnye aneke Assir, Elkanah, Abiasaph. Alerikwe nhenhe areye akenhe anyenhenge three-peleke akngerrepate aneke Korah-kenhe.

²⁵ Eleazar, alere Aaron-kenhele arelhe anewe-akeke, akngeye ikwerenhe aneke Putiel. Re ampe akweke Phinehas atnyeneke.

Ye, nhenhe kwenhe arritnye anyenhenge areyeke akngerrepate Levi-kenhe aneke.

²⁶ Kenhenge yanhe atherre Aaron uthene Moses uthene, yanhe ikwere-atherre thewe YAHWEH-arle angkekeke, “Tyerrtye Atyinhe Israel-arenye areye Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ilerle-anerraye. Anyenhenge-arrpe ingkirreke apmere yanhe ikweringe-ntyale akngetyaye.” ²⁷ Ratherre anteme Pharaoh-eke angketyeke alherreke, ratherre renhe ileke tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye apmere Egypt-ngentyele yernetyeke mwernte-iletyle itnenhe.

Ngkartele Moses awethe ileme Pharaoh-eke angketyeke

²⁸ Nhenge Moses apmere Egypt-ele akwete anekenge, YAHWEH ikwere angkeke, ²⁹ “Ayenge kwenhe YAHWEH. Pharaoh-eke iletyleke alhaye nthakenhe re ayenge ngkwenge angkerne.”

³⁰ Moses ikwere angkeke, “Arrangkwe, Ayenge kwenhe apale-apale ware angkentye akngerre. Nthakenhe-ame ayenge ikwere angketyenhe? Re ayenge awetyakenhele anetyenhe.”

7

¹ Ikwere-ipenhe, YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, “The kwenhe ngenhe akngakeke Ngkarte-arteke anetyeke Pharaoh Egypt-arenyeke. The kake akngerrepate ngkwinhe akngakeke ayeye akngernentye akngerre anetyeke ngkwenge angketyeke anteye.

² The ngenhe ileme iwenhe apeke renhe unte angketyeke. Aaron-eke ayeye Atyinhe ilaye, re anteme Pharaoh-eke angketyenhenge. Re Pharaoh-eke alakenhe anteme angketyenhe, ‘Mwernte-iletialaye nhenge tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye Egypt impemele alherleng. Itnenhe ipmentye yernaye.’ ³ The akenhe Pharaoh yanhe renhe ikerlte-iletienhe nhenge re mpwelenhe awetyakenhe anetyenhenge. Ikwere-iperrele anteme arlte arrpe-anenhele The ikwere imernetyeke The arne ingkirreke ilernpenye anthurre mpwartyeke. ⁴ Kenhe Re akenhe ikerlte anthurre akwete anetyenhe. Re mpwelenhe awetyakenhe akwete anetyenhe. Ikwere iperrele anteme The tyerrtye Egypt-arenye areye akurne-iletienhe. Yanhe ikweringe-ntyale, The anyenhenge arrpe-anenhe ingkirreke, Atyinhe ingkirreke apmere Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-iletienhe. ⁵ Nhenge The Egypt-arenye areye akurne-ilemele, nhenge The Israel-arenye areye apmere Egypt-ngentyele yerrele akngemele, ikwere-iperrele anteme Egypt-arenye areyele itelaretyenhe Ayenge YAHWEH akngerre anthurre-arle aneme.” Alakenhe rarle YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke.

⁶ Kele Moses uthene Aaron uthenele Pharaoh-eke ileke arraty ayeye renhe-anteye YAHWEH-elarle ikwere-atherre arrwekele ilekeke. ⁷ Nhenge Moses uthene Aaron uthene Pharaoh-eke angketyeke alherreke, ratherre artwe ampwe atherre aneke, Moses year 80-arle aneke, kenhe Aaron akenhe year 83-arle aneke.

Atneme Aaron-kenhe apmwe-werne akngarte-iwelheme

⁸⁻⁹ Ikwere iperrele anteme, YAHWEH Moses uthene Aaron utheneke angkeke, “Nhenge mpwele Pharaoh-werne alhemele, re mpwelenhe apayuthnetyenhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe ilyernpenye mpwartyeke. Moses-aye, re apeke ngenhe apayuthnerleng, Aaron ilaye atneme ikwerenhe ahelheke iwetyeke Pharaoh-nge alkngetherre anthurre. Atneme anteme apmwe-werne akngarte-iwelhetyenhe.”

¹⁰ Kele, Moses uthene Aaron uthenele anteme Pharaoh aretyeke alheke. Nhenge re renhe-atherrenhe apayuthnemele arne iwenhe apeke renhe ikwere ilyernpenye

imernetyeke, Aaron-ele atneme ikwerenhe ahelheke iweke Pharaoh-nge alkngetherre anthurre, warrkene ikwerenhe areyenge-arlike. Arne atneme re-anteme apmwe-werne akngarte-iwelheke.

¹¹ Pharaoh-ele anteme yerneke akaperte altywere areye, ngangkere ikwerenhe areye-arlike ineke. Itne arrpe-anenhele interte-akeme anteye. ¹² Itne ingkirreke anthurrele atneme itnekenhe ahelheke iwerirreke. Arne atneme ingkirreke anthurre apmwe-werne akngarte-iwelheke. Kenhe apmwe Aaron-kenhele apmwe arrpenhe areye arlkwerleng. ¹³ Pharaoh re ikerlte akwete aneke. Re Moses uthene Aaron uthene awetyakenhe akwete aneke. Alakenhe renhe YAHWEH-ele ikwere-atherre ileke-arle Pharaoh-akerte.

Kwatye-arle urewe lhere Nile-le untekeke, alhwe-werne akngarte-iwelheme

¹⁴ Ikwere iperrele anteme, YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, “Pharaoh kwenhe ikerlte akwete aneme. Re kwenhe akwete anthurre mwernte-ileme tyerrtye areye Egypt-ngentyele alheme-ketye. ¹⁵ Ingwenhe ingweleme kwatye lhere akngerre Nile-werne alherrye. Ankarre iterele anteme tne. Atneme ngkwwinhe akngaye apmwe-werne-arle akngarte-iwentye akngerre nhenge. Pharaoh-eke akarelhaye nhenge kwatye-werne alhewelhetyeke apetyerleng. ¹⁶ Nhenge re apetyerleng, ikwere alakenhe angkaye, ‘YAHWEH kwenhe tyerrtye Hebrew areyeki Ngkarte aneme. Re kwenhe ayenge ngkwenge-werne angketyeke yerneke. Alakenhe kwenhe re ngkwenge angkeme, “Mwernte-iletalaye tyerrtye Atyinhe areye-ketye apmwe arrangkethe ikwere-werne alherleng. Itne yanhe ikwerele Ayenge utyernemele tnaketyenhenge.” Alakenhe renhe-arle YAHWEH-ele ngkwenge ileme. Unte kwenhe arrwekele renhe awetyakenhe aneke. ¹⁷ Alakenhe kwenhe YAHWEH anteme ngkwenge angkeme, “Unte Moses apayuthnerleng angwenhe Ayenge aneme. Mwerre, The ngkwenge imernetyenhe Ayenge ilernpenye anthurre aneme, arne iwenhe apeke renhe ngangkerele ilernpenye mpwaretyeke, unte anteme itelaretyenhenge angwenhe Ayenge aneme-arle. Yanhe arratye anthurre. Moses-ele kwatye lhere Nile arne atneme ikwerenhele atwetyenhe. Nhenge re renhe atwemele kwatye re alhwe-werne anteme akngarte-iwelhetyenhenge. ¹⁸ Ikwere-iperrele kwatye lhere Nile kwenele-arle anemeke ingkirreke anthurre ilwetyenhe, kwatye anteme arntirte ntyeme. Arrantherre Egypt-arenye areyele kwatye yanenge antywetyakenhele anetyenhe.”

¹⁹ YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, “Aaron ilaye arne atneme ikwerenhe inetyeke alhetyeke imerte kwatye alaye uthene kwatye arnerre uthene areye Egypt-werne thiletaye. Re apeke arne atneme ikwerenhele itneke-werne atheke thileme kwatye ingkirreke alhwe-werne akngarte-iwelhetyenhenge anteme, kwatye lhere akngerrele lhere akwekele-arlike, kwatye ilerrtye-ilerrtyele-arlike, ingkirreke anthurre alhwe-werne akngarte-iwelhetyenhe, kwatye-kenhe areyele-arlike, yakwethe kwatye akngernentye akngerre areyele-arlike.”

²⁰ Arratye, nhenge Pharaoh warrkene ikwerenhe areye-arlike lhere Nile-werne apetyemele, Moses uthene Aaron uthenele mpwarerle-annerreke iwenhe renhe Ngkartele-arle ikwere-atherre ilekeke. Nhenge Aaron-ele arne atneme ikwerenhele kwatye atwerleng kwatye ingkirreke anthurre alhwe-werne akngarte-iwelheke. Pharaoh uthene warrkene ikwerenhe areye uthenele renhe areke mpwarerleng.

²¹ Kele imerte ingkirreke anthurre kwatye kwenele-arle anekeke ilwerirreke, itne ingkirreke anthurre irntirte-arle-irremele, akurne ntyemele. Kwatye lhere re-anteme irntirte anthurre ntyeke. Itne kwatye renhe antywetyakenhe aneke kwatye ingkirreke anthurre-arle Egypt-ele alhwe-werne akngarte-iwelhekeng.

²² Ikwere iperrele, Egypt-arenye ngangkere areyele kwatye inemele renhe alhwe-werne akngarte-iweke anteye Moses-elarle mpwarekeng-arteke. Ikwere-iperrele

anteme, Pharaoh awethe anteye ikerlte-irreke. Re Moses uthene Aaron uthene awetyakenhe aneke. Re akwete anthurre Israel-arenye areye-ketye mwernte-iletaye itne Egypt-ngentyele alheme-ketye. Alakenhe renhe YAHWEH-ele Moses uthene Aaron utheneke Pharaoh-akerte ileke. ²³ Pharaoh re anteme Moses uthene Aaron uthene-ketye impemele alheke apmere ikwerenhe-werne alpeke, Re renhe-atherrenhe awetyakenhe aneke. ²⁴ Egypt-arenye areyele kwatye lhere Nile-ngentyele uyarne antyweme. Itne lhere itweke kwatye iperte atnyeke, kenhe arrangwe-arle. Itne akwete anthurre kwatyeke apale unthetyame.

YAHWEH-ele antyetyerre areye Egypt-arenye areyeke yerneme

²⁵ Nhenge YAHWEH-ele kwatye lhere Nile-le alhwe-werne akngarte-iweke, alhwe re yanhe ikwerele arlte seven-ele aneke.

8

¹ Ikwere-iperrele, YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, “Angkentye nhenhe Pharaoh-eke angketyeke alpaye, ‘Alakenhe nhenhe kwenhe YAHWEH ngkwenge ankeme, “Tyerrtye Atyinhe areyele apmere arrangkethele Ayenge utyernemele tnaketyeke. Itneke-ketye mwernte-iletayale! ² Unte apeke itneke-ketye ayene-ilelhemenge, The antyetyerre atningke anthurre apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne Egypt-werne yerne-tyenhe. ³ Lhere akngerre Nile-le antyetyerre mpwanke anetyenhe. Itne kwatye lhere-ngentyele arratetyenhe, apmere ingkirreke kweneke irrpemele arrantherre aneme-arle. Itne alhetyenhe arrantherre inteme-arle-werne, itne ntyamenge arrekantherrenhe unarnpetyenhe. Ye, antyetyerre areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne alhetyenhe, apmere tyerrtye arrekantherrenhe areye-kenheke irrpemele, apmere akngerrepate areye-kenheke-arlke irrpemele. Itne arne areyeke-arleke unarnpetyenhe arrantherre-arle merne itetyeke atnyenemeke. ⁴ Ye, antyetyerre areye ngkwenge-arleke unarnpetyenhe, akngerrepate arrekantherrenhe-arlke, tyerrtye areye-arlke!” ’ Unte alakenhe renhe Pharaoh-eke iletaye.”

⁵ Ikwere-iperrele anteme YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, “Aaron ilaye arne atneme ikwerenhe inetyeke kwatye lhereke-arlke, arnerre areyeke-arlke thiletaye. Re nhenge mpwarerlunge, antyetyerre ingkirreke anthurre kwatye iperte-ngentyele apmere Egypt-nge arratetyenhenge.”

⁶ Kenhe Aaron-ele thileke anthurre kwatye lhere ingkirrekeke, kwatye iperte ingkirrekeke Egypt-nge. Kele imerte antyetyerre atningke anthurre kwatye-ngentyele arratemele apmere arrpe-anenhele Egypt-nge unarnpemele. ⁷ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, Egypt-arenye ngangkere areye apetyeke, itne-inpe antyetyerre areye kwatye-ngentyele arratelhe-ileke. Antyetyerre atningke anthurre apmere Egypt ikwerele unarnpetyame.

⁸ Ikwere-iperrele anteme, Pharaoh-ele angkentye Moses uthene Aaron utheneke yerneke renhe aretyeke apetyetyeke. Nhenge ratherre irretye-alherremele, re ikwere-atherre angkerlunge, “YAHWEH-eke ilaye antyetyerre nhenhe areye atyenge-ngentyele akngetyeke tyerrtye atyinhe areye-ngentyele-arlke. Re apeke itnenhe akngetyeme, ikwere-iperrele anteme the arrenhantherrenhe ipmentye aywepetyenhenge apmere arrangkethe ikwere-werne arrantherre Renhe yanhe ikwerele utyernemele tnakewarretyenhenge.”

⁹ Moses-ele Pharaoh apayuthneke, “Atyenge lyete ilaye! Ilengare-ame ayenge YAHWEH-eke ngkwenge angketyenhe warrkene ngkwinhe areyeke-arlke, tyerrtye ngkwinhe areyeke-arlke? Ayenge apeke ikwere angkerlunge, antyetyerre areye anteme apmere arrekantherrenhe-ngentyele arnparrtye-irretyenhe. Itne lhere Nile-werne alpetyenhe, itne-arle arrekwele aneke-werne.”

¹⁰⁻¹¹ Pharaoh Moses-eke angkeke, “Ingwenthe YAHWEH atyenge apayuthnaye.”

Moses ikwere angkeke, “Yewe, ayenge apeke YAHWEH-eke ingwenthe angkerlenghe, antyetyerre areye arrekatherre-ngentyele arnparrye-irretyenhe, warrkene ngkwinhe areye-ngentyele, tyerrye ngkwinhe areye-ngentyele. Itne apmere-ngentyele-arlke arnparrye-irretyenhe, lhere Nile-le-ante ware anemele. Ikwere-iperrele, unte itelaretyenhe YAHWEH kwenhe Ngkarte atyinhe aneme, tyerrye atyinhe areyeke-arlke.”

¹² Ikwere-iperrele anteme Moses uthene Aaron uthenele Pharaoh impemele alheke. Arlte arrpenhele Moses YAHWEH-eke inkeke, “Antyetyerre nhenhe areye Egypt-arenye areye-ngentyele akngaye, nhenge areye Unte-arle itneke-werne-atheke yerneke!” ¹³ YAHWEH-ele awetyame Moses angkerle-angerlenghe, renhe anteme re tyerneke. Antyetyerre areye kwenhe apmere areye kwenenge ilwerne, ahelhe akethe arrpe-anenhele. ¹⁴ Egypt-arenye areyele untherlte-apeme antyetyerre ilweke-arle areye kutyerlte-apeke. Antyetyerre areye irrtirte-irreme, akurne anthurre ntyemele. ¹⁵ Nhenge Pharaoh-ele antyetyerre ilweke-arle areye aremele, re awethe-anteye ikerlte-irreke. Re Moses uthene Aaron uthene awetyakenhe aneke nhenge ratherre ikwere-werne angketyeke apetye-alherrekenghe. Alakenhe renhe YAHWEH Pharaoh-akerte arrwekele angkeke-arle, ikwere-akerte ikerlte awethe-irretyenhe awetye-arlke-akenhe.

YAHWEH-ele iwenye atningke anthurre tyerrye Egypt-arenye areyeke yerneme

¹⁶ Ikwere-iperrele, YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, “Aaron ilaye ahelhe arne atneme ikwerenhele atwetyeke. Nhenge re ahelhe atwerlenghe ahelhe-ngentyele akenhe iwenye atningke anthurre arraterlenghe apmere apanpe ikwerele Egypt-ele.” ¹⁷ Aaron-ele arne atneme ikwerenhe inemele arraty, re imerte atneme ikwerenhele ahelhe atweke nhenge renhe Moses-ele ilerlenghe. Nhenge re renhe atwerlenghe arteke, ahelhe-ngentyele iwenye atningke anthurre Egypt-ele arrateke. Iwenye areye anthurre tyerrye areyeke-arlenghe alkereke-irreke pwelekeke-arlenghe-arlke. ¹⁸ Kenhe Egypt-arenye ngangkere areyele akenhe ahelhe arne atneme itnekenhele atweke. Itne renhe anteye mpwaretyeke arrkerneke, arrangkwe akenhe, itne uyarne mpwareme! Kenhe iwenye-ante anthurre tyerrye areyeke pweleke-ante areyeke-arlke. ¹⁹ Ngangkere areye anteme Pharaoh-eke angkeke, “Arrangkwe, anwerne kwenhe akutne aneme nthakenhe ahelhe ngangkere anwerne-akenhele iwenye-werne akngarte-iwetyeke. Aaron-ele ngangkere ngkarte anyente-kenhele ware ahelhe iwenye-werne akngarte-iwetyeke.” Kenhe Pharaoh re akenhe ikerlte akwete aneke, awetye-arlke-akenhe re. Alakenhe re YAHWEH Pharaoh-akerte arrwekele angkeke-arle, ikwere-akerte ikerlte awethe-irretyenhe awetye-arlke-akenhe.

YAHWEH-ele amenge areye Egypt-arenye areyeke yerneme

²⁰ YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, “Nhenge unte akeme-irremele ingwenthe, kwaty lhere-werne alhaye. Pharaoh-eke akarelhe nhenge re yanhe ikwere-werne apetyerlenghe. Nhenge re apetyerlenghe, alakenhe ikwere angkaye, ‘Alakenhe kwenhe YAHWEH ngkwenge angkeme, ‘Tyerrye Atyinhe areyele kwenhe Ayenge utyernemele tnakewarreyeke apmere ahurratyenge. Itne-ketye mwernte-iletalaye! ²¹ Unte apeke itne-ketye mwernte-ileme, The amenge atningke anthurre ngkwenge yernetyenhe. Itne apmere kwene ngkwinhe-werne alkereke-irretyenhe. Itne ngkwenge-arlenghe alkereke-irretyenhe, warrkene ngkwinhe areyeke-arlenghe tyerrye ngkwinhe areyeke-arlenghe-arlke. Itne arrenhantherrenhe uthnetyenhe akurnentye anthurre. Amenge areye atningke-irretyenhe apmere kwene areyenge, Egypt-ante ahelhenge-arlke.

²² “ ‘ “The akenhe amenge areye Goshen-werne yernetyakenhele anetyenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Tyerrye Atyinhe areye yanhele anemenge, Israel-arenye areye. Amenge areyele itnenhe apurrkele-anthetyakenhe Goshen-enge. Nhenge unte

amenge areye aremele, unte kele itelaretyenhe Ayenge apele, YAHWEH-arle apmere nhenhele anemeke. ²³ Ye, ingwenhe The amenge areye ngkwenge-werne tyerrtye ngkwinhe areye-werne-arlke ilyernpenye yernetyenhe. Nhenge itne arrekantherre-ketye apetyeme, The tyerrtye Atyinhe areye arntarnte-aretyenhe.” ’ Alakenhe renhe anteme Pharaoh-eke angkaye.” Moses-ele Pharaoh ilettye-alheke anthurre YAHWEH-ele amenge areye ikwere uthene tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areye utheneke yernetyeke aneme.

²⁴ YAHWEH-ele amenge atningke anthurre itneke yerneke arratyete. Itne apmere Pharaoh-kenhe warrkene ikwerenhe-kenheke-arlke kwene-werne alkereke-irrenheke. Amenge atningke anthurre Egypt ikwerele aneke, itne tyerrtye areye, ahelhe-arlke akurne-anthurre-ilemele. ²⁵ Pharaoh anteme Moses uthene Aaron utheneke antangelheke. Nhenge ratherre apetyekenge re ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Yewe, mpwele-arle tyerrtye mpwele-kenhe areye uthene kwenhe kere itemele Ngkarte anthetyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe ikwerele.”

²⁶ Moses ikwere angkirtneke, “Nthakenhe-ame alakenhe? Anwerne apeke pweleke atweme, itnenhe apeke itemele YAHWEH-eke anthemele, Egypt-arenye areyele anteme anwernenhe areme, itne anwerneke ahele anthurre irretyenhe, anwerne-arle pweleke yanhe areye atwerlenghe. Itne anwerneke angkeme, ‘Aye! Iwengenge-arle-ame arrantherre pweleke atweme? Itne kwenhe anwerneke ameke-ameke. Anwerne kwenhe itnenhe tnakeme!’ Ikwere-iperrele itne apwerte areye inemele wetyenhe anwernenhe irrerlkngke-ante! ²⁷ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne nhenhe ikwerele kere YAHWEH-eke itetyakenhe. Alakenhe mpwaretyeke anwerne ingkele apmere ahurratyete-werne alhetyeke arlte urrpetyeke. Yanhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne kere Ikwere itetyenhe. Alakenhe renhe YAHWEH-ele anwernenhe mpwaretyeke ileke.”

²⁸ Kenhe Pharaoh akenhe Moses-eke angkirtneke, “Yewe, unte-arle tyerrtye ngkwinhe areye uthene apmere nhenhe impaye apmere ahurratyete-werne alhemele. Arlenghe anthurre-werne alhetyalaye. Itwe-ulkere ware-werne alhaye nhenge arrantherre kere renhe YAHWEH-eke itetyenhenge. Urreke arrantherre alhetyenhenge, unte Renhe apayuthneye amenge areye anwerne-ngentyele Re yernirtnetyenhenge?”

²⁹ Moses ikwere angkeke, “Yewe, The ngenhe impeme anteme. Ayenge YAHWEH-eke angketyenhenge. Ingwenhe-arle amenge areyele ngenhe impetyenhe warrkene areye-arlke, tyerrtye ngkwinhe areye-arlke. Ayenge awaye! Anwerneke awethe urrtirremele ilettyalaye! Anwerne-ketye mwernte-ilettyale, anwerne kwenhe apmere ahurratyete-werne alhetyeke kere YAHWEH-eke itetyeke.”

³⁰ Ikwere-iperrele anteme Moses-ele Pharaoh impemele alheke, YAHWEH-eke anteme re angkeke. ³¹ YAHWEH-ele aweke Moses angkerlenghe. Arlte arrpenhele anteme Re angeme areye Pharaoh-ngentyele aywepeke, warrkene areyenge-arlke tyerrtye Pharaoh-kenhe areye-ngentyele-arlke. Amenge anyente-arle apeke yanhe ikwere akwete anetyakenhe aneke, itne ingkirreke anthurre alheke. ³² Kenhe Pharaoh akenhe awethe-anteye ikerlte-irreke. Re ahentye akngarte-iwelhemele itnenhe mwernte-ileke alheme-ketyenge-tetye.

9

YAHWEH-ele atnunthe Egypt-kenhe areye rlkerte-ileme itnenhe irrerlkngke atwemele

¹ YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, “Pharaoh-eke angketyeke alhaye, ikwere angke, ‘Alakenhe nhenhe kwenhe YAHWEH, Ngkarte-arle Hebrew areye-kenhe anemeke, ngkwenge angkeme, “Tyerrtye Atyinhe areye kwenhe apmere ahurratyete-werne alhetyeke ahentye-aneme Ayenge utyernetyeke tnakewarremele. Itne-ketye mwernte-ilettyalaye!” ’ ” ² Ikwere-iperrele anteme Moses Pharaoh-eke alhemele angkeke, “Unte

apeke Israel-arenye areye mwernte-ileme akwete, itnenhe ipmentye aywepetyakenhele, ³ YAHWEH-ele pweleke arrekhantherrenhe areyeke akurne-anthurre-iletienhe, nanthe areyeke, tangkeye areyeke, kamule areyeke, nanikute areyeke, yepe-yepe ingkirreke anthurreke-arlike apmere Egypt nhenhe ikwerele. Itne ingkirreke rilkerte-irremele ilwetyenhe. ⁴ Kenhe atnunthe Israel-arenye areye-kenhe YAHWEH-ele itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhe. Anyente akweke rilkerte-irretyakenhe anthurre anetyenhe. ⁵ Yewe, YAHWEH atyenge angkeke ingwenthele Re atnunthe areye irrerlknge atwetyenhe, itne ilwetyenhenge anteme.”

⁶ Arlte arrpenhele YAHWEH-ele atnunthe ingkirreke Egypt-arenye areye-kenhe irrerlknge atweke arraty, Moses-ele ikwere arrwekele ileke-arle-arteke. Atnunthe areye ingkirreke anthurre ilweke. Kenhe atnunthe Israel-arenye areye-kenhe ilwetyakenhe aneke. Anyente akwekeke arrangkwe. ⁷ Nhenge Pharaoh-ele aremele pweleke areye ilwetyamenge, re artwe ikwerenhe areye yerneke Goshen-werne alhetyeke tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye-arle anekeke-werne. Itne yanhe ikwere-werne alhemele areke pweleke Israel-arenye areye-kenhe itethe akwete. Itne Pharaoh-eke iletie-alpeke. Re akenhe ikerlte akwete aneke. Arraty anteme re nhenge alhileke-arle tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye apmere arrangkethe ikwere-werne ipmentye aywepetyeke, re ahentye akngarte-iwelhemele itnenhe mwernte-ileke alheme-ketyenge-tetye.

Egypt-arenye areye rilkerte-irreme YAHWEH-ngentyele ware, itne ingkirreke utyene-ante anemele

⁸ Ikwere iperrele, YAHWEH Moses uthene Aaron utheneke angkeke, “Mpwele arlpmenye ure-ngentyele inerraye. Moses, unte arlpmenye renhe alkere-werne atheke iwaye nhenge Pharaoh-ele ngenhe aretyenhenge. ⁹ Arlpmenye re ulpmernte-arteke-werne akngarte-iwelhetyenhenge, rlkele anteme re apmere arrpe-anenhe Egypt-werne atheke wernetyenhe. Ahelhe urlpmerntele Egypt-arenye areyeke-arleke atnunthe areyeke-arleke arrernelhetyenhe, itne anteme artwekere-ante anetyenhenge. Artwekere itne akngerre-anthurre-irretyenhe, tyerrtye ingkirreke itnekenhe artwekere-ante anetyenhe.”

¹⁰ Ikwere-iperrele anteme, Moses uthene Aaron uthene alherreke arlpmenye ure-ngentyele inetyeke. Ratherre alherreke Pharaoh-nge arrekwele tnerle-anerreke. Ikwere-iperrele Moses-ele arlpmenye alkere-werne atheke iweke. Egypt-arenye ingkirreke atnunthe itnekenhe areye-inpe artwekere akngerre irreme. Itne ingkirreke anthurre aterlkemele. ¹¹ Egypt-arenye ingkirreke artwekere akngerre irreke ngangkere areye-arlike. Ngangkere areye Moses-enge arrwekele tnetyakenhe aneke itne-arle artwekere-akerte rilkerte aneke anteye, tyerrtye arrpenhe ingkirreke-arteke apmere Egypt-ele. ¹² Kenhe Pharaoh akenhe ikerlte-irrerlunge awethe anteye YAHWEH-nge ware. Re Moses uthene Aaron uthene awetyakenhele aneke. Alakenhe renhe YAHWEH ikwere-atherre arrwekele angkeke, Pharaoh re awethe anteye ikerlte-irretyenhenge.

YAHWEH-ele kwatye apweteke areye Egypt-eke iweme itnenhe akurne-iletieke

¹³ YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, “Ingwenthe ingweleme akeme-irraye Pharaoh aretyeke alhaye. Alakenhe kwenhe ikwere angke, ‘Nhenhe kwenhe YAHWEH, Ngkarte-arle Hebrew areyeke anemeke, ngkwenge angkeme, “Tyerrtye Atyinhe areyele Ayenge tnaketyeke ahentye-aneme apmere arrangkethe ikwerenge. Itnenhe ipmentye aywepaye, itne-ketye mwernte-iletiale. ¹⁴ Unte apeke itne-ketye akwete anthurre mwernte-ileme, The ngenhe akurne-anthurre-iletienhe. The ngenhe akurne-iletienhe warrkene ngkwinihe areye-arlike tyerrtye Egypt-arenye areye-arlike. Unte anteme itelaretyenhenge arrpenhe Ayenge-arteke anetyakenhe aneme. ¹⁵ Ayenge

apeke arrwekele ahentye aneke, The arrenhantherrenhe arrenkwelthele kele irrerlknge atwemere, The arrenhantherrenhe akethe-ante arrernemere. ¹⁶ Kenhe arrangwe-arle! The ngenhe itethe akwete atnyeneme unte aretyenhenge Ayenge kwenhe lterre anthurre aneme. The arrenhantherrenhe itethe atnyeneke tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhele ayeye Atyenge-akerte iletynhenge nhenge itne arritnye Atyinhe awemele. ¹⁷ Kenhe unte akenhe tnakelheme. Unte kwenhe tyerrtye Atyinhe areyeke ahele-irrerle-aneme. Unte kwenhe itne-ketye akwetethe anthurre mwernte-ilerle-anemele, nhenge itne apmere Egypt-ele anetyenhenge. ¹⁸ Ayenge awaye! Ingwenthe the kwatye apweteke yernetyenhe arne areye ingkirreke ataketyeke. Tyerrtye Egypt-arenye areyele arne alakenhe arrwekelenge aretyakenhe aneke, arrangwe-arle! ¹⁹ Yewe, warrkene ngkwinhe areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne yernaye. Itnenhe pweleke areye apurtele-ilettyeke ilaye atnunthe arrpenhe areye-arlke ahelhe akethele-arle anemeke. Itne itnenhe warle kweneke apeke arrernetyeke. Ingwenthe apweteke alkere-ngentyele atnyetyenhe. Itne tyerrtye areye-arlke pweleke areye-arlke atwetyenhe ahelhe akethele-arle tnekeke. Angwenhe apeke ahelhe akethele tnerlunge ilwetyenhe-anteye.” ’ Moses-aye, alakenhe renhe unte Pharaoh-eke ilaye.”

²⁰ Ikwere-iperrele anteme Moses-ele Pharaoh-eke ilettye-alheke nthakenhe-arle YAHWEH angkeke-arle. Warrkene Pharaoh-kenhe areyele aweke Moses angkerlunge. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-inpele Moses mwantye anthurre awetyame, itne YAHWEH-ketye atere-irrerirreke. Itne warrkene areye iparrpe anthurre apmere kwene-werne akngeke pweleke areye-arlke. ²¹ Kenhe warrkene Pharaoh-kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe, akwenpele aweke Moses angkerlunge itnenhe ilemele iwenhe apeke renhe YAHWEH-ele renhe arrekwele ilerlunge-arle. Itne warrkene arrpenhe areye-arlke pweleke areye-arlke warle kwene-werne akngetyakenhele aneke, arrangwe-arle. Itne itnenhe ahelhe aketheke impeke.

²² Ikwere-iperrele anteme YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, “Ilttye ngkwinhe alkere-werne atheke akertne-ilye. The anteme apweteke kwene-akerle Egypt-werne-atheke iwetyenhenge.” ²³⁻²⁴ Kenhe Moses-ele akenhe atneme ikwernenhe ineke arratye, renhe alkere-werne atheke thileke. YAHWEH-ele anteme apweteke ahelhe-werne yerneke. Kwatye akngerre anteme angkeme, alharrkentye anteme apweteke akngerre-anteme Egypt-eke atnyetyame. Ye, arratye anthurre nhenhe-arle. Kwatye apweteke atningke anthurre ahelheke atnyeke. Urreke nhenhe anetyenhenge, nhenhe-arteke Egypt-arenye areyele aretyakenhe aneke apmere yanhe ikwerele kwatye alakenhe urnterlunge-arteke. ²⁵ Kwatye apwetekele arne ingkirreke anthurre atakeke akethele-arle anemeke. Re tyerrtye areye, pweleke areye-arlke ingkirreke akethe-ante arrerneke akethele-arle tnekeke. Kwatye apwetekele merne wheat akurne-ileke yanhele-arle lyapemeke, arne ingkirreke atakeke yanhele-arle lyapemeke. ²⁶ Kenhe apmere yanhe Goshen-ele, nhenge tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyele aneke kwatye apweteke atnyetyakenhe aneke, arrangwe-arle.

²⁷ Pharaoh anteme Moses uthene Aaron utheneke antangkeke. Ratherre nhenge apetye-alherrerlunge, re ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Ayenge urrernaye ware kwenhe! Ayenge YAHWEH-ketye aneme. YAHWEH kwenhe anyente-arle arratye aneme, ayenge-arteke anetyakenhe. The tyerrtye atyinhe areyele-inpe arrenhantherrenhe Egypt-ngentyele ipmentye aywepetyeke arrantherre-ketye mwernte-ilettyakenhe aneke. ²⁸ Ayekeye! Atyenge YAHWEH-eke angkaye. Renhe apayuthnaye apweteke uthene kwatye alharrkentye uthene uyerrelhe-ilettyeke. Re kwenhe anwernenhe akurne-ileme. Tyerrtye ngkwinhe areye apeke ahentye-aneme Egypt impetyeke, the itne-ketye awethe mwernte-ilettyakenhe anetyenhe.”

²⁹ Kenhe Moses akenhe Pharaoh-eke angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe apmere nhenhenge arratetyenhe. Ayenge nhenge alhemele, ayenge iltye akertne-irretyenhe YAHWEH ngkwenge apayuthnetyenhe. Re-anteme kwatye apweteke nhenhe uyerrelhe-ilityenhe. Re apweteke arrekatherre yernetyakenhe anetyenhenge arrantherre kwatye angkerlenge awetyakenhe. Ikwerenge anteme, unte itelaretyenhenge ahelhe nhenhe-arle YAHWEH-kenhe aneme. ³⁰ Ayenge apele, the itelareme unte-arlke warrkene ngkwihinhe areye-arlke YAHWEH-ketye atere anetyakenhe aneme akwete.”

³¹ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, arne atherrke-arteke arrpenhe areye flax ileme Egypt-nge itne antethe-akerte tneke. Annge ntange arrpenhe areye barley ileme mpenge aneke tyerrtye areyele aketyeke aneke. Nhenge kwatye apweteke ahelheke alkere-ngentyele atnyemele, itne flax uthene merne barley uthene akurne-ileke. ³² Annge ntange arrpenhe areye wheat uthene spelt uthene ileme itne akwete lyapetyame, mpenge anetyakenhe akwete. Kwatye apweteke itneke-arleke-anteye atnyeke, itnenhe akenhe akurne-ilityakenhe. Itne akwete lyapetyame tyerrtye areyele uthnetyeke.

³³ Nhenge Moses-ele Pharaoh-nge impemele alheke, re apmere ikwerenge-ntyete arrateke. Re iltye atherre alkere-werne-atheke akertne-irreke, YAHWEH-eke angketyeke. Kwatye uyerreke kwatye apweteke-akertele aneke alharrkentye uyerreke anteye. ³⁴ Pharaoh-ele areke alakenhe re irrelenge. Arrangkwe akwete, Re arratye mpwaretyakenhe akwete aneke. Re awethe ikerlte-irreke, warrkene ikwerenhe areye ikerlte anteme irrerlenghe. ³⁵ Ye, Pharaoh-arle ikerlte-irreke, re Israel-arenye areye-ketye mwernte-ileke Egypt impemele alheketye. Alakenhe re YAHWEH arrwekele angkeke-arle, Pharaoh re akwete anthurre ikerlte anetyenhenge.

10

YAHWEH-ele inteltye atningke yerneme Egypt-arenye areye akurne-ilityeke

¹ YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Pharaoh-eke angketyeke alhaye. The kwenhe renhe warrkene ikwerenhe areye-inpe ikerlte-ilityeke. The itnenhe ikerlte-ileke The itneke imernetyeke the arne areye ilyernpenye anthurre mpwaretyeke. ² The itnenhe ikerlte-ileke unte ampe ngkwihinhe areye, atyemeye uthene arrenge uthene areye atyenge-akerte ilityenhenge ayenge Egypt-arenye areyeke anhel-hetyarte itneke imerneke nthakenhe-arle the arne areye ilyernpenye anthurre mpwarekeke. Arrantherre anteme itelaretyenhe Ayenge apele YAHWEH aneme.”

³ Kele Moses uthene Aaron uthene anteme Pharaoh renhe aretyeke alheke. Ratherre apmere akngerre kwene-werne irrpenheke, ikwere angkemele, “Alakenhe kwenhe YAHWEH Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe ngkwenge angkeme, ‘Unte-ame Atyenge untyemurle anetyenhe arlengheke-atwetye nhenge Ayenge ngkwenge angkerle-anemele? Ayenge kwenhe tyerrtye Atyinhe areye apmere arrangkethe-werne alhetyeke ahentye-aneme itne ayenge yanhe ikwerele utyernemele tnakewarreyen-henge. Itne-ketye mwernte-ilityale! ⁴ Unte apeke atyenge-ketye ayene-ilelheme unte apeke tyerrtye Atyinhe areye-ketye mwernte-ilemele, The inteltye atningke anthurre apmere arrekatherrenhe-werne yernetyenhe. ⁵ Inteltye areye anetyenhe apmere apanpele Egypt-nge anetyenhe. Itne ahelhe-ante artetyenhe. Tyerrtye areyele ahelhe aretyakenhe anetyenhe. Nhenge kwatye apweteke alkere-ngentyele atnyeke, wheat lyapetyakenhe aneke. Lyete annge ntange akweke ware anteme lyapirtneme. Yewe, nhenge inteltye areye apetyelenge, itne wheat ingkirreke akurne-ilityenhe lyapeme-ketye. Itne arlpelhe ingkirreke arne-ngentyele arlkwe-tyenhe. ⁶ Inteltye atningke apmere ngkwihinhe kweneke irrpenheme warrkene ngkwihinhe areye-kenheke-arlke. Inteltye areye apmere Egypt-arenye areye-kenheke-arlke irrpenhetyenhe. Arrekwelenye arrekatherrenhe akngerrepate areye, apmere

nhenhele-arle arrule anekeke, kele ilweke-arle areye anekeke, itne kwenhe inteltye alakenhe arrwekelenge aretyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Arrpenhe akwele Egypt-arenyele inteltye atningke anthurre nhenhe-arteke arrwekelenge aretyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe-arle.’” Alakenhe Moses-ele Pharaoh renhe ileke, re anteme alheke.

⁷ Warrkene Pharaoh-kenhe areye ikwere angkeke, “Artwe nhenhe Moses kwenhe anwerneke anhelheme. Re kwenhe arne ingkirreke nhenhele akurne-anthurre-ileme! Iwengenge-arle-ame unte renhe akwete ayene-ilelheme? Artwe Israel-arenyele areye apmere nhenhe-ngentyele yernaye itne nhenge alhetyenhenge YAHWEH Ngkarte itnekenhe utyernemele tnaketyeke apmere arrangkethe ikwerele.”

⁸ Kenhe warrkene areyele Moses uthene Aaron uthene inetyeke alhemele aratyete, renhe-atherrenhe Pharaoh-werne akngetye-alpemele. Re ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Yewe, mpwele apeke YAHWEH Ngkarte mpwele-kenhe arratyete tnaketyeke ahentye-aneme, kele alherrye! The arrenhantherrenhe-ketye mwernte-iletakenhe anetyenhe. Nthakentye-ame arrantherre apmere arrangkethe ikwere-werne alhetyenhe?”

⁹ Moses ikwere angkirtnerlunge, “Anwerne ingkirreke anthurre alhetyenhe, artwe apmerrke areye, artwe ampwe areye, arelhe uthene artwe uthene, yepe-yepe areye, pweleke areye-arlke. Nhenge anwerne yanhe ikwere-irretye-alhemele anwerne arrawe-irrentye akngerre atnyenetyenhe, anwerne YAHWEH utyernemele tnakewar-retyenhe.”

¹⁰ Pharaoh Moses-eke angkeke, “Arrangkwe! Unte kwenhe alakenhe angkeme ahele-ahele aketyeke, apmere nhenhe-ngentyele anwerne-ketyenge aterarlpe unte-tyeke. Ayenge apale awetyale-aye, ayenge-arle arrekantherre mwerre anetyakenhele anetyenhe, arrangkwe anthurre-arle! YAHWEH-ele apeke arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe. Apekaye, ayenge akutne anthurre! Unte apeke arelhe uthene ampe areye uthene ngkwengenge akngetyeke ahentye-aneme? Arrangkwe-arle! The itne-ketye mwernte-ileme. ¹¹ Arrangkwe! Unte, artwe areye ware-inpe apmere arrangkethe ikwere-werne alhetyeke YAHWEH renhe tnaketyeke. Alakenhe ikwere ware unte ayenge apayuthnetyame.” Artwe Pharaoh-kenhe areyele Moses uthene Aaron uthene apmere Pharaoh-kenhe-ngentyele tyerrelhe-iletake.

¹² YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Itye akertne-irraye Egypt-werne-atheke thilaye. Inteltye atningke anteme apetyeme, itne apmere apanpele Egypt-nge. Nhenge itelareme kwatyete apweteke alkere-ngentyele atnyeke, re akurne-ileke name atherrke ingkirreke arne ingkirreke-arlke. Name atherrke areye lyete-atheke lyapirtneme. Inteltye yanhe areye apetyemele name atherrke ingkirreke arlpelhe ingkirreke arne-ngentyele arlkwetyenhe.”

¹³ Moses-ele atneme ikwerenhe ineke arratyete re thileke ingkirreke renhe apmere Egypt-ele. YAHWEH-ele anteme rlke akngerre anthurre ikngerre-ngentyele yerneke. Rlke akngerrele artele-akake, ingwele-akake werneke. Arlte arrpenhele anteme uterne arratintyete, rlkele inteltye atningke anthurre akngetyeke. ¹⁴ Inteltye areye alkereke-irreke arryarnpemele apmere arrpe-anenhe Egypt-nge. Arrwekelenge alakenhe aretyakenhe aneke inteltye atningke anthurre nhenhe-arteke. Lyete-arlke renhe itne alakenhe aretyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle! ¹⁵ Inteltye areye ahelhe arrpe-anenhe ikwerele arryarnpetyame, itne ahelhe urrperle anthurre ilemele. Nhenge kwatyete apwetekele alkere-ngentyele atnyemele, ikwere-iperrele arne areye lyapirtneke. Inteltye areyele akenhe arlkweke name atherrke ingkerrenyete, arlpelhe arne-ngentyete-arlke, merne arnele aneke anteye. Itne ingkirreke anthurre arlkweke. Egypt-ele aneke name atherrke-arlke, arne-arlke anetyakenhe anthurre, arrangkwe!

¹⁶ Pharaoh anteme Moses uthene Aaron utheneke antangkeke. Nhenge ratherre renhe aretyeke alheke, re ikwere-atherre angkerlenge “Ayenge kwenhe YAHWEH-eke, Ngkarte mpwele-kenheke, apale angkerne. The kwenhe mpwelenhe awetyakenhe aneke. ¹⁷ Ayenge ilpernetyakenhe anaye, ayenge arriletyale anaye. Mpwele YAHWEH Ngkarte mpwele-kenhe apayuthnaye inteltye nhenhe areye anwerne-ngentyele akngetyeke, anwerne ingkirreke anthurre ilweme-ketye!”

¹⁸ Kele Moses-ele Pharaoh renhe imperle-alheke arraty. Re-anteme YAHWEH-eke angkeke. ¹⁹ Rlkele inteltye areye-arle akngetyekeke, re ikngerre-ngentyele apetyeke. Nhenge YAHWEH-ele aweke Moses angkerle-anerlengere re rlke renhe akngarte-iweme alturle-ngentyele anteme rlkele wernerlengere. Rlkele inteltye areye werneke itnenhe kwaty alayeke iweke. Kele anteme inteltyeke arrangkwe anthurre aneke Egypt-nge. ²⁰ Ikwere-iperrele anteme YAHWEH-ele akwete anthurre Pharaoh ayakeke tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye Egypt-ngentyele yerneme-ketye, Re ikerlre akwete anekenge.

YAHWEH-ele alkere urrperle-ileme

²¹ YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Iltye ngkwine alkere-werne atheke akertne-irraye, Egypt ingwemerte-irretyenhenge. Tyerrtye areye alkng pwenge-arteke unthetyenhenge. Itne anpelpe-anpetyenhenge nhenge nthenhe-werne atheke-arle alhetyenhenge.” ²² Moses iltye ikwerenhe alkere-werne atheke akertne-irreke arraty, Egypt ingkirreke anthurre ingwemerte-irrerlengere. Ingwemerte aneke arlte urrpetyeke-atwetye. ²³ Tyerrtye areye areretyakenhe aneke nhenge ingwemerte anthurre-arle anekenge. Arlte urrpetyeke-atwetye Egypt-arenye areye akethele unthetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe. Itne aretye-arlke-akenhe anthurre aneke. Kenhe Israel-arenye areyele akenhe arlte akwete atnyeneke.

²⁴ Pharaoh anteme Moses-eke antangelheke. Re nhenge apetyerlengere, Pharaoh ikwere angkeke, “Yewe, nhenge arrantherre apeke akwete ahentye aneme YAHWEH utyernemele tnaketyeke kele alherlre-iwaye! The arrekatherre-ketye mwernte-iletakenhe. Arelhe uthene ampe areye uthene akngaye. Kenhe yepe-yepe areye, nanikute areye-arlke, pweleke areye-arlke nhenhe ingkerneke imperlre-alhaye.”

²⁵ Kenhe Moses akenhe Pharaoh-eke ahele-irreke, “Arrangkwe, anwerne yepe-yepe, nanikute anwerne-kenhe areye ingkerneke impetyakenhe! Anwerne itnenhe akngemele nhenge anwerne itnenhe itetyenhenge YAHWEH anthetyeke. ²⁶ Anwerne pweleke ingkirreke akngetyenhe anteye. Anwerne anyente anthurre impetyakenhe anetyenhele, arrangkwe-arle. Anwerne itnenhe itetyeke YAHWEH anthetyeke anwerne Renhe utyernemele tnaketyeke. Anwerne akutne aneme nthenhe-ante-nthenhe anwerne Ikwere itetyeke. Nhenge anwerne apmere yanhe ikwere irremele, YAHWEH-ele anwernenhe iletienhe nthenhe-ante-nthenhe Ikwere itetyeke.”

²⁷ Kenhe YAHWEH-ele Pharaoh ayakeke Israel-arenye areye yerneme-ketye, re ikerlre akwete anekenge. ²⁸ Pharaoh anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Apmere nhenhe-ngentyele alhaye apetyalptyale anaye. Unte apeke atyenge-werne apetyalpeme unte ilwetyenhenge.”

²⁹ Moses ikwere angkirtnerlengere, “Mwerre, unte ayenge alhetyeke ileme. Ayenge kele alheme. Ayenge apetyalptyakenhe aneme ngenhe awethe aretyakenhe.”

11

Moses-ele Pharaoh alkngarre-ileme, “YAHWEH-ele alere arrekwenye Egypt-arenye-kenhe areye irrerlknge atwetyenhe”

¹ YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, “The Pharaoh uthene Egypt-arenye areye uthene anyente-ngare awethe akurne-iletienhe. Ikwere-iperrele anteme re arrenhantherrenhe Egypt-ngentyele yernetyenhe. Nhenge Pharaoh-ele apeke arrenhantherrenhe

apmere arrangkethe ikwere-werne yernerlenghe, re arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke anthurre alhetyeke uternetyenhe. ² Tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyeye angketyeke alhaye, artwe uthene arelhe uthene areyeye. Itnenhe ilaye Egypt-arenye areye silver uthene gold utheneke apayuthnetyeke.” Alakenhe renhe YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke. ³ Arrwekele ulkere, Egypt-arenye areye Israel-arenye areyeye ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe anetyarte itneke anhelhemele. Kenhe YAHWEH-ele akenhe Egypt-arenye areye uterneke itnenhe tnaketyeke. Artwe Pharaoh-kenhe areye uthene Egypt-arenye areye uthenele itelareke Moses artwe akngerrepate anekenge.

⁴ Ikwere-iperrele Moses Pharaoh-eke ahele angkeke alhemele, “Alakenhe kwenhe YAHWEH ngkwenge angkeme, ‘Lyete ingwele Ayenge Egypt-nge untherle-apeme. ⁵ Nhenge ayenge untherle-apemele, nhenhe ikwerele ureke, ampe urreye akweke arrekwelenye areye ilwetyenhenge. Alere arrekwelenye Pharaoh-kenhe ilwetyenhe anteye. Ampe urreye akweke arrekwelenye arelhe warrkene areye-kenhe ilwetyenhe anteye. Arrekwelenye areye-arlke pweleke areye-kenhe, itne ilwetyenhe anteye. ⁶ Arlte ikwerenge anteme Egypt-arenye areye akayale irrerlte-aneme alhwarrpe anthurre anerrirretyenhe. Itne arrwekele-arle alakenhe akayale irrerlte-anetyakenhe aneke. Itne alakenhe awethe akayale irrerlte-anetyakenhe anetyenhe, arrangkewar-le. ⁷ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, Israel-arenye areye mwerre anthurre anetyenhe, akayale irrerlte-anetyakenhe aneme. Kenhe arrantherre awetyakenhe akngwelye anyente anthurre arrangkerlenghe apmere Israel-arenye areye-kenhe. Ikwere-iperrele Pharaoh-ele itelaretyenhe Tharle, YAHWEH-ele, Israel-arenye areye arntarnte-areme, Egypt-arenye areye-arteke anetyakenhele.’ Alakenhe renhe YAHWEH ngkwenge angkeme. ⁸ Ikwere-iperrele anteme warrkene ngkwinhe areye apetyetyenhe atyengenge arrwekele artepe-arrernelhemele. Itne atyenge angketyenhe, ‘Moses nhenhengentyele alhaye, tyerrtye ngkwinhe areye-arlke akngaye, ingkirrekele ngenhe-arle awemeke ngenhe-arle apentemeke.’ Alakenhe renhe itne atyenge angketyenhe. Nhenge itne apeke atyenge alakenhe angkemele, the itnenhe impemele alhetyenhe.” Kele imerte Moses impemele alheke ahele anthurre awelhemele!

⁹ Ikwere-iperrele anteme, YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, “Pharaoh-ele ngenhe awetyakenhele anetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme The Egypt-arenye areyeye imernetyenhe The arne ingkirreke ilyernpenye anthurre mpwaretyeke itne anteme itelaretyenhenge Ayenge-ante ware apele Ngkarte aneme.” ¹⁰ Arratyape apelaye, Moses uthene Aaron uthenele Pharaoh-eke akwete imernetyarte YAHWEH kwenhe lterrke anthurre aneme nhenge Re Egypt-arenye areye akurne anthurre iletartye. YAHWEH-ele akwetethe anthurre Pharaoh ayaketyarte Israel-arenye areye Egypt-ngentyele yerneme-ketye. Re ikerlte akwete aneke itnenhe yernetyakenhe akwete aneke.

12

YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeme arrawe-irrentye Passover-akerte

¹⁻² YAHWEH Moses uthene Aaron utheneke angkeke, “Lyete nhenhengentyele, nhenge atnyentye arrekwele arraterlenghe arrantherre atnyentye nhenhe “Abib” arritnye anthetyenhe, re kwenhe atnyentye arrekwelenye uterne arrpenheke anetyenhenge. ³ Mpwele Israel-arenye areyeye angketyeke alherraye, itneke alakenhe ilaye, ‘Anwerneke akarelhaye arlte ten-eke-atwetye. Ikwere-iperrele anteme, artwe arrantherre ingkirreke alherlte-iwaye yepe-yepe akwerrke artweyangkweke inetyeke arrpenhe areye-arle apmere arrekantherrenhe-arrpele anentye akngerre artweyangkwe areyenge. ⁴ Nhenge urrpetye apeke ware artweke-artweye-arrpe aneke, itne apeke kere ingkirreke arlkwetyakenhe aneme-ketye. Akurne kwenhe alakenhe. Alakenhe-irreketye, artwe yanhe apeke anyenhenge arrpenhe areyenge

apurte-irretyeke itweke-itweke-arle anemeke itne akenhe kere ingkirreke yanhe arlkwetyenhenge. ⁵ Iwenhe-arteke yepe-yepe-ame artwe arrantherre akngaketyenhe? Yepe-yepe re uterne anyente anetyeke, urreye aneme anteye, mwerre-anteye rlkerte kwenye. Arrantherre apeke yepe-yepe uyarne areme, nanikute akwerrke-tetye inaye. ⁶ Nhenge arrantherre-arrpe yepe-yepe inerlenghe, itnenhe itethe akwete atnyenaye arlte 4 arrpenheke-atwetye. Ikwere-iperrele anteme, nhenge arlennghe irrperlenghe, arrantherre Israel-arenye areye yepe-yepe uthene nanikute uthene alywekele irrerlknghe atwetyeke artweyangkwe areyeke. ⁷ Ikwere-iperrele anteme arrantherre alhwele arriwe akertne apernetyeke arriwe itereke-arleke anteye apmere areyele arrantherre-arle kere itemele yepe-yepe arlkwemele. ⁸ Ingwe ikwerele-anteye, arrantherre yepe-yepe urele itetyeke. Arrantherre kere renhe arlkwetyeke arlpelhe irrkerteyenge merne arlware-irrentye kwenye. ⁹ Arrantherre kere arletye arlkwetyale anetyeke, kere renhe kwatyele itetyale anetyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Kere renhe urele itaye akaperte-arlke, ingke atherre-arlke, atnerte-arlke. ¹⁰ Ingkerreke anthurre arlkwaye. Kere ampenye apeke yanhe akwete anerlenghe impaye, arlkwetyale anaye. Nhenge arlennghe arraterlenghe, kere ampenye ureke arrernaye arlpmenye-irretyenhenge.

¹¹⁻¹² ‘Alakenhe re kwenhe kere renhe arlkwetyeke: Urreke arrantherre arlkwetyenhenge, arrantherre mantere arrekatherrenhe irrptyeke-amparre ingke-kenhe-arlke. Atneme arrekatherrenhe inaye arrantherre-arle alhetyeke atyepe-atyepere-irreme-arteke. Kere uthene merne uthene renhe iparrpe arlkwaye. Nhenge arrantherre alakenhe-arteke mpwareme arlte renhe “Passover” arritnye anthetyeke. Passover ileme “Alkere-arenyele anwernenhe irrerlknghe atwetyakenhe aneke, re anpere-irremele.” Ingwe ikwerele-anteye, Ayenge Egypt-nge-arlenghe alkereke-irretyenhe. The urreye arrekwenye irrerlknghe atwetyenhe pweleke areye-kenhe-arlke Egypt-nge artweyehengeke-arleke-arrpe. Ayenge apele YAHWEH. The ngkarte urrtiyirrentye itnekenhe artimperre-iwetyenhe yanhe areye Egypt-arenye areyele-arle apwerte-ngentyele arne-ngentyele mpwarekeke itne-arle apentemeke. ¹³ Alhwe yanhe arriwele-arle anemeke impatye-arteke, nhenge The alhwe arriweke aremele Ayenge itnekenge akertnele alkereke-irrenheme, itnekenge anpere-irremele, The arrenhantherrenhe atwetyakenhe aneme. The akenhe Egypt-arenye areye-ante ware atwetyenhe. ¹⁴ Lyete-ngentyele, nhenge arrantherre arlte nhenheke itirremele arrantherre renhe akwete-ante itelaremele. Uterne arrpe-anenhele nhenge atnyentye akwerrke arraterlenghe, anwerne-arle Abib ilemeke, arrantherre artweyangkwe areyele-arlke Passover arlkwetyeke Ayenge tnakewarreyeke. Yewe, ampe ngkwinhe areye, ampeke-artweyekartweyele Ayenge akwete-ante utyernemele tnaketyenhe!’ ”

¹⁵ Kele imerte YAHWEH-ele Moses angkentye antheke, nthakenhe-arle-irreme-akerte tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyele arrawe-irrentye yanhe akwetethe itelarerlte-anetyeke, uterne arrpe-anenhele akwete-ante. Re angkeke, “Arrawe-irrentye re anetyenhe arlte seven-eke-atwetye. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke arrantherre merne arlware-irrentye kwenye arlkwetyenhe. Arrantherre merne arlware-irrentye-akerte arlkwetyakenhele anetyenhe. Nhenge arrawe-irrentye re-anteme anerlenghe, arlte arrekwele arlware-irrentye akngerre nhenge inaye, apmere ikwerele-arle anemeke, renhe iwaye arlkwetyakenhele. Arrpenhele apeke merne arlware-irrentye-akerte renhe arlkwerlenghe arlte arrawe-irrentye ikwerele ureke, artwe yanhe renhe akwete-ante aywepetyeke. Tyerrtye re kwenhe Atyinhe anetyakenhe aneme, arrangkwe-arle. ¹⁶ Arrawe-irrentye ikwerele ureke, arlte arrekwenge arlte ingkernenge anteye, tyerrtye areye apurte-irreretyeke Ayenge utyernemele tnaketyeke. Arlte atherre ikwerele ureke, arrantherre warrke-irretyale anetyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Kere ngkwinhe-arrpe itaye, yanhe mwerre-arle. Warrke-irretyale anaye. ¹⁷ Arrawe-

irrentye nhenhe “Merne Arlware-irrentye-kwenye” akeme. Arrantherre merne arlware-irrentye-kwenye nhenhe renhe arlkwetyeke arrawe-irrentye ikwerele arrantherre nhenge itelaretyenhe The arrenhantherrenhe Egypt-ngentyele akngeke anyenhenge twelve-arle. Lyete-ngentyele ampe arrekantherrenhe areye ampe itnekenhe areyele-arlike arlte nhenhe-akerte itelaretyenhe akwete-ante alkngwirretyakenhele. Nhenhe atywerrenge Atyinhe arrekantherre. Nhenhe renhe akwete-ante apenterlte-anaye. ¹⁸ Yewe, uterne-arrpe-uterne-arrpe, nhenge atnyentye akwerrke-ipenhe arraterlenghe, arlte 14-eke-atwetye akarelhaye. Ikwere-iperrele anteme, akarelhaye uterne irrpetyeke. Ikwere-iperre anteme merne arlware-irrentye kwenye ware arlkwaye. Merne arlware-irrentye kwenye ware arlkwaye arlte seven-eke-atwetye arrawe-irrentye ikwerele. ¹⁹⁻²⁰ Arlte seven ikwerele ureke, arne nhengele merne-arle arlware-ilemeke apmere-ngentyele iwaye. Arrpenhele apeke merne arlkweme arne arlware-ilentye akngerre-akerte nhenge arrawe-irrentyele, tyerrtye yanhe renhe arrekantherre-ngentyele akwete-ante yernaye. Atywerrenge nhenhe tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke-arlike apmere Jew-arenye areye-kenhele-arle anemeke. Arrantherre atywerrenge nhenhe apentewarraye nthenhele apeke arrantherre anepaneme.”

²¹ Ikwere-iperrele anteme, Moses-ele angkentye yerneke artwe akngerrepate Israel-arenye areyeke renhe aretyeke apetyetyeke. Nhenge itne apetyekenge, re itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre-arrpe yepe-yepe akwerrke inaye arrekantherrenhe-arrpeke-artweyehenge-ke. Itnenhe irrerlknghe atwaye nhenge arrantherre kere impene nhenhe arlkwetyehenge. ²² Nhenge arrantherre yepe-yepe nhenhe renhe irrerlknghe atwerlenghe, alhwe renhe yepe-yepe-kenhe apantheke-arlike thelaye. Ikwere-iperrele anteme arlpelhe alhwe kweneke-arlike arrernaye. Arlpelhe yanhe areyele arriwe akertnele apernaye itere atherrele anteye. Kele, arrantherre, artweyangkwe areye-inpe kwenele anaye aherrkintyeke. Arratetyale anaye! ²³ Lyete ingwele YAHWEH untherle-apetyenhe alkere-arenye Ikwerenhe-akerte, Rarle Athewe Ingkerreke Atwentye Akngerre. Apurtele ratherre Egypt-arenye areye irrerlknghe atwetyenhe. Nhenge YAHWEH-ele apeke alhwe arriwenge aremele, Re alkereke-irremele anpere irretyenhe arrenhantherrenhe irrerlknghe atwetyakenhele. Re ayaketyenhe Alkere-arenye-arle Ingkerreke Atwentye Akngerre, re Israel-arenye areye irrerlknghe atwetyakenhe anetyenhe.

²⁴ “Arrantherre ingkirreke anthurrele atywerrenge nhenhe renhe akwete-ante apenterlte-anaye. Atywerrenge nhenhe arrekantherre aneme ampe arrekantherrenhe areyeke, kartweyekartweyke. ²⁵ Atywerrenge nhenhe renhe apenterlte-anaye nhenge arrantherre apmere arrpenheke irrpetye-alherlenghe, apmere yanhe YAHWEH-elarle arrekantherre alhilekeke. ²⁶ Ampe arrekantherrenhe anyentele alakenhe apayuthnetyenhe, ‘Iwengenge-arle-ame anwerne kere tyawerrellye nhenhe arlkweme? Iwengenge-arle-ame anwerne yepe-yepe uthene nanikute uthene nhenhe areye irrerlknghe atweme-arteke?’ ²⁷ Nhenge alakenhe apeke itne arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnerlenghe, itneke alakenhe angkirtnaye, ‘Kere nhenhe anwerne-arle arlkweme apele YAHWEH tnaketyeke anwernenhe-arle Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ilekeke. Ye, anwerne Israel-arenye areye Egypt-ele anerrirretyarte. Nhenge YAHWEH Egypt-ele anpere-irrenhemele, Re Egypt-arenye ingkirreke anthurre irrerlknghe atweke. Re apmere anwerne-kenhele alkerele alheke. Re itneke anpere-irremele anwernenhe impeke irrerlknghe atwetyale. Re anwernenhe atnyeneke ilweme-ketyenge.’ ”

Nhenge tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyele nhenhe renhe awemele itne ahelhenge amperele-arlenghe tneke YAHWEH utyernemele tnakewarreke. ²⁸ Kele itne anteme apmere-werne alperlte-iweke. Itne yepe-yepe irrerlknghe atweke, arriwe areye alhwele apernemele. YAHWEH-ele itnenhe alakenhe renhe mpwaretyeke ileke.

YAHWEH-ele alere arrekwelenye Egypt-arenye areye-kenhe irrerlknge atweme

²⁹ Ingwe mpwepele, YAHWEH-ele alere arrekwelenye Egypt-arenye areye-kenhe irrerlknge atweke. Re alere arrekwelenye Pharaoh-kenhe irrerlknge atweke, alere ayernentye akngerre Egypt-arenye areye-kenhe anteye. Re arrwekelenye pweleke-kenhe areye uthene yepe-yepe-kenhe areye uthene irrerlknge-anteye atweke.

³⁰ Ingwe ikwerele-anteye, Pharaoh-arle warrkene Ikwerenhe areye-arlke akeme-irrerreke. Artweyeke-artweyekele itne alere arrekwelenye aparlpe-ilerrirreke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne ingkirreke itneke akayale-irremele.

Israel-arenye areyele Egypt impemele alheke apmere arrangkethe ikwere-werne

³¹ Nhenge YAHWEH-ele ampe urreye ingkirreke, pweleke areye-arlke irrerlknge atwemele, ingwe ikwerele-anteye Pharaoh Moses uthene Aaron utheneke antangkeke. Itne ikwere-werne apetyeke arteke, re ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Arrantherre Israel-arenye areye-aye alherlte-iwaye, anwernenhe impeyewe! Arrantherre apmere arrangkethe ikwere-werne alhetyeke YAHWEH renhe utyernemele tnaketyeke. ³² Yepe-yepe ingkirreke akngaye, nanikute, tangkeye, pweleke areye-arlke. Itnekenge-arlke apmere arrangkethe ikwere-werne alherlte-iwaye. YAHWEH apayuthnaye ayenge-inpe arntarnte-aretyeke.” Alakenhe renhe Pharaoh Moses uthene Aaron utheneke angkeke.

³³ Egypt-arenye areye anteme Israel-arenye areyeke angkeke, “Arrantherre apeke Egypt-nge anetyeke aneke alhetyakenhele, anwerne ingkirreke ilwetyenhenge! Alakenhe-irreme-ketye, iparrpe-ante alherlte-iwaye!”

³⁴ Kenhe Israel-arenye areyele kele-arle merne ulpmenthe kwatyenge anyentelhe-ileke, itne arne arlware-ilentye akngerre ikwere-arleke arrernetyakenhele aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Itne merne ulpmenthe kwatye apantheke-arleke anyentelhe-ileke. Nhenge Egypt-arenye areyele ileke Israel-arenye areyele apmere renhe impemele alhetyeke, anyenteke-anyentele Israel-arenye areyele merne urrkngwe inemele renhe ayernemele urtneke-arleke akwernemele, itne pwerlepeke-arlunge akngernetyeke.

³⁵ Ikwere-iperrele anteme itne Egypt-arenye areye apayuthneke, yanhe areye-arle itneke-arlunge itwele anetyarteke, silver-eke, gold-eke, mantereke-arlke. Kenhe Moses-ele akenhe Israel-arenye areye arrewekele-anteye alakenhe renhe mpwareke.

³⁶ Nhenge Israel-arenye areyele Egypt-arenye areye arne yanhe areyeke apayuthneke, Egypt-arenye areye itneke ahele irretyakenhe aneke, itnenhe-ketye ayene-iletakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe YAHWEH akenhe arrewekele anteye-arle Egypt-arenye areyeke angkeke mwantye-mwantye-iletakenhe Israel-arenye areyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne arne ingkirreke itnenhe antheke. Alakenhe ikwerenge Israel-arenye areyele arne areye Egypt-arenye areye-ngentyele akngeke, urreke itne alhetyenhenge.

³⁷ Israel-arenye areye anteme apmere Rameses-ngentyele Succoth-werne atheke alheke. Artwe 600,000, arelhe areye uthene ampe areye uthene ingkele alherlte-iweke.

³⁸ Tyerrtye arpenhe areyele-arlke apmere arpenhe-arenye areyele-arle Egypt imperlte-alheke. Itne ingkirreke anthurre alethe alheke. Itne itnekenhe-arrpe yepe-yepe areye nanikute areye, pweleke areye-arlke akngeke. ³⁹ Nhenge itne mpwepele inteke itne merne urrkngwe yanhe renhe iteke. Nhenge itne alhetyeke-urletye aneke nhenge Egypt imperlte-alhetyeke, itne atheke anthurre irreke alethe alhetyeke. Itne merne arlware-ilentye-akerte itetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne merne arlware-ilentye kwenye ware arlkweke.

⁴⁰ Urreke itne Egypt impemele alhetyenhenge, Israel-arenye areye yanhe ikwerele uterne 430-ele aneke-arle. ⁴¹ Kele arlte anyentele anteme, YAHWEH-kenhe areyele Egypt imperlte-alheke anyenhenge 12-arle apurte-irrentyele. ⁴² Arlte ikwerele-anteye, YAHWEH-ele Israel-arenye areye mwantyele arntarnte-aretyame nhenge Re itnenhe

Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ilemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme lyete anteye Israel-arenye areyele arlte nhenhe renhe itelarerlte-anetyeke ikwere alknngwirretyakenhe anetyeke. Itne itelaretyeke YAHWEH-elarle mwantyele arntarnte-aretyarte arrekwenyene itnekenhe areye.

⁴³ Ikwere-iperrele anteme YAHWEH Moses uthene Aaron utheneke angkeke, “The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe atywerrenge Passover arrawe-irrentye-akerte anthetyeke ahentye aneme nhenge arrantherre renhe arraty apentetyenhenge. Arrawe-irrentye ikwerele Israel-arenye areyele yepe-yepe uthene nanikute uthene ware arlkwetyeke YAHWEH-eke antheke-arle iperre. Tyerrtye apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyele renhe arlkwetyeke arrangkwe. ⁴⁴ Nhenge tyerrtye Israel-arenye apeke tyerrtye apmere arrpenhe-arenye apwerte ngkweltyele ineme ikwere warrke-irretyeke, urreke arrawe-irrentye anetyenhenge re apeke warrkene yanhe artwe-ileme, kele warrkene yanhe kere arlkwemele arrawe-irrentye ikwerele. ⁴⁵ Nhenge arrpenhele apeke warrkene yanhe renhe artwe-iletyakenhe, kele re kere arlkwetyeke arrangkwe arrawe-irrentye ikwerele. Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhe apeke re apmere arrpenhe-arenye arrekhantherrenge aneme, re kere arlkwetyeke arrangkwe-arle.

⁴⁶ “Nhenge arrantherre Israel-arenye areyele apeke kere arlkweme arrawe-irrentye ikwerele, apmere kwenele akwete anaye. Apmerenge akethe-werne alhetyale anaye nhenge kere arlkwetyeke, kere ngkwerne ultaketyale. ⁴⁷ Arrawe-irrentye nhenhe ikwerele ureke, arrantherre Israel-arenye areyele kere renhe apurtele arlkwetyeke. ⁴⁸ Tyerrtye apmere ahelhe arrpenhe-ngentyele apeke apetyeme arrpenhele apeke renhe artwe-iletyakenhe, re apeke kere arlkwetyeke ahentye-aneme arrawe-irrentye ikwerele, re akwete arlkwetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Urreke arrantherre arrawe-irrentye renhe atnyenetyenhenge renhe artwe-ilaye, urreye ikwerenhe areye-arlike nhenge itne anteme arrekhantherrenge kere arlkwetyenhenge. ⁴⁹ Atywerrenge nhenhe Israel-arenye areyeke aneme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arlike arrekhantherrenge-arle anemeke.” Nhenhe kwenhe YAHWEH Moses uthene Aaron utheneke angkeke Passover arrawe-irrentye-akerte. Ikwere-iperre anteme Moses uthene Aaron uthenele Israel-arenye arrpenhe areyeke ilettyeke alhemele.

⁵⁰ Nhenge Israel-arenye areyele atywerrenge nhenhe renhe awemele YAHWEH-elarle Moses uthene Aaron uthene anthekeke, itne aweke arraty renhe apenterlte-anemele. ⁵¹ Arlte yanhe ikwerele-anteye, YAHWEH-ele tyerrtye areye Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ileke anyenhenge 12-arle apurte-irrentyele.

13

Nhenge ampe urreye akweke arrekwenyene intemele, re YAHWEH-kenhe ware aneme

¹⁻² YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, “Nhenge arelthe Israel-arenye areyele ampe urreye akweke arrekwenyene atnyenerlunge, renhe Ayenge anthaye Atyenge warrke-irretyeke. Nhenge pweleke apeke, yepe-yepe apeke, nanikute apeke, tangkeye apekele urreye akwerrke arrwekelenyene atnyeneme, kele itnenhe Ayenge anthetyeke tyawerrellye-arteke. Arrwekelenyene ingkirreke nhenhe areye Atyinhe aneme.”

³ Moses anteme tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, “Lyete anwerne Egypt-ngentyele arrate-warreke. Lyete-ngentyele, arlte nhenhe ikwere-akerte akwetethenhe itirrewarraye ikwere alknngwirretyale anaye. Arrantherre ayernentye akngerre areye-arteke Egypt-nge warrke-irretyarte, kenhe YAHWEH-elarle akenhe arrenhantherrenhe apmere yanhe-ngentyele ilyernpenye anthurrele arratelhe-ileke. Lyete-ngentyele, arlte nhenhe ikwerele, merne arlware-ilentye kwenyene ware arlkwaye, merne arlware-ilentye-akerte arlkwetyale. ⁴ Uterne-arrpe-uterne-arrpele nhenge arrantherre apeke

aremele atnyentye akwerrke arraterleng, itelaraye arlte-akerte nhenge YAHWEH-ele anwernenhe Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ileke. ⁵ Arrule anthurre-arle, YAHWEH-ele apmere arrpenhe arrekwenyene anwerne-kenhe anthetyeke alhileke. Re itneke alakenhe angkeke, 'Urreke, The arrenhantherrenhe ahelhe anthetyenhenge lyete-arle Canaan-arenye-kenhe anemeke, Hittite, Amorite, Hivite, Jebusite areye-kenhe-arlke.' Arraty apelaye, YAHWEH-ele anwernenhe yerrele-akngetyenhe merne atningke-arle anemeke-werne. Nhenge anwerne yanhe ikwere-werne alhemele, anwerne uterne-arrpe-uterne-arrpe apurte-irretyenhe arlte nhenhe itelaretyenhenge. Anwerne arlte nhenhele apurte-irretyeke nhenge atnyentye akwerrke arraterleng. ⁶ Nhenge anwerne apurte-irrerleng, anwerne kwenhe merne arlware-ilentye kwenye ware arlkwetyeke arlte seven-eke-atwetye. Anwerne impetyenhe merne arlware-ilentye-akerte renhe arlkwetyakenhele. Kele arlte seven ikwerele anteme anwerne akenhe merne akngerre arlkwetyeke YAHWEH utyernemele tnaketyeke. ⁷ Nhenhe arraty-arle. Nhenge anwerne apeke apmere ahelhe yanhe ikwere-werne alhemele, arlte seven-eke anwerne merne arlware-ilentye-akerte arlkwetyeke arrangkwe, anwerne kele impetyeke.

⁸ "Nhenge anwerne apurte-irrerleng arrawe-irrentye akngerre atnyenetyeke merne akngerre arlkwetyeke, alere anwerne-kenhele apeke anwernenhe apayuthnetyenhe alakenhe, 'Akngeye-aye, iwenhenge-ame anwerne arrawe-irreme merne akngerre arlkwetyeke?' Anwerne itneke alakenhe angkirtnetyeke, 'Alere-aye, YAHWEH-ele kwenhe anwernenhe Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ileke. Re anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne arrawe-irreme merne akngerre arlkwetyenhe, anwerne anteme Renhe itelaretyeke.' ⁹ Ye, nhenge anwerne apurte-irremele merne akngerre arlkwetyeke, anwerne YAHWEH-akerte itirretyenhenge itelaremele Re anwernenhe arntarnte-arekeng. Anwerne tyerrtye areye-arteke anetyenhe ayeye YAHWEH-kenhe-arle tyellarre anwerne-kenheke-arleke intelhe-ilekeke iltye-kenheke-arleke-arlke. Arrawe-irrentye ikwerele ureke anwerne atywerreng YAHWEH-kenhe ampe anwerne-kenhe areye akaltyele-anthetyeke. Anwerne itelaretyeke Re anwernenhe Egypt-ngentyele ilyernpenye anthurrele arratelhe-ileke. ¹⁰ Ayenge awerrirraye! Uterne-arrpe-uterne-arrpele nhenge atnyentye akwerrke arraterleng, arrawe-irrentye yanhe ikwere akwetethenhe apurte-irreraye.

¹¹ "YAHWEH-ele anwernenhe apmere ahelhe yanhe-werne akngetyetyenhe lyete-arle Canaanite areye-kenhe anemeke. Apmere ahelhe nhenhe aneme Rarle arrekwenyene anwerne-kenhe areyeye alhileke. ¹² Urreke nhenge anwerne apmere yanhe ikwerele anerleng, anwerne atywerreng nhenhe apentetyenhe: Nhenge arelhe Israel-arenyele ampe urreye akweke atnyenerleng, renhe YAHWEH-eke anthaye Ikwere warrke-irretyeke. Kenhe pweleke, yepe-yepe, nanikute apeke, tangkeye apekele urreye akweke arrekwenyene atnyenemele, itnenhe YAHWEH-eke anthaye tyawerrellye-arteke. Urreye arrwekelenye areye aneme YAHWEH-eke. ¹³ Kenhe tangkeyele apeke urreye arrwekelenye atnyenerleng, unte apeke renhe ngkwenge-arrpe atnyeneme. Kele mwerre. Kenhe arrantherre apeke tangkeye renhe atnyeneme, yepe-yepe anyenteke-amparre irrerlkng atwaye renhe urele itemele renhe YAHWEH anthemele anteme. Ikwere-iperrele anteme arrantherre akenhe tangkeye renhe arrekantherre-arrpe atnyenetyeke. Arrantherre akenhe apeke yepe-yepe anyente irrerlkng atwetyakenhe, kele tangkeye irrerlkng atwaye, untye ultakemele. Nhenge urreye akweke arrekwenyene interleng arrekantherrenhe arrpenheke-artweyeye, urreye akweke ingkirreke yanhe areye aneme YAHWEH-eke. Itnenhe yepe-yepe areye-arteke irrerlkng atwetyale anaye, arrangkwe-arle. Yepe-yepe-tetye urele itaye YAHWEH-eke anthetyenhenge. Nhenge urreye akweke yanhe

areye YAHWEH-eke-ante ware warrke-irretyeke.

¹⁴ “Nhenge anwerne yepe-yepe alakenhe irrerlknge atwemele renhe urele itemele, alere anwerne-kenhele alakenhe apeke apayuthneme, ‘Akngeye-aye, iwenhenge-arle-ame unte pweleke arrwekelenye atweme, yepe-yepe uthene nanikute uthene apeke? Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte itnenhe irrerlknge atwemele urele iteme?’ Alakenhe re anwerne itneke angkirtnetyeke, ‘Aleraye, YAHWEH-ele anwernenhe Egypt-ngentyele ilyernpenye anthurrele arratelhe-ileke anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele. Anwerne Egypt-arenye areyeke arnterre warrke-irretyarte ayernentye akngerre areye-arteke. ¹⁵ Pharaoh ikerlte anthurre-arle aneke, re YAHWEH irlpe artepele ante awelpe-awenherlenge. Re anwernenhe ayaketyarte alheme-ketyenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme YAHWEH-ele alere arrekwenye Egypt-arenye-arte-ye-irrerlknge atweke. Re urreye arrwekelenye yepe-yepe-kenhe, pweleke-kenhe, nanikute-kenhe tangkeye-kenhe-arlike irrerlknge atweke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the urreye arrwekelenye pweleke-kenhe areye, yepe-yepe, nanikute-kenhe areye-arlike irrerlknge atweme, itne aneme YAHWEH-eke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the itnenhe urele itemele tyawerrellye-arteke YAHWEH-eke anthemele. Nhenge alere arrekwenye atyinhe akweke inteke, the renhe irrerlknge atwetyakenhele aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Alakenhe-irreketyenge, the yepe-yepe irrerlknge atweke. The anteme renhe urele itemele YAHWEH antheke.’ Alakenhe renhe kwenhe anwerne alere anwerne-kenhe areyeke angketyeke nhenge itne anwernenhe apayuthnerlenge. ¹⁶ Yewe, nhenge anwerne apurte-irrerlenge nhenge arrawe-irrentye ikwerele, nhenhe ikwerele ureke anwerne YAHWEH-eke itirretyeke anwernenhe-arle arntarnte-arekeke. Anwerne anetyenhe tyerrtye areye-arteke ayeye YAHWEH-kenhe-arle tyellarre anwerne-kenheke-arlike iltye-kenheke-arlike intelhe-ilekeke. Anwerne ikwere alkngrwirretyakenhe anetyenhe. Arrawe-irrentye ikwerele ureke anwerne atywerrenge YAHWEH-kenhe ampe anwerne-kenhe areye akaltyele-anthetyenhe. Anwerne itirretyenenge Re nhenge anwernenhe Egypt-ngentyele ilyernpenye anthurrele arratelhe-ilemele akngetyeke.”

YAHWEH-ele Israel-arenye areyeke imerneme nthenhe-werne alhetyeke

¹⁷ Nhenge Pharaoh-ele Israel-arenye areye Egypt-ngentyele yerneke alhetyeke, Ngkartele itnenhe yerrele-akngetyakenhele aneke iwerre Philistia-werne atheke-arle alhemeke, arrangkwe-arle. Iwerre yanhe Egypt-ngentyele Philistia-werne-atheke urteke-itanye ware aneme. Ngkarte alakenhe itirretyame, “The apeke Israel-arenye areye iwerrele akngeme Philistia-werne-atheke-arle alhemeke, itne apeke Philistia-arenye areye-ketyenge atere-irreme, itnekenge atwerreme-ketyenge apeke. Itne apeke Egypt-werne alpeme-ketye.” Alakenhe re Ngkarte itirretyame. ¹⁸ Re-anteme itnenhe iwerre arpenhele akngeke, Re itnenhe ahelhe arrangkethele akngeke, kwatye alaye akngerre-werne-atheke Name Arlpentye arritnye. Kenhe Israel-arenye areye irraweye apetyeme irrtartye-akerte.

¹⁹ Kenhe Moses-ele akenhe irrerlknge ngkwerne Joseph-kenhe areye ikwerenge akngernerle-apetyeme. Arrule anthurre, urreke Joseph ilwetyenenge, re kake ikwerenhe areyeke alakenhe angkeke, “Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhe. Re arrenhantherrenhe artweyangkwe areye-arlike apmere ahelhe nhenhe Egypt-ngentyele yerrele-akngetyenhe. Atyenge ilaye nhenge ayenge ilwerlenge arrantherre irrerlknge ngkwerne areye apmere Canaan-werne akngirtne-tyeke.”

²⁰ Nhenge Israel-arenye areyele Succoth imperlte-alhemele, itne Etham-werne alhemele apmere ahurraty itwele inteke. ²¹⁻²² YAHWEH-ele itneke imerneke nthenhe-werne atheke alhetyeke. Re itnekenge arrwekele alhetyame itne Renhe

aretyeke. Artele akenhe, Re arrwekele alhetyame angkulye arlpentye akngerre-arteke. Ingwele akenhe, Re alhetyame ure alkngenthe arlpentye akngerre-arteke-arle. Re itnekenge arrekwele-irretyarte alakenhe renhe arlte arrpe-anenhele, ingwe arrpe-anenhele. Re itnenhe impetyakenhe aneke.

14

¹⁻² Kele, YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Israel-arenye ingkirreke anthurre ilaye apmere Pi Hahiroth-werne alpetyeke. Itnenhe ilaye apmere Migdol uthene kwatye alaye Name Arlpentye uthene mpwepele intetyeke. Nhenhe kwenhe apmere arrpenhe itwe-ulkerele aneke Baal Zephon arritnye. ³ Pharaoh alakenhe itirreme-ketye, ‘Yewe! Israel-arenye yanhe areye apale-apale-irreme nthenhe-werne alhetyeke. Itne atyenge-ketyenge alwirretyakenhele. The itnenhe urreke-arle artenehe aretyenhe apmere ahelhe arrangkethe ikwerenge.’ Alakenhe renhe Pharaoh itirretyenhe. ⁴ The Pharaoh ikerlte-iletienhe, nhenge re arrenhantherrenhe intertele alwernetyenhenge thultye ikwerenhe areye-akerte. The akenhe itnenhe ingkirreke anthurre akethe-ante arrernetyenhenge, arrantherre Ayenge utyernemele tnaketyeke. Ikwere-iperrele anteme Egypt-arenye areyele itelaretyenhenge Ayenge-arle YAHWEH apele aneme, Ngkarte arne ingkirrekeke tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke.” Alakenhe renhe YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke. Israel-arenye areyele aweke nthakenhe-arle YAHWEH itneke angkeke-arle. Itne apmere Baal Zephon itwele alhemele inteke.

Pharaoh-ele thultye ikwerenhe areyele-arlke Israel-arenye areye alwerneme

⁵ Arrpenhe alhemele Pharaoh-eke ileke, nhenge Israel-arenye ingkirreke anthurre alwirreke-arle. Nhenge re nhenhe awemele, re thultye ikwerenhe areyeke-arlke angkerreke, “Ayekaye! Iwenhenge-arle-ame anwerne alkngenge-ante areke Israel-arenye areye alwirrirrerleng? Anwerne itnenhe ayaketyeke! Angwenhe-ame anwerneke warrke-irretyenhe lyete?” ⁶ Kele Pharaoh-ele anteme nanthele tyarre-akngentye akngerre ikwerenhe-arle inerle-alheke, re irraweeye apetyeme irryarte-akerte. Re thultye ikwerenhe areyeke antangkeke. ⁷ Re thultye 600 ikwerenhe areyeke antangkeke itne itnekenhe-arrpe nanthe tyarre-akngentye akngerre areye inetyeke. Itne Pharaoh-nge alheke, akngerrepate thultye areye-kenhe-akerte-arlke. ⁸ Kenhe YAHWEH-ele Pharaoh ikerlte-ileke arraty. Re Israel-arenye areye alwerneke YAHWEH-elarle itnenhe arntarnte-aretyameke. ⁹ Kenhe Pharaoh-ele thultye ikwerenhe areyele-arlke Israel-arenye areye akwetethe alwerneke. Itne itneke-werne itweke-irrenheke itne Kwatye Alaye Name Arlpentye itwele anetyamenge. Apmere nhenhe re itwele aneke Pi Hahiroth, apmere Baal-Zephon-nge.

Israel-arenye areye Kwatye Alaye Name Arlpentyenge itere arrpenhe-werne-atheke tyanenheme

¹⁰ Nhenge Israel-arenye areyele aremele Egypt-arenye areye itwe-irrintyerleng, itne atere anthurre irrereke, itne YAHWEH-eke arlkeke Re itnenhe akayake-iletienhenge ilweme-ketyenge. ¹¹ Itne Moses ilteke, “Ayekaye! Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte anwernenhe Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ileke? Anwerne ingkirreke anthurre ilwetyenhenge. Anwerne Egypt-ele akwete anetyeke aneke-tetye, anwerne yanhe ikwerenge ilwetyeke aneke! ¹² Nhenge anwerne Egypt-ele anetyarte, anwerne ngkwenge angkeke, ‘Anwernenhe impaye! Anwerne ngkwengenge Egypt impetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe. Anwerne nhenhele akwete aneme nhenhe anthurrele warrke-irreme.’ Alakenhe renhe anwerne ngenhe ileke. Unte akenhe anwernenhe uterneke anthurre, anwerne ingkirreke anthurre anteme apmere arrangkethe nhenhe anthurrele ilwetyenhe!”

¹³ Moses itneke angkeke, “Kele Mwerre! Alhwarrpe-irretyale! Nhenhele YAHWEH-eke akarelhaye, Re arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge. Lyete arrantherre Egypt-arenye areye areme itwe-irrintyerlenghe. Lyete-ngentyele akenhe arrantherre itnenhe awethe aretyakenhe. ¹⁴ Atyenpe anerrirraye, atyenge ahele-irretyale! YAHWEH-ele Egypt-arenye yanhe areye irrerlknghe atwetyenhe.”

¹⁵ Ikwere-iperrele anteme, YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, “Iwenhe ikwerenge-ame unte atyenge arlkeme? Israel-arenye areye ilaye Kwatye Alaye Name Arlpentye Akngerre-werne-atheke alhetyeke. ¹⁶ Arne atneme ngkwinhe akertne-ilaye, renhe kwatye-werne-atheke thilemele. Kwatye anteme anteke altywere-irremele akalke-akalke-irreme, ikwere-iperre anteme arrantherre Israel-arenye areye akenhe mpwepele anpere-irrenhemele ahelhe arlenyele. ¹⁷ Tharle thewe Egypt-arenye areye ikerlte-ileke anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne arrenhantherrenhe kwatyenge alwernetyenhe. Kenhe alakenhe irreketyenge The itnenhe kwatye kwenenge alhekwarle-iletienhe. The itnenhe ingkirreke kwatyele ataketyenhe, Pharaoh, thultye ikwerenhe areye, nanthe itnekenhe areye-arlike. Israel-arenye areyele anteme Ayenge utyernemele tnaketyeke. ¹⁸ Egypt-arenye areyele anteme itelaretyenhenge Ayenge-arle YAHWEH aneme, Ngkarte arne ingkirrekeke, tyerrtye ingkirrekeke.”

¹⁹ Alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe Israel-arenye areyenge arrwekele alhetyarte, Re itneke imernetyarte nthenhe-werne alhetyeke. Kenhe angkulye akngerre yanhe itnekenge arrwekele alhetyarte. Kenhe alkere-arenye uthene angkulye uthene lyete itnekenge ingkernenge anteme alhetyame, itnenhe arntarnte-aretyame, itnenhe Egypt-arenye areye-ketye ameke-aremele. ²⁰ Ye, angkulye yanhe re mpwepe-atherrele aneke Israel-arenye Egypt-arenye areyenge. Ingwe ikwerele ureke Israel-arenye areyele arltele-arteke aretyarte. Angkulyele tyerrtye Egypt-arenye areye arteke nhenge itne uyarne areme ingwele-arteke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ingwele-arteke aneme, itne tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyeke itwe-irretyakenhe-irreke.

²¹ Moses anteme arne atneme ikwerenhe ineke, kwatye-werne thilemele. YAHWEH-ele rlke ikngerre-ngentyele yerneke, rlke akngerrele ingwele-akake werneke, kele kwatye renhe anteme antarre-iweke, mpwepe anteme altywere-irreke, ahelhe anteme arerrrke-irreke. ²² Israel-arenye areye ahelhe arerrrke mpwepele alheke kwatye iterele-ante atherre tnerlenghe apwerte atwatye-arteke.

²³ Ikwere-iperre anteme Pharaoh uthene thultye ikwerenhe areye uthenele ahelhe arerrtyele ingkernenge apenteke kwatye mpwepeke. ²⁴ Ingwele-arle aneke uterne akertne-irretyakenhe akwete. YAHWEH-ele Egypt-arenye areye angkulye uthene ure alkngenthe uthene-ngentyele aretyame. Ingweleme anthurre Re itnenhe apatelhe-ileke, itne yanhe ikwerele arrakerte arralkeme tnerrireke. Itne apatewarremele anthurre aneke. ²⁵ Karnte-karnte areye tyarre-akngentye akngerre itnekenhe rterteke irrpwelpirrpwetyame, itne uyarne anthurre tyarre-ineke ahelhe rterte ikwerenge. Egypt-arenye areye anteme arlkelhe-arlkelhe-ilerreke, “Ayekeye! Anwerne Israel-arenye areye-ketye alperlte-iwetyeke! Ngkarte itnekenhe YAHWEH-ele thewe anwer-nenhe irrerlknghe atwetyenhaye!”

²⁶ Nhenge Israel-arenye areye kwatyenge irntwarreke irreke, YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, “Arne atneme ngkwinhe awethe akertne-ilaye, kwatye-werne-atheke thile anteme. Nhenge unte alakenhe renhe mpwarerlenghe, kwatyele anteme Egypt-arenye areye arteme itnenhe ingkirreke anthurre alhekwarle-ileme tyarre-akngentye akngerre itnekenhe-arlike.” ²⁷ Moses anteme arne atneme ikwerenhele kwatye thileke. Uterne anteme akertne-irretyame. Nhenge re kwatye thilemele, kwatye apurte-irrintneke awethe-anteye. Kenhe Egypt-arenye areye akenhe uyarne anthurre tyenelheme ingkerne-atheke. YAHWEH-ele itnenhe ingkirreke anthurre

kwatyele alhekwarle-iweke. ²⁸ Kwatye apurte-irritneke arratye, re thultye Egypt-arenye areye ingkirreke alhekwarle-iweke, tyarre-akngentye akngerre itnekenhe areye-arlke. Arrangkwe anthurre itethe akwete aneme, itne ingkirreke ilwerrirreke. ²⁹ Kenhe tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye-ante akenhe itethe akwete aneke. Itne kwatye akngerre ikwerenge itere arrpenhele tnerirreke.

³⁰ Alakenhe ikwerenge YAHWEH-ele Israel-arenye areye Egypt-arenye areye-ketye itetheke mpwareke. Israel-arenye areyele areke tyerrtye irrerlunge kwatye iterele areye interrirrele. ³¹ Itne itelarerte-aneke YAHWEH-ele itnenhe ilyernpenye anthurrele itethe atnyeneke. Itne nterte anthurre ikwerele tnerirretyame, itne angkerreke, “Arratye anthurre kwenhe, YAHWEH kwenhe mwerre anthurre! Anwerne mwerre-arle Renhe-ante arratye itelareme, Re anwernenhe arntarntareme. Anwerne mwerre-arle Moses-inpe arratye itelareme, YAHWEH-elarle renhe akngakeke anwerneke akngerrepate anetyeke.”

15

1-21

Ayeye nhenhe kwatye irrkerteye-akerte

²² Moses Israel-arenye areyenge Kwatye Alaye Name Arlpentye-ngentyele arrekweleke-irreke. Re itnenhe apmere ahelhe arrangkethe Shur arritnye-werne yerrele-akngeke. Itne ingkele alherlte-iweke arlte urrpetyeke, itne akenhe kwatyeke uyarne anthurre untheke, arrangkwe-arle. ²³ Itne anteme apmere Marah arritnyeke irrpeke. Kenhe kwatye yanhe ikwerele aneke, itne renhe antywetyakenhe aneke irrkerteye anthurre-arle anekenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne renhe Marah arritnye antheke. Angkentye itnekenhele Marah ileme “Irrkerteye.” ²⁴ Tyerrtye areye Moses-eke ahele-irreke itne-arle kwatye irrkerteye renhe uyarne antywemenge, itne renhe apayuthnemele, “Aye! Iwenhe-ame anwerne antyweme? Kwatye nhenhe irrkerteye anthurre!”

²⁵ Kenhe Moses athathe-iwelhemele aneke. Kele re-anteme YAHWEH-eke angkeke, “Atyenge ilaye nthakenhe-ame ayenge irretyeke!” Kele YAHWEH-ele anteme ikwere arne imerneke. Moses-ele arne yanhe ineke kwatyeke-arleke iwemele. Kwatye mwerre-anteme-irreke antywetyeke.

Apmere yanhe ikwerele YAHWEH-ele tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye arrkerneke aretyeke itne apeke Renhe arratye itelaremere, arratye apentetyenhe anteye, ithwenge apeke. Ikwere iperre, Re anteme itnenhe atywerenge arrpenhe antheke itne mwerre anetyenhenge. ²⁶ Re itneke angkeke, “Ayenge apele YAHWEH, Ngkarte arrantherre-arle apenterlte-anemeke. Ayenge apeke arrekantherre iwenhe apeke ikwere angkeme, Ayenge awerrirraye Atyenge ahele-irretyale. The arrenhantherrenhe ileme angkentye Atyinhe mwerrentye apentewarraye. Arrantherre apeke alakenhe anemele, The arrenhantherrenhe rlkerte-iletakenhe anetyenhe The nhenge Egypt-arenye areyeye arwekele mpwareke-arteke. Yewe, Ayenge apele YAHWEH. Tharle thewe arrenhantherrenhe mwerre-ilentye akngerre.”

²⁷ Ikwere iperrele anteme, Israel-arenye areye apmere arrpenhe-werne Elim arritnye-werne alherlte-iweke. Apmere Elim-ele kwatye ngentye twelve-pele aneke arne palm seventy-pele areye-arlke. Tyerrtye areye kwatye itwele inteke.

16

YAHWEH-ele thipe akweke areye uthene merne uthene yerneke tyerrtye areyele arlkwetyeke

¹ Apmere Elim-engentyele, Israel-arenye areye apmere ahelhe arrangkethe Sin arritnye-werne alheke. Apmere yanhe nhenge mpwepe-atherrele aneke Elim

uthene Sinai uthenele. Nhenge itne Egypt impemele alheke, itne ingkele alheke week urrpetye-urrpetyele ingkele alheke itne anteme apmere arrangkethe yanhe ikwere-irreke. ² Tyerrtye areye anteme ahele-irreke apmere yanhele-arle merneke arrangkwe anekenge, itne Moses-eke ahele angkemele, ³ “Araye! Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte anwernenhe apmere akurne anthurre nhenhe-werne akngetyeke? Anwerne angayakwe ilwetyenhe! Apmere Egypt-ele anwerne merne uthene kere uthene arunthe arlkwetyeke anetyarte. YAHWEH-ele apeke yanhe ikwerele anwernenhe irrerlkngge atweke kele mwerre-anteye-arle anemere. Lyete akenhe anwerne ingkirreke nhenheke ilwetyenhe!”

⁴ YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “The merne urrpetyeke-urrpetye arrekanttherre alkere akertne-ngentyele yernetyenhenge. Arrantherre merne akngerre arlkwetyenhe. The akwetethenhe kwene-akerle yernerle-anetyenhe arrekanttherre arlte arrpe-anenhele arrantherre-arle arlkwetyenhenge. Arlte arrpe-anenhele The arrenhantherrenhe arrkernerle-anetyenhe arrantherre apeke-arle Ayenge awerlte-anemeke. ⁵ Arlte arrpe-anenhele arrantherre merne akweke ware arrekanttherre-arrpe kutyemele arlte ikwere-ante ware. Arlte Friday-ele akenhe arrantherre merne atningke anthurre kutyetyeke renhe itemele arlkwetyeke Friday-ele uthene Saturday-ele uthene Arlte Impenele-arle anerlengge.”

⁶ Kele Moses uthene Aaron uthene anteme tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, “Ilerne arrenhantherrenhe Egypt-ngentyele akngetyetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe. Arlte ingwele nhenhe anthurrele arrantherre itelaretyeke YAHWEH-ele arrenhantherrenhe Egypt-ngentyele akngetyeke. ⁷⁻⁸ Ingwenhe YAHWEH-ele arrekanttherre imernetyenhe Rarle ilyernpenye anthurre anemele, Re arrekanttherre-werne apetyetyenhe. Nhenge arrantherre ilerneke ahele-irrerne, kele arrantherre kwenhe YAHWEH-eke ahele-irreke anthurre. Re arrenhantherrenhe aweke-arle. Rarle thewe ilernenhe ilekeke arrenhantherre nhenhe-werne akngetyetyeke. Ilerne renhe warele awetyame. Ilerne warrkene Ikwerenhe ware aneke.” Moses anteme itneke angkeke, “Ayenge awerrirraye! Arlte arrpe-anenhele nhenge uterne irrperlengge, YAHWEH-ele arrenhantherrenhe anthetyenhe kere arlkwetyeke, ingweleme arrpe-anenhele Re arrenhantherrenhe anthetyenhe merne arlkwetyeke. Arrantherre nhenhe arlkwetyeke, angayakwe anetyakenhe anetyenhenge.”

⁹ Ikwere-iperrele anteme, Moses Aaron-eke angkeke, “Tyerrtye Israel-arenye nhenhe areyeke angkaye, ‘Arrantherre ingkirreke, YAHWEH-ele arrenhantherrenhe aweke ilernenhe alkngetherre ilerlengge. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre apmere ahelhe ameke-ameke Ikwerenhele nhenhele apurte-irretyeke.’ ”

¹⁰ Aaron-ele anteme tyerrtye areye apurtelhe-ileke, itneke angkemele. Nhenge re itneke angkemele, tyerrtye areyele apmere ahelhe arrangkethe arlengge-ulkereke aretyamenge. Kele angkulye akngerre anthurre anteme apetyeke arlengge ulkerenge re imparrkeye anthurre aneke. YAHWEH angkulye ikweringe aneke.

¹¹⁻¹² Kele YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “The kwenhe Israel-arenye areye awerne nhenge itne mpwelenhe alkngetherre ilerlengge. Alakenhe itneke angkaye, ‘Arlte arrpe-anenhele nhenge uterne irrperlengge, arrantherre kere akngerre anthurre arlkwetyenhe. Ingweleme arrpe-anenhele arrantherre merne akngerre anthurre arlkwetyenhe. Arrantherre anteme angayakwe anetyakenhe anetyenhe. Ikwere-iperrele arrantherre itelaretyenhe Ayenge apele YAHWEH Ngkarte arrekanttherrenhe anemenge.’ ”

¹³ Arlte ikwerele-anteye, nhenge uterne irrpekenge thipe irlpwerre atningke anthurre alkereke-irrenheke Israel-arenye areye-arle anetyamenge-werne. Itne alkere-ngentyele itnyemele ahelhe artemele. Ingweleme anteme uterne nhenge arraterlengge, althwente ingweleme arrernelheke ingkirrekeke-arleke. ¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Uterne

anteme akertne-irreke, ahelhe-anteme rlterrke-irreke althwente re-anteme arlenye-irreke. Israel-arenye areyele areke arne iwenhe apeke renhe ahelhele interleng. Itne alakenhe renhe-arteke aretyakenhele aneke arrule anthurre-ngentyele. Mperlkere anthurre aperaltye-arteke aneke. Itne apayuthnerreke, “Iwenhe-ame nhenhe?”

Moses itneke angkirtneke, “Nhenhe kwenhe merne re YAHWEH-elarle anwerneke yerneke anwerne arlkwetyeke. ¹⁶ Alakenhe re YAHWEH atyenge angkeke, ‘Itne akenhe urtne inetyeke untherlte-apemele merne nhenhe renhe kutyerlte-apemele, itne kenhe renhe ineme arrernemele urtne itne-kenheke-arle arlte arrpe-anenhele.’ ”

¹⁷ Kele imerte Israel-arenye areye arrpe-anenhele urtne ineke, itne untherlte-apemele merne kutyerlte-apeke. Arrpenhemele arunthe anthurre inerrirreke, arpenhemele akweke ware ineke. ¹⁸ Nhenge itne imernelherreke nhenge nthakentye-arle itne inerrirreke, arrpenheme atningke ineke-arle. Arrpenhemele akweke ware ineke, kele mwerre. Itne merne atningke akwete atnyeneke arlkwetyeke.

¹⁹ Ikwere-iperrele anteme, Moses itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre ankeye akngerre irretyale-aye! Lyete arlkwaye ingkirreke anthurre arrantherre atnyeneme. Renhe ingwentheke atnyenetyale anetyeke.”

²⁰ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme akenhe ankeye akngerre irrerleng, itne Moses awetyakenhe aneke. Itne merne renhe ingkirreke arlkwetyakenhe aneke, itne arrpenheme ingweleme arrpenheke atnyeneke. Kenhe merne yanhe re akenhe irrtirte-arle-irreme, akurne ntyeme mpwere-akerte. Moses itneke ahele anthurre awelheke.

²¹ Ingweleme arrpe-anenhele tyerrtye areyele akutyewarretyarte merne areye ahelhe-ngentyele. Itne inetyarte arlte anyenteke ware. Nhenge uterne akwetethe arratetyarte urinpe anthurre irretyarte. Uternele merne renhe urrkng-iletyeke, merne anteme uyelpuyerreme impeltye-impeltye-irreme ahelheke-arleke. ²²⁻²³ Arlte Friday-ele, tyerrtye areyele urtne atherre inetyarte, itne merne renhe ikwere-atherreke-arleke arrernetyarte. Akngerrepate arrpenhe areye anteme apetyemele Moses-eke angkeke, “Tyerrtye areyele kwenhe urtne atherre ineke itne merne ahelhe-ngentyele itneke-arleke arrernemele.”

Moses itneke angkeke, “Kele mwerre. Alakenhe kwenhe YAHWEH angkeme: ‘Saturday Ingwenthe Arlte Impene Atyinhe aneme. Arrantherre anetyeke ware ltyerremele warrke-irretyeke arrangkwe. Lyete-tetye merne arrpenheme urele itaye, merne ampenye kwatyenge tyampite-nge itaye. Merne arrpenheme atnyenaye ingwenthe arlkwetyeke.’ ”

²⁴ Kele, tyerrtye areyele merne arrpenheme ingwelemeke atnyeneke Moses-ele itnenhe mpwaretyeke ileke-arteke. Kenhe merne re akenhe irrtirte-arle irretyak-enhe, mpwere-kwenyele aneme. ²⁵ Kenhe Moses anteme tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, “Lyete Saturday aneme, Arlte Impene YAHWEH-kenhe. Anerlte-anaye ltyerremele ware warrke-irretyeke arrangkwe anthurre. Arrantherre apeke merneke unthetyeke alheme, arrantherre uyarne anthurre areme. Merne ware arlkwaye arrantherre-arle apmwerreke kutyewarreke. ²⁶ Nhenhe atywerreng YAHWEH-kenhe anwerneke aneme. Anwerne alhetyehenge merneke untherlte-apetyeke Sunday-ngentyele Friday-eke-atwetye, arlte six-peleke. Kenhe Saturday-ele anwerne merne ahelheke-arleke unthetye-alpetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Arlte yanhe kwenhe impene anthurre YAHWEH-eke.”

²⁷ Yanhe arratye anthurre-arle. Kenhe arlte Saturday ikwerele-anteye, tyerrtye arrpenheme alheke merneke unthetyeke. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, itne apmere ikwere apale-untheke. ²⁸ Kenhe YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Araye! Nthakenhe-ame arrantherre irreme? Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre ayenge awetyakenhe nthakenhe-arle Ayenge arrekantherre angkeke? ²⁹ Ayenge awerrirraye! The

kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe ileke Saturday-ele warrke-irretyale anaye. The arrenhantherrenhe ileke Friday arrpe-anenhele The arrenhantherrenhe merne akngerre anthurre anthetyenhe nhenge arrantherre kutyetyenhenge itemele arlkwetyeke, arlthe atherreke, kenhe Saturday arrpe-anenhele arrantherre anetyeke apmerele altyerremele untherlthe-apetyale anetyeke.”³⁰ Kele ikwere-iperrele anteme tyerrtye areye arlthe Saturday arrpe-anenhele anetyarte ltyerremele, warrke-irretyakenhe anetyarte.

³¹ Tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyele merne renhe aketyarte “manna,” nhenhe ileme, “iwenhe-ame nhenhe?” Manna aperaltye-arteke aneke ngkwarle ikwemeye urltampe-arteke.

³² Moses anteme tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, “YAHWEH-ele ayenge ileke the manna arrpenheme tyampite-ke akwernetyeke ampe anwerne-kenhele aretyenhenge iwenhe-arteke-arle re anekeke. Nhenge itne merne renhe aremele, itne itelaretyenhenge YAHWEH-ele anwernenhe Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ileke anwernenhe merne yanhe renhe apmere arrangkethe ikwerenge anthetyarte.”

³³ Moses anteme Aaron-eke angkeke, “Tyampite akngerre inemele merne yanhe ikwere akwernaye, anwerne ampe anwerne-kenhe areyeke imernetyenhenge.”

³⁴ Aaron-ele-anteme tyampite akngerre ineke merne renhe inemele tyampite kweneke akwerneke. Urreke re tyampite yanhe box impene kweneke arrerneke. Nhenge Israel-arenye areyele Tyampite Akngerre Ameke-ameke renhe atnyenemele itne YAHWEH-eke itirrewarretyarte nhenge Re itnenhe arntarnte-arekenge Rarle Abraham-eke arrule anthurre alhileke-arle-arteke.³⁵⁻³⁶ Israel-arenye areyele merne yanhe renhe arlkweke uterne 40-eke-atwetye. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke itne apmere arrangkethe ikwerele untherlthe-apetyarte. Itne apmere Canaan-eke irripeke-arle iperre, YAHWEH-ele merne yanhe renhe itnenhe anthemele impeke. Canaan-enge nhenge Israel-arenye areye anetyarte ilengareke-atwetye re apeke. Tyampite yanhe thewe itne manna renhe ikwere arrernetyarte omer arritnye.

17

Moses-ele kwatye apwerte-ngentyele ineme

¹ Israel-arenye areye apmere arrangkethe ikwerele Sin arritnyele anetyarte. Nhenge YAHWEH-ele itnenhe ileke apmere arrpenhe-werne alhetyeke, itne anteme alherlthe-iweke. Ikwere-iperre anteme itne apmere Rephidim-ele inteke. Kenhe yanhe ikwerele akenhe kwatyeke arrangkwe-arle aneke tyerrtye areyele antywetyeke.

² Lyarrke-lyarrke anthurre irremele itne Moses-eke ahele-irreke, ikwere angkemele, “Anwernenhe kwatye anthaye.”

Moses itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Iwenhenge-ame arrantherre atyenge ahele-irreme? Arrantherre apeke YAHWEH arratyte itelaretyakenhe Renhe arrkernemele ware? Arrantherre-ame itirreme nhenge Re apekele anwernenhe impeke arntarnte-aretyakenhele? Arrantherre apeke alakenhe itirreme, Re arrekantherre ahele-irretyenhenge!”

³ Tyerrtye areye kwatyeke angkethakwe anthurre irreke. Itne Moses-eke ahele-irreke angkemele, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte anwernenhe Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ileke? Iwenhenge-ame unte anwernenhe nhenhe-werne akngetyeke, ampe anwerne-kenhe, yepe-yepe, pweleke, nanikute anwerne-kenhe areye-arlke anwernenhe ir-rerlkngge atwetyeke apeke? Nthenhenge-ame anwerne antywetyenhe?”

⁴ Moses-ele anteme YAHWEH apayuthneke, “Nthakenhe-ame ayenge tyerrtye nhenge areyeke irreye? Itne ayenge awetyakenhe, itne ayenge irrerlkngge apwertele wemel!”

⁵ YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Artwe akngerrepate areye apurtelhe-ilaye. Tyerrtye areyenge arrwekele untherle-apaye akngerrepate areye-akerte. Atneme ngkwihne akngaye, nhenge unte-arle Egypt-ngentyele akngetyekeke nhenge unte Lhere Akngerre Nile atweke. Iparrpe alhaye! ⁶ Apwerte akngerre nhenge Sinai-werne alhaye. Yanhe ikwerele unte apwerte arlwe aretyenhenge. Ayenge arrekanttherenge arrwekele tnetyenhe apwerte arlwe yanhe ikwerele. Apwerte yanhe renhe atneme ngkwihnele atwaye. Kwatyte anteme arrateme, tyerrtye areyele anteme kwatyte renhe antyweme.” Moses YAHWEH-eke awelheke, re alhemele apwerte yanhe renhe atweke artwe akngerrepate areyele renhe arerlenghe. Kwatyte apwerte-ngentyele thelelheke. ⁷ Moses apmere yanhe renhe atniweke “Massah,” arritnye yanhe ileme, “Itne Ngkarte arrkerneke.” Israel-arenye yanhe areye kwatyteke arrangkwe aneke iperre, itne Ngkarte arrkernetyame, Moses arlkaremele, “YAHWEH-ame nhenhe akwete anwernekenge? Re-ame anwernenhe akwete arntarnte-areme?” Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Moses-ele apmere renhe arritnye arrpenhe antheke “Meribah,” arritnye nhenhe ileme “Itne arlkarentye-ileke.”

Israel-arenye areyele Amalekite areye atweme

⁸ Nhenge Israel-arenye areye apmere Rephidim-ele anerlenghe, Amalekite areye apmere yanhele irraweye aneke, itnenhe atwetyeke-urletye. ⁹ Moses Joshua-ke angkeke, “Artwe arrpenheme akngakaye arrantherre nhenge atwerretyeke alhetyenhenge Amalekite areyenge. Ingwenhe ayenge alheme apwerte akertne nhakwele tnetyeke. The atneme atyinhe akngetyenhe Ngkartele-arle ayenge atnyenetyeke anthekeke. The arne renhe akertne-antepe atnyenetyenhe, the arrekanttherre-werne thiletynhe arrantherre anteme itnenhe atwetyenhenge.”

¹⁰ Joshua anteme Moses-eke awelheke, re artwe areye akngakeke atwerretyeke Amalekite areyenge. Urreke itne atwerretyeke alhetyenhenge, Moses Aaron-enge apwerte akertneke antyete, artwe arrpenhe Hur arritnye-akerte anteye. ¹¹⁻¹² Re arne atneme iltye ikwerenhele akertne-ileke, renhe akapertenge akertne atnyenemele. Nhenge re arne renhe alakenhe renhe arntwirrkemele, Israel-arenye areyele Amalekite areye irrerlknghe atwetyame. Moses artwe ampwe aneke iltye ikwerenhe apurrke-irremele. Re atneme renhe uyarne anthurre akertne atnyeneme. Nhenge iltye ikwerenhe kwene-irremele, Amalekite areyele akenhe Israel-arenye areye irrerlknghe atwerlenghe. Alakenhe re irreme-ketye, Aaron uthene Hur uthenele apwerte akngerre anthurre ineke Moses arrernelhetyenhenge. Ikwere-iperrele anteme, Aaron uthene Hur uthenele amulte Moses-kenhe arntwirrkerle-anerretyeme re arne atneme renhe akwete arntwirrketyenhenge nhenge artwe areye atwerretyamenge. Aaron itere itwele tneke, kenhe Hur akenhe itere arrpenhele tneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge artwe ratherre amulte atherre Moses-kenhe arntwirrkerle-anerretyame uterne-ante irrpetyeke-atwetye. ¹³ Alakenhenge re-anteme Joshua uthene thultye ikwerenhe areye uthenele Amalekite areye irrerlknghe atweke.

¹⁴ YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Ayeye nhenhe renhe pipe-ke intelhe-ilaye nhenge tyerrtye areye ikwere itirretyenhenge urreke, ikwere alkngwirretyakenhele. Ayeye nhenhe renhe Joshua-ke akwetethenhe ilaye. Renhe ilaye The Amalekite areye akethe-ante arrernetyenhe, anyente-ante itethe anetyakenhe anetyenhe ahelhe nhenhele!”

¹⁵ Ikwere iperrele anteme, Moses-ele apwerte arrpenheme ineme aharle-iwemele YAHWEH tnaketyeke. Apmere yanhe renhe arritnye antheke “YAHWEH NISSI!” Arritnye nhenhe ileme, “YAHWEH-ele ayenge artengele-areme-arle.” ¹⁶ Moses anteme angkeke, “The kwenhe atneme atyinhe akertne atheke arntwirrketyame YAHWEH-arle aneme-werne. YAHWEH-ele kwenhe Amalekite areye akwetethe anthurre irrerlknghe atwerle-anetyenhe!”

18

1-27

19

YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeme apwerte akngerre Sinai-le

¹⁻² Nhenge Israel-arenye areyele Egypt impemele alheke, itne akwete anthurre alethe alhetyame atnyentye atherreke. Arlte arrpenhele anteme itne irretye-alheke apmere arrangkethe ikwere Sinai arritnyeke. Mpwepele anteme itne inteke apmere arrpenhe Rephidim arritnyele. Urreke-ulkere anteme itne Sinai-ke irretye-alheke. Itne apwerte akngerre Sinai atnartengele inteke.

³ Moses apwerte akertneke Ngkarte-werne antyeye. YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke apwerte akertne-ngentyele arlkeke ikwere angkemele, “Alakenhe nhenhe unte Jacobkenhe areyeke angketyeke, tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye-arle anemeke. ⁴ ‘Arrantherre Ayenge itelaretyeke, The nhenge tyerrtye Egypt-arenye areye arrileke. Arrantherre Ayenge itelareme The arrenhantherrenhe Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ileke. The arrenhantherrenhe ahelhe nhenhe-werne mwantyele akngetyeke. The arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areke nhenge arrantherre alethe alhetyemenge, irretyele-arteke akweke ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-areme urreke itne alkereke-irretyehenge. Alakenhe renhe The arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-areke. ⁵ Atyenge aywerrke-irremele Atyenge-ketye mwernte-irretyale anaye, angkentye Atyinhe akwetethe apenterlte-anaye. Tyerrtye atningke anthurre apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye Atyinhe aneme, kenhe nhenge arrantherre apeke Ayenge aweme, The arrenhantherrenhe akngaketyenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe ingkirreke-ngentyele ahelhe nhenhe ikweringe. ⁶ Ayenge arrekantherre Ayenge-ante ware awetyeke ahentye aneme, Ayenge-ante ware apentetyeke. Arrantherre ingkirreke Atyenge warrke-irretyenhe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areye-arteke, The arrenhantherrenhe Atyenge-arrpe akalkelhe-iletynhe.’ Alakenhe re-anteme unte Israel-arenye areyeke angketyeke.”

⁷ Moses anteme apwerte-ngentyele kwene-akerle alpeke, artwe ampwe akngerre-repate ingkirreke apurtelhe-ilemele. Re itneke angkentye ingkirreke anthurre ileke YAHWEH-ele ikwere apwerte ikweringe ileke. ⁸ Itne anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Kele mwerre-arle. Iwenhe apeke YAHWEH anwerneke angkerlenghe, anwerne Ikwere aywerrke-irretyehenge. Anwerne anetyenhe Ikwere-ante ware warrke-irretyenhe.” Moses anteme apwerte akertne-werne alpeke, YAHWEH-eke angkemele, “Tyerrtye nhakwe areye angkeke itne-arle akwele anetyenhe Ngkwenge-ante ware warrke-irretyenhe.”

⁹ YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Ayenge ngkwenge-werne angkulye urperle akngerre-arteke apetyetyenhe, ngkwenge angketyeke. Tyerrtye areyele Ayenge awetyenhe nhenge Ayenge Ngkwenge angkerlenghe. Nhenge Ayenge ngkwenge angkerlenghe, kele tyerrtye areyele anteme Ngenhe akwetethe arratyete itelaretyehenge.” Moses anteme kwene-akerle atnarnpetyeke tyerrtye nhenge areye-werne-atheke. Re itneke ileke nthakenhe-akenhe YAHWEH ikwere angkekenghe.

¹⁰ Kele Moses anteme apwerte akngerre ikwere akertne-werne antyirtneke, YAHWEH anteme ikwere angkeke, “Tyerrtye nhakwe areye ilettyeke alhaye itne nhenge mpwarelhetyeke lyete-arlike ingwenthe-arlike Ayenge aretyehenge. Itnenhe ilaye mantere itnekenhe alhewetyeke. ¹¹ Arlte ingwenthe arrpenhe-ngentyele, Ayenge YAHWEH kwenhe nhenhe-werne akertne-ngentyele apetyetyenhe apmere nhenhe apwerte akngerre Sinai-werne. Itnenhe ilaye Atyenge arelhetyeke. Tyerrtye atningke anthurrele Ayenge aretyenhe apetyerlenghe. ¹² Arrkngerte apwerte akngerre ikweringe-arlenghe arrernaye tyerrtye areye ilaye ikwere-werne angathe-irretyale anetyeke. Angwenhele apeke apwerte akngerre nhenhe anpeme renhe irrerlknghe

atwaye. ¹³ Tyerrtye yanhe anpetyalaye. Renhe apwertele irrerlkngwe atwaye, irrtartye akwekele apeke. Arratye apelaye, tyerrtyele apeke, atnunthele apeke apwerte akngerre renhe anperlengwe, itne ilwemele. Unte apeke nhenge awerlengwe aywerre trumpet-kenhe arlkerlengwe, kele tyerrtye areye anteme arrkngerte yanhe-werne alhetyeke apwerte atnartengwe.” Alakenhe renhe YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke.

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Moses anteme kwene-akerle tyerrtye areye-werne atnarnpeke. Re itneke angkeke, “Arlte ingwenhe arrpenhe-ngentyele, Ngkarte akertne-ngentyele apwerte akngerre nhenhe-werne apetyetyenhe. Arrantherre mpwarelhaye nhenge arrantherre Ikwerengwe arrwekele tnyenyengwe. Artwe areye, anewikwe arrekantherrengwe intetyale anetyeke lyete apeke ingwenhe apeke, itnenhe impaye, itnenhe anpetyale.” Arratye anthurre, ikwere iperrenge anteme tyerrtye nhakwe areyele mantere itnekenhe areye alheweke. Itne arlte atherrele mpwarelheke.

¹⁶ Arlte arrpenhele, ingwe-athnele kwatye alharrkentye aneke, kwatye akngerre angkeke. Tyerrtye areyele angkulye urrperle akngerre areke apwerte akngerre renhe arterlengwe, tyerrtye angwenhele apeke re trumpet arnterre anthurre arrkene-ilerlengwe. Tyerrtye arrpenheme atere-irreremele aneke. ¹⁷ Moses-ele tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere itnekenhe-ngentyele yerrele akngewe nhenge itne Ngkarteke apurte-irretyenyengwe. Itne arrkngerte ikwere akethele tnerirretyame, irrpenhetyakenhele. ¹⁸ YAHWEH anteme kwenhe akertne-ngentyele apwerte akngerre-werne atheke apetyeke ure akngerrele. Ure kwertele apwerte renhe artetyame. Ure kwerte akngerre anthurre alkere-werne atheke urnteme, apwerte akngerre re akngelheke anthurre! ¹⁹ Trumpet re tyerrtye angwenhele apeke-arle arrkene-ilemeke, akngerre-ame-akngerre-irreke. Moses Ngkarteke angketyame, Ngkarte anteme ikwere angkirtnerlengwe. Angkentye ikwerenhe aneke kwatye angkeme-arteke aneke urreke kwatyele atwetyenyengwe.

²⁰ Ye, YAHWEH alkere akertne-ngentyele apwerte akertne-werne atheke apetyeke, akertne-ngentyele Re Moses-eke arlkeke, Moses anteme antyeye. ²¹ YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Kwene-werne alpaye itnenhe alkngarre-ilemele itne-arle apeke iparrpe intyeme-ketyengwe Ayenge aretyeke. Alakenhe renhe apeke itne mpwarerlengwe itne ingkirreke anthurre ilwetyenyengwe! ²² Kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areye-arlke alkngarre-ilaye. Itnekeke-amparre mpwarelhetyeke atyenge itwe-werne apetyetyeke. Nhenge itne apeke mpwarelhetyakenhe ware apetyeme, The itnenhe atwetyenyengwe.”

²³ Moses anteme YAHWEH-eke angkeke, “Arratye anthurre yanhe. Tyerrtye areyele apwerte akngerre nhenhe Sinai-ke antyetyeke arrangkwe. Unte anwerneke kele angkerne, ‘Apwerte akngerre nhenheke-arlengwe arrkngerte arrernetyeke re apmere ameke-ameke Ngkwengwe-ante ware anetyenyengwe.’ ”

²⁴ YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Apwerte akngerrenge-ntyeye atnarnpaye, Aaron nhenhe-werne akngetye-alpaye. Kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areye ayene-ilaye tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areye nhenhe-werne antyeme-ketye. Itne apeke nhenhe-werne iparrpe unterrirremele arrkngerte ankerte-iweme-ketye. Itne apeke Atyenge-werne angathe-irrerlengwe Ayenge aretyeke, The itnenhe iparrpe arterteke atwetyenhe.”

²⁵ Arratye, Moses kwene-akerle tyerrtye areye-werne atnarnpeke, itneke ileke iwenhe-ante-iwenhe-ante YAHWEH ikwere angkekengwe.

20

Ngkarteke Moses atyewerrenge 10-pele antheme

¹ Ngkarte anteme tyerrtye areyeke alakenhe angkeke: ² “Ayenge kwenhe YAHWEH aneme, Ngkarte arrantherre-arle apentemeke. The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ileke Egypt-arenye areyele-arle arrenhantherrenhe warrke-irretyeke uternetyartenge ayernentye akngerre areye-arteke.

³ “Arrantherre kwenhe Atyenge-ante ware kwene-irretyeke, Ayenge-ante ware utyernemele tnaketyeke. Arne arrpenhe apeke, tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke “ngkarte” aketyale. Ayenge-ante ware Ngkarte akaye.

⁴ “Arrantherre arne ingkirreke alkerenge, ahelhenge, kwatye alaye akngerrenge areme. Kele mwerre-arle. Arne nhenhe areye-arteke akenhe mpwaretyalaye, arne-ngentyele, apwerte-ngentyele-arlke apeke, arrangkwe-arle! ⁵ Arrantherre apeke arne areye arne-ngentyele apeke apwerte-ngentyele apeke mpwarerlunge, kele arrantherre apeke itneke kwene-irremele itnenhe tnakemele. Itnenhe impaye! Ayenge Ngkarte ingkerte aneme. Arrantherre apeke Ayenge impeme arne yanhe areye apentemele itnenhe utyernemele tnaketyeke, kele Ayenge arrekantherre ahele anthurre irretyehenge. Arrantherre apeke akurnentye anerlunge, The akenhe arrenhantherrenhe arriletyenhe ampe arrekantherrenhe-arlke, atyinhengenhenge arrekantherrenhe-arlke, ampe itnekenhe-arlke. ⁶ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe Atyenge ahentye aneme, tyerrtye areyele-arle atywerrenge Atyinhe atnyenemeke, Ayenge itneke akwete-ante ahentye anetyehenge. The itnenhe impetyakenhe anetyenhe.

⁷ “Arritnye Atyinhe impene anthurre aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, arritnye Atyinhe akurne-iletyle. Arrantherre apeke arritnye atyinhe akurne-ilerlunge, The arrenhantherrenhe atwetyenhe.

⁸ “Arlte Apurrke Atyinhe impene aneme. Ayenge itelaraye arlte nhenhe ikwerenge, Atyenge alknwirretyalaye. ⁹ Week arrpe-anenhele, arrantherre apeke arlte sixeke warrke-irreme, kele mwerre-arle. ¹⁰ Kenhe Arlte Apurrke Atyinhe ameke-ameke aneme. Arlte nhenhe ikwerenge tyerrtye areye warrke-irretyale anetyeke, itne ltyerreyeke ware Ayenge utyernemele tnaketyeke! Angkentye nhenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke aneme: Arrekantherre, ampe arrekantherrenhe areyeke-arlke, warrkene arrekantherrenhe areyeke-arlke, tyerrtye areyeke apmere arrpenhengentyele arrekantherre-arlunge-arle anemeke. Tyerrtye angwenhe apeke re warrke-irretyale anetyeke Arlte Apurrke Atyinhele. ¹¹ Arrule anthurre, The, YAHWEH-elarle, arne ingkirreke aknganeke arlte six-pelele. The alkere-arlke, ahelhe-arlke, kwatye alaye-arlke aknganeke, arne ingkirreke-arle itnekenge anemeke. Ikwere iperre anteme, arlte arrpenhele Ayenge ltyerremele aneke warrke-irretyakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme The arlte yanhe mwerre ileme, The renhe mpwareke arlte impene anetyeke tyerrtye areyeke. The arlte nhenhe renhe tyerrtye areyeke akngakeke itne ltyerreyeke Ayenge utyernemele tnaketyeke.

¹² “Arrekantherre artweyeke aywerrke-irraye. Arrantherre apeke itneke aywerrke-irreme, arrantherre apmere yanhele arrule anthurre anetyenhe Tharle arrenhantherrenhe anthemek. Ayenge YAHWEH Ngkarte aneme arrantherre-arle apentemeke.

¹³ “Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye irrerlkng atwetyale!

¹⁴ “Arrantherre apeke nhenge kele anewarte aneme arelhe arrpenhenge intetyale anaye!

¹⁵ “Tyerrtye arrpenhe-ngentyele anyelkng inetyalaye!

¹⁶ “Urrtyirremele iletyle tyerrtye angwenhe-akerte apeke court-enge!

¹⁷ “Artwe areye-aye, artwe arrpenhe apeke apmere arrekantherrenhe itwele anerlunge, itirretyale anaye arrantherre akwele apmere ikwerenhe raketyenhe. Itirretyale anaye arne ikwerenhe areye inetyeke, anewe ikwerenhe apeke, warrkene

ikwerenhe apeke, pweleke apeke tangkeye ikwerenhe apeke. Itirretyale anaye arne nhenhe areye atnyenetyeke akwele! Itne artwe arrpenhe-kenhe aneme.

“Angkentye nhenhe areye akwete-ante aneme, arrantherre itnenhe akwetethenhe-akwetethe apenterlte-anetyeke!”

Nhenge Ngkarte tyerrtye areye kwene-werne apetyerleng, itne atere-irrereme

¹⁸ Israel-arenye areye akwete anthurre tnerrirretyame apworte akngerre ikw-erenge. Itne aweke kwatye akngerre anthurre angkerleng, itne aweke iwenhe-akweye-arteke trumpet-arteke tyerrtyele arnterre anthurre arrakertele pewe-ilettyame. Itne areke ure kwerte urrperle apworte-ngentyele urnterleng. Nhenge itne nhenhe areye aremele, itne aterele arrewemele apworte akngerrenge-ntyete irntwarre-irremele, arlengele tnerrirretyame. ¹⁹ Itne anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Unte apeke anwerneke angkerleng, anwerne ngenhe awetyenhenge. Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe apeke anwerneke angkerleng, anwerne ingkirreke anthurre ilwetyenhenge.”

²⁰ Kenhe Moses akenhe itneke angkeke, “Atere-irretyalaye! Ngkarte nhenhe-werne apetyeke arrenhantherrenhe arrkernetyeke, arrantherre apeke Renhe apenterleng, arrangkwe apeke. Re arrekatherre ahentye aneme Ikwere akwetethenhe itirrerlte-anetyeke, iwerre akurne-werne alheme-ketye.”

²¹ Nhenge tyerrtye areyele nhenhe renhe awemele itne apworte ikweringe-ntyete akwete anthurre arlengele tnerrirreke. Moses-ante ware angkulye urrperle akngerre ikwene-werne-atheke itwe-irreke, Ngkarte-arle aneme-werne.

22-26

1-36

21

1-31

22

1-33

23

24

*Israel-arenye areyele Moses ileme itne awerrirretyeke iwenhe apeke renhe YAHWEH-
ele itneke ilerleng*

¹ YAHWEH Moses-eke apworte akertne-ngentyete angkeke, “Aaron, Nadab, Abihu, akngerrepate seventy Israel-arenye yanhe areye inetyeke alhaye. Arrantherre anteme apworte nhenheke antyemele Atyenge-werne, Atyenge angathe-irretyale. Atyengenge arlengele tnaye, kwene-irremele anteme Ayenge utyernemele tnakaye.

² Moses-aye, unte-ante kwenhe Atyenge-werne itweke-irretyeke. Arrpenhe yanhe areye ilaye apworte-werne antyintyeme-ketye. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele ngkwengenge apworteke antyetyeke arrangkwe!”

³ Moses anteme tyerrtye areye-werne alhemele itneke ileke ingkirreke YAHWEH ikwene angkekeng. Itne ikwene angkeke, “Mwerre anthurre kwenhe alakenhe. Iwenhe apeke re YAHWEH ngkwenge angkeke, anwerne awetyenhenge.” ⁴ Moses-ele anteme arne ingkirreke pwekeke intelhe-ileke YAHWEH-elarle ikwene ileke.

Ingweleme anthurre arlte arrpenhele re apworte areye apurtelhe-ileke apworte akngerre ikwene itweke kwentye-kwentye-ilemele. Ikwere iperrele anteme re apw-erte athirnte arlpentye 12-pele ineke, itnenhe akerte arratyng kernemele. Apworte 12-pele nhenhele imerneke anyenhenge 12-pele Israel-arenye areye. ⁵ Moses-ele anteme artwe apmerrke arrpenheme pweleke arrpenheme irrerlkng atwetyeke yerneke. Pweleke nhenhe itnenhene itne apworte aharleke-arleke iteke YAHWEH

tnaketyenhenge. Arrpenheme itne irrtnye-iweke apworte ikwere-arlunge YAHWEH-eke itemele. Kele tyerrtye areyele anteme kere ingkirreke arlkweke. Itne itirretyame nhenge itne mwerre anerrirretyartenge. ⁶ Nhenge itne pweleke areye irrerlkngge atwemele, Moses-ele alhwe arrpenheme inemele renhe urtne urrpetyeke-arlike theleke, alhwe arrpenheme re apworte aharleke-arleke thelemele. ⁷ Moses-ele anteme pweke ineke re atywerrenge YAHWEH-kenhe arrwekele intelhe-ileke-arle tyerrtye areyeke aharlperre ilemele. Re aharlperre angkeme nhenge tyerrtye areyele renhe awetyenhenge. Tyerrtye areye anteme ikwere angkeke, “Arne ingkirreke YAHWEH pweke nhenhe ikwerele angkerlunge, anwerne ikwere aywerrke-irreme renhe awetyenhenge.”

⁸ Moses-ele anteme urtne alhwe-akerte areye ineke, re tyerrtye areyeke-arleke alhwele anhemele. Re itneke angkeke, “YAHWEH-ele anwernenhe alhileke Re anwernenhe akwetethe arntarnte-aretyenhenge. Arrantherre angkeke arrantherre-arle akwetethe awerlte-anetyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe re arrekantherre angkerlunge pweke nhenhe ikwerenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the arrekantherre-arleke alhwele anheke. Arrantherre apeke ayeye nhenheke alkngwirremele renhe apentetyakenhele, arrantherre anteme pweleke nhenhe areye-arteke ilwetyenhe. Alhwe arrekantherrenhe ahelheke-arleke altyiwelheme.”

⁹ Moses, Aaron, Nadab, Abihu-arlike, akngerrepate 70-arlike apworte akertnerne antyenheke. ¹⁰ Yanhe ikwerele itne Ngkarte areke Israel-arenye areyele-arle apentewarremeke. Ingke kwenele-ulkere itne areke iwenhe-akweye iwerre-arteke, iwerre yanhe re alkere-alkere aneke. ¹¹ Yanhe arratye anthurre aneme! Akngerrepate areyele Ngkarte areke. Kenhe Re akenhe itnenhe irrerlkngge atwetyakenhe aneke. Ikwere iperrele anteme itne merne arlkweke kwatye antywemele. Kele imerte itne apwertenge atnarnpewarremele.

YAHWEH-ele apworte athirnte atherre Moses antheme atywerrenge Ikwerenhe-akerte

¹² YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Akertne atheke Atyenge-werne antyintyaye. Atyenge akarelhaye The ngenhe apworte athirnte atherrame anthetyenhenge. Apworte athirnte nhenhe atherreke-arleke The atywerrenge uthene ayeye Atyinhe uthene intelhe-ileke tyerrtye areye ikwere-atherre akaltye-irretyenhenge.”

¹³⁻¹⁴ Ikwere iperrele, Moses akngerrepate areyeke angkeke, “Arrantherre ingkerne nhenhele anerrirraye. Aaron uthene Hur uthene arrekantherrenge nhenhele anetyenhenge. Tyerrtye areye apeke ahele-irrerrerrlunge arne iwenheke apeke re, itne akenhe ikwere-atherre angketyenhe. Joshua-ante ware kwenhe arrawe-irrentyeke atyenge aywerrke-irremele atyengenge apetyeme.” Kele Moses-ele Joshua ineke, ratherre apworte ameke-ameke Sinai-werne alherreke. Yanhe ikwere irretye-alherremele, Moses-ele Joshua ingkerne imperle-alheke, re-arrpe apworte akertnerne atheke antyeke.

¹⁵ Nhenge Moses-ele akertneke antyeke angkulye areyele apworte renhe arterlunge. ¹⁶ Arratye, YAHWEH angkulyenge aneke akngerrele arrtiernemele. Angkulye apworte akngerre renhe arteke arlte urrpetyeke-urrpetyeke-atwetye. Arlte seven-nge YAHWEH Moses-eke angkulye-ngentye angkeke. ¹⁷ Israel-arenye areyele alkngenthe Ngkarte-kenhe aretyame akngerrele arrtiernerrlunge. Alkngenthe re arrtiernetyame ure akngerre-arteke apworte akertne anthurrenge. ¹⁸ Angkulye Moses-inpe arteke. Re akertne yanhe ikwerele aneke arlte 40-eke uthene ingwe 40 utheneke-atwetye.

1-37

26

1-21

27

1-43

28

1-46

29

1-38

30

1-11

31*YAHWEH-ele itnenhe ileme arlte Saturday-ele warrke-irretyale anetyeke*

¹² YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, ¹³ “Israel-arenye areyeke ilaye, ‘Atywerrenge Arlte Apurrke-akerte apenterlte-anaye. Arlte lyete-ngentyele, Saturday arrpe-anenhele, arrantherre Atyenge itirretyenhenge itelaremele The arrenhantherrenhe arntarnterarerle-anemenge. Arlte yanhe renhe akngakemele atnyenaye. Arrantherre anteme itelaretyenhenge Ayenge YAHWEH aneme tyerrtye ingkirreke-arle arratye-ilemeke.’

¹⁴ “Saturday kwenhe arlte arrpenhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Saturday Atyenge aneme. Kenhe angwenhe apeke Saturday-ele warrke-irreme, tyerrtye yanhe renhe irrerlkng atwaye! Re arrekantherrenge anetyakenhe anetyeke. ¹⁵ Sunday-ngentyele Friday-eke-atwetye ware warrke-irraye. Yanhe mwerre-arle. Kenhe Saturday arrpe-anenhele ltyerrlerlte-anaye, warrke-irretyale. Saturday kwenhe Atyinhe aneme, nhenge arrantherre Atyenge itirretyeke, Ayenge utyernemele tnakewarreyeke. Angwenhe apeke Saturday-ele warrke-irreme, renhe irrerlkng atwaye! ¹⁶ Lyete-ngentyele, arrantherre, arrekantherre-artweye areye angkentye Atyinheke Saturday-akerte itirretyeke. Ikwere alkngwirretyale anaye The itelaretyenhenge arrantherre Ayenge tnakewarrerleng. ¹⁷ Arrantherre apeke akwete anthurre itirrerlte-anemele ayeye Atyinheke Saturday-akerteke, kele The arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe arntarnte-aretyenhe. Arrantherre itelareme, nhenge The ahelhe uthene alkere uthene arne arrpenhe ingkirreke mpwaremele, The ingkirreke arlte urrpetyeke-urrpetyele mpwareke. Arlte arrpenhele anteme Ayenge ltyerremele, warrke-irretyakenhele aneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre warrke-irretyakenhe anetyeke arlte Saturday areyele.”

¹⁸ Kele nhenge YAHWEH Moses-eke apwerte Sinai-nge angkentye uyerreke. Re renhe apwerte athirnte atherre atywerrenge Ikwerenhe-akerte antheke. Ngkartele atywerrenge yanhe areye iltye Ikwerenhele intelhe-ileke.

32*Israel-arenye areye pwelekenge arrekwele artepe kwene-irreme itne-arle gold-engentyele mpwarekeke*

¹ Moses apwerte akertne Sinai-le akwete anetyame apetye-ल्पetyakenhele. Kele tyerrtye areye anteme Aaron-werne alheke ikwere angkemele, “Araye, Moses-ame nthakenhe-arle irrerle-aneme? Iwenhenge-ame re apetyalptyakenhe? Rarle thewe anwernenhe Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ileke. Re apeke ilweke. Aaron-aye arne apeke anwerneke mpwaraye arne-ngentyele, apwerte-ngentyele apeke, gold-engentyele apeke, re anwernenhe iletynhenge nthenhe-werne-atheke alhetyeke.”

² Kenhe Aaron akenhe itneke angkeke, “Yewe, gold irlpe-kenhe ayenge anthaye anewe arrekatherrenhe irlpele atnyeneme, alere uthene marle uthene-kenhe areye-arlke.” ³ Kele tyerrtye areyele gold irlpe-kenhe akngetyeke Aaron anthemele. ⁴ Aaron-ele gold ingkirreke tyampiteke-arleke akwerneke. Re imerte tyampite ureke-arleke arrerneke urinpe-ilettyeke urreke re gold renhe theletyehenge. Kele re arneke-arleke thelemele iwenhe-akweye-arteke pweleke-arteke re inngelheme. Kele re-anteme gold renhe irrakere-ilemele pweleke anteme gold ikwerenge-ntyetele mpwareke. Tyerrtye areye anteme angkeke, “Araye! Nhenhe araye! Nhenhele-arle anwernenhe Egypt-ngentyetele arratelhe-ilekeke!”

⁵ Aaron-ele anteme apwerte areye aharle-ileke gold pweleke ikwerenge arrekwele rarle mpwareke, re tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, “Ingwenthe anwerne nhenhenge apurte-irremele arrawe-irrentye akngerreke, anwerne YAHWEH-eke alyelhetyeke urntetyeke!” ⁶ Arlte arrpenhele anteme tyerrtye areye ingweleme anthurre akeme-irreke, pweleke arrpenheme inemele. Pweleke arrpenheme itne apwerte ikwereke-arlenge iteke urrperle-ante-irrettyeke YAHWEH utyernemele tnaketyeke. Pweleke arrpenheme itne irrtnye-iwemele iteke itnenhe arlkwetyehenge. Tyerrtye areyele kere renhe arlkwewe ngkwarle-arlke antywemele. Ikwere iperrele anteme itne mpwenye untherreke, ngkwarle iperrele.

⁷ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, “Apwerte nhenhengentyetele tyerrtye areye-werne atnarnpaye unte-arle Egypt-ngentyetele arratelhe-ilekeke. Itne kwenhe akurne-anthurre-ilelheke. ⁸ Itne kwenhe kele iwerrenge untyeme-irreke Tharle itneke imernekeke itne atywerrenge Atyinhe apentetyakenhe The itnenhe ileke-arteke. Itne renhe akweke ware apenteke. Kele lyete itne Atyengentyetele untyeme-irreme anteme. Itne itneke-arrpe pweleke gold-engentyetele mpwareke, ikwere kwene-irremele renhe utyernetyeke. Itne kere arrpenheme iteke pweleke utyernetyeke. Itne imerte angkemele, ‘Pweleke gold nhenhe araye! Nhenhele athewe anwernenhe Egypt-ngentyetele arratelhe-ileke.’”

⁹ Ikwere-iperrele anteme, YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, “The kwenhe tyerrtye mwernte akngerre nhenhe areye itelareme, nthakenhe-arle itne Atyenge-ketye iparrpe untyeme-irreme. ¹⁰ Ayenge ahele anthurre awelheme, The itnenhe atwetyehenge anthurre. Ayenge ayaketyale! The anewikwe ampe ngkwinhe areye akethe-ante arrernetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Ngkwenge-artweye-ngentyetele tyerrtye atningke intetyenhe itne atningke-ame-atningke-irrettyenhe!”

¹¹ Moses YAHWEH-eke inkeke, “Ayekaye, YAHWEH! Tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ahele-irrettyalaye. Tyerrtye nhenhe areye kwenhe Unte Egypt-ngentyetele arratelhe-ileke, Unte akethe-ante arrerneke yanhe areye-arle itnenhe atwetyeke ahentye aneke! ¹² Unte apeke itnenhe irrerlkngge atweme, Egypt-arenye areye alakenhe angkeketyenge, ‘YAHWEH-ele Israel-arenye areye Egypt-ngentyetele arratelhe-ileke apmere arrangkethe ikwere-werne. Kenhe Re akenhe itnenhe urrtyekele-iwetyame ware. Re itnenhe arratelhe-ileke itnenhe irrerlkngge atwetyehenge apwerte nhenhenge.’ Alakenhe renhe itne angketyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Unte itneke ahele-irrettyale anetyeke, itnenhe akethe-ante arrernetyalaye! ¹³ Abraham, Isaac, Jacob-eke itirraye. Arrule anthurre Unte itneke angkeke, ‘Arrantherre ampe atningke anthurre atnyenetyenhe atyinhengenhenge atningke anthurre. Itne anetyenhe atningke anthurre kwerralye areye-arteke nhenge alkerere aneme-arteke. The itnenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe anthetyenhe, re itnekenhe akwete-ante anetyehenge.’ Alakenhe renhe akwele Unte itnenhe alhileke.” ¹⁴ Nhenge YAHWEH-ele Moses alakenhe renhe angkerlenge aweke, Re itirrentye ikwerenhe akngarte-iwelheke, itirrentye arrpenhe anteme aneke. Re tyerrtye ingkirreke akethe-ante arrernetyakenhe aneke.

¹⁵ Ikwere iperrele anteme, Moses utepe-irremele apworte-ngentyele kwene-akerle atnarnpetye-alpeke, re apworte athirnte atherre akngeke nhenge YAHWEH-elarle atywerrenge Ikwerenhe ikwere-arleke intelhe-ilekeke arrwekeleke-arleke artepeke-arleke. ¹⁶ Moses-ele apworte renhe-atherrenhe mpwaretyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Ngkartele renhe-atherrenhe mpwareke, atywerrenge apworte ikwere atherreke-arleke intelhe-ilemele.

¹⁷ Nhenge Moses apworte akertne-ngentyele atnarnpintyeke, kele re anteme Joshua mpwepeke aremele. Joshua-le tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre arlkerlengenge aweke re anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Aye! Israel-arenye areye apeke atwerreme itne-arrpe!”

¹⁸ Moses ikwere angkeke, “Arrangkwe, itne alyelhetyakenhele nhenge itne impeke atwerrentye iperre, the itnenhe awetyakenhe artnerlengenge, the itnenhe aweme alyelherlengenge.”

¹⁹ Nhenge Moses itwe anteme irrenheke, re pweleke gold yanhe areke. Re tyerrtye areye urnterlengenge areke. Re ahele-anthurre-irreke. Re anteme apworte atherrame renhe ahelheke iweke, renhe-atherre ultakeke apworte akngerre ikwere itweke.

²⁰ Ikwere iperrele anteme re pweleke renhe inemele nhenge itne-arle gold-engentyele mpwarekeke. Re renhe ure kweneke-arleke arrerneke nhenge arne re urrkngge-irretyenhenge kwatye-arteke. Nhenge gold irrernte-irrerlengenge, Re renhe kutyemele urlpmernteke ngkweltye-ngkweltye-ilemele. Re renhe kwatye kweneke iweke. Re anteme Israel-arenye areye uterneke kwatye renhe antywetyeke.

²¹ Moses anteme Aaron-eke angkeke, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte tyerrtye nhenhe areye YAHWEH-ngentyele untyeme-ileke pweleke nhenhele? Alakenhe kwenhe akurne anthurre! Nthakenhe-ame tyerrtye nhenhe areye ngkwenge irreke? Itne ngenhe uternetyakenhe. Nthakenhe-arle-ame unte itnenhe ilettyakenhe renhe impetyeke?”

²² Aaron Moses-eke angkirtneke, “Unte kwenhe akngerrepate atyinhe aneme. Atyenge ahele-irretyale anaye! Unte kwenhe itelareme tyerrtye nhenhe areye arne akurne ingkirrekeke akwetethe itirrerlengenge. ²³ Itne atyenge angkeke, ‘Moses-ele anwernenhe Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ileke anwerne anteme akutne aneme nthenhe-arle re anemeke. Arne iwenhe apeke renhe anwerneke mpwaraye arne-ngentyele apeke, apworte-ngentyele apeke, gold-engentyele apeke nhenge re anwerneke imernetyenhenge nthenhe-werne alhetyeke.’ ²⁴ Kele ayenge anteme tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, ‘Yewe, irlpe-kenhe gold areye arrekatherrenhe irlwaye, ite-kenhe areye-arlke iltye-kenhe areye-arlke, itnenhe atyenge-werne akngetyaye.’ Kele itne ayenge gold ingkirreke anthurre antheke. The anteme renhe ureke iweke, pweleke gold anteme arratintyeke.”

²⁵ Moses-ele aretyame tyerrtye areye urnterlengenge, arlkerlengenge tyerrtye arerte areye-arteke. Aaron-ele itnenhe ayaketyakenhe renhe mpwarerlengenge. Moses ikwere-arrpe angkeke, “Ayekeye! Tyerrtye arpenhe areye anwerneke-arle ahentye-anetyakenhe anemeke, itne anwernenhe aretyenhenge, anwernenhe atherrelhe-ilettyenhe!” ²⁶ Moses anteme apetyemele arriwe itwele tneke apmere ikwerenge arrwekele. Re tyerrtye areyeke arlkeke, “Aye! Angwenhele apeke YAHWEH apentetyeke, atyinhe itwele tnerrirraye.” Kele atyinhenge Levi-kenhe areye anteme apetyeke Moses itwele tnerrirremele.

²⁷ Ikwere iperrele anteme, Moses itneke angkeke, “YAHWEH kwenhe Ngkarte aneme nhenge anwerne Israel-arenye areyele tnakeme apentemele anteye. Alakenhe re kwenhe Re arrekatherre Levi-kenhe areye-ngentyele angkeme, ‘Artwe arrantherre nayepe arlpentye arrekatherrenhe inerrirraye. Itneke-akerte arrantherre apmerele unthemele, kake uthene yaye uthene, atyeyangkwe areye irrerlknge atwaye, atyewangkwe areye-arlke arrantherre-arle akaltye anemeke.’” ²⁸ Tyerrtye

Levi-kenhe yanhe areyele itne Moses aweke. Itne nayepe areye inemele tyerrtye areye irrerlkngge atweke, itne artwe 3,000 irrerlkngge atwemele. ²⁹ Moses anteme Levi-kenhe areyeke angkeke, “Lyete arrantherre YAHWEH-eke anthelheke nhenge arrantherre kwertengerle tyatye-arenye-arteke Ikwere warrke-irretyeke. Arrantherre kake uthene yaye uthene, alere arrekanttherrenhe areye-arlke irrerlkngge atweke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme YAHWEH arrekanttherre akangkeme. Arrantherre kwenhe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye Ikwerenhe areye anetyenhe.”

³⁰ Arlte arrpenhele anteme, Moses tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, “Arrantherre kwenhe akurne anthurre aneme. Lyete ayenge arrekanttherre YAHWEH-eke angketyenhe. Nhenge ayenge Ikwere angkemele, Re apeke arrekanttherrenge ipeltye-irretyenhenge. Re apeke arrekanttherrenge arratyte ipeltye-irreme, arrantherre Ikwere atyewe-irretyenhenge awethe.” ³¹ Moses anteme alpemele YAHWEH-eke angkeke, “Tyerrtye nhenhe areye kwenhe akurne anthurre. Itne arne pweleke gold-engentyele itneke-arrpe mpwareke itne ikwere kwene-irremele renhe tnaketyenhenge. ³² Itnenhe ilpernetyakenhe anaye, akunye yanhe areye, itnekenge ipeltye-irremele arriletyle anaye. Unte apeke itnenhe irrerlkngge atwetyeke anetyenhe akwete. Itnenhe irrerlkngge atwetyalaye, ayenge-tetye irrerlkngge atwaye nhenge ayenge itneke ilwetyenhenge! Arritnye atyinhe pweke akngerre yanhe-ngentyele urrparaye nhenge Unte-arle arritnye atyinhe intelhe-ilekeke tyerrtye arrpenhe Ngkwinhe areyenge.”

³³ YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Angwenhele apeke akurne mpwareme Atyenge-ketye untyeme-irrerlengge, The arritnye ikwrenhe pweke-ngentyele urrparetyenhe. ³⁴ Tyerrtye areye-werne alpaye, itnekenge arrekwele-irreme apmere nhenge-werne The ngkwenge arrwekele ileke. Alkere-arenye Atyinhele ngkwenge imerneyenhenge nthenhe-werne-atheke alhetyeke. The tyerrtye yanhe areye atwetyenhe akurne-arle-irrekeke.” ³⁵ YAHWEH-ele tyerrtye yanhe areye rlkerte-anthurre-ileke Aaron-arle uternekeke pweleke gold mpwaretyeke.

33

1-6

Moses YAHWEH-eke angkeme Ilthe Ameke-ameke kwenenge

⁷ Moses-ele ilthe artetyarte, itne-arle “Ilthe Ameke-ameke” akekeke, nhenge arlengge-ulkereke Israel-arenye areye anetyamenge. Re renhe akeke “Ilthe Ameke-ameke.” Nhenge tyerrtye areyele YAHWEH iwenhe apeke renhe apayuthnetyeke, itne apmere itnekenhe impemele arlengge anthurre unthetyarte Ilthe Ameke-ameke ikwere-werne alhetyeke. ⁸ Nhenge Moses Ilthe Ameke-ameke-werne alhetyarte, tyerrtye areye tnerrirretyarte, itne ilthe arriwe itnekenhe-arrpenge tnetyarte. Itne renhe aretyarte re Ilthe Ameke-ameke kwene-werne irrpenherlengge. ⁹ Nhenge Moses Ilthe Ameke-ameke-werne irrpenhetyarte angkulye arlpentye akngerre anthurre apetyetyartenge, re Ilthe Ameke-ameke arriwenge arrwekele tnetyartele. Nhenge angkulye yanhe ikwerele anerlengge, YAHWEH Moses-eke angketyarte. ¹⁰ Tyerrtye areyele angkulye renhe aretyarte, re Ilthe Ameke-ameke ikwere itwe anthurrele tnetyartenge. Itne ilthe itnekenhe-arrpele tnerrirremele YAHWEH tnakewarretyarte. ¹¹ YAHWEH Moses-eke angketyarte Ilthe Ameke-ameke kwenenge. Ratherre arerretyarte nhenge angkerremele, tyerrtye areyele mpwareme-arteke nhenge itne angkerremele. Ikwere iperrele anteme Moses apmere-werne alpetyarte. Kenhe Joshua akenhe Ilthe Ameke-ameke kwenenge anetyarte renhe impetyakenhele. Joshua Moses-kenhe kwertengerle-arteke anetyarte.

¹² Ikwere iperrele Moses YAHWEH-eke angkeke, “The ngenhe arne iwenhe-akweyeke apayuthnetyeke ahentye aneme. Unte ayenge ileke tyerrtye nhenhe areye

Egypt-ngentyele arrattelhe-iletyeke itnekenge apmere arrpenhe-werne arrwekele-irretyeke. Angwenhe-ame Unte atyenge-werne yernetyenhe atyengenge warrke-irretyeke? Unte atyenge alakenhe renhe iletyakenhe aneke. Unte atyenge arrwekele nhenge ileke Unte-arle ayenge itelareme, atyenge akangkemele anemele. ¹³ Mwerre anthurre alakenhe! Unte apeke atyenge akangkentye anthurre aneme, atyenge ilaye nthakenhe-ame unte irretyenhe. Ikwere iperre anteme the Ngenhe awethe itelaretyenhe, nthakenhe-arle Unte itirremele. Kele imerte the Ngenhe akwetethe anthurre akangkemele mpwaretyenhe atyenge. Tyerrtye nhenhe areyeke alngwirretyale anaye. Unte kwenhe itnenhe akngakeke.”

¹⁴ YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Ayenge ngkwengenge alhetyenhe. Ikwere iperre anteme unte mwerre nterte anetyenhe.”

¹⁵ Moses anteme Ikwere angkeke, “Unte apeke nhenhele aneme anwernekenge alhetyakenhele, anwernenhe apmere arrpenhe-werne yernetyale anaye. ¹⁶ Unte apeke nhenhele aneme, anwernekenge alhetyakenhele, nhenge anwerne apeke apmere nhenhe imperlthe-alhemele Ngkwenge-kwenyele, arrpenhe areyele anwernenhe itelaretyakenhe anetyenhe, Unte-arle atyenge akangkemele aneme, tyerrtye nhenhe areyeke-inpe. Anwerne kwenhe tyerrtye Ngkwinhe areye aneme. Anwerne apeke alheme Ngkwenge-kwenyele, anwerne tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arteke anteme aneme, anwerne iltye-ante aneme itne-arteke. Anwerne tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe Unte-arle anwernekenge anemenge.”

¹⁷ YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Yewe, Ayenge arrekantherrenge alhetyenhe, The kwenhe ngenhe itelareme anthurre, Ayenge ngkwenge akangkentye anthurre aneme.”

¹⁸ Moses anteme YAHWEH-eke angkeke. “The kwenhe Ngenhe aretyeke pwarrrtyerlenge ngangkere Ngkwinhe-akerte.”

¹⁹ YAHWEH ikwera angkeke, “Yewe, Ayenge anpere alhetyenhe ngkwenge imernetyenhenge Ayenge mwerre-arle anemele, The ngkwenge arratye-iletyenhenge arritnye ameke-ameke Atyinhe. Arritnye atyinhe aneme YAHWEH. The tyerrtye areye akngakeke itneke mwerre anetyenhenge itnenhe mwantye-mwantye-iletyenhenge. Ayenge ngkwenge imernelhetyeke ahentye aneme. ²⁰ The ngenhe ayaketyenhe inngerre Atyinhe areme-ketye. Angwenhele apeke inngerre Atyinhe aremele kele ilwemele.”

²¹ Kele YAHWEH anteme ikwera angkeke, “Apwarte arlwe akngerre itwe-ulkere tyarrpe-akerte aneme. Apwarte arlwe yanhe ikwera itwele tnetyeke alhaye. ²² Ayenge pwarrrtyetyenhe nhenge apwarte yanhe ikweringe anpere alhemele. The ngenhe apwarte arlwe tyarrpeke arrernetyekeke-amparre. Nhenge Ayenge anpere alhemele, The ngenhe iltyele artetyenhe. ²³ The iltye anamelhe-iletyenhe anteme, unte artepe aretyenhenge. Unte inngerre Atyinhe aretyakenhe anetyenhe.”

34

Moses-ele apwarte athirnte arrpenhe atherre arrpeme atywerrenge ayeye ikwera-atherreke-arleke intelhe-iletyeke

¹ YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, “Apwarte athirnte arrpenhe atherre arrpaye nhenge The ngenhe arrwekele ileke-arteke, apwarte athirnte arrpenhe yanhe atherre-arteke nhenge unte kwene-akerle iweke-arle ultakemele. The atywerrenge Atyinhe apwarte nhenhe ikwera atherreke-arleke arrernetyenhenge. ² Ingwenhe ingweleme apwarte athirnte arrpenhe atherre akngetyaye, Atyenge-werne apetyaye apwarte akngerre Sinai-werne, Ayenge ngkwenge angketyenhenge. ³ Tyerrtye arrpenhe ngkwengenge akngetyetyale, arrangkwe-arle. Tyerrtye areye ayakaye apwarte nhenhe ikwera

itwe-werne apetyeme-ketye, yepe-yepe-arlke, pweleke-arlke ayakaye, name atherrke arlkweme-ketye apworte akngerre atnartengele lyaperlunge-arle.”

⁴ Kenhe Moses-ele apworte athirnte atherrame ineke arraty, renhe-atherrenhe arrpemele alyere-alyere-iletyeke. Arlte arrpenhele re apworte akngerre Sinai akertne-werne antyeye apworte yanhe atherre-akerte. Alakenhe renhe YAHWEH-ele renhe arrekwele ileke mpwaretyeke. ⁵ YAHWEH anteme apworte akngerre Sinai-werne apetyeke angkulye kwenenge. Re apetyemele Moses itwele tnyete-alheke angkemele, “Ayenge-arle YAHWEH.” ⁶ Re Moses-enge arrwekele anpere alheke ikwere angkemele, “Ayenge kwenhe YAHWEH Ngkarte. The kwenhe tyerrtye areye akwetethe mwantye-mwantye-ilerle-aneme, itneke mwerre anemele. Nhenge itne akurne anerlunge Atyenge-ketye, Ayenge itneke iparrpe ahele-irretyakenhele, arrangkwe-arle. Ayenge itneke ahentye akwete aneme. Nhenge The arne iwenheke apeke alhilemele, The renhe anthemele renhe inirtnyakenhe awethe. Ayenge kwenhe itneke akwetethe arraty angkeme. ⁷ Arraty anthurre yanhe. Ayenge kwenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurreke mwerre aneme. Nhenge itne akurnentye anerlunge Atyenge-ketye, ikwere iperrele anteme itne Atyenge-werne utepe-irritneme, The itnenhe yernetyakenhele, arrangkwe-arle. The akurne itnekenge urrpamele arriletyakenhele. Kenhe itne apeke arne akurne akwete mpwarerlte-anerlunge, Atyenge-werne utepe-irritnyakenhele, The itnenhe arraty anthurre anteme arriletyenhe. The itnenhe ware arriletyakenhe anetyenhe apeke, The ampe itnekenhe-arlke, ampe itnekenhe areye-arlke akenhe akwete arriletyenhe, alakenhe renhe The akwetethe mpwarerle-anetyenhe.”

⁸ Kele Moses iparrpe anthurre ahelhe-werne kwene-irreke YAHWEH tnakemele. ⁹ Moses ikwere angkeke, “YAHWEH, the kwenhe tyerrtye nhenhe areye itelareme, anwerne kwenhe akaperte apworte-arteke aneme, mwernte akwete aneme. The itelareme anwerne akurne aneme akurnentye anerlte-anemele. Unte apeke atyenge akangkentye akwete aneme, anwernenge irkwatherre apetyaye nthenhe-werne re apeke anwerne alherlte-iwerlunge. Anwernenhe atnyenaye anwerne tyerrtye aharle Ngkwinh anetyeke.”

10-28

Moses apworte akngerre Sinai-ngentyele apetyalpeme inngerre pwarryemele anthurre

²⁹ Nhenge Moses apworte akngerre Sinai-ngentyele apetyalpemele, Re apworte athirnte atherre iltyele atnyenetyamele. Inngerre ikwerenhe pwarryeme rarle YAHWEH-eke angketyamenge apworte akngerre ikweringe. Kenhe re akenhe akutne aneke alakenhe ikwere. ³⁰ Nhenge Aaron uthene Israel-arenye areye uthenele areke inngerre Moses-kenhe pwarryerlunge itne ikwere-werne itweke-irretyakenhe aneke itne-arle ikwere-ketye atere-irrekenge. ³¹ Moses anteme itneke arlkeke, “Atyenge-ketye atere-irretyalaye, itwe-werne apetyaye!” Aaron uthene akngerrepate arrpenhe areye uthene ikwere-werne apetyewarreke, Moses anteme itneke angkeke. ³² Kele imerte tyerrtye areye anteme Moses-werne itwe apetyewarreke, re itneke atywerrenge ileke YAHWEH-elarle ikwere ilekeke apworte akngerre Sinai akertnenge.

³³ Nhenge Moses tyerrtye areyeke angkeke-iperre, re inngerre ikwerenhe manterele artelhemele. ³⁴ Nhenge Moses Ilthe Ameke-ameke kweneke irrpemele YAHWEH-eke angketyeke, re mantere akweke renhe inngerre ikwerenhe-ngentyele irlwetyarte. Nhenge re Ilthe ikweringe arratemele alhetyarte, Re tyerrtye areyeke arne ingkirreke anthurre iletarte YAHWEH angketyartenge. ³⁵ Tyerrtye areyele inngerre ikwerenhe pwarryerlunge aretyarte. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme Re inngerre ikwerenhe manterele artelhetyarte, nhenge rarle YAHWEH-eke angkeke iperre.

1-35

35

1-38

36

1-29

37

1-31

38

1-43

39

1-33

40

Angkulye YAHWEH-kenhele Ilthe Ameke-ameke arteme

³⁴ Nhenge Moses-ele Ilthe Ameke-ameke artemele, re arne ingkirreke kwene ikwere arrerneke YAHWEH-elarle ikwere arrwekele ilekeke. Kele imerte angkulye YAHWEH-nge apetyeke alkere-ngentyele re Ilthe renhe arterlenge. Ngangkere Ikwerenhe Ilthe Ameke-ameke kwene ikwerele aneme. ³⁵ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Moses kwene-werne irrpetyakenhe aneke.

³⁶⁻³⁷ Nhenge angkulyele Ilthe renhe artemele, Israel-arenye areye apmerele akwete anetyartenge-arle. Nhenge angkulye akertne-werne-atheke antyemele, Israel-arenye areye apmere arrpenhe-werne aname-irretyarte. ³⁸ Yanhe arraty anthurre. Arltele ureke, angkulyele Ilthe Ameke-ameke renhe artetyarte. Ingwele akenhe re pwarrryetyarte anthurre ure-arteke. Nhenge Israel-arenye areye anange-irretyarte, itne angkulye itnekenge arrekwele aretyarte, itne renhe apentetyarte anteme.

Ruth

Ayeye nhenhe arelhe anyente apmere Moab-arenye-akerte

Artwe Elimelech ikwerenheke-artweye-akerte apmere Bethlehem impeme aname-irremele apmere Moab-werne

¹⁻² Arrule anthurre, urreke king areye apmere Israel-ele akngerrepate anetyen-henge, artwe arrpenhe areye tyerrtye Israel-arenyeke pwathe anetyarte. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, apmere Israel-ele, merneke arrangkwe anthurre aneke uterne urrpetyeke-atwetye ahurratye akngerre-arle anekenge. Kenhe artwe anyente akenhe anetyarte Elimelech arritnye Bethlehem-arenye, apmere ahelhe akngerre Judah ikwerele. Artwe nhenhe Elimelech apmere Bethlehem imperle-alheke apmere arrpenhe Moab-werne alhemele. Re anewikwe Naomi akngeke alere atherre-inpe Mahlon uthene Kilion uthene. Tyerrtye nhenhe areye apmere Ephrathah-arenye aneke apmere Bethlehem itwele. Itne Moab-werne aname-irremele apmere ikwerele anepanetyarte.

³ Ikwerenge-ntyele, Elimelech anewe Naomi-kenhe ilweke. Kele, Naomi re aneweke arrangkwe aneke, ikwere alere atherre anyikweke arrangkwe anerle-anerreke. ⁴ Alere nhenhe atherrele arelhe apmere Moab-arenye atherre anewe akeke. Kilion-ele Orpah anewe akeke, kenhe Mahlon-ele akenhe Ruth anewe akeke. Naomi re apmere Moab ikwerele aneke alere atherre-akerte uterne 10-eke-atwetye. ⁵ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele, Mahlon uthene Kilion uthene ilweke anteye. Kenhe Naomi re akenhe anewe-kwenye, alere atherre-kwenye aneke.

Naomi uthene Ruth uthene alpeme

⁶ Nhenge Naomi-arle apmere Moab-ele anetyarte, re aweke YAHWEH-elarle ikwere-artweye areye arntarnte-aretyame apmere Judah-ele. Rarle itnenhe merne antheme anteye. Re ayeye yanhe aweke arteke, Naomi re alpetyeke aneme apmere Moab imperle-alhetyeke apmere ikwerenhe-werne. Anherrenhenge ikwerenhe atherre ikwerenge alhetyeke aneme anteye. ⁷ Kele, itne apmere renhe itne-arle anetyarte imperle-alheke ingkele apmere Judah-werne arnpenhemele.

⁸ Nhenge alpemele anteme, Naomi anherrenhenge ikwerenhe atherreke angkeke, “Apmere altyerre-werne alperraye, mpwele kwenhe atyenge mwerre anthurre aneke atyenge alere atherreke-arlke nhenge tharle renhe-atherrenhe aparlpe-ilekenge. Nhenge mpwele alherremele, YAHWEH mpweleke mwerre anthurre anetyenhenge. ⁹ YAHWEH-ele mpwelenhe apmere arrpenhe antheme anewe arrpenhe mpweleke antheme anteye.”

Kele Naomi-le anherrenhenge ikwerenhe atherre arrwantyeke, kele ratherre akenhe arnterre anthurre arrangkeke, ratherre-arle renhe imperle-alherretyeke ahentye-kwenye.

¹⁰ Anherrenhenge ikwerenhe atherre alakenhe ikwere angkeke, “Arrangkwe, ilerne ngkwengenge alheme ngkwengenge anetyeke ngkwenge-artweye areyenge-arlke.”

¹¹ Kenhe Naomi re akenhe ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Anherrenhenge atyinhe atherre, mpwele apmere mpwele-kenhe-werne alperraye. Iwengenge-arle-ame mpwele atyenge apetyetyeke? The kwenhe artwe arrpenhe atherre uyarne awethe atnyeneme renhe-atherrenhe amangelhe-ilemele mpwelenhe anthetyeke anewe aketyeke, arrangkwe anthurre-arle! ¹² Apmere altyerre-werne alperraye. Ayenge kwenhe awethe anewe aketyakenhe-arle ayenge ampwe anthurre anemele. The apeke artwe arrpenhe lyete ingwele anewe aketyeke, kele the apeke ampe urreye

arrpenhe atherre atnyenemele, nthakenhe anteme-arle? Anwerne kwenhe alakenhe awethe anetyakenhe aneme, arrekwele anetyarte-arteke. ¹³ Mpwele-ame urreye ikwere-atherre akarelhemele ratherre artwe akngerre irreye-atewete? Mpwele-ame akarelhemere, arrpenhe areye anewe aketyakenhe anemele, renhe-atherrenhe anewe aketye-atewete? Anherrenhenge atherre atyinhe nhenhe anerle-anerraye, atyengenge apetyalpetyale anewe aketye akarelhetye, iwenhe-arle atyenge irrekenge akurne-arle aneme. Kenhe nthakenhe-arle mpweleke irrekenge akurne awethe arntwarre ulkere. Atyengenge apetyalpetyale anaye, Ngkartele-arle kwenhe atyenge arlkarentye-ilekenge!”

¹⁴ Arelhe areye awethe artnerreke. Orpah-ele anteme Naomi arrwantyeke apmere ikwere-werne alethe-irremele alpetye. Ruth akenhe mwernte-irreke Naomi ikweringe renhe arnterre arntwirrkemele, impetyakenhe aneke.

¹⁵ Naomi ikwere angkeke, “Arye, arntengangkwe apmere ikwerenhe-werne alpeme, apmere altyerre ikwerenhe-werne. Ikweringe alpaye.”

¹⁶ Kenhe Ruth akenhe ikwere alakenhe angkirtnerlenghe, “Atyenge iletyle ngenhe imperle-alhetye! Ayenge iletyle, ‘Ayenge apentetyale anaye!’ Unte apeke alhemele, ayenge ngkwengenge alheme. Unte apmere arrpenhele aneme, ayenge ngkwengenge aneme anteye. Ngkwenge-artweye areye atyenge-artweye areye anteye. Ngkarte ngkwithe Ngkarte atyinhe anteye-arle. ¹⁷ Kele nthenhenge unte ilweme-arle, ayenge yanhe ikwerele ngkwengenge ilweme anteye. Itne ayenge-inpe yanheke artentye-ityenhe. The ngenhe alhileme YAHWEH-nge alkngetherre ayenge ngkwengenge akwetethe alhetye. Ayenge ilweke-arle iperre, kele the anteme ngenhe imperle-alhetyehenge.”

¹⁸ Naomi-le itelareke Ruth-arle ikweringe alhetye. Naomi-le renhe awethe uterneke imperle-alhetye, re nterte-irremele aneke.

¹⁹ Yanhe-ngentyele, Naomi uthene Ruth uthene alethe alhemele ratherre apmere Bethlehem-eke irrpenhe-irreke. Nhenge ratherre apmere Bethlehem-eke irrpemele, tyerrtye yanhe-arenye areye ikwere-atherre akangkemele aneke. Arelhe apmere yanhe-arenye areye angkerreke, “Naomi akunye re-ame nhenhe? Iwenhenge-ame Naomi irrare anthurre apetye?”

²⁰ Naomi-le itneke ileke, “Ayenge Naomi aketyale, rarle akenhe ilemeke “akangentye.” Ayenge Mara akaye rarle akenhe ilemeke “irrare” Ngkartele-arle, akngerre anthurre-arle anemeke kwenhe, ayenge irrare-ilerlenghe. ²¹ Nhenge the apmere nhenhe imperle-alheke-iperre arrule anthurre-arle, the kwenhe arne atningke atnyeneke. Kenhe lyete, YAHWEH-ele ayenge nhenhe-werne ilye-ante akngetye-alpeke. Kele iwenhenge-arle ayenge Naomi ileme? YAHWEH-ele ayenge arlkarentye-ileke. Ngkartele kwenhe, akngerre anthurre-arle anemeke, ayenge akurne anthurre ileke.”

²² Kele, Naomi uthene Ruth anherre ikwerenhe uthene, arelhe-arle apmere Moab-arenye anekeke, Moab-engentyele apetye-alperreke. Ratherre apmere Bethlehem-werne apetye-alherreke nhenge tyerrtye areyele anngentange areye akemele uthnerlte-aneke barley arritnye.

2

Ruth apetyemele Boaz areme

¹ Artwe anyente apmere yanhe Bethlehem-ele anetyame anewe Naomi-kenheke-artweye-arle anemeke, anewe yanhe-arle ilwekeke. Artwe yanhe apmere Bethlehem-ele arne atningke anthurre atnyeneke, re kwenhe atyeperre anemele, Boaz arritnye anemele.

² Arlthe anyentele Ruth, arelhe Moab-arenye re, Naomi-ke angkeke, “Ayenge yernaye tyerrtye areye-werne merne barley annge-arle akemele uthnerlte-apeme-werne. Arrpenhe apeke atyenge alhwarrpe-irretyenhenge the annge areye ingkernenge kutyerle-apetyenhenge.”

Naomi ikwere angkeke, “Alhaye, anherreye atyinhe.”

³ Kele, Ruth re alheke apmere tyerrtye areyele-arle merne annge akemele uthnerlte-anemeke-werne. Re warrkene yanhe areye apenteke annge ntange-arle akerrlte-apekeke. Re ingkernenge apetyeke ampenye areye kutyerle-apemele. Kenhe Boaz re akenhe apmere yanheke-artweye aneke.

⁴ Nhenge Boaz Bethlehem-engentyele apetyemele, re warrkene ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “YAHWEH arrekanttherrenge aneme!”

Kele warrkene ikwerenhe areye ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “YAHWEH-ele ngenhe arntarnte-areme!”

⁵ Yanhe-ngentyele, Boaz-ele warrkene apayuthneke, warrkene arrpenhe areyeke-arle akngerrepate anemeke, “Angwenhe-kenhe-ame arelhe yanhe?”

⁶ Warrkenele renhe tyerneke, “Arelhe yanhe Moab-arenye-arle, re Naomi-nge apetyeke apmere Moab-engentyele. ⁷ Rarle ayenge apayuthnekenghe, ‘Aye! Ayenge warrkene areyenge intertele alheye, annge ntange areye ahelhe-ngentyele kutyerle-apemele nhenge itnarle imperlte-apemenge.’ Ingweleme-ngentyele arltele-akake re anwerneke intertele warrke-irreke, re kwenhe nhenhele akweke ware ltyerreleme aneke.”

⁸ Yanhe-ngentyele, Boaz Ruth-eke angkeke, “Arelhe-aye, ayenge awaye. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-kenhe apmere-werne alhetyale, annge ntange itnekenhe-arle lyapeme-werne. Apmere nhenhe-ngentyele-ante annge ntange ngkwenge-arrpe inemele. Arelhe warrkene atyinhe areye apentaye. ⁹ Mwentyele araye nthenhe-werne-arle warrkene artwe areye alheme annge ntange akemele kutyetyeke. Yanhe-ngentyele itnenhene ingkernenge apenterle-apaye. Tharle artwe areye ileke ngenhe ipmentyele impetyeke. Unte apeke angkethakwe irremele, kele akwenpele kwatye antywemele anaye, kwatye tyampite-nge inemele nhenge warrkene areyele ikwere-arleke thelerlenghe.”

¹⁰ Ruth anteme akaperte kwene-irremele ahelheke-arleke amperele-arlenghe tnemele, re Boaz-eke angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe ipenye, apmere arrpenhe-arenye. Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte ayenge areke iperrele atyenge anteme arnterre akangkemele aneke? Iwenhenge-ame unte atyenge mwerre anthurre aneme?”

¹¹ Boaz ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “The kwenhe itelareme unte-arle anherrangkwe Naomi-ke mwerre anthurre anekenge. Unte kwenhe ikwere mwerre anthurre aneke nhenge re anewe ikwerenhe aparlpe-ilekenge. Unte kwenhe ngkwenge-artweye atherre mangkwe uthene anyangkwe uthene apmere ingkerneke iwerle-alheke. Unte kwenhe apmere nhenhe-werne apetyeke, unte kwenhe tyerrtye apmere nhenhe-arenye areyeke akutne. ¹² YAHWEH ngkwenge akangkemele anthurre anetyenhe ngenhe tnakemele. Re kwenhe ngenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele anetyenhe, YAHWEH kwenhe Ngkarte aneme Israel-arenye areyele-arle tnakemele. Unte kwenhe Ikwere-werne thiye akweke-arteke apetyeke mikwe ikwerenhe irlpelhe kwenele-arle anekeke, Re ngenhe arntarnte-aretyeke anetyenhenge.”

¹³ Ruth imerte ikwere alakenhe angkemele, “Unte kwenhe mwerre anthurre. Unte kwenhe atyenge mwerrantye angkeke. Ayenge kwenhe irrare-arle arrekwele aneke. Ayenge kwenhe warrkene ngkwwinhe kwenye, kenhe unte akenhe ayenge akangkentye-anthurre-ilerne, ayenge akwele warrkene ngkwwinhe-arteke aneme. Ayenge kwenhe mwerre anetyakenhe warrkene ngkwwinhe anetyeke.”

¹⁴ Nhenge itne merne arlkwemenge, Boaz Ruth-eke angkeke, “Nhenhe-werne apetyaye! Merne anwerne-kenhe arlkwaye. Me! Merne nhenhe kere kwatye nhenheke-arleke akwernemele.”

Kele, Ruth re artwe areyenge arrernelheke. Boaz-ele Ruth annge ntange itemeke-arle ure-ngentyele antheke. Ruth-ele arlkweke anhelke-irretyeke-atwetye, ntange akenhe akngerre akwete-arle. ¹⁵ Nhenge Ruth akeme-irremele warrke-irretyeke alpeke, Boaz warrkene ikwerenhe areyeke angkerlenghe, “Renhe impaye re ntange annge aharle arrpenhe areyenge inetyeke. Renhe alharlkwetyale. ¹⁶ Ntange annge areye ahelheke ampenye-ilaye re-arrpe anteme renhe kutyetyenhenge, renhe ayaketyale mpwareme-ketye.”

¹⁷ Kele, Ruth-ele ntange annge itnenhe angwerreke-atwetye kutyeke. Re imerte ntange arne arlparreke-arleke arrerneke imernte anhelke uthene renhe uthene akngakemele. Re yakwethe akngerre-apenheke-arleke akwerneke. ¹⁸ Kele imernte, Ruth-ele yakwethe ikwerenhe ineke apmerekere-werne akngirtneke. Kele anherrikwele renhe areke annge ntange arunthe-akerte. Ruth renhe merne ampenye yanhe antheke.

¹⁹ Naomi-le renhe apayuthneke, “Nthenhe-ngentyele-ame unte ntange annge nhenhe areye kutyeke lyete? Nthenhele-ame unte warrke-irreke lyete? Ayenge Ngkarteke angketyeke re tyerrtye yanheke mwerre anthurre anetyeke ngenhe-arle arntarnte-arekeke!”

Ruth-ele ikwere artwe ikwere-akerte ileke merne arunthe-akerte-arle atnyenemeke. Re ikwere angkeke, “Artwe yanhe, ayenge-arle lyete warrke-irretyameke, Boaz arritnye.”

²⁰ Naomi-le anherre-anherre ikwerenhe ileke, “Kele Boaz akangkentye aneye YAHWEH-nge ularre! YAHWEH-ele kwenhe ilernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme ilweke-arle yanhe areyeke-arlke!” Kele imernte, Naomi-le Ruth ileke, “Boaz kwenhe anwerneke-artweye aneme. Re kwenhe anwernenhe arntarnte-areme.”

²¹ Yanhe-ngentyele, Ruth ikwere angkeke, “Boaz-ele ayenge ileke ayenge ikwere akwete warrke-irretyeke, re ayenge ileke arelhe warrkene areyenge itwele anetyeke itne annge ntange ingkirreke uthnerlte-apemele inetyeke-atwetye.”

²² Naomi anteme anherre-anherre ikwerenhe Ruth-eke angkeke, “Kele mwerre kwenhe unte-arle tyerrtye nhenhe areyenge warrke-irretyeke. Unte apeke apmerekere-arrpenhele warrke-irreme, artwe arrpenhele apeke ngenhe akurne-ileme-ketye. Unte Boaz-enge mwerre anetyenhe.”

²³ Kele, Ruth arelhe warrkene Boaz-kenhe areyenge iterele warrke-irretyarte. Re annge ntange areye uthnetyarte itne uyerretyeke-atwetye. Ruth anherre-anherre ikwerenhe Naomi-nge akwete anetyarte.

3

Naomi-le Ruth ileme Boaz-werne alhetyeke

¹ Arlte anyentele, Naomi Ruth-eke angkeke, “Anherreye atyinhe, ayenge ngkwenge artwe anewe arrpenheke unthetyeke, unte ikwerenge alhetyeke apmerekere-ikwerenhe anetyeke. ² Kele awe anteme! Boaz kwenhe anwerne-kenheke-artweye anteye aneme. Unte kwenhe arelhe warrkene ikwerenhe areyenge warrke-irreme anteye. Lyete ingwele re yanhe ikwerele warrke-irretyenhe itne annge ntange areye arnpernetyenhenge. ³ Alhewelhetyeke alhaye. Arne unpe akngerre nhengele apernelhaye mwerre akngerre ntyeme-arle. Mantere mwerre akngerreke irrpaye, apmerekere-akethe ikwere-werne anteme alhaye nthenhele-arle itne annge ntange areye arnpernerlenghe. Alengke-iwelhaye urrekeke-atwetye re merne arlkweke-iperre ngkwarle-arlke antywemele-iperre. ⁴ Yanhe-ngentyele, re apetyemele iwelhemele.

Mwantyele araye nthenhele-arle re intemeke. Nhakwe-werne alhaye, antyame ikwerenhe ingke-ngentyele akertne-ilaye imerte ikwere-arleke ankweke iwelhemele. Yanhe-ngentyele ankwe-irremele intaye. Nhenge re ngenhe aremele, re ngenhe ileme nthakenhe-irretyeke.”

⁵ Ruth ikwere angkirtneke, “Nthakenhe apeke unte atyenge angkeme, ayenge akangkwe-irremele renhe mpwareme anteme.” ⁶ Kele, Ruth apmere akethe ikwere-werne alheke itne annge ntange areye arnpernerleng. Kele re mpwareke anthurre nthakenhe-arle anherrikwele renhe ileke.

⁷ Kele nhenge merne-arlike arlkweke-arle iperre ngkwarle-arlike antywemele, Boaz re akangkemele anthurre awalheke. Re apetyeke annge ntange areye itweke iwelhemele. Ruth anteme ikwere-werne mwantye anthurre alheke. Re antyame ingke ikwerenhe-ngentyele mwantye anthurrele akertne-ileke, imerte iwelhemele. ⁸ Ingwe mpwepele anteme, Boaz iparrpe akeme-irreke akertneke alkngarelhemele areke. Re apatemele anthurre aneke arelhe-arle ingke ikwerenhe itwele interleng.

⁹ Boaz-ele renhe apayuthneke, “Angwenhe-ame unte?”

Re angkeke, “Ayenge-arle Ruth, ngkwinhe warrkene. Unte kwenhe atyenge-artweyeke aneme. Unte kwenhe ayenge arntarnte-aretyeke. Ayenge antyame ngkwinhele artaye. Unte apeke ayenge artemele, kele the anteme itelareme unte ayenge anewe aketyenhe.”

¹⁰ Kele Boaz ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “YAHWEH-ele ngenhe mwerre atnyeneme. Unte kwenhe mwerre anthurre aneme unte Naomi-ke anekeke-amparre-arteke. Unte kwenhe artwe apmerrkeke anewe aketyeke uyarne unthema, nhenge apwerte mane arunthe-akerte apeke nhenge apwerte mane kwenye apeke, arrangkwe-arle. ¹¹ Kele atere-irretyalaye. The ngkwenge iwenhe apeke renhe mpwareme unte-arle ayenge apayuthnerleng. Tyerrtye apmere nhenhe-arenye areye-arle ngkwenge akaltye-arle aneme unte-arle mwerre anthurre aneme. ¹² Arratye anthurre-arle. Ayenge akwele ngkwenge-artweyeke arratye aneme the ngenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe akenhe aneme ngkwenge akwerrke anteye. Rarle kwenhe ngkwenge-artweye anthurre-arle. Nhenge re apeke ngenhe arntarnte-aretyekeke-amparre. ¹³ Nhenhele lyete ingwele anaye. The renhe apayuthnetyeke alhema re apeke ngenhe arntarnte-aretyeke ahentye aneme. Re apeke ngenhe inemele arntarnte-aretyeke, kele mwerre-arle. Kenhe arrangkwenge, tharle anteme ngenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe. Yanhe ikweringe-ntyale the ngkwenge ahelhe Elimelech-kenhe apwerte manele inirtneme. YAHWEH kwenhe arratye itethe anthurre aneme, Re ingkirreke awemele ayenge angkerleng. The ngenhe arratye anthurre ileme, tharle ngkwenge ahelhe renhe inirtnetyenhe. Kele nhenhele intaye ingwelemeke ante.”

¹⁴ Kele Ruth yanhe ikwerele ingke ikwerenhe itweke inteke ingwelemeke-ante. Re akarre-irreke, ingwele-atnhele ware alherle-iwerleng arrpenhe areyele apeke renhe areketye. Kenhe Boaz akenhe ikwere angkeke, “Apmere-werne nterte alpaye, arrpenhe areyele areketye unte-arle nhenhe-werne apetyeke, apmere nhenhe-werne itne-arle annge ntange arnpernemeke.”

¹⁵ Kele imerte Boaz Ruth-eke angkeke, “Urreke unte alpetyenhenge, antyame ngkwinhe akngetyaye ahelheke antekelhe-ilaye.”

Kele Ruth re antyame ahelheke-arleke arrerneke renhe antekelhe-ilemele, kele imerte Boaz-ele annge areye thelemele renhe akngerre anthurre antheke. Boaz-ele anteme antyame annge ntange-akerte ikwere artepeke arrerneke, kele re apmere ikwerenhe-werne alperleng.

¹⁶ Ruth anherreye ikwerenhe-werne alpeke. Re apmerele aneke-iperre Naomi-le renhe apayuthnerleng, “Iwenhe renhe-ame unte mpwareke, anherre atyinhe? Nthakenhe-arle-irreke?”

Kele imerte Ruth-ele ikwere ileke nthakenhe-arle irrekenge. ¹⁷ Re ileke, “Boaz-ele ayenge anngwe ntange arunthe antheke. Re atyenge angkeke, ‘Unte anherre-anherre ngkwine-werne iltye-ante merne kwenye alpetyeke arrangkwe.’”

¹⁸ Naomi ikwere angkirtnerlengwe, “Ruth, anherreye atyinhe, Boaz-eke akarelhaye nthakenhe-arle re angketyenheke ngkwenge. Ngenhe-arle re impetyakenhe anetyenhe. Rarle artwe ampwe areyewe ngkwenge-akerte ingweleme apeke angketyeke alheme, lyete angwerrele apeke.”

4

Boaz-ele Ruth anewe akeme

¹ Boaz apmere akngerre arriwe-werne alheke, re yanhe ikwerele akarelheke artwe artweyikweke-arle apetyemeke, nhenge rarle arrekwele-arle angkekeke nhenge Elimelech-kenheke-artweyikwe-arle. Artwe rarle thewe nhenge reke-amparrale-arle Naomi uthene Ruth uthene arntarnte-aretyeke anemeke. Boaz ikwere arlkeke, “Atyewe atyinhe, nhenhe-werne apetyaye! Ngkwenge-arle thewe ayenge untherleapeme. Nhenheke arrernelhaye!” Kele artwe apetyemele arrernelhemele aneke anteme.

² Kele Boaz alheke artwe ampwe 10-pele inerle-alpetyeke apmereke-artweye arpenhe areye-arlke. Re itneke angkeke, “Apetyewarraye nhenhele arrernelhetyeke!” Kele itne anerrirreke. ³ Boaz anteme ikwere artweyewe alakenhe angkeke, “Naomi kwenhe apmere Moab-engentyele apetyalpeke. Re kwenhe ahentye aneme ahelhe nhenhe apwerte maneke anthetyeke Elimelech ilerne-kenheke-artweye-arle anekeke. ⁴ Ayenge kwenhe ngkwenge itirremele angketyeke. Unte apeke mwerre aneme ahelhe nhenhe inetyeke, kele apwerte manele akwenpele inaye! Ahelhe renhe inaye tyerrtye nhenhe areyenge alkngetherre anthurre itne anteme renhe arrakwernetyenhenge, artwe ampwe nhenhe areyenge alkngetherre anthurre anwerne-kenhe akngerrepate areye-arle anemeke. Unte apeke mwerre kwenye, atyenge ilaye. The kwenhe apmere nhenhe inetyeke ahentye aneme. Unte apeke imperlengwe, inetyakenhele, kele tharle inetyenhenge anteme.”

Kele ikwere-artweye ikwere angkeke, “Kele, the kwenhe apmere nhenhe ineme.”

⁵ Yanhe-ngentyele anteme Boaz ikwere angkeke, “Unte apeke ahelhe yanhe Naomingentyele ineme, kele unte Ruth-arle anewe aketyekeke-amparre, re apele anherre-anherre ikwerenhe Naomi-nge-arle anemeke, nhenge re anewikwe aparlpe-ileke. Arelhe re kwenhe apmere Moab-arenye. Nhenge mpwele apeke ampe atnyenemele, kele itne artwe-kenhe-arle aparlpe-ilekeke. Kele ahelhe yanhe-inpe akenhe artwe ikwerenheke artweye areyewe.”

⁶ Kele ikwere-artweye ikwere angkirtnerlengwe, “Iwenhe unte angkeme arraty-arle, kele the akenhe ahelhe yanhe inetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Nhenge the apeke inemele, kele the ahelhe yanhe alere atyinhe uyarne antheme. Arrangkwe, the ahelhe yanhe inetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Kele ngkwenge-arrpe inaye!”

⁷ Arrule anthurre apmere Israel-enge, nhenge itnarle ahelhe apwerte manele inetyarte, tyerrtye ingke-kenhe anyente irlwelhetyarte imerte tyerrtye arpenhe anthemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge itne anthetyarte tyerrtye atningkeke alkngetherre anthurre itne anteme itelareme angwenhe-kenhe ahelhe anteme yanhe.

⁸ Akwerrke ikwere Boaz-eke angkeke, “Unte kwenhe ahelhe nhenhe inaye.”

Re angkirtnerlengwe, “Kele, tharle ineme.” Kele ingke-kenhe ikwerenhe irlwelheke imerte Boaz anthemele.

⁹ Kele imerte Boaz artwe ampwe itneke angkeke, arpenhe areyewe-arle tnerlte-anemeke, “Arrantherre ayenge arrakwerneme tharle ahelhe nhenhe Naomingentyele apwerte manele ineme. The kwenhe ingkirreke anthurre Elimelech-kenhe

ineme, Kilion uthene Mahlon uthene-kenhe-arlike. ¹⁰ Ruth kwenhe apmere Moab-arenye arrekwele aneke. Kele mwerre-arlike. Kele the Ruth anteme ineme the arne areye arntarnte-aretyeke anewe arrekwelenge ikwerenhe-arlike anekeke. Ilerne apeke ampe areye atnyenemele, itne akenhe akngeye-kenhe-arlike ilwekeke. Kele the Ruth anewe anteme akeme. Re yanhe-arlike thewe Moab-arenye Mahlon-enge-arlike anekeke. Kele the renhe anewe akeme nhenge arne areye anewe Ruth-kenhe anetyenhenge ikwere akwerrke areyeke. Tyerrtye apmere nhenhe-arenye areyele renhe itelaretyenhenge, itne ikwere alknwirretyakenhe anetyenhe. Alakenhe akwele re arritnye ikwerenhe aparlpe-iletakenhe anetyenhe, itne apmere itnekenhele akwete-ante-arlike anerlthe-aneme. The nhenhe mpwareke arrekantherenge alkngetherre anthurre. Kele arrantherre ayenge arrakwerneme.”

¹¹ Kele, tyerrtye areye, artwe ampwe areye-arlike arriwele-arlike anemeke, itne Boaz-eke angkeke, “Kele, anwerne ngenhe arrakwerneke. Arelhe nhenhe apmere ngkwinhe-werne apetyetyenhe.”

Nhenge itne Ruth-akerte angkemele itne Boaz-eke angkeke, “YAHWEH-ele ngenhe arntarnte-areme anewe ngkwinhe mwerre anetyeke Rachel uthene Leah uthene-arteke, ratherre apmere arrule-arlike anekeke, ampe atningke atnyenemele anteye. Ratherre kwenhe ampe atningke-akerte aneke. Arratye, ikwere-atherre-ngentyele tyerrtye Israel-arenye atningke-ame-atningke anteme irreke. Unte lterrke anetyenhe apmere Ephrathah-ke. Unte ahawethe anthurre anetyenhe apmere Bethlehem-enge.”

Kele imerte itne Boaz-eke awethe angkeke, ¹² “Tamar-ele Judah-eke alere atnyeneke Perez arritnye. Alakenhe-anteye YAHWEH-ele mpwelenhe ampe areye anthetyenhe, Ruth mpwelenhe. Kele ngkwenge-artweye areye mwerre anthurre anetyenhenge Perez-arteke, itne impene akngerre-irretyenhe Perez areye-arteke. Ngkwenge akwerrke areye atningke-irretyenhe, Perez-kenhe areye-arteke atningke-irrerlengenge.”

¹³ Kele, Boaz-ele Ruth anewe akeke. YAHWEH mwerre anthurre Ruth-eke aneke, re anteme atnerte-atnerte anteme irrekengenge. Urreke anteme re ampe urreye akweke atnyeneke. ¹⁴ Arelhe areyele Naomi ileke, “Ingkerrekele YAHWEH tnakewarreye! YAHWEH-eke akangkemele angkeye Rarle ngenhe ipmenhe anthekengenge. Re kwenhe ahawethe anthurre anetyenhe apmere Israel-enge. ¹⁵ Re ngenhe lterrke-iletienhe, ngenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele nhenge unte arelhe ampwe-irrerlengenge. Kele nhenhele imerneme, anherre-anherre ngkwinhe kwenhe ngkwenge arnterre-arlike ahentye aneme, re ngkwenge mwerre anthurre aneme, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arteke kwenye. Re kwenhe ngkwenge-arlike impene anthurre aneme, ampe urreye seven-enge impene ulkere. Re kwenhe ngkwenge ipmenhe atnyeneke.”

¹⁶ Naomi-le urreye akweke ampe ikwerenhe-kenhe ineke, renhe anyanemele anartwele atnyenemele, re renhe arntarnte-areke re amangkerlengenge. ¹⁷ Arelhe Bethlehem-arenye areyele, nhenge akweke rarle intekengenge arritnye antheme, alakenhe anteme angkeke, “Naomi-le ampe urreye atnyeneme.” Tyerrtye areyele renhe Obed arritnye antheke. Urreke-arlike, Obed Jesse-ke-artweye irreke, kele Jesse anteme David-eke-artweye irreke aneke.

¹⁸ Nhenhe areye Perez-eke-artweye aneme. Perez akenhe Hezron-eke artweye aneke.

¹⁹ Hezron akenhe Ram-eke artweye aneke. Ram akenhe Amminadab-eke artweye aneke.

²⁰ Amminadab akenhe Nahshon-eke artweye aneke. Nahshon akenhe Salmon-eke artweye aneke.

²¹ Salmon akenhe Boaz-eke artweye-arlike aneke. Boaz akenhe Obed-eke artweye aneke.

²² Obed akenhe Jesse-ke artweye-arlike aneke, Jesse akenhe David-eke artweye-arlike aneke.

Matthew

Ayeye Jesus-akerte Matthew-elarle intelhe-ilemeke

*Abraham-eke-artweye-ngentyele Jesus-werne atheke
(Luke 3:23-38)*

¹ Israel-arenye areyeke Angkentye nhenhe Jesus Christ-akerte. Jesus Christ arrateke David Akngerrepateke-artweye-ngentyele arrule-arle anetyarteke. David Akngerrepate re akenhe Abraham-eke-artweye-ngentyele-arle arrateke arrule-arle ikwerenge arrekwele anetyarteke, kele David-engentyele atningke arrpenhe areye-arlke anteme inteke arrpenhe anteme arrpenhe anteme. Kele ikwerenge-ntyetele arrulenge arrpenhele anteme Jesus anteme inteke. Abraham-engentyele nhenhe arritnye areye aneke arrpenhe-ngentyele arrpenhe anteme Jesus-arle inteke-werne-atheke, nhenhe-arle arritnye arrpenhe itne Jesus-enge arrekwele aneke: ² Alere Abraham-kenhe Isaac arritnye, alere Isaac-kenhe arritnye Jacob-arle, alere Jacob-kenhe areye aneke Judah uthene atyeye ikwerenhe areye-arlke. ³ Alere Judah-kenhe atherre Perez uthene Zerah uthene-arle arritnye. Mikwe ikwere-atherrenheke Tamar arritnye. Alere Perez-kenhe anteme Hezron aneke akenhe alere ikwerenhe akenhe Ram-arle aneke. ⁴ Alere Ram-kenhe arritnye akenhe Amminadab-arle aneke, alere Amminadab-kenhe Nahshon-arle aneke, alere Nahshon-kenhe Salmon-arle aneke. ⁵ Salmon-ele arelhe Rahab arritnye anewe akeke alere anteme ikwere-atherrenhe Boaz arritnye aneke, Boaz-ele marle Ruth arritnye anewe akeke alere ikwere-atherrenhe anteme Obed arritnye aneke. Alere Obed-kenhe Jesse arritnye-arle aneke. ⁶ Alere Jesse-kenhe David-arle aneke, arrantherre itelareme Ngkartele-arle renhe akngakeke King anetyeke tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyeke.

Alere David-kenhe Solomon arritnye-arle aneke. Meye Solomon-kenhe anewe aneke artwe Uriah arritnyeke-arle arrekwele.

⁷ Alere Solomon-kenhe Rehoboam arritnye-arle aneke, kenhe alere ikwerenhe akenhe Abijah arritnye-arle aneke. Alere Abijah-kenhe Asaph arritnye-arle. ⁸ Alere Asaph-kenhe Jehoshaphat arritnye-arle aneke kenhe alere ikwerenhe akenhe Joram arritnye-arle aneke, alere Joram-kenhe Uzziah arritnye-arle. ⁹ Alere Uzziah-kenhe Jotham arritnye-arle, kenhe alere ikwerenhe akenhe Ahaz, alere Ahaz-kenhe Hezekiah arritnye-arle. ¹⁰ Alere Hezekiah-kenhe Manasseh arritnye-arle aneke alere ikwerenhe akenhe Amon arritnye-arle aneke, alere Amon-kenhe akenhe Josiah arritnye-arle. ¹¹ Alere Josiah-kenhe atningke aneke Jeconiah uthene kake ikwerenhe areye-arlke. Ikwerenge-ntyetele anteme Babylon-arenye areye apetyemele Israel-arenye areye apmere Babylon-werne akngetye-alpeke.

¹² Alere Jeconiah-kenhe aneke Shealtiel arritnye kenhe alere ikwerenhe arritnye Zerubbabel-arle aneke. ¹³ Alere Zerubbabel-kenhe aneke Abiud-arle alere ikwerenhe akenhe Eliakim arritnye-arle, kenhe alere ikwerenhe akenhe Azor arritnye-arle. ¹⁴ Alere Azor-kenhe Zadok arritnye-arle, alere ikwerenhe akenhe Akim arritnye-arle, alere Akim-kenhe Eluid-arle aneke. ¹⁵ Eluid-eke alere akenhe Eleazar arritnye-arle aneke, alere ikwerenhe akenhe Matthan arritnye-arle, alere ikwerenhe akenhe Jacob-arle aneke. ¹⁶ Alere Jacob-eke Joseph-arle aneke, arrantherre itelareme anewe Mary-kenhe, kele Mary-ele anteme ampe atnyeneke Jesus arritnye, arritnye arrpenhe Christ, nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke. ¹⁷ Altye nhenhe areye-ngentyele Jesus inteke, arrenge-arrenge Abraham-kenhe 14-pele anthurre aneke anyente-ame-anyente itne

arrateke David-eke-atwetye. Kele David-engentyele awethe arrenge-arrenge areye-akerte. Kele ikwerenge awethe 14-pele arrateke arrenge-arrenge itne anyente-ame-anyente anteme itne ilweke. Kele thultye areye anteme apetyeke itnenhe Babylon-werne akngetyeke. Kele ikwerenge awethe 14-pele arrateke arrenge-arrenge itne anyente-ame-anyente anteme itne ilweke, itneke-ngentyele anteme Jesus inteke.

Jesus anteme inteme
(Luke 2:1-7)

¹⁸ Angkentye nhenhe nthakenhe-arle Christ inteke-akerte, re akenhe Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle yernetyeke. Arelhe awenke anyente Mary arritnye, artwe Joseph arritnye-arle, ratherre nhenge inerretyeken. Urreke-arle Joseph-ele Mary anewe aketyenhenge, Utmenge Akngerre ikwere-werne apetyeke renhe atnerte-atnerte mpwaretyeke. ¹⁹ Nhenge Joseph-ele Mary areke re apale itirreke artwe arrpenhele-arle akwele ingkernenge akurne mpwarekeke, rarle akutne aneke nthakenhe-arle Utmenge Akngerrele mpwarekeke. Joseph artwe mwerre anthurre aneke re atywerenge Jew-arenye areye-kenheke akangkwe-irretyarte re Mary apurele-anthetye-kwenye ahentye-aneke atningkele awerlengen. Re itirreke, "Iwengenge-arle-ame the marle atnerte-atnerte anewe aketyeke ahentye aneme? Ayenge ikwere nterte-nterte angkeye, renhe ipmentye impemele."

²⁰ Nhenge Joseph-arle alakenhe itirretyamenge, alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe arrateke Joseph-eke, re altyerre arerle-anerlengen, re anteme ikwere angkeke, "Joseph, David-eke-artweye, apure-irretyalaye Mary anewe aketyeke, ampe akweke nhenhe Utmenge Akngerre-ngentyele-arle, artwe arrpenhe-kenhe anetyakenhe-arle. ²¹ Re anteme ampe atnyenetyenhe, re akweke renhe atnyenemele unte renhe Jesus arritnye anthetyeke, rarle tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye itetheke mpwaretyenhenge ilweketye, itne-arle arne akurne mpwarewarrerlengen." Alakenhe renhe utmenge alkere-arenye Joseph-eke angkeke.

²² Angkentye nhenhe areye alakenhe-irreke Ngkartele-arle arrule anthurre ilekengen artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Isaiah-eke alakenhe kwenhe arratye anetyenhe. Re alakenhe angkeke,

²³ "Awaye, arelhe awenke anyente artwenge-arlike arrekwelengen intetyakenhe atnerte-atnerte-irretyenhe imerte ampe akweke atnyenemele, itne anteme renhe "Immanuel" iletynhe,"
arritnye nhenhe alakenhe ileme, "Ngkarte anwernekengen apurte aneme." *Isaiah 7:14.*

Alakenhe-arle alkere-arenye utmenge Joseph-eke angkeke.

²⁴ Joseph re anteme akeme-irremele ankwenge-ntyete utmenge alkere-arenye renhe-arle aweke-iperre re Mary anewe akeke imerte renhe arntarnte-aremele apmere ikwerenhenge. ²⁵ Ratherre akenhe apurte intetyakenhe-arle aneke ampe akweke ikwere akarelhemele intetyeke. Yanhe iperre ampe akweke rarle intekengen anteme ratherre akweke renhe Jesus arritnye antheke.

2

Ayeye Jesus inteme-akerte

¹ Jesus inteke apmere Bethlehem arritnye-enge apmere akngerre Judea-nge, ikwerenge artwe anyente Herod arritnye apmere Judea-ke akngerrepate aneke. Kele Jesus-arle inteke-iperre artwe akaltye anthurre urrpetye ikngerre-ngentyele Jerusalem-werne apetyeke. Itne akngerre itelareke kwerralye areye arerlte-apemele ware. ² Itne Jerusalem-eke-irremele itne tyerrtye apmere-arenye areye apayuthneke, "Nthenhele-ame ampe akweke re inteke, akngerrepate Jew areye-kenhe arrantherre itelareme? Ikngerrele anerlte-aneme anwerne areke kwerralye akngerre

arraterlenge lyete-ante. Kwerralye renhe areke-arle iperre anwerne itirreke, 'Jew areyeke akngerrepate-arle inteke.' Alakenhenge anteme anwerne apetyeke ikwere akangkentye."

³ Kele nhenge Herod Akngerrepatele awemele artwe akngerre urrpetye-arle untherlte-apekenge ampe akweke inteke-arle ikwere, re akwele akngerrepate anetyenhenge, Herod arnterre anthurre itirremele, ingkerte-irremele itirreke, "Ampe akweke nhenhe apeke amangkemele apmere atyinheke-artweyeke akngerrepate irreme, ayenge-tetye." Jerusalem-arenye areye atere-irreke, Herod-arle anyingkeke awemele. ⁴ Aweke-arle iperre, Herod-ele kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye apurtelhe-ileke angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlke, re anteme itnenhe apayuthneke, "Nthenhenge-ame angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele ileke Christ, Ngkarte-arle alhileke-arle intetyenheke?"

⁵ Itne akenhe ikwere ilerlenge, "Re kwenhe apmere Bethlehem-ele intetyenhe apmere Judea ikwerele. Anwerne itelareme artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Micah-elarle arrule intelhe-ilekenge. Alakenhe-arle re intelhe-ileke:

⁶ 'Awerrirraye apmere akweke nhenge Bethlehem-arenye areyele, apmere akngerre Judea ampinyele!

Apmere arrekantherrenhe impene anthurre, artwe-arle apmere arrekantherrengentye akngerrepate anetyenhenge.

Re Israel-arenye atyinhe areye arntarnte-aretyenhe,

yepes-yepes arntarnte-arentye akngerrele yepes-yepes ikwerenhe areye arntarnteareme-arteke.' "

5:2.

Micah

Alakenhe-arle itne Herod-eke angkeke.

⁷ Herod-ele alakenhe awemele re angkentye yerneke artwe akaltye anthurre urrpetyeke renhe nterte-nterlete aretyeke apetyetyeke. Kele re anteme akaltye-irreke ilengare anthurre-arle kwerralye arrule arratekeke. ⁸ Re anteme itnenhe ularele ileke itneke alakenhe angkemele, "Bethlehem-werne alherlte-iwaye ampe akweke ikwere mwantyele aretyeke imerte apetyalpemele atyenge iletetyeke ayenge anteme alhetyenhenge renhe aretyeke." Re anteme itnenhe Bethlehem-werne yerneke.

⁹⁻¹⁰ Kele renhe-arle aweke-iperre itne alheke anteme. Itne imerte aremele kwerralye renhe ikngerrenge-arle arrateke renhe itne imerte akangkemele anthurre aremele arteke. Kwerralye re itnekenge arrekwelele akwete alheke apmere Bethlehem-ele apmere nthenhele-arle ampe akweke rarle intetyame ikwerenge tnetye-alpetyeke.

¹¹ Apetyemele arteke itne apmere kwene-werne irrpenheke imerte ampe akweke renhe aremele Mary meye ikwerenhenge. Itne anteme kwene-irremele akweke renhe tnakemele arne mwerre akngerre itne-arle akngetyeke areye imerte altywere-ilemele anthemele apwerte gold, mwerre akngerre ntyentye akngerre arne atherre frankincense uthene myrrh uthene.

¹² Yanhe-ngentyele itne itirremele Herod-werne alpetyeke, kenhe ingwe ikwerele itne-arle ankwe anekenge Ngkartele itnenhe altyerrenge ileke Herod-werne alpetyale anetyeke. Ingweleme anteme itne apmere itnekenhe-werne alperlte-iweke Herod-ketye iwerre arrpenhele.

Jesus-kenheke-artweye areyele renhe apmere Egypt-werne akngeme Herod-ketyenge

¹³ Artwe yanhe urrpetye alpekenge-arle anteme, alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe arrateke Joseph-eke ingwele altyerrenge imerte ikwere angkemele, "Iparrpe akeme-irraye, akweke nhenhe akngetyeke meye ikwerenhe uthene apmere Egypt-werne

thultye Herod-kenhe areye-arle akweke nhenhe atwetyeke unthetyenhe-ketye. Ikwerele urrekeke-atwetye anemele the ngenhe ilettyeke ilengareke-atwetye unte apetyalptyeke the ngenhe ilerlenghe.”

¹⁴ Kele ingwe ikwerele antime Joseph akeme-irreke imerte menhenge atherre akngemele Egypt-werne. ¹⁵ Egypt-eke arteke-irremele itne aneke akweke renhe arntarnte-aremele arruleke-atwetye Herod ilwetyeke-atwetye. Alakenhenge anteme iwenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeke arrule artwe angkentye Ikwerenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Hosea-ke arraty-arle irrerlenghe. Hosea alakenhe angkeke, “Ampe atyinhe alhetyeke Egypt-werne anetyeke, yanhe-ngentyele anteme the renhe ilettyenhe apmere ikwerenge impemele apetyalptyenhenge.” *Hosea 11:1.*

Thultye Herod-kenhe areyele urreye akweke areye atweme apmere Bethlehem-enge

¹⁶ Herod uyarne akarelheke artwe akaltye anthurre urrpetyeke apetyalptyeke re anteme aweke itne-arle renhe ularele ileke itne imerte apmere itnekenhe-werne anteme alperlte-iwemele re ahele anthurre irreke. Kele imerte re thultye ikwerenhe areye ileke ampe urreye akweke areye atwetyeke Bethlehem-ele apmere itwele-arle aneme areyekenhe-arle. Re ileke ampe akngerre ulkere areye-arle atwetyeke, nhenge uterne atherreke-arle aneke areye-arle. Re alakenhe irreke re itelarekenge artwe urrpetye itne-arle ileke kwerralye arrekwenye renhe aremele, re anteme itirreke, “Re kwenhe ampe akweke ware apeke, lyete-ante apeke-arle unthentye irreme.” Thultye ikwerenhe areyele akenhe arraty-arle ampe urreye areye atweke.

¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Alakenhenge anteme iwenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeke arrule artwe angkentye Ikwerenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Jeremiah-nge anpere-irrenheme arraty-arle irrerlenghe. Alakenhe anteme re intelhe-ileke,

“Apmere Ramah arritnyenge itne aweme arelthe arnterre anthurre artnerlenghe, Re akenhe arelthe Rachel-arle aneke irrare-irrare, ampe ingkirreke-ante-arle ikwerenhe uyerrekenghe.

Itne anteme uyarne anthurre renhe ntertele ileke ampe areye-arle ilwekenghe ikwerenhe.” *Jeremiah 31:15.*

Angkentye nhenhe akenhe arraty-arle aneke.

Joseph-ele renhe-atherrenhe apmere Israel-werne akngirtname

¹⁹ Ikwerenge-ntyale Herod-arle ilwekenghe anteme alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe awethe arrateke Joseph-eke nhenge re altyerre aremele Egypt-nge. ²⁰ Alkere-arenye utnenge re ikwere angkeke, “Akeme-irraye, menhenge atherre inerle-alhemele alpaye apmere ngkwinhe Israel-werne. Kele mwerre anteme artwe ampe akweke renhe-arle atwetyeke aneke-arle kele ilwekenghe.”

²¹ Kele arraty Joseph-ele renhe-atherrenhe inerle-alhemele alpeke apmere Israel-werne. ²² Kele re arrernelhemele aweke Archelaus, alerikwe Herod-kenhe aknger-repate anerlenghe apmere Judea ikwerele. Akngeye ikwerenhe ilweke-arle iperrenge re anteme-arle apmere Judea-ke akngerrepate aneke. Nhenge Joseph-ele awemele re atere-irreke re ahentye-anetyakenhe-irreke apmere ikwere-werne alpetyeke. Kele awethe, altyerre arpenhe anteme re areke utnenge alkere-arenye nhengele renhe ileke re Judea-werne alpetyale anetyeke re ayerrere alhetyeke apmere kwaty alaye itwele Galilee-werne rarle mwerre anetyenheke. ²³ Re anteme alheke apmere akngerre Nazareth arritnye-werne ikwerele anteme re aneke. Re Nazareth-werne alhemele alpeke alakenhenge anteme arraty aneke Jesus Anwerneke-artweye-arle angkeke arrule artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyekenhe, itne anteme alakenhe renhe intelhe-ileke,

“Artwe Ngkartele-arle alhileke rarle Nazareth-arenye-arle anetyenhe,

tyerrtye areye anteme ikwere angkerrirretyenhe artwe nhenhe-arle Nazareth-arenye-arle.”

Nhenge Joseph-ele anteme Jesus Nazareth-werne akngeke, angkentye nhenhe akenhe arraty-arle aneke.

3

*John kwatyeke akwernentye akngerrele angkentye ileme
(Mark 1:1-8; Luke 3:1-18; John 1:19-28)*

¹ Ikwerenge-ntyete uterne arrpe-anenhe-arle anpere irrenhekenge, artwe John arritnye, nhenge tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akwernentye akngerre, angkentye iletyme Ngkarte-akerte tyerrtye atningkeke apmere ahurraty Judea ikwere. ² Re anteme alakenhe angkeke, “Akurnenge utepe-irraye Ngkarte-werne-atheke, kele arlte angathe anteme-arle irremenge Ngkarte-arle tyerrtye areyeke akngerrepate anetyenhenge itnenhe arntarnte-aremele.” ³ John akwele artwe re, arrantherre itelareme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Isaiah arritnyele-arle ileke ikwere-akerte alakenhe ilemele,

“Tyerrtye anyente kwenhe apmere ahurraty-arenye arlkerle-apeme tyerrtye areyeke ikwere-werne apetyerlengen-arle, alakenhe:

‘Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweyeke arraty-irreraye arrekwele nhenge re apetyemele angkerlengen, arrantherre mwantyele awerrirretyeke.

Arrantherre itelareme artwele iwerre arraty-ilerlengen akngerrepate ingkerne apetyetyenhenge.

Alakenhe akwele arrantherre arraty-irremele akarelhemele anetyeke, Nhenge Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweye apetyemele angketyeke, arrantherre renhe mwantyele awetyeke ikwere akangkwe-irremele.’ ” *Isaiah 40:3.*

⁴ Nhenge mantere ikwerenhe akenhe alte kamule-kenhe-ngentyele-arle mpwareke, re ulte ikwerenge ayernelheke irrtnye kere-kenhele-arle. Re inteltye uthene ngkwarle urltampe uthene arlkwetyarte. ⁵ Tyerrtye atningke apetyewarretyarte renhe angkerlengen awetyeke. Itne apmere Judea-ngentyele apetyewarreke, apmere Jerusalem-ngentyele anteye apetyewarretyarte, apmere itweke-itweke arpenhe areye-ngentyele-arlike, lhere akngerre Jordan-ngentyele-arlike, lhere nhenhe kwaty urewe-arle. ⁶ Re angkerlengen itne renhe awemele apure-irrerirreke, itne anteme ingkirreke ikwere akethe illelheke arne akurne areye itne mpwaretyarte-arle. Re anteme aweke-arle-iperre itne illelherlengen, re itnenhe kwatyeke akwerneke Jordan lhereke imerte itnenhe baptise-eme-ilemele.

⁷ Artwe Pharisee uthene Sadducee uthene areyele renhe apayuthneke itnenhe-arlike kwatyeke akwernentyeke. John-ele itnenhe aremele alakenhe angkeke, “Iwengenge-ame arrantherre kwatyeke irrpetyeke apetyeke? Arraty-ame arrantherre akurne imperlte-alhemele akngarte-iwelheke? Arrangkwe, arrantherre-arle urrtirrentye akngerre areye-arle! Arrantherre apeke-arle apale-arle itirreme Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe ipeltye-ilemeke tharle arrenhantherrenhe kwatyeke akwernerlengen. Kele arrangkwe-arle! Ngkarte ahele anthurre aneme arrantherre-arle akurne mpwarekenge. ⁸ Arrantherre ingkirrekele awerrirraye. Arrantherre akurne areye arraty impetyeke akngarte-iwelhemele mwerre mpwaretyeke mwerre anemele. Kele yanhe-ngentyele, Ngkartele aremele arrantherre-arle mwerre mpwaremenge, kele re arrekatherre akangkemele-arle aneme. ⁹ Kenhe arrantherre alakenhe apeke-arle itirreme, ‘Ngkartele anwernenhe akurne areye-arteke aretyakenhe, anwerne-arle arrenge-arrenge Abraham-kenhe areye anerlengen. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re anwernenhe atwetyakenhe.’ Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, arrantherre-arle apale-arle itirreme. Kele apworte nhenhe areye araye. Ngkarte apeke-arle ahentye-aneke re

arrenge-arrenge Abraham-kenhe areye apwerte nhenhe areye-ngentyele mpwaretyeke. ¹⁰ Awerrirraye! Arrantherre akurne anerrirreme, arne merne-kwenye-arteke, angwenhele apeke-arle arne merne-kwenye aremele, ikwere akarelhetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle, renhe akemele ureke iwetyenhenge. Ngkarte Re artwe-arteke arne areye irntwernetyeke aneme, Re akarelhemele tyerrtye atwetyeke itnenhene ureke iwetyeke akurne akwetethe-arle anerrirrerlenghe.” Alakenhe renhe-arle John-ele itneke ileke.

¹¹ Kele John tyerrtye itneke alakenhe angkeke, “The arrenhantherrenhe kwatyewerne irrpelhe-ilemele baptise-eme-iletyeke. Kenhe urreke, tyerrtye arrpenhe anyente apetyeme atyengenge awethe arntwarre anthurre. Ayenge akenhe urkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe-arteke ware-arle. Tharle ingke-kenhe ikwerenhe uyarne-arle ilyweme, ayenge-arle akweke-ulkere. Urreke re arrenhantherrenhe urele uthene Utnenge uthenele-arle baptise-eme-iletyenhe. Re Utnenge Akngerre ikwerenhe arrpenhemeke-arleke akwernetyenhe, arrantherre anteme akngarte-iwelhetyenhenge. Arrpenheme areye Re ure akngerreke-arleke akwernetyenhe. ¹² Re apetyetyenhe tyerrtye areye akngaketyeke, arelhele-arle ntange areye alkereke iweme-arteke kenhe akenge areye rlikele akngerlenghe kenhe mwerre areye ante-arle anerlenghe. Alakenhenge re mwerre areye akngakemele itnenhe arntarntaretyeke, kele akurne areye akenhe re itnenhe akngakeme imerte itnenhe yernemele aywepemele. Re mwerre areye atnyenetyenhe tyerrtye akurne areye-ngentyele. Re mwerre atnyeneme akayake-ilemele akurne-ketye, akurne areye akenhe re ureke-arle iweme, ure nhenge akwetethe anthurre-arle ampepampemeke.”

*John-ele Jesus kwatyeke akwerneme renhe baptise-eme-ilemele
(Mark 1:9-11; Luke 3:21-22)*

¹³ Yanhe-ngentyele anteme Jesus apmere Galilee-ngentyele apetyeke lhere Jordanwerne imerte John apayuthnemele renhe kwatyeke akwernemele baptise-eme-iletyeke. ¹⁴ Kenhe John lterrke akwete aneke, ikwere angkemele, “Arrangkwe, unte ayenge-tetye kwatyeke akwernemele baptise-eme-ilaye. Iwenhenge-arle-ame the ngenhe kwatyeke akwerneye?”

¹⁵ Jesus imerte ikwere angkirtnemele, “Arrangkwe, kele mwerre, unte ayenge kwatyeke akwernaye, Ngkarte-arle ahentye-aneme unte ayenge kwatyeke akwernemele baptise-eme-iletyeke.”

Jesus-arle alakenhe angkekenge, John itirreke mwerrantye imerte renhe kwatyeke akwernemele baptise-eme-ilemele.

¹⁶ Jesus-arle kwatyengentyele akeme-irrekenge alkere altywere-irreke re areke Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe anteme atnarnperlenghe thipe urelyarre-arteke imerte ikwere-arleke arrernelhemele. ¹⁷ Alkere-ngentyele anteme Ngkarte alakenhe angkeke, “Nhenhe-arle ampe impene atyinhe-arle, ayenge-arle ikwere ahentye anthurre-arle ayenge-arle ikwere akangkentye anthurre-arle aneme.”

4

*Arrentye Satan-le Jesus arrkerneme
(Mark 1:12,13; Luke 4:1-13)*

¹ Utnenge Akngerre-arle Jesus-eke-arleke arrernelheke-iperre re Jesus apmere ahurratyewerne akngeke, apmere ikwere-werne nhenge tyerrtye-arlike anetyakenhewerne, arrentye Satan-ele renhe uternetyenhenge. ² Re akenhe merne-arlike arlkwetyakenhe arrule aneke arlte 40-eke-atwetye re angayakwe aneke. ³ Arrentye Satan anteme apetyeke ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Unte-ame angayakwe? Unte apeke-arle Alere Ngkarte-kenhe, apwerte nhenhe areye akngarte-iwaye merne irretyeke.”

⁴ Kenhe Jesus akenhe ikwere alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlenge, “Arrangkwe, alakenhe-arle pweke-nge arrule intelhe-ileke,

‘Tyerrtye areye itethe akwete anetyakenhe merne-ante ware arlkwemele, itne itethe akwete aneme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele.’ ” *Deuteronomy 8:3.*

⁵ Arrentye Satan-ele anteme Jesus apmere akngerre Jerusalem-werne akngeke imerte renhe ilemele tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenhe akertnele tnetyeke. ⁶ Re imerte renhe ileme uternemele-arteke, “Alere Ngkarte-kenhe akwele unte, tyatye akngerre nhenhe akertne-ngentyele ahelheke antewelhaye. Intelhe-ilentye Ngkarte-kenhele alakenhe-arle ileme,

‘Ngkartele alkere-arenye Ikwerenhe areye yernetyenhenge ngenhe arntarnte-aretyeke

unte apeke atnyerlenge itne ngenhe akertne-atheke arntwirrketyenhenge apw-ertele ingke ngenhe atweme-ketye.’ ” *Psalm*

91:11,12.

⁷ Kenhe Jesus akenhe ikwere alakenhe-arle angkerlenge, “Arrangkwe, ayenge-arle antewelhetyeke arrangkwe-arle, alakenhe-arle akenhe pweke-nge arrule aneke, ‘Unte Ngkarte ware apayuthnetyale arrkenelhetyeke, renhe uternetyale ngenhe akayake-ilettyeke.’ Alakenhe ikwerenge-ntyale-arle ayenge apmere akertne nhenhenge-ntyale ahelheke antewelhetyakenhe.” *Deuteronomy 6:16.*

⁸ Awethe Arrentyele renhe apwerte akngerre anthurre-werne akngeke, yanhe-ngentyele anteme re ikwere imerneke ahelhe ingkirreke anthurre, apmere arrpenenhe mwerre areye-akerte tyerrtye areye-arlke. Re anteme Jesus-eke angkeke, ⁹ “Awaye! Unte apeke atyenge kwene-irreme akangkwe-irremele the ngenhe apmere nhenhe areye ingkirreke-arle antheme.”

¹⁰ Kenhe Jesus akenhe ikwere alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlenge, “Atyenge-ketyenge alhaye! Ayenge-arle ngkwenge akangkwe-irretyeke arrangkwe-arle, alakenhe-arle Moses-ele arrule intelhe-ilekenge tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyeye,

‘Arrantherre Ngkarteke-ante ware kwene-irremele Renhe utyernemele anthurre tnaketyeke. Ikwere-ante ware awemele akangkwe-irretyeke.’ ” *Deuteronomy*

6:13.

¹¹ Arrentye re anteme renhe imperle-alheke, alkere-arenye utnenge areye anteme renhe apetyemele arntarnte-aretyeke.

Jesus-ele angkentye ileme kwatye alaye Galilee itwele

(Mark 1:14,15; Luke 4:14,15)

¹² Jesus-arle apmere ahurratye ikwerenge-ntyale arratemele apetyeke aweke Herod-elarle John jail-ke akwerneke, awemele arteke re apmere Galilee-werne-atheke alheke. ¹³ Apmere Nazareth-eke arteke irremele re ikwerele anetyakenhe anpere akwete alheke apmere Capernaum-werne, yanhe ikwerele aneke. Apmere yanhe kwatye alaye Galilee itwele. Kenhe apmere yanhe re akenhe Galilee arrantherre itelareme arrange-arrange Zebulun uthene Naphtali uthene areye-kenhe apmere-arle. * ¹⁴ Jesus anerle-aneke apmere Galilee-le. Nhenhe alakenhe-irreke Ngkartearle arrekwele angkekonge angkentye Ikwerenhe ilerle-apentye akngerre Isaiah-eke, nthakenhe-arle arratye-irretyenhe. Re angkentye renhe intelhe-ileke arrule anthurre alakenhe,

* **4:13** Zebulun uthene Naphtali uthene apele alere Jacob-kenhe atherre-arle arrule aneke. Arritnye Jacob-kenhe arrpenhe aneke Israel-arle, re anteme alere 12-pele-akerte, itneke-ngentyele anteme Israel-arenye areye atningke-irreke. Yanhe-ngentyele anteme Israel-arenye areye Egypt-ngentyele alheke apmere Israel-werne aneke anteme apmere ikwerele. Yanhenge ureke Ngkartele apmere renhe akngakeke imerte Israel-arenye areye anthemele itne anerlte-anetyeke. Kele re anteme arrange-arrange Zebulun uthene Naphtali uthene-kenhe areye re antheke apmere altule-werne kwatye alaye Galilee-werne-atheke itne apmere arrpenenhe mpwaretyenhenge itne ikwerele anerlte-anetyeke.

15 “Arrenge-arrenge areye Zebulun uthene Naphtali uthene-kenhe nhenhe awerrir-
raye!

Iwerre akngerre inteme kwatye alaye Galilee-werne, arrantherre ingkirre
anetyeke lhere Jordan altulenge.

Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike ayenge awerrirraye, kele arrantherre-arlike Jew
areyenge apmere Galilee-nge anepaneme.

16 Arrantherre kwenhe ingwemertele anerlte-aneme arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke
akutne anerlte-aneke, ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe,
arrantherre anteme ilweketye atere-irrerlte-aneme.

Kele urreke alkngenthe akngerre arratetyenhe ingweleme pwarartyemele uterne-
arteke arratetyenhe re tyerrtye areyeke arratemele apmere tyerrtye ilweke-arle
areye-kenhele-arle anerlte-anemeke,

alkngenthe re anteme akwete pwarartyerle-anetyenhe ingwemertele-arle aneme
areye itne Ngkarte aretyenhe uterne-arteke pwarartyerlenghe.” *Isaiah 9:1-2.*

Alakenhe-arle Isaiah-ele arrule intelhe-ileke, arratye-arle akenhe irrerlenghe Jesus-arle
apetyemele apmere Galilee-le aneke.

17 Yanhenge anteme Jesus untherle-apemele angkentye ilerle-apemele. Alakenhe
anteme re ileke, “Akurne-arle mpwareke-iperre utepe-irraye akurne mpwaretyale,
angathe irrerlenghe Ngkarte-arle tyerrtye areyeke akngerrepate anteme anetyenhe
itnenhe lterre akwete atnyenetyeke.”

*Jesus-ele irrpennge arntirrkwentye akngerre urrpetye itnenhene ikwere akngakeme
renhe apenterlte-apetyeke*

(Mark 1:16-20; Luke 5:1-11)

18 Jesus nhenge kwatye alaye Galilee iterele alhepalhemele areke arrwempen-
henge atherre Simon uthene Andrew uthene. Ratherre-arle kere kwatye-arenye
areye arntirrkwetyame net-nge, arne nhenge inwerle akngerre-artekenge. 19 Re
anteme ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Apetye-alherraye, ayenge apenterle-anerraye, the
mpwelenhe akaltyele-anthetyenhenge mpwele tyerrtye areyeke angketyeke itne
atyenge itweke-irremele anetyenhenge, itne atyinhe apententye akngerre irretyen-
henge.” 20 Angkentye anyente-ngare aweke-arle iperre, ratherre arne arntirrkwentye
akngerre areye iparrpe imperle-alheke, renhe ratherre apentenheke.

21 Arlenghe-werne irreke-arle Jesus-ele areke ampe-ikwe Zebedee-kenhe atherre
James uthene John uthene anerle-anerrerlenghe anyikwele-arlenghe. Ratherre-arle
anetyame boat kwenele net-ele ayernemele uyarne, arne nhenge areye inwerle-
artekete ultakerle-alheke. Jesus-ele renhe-atherrenhe apurte aremele ikwere-atherre
antangkeke renhe apentetyeke. 22 Ratherre akngeye ikwere-atherrenhe Zebedee boat
ikwere-atherrenhe impemele renhe apenterle-anerreke.

*Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye akaltyele-antheme, rlkerte areye angkwerre-iwemele anteye
(Luke 6:17-19)*

23 Jesus untherle-apemele apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele tantyipe arrpe-anenhele
imerte alhemele tyatye Jew areye-kenhe-werne angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilettyeke
tyerrtye areyeke. Re anteme itneke Angkentye Mwerre ileke nhenge Ngkartele-
arle tyerrtye areye akngerrepate itnekenhele-arteke arntarnte-aretyeke. Apmere
arrpe-anenhele re rlkerte areye apanemele ngangkererele angkwerre-iwemele rlk-
erte atningke arrpenhe arrpe-anenhe angkwerre-iweke. 24 Apmere arrpe-anenhe-
ngentyele itne awerrirreke Ngkartele-arle rlkerte areye angkwerre-iwerle-apemele-
akerte apmere Syria-ngentyele-arlike. † Awemele arteke itne rlkerte atningke
akngetyeke angkwerre-iwetyeke, arrwengkelthe atningke-akerte areye. Arrpenhe

† 4:24 Apmere Syria re akenhe Galilee-nge ayerrere-atheke-arle.

areyele arrentye-arle atnyeneke, arrpenhe areye akenhe arrewerlenghe imerte atnyemele ahelhe-werne-atheke, arrpenhe areye akenhe lterrke-irreke ngkwerne uye imerte alhemele. Jesus-ele anteme ingkirreke itnenhe angkwerre-iweke. ²⁵ Tyerrtye areyele anteme renhe akwetethe anthurre anteme apentetyarte. Ikwere-akerte awemele, itne apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele apetyewarreke, apmere nhenge areye Galilee itwele, tantyipe 10-pele-ngentyele, arntwarrenge-arlike apmere Judea-nge, Jerusalem-enge, ikngerrenge lhere Jordan-enge-arlike.

5

Jesus tyerrtye areyeke angkeme apwerte akertnenge (Luke 6:20-23)

¹ Jesus-ele aremele tyerrtye atningke anthurre ikwere irrperremele angathe-irrerlenghe, re alheke apwerteke antyenheke arrernelhetye-alhemele, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele imerte renhe apenteke. ² Re anteme itneke angkeke, alakenhe akaltyele-anthemele,

³ “Kele mwerre-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itne Ngkartenge arrekwelele tnerlenghe itelarelhemele itne iwenhe-arteke apure-irremele.

Kenhe tyerrtye nhenhe areye Ngkartele atyewe Ikwerenhe-arle aketyenhe, itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhenge anteme itne akangkentye anetyenhe.

⁴ Mwerre-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atnerte akurne awelheme.

Kenhe Ngkartele-arle itnenhe amantye-aketyenhe ntertelhe-ilemele, alakenhenge anteme itne akangkentye anthurre anetyenhe.

⁵ Mwerre-arle alakenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arle ahe-akngerre kwenye.

Tyerrtye nhenhe areyeke Ngkartele arne mwerre areye-arle anthetyenhe, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne akangkentye anthurre anetyenhe.

⁶ Mwerre-arle alakenhe tyerrtye areye ahentye anthurre aneme Ngkartele akwetethe akangkwe-irremele.

Itne akangkentye anerlte-aneme Ngkartele-arle itnenhe atnyenerlenghe, itne alakenhe anerrirretyeke.

⁷ Mwerre-arle alakenhe nhenge tyerrtye arrpenheme arrpenhe areyeke alhwarrpe-irreme mwantye-mwantye-ilemele,

alakenhenge anteme itne mwerre anetyenhe akangkemele.

Itne akangkentye anerlte-aneme Ngkartele-arle itnenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilekenge.

⁸ Mwerre-arle alakenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye utnenge itnekenhele akangkwe-irrerlenghe Ngkarte akangketyeke mpwaremele.

Itne ingkirrekele-arle Ngkarte aretyenhe, alakenhenge anteme itne akangkentye anetyenhe.

⁹ Mwerre-arle alakenhe tyerrtye areyele arrpenhe itnenhe arrkngente-iwemele atwerreketyenge, itne ipeltye-ilerretyeke.

Ngkartele tyerrtye nhenhe areye Ikwere-artweye aketyenhe, itne ampe Ikwerenhe areye anteme anetyenhenge,

alakenhenge anteme itne akangketyenhenge.

¹⁰ Mwerre-arle alakenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme areye Ngkartenge arratyte anerlte-anerlenghe kenhe arrpenhe areye itneke tyele angkemenge.

Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe Akngerrepate itnekenhe-arle, itnenhe Ikwerenhe areye aketyenhe, itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhenge anteme itne akangketyenhe.

11-12 Mwerre-arle alakenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye arrekatherre apale angkemele arrenhantherrenhe atwerrirrerlenghe. Arrekatherre itne-arlike tyele angkerremele arrantherre-arle ayenge apenterlte-anemenge.

Tyerrtye areyele arrekatherre arne akurne mpwaretyenhe itne-arle arrule angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyeke akurne mpwareke-arteke.

Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arne mwerre anthurre-arle arrekatherre alkere akertnele atnyenerle-aneme.

Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre akangkentye anetyeke.”

Tyerrtye areye Jesus-arle apentewarreme-arle apirnte uthene alknгентhe uthene-arteke-arle

(Mark 9:50; Luke 14:34-35)

13 “Arrantherre-arle apirnte-arteke-arle tyerrtye areyeke. Nhenge tyerrtyele apirnte arrerneme kere ikwemeye ilemele. Kele alakenhe-arle, nhenge arrantherre Ngkarteke akangkwe-irremele. Itne arrenhantherrenhe aremele alakenhe anerlenghe, kele itne ahentye-arle-aneme atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe anetyeke. Kele nhenge apirnte akurne-irremele arrpenhele imerte kereke-arleke arrernemele kere renhe akurne-arle-ileme. Kele re akurne arrkernemele kele impemele anteme. Kele re apirnte renhe ahelheke iwemele tyerrtye areyele anteme ingkele ultherreme. Alakenhe anteye-arle arrantherre mwernte-irremele akngakelheme Ngkarte-ketyenge, arrenhantherrenhe tyerrtye areyele arerlenghe, kele itne Ngkartenge apurte-irretyeke ahentye anetyakenhe-arle aneme. Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre atyenge uyarne mwerre urrakpeme.

14 “Arrantherre alknгентhe-arteke-arle anerlte-aneme tyerrtye areyeke. Itelaraye, nhenge alknгентhe ingwele pwarrtyerlenghe iwerre akethe imernemele, tyerrtye areyele iwerre renhe arraty aremele, itne arraty anteme alheme. Kele alakenhe-arle arrantherre iwerre imerneme tyerrtye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke Ngkartewerne apetyetyeke. Nhenge tanytipe apwarte akertneke-arle arteke akethe renhe tyerrtye areyele aretyenhenge. 15 Kele alakenhe-arle, nhenge tyerrtyele apmere kweneke-arle lamp alknгентhe-ilemele, urtne akwekele artetyakenhe-arle anemele, kenhe re akenhe akertneke arrernemele-tetye ingkirrekele alknгентhe aretyenhenge. 16 Alakenhenge anteme alengke-iwelhewarretyale. Kele itne anteme arrenhantherrenhe areme arne mwerre mpwarerlenghe kele itne Akngeye arrekatherrenhe akertnele-arle anemeke akangkwe-irreme anteye.”

Angkentye Moses-kenheke arraty itirretyeke

17 “Arrantherre apeke-arle atyenge apale itirrewarreme alakenhe, ‘Tyerrtye nhenhe apeke-arle apetyeke angkentye Moses-kenhe impetyeke, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele ileke-arlike.’ Kele arrangkwe-arle, ayenge-arle angkentye yanhe areye iwetyeke apetyetyakenhe-arle, kele ayenge apetyeke angkentye arruleny arraty irretyeke. 18 Tharle arrenhantherrenhe arraty-arle ileme, alkere uthene ahelhe nhenhe uthene nterte tnerlenghe angkentye ingkirreke itne-arle arrekatherre akwete-arle anetyenhe arrantherre akangkwe-irremele mpwaretyeke, angkentye akngerre uthene angkentye akweke ware uthene. Angkentye itne-arle uyerretyeke arrangkwe-arle, angkentye itne-arle arraty irrekenge ante-arle uyerretyenhe arlte ingkerne nhakwenge. 19 Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre angkentye itneke akangkwe-irretyeke. Kele angwenhe apeke angkentye nhenheke akangkwe-irretyakenhe anyente apeke-arle re itirreke angkentye renhe ingkirreke arrpenhenge akweke ulkere, arrpenhe areye akaltyele-anthemele angkentye nhenhe impetyeke, kele Ngkartele areme tyerrtye nhenhe ikwere akangkentye anetyakenhe,

re anteme angkeme tyerrtye nhakweke rarle arrpenhekenge anetyakenhe-arle arpenhe ingkirrekenge akweke ulkere Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke akngerrepate anteme anerlenge. Kenhe tyerrtye apeke akangkwe-irremele angkentye nhenhe areyeke mpwaremele itne-arle angkemeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arlike akaltyele-anthemele itne arne-ante mpwaretyeke. Nhenge Ngkarte tyerrtye yanhe aremele ikwere akangkeme-arle, re impene anetyenhenge Ngkarte tyerrtye ingkirrekeke akngerrepate anerlenge. ²⁰ Nhenhe awerrirraye! Arrantherre nhenhe itelarerrirreme, artwe areyele nhenge angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-arlike, Pharisee areye-arlike, itne angkentye Moses-kenheke akangkwe-irremele, aywerrkele mpwaremele, itne Ngkarteke arraty anetyeke. Kenhe Ngkarte arrenhantherrenhe ikwerenhe areye mpwaretyakenhe arrantherre-arle itne-arteke akangkwe-irremenge ware. Nhenge arrantherre utnengele uthene urtakwertele uthene Ngkarteke ahentye-anemele, angkentye ikwerenhe aywerrke akangkwe-irremele, yanhenge anteme Ngkarte arrenhantherrenhe ikwerenhe mpwareme arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge.”

Jesus-ele akaltyele-antheme ahele-irretyeke-kwenye anerlte-anetyeke akerte

²¹ Jesus-ele akwete akaltyele-antherle-anemele itnenhe ileke, “Itelareme nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeke tyerrtye areyeke arrule anthurre, nhenge rarle angkeke arrule arrange-arrege arrekantherrenheke alakenhe:

‘Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atwetyale anetyeke, arrantherre apeke tyerrtye atwemele itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe court-werne-arle akngetyenhenge.’ *Exodus 20:13.*

²² “Kenhe ayenge arrekantherre angkeme, Unte apeke arrpenheke ahele ware irreme, Ngkarte ngenhe court akngerre-werne akngetyenhe. Kele unte apeke arrpenheke angkeme alakenhe, ‘Unte apele arerte!’ Unte court-werne alhemele. Kele unte apeke arrpenhe renhe ilteme, ikwere alakenhe angkemele, ‘Unte Ngkarteke akutne!’ Kele Ngkarte ngenhe ure akwetethe alkngentheke-arle iweme. ²³⁻²⁴ Alakenhe irreme-ketyenge anteme arrantherre mwerre anetyeke tyerrtye arrekantherre-artweye areyenge. Iwenhe apeke-arle unte akngetyeke tyaty arriwele tnelele Ngkarteke anthetyeke kele unte itelaremele, ‘Kweye, alakenhe akwele tharle akurne mpwarekenge atyenge-artweyeke, ahele re aneme atyenge.’ Alakenhe itirremele akwele unte arrekwele alhetyeke anyente-irremele ikwerenge ipeltye-irretyeke imerte apetyalpemele tyaty akngerre-werne, arne nhenge Ngkarte anthemele.

²⁵ “Unte apeke tyerrtye arrpenheke akurne mpwaremele re ahele-irremele ngenhe court-werne-arle akngeme. Kenhe nhenge re ngenhe court-werne akngerlenge unte ikwere mwerrantye angketyeke unte alhepalhemele unte anyente-irremele ikwere ipeltye-irretyenhenge urreke unte court-werne alhetyenhenge. Re anteme apeke imerte ipmentyele impemele court-werne akngetyakenhe. Kenhe unte apeke angketyakenhe anemele unte apeke anyente-irretyakenhe ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe anemele, kele re ngenhe akngeme judge anteme aretyeke-arle, kele re ngenhe itelaretyenhenge akurne-arle re anteme ngenhe ileme apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke, re anteme ngkwenge irrkwentye inemele ngenhe jail-ke akwerneme.

²⁶ Unte anteme aneme ikwerele akwete anthurre unte apwerte ngkweltye ingkirre anthetyeke-atwetye. Arraty-arle ayenge angkeme.”

Jesus-ele akaltyele-antheme angwenhe apeke re anewe arrpenhe-kenhe-nge intetyale anetyeke

²⁷ Jesus re akwete angkeme, “Arrantherre nhenhe-arlike awerrirraye, arrantherre itelareme Ngkarte-arle arrenhantherrenhe arrule ileke alakenhe, ‘Unte anewe arrpenhe-kenhenge intetyale, anewe ngkwinhenge-ante intetyeke.’

Exodus 20:14.

²⁸ “Kenhe ayenge arrekatherre alakenhe anteme angkeme, artwele apeke marle arrpenhe aremele imerte alakenhe ware itirremele, ‘Ayenge arelhe mwerre akngerre yanhenge intetyeke.’ Arrantherre apeke apale itirreme-ketye re marle ikwerenge intemele Ngkartele renhe akurne-arle ileme. Kele re renhe aremele ware ikwerenge intetyeke ahentye-anemele kele Ngkartele renhe akurne-arle ileme.

²⁹ “Kele unte apeke-arle alknge arraty e ngkwihle areke-arle iperre, unte imerte akurne mpwaremele. Kele, unte alknge renhe tyerrele iwetyeke unte akwete akurne mpwareketyenge. Kele mwerre-arle unte alknge anyente-akerte anetyeke Ngkartele tyerrtye ngkwihle ureke iweketyenge unte-arle akurne mpwarekenge.

³⁰ “Alakenhe ante apeke unte iltie akwe-arraty e ngkwihle akurne mpwaremele. Kele, unte iltie ngkwihle akemele iwetyeke unte-arle akurne akwete mpwareme-ketyenge. Kele mwerre-arle iltieke arrangkwe anetyeke Ngkartele ngenhe ureke iweketyenge unte-arle akurne mpwarekenge.”

*Anewe ngkwihle yernetyale, alakenhe akurne-arle
(Matthew 19:9; Mark 10:11-12; Luke 16:18)*

³¹ Jesus alakenhe-arlike angkeke, “Itelareme nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte arrule anthurre angkeke, nhenge arrule anthurre re angkeke arrwekelenye arrekatherrenhe areyeke alakenhe, ‘Artwe apeke anewe ikwerenhenge akalke-irreme renhe yernemele, re pipe-ke intelhe-iletieke renhe imerte anthemele re itelaretyenhenge rarle ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe aneme.’ *Deuteronomy 24:1.*

³² Kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe alakenhe-arle ileme, ‘Artwele apeke anewe ikwerenhe pipe apeke anthemele renhe yernetyenhenge. Kenhe arelhe nhenge artwe arrpenhenge intetyakenhe. Urreke artwe arrpenhele anteme apeke renhe anewe aketyenhenge. Kele artwe arrekwelele arelhe renhe akurne-ileme, rarle artwe arrpenhenge intemenge. Artwe arrpenhele arelhe renhe ingkerne anewe akemele re-arlike-arle akurne mpwareme.’ ”

Jesus-ele akaltye-antheme unte-arle mpwaretyeke iwenhe apeke renhe alhilekenge

³³ Jesus-ele itnenhe akwete akaltye-anthemele, itnenhe ileke, “Arrantherre nhenhe-arlike awerrirraye, Ngkarte-arle angkeke arrwekelenye arrekatherrenheke arrule anthurre,

‘Arrantherre apeke Ngkarte Akngerre alhilemele iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke, kele arraty e mpwaraye.’ *Leviticus 19:12.*

³⁴⁻³⁷ “Arrantherre apeke alhiletieke ahentye-anemele arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke, kele ware alhilaye, arritnye arrpenhe-kenhe ilemele alhiletieke. Tyerrtye arrpenheke apeke unte alhiletieke arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke arritnye arrpenhe-urrke ilemele, arritnye alkere akertne-ngentye apeke ahelhe nhenhenge apeke Jerusalem-enge apeke, tyerrtye re unte arritnye alakenhe atniwelenge aweme kele re ngenhe arraty e aweme-arle. Kenhe the akenhe arrekatherre alakenhe-arle ileme, ‘Unte apeke alhiletieke arraty e ahentye-aneme arritnye arrpenhe-kenhe iletialaye. Nhenge unte alhilemele arritnye arrpenhe-kenhe ilemele ngenhe-arle arrentyele-arle uterneme arritnye arrpenhe-kenhe ilemele alhiletieke. Kele-arlike re akertnyenye arritnye ilemele alhiletialaye Ngkarte-arle apmere yanheke akngerrepate anemenge. Alakenhe anteye arritnye ahelhe nhenhe-arennyenge-arlike alhiletieke, apmere yanhe-arle Ngkarte-kenhe-arlike Rarle apmere ikwere akngerrepate. Unte apeke-arle ahentye-aneme alhiletieke arritnye arpe-anenhe iletieke ware alhilaye.’ ”

*Tyerrtye areyele atwirtnetieke arrangkwe
(Luke 6:27-28,32-36)*

³⁸ Kele Jesus angkeke, “Nhenhe-arlike awerrirraye! Arrule anthurre Moses-ele alakenhe intelhe-ileke, ‘Ngenhe apeke tyerrtyele alkngge atwerlengge, renhe alkngge ware atwirtnaye, ngenhe apeke artitye atwerlengge ultakemele renhe artitye ware atwirtnetyeke ultakemele.’ *Exodus 21:24.*

³⁹ Kenhe the akenhe arrekatherre alakenhe-arle ileme, ‘Ngkwenge apeke akurne mpwarerlengge unte akenhe ikwere akurne mpwarirtnetyale anetyeke. Ngenhe apeke arrelengge anyente atwerlengge ikwere arrenhe anthelhaye. ⁴⁰ Tyerrtye arrenhele apeke ngenhe court-werne aknggerlengge, unte-arle arne iwenhe apeke ikwere renhe arrekwele apayuthnekengge, anthirtnetyenhenge. Artwe court-eke aknggerrepatete apeke ngenhe ilemele tyarte ilywetyeke tyerrtye renhe anthetyeke, kele tyarte ante ware renhe anthirtnetyale renhe mantere arrenhe ngkwinhe-arlike anthaye unte-arle apwerthe mane atningkele ineke. ⁴¹ Thultye-le apeke ngenhe uternemele unte yakwethe ikwerenhe akngernetyeke ikweringe alherle-apemele. Kele unte akwete akngernerle-apetyeke, kele re anteme ngkwenge angkemele renhe anteme anthirtnetyeke kele unte ikwere alakenhe-arle angketyeke, “Kele mwerre-arle, the intwarre ulkere akngetyenhenge ngkwenge.” Ikweringe imerte awethe intwarre alhemele yakwethe ikwerenhe akngernemele. ⁴² Tyerrtye arrenhele apeke ngenhe iwenhe apeke renhe apayuthnerlengge, kele renhe ipmentyele awetyale, renhe anthaye iwenheke-arle re ahentye-anemenge. Re apeke-arle arne arrenhe iwenhe apeke ikwere inkeme, renhe anthaye.’ ”

Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ahentye-anetyeke

⁴³ Jesus-ele akwete akaltyele-anthemele itnenhe ileke, “Nhenge angwenhe apeke rarle alakenhe arrule angkeke, ‘Unte atyewe ngkwinhe areyeke ahentye-anetyeke, ngkwenge-arle ahentye-anetyakenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyale.’ *Leviticus 19:18.*

⁴⁴ Kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe angkentye arrenhe-arle akaltyele-antheme, ‘Arrantherre akangkelhe-ilettyeke arrekatherre-arle ahentye-anetyakenhe areye arrenhantherrenhe-arle atweme areye-arlike, Ngkarteke imerte angkemele arrekatherre-arle ahentye-anetyakenhe areyeke re itnenhene mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhenge.’ ⁴⁵ Arrantherre alakenhe mpwaremele Ngkartele akertne-arenyele aremele itirreme, ‘Arraty apelaye! Tyerrtye nhenhe areye arraty atyinhe, itne-arle ayenge angwaremenge.’ Arrantherre itelareme, Ngkartele uterne-arle akertne-ileme tyerrtye mwerre areyeke-arlike pwarryetyeke tyerrtye akurne areyeke-arlike-arlike. Kwaty mwerre-arlike-arle re yerneme tyerrtye mwerre areyeke akurne mpwarentye akngerre areyeke-arlike. ⁴⁶ Arrantherre apeke tyerrtye arrenheke mwerre mpwaremele rarle arrekatherre mwerre mpwarekengge-ante ware. Kenhe Ngkartele nhenhe aremele re-ame arrekatherre akangkeme? Arrangkwe, arrantherre awethe arnterre ulkere mpwaraye. Kenhe artwe akurne areyele government-eke-arle mane inerlte-aneme areye alakenhe antime-arle mwerre mpwareme, tyerrtye arrenhele ikwere mwerre mpwarerlengge-ante. * Kenhe arrantherre akenhe mwerre anetyeke atherre anteyeke, atyewe arrekatherrenhe areyeke uthene akurne mpwarentye akngerre itneke-arlike. ⁴⁷ Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe areme arrantherre atyewe arrekatherrenhe-werne itneke akangkentyele angkemele apetyerlengge, Re arrekatherre akangketyakenhe anetyenhe, arrantherre-arle awethe arnterre ulkere mpwaretyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye Ngkarteke akutne areye mwerre angkeme atyewe itne-kenheke. Arrantherre kwenhe mwerre angketyeke atherre antimeke atyewe arrekatherrenheke, atyewe anetyakenhe areyeke-arlike. ⁴⁸ Yewe,

* **5:46** Artwe nhenhe areye-arle Jew areye-arle, itne akenhe apmere Rome aknggerrepatete-arle urrakewarret-yarte, tax mane inetyarte Jew areye-ngentyele aknggerrepatete itne-kenheke yernetyenhenge. Kele Jew areye ahele anteme irreke itne-arle Jew anetyakenhe areyeke urrakewarret-yarte.

arrantherre kwenhe mwerrantye anthurre anetyeke, arrantherre itelareme Ngkartearle mwerrantye aneme-arteke, alakenhe-athewe.”

6

Alengke-iwemele anthetyeke arrangkwe-arle aneme areyeke

¹ Jesus-ele akwete atyewe ikwerenhe areye akaltyele-anthemele itnenhe ileke, “Nhenge arrantherre Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyeke arrantherre akwetethe-arle arne arrpenheke-arrpenhe mpwareme, apwerte ngkweltyeke arrangkwe areye anthemele, imerte merne arlkwetyakenhe anemele ikwere angketyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akenhe alakenhe mpwarentye akngerre arrpenhe areyele arerlenge itnenhe akwele tnaketyenhenge. Itne-arteke anetyalaye. Arrantherre apeke alakenhe irremele, kele Ngkarte alkere akertnyenye-arenye arrekantherre akangkentye kwenye-arle anetyenhe.

² “Arrantherre apeke-arle arneke arrangkwe areyeke anthetyeke ahentye-anemele, itnenhene anthetyakenhe arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe arerlenge. Alakenhe renhe urrtyalthe areyele mpwareme. Itne alethe alhemele iwerrele akunye-apenhe areye aremele, anthemele tyerrtye areyele arerlenge itnenhe tnakewarreyeke. Alakenhe awethe, itne antheme tyatye Jew-kenhe areyeke arrpenhe areyele arerlenge nhenge, itne itnenhe aremele, itne itnenhene tnakemele. Alakenhe the arrekantherre arratyale ileme, nhenge Ngkartele aremele itne alakenhe mpwarerlenge, rarle itnenhe tnaketyakenhe, arrpenhe areyele-arle itnenhe kele arerlenge tnakewarreke. ³ Nhenge arrantherre apeke-arle ahentye-anemele tyerrtye akunye-apenhe areye anthetyeke, alengke-iwelhe anteme itnenhe anthaye arrpenhe areyele aretyakenhenge. ⁴ Yewe, arrantherre anthemele alengke-iwemele anthetyeke arrpenhe areyele itelaretyakenhenge. Akngeye-ante arrekantherre-akerte akaltye anemele arrantherre-arle alengke-iwemele antherlte-anemenge arrenhantherrenhe-arle re arekenge anteme re arrekantherre arne mwerre antheme.”

Ngkarteke angkeme-akerte

(Luke 11:2-4)

⁵ Jesus angkeke, “Arrekantherre-arrpe arelhewarraye, Ngkarteke angketyale nhenge ularele arrpenhe areyele-arteke. Itne nhenge Ngkarteke angkeme akangkemele tnemele tyatye kwenele, akethele-arlike, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akwele aretyenhenge. Kele ingkirrekele itelaraye: Ngkartele itnenhe tnaketyeke arrangkwe-arle, arrpenhe areyele-arle itnenhe kele tnakewarrerlenge. ⁶ Nhenge unte Ngkarteke angkemele apmere ngkwinhe arriwe martemele anyente-ante ikwere angketyeke. Kele Ngkarte-ante-arle akaltye aneme unte-arrpe-arle angkeke, re anteme, ngenhe areke-arle-iperrenge, ngenhe arne mwerre anthurre anthetyenhe.

⁷ “Unte apeke Ngkarteke angkemele, angkentye akwete-akwete angketyale. Alakenhe renhe tyerrtye areye Ngkarteke akutne angkeme. Itne apale itirremele itne-arle akwete-akwete angkentye angkepangkeme, re itnenhe awerlenge. ⁸ Itnenhe angwaretyale arrantherre Ngkarteke angkemele, kele Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe-arle akaltye-arle iwenheke-arle arrantherre ahentye-anemeke urreke-arle arrantherre apayuthnetyenhenge-ante. ⁹ Kele nhenge arrantherre Ngkarteke angkemele, alakenhe angketyeke,

‘Ngkarte Akngeyaye, alkerele-arle aneme.

Impene anthurre kwenhe arritnye ngkwinhe aneye.

Altyerre Ngkwinhe apetyaye.

¹⁰ Alakenhe anetyenhe ahelhe nhenhele apmere Ngkwinhe-arteke.

¹¹ Arlte nhenhenge merne anwernenhe anthaye.

¹² Anwerne akurne mpwareke-arle iperre, anwernenhe ilpernetyakenhe anaye.

Alakenhe-arteke, nhenge arrpenhe areyele anwernenhe akurne mpwaremele, anwerne itnenhe ilpernetyakenhe anerlenge.

¹³ Anwernenhe akurne-werne-atheke akngetyalaye. Anwernenhe akngarte-iwaye akurne-ketye.’ ”

¹⁴ Jesus alakenhe-arlike itneke angkeke, “Angwenhele apeke arrekatherre akurne mpwareme, arrantherre anteme itnenhe ilpernetyakenhe anetyeke. Kele Akng-eye alkere akertne-arenyele arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme nhenge arrantherre akurne mpwarerleng. ¹⁵ Kenhe arrantherre apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ilpernemele aneme itnekenge ipeltye-irretyakenhe anemele itne arrekatherre akurne mpwarerleng, kele Akngeye arrekatherrenhe alkere akertne-arenyele arrenhantherrenhe ilperneme ipeltye-irretyakenhe anemele nhenge arrantherre akurne mpwarerleng.”

Merneke arrangkwe anemele Ngkarteke angketyeke

¹⁶ Jesus angkeke, “Arrantherre apeke-arle merne arlkwetyakenhe Ngkarteke angkerlte-anetyenhenge. Kenhe arrantherre apeke alakenhe mpwaremele artwe arrpenhe areye angwareketyenge urrtirremele-arle mwerre akwele anerlte-aneme. Tyerrtye yanhe arrpenhe areyele aretyenhenge ahentye-anemele merneke ar-rangkwe anemele, itnenhe akwele tnaketyenhenge. Nhenge itne-arle arlpmenye inngerreke arrernelhemele untherlte-apemele alhwarrpe akwele arrpenhe areyele itnenhe aremele alakenhe akwele itirretyenhenge, ‘Yewe, arratyape apelaye, tyerrtye mwerre nhenhe areye-arle arlkwetyakenhe-arle Ngkarteke angkerrirretyenhenge.’ Kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe arratyape-arle ileme, Ngkarteke itnenhe aremele rarle itnenhe tnaketyakenhele, tyerrtye areyele-arle itnenhe tnakemele arekenge. ¹⁷ Unte apeke-arle merne arlkwetyakenhe Ngkarteke angketyenhenge, alte ngkwinhe comb-eme-ilelhomele inngerre ngkwinhe kwatyele alhewelhaye. ¹⁸ Kele arrpenhe areyele ngenhe aremele itne itelaretyakenhe unte-arle merne arlkwetyakenhe. Kele Akngeyele-ante-arle ngenhe areke nthakenhe-arle-irreke. Areke-arle iperreng Re ngenhe arne mwerre areye anthirtnetyenhenge.”

*Arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke arnterre itirretyale
(Luke 12:22-34; Luke 16:13)*

¹⁹ Jesus angkeke, “Arne arrpe-anenhe-arlike, apwerte ngkweltye-arlike inetyale alengke-iwetyeke arrantherre apmere ahelhe nhenhele anepanemele, itne-arle akurne-irretyenhenge. Apmere ahelhe nhenhele interrke areyele-arle arne ingkirreke arlkweme. Anyelkngalthe areyele-arlike anteme apmere arrekatherrenheke irrperleng anyelkngale inetyenhe arne yanhe areye. ²⁰ Kele ahelhe nhenhele anerlte-anemele arrantherre Ngkarteke akwete urrkapewarreyeke re anteme arrekatherre arne mwerre akngerre areye renhe-arle akngakemele arrerneme arrekatherre alkerenge. Alkerere akenhe arne itne mwerre akwete-arle aneme, apmere yanhenge-arle arne angkweye-irretyeke arrangkwe-arle interrkeke-arlike arrangkwe-arle, anyelkngalthe areyeke arrangkwe. ²¹ Unte apeke-arle ahentye-aneme arne alkere-arenye utnengeke unte-arle arne ahelhe-arenye areyeke ahentye-anemele unte-arle arne itneke akwete-arle itirrekele anteme. Unte apeke arnterre ahentye-aneme arne alkere-arenye utnenge itneke unte alknngwirretyeke arne ahelhe-arenye areyeke alkerere-arenye utnengeke anteme itirremele imerte Ngkarteke-ante akangkwe-irremele.”

Anwerne ingkirre alknngenthele anerlte-anetyeke

²²⁻²³ Jesus angkeke, “Alknge ngkwinhe-arle alknngenthe-arteke tyerrtye ngkwinheke. Alknge mwerre apeke unte mwerre aretyeke, unthemele mwerre. Kenhe alknge ngkwinhe akurne apeke, ingwemertele aneme-arteke, aretyeke arrangkwe-arle,

unte itelaretyakenhe-arle irreme. Alakenhe-arle, unte apeke akwetethe mwantye-mwantyele arrpenhe areye antherle-anemele kele utnenge alngenthe-akerte anetyenhenge. Kenhe unte apeke arne areye atnure-irremele atnyenemele, kele utnenge apele ingwemerte-arle anetyenhenge.”

Apwerte ngkweltye-akerte

²⁴ Jesus angkeke, “Tyerrtye-arle akngerrepate atherreke urrkapetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Re apeke-arle arrpenheke impenele awelhemele, arrpenhe irlpe artepele aweme. Re arrpenhe yanheke apeke-arle ahentye-arle-aneme arrpenheke akenhe re ahentye anetyakenhe apeke-arle. Alakenhe-arteke, unte apeke apwerte ngkweltyeke ahentye-anemele kele unte Ngkarteke ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle, Unte Ngkarte uthene mane uthene anyentelhe-iletyeke arrangkwe-arle imerte itirremele anteme. Unte Ngkarte anyenteke-ante akangkwe-irretyeke-tetye, mane ngkweltyeke itirretyale.”

Arne iwenhe apeke areyeye itirretyalaye

²⁵ Jesus anteme angkeke, “Arlte arrpenheme arrantherre apeke arnterre itirremele alakenhe, ‘Nthenhenge-ame anwerne merne inetyenhe anwerne anhelke anetyenhenge, kwatye antywetyeke anteye? Nthenheke-ame mantere ineme anwerne untyetye anetyeke?’ Kenhe the akenhe arrekantherre ileme, Ngkarteke kwenhe anwernenhe mpwareke mwerre anetyeke. Re anwerneke alngwirretyakenhe anwernenhe ipmentye-iwetyakenhe, anwernenhe arntarnte-arerle-anetyenhe. Kenhe nhenhe ikwerenge-ntyale anwerne merneke-arlke mantereke-arlke itirrewarretyale.

²⁶ “Thipe areye aremele itirrewarrraye, itne ntange areye-arlke ahelheke ngkernwarretyakenhe merne lyapelhe-iletyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Nhenge ntange mpenge-irrerlenghe, itne-arle kutyewarretyakenhe-arle apurtelhe-ilemele apmere itnekenhe-werne akngirtnewarretyeke arlte arrpenhele arlkwerrirretyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe itne Ngkarte merneke apayuthnetyeke arrangkwe-arle, re itnenhene arntarnte-arerle-anerlenghe. Kenhe Ngkarte arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme thipe areyenge arntwarre ulkere. Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale merneke akwenpe anerrirraye itirrewarretyale. ²⁷ Iwenheke-ame arrantherre merneke itirrewarreme? Arrantherre merneke itirrewarremele, arrenhantherrenhe itethe-iletyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle.”

²⁸ Jesus alakenhe akwete angkeke, “Kele iwenhenge-arle akenhe arrantherre mantereke itirrewarreme? Antethe itnenhene araye, itneke itirreke nthakenhe-arle itne lyaperlenghe, mwerre anthurre-arle itne aneme, kele itne-arle urrkapetyakenhe-arle mantere itnekenhe mpwaretyeke irrpetyenhenge. ²⁹ Kenhe arrantherre itelarerrirreme artwe akngerrepate Solomon arritnye aneke, arrule anthurre akngerrepate anetyarte, rarle mantere mwerre akngerre areyeye-arlke irrpetyarte. Kenhe antethe nhenhe areye ikwerenge mwerre akngerre ulkere. ³⁰ Atherrke antethe-akerte-arle itne akenhe akwete anthurre arruleke-atwetye anerrirretyeke arrangkwe-arle, akweke ware, lyeteke-atwetye ware itne anerrirreme. Kele antyerrke-irremele, urele anteme ampeme uyerretyeke-ante. Kele-arle itne akweke ware aneke, Ngkarteke akenhe atherrke renhe mwerre akngerre akwete-arle mpwareme. Alakenhe-arle re atherrkeke mpwareme, kele re mantere antheme-arle arrantherre ahentye-anemenge, arlte lyetenyenge. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe itirreme rarle uyarne mpwaremeke-athene.

³¹ “Kele yanhenge itirretyale alakenhe ware angkaye, ‘Ayenge akunye-apenhe, kwatye uthene merne utheneke arrangkwenge, ayenge-ame nthakenhe-irretyenhe? Nthenhenge-arle-ame the inetyenhe?’ Alakenhe-arlke itirretyale angkemele, ‘Ayenge akunye-apenhe, mantere atyinhe-arle alterrelhekenghe. Nthakenhe-arle-ame ayenge

irretyenhe? Nthenhenge-ame the mantere inetyenhe irrpetyeke?’ ³² Ayenge alakenhe angkeme, alakenhe rarle Ngkarteke akutne areye-arle itirrerlte-anemenge. Kenhe Ngkartele-arle ingkirrenyeye anthurre itelareme iwenheke-arle arrantherre ahentye-anemeke re anteme arrenhantherrenhe anthemele-arle. ³³ Kele arrantherre akenhe arne atningkeke itirrewarretyale anetyeke, ware, kele anerlte-anaye. Kele ikwere-ante akwete itirrerlte-anemele anaye Rarle arrenhantherrenhe akwetethenhe-arle arntarnte-arerlenghe. Ikwere aywerrkele akangkwe-irremele iwenhe apeke renhe-arle re arrekantherre angkeme iparrpele mpwarewarre, re anteme arrenhantherrenhe merne anthemele mantere-arlke, arne atningke arppenhe areyeye-arlke arrantherre ahentye-anerlenghe, arlte lyetenyenge. ³⁴ Arne areye ingwentheke inetyeke itirrewarretyale. Kele itneke alakenhe itirrewarretyale, ‘Nthenhe-ngentyele-arle-ame anwerne arne inetyenhe?’ Arrantherre itelareme yanhenge anteme-arle Ngkartele arrekantherre anthetyenhe, arrantherre anteme arnterre itirrewarremele anetyale arlte arppenheke, arrantherre itirrewarrraye lyeteke-arle arrantherre ahentye-anemeke-ante.”

7

Angketyale tyerrtye arppenhe-arle akurne akwele anemeke (Luke 6:37,38,41,42)

¹ Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye akaltyele-anthetyame alakenhe, “Kenhe arrantherre apeke arppenhe areye ilperneme, Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe ilperneme. ² Nhenge arrantherre apeke arppenhe areyeye angkemele itnenhe akurne akeme, Ngkarte alakenhe-arle angkeme arrenhantherrenhe akurne akeme. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe tyerrtye arppenhe areyeye angkemele itneke akangketyeke mpwaremele itnenhe ilpernetyakenhele kele arrenhantherrenhe Ngkartele-arle alakenhe akangketyeke mpwareme ilpernetyakenhele.

³⁻⁵ “Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre akurne-irreme arppenhe areyeye apale angkemele itnenhe arraty-ilettyeke akwele? Arrantherre itirrewarrraye arrekantherre-urrke, urreke arrantherre arppenhe areyeye akenge itirretyenhenge. The arrekantherre arraty ileke arrantherre itelarerrirretyeke arrantherre akurne mpwarerlenghe kele Ngkarte-kenhe arppenheke anteme angkemele arrantherre apeke renhe aremele akurne-irrerlenghe.”

⁶ Jesus-ele itnenhe akwete akaltyele-anthetyame, “Angkentye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe kwenhe atyeporre anthurre. Kele arlte arppenheme arrantherre angkentye nhenheke angkemele kele tyerrtye arppenhe areye akenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle. Kele itne apeke ipmentye-iweme iwenhe renhe itneke arrantherre-arle ilerlenghe, itneke awethe iletalaye. Nhenge tyerrtye itne akenhe akngwelye ahe akngerre-arteke, pike-pike-arteke-arlke. Arrantherre apeke akwete angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe itneke mwerre ilerlte-apemele itne-arle irlpe martelhentye-arle akangkwe-irretyakenhe, itne anteme arrekantherre ahele angkerremele, akngwelye nhenge ahe akngerrele tyerrtye uthneme, alakenhe athewe. Itne anteme akurne-ileme angkentye arrantherre-arle angkeme, tyerrtyele nhenge pike-pike merne anthemele imerte itne ahelhe urrkngkeke akwernemele imerte ulthemele, alakenhe akwele itne angkentye renhe akurne-ilentye akngerre. Arrantherre akenhe Angkentye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe akwete itneke ilerle-apetyale anetyeke-arle, kele impetyeke ante, angkentye yanhe-arle atyeporre anthurre.”

Akwete anthurre Ngkarteke angketyeke, mwernte-irretyale (Luke 11:9-13)

⁷⁻⁸ Kele Jesus-ele itnenhe akaltyele-antheke alakenhe Ngkarteke angketyeke, “Kele, angwenhele apeke arne iwenhe-iwenheke renhe Ngkarteke akwete anthurre

apayuthnerle-aneme re renhe ineme-arle. Kenhe angwenhe apeke arne iwenhe ikwere apale unthemele kele re renhe aretye-alheme-arle. Kenhe angwenhele apeke re arriwe renhe ltare-atwetye-alhemele, Ngkartele renhe altywere-ileme re Ikwere-werne alhetyeke renhe aretye-alhetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Ngkarte renhe arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke ikwere apayuthnerrirretyeke, kele Re arrenhantherrenhe anthetyenhe-arle. Kenhe arrantherre apeke Ikwere akwete-arle untherlte-anemele, Re kele arrekantherre imernelheme. Kenhe arrantherre apeke arriwe renhe akwete-arle ltare-atwerlte-aneme, kenhe Re kele arriwe renhe arrekantherre altywere-ileme-arle arrantherre-arle irrperirretyenhe. ⁹ Kenhe arrantherre nthakenhe-arle irretyenhe nhege alere arrekantherrenhele apeke merneke apayuthnerlenge? Arrantherre-ame renhe apwete anthetyenhe? Arrangkwe! ¹⁰ Nhege re arrenhantherrenhe irrpengeke apayuthnerlenge, renhe akenhe apmwe anthetyakenhe. Arrantherre renhe irrpenge-arle anthetyenhe arlkwetyeke. ¹¹ Kele arrantherre ampe arrekantherrenhe areye arne mwerre antherlte-aneme itne arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnerlenge, kele arrantherre-arle akurne akwete mpwarerlte-anemenge. Kele Akngeye arrekantherrenhe alkere akertnele-arle anemeke, arrantherre itirrewarremele iwenhe-arteke-arle Re aneke? Rarle nhege mwerre anthurre aneme, arrekantherrenge mwerre akngerre ulkere. Re akenhe arne mwerre akngerre aywerrkele anthentye akngerre-arle arrantherre apayuthnerlenge.”

¹² Jesus angkeke, “Arrantherre ahentye-aneme tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele mwerre aywerrkele mpwaretyeke arrekantherre. Kele arrantherre-arlke akenhe akwete mwerre aywerrkele mpwaretyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke alakenhe-arle Moses uthene artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye uthenele-arle intelhe-ileke arrule anthurre, anwerne alakenhe mpwaretyeke.”

Iwerre urlpmeke unthemele renhe apentetyeke
(Luke 13:24)

¹³⁻¹⁴ Jesus angkeke, “Ingkirrekele awerrirraye! Iwerre atherre kwenhe aneme tyerrtye areyele apentetyeke. Iwerre anyente arriwe anteke-akerte-arle aneme, iwerre arrpenhe akenhe urlpme anthurre-arle, arriwe urlpme-akerte. Kenhe iwerre anteke re akenhe impeltye anthurre-arle mwerre anthurre, iwerre ikwerenge akenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurre-arle irrpenheme arriwe antekenge. Kele iwerre re akenhe apmere akurne-werne-arle tyerrtye areye Ngkarte-ketyenge akngakemele irrare anerlte-anetyenhe. Kele iwerre urlpme re akenhe impeltye anetyakenhe-arle lterrke anthurre apentetyeke, tyerrtye urrpetye ware-arle akenhe arriwe urlpme ikwere irrpenheme iwerre renhe apentemele. Kele iwerre re akenhe alheme apmere mwerre akngerre ikwere-werne Ngkartenge-arle anyente-irreme-werne, akwetethe-arle akangkentye anerlte-aneme-werne. Kele, arrantherre iwerre urlpme ikwere irrpenhemele akwete urlpme renhe apentetyeke.”

Arrantherre ameke-arelhetyeke
(Luke 6:43-44)

¹⁵ Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye alkngarre-ileke alakenhe, “Ameke-arelhewarraye akwetethe yanhe areye-ketye urrtiyirremele ilemenge itnarle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerlte-apeme akwele. Itne akngwelye artnwere-arteke yepe-yepe yenpeke irrpenmenge yepe-yepe akwele anteme, itne-arle alengke-iwelheke iperre, apetyewarremele anteme yepe-yepe itnenhe uthnemele arlkwetyeke. ¹⁶ Kele arrantherre itnenhe alhengke-arle-areme itne-arle mpwaremenge, arrantherre arerrirremele itne akurne atningke mpwarerlenge kele arrantherre itelareme-arle urrtiyirrentye akngerre nhenhe areye. Merne ntange areye-akerte itelaraye, merne kripethe areye-arle arne lyeke-lyekenge lyapetyakenhe-arle, nhege merne

utyerrke arne ilpeyenge lyapetyakenhe-arle. ¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Arrantherre itelareme arne mwerrenge-ante kwenhe merne ntange lyapeme mpenge-irremele ikwemeye-irremele, kenhe arne akurnenge akenhe merne akurne-arle aneme. Nhenge alakenhe-arlike arne mwerrenge merne akurne-arle lyapetyakenhe aneme, alakenhe anteye arne akurnenge merne mwerre lyapetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Awemele anteme akaltye-irraye angkentye nhenhe areyeke, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele mwerre-ante-arle mpwareme, kenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akngarte-iwentye akngerre areyele akenhe akurne-ante-arle mpwarerlenge. ¹⁹ Arrantherre itelareme artwe garden-eke-artweye, re areme arnele merne ntange akurne akwete atnyenerlenge, re ultakemele-arle ureke iweme. ²⁰ Alakenhe-arteke, arrantherre arerrirremele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele akurne mpwarerlte-aneme kele arrantherre itelarerrirreme itne-arle urrtiyirreme-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ileme.”

*Jesus-arle angketyenhe rarle tyerrtye arrpenheme areyeke akutne-arle
(Luke 13:25-27)*

²¹ Jesus awethe angkeke, “Arrantherre itelareme arrpenhemele ayenge-arle aknger-repate ilemenge. Arrpenhe areye akenhe urrtiyirremele ileme ayenge-arle akwele akngerrepate itnekenhe. Kenhe itne akenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe awetyakenhe-arlike mpwaretyakenhe Ngkartele-arle itnenhe ilekeke. Alakenhenge anteme Ngkartele itnenhe atyewe aketyakenhe itnenhene arntarnte-aretye-arlike-akenhe akngerrepatele-arteke. ²² The arrekatherre ileme arlte ingkernenge tyerrtye areye tnetyenhe Ngkartenge arrekwele-arle atningkele ayenge-arle akngerrepate ileme areye akenhe alakenhe-arle angketyenhe, ‘Akngerrepate! Arritnye ngkwinhe angkeke-arle iperre anwerne angkentye ngkwinhe tyerrtye areyeke ilemele, anwerne-arle arrentye areye aywepeke tyerrtye areye-ngentyele arritnye ngkwinhe ilemele, awethe ante, arritnye ngkwinhe ilemele, anwerne arne ilyernpenye atningke ngangkerele mpwareke.’ ²³ Kenhe ayenge akenhe itneke alakenhe-arle angkirtnetyenhe-arle, ‘Arrangkwe, the arrenhantherrenhe itelaretyakenhe-arle. Arrantherre akwetethe-arle akurne mpwaretyarte Ngkarteke. Atyenge-ketyenge alhaye!’ ”

*Ayeye apmere artentye akngerre atherre-akerte
(Luke 6:47-49)*

²⁴ Jesus angkeke, “Awerrirraye! Tyerrtye angwenhele ayenge-arle awemeke nthakenhe-arle angkeke-arle iperre, renhe anteme aywerrkele mpwaremele, artwe-artekele-arle ilthe ikwerenhe apwerte athirnteke-arleke arteke. Nhenge artwe nhenhe itelarentyele-arle apwerte athirnte angwareke apmere arteke re apwerteke-arleke mwantyele arteke, rarle lterrke anekenge. ²⁵ Ikwerenge-ntyeye kwatye akngerre apetyeke imerte anHEMELE, lherenge-arlike kwatye urewe akngerre anteke-irreke kele apmere re akenhe atnyetyakenhe akwete-arle anerlenge. Rlike akngerrele-arlike werneke apmere renhe ankerte-iwemele, kele atakelhetyakenhe akwete-arle anerlenge, artwe rarle apwerte athirnteke artekenge apmere ikwerenhe, mwerre akwete tneke akngelhetyakenhe-arlike. Alakenhe arrantherre apeke angkentye atyinhe awerrirreke-arle iperre, renhe anteme aywerrkele mpwaremele, kele arrantherre atnyetyakenhe, kele lterrke-arle aneme arrekatherre apeke akurne-irrelenge. ²⁶ Kele tyerrtye angwenhele apeke aweke-arle iperre nthakenhe-arle ayenge angkeke imerte ipmentye-iwemele-arle rarle artwe arrpenhe apmere artentye akngerre-arteke-arle. Artwe nhenhele akenhe arerte apeke lhere itereke-arle apmere ikwerenhe arteke ahelhe urrkngele-arle. ²⁷ Ikwerenge-ntyeye kwatye akngerrele anheke, lherele kwatye urewe akngerre anteme irreke anteke-irremele. Kwatye ikwerenge akenhe rlike akngerrele-arlike werneke apmere renhe ankerte-iwemele, iparrpe anthurre apmere re atakelheke imerte atnyemele uyerretyeke-ante.”

Jesus ilernpenye angkeme

²⁸ Jesus-arle angkentye nhenhe areyeke angkeke iperre tyerrtye renhe-arle aweke itne arnterre anthurre apatewarreke, rarle nhenge ilernpenye anthurrele angkerlenge. ²⁹ Alakenhe-arle nhenge Jesus-elarle tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthetyarte, re itneke angkentye ileke Ngkartele-arle renhe anthekenge. Kenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele tyerrtye itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyarte, itne itneke angkentye itnekenhe-arrpe iletartye, angkentye itnekenge-arrpe ware.

8

Jesus-ele artwe rlkerte angkwerre-iweme

(Mark 1:40-45; Luke 5:12-16)

¹ Jesus apwerte akertne-ngentyele atnarnpemele iperre tyerrtye atningke anthurrele renhe apentewarreke. ² Kenhe artwe anyente utyene irrkelle-irrkelle ilentye akngerre-akerte apetyeke nhenge Jesus aremele re amperele-arlenge tneleme renhe apayuthneke, “Jesus-aye, ayenge utyene nhenhe angkwerre-iwaye. The itelareme unte-arle ayenge angkwerre-iwemere, unte-arrpe apeke awelhemele.” ³ Kele Jesus-ele iltye ikwerenhele renhe anpeke, ikwere angkirtneleme, “The ngenhe angkwerre-iwetyeke ahentye-aneme.” Kenhe iparrpe anthurrele utyene akngerre uyerrrrenge, yenpe alyere-alyere-irremele. ⁴ Kele anteme Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Arrpenhe areyeke ilelhetyale tharle ngenhe angkwerre-iweke. Angkentye Moses-kenhe alakenhe angkeme: Kenhe arrekwele kwertengerle tyatye-arenyeke imernelhetyeke alhaye ngenhe-arle angkwerre-iwekeke. Kele re ngenhe areke-arle-iperre ileleme yenpe ngkwinhe ulkere anteme, kele thiye akweke atherre inaye ampetyeke Ngkarteke yanhe atherre tyawerrellyele anthetyenhenge. Kele mwerrantye mpwareke-ngentyele itne itelarerrirretyenhenge unte-arle mwerre-irrekenge.”

Jesus-ele urrkapentye akngerre thulty-kenhe angkwerre-iweme

(Luke 7:1-10)

⁵ Nhenge Jesus-arle apmere nhenge Capernaum-werne alherlenge thultye akngerrepate ikwere-werne apetyeke. Artwe nhenhe apmere Rome-arenye thultye Rome-arenye 100-eke alartetye-arle apmere Capernaum-ele. Re anteme Jesus-eke angkeke, alakenhe renhe apayuthneleme, ⁶ “Akngerrepate anwerne-kenhe, urrkapentye akngerre atyinhe rlkerte apmerele interle-aneme, akngelhetyakenhe-arlke arekare awelhemele.”

⁷ Awemele Jesus ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Kele mwerre-arle! Ayenge iparrpe alheme renhe angkwerre-iwemele mwerre iletartye.”

⁸ Kenhe akngerrepate thulty-kenhe re akenhe angkerlenge, “Arrangkwe akngerrepate, unte kwenhe akngerre aneme, kele ayenge akenhe artwe akurne akweke ware-arle ayenge apure-arle-irreme unte apmere atyinhe-werne apetyetyeke. Unte nhenhenge ware angkeye arrwengkelthe re nhenhenge-ntyale ware mwerre-ilettyenhenge. ⁹ The itelareme unte-arle Ngkarteke mpwarepareme. Kenhe Re ngenhe ileme mpwaretyeke, nge Renhe awemele, kele nge mpwareme-arle. Alakenhe rarle ayenge warrke-irreme Rome-arenye areyeke akngerrepate. Kenhe ayenge akngerrepate aneme thultye arunthe anthurre-akerte. Ayenge anyenteke angkemele yanhe-werne alhetyeke, kenhe re iparrpe anthurre alherlenge. Kenhe ayenge apeke anyenteke angkemele, “Nhenhe-werne apetyaye!” Kele re iparrpe anthurre apetyeme. Kenhe ayenge anyenteke angkemele mpwaretyeke, kenhe re iparrpe anthurrele mpwarerlenge. Kele unte-arteke rarle. Kele unte-arle angkemele arteke kenhe iparrpe anthurre urrkapentye akngerre atyinhe re mwerre-irrerlenge.”

¹⁰ Nhenge Jesus-ele nhenhe awemele re apatemele anthurre. Re imerte tyerrtye areyeke angkemele renhe-arle apentewarremeke, “The arrenhantherrenhe

arraty e ileme, artwe nhenhe thulty atningkeke akngerrepate-arle anemeke re Jew anetyakenhe-arle, re akenhe arraty itirreme tharle mpwaretyeke, Jew areye-arteke kwenye. Apmere nhenhe Israel-enge the arrpenhe aretyakenhe artwe nhenhe-arteke-arle arraty itirremeke tharle iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke. ¹¹ The ar-rekantherre arraty e ileme, tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentye Jew anetyakenhe areye apetyetyenhe. Itne-arle apetyetyenhe Abraham-eke anyente-irretyeke, Isaac-eke, Jacob-eke-arlike akangkemele merne apurtele arrpenhe areyenge arlkwetyenhe Ngkarte akngerrepate anerlenge itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhele. ¹² Kele Jew arrpenhe areye itnekenge apurte anetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Ngkartele-arle itnenhe arrule akngakeke Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke. Itne-arle akenhe Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle anekenge Re akenhe itnenhe uliletyenhe, kenhe itne ingkirreke arrangkemele artitye lterrkemele utyene-ante-irretyeke alknultyeke-ante artneleme anerle-atherre-anetyenhe.”

¹³ Jesus anteme thulty akngerrepateke angkeke, “Kele, apmere-werne alpaye! The urrkapentye akngerre ngkwihne mwerre-ileke unte-arle itirreke the mpwaretyeke.” Ikwerenge anteme urrkapentye akngerre re iparrpe anthurre mwerre-irreke.

*Jesus-ele tyerrtye arunthe itnenhene angkwerre-iweme
(Mark 1:29-34; Luke 4:38-41)*

¹⁴ Jesus apmere yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete imperle-alhemele apmere Peter-kenhe-werne alheke nthenhele-arle mwerikwe Simon-kenhe rlkerte anthurre apmere kwenele intekenge, amperlenge anthurre re awelheke. ¹⁵ Jesus-ele ilye ikwerenhe apaneke, iparrpe anthurre rlkerte imperle-alhemele arratintyete, arelhe re akenhe mwerre-arle-irrerlenge. Re akeme-irremele merne-arlike itetyeke. Re anteme Jesus-arlike anthemele arrpenhe areye-arlike.

¹⁶ Kele-arle alernge irrpeke-arle arrpenhe areyele apmere yanhe ikwere areye-ngentyete arrentye areye-akerte Ngkarte-werne akngetyewarreke re itnenhe mwerre-ilyeteke. Rarle angkentyete ware arrentye itneke-ngentyete arratelhe-ilemele ay-wepeke, itne mwerre-irreke. Jesus-ele rlkerte areye ingkirreke angkwerre-iweke. ¹⁷ Nhenge Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye alakenhe angkwerre-iweke, alhilyente Ngkarte-kenhe arraty-irretyeke, angkentyete Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Isaiah-ele intelhe-ilekenge-arteke arrule anthurre pwekeke-arleke alakenhe, “Re arrengekwelethe anwerne-kenhe areye uyerrelhe-ileke anwernenhe mwerre-ilemele.”

Isaiah 53:4.

*Ayeye Artwe Atherre Jesus apentetyeke-arle itirreke-akerte
(Luke 9:57-62)*

¹⁸ Jesus-ele areke tyerrtye atningke anthurre ikwere-werne apetyewarremele tnerrirrerlenge re angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke, “Mpe, boat-eke antyemele alhetyekeye ahelhe irntwarre-werne kwaty alayele arrengekwe-werne!”

¹⁹ Nhenge re angkeke alhetyeke, artwe angkentyete Moses-kenhe-arle akaltyete-anthetyarte apetyeke Jesus-eke angkemele, “The ngenhe apenterle-apetyeke nthenhe-werne apeke unte alherlenge.”

²⁰ Kele Jesus akenhe ikwere angkerlenge, “Kere rapite itne alhwengele anerrirreme, kenhe thiye areye akenhe arne akertnele antywele anerrirreme. Kenhe ayenge akenhe, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apmere-kwenye-arle, arrangkwe. Ayenge-arle akwetethe re intetyeke. Ayenge-arle akwetethe-arle unthetyarte.”

²¹ Kele apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe anteme ikwere angkeke, “Ayenge apele alhampwe-irreke-arle. Ayenge urrekeke impaye ayenge-arle apmere-werne alpetyeke, akngeye atyinhe artetyeke. Kenhe yanhe iperrele the ngenhe apenterle-apetyenhe.”

²² Kele Jesus akenhe ikwere alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlenge, “Arrangkwe, lyete nhenhe ayenge apentaye, atyenge akangkwe-irretyakenhe areyele renhe iperteke artetyeke re ilwerlenge.”

Jesus-ele rlke ntertelhe-ileme
(Mark 4:35-41; Luke 8:22-25)

²³ Kele Jesus boat-eke antyemele kwatye alaye tyanemele alhetyeke-irreme apententye akngerre areye-akerte. ²⁴ Itne alaye talkwe alherlte-iwepiwemele, rlke akngerrele wernerlenge impeltye-ngentyele. Kwatye alyepe boat ikwere-arleke irrpeke, itne akenhe atere-irrerirrerlenge alhekwarle-irrerirre-ketyenge. Kenhe Jesus boat ikwerele ankwe-interle-aperlenge akwenpe anthurre. ²⁵ Kenhe ikwerenhe areyele akarrelhe-ilemele akemelhe-ilerrirremele angkerrirreke, “Akngerrepataye! Anwernenhe itetheke mpwaraye, alhekwarle-irrerirre-ketyenge!”

²⁶ Kele Jesus itneke angkirtneke, “Iwenheke-ame arrantherre atere-irreme? Arrantherre itirretyakenhe tharle arrenhantherrenhe ulyeyele arntarnte-arerle-aneme.”

Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, re akeme-irremele rlke mwantye-irretyeke kwatye arnmarre-arlke akweke-irretyeke ileke. Iparrpe anthurrele rlke atnengke-irreke kwatye arnmarre akweke-irreke. ²⁷ Itne apatemele angkerreke, “Artwe iwenhe-arle-ame nhenhe re? Re rlke uthene kwatye arnmarre uthene akweke-irretyeke ileke, kenhe ratherre atnengke-irrerlenge-arle!”

Jesus-ele arrentye itnenhene artwe atherre-ngentyele aywepeme
(Mark 5:1-20; Luke 8:26-39)

²⁸ Kele Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlke kwatye alayenge intwarreke-irremele itne alherlte-iweke apmere Gadara arritnye-werne. Apmere yanhe re, arratye apwerte akngerre areye-arle interrirreme inteye arrpe-anenhe aneme-akerte. Yanhe ikwere areye itne ilweke-arle areye inteye kweneke ar-rernewarreyarte. Kenhe artwe arerte atherre apmere yanhe ikwerele anerle-anerretyarte, arrentye atningke areye-arle ikwere-atherrele-arlenge aneme-akerte. Tyerrtye apmere ikwere-arenye areye iwerrele inteye itwele alhetyakenhe ahe-akngerre ikwere-atherre-ketyenge. ²⁹ Ratherre untetyemele Jesus-nge arrekwele tneke, arrentye areye ikwere arlkemele, “Alere Ngkarte-kenhe, ingkirreke anthurreke akngerre anerlenge-arle. Unte-ame anwernenhe nthakenhe-iletynhe? Unte-ame anwernenhe apmere akurne anthurre-werne yernetyeke lyete ware, urrekeke impetyakenhe?”

³⁰ Kenhe pike-pike atningke apwerte itwele tnerirreke arlkwerirremele.

³¹ Arrentye areyele Jesus renhe ileke, “Unte apeke nhenhe atherrenge arratelhe-ilemele anwernenhe pike-pike itneke-werne yernaye anwerne tyerrtye itne-kenheke irrpetyeke.”

³² Kele Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Kele mwerre-arle, pike-pike itneke irrperrirraye.”

Iparrpele arrentye itne artwe yanhe atherrenge-ntyete arratewarremele pike-pike itne areyeke-arleke irrperrirreke. Kele imerte pike-pike itne apwerte kwene-werne unterlte-iwemele apwerte arnke-werne, ingkirreke akertne-ngentyele atnyerrirremele kwatye kweneke, ingkirreke anthurre anteme itne alhekwarle-irrerirreke.

³³ Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe itne pike-pike itnenhene arntarnte-arerlte-anemele ar-errirreke nthakenhe-arle-irrerne, kele itne anteme-arle apmere-werne-arleke-irreme. Kenhe itne ingkirrenyekeke ilerrirreke nthakenhe Jesus-ele mpwareke-akerte, artwe atherre-arle arrentye areye atnyeneke-akerte-arlke. ³⁴ Kele ikwerenge-ntyete, tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye itne Jesus-eke atwaremele alherlte-iweke. Itne renhe

aremele, Gadara-arenye yanhe areye atere-irrerirremele, ikwere angkerrirreke, “Apmere nhenhenge-ntyale alperlte-iwaye!”

9

Jesus-ele artwe inwerre angkwerre-iweme (Mark 2:1-12; Luke 5:17-26)

¹ Kele Jesus, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlike boat-eke antyemele kwatye alayele tyanemele alpeke apmere nthenhe re anetyarte-werne. ² Apmereke-irrerlenghe, artwe four-pelele artwe anathe antyameke arrernemele inerlte-alheke renhe imerte Jesus-werne akngetyemele. Kele Jesus-ele renhe-arle akngetyewarrekenghe aremele itirreke, “Artwe nhenhe areye arratye itirreme tharle artwe anathe nhenhe mwerre-iletynheke.” Re anteme artwe rlkerte ikwere angkeke, “Aye artwe-aye, atere-irretyalaye Ngkartele-arle ngenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme unte-arle akurne mpwarekenghe. Rarle ngkwengenge ipeltye-irreke-arle.”

³ Kenhe artwe areyele, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele Jesus awemele, alakenhe itirremele, “Aye! Artwe nhenhele-arle Ngkarte angwareme, re-arrpe-arle Ngkarte akwele itirreme.”

⁴ Kele Jesus-ele itelareke nthakenhe-arle itne ikwere-akerte itirreme imerte itneke angkemele, “Arrantherre akurnentye itirretyale anetyeke!” ⁵⁻⁶ Arrantherre-arle ayenge areke-arle artwe nhenheke ayenge angkerlenghe, kenhe arrantherre akenhe iwenhe apeke renhe aretyakenhe-arle aneke. Kele arrantherre apeke-arle atyenge apale itirreme ayenge-arle ware angkerlenghe, kele arrantherre itirretyakenhe tharle mpwaretyeke. Kele ayenge lyete angkeme artwe inwerre nhenheke renhe mwerre-iletyeke. Kele arrantherre renhe areme, artwe inwerre nhenhe akngelhetyakenhe akeme-irrerlenghe, kele anteme arrantherre itelaretyenhenge nthakenhe-arle ayenge arrekwele angkeke, the, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, angwenhe apeke renhe Ngkartenge ipeltye-ilerreme mpwaretyeke, Ngkartele anteme renhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme. Re anteme awethe angkeke artwe inwerre ikwere, “Artwe-aye, akeme-irraye, antyame ngkwynhe inemele apmere-werne alpaye!” ⁷ Kele arratye re iparrpe akeme-irreke apmere-werne alpemele. ⁸ Kele tyerrtye arunthe angathele-arle tneke areyele areke-arle itne atere-irremele Ngkarteke anteme utyernemele tnakemele angkeke alakenhe itirremele, “Aye! Arratye-arle Ngkartele artwe nhenhe ngangkere antheke re, ngangkere akngerre-akertele tyerrtye areye mwerre-iletynhenge.”

Jesus-ele Matthew akngakeme (Mark 2:13-17; Luke 5:27-32)

⁹ Kele yanhe-ngentyele Jesus-ele apmere renhe impemele alheke artwe Matthew arritnye areke iwerre iterele ilthe akwekele anerle-anerlenghe apwerte ngkweltye inemele government-eke. Nhenge artwe yanhele tyerrtye areye aremele iwerre ikwerele alherlenghe re apwerte ngkweltye itneke-ngentyele inetyame government-eke. * Jesus anteme ikwere angkeke, “Apetyaye, ayenge apentetyeke.” Kele Matthew akeme-irremele alheke apententye akngerre arrpenhe areyenge apurte-irremele.

¹⁰ Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte alheke apmere Matthew-kenhe-werne merne arlkwetyeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele-arlike mane-arle

* **9:9** Matthew re akenhe Jew-arenye-arle aneke, Re akenhe Rome-arenye government areyeke-arle urrkapetyarte, imerte Jew areyenge tax mane inemele yernetyarte Rome-werne. Jew areye akenhe ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle anetyarte rarle Jew anetyakenhe areyeke urrkapetyartenge.

inerlte-anetyarteke arrpenhe areyele-arle akurne mpwaretyarteke itnekenge apurte-irremele merne arlkwerrirretyeke. ¹¹ Pharisee areyele itnenhe areke merne arlkwerlengge Jesus-enge, itne ikwerenhe areye alakenhe apayuthneke, “Aye! Iwengenge-arle-ame akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe arrekatherrenhe apurtele arlkweme apw-erte ngkweltye inentye akngerre areyenge tyerrtye akurne mpwarenty akngerre areyenge-arlke? Re itnekenge apurte-irretyale anetyeke, re kwenhe artwe mwerre areyenge anetyeke.” ¹² Kele Jesus-ele itnenhe awemele alakenhe angkerlengge, imerte itneke alakenhe angkemele, “Nhenhe awerrirraye! Tyerrtye mwerre areye ngangkere aretyeke alhetyakenhe-arle! Rlkerte areyele-ante-arle renhe aretyeke alheme. ¹³ Arrantherre apeke apale itirreme ayenge-arle akwele apetyeke mwerre areye akwele ikngwetyeke. Arrangkwe, ayenge-arle apetyeke tyerrtye akurne areye ikngwetyeke. Akwete anteme itelaretyeke angkentye nhenhe arrpenhele arrule-arle Bible-nge intelhe-ileke. Ngkarte-arle alakenhe angkeke, ‘Kere atwetyale ayenge anthetyeke. Alakenhe-ante-arle ayenge ahentye-aneme; arrantherre arrpenhe areyeken alhwarrpe-irremele alpe-eme-ilettyeke. The areme alakenhe arrantherre mpwarerlengge kele ayenge arnterre anthurre-arle akangkeme.’” *Hosea 6:6.*

Tyerrtye areyele Jesus apayuthneme merne arlkwetyale anetyeke-akerte (Mark 2:18-22; Luke 5:33-39)

¹⁴ Arlte anyentele apententye akngerre John kwaty akwernentye akngerre-kenhe arrpenhe areye apetyemele Jesus apayuthneke, “Anwerne Pharisee areyele-arlke merne arlkwentye akngerre kwenhe anwerne-arle Ngkarteke angketyeke ante-arle ahentye-aneme. Iwengenge-arle-ame apententye akngerre ngkwinye areyele akwetethe merne arlkweme, arraretyakenhe-arlke?”

¹⁵ Jesus itneke angkirtnerlengge, “Nhengge artwele apeke anewe-akemele, atyewe atningke-arle apurte-irremele akangkentye merne arlkwerrirretyeke. Re itnekenge akwete anemele, itne arlkwerrirremenge akwete. Kele yanhe-ngentye arrpenhe areyele artwe renhe atyewe ikwerenhengge arntwirrkemele akngeme. Kele alakenhe ikwerenge itne, irrare-irremenge-arle, merne arlkwetyakenhe-arle. Kenhe itne akenhe ayenge arntirrkwemele akngeme apententye akngerre atyinye areyele merne arlkwetyakenhe-arle anerlengge.” †

¹⁶ Jesus-ele itneke ileke angkentye alengkiwentye mantere-akerte. “Arrantherre itelareme mantere tyerrtye-kenhe ingkweye-irrerlengge altywere-akerte re, arte-tyeke, re mantere akweke alkarlengge-ntyale aketyakenhe ingkweye ikwere-arleke arrernetyeke, alterrelheketye alhewerlengge. Kele unte apeke renhe alheweme, mantere akweke alkarle rarle arrerneke re akenhe akweke-arle-irrerlengge imerte alterrelhemele-arle, kele mantere altywere-akerte re akenhe altywere akngerre-arle-irrerlengge.”

¹⁷ Jesus-ele itneke ileke angkentye alengkiwentye arrpenhe ngkwarle-kenhe ayakwethe-akerte. “Awethe anteme angkentye arrpenhe-ulkere nhenhe awerrirraye ngkwarle-kenhe yakwethe-akerte. Artwe arrpenhele mpwareme yakwethe kere yenpe-ngentye ngkwarle lyetenye akwernetyeke atnyenemele. Kenhe re akenhe yakwethe angkweyeke ngkwarle lyetenye akwernetyeke arrangkwe-arle, re apeke ngkwarle lyetenye thelemele ngkwarle rarle akurne-arle-irrerlengge. Yakwethe angkweyenge, antyerrkengge, alterrelhemele, ngkwarle re altyiwelhemele ahelhe-nerne-atheke-arle. Alakenhe-irreme-ketye anteme re ngkwarle lyetenye renhe akwernemele yakwethe atyete-atyete mwerre lyetenyeke-arleke kele yakwethe re mwerre alterrelhetyakenhe-arle aneme kele yakwethe uthene ngkwarle uthene

† **9:15** Alakenhe-arle Jesus angketyame ikwere-arrpe-akerte, re itelareke urreke-arle arrpenhe ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe itne-arle renhe inetyenhe raketyenhengge imerte renhe irrerlkngge atwemele. Kele atyewe ikwerenhe areye akenhe irrare-irremele merne arlkwetyakenhe-arle anerlengge.

kele mwerre-arle aneme.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus itneke angkeke itne-arle angkentye ikwernenhe Moses-kenheke-arleke anyentelhe-ileme-ketye.

*Jesus-ele amenhenge atherre angkwerre-iweme
(Mark 5:21-43; Luke 8:40-56)*

¹⁸ Nhenge Jesus-arle itneke angketyamenge artwe Jew areyeke tyatye-arenye akngerrepate apetyeke. Jesus-eke kwene-irremele ikwere angkeke, “Ampe marle atyinhe apele ilwerne lyete ware. Areyeke apetyaye, renhe anpemele re itethe-irirtntenyehenge.”

¹⁹ Jesus-ele awemele artwe renhe apentenheke, atyewe ikwernenhe areye-arlke apentenheke.

²⁰⁻²¹ Itne ingkerre artwe ikwernenhe apmere-werne alherlte-iweke, kele arelhe rilkerte arrpenhe apetyeke-arle mpwepe-mpwepele. Rarle alhwe itnyetyarte akwetethenhe akwetethe arrule-arrule-ngentyele year 12-peleke-atwetye. Re Jesus-werne angathe-irremele re itirreke, “The nterte-ntertele ware mpwaremele mantere ikwernenhe anpeme, kele ayenge mwerre-arle-irreme.” Kele arratyete re mantere atnartenge ikwernenhe anpeke.

²² Jesus-ele alknngarelhemele renhe areke re renhe mwantye-mwantye-ilemele angkeke, “Akunye-apenhe! The ngenhe angkwerre-iweke unte-arle ayenge arratyete itelarekenge. Apmere-werne alpaye itirretyakenhenge, unte-arle kele mwerre aneme.”

²³ Kele Jesus apmere artwe irrare-kenhe-werne alheke, re apetyemele areke tyerrtye areye akayale artnelhe-ilerrerlenghe, arrpenhe areyele horn pewe-ileke irrarele. ²⁴ Re anteme itneke angkeke, “Akeme-irrerirraye, akethe-werne alherlte-iwaye! Ampe nhenhe kwenhe ilwetyakenhe rarle interle-aneme ware.” Nhenhe itne awemele itne atherreke Jesus ikwere, itne-arle itelareke marle renhe kele ilweke-arle. ²⁵ Kele akngeye ampe marle-kenhele anteme itnenhe akethe-werne alhetyeke ileke. Kele Jesus irrpenheke ampe rarle intetyame-werne imerte renhe iltyenge inemele, kele ampe re akenhe akeme-irrerlenghe mwerre anteme-irremele. ²⁶ Tyerrtye areyele awerrirreke ampe akeme-arle-irreke ikwere-akerte imerte angkentye antekelhe-ilemele apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne.

Jesus-ele artwe alknge pwenge atherre anpeme imerte alknge altywere-ilemele ratherre aretyeke

²⁷ Kele Jesus-ele apmere rarle imperle-alheke. Rarle iwerrele alhetyamenge artwe pwenge atherrele renhe apenteke alakenhe arlkerle-apperremele. “David-eke-artweye-aye! Ilerneke alhwarrpe-irraye.” †

²⁸ Jesus apmereke-irremele re kwene-werne alpeke, artwe ratherre renhe apentemele kweneke irrperle-annerreke. Kele Jesus-ele renhe-atherrenhe apayuthneke, “Mpwele-ame arratyete itirremele tharle mpwelenhe alknge ulyeyele altywere-ilemere?”

Ratherre angkirtnerlenghe, “Yewe Ngkarte, ilerne arratyete itelareme.”

²⁹ Kele renhe-atherrenhe alknge anpeke imerte angkemele, “Kele mwerre, alknge mpwele-kenhe-arle altywere-arle-irretyenhe mpwele-arle itirremenge tharle mpwelenhe angkwerre-iwetyeke.” ³⁰ Kele arratyete, alknge ikwere-atherrenhe altywere-irreke ratherre imerte aremele. Kele Jesus-ele renhe-atherrenhe ileke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke iletyle anetyeke.

³¹ Kele ratherre akenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle aneke, ratherre alheke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne tyerrtye areyeke ilelhemele Jesus-ele-arle renhe-atherrenhe mpwareke angkwerre-iwemele.

† **9:27** Re Jesus ileke David-eke-artweye rarle itirrekenghe, Jesus akwele Ngkartele-arle alhileke apetyetyenhe-arle, David-eke-artweye.

Jesus-ele angkwerre-iweme artwe angkenhe-angkenhe kwenye-arle

³² Kele ratherre-arle alhekenge kele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye anteme Jesus-werne apetyemele akngetyeke artwe angketyakenhe anyente arrentye-arle ikwerele-arlenge anekenge. ³³ Kele Jesus-ele arrentye renhe ileke arratemele alhetyeke, kele artwe arrakerte altywere-irreke kele re anteme angkeke. Tyerrtye areyele aremele itne apatewarreke imerte angkemele, “Ayekaye! Anwerne-arle alakenhe aretyakenhe-arle apmere nhenhe Israel-eke.”

³⁴ Kele artwe Pharisee itne akenhe angkeke, “Arrangkwe, rarle arrentye areye aywepemele tyerrtye areye-ngentyele arrentye akngerrepatele-arle renhe ngangkere anthekenge-arle.”

Jesus alhwarrpe-irreme tyerrtye ingkirrekeke

³⁵ Jesus apmere arrpe-anenhele untherle-apeke apmere akweke areyele apmere akngerre areyele-arlike, re tyatye Jew areye-kenhe-werne-arlike alheke. Re itneke Angkentye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe ileke Ngkarte-arle itneke akngerrepate aneme itnenhe arntarnte-aremele. Apmere arrpe-anenhele re rikerte-arlike inwerre areye-arlike angkwerre-iweke. ³⁶ Re tyerrtye areye aremele re itneke alhwarrpe anthurre awelheke, itne akunye-apenhe-arle apatewarrerlenge untherlte-apekenge yepe-yepe areye-arle aparlpe-irreke, arrpenheke arrangwele itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke nhenge ulkere-arteke. ³⁷ Jesus tyerrtye areyeke alhwarrpe-irremele atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Tyerrtye arrpenhe arunthe areye apmere arrpe-anenhe yanhe ikwerele-arle anerrirremeke. Kenhe the atyenge urrkapentye akngerre urrpetye ware atnyeneme tyerrtye ingkirreke-arle inemeke Ngkarte Ikwere-werne akngetye-akngetye-alhetyenhe. ³⁸ Kenhe Ngkartele ingkirreke yanhe areye Ikwere-arrpe anteme-arle atnyenetyeke. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe Ngkarte Ikwere angkerrirraye Renhe apayuthnerrirraye urrkapentye akngerre awethe arrpenhe areye nhenhe-werne yernetyeke, Re itnenhe ingkirreke Ikwere-werne akngetyeke.”

10

Jesus-ele apententye akngerre 12-pele ikwerenhe areye akngakeme

¹⁻⁴ Kele Jesus-ele atyewe 12-pele ikwerenhe areye ikngwemele akngakemele, anyente Simon arritnye Peter-arle arritnye arrpenhe ikwerenhe aneke, kake ikwerenhe Andrew, alere Zebedee-kenhe atherre James uthene John uthene, Philip uthene Bartholomew-arlike, Thomas uthene Matthew uthene apwerte mane inentye akngerre-arle government-eke, James alere Althaea-kenhe-arle, Thaddaeus uthene Simon uthene, Rome-arenye areyeke akngerrepate-arle ahentye kwenye anthurre, Judas Iscariot, re akenhe urreke-arle Jesus Jew areye-kenhe akngerrepate areyeke imernetyenhe itne renhe arntwirrketyenhenge. Jesus-ele artwe nhenhe areye ikngweke ikwere-werne apetyetyeke, ngangkere anthemele, itnenhe ileke alhetyeke arrentye areye tyerrtye areye-ngentyele aywepetyenhenge tyerrtye areye-arlike angkwerre-iwemele mwerre-ilettyeke.

*Jesus-ele apententye akngerre 12-pele yerneme
(Mark 3:13-19; Luke 6:12-16)*

⁵ Nhenge Jesus-ele apententye akngerre 12-pele yernemele, ngangkere anthemele itnenhe ilemele Israel-arenye areyeke-ante ware alhetyeke imerte itneke alakenhe angkemele, “Apmere Jew anetyakenhe areye-werne alhetyale. Samaria-arenye areye-werne-arlike alhetyale! ⁶ Anwerne-kenhe areye-werne-ante alherlte-iwaye, nhenge tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye itne-arle yepe-yepe areye-arteke aparlpe-aparlpe anerlenge, arntarnte-arentye akngerrenge-ntyale untherrirrekenge. ⁷ Arrantherre itneke-werne alherlte-iwemele Angkentye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe ilettyeke, alakenhe itneke

ilaye, ‘Kele angathe anteme-irreme Ngkartele anwernenhe ikwerenhe mpwaretyeke anwernenhe arntarnte-aremele akngerrepatele.’⁸ The arrenhantherrenhe ngangkere anthekege, tyerrtye rilkerte areye angkwerre-iwemele mwerre-ilettyeke, arrantherre apeke aremele tyerrtye ilweke-arle, renhe akemelhe-ilaye itethe-ilirtnemele, tyerrtye utylene-akerte areye-arlke angkwerre-iwaye mwerre-ilettyeke, arrentye areye-arlke tyerrtye areye-ngentyele aywepaye. Kele itne mwerre-irrerlenghe, itnenhe maneke apayuthnetyale tharle arrenhantherrenhe yernerlenghe areye mwerre-ilettyeke, kele arrantherre akenhe akangkentyele itnenhe angkwerre-iwetyeke mane kwenye.⁹⁻¹⁰ Imerte ilttye-ante alherlte-iwemele yakwethe akngetyale. Mantere arpenhe apeke, ingke-kenhe arpenhe-arlke apeke urrekeke akngetyale, atneme-arlke akngetyale, ilttye-ante alethe alherlte-iwaye. Tyerrtye areyele arrenhantherrenhe iwenhe apeke renhe antheme arrantherre-arle atyenge urrkapemenge.

¹¹ “Arrantherre apmere arpenhe-werne alherlte-iwemele aremele tyerrtye mwerreke arrenhantherrenhe-arle apmereke akwernetyenheke. Apmere ikwerenhele akwete anaye altheke-arlekele-ante iwerle-alhetyeke-atwetye.¹² Kenhe urreke arrantherre ilthe arpenhe-kenheke irrptyenhenge itneke alakenhe angker-rirraye, ‘Ngkartele arrekantherre-arlenghe aneme-arle akwetethenhe-akwetethe.’¹³ Kenhe yanhe-arenye apeke arrekantherre mwerre angkerirrerlenghe, Ngkartele itnekenge anetyenhe akwetethenhe-akwetethe. Kenhe itne apeke arrekantherre ahentye-kwenye anerrirrerlenghe, itnenhene imperre-arle-irraye, Ngkartele itnenhe imperlenghe anteye.¹⁴ Kele itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe apmereke akwernetyakenhe ikngwetyakenhe itne angkentye-arlke arrekantherrenheke akangkwe-irretyakenhenge. Kele arrantherre apmere renhe impemele alhaye, kenhe urreke arrantherre apmere ikweringe alhetyenhenge ahelhe lernelhetyeke ingke-kenhe arrekantherrenhe-ngentyele. Itne aremele ahelhe lernerlenghe kele itne itelaremele-arle Ngkarte-arle itneke ahele-arle-irreme.¹⁵ Ayenge-arle arrekantherre arratye-arle angkeme, arlte ingkernenge Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye akngakemele akalkelhe-ilettyenhe apmere arpe-anenhe-ngentyele. Re aywepemele yernetyenhe Sodom-arenye areye uthene Gomorrah-arenye areye uthene apmere akurne arrenkwelthe-arle akwetethe aneme-werne. Re tyerrtye areye angkentye arrekantherrenhe-arle aweke-arle iperre, akangkwe-irretyakenhe areye-arlke yerneme. Kenhe itne akenhe rilkerte akngerre anthurre renhe inetyenhe Sodom-arenye areye uthene Gomorrah-arenye areyenge awethe arntwarre ulkere.” *

*Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke alkngarre-ileme
(Mark 13:9-13; Luke 21:12-17)*

¹⁶ Kele Jesus awethe itneke angkeke, “Ye, the arrenhantherrenhe apmere areye-werne yerneme, arrantherre angkentye atyinhe ilettyeke. Kenhe apmere itnekenge akenhe tyerrtye ahe akngerre areye-arle aneme, itne-arle arrekantherre ahele-irretyenhe, arrekantherre akurne-arle-irreme. Kele arrantherre yepe-yepe-arteke-arle akngwelye artnwere ahe-akngerre areyele utepe-akerrirreke. Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre mwantyele awerrirretyeke, ameke-arelhewarremele itneke ahele-irritnetyale, nterte ware anemele thipe urrelyarre-arteke.¹⁷ Yewe ameke-arelhewarrraye, itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe arntwirrkemele court-eke arrenetyenhe. Itne arrenhantherrenhe atwetyenhe, tyatye Jew areye-kenhe arpe-anenhenge, arrantherre-arle angkentye atyinhe ilemenge.¹⁸ Alakenhe-arlke itne arrenhantherrenhe akngetyenhe ngkernetyeke akngerrepate areyeke-arleke

* **10:15** Sodom uthene Gomorrah uthene anetyarte, Ngkartele akenhe itnenhe ingkirreke akethe-ante arrenneke tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere yanhe atherre-arenye-arle akwetethe akurne mpwarewarretyatenge.

arrantherre-arle ayenge apentemenge. Kenhe arrantherre anteme Ayeye Mwerre itneke akwenpele iletynhe, Jew anetyakenhe areyeke-arlike. ¹⁹ Itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe arntirrkwerlenghe arrenhantherrenhe court-werne akngetyeke atere-irretyale anaye, akwenpe. Arrantherre apateketye nthakenhe akngerrepateke angketyeke. Arnterre itirretyale nthakenhe angketyeke, Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe angkentye anthetyenhenge nthakenhe angketyeke. ²⁰ Utmenge ikwerenhele-arle arrekantherre imernetyenhe nthakenhe angketyeke arraty. Arrantherre-arle itirrentye arrekantherrenhenge angketyeke arrangwe-arle, kele arrantherre-arle angketyenhe rarle arrenhantherrenhe ileme-arteke-arle.

²¹⁻²² “Ye, tyerrtye areye arrekantherre ahentye-anetyakenhe anetyenhe arrantherre-arle atyinhe anemenge. Artwe ayenge apentetyakenhele-arle kake ikwerenhe iltye anthetyenhe akurne areyeke rarle ayenge apenterlenghe itne anteme renhe atwetyenhenge. Alakenhe anteye akngeyele apeke mpwareme ampe ikwerenhe areyeke ayenge-arle itne apentemenge. Ampele apeke iltye anthemele mikwe uthene anyikwe uthene iltye anthemele artwe ahe akngerre itnenhe atwetyeke itne-arle atyinhe anemenge. Kele arrantherre apeke ayenge akwetethe apenterlte-anemele arrantherre ilwetyeke-atwetye kele arrenhantherrenhe Ngkartele mwantyele-arle arntarnte-areme arrantherre akwete-ante ikwere anerlte-anetyeke. ²³ Arrantherre apeke apetyemele apmere arpenheke arratetye-alhemele arrenhantherrenhe tyerrtye areyele atwemele-arle ilterreme arrantherre-arle angkentye atyinhe ilemenge, kele arrantherre apmere arpenhe-werne untetyeke-arle. Kele the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe arraty-arle ileme, arrantherre Israel-ele akwete untherlte-anemenge angkentye atyenge-akerte ilerlte-apemele, ayenge Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apetyalptyenhe akngerrepate anteme anetyeke.

²⁴ “Awerrirraye, tyerrtye ahele akngerre areye atyenge-akerte angkerreme, atyenge-arle itne akurne-irrekenge itne arrekantherre anteme akurne-irretyenhe arrantherre-arle atyewe atyinhe anemenge. Angkentye nhenheke akangkwe-irraye, ‘Arrantherre itelareme artwe akaltye-arle-irrerle-aneme, rarle akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe ikwerenhenge akngerre ulkere anetyakenhe-arle, alakenhe anteye urrkapentye akngerre areye akngerre-irretyakenhe akngerrepate ikwerenhenge ulkere.’ ²⁵ Alakenhenge arrantherre itirrewarreyeke, tyerrtye areyele apeke akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe ilterrirrerlenghe kele itne ikwerenge-arle akaltye-irreke areye-arlike-arle ilteke. Itne apeke akngerrepate akurne-ilemele, alakenhe itne akurne-ileme urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke. Itne kwenhe atyenge ahele-irremele alakenhe angkeme, ‘Unte kwenhe arrentye nhenge Beelzebul, arrentye areyeke akngerrepate.’ Itne apeke atyenge apale angkemele kele itne akurne awethe arntwarre-arle arrekantherre, arrantherre-arle atyinhe anemenge.”

Ngkarte-ketye atere-irretyeke, tyerrtye areye-ngentyele kwenye
(Luke 12:2-7)

²⁶ Kele imerte Jesus angkemele, “Tyerrtye yanhe areyenge atere-irretyale tharle arrekantherre ileme-arle itne-arle tyele angkerlte-anemenge, arne yanhe apele Ngkartele iletynhe-arle urreke tyerrtye ingkirrekele awetyenhenge. ²⁷ Angkentye nhenge tharle arrekantherre ileke anyelkngge-anyelknggele ingwele arrantherre arltele akethe angketyeke tyerrtye areyeke. Angkentye tharle arrekantherre arreyemele ileke, arrantherre arnterre arlketyeke tyerrtye areyele awetyenhenge. ²⁸ Atere-irretyalaye tyerrtye areyele arrenhantherrenhe atweketye, itne-arle tyerrtye arrekantherrenhe ware-arle atwerlenghe, itne akenhe utmenge arrekantherrenhe uyarne atweme. Kele Ngkarte-ketyenge-ante akwete atere-irretyeke, Ngkartele-ante-arle kwenhe tyerrtye uthene utmenge-arlike apmere akurne ureke iweme. ²⁹ Ngkarte-arle

arrekantherre akwetethe-arle mwerrantye itirrerle-aneme alngwirretyakenhele. Thipe nhenge nyingkeke itirraye. Unte apeke thipe atherre alakenhe inemele mane akwekele ware. Arrantherre apeke itirreme Ngkarte-arle akwele thipeke itirretyakenheke-athene. Arrangkwe, Ngkarte-arle itneke akwetethe-arle itirrerle-aneme nhenge thipe anyente atnyeme imerte ilwemele, kele re itelareme-arle. ³⁰⁻³¹ Ngkarte arrekantherre thipe areyenge awethe anthurre ulkere ahentye-aneme. Re itelareme nthakentyeke alte akapertele arrekantherrele-arlenge, re yanhe areyeye ingkirreke anthurreke alngwirretyakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arrpenhe itne-ketye atere-irrerirretyale anetyeke itne apeke apetyewarrerenge arrenhantherrenhe atwerrirretyeke. Kele arrenhantherrenhe Ngkarte arntarnte-aretyenhe.”

*Akwenpe ilelhetyeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe anemele akerte
(Luke 12:8-9)*

³² “Unte apeke akwenpe ilelheme tyerrtye atningkenge unte-arle atyewe atyinhe aneme, kele ayenge alakenhe anteye-arle angkeme alkere akertnenge akngeye atyinhe anerlengen alakenhe, ‘Nhenhe areye-arle atyinhe areye-arle.’ ³³ Kenhe unte apeke atyenge akutne angkemele tyerrtye atningke arrekwenge, kele ayenge ngkwenge akutne-arle ilelheme Akngeye atyinheke alkere akertnele anemeke.”

*Jesus-eke ahentye-anetyeke arrekantherre-artweye areyenge awethe ulkere
(Luke 12:51-53; 14:26-27)*

³⁴ Jesus itneke akwete angkeke alakenhe, “Arrantherre apeke-arle apale itirrewar-reke ayenge-arle ahelhe-werne apetyeke nhenge tyerrtye areye akwele arrpenhe-arrpe anyente-irrerlte-anetyenhenge. Kele arrangkwe, tyerrtye areye-arle ahele-irremele atwerreme-arle atyengenge. ³⁵ Akngeye alerikweke ahentye-anetyakenhe rarle ayenge-ante apentemenge. Kenhe meye ampikweke ahentye-anetyakenhe rarle ayenge-ante apentemenge. Kenhe arelhe arrpenhe akenhe anherre-anherre ikwerenheke ahentye-anetyakenhe rarle ayenge-ante apentemenge. ³⁶ Ye, ngkwenge-artweye areyele ayenge arraty apentetyakenhe ngkwenge ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle unte-arle ayenge apentemenge. ³⁷ Unte apeke-arle ngkwenge-artweye areyeye ahentye anthurre aneme apeke, akngeye uthene meye uthene ngkwine ampe-arlke ngkwenge, kele mwerre-arle. Kele unte ayenge apentetyeke unte atyenge-arle ahentye-anetyeke itnekenge awethe ulkere. Kele, unte-arle atyenge ahentye-aneme alakenhe-arteke, kele unte apentetye akngerre atyinhe arraty anetyenhe-arle.”

³⁸ Jesus angkeke, “Kenhe ayenge apmere Jerusalem-werne alhemele arne arntarkweke-arleke ilwetyeke. Kenhe arrantherre apeke akangkemele atyengele-arlenge ilwetye-alhetyeke, kele mwerre-arle. Apetyaye atyewe atyinhe anaye. Kenhe arrantherre apeke akenhe atyengele-arlenge ilwetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe, nthakenhe-ame arrantherre atyenge atyewe-irretyenhe? ³⁹ Kenhe angwenhe apeke itethe anetyeke-arle itirremele ilweketyenge, re ilwetyenhe akwete. Kenhe angwenhe apeke ilwetyenhe rarle ayenge apentemenge, the renhe itethe atnyenetyenhe.”

*Ngkarteke anthintye-alpeme
(Mark 9:41; Luke 10:16; John 13:20)*

⁴⁰ Jesus angkeke, “Tyerrtyele apeke arrenhantherrenhe aremele, akangkemele arrenhantherrenhe ikngweme, imerte apmere kweneke arrernemele arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aremele, kele ayenge ikwerenge akangkentye anthurre-arle aneme rarle ayenge ikngwemenge-arteke ayenge arntarnte-aretyeke-arteke. Rarle aleme altywerele renhe apmere-werne ikngwemele alakenhe. Rarle ikngweme anteye arrpenhe ayenge-arle yerneke-arlke. ⁴¹ Angwenhele artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre akangkemele ikngweme rarle angkentye

ilemenge, kele, Ngkartele renhe-atherre-ante-arle arne mwerre-arteke antheme-arlke. Kele angwenhele apeke artwe mwerre ikngweme rarle mwerrenge, kele, Ngkartele renhe-atherre-ante-arle arne mwerre-arteke antheme. ⁴² Nhenhe itelareye. Angwenhele apeke kwatye irrernte anthemele apententye akngerre kwenhe rarle ayenge apentemenge, kele, akwetethenhe-arle Ngkartele renhe arne mwerre arratye antherle-aneme.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus-ele apententye akngerre 12 pele ikwerenhe areye akaltyele-antheke urreke re itnenhe yernetyenhenge.

11

Jesus-arle John-akerte angkeme (Luke 7:18-35)

¹ Nhenge Jesus-ele 12 pele itnenhene akaltyele-antheke-arle iperre, re apmere ikwerenge-ntyale alheke apmere akweke itweke-itweke arrpenhe areye-werne tyerrtye ingkirrekeke angkentye Ngkarte-akerte ilerle-apemele itne akangkwe-irremele awetyeke. ² Artwe nhenhe John, tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akwernentye akngerre-arle, re aweke jail-ngentyele Christ-ele-arle arne atningke ngangkere akngerrele mpwareke, re apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ilekenge Jesus apayuthnetyeke alhetyeke. ³ Itne anteme alherlte-iweke, ikwerenge anyente-irremele apayuthneke, “Unte-ame artwe John-elarle iletyme urreke apetyetyenhe-arle? Unte apeke-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke-arle, kele anwerne ikwere akarelheme akwete-arle.” ⁴ Kele re itneke angkirtneke, “John-eke ilerretye-alhaye arne atningke arrantherre-arle areke awemele-arlke. ⁵ Pwenge aneke-arle areye kele aretyeke anteme akenhe, inwerre areye akenhe akeme-irremele untheme anteme-arle, arrenkwelthe-akerte areye kele mwerre anteme-arle, kele irlpe awetyakenhe areyele kele aweme anteme-arle, tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye akenhe itethe anteme-arle. Tyerrtye ingkirreke alhwarrpe aneke kele Angkentye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe anteme aweme. ⁶ Ye, kele awethe anteye John-eke iletyme-alpaye Ngkartele yanhe areyeke-arle akangkeme atyenge-arle arratye akwete akangkwe-irremenge.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke nhenge re itnenhe John-werne yernirtnele.

⁷ Kele itne alherleng, Jesus tyerrtye areyeke angkeke John-akerte alakenhe, “Arrantherre itelareme arrule anthurre, urreke Herod-ele-arle renhe jail-eke akwernetyenhenge, arrantherre apmere ahurratye-werne, apmere nhenge arntwarre tyerrtye areye-arle aneme-ketye, artwe John renhe aretyeke. Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre renhe aretyeke alheke? Artwe iwenhe-arteke-arle-ame arrantherre aretyeke alheke? Arrantherre apeke apale-arle alakenhe itirreke John-arle angkentye ikwerenhe akwethenhe-akwetethe akngarte-iwerle-anetyame. Arrangkwe, rarle angkentye anyente akwete-arle ilerle-aneme. ⁸ Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre renhe aretyeke alheke? Arrantherre apeke-arle artwe mantere mwerre akngerre-akerte apeke-arle aretyeke alheke? Kele arrangkwe-arle, John-arle alakenhe anetyakenhe-arle, artwe mantere mwerreke irrpentye akngerre-arle akngerrepate itnekenhe akenhe apmerele-ante-arle anentye akngerre-arle ahurratyele anetyakenhe, tyerrtye areye-ketyenge arntwarrele. ⁹ Atyenge ilaye! Artwe iwenhe-arteke-ame arrantherre aretyeke alheke? Arrantherre apeke-arle artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre apeke areke? Ye, kele arrantherre arratye-arle areke! John-arle atyeperre rarle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilentye akngerrenge awethe ulkere. Arrpenhe areyenge atyeperre anthurre ulkere. ¹⁰ Arrpenhele angkentye ikwere-akerte intelhe-ileke pipe-ke-arleke arrule, Ngkarte-arle ikwere alakenhe angkeke-akerte,

“The angkentye ilenhe-ilenhe yernetyenhe ngkwengenge arrekwele.

Re ngkwengenge arrekwele-arle alhetyenhe, tyerrtye itneke iletayeke ngkwenge akwetante mpwaretyeke unte-arle apetyetyeke.’” *Malachi 3:1.*

¹¹ Jesus awethe itneke angkeke, “Nhenhe itelaraye! Artwe John, tyerrtye areye kwatyeye akwernentye akngerre-arle, re arrpenhe ingkirrekenge atyeperre anthurre ulkere, ikwerenge-arle arrekwele anerrirrekeke. Kenhe lyete-ngentyele akenhe iwerre arrpenhe-arle aneme. Ampe akweke areye Ngkartele-arle atyewe ikwerenhe areye akeme, itne kwenhe John-enge atyeperre anthurre ulkere-arle. ¹² John Baptist apetyeke tyerrtye areyeke ilemele Ngkarte-werne utepe-irretyeke, itneke ilemele Ngkarte rarle itneke ahentye-anerlenge arnenge-ikwe mpwaretyeke, itnenhene arntarnte-aretyeke. Lyete tyerrtye arrpenhemele akwete arrkernewarremele arnterre anthurre Ngkarte akngerrepate itnekenhe mpwaretyeke, itne Jesus-nge anyente-irretyeke ahentye anthurre anemele.

¹³ “Arrule anthurre Moses-ele-arlke, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilentye akngerre arrpenhe areyele-arlke intelhe-ileke Ngkartele-arle akwetethe anteme tyerrtye areyeke akngerrepate anerle-anetyenhenge. Kele nyurrpe arrpe-anenhe re anteme akngerre-irreke, ilweke anteme. Kele arrpenheke-artweyeke-artweye irreme ilwerrirreke anteme. Kele John anteme ingkernenge apetyeke. ¹⁴ Itne ileke-arle arrekwele akwete urreke-arle angkentye ilentye akngerre arrpenhe artwe Elijah arritnye-arle apetye-alpetyenhe arrekwele akngerrepate alhileke-arle ikwerenge. * Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre angkentye ikwere akangkwe-irretyeke, anyente Elijah-arteke-arle apetyetyenhenge, arrantherre itelareme artwe nhenge John. ¹⁵ Ye, kele arrantherre apeke akaltye-irretyeke ahentye-aneme, kele mwantyele awaye nthakenhe-arle ayenge angkerneke.”

¹⁶ Kele Jesus itneke alakenhe awethe angkeke, “Iwenhe-arteke-arle-ame arrantherre? Arrantherre-arle akurrkngge akwetethe akngarte-iwelhewarreme ampe areye-arteke. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle ampe areye apurte-irremele tnelele arlkerrentye akngerre nhenge alakenhe angkemele, ¹⁷ ‘Anwerne kwenhe alyelhetyame arrkerneme-arlke irlpentye mwerreke, arrantherre akenhe urntetyeke apetyetyakenhe-arle.’ Kele arrpenhe areye akenhe itne alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlenge, ‘Yewe, kele anwerne akenhe artnelele-arle irrare-irremele-arle alyelhetyame alyelhentye irrare-irrareke. Kenhe arrantherre anwernenhe awemele, anwerneke anyente-irretyakenhe, anwernenge artnetyakenhe-arle.’ ¹⁸⁻¹⁹ Alakenhe rarle arrantherre John ilerneke ipmentye-iweme. John apetyeke re ngkwarle antywetyakenhe aneke, awethe-ngare merne-arlke arlkwetyakenhe anetyarte Ngkarteke-ante angketyenhenge. Kele nhenge arrantherre renhe arerrirremele, arrantherre angkeke rarle arrentye-akerte ikwerenge untyeme-irreke. Kele nhenge arrantherre ayenge aremele, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, kele arrantherre apale angkemele alakenhe, ‘Artwe yanhe-arle atnure-arle-irreme merne uthene ngkwarle utheneke, atyewe akemele tyerrtye akurne areyenge anemele, arrantherre itelareme artwe areye mane inenhe-inenhe government areyeke-arle, tyerrtye akurne arrpenhe areye-arlke.’ Arrantherre alakenhe rarle atyenge angker-irreke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre ampe areye-arteke. Kele nhenhe-arle awerrirraye, Ngkarte akenhe akaltye anthurre re, iwerre arrpenheke-arrpenhe tyerrtye arrpe-anenheke mpwareke. Urreke tyerrtye areyele itelaretyenhe John-elarle iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe apenteke ikwere, kenhe the akenhe iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe apenteme atyenge.”

Tyerrtye areye apmere urrpetye-arenye-arle Jesus-eke akangkwe-irretyakenhe (Luke 10:13-15)

* **11:14** Malachi 4:5

²⁰ Kele Jesus aletheke-irretyame apmere nhenhe areye-werne Chorazin, Bethsaida, Capernaum-werne-arlike, re rlkerte areye angkwerre-iwerle-apetyame itneke ngangkerele arne mwerre-arlike mpwaremele. Tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyele akethe areke ngangkerele mpwarerle-aperlenge, itne akenhe ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle aneke. Itne apure-irretyakenhe aneke akurne areye-arle mpwarekenge. Itne Ngkarte-werne utepe-irretyakenhe. Kele Jesus itneke alakenhe ahele-ahele angkeke, ²¹ “Akurne akngerre-arle anetyenhe Chorazin-arenye areyeke-arlike Bethsaida-arenye areyeke-arlike. Apmere arrekhantherrenge tharle tyerrtye rlkerte areye-arle angkwerre-iwekenge ngangkerele-arle itnenhe mwerre-ileke, ngangkerele-arlike atningke arrpenhe mpwareke. Kele arrantherre areke-arle iperre, Ngkarte-werne utepe-irretyakenhe-arle. The apeke alakenhe arrekwele mpwareke-arle apmere Tyre uthene Sidon uthenele tyerrtye apmere yanhe atherre-arenye areye-arle kele iparrpe-arle apure-irremere akurne itnekenhe-ngentyele. Kele imerte mantere ingkweyeke irrpemele imerte arlpmenyele inngerre apernelhemele imernetyeke apure-irremele akurnentye impemele. † ²² Nhenhe awerrirraye! Urreke, arlte ingkernenge, Ngkartele-arle inemele akngaketyenhe tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele, re alkngetherre ilemele tyerrtye areye Tyre-arenye, arrpenhe areye-arlike Sidon-arenye itnenhe apmere akurne-werne yernetyenhe, itne arrenkwelthe inetyenhenge rlkerte-irretyeke. Re arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre ilemele yernemele arrantherre-arlike arrpenhe yanhe areyenge alhetyeke, kele apmere yanhenge arrantherre rlkerte arrpenhe-arle ineme tyerrtye itnekenge awethe ulkere, arrenhantherrenhe kwarneme anthurre. ²³ Kenhe arrantherre apmere Capernaum-elarle anerrirremeke, arrantherre-ame itirrewarreme Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe alkere akertne anthurre-werne utyernetyenhe apeke? Arrangkwe! Kenhe Re akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ure atetherre-werne iwetyenhe-tetye. Arrekhantherre arrekwenge kwenhe the atningke-ngare ngangkerele mpwareke-arle, kele arrantherre areke-arle-iperrele akenhe akurne areye impetyakenhe, akngarte-iwelhetyakenhe. The apeke-arle arne areye ngangkerele mpwareke apmere Sodom-ele arrule anthurre, kele itne apeke-arle areke, akurne impemele akngarte-arle-iwelheme. Kele apmere itnekenhe kele akwete-arle tneme, kenhe arrangkwe-arle akenhe. ‡ ²⁴ Urreke, arlte ingkernenge, Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye inemele akngaketyenhe Re anteme itnenhe akayake-iletakenhe imerte itnenhe yernemele Sodom-arenye itnenhe apmere ahelhe akurne-werne, ure alkngetherre-werne arrwengelthe akngerre inetyeke itnenhene atwetyeke anthurre. Re arrenhantherrenhe akayake-iletakenhe itnekenge yernemele, kele apmere yanhenge arrantherre rlkerte arntwarre-arle ineme arrantherre-arle ayenge arekenge atningke-ngare ngangkerele arne arunthe mpwarerlenge, kele arrantherre akenhe atyenge akangkwe-irretyakenhe akwete-arle aneke.” Alakenhe-arle itneke Jesus angkeke.

Jesus-ele Ngkarte utyerneme tnakemele
(Luke 10:21-22)

²⁵ Kele Jesus Akngeye ikwerenheke angkeke, “Akngeye-aye, unte kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke alartetye anthurre, apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arlike alkere akertnele-arlike. Kele the ngenhe utyernemele tnakeme, unte-arle angkentye mwerre nhenhe tyerrtye areyeke imernekenge nhenge ngkwenge akutne areyeke, unte akaltye

† **11:21** Apmere Tyre uthene Sidon uthenele tyerrtye Jew anetyakenhe areyele-arle akwetethe-arle akurne mpwarelte-anetyarte, kele Israel-arenye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilentye akngerre areyele ileke tyerrtye yanhe areye akurne-arle. ‡ **11:23** Arrule anthurre-arle apmere Sodom-arenye areye akurne anthurre anerrirretyarte, Ngkartele anteme ure akngerre alkere-ngentyele yerneke, apmere-arlike tyerrtye areye-arlike ampetyeke akethelhe-ilemele.

areyeke imernetyakenhe aneke, unte-arle alengke-arle-iweke itne-ketyenge. ²⁶ Yewe Akngeye-aye, unte alakenhe mpwareke unte-arle ahentye-anekege warte.”

²⁷ Kele ikwerenge-ntyeye, Jesus itneke angkeke, “Akngeye atyinhele ayenge ingkirreke anthurre antheke alartetye anetyeke. Ayenge-arle Alere Ikwerenhe. Re-ante ayenge itelareme anthurre. Kenhe ayenge-arle akenhe, Alerikwe-arle, the-ante Renhe itelareme anthurre. Kenhe yanhe areye the akngakeke-arle, tharle itneke Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte ileke, yanhe areye-arle atyenge-artweye-arle anemeke. Itne Ngkarte awerrirretyenhe.”

²⁸ Kele Jesus itneke angkeke, “Yewe, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arle arrenhantherrenhe uterneke arne arrpe-anenhe mpwaretyeke, arrenhantherrenhe apurrkele-antheme. Kele nhenhe anteme awerrirraye, arrantherre apeke-arle apurrke anthurre awelhemele atyenge-werne apetyewarraye the arrenhantherrenhe ltyerretyeye arrernetyenhenge. ²⁹ Yewe, atyenge-ngentyele akwete akaltye-irraye atyenge akangkwe-irremele ayenge angkerlenghe, tharle arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme akangkemele. Kele the arrenhantherrenhe ltyerretyeye-arle arrerneme arrantherre akangkentye anetyeke. ³⁰ Angkentye atyinhe arrantherre awemele akangkwe-irremele, arrantherre akangkentye anthurre-arle aneme.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus itneke angkeke itne akwenpe anetyenhenge.

12

Arlte Apurrkele Urrkapeme akerte (Mark 2:23-28; Luke 6:1-5)

¹ Kele yanhe-ngentyeye Jesus apmere arrpenhe-ngentyeye alheke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte arlte apurrkele Saturday-enge. Itne merne ulpe mpwarentye akngerre-arle amangkeke-mpele alheke. Kele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye akenhe angayakwe irreke itne merne ulpe mpwarentye akngerre ntange areye akemele arlkwerlte-aperlenghe alherle-apemele. ² Kenhe Pharisee arrpenhemele itnenhe merne ulpe mpwarentye akngerre ntange areye inerlenghe areke imerte Jesus-eke angkemele, “Aye, nhenhe araye! Arlte apurrkele apententye akngerre ngkwinhe areyele kwenhe merne ulpe mpwarentye akngerre ntange areye akemele arlkweme. Itne urrkapemele kwenhe angkentye anwerne-kenhe ultakeme. Kenhe angkentye anwerne-kenhe alakenhe-arle, arlte apurrkenge urrkapetyale anetyeke.”

³⁻⁴ Kele Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Kele arrantherre-ame aretyakenhe pipe-nge David-arle angayakwe-irremele alheke ilthe ameke-ameke Ngkarte-kenhe-werne imerte merne impene-werne renhe arlkwemele imerte arrpenhe areye ikwerenge-arle aneke areye arlkwetyeke anthemele. Kele arraty-arle angkentye ileme kwertengerle tyaty-arenye areyele-ante merne renhe arlkwetyeke. Kele itne akenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle aneke imerte merne renhe arlkwemele itnenhe iltetyakenhe-arle aneke itne-arle angayakwe anekenge ware.”

⁵ Jesus akwete angkeke, “Kele awethe, arrantherre-ame aretyakenhe pipe-nge angkentye Moses-kenhenge: Arlte apurrkele kwertengerle tyaty-arenye areye tyaty-ke akwetethe irrenherlenghe ikwerele urrkapetyeke. Nhenge Ngkartele itnenhe urrkaperlenghe areme itneke ahele-irretyakenhe-arle, itne-arle urrkapewar-rerlenghe. Re akwenpele anerle-aneme. ⁶ Kele lyete the angkentye arrpenhe arrekatherre ileme. Ngkartele-arle ayenge yerneke angkentye atyeperre anthurre ilettyeke, angkentye atyinhe atyeperre anthurre ulkere angkentye temple-nge ileme-akerte. ⁷ Arrantherre itelaretyenhele nthakenhe-arle angkentye nhenhele ileme

Ngkarte-arle arrule angkeke: “Kere atwetyale ayenge anthetyeke.” Nhenheke-ante-arle ayenge ahentye-aneme; arrantherre arrpenhe areyeke alhwarrpe-irremele alpe-eme-ilettyeke. Nhenge The arerlengge arrantherre alakenhe mpwarerlengge, kele ayenge arnterre anthurre-arle akangketyenhe. *Hosea 6:6.*

“Arrantherre apeke renhe itelarrerirremele, kele arrantherre apententye akngerre atyinhe areyeke ahele-irretyale-arle, itnenhe ilemele itne-arle akwele akurne mpwarekeke. ⁸ Yewe, arrantherre itelaretyakenhe-arle ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, alartetye anthurre, the kwenhe ilettyenhe nthakenhe-irretyeke arlte apurrkengge.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke Pharisee areyeke.

Arlte apurrkele Jesus-ele angkwerre-iweme artwe ilttye tharre-akerte

⁹ Yanhe-ngentyele anteme Jesus arrpenhe areyele-arlengge apmere ikwerengge-ntyye alheke imerte tyatye Jew areye-kenheke irrpeleme. Arrernelheke-arle iperre itne kweneke irpenherlte-iweke. ¹⁰ Yanheke anteme Jesus-ele areke artwe ilttye tharre-arle-irreke tyerrtye areyenge. Kele Pharisee areyele anemele arerlengge Jesus nhenge itne renhe ilttyehenge re apeke ahele-irrelengge. Nhenge itne artwe ilttye tharre renhe aremele alakenhe itirreke, “Re apeke-arle lyete renhe angkwerre-iwemele mwerre mpwaremele arlte apurrkele angkentye Moses-kenhe akurne-ilemele.” Kele itne anteme renhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-arteke-arle-ame angkentye Moses-kenhe? Mwerre-ame tyerrtye rlkerte areye mwerre-ilettyeke arlte apurrkele, arrangkwe apeke?”

¹¹ Kele Jesus itneke angkirtnerlengge, “Nhenge yepe-yepe apeke iperteke atnyerlengge-artaye arlte apurrkele, arrantherre-ame renhe impeme urrekeke tyerrtyakenhe imerte anemele? Arrangkwe, tyerrremele-arle ingwelemeke impetyakenhe. ¹² Artwe akunye nhenhe akenhe yepe-yepenge impene anthurre-ulkere! Angkentye Moses-kenhenge-arle akenhe anwerne arrpenheke alhwarrpe-irretyeke alpe-eme-ilettyeke arlte apurrkele-arlke.” ¹³ Jesus anteme angkeke artweke ilttye tharre-akerte, “Ilttye aternelhaye!” Kele arraty re ilttye antekelhe-ileke, ilttye arraty mwerre-irreke ilttye arrpenhe-arteke. ¹⁴ Pharisee areyele nhenhe areke-arle iperre itne anteme alhemele angkerretyamele Jesus akwele irrerlkngge atwetyeke.

Ngkartele Jesus akngakeme urrkapentye Ikwerenhe mpwaretyeke

¹⁵ Kele Jesus-ele aweke itne-arle renhe irrerlkngge atwetyeke angkerreke re anteme apmere renhe impemele alheke apmere arrpenhe-werne. Kenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurrele renhe apenteke, re anteme tyerrtye rlkerte areye anpemele angkwerre-iwemele mwerre mpwarerle-apeke. ¹⁶ Re itnenhe ileke arrpenhe areyeke ilettyaleke. ¹⁷ Kele angkentye nhenhe Jesus-akerte rlkerte areye angkwerre-iweme, Ngkarte arrekwele angkeke-arle angkentye ilerle-apentye akngerre Isaiah arritnyeke. Isaiah-ele arrule anthurre pwekeke intelhe-ileke alakenhe:

¹⁸ “The renhe akngakeke atyenge urrkapetyeke.

Re impene anthurre atyinhe, ayenge-arle ikwere akangkentye anthurre-arle, the utnenge atyinhe ikwere-arleke arrerneme.

Re anteme tyerrtye areye ilettyenhe, Ngkartele-arle Jew anetyakenhe areye itelaremele arraty atnyenetyehenge.

‘Ngkarte ahentye-aneme tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ikwerenhe irretyeke arraty anemele.’ Alakenhe-arle re ilettyenhe.

¹⁹ Re anteme nterte anetyenhe, tyerrtye areyeke ahele-irrerle-apetyakenhe, iwerre arrpenhenge itwele tnemele arlkerle-apetyakenhe arrpenhele renhe awetyeke.

- ²⁰ Nhenge re tyerrtye akunye areye ilwetyeke-irrerlenghe aremele, re itnenhe impetyeke arrangkwe-arle, kele alhwarrpe-irremele itnenhe itethe-ilemele akemelhe-ilirtneme-arle.
Arrantherre itelareme, nhenge artwele ure akweke amperle-anerlenghe areme, re mwantyele pewe-ileme akngerre irretyeke-atwetye, alakenhe-arle re tyerrtye areye itethe atnyeneme.
Re apurrke-irretyakenhe-arle aneme mpwepenge apeke ingkirreke arraty-ileke-ante-arle iperre, re imerte ltyerremele anteme-arle.
- ²¹ Tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenye areye ikwere akarelhemele arelheke re itnenhe apetyemele itetheke mpwaretyeke.” *Isaiah 42:1-4.*
Alakenhe-arle Ngkarte arrule angkeke, kele arraty anteme alakenhe-irreke.

*Tyerrtye arrpenhemele Jesus ilpernewarreme
(Mark 3:20-30; Luke 11:14-23)*

²² Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele artwe rlkerte Jesus-werne akngetyeke. Artwe re akenhe pwenge-arle aneke angketye-arlike-akenhe arrentye-arle ikwerele-arlenghe anerlenghe. Kele Jesus-ele artwe renhe angkwerre-iweke, alkng alkngampe-ileke arraty aretyeke artwe angketyeke-irreme anteme. ²³ Kele tyerrtye areyele areke apatemele anthurre imerte alakenhe angkerremele, “Artwe nhenhe David-ek-artweye apeke Ngkartele-arle alhileke.”

²⁴ Kele nhenge Pharisee areyele nthakenhe-irrekenghe awemele itne arrpenhe areyeke ileke, “Arrangkwe, arrentye nhenge Beelzebul-ele ngangkere ikwerenhe renhe antheke, arrantherre itelareme re arrentye arrpenhe areyeke akngerrepate nhenge, alakenhenge akwele re arrentye aywepelerle-anetyeke tyerrtye areyengentye.”

²⁵ Jesus-ele kele itelareke nthakenhe-arle itne ikwere-akerte itirreke re anteme alakenhe angkeke, “Nhenhe awerrirraye! Tyerrtye apmere anyente-arenye areye apeke atwerrentye akngerre itne akenhe akweteke-ilemele atwerreme, tyerrtye areyeke arrangkwe anetyeke-atwetye. Alakenhe anteye artweye-nhenge areye apeke warle anyente-arenye areye atwerrerrlte-aneme imerte akweteke-ilemele atwerreme, tyerrtye areyeke arrangkwe anetyeke-atwetye. ²⁶ Alakenhe-ante-arle Arrentyeke, re apeke arrentye ikwere akwerrke areye tyerrtye areye-ngentye aywepetyeke aneke kele itne ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle aneme ikwere anetyakenhe. Kele re itnenhe uyarne uterneme, alyepe-alyepe-irremere alartetye itnekenhe anetyakenhe anteme. ²⁷ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe angkeme arrentye Beelzebul arritnyele-arle akwele ngangkere ayenge antheme arrentye areye aywepelerle-anetyeke tyerrtye areyengentye. The apeke-arle arrentye aywepeme ngangkere ikwerenhele, angwenhele-arle akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ngangkere antheke arrentye aywepetyeke? Arrentye Satan-eleye? Arrangkwe, Ngkartele-arle itnenhe ngangkere anthekenghe arrentye areye aywepetyeke. Arrantherre apale angkeme Beelzebul-ele akwele ayenge ngangkere ikwerenhe anthemenghe arrentye areye aywepetyeke. ²⁸ Kenhe Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe re apele ayenge ngangkere-arle antheme the arrentye areye aywepetyeke. Arrantherre ayenge areke-arle iperrele arrentye aywepelerlenghe itelaretyenhe Ngkarte-arle apetyeke arrenhantherrenhe apurtelhe-ilettyeke arrekantherre Alartetye anetyenhenge.”

²⁹ Kele Jesus-ele angkentye arrpenhe anteme itneke ileke itnenhe akaltyele-anthemele alakenhe, “Artwe-ame apmere lterrke akngerre-kenhe-werne arne areye akwenpele anyelkngel inetyeke? Arrangkwe-arle. Re artwe lterrke-urrke ayernetyekeke-amparre kele imerte re arne itnenhe anteme inetyenhenge.”

³⁰ Jesus awethe angkeke, “Tyerrtye apeke atyengenge apurte urrkapetyakenhe, re arrentye Satan-kenhe-arle, atyenge ahele-irremele. Re apeke tyerrtye areye

Ngkarte-werne akngetye-alpetyakenhe, kele re itnenhe aterele-anthemele atyenge-ketyenge aywepemele. ³¹ Kele nhenhe-arle itelarerrirraye, arrantherre apeke-arle apure anerlte-aneme akurne atningke mpwarekenge, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme. Arrantherre apeke-arle apure-irreme arrantherre-arle Renhe arrkentye-ilekenge, kele Re arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme-arle. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe arrkentye-ilemele Utmenge Akngerreke, Re arrekanttherrenge ipeltye-irretyakenhe, arrenhantherrenhe ilwetyeke-arle arrerneme. ³² Yewe, angwenhe apeke atyenge-akerte akurnentye angkeme, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, kele Ngkartele tyerrtye renhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme-arle. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe arrkentye-ilemele Utmenge Akngerreke, ikwerenge ipeltye-irretyakenhe arrekanttherrenge, re arrenhantherrenhe ilwetyeke-arle arrerneme, renhe ilwetyeke-arle ngkerneme arlte ingkerneke-atwetye.” *

*Jesus-ele angkentye merne ntange-akerte ileme
(Luke 6:43-45)*

³³ Jesus Pharisee itneke akwete angkeke, “The angkentye merne ntange-akerte ileme. Arne mwerre-ngentyele merne mwerre-arle lyapeme, kenhe arne akurne akenhe merne akurne-arle lyapeme. ³⁴ Arrantherre untherlte-aneme, arrpenhe areyeke urrtiyirremele. Kele arrantherre-arle akurnentye anemenge, kele arrantherre angkentye mwerre uyarne angkeme. Kenhe tyerrtye mwerrantye itirrentye akngerre-arle angkentye mwerre akngetyeke. ³⁵ Tyerrtye mwerrantye angkeme rarle itirrentye mwerre-akerte, arne akurnele merne akurne lyapelhe-ileme-arteke, tyerrtye akurnentye angkeme rarle itirrentye akurne-akerte-arle.

³⁶ “Alakenhenge anteme akwete itirretyeke, urreke arlte ingkernenge Ngkartele akalkelhe-iletynhe tyerrtye ingkirreke, itneke anyenteke-anyente Re akaltye alak-enhe angketyenhe, ‘Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte mwerrantye itirretyakenhe, apale angkemele ahelhe nhenhele anetyarte?’ ³⁷ Yewe, arlte ikwerele Re arrenhantherrenhe akngaketyenhe nthakenhe-arle arrantherre angkekenge. Kele mwerrantye apeke-arle arrantherre angkekenge re mwerrantye arrekanttherre anetyenhe arratyete. Kenhe akurnentye apeke-arle arrantherre angkeke re arrenhantherrenhe akurne akwete aketyenhe re arrenhantherrenhe apmere akurne ikwere-werne yernetyenhe.”

*Tyerrtye areyele Jesus arrerlkelhe-ileme ngangkere lterrkele mpwaretyeke
(Mark 8:11,12; Luke 11:29-32)*

³⁸ Kele Pharisee areye uthene angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye Jesus-eke alakenhe angkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye! Kele unte apeke-arle ngangkere ngkwinhele mpwaremele-artaye anwerne aretyenhenge kele anwerne anteme itelareme Ngkartele-arle ngenhe yerneke.”

³⁹ Kele Jesus akenhe ayenelhe-ileke itneke alakenhe-arle angkemele, “Kele arratyete-arle arrantherre akurne areye Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle. Arrantherre ayenge akwete apayuthneme ngangkerele mpwaretyeke, ayenge areke-arle iperrenge arrantherre akwele ayenge arratyete itelaretyenhenge. Kele arrangkwe, Ngkartele iwenhe apeke renhe ngangkerele mpwaretyakenhe arrantherre-arle aretyenhenge ware akwele. Urreke-arle arrantherre aretyenhe arne nhenge-arle Jonah-eke nthakenhe-irrekenge, arrantherre anteme itelaremele-arle. Jonah re angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre anetyarte. ⁴⁰ Re kere kwatyete-arenye akngerre-apenhe atnerte kwenele anetyarte arlte urrpetyeke-atwetye, ingwe urrpetyeke-atwetye-arlike. Alakenhe-arteke-arle Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe

* **12:32** Nhenge Pharisee areyele-arle ileke Jesus-elarle arrentye atnyeneke, itne-arle Utmenge Akngerre ware-arle arrkentye-iletayame rarle akenhe arrentye itnenhe aywepetyamele areye-ngentyele arrentyele kwenye.

nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, ahelhe kwenele anerle-anetyenhe arlte urrpetyeke ingwe urrpetyeke-arlke.

⁴¹ “Kenhe the akenhe arrekantherre awethe iletayeke ahentye-aneme artwe nhenge Jonah angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-akerte. Arrule anthurrenenge re, apmere Nineveh-arenye areyele awerrirrerlengen Jonah-ele itneke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ileke. Re itneke Ngkarte-akerte iletarte. Kele re itneke ileke-arle iperre, itne arne akurne ingkirreke anthurre itnenhe imperlte-alheke itne-arle mpwarewarretyarte Ngkarte Ikwere-werne itne utepe-irrintyete-alpeke. Kenhe urreke re anteme, arlte ingkernenge, Ngkarte tyerrtye ingkirrekeke itirretyenhe nthakenhe itnenhe mpwaretyeke. Kenhe apmere Nineveh-arenye areye tnerrirelemele angkerrirreme arrantherre kwenhe mwerre anerrirretyakenhe anteye-arle. Alakenhenge angkentye atyinhe akenhe angkentye Jonah ikwerenhenge akngerre-ulkere-arle. Itne angkentye ikwerenhe awerrirreke, kenhe arrantherre akenhe angkentye atyinhe awerrirretyakenhe.

⁴² “The arrekantherre angkentye arpenhe iletuyenhe: Arrule anthurre arelhe alartetye Sheba-arenye, apmere arlengen anthurre-ngentyele apetyeke artwe akaltye anthurre Solomon awetyeke. Kenhe lyete nhenhe akenhe angkentye atyinhe angkentye Solomon ikwerenhenge akngerre-ulkere-arle, kenhe arrantherre angkentye atyinhe awerrirretyakenhe. Kele arlte ingkernenge, Ngkarte tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke itirretyenhe nthakenhe itneke mpwaretyeke. Kenhe arelhe nhenge re akenhe tneleme angkeme arrantherre kwenhe mwerre anetyakenhe arrantherre-arle angkentye atyinhe awerrirretyakenhenge-arle.”

Ayeye arrentye areye-akerte

(Luke 11:24-26)

⁴³ Jesus-ele itneke awethe ileke, “Nhenge arrentye tyerrtye ikwerenge-ntyete arratemele, re apmere ingkinyele-arteke anteme anemenge, tyerrtye arpenhe anetyakenhe anteme, arrangkwe anthurre. Kenhe arrentye-arle apmere kwatye-kwentyele-arlke ahurratye untherle-apemele, apmere mwerreke arerle-apemele anetyeke. Kenhe re apeke apmere mwerreke uyarne aremele anetyeke, ⁴⁴ re ilelhomele alhepalheme, ‘Ayenge-arle tyerrtye nhenge-werne alpetyeke itirreme ikwerele-arlengen arrekwele ayenge-arle aneke-werne. Kenhe arpenheke arrangkwe rarle re lyete aneme.’ Arratye rarle, arrentye tyerrtye nhenge-werne alpemele renhe aretye-alpeke apmere alkarle-arteke renhe ingkirreke-arle akngarte-iwerlengen. ⁴⁵ Re anteme alpemele arrentye 7-pele arpenhele-arlengen, ikwerenge akurne anthurre ulkere-arle. Kele itne tyerrtye yanheke irrpirtnewarremele atneme ikwerele-arlengen apmere mpwaremele. Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, tyerrtye arrentye areye-akerte re akurne awethe-arle re anekenge-ntyete anpere anthurre anteme aneme. Alakenhe-irretyenhe tyerrtye akurne areyeke angkentye atyinhe aweke-arle iperre.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus-ele itnenhe akaltyele-antheke.

Ayeye meye Jesus-kenhe-akerte, atyeyikwe areye-akerte-arlke

(Mark 3:31-35; Luke 8:19-21)

⁴⁶ Nhenge Jesus apmere kwenele anetyamele atningkeke angkemele, mikwe-arlke atyeyikwe areye-arlke renhe arerrirretyeke apetyewarreke. Kele itne akethele tnetyetalhemele arpenhe itneke angketyete-alheke, “Anwerne Jesus-eke angkerrirretyeke.” ⁴⁷ Kele anyentele ware Jesus-eke iletayeke alheke, “Jesus-aye, mangkwe-arlke atyeyangkwe areye-arlke akethele yanhe tnetyetalheme. Itne ngkwenge angkerrirretyeke ahentye-anerrirreme.”

⁴⁸ Kenhe Jesus re ikwere angkirtneke, “The ngkwenge meye atyinhe uthene atyeye atyinhe areye uthene-akerte ileme. Unte-ame itelareme angwenhe apeke tyerrtye areye the akeme meye atyinhe uthene atyeye atyinhe uthene?” ⁴⁹ Ikwere iperrele

Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye thilemele angkeke, “Nhenhe-arle meye atyinhe atyeye atyinhe areye-arlke! ⁵⁰ Angwenhe apeke Akngeye alkere akertne-arenyeke akangkwe-irremele, Ikwere aywerrke arne mwerre areye mpwareme, itne atyeye atyinhe uthene meye atyinhe uthene-arle aneme.”

13

Ayeye ntange areye-akerte (Mark 4:1-20; Luke 8:4-15)

¹ Arlte yanhe ikwerele, Jesus anteme apmere ikwerenge arratemele alhemele kwatye alaye Galilee iterele aneke. ² Tyerrtye atningke anthurre anteme renhe awetyeke apetyewarreke re akaltyele-antherlenghe. Re akeme-irremele boat-eke antyemele itneke angketyame. Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe kwatye iterele tnerrirrerlenghe. ³ Re itnenhe angkentye alengkiwentye akngerre atningke alakenhe akaltyele-anthetyame:

“Awerrirraye. Artwe arrpenhe nhengele ntange areye iwerle-apeke ahelhe rarle atyerte-ilekeke. ⁴ Ntange areye iwemele, ntange arrpenhe areye akenhe iwerreke-arle atnyerlenghe. Kenhe thipele anteme apetyemele itnenhe arlkweke. ⁵ Kenhe ntange arrpenhe areye akenhe ahelhe apwerte-apwerteke-arle atnyerlenghe. Kenhe atherrke anteme iparrpe anthurre lyapeke iwenhe-akweyenge ahelhe akweke-arle yanhe anekenge. ⁶ Nhenge uterne arratemele arne itnenhe ampeke antyerrke-ilemele itne-arle artekerre ntarneke ware arrernerlenghe. ⁷ Kenhe ntange arrpenhe areye akenhe atnyeke lyeke akngerre-arle lyapetyartenge. Lyeke akngerre lyapemele arrpenhe itnenhe ayelpayernemele akurne-ileke. Merne ntange lyapetyakenhe aneke. ⁸ Kenhe ntange arrpenhe areye akenhe ahelhe mwerreke atnyeke. Arne nhenhe areye lyapeke akngerre anthurre. Arrpenhemele merne akweke ware atnyeneke, arrpenhemele akngerre awerne atnyeneke, arrpenhe areyele akenhe akngerre anthurre-arle atnyeneke. Ayeye alakenhe-arle aneke.” ⁹ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Yewe, angkentye nhenhe awerrirraye, arrantherre ingkirreke akwetethe itirreme nhenge itelarerrirretyeke.”

Jesus-ele itneke ayeye alengke-iwelhentye areye ilerle-apeme

¹⁰ Kele apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye apetyemele renhe alakenhe apayuthneke, “Iwengenge-arle-ame unte tyerrtye areyeke angkentye alengke-iwelhentye areye alakenhe ilerle-apeme, arratye-arratye iletakenhe?”

¹¹ Re anteme itneke angkirtneke, “Ngkarte angketyenhe arrekantherre imernemele angkentye-arle artemeke, arrantherre anteme itelarerrirretyeke, kenhe arrpenhe areyele itelarerrirretyakenhe. Angkentye nhenge arrekantherre alartetye anetyenenge-akerte. Arrpenhemele nhenge akwetethe awemele angkentye nhenhe-ante ware nhenge angkentye akngerre anthurre, re itneke imernetyakenhe. ¹² Angwenhele apeke Ngkarte-akerteke akweke ware itelaremele, re apeke awethe itelaretyeke, Ngkartele ikwere awethe imernetyenhe-arle. Kenhe angwenhe apeke akenhe Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyakenhe iwenhe apeke-arle itne Ikwere-akerte aweke-arle, kele Ngkartele itnekenge repe-akemele iwenhe apeke renhe itne atnyenerlenghe, itne Ikwere-akerte alkngwirretyenhe.”

¹³ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Tharle angkentye ileme tyerrtye areyeke, arratye-arratye-iletakenhe iwenhe renhe tharle itneke ileme, kele-arle itne areme-itanye nthakenhe-arle the mpwareme, kele itne akenhe itelaretyakenhe-arle nthakenhe-arle the ileme. Kele itne akwetethe awerlte-anemele itne akenhe uyarne itelarerrirreme. ¹⁴ Arrule anthurre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Isaiah-ele itneke-akerte alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

‘Arrantherre iwenhe apeke renhe akwete awerlte-aneme ayenge angkerlenghe, kenhe arrantherre uyarne itelarerrirreme.

Awethe ante, arrantherre akwetethe arerlte-anemele iwenhe apeke renhe the mpwarerlenghe, kenhe arrantherre uyarne itelarerrirreme.

¹⁵ Ayenge alakenhe angkerne tyerrtye nhenhe areye-arle akenhe akaperte martelhekenge itne anteme akaltye-arlke-irretyakenhe anteme.

Kele-arle itne irlpe-akerte-itanye, itne-arle atyenge ahentye-anetyakenhe akangkwe-irretyeke nthakenhe-arle ayenge angkemeke.

Itne apeke-arle alkngge apeke-arle martelheke-arteke itne-arle akangkwe-irretyekwenye-arle iwenhe-arle arratyte anemeke.

Itne apeke-arle arratyte awemele, itne anteme arratyte akangkwe-irremere warte, itne-arle alknggele arekenge, irlpele-arlke awemele.

Kele itne apeke arratyte itelarentyele akangkwe-irremele-arlke angkentye tharle ileke areyeke.

Alakenhe-arle mpwarekenge itne untyeme-irremele arne akurne itne-arle mpwaretyarte-ketye itne atyenge-werne apetye-apeke-ल्पetyenhenge.

Kele yanhe-ngentyele the itnenhe mwerre-ileme. Kenhe itne akenhe alakenhe mpwaretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle.’ *Isaiah 6:9-10.*

Alakenhe-arle Isaiah-ele intelhe-ileke.”

¹⁶ Jesus alakenhe anteme angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke, “Arrantherre akenhe ayenge alknggele areme, atyenge irlpele akangkwe-irremele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre akangkentye anthurre. ¹⁷ Kenhe the akenhe arrekatherre arratyte-arle ileme: Arrule anthurre tyerrtye areye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle awemele ilerle-apetyarte, arrpenhe areye-arlke Ngkarteke-arle arratyentye anerrirretyarte, itne kwenhe ahentye-anetyarte aretyeke iwenhe-arle arrantherre areme. Kele itne akenhe uyerreke-arle, aretyakenhe akwete. Itne akwele awetyeke-arlke ahentye-aneke arrantherre-arteke, itne akenhe awetyakenhe akwete-arle uyerreke.”

*Jesus-ele ayeye ntange areye-akerte akethelhe-ileme
(Mark 4:13-20; Luke 8:11-15)*

¹⁸ Kele Jesus itneke angkeke, “Awerrirraye, tharle arrekatherre ileme angkentye merne ntange-akerte. ¹⁹ Tyerrtye arrpenheme areye ntange iwerreke-arle atnyeke-arteke. Itne angkentye Ngkarte-akerte awerrirreme rarle alartetye anetyenhe-akerte, kele itne akenhe itelaretyakenhe-arle. Kele arrentye-arle apetyemele itnenhene alkngwe-ilettyeke. ²⁰ Tyerrtye arrpenheme akenhe ntange ahelhe apwertepwerteke-arle atnyeke-arteke-arle. Itne angkentye renhe awemele iparrpele arnterre anthurre-arle akangkeme. ²¹ Kenhe itne angkentye renhe awerrirreme. Kenhe ikwerenge-ntyale apeke itneke akurne akngerre-irrerirretyenhe, arrpenhe apeke itneke ahentye-anetyakenhe itne-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke akangkwe-irrerlenghe, kenhe itne akenhe Ngkarte ikwere iparrpe alkngwirrewarrerlenghe, ikwere-ketye untyeme-irrerirremele. ²² Tyerrtye arrpenheme areye ntange-arteke nhenge ahelhe lyeke akngerre-akerteke-arle atnyeke. Angkentye yanhe renhe awemele akangkwe-irremele akweke ware. Kenhe itne imerte itirrewarremele arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke ahelhe nhenhe-arenyeke. Kele yanhe areyele itne angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe renhe awerrirremele, kenhe itne akenhe angkentye renhe lterrke atnyenewarreyakenhe-arle, arrpenhe itnenhe akaltyle-anthetyakenhe Ngkarte-akerte. ²³ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme yanhe areye itne ahelhe ulpmerre yanhe areye-arteke, itne yanhe areye apele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe renhe awerrirremele, arratyte rarle itne awemele renhe arratyte itelarerrirremele anerrirreke.

Kenhe yanhe iperrele itne anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye anteme Ngkarte-akerte akaltyele-antherrirreme. Arrpenhemele akweke ware mpwareme. Arrpenhemele akenhe akngerre-ulkere-arle mpwarerleng. Arrpenhe areyele akenhe akngerre anthurre-arle mpwarerleng. Tyerrtye atningke anthurre Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyenhenge.”

Ntange mwerre uthene ntange akurne uthene-akerte

²⁴ Jesus-ele anteme angkentye alengke-iwelhentye arrpenhe itneke ileke, “Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke alartetye irrerleng itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe: Artwe anyente, garden arntarnte-arentye akngerre, ntange mwerre areye iweke ahelhe rarle atyerte-ilekeke. ²⁵ Kele ingwele artwe rarle ankwe intekenge urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlke, artwe anyente apetyeke, re apmerekere-artweyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe, re ahelhe ikwere-werne alheke imerte anyelkng-anyelknguele anng akurne areye irrarnpelhe-ilemele iwemele. Re anteme ikwere-iperre alheke. ²⁶ Ikwere iperre merne ntange akngerre amangkeke ntange areye-akerte, anng akurne itne-arlke lyapeke itnekeng imerte akngerre anthurre lyapemele. ²⁷ Nhenge urrkapentye akngerre areyele aremele itne alartetye itnekenheke alakenhe angkeke, ‘Alartetye-aye! Nthenhe-ngentyele-ame arne akurne nhenhe areye lyapeke? Unte itelareme, unte kwenhe ntange mwerre areye-ante-arle ngkerneke.’

²⁸ “Re akenhe angkirtnerleng, ‘Arrangkwe, tharle anng akurne ngkernetyakenhe-arle, artwe atyenge ahentye-anetyakenhenge apeke anyelkng-anyelknguele apetyemele anng akurne areye iweke.’

“Itne anteme renhe apayuthneke, ‘Anwerne-ame itnenhe tyerrelemele iweme?’

²⁹ “Re angkirtnerleng, ‘Kele impaye! Arne akurne areye tyerretyale arne mwerre-arlke anteme tyerreleme-ketyenge-arlke. ³⁰ Apurte lyapetyeke impaye, kele ikwerenge-ntyete, ntange itne mpenge anteme irremele. The anteme ileme ntange inemele akentye akngerre areye uthnemele arrekwele akurne areye apurtele-ilettyeke inemele urele itetyeke. Ntange mwerre arrpenhe areye imerte arrernemele apmerekere merne ntangeke.’ Alakenhe-arle anetyenhe arlte ingkerne nhakwenge.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

Ayeye anng akweke anyente-akerte

(Mark 4:30-32; Luke 13:18-19)

³¹ Jesus-ele anteme angkentye alengke-iwelhentye arrpenhe itneke ileke, alakenhe, “Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke alartetye irrerleng itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe. Artwe garden arntarnte-arentye akngerrele anng mustard anyente inemele ahelheke ngkernemele renhe arteke. ³² Anng re akenhe akweke anthurre-arle, arrpenhe ingkirrekeng akweke-ulkere. Kele amangkemele akenhe ulye akngerre anthurre anentye akngerre-arle, arne arrpenhe areyenge akngerre-ulkere. Arne ikwerenge akenhe thipe areye apetyemele untye itnekenhe mpwaremele aneme.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

Ayeye merne urlpmernte arlware-ilentye akngerre-akerte

(Luke 13:20-21)

³³ Jesus-ele anteme angkentye alengke-iwelhentye arrpenhe itneke ileke, alakenhe, “Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke alartetye irrerleng itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe. Nhenge arelhe anyentele merne arlware-ilentye akngerre akweke arrerneme ulpmerre akngerreke-arleke anyentelhe-ilemele itetyeke. Kele nhenge re anteme arlware-ilentye akngerre akwekele merne renhe arlware-ileme.”

Jesus-elarle angkentye alengke-iwentye akwetethe ileme-akerte

(Mark 4:33-34)

³⁴ Yewe, Jesus-ele tyerrtye areyeke angkentye alengke-iwentye alakenhe ilemele, itnenhe akngarte-iweke. Rarle angkentye arrpenhe-arteke iletakenhe-arle. ³⁵ Re alakenhe angkemele, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre anyentele arrule anthurre ileke, arraty-arle aneke. Angkentye alakenhe:

“The angkentye alengke-arle-iweke areye-arlke ileme arne atningke-akerte.

The itneke angkentye arrpenhe artelemele angkeme,

Ngkartele-arle angkentye nhenhe areye alengke-iweke nhenge rarle ahelhe uthene alkere uthene mpwarekenge.

Alakenhe akwete rarle the ilerle-anetyenhe.”

Isaiah 6:9-10.

Arne akurne areye-akerte

³⁶ Kele Jesus-ele areye impemele alheke imerte apmere kwene-werne irrpenhemele. Kele apentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apetyemele ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Anwerneke angkaye, angkentye arne akurne areye-akerte arraty-ilemele.”

³⁷ Kele Jesus angkeke, “Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, annge mwerre-arle iweke re-arteke-arle. ³⁸ Apmere ahelhe anteke akenhe ahelhe-arle atyerte-ileme-arteke-arle. Kele tyerrtye Ngkarte-arle alartetye irremele atnyeneke akenhe annge mwerre areye-arteke-arle. Kele tyerrtye Satan-ele-arle atnyeneme areye akenhe annge akurne areye-arle arrentye-kenhe areye-arteke. ³⁹⁻⁴⁰ Artwe-arle apmereke-artweye ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe aneke nhenge annge akurne-arle ngkerneke, re akenhe arrentye-arteke-arle. Kele annge mpenge areye-arle kutyeke areye akenhe, utnenge alkere-arenye areye-arteke-arle. Arrantherre itelareme, urreke ahelhe uthene alkere uthene uyerrerleng kele itne tyerrtye arrentye Satan-kenhe areye-arle apurtelhe-ileme, nhenge areye arne akurne-arteke imerte ureke iwemele. ⁴¹ Urreke, arrantherre itelareme the, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, utnenge alkere-arenye atyinhe areye yernetyenhe, itne anteme tyerrtye arne akurne areye mpwarentye akngerre areye apurtelhe-iletayeke alheme, tyerrtye nhenge areye-arlke arrpenhe areye-arle uterneme akurne mpwaretyeke. ⁴² Itne itnenhe apurtelhe-ilekarle-iperre ure akngerreke iweme amperle-arle-anemeke, itne anteme akwetethe artnerlte-anetyenhe rlkerte akngerre-akerte, uyarne itirremele. ⁴³ Kenhe Ngkartele kele tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye apmere mwerre akngerrele-arle atnyeneme, itne anteme pwarntyetyenhe uterne-arteke. Ye, arrantherre apeke akaltye-irretyeke ahentye-aneme, mwantyele anteme awe nthakenhe-arle ayenge arrekantherre angkeme.”

Ayeye mane akngerre iperteke alengke-iweme akerte

⁴⁴ Jesus-ele anteme angkentye alengke-iwelhentye arrpenhe itneke ileke, alakenhe, “Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke alartetye irrerleng itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe. Arne mwerre akngerre arrpenhe areye mane akngerreke ipertele artelherlte-aneme ahelhe kwenele. Artwe arrpenhe akutne-arle anekele apetyemele tnyemele renhe areke, areke-arle iperre anteme re akangkeke imerte ahelhele artirtneleme alpemele arne ingkirreke anthurre ikwerenhe areye maneke antheke. Kele mane atningke-akertele anteme re alpemele ahelhe renhe pay-eme-ileke arne mwerre nhenge areye-akerte arrpenhele-arle arteke.”

Ayeye apwerte impene-akerte

⁴⁵ Jesus-ele anteme angkentye alengke-iwelhentye arrpenhe ileke, alakenhe, “Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke alartetye irrerleng itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe: Artwe apwerte impene inenhe-inenhe apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne alherle-aneme apwerte mwerre akngerre anthurreke aremele pay-eme-iletayeke. ⁴⁶ Re anteme apwerte impene anthurre areke arrpenhe areyenge mwerre akngerre-ulkere

artwe arrpenheke-arleke. Re alpemele arne ingkirreke anthurre ikwerenhe areye maneke antheke, mane ikwerele anteme re apwerte impene renhe pay-eme-ileke.”

Ayeye kere kwatye-arenye-akerte

⁴⁷ Jesus-ele anteme angkentye alengke-iwelhentye arrpenhe itneke ileke, alakenhe “Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke alartetye irrerlenghe itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe: Arrantherre itelareme, artwe areyele net iweme kwatye iperte akngerreke kere kwatye-arenye arrpe-anenhe inetyeke. ⁴⁸ Kele itne tyarre-inemele kwatye alayenge-ntyetele kele imerte kwatye iterele anemele akngakerle-anemele mwerre areye imerte tyampite-ke arrernemele imerte akurne areye iwemele. ⁴⁹ Alakenhe-arle anetyenhe urreke nhenge ahelhe uthene alkere uthene uyerrrerlenghe. Yanhenge anteme utnenge alkere-arenye areye alhetyenhe akurne areye uthene mwerre areye apurte anerlte-anerlenghe. Itne imerte tyerrtye akurne mpwarentye akngerre areye anyentelhe-ilemele, ⁵⁰ itnenhe imerte ure akngerreke iwemele, itne anteme yanhele akwete-ante anerlte-aneme rlkerte-akerte artnerlte-anemele, uyarne itirremele.”

Ayeye lyetenye uthene ayeye arruleny uthene-akerte

⁵¹ Jesus-ele anteme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apayuthneke, “Arrantherre apeke angkentye nhenhe areye arratyte itelarerrirreme?”

Itne anteme angkirtneke, “Yewe, anwerne-arle itele-arle-areme.”

⁵² Re anteme angkeke, “Yewe, arrantherre arratyte-arle akaltye-irreke angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke, nhenge Rarle alartetye irremele tyerrtye itnenhe arntarnte-areme-akerte. Arrantherre angkentye atherreke akaltye, angkentye lyetenyeke uthene arrulenyke uthene, arrantherre itelareme angkentye atherre nhenge tharle arrekanttherre ileke, nhenge Ngkartele Moses-eke-arlke-arle ileke. Arrantherre itelareme artwe anyentele arne mwerre areye atnyenentye akngerre arne box kwenele apmere ikwerenhele arne angkweye uthene lyetenye-arlke apurte. Re akenhe ahentye arne angkweye uthene lyetenye utheneke-arlke. Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre atyengenge akaltye-irreke angkentye atherre atnyenetyeke, atherre anteye lyetenye uthene arruleny uthene.”

Yanhe areye apmere Jesus-kenhe-arenyele renhe itelaretyakenhe (Mark 6:1-6; Luke 4:16-30)

⁵³⁻⁵⁴ Jesus-elarle angkentye nhenhe areye ileke-iperre re apmere ikweringe-ntyetele alheke apmere ikwerenhe Nazareth-werne. Apmere ikwere irremele re tyatye Jew areye-kenheke irrpenheke imerte itneke angkentye angkemele akaltyetele-anthemele. Itne renhe awemele apatewarremele angkerreke, “Aye! Angwenhele-ame renhe akaltyetele-antheke angkentye ilernpenyele angketyeke? Nthakenhe-ame re ngangkere akngerre-akertele arne arrpenheke-arrpenhe mpwarerle-apeme? ⁵⁵ Re alere-arle artwe apmere artentye akngerre nhenge-kenhe, meye ikwerenhe akenhe Mary-arle, kele ikwere atyeye areye akenhe James, Joseph, Simon, Judas uthene nhenhele aneme. ⁵⁶ Ikwerenhe marle atyeye areye-arlke-arle nhenhele aneme. Kele, nthakenhe anteme re alakenhe ilyenpenye-irreke?” ⁵⁷ Itne-arle itirrewarretyakenhe-arle aneke rarle arne iwenhe apeke renhe ngangkerele mpwaretyeke, itne anteme ikwere awelhetyakenhe aneke.

Kele Jesus, nhenhe awemele, angkeke, “Tyerrtye apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyele-arle akwetethe-arle tnakewarreme tyerrtye areye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle awemele ilerle-apetyameke. Kele apmere ikwerenhe-arenye areyele-arlke akenhe ikwere akangkwe-irretye-kwenye-arle renhe tnakewarretyakenhe re angkerlenghe itne renhe awetyakenhe-arle aneme.” ⁵⁸ Kele apmere yanhe ikwerele Jesus-ele ngangkerele mpwaretyakenhe aneke tyerrtye atningkeke, itne-arle itirrewarrekenghe

rarle uyarne mpwaremeke-athene, kele re urrpetye-arrpe ware-arle angkwerre-
iweke.

14

Itne John Kwatye Akwernentye Akngerre irrerlknge atweme (Mark 6:17-29)

³⁻⁴ Arrule-arle Herod-ele arelhe atyeyikwe-kenhe ineke-arle renhe anewe akeke. Arelhe Herodias arritnye aneke. John-ele arnterre iletyme Herod renhe alakenhe, “Unte apale-apale mpwareme renhe anewe akemele.” Alakenhenge anteme Herod-ele, thultye ikwerenhe areye yerneke arntwirrketyeke John, renhe ayernemele jail-ke akwernetyenhe. Arratye itne arntwirrkeke renhe jail-ke akwernemele. ⁵ Alakenhe ikweringe anteme re ingkwe John irrerlknge atwetyeke aneke, Herod re kwenhe atere aneke tyerrtye areye-ketye. Itne itirreke John-arle artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle.

⁶ Kele, urreke-ulkere-nge anteme, tyerrtye atningke apurte-irreke nhenge itne merne arunthe arlkwetyenhenge Herod ikweringe akangketyeke. Alakenhe re itne mpwarerlunge, marle wenke Herodias-kenhe apetyetyame unterle-apemele nhenge itne renhe arerrirretyenhenge. Herod akangkeke anthurre marle anthepe-irrerlunge aremele. ⁷ Kele, Herod marleke angkeke, “Iwenhe ikwere-ame atnerte ngkwinhe ahentye anthurre aneme? Iwenhe ikwere apeke-arle unte itirreme, the ngenhe arne ingkirreke antheme nhenge unte-arle ahentye-anemeke. Ngkartele itelareme ayenge-arle ngkwenge arratye ilelhemeke.”

⁸ Kele imerte re meye ikwerenhe Herodias-werne alhemele renhe apayuthneke, “Meye, Alartetye yanhele kwenhe ayenge ileke nhenge the akwele yanhe renhe apayuthnetyeke arne iwenhe apeke ikwere, yanhe ikweringe-ntyete anteme re ayenge antheme. Iwenheke-ame the renhe apayuthneye?”

Meye ikwerenhe akenhe angkirtnerlunge, “Alakenhe ikwere angkaye, ‘Akaperte John Baptist-kenhe ultakaye imerte akngetye-alpemele atyenge imernetyeke!’ ”

Kele, re untirtneke Herod-werne, ikwere angkeke, “Akaperte John Baptist-kenhe ultakaye atyenge-werne akngetyetyeke!”

⁹ Nhenge Herod-ele renhe alakenhe angkerlunge aweke-arle, kele re alhwarrpe anthurre awelherlunge John-eke. Re uyarne anthurre itirreke marle nhenhe ikwere alakenhenge re kwenhe renhe alhileke-arle arne areye renhe anthetyeke, arrekwele arrpenhe areyenge. Kele re yerneke thultye anyente ikwerenhe sword akngerre-akerte. ¹⁰⁻¹¹ Re jail-ke irrpenheke John Kwatyeke Akwernentye Akngerre akaperte ultaketyeke. Re akaperte ware apantheke arrernemele akngetye-alpeke. Nhenge akwete-arle aneke re marle renhe antheke, re anteme akngeke meye ikwerenhe Herodias-werne. ¹² Nhenge apententye akngerre John-kenhe areyele angkentye nhenhe renhe awerrirremele, itne apetyewarremele renhe ineke renhe iperteke akwernewarreke mwerrentyete arteleme. Itne anteme alhemele ileke Jesus-eke John-arle uyerreke-akerte.

Herod apale itirreme (Mark 6:14-16; Luke 9:7-9)

¹ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke Herod Antipas-ele, artwe nhenge Galilee-arenye areyekerle alartetye aneme, angkentye Jesus-akerte aweke tyerrtye areyele ilerlte-aperlunge apmere arrpe-anenhenge. ² Herod mpwarentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Artwe yanhe-ame John kwatyeke akwernentye akngerre? Itne-ame renhe atweke? Ilweke-arle-ipperre-ame re nhenhe itethe-irrintye-alpeke? Alakenhenge-ame re ilyernpenye arne arunthe anteme mpwareme?”

*Jesus-ele tyerrtye atningke wanteme, 5,000 anthurre
(Mark 6:3-44; Luke 9:10-17; John 6:1-14)*

¹³ Nhenge Jesus-ele aweke John-arle ilweke-akerte, re boat-eke antyemele alheke apmere arrpenhe-werne re-arrpe anetyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele awerleng rarle yanhe ikwere-werne alheke. Apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele itne ingkele apetyeke nthenhele Jesus anemenge. ¹⁴ Nhenge Jesus apmere yanheke irremele boat-engentyele atnarnpemele, re areke tyerrtye atningke anthurre tnerrirrerleng, itne ikwere akarelheke. Re itneke alhwarrpe awelheke rlkerte itnekenhe-arle angkwerr-iwekenge.

¹⁵ Angwerre-angwerre-anteme-irreke, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apetyemele ikwere angkeke, “Apmere nhenhe apmere arrpenhenge arleng-ulkere, uterne kwenhe irrpeme. Itnenhene yernaye merne itneke-arrpe alhetyeke inetyen-henge.”

¹⁶ Jesus akenhe itneke angkerleng, “Itne kwenhe nhenhele aneme. Arrantherre itnenhe merne anthaye!”

¹⁷ Apententye akngerre areye ikwere angkirtnerleng, “Anwerne kwenhe merne tampe 5 pele ware atnyeneme kere kwatye-arenye atherre-arlke ware.”

¹⁸ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Merne uthene kere kwatye uthene akngetyaye, ayenge anthetyeke.” ¹⁹ Tyerrtye areyeke anteme re ileke nhenge itne arrernelhetyeke atherrke-karleke. Kele Jesus anteme merne 5 pele kere kwatye-arenye atherre ineke. Re alkere akertne-werne-atheke areke Ngkarte utyernemele tnakeke. “Akngeyaye, ayenge kwenhe lyete ngkwenge akangkemele angkeme merne nhenheke.” Kele re anteme merne renhe ultakeke, kere kwatye-arenye nhenge ngkweltye-ngkweltye-ilemele, re antheke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye. Itne untherlte-apemele merne uthene kere kwatye-arenye akweke ware anthirtnaneke tyerrtye apurte-arle anerrirreke itnenhe. ²⁰ Tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurrele arlkweke anhelke-irretyeke. Ikwere iperrele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele kutyerlte-apeke nhenge merne uthene kere kwatye-arenye uthene impekele areye yakwethe akngerre 12-pele areye-akertele. Yakwethe ikwerele ipmentye-ipmentye anthurre inteke. ²¹ Artwe areyele nhenge arlkweke atnerte ulhelkeke-atwetye, areye kwenhe aneke 5,000 anthurre. Arelhe-arlke ampe areyele-arlke merne uthene irrpenge uthene arlkweke.

*Jesus kwatye artepele alheme
(Mark 6:45-52; John 6:15-21)*

²² Jesus anteme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Arrantherre arrwekele alhaye boat-enge kwatye alayenge arrengekwe ampinye-werne. The kwenhe tyerrtye nhenhe areye apmere itnekenhe-werne yernirtneme.” Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye anteme boat-eke antyemele alheke kwatye alayenge arrengekwe ampinye-werne-atheke. Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye apmere itnekenhe-werne yernirtneke. ²³ Nhenge itnenhe apmere-werne yerneke-arle iperrele, re apworte akertneke antyeke re-arrpe angketyeke Ngkarteke. Ingwele anteme-irreke, Jesus anyente-arenye anetyame.

²⁴ Yanhe ikweringe apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe kwatye alaye mpwe-pele akwete alhetyame, kenhe itne uyarne anthurre arrengekere-irreke nhenge rlikele inngerre itnekenhe wernekenge, kwatyele itnenhe ulpertelhe-ilemele iweke.

²⁵ Ingwemertele akwete, Jesus apworte-ngentyele atnarnpeke, kwatye artepele itneke-werne atheke ingke apetyemele. ²⁶ Apententye akngerre areyele renhe areke kwatye artepele apetyerleng, itne atere anthurre irrereke arlkerrirremele, “Ayekaye! Lthane-aketye alaye!”

²⁷ Jesus akenhe itneke angkerleng, “Atere-irretyale anaye! Ayengeyaye! Atnerre anerrirraye!”

²⁸ Peter anteme angkeke, “Akngerrepataye! Unte-ame yanhe? Unte apeke-arle arratye yanhele tnemenge atyenge antangkaye ayenge boat-engentyele atnarnpemele alhetyenhenge ngkwenge-werne kwatye artepele.”

²⁹ Re anteme angkeke, “Kele, atnarnpemele atyenge-werne apetyaye!”

Re anteme boat-engentyele atnarnpemele alheke kwatye artepele Jesus ikwere-werne-atheke. ³⁰ Nhenge re alherle-apemele rlkele kwatye akngelhetyeke mpwar-erlengere re anteme atere-irreke mpwepe anthurreke-irremele re anteme kwatye kweneke irrpetyeke alhemele re arlkeke, “Akngerrepataye! Ayenge kwatye-ketye inaye!”

³¹ Iparrpe anthurrele Jesus-ele renhe amultenge tyarre-ineke imerte renhe kwatye-ngentyele tyarre-inemele imerte ikwere alakenhe angkemele, “Aye! Iwengenge-ame unte itirreke tharle ngenhe uyarne mpwaretyame?”

³² Kele ratherre boat-eke antyemele rlke atyenpe anteme irrerlengere. ³³ Apententye akngerre arrpenhe areye boat-elarle aneke areye Jesus-nge arrekwele kwene-irremele renhe tnakewarremele ikwere angkeke, “Arratye-arle unte Alere Ngkarterkenhe.”

Jesus-ele rlkerte atningke angkwerre-iweme apmere Gennesaret arritnye-arenye areye

(Mark 6:53-56)

³⁴ Ikwerenge anteme itne kwatye alayenge arrengekwe ampinyeke-irreke apmere Gennesaret ikwerenge. ³⁵ Tyerrtye atningke anthurrele renhe alhengke-areke, itne iparrpe angkentye antekelhe-ileke Jesus-arle apmere ikwerele anetye-alheke. Itne tyerrtye rlkerte areye ikwere-werne akngetyeke. ³⁶ Rlkerte areye Jesus-eke arlketyame, “Anwerne ahentye aneme mantere akantye-ante ware ngkwinshe anpetyeke nhenge yanhe-arle anpeme-iperrele anwerne iparrpe mwerre-irretyenhenge!” Nhenge Jesus-ele mwerrelhe-ileke ingkirrekele-arle mantere ikwerenhe anpekenge.

15

Ayeye tyerrtye areye-akerte, angkentye Ngkarterkenhe-arle arratye atnyenyakenhe
(Mark 7:1-13)

¹ Ikwerenge Pharisee urrpetye-arlke angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlke Jerusalem-engentyele apetyeke Jesus aretyeke. Itne renhe apayuthneke, ² “Nthakenhe-arle-ame apententye akngerre ngkwinshe areyele apentetyakenhe akngerrepate arrulenyere anwerne-kenhele-arle anwernenhe akaltyele-antheke? Itne kwenhe iltye alhewelhetyakenhe, akngerrepate arrulenyere anwerne-kenhele anwernenhe akaltyele-antheke-arteke, nhenge merne arlkwetyenhenge.” ³ Re itneke angkirtnerlengere, “Iwenheke-ame arrantherre angkentye Ngkarterkenhe awerrirretyakenhe, angkentye akngerrepate arrulenyere anwerne-kenhele ware awerrirremele? ⁴ Nhenge angkentye Ngkarterkenhe alakenhe angkeke, ‘Arrantherre akngeye uthene meye utheneke akurne angkirtnetyale, renhe-atherrenhe aywerrirre-irremele awetyeke. Angwenhe apeke akurne angkerlengere akngeye uthene meye utheneke, arrpenhe areyele renhe irrerlkngere-arle atwetyeke.’ ⁵ Kenhe arrantherre ak-enhe alakenhe-arle apale akaltyele-antherlengere, ‘Unte mangkwe uthene anyangkwe utheneke angketyeke, “The mpwelenhe alpe-eme-ilettyeke arrangkwe-arle. Arne nhenge tharle mpwelenhe anthetyeke aneke arntarnte-aretyeke, the Ngkarter anteme alhileke renhe anteme anthetyeke.” ’”

⁶ Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, “Alakenhe-arteke arrantherre angkentye Ngkarterkenhe untyeme-ileme. Angkentye arrekatherrenhe-arrpe akaltyele-anthemele.”

⁷ Yewe, arrantherre-arle ularele mwerre aneme akwele. Kenhe angkentye Ngkartekenhe-arle ileke, Isaiah-ele, arratye anthurre-arle arrule arrekatherre-akerte alak-enhe intelhe-ileke,

⁸ “Tyerrtye nhenhe areyele ayenge tnakeme arrakerte itnekenhenge ware.

Kenhe itne akenhe angkentye atyinheke akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle, atyenge ahentye-anerrirretyakenhe. ⁹ Itne urrtyrremele kwene-irremele ayenge tnakeme.

Alakenhenge itne akaltyele-anthemele angkentye itnekenhe-arrpe.

Itne urrtyrremele ileme angkentye atyinhe alakenhe re.” *Isaiah 29:13.*

Tyerrtye areye-arle akurne-irrerirreme-akerte

(Mark 7:14-23)

¹⁰ Kele Jesus-ele tyerrtye areyeke antangkeke, itne angathe-irremele apetyeke renhe awetyeke. Re anteme itneke alakenhe angkeke, “Ayenge awemele akaltye-irraye! ¹¹ Iwenhe apeke renhe tyerrtyele-arle arrakerte ikwere-arleke akwerneme, renhe akurne-iletayeke arrangkwe Ngkartenge alkngetherre. Tyerrtye akurne-irreme Ngkartenge alkngetherre, rarle angkentye akenge areye angkemenge.”

¹² Urreke, apententye akngerre areye ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Unte-ame itelareme Pharisee yanhe areye-arle ahele anthurre irrereke, angkentye-arle unte angkekonge?”

¹³ Jesus imerte itneke angkemele, “Ngkarte akertne-arenye atyinhe, Re tyerrtye areye angkentye apale-arle akaltyele-antheme iwetyenhe-arle, arne nhenge Ngkarteketye, merne ngkernentye akngerrele-arteke-arle arne areye iwetyenhenge rarle ngkernetyakenhe. Re arne nhenge areye tyarre-inetyenhe, artekerre-arlke. ¹⁴ Kele Pharisee itneke akangkwe-irretyale anaye, itne kwenhe pwenge areye-arteke ware pwenge arrpenhe areye-arle arntirrkwemele akngerle-apeme. Nhenge pwenge arrpenhele pwenge arrpenhe arntwirrkerle-apeme ratherre imerte alhemele iperte akngerreke atnyerle-anerremele.”

¹⁵ Peter imerte Jesus-eke angkemele, “Anwerneke ilaye angkentye nhenhe areye akethelhe-ilemele anwerne anteme itelarerrirretyenhenge.”

¹⁶ Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre-inpe ayenge itelarerrirretyakenhe. ¹⁷ Arrantherre itelarerrirretyeke, nhenge tyerrtye areyele arlkwemele, merne re arrakerteke irrperleng kele imerte merne nhenge anpere-irrenhemele arratetyenhenge. ¹⁸ Kele itirrewarraye iwenhe-arle arrakerte-ngentye arratemeke, angkentye akurne areye-arle! Tyerrtye akurne areye-akerte itirremele, re anteme akurne angkeme, alakenhenge-arle re Ngkarte tnaketyakenhe. ¹⁹ Nhenge tyerrtye akurnentye itirremele, alakenhenge anteme re tyerrtye arrpenhe atweme, arelhe arrpenhe anyelkgele intelhe-ilemele, imerte anewe arrpenhe-kenhe mpwenye akngemele. Re imerte arne arrpenhe-kenhe anyelkgele inemele, imerte urrtyrremele-arlke ilemele, arrpenhe areye-akerte akurne angkemele. ²⁰ Ye, tyerrtye akenge-irremele rarle akenge itirremele-arle akenge mpwareke-arle. Kele Ngkartele aremele tyerrtye iltye alhewelhetyakenhele merne inemele arlkwerleng rarle itnenhe akenge iletakenhe-arle.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus apententye akngerre areyeke angkeke.

Arelhe apmere arrpenhe-arenyele Jesus arratye aweme

(Mark 7:24-30)

²¹ Yanhe-ngentye Jesus alheke apmere yanhe iwerle-alhemele akweke ware anetyeke apmere Tyre uthene Sidon uthene itwele. ²² Apmere yanhe ikwerele arelhe anyente apmere Canaan-arenye apetyeke Jesus-werne imerte ikwerenge arrekwele tnemele angkemele, “David-eke-artweye-aye, atyenge mwerre anemele atyenge alhwarrpe-irraye! Ampe atyinhe akunye rlkerte anthurre arrentyele-arle renhe rlkerte mpwarekonge.”

²³ Jesus-ele akenhe renhe irlpe artepele-arle awerlenghe nthakenhe-arle re angkekenghe, ikwere angkirtnetyakenhe anemele. Kele arelhe re renhe akwete apentemele ikwere arlkerle-apeke. Kele apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye anteme ikwere angkeke, “Renhe aywepaye! Re kwenhe anwerneke arlkemele apenterle-apeme.”

²⁴ Kele Jesus arelheke angkeke, “Arrangkwe, Ngkartele-arle ayenge Israel-arenye areye-werne-ante-arle yerneke, itne-arle yepe-yepe aparnte-arle-irreke-arteke-arle anemenge itnenhe-arle arntarnte-aretyakenhe.”

²⁵ Nhenhe awemele arelhe re amperere-arlenghe tnemele Jesus-eke angkeke, “Alartetye-aye, atyenge mwerre anemele renhe mwerre-ilettyeke apetyaye!”

²⁶ Kele Jesus renhe ayene-ilemele, angkentye artepele ikwere angkeke, “Atyenge kwenhe mwerre anetyakenhe merne ampe areyenge rakemele akngwelye areye anthetyeke-arteke.” Alakenhe-arle re angkeke, Ngkartele-arle renhe yerneke Jew areye-ante angkwerre-iwetyeke, Jew anetyakenhe areye-kwenye.

²⁷ Arelhe re akenhe ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “Ye, arraty-arle akngerrepate kele unte itelareme nhenge ampe areyele arlkwerlenghe, merne ngkweltye-ngkweltye table-ngentyele atnyerlenghe, kele akngwelyele arlkwerlenghe-arle.”

²⁸ Jesus imerte ikwere angkemele, “Arelhaye, unte kwenhe arraty angkeke. Unte-arle arraty itirreme tharle mpwaretyeke, kele ikwerenge anteme the mpwareme iwenhe-arle unte ahentye anemeke.” Kele arraty anthurre anteme ampe ikwerenhe mwerre-irreke.

Jesus-ele tyerrtye atningke angkwerre-iweme

²⁹ Ikwerenge Jesus-ele apmere renhe impemele alpeke apmere Galilee-werne ikw-erele anteme re kwaty iterele alhetyame re imerte apwerte akertneke antyenhemele anetye-alpeke. ³⁰ Kele tyerrtye atningke anteme ikwere-werne apetyewarreke, itne tyerrtye rlkerte atningke renhe akngetyeke, nhenge, inwerre areye, pwenge areye, angketyakenhe areye, awetyakenhe areye-arlike arrenkwelthe arunthe-akerte arpenhe areye-arlike. Jesus-werne akngetyemele itne ingkeke athenemele, re akenhe itnenhe angkwerre-iwerlenghe-arle ingkirre. ³¹ Tyerrtye areyele aremele nhenhe itne arnterre apatewarreke, angketyakenhe areye angkerlenghe awemele, inwerre areye mwerre-irrerlenghe, unthetyakenhe areye untherlenghe, pwenge areyele arerlenghe anteme. Itne anteme ingkirreke Ngkarte tnakewarreke, Israel-arenye areyele-arle utyernemele tnakewarreme renhe.

Jesus-ele tyerrtye atningke merne antheme, 4,000 anthurre (Mark 8:1-10)

³² Jesus antangkeke-arle-iperrele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke, re itneke angkemele, “Ayekaye, ayenge alhwarrpe awelheme tyerrtye nhenhe areyeke itne-arle atyengenge anekenge arlte urrpetyenge merne itnekenhe uyerreke anteme. Tharle itnenhe uyarne yernekenghe alhemele apeke itne angayakwe atnyeketyenge. Nhenge arpenhe areye itne apmere arlenghe-ntyete apetyeke.”

³³ Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe akenhe angkerlenghe, “Anwerne apmere unpenyele anemele, nthenhe-ngentyele anteme anwerne merne inetyenhe atningke nhenhe areye wantetyeke?”

³⁴ Jesus itneke angkirtneke, “Merne tampe nthakentye-arle-ame arrantherre atnyeneme.”

Itne akenhe angkirtnerlenghe, “Seven pele, kere kwaty-arenye akweke urrpetye-arlike.”

³⁵ Re ileke tyerrtye areye ahelheke arrernelhetyeke. ³⁶ Merne tampe seven-pele, kere kwaty-arenye akweke urrpetye-arlike itnenhe akngeke-iperrele, Ngkarteke angkemele ultakeke. Re antheke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye tyerrtye areye

antherle-apetyeke. Itne akngernerlte-apemele anthirtnaneke itnenhe. ³⁷ Tyerrtye ingkirrekele arlkwemele atnerte ulhelke anteme. Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele yakwethe seven-pele inemele, merne ipmentye-ipmentye areye kutyeke apurtelhe-ileke itnenhe. ³⁸ Artwe 4,000 atningkele arlkwemele atnerte ulhelke anteme, arelthe arrpenhe atningkele-arlke ampe areyele-arlke arlkwerrirreke. ³⁹ Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye yerneke apmere-werne alpetyeke. Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye boat-eke antyeke. Itne kwatyele alheke arrengekwe-werne apmere Magadan-werne.

16

Tyerrtye areyele Jesus uterneme arrkernemele re iwenhe apeke renhe ulyeyele mpwaretyeke

(Mark 8:11-13; Luke 12:54-56)

¹ Kele Pharisee areye uthene Sadducee areye uthene Jesus-werne apetyeke renhe uternetyeke arne ulyeyele mpwaretyeke, itneke imernetyeke Ngkartele-arle arratyete renhe ngangkere antheke.

² Kele Jesus itneke angkeke, “Nhenhe awerrirraye. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge uterne irrperlenge angkulye mwerrantye athetheke-irreme, renhe aremele arrantherre angkerrirremele, ‘Araye, angkulye areye athetheke-irreme. Kele ingweleme alkere akethe anetyenhe, kwatyeke arrangkwe.’ ³ Arlte arrpenhe akenhe ingweleme, urreke uterne akertne-irretyenhenge, alakenhe ante-arle angkulye athetheke-irremele imparrkeme, alakenhe irremele arrantherre angkerrirreme, ‘Araye angkulye athetheke-irrekeyaye. Kwatyele apeke lyete anetyenhe.’ Kele, arrantherre alkere aremele arrantherre akaltyele itelaremele-arle angkeme. Kele arrantherre areme nthakenhe-arle lyete-irreme arrantherre itelaretyakenhe-arle nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele mpwareme.” ⁴ Kele Jesus itneke angkerlenge, “Kele arratyete-arle arrantherre akurne areye Ngkartele akangkwe-irretyakenhe. Arrantherre ayenge akwete apayuthneme the akwele ngangkerele mpwaretyeke arrantherre-arle atyenge-ante-arle akangkwe-irreme ayenge aremele alakenhe mpwarerlenge. Kele arrangkwe, Ngkartele iwenhe apeke renhe ngangkerele mpwaretyakenhe arrantherre aretyenhenge ware akwele. Urreke-arle arrantherre aretyenhe arne nhenge Jonah-ekarle irreke-arteke kele arrantherre itele-arle-areme.” * Alakenhe-arle itne angkeke-iperre re alheke anteme.

Merne arlware-ilentye akngerre Pharisee areye uthene Sadducee areye uthene-kenhe
(Mark 8:14-21)

⁵ Itne apurte antyemele boat-eke kwatye alaye akngerrele alheke. Kenhe apententye akngerre areye akenhe alkngwirreke-arle merne tampe akngetyetyeke. ⁶ Jesus anteme angkelpe-angkeke, itnenhe alakenhe ilemele, “Mwantye itirremele ameke-arelhewarreyeke arne nhenge merne arlware-ilentye akngerre Pharisee areye uthene Sadducee areye uthene-kenhe-ketyenge.”

⁷ Nhenge apententye akngerre areyele awemele alakenhe itne angkerreke, “Nthakenhe-ame re angkeme? Re apeke-arle alakenhe angkeme anwerne-arle merne imperlte-alhekenge.”

⁸ Kenhe Jesus-ele awerlenge nthakenhe-arle itne angkeke imerte itneke angkemele, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre angkerreme arrantherre-arle merne akngetyetyakenhe? Arrantherre apeke-arle itirreme tharle arrenhantherrenhe uyarne wantemeke-athene. ⁹ Arrantherre-ame ayenge ipmentyele-arle areme ayenge itele-arlke-aretyakenhele? Arrantherre apeke-arle alkngwirreke-arle tharle artwe 5,000

* **16:4** Jonah-akerte angkentye 1:15-2:6, Matthew 12:40 Jonah-arle irrpennge akngerre atnertele aneke arlte urrpetyeke-atwetye ingwe urrpetyeke-arlke.

wanteke merne 5-pele-ngentyele ware, kele itne arlkweke-arle iperre atnerte anhelke-ilelhomele, arrantherre merne ampenye ineke imerte kutyemele yakwethe 12 pele anthurreke arrernemele. ¹⁰ Arrantherre apeke alknngwirreke tharle tyerrtye arrpenhe atningke anthurre 4,000 ingkirreke wantekeke merne 7-pelele ware, arrantherre anteme urtne 7-peleke merne ampenye areye arrerneke. ¹¹ Nthakenhe anteme arrantherre itelaretyakenhe akwete nthakenhe-arle ayenge angkemeke? Ayenge-arle arrekantherre merne-akerte angketyakenhe-arle, kele the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ileme mwantye itirretyeke-arle ameke-arelhomele merne arlware-ilentye akngerre Pharisee areye uthene Sadducee areye uthene-kenhe-ketye.”

¹² Kele apententye akngerre itne itele-anteme-areke nthakenhe-arle re angkeke, itne-arle apale-arle itirreke Jesus-eke rarle angkekenge merne arlware-ilentye akngerre-akerte. Kele arrangkwe-arle, re ileke itnenhe alknngarre-ilemele Pharisee areye uthene Sadducee areye uthene-ketye angkentye urrtirrentye-arle ilemenge.

Peter arraty angkeme Ngkartele-arle alhilekeke Jesus-akerte
(Mark 8:27-30; Luke 9:18-20)

¹³ Kele Jesus itne-akerte apmere arrpenhe-werne alheke, Caesarea Philippi arritnyewerne, re anteme apententye akngerre itnenhe alakenhe apayuthneke, “Atyenge ilaye! Nthakenhe-ame tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atyenge-akerte angkerreme, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke-akerte?”

¹⁴ Itne akenhe ikwere angkirtnerleng, “Arrpenheme areye itirreme unte-arle akwele John nhenge tyerrtye areye-arle kwatyeke akwernetyarteke, itethe-arle-irrintye-alpeke. Arrpenhe areye akenhe itirreme unte-arle Elijah-arle akwele itethe-arle-irrintye-alpeke. Arrpenhe areye akenhe itirreke unte-arle Jeremiah-arle, itethe-arle-irrintye-alpeke. Arrpenhe areye akenhe itirreke unte-arle akwele arrule-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre, itethe-arle-irrintye-alpeke.”

¹⁵ Kele Jesus itneke angkeke, “Kele angwenhe anteme arrantherre-arle ayenge ileme?”

¹⁶ Kenhe Simon Peter akenhe angkirtnerleng, “Unte-arle Christ-arle, nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke. Unte Alere Ngkarte-kenhe-arle, Ngkarte lterrke akngerre-arle aneme akenhe.”

¹⁷ Kele Jesus anteme ikwere angkeke, “Yewe arraty Simon, Jonah-eke alere! Unte arraty-arle angkeme. Kele mwerre-arle, artwe arrpenhele-arle ngenhe akaltyele-anthetyakenhenge. Unte alakenhe angkeke Akngeye akertne-arenye ngenhe alakenhe akaltyele-anthekenge. ¹⁸ Awaye! Lyete the ngenhe ileme, Peter arritnye ngkwihne, arritnye yanhele ileme “apwerte.” Unte apwerte-arteke, apmere artentye akngerrele arrekwele apwerte arrerneme warle artetyenhenge. Unte arrpenhe atningke anthurreke atyenge-akerte iletynhe, itne ayenge apentetyenhenge. Itne ayenge akwete apentewarretynhe, iperte-werne atheke apeke. ¹⁹ Kele Peter, the ngenhe arrernetyenhe, unte-arle tyerrtye itneke arriwe altywere-iletynhe, nhenge tyerrtye areyeke Ngkarte-arle alartetye anetyeke. Apmere ahelhe nhenhele unte arrpenhe areye arraty ayaketyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerleng, Ngkartele-arle akertnenge kele ayakekenge. Apmere ahelhe nhenhele unte arrpenhe areyeke arraty yewe angketyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerleng, Ngkarte-arle akertnenge kele yewe angkekenge.”

²⁰ Kele Jesus alakenhe itneke angkeke, “Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke atyenge-akerte iletyle, kele arrantherre itelareme ayenge-arle Christ aneme Ngkartele-arle alhileke!”

Jesus angkeme ilwetyenhe-arle akerte
(Mark 8:31—9:1; Luke 9:22-27)

²¹ Kele Jesus anteme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke alakenhe angkeke, “Urreke ulkere ayenge apmere Jerusalem-werne alhetyeke, yanhe ikwerele Jew akngerrepate areyele, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyele, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele atyenge anyurre-irremele, akurne anthurre irretyenhe atyenge, ayenge rlkerte anthurre atwetyenhe. Apmere yanhenge itne ayenge iltye anthetyenhe arrpenhe areyele ayenge atwetyeke. Itne-arle ayenge irrerlkngge atwekenge ingwe atherre-iperrele ayenge itethe-irritnetyenhe akeme-irremele.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus-ele apententye akngerre itneke ileke.

²² Peter-ele Jesus-eke antangkeke akngakelhe-ilemele, ikwere ahele angkemele, “Itne kwenhe ngenhe irrerlkngge atwetyakenhe. Ngkartele ngenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhe!”

²³ Jesus Peter-werne ularre-irremele ikwere ahele angkeke, “Arrentye-aye ayenge impemele alhaye. Unte akenhe itirreme tyerrtye ahelhe-arenye-arteke-arle. Unte kwenhe Ngkarte-arteke itirretyakenhe.”

²⁴ Kenhe Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe itneke angkeke, “Angwenhele apeke-arle ayenge apenterle-anetyeke ahentye-aneme, re ikwere-arrpe alkngwirretyeke, atyenge-ante itirremele ayenge apenterle-anetyeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele apeke ngenhe atwerrirretyenhe arne arntarlkweke-arleke, unte-arle ayenge apentemenge, kele mwerre-arle. Atere-irretyalaye ilweme-ketye, ayenge apenterlte-akwete-anaye!

²⁵ Kenhe unte apeke-arle akwete itethe anetyeke ahentye-aneme, unte imerte ilelhemele unte-arle atyenge akutne-arle, arrpenhe areyele ngenhe atweketye, kele unte Ngkartenge itethe akwete-ante anetyakenhe-arle. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele apeke ngenhe atweme unte-arle ayenge apentemenge, kele unte Ngkartenge itethe akwete-ante-arle aneme. ²⁶ Kele tyerrtye nhenge ahentye-aneme arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye ingkirreke inetyeke, kele re apententye akngerre-irretyakenhe-arle, nthakenhe anteme irretyenhe re ilwerlengge? Kele, re ilwemele, aparnte-irretyenhe, Ngkartenge akwete-ante anetyeke arrangwe. Anwerne arne areye Ngkarte uyarne antheme, ikwerenge itethe akwete-ante anetyenhenge. ²⁷ Urreke, ayenge Alere alkere-arenye ahelhe nhenhele-arle alkngirreke, Ngkarte-ngentyele kwene-werne apetyetyenhe, ut-nenge alkere-arenye atningke anthurre atyengenge irlkwatherre. Ayenge arratemele pwarrtyetyenhe alkngenthe akngerre-arteke, ingkirrekeke imernemele Ngkarte-arle mwerre akngerre aneme. Ayenge-arle apetyalpeke iperre ayenge ingkirrekeke itirretyenhe nthakenhe itnenhe ilyetyeke, the arne mwerre anthetyenhe tyerrtye mwerre-arle mpwaretyarte areyeke. The akenhe ilpernentye akngerrele atwetyenhe, tyerrtye arne akurne-arle mpwaretyarte areye. ²⁸ Mwantyele awerrirraye! Arrpenhe areye lyete nhenhele tnerrirremele ayenge arerrirretyenhe, Alere alkere-arenye ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apetyalpetyenhe Akngerrepate anetyeke. Urreke itne ilwerrirretyenhenge nhenhe aretyenhe.” Alakenhe re, Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

17

Jesus arrpenhe-irreme apwerte antherrtye akertnele (Mark 9:2-13; Luke 9:28-36)

¹ Arlte six pele iperrele Jesus antangkeke Peter, James, John-ekarlike. Re itnenhe akngeke apwerte akertne anthurre-werne, itne-arrpe anetyeke. ² Itne aretyame, Jesus arrpenhe anthurre irrerlengge, inngerre arrpenhe-irreke alernngele-arteke pwar-tyeke, mantere-arlike ikwerenhe mperlkere alernnge-alernnge anthurre irrerlengge. ³ Iparrpele, Elijah uthene Moses uthene arraterle-anerremele Jesus ikwere angkerle-annerreke.

⁴ Peter anteme Jesus-eke angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, Mwerre kwenhe anwerne ngkwenge nhenhele aneme. Unte apeke-arle ahentye-anemenge anwerne ilthe

urpetye artetyeke, ngkwenge anyente, Moses-eke anyente, anyente arrpenhe Elijah-eke-arle? Mwerreye?”

⁵ Kenhe Peter angkerlenghe, kenhe angkulye alernnge-alernngele itnenhene urpetye-arlike ingkirreke arterlenghe. Angkulye-ngentyele angkerlenghe itne aweke, “Nhenhe kwenhe alere atyeperre anyente atyinhe. Renhe akwetethe anthurre awerlte-anaye ingkirrekele.”

⁶ Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge re, apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye atere-irremele atnyerrirreke.

⁷ Jesus re akenhe itneke-werne alhemele anpetyeke, itneke angkeke, “Akeme-irraye! Atere-irretyale!” ⁸ Nhenge utnyeneke-arle-ipenhele, itne areke Jesus re-arrpe anteme tnerle-anerlenghe ikwerele.

⁹ Itne apwerte kwenekerle-alhemele Jesus-ele itneke ileke, “Arrantherre iletyle anetyeke tyerrtye areyeye iwenhe-arle arrantherre nhenheke arerne. Nhenge urreke ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, itethe-arle-irreke irrerlkngele aneke akeme-irretyenhe. Ikwere iperre anteme arrpenhe areye iletynhenge.”

¹⁰ Apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areyele renhe apayuthneke, “Iwengenge-arle angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe angkeme nhenge Elijah arrwekele apetyetyenhe? Nhenge itnekenge, artwe Ngkartele alhileke-arle ipenhe urreke akwele apetyeme intertele?”

¹¹ Re itneke angkirtneke, “Yewe, Elijah anteme arrekwele apetyemele arne ingkirreke mpwaretyeke. ¹² The arrekatherre arratyale ileme: Elijah kele apetyeke, kenhe itne akenhe renhe alengkaretyakenhe-arle anerlenghe. Itne ikwere irrpelthe-irreke. Itne renhe atweke alakenhe-arteke itne ayenge atwetyenhe, ayenge-arle Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke atwetyeke-arteke.” ¹³ Kele anteme itne itelarerrirreke rarle John kwatyeke akwernentye akngerre-akerte itneke angkeke.

Jesus-ele ampe arrentye-akerte mwerre-ileme

(Mark 9:14-29; Luke 9:37-43a)

¹⁴ Jesus apententye akngerre-akerte apwerte akertne-ngentyele atnarnpeke atningke arrpenhe tnerirretyamenge-werne. Kenhe artwe anyentele Jesus ikwere-werne apetyemele kwene-irremele ikwere angkeke, ¹⁵ “Alartetye-aye, alere atyinhe-werne apetyaye. Re akwetethe arerte-irremele akurne anthurre aneme, re akwete-akwete ureke-arleke atnyerle-aneme, kwatyeke-arleke-arlike. ¹⁶ The apententye akngerre ngkwynhe areye apayuthneke renhe mwerre-iletyle. Itne akenhe uyarne-arle angkwerre-iwerlenghe renhe.”

¹⁷ Nhenge Jesus-ele nhenhe awemele re imerte itneke angkeke, “Arratyale, tyerrtye arrantherre-arle Ngkartele akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle arrantherre akwetethe-arle apale itirrentye akngerre. Arrantherre-ame ayenge akwete ulpertilhe-ileme arrantherre-arle itelarerrirretyakenhe? Ilengareke-atwetye ayenge arrekatherrenge anerle-anetyeke urreke anthurreke-atwetye apeke? Kele ampe urreye atyenge-werne akngetyaye!” ¹⁸ Kele imerte Jesus-ele arrentye ampe urreyeke-arleke ileke, “Arrentyaye, the ngenhe uterneme ampe urreye nhenhenge-ntyale arratintyeye awethe apetyalptyale alhaye!” Iparrpe arrentye ampe urreye-ngentyele arratemele alheke. Urreye iparrpe mwerre-irrerle-alheke.

¹⁹ Ikwere-ipenhe Jesus alpeke apmere rarle aneke-werne. Jesus re-arrpe anerlenghe, apententye akngerre areyele renhe apayuthneke, “Iwengenge-arle-ame anwerne uyarne arrentye yanhe ayweperne?”

²⁰⁻²¹ Jesus anteme angkirtneke, “The arrekatherre arratyale ileme, arrantherre itirretyakenhe rarle arratyale anetyeke arrantherre-arle akweke ware-arle akwenpe

aneke. Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre mpwaretyakenhe aneke aywepemele anetyeke. Arrantherre itirreme rarle arratye anetyenhe, arrantherre apwerte akngerre nhenhe alakenhe angkemele, ‘Nhenhe-ngentyele akeme-irraye, nhakwe-werne alhaye!’ Kele arratye-arle re alheme arrantherre-arle ilekenge, arrantherre anteme arne akngerre atningke ngangkerele mpwareke.” *

*Jesus ileheme rarle ilwetyenhe-akerte
(Mark 9:30-32; Luke 9:43b-45)*

²² Kele apententye akngerre areye apmere renhe imperlte-alhemele apmere Galileewerne alheke imerte ikwerele apurte-irremele. Jesus imerte itneke angkemele, “Artwe anyentele ayenge imernetyenhe itneke, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, imerte ayenge artwe areye iltye anthemele, itne imerte ayenge inemele akngerlte-iwemele ayenge atwetyeke. ²³ Kele ingwe atherre iperre ayenge itethe-irritnemele ilweke-arle iperre akeme-irretyenhe.”

Nhenge apententye akngerre areyele renhe alakenhe angkerlengge awemele, itne atnerte akurne anthurre awelheke.

Apwerte mane-arle tyatye Jew areye-kenheke antheme akerte

²⁴ Jesus ikwerenhe areye-akerte apetyeke apmere Capernaum-werne artwe maneke apurte irrentye akngerre areye tyatye Jew-kenheke apetyemele. Itne Peter apayuthneke alakenhe, “Arrekantherrenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhele-ame mane tyatye-ke anthentye akngerre?”

²⁵ Kele Peter akenhe angkirtnerlengge, “Kele, arratye-arle!”

Kele itne apmere-werne anteme alpeke kele Peter apmereke irremele Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Simon, nthakenhe-ame unte itirreme? Tyerrtye areyeke akngerrepate nhenhe areyele-ame angwenhenge tax mane inerreperreme? Alere itnekenhe-ngentyele apeke, tyerrtye apmere itnekenhe-ngentyele areyenge apeke?”

²⁶ Kele Peter angkirtnerlengge, “Kele, itne tyerrtye apmere itnekenhe areyengentyele-arle ineme.”

Kele Jesus angkeke, “Ye, arratye alere akngerrepate areye-kenhe areyele itnenhe mane tax-eke anthetyeke arrangkwe-arle. ²⁷ Kele mwerre-arle, anwerne itnenhe antheme-arle itne anwerneke ahele-irreme-ketyenge. Kele unte apeke-arle kwatye alaye akngerre-werne alhemele-artaye, imerte hook iwemele kere kwatye-arenye inetyeke kwatye kwene-werne, unte kere kwatye-arenye arrekwele-iperre arratye inemele unte areme kere kwatye-arenye ikwerenhe arrakerte kweneke mane ngkweltye anyente. Peter alhemele arratye mpwaremele. Mane yanhe-arle ilerneke-arle tyatye renhe anthetyeke, kele inemele akngaye mane inerlte-apentye akngerre areye-arle anthetyeke tyatye Jew areye-kenheke.”

18

*Angwenhe-ame alartetye impene anetyenhe?
(Mark 9:33-37; Luke 9:46-48)*

¹ Yanhenge anteme apententye akngerre areye Jesus-werne apetyemele renhe apayuthneke, “Nhenge Ngkartele anwernenhe arntarnte-arerle-anerlengge alartetyele-arteke, angwenhe anteme re itelareme akngerre anthurre-arle aneme, arrpenhe areyenge akngerre anthurre-ulkere?”

* **17:20-21** Artwe arrpenhele angkentye nhenhe intelhe-ileke imerte ayeye Matthew-kenheke-arleke arrernemele alakenhe. *Kenhe arrentye nhenhe-arteke akenhe arrantherre aywepetyeke ahentyele arrantherre merne arlkwetyale anetyeke Ngkarteke imerte angkemele.*

² Aweke-arle iperre re ampe akweke anyenteke antangkeke re imerte renhe itneke mpwepeke ngkernemele. ³ Re imerte itneke alakenhe angkemele, “Ayenge-arle arrekhantherre arratye-arle angkeme, arrantherre apeke akngarte-iwelhemele ampe nhenhe-arteke anerlengge, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ikwerenhe ileme arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aremele akwete alartetyele warte. ⁴ Ampe akweke nhenhe aremele nhenheke itirrewarraye, rarle akangkemele tnakelhetyakenhe-arle. Arrantherre apeke atyeperre anthurre anetyeke ahentye-aneme, kele ampe nhenhe-arteke irremele-ante, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe atyeperre-ileme re alartetye irrerlengge. ⁵ Kele angwenhele apeke ampe akweke nhenhe-arteke atyewe akeme, the renhe atyewe akeme-ante.”

Apententye akngerre akurne mpwaretyeke iletyle, kele impetyeke ante

⁶ Jesus itneke akwete angkeke, “Kele arrantherre apeke apententye akngerre atyinhe anyente akurne mpwaretyeke ileme, ampe akweke nhenhe-arteke apeke, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akenge-arle-ileme. Arrpenhele apeke apwerte akngerre iteke-arleke ayernerlengge ngenhe kwatye iperteke iwemele, kenhe tyerrtye areye itirrewarremere arne akenge-arle ngkwenge irrekeke. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe ngkwenge akenge awethe ulkere-arle mpwarerlengge, unte apeke arrpenhe, ampe akweke nhenhe-arteke renhe, akurne mpwaretyeke ilerlengge.

⁷ “Yewe, apmere arrpe-anenhele tyerrtye akurne atningke aneme itne anteme akwetethe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye uterneme akurne mpwaretyeke. Ngkartele-arle itnenhe atwetyenhe-arle akngerre anthurre itne tyerrtye itnenhe ularele uternerlengge akurne-irretyeke. ⁸ Kele, unte apeke iltye ngkwinhele apeke ingke ngkwinhele apeke akurne mpwareme. Kele, unte iltye apeke ingke apeke anyente ultakemele iwetyeke unte akwete akurne mpwareme-ketyenge. Kele mwerre-arle unte iltye anyente apeke ingke anyente apeke atnyeneme, kele unte itethe akwete anetyenhenge Ngkartenge. Kele akurne anthurre unte-arle iltye atherrele apeke ingke atherrele apeke akurne mpwarerle-aneme, Ngkartele akenhe ngenhe apmere akurne ikwere-arle iwerlengge, ure akngerreke-arleke. ⁹ Unte apeke alkngge ngkwinhele arerlengge akurne mpwarerlengge. Kele unte alkngge ngkwinhele tyerremele iwetyeke unte akurne awethe mpwarerle-aneme-ketye. Kele mwerre-arle unte apeke alkngge mwerre anyente aneme itethe akwete anetyeke Ngkartenge. Kele unte akurne akwete mpwarerle-aneme alkngge atherre-akertele Ngkartele ngenhe iweme-arle apmere akurne ikwere-werne, ure akngerreke-arleke.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus itneke angkeke.

*Angkentye yepe-yepe aparlpe-arle-irreke-akerte
(Luke 15:3-7)*

¹⁰⁻¹¹ Kele Jesus tyerrtye itneke angkeke, “Ameke-arelhewarraye! Akurne-iletyle ampe akweke nhenhe areye. Alkere-arenye ingkirreke ampe nhenhe areye-kenhe, alkere akertnele Ngkartenge, akwetethe akweke areye arntarnte-arerlte-aneme. Kenhe ayenge akenhe apmere nhenhe-werne apetyeke aparlpe-arle-irreke areye mwantyle arntarnte-aretyeke.

¹² “The arrekhantherre angkentye iletynhe artwe anyente-akerte yepe-yepe 100 anthurre-arle atnyeneke. Yepe-yepe anyente akenhe aparlpe-arle-irrerlengge. Anyente-arle aparlpe-ilekengge, nthakenhe anteme re irretyenhe? Arratye, rarle yepe-yepe 99 arrpenhe areye apwerte areyke impemele, arrpenhe anyente ikwere-arle unthetyeke alhemere. ¹³ Kenhe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele apeke areke yepe-yepe anyente aparlpe-arle-irreke renhe, re ikwere akangketyenhe anthurre-arle. Arratye apelaye. Re anyente ikwere akangkentye anthurre awethe ulkere arrpenhe 99-pele-nge, nhenge aparlpe-arle-irretyakenhe areyenge. ¹⁴ Akngeye arrekhantherrenhe alkere akertnyenye yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre yanhe-arteke, re arrpenhe

aparlpe-iletayeke ahentye anetyakenhe. Re ampe akweke areyeke ahentye anthurre aneme. Re itneke ahentye-aneme arntarnte-aretyeke ikwerenge utepe-irreme-ketye.”

Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhele akurne ngkwenge mpwarerleng, alakenhe nhenhe mpwaraye

¹⁵ “Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe apeke ngkwenge apale angkeme, akurne mpwaremele apeke. Kele unte ikwere-werne alhetyeke mpwele apurte-irremele nthenhenge apeke imerte mwantyele ilemele rarle ngkwenge akurne mpwarekenge. Re apeke ngkwenge akangkwe-irremele ahele-irretye-kwenye anetyenhenge, apure-irremele ipeltye-irremele ngkwengenge. ¹⁶ Re apeke ngkwenge akangkwe-irretyakenhe, atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe anyente apeke, atherrame apeke inemele alhaye apurte imerte angketyeke alhemele. The ngkwenge nhenhe ileme arrule tyerrtye anyentele intelhe-ileke Bible-nge unte alakenhe mpwaretyeke. “Tyerrtye anyentele apeke arrpenhe ilperneme rarle akwele renhe akurne mpwarekenge. Kele re akenhe anyente-arrpe angketyeke alhetyale anetyeke, imerte akngemele tyerrtye arrpenhe anyente apeke atherrame apeke areke-arle akurne-arle mpwarerleng imerte yanhe urrpetye apurte-irremele angkerremele ikwere.’

¹⁷ Re apeke-arle ngenhe irlpe artepele aweke, renhe atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe-werne areye akngaye, imerte ikwere angkemele atningkenge alkngetherre. Re apeke mwernte akwete tname atningkele arerleng, kele ikwere-ketye untyeme-irremele anetyeke. Re anteme Ngkarteke akutne areye-arteke aneme.”

Nthenhele apeke urrpetye apurte-irrerleng Jesus yanhele itneke-nge aneme

¹⁸ Kele Jesus awethe angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke, “Awer-irraye! The angkentye nhenhe arrekantherre arratyale ileme. Apmere ahelhe nhenhele arrantherre arrpenhe areye arratyale ayaketyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerleng, Ngkarte-arle akertnenge kele ayakeke. Apmere ahelhe nhenhele arrantherre arrpenhe areyeke arratyale yewe angketyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe mwerre mpwarerleng, Ngkarte-arle akertnenge kele yewe angkekeng.”

¹⁹ “Awethe ayenge arrekantherre angkeme alakenhe: tyerrtye atherre apeke apurte-irremele imerte yewe angkerremele iwenhe apeke ikwere, kele imerte Ngkarte anteme ikwere-akerte apayuthnemele. Kele re mpwareme-arle iwenhe-arle ratherre apayuthneke. ²⁰ The arrekantherre ileme tyerrtye atherre apeke urrpetye apeke atyenge akangkwe-irrentye akngerre apurte-irremele Ngkarteke angkeme, kele ayenge itnekeng apurte-irretye-alheme-arle yanhele.”

Mwantye-mwantye akwete anetyeke tyerrtye areyenge

²¹ Kele Peter Jesus-werne apetyemele renhe apayuthneke, “Alartetye, atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhele apeke atyenge akurne akwete mpwarerle-anerleng, nthakentye-ngare-ame the renhe ipmentyele impetyeke renhe ilpernetyakenhe anemele? The-ame renhe 7-ngare anthurre impeme, re apeke awethe akurne-irrerleng the-ame renhe atweye?”

²² Kele Jesus akenhe ikwere angkerleng, “Arrangkwe, renhe ipmentyele impetyeke renhe atwetyale. ²³ The arrekantherre ileme, Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke alartetye irrerleng itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe: Artwe akngerrepate aneke re mane anthetyarte ingwentheke ware urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye, itne imerte anthirtnemele anteme. Arlte anyentele re itirreke, “The pipe nhenhe areye, aretyeke angwenhele-arle ayenge mane anthirtnetyenheke.’ ²⁴ Re imerte pweke altywere-ilemele aremengo re imerte arritnye anyente-arle aremele, mane akngerre anthurre-arle anthirtnetyeke aneke. Akngerrepatele imerte urrkapentye akngerre anyente ilemele tyerrtye yanhe renhe ikwere-werne akngetyetyeke. Re anteme alhemele renhe ikngweke imerte renhe akngetye-alpemele. ²⁵ Kele artwe

re uyarne itirreke nthakenhe anthirtnetyeke rarle akweke ware atnyenekenge. Akngerrepate imerte alakenhe-arle angkemele, 'Artwe nhenhe akngaye anewe-arlke ampe-arlke ikwerenhe areye-arlke arne itnekenhe-arlke ingkirreke imerte tyerrtye arrpenhe anthemele maneke, kele unte mane renhe inemele atyenge anteme-arle akngetye-alpemele.'

²⁶ "Kenhe artwe re akenhe amperele-arlenge tnemele angkerlengge, 'Mwantyele akarelhaye, kele the ngenhe ingkirreke anthurre-arle mwantyele antherle-anetyenhenge!' ²⁷ Akngerrepate ikwere alhwarrpe-irremele renhe yerneke alhetyeke anteme.

²⁸ "Kele artwe urrkapentye rarle alhekenge anteme re urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areke imerte itirremele, 'The kwenhe artwe nhenhe mane ngkweltye akweke ware antheke arrekwele, re kwenhe ayenge anthirtnetyakenhe akwete.' Re artwe renhe arntwirrkemele ahentyenge tnerneke imerte ikwere angkemele, 'Iparrpe ayenge mane atyinhe anthirtnaye tharle ngenhe arrekwele antheke!'

²⁹ "Urrkapentye akngerre re akenhe ikwere amperele-arlenge tnemele angkerlengge-arle, 'Mwantye ulkere atyenge akarelhaye, the ngkwenge urreke anthirtnetyenhenge!'

³⁰ Kele artwe re akenhe ikwere alhwarrpe-arlke-irretyakenhele renhe jail-ke akwerneke re jail-le anemele renhe anthirtnetyenhenge.

³¹ "Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areyele renhe aremele alakenhe irrelenge itne ahele-irremele itne alheke akngerrepate itne-kenheke ilettyeke iwenhe-arle itne areke ipenhe. ³² Kele akngerrepatele itnenhe ileke artwe renhe ikwere inetyeke. Kele itne anteme alhemele renhe inerle-alpeke. Kele akngerrepate anteme ikwere angkeke, 'Unte kwenhe akurne anthurre, unte kwenhe ayenge mane akngerre anthintye-alpetyeke, unte-arle ayenge apayuthneke iperre the ngenhe mwantyele-arle impeke. ³³ Unte-arle urrkapentye akngerre nhengeke alhwarrpe-irretyakenhe-arle irreke, ayenge-arle ngkwenge alhwarrpe-irreke-arteke.' ³⁴ Kele akngerrepate re ahele anthurre irreke urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenheke imerte alakenhe angkemele, 'Artwe nhenhe jail-werne akngerlte-iwaye thultye areyele renhe tnyante atwetyeke. Kele re-arrpe apeke jail-ele anemele, mane atyinhe ingkirreke anthirtnemele-ante re arratetyenhenge.' "

³⁵ Kele Jesus-arle itneke alakenhe angkeke-iperre re itneke angkeke, "Akngeye atyinhe alkere akertnele-arle aneme kwenhe akngerrepate nhenhe-arteke aneme. The arrekatherre ileme arrantherre apeke arrpenhe areyenge ipeltye-irrerlengge itnenhe atwirtnetyakenhe anemele, Akngeye akertne-arenye akenhe arrekatherrenge ipeltye anteye-arle irreme imerte atwirtnetyakenhe-arle anemele. Kenhe arrantherre apeke ahentye-anetyakenhe aneme ipeltye-irretyeke kele re ipeltye-irretyakenhe anteye-arle aneme arrekatherrenge."

19

Anewe ngkwinhe impetyalaye

(Mark 10:1-12)

¹ Alakenhe angkeke-arle iperre, Jesus apmere Galilee imperle-alheke Judea ampinye-werne. Re kwatye lhere Jordan-enge arntwarre aneke. ² Tyerrtye atningke anthurre ikwere-werne apetyewarremele tnerrireke ikwerenge. Kele re akenhe itnekenhe rlkerte areye angkwerre-arle-iwerlengge.

³ Artwe Pharisee urrpetye apetyemele Jesus renhe apayuthneke nhenge itne alknnginye-alknnginyele ahentye-anemele renhe alhule-iwetyeke. Kele itne renhe apayuthneke, "Anwerneke ilaye! Mwerre-ame artwe anewe ikwerenhenge akalke-irreme arelthe renhe mikwe anyikwe-werne yernirtnemele nthakenhe apeke-arle re irrekenge?"

⁴ Kenhe Jesus itneke alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlenge, “Arrantherre-ame Bible-nge apeke aretyakenhe? Arlte arrwekele-arle Ngkartele-arle urreye uthene marle uthene aknganeke. ⁵ Kele alakenhenge anteme artwele anyikwe uthene mikwe uthene imperle-alhemele arelhe anewe akemele anyente-irretyeke. ⁶ Yewe, ratherre atherre-arle aneke anyente anteme irreke, alakenhenge anteme artwe re arelhe ikwerenhe yernetyale anetyeke ikwerenge akwete, Ngkartele-arle artwe renhe anyentelhe-ilekenge arelhe anewe ikwerenheke-arleke.”

⁷ Itne ikwere angkeke, “Iwenhenge-ame angkentye Moses-kenhe alakenhe angkeke? ‘Nhenge artwe apeke ahentye-aneme anewe ikwerenhenge akalke-irretyeke, re apeke intelhe-ilettyeke pipe-ke-arleke renhe re anthetyeke renhe yernetyenhenge.’ ”

⁸ Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Nhenge Ngkartele urreye uthene marle uthene arrwekele aknganeke, ratherre anewe akerryetyeke akwetethe anerle-anerreyetyeke. Kenhe arrantherre-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe impeme, iwenhe apeke renhe akwenpele mpwarewarreme. Alakenhe ikwerenge-ntyele Moses-ele arrenhantherrenhe angkentye antheke artwele anewe ikwerenhe kele impetyeke. ⁹ Artwe apeke anewe ikwerenhenge akalke-irremele yernirtnemele arelhe-arle artwe arrpenhenge intekenge, kele mwerre rarle. Kenhe the akenhe arrekatherre ileme, artwe angwenhe apeke anewe ikwerenhenge akalke-irremele renhe yernirtnemele re anteme arelhe arrpenhe anewe akemele, rarle mpwenye ikngwemele, akurne anthurre rarle.”

¹⁰ Kele apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye ikwere angkeke, “Alakenhe apeke-arle anewarte-arle aneme-akerte unte ileme, kele anwerne mwerre-arle anewe akerryetyakenhe aneme!”

¹¹ Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Artwe arrpenheme ware anewe aketyakenhe. Kenhe Ngkartele apeke artwe nhenge areye ileme anewe aketyale, kele alakenhenge-arle itne anyente anetyeke. ¹² Artwe arrpenheme uyarne anewe akerrreme itne-arle arne akurne-akerte intekenge. Kenhe arrpenheme uyarne anewe akerrreme artwe arrpenhele-arle itnenhe iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarekenge. Kenhe arrpenheme anewe akerryetyakenhe aneme itne Ngkarteke urrkapytyenhenge. Kenhe artwe arrpenheme impentye aneme anewe akerryetyakenhe, kele mwerre-arle.”

*Jesus ampe akweke areyeke antangkeme ikwere-werne apetyetyeke
(Mark 10:13-16; Luke 18:15-17)*

¹³ Urreke re, tyerrtye arrpenhemele ampe akweke itnekenhe Jesus-werne akngetyewarreke, re itnenhene iltyele itneke-arleke arrernetyeke, Ngkarteke itneke angketyeke. Kenhe apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye ahele-irremele-arle itneke angkerrirreke.

¹⁴ Kele Jesus angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke, “Arrantherre apeke areme ampe akweke areye atyenge-werne apetyerlengenge itnenhe ayaketyale! The arrekatherre ileme angwenhe apeke ampe akweke nhenhe areye-arteke anemele Ngkartele itnenhe atyewe Ikwerenhe aketyenhe arntarnte-aremele akngerrepare itnekenhele-arteke.” ¹⁵ Kele anteme Jesus-ele ampe akweke areye iltyele anpeke Ngkarteke itneke angkemele, re itnenhe mwerre mpwaretyenhenge. Re anteme itnenhe impemele alheke.

*Ayeye artwe apmerrke mane atningke-akerte arne-arlike atningke-akerte
(Mark 10:17-31; Luke 18:18-30)*

¹⁶ Arlte arrpenhele tyerrtye anyente apetyeke imerte Jesus apayuthnemele, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye! Arne iwenhe-ame mwerre the mpwaretyeke Ngkarteke anyente-irremele ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge?”

¹⁷ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “Iwenheke-ame unte ayenge apayuthnerne iwenhe mwerre-akerte? Tyerrtye arrpenhe mwerre anetyakenhe, kenhe Ngkartante mwerre. Unte apeke ahentye-aneme itethe akwete-ante anetyeke, kele antime unte akwetethe angkentye Moses-kenhe akngerre apenterle-anetyeke.”

¹⁸ Artwele Jesus renhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-ame angkentye Moses-kenhe the apentetyeke?”

Jesus ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “Tyerrtye arrpenhe renhe irrerlknghe atwetyale! Intetyale anewe tyerrtye arrpenhe-kenhenge, impetyeke akwete. Anyelknghele inetyale! Ularele apwerte ngkweltye inetyale anetyeke! Arrpenheke akurne ilpernetyale!

¹⁹ Meye uthene akngeye uthene awerle-anetyeke ikwere-atherre ahele-irretyale! Arrpenhe areyeye ahentye-anetyeke ngkwenge-arrpe ahentye-aneme-arteke.”

²⁰ Kenhe apmerrke re awethe angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, the angkentye akngerre renhe areye apenteke, renhe akwetethe awerle-apemele. The-ame angkentye arrpenhe apenteme re?”

²¹ Jesus imerte ikwere alakenhe-arle angkemele, “Unte apeke mwerre anthurre anetyeke ahentye-anemele, unte alhetyeke arne ingkirreke ngkwinhe anthetyeke maneke, kele mane anthemele mane atnyenetyakenhe areyeye imerte apetyemele ayenge apentetyeke. Yanhe-ngentyele anteme, unte ineme arne mwerre anthurre alkere akertne-ngentyele.”

²² Nhenge artwele nhenhe awemele re irrare-irreke imerte alpemele rarle mane-arlke mantere-arlke atningke atnyenekenge, re akenhe ikwere-arrpe atnyenetyeke-arlke ahentye-aneke.

²³ Nhenge Jesus-ele areke artwe renhe alherlenghe re angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeye, “The arrekatherre arratyete ileme, tyerrtye mane-arlke mantere-arlke atningke-akerte areye arrpernkeme Ngkarte renhe apayuthnetyeke akngerrepatate irretyenhenge itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge. ²⁴ Ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre itelareme alhwenge yerre-kenhe altywere akweke anthurre-akerte, kamule apeke-ame altywere ikwerenge irrpemere? Arrangkwe. Alakenhe akwele angwenhe apeke mane atningke-akerte, arrpernkeme Ngkarte renhe apayuthnetyeke akngerrepatate irretyenhenge itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge.”

²⁵ Kele apententye akngerrele awekenge anteme, apatemele itne Jesus apayuthneke, “Kele, tyerrtye iwenhe-arteke-ame Ngkartele itethe akwete-ante atnyenetyenhe?”

²⁶ Kele Jesus-ele itnenhe arratyete aremele angkeke, “The arrenhantherrenhe ileme, tyerrtye-arlke arntarnte-arelhetyeke arrangkwe-arlke, kele Ngkartele-ante-arlke arntarnte-areme.”

²⁷ Kele Peter angkerlenghe, “Awaye, unte itelareme anwerne kwenhe arne areye impemele apetyeke ngenhe apentetyenhenge, kele iwenhe anteme anwernenhe Ngkartele anthetyenhe?”

²⁸ Kele Jesus angkirtnerlenghe, “Urreke-arlke uterne uthene alkere uthene uyerretyenhenge, ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arlke akweke inteke, alartetye anetyenhe chair atyeperre anthurrenge, ahelhe uthene alkere uthene arrpenhenge. Kele arrantherre apententye akngerre 12 pele atyinhe, alakenhe-arteke chair atyeperre 12-pele-nge anetyenhe, kele arrantherre Israel-arenye arrwekelenye areyeye itirretyenhe nthakenhe itneke mpwaretyeke. ²⁹ Kele angwenhele apeke ayenge apentetyenhenge, re apeke-arlke apmere impekenge, kake akngerre uthene yaye akngerre uthene-arlke, mikwe uthene anyikwe uthene-arlke, ampe-arlke, kartene ikwerenhe-arlke. Kele alakenhenge Ngkartele renhe antheme awethe ulkere rarle arrekwele atnyenekenge, kele re Ngkartenge aneme akwete-ante apurte anteme.

³⁰ Arrantherre itelareme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atyeperre anthurre anteme, kele arrpenhe areye akenhe anetyakenhe-arlke. Kele atyeperre-arlke aneke itne akweke

anteme-arle irreme, kele atyeperre anetyakenhe itne anteme-arle atyeperre anthurre irretyenhe.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke.

20

Ayeye urrkapentye akngerre areye-akerte

¹ Jesus-ele anteme angkentye alengke-iwentye arrpenhe itneke ileke, alakenhe, “Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke alartetye irrerlenghe itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe: Artwe anyentele atnyeneke garden mwerre anthurre merne kripethe areye-akerte. Arlte anyentele, ingweleme anthurre re alheke apmere arrpenhe-werne urrkapentye akngerre artwe areyeke unthetyeke, garden ikwerenhege urrkapetyeke. ² Re alhemele areke artwe urrpetye urrkapetyeke tnerlte-anerlenghe itneke re antangkemele ileke, ‘Apyewarraye, garden atyinhenge urrkapetyeke, the anteme mane antheme arrantherre ingweleme-ngentyele ingweke-atwetye urrkaperlenghe.’ Alakenhe awemele itne mwerre angkeke. Re anteme itnenhe ileke urrkapetyeke alhetyeke.

³ “Kele uterne-arle akertne anteme irrekenghe re awethe alheke artwe urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areye aretyeke re arraty areke arrpenhe areye tnerlte-anerlenghe urrkapetyakenhe. ⁴ Re anteme itne angkeke, ‘Apyewarraye garden atyinhenge urrkapetyeke, kele the mane anthetyenhege ingweke-atwetye urrkaperlenghe.’ ⁵ Kele itne alhemele urrkerlpe-urrkapeke. Kele arlte mpwepele alartetye re awethe apmere arrpenhe-werne alheke artwe arrpenhe areye aremele re ileke urrkapetyeke alhetyeke. Alakenhe anteye re alheke angwerrele artwe arrpenhe areye anteme ileke urrkapetyeke garden ikwerenhege.

⁶ “Kele ulye arlpentyele re alheke awethe imerte aremele artwe areye tnerlte-anerlenghe urrkapetyakenhe. Re imerte itneke angkemele, ‘Iwengenge-ame arrantherre akwete ingweke-atwetye tnerlte-aneme urrkapetyakenhe?’

⁷ “Kele itne angkirtnerlenghe, ‘Arrangkwe anwerne kwenhe, tyerrtyele anwernenhe urrkapetyeke ikngwetyakenhe-arle.’

“Re anteme itneke angkeke, ‘Yewe, arrantherre-arlke apetyewarraye garden atyinhele urrkapetyeke.’ Kele itne alheke urrkerlpe-urrkapetyeke.

⁸ “Kele uterne-arle irrpekenghe anteme akngerrepate artweke antangkeke, urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areye-arle arntarnte-aremeke, ikwere angkemele, ‘Antangkaye artwe urrkapentye akngerre areyeke itnenhe anteme mane anthemele. Ingkerne-arle apetyeke areye-urrke anthaye, imerte mpwepenge-arle apetyeke areye anteme, kele imerte ingweleme anthurre-arle apetyeke areye anteme anthemele.’

⁹ “Kele artwe re antangkeke yanhe areyeke ingkerne-arle apetyekeke, akweke ware-arle urrkapemeke, itnenhene mane anthemele arlte akngerreke. ¹⁰ Ingweleme-arle apetyeke areye akenhe aremele itirrerlenghe, ‘Yewe, re itnenhe antheme arlte akngerrele-arle urrkapekenghe kele re anwernenhe awethe-arle anthetyenhe anwerne-arle ingweke-atwetye urrkapekenghe.’ Kele re akenhe itnenhe rante-rante ante-arle antherlenghe. ¹¹⁻¹² Kele itne mane inemele itne ahele angkerreke imerte alartetyeke angkemele, ‘Unte itelareme artwe yanhe areye kwenhe apetyeke ulye akngerrele imerte akweke ware urrkapemele, kele anwerne akenhe ingweleme-ngentyele ingweke-atwetye-arle urrkapeke uterne akngerrenge, unte akenhe anwernenhe itnekenghe awethe akngerre ulkere apeke anthetyakenhe-arle. Iwengenge-arle-ame unte anwernenhe ingkirreke rante-rante antheke?’

¹³ “Kele alartetye re artwe anyenteke angkeke, ‘Atyewe-aye, the kwenhe ngenhe apalele anthetyakenhe the kwenhe arraty-arle antheke. Nhenge unte-arle ingweleme apetyekenghe the ileke tharle ngenhe mane arlte akngerreke anthetyenhe unte-arle arltele-akake urrkaperlenghe. Unte itelareme, awemele, yewe angkerreke.

¹⁴ Kele mane ngkwinihe inemele anteme apmeme-werne alpe! The apwerte mane mpwanke anthetyeke ahentye-aneme artwe ingkerne-arle apetyekeke nhenhe areye ngenhe-arle antheke-arteke. ¹⁵ Kele mwerre-arle the mwerrantye antheke ayenge-arle ahentye-anemenge, nhenhe-arle mane atyinhe-arle the antheme nthakenhe-arle ayenge ahentye-aneme-arteke. Iwengenge-arle-ame arrantherre ahele angkerreme? Arrantherre apeke-arle ingkerte-arle-irreme tharle anthemenge mwerrantye.’ ”

¹⁶ Kenhe Jesus angkentye-arle itneke ileke iperre itneke alakenhe angkeke, “Arrantherre itelareme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atyeperre anthurre anteme, kele arrpenhe areye akenhe anetyakenhe-arle. Kele tyerrtye atyeperre-arle aneke itne akweke anteme-arle irreme, kele tyerrtye atyeperre anetyakenhe itne anteme-arle atyeperre anthurre irretyenhe.”

*Jesus awethe angkeke ilweme-arle-akerte
(Mark 10:32-34; Luke 18:31-34)*

¹⁷ Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlke iwerrele alherlte-iwetyame Jerusalem-werne-atheke, re itneke antangkeke akngakelhe-ilemele, angkeke, ¹⁸ “Ayenge awerrirraye! Anwerne apmeme Jerusalem-werne-atheke. Yanhe ikwerele, tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke atyenge-ngentyele artepe untyeme-irretyenhe, Alere alkere-arenye apmeme ahelhe nhenhe-arle akweke inteke, iltye anthetyenhe kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyeke, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyeke-arlke. Kenhe itne ayenge imerrentye irrerlkngeke atwetyeke. ¹⁹ Kele itne anteme ayenge iltye anthetyenhe Jew anetyakenhe areyeke. Kele itne anteme atyenge anhelhetyenhe, imerte arne atyepete-arteke atwemele. Kele itne ayenge arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernetyenhe ayenge ilwetyenhe. Kenhe ingwe atherre iperrele, ayenge itethe-irritnetyenhe akeme-irremele.”

*Anewe Zebedee-kenhele Jesus iwenhe apeke ikwere apayuthneke
(Mark 10:35-45)*

²⁰ Ikwerenge-ntyete anewikwe Zebedee-kenhele alerikwe atherre James uthene John uthene Jesus-werne akngeke kwene-irremele ikwere ankeye inkeke. ²¹ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkerlunge, “Iwenhe-ame the ngkwenge mpwaretyeke?”

Re ikwere angkirtnerlunge, “Urreke, unte tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke akngerrepate anerlunge, ampe nhenhe atherre akngerrepate ngkwenge itwele anetyeke, ngkwenge itweke arrernelhetyeke anyente akwe-arratyeke, arrpenhe akwe-alyengeke.”

²² Kenhe Jesus ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Akutne-akutne ware kwenhe mpwele ayenge apayuthneke. Mwerre-ame alakenhe itne renhe-atherrenhe rlkerteke atweme, irrerlknge atwetyeke, nhenge itne-arle ayenge irrerlknge atwetyeke-arteke?”

Ratherre ikwere angkirtnerlunge, “Yewe, kele mwerre-arle.”

²³ Jesus akenhe ikwere-atherre angkerlunge, “Mpwele kwenhe arratyete rlkerte akngerre inetyenhe. Mpwele ayenge-arteke ilwetyenhe. The kwenhe uyarne akngakeme angwenhe apeke re atyenge akwe-arratyete akwe-alyengeke anetyeke. Nhenge Ngkartele-ante kwenhe akngakentye akngerre itnenhe.”

²⁴ Nhenge apententye akngerre arrpenhe ten-pelele ikwere-atherre-akerte awemele, itne ahele-irreke atyeyenhengeke. ²⁵ Kele Jesus-ele itnenhe anyentelhe-ilemele angkeke, “Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle akngerrepate ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyele tyerrtye ingkirreke uterneme mpwaretyeke. Itne uterneme itnenhe arne arrpe-anenhe renhe mpwaretyeke itne ahentye-anerlunge. ²⁶ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe yanhe areye-arteke anerrirretyale anetyeke-arle! Kenhe angwenhe re apeke arrekantherrenge akngerrepate anetyeke, re arrpenhe itnekenge ingkerneke arrernelhetyeke, urrkapentye akngerre-arteke anetyeke, arrpenhe

ingkirrekeke urrkaperle-anetyeke. ²⁷ Kenhe angwenhe re apeke arrekatherrenge arrekwele anetyeke, re arrpenhe areyeke mpwaretyeke. ²⁸ Alakenhe apeke arrantherre apale itirreme, ayenge-arle, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apetyeke nhenge arrpenhe areye akwele atyenge urrkapetyeke. Arrangkwe-arle! Ayenge-arle apetyeke tyerrtye areyeke urrkapetyeke, ingkirrekeke ilwetyeke Ngkarte-arle atnerte ulthelhetyenhenge.”

*Jesus-ele artwe pwenge atherre alngampetyeke mpwareme
(Mark 10:46-52; Luke 18:35-43)*

²⁹ Apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye anteme apmere Jericho imperlte-alhemele alheke, tyerrtye atningke anthurrele anteme itnenhe apentewarreke. ³⁰ Itne arerrirreke artwe alkngwe pwenge atherre iwerre iterele anerle-anerrrelenge. Ratherre aweke arrpenhe areye angkerrrelenge nhenge Jesus Nazareth-arenye-arle apetyeme. Ratherre arlkemele angkeke, “Jesus-aye. David-eke-artweye, ilerneke apeke alhwarrpe awelhaye ilernenhe mwerre-ilemele mpwaraye.” ³¹ Tyerrtye areyele renhe-atherrenhe ntertelhe-ileke, “Nterte-irraye.”

Kenhe ratherre akenhe awethe anteye-arle arnterre anthurre arkerlenghe, “Jesus-aye, David-eke-artweye, ilerneke apeke alhwarrpe awelhaye ilernenhe mwerre-ilemele mpwaraye.”

³² Kele Jesus ngkernelhemele renhe-atherrenhe apayuthneke, “Iwenheke-ame unte atyenge ahentye-aneme mpweleke mpwaretyeke?”

³³ Ratherre akenhe angkirtnerlenghe, “Akngerrepataye! Alkngwe altywere-ilaye ilerne aretyeke.” ³⁴ Jesus pwenge ikwere-atherre alhwarrpe-irreke, re alkngwe ikwere-atherrenhe anepeke, alngampelhe-ileke-iperre, iparrpe anthurre arerle-anerreke ratherre Jesus apenterle-anerreke iwerrele alhetyeke.

21

*Jesus Jerusalem-werne apetyeke tangkeye-ke antyemele
(Mark 11:1-11; Luke 19:28-38; John 12:12-19)*

¹ Jesus, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte apetyemele, itne itwe-irretye-alheke apmere Jerusalem-eke, itne apmere nhenge Apwerte Olive areye-akerte arritnyeke irretye-alheke, yanhe ikweringe-ntyete itne apmere Bethphage areke. Jesus-ele yerneke apententye akngerre atherre arrwekele alhetyeke, ² ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Apmere Bethphage nhakwe-werne alherrye, mpwele irrpenhe-irremele aretye-alherremele tangkeye menhenge atherre arneke-arleke ayerneke-arle iwerrele tnerle-anerrrelenge, yanhe atherre irlwemele atyenge-werne akngetyetyeke. ³ Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhele apeke mpwelenhe apayuthneme, ‘Iwenheke-ame mpwele tangkeye yanhe atherre akngerle-anerre?’ Alakenhe ilerle-anerraye, ‘Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweye-arle ikwere-atherre ahentye-anemeke. Re renhe-atherrenhe iparrpe anthirtntetyenhe.’” ⁴ Angkentye nhenhe tangkeye-akerte angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Zechariah-le-arle intelhe-ileke Pipe-nge arrule anthurre. Angkentye nhenhe arratye anthurre-arle aneme:

⁵ “Angkentye antekelhe-ilaye apmere Jerusalem-arenye areyeke, ‘Arye! Alartetye arrekatherrenhe apetyerlenghe, re tnakelhetyakenhe. Re apetyeme tangkeye-nge, tangkeye akweke ulkereke antyerle-alhemele.’”

Zechariah 9:9.

⁶ Kele ratherre apmere-werne-atheke arnpenheke, mpwaretyeke iwenhe Jesus-elarle ileke. ⁷ Ratherre tangkeye renhe-atherrenhe Jesus-werne akngetye-alperreke. Mantere ikwere-atherrenhe ilywelhe-ilemele tangkeye akweke ikwere artepeke-arleke arrernerle-anerreke. Jesus tangkeye akweke-ulkereke-arleke antyerle-alheke.

⁸ Tyerrtye arrpenhe atningkele-arlike mantere itnekenhe ilywelhe-ilerrirremele antekelhe-ilemele iwerreke, arrpenhe areyele walye areye akemele iwerreke antekelhe-ilemele, Jesus ikwere arrwekele rarle alhetyenheke. Alakenhe re itne ikwere akangkentye renhe imernewarreke. ⁹ Nhenge arrwekele areye alherlte-apetyame, ingkernele areye-arlike alhetyame arlkerlte-apetyame angkemele, “Yewe, Ngkarte, artwe nhenhe arntarnte-araye unte-arle yerneke. Renhe impaye akngerrepate anemele anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyeke arrenge arrwekelenye David-ele-arteke. Yewe, Ngkarte kwenhe mwerre anthurre!”

¹⁰ Kele re Jerusalem-eke-arteke irremele tyerrtye areye apatewarreke, itne ikwere-werne untemele arlkemele, apayuthnerreke itne-arrpe, “Angwenhe-ame nhenhe?”

¹¹ Nhenge tyerrtye areye Jesus-nge Jerusalem-werne apetyewarreke, itneke angkirt-nemele, “Artwe nhenhe Jesus, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle, apmere Nazareth-arenye, apmere akngerre Galilee-nge.”

*Jesus tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenheke irrpenheme
(Mark 11:15-19; Luke 19:45-48; John 2:13-22)*

¹² Kele Jesus yarte tyatye Jew-kenheke irrpenheke imerte aremele tyerrtye areyele arne arrpe-anenhe areye sell-eme-ilerlengge arrpenhe areyeke. Kele re table areye nthenhele-arle itne mane antherrlengge re irtwakeke, chair-arlike itnekenhe nthenhele-arle itne thiye mperlkere-arlike-arle sell-eme-ileke. ¹³ Re anteme itneke angkeke, “Iwenhe-arle pipe-le intelhe-ileke akwete-arle tneme, Ngkarte alakenhe angkeke, “Tyatye atyinhe, atyinhe akwete anetyeke-aye, tyerrtye areye atyenge angkerlte-anetyeke, ayenge utyernemele tnakewarreyeke.” *Isaiah 56:7.*

Kenhe arrantherre akenhe maneke ntyelhe akngerre-arle tyatye nhenheke irrperreke kele, mane inemele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-ngentyele. Apmere nhenhe arrantherre akenge mpwaremele apmere anyelkngalthe areye-kenhe-arteke mpwaremele.” *

¹⁴ Kele imerte pwenge areye uthene inwerre areye uthene ikwere-werne apetyewarreke, tyatye Jew-kenhe yanhe ikwere-werne, re itnenhe angkwerre-iwetyeke.

¹⁵ Tyatye Jew-kenhe nhenge ikwerele ampe areyele renhe utyernemele tnakewarreyame, alakenhe angkerirremele, “Renhe impaye akngerrepate anetyeke anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyeke arrenge arrwekelenye David-ele-arteke!”

Nhenge kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyele, angkentye akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arlike ampe itnenhe awemele Jesus renhe utyernerlengge tnakewarrekele, renhe areke rlkerte areye angkwerre-iwerlengge, itne ahele anthurre awelheke. ¹⁶ Itne ikwere angkeke, “Unte ampe nhenhe areye ntertelhe-ilettyeke. Unte apeke itnenhe awetyakenhe ngenhe utyernemele tnakewarrlengge.”

Jesus akenhe itneke angkirtnerlengge, “Yewe, the itnenhe aweme. Arrantherre apeke angkentye Pipe-ke akutne, alakenhe angkerlengge, ‘Ngkarte, unte ampe-arlike, ampe akweke areye-arlike akaltyele-antheke itne Ngenhe arratye utyernemele tnaketyeke!’ ” ¹⁷ Kele-arle re angkeke iperre Jesus, apententye akngerre areye-arlike alheke Jerusalem-engentyele apmere Bethany-werne yanhe ikwerele itne inteke.

*Ayeye utyerrke-arle antyerrke-irretyenhe akerte
(Mark 11:12-14,20-24)*

¹⁸ Ingwe arrpenhele intemele arlte arrpenhele anteme, akeme-irremele alherlte-iweke Bethany-ngentyele apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke. Itne alherlte-iwemele Jesus angayakwe anteme-irreke. ¹⁹ Re areke arne utyerrke apurte-apurte iwerrele tnerlengge. Re alheke merne anngeke uyarne areke arlkwetyeke, arlpelhe-ante ikwerele, re arne ikwere angkeke, “Arrpenheke arrangkwe merne arlkwetyeke

* **21:13** Jeremiah 7:11 read-eme-ilaye.

ngkwengenge urreke, akwete-ante unte merneke arrangkwe tnetyenhe!” Iparrpe anthurre arne re antyerrke-irreke.

²⁰ Apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areyele aremele nthakenhe-arle-irreke, itne apatewarreke, renhe apayuthnemele, “Nthakenhe-ame utyerrke nhenhe iparrpe antyerrke-irreke?”

²¹ Re itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Ayenge arratyete angkeme, arrantherre itirreme rarle arratyete anetyenhe, arrantherre arne utyerrke ikwere angketyeke, ayenge-arle angkeke-arteke, kenhe re antyerrke-arle-irrerlenghe. Arrantherre apeke apwerte akngerre yanheke angketyeke, ‘Akeme-irraye, unte-arrpe kwatyete alayeke iwelhaye!’ Apwerte yanhele arrenhantherrenhe awetyenhe, re akeme-irremele kwatyete alaye kwene-werne iwelhetyenhenge. ²² Kele arrantherre ingkirreke apeke itirreme Ngkartele-arle renhe arrenhantherrenhe arratyete anthetyeke, kele arrantherre apeke renhe apayuthneme nhenge arne iwenhe ikwere apeke, kenhe Re arrenhantherrenhe antherlenghe-arle.”

Angwenhele-ame Jesus angketyeke mpwareke akngerrepate-arteke anetyeke?

(Mark 11:27-33; Luke 20:1-8)

²³ Jesus-kenhe areyele arratetyete-alheke Jerusalem-eke, Jesus tyatyete akngerre Jew areye-kenheke irrpenheke tyerrtyete areyele akaltyete-anthetyame. Kenhe kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatyete-arenhe areyele-arlike, akaltyete-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arlike, apmereke-artweye areyele-arlike, artwe ampwe arrpenhe areyele-arlike ikwere-werne alhemele renhe apayuthneke, “Angwenhele-ame akngerrepate anthurrele-arle ngkwenge ileke mane-akerte artwe akngerrepate nhenge ingkirreke aywepetyeke apmere nhenhenge-ntyele? Anwerneke ilaye!”

²⁴ Kenhe Jesus akenhe itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Awerrirraye, the arrenhantherrenhe apayuthneme, arrantherre atyenge ilettyenhenge, kele anteme the arrekanttherre ilettyenhenge angwenhele ayenge alartetyete arrerneke. ²⁵ Angwenhele apeke John kwatyete akwernentyete akngerre renhe ileke tyerrtyete itnenhene kwatyete akwernetyete baptise-eme-ilettyeke? Ngkartele apeke, artwe arrpenhele apeke? Atyenge ilerirraye.”

Kenhe itne Jesus renhe awerrirremele angkerlenghe, itne angkerreke, “Anwerne ikwere angkerirretyakenhe Ngkartele-arle renhe ileke, tyerrtyete itnenhene kwatyete akwernetyete, rarle anwernenhe apayuthnetyenhe-ketyete, ‘Iwenheke-ame arrantherre ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe?’ ²⁶ Kenhe anwerne ikwere alakenhe angkerirretyakenhe, ‘Artwe arrpenhele-arle renhe ileke-arle tyerrtyete itnenhene kwatyete akwernetyete,’ arrpenhe itne apeke anwerneke ahele-irrerirretyenhe-ketyete apwertele atwerrirretyenhe itne-arle itirrewarrerlenghe John-arle angkentyete Ngkartekenhe awemele ilerle-apentyete akngerre-arle aneke. Kele nthakenhe-ame anwerne angkerirretyete?” ²⁷ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne Jesus-eke angkirtnewarreke, “Anwerne akutne. Angwenhele-ame John ileke tyerrtyete itnenhene kwatyete akwernetyete?”

Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Arrantherre ayenge tyernewarrettyakenhe, kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe tyernirtnetyakenhe arrekanttherre ilemele angwenhele-arle ayenge alartetyete anetyeke arrerneke, arne nhenge areyele mpwaremele.”

Ayeye kenhenge atherre-akerte

²⁸ Kele Jesus angkeke kwertengerle tyatyete-arenhe areyeke, alakenhe, “Urrekaye the angkentyete artele arrekanttherre ilettyenhenge, kele arrantherre awerrirremele

atyenge iletayeke nthakenhe arrantherre itirrewarreme. Artwe kenhenge atherre-akerte, alere akngerrepateke angkeke, ‘Akngerrepate atyinhe-aye, unte alhemele urrkapetyeke garden merne annge areye-akerte anwerne-kenhe-werne.’

²⁹ “Kenhe alere akngerrepate re angkerlenghe, ‘Arrangkwe! Ayenge ahentye kwenye-arle.’ Kele ingkerne ante anteme re itirreke urrkapetyeke alhetyeke, imerte urrkapetyeke alhemele garden ikwere-werne.

³⁰ “Akngeye re imerte alere ingkernenye ikwerenheke anteme alakenhe angkemele, ‘Garden-werne urrkapetyeke alhaye.’

“Ingkernenye re akenhe angkirtnerlenghe, ‘Yewe, ayenge alheme urrkapetyeke.’ Ikwerenge akenhe re alhetyakenhe urrkapetyeke.”

³¹ Kele Jesus-ele angkentye renhe-arle ileke iperrele itnenhe apayuthneke, “Alere angwenhe-ame aywerrkele akangkwe-irremele alhemele mpwareke akngeye ikwerenhele renhe ilekenge?”

Itne imerte angkirtnemele, “Alere akngerrepatele.”

Re anteme itneke angkeke, “Yewe, the arrekatherre arratyale ileme, Ngkarte akngerrepate irretyenhe mane inenhe-inenhe government-eke areye, arelhe artwe arrpenhe arrpe-anenhenge intentye akngerre areyenge maneke, itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe ingkerneke-arle iwerle-alhetyenhe, rarle arrekatherre akngerrepate irretyakenhe, arntarnte-aretyakenhele. ³² Arrekwele-arle John kwatyeke akwernentye akngerrele arrenhantherrenhe ilekeke Ngkarteke arratyale-arratyale anetyeke, arrantherre akenhe renhe irlpe artepele awerlenghe, ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle. Kenhe mane inenhe-inenhe areyele renhe awemele, arelhe maneke artwe arrpenhe arrpe-anenhenge intentye akngerre areyele-arlke awemele, itne renhe awemele ikwere akangkwe-irreke imerte akurne-ketye untyeme-irremele anteme. Kele arrantherre areke itne-arle akangkwe-irremele akngarte-anteme-iwelhelenghe kele arrantherre akenhe awalhetyakenhe-arle akngarte-arlke-iwelhetyakenhe-arle.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke kwertengerle tyatyale-arenye akngerrepate areyeke artwe ampwe akngerrepate areyeke-arlke.

Artwe akurne areyele apmere akweke merne kripethe-akerte arntarnte-areme alartetye itne-kenheke

(Mark 12:1-12; Luke 20:9-19)

³³ Jesus-ele angkentye alengkiwentye arrpenhe itneke ileke, alakenhe: “Apmere arrule re, apmereke-artweye anyentele arne kripethe areye kele ngkerneke. Re arrkngerte ngkerneke itepe arrpe-anenhele, iperte atnyeke nhenge kripethe itnenhe ingkele arterte-ileme ngkwarle mpwaretyeke. Re apmere arlpentye akngerre arteke nhenge re akertne-ngentye arerle-anetyenhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle merne anyelkngenge ineketye. Urreke re apmere arrpenhe-werne alhetyenhenge, re merne ngkernentye akngerre ikwerenhe artwe arrpenhe itnenhene antherle-alheke ikwere arntarnte-aretyeke. Kele imerte re apmere ikwerenhe-ngentye impemele apmere arrpenhe ikwere-werne alhemele urrekeke-atwetye anetyeke. ³⁴ Kenhe urreke kripethe yanhe areye amangkemele mpenghe-irrerlenghe, artwe apmere yanheke-artweye re urrkapentye urrpetye ikwerenhe yanhe ikwere-werne yernirtneke. Alartetye anteme urrkapentye areye yerneke kripethe akngetye-alpetyeke akwele, akalkelhe-ilekenge ikwerenhe akwele. ³⁵ Kenhe mpwarentye akngerre yanhe areyele itnenhe arnarewarremele itneke-werne-atheke apetyerlenghe itnenhe anteme anyente arntirrkwarremele renhe atwerrirreke, kenhe arrpenhe renhe irrerlknghe atweke, arrpenhe renhe apwerte areyele atweke. ³⁶ Kenhe artwe kripethe ngkernentye akngerre yanhe ikwere-artweye re awethe-arle artwe arrpenhe areye anteme yernirtneke. Kenhe mpwarentye akngerrele itnenhene anteme arntirrkwarremele anthurre atwerrirretyeke anteye.

³⁷ “Kele imerte, artwe kripethe ngkernentye akngerre yanheke-artweye re-arrpe angkemele, ‘Iwenhe-ame the mpwaretyenhe? Atyinhe anyente-arle, the apeke renhe yernemere-artaye, itne apeke renhe awerrirretyenhenge atwerrirretyakenhele.’ Kele renhe yerneke.

³⁸ “Kenhe mpwarenty e akngerre areyele akenhe renhe arnarewarremele itneke-werne-atheke apetyerleng, itne-arrpe angkerreke, ‘Yanhe araye, alere apmerek-artweye-kenhe nhenhe-werne apetyerleng. Anwerne renhe irrerlkng atwerrirreye, kele anwerne imerte ahelhe nhenhe ikweringe rakewarremele!’ ³⁹ Kele itne renhe arntirrkewarremele apmere merne ngkernentye akngerrengentye aketheke iwerrirremele renhe irrerlkng atwerrirreke.”

⁴⁰ Ikwere iperrele Jesus-ele itnenhene apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-ame artwe apmere yanheke-artweyele mpwaretyenhe urrkapentye akngerre areyeke re apmere ikwerenhe-werne apetyalperleng?”

⁴¹ Itne angkirtnerleng, “Re apetyemele akurne anthurre yanhe areye irrerlkng atwetyenhe. Ikwere iperrele re mpwarenty e akngerre arrpenhe itnenhene kripethe ngkernentye akngerre renhe anthetyenhe itne arntarnte-aretyeke, merne kripethe mpenge-irrerleng itne renhe anthirtnetyenhenge.”

⁴² Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itnenhene aremele angkeke, “Mwantye itirrewarraye nthakenhe-arle Payepule ikwerele atyenge-akerte angkeme:

‘Kenhe apwerte renhe-arle urrkapentye akngerre itne akethe-werne iwerrirreke, kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe apwerte nhenge apmere anthurreke arrerneke, apwerte nhenge arrpenhe ingkirrekeng mwerre akngerre anthurre ulkere aneke!

Ngkartele apwerte renhe akngakemele yanhe ikwere arrerneke, anwerne angketyame, “Re tnerle-aneme yanhe ikwerele arraty mwerre akngerre anthurre.” ’

Alakenhe itne Payepule-nge intelhe-ileke.”

Psalm 118:22-23.

⁴³ Kele Jesus anteme akngerrepate areyeke angkeke, “Alakenhe angkentye Ngkartekenhe angkeme: ‘Ngkarte akngerrepate arrekanttherrenhe anetyakenhe, arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke arrangkwe. Re anteme arrpenhe areyeke Alartetye anetyenhenge, nhenge areye ikwere aywerrkele akangkwe-irreme warrke ikwerenhe mpwaretyenhenge. ⁴⁴ Tyerrtye apeke-arle apetyetyenhenge. Apwerte yanhele anteme renhe tyelpelhe-ileme atnyetyeke mpwaretyenhenge. Kele ngkwerne ingkirreke ikwerenhe ultake-arle-lheme. Kele apwerte re apeke tyerrtye arrpenheke-arleke-arle atnyeke iperre, imerte tyerrtye renhe ngkweltye-arle-ilemele.’ ” †

⁴⁵ Kenhe nhenge Pharisee akngerrepate areyele kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatyeyenye areyele awerrirremele angkentye-arle Jesus-ele ilekeng kripethe ngkernentye akngerreke-artweye ikwere-akerte, kenhe itne akenhe itelarerrirreke re itneke-akerte-arle angkeke. ⁴⁶ Kele imerte itne ikwere itirrewarremele nthakenhe renhe arntirrkewarreyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe itne itirrewarreke Jesus-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle. Alakenhe ikweringentye akngerrepate yanhe areye atere-irrerirreke renhe imperrirremele arrpenhele itnenhene atweketye.

22

Artwe anyentele uyarne apayuthneme tyerrtye areye apmere ikwerenhe-werne merne arlkwetyeke apetyetyeke
(Luke 14:15-24)

† 21:44 Nhenge angkentye apwerte nhenhe-akerte angkemele Jesus kwenhe ikwere-arrpe angketyame.

¹ Awethe Jesus-ele angkentye alengkiwentye arrpenhe ileke alakenhe, ² “Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke alartetye irrerlenghe itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe: Artwe anyente aneke apmere arrpe-anenheke akngerrepate-arle, kenhe alerikwele akenhe anewe aketyeke anteme-arle aneke. Kele alartetyele urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke ileke merne-arlke kere-arlke akngerre itetyeke. Re antangkeke atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke-arlke apetyetyeke apurte-irremele merne arlkwetyeke alere ikwerenhele-arle anewe akekenge. ³ Kele alartetyele areke kele-arle merne-arlke kere-arlke itekenge anteme re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye yerneke alhetyeke tyerrtye areyeke antangketyeke, rarle kele ileke areyeke. Nhenge itne apetyewarremele, apurte anteme anemele merne arlkwetyenhenge. Kele itne alheke itnenhe ikngwetyeke. Kenhe ingkirrekele awemele akenhe itne apetyetyakenhe-arle anerlenghe. ⁴ Kele imerte re urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areye anteme-arle yernemele tyerrtye itnenhe ikngwetyeke apurtele merne arlkwetyeke. Itne imerte alhemele itneke angkemele, ‘Apetyewarraye! Alartetye anwernekenhele merne-arlke kere-arlke akngerre mpwarekeyaye, pweleke akngerre areye uthene pweleke akweke areye uthene kere tyelke mwerre anthurre-akerte. Re kwenhe ingkirreke iteke arrantherre apetyemele arlkwetyeke. Kele apetyewarraye akangkemele anwerne arlkwetyenhenge.’

⁵ “Kele arrpenhe areyele akenhe itnenhe irlpe artepele awemele, arne itnekenhe akwete mpwarerlte-anerlenghe, arrpenheme areye garden itnekenhe-werne alperlte-iweke, arrpenheme areye akenhe urrkapetyeke-ante-arle alperlte-iweke mane awethe mpwaryetyeke. ⁶ Kele arrpenhe areyele akenhe urrkapentye akngerre alartetyele-arle yerneke areye arntwirrkemele anthurre-arle atwerrirreke ilwetyeke-ante.

⁷ “Nhenge alartetyele awemele atwerre-arle-irreke-akerte re ahele anthurre irreke. Re thultye areye ileke alhetyeke. Itne alhemele tyerrtye itnenhe atwerrirreke imerte apmere itnekenhe urele itemele ngkweltye-ilemele. ⁸ Alartetye anteme urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke antangkemele imerte ilemele, ‘Awerrirraye, the merne-arlke kere-arlke akngerre anthurre itekeyaye. Kele tyerrtye areye tharle ikngweke apetyetyeke akenhe itne ayene-ilelherlenghe apetyetye-kwenye. ⁹ Apmere arrpenhewerne alhemele anteme arrantherre apeke aremele tyerrtye iwerrele untherlte-anerlenghe itnenhe-arlke ikngwaye apetyetyeke merne akngerre arlkwetyeke.’ ¹⁰ Kele itne alhemele tyerrtye iwerre iterele-arlke-arle aneke areye akngetyeke. Arrpenheme akurne-arlke-arle akwetethe mpwareke, arrpenhe areye akenhe mwerre-arle mpwareke-arle, itne anteme apetyeke apmere alartetye-kenheke irrpemele, atningke anthurre irremele.

¹¹ “Kele alartetye irrpintyemele aretyeke tyerrtye areye, re areke artwe anyente mantere angkweye-akerte. Nhenge artwele anewe akerlenghe kele tyerrtye areye akenhe mantere mwerreke-arle irrpelenghe imerte apetyemele anteme. Kele artwe nhenhe re akenhe mantere mwerreke irrpetyakenhe-arle. ¹² Artwe alartetye imerte ikwere alakenhe angkemele, ‘Atyewe! Iwenhenge-ame unte mantere mwerreke irrpetyakenhe apetyeke?’ Artwe re akenhe angketye-arlke-akenhe yanhe ikwerele aneke. ¹³ Kele artwe alartetye anteme urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke antangelheke imerte itnenhe ilemele, ‘Apetyewarraye, artwe nhenhe ingkenge uthene iltyenge uthene ayernaye imerte renhe aketheke ingwemerteke iwemele, yanhele re akwete anetyeke akngerre artnemele.’ Kele itne renhe ayernemele aketheke iwerirreke.”

¹⁴ Jesus-elarle angkentye nhenhe ileke-iperre re itneke angkeke, “Ngkartele kwenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurreke antangkeme renhe apentetyeke, kele re akenhe urrpetye ware-arle akngakeme, akangkwe-arle-irreme areye, renhe aywerrkele

apentetyeke areye-ante.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke kwertengerle tyatye-arenye akngerrepate areyeke, artwe ampwe areye uthene Pharisee areye utheneke-arlke.

Mane apeke anthetyeke apmere Rome-arenye akngerrepate, arrangkwe apeke?
(Mark 12:13-17; Luke 20:20-26)

¹⁵ Artwe Pharisee areye apurte-irremele angkerretyame, Jesus renhe ularele apayuthnetyeke, urrtyrremele, re apale angkemere. Itne itirrewarreyame, re apeke apale angkerlenghe itne renhe arntirrkewarreyeke imerte Rome-arenye akngerrepate ilye anthemele. ¹⁶ Itne Pharisee areye, apententye akngerre Herod-kenhe areye-arlke Jesus-werne yerneke apayuthnetyeke nhenge re akwele apale angketyenhenge. Itne-arle ikwere-werne apetyewarreke-iperre ikwere alakenhe angkerrireke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, anwerne itelareme unte tyerrtye ingkirrekeke akwetethe arraty angkentye akngerre. Unte akngerrepate areyeke-arlke akwenpe anthurre angkenhe-angkenhe. Unte-arle angkentye arraty Ngkarte-akerte itneke ileme. Kele arraty mwerre-arle. ¹⁷ Nthakenhe-ame unte itirreme? Kele mwerre-arle anwerne apeke tax mane artwe akngerrepate Caesar anthetyeke? Nthakenhe-ame anwerne irreye?”

¹⁸ Kele Jesus-ele itelareke itne-arle renhe ularele ware apayuthnetyame, re imerte itneke alakenhe-arle angkemele, “Arrantherre kwenhe tyerrtye urrtyrremele ware-arle anerlte-aneme mwerre akwele. Iwenheke-ame arrantherre ayenge urrtyrremele apayuthneme? ¹⁹ Atyenge-werne mane ngkweltye anyente akngetyaye, arrantherre-arle Caesar renhe anthemenge, the renhe aretyeke.” Itne arraty akngetyemele renhe antheke. ²⁰ Mane ngkweltye areke-arle iperre, Jesus-ele itnenhe apayuthneke, “Inngerre-arlke arritnye-arlke angwenhe-kenhe-ame ngkweltye ikwerele aneme?”

²¹ Kenhe itne ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “Artwe nhenge Caesar.”

Awethe Jesus itneke angkeke, “Arne areye Caesar-kenhe renhe anthirtnewarraye. Kenhe iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkarte-kenhe, Renhe anthirtnewarremele.”

²² Kenhe itne Jesus renhe awerrirreke angkerlenghe itne apatewarremele nthakenhe-irretyeke itirrewarreke. Kele itne ikwerenge-ntyeye alheke.

Ayeye nhenge Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye itethe-ilirtneme-akerte
(Mark 12:18-27; Luke 20:27-40)

²³ Arlte yanhe ikwerele tyerrtye arrpenheme Sadducee areye Jesus-werne apetyewarreke. Nhenhe areye angkerriretyarte Ngkartele-arle akwele tyerrtye ilweke-arlengentye itethe-ilirtnetyakenhe-arle. Itne renhe apayuthnerrirreke, ²⁴ “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, arrule artwe Moses-ele pipe-ke intelhe-ileke anewenhenge angwenhe apeke ikwere-atherre-akerte. Kele artwe apeke ampeke arrangkwe akwete ilwerlenghe, kenhe atyeyikwe re anteme-arle warlekwerte renhe anewe aketyeke, anewenhenge atherrele ampe atnyenetyeke kikweke. ²⁵ Kenhe lyete anwerne angkentye kenhenge-nhenge seven pele-akerte ngkwenge ileme. Kenhe artwe atyeyenhenge areye amangkemele akngerre-irrerirremele, meye uthene akngeye uthene anyente-ngentye. Kenhe kake akngerre akenhe anewe akemele ampeke arrangkwe akwete-arle ilweke. ²⁶ Kenhe atyeyikwe re anteme-arle arelhe warlekwerte renhe anewe akeke, kele imerte re anteme-arle ampeke arrangkwe ilwemele. Kele anyenteke-anyentele atyeyikwe yanhe areyele arelhe warlekwerte yanhe renhe anewe akeke, kele imerte itne anyenteke-anyente anteme ilwerrirremele, ampeke arrangkwe akwete. ²⁷ Kele ikwerenge-ntyeye, arelhe yanhe re anteme-arle ilweke. ²⁸ Kenhe urreke re akenhe, Ngkartele itnenhene itethe-ilintye-alyenhe, kenhe anewe angwenhe-kenhe-arle-ame arelhe re anetyenhe? Anwerneke ilaye.”

²⁹ Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Arrangkwe, arrantherre untyeme itirreme, akutne iwenhele arrule intelhe-ileke-akerte Payepuleke. Arrantherre akutne Ngkartele

nhenge arne iwenhe apeke renhe ngangkererele mpwareme-arleke. ³⁰ Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe ilwemele itethe-irritneke-iperre, anewe akerryakenhe anetyenhe. Itne utnenge alkere-arenye areye-arteke alkerele anetyenhe, anewe akerryente akngerre kwenye.

³¹ “Arrantherre ayenge apayuthnerrirreke Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye itethe-ilirtnemeke apeke ilweke-arle-iperre? Arrantherre-ame angkentye nhenge itelar-errirreme nhenge Ngkarte-arle Moses-eke angkeke, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob-arle-arle apmere arrule ilwekenge, ³² ‘Ayenge Ngkarte, Abraham, Jacob, Isaac-elarle utyernemele tnakewarreme akwete. Kenhe ilweke-arle areyele ayenge utyernemele tnaketyakenhe-arle. Kenhe itethe areyele ayenge utyernemele tnakewarreme akwete.’ Abraham, Isaac, Jacob arrule anthurre ilweke, urreke Moses intetyenhe, kenhe Ngkarte angkerlenge itne-arle renhe utyernemele tnakewarreme akwete-arle!”

³³ Kele renhe-arle awerrirreke iperre, itne apatewarremele nterte anthurre irrerirreke anteme.

*Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe iwenhe-ame arrpenhe areyenge atyeperre ulkere
(Mark 12:28-34; Luke 10:25-28)*

³⁴ Kenhe Pharisee areyele awerrirreke Jesus-ele Sadducee itnenhe ntertelhe-ilerlenge, itne apurte-irrerirreke Jesus apayuthnerrirretyeke. ³⁵⁻³⁶ Kele artwe anyente itnekenge aneke, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe, re Jesus ularele ware apayuthneke nthakenhe-arle re angketyenhege alakenhe, “Ngkartele anwernenhe angkentye atningke akaltyele-antheke, angkentye iwenhe-ame akngerre-ulkere?”

³⁷ Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Unte Ngkarteke-ante ware ahentye-anetyeke atyeppe-atyeppe. Ikwerenge untyeme-irretyeke arrangkwe. Ikwere-ante ware urrkaperle-anetyeke atyeppe-atyeppe! ³⁸ Angkentye nhenhe arrpenhege arrekwele aneme, angkentye nhenhe arrpenhe areyenge impene-ulkere. ³⁹ Angkentye akngerre arrpenhe akenhe alakenhe-arle aneme: Arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyeke, ngkwenge-arrpe-arle unte ahentye-aneme-arteke. ⁴⁰ Arrantherre apele Ngkarteke ahentye-anetyeke atyeppe-atyeppe, arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyeke, ngkwenge-arrpe-arle unte ahentye-aneme-arteke, arrantherre angkentye arrpenhe ingkirreke aywerrkele apentewarretyenhe-arle, angkentye nhenge areye Moses-elarle, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele-arle-arle anwernenhe akaltyele-antheke.”

*Christ apele aneme, anyente re Ngkartele-arle alhileke
(Mark 12:35-37; Luke 20:41-44)*

⁴¹ Pharisee areye yanhele akwete anerlenge, Jesus-ele itnenhe apayuthneke, ⁴² “Artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke, nthakenhe-ame arrantherre itirrewarreme ikwere-akerte? Re-ame angwenhe-kenhe arrwekelenye-ngentyele?”

Itne ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke, rarle David-ke-artweye-ngentyele aneme.”

⁴³ Kele Jesus-ele itnenhene awethe apayuthnemele, “Arrule anthurre, David itethe akwete anerlenge, Utnege Akngerrele ikwere ileke artwe nhenge-akerte Ngkartele-arle alhileke-akerte, rarle renhe ileke, “Akngerrepate atyinhe.” Nthakenhe-arle-ame David-ele renhe Alartetye akeke? ⁴⁴ Arrantherre itelareme, David Alartetyele-arle pipe-ke intelhe-ileke ikwere-akerte alakenhe:

‘Ngkarte Alartetye atyinheke angkeke,

“Unte atyenge itweke arrernelhaye atyengenge alartetye anetyeke,

tharle tyerrtye yanhe areye ngkwenge ahentye-kwenye areye ingke ngkwinhenge kwene-iletynhenge,

kele itne ngkwenge akangkwe-irretyenhege.” ’

Psalm 110:1.

⁴⁵ “Arrantherre apeke itelarerrirreme? David angkeke artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle, alartetye ikwerenhe aneme. Nthakenhe-arle-ame artwe re urreke-arle apetyetyenhe David-engentye uthene anetyenhe? Rarle David-engentye aneke-iperre, re alartetye ikwerenhe-arlike aneme. Artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke David-enge awethe arntwarre-arle.”

⁴⁶ Itne ikwere angkirtnetyakenhe, arrangwe-arle. Kele itne nterte anthurre irrerrirreke anteme. Itne atere-irrerirreke renhe awethe apayuthnetyeke.

23

Jesus-ele tyerrtye areyeke alkngarre-ileme Pharisee areye-arlike-akerte angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike-akerte

(Mark 12:38-39; Luke 11:43,46; 20:45-46)

¹ Yanhe-ngentye Jesus angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhele-arle aneke areyeke-arlike. ² “Arrantherre itelareme angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike, Pharisee areye-arlike-arle Ngkartele akngakeke Jew areye arrenhantherrenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltye-anthetyeke. ³ Alakenhenge anteme itne apeke angkerlenge, arrantherre kwenhe itneke akangkwe-irretyeke imerte aywerrkele mpwaremele iwenhe-arle itne angkeme. Kele itnenhe angwartyale anetyeke iwenhe apeke-arle itne mpwareme. Nhenge itne apeke arraty-arlye-arlike akaltye-antherlengye yanhe areye-arle itne-arrpe arraty mpwartyakenhe-arle. ⁴ Itne akwetethe-arle itirreme arne arrpe-anenheke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele mpwartyeke itnenhe akwetethe-arlike uternemele arne itnenhe mpwartyeke. Kele itne tyerrtye yanhe areye aremele, itnenhe alpe-eme-ilettyeke arrangwe-arle. Nhenge alartetye-arle urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe uternemele-arteke arne ulthentye akngernetyeke re-arrpe. Nhenge re-arrpe uyarne akemelhe-ilemele akertne-ilettyeke anyentele, alartetye renhe akwenpele-arle arerle-aneme. Alakenhe anetyale anetyeke.

⁵ “Alartetye yanhe areyele akenhe arne arrpe-anenhe-arle mpwareme nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akwele itnenhe aremele tnaketyenhenge akwele. Itnenhe arerrirraye! Arrantherre-ame areme arne akweke yanhe areye itne-arle akngerneme amulte-arlike urlele-arlike? Itne anteme pipe angkentye Moses-kenhe-akerte ay-erneke imerte arne akweke yanheke akwerneke. Itnenhe arerrirraye! Itne mantere arlpentyeke irrpemele untherlthe-aperlengye tnakelhemele, itnenhe akwele tyerrtye areyele aretyenhenge.

⁶ “Kele itne imerte tyaty itne-kenheke apurte-irremele, apurtele apeke merne akngerre arlkwemele, itne chair impene anthurre areye-arle akngakeme, chair nhenge areye tyerrtye akngerre areyeke, tyerrtye areyele aretyenhenge itnenhe akwele tnaketyenhenge. ⁷ Nhenge itne alhemele merne uthene kere uthene inetyeke, itne arnterre anthurre-arle akangkemele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itneke akaperte kwene-irrerlengye itnenhe akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe-arlike akerlengye.

⁸ “Kele awerrirraye! Tyerrtye apeke arrenhantherrenhe “Akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe” akerlengye renhe ayakaye, arrantherre ingkirreke kake uthene yaye uthene-arle aneme alakenhe anteye-arle Akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe anyente aneme arrekantherre. ⁹ Tyerrtye arrpenhe renhe “akngeye” aketyale anetyeke. Arrantherre Akngeye anyente-ante-arle atnyeneme alkere akertnele-arle anerle-aneme. ¹⁰ Tyerrtye apeke arrenhantherrenhe “akngerrepate” akerlengye, ar-rantherre akenhe renhe ayaketyeke-arle re arrenhantherrenhe apalele tnakemetye arrekantherrenhe kwenhe Akngerrepate anyente-ante aneme, anyente nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke. ¹¹ Kele angwenhe apeke-arle arrekantherrenhenge atyeperre anetyeke ahentye-aneme, kele re-arrpe arrekantherre ingkirrekeke urrkapetyeke.

¹² Kenhe angwenhe apeke re ikwere-arrpe akngerre atniwelheme, arrpenhenge areye akngerre ulkere, urreke Ngkartele renhe ingkerne arrernetyenhenge renhe apurele-anthemele. Kenhe angwenhe apeke re tnakelhetyakenhe, kenhe ikwere-arrpe akurne-akurne itirremele, urreke Ngkartele renhe akngerre atniwetyenhe, arrpenhenge areye arrekwelenge arrernetyenhenge.”

Jesus-ele yanhe areye alkngetherre ileme urrtiyirremele-arle mwerre akwele aneme areye

(Mark 12:37b-40; Luke 11:39-42, 44, 52; 20:47)

¹³ Kele Jesus angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye uthene Pharisee areye utheneke angkeke, “Akunye areye-aye! Arrekantherre akurne akngerre irretyenhe arrantherre-arle urrtiyirrerlte-anemenge arne areye mpwarerlte-anemele. Nhenge tyerrtye areye Ngkarteke anerlte-anetyeke arrkernerlenghe, arrantherre-arle arriwe metye-arteke-arle aneme, itnenhe ayakemele apmere Ngkarte-kenheke irrpneheme-ketye. Kele, arrantherre-arlke irrpnehetyeke arrangkwe-arle, kele arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ayakeme-arle irrpneheme-ketye.” ¹⁴ Kele Jesus angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye uthene Pharisee areye utheneke awethe angkeke, “Akunye areye-aye! Arrekantherre akurne akngerre irretyenhe arrantherre-arle urrtiyirrerlte-anemenge arne areye mpwarerlte-anemele. Arrantherre apmere warlekwerte areye-kenheke irrpeme arne areye itnekenhe anyelkgele inerlte-anemele. Kele imerte arrantherre mwerre akwele tyatyke-ke irrpemele Ngkarteke akwete anthurre angketyeke. Kele mwerre anetyakenhe-arle alakenhe, akurne-arle alakenhe! Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherre arerle-aneme alakenhe mpwarerlenghe, kele re arrekantherre arne akenge anthurre mpwareme!

¹⁵ “Akunye areye-aye! Arrantherre angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye uthene Pharisee areye uthene. Arrekantherre akurne akngerre irretyenhe arrantherre-arle urrtiyirrerlte-anemenge arne areye mpwarerlte-anemele. Arrantherre apeke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne untherlte-apemele, apmere kwatye alayenge arntwarre apeke, apmere arlenghe anthurre-werne-arlke, arrantherre tyerrtye anyente uternetyeke arrantherre-arteke anetyeke. Tyerrtye re anteme arrantherre-arteke irremele, re arrekantherrenge akurne awethe arntwarre-ulkere aneme, urreke re apmere arrentye Satan-kenhe-werne-arle alhetyenhe, arrantherre-arlke yanhe-werne ante-arle alherlte-iweme, apmere akurne urele akwetethe amperle-aneme-werne.

¹⁶ “Arrantherre angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye uthene Pharisee areye uthene. Akunye areye-aye! Ngkartele arrekantherre akurne anthurre mpwareme. Arrantherre-arle itelaretyakenhe-arle iwenhe arrantherre angkeme, arrantherre akaltyele-antheme akutne areye, alakenhe itneke angkemele, ‘Unte apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke alhileme, tyatyke Jew-kenhe arritnyele ilemele, kele mwerre-arle mpwaretyakenhe apeke. Kenhe unte apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe nhakweke uternelheme apwerte gold arritnyele tyatyke Jew-kenhe kwenele-arle aneme yanhenge. Kele urrtiyirretyale! Arrantherre arratyke mpwaretyeke.’ Alakenhe-arle arrantherre itnenhe apale akaltyele-antheme.

¹⁷ Itirrentye arrekantherrenhe arratyke anetyakenhe. Tyatyke Jew-kenhe impene anthurre aneme. Gold re akenhe impene anetyakenhe. Kenhe gold impene antemele-arle irreme, rarle tyatyke akngerre Jew-kenhele anemenge ware, mwerre Ngkarteke.

¹⁸ “Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle arrantherre kere akngetyemele, kere renhe apwerte athereke-arleke ure itemele ntheke-iwemele Ngkarte anthemele, renhe tnakemele. Arrantherre awethe akaltyele-antheme alakenhe, “Unte apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke alhileme, “apwerte athere

kere ntheke-iwentye akngerre” arritnyele ilemele, kele mwerre-arle mpwaretyakenhe apeke. Unte apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke alhileme, “kere apwerte athereke-arleke-arle arrerneke” arritnye ilemele. Kele urrtiyirretyale! Arrantherre arraty mpwaretyeke. ¹⁹ Itirrentye arrekatherrenhe arraty anetyakenhe! Kere nhege apwerte athere ntheke-iwentye akngerre ikwere-arle arrerneke impene aneme. Kenhe apwerte athere ntheke-iwentye akngerre renhe kere yanhege impene anthurre ulkere-arle, itne-arle apwerte athere ntheke-iwentye nhegele kere areye amperlenghe itne Ngkarte utyernemele tnakewarretyeke. ²⁰ Kere rarle impene-ante-arle irreme apwerte ikwere-arleke-arle arrernekenge ware. Apwerte athere ntheke-iwentye rarle kerenge impene anthurre ulkere-arle. Angwenhele apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke alhileme, “apwerte athere ntheke-iwentye akngerre” kele re angkeme apwerte atherre ntheke-iwentye akngerre ikwere-akerte-arle iwenhe-arle akertnele ampeme ikwere-arleke-arle. ²¹ Angwenhele apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke alhileme, “Tyaty Jew areye-kenhe” arritnye angkemele, kele rarle arritnye Ngkarte-kenhele-arle alhileme, Ngkarte-arle yanhe tyaty kwenele-arle anemenge. ²² Arrpenhele apeke arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke alhileme, “alkere akertne” arritnye angkemele, kele re alakenhe angkemele re arritnye Ngkarte-kenhele-ante-arle ileme, alkere-arle Ngkarte chair ikwerenhele anentye akngerre, ingkirreke anthurreke akngerrepate.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye Pharisee areye utheneke.

²³ Awethe re angkeke angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyeke Pharisee areyeke-arleke, “Akunye areye-aye! Arrantherre tyerrtye urrtiyirremele mwerre akwele anerlte-aneme, arrangkwe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme akurne akngerre arrekatherre irretyenhe! Nhege arrantherre arne akweke areye karteneke ngkerneme itne lyaperlenghe, arunthe akweke arlpelhe-akerte areye, arne akweke nhege mint-arleke, dill-arleke, cumin-arleke. Kele imerte itneke-ngentyele arrantherre merne annghe 100 akngeme, imerte akngakemele Ngkarteke 10-pele anthemele. Alakenhe nhenhe rarle angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre. Kele mwerre-arle alakenhe arrantherre akwete mpwarerlte-anetyeke. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe angkentye impene anthurre areyeke alkngwirreke. Arrantherre tyerrtye areye arratyentye arntarnte-aretye-kwenye-arle, arrantherre itneke urrtiyirremele-arle. Arrantherre itneke alhwarrpe-irretye-kwenye-arle alpe-eme-iletakenhe-arle. Arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke akwete awerrirretyakenhe. ²⁴ Yewe, arrantherre-arle akutne-arle, artwe pwengele-arteke-arle arrantherre akngerlte-apeme tyerrtye arpenhe areye arrantherre itelaremele-arteke, kele arrangkwe-arle. Ayenge alakenhe akwete angkeme arrantherre-arle akwete arne akweke areye alakenhe mpwarerlte-anemenge, kele arrantherre akenhe arne akngerre areye mpwaretyeke arrangkwe-arle.

²⁵ “Akunye areye-aye! Arrantherre angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye Pharisee areye-arleke arrantherre urrtiyirremele ilentye akngerre mwerre akwele anerlte-anemele. Arrantherre tnakelhentye akngerre areye! Alakenhenge-arle arrekatherre akurne akngerre irretyenhe! Arrantherre-arle itne-arteke nhege tyampite uthene plate uthene akethe-ante urlkernemele, kwene akenhe aternghe-arle. Arrantherre arne arrpe-anenhe akethele mpwarerlte-aneme arrpenhe areyele aretyenhenge arrantherre mwerre akwele. Kele arrantherre akenhe atnure, ntyelhe-arle aneme-arle. ²⁶ Itirrentye arrekatherrenhe arraty anetyakenhe. Atnure ante ntyelhe anetyale! Kele imerte arrantherre mwerre apeke arne renhe arraty mpwaremele. Arrantherre apeke tyampite uthene plate uthene kwenele arrekwele alhewerlenghe, kele itne alkarle anthurre anetyenhenge.

Alakenhe arrantherre itirretyeke iwenhe-arle arrekantherrele-arlenge kwenele aneme, akurne areye-ketye untyeme-irreme, kele yanhe-ngentyele imerte arrantherre mwerre arraty anteme anetyenhele.

²⁷ “Akunye areye-aye! Angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye Pharisee areye-arlike arrantherre urrtyrremele mwerre akwele anerlte-aneme. Arrantherre tnakelhentye akngerre areye-arle! Alakenhenge anteme arrekantherre akurne akngerre irretyenhe! Arrantherre-arle tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye-kenhe iperte-arteke-arle, arrpenhe areyele mperlkere intelhe-ileke. Arrpenhe areyele iperte yanhe areye arerlenge, itne akethele mwerre aneme, kenhe kwenele akenhe tyerrtye areye-kenhe ngkwerne-ante-arle aneme, ilweke-arle arnterte-irrerlte-anerlenge.

²⁸ Alakenhe anthurre-arle arrantherre aneme. Tyerrtye areyele arrenhantherrenhe aremele, itne itirreme arrantherre mwerre akwele, kele arraty anetyakenhe-arle, kwene akenhe arrantherre akurne anthurre-arle. Arrantherre angkeme arrantherre-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akwele apententye akngerre, kele arrangkwe-arle, arrantherre arratyentye apentetyakenhe-arle.”

Jesus-ele angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye uthene Pharisee areye utheneke ileme, akurne anthurre-arle itneke irretyenhe (Luke 11:47-51)

²⁹ Jesus angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye uthene Pharisee areye utheneke awethe angkeke, “Akunye areye-aye! Arrantherre mwerre akwele anerlte-aneme. Apmere irrare nthenhele-arle, arrekantherrenhe arrekwenyeye areyele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye artelheme, arrantherre warle impene arteme itnenhe itelaretyeke itne-arle atweke areye. Arrantherre awethe mwerre akngerre mpwareke apmere nthenhele-arle artwe arrpenhe areye Ngkarteke-arle arraty anetyarte areye artelhemenge.

³⁰ Kele arrantherre atyenge alakenhe-arle angkeme, ‘Altyerre iperre anwerne-kenhe areyele-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye-arle atweke. Kenhe anwerne apeke-arle yanhe ikwerele ureke aneke, anwerne itnenhe atwetyakenhe-arle anemere.’ ³¹ Kele arrantherre akaltye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye mwerre-arle. Kenhe arrantherre angkentye atyinhe akwenpele irlpe artepele awemele, imernemele arrantherre-arle arrekantherrenhe altyerre ipenhe areye-arteke anemenge. ³² Kele lyete arrantherre altyerre iperre arrekantherrenhe impaty apenterlte-anetyenhe!” ³³ Arrantherre-arle tyerrtye akurne anthurre aneme apmwe arrenkwelthe akurne-akerte areye-arteke! Ngkarte-ketye alengke-iwelhetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Re arrenhantherrenhe ure akngerreke-arle iweme ampetyeke!

³⁴ “Awerrirraye! Ngkarte arrekantherre antangelhetyenhe, yanhe areyeke angkentye Ikwerenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre, ake altywere areye, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyeke-arlike. Arrantherre arrpenhe areye atweme, arrpenhe areye akenhe arrantherre arne arntarkweke-arleke irlpare arrerneme ilwetyeke, arrpenhe areye arrantherre tyaty kweneke-arle ngkerneme itnenhe whip-ele atwemele. Arrantherre itnenhe alwernerlte-anetyenhe antime apmere anyentengentyele apmere arrpenhe-werne-atheke. ³⁵ Alakenhenge anteme Ngkarte arrenhantherrenhe ilpernemele atwetyenhe, arrantherre-arle artwe arrpenhe mwerre areye apelkele atwenge. Arrantherre itelareme angwenhele Abel atweke. Alakenhenge anteme altyerre iperre arrekantherrenhe areye, arrpenhe-ngentyele arrpenhe-werne-atheke, itne tyerrtye areye akwetethe atwerlte-anemele anteme, ikwenge anteme itne Barachiah-eke alerikwe Zechariah atweke. Itne aremele renhe tyaty arrkngerte kwene-werne irrenherlenge, renhe atwerrirreke. ³⁶ Yewe,

the arrenhantherrenhe arratye alkngetherre ilemele Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe-arlke atweme re anteme arrwekelenye areyele-arle artwe nhenhe areye atwekenge.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyeke Pharisee areyeke-arlke.

Jesus artneme tyerrtye Jerusalem-arenye areyeke rarle itneke alhwarrpe-irremenge (Luke 13:34-35)

³⁷ Kele Jesus alhwarrpe anthurre irremele tyerrtye Jerusalem-arenye areyeke angkeke, “Jerusalem-arenye areye-apenhe, Jerusalem-arenye areye-apenhe! Akunye areye! Kele arrule anthurrenge arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye apwertele wemele atwerrirretyarte Ngkartele-arle angkentye-akerte areye-arlke yernetyarte apmere nhenhe-werne. Arrulenge-arrule ayenge ahentye-aneke arrenhantherre apurtelhe-ilemele arntarnte-aretyeke, nhenge thiye mikwele akweke ikwerenhe areye apurtelhe-ilemele arlpelhe kweneke ar-rernemele arntarnte-aremele-arteke, alakenhe athewe. Kele arrantherre akenhe ayenge ikwele-areke anthurre-arle. ³⁸ Lyete ware Ngkartele Temple Jew areye-kenhe arrekantherrenhe ipmentye-iwetyenhe, apmere arltwe tnetyenhe, Re awethe yanhele anetyakenhe anteme. ³⁹ Kenhe ayenge apmere nhenhenge-ntyeye alpeme antime, arrantherre ayenge awethe urreke arerrirretyakenhe, urrekeke-ante apeke. Kenhe urreke rarle, ayenge apetye-alpetyenhe, nhenge arrantherre ayenge ar-errirremele arlkerrirretyenhele, ‘Anwerne ingkirreke alyelhewarreyekaye Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe-werne-atheke! Artwe nhenhe apele Ngkartele-arle anwerneke-werne yernekeke. Ngkarte-aye, unte-arle renhe akangkentye-ileme.’” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke irrare-irremele tyerrtye apmere Jerusalem-arenye areyeke.

24

Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeme, “Tyatye Jew-kenhe ngkwel-tyeke atakelhetyenhe.”

(Mark 13:1-2; Luke 21:5-6)

¹ Nhenge Jesus tyatye Jew areye-kenhe ikwerenge-ntyeye arraterlunge, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apetyeke ikwere angketyeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, Tyatye mwerre akngerre yanhe araye.”

² Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke angkirtnerlunge, “Yewe, apmere akngerre nhenhe areye itne arteke apwerte akngerre areye-ngentyeye, itne alakenhe anerrirretyakenhe-arle anetyenhe, arrangkwe anthurre-arle. Urreke rarle, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhene ahelhe-werne-atheke atakemele ankerte-iwerrirretyenhe.”

Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke ileme akurne-arle itneke irretyenhe (Mark 13:3-13; Luke 21:7-19)

³ Urreke, Jesus Apwerte Olive-akertele re-arrpe anetyame, apententye akngerre areye apetyemele renhe apayuthnerrirreke, “Anwerneke ilaye, ilengare-ame tyatye nhakwe renhe itne ultaketyenhe? Anwerneke ilaye, nthakenheke-amparre-arle irretyenhe nhenge anwerne akaltye anetyenhenge ilengare-arle unte apetyalpetyeke, ahelhe-arlke alkere-arlke uyerretyeke anerlunge.”

⁴ Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtnerlunge, “Arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-ketye arntarnte-arelhewarrraye, itne apeke arrekantherre urrtirreme-ketye, itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe utepelhe-ilemeketye atyengenge. ⁵ Kenhe atningke arrpenhe areye akenhe apetyewarremele, arrekantherre alakenhe apale angkerrirretyenhe, ‘Ayenge Messiah, nhenge Ngkartele-arle arrekantherre alhileke yernetyeke!’ Atningkele-arle aweke-iperrele itnenhe apentewarreyenhenge. ⁶ Atere-irretyale anaye nhenge

arrantherre awemele thulty areye atwerrerlunge apmere arrpe-anenhele. Yanhe areyeke-amparre arrekwele irretyenhe, kenhe yanhe ikwerele ahelhe-arlike alkere-arlike uyerretyeke arrangkwe-arle. ⁷ Kenhe urreke ahelhe nhenhe uyerretyenhenge, tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele-arle ahele uthnerremele atwerretyenhe, tyerrtye ingkirreke itne ahele uthnerretyenhe. Ikwerenge-ntyale ahelhe anteke nhenhe arrewemele irrerrirretyenhe, apmere arrpe-anenhele-arlike kele merneke arrangkwe anerrirretyenhe. ⁸ Alakenhe arrekwele-arle aneke. Kenhe arne yanhe areyeke-amparre irretyenhe. Urreke ayenge apetyalpetyenhenge arne arrpenhe akurne anthurre areye-arle anetyenhe.

⁹ “Yanhenge anteme tyerrtye areye arrekantherre anteme ahele-irretyenhe, itne thulty areye itnekenhe iletienhe arrenhantherrenhe arntwirrkemele irrerrlunge atwetyeke. Yewe, tyerrtye areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele arrekantherre ahentye-anetyakenhe anetyenhe arrantherre-arle atyewe atyinhe anekenge. ¹⁰ Yanhenge anteme atyinhe atyewe arrpenhemele ayenge-arle apenteke-iperre untyeme-irremele atyenge akangkwe-irretyakenhe anteme anetyenhe. Kenhe arrpenhemele arrpenhe itnenhe thulty areye iltie anthetyenhe itnenhe atwetyeke. ¹¹ Tyerrtye atningke urryirretyenhe, ilelhomele itne-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilentye akngerre akwele. Tyerrtye atningkele awemele akangkwe-irretyenhe angkentye itnekenhe-ke imerte apale anteme alherlte-iwemele. ¹² Yewe, tyerrtye areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele akurne-irretyenhe akwete akurne mpwarerlte-anemele. Tyerrtye areye Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyakenhe, itne arrpenhe areyeketye alhule-iwetyenhe, Ngkarte-arle awerrirremenge. ¹³ Kele arrantherre apeke ayenge akwetethe apenterlte-anemele ilwetyeke-atwetye kele arrenhantherrenhe Ngkarteke mwantyele-arle arntarnte-aretyenhe, akayake-ilemele arrantherre anteme akwete-ante Ikwerenge anerlte-anetyenhe. ¹⁴ Apententye akngerre atyinhe areyele angkentye mwerre Ngkarte-akerte ilerlte-apetyenhe, angkentye nhenge Ngkarte-akerte tyerrtye areyeke-arle akngerrepate irremele itnenhe arntarnte-aremele. Kele tyerrtye areyele-arle kele apmere arrpe-anenhe ayenge iperre ante-arle, ahelhe uthene alkere uthene uyerretyenhe.”

*Akurne akngerre irretyenhe apmere Jerusalem-ele
(Mark 13:14-23; Luke 21:20-24)*

¹⁵ Kenhe Jesus awethe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Urreke, arrantherre arne akurne anthurre arerrirretyenhe Tyatye nhenhe kwene ikwerele. Alakenhe ikwerenge Ngkarteke tyatye renhe impetyenhe-arle, renhe arntarnte-aretyakenhe. Kenhe Daniel-ele, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerrele arrule anthurre-arle nhenhe ikwere-akerte intelhe-ileke. Angwenhele apeke angkentye nhenhe read-eme-ileme, mwantye itirraye! ¹⁶ Kenhe arrantherre apmere Judea ikwerele apeke aneme arne akenge areye alakenhe areye irrerlunge aremele, apwerte-werne iparrpe alherlte-iwetyeke-arle! ¹⁷ Yanhe ikwerele-ureke tyerrtye anyente apeke ulyentye apmere itweke aneme, re akenhe apmere-werne alpetyale anetyeke-arle, arne ikwerenhe areye inetyeke, urreke alwirretyenhenge. ¹⁸ Alakenhe apeke arrantherre apmere akethele urrkapemele, alpetyale anaye apmere-werne mantere arrekantherrenhe inetyeke, impemele-ante alhaye. ¹⁹ Kenhe arelhe atnerte-atnerte areyeke arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe akurne anthurre-arle anetyenhe. Kenhe arelhe ampe arethape-akerte, itne uyarne alheme! ²⁰ Ngkarte apayuthnaye nhenge akurne yanhe areye alhwerrpele anetyale, arrantherre-arle uyarne untemenge. Awethe anteye Ngkarte apayuthneme nhenge akurne yanhe areye arlte apurrkele anetyale. ²¹ Yewe, akurne akngerre anthurre kwenhe anetyenhe, arrekwele-ngentyele nhenge Ngkarteke-arle ahelhe nhenhe mpwareke arne arrpe-anenhe akurne aneke akwetethenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele arrwekele

arne akurne nhenhe-arteke irrerlenghe aretyakenhe-arle. Alakenhe-arteke anteme awethe anetyakenhe anetyenhe. ²² Ngkarte kele angkeke akurne nhenge areye alakenhe-irrerlenghe, urteke ware anetyenhe kele uyerremele. Re alakenhe mpwareke ingkirreke ilweketyenge. Re itirreke rarle arrekwele akngakeke areyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge re angkeke akurne nhenge areye anetyenhe iparrpe uyerretyenhenge.

²³ “Kenhe arrpenhe apeke arrekantherre angketyenhe, ‘Apetyewarraye aretyeke, nhenhe anyente aneme Ngkartele-arle alhileke nhenhe-werne yernetyeke.’ Renhe irlpe artepele awetyeke! Angwenhe apeke alakenhe angkeme, ‘Nhakweyaye re!’ Renhe irlpe artepele awetyeke! ²⁴⁻²⁵ Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe urrtiyirremele ware-arle angkerlenghe alakenhe, ‘Ayenge kwenhe artwe Ngkartele-arle alhileke.’ Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe urrtiyirremele ware angketyenhe, ‘Ayenge kwenhe aneme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre.’ Itne arne impene ngangkerele mpwareke tyerrtye itneke urrtiyirretyeke, arrekantherre-arlike, nhenge areye Ngkartele-arle kele akngakeke. Kenhe itne arrekantherre uyarne-arle urrtiyirreke tharle arrenhantherrenhe nhenhe areye-akerte arrekwele ilekenge.”

²⁶ “Kenhe arrpenheme areye apeke apetyewarremele arrekantherre angkerrirretyenhe, ‘Nhakwe arerrirraye, artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke re apmere ahurratyale anerlenghe!’ Kenhe itne apeke akenhe angkerrirretyenhenge, ‘Re apmere kwenele alengke-iwelheme!’ Kenhe itne apeke arrekantherre alakenhe angkerrirrerlenghe, itnenhene awerrirretyale! ²⁷ Ayenge-arle Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke. Nhenge ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpemele, ayenge alarrkentye-arteke apetyetyenhe, alarrkemele alkere akertne alnggenthe-iletienhe ikngerre-ngentyele alturle-werne-atheke. Alarrkentye-arteke, tyerrtye ingkirrekele ayenge arerrirretyenhe. ²⁸ Thipe irretye areye itelaraye! Arrantherre itelareme nhenge kere apmere awangkele ilwerlenghe yanhele intemele irretye areye irrpererlenghe. Kele anwerne itelareme iwenheke-arle itne yanhele aneme. Alakenhe-arle arrantherre ayenge akethe aretyenhe apetyalperlenghe, iwenheke-arle ayenge nhenhele aneme-arlike.”

*Jesus angkeme apetye-arle-alpeme akerte
(Mark 13:24-27; Luke 21:25-28)*

²⁹ Jesus itneke awethe angkeke, “Akurne yanhe areye-arle irreke iperre, uterne ingwemerte-irretyenhe, atnyentye pwarrtyetyakenhe anetyenhe. Kwerralye areye alkere-ngentyele atnyerrirretyenhe, Ngkartele altyerre-iperre alkere akertne-arenye areye lernetyenhe. ³⁰ Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, angkulyenge arratemele, apetyetyenhe pwarrtyemele. Nhenge ayenge nhenhe-werne ngangkere akngerre-akerte apetyetyenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenyele ayenge aretyenhe, itne ingkirreke arrangkelhe-ilerremele atere anthurre irrerirretyenhe. ³¹ The utnenge alkere-arenye atyinhe areye yernetyenhe, trumpet itnekenhe arnterre angkelhe-angkelhe-iletienhe, utnenge alkere-arenye atyinhe areye alhetyeke, ikngerre-werne, antekerre-werne, alturle-werne, ayerrere-werne. Itne alhetyenhe apurtelhe-iletieke tyerrtye areye Ngkartele-arle akngakeke areye, imerte akngetye-alpemele ikwere-werne.”

*Jesus angkeme arne utyerrke-akerte
(Mark 13:28-31; Luke 21:29-33)*

³² Jesus anteme angkeke, “Arne utyerrke-akerte itirrewarraye. Arrantherre itelareme alhwerrpenge arlpelhe areye atnyentye akngerre uyerremele imerte. Ikwere-ipenhele, nhenge arlpelhe arrpenhe areye arraterlenghe arrantherre itelareme uterne-arle itwe-irreme. ³³ Kele alakenhe rarle anetyenhe, arrantherre yanhe areye

arerrirretyenhe alkerele anerlenge, kele arrantherre itelarerrirretyenhe ayenge-arle itwe anteme-irreme apetyalpetyeke.

³⁴ “Itelarerrirraye. Kenhe nhenge tyerrtye arrpenheme lyete itethe akwete anerlte-aneme, urreke itne ilwerrirretyenhenge, itne akurne anthurre ingkirreke arerrirretyenhe. ³⁵ Ahelhe-arlike alkere-arlike uyerretyenhe, kenhe angkentye atyinhe areye akenhe uyerretyakenhe akwete-arle anetyenhe.”

*Tyerrtye ingkirre akutne aneme ilengare-arle Jesus apetyalpetyenheke
(Mark 13:32-37; Luke 17:26-30,34-36)*

³⁶ Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke alakenhe ileke, “Ingkirrenyeke akutne aneme ilengare-arle ayenge apetye-alpetyenheke, Utnenge alkere-arenye areye-arlike akutne aneme. Ayenge-arlike, the-arlike itelaretyakenhe. Ngkarte-ante kwenhe akaltye aneme. ³⁷ Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apetyalpetyeke aneme, ingkirreke arreware akwete anetyenhenge. Alakenhe-arteke, ahinpe anthurre Noah-arle itethe anetyartenge. ³⁸ Urreke kwatye urewe akngerre anetyenhenge tyerrtye ingkirreke arreware aneke. Itne merne arlkwetyarte, anewe akerretyarte. Kele imerte Noah ikwere-artweye areye-arlike boat-eke antyenhemele, rarle mpwarekeke. ³⁹ Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe akwete arreware anerlte-aneke. Kele kwatye urewe akngerre anteme apetyemele itnenhe atweke. Alakenhe-arle urreke tyerrtye areye arreware anthurre-arle anetyenhe, ilengare ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apetyalperlenghe.

⁴⁰ “Kenhe urreke-arle ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalpetyenhenge, yanhe ikwerele artwe atherre apeke akethele urrkaperle-anerrerlenghe. Kenhe the akenhe anyente ware-arle akngetyenhe, kenhe arrpenhe akenhe ipmentye-arle irrerlenghe. ⁴¹ Awethe-arlike, arlte yanhe ikwerele arelthe atherrele apeke merne ntange areye atherle-anerreme. Kenhe the akenhe anyente ware-arle akngetyenhe, kenhe arrpenhe akenhe ipmentye-arle irrerlenghe. ⁴² Alakenhe rarle re, arrantherre arelherlte-anetyeke akwete atyenge, Alere alkere-arenye ahelhe nhenhele-arle alkn-girreke, apetyalpetyeke-atwetye, arrantherre-arle akutne-arle ilengare-arle ayenge apetyalpetyenheke. ⁴³ The arrekatherre angkentye akweke arrpenhe ilettye ahentye-aneme artwe ikwere-akerte apmere iltheke-artweye. Kenhe re apeke apmere kwenele ankwe akngerre, kenhe arrpenhe apeke anyelkngenge apetyer-lenghe, kele re imerte ingkirrenyeke anthurre-arle anyelkngenge inerle-alhemele. Kenhe apmereke-artweye re apeke-arle akarre aneke-arle, re aretyeke-arle aneke anyelkngalthe re apetyerlenghe, re imerte renhe-arle ulilemele-arle arne ikwerenhe areye anyelkngenge ineme-ketye. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe arratye nhenhe ite-larerrirreme. ⁴⁴ Alakenhe rarle, arrantherre kwenhe arelherlte-anetyeke atyenge ilengare-arle ayenge apetyalpetyenheke. Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apetye-arle-alpetyenheke arrantherre akutne-arle aneme. Arrantherre alkn-gwe akwete anerlte-aneme ware.” Jesus-arle ikwere-arrpe-arle angketyame apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke.

*Ayeye urrkapentye akngerre atherre-akerte
(Luke 12:41-48)*

⁴⁵ Kenhe Jesus re angkentye nhenhe ileke: “Angwenhe-ame urrkapentye akngerre mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe? Kenhe ilthekeke-artweye re alethe alhetyeke, re kele urrkapentye akngerre anyente ware ikwere ineme urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areye arntarnte-aretyeke, itnenhene merne-arlike kere-arlike anthetyeke angayakwe irrerirrerlenghe. ⁴⁶ Nhenge artwe iltheke-artweye alethe alhekengente-nyele apetye-alpemele, re apeke urrkapentye akngerre renhe aretye-alpeme arnterre anthurre

warrke-irrerlenghe, iltheke-artweye re ikwere akangketye-alpeme. ⁴⁷ Kele the arrekatherre arratye-arle ileme. Kenhe re imerte urrkapentye akngerre yanhe renhe-arle arne ingkirrenyeke ikwerenheke akngerrepate arrernemele.

⁴⁸ “Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre akurne, re-arrpe angketyenhenge, ‘The itelaretyakenhe, ilengare apeke-arle akngerrepate atyinhe apetyalpetyenhe, re apeke-arle akwete-ante anthurre-arle alhetyenhe, kele re akutne-arle aneme nthakenhe-arle ayenge irremeke.’ ⁴⁹ Re anteme urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areke ahele-irremele itnenhe atwemele. Kele re arrpenhe areyenge apurte-irretyenhe, merne akngerre-arlike arlkwemele, ngkwarle akngerre-arlike antywemele irrkaye-irrkaye-irremele. ⁵⁰ Kele urreke, akngerrepate apetyalpetyenhe artwe yanhe re alknge anerlenghe. ⁵¹ Re renhe aremele akurne anthurre irrerlenghe, re renhe iwetyenhe arnterre anthurre atwemele renhe apmere akurne nhenge-werne yernemele. Re kele alhetyeke arrpenhe areyele-arlenghe anetyeke tyerrtye yanhe areyenge mwerre-arle akwele anerlte-anemenge. Re anemele artitye inkerrelhilemele rlkerte awelheke, uyarne itirremele.”

25

Ayeye arelhe awenke 10 pele-akerte

¹⁻² Jesus-ele itneke angkentye arrpenhe ileke, “Ayenge apetyalpemele ahelhe nhenhe-werne akngerrepate anteme anetyeke, alakenhe-arle irretyenhe. Arlte yanhe ikwerele tyerrtye areye arelhe wenke 10 pele-arteke-arle apmere atyewe itnekenhe-werne alherlenghe, akarelhemele anewe akwerrke-iperreke apetyetyeke renhe anewe aketyeke. Itne ingwele alknгентhe-akerte alheke. ³ Kenhe arelhe 5 pele akwenpele aneke, alknгентhe itnekenhe alknгентhe-ileke iperre, antere awethe akngetyakenhe urrekeke. ⁴ Kenhe arelhe ilernpenye 5 pele arrpenhele akenhe itelareke-arle, irlpangkemele antere awethe akngetyetyeke urrekeke, alknгентhe ilwernelheketye. ⁵ Ingwele anteme, artwe re apetyetyakenhe akwete aneke. Arelhe itne akarelhemele akarelhemele-irreke, ankwe-anteme-interrirreke.

⁶ “Kele ingwe mpwepele anteme tyerrtye anyentele arlkelhe-ileke alakenhe, ‘Iparrpe akeme-irraye! Artwe anewe-arle aketyenhe re angathe anteme apetyemenge, kele alhetyekeye ikwere arnekarnare irretyeke!’ ⁷ Kele itne akeme-irrerirreke ankwengentye alknгентhe itnekenhe-arle akngerre-ilemele alhetyeke. ⁸ Kele arerte-arerte itne uyarne itirreke alknгентhe itnekenhe akweke-arle-irrekenge, ‘Anwerne kwenhe antere akngerre inetyakenhe irreke.’ Uyarne itelaremele itne arelhe 5 pele arrpenhe areye apayuthneke. ‘Antere akweke anwernenhe anthaye! Alknгентhe anwernekenhe-arle ilwernelhekenge.’ ⁹ Kele itne angkirtnerlenghe, ‘Arrangkwe, anwernekenhe-arle akweke ware-arle anwerneke-ante-arle. Shop-werne alherlte-iwaye antere awethe arrekatherre inetyeke!’

¹⁰ “Kele itne alherlte-iweke inerrirretye. Kele itne-arle alhekenge-ureke artwe re apetyeke anteme-arle anewe aketyeke akwerrke-iperre ikwerenhe renhe akngetyeke. Arelhe ilernpenye areye-arlike apurte-iremele ikwere-atherrenge alheke lamp alknгентhe-akerte akngeye ikwerenhe-kenhe apmere-werne arrernelhemele itne kwene irrpenherlte-iweke imerte merne akngerre anthurre arlkwerrirremele, artwe urrkapentye akngerrele anteme arriwe marteke. ¹¹ Kele antere awethe-arle ineke iperre arelhe 5-pele arrpenhe itne apetyalpeke apmere ikwere-werne akethele tnemele arlkerrirremele alakenhe, ‘Akngerrepataye! Altywere-ilaye anwerne irrpenhetyenhenge!’

¹² “Kele re alakenhe-arle angkerlenghe, ‘Iwenhe ikweraye? Ayenge-arle arrekatherre akutne-arle.’ ”

¹³ Kele Jesus-ele angkentye nhenhe ileke-iperre re itneke angkeke, “Kele mwantyele anteme awerrirraye! Arrantherre kwenhe arelhe 5 pele itelarentye nhenge areye-arteke anetyeke. Akwetethe atyenge akarelherlte-anetyeke ayenge-arle ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalptyenheke, arrantherre-arle akutne-arle ilengare-arle ayenge apetyalptyenheke.”

Ayeye urrkapentye akngerre areye-akerte

¹⁴ Ikwere iperrele Jesus-ele angkentye itneke ileke, “Ayenge apetyalpemele ahelhe nhenheke-werne akngerrepate anteme anetyeke, alakenhe-arle irretyenhe: Artwele urrkapentye akngerre urrpetye atnyeneke. Artwe yanhe rarle arne ikwerenhe areye anyenteke-iletyme apmere arrpenhe-werne alethe-irrerle-alhetyeke. Urreke re alhetyenhenge re itneke antangkeke. Anyenteke-anyente re itneke mane ampenye ikwerenhe antheke, itne arntarnte-aretyeke akngerre-ilemele. ¹⁵ Artwe arrekwele-iperreke re antheke mane 5000 gold ngkweltye akngerre anthurre nhenge yanhenge re ikwere arntarnte-aretyenhenge. Artwe arrpenheke akenhe re antheke mane 2000 gold ngkweltye ikwere re arntarnte-aretyeke anteye, kele artwe ingkerne-iperreke akenhe re antheke mane 1000 gold ngkweltye areye. Ikwere-iperrele anteme re alheke apmere arrpenhe-werne ilengareke-atwetye ikwere apeke.

¹⁶ “Urrkapentye arrekwele-iperrele nhenge 5,000 gold ngkweltye areye atnyentyeke, re iparrpe alheke arne arrpenhe mpwaremele, apwerte nhenge atningke-irretyeke. Ikwere-iperre anteme 5,000 awethe mpwareke. Kele re 10,000 atnyeneke anteme. ¹⁷ Urrkapentye arrpenhele nhenge 2,000 gold ngkweltye areye atnyeneke, re alheke arne arrpenhe mpwaremele, rarle apwerte nhenge atningke-irretyeke. Ikwere-iperre anteme 2,000 awethe mpwareke. Kele re 4,000 atnyeneke anteme. ¹⁸ Urrkapentye ingkerne-iperrele 1,000 gold ngkweltye areye-arle ineke, re apele alhemele iperte tnyeke ahelheke, re ngkweltye itnenhe iperteke arteke.

¹⁹ “Urrekenge anteme, artwe akngerrepate re nhenge urrkapentye urrpetyeke re apetyalpeke apmere arrpenhe ikwerenge-ntyete, re itnenhe mane ikwere apayuthneke. ²⁰ Urrkapentye arrekwele-iperre nhenge 10,000 gold ngkweltye areye-arle atnyeneke re apetyemele ikwere angkeke, ‘Akngerrepateunte kwenhe ayenge antheke-arle 5,000 gold ngkweltye areye ngkwenge atningke-ilettyeke. Nhenhe araye! Nhenhe 5,000 unte-arle ayenge antheke, the kwenhe 5000 awethe mpwareke! Re anteme ingkirreke anthirtneke akngerrepate ikwerenhe renhe.’

²¹ “Yanhenge anteme artwe akngerrepate re angkeke, ‘Unte kwenhe urrkapentye mwerre anthurre atyenge aneme. Unte kwenhe atyenge mwerre anthurre urrkapeke nhenge tharle ilerle-alhekeke. The kwenhe ngenhe mane akweke ware antheke unte atyenge atningke-ilettyeke, unte akenhe ayenge mane akngerre-arle anthirtnerlenghe. Yewe, arlte lyete-ngentyete the ngenhe arrerneme unte akngerrepate anetyeke mane atningkeke atyinhe, apmere kwene atyinhe-werne irrpintyaye, anwerne apurte akangkemele anetyeke!’

²² “Ikwere-iperrele, kele urrkapentye arrpenhe nhenge 2,000 gold ngkweltye atnyeneke, re apetyemele angkeke pwathe ikwerenheke, ‘Akngerrepateunte kwenhe ayenge antheke 2,000 gold ngkweltye ngkwenge atningke-ilettyeke. Nhenhe araye! Nhenhe 2,000 unte-arle ayenge antheke, the kwenhe 2,000 awethe mpwareke!’ Re anteme mane ingkirreke anthirtneke akngerrepate ikwerenhe renhe.

²³ “Ikwere-iperrele anteme artwe akngerrepate ikwerenheke re angkeke, ‘Unte kwenhe urrkapentye mwerre anthurre atyenge mpwareke. Unte kwenhe urrkapeke tharle ngenhe ileke urrkapetyeke. The ngenhe mane akweke ware antheke atyenge atningke-ilettyeke, unte akenhe ayenge mane akngerre-arle anthirtnerlenghe. Yewe, arlte lyete-ngentyete the kwenhe ngenhe pwathe mpwareme unte mane atyinhe

areye arntarnte-arerle-anetyeke. Apmere kwene-werne irrpintyaye anwerne apurte akangkemele anetyeke!

²⁴ “Yanhe ikwere-iperrele, artwe nhengele 1,000 gold ngkweltye areye-arle atnyeneke, re apetyemele angkeke akngerrepate ikwerenheke, ‘Akngerrepataye, the itelareke unte-arle ankeyalthe. Unte kwenhe akwetethe arne areye rakerle-aneme nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-ngentyele. Unte kwenhe uyarne ntange areye ngkerneme lyapelhe-ilemele, arrangkwe. Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele wheat lyapelhe-ilerlenghe, unte akenhe ware alhemele-arle itneke-nge rakemele inerlenghe.

²⁵ Nhenge unte ayenge yanhe 1,000 gold antheke ngkwenge atningke-ilettyeke, ayenge-arle atere anthurre-arle awelheke the apeke aparlpe-ileme-ketye. Kele, ayenge alhemele mane ngkwinhe areye the alengke-iweke. Nhenhe araye! Nhenhe kwenhe 1,000 gold ngkwinhe!’

²⁶ “Yanhe ikwere-iperrele, akngerrepatele ileke urrkapentye akngerre renhe, ‘Unte kwenhe aname-atheke, akenge-arle ware! Unte kwenhe atyenge akalttye aneme. Arratyte kwenhe aneme nhenge tharle arne areye rakemele inerle-aneme tyerrtye areye-ngentyele, nhenge ntange wheat areye-arlike. ²⁷ Kele mwerre, unte kwenhe nhenge mane nhenhe renhe inemele bank-ekarleke arrernemele, itne awethe mpwartyeke. Nhenge unte apeke arrerneke, ayenge-arle apetyalpekenghe mane arrpenheme ware inirtnemere bank-ngentyele.’

²⁸ “Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme, akngerrepate re angkeke urrkapentye ikwerenhe areyeke, ‘Rakirtnaye 1,000 gold yanhe renhe urrkapentye akurne yanhe-ngentyele, urrkapentye akngerre arrekwele-iperre yanheke anthaye nhenge 10,000 gold-akerte.

²⁹ Angwenhele apeke mwerre mpwarerlenghe, the renhe awethe akngerre antheme nhenge re mwerrenttye atyenge urrkapetyenhenge. Kenhe angwenhele apeke aname-atheke, warrke akweke ware mpwarerlenghe, kele the ikweringe rakeme arrpenhe anthetyenhenge mpwartyeke. ³⁰ Warrkene ingkerne-iperre akenhe, akenge-arle ware anemeke, renhe apmerekngentyele aywepaye apmerekngwemerte akwetethe-arle aneme-werne. Yanhele anteme re arlkemele artnetyenhe, artitye arrurrketyenhe re rlkerte awelhemele.’”

Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye akalkelhe-ilettyenhe akurne areye uthene mwerre areye uthene anetyeke

³¹ Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme, Jesus-arle angkeke tyerrtye areyeke, “Urreke, ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmerek ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalpetyenhe alkngenthe akngerre-arle ampeme-arteke, ayenge apetyetyenhe utnenge alkere-arenye atyinhe areye-akerte. Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme ayenge chair mwerre akngerre atyinhele anetyenhe. ³² Utnenge alkere-arenye atyinhe areye alhetyenhe itne tyerrtye areye apurtelhe-ilemele inetyenhe apmerek ahelhe nhenhenge, itne itnenhe akngetyetyenhe atyengenge arrekwele-arle tnettyeke. The tyerrtye areye akalkelhe-ilettyenhe, nhenge yepe-yepe arntarntearentye akngerre areyele arrerneme yepe-yepe uthene nanikute uthene akalkelhe-ilemele-arteke. ³³ Tyerrtye mwerre-arle aneme areye, the itnenhene akwe-arratyte atyinheke-arleke arrernetyenhe, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye the akwe-alyenge atyinheke-arleke arrernetyenhe.”

³⁴ Jesus akwete itneke angkeke, “Kele imerte the ilemele tyerrtye yanhe itnenhe nhenge akwe-arratyte-arle aneme areye, ‘Tyerrtye areyaye, Akngeye atyinhele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe mwerre atnyeneme, mwantyyele arerle-anemele. Urreke Ngkartele-arle ahelhe uthene alkere uthene mpwartyenhenge, re akwete-ante apmerek mwerre akngerre arrekatherre mpwartyeke, arrantherre ikweringe alethe akwete anerrirrettyenhenge. Yewe, apmerek mwerre nhenhe-werne apetyewarraye nthenhele-arle arrantherre akangkemele anetyenhenge.’ ³⁵ Ayenge tyerrtye yanhe

areyeke awethe angketyenhenge nhenge akwe-arratyete-arle aneme areye, 'Nhenge ayenge angayakwe anerlenge, arrantherre ayenge merne antheke arlkwetyeke. Nhenge ayenge angkethakwe anerlenge, arrantherre ayenge kwatye antheke anty-wetyeke. Ayenge ipenye anerlenge, arrantherre ayenge apmere arrekanttherrenheke kweneke. ³⁶ Nhenge ayenge tyerrtye akethe anerlenge, arrantherre ayenge mantere antheke irrpetyeke. Nhenge ayenge uyarne anthurre itirrerlenge, arrantherre ayenge arntarnte-areke. Nhenge ayenge jail-ele anerlenge, arrantherre apetyeke ayenge akangketyeke mpwaretyeke.' Yanhe alakenhe re kwenhe ayenge angketyenhe tyerrtye akwe-arratyete-arle aneme areyeke.

³⁷ "Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme, tyerrtye arratye yanhe areyele ayenge apayuth-netyenhe, 'Ngkartaye, iwenhenge-arle-ame unte anwerneke alakenhe angkeme? Anwerne kwenhe ngenhe angayakwe aretyakenhe, anwerne ngenhe merne an-thetyakenhe. Anwerne ngenhe angkethakwe aretyakenhele aneke, anwerne ngenhe kwatye anthetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe. ³⁸ Anwerne kwenhe ngenhe ipenye-arteke apmere anwerne-kenhe-werne akngetyakenhe aneke. Anwerne kwenhe ngenhe tyerrtye akethe aretyakenhe aneke nhenge mantere apeke anthetyakenhe aneke nhenge unte irrpetyeke. ³⁹ Anwerne-arle ngenhe aretyeke apetyetyakenhe-arle aneke unte jail-ele anerlenge, unte rlkerte anerlenge.'"

⁴⁰ Jesus itneke akwete angkeke, "Arrantherre tyerrtye atyinhe akunye nhenhe areye arntarnte-areke, arrantherre-arle ayenge arntarnte-areke-arteke, itne-arle ampernentye atyinhe anekenge."

⁴¹ "Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme, ayenge angkeme tyerrtye akwe-alyengele-arle tneme areyeke, 'Alherlte-iwaye. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akwete-ante aywepeme Ikwerenge-ntyete, apmere urele akwete amperle-aneme-werne. Apmere yanhe kwenhe Ngkartele mpwareke arrentye, utnenge akurne alkere-arenye ik-werenhe areye-arlike iwetyeke. ⁴² Nhenge ayenge angayakwe anerlenge, arrantherre kwenhe ayenge merne anthetyakenhe aneke arlkwetyeke. Nhenge ayenge angkethakwe anerlenge, arrantherre ayenge kwatye anthetyakenhe aneke antywe-tyeke. ⁴³ Nhenge ayenge ipenye anerlenge, arrantherre kwenhe ayenge apmere arrekanttherrenhe-werne akngetyakenhe aneke ankwe-intetyeke. Nhenge ayenge tyerrtye akethe anerlenge, arrantherre kwenhe ayenge mantere anthetyakenhe aneke irrpetyeke. Nhenge ayenge jail kwenhe anerlenge, arrantherre kwenhe apetyetyakenhe aneke nhenge ayenge akangketyeke mpwaretyeke.'

⁴⁴ "Yanhe ikwere-iperrele, tyerrtye ingkirreke nhenge akwe-alyengele-arle tneme areye, itne atyenge angketyenhe, 'Ngkartaye, anwerne kwenhe ngenhe angayakwe aretyakenhe aneke, nhenge angkethakwe apeke, ipenye apeke, tyerrtye akethe apeke, nhenge rlkerte apeke, jail-le anerlenge. Anwerne uyarne ngenhe ipmentyele impeke nhenge ngenhe arntarnte-aretyakenhele, arrangkwe.'

⁴⁵ "Kenhe ayenge akenhe yanhe areyeke angketyenhe, 'Apmere ahelhe nhenhenge, arrantherre akunye areye arerrirretyarte itne-ketye untyemurle-irremele, alakenhe anteye anteme aneme nhenge arrantherre-arle atyenge-ketye untyemurle-irreke-arteke.'"

⁴⁶ Kele Jesus tyerrtye itneke angkeke, "Yanhe ikwere-iperrele, the itnenhe yer-netyenhe apmere urele amperle-aneme-werne uyerretyakenhele. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele-arle mwerre mpwareme, itne Ngkartenge akwete-ante anerrirretyenhe."

26

*Akngerrepate areye anyelkng-anyelkng angkerreme Jesus atwetyeke
(Mark 14:1-2; Luke 22:1-2; John 11:45-53)*

¹ Nhenge Jesus-elarle angkentye yanhe areye akaltyele-antheke iperre re apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke alakenhe angkeke, ² “Arrantherre itelareme arle atherre iperre anwerne arrawe-irrentye akngerre atnyenetyenhe Passover arritnye. Ikwerele ureke, tyerrtye areyele ayenge arntwirrketyenhe, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, imerte ayenge iltie anthemele itne atwetyeke arne arntarlkweke arlpate arrernetyenhenge.” * ³ Arlte yanhe ikwerele, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye, artwe akngerrepate arrpenhe areye-arlke apmere Caiaphas-kenhe-werne alheke, rarle kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye anekenge, itne ikweringe angkerreke. ⁴ Itne anteme apayuthnerreke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame anwerne Jesus anyelkng-anyelkng inerrirremele irrerlkng atwetyenhe? ⁵ Anwerne akarelheye urrekeke-atwetye, Passover arrawe-irrentye akngerre nhenge kele uyerreke-arleng. Anwerne apeke renhe lyete mpwarerleng arrawe-irrentye akngerrele-ureke, tyerrtye-arle nhenhe-werne apetyewarremele anwerneke ahele-irremere, ahele-ahele akemele, itne-arle itelareme rarle nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke yernetyeke.”

Arelhe anyentele antere mwerre akngerre theleme Jesus akaperteke-arleke

⁶ Jesus, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlke apmere Bethany-ele anerleng, itne apmere Simon-kenheke irrpetye-alheke. Artwe yanhe utyene irrkelhe-irrkelle-ilentye akngerre-akerte aneme. ⁷ Jesus table-le anetyame arlkwemele, arelhe anyente anteme irrpintyeke. Re kwene-werne akngeke tyampite antere mwerre ntyentye akngerre-akerte, antere impene anthurre. Rarle altywere-ileke-arle-iperre tyampite ikweringe antere theleke Jesus akaperteke-arleke.

⁸ Apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areyele renhe aremele itne ahele-irrerreke. Itne angkerreke, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame re antere mwerre ntyentye akngerre akngetyeke ipmentye altyelp-altyiwetyeke? ⁹ Re apeke-arle sell-eme-ileke, kele re apwerte ngkweltye akngerre inemere tyerrtye alhengkeye areye anthetyenhenge.”

¹⁰ Kenhe Jesus-ele itelareke nthakenhe-arle itne angkerreme, imerte itneke angkemele. “Iwenhe ikweringe-ame arrantherre ikwere akengentye angkerrire? Renhe imperrirraye. Re kwenhe atyenge mwerre anthurre mpwarerne. ¹¹ The arrenhantherrenhe irlpangkelhe-ileme, nhenge tyerrtye alhengkeye areye arrekanttherrenge akwetethenhe anerleng, arrantherre itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke, nhenge arrantherre ahentye-anemele. Kenhe ayenge akenhe arrekanttherrenge akwete anetyakenhe-arle. Alakenhenge re mwerre atyenge mpwareke, imernemele rarle atyenge akangkentye aneme. ¹² Nhenge re antere mwerre yanhe atyenge akaperteke-arleke theleke, re apeke-arle itelarekeng ayenge-arle ingwenhe ware ilwetyenhe. Re yanhe mpwareke, nhenge ayenge iperteke artetyeke-arteke akwele. ¹³ Arrantherre ingkirrekele itelarerrirraye, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele angkentye mwerre ilerremele ahelhe anteke nhenhele itne alakenhe-arlke itelaretyenhe arelhe nhenhe ikwere-akerte angketyenhe.”

Judas yewe angkeme rarle Jesus iltie anthetyenhenge

¹⁴ Yanhe ikweringe Judas Iscariot, apententye akngerre akwele re, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye-werne alheke. ¹⁵ Re itneke angkeke, “The apeke arrekanttherre ileke nthenhele-arle Jesus aneme, mane nthakentye-ame arrantherre ayenge anthetyenhe, arrantherre renhe arntirrkwetyenhenge?” Kele tyatye-arenye akngerrepate areyele akenhe silver apwerte ngkweltye 30-pele-arle Judas renhe

* **26:2** Exodus 12:21 ff. Arlte yanhe ikwerele itne apurte-irrerirretyarte merne athirnte-arle kere yepe-yepe akwerre-arlke atwemele arlkwetyeke, itnarle irlpangketyeke nthakenhe-arle-irrekeke apmere Egypt-ele arrule anthurre.

antherlenge. ¹⁶ Kenhe Judas anteme arelhetyarte ilengare-arle re Jesus itnenhe iltye anthetyenheke itne-arle renhe arntwirrkewarreyenhenge.

Jesus-ele merne Passover-eke arlkweme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyenge (Mark 14:12-21; Luke 22:7-13,21-23; John 13:21-30)

¹⁷ Arlte arrekwele arrawe-irrentye akngerre Passover-enge, nhenge merne tampe ilperre-ilperre arlkwetyenhenge, yanhenge apententye akngerre areyele Jesus apayuthnerrirreke, “Nthenhe-werne-ame unte anwernenhe yernetyenhe merne-arlke kere-arlke ngkwenge itetyeke Passover-eke irlpangkemele?”

¹⁸ Kele, Jesus anteme angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke, “Apmere akngerre Jerusalem-werne alherlte-iwaye, kele arrantherre kwene-werne alhemele, arrpenhe anyenteke araye. Ikwere ilaye ayenge, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe, kwenhe kele ilwetyeke anteme aneme. Ikwere ilaye tharle yepe-yepe arlkwetyenhe Passover-ele-ureke apmere ikwerenhele apententye akngerre atyinhe areye-akertele. Alakenhe artwe ikwere angkaye.”

¹⁹ Kele itne Jerusalem-werne alhemele mpwareke nthakenhe-arle Jesus-ele itnenhe ileke-arteke akwete. Kele itne merne tampe ilperre-ilperre renhe iteke kere-arlke imerte ingwele arlkwetyeke arrernemele.

²⁰ Uterne-arle irrpeke-iperrele, Jesus, apententye akngerre twelve pele ikwerenhe areye-akerte alheke, apmereke irrpemele arrernelhemele merne arlkwetyeke. ²¹ Itne anemele arlkwetyame Jesus angkeke, “Awerrirraye. Anyentele ayenge iltye atnerte anthetyenhe, anyente anwernenhe-arle nhenhele arlkweme, arrpenhe areyele ayenge arntirrkwetyeke.”

²² Itne aweke-arle-iperrele itne atnerte akurne anthurre awelheke. Itne anyenteke-anyente ikwere angkeke, “Ngkarte anwerneke-artweye! Ayenge-eye?”

²³ Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtneke, “Twelve pele nhenhele aneme, kenhe anyente nhenhele aneme, ilerne apurtele merne tampe urtneke thweke-eme-ilemele arlkwetyenhe. Anyente yanhe rarle ayenge iltye anthetyenhe. ²⁴ Yewe, ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, ilwetyenhe, alakenhe re arrule aneke intelhe-ileke-arle Bible-le inteme. Kenhe ayenge alhwarrpe awelheme artwe nhenheke ayenge-arle iltye anthetyenheke. Ikwere akurne anthurre anetyenhe rarle ayenge iltye anthemenge. Mwerre apeke-arle anetyeke aneke artwe yanhe apeke-arle intetyakenhe aneke.”

²⁵ Kenhe Judas, iltye-arle anthetyenhe re, Jesus apayuthneke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, ayenge-eye?”

Jesus ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Unte-arle alakenhe angkeme.”

Jesus-ele merne atyeperre renhe itnekenge arlkweme (Mark 14:22-26; Luke 22:14-20; 1 Corinthians 11:23-25)

²⁶ Nhenge itne-arle arlkwetyamenge, Jesus-ele merne tampe ilperre-ilperre renhe ineke, imerte Ngkarteke tnakemele. Ngkarteke-arle utyernemele tnakeke iperre, tampe renhe ultakirtnanemele, re imerte apententye akngerre areye anthemele. Re anteme itneke angkeke, “Nhenhe kwenhe tyerrtye atyinhe. Nhenhe renhe inemele arlkwaye.”

²⁷ Re imerte tyampite ngkwarle-akerte anteme akertne-ilemele Ngkarte tnakemele. Ngkarte-arle utyernemele tnakeke iperre ngkwarle ikwere, re apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye antheke imerte angkemele, “Ingkirrenyeyekele, inemele antywaye.

²⁸ Nhenhe-arle alhwe atyinhe-arle tyerrtye areyeke thelelhetyenhe-arle. Nhenge ayenge ilwerlenge alhwe atyinhe thelelhemele, Ngkartele akenhe alhileme anyente-irretyeke tyerrtye areyenge itnenhe ilpernetyakenhe anemele itne-arle akurne mpwarekenge. ²⁹ The arrekatherre arratye ileme, ahelhe nhenhenge the awethe

ngkwarle antywetyeke arrangkwe. Kele urreke Akngeye atyinhele tyerrtye areye apurtelhe-ilemele itnenhe akngerrepatele-arteke arntarnte-aretyenhe. Yanhenge anteme-arle the arrekantherenge ngkwarle awethe antywetyenhe ngkwarle arpenhe anteme.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus itneke angkeke.

³⁰ Kele itne-arle arlkweke iperre antyweke-arlke iperre anyente-ngare alyelheke iperre-arlke itne arratemele alheke apmere renhe iwerlte-alhemele alheke Apwerte Arne Olive areye-akerte-werne.

Jesus-ele Peter-akerte ileme

³¹ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Ingwe nhenhe arrantherre ingkirrekele ayenge impemele unterlte-iwetyenhe. Nhenge Bible-nge arrule anthurre intelhe-ileke angkentye akngerre anthurre alakenhe,

‘Ngkartele irrerlkngge atwetyenhe yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre anyente.

Yepe-yepe areye irrarnpe-irremele unterlte-unterlte-iwetyenhe.’ *Zechariah 13:7.*

³² “Irrerlkngge-arle inteme-iperre Ngkartele ayenge itethe-ilirtnetyenhe. Ayenge arrwekele alhetyenhe Galilee-werne. Kenhe arrantherre urreke apentemele apurte-irretyenhe atyengenge.”

³³ Kenhe Peter akenhe angkeke, “Arrangkwe! Nhenhe areyele apeke-arle ngenhe impemele alhetyenhe, kenhe the ngenhe impetyakenhe-arle anetyenhe.”

³⁴ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Peter ayenge awaye. Lyete ingwele, urreke tyweke-tyweke arlketyenhenge unte angketyenhe urrpetye-ngare unte atyenge akutne aneme.”

³⁵ Re aweke-arle iperre Jesus alakenhe angkerlengge, Peter angkeke, “Arrangkwe, the iletakenhe urrtirremele alakenhe, itne apeke-arle ayenge atwetyeke apetyemele ngenhe-arteke, yanhe ikwerele ayenge angketyakenhe ayenge-arle ngkwenge akutne.”

Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ingkirreke anthurre alakenhe angkerrirreke.

Jesus angkeme Akngeyeke apmere garden Gethsemane arritnyenge

(Mark 14:32-42; Luke 22:39-46)

³⁶ Kele itne imerte apmere Gethsemane ikwere-werne irremele, Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Nhenhe anerrirraye urrekeke ayenge nhakwe-urrke-arle alhemenge Ngkarteke angketyeke.” ³⁷ Kele re antangkeke apententye akngerre urrpetyeke, Peter-eke, alere Zebedee-kenhe atherreke James uthene John uthene re itnenhe ikweringe akngkeke. Kele re itnekengge irntwarre ulkere anteme alhemele, alhwarrpe-irremele, arrakele-akele anthurre anteme irreke. ³⁸ Kele re anteme angkeke apententye akngerre urrpetye itneke, “Ayenge arrakele-akele anthurre anteme irreke, iwenhe apeke rarle utnenge ultherlengge-arteke, kele ayenge ilwetyeke anteme aneke-arteke. Nhenhele akwete anerrirraye, atyengenge akarre anemele!”

³⁹ Kele-arle re angkeke iperre re akeme-irremele alheke irntwarre ulkere apmere arrpenhe-werne. Re anteme inngerre ahelhe-werne-atheke intemele angkeke Ngkarteke alhwarrpe akngerre-akerte imerte alakenhe angkemele, “Akngeye atyinhe-aye! Unte atyenge ileke, ayenge-arle ilwetyenhe, ayenge uye anthurre itirretyeke mpwareme. Unte angkentye yanhe akngarte-iwaye, ayenge rlkerte awalhetyakenhe anetyenhenge. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, iwenhe apeke ikwere unte ahentye-anemele mpware, iwenhe apeke ikwere-arle ayenge ahentye-aneme mpwaretyale!”

⁴⁰ Kele Jesus akeme-irremele alpeke apententye akngerre urrpetye itne-arle aneke-werne ahelhe akethe-werne. Re itnenhe aretye-alpeke ankwe-interrirrengge. Kele, re itnenhe akemelhe-ilemele alakenhe Peter-eke angkeke, “Peter, arrantherre-ame akarre anetyakenhe atyengenge akweke ware apeke?” ⁴¹ Re itneke awethe

angkeke, “Ameke-arelhewarraye, Ngkarteke angkemele rarle arrenhantherrenhe atnyenetyeke, arrentye Satan-ele arrenhantherrenhe uterne-ketye ayenge imperle-alhetyeke. Arrantherre mpwaretyeke ahentye-anemele iwenhe the ilerleng, kenhe arrantherre arewampe aneme.”⁴² Kele itneke-arle re angkeke iperre re alpeke Ngkarteke awethe angketyeke, “Akngeye atyinhe-aye! Unte ayenge ileke ilwetyeke, yanhele ayenge uye anthurre itirretyeke mpwareme. Unte angkentye yanhe akngarte-iweye ayenge rlkerte awelhetyakenhe anetyenhenge. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, iwenhe apeke ikwere unte ahentye-anemele mpware, iwenhe apeke ikwere-arle ayenge ahentye-aneme mpwaretyale!”⁴³ Kele rarle Ngkarteke angkeke iperre re alpemele itnenhe areke ankwe-interlte-anerleng alkng itnekenhe akenhe arraty apurrke anthurre anteme aneke.

⁴⁴ Re itnenhe impemele alpeke Ngkarteke angketyeke awethe-ame awethe.⁴⁵⁻⁴⁶ Kele-arle Ngkarteke angkeke iperre re apetyalpemele itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre-ame ankwe akwete inteme? Kele-arle arrantherre inteke ltyerreleme. Akeme-irremele araye. Judas-ele itnenhe nhenhe-werne akngetyeme, tyerrtye atyenge-arle ahele-irreke itnenhe, kele re anteme ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, ilye atnerte anthetyenhe. Artwe akurne yanhe areyele anteme ayenge arntwirrkemele ayenge akngerlte-iwetyenhe. Iparrpe akeme-irraye anwerne itneke ineke-anare alhetyenhenge.”

Itne Jesus arntwirrkeme

(Mark 14:43-50; Luke 22:47-53; John 18:3-12)

⁴⁷⁻⁴⁸ Nhenge Jesus-arle apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angketyamenge, Judas apententye akngerre arrpenhe nhenge, artwe arrpenhe atningkenge apetyeke. Apententye akngerre Judas-ele ileke kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye areye nthenheke Jesus aretye-alhetyeke, re itneke angkeke, “Unte ayenge arerleng renhe arrelyenng arrwantyerleng, renhe akwele arrantherre arntwirrketyeke.” Kele kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyele itnenhene yerneke arrpenhe atningke-akerte nayepe uthene arne kwetere-arlke-arteke-akerte Jesus renhe arntirrkwetyeke.⁴⁹ Kele, Judas irrpenheke apmere Gethsemane-ke, re Jesus areke imerte ikwere alakenhe angkemele, “Wertaye? Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye?” Re imerte Jesus arrelyenng arrwantyemele.

⁵⁰ Jesus anteme Judas-eke angkeke, “Kele atyewe, iparrpele mpwaraye iwenhe apeke-arle unte ahentye-anemenge” Kenhe itne areke Judas-ele renhe arrwantyeng, itne Jesus arntwirrkewarreke, lterrke anthurre arntirrkwemele.

⁵¹ Itne-arle Jesus arntirrkwetyamenge, yanhe ikwerenge apententye akngerre anyentele nayepe akngerre ikwerenhe tyerreke belt ikwerenhe-ngentyele, re irlpe ultakeke urrkapentye akngerre anyente-kenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye Caiaphas-eke-arle warrke-irremeke.⁵² Kele Jesus ikwere alakenhe-arle angkerleng, “Nayepe yanhe arrernirtnaye belt ngkwihinheke-arleke! Angwenhele apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe nayepele akemele renhe nayepele-arle akirtneme.⁵³ Arrantherre-arle ayenge itelareme. Ayenge apeke ahentye-aneme Akngeye atyinheke angketyeke ayenge arntarnte-aretyeke. Kele re utnenge alkere-arenye atningke anthurre-arle yerneme, kele itne apetyerleng thultye areye-arteke ayenge arntarnte-aretyeke, kele mwerre-arle.⁵⁴ Bible-nge inteme, ayenge tyerrtye areyeke ilwetyeke. Kenhe utnenge alkere-arenye areye apeke apetyerleng ayenge arntarnte-aretyeke, kele angkentye Bible yanhe-arle urrtirremele-arle aneme. Alakenhenge anteme the Akngeye atyinhe apayuthnetyakenhe ayenge arntarnte-aretyeke.”

⁵⁵ Jesus awethe itneke angkeke, “Ayenge anyelkngalthe anetyakenhe! Iwenheke-ame arrantherre nhenhe-werne apetyewarreke akwetere-arlke irrtyarte-arlke-akerte

ayenge arntirrkwewarreye? Arlte arrpe-anenhele rarle ayenge arrekatherre-akerte Tyatye Akngerre ikwerele anetyarte akwetethenhe-akwetethe, arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyarte, kenhe arrantherre akenhe iwenhenge-arle yanhe ikwerele ayenge arntirrkwewarreyakenhe? ⁵⁶ Kenhe arrule anthurre iwenhe-arle itne Bible-nge intelhe-ileke atyenge-akerte arratye-arle irreme.”

Ikwerenge apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye atere-irremele unterlte-iweke.

Itne Jesus court Jew areye-kenhe-werne akngeme

⁵⁷ Thultye areyele Jesus akngetyeke apmere Caiaphas-kenhe-werne, artwe nhenge kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye. Apmere ikwerele tyatye-arenye akngerrepate arrpenhe areye-arlike, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike apurte-irremele anerrirreke. ⁵⁸ Kenhe Peter-ele renhe apenterle-apeke arlengenge-ulkere. Re irpenheke yarte kwene-werne apmere ikwerenge. Re thultye areyenge apurte-irremele anetyame, akarelhemele aretyeke nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhenge.

⁵⁹ Kenhe kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye, akngerrepate Jew-kenhe areye-arlike anetyame kwenele. Itne aretyame tyerrtye angwenhe apeke apetyemele ilettyeke nthakenhe-arle Jesus irreke-akerte nhenge itne renhe irreriknge atwetyenhenge. ⁶⁰ Tyerrtye atningke apetyetyame Ngkarte Jesus-akerte urrtiyirremele ilettyeke. Akngerrepate areyele uyarne arelheke tyerrtye atherrele angkentye anyente ilettyeke. Kele artwe atherre arratetye-alherreke. ⁶¹ Ratherre alakenhe angkerle-annerreke, “Ilerne awerle-annerreke artwe nhenhe re akwele alakenhe angkerlengenge. ‘The tyatye nhenhe ulyeyele ataketyeke, renhe awethe artetyenhe ingwe atherre-ipperle.’”

⁶² Kenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye akeme-irremele Jesus-eke angkeke, “Unte-ame aweme nthakenhe-arle artwe nhenhe atherre angkerne? Arrkngente-iwelhaye! Ratherre-arle arratye angkeke apeke urrtiyirremele apeke?”

⁶³ Kenhe Jesus akenhe nterte akwete tnetyame. Kenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenyele renhe alakenhe apayuthneke, “Ngkarte-arle akwete-ante aneme! Re aweme anwerne angkerrirrerlengenge. Arratye ilaye! Unte-ame Christ, Alere Ngkarte-kenhe?”

⁶⁴ Jesus angkirtneke, “Arrantherre-arle alakenhe angkeme. Kenhe the akenhe arrekatherre ileme. Urreke arrantherre aretyenhe ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, Ngkarte Angkeye akwe-arratye itwele akngerrepate anerlengenge. Arrantherre ayenge aretyenhe angkulye artepengenge apetyalperlengenge.”

⁶⁵ Nhenge kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenyele angkentye nhenhe awemele re ahele anthurre irreke imerte mantere ikwerenhe alterremele re angkeke kwertengerle tyatye-arenye arrpenhe areyeke, “Araye! Artwe nhenhele-arle Ngkarte-arle angwareme. Iwenhenge-arle-ame anwerne artwe arrpenheke unthetyenhe ikwere-akerte apale angketyeke court-enge? Kele lyetengenge anwerne awerne rarle angkerne rarle Ngkarte akwele. Re akenhe artwe ware-arle aneme. ⁶⁶ Kele nthakenhe anteme arrantherre ingkirreke itirreme?”

Kele itne angkirtnerlengenge, “Nhenhele atywerrenge anwerne-kenhe ultakeke! Kele renhe yernetyekaye itne renhe atwerirretyeke?”

⁶⁷ Kenhe arrpenhe areyele Jesus-ekarleke pelhe-iwerreke, inngerre-arlike atwemele, itne alkngenge mantere ayerneke, ⁶⁸ ikwere angkerrirremele, “Unte akwele Christ aneme! Kele anwerneke ilaye, angwenhele-ame ngenhe atwerne?”

Ayeye nhenhe Peter-akerte rarle angkeke re Jesus-eke akutne

⁶⁹ Kenhe Peter re yanhe akethele anekenge, yarte kwenele, marle mpwarentye akngerre anyentele renhe arintyeke imerte ikwere angkemele, “Unte-arlike akwele Jesus ikwerele-arlenge aneke, artwe nhenge Galilee-arenyenge!”

⁷⁰ Kenhe Peter re arelhe wenke ikwere apale angkirtnerlenge, “Ayenge akutne iwenhe-arle unte angkeme!”

⁷¹ Peter akeme-irremele, arriwe-werne-atheke alhetyame, arelhe arrpenhele renhe areke yanhele tnerlenge, re artwe areyeke ileke, “Ayenge awerrirraye, artwe yanhe arriwe itwele tnerle-anerlenge araye, artwe yanhe Jesus Nazareth-arenye ikwerele-arlenge aneke.”

⁷² Peter re apale angkirtneke awethe, “Ngkartele awerlenge ayenge angkeme, the arrekantherre arratye-arle ileme, arrangkweyaye, ayenge artwe yanheke akutne!”

⁷³ Kenhe arrpenhe areye apurtele tnetyame Peter renhe areke, ikwere angkemele, “Arratye apelaye! Unte-arle Galilee-arenye-arteke angkentye anthurre-arle, unte anteme apmere yanhe-arenye antime Jesus-arteke. Unte apententye akngerre ikwerenhe arratye rarle aneme!”

⁷⁴ Kenhe Peter itneke awethe apale angkirtneke, “Ayenge akutne artwe angwenheke-arle arrantherre angkeme. The kwenhe arrekantherre arratye ileme. Ayenge apeke urrtiyirreme, kele Ngkartele apeke ayenge artimperre-iwetyeke!”

Rarle angkeke ikwerele-anteye, tyweke-tyweke iparrpe arlike. ⁷⁵ Kenhe iparrpe Peter-ele itelareke nthakenhe-arle Jesus-ele ikwere arrekwele ileke, “Urreke tyweke-tyweke arlketyenhenge, unte angketyenhe urrpetye-ngare unte-arle atyenge akutne aneme.” Kenhe Peter re anteme akethe-werne alhemele arnterre anthurre artneke.

27

*Jew akngerrepate areyele Jesus apmere Pilate-kenhe-werne akngeme
(Mark 15:1; Luke 23:1-2; John 18:28-32)*

¹ Kenhe ingweleme anthurre arrpenhe atningke areye apurte-irrerirremele Jesus ikwere-akerte angkerretyeke, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye, akngerrepate areye-arlike angkerretyame nthakenhe-akenhe itne Jesus renhe atwer-rirretyenhe. ² Itne akwete anthurre angkerretyame, itne yewe angkerreke Jesus renhe Pilate-werne akngetyeke, re nhenge apmere Rome-arenye alartetye anerlenge. Ayerneke-arle iperrele, itne renhe akngetyemele akngerrepate renhe iltye antheke.

*Judas re-arrpe irrerlkng atwelheke
(Acts 1:18-19)*

³ Kenhe Judas akenhe, rarle nhenge Jesus iltye antheke-arle iperre, re anteme aweke itne Jesus ilpernerlenge irrerlkng atwetyeke, Judas anteme apure anthurre awelheke re mpwarekenge-arle. Re silver ngkweltye 30 pele ineke akngirtnemele kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyeke akngerrepate arrpenhe areyeke. ⁴ Re alhemele itneke angkeke, “Jesus kwenhe arratye mwerre aneme, re kwenhe arne akurne mpwaretyakenhe. Itne anteme lyete renhe-werne irrerlkng atweme! Ayenge apetyetyakenhe-tetye-arle arrekantherre. The Jesus arrenhantherrenhe iltye anthetyeke arrangkwe-arle!”

Kenhe akngerrepate Jew-kenhe areye akenhe ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Anwerne-arle akutne-arle! Yanhe-arle unte-arrpe-arle angkerne!” ⁵ Judas-ele anteme ngkweltye ahelheke iwemele Tyatye ikweringe-ntyete arrateke. Nthenhe-werne apeke rarle alheke, rope-le ayernelhetyeke ikwere-iperre anteme ilweke-arle irlpare anetyame.

⁶ Nhenge Judas-ele ngkweltye iweke-arle Tyatye kweneke, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyele ngkweltye itnenhene kutyemele angkeke, “Artwe kwenhe ilwetyenhe, anwerne-arle ngkweltye nhenhe areye anthekenge. Angkentye

anwerne-kenhele ileme anwerne-arle mane nhenhe-arteke Tyatye bank-eke arrerneyeke arrangkwe. Nthakenhe-ame anwerne irreye?”⁷ Itne angkerreke imerte yewe angkerremele, “Anwerne ngkweltye nhenhele ahelhe inetyeke anwerne-arle ipenye areye artetyeke apmere anwerne-kenheke ilwerleng.” Kele itne anteme ahelhe akweke ineke artwe-ngentyele-arle arne areye ahelhe urte-ngentyele mpwaretyartenge.⁸ Alakenhe ikwerenge lyete apmere yanhe renhe ileme. “Ahelhe alhwe-akerte.”⁹⁻¹⁰ Alakenhenge anteme Ngkartele arrule ileke Jeremiah-eke, angkentye Ikwerenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle, arratye anetyenhe. Alakenhe re intelhe-ileke, “Israel-arenyeke-artweye arrpenheme kwenhe angkeke itne-arle ngkweltye silver 30 pele anthetyenhe anetyeke artwe yanheke.

Ngkweltye yanhele itne imerte ahelhe akweke inemele artwe nhenge arne areye ahelhe urte-ngentyele mpwarenty akngerrenge-ntyete. Itne mpwarerleng Ngkartele ayenge ileke-arteke.”

Zechariah 11:12-13.

Alakenhe re kwenhe Jeremiah angkeke.

Pilate-le Jesus apayuthnetyame

(Mark 15:2-5; Luke 23:3-5; John 18:33-38)

¹¹ Kenhe akngerrepate areyele Jesus akngemele apmere Pilate-kenhe-werne, renhe ikwerenge ngkerneke. Kenhe Pilate-le Jesus apayuthneke, “Unte-ame Jew-arenye areyeke Akngerrepate anthurre?”

Jesus ikwere angkirtnerleng, “Unte-arle alakenhe angkerne.”

¹² Kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye uthene, akngerrepate arrpenhe areye uthenele Jesus ilperneke, angkemele rarle akwele arne arrpenhe akurne areye mpwarekeng. Jesus-ele awemele impeke, Re yanhe ikwerele nterte anthurre tnetyame, arrkngenteke impetyakenhe.

¹³ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Pilate-le renhe awethe apayuthneke, “Iwenhe ikwere-ame unte akwete yanhe tnerle-aneme nterte anthurre, angketyakenhe? Unte aweme itne-arle angkerrerne, arne areye unte-arle akwele mpwareke.”¹⁴ Kenhe Jesus akenhe akwete anthurre-arle nterte tnetyame. Nhenge Pilate-le aremele apateke anthurre.

Pilate-le thultye areye ileme Jesus irrerlkng atwetyeke

(Mark 15:6-15; Luke 23:13-25; John 18:39—19:16)

¹⁵ Year arrpe-anenhele nhenge arrawe-irrentye iperre Passover anekenge, artwe Pilate-le, akngerrepate-arle Rome-arenye, akwetethe artwe anyente apmere jail-ngentyele ipmentye aywepetyarte tyerrtye areye ahentye-anerleng-arteke.

¹⁶ Ikwerele ureke artwe anyente Barabbas arritnye aneke jail-le. Tyerrtye areyele itelareke rarle akurne anthurre aneke.¹⁷ Arlte ikwerele, tyerrtye atningke anthurre arriwe-werne apetyewarremele apmere Pilate-kenhe akethele tnerrireke, “Artwe jail-iperre angwenhe-ame the arrekantherre tyerrelhe-ileme, Barabbas apeke Jesus apeke, artwe nhenge arrantherre-arle itirreke Ngkartele-arle alhilekeng?”¹⁸ Pilate-le itelareke Jew akngerrepate areye-arle Jesus-eke ingkerte-irrerleng, alakenhenge athewe itne renhe apmere Pilate-kenhe-werne akngetyewarreke.

¹⁹ Pilate anetyame chair akngerre ikwerenhele, arrantherre itelareme rarle chair ikwerele aneme tyerrtye angwenhe apeke ikwere itirreme nthakenhe renhe mpwaretyeke. Nhenge re angkemele anetyame chair ikwerele, anewe ikwerenhele ikwere-werne angkentye nhenhe yerneke, “Artwe Jesus nhenhe impaye re kwenhe arratye-arle aneke. Ingwele kwenhe the ikwere-akerte altyerre areke ayenge anteme atere-irremele arreweke. Kele renhe impaye, renhe atwetyeke uternetyale.”

²⁰ Yanhe-ngentyele, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyaty-arenye areye uthene akngerrepate arrpenhe areye uthenele atningke arrpenhe areye uterneke Pilate apayuthneyeke Barabbas anyente-ante jail-nge arratelhe-iletyeke, Jesus-ante atwetyeke! ²¹ Kele Pilate-le itnenhe awethe apayuthneke, “Artwe jail-iperre nhenhe atherrenge-ame, the angwenhe arratelhe-ileme alhetyeke?”

Kele itne akenhe angkirtnerleng “Barabbas anwernenhe anthaye!”

²² Kele Pilate-le itnenhe awethe apayuthneke, “Nthakenhe anteme the ileye artwe nhenhe arrantherre-arle Ngkarte Messiah ileme?”

Ingkirreke akenhe alakenhe-arle angkerleng, “Renhe akanthatweme arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernaye!”

²³ Kele Pilate itneke alakenhe-arle angkerleng. “Kele nthakenhe anteme re akurne mpwareke?”

Itne renhe alakenhe angkerleng awemele itne arnterre anthurre arlkemele angkeke, “Renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernaye!”

²⁴ Kele, Pilate-le itnenhe areke angkelhe-angkelhe angkerrirreng impemele apeke renhe re itirreke, “Tyerrtye nhenhe areye apeke ahele-irrerirremele atwerreketye.” Kele re kwatye inemele iltye alhewelheke tyerrtye areyele arerleng imerte angkemenge, “Ayenge nhenhe iltye alhewelhemele arrantherre ayenge ilpernetyale, arrantherre-arle renhe atwetyeke ahentye-aneme, ayenge kwenye. Arrantherre kwenhe ayenge uterneme thultye atyinhe areye iletyeke renhe akngemele atwetyeke.”

²⁵ Kele tyerrtye areye ikwere angkirtnerirreke, “Unte akenhe angkeme renhe atwetyeke anwerne-arle ahentye-anemenge. Anwerne apeke nhenhe alakenhe akurne mpwaremele, kele mwerre-arle Ngkartele apeke anwernenhe atwemele-arle, ampe anwerne-kenhe areye-arlke, ampe itnekenhe areye-arlke, ngenhe kwenye.”

²⁶ Nhenge Pilate-le aweke tyerrtye areye alakenhe arlkerrirrerleng, re Barabbas apmere jail-ngentyele tyarrelhe-ileke imerte tyerrtye areye iltye anthirtnemele. Yanhe-ngentyele, Pilate-le Jesus iltye antheke thultye ikwerenhe areye. Re anteme thultye ikwerenhe areye ileke Jesus whip-ele atwetyeke imerte nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernemele.

*Thultye areyele Jesus-eke anyurre-irreme
(Mark 15:16-20; John 19:2-3)*

²⁷ Thultye areyele Jesus akngeke arrernetyeke yarte-ke apmere Pilate-kenheke. Thultye arrpenhe areyeke arlkeke iperre, itne apurte-irreke ingkirreke apmere yanhe ikwerele. ²⁸ Itne Jesus-nge mantere ilyweke-arle-iperre, itne mantere athetheke ikwere-karleke arrerneke. ²⁹ Itne irrkarlpe walye lyeke-lyeke-akerte-ngentyele mpwareke akaperte ikwerenheke-arleke arrerneke. Itne arne akwe-arratyeke arrerneke, arne nhenge akngerrepate-kenhe-arteke, ikwerenge arrekwelele kwene-irremele, anhelhewarreyeke, ikwere anyurre-irremele renhe tnaketyame-arteke, angkemele, “Unte kwenhe Jew-arenye areyeke akngerrepate mwerre anthurre.” ³⁰ Arne nhenge ineke-iperrele itne akwete anthurre akaperte ikwerenhe atwetyame, ikwere-karleke pelhe-iwetyame. ³¹ Renhe akwele tnakemele. Itne ikwere anhelhewarreke akwete, kele itne mantere athetheke ikwerenge inirtneke. Itne renhe mantere ikwerenheke-arrpe akwernirtneke. Itne renhe akngeke apmere-werne nthenhele-arle renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernetyeke.

*Thultye areyele Jesus nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernewarreme
(Mark 15:21-23; Luke 23:26-43; John 19:17-27)*

³² Jesus-ele arne arntarlkwe renhe re-arrpe akweke-ulkere ware akngetyeke iperre, thultye areyele imerte arerrirreke artwe anyente Simon arritnye apmere Cyrene-arenye apetyerlenghe. Itne renhe-arle uternwarreke arne arntarlkwe ulthentye nhenge akngernerle-apetyeke. ³³ Kenhe itne apwerte Golgotha yanheke irreke, renhe “Akaperte Ngkwerne” ileme. ³⁴ Yanhe ikwerenge, itne ngkwarle-arlike arne irrkerteyearlike anyentelhe-ilemele, Jesus renhe antheke. Kenhe re akenhe arrkerneke-arle, ayenelhe-ileke antywetyale.

³⁵ Kele thultye areyele renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arlike akertnelhe-ileke irlpare arrernemele, yanhenge anteme itne mantere ikwerenheke arrkene-irreke itne mantere renhe impetyeke. ³⁶ Yanhe-ngentyele itne anemele arerrirretyame arne arntarlkwele renhe inetyeke apetyeme-ketye. ³⁷ Akapertenge akertnele itne intelhe-ileke renhe ilpernemele, “NHENHE JESUS, JEW AREYEKE AKNGERREPATE.” Alakenhe ikwerenge-arle itne renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arlike irlpare arrerneke.

³⁸ Itne artwe anyelkngalthe atherre-arlike nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arlike arpenhe atherre-arle akertneke irlpare arrerneke ikwere itweke, anyente itepeke-ante-atherre.

³⁹ Tyerrtye areye anpere alhemele, ikwere atherremele-arlike anyurre-irreke. ⁴⁰ “Unte kwenhe angkeke tyatye akngerre anwerne-kenhe ataketyeke. Unte akwele angkeke arlte atherre iperrele artirtnetyenhenge! Unte apeke Alere Ngkarte-kenhe, arne arntarlkwe-ngentyele atarnpaye!”

⁴¹ Kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike, akngerrepate arrpenhe areye-arlike ikwere-akerte rante-rante angkeke. Itne alakenhe tyele angkerrirreke,

⁴² “Nhenhele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itetheke mpwareme, kenhe re-arrpe itetheke mpwarelhetyakenhe. Re akwele Israel-arenye areyeke akngerrepate akelheme. Re apeke arne arntarlkwe yanhe-ngentyele atarnperlenghe kele imernte anwerne renhe aremele arratyete itelaremere. ⁴³ Rarle akwele angkeke renhe-arle Ngkartele mwantye atnyenemele re ilelheke re Alere Ngkarte-kenhe-arlike. Kele nhenhe anthurrele akarelhemele aretyeke renhe apeke-arle Ngkartele arntarnte-aremeke re ilweketyenge.”

⁴⁴ Kele artwe anyelkngalthe atherre ikwere itwele-arle aneke atherre ikwere anhelhetyame anteye.

Jesus arne arntarlkweke ilweme

(Mark 15:33-41; Luke 23:44-49; John 19:28-30)

⁴⁵ Kenhe arlte yanhe ikwerele, arlte mpepele uterne ingwemerte-irreke. Kenhe re ingwemerte akwete angwerreke-atwetye. Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekele alernnge arerrirretyakenhe, arrangkwe akwete. ⁴⁶ Kele uterne anteme pwarrtyeke awethe Jesus arlike arnterre anthurre arne arntarlkwe ikwerenge-ntyete, “Eloi, Eloi, lama Sabachtani!” Alakenhe-arle re angkeke, “Akngeye, Akngeye! Iwenhenge-ame unte ayenge anyente-kenheke iweke, ayenge impemele?”

⁴⁷ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele renhe awemele angkerreke, “Renhe awaye, re arlkerlenghe Elijah-eke apetyetyeke renhe arntarnte-aretyeke.” ⁴⁸ Kenhe artwe anyente akenhe arrekwele untemele mantere akweke ineke-iperrele ngkwarle irrkerteyeke irrpelhe-ilemele. Arneke-arlike ayerneke iperrele, re arntwirrkeke Jesus akwele anthetyeke. ⁴⁹ Kenhe arrpenhe areye anteme angkeke, “Urrekaye, anwerne aretyekaye Elijah-ele apeke-arle renhe inetyeke apetyemeke renhenhe atarnpelhe-ilemele.”

⁵⁰ Kele Jesus awethe-ngare arnterre arlike imerte angkentye uyerremele ilwemele anteme.

⁵¹ Rarle ilwekenge, antyame-arteke-arle anetyarte tyatye akngerre ikwerele irlpare anemele alterrelheke mpwepenge akertne-ngentyele kwene-atheke kele apmere ameke-ameke renhe anteme akethelhe-anthurre-ileke. Ahelhe akenhe arnterre anthurre-arle akngelheke, apwerte akngerre-apenhe arrpenheme alhe mpwepenge ultakelheke. ⁵²⁻⁵⁴ Thultye areye angathele-arle tnyamele areke ahelhe akngelhelenge uterne-arlke ingwemerte-irrerlengge, apwerte-arlke mpwepenge ultakelheilerlengge arne arrpenhe areye-arlke, kele yanhe-ngentyele itne atere anthurre irremele angkeke, “Ayekaye! Artwe nhenhe kwenhe Alere Ngkarte-kenhe arratyelarle aneke.”

Inteye artelheke-arle-arlke altywere-irreke, kele anteme Jesus-arle itethe akeme-irrintyalpeke ilweke-arle iperre Ngkarte-kenhe areye arrekwele-arle ilweke areye itethe akeme-irrerreke inteye-ngentyele itethe-irrerirremele. Itne apmere Jerusalem-werne irrpenherlte-iwemele untherrirreke, tyerrtye atningkele itnenhe areke.

⁵⁵⁻⁵⁶ Kenhe arelhe areye yanhe ikwerele tnyame arerlte-anemele arlengengentyele. Mary Magdala-arenye, Mary mikwe James uthene Joseph utheneke, mikwe James uthene John utheneke, ratherre-arle alerikwe Zebedee-kenhe, arrpenhe atningke-arlke. Itne Jesus-nge apetyewarreke apmere Galilee-ngentyele apmere Jerusalem-werne. Arelhe nhenge areye Jesus-akerte alhetyarte re nhenge Galilee-le anekenge merne mpengge-ilemele ikwere.

Itne Jesus inteye kweneke arteme

(Mark 15:42-47; Luke 23:50-56; John 19:38-42)

⁵⁷ Arlte angwerre-angwerrele anteme irreke, artwe Joseph arritnye, apmere Arimathea-arenye, yanhe ikwere irretye-alheke. Artwe yanhe mane akngerre atnyeneke, re apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe anemele. ⁵⁸ Artwe nhenhe Pilate-werne alheke renhe apayuthnetyeke tyerrtye atyalangke Jesus-kenheke.

Pilate-le ileke thultye akngerrepateke Joseph renhe anthetyeke.

⁵⁹ Thultye areyele imerte alhemele atyalangke Jesus-kenhe arne arntarkwengentyele atnarnpelhe-ilettyeke, imerte Joseph anthemele. Re atyalangke Jesus-kenhe mantere alkarlele imarteye-iwemele, ⁶⁰ ikwerenhe inteye-werne akngeke, kwene ikwere atheneke, tyerrtye arrwekelenge inteyeke athenetyakenhe. Inteye nhenge urrkapentye akngerre Joseph-kenhe areyele arrekwele tnyeke ikwere-arrpe akwele. Kenhe Joseph-ele atyalangke Jesus-kenhe inteye ikwere atheneke-iperre, kele imerte re ankerte-iwemele apwertele arriwe martemele arrerneke, yanhe-ngentyele alheke anteme.

⁶¹ Kenhe Mary Magdala-arenye kenhe Mary uthenele inteye mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-anerreke arrpenhe ampinyenge anerle-anerremele.

Thultye areyele inteye arntarnte-arerlte-anemele nthenhele-arle atyalangke Jesus-kenhe aneme

⁶² Arlte ingweleme arrpenhele anteme Arlte Apurrke Jew areye-kenhele, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye uthene Pharisee areye-arlke, itne Pilate-werne alhemele angkeke. ⁶³ Itne ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, anwerne itelareme nthakenhe-arle Jesus urrtyrreke rarle itethe akwete anekenge. Re angkeke rarle ilweke-arle iperre ingwe atherreke, Ngkartele renhe inemele itethe-ilemele. ⁶⁴ Unte thultye ngkwinhe areye ilettyeke inteye ikwerenhe arntarnte-aretyeke arlte atherreke-atwetye, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele inteye ikwere-werne apetyeme-ketyenge atyalangke Jesus-kenhe ineme-ketyenge. Nhenge Jesus-arle itethe aneke-arle re urrtyrremele angkeke alakenhe, ‘Ayenge-arle Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle.’ Akurne-arle alakenhe re angkeke! Kenhe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele apeke ilemele Ngkartele-arle renhe itethe-ilirtneke kele akurne anthurre-arle kwenhe!”

⁶⁵ Kele, Pilate itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Kele alherlte-iwaye thultye atyinhe areye inetyeke itne inteye renhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhenge.”

⁶⁶ Kele, akngerrepate Jew-kenhe areye alheke, imerte thultye inemele, inteye ikwere-werne anteme itne alheke. Itne rope akweke lterrke anthurre arrerneke apwerte renhe ayernemele, kenhe tyerrtye apeke nterte-nterte apetyemele apwerte renhe ankerte-iwemele itne-arle areme-arle. Kele itne thultye areye ileke inteye yanhe arntarnte-aretyeke.

28

Ngkartele Jesus itethe-ilirtneme ilwekarle-ngentyele (Mark 16:1-10; Luke 24:1-12; John 20:1-10)

¹ Ingweleme arrpenhele anteme, Arlte Apurrke Jew areye-kenhenge interte, uterne-arle arratekenghe, Mary Magdala-arenye uthene Mary arrpenhe uthene inteye-werne aretyeke alherreke.

² Ratherre-arle alhetyamenge ahelhe iparrpe akngerre anthurre akngelheke, alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe anteme akertne-ngentyele kwene-akerle apetyeke. Re inteye ikwere irreke re anteme apwerte akngerre renhe ankerte-iweme arriwe-ngentyele, re yanhele apwerte ikwere akertnele aneke. ³ Utmenge alkere-arenye alharrkentye-arteke pwarartyeke, mantere rarle irrpeke-arle akenhe mperlkere pwarartyerlenghe anthurre. ⁴ Kenhe thultye areyele inteye renhe-arle arntarnte-arerlte-anetyame, nhenge itne utmenge alkere-arenye renhe apetyerlenghe areke, itne arrewemele atere anthurre irremele ahelhe-werne itne atnyerrirreke ilwekarle-arteke.

⁵ Utmenge alkere-arenye anteme arelhe ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Atere-irretyalaye! The itelareme mpwele-arle Jesus-eke apale untheme, mpwele itelareme itne renhe nail-ele arne arntarkweke-arleke irlpare arrerneke. ⁶ Ikwere arrangkwe! Rarle itethe-irirtneke akeme-irremele. Itelaraye, re mpweleke arrekwele ileke, rarle ilweke iperrele, itethe-irremele akeme-irretyenhe. Aretyeke apetyaye rarle inteke.” Ratherre arratyete irrpenhemele areke imerte angkemele, “Arratyete-aye! Nhenhe-arle arrangkwe-arle!” ⁷ Utmenge alkere-arenye re anteme ikwere-atherre alakenhe angkeke, “Iparrpe alperraye apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke ilettyeke alak-enhe, ‘Re ilweke-arle iperre itethe akeme-irreke. Re Galilee-werne alheme arrekanttherrenge arrekwele, kele arrantherre renhe yanheke-arle aretyenhe.’ Alakenhe itneke ilettyeke alherryaye! Irlpangelhe-ilerryaye iwenhe-arle the mpweleke ilekenghe.”

⁸ Kele ratherre inteye-ngentyele iparrpe unterreke apententye akngerre itneke ilettyeke nthakenhe-arle-irrekenghe. Ratherre atere awalheke, akangkemele anthurre-arlke.

⁹ Ratherre alherrerle-apemele arerle-anerreke Jesus ikwere-atherre arneke-anare-irrerlenghe. Re apetyemele ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Aye! Arelhe atherryaye, akangkerle-anerrekele anetyeke!” Kele ratherre angathe-irremele kwene-irreke ikwerenge arrekwele ingke ikwerenhe arntwirrkemele renhe utyerneke tnakemele.

¹⁰ Kele Jesus ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Atere-irrerle-anerretyalaye, akwenpe anaye, imerte apententye akngerre atyinhe areye ilemele Galilee-werne alhetyeke, itne ayenge yanheke aretyenhenge.”

Thultye areyele kwertengerle tyatye-kenhe areyeke ilettyeke alheme iwenhe-arle itne inteyeke areke

¹¹ Kele arelhe ratherre-arle alhekenghe thultye urrpetye mwantyele-arle arntarnte-aretyame nhenge areye akeme-irremele apmere akngerre-werne alheke imerte ilemele kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyeke nthakenhe-arle-irreke. ¹² Kenhe itne akenhe nhenhe awemele, itne akngerrepate arrpenhe areyenge apurte-irremele aneke angkerretyeke iwenhe apeke ilettyeke inteye ikwere-akerte

nhenge arltwe-arle aneme. Kele itne angkerremele yewe angkerreke thultye areye mane akngerre anthetyeke itne-arle angkentye arrpenhe iletynhenge angkentye urrtyrrentyele nhenge. ¹³ Itne anteme itneke alakenhe angkeke, “Nhenheyaye! Mane nhenhe inemele atnyenaye, arrpenhele apeke arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnerlenge atyalangke Jesus-kenhe-akerte alakenhe angkaye, ‘Anwerne-arle ankwe-arle inteke, ingwe mpwepele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apetyemele atyalangke Jesus-kenhe akngerlte-iweke.’ Alakenhe ware angkaye. ¹⁴ Kele akngerrepate arrekantherrenhe Pilate-le apeke angkentye yanhe aweme, arrantherre ankwe-arle inteke-akerte, re apeke ahele anthurre irretyenhe arrekantherre. Kele atere-irretyale anaye, anwerne-arle arrekantherre arrkngerte angketyenhe.” Alakenhe-arle itne itneke angkeke.

¹⁵ Kele thultye areyele mane inemele alheke imerte angkentye renhe ilerlte-apemele nhenge apententye akngerre areyele-arle atyalangke Jesus-kenhe akngerlte-iweke anyelkgele. Angkentye nhenhe anteme anteke-irreke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne, lyete ulkere angkentye renhe anteme Jew areyele akwete ileme.

Jesus imernelheme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke apmere Galilee-nge (Mark 16:14-18; Luke 24:36-49; John 20:19-23; Acts 1:6-8)

¹⁶ Yanhe-ngentyele, apententye akngerre 11 pele itne apmere ayerrere Galilee-werne alherlte-iweke. Apmere yanheke irremele, apwerteke antyeke Jesus-ele-arle itneke ileke-akerte-werne. ¹⁷ Kele yanhe ikwerele anteme itne Jesus areke, ikwere kwene-irremele renhe akangkemele tnakewarreke. Kele arrpenhe areyele akenhe renhe aremele angkeke, “Kweye! Nhakwe araye!”

¹⁸ Jesus itneke-werne angathe-irremele angkeke, “Ngkartele ayenge akngakemele arrerneke the arne ingkirrenyeke anthurre arntarnte-aretyeke Akngerrepatele-arteke anteme alkere akertne nhakwenge uthene apmere ahelhe nhenhenge uthene. ¹⁹ Kele alherlte-iwaye apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne tyerrtye areye angkentye atyinheke akaltyele-anthemele, itnenhe akaltyele-anthemele itne apententye akngerre atyinhe areye anetyeke. Itne apententye akngerre atyinhe areye irrerlenge, itnenhe kwatyeye akwernemele Akngeye-kenhe arritnye atniwemele, Alerikwe-kenhe-arlke, Utmenge Akngerre-kenhe-arlke. ²⁰ Kele itne apententye akngerre atyinhe areye anteme anemele, itnenhe akaltyele-anthaye ingkirreke tharle arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheke itne ingkirrekeke akangkwe-irretyeye aywerrkele mpwaremele anetyenhenge. Nhenhe itelarerrirraye: Ayenge-arle arrekantherrenge akwetethe-arle anerle-anetyenhe, ahelhe nhenhe uyerretyeye-atwetye!”

Mark Ayeye Jesus-akerte Mark-ele intelhe-ileke-arle

*John-ele itnenhe kwatyeye akwerneke baptise-eme-ilemele
(Matthew 3:1-11; Luke 3:2-16)*

¹ Angkentye mwerre nhenhe Jesus Christ-akerte, Alere Ngkarte-kenhe. ² Arrule anthurre Ngkarte angkeke artwe nhengeke angkentye Ikwerenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Isaiah arritnyeke, re anteme intelhe-ileke alakenhe;

“The angkentye ilenhe-ilenhe yernetyenhe ngkwengenge arrekwele.

Re ngkwengenge arrekwele-arle alhetyenhe, tyerrtye itneke iletayeke ngkwenge akwetante mpwaretyeke unte-arle apetyetyeke.

³ Tyerrtye anyente kwenhe apmere ahurratyeye tyerrtye areyeye arlkerle-aneme ikwere-werne-arle apetyekeke, alakenhe:

‘Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweyeye arratyeye urrke irreraye, nhenge re apetyemele ayeye mwerre angkerlengge, arrantherre renhe mwantyele awerrirretyeke.’” *Isaiah 40:3.*

Re intelhe-ileke Jesus-akerte. ⁴ John re ahurratyeye anepaneme tyerrtye areyeyeketyenge arlengge-ulkere, lhere Jordan itwele. Kenhe tyerrtye atningke ikwere-werne apetyerlengge itneke re iletayarte angkentye renhe. Re itnenhe kwatyeye akwernetyarte, baptise-eme-iletayeke. Alakenhe angketyarte, “Akurnenge utepe-irraye Ngkarte-werne-atheke. Kele imerte the arrenhantherrenhe kwatyeye akwernetyenhe baptise-eme-iletayeke. Kenhe Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme akurne areye-arle arrantherre mpwarerlengge, Re arrekantherrenge ipeltye-irretyenhenge.” Alakenhe renhe-arle John-ele itneke iletayarte. ⁵ Yanhe areye ahelhe Judea-larle anepaneme, arrpenhe areye apmere Jerusalem-elarle anepaneme, itne alherlte-iweke John renhe angkerlengge awetyeke. Itne anteme ingkirreke akethe ilelheke arne akurne areye itne mpwaretyarte iperre. John-ele itnenhe kwatyeye akwernetyame baptise-eme-iletayeke. Kwatyeye nhenge lhere Jordan arritnyeke.

⁶ Nhenge mantere ikwerenhe akenhe alte kamule-kenhe-ngentyeye-arle mpwareke, re ulte ikwerenheke ayernelheke irrtnye kere-kenhe. Re inteltye uthene ngkwarle urltampe uthene arlkwetyarte. ⁷ Re itnenhe ileke, “Atyenge intertele, tyerrtye anyente arrpenhe apetyeme atyengenge awethe irntwarre anthurre ulkere. Ayenge akenhe urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe-arteke ware-arle. Tharle ingke-kenhe ikwerenhe uyarne-arle ilyweme, ayenge-arle akweke-ulkere. ⁸ The arrenhantherrenhe kwatyeye akwerneke baptise-eme-iletayeke. Urreke re arrenhantherrenhe Utmenge Akngerrele baptise-eme-iletayenhe.”

*John-ele Jesus kwatyeye akwerneke baptise-eme-iletayeke
(Matthew 3:13-17; 4:1-11; Luke 3:21-22; 4:1-13)*

⁹ Nhenhe ikwerele-ureke Jesus apmere Nazareth-engentyeye apetyeke apmere re nhenge ahelhe Galilee-le aneme. Re anteme alheke John ikwere-werne arlengge-werne tyerrtye areyeye anemenge-ntyeye. Re akenhe renhe kwatyeye Jordan-ekarle akwernerlengge, baptise-eme-ilemele. ¹⁰ Jesus-arle kwatyeye-ngentyeye akeme-irrekenge alkere altywere-irreke re areke Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe anteme atnarnperlengge thipe urelyarre-arteke imerte ikwere-arleke arrernelhemele. ¹¹ Alkere-ngentyeye anteme Ngkarte alakenhe angkeke, “Nhenhe-arle ampe impene atyinhe-arle, ayenge-arle ikwere ahentye anthurre-arle ayenge-arle ikwere akangkentye anthurre-arle aneme.” ¹² Utmenge Akngerrele Jesus apmere ahurratyeye-werne iparrpe yerneke, apmere ikwere-werne nhenge tyerrtye-arle anetyakenhe-werne. ¹³ Rarle yanhe ikwerele

anekenge arrentye Satan-ele renhe uterneke akurne mpwaretyeke. Akngwelye artnwere areye-arlike arrpenhe ahe akngerre areye-arlike yanhe ikwerele aneke. Kenhe alkere-arenye utnenge areye apetyewarreke Jesus renhe arntarnte-aretyeke. Ingwe 40-anthurreke anteme re yanhe ikwerele inteke.

*Jesus arrpenhemeke antangkeme renhe apenterlte-apetyeke
(Matthew 4:18-22; Luke 5:2-11; John 1:35-42)*

¹⁴ Itne John jail-ke akwerneke-arle iperrele, Jesus apmere Galilee-werne alpeke. Re anteme angkentye mwerre ilerle-apeke Ngkarte-akerte. ¹⁵ Re anteme angkerle-apeke, “Akurne-arle mpwareke-iperre utepe-irraye akurne mpwaretyale, angathe-arle irremenge Ngkarte-arle tyerrtye areyeke alartetye anteme anetyenhe itnenhe lterrke akwete atnyenetyeke. Angkentye mwerreke akangkwe-irremele.”

¹⁶ Jesus nhenge kwatye alaye Galilee iterele alhepalhemele re areke arrwempenhenge atherre Simon uthene Andrew uthene. Ratherre-arle irrpenge areye arntirrkwetyame net-nge. ¹⁷ Jesus re anteme ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Apetye-alherraye, ayenge apenterle-anerraye, the mpwelenhe akaltyele-anthetyenhenge mpwele tyerrtye areyeke angketyeke, itne atyinhe apententye akngerre irretyenhenge.” ¹⁸ Angkentye anyente-ngare aweke-arle iperre, ratherre arne arntirrkwentye akngerre areye iparrpe imperle-alheke renhe apentehemele.

¹⁹ Arlengewerne irremele Jesus-ele areke alerikwe Zebedee-kenhe atherre James uthene John uthene anerle-anerrerleng. Ratherre-arle anetyame boat kwenele net ayernemele ultake-arle-lhekenge. ²⁰ Jesus-ele renhe-atherrenhe aremele ikwere-atherre iparrpe antangkeke. Ratherre akngwey ikwere-atherrenhe Zebedee impemele, re boat-ele anerleng urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte, ratherre Jesus renhe apenteke.

*Ayeye artwe-akerte arrentye-arle ikwerele-arleng aneme
(Luke 4:31-37)*

²¹ Jesus uthene apententye akngerre areye uthene alherlte-iweke apmere Capernaum-werne. Itne yanhe ikwerele akwete aneke Saturday-eke-atwetye, arlte apurrke akngerre Jew areye-kenhele, Jesus iparrpe alhemele tyatye Jew areye-kenhe-werne, itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyame. ²² Renhe angkerleng awemele itne akngerre anthurre atnulkeke rarle nhenge akngerre anthurre itelarentye angkerleng. Kenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe-akerte akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele akenhe akaltyele-antheke iwenhe apeke renhe arrpenhe areyele-arle itnenhe akaltyele-anthekenge ware.

²³ Kenhe Jesus-arle apmere yanhe ikwerele akaltyele-anthetyame akwete, kenhe artwe anyente arrentye-akerte ikwere-werne apetyeke. Arrentye Jesus-eke arnterre arlikeke, ²⁴ “Jesus Nazareth-arenye-aye, anwernenhe impemele alhaye. Unte-ame anwernenhe irrerlkng atwetyeke apetyeke? The ngenhe itelareme. Unte apele Artwe Mwerre Akngerre Ngkartele-arle yernekeke!” ²⁵ Kenhe Jesus-ele akenhe arrentye renhe ileke, “Awethe angketyalaye! Nterte-irraye! Artwe nhenhenge-ntyeye arratintyaye!”

²⁶ Arrentyele-arle akenhe artwe renhe arnterre akngernelhe-ileke. Arlikeke-arle iperre re artwe ikwerenge-ntyeye arratemele impemele alheke. ²⁷ Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe apatewarreke anthurre angkerremele imerte, “Nthakenhe-ame re angkeme? Iwenhenge-arle-ame re untherle-apemele angkentye arrpenhe ngangkerele ilerle-apeme? Nhenge re angkemele, arrentye areyele angkentye anyente-ante awemele, impeme.” ²⁸ Apmere Galilee ampinyele itne ayeye Jesus-akerte antekelhe-iletame.

*Jesus-ele angkwerre-iweke mwerikwe Simon-eke
(Matthew 8:14-17; Luke 4:38-41)*

²⁹ Jesus ikwerenhe areye-akertele tyatye impemele alherlte-iweke apmere Simon uthene Andrew uthene-kenhe-werne. James uthene John uthene alheke anteye. ³⁰ Mwerikwe Simon-kenhe rlkerte, urinpe anthurre intetyame. Itne Jesus-eke ikwere-akerte ilerrirreke re apetyemele arteke. ³¹ Nhenge arrernelhetyakenhe akwete re ikwere-werne alheke iltye ikwerenhe inemele renhe akertne-ileke. Re iparrpe mwerre-irreke akeme-irremele. Re anteme merne akngernemele anthetyame itnenhe.

³² Nhenge uterne irrperlenge anteme itne tyerrtye rlkerte areye, arrentye-akerte areye-arlke anteme Jesus-werne akngetyeke. ³³ Nhenge tyerrtye atningke anthurre apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele anteme apetyeke arriwele anteme itne tnerirreke. ³⁴ Jesus-ele tyerrtye itnenhe angkwerre-iwemele mpwareke tyerrtye rlkerte atningke-akerte. Re mwerre-ileke tyerrtye areye arrentye-akerte. Re angkemele arrentye areye itnekenge aywepemele arratelhe-ileke. Re ntertelhe-ileke arrentye areye itnenhe angketye-kwenye mpwaremele itne-arle akaltye anerlenge nhenge Jesus-arle aneke Ngkartele-arle alhileke.

*Jesus angkentye angkerle-apeme apmere Galilee ampinyele
(Luke 4:42,43)*

³⁵ Jesus ingwe ikwerele inteke, re ingwe-athnele anthurre akeme-irreke. Apmere renhe impemele alheke tyerrtye areye-ketye, re angketyame Akngeye ikwerenheke. ³⁶ Kenhe Simon atyewe ikwerenhe areyele-arlke aretyeke alheke Jesus-eke. ³⁷ Itne renhe aremele angkeke, “Tyerrtye atningke anthurre kwenhe ngkwenge uyarne anthurre untheme.”

³⁸ Jesus akenhe angkerlenge, “Arrangkwe, anwerne alhetyekaye apmere arrpenhe-werne. Yanhe ikwerenge anteme the itneke ayeye ilettyeke ahentye-aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke.” ³⁹ Re anteme apmere Galilee ampinyele ikwere-werne alheke. Re angkentye renhe ilerle-apeke tyatye arrpe-anenhe Jew areye-kenhele. Re aywepelerle-apeke arrentye areye-arlke.

*Jesus-ele artwe utyene irrkelle-irrkelle inentye akngerre-akerte anpeme renhe
angkwerre-iwemele
(Matthew 8:2-4; Luke 5:12-14)*

⁴⁰ Artwe anyente utyene irrkelle-irrkelle ilentye akngerre-akerte apetyeke, nhenge re Jesus renhe aremele amperele-arlenge tnemele renhe apayuthneke, “Jesus-aye, ayenge utyene nhenhe angkwerre-iwaye. The itelareme unte-arle ayenge angkwerre-iwemere, unte-arrpe apeke awelhemele.”

⁴¹ Jesus ikwere alhwarrpe awelhemele, iltye ikwerenhele renhe anpemele, ikwere angkirtneke, “The ngenhe angkwerre-iwetyeke ahentye-aneme.” ⁴² Kenhe iparrpe anthurrele utyene akngerre uyerrerlenge, yenpe urlkere-irremele. ⁴³⁻⁴⁴ Kele anteme Jesus-ele renhe alkngarre-ileke, “Arrpenhe areyeke ilelhetyale tharle ngenhe angkwerre-iweke. Angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe alakenhe angkeme: Kenhe arrekwele kwertengerle tyatye-arenyeke imernelhetyeke alhaye ngenhe-arle angkwerre-iweke. Kele re ngenhe areke-arle-iperre ilemele yenpe ngkwithe urlkere anteme, kele thiye akweke atherre inemele itetyeke yanhe atherre Ngkarte anthetyenhenge. Kele yanhe-iperrenge unte-arle mwerre-irrekenge-ntyeye itne arerrirretyenhenge unte-arle mwerre irreke.”

⁴⁵ Kenhe artwe re akenhe alhemele tyerrtye areyeke-arle ilerle-aperlenge. Jesus anteme uyarne anthurre akethele alheme tyerrtye atningke anthurre ikwere-werne apetyewarreketyenge. Re anteme apmere pwetye-werne alheke. Kenhe apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele ikwere-werne akwete anthurre alherlte-iwerlenge.

2

Jesus-ele artwe inwerre angkwerre-iweme (Matthew 9:2-8; Luke 5:18-26)

¹ Jesus apmere pwetyele anetyarte-arle iperrele, ikweringe-ntyete anteme apmere Capernaum-werne alpeke. Tyerrtye areyele anteme awerrirreke rarle apetyalpekenge, rarle apmere ikwerenhele anteme anetye-alpeke. ² Nhenhe renhe aweke-arle iperre, tyerrtye atningke apmere kwene-werne irrpeke arriwe-arlike renhe ilpeke. Apmere akethele-arlike tnerrireke. Jesus-ele kwenenge itneke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe iletyme. ³ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme apmere ikwewerne apetyeke artwe anathe Jesus-werne akngetyemele. Artwe four-pelele akenhe anathe renhe antyameke-arlike atheneke Jesus-werne akngetyeke. ⁴ Itne uyarne anthurre apmere kwene-werne irrpeme tyerrtye atningke-arle arriwele arrkngerte tnerrirelenge. Itne apmere utepe-akemele akertne-werne atheke antyete anathe renhe apmere akertneke atheneke. Itne altywere mpwareke nthenhele-arle Jesus tnyamenge akertneke. Antyame rope-le ayernemele nhenge itne anathe renhe kwene-iletymehenge. ⁵ Kele Jesus-ele renhe-arle akngetyewarrekenge aremele itirreke, “Artwe nhenhe areye arratyete itirreme tharle artwe anathe nhenhe mwerre-iletymehenge.” Re anteme artwe rikerte ikwere angkeke, “Aye artwe-aye, atere-irretyalaye Ngkartele-arle ngenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme unte-arle akurne mpwarekenge. Rarle ngkwenge ipeltye-irreke-arle.”

⁶ Kenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akenhe itirremele anetyame, ⁷ “Aye! Artwe nhenhele-arle Ngkarte angwareme, re-arrpe-arle Ngkarte akwele itirreme. Arrangkwe-arle! Kenhe Ngkarte anyentele-ante kwenhe tyerrtye areye-ngentyete akurne urrparyeteke, itnenhe ilpernetyakenhe anemele.”

⁸ Jesus-ele itelareke nthakenhe-arle itnekenhe itirrentye anekenge. Re anteme itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre akurnentye itirretyale anetyeke! ⁹⁻¹⁰ Arrantherre-arle ayenge areke-arle artwe nhenheke ayenge angkerlengenge, kenhe arrantherre akenhe iwenhe apeke renhe aretyakenhe-arle aneke. Kele arrantherre apeke-arle atyenge apale itirreme ayenge-arle ware angkemeke-athene, kele arrantherre itirreme tharle uyarne alakenhe mpwaremeke-athene. Kele ayenge lyete angkeme artwe inwerre nhenheke renhe mwerre-iletymehenge. Kele arrantherre anteme renhe aretyenhe, artwe inwerre nhenhe akeme-irrerlengenge, kele anteme arrantherre itelaretyenhe nthakenhe-arle ayenge arrekwele angkeke, ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, angwenhe apeke renhe Ngkartenge ipeltye-ileme.” Re anteme awethe angkeke artwe inwerre ikwere, ¹¹ “Artwe-aye, akeme-irraye, antyame ngkwihinhe inemele apmere-werne alpaye.”

¹² Tyerrtye areyele arerlengenge, artwe re akeme-irremele antyame ikwerenhe iparrpe kutyemele, apmere-werne alpeke. Kele tyerrtye atningkele angathele-arle tneleme areke itne apatewarreke Ngkarte anteme tnakemele angkeke alakenhe, “Anwerne alakenhe arrekwele aretyakenhe!”

Jesus-ele Levi akngakeme (Matthew 9:9-13; Luke 5:27-32)

¹³ Jesus anteme kwatye alaye Galilee-werne alpeke. Tyerrtye atningke anthurre anteme ikweringe apurte-irreke. Kwatye itere-ngentyete re anemele itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyame. ¹⁴ Akeme-irremele nhenge alherle-apemele re areke alere Alphaeus-kenhe Levi anerle-anerlengenge, ikwerenhe arritnye arrpenhe-arle Matthew aneke. Rarle apwerte ngkweltye inetyame government-eke. Jesus anteme ikwere angkeke, “Ayenge apentaye.” Re akeme-irremele arne ikwerenhe areye impeke renhe apenterle-alhemele.

¹⁵ Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte alheke apmere Levi-kenhe-werne. Yanhe ikwenge anteme itne anemele merne arlkwetyame. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele-arlke mane-arle inerlte-anetyarteke arrpenhe areyele-arle akurne mpwaret-yarteke itnekenge apurte-irremele merne arlkwerrirretyeke. Nhenhe areyele apurte-apurtele Jesus apentetyarte. ¹⁶ Angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlke aneke, Pharisee areyele-arlke itnenhe areke merne arlkwerlunge Jesus-enge, itne apententye akngerre areye apayuthneke, “Aye! Iwengenge-arle-ame akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe arrekatherrenhe apurtele arlkweme apwerte ngkwel-tye inentye akngerre areyenge tyerrtye akurne mpwarentyeye akngerre areyenge-arlke? Re itnekenge apurte-irretyale anetyeke, re kwenhe artwe mwerre areyenge anetyeke.”

¹⁷ Jesus anteme angkentye alengkiwentye angkeke, “Nhenhe awerrirraye! Tyerrtye mwerre areyele ngangkereke aretyeke arrangkwe! Rlkerte areyele-ante-arle renhe aretyeke alheme. Arrantherre apeke apale itirreme ayenge-arle apetyeke nhenge mwerre areye ikngwetyeke. Arrangkwe, ayenge-arle tyerrtye akurne areye ikngwetyeke apetyeke.”

*Itne Jesus akngerre anthurre apayuthneme
(Matthew 9:14-17; Luke 5:33-38)*

¹⁸ Arlte arrpenhele apententye akngerre John-kenhe areye-arlke Pharisee areye-arlke nhenge angayakwe aneke itne Ngkarteke angketyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhemele akenhe apetyemele Jesus apayuthneke, “Apententye akngerre John-kenhe areye-arlke, Pharisee areyele-arlke merne arlkwentye akngerre kwenye anwerne Ngkarteke angketyehenge. Iwengenge-arle-ame apententye akngerre ngkwinye areyele akwetethe merne arlkweme, arraretyakenhele-arlke?”

¹⁹ Jesus angkentye arrpenhe artemele angkeke, “Nhenge artwele anewe akeme, atyewe atningke anthurre apurte-irreme merne akangkentyele arlkweme. Itne angayakwe-arle anetyakenhe anetyenhe re itnekenge akwete anerlunge. ²⁰ Kele yanhe-ngentyele arrpenhe areyele artwe renhe atyewe ikwerenhe areyenge arntwirrkemele akngeme. Kele alakenhe ikwenge itne, irrare-irremenge-arle, merne arlkwetyakenhe-arle. Kenhe itne ayenge arntirrkwemele akngerlunge apententye akngerre atyinhe areyele merne arlkwetyakenhe-arle anetyenhe.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angketyame ikwere-arrpe-akerte, re itelareke urreke-arle arrpenhe ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe areyele renhe inemele raketyenhe imerte renhe irrerlunge atwemele. Kele atyewe ikwerenhe areye akenhe irrare-irremele merne arlkwetyakenhe-arle anerlunge.

²¹ Jesus-ele itneke ileke angkentye alengkiwentye mantere-akerte. “Arrantherre itelareme mantere tyerrtye-kenhe ingkweye-irremele altywere-akerte irrerlunge, artetyehenge, re mantere akweke alkarle-ngentyele aketyakenhe ingkweye ikwere-arleke arrernetyeke, alterrelheketye alhewerlunge. Kele arrantherre apeke renhe alheweme, mantere akweke alkarle rarle arrerneke re akenhe akweke-arle-irrerrlunge imerte alterrelhemele-arle, kele mantere altywere-akerte re akenhe altywere akngerre-arle-irrerrlunge.”

²² Jesus-ele itneke ileke angkentye alengkiwentye arrpenhe, ngkwarle-kenhe ayakwethe-akerte. “Awethe anteme angkentye arrpenhe-ulkere nhenhe awerrirraye ngkwarle-kenhe yakwethe-akerte. Artwe arrpenhele mpwareme yakwethe kere yenpe-ngentyele ngkwarle lyetenye akwernemele atnyenetyeke. Kenhe re akenhe yakwethe angkweyeke ngkwarle lyetenye akwernetyeke arrangkwe-arle, re apeke ngkwarle lyetenye thelemele yakwethe rarle akurne-arle-irrerrlunge, yakwethe angkweyenge, antyerrkenge-arlke, alterrelhemele, ngkwarle re altyiwelhemele ahelhe-werne-atheke-arle. Alakenhe-irreme-ketye anteme re ngkwarle lyetenye renhe

yakwethe atyete-atyete mwerre lyetenyeke-arleke akwernetyeke kele yakwethe re mwerre alterrelhetyakenhe-arle aneme kele yakwethe uthene ngkwarle uthene kele mwerre-arle aneme.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus itneke angkeke itne-arle angkentye ikwernenhe angkentye Moses-kenhenge anyentelhe-ileme-ketye.

Arrpenhe areyele ileme apententye akngerre areyele-arle urrkapentye mpwarewar-reme Arlte Apurrke Akngerrele

(Matthew 12:1-8; Luke 6:1-5)

²³ Arlte Saturday-ele, arlte apurrke Jew areye-kenhe nhengele, Jesus apententye akngerre areye-akerte merne ulpe mpwarentye akngerre-arle amangkeme-mpele alheke. Kele apententye akngerre ikwernenhe areyele akenhe merne ulpe mpwarentye akngerre ntange areye akemele arlkwerlte-apetyame alherlte-apemele. ²⁴ Kenhe Pharisee arrpenhemele itnenhe areke merne ulpe mpwarentye akngerre ntange areye inerlenghe imerte itne Jesus-eke angkemele, “Aye, nhenhe araye! Arlte apurrkele apententye akngerre ngkwinhe areyele kwenhe merne ulpe mpwarentye akngerre ntange areye akemele arlkweme. Itne urrkapemele kwenhe angkentye anwerne-kenhe ultakeme. Kenhe angkentye anwerne-kenhe alakenhe-arle, arlte apurrkenge urrkapetyale anetyeke.”

²⁵⁻²⁶ Kele Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Arrantherre-ame aretyakenhe pipe-nge David-arle angayakwe-irremele alheke ilthe ameke-ameke Ngkarte-kenhe-werne imerte merne impene renhe arlkwemele imerte arrpenhe areye ikwrenge-arle aneke areye anthemele arlkwetyeke? Kele arratye-arle angkentye aneme kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areyele-ante merne renhe arlkwetyeke. Kele itne akenhe angkentyeke akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle aneke imerte merne renhe arlkwemele, arrpenhele itnenhe iltetyakenhe-arle aneke itne-arle angayakwe anekenge. Alakenhe re aneke nhenge Abiathar-arle kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye aneke.”

²⁷ Jesus itneke awethe angkeke, “Arrantherre apeke-arle apale itirreme nhenge Ngkartele nhenge arlte mwekenhe akngerre anyente mpwaremele rarle tyerrtye areyeke ahele angketyeke. Arrangkwe, rarle mpwareke mwekenhe nhenge anwerne-arle urrkapentye iperrele arrernelhemele ltyerremele anetyeke, mwerre awelhemele.

²⁸ Yewe, arrantherre itelaretyeke ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, alartetye anthurre, the kwenhe iletynhe nthakenhe-irretyeke arlte apurrkenge.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke Pharisee areyeke.

3

Jesus-ele artwe iltye tharre-akerte angkwerre-iweme Arlte Apurrkele

(Matthew 12:9-14; Luke 6:6-11)

¹ Arlte apurrke Jew areye-kenhe arrpenhele Jesus awethe alheke tyatye itne-kenheke irrpemele. Arrernelhemele itne kwenheke irrpenerlte-iweke. Yanheke anteme re areke artwe iltye tharre-arle-irreke tyerrtye areyenge. ² Kele Pharisee areyele anemele aretyame Jesus nhenge itne renhe ilpernetyenhenge re apeke apale mpwarerlenghe. Itne artwe iltye tharre renhe aremele alakenhe itirreke, “Re apeke-arle lyete renhe angkwerre-iwemele mwerre mpwaremele arlte apurrkele angkentye Moses-kenhe ultakemele.” ³ Jesus anteme artwe ikwere iltye atharre-akerteke angkeke, “Akemirre, nhenhe-werne apetyaye.” Artwe akeme-irremele apetyeke yanhe ikwerele re tneke, ingkirrekenge arrekwele. ⁴ Re anteme itnenhe apayuthneke, “Nthakenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe ileme? Anwerne apekele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye alpe-eme-ilettyeke, arrpenhe renhe itetheke mpwaretyeke arlte apurrkele apeke? Ithwenge apeke. Alakenhe apeke ileme, anwerne apekele tyerrtye arrpenhe rlkerte-ilemele itnenhe uyerrelhe-ilerlenghe.”

Kenhe itne akenhe nterte-nterte anerrirrerlenghe. ⁵ Jesus-ele itnenhe aremele re ahele awelheke. Re atnerte akngarte-anthurre-iwelheke itneke, itne-arle artwe renhe alpe-eme-iletakenhe. Artwe ikwere anteme re angkeke, "Ilye ngkwinhe aternelhaye!" Kenhe artwe re ilye ikwerenhe aternelheke, kenhe ilye re akenhe mwerre-arle-irrerlenghe. ⁶ Pharisee areye, tyatye Jew-kenhe-nge impemele alheke, itne alhemele atyewe Herod-kenhe areyenge apurte-irreke itnekenge angkerretyamele Jesus akwele irrerlknge atwetyeke.

*Jesus-ele tyerrtye rilkerte areye angkwerre-iweme
(Matthew 12:15,16; Luke 6:17-19)*

⁷ Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte arrpenhe areye-ngentyele impeke kwatye alaye Galilee-werne alheke. Kenhe tyerrtye atningkele akenhe apmere Galilee-arenye areyele-arlke, Judea-arenye areyele-arlke itnenhe apenteke, ⁸ Jerusalem-engentyele areye-arlke, Idumea-ngentyele yanhe-ngentyele areye itne apetyeke. Arrpenhe areye-arlke lhere Jordan-enge ikngerre-ampinye, arrpenhe areye yanhe ampinyele Tyre-arlke Sidon itwele-arlke, itne ingkirreke apetyeke Jesus aretyeke, itne-arle awerlenghe rarle arne atningke mpwaretyamenge. ⁹ Ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye atningke anthurre tnerrirreke. Jesus-ele anteme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ileke boat inetyeke re kwatye iterele tnetyeke tyerrtye areyele ankerte-atwetye-alheme-ketye. ¹⁰ Jesus-ele tyerrtye atningke anthurre anpemele angkwerre-iwetyame. Kenhe tyerrtye rilkerte arrpenhe ikwere-akertele ankerte-iwerremele tyerrtye areyenge renhe anpetyeke. ¹¹ Kenhe tyerrtye arrentye areye-akertele akenhe, Jesus aremele ikwere itwenge akaperte kwene-irremele anerrirreke, arlketyame, "Unte kwenhe Alere Ngkarte-kenhe!"

¹² Kenhe Jesus-ele itnenhe arnterre ileke alakenhe-arle angketyale.

*Jesus-ele apententye akngerre twelve pele akngakeme renhe apenterlte-apetyeke
(Matthew 10:2-4; Luke 6:14-16)*

¹³ Jesus apworte akertneke antyemele re antangkeke artwe areyeke renhe-arle apenterlte-anetyeke. Itne anteme ikwere-werne apetyewarreke. ¹⁴ Re artwe twelve pele akngakeke angkentye ikwere-akerte-arle ilerlte-apetyekeke. Re itneke angkeke, "The arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke atyengenge untherlte-anetyeke. The arrenhantherrenhe yernetyeke untherlte-apetyeke ayeye atyenge-akerte ilerlte-apetyeke, ¹⁵ arrentye areye-arlke tyerrtye areye-ngentyele aywepemele-arlke."

¹⁶ Re artwe nhenhe areye akngakeke: Simon, nhenhe renhe Jesus-elarle Peter arritnye antheke.

¹⁷ Alere Zebedee-kenhe atherre James uthene John uthene Jesus-ele renhe-atherrenhe Boanerges arritnye antheke. Re alakenhe angkeke re-atherre-arle iparrpe anthurre atheke-irrentye akngerre, kwatye akngerre angkentye angkerlengearteke. ¹⁸ Angwenhe-akweye Andrew, Philip, Bartholomew, Matthew, Thomas, alere Alphaeus-kenhe James, angwenhe-akweye-arlke Thaddaeus. Simon-arlke rarle alartetye Rome-arenye areyeke ilkelhetyakenhe nhenge. ¹⁹ Judas Iscariot-arlke rarle Jesus ilye anthetyenhe alartetye Jew areye-kenhe areye itne renhe arntwirrketyenhenge.

*Ayeye Jesus uthene Beelzebul uthene-akerte
(Matthew 12:25-29; Luke 11:17-22)*

²⁰ Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlke anteme alpeke apmere nthenhele-arle itne anetyame-werne. Kenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurrele anteme renhe apenteke. Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlke uyarne merne arlkweme arrpenhe atningke-arle itneke akwete anyente-irrerlenghe. ²¹ Ikwerenheke-artweyele

ikwere-akerte aweke-arle itne ikwere alheke renhe apmere-werne akngetyeke mwan-tyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Itne aweke tyerrtye areye angkerleng nhenge akaperte ikwerenhe arerte-arerte-irreke akwele.

²² Kenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye Jerusalem-engentyele apetyeke, itne-arle awerleng Jesus-ele mpwaremenge. Itne angkerreke, “Ayekaye! Arrentye nhenge Beelzebul-ele ngangkere ikwerenhe renhe antheke, arrantherre itelareme arrentye alartetye nhenge arrentye arrpenhe areyeke, alakenhenge akwele re arrentye ayweperle-anetyeke tyerrtye areye-ngentyele.” ²³ Kele Jesus anteme angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyeke antangkeke, itneke anteme angkentye artemele angkeke, “Uye anthurre kwenhe Arrentyele re-arrpe aywepelheme ikwerenge-ntyete. ²⁴ Nhenhe awerrirraye! Tyerrtye apmere anyente-arenye areye apeke atwerrentye akngerre itne akenhe akweteke-ilemele atwerreme, ingkirreke uyerrelhe-ilettyeke-atwetye. ²⁵ Alakenhe anteye artweye-nhenge areye apeke warle anyente-arenye areyenge atwerrirle-aneme imerte akweteke-ilemele atwerreme, ingkirreke uyerrelhe-ilettyeke-atwetye. ²⁶ Alakenhe-ante-arle Arrentyeke, re apeke arrentye ikwere akwerrke areye aywepetyeke aneke kele itne ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle aneme ikwere anetyakenhe, kele re iltyelaye irremele nterte anteme-arle aneme, alyepe-alyepe-irremere alartetye anetyakenhe anteme.”

²⁷ Jesus-ele angkentye alengkiwentye arrpenhe ileke, “Arrpenhe-ame apmere artwe inwenge akngerre-kenhe-werne alheme arne ikwerenhe areye akwenpele anyelkngele inetyeke? Arrangkwe-arle. Re artwe inwenge akngerre renhe ayernetyekeke-amparre kele imerte re arne ikwerenhe areye inetyehenge.

²⁸ “Kele nhenhe-arle itelarerrirraye, arrantherre apeke-arle apure anerlte-aneme akurne atningke mpwarekenge Ngkarteke, Re arrenhantherrenhe atwetyakenhe-arle. Arrantherre apeke-arle apure-irreme arrantherre-arle renhe arrkentye-ilekenge, kele re arrenhantherrenhe atwetyakenhe-arle. ²⁹ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe arrkentye-ilemele Ngkarte Utmengeke, ikwerenge ipeltye-irretyakenhe arrekantherrenge, re arrenhantherrenhe ilwetyeke-arle arrerneme.”

³⁰ Jesus angkeke alakenhe itne-arle angketyamenge nhenge Jesus-arle arrentye-akerte akwele.

Ayeye mikwe Jesus-kenhe uthene atyeyikwe uthene-akerte
(*Matthew 12:46-50; Luke 8:19-21*)

³¹ Mikwe Jesus-kenhe uthene atyeyikwe areye uthene apetyewarremele tnerrireke apmere akethele. Itne angkentye yerneke Jesus-eke itneke angketyeke apetyetyeke.

³² Ikwerenge akenhe Jesus angkerleng nhenge ikwerenge-arle ilperre-irremele anetyame areyeke, “Jesus-aye, mangkwe-arlike atyeyangkwe areye-arlike akethele yanhe netyetalheme. Itne ngkwenge angkerrirretyeke ahentye-anerrirreme.”

³³ Kenhe Jesus re itneke angkirtnerleng, “The arrenhantherrenhe meye atyinhe uthene atyeye atyinhe areye uthene-akerte ileme. Arrantherre-ame itelareme angwenhe apeke tyerrtye areye the akeme meye atyinhe uthene atyeye atyinhe uthene?” ³⁴ Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-werne thilemele Jesus angkeke, “Nhenhele meye atyinhe uthene atyeye atyinhe areye uthene! ³⁵ Angwenhele apeke aywerrkele aweme, iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke Ngkarte-arle ahentye-anerleng, itne apele atyeyikwe areye, meye-arle atyinhe aneme.”

4

Ayeye merne ntange-akerte
(*Matthew 13:1-15; Luke 8:4-10*)

¹ Jesus anteme awethe alhemele itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyame kwatye alaye Galilee iterele. Tyerrtye atningke anthurre anteme ikwere-werne apetyeke renhe

awerrirretyeke re akaltyele-antherleng. Re akeme-irremele boat-eke antyeke-arle anteme anetyame angkemele. Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe kwatye iterele tnerrirrerleng. ² Re itnenhe angkentye alengkiwentye akngerre atningke akaltyele-anthetyame.

³ Itneke re angkeke, “Awerrirraye. Artwe nhenge alhemele merne ntange areye iwerle-apeke ahelheke-arleke. ⁴ Merne ntange areye iwemele, ntange arrpenheme akenhe iwerreke-arle atnyerleng. Kenhe thi-pele anteme apetyemele itnenhe arlkweke. ⁵ Kenhe ntange arrpenhe areye akenhe ahelhe apwerte-apwerteke-arle atnyerleng. Kenhe atherrke anteme iparrpe anthurre lyapeke iwenhe-akweyenge ahelhe akweke-arle yanhe anekenge. ⁶ Nhenge uterne arratemele arne itnenhe ampeke antyerrke-ilemele itne-arle artekerre ntarneke ware arrernerleng. ⁷ Kenhe ntange arrpenhe areye akenhe atnyeke lyeke akngerre-arle lyapetyartenge. Lyeke akngerre lyapemele arrpenhe itnenhe ayelpayernemele akurne-ileke. Merne ntange lyapetyakenhe aneke. ⁸ Kenhe ntange arrpenhe areye akenhe ahelhe mwerreke atnyeke. Arne nhenhe areye lyapeke akngerre anthurre. Arrpenhemele merne akweke ware atnyeneke, arrpenhemele akngerre awerne atnyeneke, arrpenhe areyele akenhe akngerre anthurre-arle atnyeneke, ayeye alakenhe-arle aneke.”

⁹ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Yewe, angkentye nhenhe awerrirraye, arrantherre ingkirreke akwetethe itirremele nhenge itelarerrirretyeke.”

Itne itelaretyakenhe angkentye alengkiwentye akngerre areye

¹⁰ Jesus anyente anetyame. Arrpenhemele angkentye ikwerenhe-arle aweke apetyeke apurte-irretyeke apententye akngerre twelve pele ikwerenhe areyenge. Itne Jesus apayuthneke nhenge arratyete ilettyeke angkentye alengkiwentye areyeke-akerte. ¹¹ Itneke anteme re angkirtneke, “Ngkarte angketyenhe arrekantherre imernetyenhe angkentye rarle artelemele angkeme, arrantherre itelarerrirretyeke, kenhe arrpenhe areyele itelarerrirretyakenhe-arle anetyenhe. Angkentye nhenge ikwere-akerte alartetye arrekantherre anetyenhenge-akerte. Arrpenhemele nhenge akwetethe awemele angkentye nhenhe-ante ware, nhenge angkentye akngerre anthurre re itneke imernetyakenhe.” ¹² Jesus itneke angkeke, “Tharle angkentye tyerrtye areyeke ileme, akethe-ilettyakenhe iwenhe renhe tharle itneke ileme, kele-arle itne areme-itanye nthakenhe-arle the mpwareme, kele itne akenhe itelaretyakenhe-arle nthakenhe-arle ileme. Kele itne akwetethe awerlte-aneme kele itne akenhe uyarne itelarerrirremele. Ngkarte-werne utepe-irretyakenhele itne anetyenhe nhenge Re apeke itnenhe mwerre-ilemele anetyeke.”

Jesus angkemele ileke angkentye nhenge ntange areye-akerte (Matthew 13:18-23; Luke 8:11-15)

¹³ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Kele awerre, arrantherre-ame uyarne angkentye yanhe itelarerrirreme? Nthakenhe-arle-ame arrantherre itelarerrirretyenhe arrpenhe areye? ¹⁴ Awerrirraye. Artwe nhenge ntange areye-arle iwerle-apeme re arrpenhe-arteke nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerle-apentye akngerre-arteke. ¹⁵ Tyerrtye arrpenheme aneme ntange-arteke nhenge iwerreke-arle atnyeke. Itne angkentye renhe aweke-arle iperre, yanhe ikweringe Arrentye apetyemele itnenhe arerte-arerte-ilettyenhe irlpe uthene akurrkngge uthene itnekenhe apatelhe-ilemele, itne alknngwirretyenhenge angkentyeke. ¹⁶ Tyerrtye arrpenheme akenhe ntange ahelhe apwerte-apwerteke-arle atnyeke-arteke-arle. Itne angkentye renhe awemele iparpele arnterre anthurre-arle akangkeme. ¹⁷ Kenhe itne angkentye renhe aweme akweke ware-arle. Kenhe ikweringe-ntyete apeke itneke akurne akngerre-irretyenhe, arrpenhe apeke itneke ahentye-anetyakenhe itne-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke akangkwe-irrerleng, kenhe itne akenhe Ngkarteke iparrpe alknngwirrewarrerleng,

ikwere-ketye untyeme-irremele. ¹⁸ Tyerrtye arrpenheme areye ntange-arteke nhenge ahelhe lyeke akngerreke-arle atnyeke. Angkentye yanhe renhe awemele akangkwe-irremele akweke ware. ¹⁹ Kenhe itne imerte itirrewarremele arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke ahelhe nhenhe-arenyeke, maneke tyenye anthurre-arle, arne arrpenhe areyeye ntyelhe akngerre-arle. Kele yanhe areyele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awerrirremele, kenhe itne akenhe angkentye renhe ltterrke atnyenewarretyakenhe-arle, arrpenhe itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyakenhe Ngkarte-akerte. ²⁰ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme itne ahelhe ulpmerre yanhe areye-arteke, itne apele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awerrirremele, itne awemele renhe arratye itelarerrirremele anerrireke. Kenhe yanhe iperrele itne anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye anteme Ngkarte-akerte akaltyele-antherrirreme. Arrpenhemele akweke ware mpwareme. Arrpenhemele akngerre-ulkere-arle mpwarerlenge. Arrpenhe areyele akenhe akngerre anthurrele mpwarerlenge. Tyerrtye atningke anthurre Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyenhenge.”

Ayeye alkngenthe-akerte
(Luke 6:16-18)

²¹ Jesus-ele angkentye alengkiwentye akngerre arrpenhe ileke, “Nhenge tyerrtyele apmere kweneke-arle lamp alkngenthe-ilemele imerte urtne akwekele artetyakenhe anemele, kenhe re akenhe akertneke arrernemele ingkirrekele alkngenthe irrelenge aretyenhenge. ²² Alakenhe Ngkarteke ileme arteke angkentye Rarle alengkiwentye atnyeneke. Tyerrtye atningkele anteme renhe awemele angkentye renhe itelaretyenhe. ²³ Yewe, angkentye renhe awemele, arrantherre ingkirreke ikwere-akerte akwetethe itirretyeke nhenge itelaretyeke renhe.”

²⁴⁻²⁵ Itneke awethe re angkeke, “Arrantherre ingkirreke mwantye akangkwe-irraye iwenhe apeke ikwere arrantherre-arle awemeke. Arrantherre akwenpele ware awerlte-anemele kele anteme arrantherre itelaretyenhenge akweke ware. Angwenhele apeke Ngkarte-akerte akweke ware itelareme, re apeke awethe itelaretyeke, Ngkarteke ikwere awethe imernetyenhe-arle. Kenhe angwenhe apeke-arle Ngkarte-akerteke akangkwe-irretyakenhe itne-arle iwenhe apeke renhe Ikwere-akerte aweke-arle, kele Ngkarteke itnekenge rakeme-arle iwenhe apeke renhe itne atnyenerlenge, itne Ikwere-akerte alknwirretyenhe.”

Merne Ntange re-arrpe lyapeke-arle

²⁶ Jesus awethe itneke angkeke, “Nhenge Ngkarte alartetye anerlengen alakenhe-arle anetyenhe. The arrekatherre angkentye alengkiwentye nhenhe ileme. Kenhe artwe anyentele akenhe ntange areye iwerle-apeke ahelheke-arleke. ²⁷ Ingwele anteme-irreke re ankwe anteme inteke, kele arlte arrpenhele anteme re akeme-irremele arne arrpenhe areye anteme mpwaretyame. Arlte arrpe-anenhele re alakenhe renhe mpwaretyarte. Kele artwe re akenhe akutne aneke arne re nhenge nthakenhe lyaperle-anetyeke arne anteme irretyeke. ²⁸ Nhenge arne re lyapeke re-arrpe, arlpelhe-arleke anteme arratemele. Kele merne-akerte anteme aneke. ²⁹ Merne yanhe re anteme mpenge-irreme. Kele artwe areye anteme apetyemele, merne akemele apurtelhe-iletienhe.”

Ayeye anngwe akweke anyente-akerte
(Matthew 13:31,32; Luke 13:18,19)

³⁰ Jesus-ele anteme itneke ayeye arrpenhe ileke, “Nhenge Ngkarte alartetye anerlengen alakenhe-arle anetyenhe. ³¹ Nhenge artwele anngwe akweke anthurre akngeme ahelhe kweneke ngkernemele. Anngwe nhenhe apele arrpenhe areyenge akweke anthurre ulkere. ³² Anngwe-ngentyele anteme arne akwerrke arrateme. Arne akwerrke-ngentyele arne arlarte akngerre re anteme tneke, ngkwerne akngerre anthurre-akerte anteme aneme. Thiye arrpe-anenhe anteme apetyemele antywe

mpwaremele aneme. Alakenhe-arle re aneme. Tyerrtye urrpetye ware-urrke Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyenhe, kenhe urreke tyerrtye atningke anthurre ikwere akangkwe-irretyenhe.”³³ Jesus-ele anteme ileke ayeye areye yanhe-arteke. Rarle angkentye akngerre angketyakenhele aneke, arrpenhe areye uyarne itelareketye.³⁴ Re nhenge ilerle-aneme angkentye alengkiwentye tyerrtye areyeke. Kele re-arrpe anemele, re ileme renhe apententye akngerre areyeke nthakenhe-arle ayeye nhenhe areye angkeme.

*Jesus angkeke kwatye lype uthene rlke uthene arternpe-ilemele
(Matthew 8:18,23-27; Luke 8:22-25)*

³⁵ Angwerre-angwerrele anteme Jesus angkeke nhenge apententye akngerre areyeke, “Mpe, boat-eke antyemele alhetyekeye ahelhe irntwarre-werne kwatye alayele arrengekwe-werne.”³⁶ Apententye akngerre areye boat-eke antyekenhenhele-arle Jesus anetyame-werne. Itne arrpenhe areye impemele alheke. Kenhe arrpenheme boat arrpenhe areyeke-arlke antyekenheke. ³⁷ Itne kwatye alayele talkwe alherlte-iwemele, rlke akngerrele wernerlenge impeltye-ngentyele. Kwatye alyepe boat ikwere-arleke irrpeke, itne akenhe atere-irrerirrerlenge boat-arle ingkwe anthurre kwatye kwene-werne irrpekenge. ³⁸ Kenhe Jesus akenhe ankwe-arle inteke boat ingkernele rtunkele akaperte ikwerenheke arrernekele. Apententye akngerre areyele renhe akeme-ilemele angkerirreke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye! Iwenheke-ame unte akwenpe interle-aneme? Anwerne akenhe alhwekarle-irretyeke-uletye.”

³⁹ Kenhe Jesus akenhe akeme-irremele rlkeke angkeke, “Apurrke-irraye!” Re kwatye arnmarre areyeke-arlke angkeke, “Arawelhe-iletalaye!” Arratyape laye, rlke apurrke-irreke, kwatye arnmarre akweke-irrerlenge. ⁴⁰ Jesus anteme angkeke apententye akngerre areyeke, “Iwenheke-arle-ame arrantherre atere-irreme? Arrantherre itirretyakenhe tharle arrenhantherrenhe ulyeyele arntarnte-arerle-aneme.”

⁴¹ Nhenge itne utnenge-kwenye-irrerirremele, angkerreke, “Artwe iwenhe-arle-ame nhenhe re? Re rlke uthene kwatye arnmarre uthene akweke-irretyeke ileke, kenhe ratherre atnengke-irrerlenge-arle!”

5

*Artwe arrentye areye-akerte inteye kwenele-arle anetyarte
(Matthew 8:28-34; Luke 8:26-39)*

¹ Kele Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlke kwatye alayenge intwarreke-irremele itne alherlte-iweke apmere Gerasa itwe-werne. ² Kele nhenge Jesus-ele boat-engentyele atnarnpetyamele artwe anyente areke inteyenge arraterlenge ilweke-arle areye arrernentye akngerrenge. Artwe re akenhe arrentye-akerte-arle aneke. ³ Artwe nhenge re anetyarte inteye kwenele nhenge tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye arrernentye akngerrenge. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele renhe arunthe-ngare ayernetyarte rarle ahele akngerre anekenge. Kenhe lyete-ulkere itne renhe uyarne ayerneme, uyarne-arle renhe chain-ele ayernemele anthurre. ⁴ Artwe re nhenge chain areye ilye uthene ingke uthenenge ngkweltye-iletartye. Tyerrtye areyele renhe uyarne anthurre ayaketyarte. ⁵ Arlte arrpe-anenhele, ingwe arrpe-anenhele artwe yanhe re alhetyarte inteye-werne tyerrtye ilweke-arle areyele arrernentye akngerren-werne. Apwerte arrpe-anenhe ikwerele-arle re arlketyarte re-arrpe akelhemele apwerte arrirlpe areyele.

⁶ Arlenge-ntyeye artwe nhengele Jesus aremele, ikwere-werne unteke kwene-irremele. ⁷⁻⁸ Arrantherre-ame itelareme? Jesus-ele ileke arrentye renhe impemele alhetyeke. Kenhe arrentye ikwere arlkeke, “Jesus, unte kwenhe Alere arratyape

anthurre Ngkarte-kenhe. Ayenge impaye. Ayenge ure akwete-ante ampeme-werne yernetyale.”

⁹ Jesus-ele renhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-ame ngkwinhe arritnye.”

Artwe re angkirtnerlenghe “Arritnye atyinhe apele, “Atningke anthurre.” Nhenge anwerne atningke anthurre nhenhe.”

¹⁰ Itne anteme Jesus arnterre apayuthnetyeke, itnenhe apmere yanhenge yernetye-kwenye.

¹¹ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke pike-pike atningke anthurrele arlkwetyame apwerte iterele. ¹² Arrentye areyele Jesus ileke, “Unte apeke artwe nhenhenge arratelhe-ilemele anwernenhe pike-pike itneke-werne yernaye anwerne tyerrtye itne-kenheke irrpetyeke.” ¹³ Kele Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Kele mwerre-arle, pike-pike itneke irrperirraye.”

Iparrpele arrentye itne artwe yanhe-ngentyele arratewarremele pike-pike itne areyeke irrperirreke. Pike-pike 2000 pele ulkere aneke. Kele pike-pike itne apwerte kwene-werne unterlte-iweke apwerte arnkarre-werne, ingkirreke akertne-ngentyele atnyerrirremele kwatye kweneke, ingkirreke anthurre anteme itne alhekwarle-irrerirreke.

¹⁴ Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye pike-pike itnenhene arntarnte-arentye akngerrele arerrirreke nthakenhe-arle-irrerne, kele itne anteme-arle apmere-werne untherlte-iweke. Kenhe itne ingkirrekeke ilerrirreke nthakenhe Jesus-ele mpwareke-akerte, artwe-arle arrentye areye atnyeneke-akerte-arlke. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele akenhe awemele itne aretyeke apetyeke nthakenhe-arle-irrekenge. ¹⁵ Artwe nhenge anteme itne areke Jesus itwenge anerle-anerlenghe, akurrknghe mwerre anteme, mantereke irrperle-anemele. Itne renhe aremele atere-irrerirreke. ¹⁶ Nhenge areke-arle areyele arrwekele nthakenhe-arle-irrekenge, arrpenhe itneke ileke nthakenhe-arle artwe arrentye-akerte mwerre-irreke-akerte, nthakenhe-arle pike-pike areye uyerrekenge.

¹⁷ Itne Jesus anteme ileke apmere itnekenhe impemele alhetyeke.

¹⁸ Nhenge Jesus-ele boat-eke antyetyame alhetyehenge, artwe nhenge arrentye areye atnyenyartele renhe arnterre apayuthneke, “Ayenge apeke ngkwengenge alheye?”

¹⁹ Jesus akenhe ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “Arrangkwe, ngkwenge-artweye areye-werne alpaye. Itneke ilerle-apeme nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele ngenhe mwerre-ileke. Re kwenhe arratye anthurre ngkwenge mwantye-mwantye aneke.”

²⁰ Re arratye anthurre anteme alheke apmere ten pele-werne tyerrtye yanhe areyeke ilerle-apemele nthakenhe-arle Jesus-ele renhe mwerre-ileke. Itne atnulkeke anthurre renhe awemele.

Ayeye marle awenke Jairus-kenhe uthene arelhe ampwe rlkerte uthene-akerte (Matthew 9:18-26; Luke 8:41-56)

²¹ Jesus akenhe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlke boat-eke antyemele kwatye alaye tyanemele alpeke. Itne alayenge anpere-irremele apmere arrpenheke arrernelhetye-alheke. Kenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurre apetyemele itnekenge apurte-irreke. ²² Kenhe artwe anyente akenhe Jairus arritnye nhenge tyerrtye areye-arle arntarnte-aretyarte apetyeke tyatye Jew areye-kenhe-werne. Jesus aremele re kwene-irremele artepe arrernelheke ingke ikwerenheke-arleke. ²³ Re arnterre angkeke, “Aye, ampe marle atyinhe, rlkerte anthurre aneme, re ilwetyeke-urletye irreme. Ikwere-werne apetyaye renhe anpemele, itethe-ilettyeke.”

²⁴ Kenhe re akenhe awemele arteke ikweringe re alheke. Kenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurrele renhe arrkngerte-ilemele itne-arrpele antarre-iwemele.

²⁵ Kenhe arelhe rlkerte anyentele apenterle-apetyame. Rarle alhwe itnyetyarte akwetethenhe akwetethe arrule-arrule-ngentyele year 12-peleke-atwetye. ²⁶ Rarle

nhenge ngangkere arrpe-anenhe renhe apwerte mane anthetyarte, apwerte-ante uyerretyeke-atwetye. Kenhe itne akenhe renhe uyarne angkwerre-iwetyarte. Re rlkerte akurne anthurre ulkere-irreke. ²⁷ Arelhe yanhe rarle Jesus-akerte aweke. Re anteme arrpenheke areyenge anyenteke-irremele apenterle-apeke ingkernenge. ²⁸ Re itirrerle-apetyeme, “The nterte-ntertele ware mpwaremele mantere ikwerenhe anpemele, kele ayenge mwerre-arle-irreme.” Kele arraty, re mantere atnartenge ikwerenhe anpeke.

²⁹ Nhenge mantere ikwerenhe anperleng-arteke, rlkerte re akenhe uyerrleng. Re-arrpe awelheke nhenge rlkerte ikwerenhe-arle uyerreke. ³⁰ Kenhe Jesus akenhe ularre-irreke tyerrtye itneke angkeke, “Angwenhele-ame mantere atyinhe apanerne?” Alakenhenge-arle angkeke, re awelheke re apele tyerrtye angwenhe apeke renhe angkwerre-iwerne.

³¹ Kenhe apententye akngerre areye akenhe angkerleng, “Yekwe, tyerrtye areye ngkwengenge itweke-itweke-irreke. Anwerne akutne angwenhele apeke ngenhe anperne, tyerrtye atningkele apeke ngenhe anperleng.”

³² Kenhe Jesus-ele akwete anthurre aretyame, “Angwenhele-ame ayenge anperne?”

³³ Kenhe arelhe re akenhe itelareke rlkerte ikwerenhe uyerreke-arle. Re apetyemele arrewemele, apure tnenye awelhemele ikwere ilelheke, “The ngenhe anperne nhenge rlkerte atyinhe uyerretyehenge. Kele iparrpe anthurre uyerrleng.”

³⁴ Jesus-ele renhe mwantye-mwantye-ilemele angkeke, “Akunye-aperne! The ngenhe angkwerre-iweke unte-arle ayenge arraty itelarekeng. Apmere-werne alpaye itirretyakenhenge, unte-arle kele mwerre aneme.”

³⁵ Nhenge Jesus angkerle-anemele, ayeye ilentye akngerre yanhe ikwere irretye-alhekeng apmere Jairus-kenhe-ngentyele. Itne angkeke Jairus-eke, “Unte ingkerne-ante kwenhe; unte ngkwenge-artweye aparpe-ileke. Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe renhe imperle-alhaye, iparrpe apmere-werne alpaye.”

³⁶ Kenhe Jesus-ele renhe akwenpele awemele Jairus-eke angkeke-tetye, “Arrangkwe, alhwarrpe awelhetyale, akwete itirraye unte-arle ayenge-ante arraty itelaraye renhe angkwerre-iwetyeke.” ³⁷ Re antangkemele Peter-eke, James-eke, ikwere atyeyikwe John-eke-ante ware, itne ikwere-werne apetyewarrerleng. ³⁸ Itne apmere-werne artwe alhwarrpe-kenhe-arle alhemele, ikwere irremele. Itne aweke tyerrtye areye akayale artnerirrerleng. ³⁹ Kenhe Jesus irpenhemele itneke angkeke, “Iwenhenge-ame arrantherre arnterre artnerirreme? Ampe nhenhe kwenhe ilwetyakenhe rarle ankwe ware interle-aneme.”

⁴⁰ Nhenhe itne awemele itne atherreke Jesus ikwere, itne-arle itelareke marle renhe kele ilweke-arle. Kele itnenhe akethe-werne yerneke. Nhenge ikwere-artweye alhwarrpe atherreke antangkeke, apententye akngerre three pele-arlike itne alheke ampe ilweke-arle intetyame-werne. ⁴¹ Re ikwere-werne alhemele iltye ikwerenhe atnyenemele angkeke “Talitha, koum!” Angkentye yanhele ileme, “Marle awenkaye, akeme-irraye!” ⁴² Iparrpe re akeme-irreke, unthema-arle irretyeke anteme. Marle re year 12 pele aneke. Tyerrtye ingkirrekele aremele nthakenhe-arle irrerleng itne atnulkeke anthurre. ⁴³ Kenhe Jesus-ele ikwere-artweye alknagarre-ileke, “Mpwele awerle-anerraye arrpenheke iletyle nthakenhe-arle irrekeng.” Re renhe-atherrenhe ileke-arlike marle renhe merne anthetyeke.

6

Tyerrtye apmere Jesus-kenhe-arenye areyele renhe itelaretyakenhe (Matthew 13:54-58)

¹ Jesus-ele apmere yanhe renhe impemele alheke apmere ikwerenhe-werne, apmere nhenge nthenhele-arle re amangkeke, apmere Nazareth-ele. Apententye

akngerre areye-arlike ikwerenge alheke. ² Itne anemele arlite uyerrenheke Saturday anteme-irreke. Alakenhenge arlite apurrke Jew areye-kenhe-arle anekenge, Jesus tyatye itne-kenheke irrpenheke. Itnenhe re akaltyele-anthetyame. Kenhe itne akenhe apatewarreke anthurre renhe awemele, itne angkerreke, “Aye! Angwenhele-ame renhe akaltyele-antheke angkentye ilernpenyele angketyeke? Nthakenhe-ame re ngangkere akngerre-akertele arne arrpenhe yanhe mpwarerle-apeme?” ³ Re kwenhe artwe apmere artentye akngerre ware, meye ikwerenhe akenhe Mary-arle, kele ikwere atyeye areye akenhe James, Joseph, Judas, Simon uthene nhenhele aneme. Yaye akweke areye-arlike nhenhele aneme.” Alakenhe itne angkeke itne-arle itirrewarreme rarle arne yanhe areye-arle uyarne mpwaretyeke anekenge. Itne renhe ipmentye-iweke.

⁴ Kele Jesus-ele nhenhe awemele, angkeke, “Tyerrtye apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyele-arle akwetethe tnakewarreme tyerrtye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilentye akngerre. Kele apmere ikwerenhe-arenye areyele-arlike akenhe ikwere akangkwe-irretye-kwenye-arle renhe tnakewarretyakenhe re angkerlenghe itne renhe awetyakenhe-arle aneme.”

⁵ Kele apmere yanhe ikwerele Jesus-ele ngangkerele mpwaretyakenhe aneke tyerrtye atningke, itne-arle itirrewarrelenghe rarle uyarne mpwaretyeke anekenge. Kele re urrptye-arrpe ware-arle anpemele angkwerre-iweke. ^{6a} Re apateke itne-arle renhe itelaretyakenhenge.

Jesus-ele apententye akngerre 12-pele ikwerenhe yerneme angkentye mwerre ilerlte-apetyeke

(Matthew 10:1,9-14; Luke 9:1,3-5)

^{6b} Yanhe-ngentyele Jesus alheke apmere akweke arrpe-anenhe-werne. Tyerrtye itnenhe re akaltyele-antheke. ⁷ Ikwerenge-ntyetele re apententye akngerre twelve-pele ikngweke, ngangkere anthemele, itnenhe ileke alhetyeke arrentye areye tyerrtye areye-ngentyele aywepetyenhenge. Kele re itnenhe yernemele atherrenge-atherre. ⁸ Re itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre alethe alherlte-iwemele arne arunthe akngetyale. Arne atneme-ante akngetyeke nhenge arrantherre alherlte-iwemele. Merne akngetyale, yakwetheke arrangkwe, ngkweltyeke arrangkwe. ⁹ Mwerre kwenhe unte ingke-kenheke irrpetyeke, tyarte arrpenhe akngetyale urrekeke.” ¹⁰ Re alakenhe awethe angkeke. “Arrantherre apmere ikwere irretye-alhemele, tyerrtye angwenhele apeke arrenhantherrenhe areme arrekantherre ikngwemele apmere ikwerenheke irrpintyetyeke. Kele mwerre-arle, yanhe ikwerele anerlte-anaye, arrantherre apmere yanhenge alethe alhetyeke-atwetye. ¹¹ Kenhe itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe apmere-werne ikngwetyakenhe, angkentye arrekantherrenheke-arlike akangkwe-irretyakenhe, kele arrantherre apmere renhe impemele alhaye, kenhe urreke arrantherre apmere ikwerenge alhetyenhenge ahelhe lernelhetyeke ingke-kenhe arrekantherrenhe-ngentyele. Itne aremele ahelhe lernerlenghe kele itne itelareme-arle Ngkarte-arle itneke ahele-irreme.”

¹² Kele itne alherlte-iwemele ilerlte-apeke tyerrtye areye arne akurnenge impel-hemele utepe-irritnetyeke. ¹³ Itne arrentye areye tyerrtye-ngentyele aywepetyame. Itne anterele apernerlte-apemele tyerrtye rlkerte areye angkwerre-iwerlte-apeke.

Itne John Baptist irrerlknghe atweme

(Matthew 14:1-12; Luke 9:7-9)

¹⁴ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke Herod-ele ayeye Jesus-akerte aweke tyerrtye areyele ilerlte-aperlenghe apmere arrpe-anenhenge. Arrpenheme angkeke, “Artwe yanhe kwenhe John kwatyeke akwernentye akngerre! Renhe-arle atweke iperre re ilweke

imerte itethe-irrintye-alpemele. Alakenhenge anteme re ilyernpenye arne arunthe mpwaretyeke.”

¹⁵ Kele arrpenhe areye akenhe angketyame Jesus-akerte, “Arrangkwe, re apeke Elijah, ahelhe-werne-arle apetyalpeke.”

Arrpenhe areye akenhe alakenhe-arle angketyame, “Arrangkwe, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilentye akngerre arrpenhe apeke-arle arrateke. Ilentye akngerre areye nhenge arrule anthurre-arle aneke.”

¹⁶ Artwe nhenge Herod-ele awemele re angkeke, “Arrangkwe, John yanhe re perre akwele, artwe nhenge tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akwernentye akngerre. Tharle ileke thultye-le renhe akaperte aketyeke. Re-anteme itethe-irrintneke uyerreke-arle-iperre.” ¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Arrantherre itelareme, arrule ulkere Herod-ele arelhe Herodias anewe akeke, rarle atyeyikwe Herod-kenhe Philip-nge anewenhenge atherre akwete anerle-anerrerlenge. Kenhe John-ele arnterre iletyme Herod renhe, “Unte apale-apale mpwareme renhe anewe akemele.” Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Herod-ele thultye ikwerenhe areye yerneke John arntwirrketyeke renhe jail-ke akwernetyeke. Arraty itne renhe arntwirrkeke jail-ke akwernemele.

¹⁹⁻²⁰ Nhenge rarle jail-ele akwete anerlenge, Herodias ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe aneke renhe irrerlknge atwetyeke irretyame. Kele re renhe uyarne atweke anewelearle renhe akayake-ilekenge. Nhenge Herod-ele itelareke John-arle arraty aneke, alakenhe ikwerenge renhe akayake-ileke. Re jail kweneke irrpeke awetyeke John-ele ayeye ikwere ilerlenge. Rarle atherre-atherre anthurrele itirreke. Uyarne itelareke nthakenhe-irretyeke yanheke, rarle ahentye-aneke renhe awetyeke.

²¹ Arrantherre itelareme anteye arlte akngerrele tnekenge nhenge tyerrtye ingkirrekele-arle itelarerrirreme Herod-arle akweke inteke, yanhe re. Kele itne merne akngerre mpwareke tyerrtye areyele apetyemele arlkwetyeke. Government-eke alartetye areye, alartetye thultye-kenhe areye-arlke, alartetye arrpenhe areye Galilee-arenye itne ingkirreke apetyewarremele merne arlkwerrirretyame. Nhenhe ikwerele-ureke akenhe Herodias-ele itelareke John tnyante atwetyeke. Re akwetethe itelaretyarte nthakenhe-akenhe John tnyante atwetyeke. ²² Ingkirrekele-arle akwete arlkwetyamenge, marle wenke Herodias-kenhe apetyetyame unterle-apemele. Nhenge Herod-kenhe areyele renhe aremele anthepe-irrerlenge, itne akangkeke anthurre. Kenhe Herod-ele anteme renhe apayuthneke, “Iwenheke-ame unte ahentye-aneme? The ngenhe antheme arne iwenhe apeke renhe unte ayenge apayuthnerlenge. ²³ Unte apeke alartetye irretyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke. Kenhe ayenge alartetye anetyeke arrpenhe areyeke. Ayenge nhenhe ngkwenge angkeme Ngkartele ayenge arerlenge.”

²⁴ Kenhe marle re akenhe akethe-werne alhemele mikwe apayuthnerlenge, “Meye, iwenheke-ame the apayuthneye?”

Re akenhe angkirtnerlenge, “Apayuthnaye John akaperteke, nhenge tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akwernentye akngerre nhengeke.”

²⁵ Kele, re unterle-alpeke Herod-werne, re ikwere angkeke, “Akaperte John Baptist-kenhe ultakaye atyenge-werne akngetyetyeke!”

²⁶ Nhenge King Herod-ele renhe aweke-arle alakenhe angkerlenge, kele re alhwarrpe anthurrele awelherlenge John ikwere. Re uyarne anthurre itirreke, re marleke ayene-irretyakenhe rarle ikwere alhilekenge, arrpenhe areyenge arrekwele.

²⁷ Kele re yerneke thultye anyente ikwerenhe sword akngerre-akerte. Thultye re jail kweneke irrpenheke akaperte John-kenhe ultaketyeke, ²⁸ re akaperte ware bowl-eke arrernemele akngetye-alpeke. Nhenge bowl-ele akwete anerlenge re marle renhe antheke, re anteme akngeke meye ikwerenhe Herodias-werne. ²⁹ Nhenge apententye akngerre John-kenhe areyele angkentye nhenhe renhe awerrirreke, itne

apetyewarremele renhe ineke ikwerenhe atyalangke inteyeke athenemele. Itne anteme alhemele ileke Jesus-eke John-arle uyerreke-akerte.

Jesus-ele tyerrtye atningke anthurre, 5,000 ingkirreke wantemele itnenhe anhelke mpwaremele

(Matthew 14:13-21; Luke 9:10-17; John 6:5-13)

³⁰ Ikwerenge-ntyeye ayeye ilerlte-apentye akngerre areye apetyalpemele Jesus-nge apurte-irretye-alpeke. Itne renhe ileke itne-arle tyerrtye rikerte areye anpemele angkwerre-iweke, arrentye areye aywepeke. ³¹ Kele Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Mpe, anwerne alhetyekaye apmere nterte-werne akalke-irremele arrantherre nhenge arrernelhetyenhenge ltyerremele.” Alakenhe re angkeke arrpenhe atningke-arle akwete apetyerlengge arrpenhe areye akenhe alherlengge. Kenhe Jesus ikwerenhe areyele-arlke uyarne anthurre merne arlkweme, arrpenhe areye-arle akenhe akwete apetye-apetyerlengge. ³² Kele itne boat-eke antyemele, alherlte-iweke apmere nterte-werne tyerrtye areye-ketye irntwarre.

³³ Kele tyerrtye areyele akenhe Jesus areke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte antyerlte-alherlengge boat-eke. Itne akaltye aneke apmere nthenhe-werne-arle itne alheme, itne kwatye iterele akwete untherlte-iweke arrwekele itne anetye-alhetyenhenge. Tyerrtye areye-arlke apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele ingkele apenteke. Itne arrekwele alheke arrpenhe areyeke akarelhemele. ³⁴ Nhenge Jesus apmere yanheke irremele boat-engentyele atnarnpemele, re areke tyerrtye atningke anthurre tnerrirrerlengge ikwerele, itne ikwere akarelheke. Re itneke alhwarrpe awelheke itne-arle yepe-yepe areye-arteke tnerrirrerlengge, arrpenheke arrangkwele itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke. Kele re itnenhe arne atningke akaltyele-antheke. ³⁵ Angwerre-angwerre-anteme-irreke, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apetyemele ikwere angkeke, “Apmere nhenhe apmere arrpenhenge arlengge-ulkere, uterne kwenhe irrpeme. ³⁶ Itnenhene apmere arrpenhe areye itweke-werne yernaye itne merne inetyeke alhetyenhenge.”

³⁷ Jesus akenhe itneke angkerlengge, “Arrangkwe, arrantherre itnenhe merne anthaye!”

Kenhe itne angkirtnerlengge. “Nthakenhe-arle-ame anwerne merne atningke anthurre inetyenhe itnenhe apeke atnerte ulthetyenhenge? Anwerne apeke apwerte mane atningke anthurre ahentyenge atnyenetyeke merne akngerreke inetyeke ingkirrekele arlkwetyeke.”

³⁸ Kenhe re akenhe itneke angkeke, “Awerrirraye, merne tampe nthakentye-ame arrantherre atnyeneme?”

Areke-arle iperre itne angkemele, “Akweke ware! Nhenhele merne tampe five-pele ware-arle irrpengge atherrame-arlke.”

³⁹ Kele Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ileke tyerrtye areye arrernelhetyeke mpwaretyeke atherrke-arleke urlerteke-urlerte anerrirretyeke. ⁴⁰ Arratye itnenhe urlerteke-urlerte akalkelhe-ilekengge, ingkirreke anteme itne arrernelheke. Apurte arrpenheme atningke anthurre 100 pele arrawe-irreke. Kenhe apurte arrpenheme akenhe 50 pele arrawe-irreke. ⁴¹ Kele Jesus anteme merne 5 pele uthene irrpengge atherre ineke. Re alkere akertne-werne-atheke areke Ngkarte utyernemele tnakeke. “Akngeyaye, ayenge kwenhe lyete ngkwenge akangkemele angkeme merne nhenheke.” Kele re anteme merne renhe ultakeke, kere kwatye-arenye nhenge ngkweltye-ngkweltye-ilemele, re antheke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye. Itne untherlte-apemele merne uthene kere kwatye-arenye uthene akweke ware antherlte-apeke tyerrtye apurte-arle anerrirreke itnenhe. ⁴² Tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurrele arlkwewe anhelke-irretyeke. ⁴³ Ikwere iperrele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele kutyerlte-apeke nhenge merne uthene irrpengge uthene impekele areye,

12 pele yakwethe akngerre areye-akertele. Yakwethe ikwerele ipmentye-ipmentye anthurre inteke. ⁴⁴ Artwe areyele nhenge arlkweke atnerte-ante awelhetyeke 5,000 anthurrele. Arelhe-arlke ampe areyele-arlke merne uthene irrpennge uthene arlkweke.

*Jesus kwatye akertnele apetyeme
(Matthew 14:22-32; John 6:15-21)*

⁴⁵ Jesus anteme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Arrantherre arrwekele alhaye boat-enge kwatye alayenge arrengekwe ampinye-werne alhaye, apmere nhenge Bethsaida-werne, tharle tyerrtye nhenhe areye apmere itnekenhe-werne yernirtname.” Kele, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye anteme boat-eke antyemele alheke kwatye alayenge arrengekwe ampinye-werne-atheke. ⁴⁶ Nhenge apententye akngerre areye arnpenheke-arle iperrele, Jesus apwerte akertneke antyeke re-arrpe angketyeke Ngkarteke. ⁴⁷ Kenhe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye kwatye alayeke alheke, ikwere ipenhe ingwele anteme irreke. Itne alherlthe-uwemele kwatye mpwepele akwete. Kenhe Jesus akenhe apwerte akertnele re-arrpe aneke. ⁴⁸ Re apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye arlengenge areke mwantye anthurre alherlengenge. Itne akngernelhe-ileke arne kwatyenge nhenge arrengekere akwele alhetyenhenge, itne uyarne anthurre arrengekere-irreke rlke akngerrele-arle wernekenge. Ingwele-ingwele anteme Jesus itneke arrateke kwatye artepele itneke-werne atheke ingke apetyemele. Rarle itnenhe ingkwe anperele irrenhetyeke-urletye. ⁴⁹ Itne renhe areke anpere alherlengenge itne itirreke rarle akwele lthane apetyemeke-athene kwatye artepenge. Itne arlkeke, “Ayekaye! Lthane-aketye alaye!” ⁵⁰ Nhenge ingkirrekele aremele atere-irreke.

Jesus akenhe itneke angkerlengenge, “Atere-irretyale anaye! Ayengeyaye! Atnerre anerrirraye!”

⁵¹ Re imerte boat-eke antyemele rlke akenhe atyenpe anteme-arle irrerlengenge. Kenhe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apateke anthurre. ⁵² Itne uyarne anthurre itelareke nthakenhe apeke Jesus-ele 5,000 atnerte ultheke merne akwekele ware. Kenhe Alere Ngkarte-kenhele-ante ware-arle alakenhe mpwareme. Kenhe itne akenhe uyarne akwetele itelarerrirreke nthakenhe-arle irrekengenge.

*Apmere Gennesaret-ele Jesus-ele rlkerte areye angkwerre-iwetyame
(Matthew 14:34-36)*

⁵³⁻⁵⁴ Ikwerenge anteme itne kwatye alayenge arrengekwe ampinyeke-irreke apmere Gennesaret ikwerenge. Yanhenge, nhenge boat itnekenhe-arle ayerneke iperre renhe impemele, tyerrtye arunthe apetyewarrerlengenge Jesus alhengke-areke. ⁵⁵ Itne iparrpe angkentye antekelhe-ileke Jesus-arle apmere ikwerele anetye-alheke. Kenhe itne akenhe rlkerte areye antyameke-arleke atheneke ikwere-werne akngetyetyeke. Itne-arle apmere arrpe-anenhe ikwerenge akngetyetyame. Tyerrtye yanhe areyele aweke iperre rarle apmere arrpenhele aneke, itne anathe, rlkerte ntyamenge-arlke renhe itne akngetyetyame. ⁵⁶ Kenhe Jesus apmere arrpe-anenhele untherle-anetyame. Nthenhele apeke-arle re anerlengenge itne tyerrtye rlkerte areye akngetyetyame, apmere nthenhele-arle nhenge itne apurte-irretyarte. Itne rlkerte areye akngetyeke itnenhe athenetyeme ahelhe aketheke. Rlkerte areye Jesus-eke arnterre arlketyame, “Anwerne ahentye-aneme mantere akantye-ante ware ngkwinhe anpetyeke nhenge yanhe-arle anpeme-iperrele anwerne iparrpe mwerre-irretyenhenge!” Nhenge Jesus-ele mwerrelhe-ileke ingkirrekele-arle mantere ikwerenhe anpekengenge.

7

Pharisee areye-arlike angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arlike arrekwelenye areyeke iwerre apenterlte-anetyame (Matthew 15:1-9)

¹ Ikwerenge Pharisee urrpetye-arlike angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe arrpenheme-arlike Jerusalem-engentyele apetyewarreke Jesus aretyeke. Itne renhe apenteke mwantyele aretyeke. ² Itne areke apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areyele-arle pwethele ware arlkwerlenghe, iltye-urrke alhewelhetyakenhele. Itne-arrpe alakenhe itirreke, “Ikwerenhe areye kwenhe iltye alhewelhetyakenhe, akngerrepate arruleny anwerne-kenhele anwernenhe akaltyele-antheke-arteke, nhenge merne arlkwetyenhenge.”

³ Nhenge urreke Pharisee areye-arlike Jew arrpenhe areyele-arlike merne arlkwetyenhenge itne iltye alhewelhetyarte, nhenge arrekwelenyenge ularre. ⁴ Itne merne ineke iperre, itne apmere-werne akngirtneme renhe alhewemeke-amparre nhenge itne arlkwetyenhenge. Itne alheweme panikene-arlike, plate-arlike, arne arrpenhe areye-arlike arrekwelenye itnekenhe-arle-arteke.

⁵ Alakenhe ikwerenge itne Jesus apayuthneke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame apententye akngerre ngkwinhe areyele apentetyakenhe akngerrepate arruleny anwerne-kenhele-arle anwernenhe akaltyele-antheke? Itne akurne-arle mpwareme. Itne kwenhe iltye alhewelhetyakenhe, akngerrepate arruleny anwerne-kenhele anwernenhe akaltyele-antheke-arteke, nhenge merne arlkwetyenhenge.”

⁶ Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, “Nhenge alakenhe-irreke arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe untyeme-ileme. Angkentye arrekantherrenhe-arrpe arrantherre akaltyele-antheme. Yewe, arrantherre-arle ularele mwerre aneme akwele. Kenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle ileke, Isaiah-ele, arraty anthurre-arle arrule arrekantherre-akerte intelhe-ileke pipe-ke.

‘Tyerrtye nhenhe areyele ayenge tnakeme arrakerte itnekenhenge ware.

Kenhe itne akenhe angkentye atyinheke akangkwe-irretyakenhele, atyenge ahentye-anerrirretyakenhe.

⁷ Itne urrtiyirremele kwene-irremele ayenge tnakeme.

Alakenhenge itne akaltyele-anthemele angkentye itnekenhe-arrpe.

Itne urrtiyirremele ileme angkentye atyinhe alakenhe re.’ *Isaiah 29:13.*

⁸ “Iwenheke-ame arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awerrirretyakenhe, angkentye akngerrepate arruleny arrekantherre areye-kenhe ware awerrirremele?”

⁹ Re anteme itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre ilernpenye anthurrele-ante angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ipmentyele-iweme. Nhenge itirrewarremele angkentye arrekantherrenhe-arrpe itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke. ¹⁰ Kenhe Moses akenhe angkeke, ‘Arrantherre akngeye uthene meye utheneke akurne angkirtnetyale, renhe-atherrenhe aywerrke-irremele awetyeke. Alakenhe arrantherre apeke akurne angkerlenghe akngeye uthene meye utheneke, renhe akenhe irrerlknghe-arle atwerlenghe.’ ¹¹ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe renhe alakenhe-arle akaltyele-antherlenghe,

‘Unte mangkwe uthene anyangkwe utheneke angketyeke, “The mpwelenhe alpe-eme-iletyeke arrangkwe-arle. Arne nhenge tharle mpwelenhe anthetyeke arntarntaretyeke, the Ngkarte anteme alhileke renhe anteme anthetyeke. Arne nhenhe-arle Corban.” ’ (Angkentye “Corban” ileme, arne iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkarte-arle antheke.) ¹² Yewe, arrantherre akaltyele-antheme mwerre-arle alakenhe angketyeke, mwerre-arle meye uthene akngeye uthene alpe-eme-iletyakenhe. ¹³ Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe angkeke anwerne-arle aywerrkele awetyeke nhenge akangkwe-irretyeke akngeye uthene meye utheneke anwerne-kenhe. Kele arrantherre Ngkarteke

untiyeme-irremele, arrpenhe areyeke iletienhenge itne-arle angkentye areyeke akangkwe-irretyeke arrekwenyene areye-arle angkekenge-ante ware.”

Ikwerenge ularre tyerrtye angwenhe apeke re akurne areyeke itirremele mpwaretyenhenge

(Matthew 15:10-20)

¹⁴ Jesus anteme tyerrtye areyeke antangkeke. Itne angathe-irremele apetyeke renhe awetyeke. Re anteme itneke alakenhe angkeke, “Ayenge awemele akaltye-irraye! ¹⁵ Iwenhe apeke renhe tyerrtyele-arle arrakerte ikwere-arleke akwerneme, renhe akurne-iletieyke arrangwe Ngkartenge alkngetherre. Tyerrtye akurne-irreme Ngkartenge alkngetherre, rarle angkentye akenge areye angkemenge. ¹⁶ Yewe, aweke-arle ipenhele ayenge-arle angkerne, arrantherre akwete itirretyeke nhenhe ikwere nhenge arratye awetyenhenge.”

¹⁷ Ikwere-iperrele Jesus-ele itnenhene imperle-alhemele irrpenheke apmere kwenerne. Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apetyemele renhe apayuthneke, “Anwerneke ilaye angkentye nhenhe areye arratye-ilemele anwerne anteme itelarerrirretyenhenge.” ¹⁸ Jesus akenhe itneke angkerlenghe, “Awerrirraye, arrantherre-ame itelaretyeke arrangwe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-arteke? Arrantherre-ame uyarne akaltye-irreme? Arrantherre akurne-irretyakenhe Ngkartenge ularre, arrantherre-arle merne iwenhe apeke renhe arlkweke iperrenghe. ¹⁹ Arrantherre itelarerrirretyeke nhenge tyerrtye areyele arlkwemele, merne re arrakerteke irrperlenghe, re akurrkngkeke irrptyakenhe, kenhe merne nhenge anpere-irremele arratetyenhenge.” Kenhe Jesus akenhe angketyame mwerre-arle merne uthene kere uthene iwenhe apeke renhe arlkwetyeke.

²⁰ Alakenhe awethe re angkeke, “Nhenge tyerrtyele akurne mpwareme rarle itirreke-iperre akurne mpwaretyeke re anteme akurne akwete aneme Ngkartenge ularre. ²¹ Nhenge tyerrtye akurnentye itirremele, alakenhenge anteme re arelhe arrpenhe areye mpwenye akngemele, arne arrpenhe-kenhe anyelkngenge inemele, re tyerrtye arrpenhe atwemele, imerte arelhe arrpenhe anyelkngenge intetyeke mpwareme. ²² Re apeke arne areye arrpenhe-kenhe aremele itneke ahentye-anemele. Re apeke urrtirremele ilemele, arne akurne areye mpwaremele apure-irretyakenhele. Re apeke aremele alknge-uthnemele nhenge arrpenhele apeke arne mwerre mpwarerlenghe. Re apeke arrpenheke tyele angkemele, akngerre itirreme. Nhenge re arerte-irremele akurne mpwareme. ²³ Itirrentye ikwerenhele re akurne mpwarerle-aneme re akurne aneme Ngkartenge ularre.”

Arelhe apmere arrpenhe-arenyele Jesus arratye aweme

(Matthew 15:21-28)

²⁴ Jesus-ele ikwerenge-ntyetele impemele alheke apmere Tyre-ampinye-werne. Re apmere anyenteke irrptye-alheke alengke-iwelhemele tyerrtye areye-ketye ikwere unthene-ketyenge. Re akenhe itnenhe uyarne ayakeke iletiale. ²⁵⁻²⁶ Kenhe arelhe anyentele aweke-arle iperrele nthenhele-arle Jesus anekenge, apetyeke apmere ikwere irrpenhemele kwene-irremele artepe aneke ingke ikwerenhele. Arelhe yanhe nhenge Jew anetyakenhe rarle Phoenicia-arenye apmere Syria-arenyele. Marle ikwerenhe aneke arrentye-akerte. Kele arelhele irnterre apayuthnetyame Jesus apetyetyeke arrentye ampikwe ikwerenhenge arratelhe-iletieyke aywepemele. ²⁷ Kele Jesus renhe ayene-ilemele, angkentye artelemele ikwere angkeke, “The merneke-amparre antherlenghe ampe akweke areyeke, urreke akngwelye areyeke iwetyenhenge. Atyenge kwenhe mwerre anetyakenhe merne ampe areyenge rakemele akngwelye areye anthetyeke-arteke.” Kenhe Jesus-ele Jew areye akeme ampe areye, kenhe Jew anetyakenhe areye re akemele akngwelye areye.

²⁸ Kenhe arelhe re akenhe ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, angkentye arrpenhe alengkiwentye angkeke, “Yewe, arraty-arle alartetye, kele unte itelareme nhenge ampe areyele arlkwerlenghe, merne ngkweltye-ngkweltye table-ngentyele atnyerlenghe, kele akngwelyele arlkwerlenghe anteme.”

²⁹ Jesus imerte ikwere angkeme, “Arelhaye, unte kwenhe arraty angkeke. Unte-arle arraty itirreme tharle mpwaretyeke, kele ikwerenge anteme the mpwareme iwenheke unte-arle ahentye anemeke.” Kele arraty anthurre anteme ampe ikwerenhe iparrpe mwerre-irreke.

³⁰ Re arraty alpemele aretye-alpeke apmerenge marle ikwerenhe ntyamenge interle-anerlenghe arrentyele-arle impemele alhekenge.

*Jesus-ele artwe irlpe arerte angkwerre-iweme
(Matthew 15:29-31)*

³¹ Ikwere-ipenhele Jesus-ele apmere Tyre renhe impemele alheke apmere Sidonenge anpere alheke. Re alheke apmere Ten Pele arritnyele Kwaty Alaye Galileewerne-atheke. ³² Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akenhe akngetyeke artwe arerte anyente nhenge mwerre angketye-arlke-akenhe re. Itne arnterre apayuthneke Jesus-ele renhe anpetyeke angkwerre-iwemele. ³³ Kenhe re akenhe ikwere antangkeke-arle iperre, renhe-arrpe akngemele. Kele imerte iltye ikwerenhe re irlpe kweneke-arleke arrerneke, iltye ikwerenheke-arleke pelhe-iweke iperre artwe renhe alenye anpeke. ³⁴ Re imerte alkere-werne atheke arnaremele, atnerte antyeye rarle artwe ikwere-akerte arnterre itirremenge, re angkeke, “Ephaphatha,” angkentye yanhe ileme, “Altywere-irraye.”

³⁵ Kenhe irlpe altywere-irreke, re mwerre anthurre anteme angketyame. ³⁶ Jesus-ele itnenhe ileke arrpenhe areyeke iletyle. Nhenge itnenhe ayakemele itne akenhe ayeye apmere arrpe-anenhe anthurrele ilerlte-aperlenghe. ³⁷ Tyerrtye atningkele aweke-arle-iperrele itne apatewarreke anthurre angkerirremele, “Ayekaye, re arraty anthurre arne mwerre anthurre mpwareme. Re irlpe metye areye altywere-ileke, nhenge re mpwareke tyerrtye angketye-arlke-akenhe areye angketyeke.”

8

*Jesus-ele wantemele anhelke mpwareke tyerrtye atningke anthurre, 4,000 ingkirreke
(Matthew 15:32-39)*

¹ Awethe-anteye tyerrtye areye apurte-irretyame nhenge itne Jesus awetyenhenge. Itne anerlte-anemele akwete merne itnekenhe uyerreke. Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke antangkeke-arle-iperre, re itneke angkemele, ² “Ayekaye, ayenge alhwarrpe awelheme tyerrtye nhenhe areyeke itne-arle atyengenge anerlenghe arlte urrpetyenge merne itnekenhe uyerreke. ³ Tharle itnenhe uyarne yernekenge alhemele apeke itne angayakwe atnyeketyenge arrpenheme-arle apmere arlengentyele apetyerlenghe.”

⁴ Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe akenhe angkerlenghe, “Anwerne apmere unpenyele anemele, nthenhe-ngentyele anteme anwerne merne inetyenhe atningke nhenhe areye wantetyeke?”

⁵ Jesus itneke angkirtneke, “Merne tampe nthakentye-arle-ame arrantherre atnyeneme.”

Itne akenhe angkirtnerlenghe, “Seven pele.”

⁶ Re ileke tyerrtye areye ahelheke arrernelhetyeke. Merne tampe seven-pele akngeke-iperrele, Ngkarteke atheke angkemele ultakeke anteme. Re antheke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye tyerrtye areye antherle-apetyeke. Itne akngernerlte-apemele antherlte-apeke itnenhe. ⁷ Itne irrpennge urrpetye-arlke atnyeneke. Jesus-ele ineke-arle iperre Ngkarteke angkeke. Re antheke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe

areye tyerrtye areye antherlte-apetyeke. Arratye itne akngerlte-apemele itnenhe antherlte-apeke. ⁸⁻⁹ Tyerrtye 4,000 atningkele arlkwemele atnerte anhelke anteme awelheke. Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele yakwethe seven-pele inemele, merne ipmentye-ipmentye areye kutyemele mpwanke-ileke itnenhe. Kele Jesus-ele anteme yerneke tyerrtye areye apmere-werne alpetyeke. ¹⁰ Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ikwerenge boat-eke antyeye, kwatye alayenge arrengekwe-werne alheke Dalmanutha ampinye arritnye-werne.

*Itne Jesus uterneme ilyernpenyele mpwaretyeke
(Matthew 16:1-4)*

¹¹ Kele Pharisee areye Jesus-werne apetyeke renhe uternetyeke arne ulyeyele mpwaretyeke, itneke imernetyeke Ngkartele-arle arratye renhe ngangkere antheke. ¹² Kenhe Jesus-ele akenhe awemele re akurne anthurre awelheke angkemele, “Arrantherre ayenge akwete apayuthneme the ngangkerele mpwaretyeke. Kele arrangkwe, Ngkartele-arle iwenhe apeke renhe ngangkerele mpwaretyakenhe arrantherre-arle aretyenhenge ware akwele.”

*Merne arlware-ilentye akngerre Pharisee areye-kenhe
(Matthew 16:5-12)*

¹³ Ikwere ipenhe Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlke boat-eke antyemele kwatye alayenge arrengekwe-werne alheke. ¹⁴ Kenhe apententye akngerre areye akenhe alknngwirreke-arle merne tampe akngetyetyeke. Kenhe merne tampe anyente akenhe boat kwenele intetyame. ¹⁵ Jesus angkentye alengkiwentye akngerre angkerleng, “Mwantye itirremele arelhewarretyeye arne nhenge merne arlware-ilentye akngerre Pharisee areye-kenhe-ketyenge, Herod areye-kenhe-ketyenge.”

¹⁶ Nhenge apententye akngerre areyele aweke alakenhe-arle itne angkerreke, “Nthakenhe-ame re angkeme? Re apeke-arle alakenhe angkeme anwerne-arle merne imperlte-alhekenge.”

¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Kenhe Jesus-ele awerleng nthakenhe-arle itne angkeke imerte alakenhe itneke angkemele, “Iwenhenge-ame arrantherre angkerreme merne akngetyetyakenhenge? Arrantherre apeke-arle itirreme tharle arrenhantherrenhe uyarne wanteme. Arrantherre-ame ayenge ipmentyele-arle areme ayenge itele-arlke-aretyakenhele? Arrangkwe arrantherre apeke alknngwirreke. ¹⁹ Arrantherre apeke-arle alknngwirreke-arle tharle tyerrtye 5,000 wanteke merne 5 pele-ngentyele ware, kele itne arlkwemele atnerte anhelke-ilelhemele. Yakwethe nthakentye-arle-ame arrantherre kutyemele akngerre-ileke merne ngkweltye-ngkweltye areyele?”

Itne akenhe angkirtnerleng, “Anwerne twelve pele akngerre-ileke.”

²⁰ Jesus angkeke, “Ikwere-ipenhele merne tampe seven-pele ultakeke iperre, the tyerrtye arrpenhe atningke anthurre antheke, tyerrtye 4,000. Yakwethe nthakentye-arle-ame arrantherre akngerre-ileke merne ngkweltye-ngkweltye areyele?”

Itne akenhe angkirtnerleng, “Anwerne seven-pele akngerre-ileke.”

²¹ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Awerrirraye, arrantherre-ame itelaretyakenhe akwete?”

Jesus-ele tyerrtye alknge pwenge alknngampelhe-ileme

²² Ikwere-ipenhele Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlke apmere Bethsaida-werne apetyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akenhe artwe pwenge-arle ikwewer-werne akngetyerleng. Itne arnterre apayuthneke Jesus-ele renhe anpetyeke angkwerre-iwemele. ²³ Kenhe renhe iltye inemele, apmere yanhe impemele renhe akethe-werne akngeke. Kele Jesus-ele artwe ikwewer alkngeke-arleke pelhe-iweke iperrele, renhe anpeke, apayuthnemele, “Unte-ame arne iwenhe apeke renhe areme?”

²⁴ Re angkirtnerlenghe, “Yewe, the kwenhe tyerrtye areye arne-arteke untherlenghe areme.”

²⁵ Jesus-ele awethe alknge anpeke. Kenhe artwe rarle arnterre anthurre areke, alknge ikwerenhe mwerre-irreke. Re areke arne ingkirreke akethe anthurre irrerlenghe. ²⁶ Jesus-ele renhe ileke, “Apmere yanhe ikwere-werne alpetyale.” Re artwe nhenge apmere ikwerenhe-werne yerneke.

Peter arraty e angkeke iwenhe ikwere-akerte Ngkartele-arle alhilekeke Jesus-akerte (Matthew 16:13-20; Luke 9:18-21)

²⁷ Ikwere-ipenhele Jesus uthene apententye akngerre areye uthene alheke ampinye-werne apmere itwele Caesarea Philippi arritnye, re anteme apententye akngerre itnenhe apayuthneke alakenhe, “Atyenge ilaye! Nthakenhe-ame tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atyenge-akerte angkerreme?”

²⁸ Itne akenhe ikwere alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlenghe, “Arrpenheme areye itirreme unte-arle akwele John nhenge tyerrtye areye-arle kwatyeke akwernetyarte, itethe-arle-irrintye-alpeke. Arrpenhe areye akenhe itirreme unte-arle Elijah-arle akwele itethe-arle-irrintye-alpeke. Arrpenhe areye akenhe itirreke unte-arle akwele artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre.”

²⁹ Kele Jesus itneke angkeke, “Kele angwenhe anteme arrantherre ayenge ileme?”

Peter angkirtnerlenghe, “Unte-arle Christ-arle, yanhe renhe-arle Ngkartele alhileke.”

³⁰ Kele Jesus alakenhe itneke angkeke, “Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atyenge-akerte iletyle, kele arrantherre itelareme ayenge-arle Christ aneme Ngkartele-arle alhileke!”

Jesus ileheme rarle ilwetyenhenge (Matthew 16:21-28; Luke 9:22-27)

³¹ Kele Jesus-ele anteme itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyame, angkemele, “Itne-arle ayenge atwetyenhe Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke in-teke, itne ayenge kwarnetyenhe akngerre anthurre. Kenhe akngerrepate areyele-arlke, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyaty-arenye areyele-arlke, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arlke ayenge ilye anthetyenhe, arpenhe areyele ayenge ilwetyeke-ante atwetyenhe. Ingwe atherre-iperlele itne ayenge irrerlknge atwekenge ayenge itethe-irritnetyenhe akeme-irremele.” ³² Rarle itneke akethe iletyle. Kenhe Peter Jesus-eke antangkeke renhe akngakelhe-ilemele. Ikwere ahele angkemele re angkeke, “Itne kwenhe ngenhe irrerlknge atwetyale anetyeke.” ³³ Kenhe Jesus ikwere-werne ularre-irremele, ikwere-ipenhele aremele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye, re anteme ahele angkeke, “Arrentye-aye! Ayenge impemele alhaye. Unte-arle itirreme tyerrtye ahelhe-arenye-arteke-arle. Unte kwenhe Ngkarte-arteke itirretyakenhe.”

³⁴ Jesus antangkeke tyerrtye areyeke-arlke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke-arlke itneke angkemele, “Angwenhele apeke-arle ayenge apenterle-anetyeke ahentye-aneme, re ikwere-arrpe alknngwirretyeke, atyenge-ante itirremele ayenge apenterle-anetyeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele apeke ngenhe atwerrirretyenhe arne arntarlkweke-arleke, unte-arle ayenge apenterlenghe, kele mwerre-arle. Atere-irretyalaye ilweme-ketye, ayenge akwete apenterle-anaye! ³⁵ Kenhe unte apeke-arle ahentye-aneme akwete itethe anetyeke, unte akenhe ilelherlenghe unte-arle atyenge akutne akwele, arrpenhe areyele ngenhe atweketye, kele unte Ngkartenge itethe akwete-ante anetyakenhe-arle. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele apeke ngenhe atweme unte-arle ayenge apentemenge, angkentye mwerre atyinhe ilerle-apemenge anteye, kele unte Ngkartenge itethe akwete-ante-arle anetyenhe. ³⁶⁻³⁷ Nhenge tyerrtye akenhe ahentye-anemele arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye atningke inetyeke, kele re apententye akngerre-irretyakenhe-arle, nthakenhe-arle anteme irreme re ilwerlenghe?”

Kele, re ilwemele, aparnte-irretyenhe, Ngkartenge akwete-ante anetyeke arrangkwe. Anwerne arne areye Ngkarte uyarne antheme, ikwerenge itethe akwete-ante anetyenhenge. ³⁸ Urreke rarle, ayenge Apmere Ngkarte-kenhe Alkere Akertne-ngentyele apetye-alpetyenhe, alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe arunthe-akerte. Ayenge Ngkarte-ngentyele lterrike akngerre-akerte apetye-alpetyenhe. Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye ahelhe nhenhele-arle inteke. Kenhe angwenhe apeke atyengetye apure-irremele, tyerrtye akurne areyenge arrwekele angkemele, rarle ayenge itelaretyakenhe akwele, kenhe ayenge anteme-arle apetye-alpemele ikwere-ketye apure-irretye-alpetyenhe angketye-alpemele tharle renhe itelaretyakenhe anteye-arle.”

9

¹ Jesus-ele akwete itneke ileme, “Mwantye awerrirraye! Arrpenheme-arle lyete nhenhele tnerrirele ayenge arerrirretyenhe, apetyalperlenge Alartetye anetyeke tyerrtye ingkirreke Ngkarte-kenheke. Itne urreke ilwerrirretyenhenge nhenhe-urrike aretyenhe.”

*Jesus arrpenhe-irreme apwerte antherrtye akertnenge
(Matthew 17:1-8; Luke 9:28-36)*

² Arlte six pele iperrele Jesus antangkeke Peter, James, John-ekarlke. Re itnenhe akngeke apwerte akertne anthurre-werne, itne-arrpe anetyeke. Itne aretyame, Jesus arrpenhe anthurre irrerlenge. ³ Mantere ikwerenhe mperlkere anthurre irreke. Kenhe angwenhele apeke re akenhe mantere alhewetyeke arrangkwe-arle mperlkere alakenhe-ante irretyeke-arteke. ⁴ Iparrpele, Elijah uthene Moses uthene arraterle-anerremele Jesus ikwere angkerle-anerreke. ⁵ Peter anteme Jesus-eke angkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, mwerre-ame anwerne ngkwengenge nhenhele aneme? Unte apeke-arle ahentye-anemenge, anwerne ilthe urrptye artetyeke, ngkwenge anyente, Moses-eke anyente, arrpenhe Elijah-eke-arle? Mwerreye?” ⁶ Kenhe itne areke-arle-iperrele atere-irreke. Alakenhenge Peter-ele itelaretyakenhe aneke nthakenhe-arle re angkeke.

⁷ Kenhe angkulye alernnge-alernngele itnenhene arteke. Angkulye-ngentyele angkerlenge itne aweke, “Nhenhe kwenhe alere atyeperre anyente atyinhe. Renhe akwetethe anthurre awerrirraye.” ⁸ Nhenge areke-arle-ipenhele, itne areke Jesus re-arrpe anteme tnerle-anerlenge ikwerele, arrpenheke arrangkwe.

*Ayeye apwerte antherrtye akertne-ngentyele atnarnpeme akerte
(Matthew 17:9-13; Luke 9:36b)*

⁹ Itne apwerte kwenekerle-alhemele Jesus-ele itnenhe ileke, “Arrantherre iletyle anetyeke tyerrtye areyeke iwenhe-arle arrantherre nhenheke arekeke. Nhenge urreke ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, itethe-arle-irreke irrerlkngele aneke akeme-irretyenhe. Ikwere iperre anteme arrpenhe areyeke iletynhenge.”

¹⁰ Arratye itne nterte akwete aneke angketyakenhe. Itne anteme angkerretyame, “Iwenhe apeke rarle angkeme itethe-arle-irrirtnetyenhe re ilweke-arle-iperre re akeme-irrirtnetyenhenge?” ¹¹ Apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areyele renhe apayuthneke, “Angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye angkeme Elijah-arle arrwekele apetyetyenhe. Itne-ame arratye angkeme? Itne awethe angkeme, artwe nhenge Ngkartele alhileke-arle akwele apetyeme intertele.”

¹²⁻¹³ Re itneke angkirtneke, “Yewe, Elijah anteme arrekwele apetyemele arne ingkirreke mpwaretyeke. The arrekatherre arratye ileme: Elijah kele apetyeke,

kenhe itne akenhe renhe alengkaretyakenhe-arle anerlenge. Itne ikwere irrpelthe-irreke. Itne renhe atweke, alakenhe-arteke angkeme Pweke kwenenge nhenge itne-arle arrule intelhe-ileke. Alakenhe-arteke itne ayenge atwetyenhe, ayenge-arle Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke.”

*Jesus-ele ampe arrentye-akerte mwerre-ileme
(Matthew 17:14-20; Luke 9:37-43a)*

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Nhenge apwertenge kwene-akerle apetyemele Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlke arratetye-alpeltiweke. Itne areke tyerrtye atningke tnerrir-rerlenge. Kenhe itne Jesus areke-iperrele atnulkeke anthurre. Itne akangkemele anthurre unterlte-iweke ikwere-werne. Angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlke tnerrirretyame, apententye akngerre nine-pele ikwerenhe areyeke ahele-ahele akerrremele. ¹⁶ Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apayuthneke, “Iwenhe ikwere-ame arrantherre ahele-ahele akerrretyame?”

¹⁷ Artwe arpenhe akenhe angkerlenge, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, the kwenhe alere atyinhe ngkwenge-werne akngetyenhe. Re kwenhe arrentye-akerte ante angketye-arlke-akenhe. ¹⁸ Arrentyele renhe atnyenemele renhe rilkerte mpwareme. Arrentyele renhe ntewemele akenhe re atnyetye-alperlenge. Nhenge re artitye arrurrkemele, arrakerte urlkerrpe-urlkerrpe-irremele, yanhe ikwerele re lterrke-arle irreke anteme. Kenhe the akenhe apayuthneke apententye akngerre ngkwihinhe areye arrentye aywepetyeke. Itne akenhe uyarne aywepewarrerlenge.”

¹⁹ Nhenge Jesus-ele nhenhe awemele re itneke angkeke, “Arratye, tyerrtye arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle arrantherre akwetethe-arle apale itirrentye akngerre. Arrantherre-ame ayenge akwete ulpertelhe-ileme arrantherre-arle itelarerrirretyakenhe? Ilangareke-atwetye ayenge arrekantherrenge anerle-anetyeke urreke anthurreke-atwetye apeke? Kele ampe urreye atyenge-werne akngetyaye!” ²⁰ Kele itne renhe akngetyeke.

Arrentyele Jesus renhe aremele arteke re ampe urreye renhe arntirrkwemele ntewemele, irrkarmpemele, re arrakerte urlkerrpe-urlkerrpe-irrerlenge.

²¹ Jesus-ele akngetye ikwerenhe apayuthneke, “Re-ame alakenhe akwetethe?”

Kenhe re angkirtnerlenge, “Yewe, ampe akwekenge-ntyale kwenhe re alakenhe aneke. ²² Kenhe arrentyele renhe akwete-akwete ureke-arleke iwemele kwatyekelarleke-arlke, irrerlknge atwetyeke. Ilerneke alhwarrpe-irraye, mwerre-ilemele. Kenhe unte apeke ilyernpenye mwerre mpwaretyeke, ithwenge apeke.”

²³ Jesus angkirtnerlenge, “Iwenhenge-ame unte-arle ayenge alakenhe apayuthneme? Unte apeke itirreme Ngkartele-arle renhe mwerre mpwaretyeke, kenhe re akenhe ngkwenge mpwaretyenhenge-arle.”

²⁴ Re angkeke, “Ayenge apele itirreme Ngkartele atyenge mwerre mpwaretyeke. Ayenge alpe-eme-ilaye the arratye itelaretyeke rarle arne ingkirreke anthurre arratye mpwaretyenhe.”

²⁵ Kenhe Jesus-ele areke tyerrtye areye apurte-irremele itwe-irrintyerlenge, itne-arle arerrirretyeke nthakenhe-arle Jesus-ele mpwaretyenhe. Kele re arrentyeke angkeke, “Arrentye arerte-arerte-aye, ikweringe arrataye, awethe apetyalptyale!”

²⁶ Kenhe arrentye akenhe arlkeke ampe renhe akngernelhe-ilemele, ampe renhe alknge ingwemerte-ilerlenge, re ahelheke-arleke atnyeke. Kele arrentye re renhe impemele anteme alheke. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele akenhe aremele angkeke, “Araye! Renhe ilweke-arle anteme.” ²⁷ Kenhe Jesus-ele renhe iltyenge inemele renhe akemelhe-ilemele ngkerneke.

²⁸ Ikwere-ipenhe Jesus alpeke apmere rarle aneke-werne. Jesus re-arrpe anerlenge, apententye akngerre areyele renhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame anwernele arrentye yanhe uyarne aywepeke?”

²⁹ Re itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Ngkarte apayuthnemele-ante ware arrantherre aywepetyeke arrentye yanhe-arteke.”

Jesus awethe ilelheke rarle ilwetyenhenge
(Matthew 17:22-23; Luke 9:43b-45)

³⁰ Ikwere-ipenhele Jesus-ele, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele-arlike apmere renhe impemele alheke, apmere Galilee-werne. Jesus ahentye-anemele alengke-iwelhemele anetyeke arrpenhe areye apatetyenhenge nthenhele-arle re anekeke.

³¹ Re apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye iletyme, “Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, urreke artwe anyentele ayenge artwe akurne areyeke imernetyenhe, ayenge itnenhe iltye anthemele, itne imerte ayenge inemele akngerlte-iwemele ayenge atwetyeke. Kele ingwe atherre iperre ayenge itethe-irritnetyenhe ilweke-arle iperre imerte akeme-irremele.”

³² Kenhe itne uyarne anthurre itelareke, “Iwenhe-ame re angkeme?” Kenhe itne atere-irrerirreke renhe ayeye ikwerekerte apayuthnetyeke.

Anwerne tnakelhetyale anetyeke
(Matthew 18:1-5; Luke 9:46-48)

³³ Ikwere-iperre itne alhemele apmere Capernaum-eke irretye-alheke, apmere ikwerekerte itne anetye-alheke. Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apayuthneke, “Iwenhe ikwerekerte arrantherre angkerreke apetyewarremele?” ³⁴ Kenhe itne nterte anthurre anteme-irremele anerrirreke. Alakenhenge itne ahele-ahele akerrityame nhenge angwenhe apeke ikwerekerte arrpenhe areyenge akngerre ulkere.

³⁵ Kenhe Jesus akenhe arrernelheke itneke antangkemele apententye akngerre 12 pele ikwerenhe areyeke angkemele, “Unte apeke arrpenhe areyenge akngerre ulkere anetyeke, alartetye-arteke, unte kwenhe arrpenhe areyenge akweke-ulkere anetyeke. Arrpenhe ingkirrekeke urrkaperle-anetyeke.” ³⁶ Re imerte ampe akweke anyentele antangkeke angathe-irretyeke. Re anteme itneke angkeke, ³⁷ “Kele angwenhele apeke ampe akweke alakenhe nhenhe atyewe akemele rarle atyinhe anteye-arle, the renhe atyewe akeme-anteye, Ngkartele-arlike, rarle ayenge yernekenge.”

Artwe arrpenhele arrentye areye aywepetyame
(Luke 9:49-50)

³⁸ John angkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, anwerne areke artwe anyentele arrentye aywepeterle-anerlenghe arritnye ngkwithe atniwemele. Anwerne renhe ayakeke rarle anwerne-kenhe anetyakenhenge.”

³⁹ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Ayaketyale anaye. Angwenhele apeke re mwerre mpwareme arritnye atyinhe atniwemele, atyenge angkentye akurne angketyakenhele aneme. ⁴⁰ Angwenhe areye nhenge anwerneke tyele angketyakenhe-arle, anwernenhe ayaketyakenhe, itne atyewe anwerne-kenhe-arle aneme. ⁴¹ Arrantherre ingkirrekele nhenhe itelaraye. Angwenhele apeke ngenhe kwatye antheme unte antywetyeke nhenge unte-arle ayenge apentemenge. Kele, urreke akenhe Ngkartele renhe arne mwerre akngerre anthetyenhenge.”

Uternetyale Apententye akngerre akurne mpwaretyeke
(Matthew 18:6-9; Luke 17:1-2)

⁴² Jesus itneke akwete angkeke, “Kele arrantherre apeke apententye akngerre atyinhe anyentele akurne mpwaretyeke ileme, ampe akweke nhenhe-arteke apeke, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akenge-arle-ileme. Arrpenhele apeke apwerte akngerre iteke ayernemere ngenhe kwatye iperteke iwemele, kenhe tyerrtye areye itirrewarremere arne akenge-arle ngkwenge irrekenge. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe ngenhe akenge awethe ulkere mpwarerlenghe, apwerte nhenge ayerneke-artekenge, unte apeke-arle arrpenhe renhe, ampe akweke nhenhe-arteke, akurne mpwaretyeke

ilekenge. ⁴³⁻⁴⁴ Kele, unte apeke iltje ngkwihlele akurne mpwareme. Kele, unte iltje anyente ultakemele iwetyeke unte akwete akurne mpwareme-ketyenge. Kele mwerre-arle unte iltje anyente atnyeneme, kele unte itethe akwete anetyenhenge Ngkartenge. Kele akurne anthurre unte-arle iltje atherrele apeke akurne mpwarerle-aneme, Ngkartele-arle ngenhe apmere akurne ikwere-arle iwerlengge, ure akngerreke-arleke, akwete-ante-arle amperle-aneme. ⁴⁵⁻⁴⁶ Kele, unte apeke ingke ngkwihlele akurne mpwareme. Kele, unte ingke anyente ultakemele iwetyeke unte akwete akurne mpwareme-ketyenge. Kele mwerre-arle unte ingke anyente apeke atnyeneme, kele unte itethe akwete anetyenhenge Ngkartenge. Kele akurne anthurre unte-arle ingke atherrele apeke akurne mpwarerle-aneme, Ngkartele-arle ngenhe apmere akurne ikwere-arle iwerlengge, ure akngerreke-arleke. ⁴⁷ Unte apeke alkngge ngkwihlele aremele akurne mpwareme. Kele unte alkngge ngkwihlele tyerrelemele iwetyeke unte akurne awethe mpwarerle-aneme-ketye. Kele mwerre-arle unte apeke alkngge mwerre anyente aneme itethe akwete anetyeke Ngkartenge. Kele unte akurne akwete mpwarerle-aneme alkngge atherre-akertele Ngkartele-arle ngenhe iwerlengge apmere akurne ikwere-werne, ure akngerreke-arleke.” ⁴⁸ Apmere yanhe ikwerele mpwerele tyerrtye areye akwetethe arlkwerlte-aneme, ure uyerretyakenhe akwete amperle-anerlengge.

⁴⁹ Jesus itneke awethe angkeke, “Tyerrtye ngkwenge akengentye angkerlengge ngenhe apeke atwemele, ayenge apenterle-anaye, kele Ngkarte ngkwenge akangkentye anetyenhe. Ngkartele tyerrtye ingkirreke lterreke atnyenetyenhe, urele, apirntele-arle.”

⁵⁰ Jesus alakenhe-arleke angkeke, “Tyerrtye areyele apirnte-arteke lerneme merneke-arleke kereke-arleke nhenge mwerre anetyenhenge arlkwetyeke. Apirnte apeke intemele akurne-irremere, arrpenheke arrangkwele uyarne mwerre mpwaretyenhenge awethe.

“Alakenhe re-arteke, arrantherre apirnte-arteke anetyeke, lterreke mwerre anerlte-anaye, mwerre angkerraye apententye akngerre arrpenheke unte nhenge aremele, akwetethe anthurre mwerre anetyenhenge.”

10

Anewarte atherre akwete anthurre anetyeke (Matthew 19:1-12)

¹ Ikwere-ipenhele Jesus-ele apmere Capernaum imperle-alheke antekerre apmere Judea arritnye-werne alhemele. Re aneke ikngerre-ampinyele kwatye lhere Jordanenge. Yanhe ikwerele tyerrtye atningke anthurre apetyewarremele tnerrireke ikwerenge. Kenhe re itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyame nhenge rarle akwetethe akaltyele-antheme-arteke apmere arrpe-anenhe ikwerele.

² Artwe Pharisee urrpetye apetyeke Jesus renhe ularele apayuthneke, “Anwerneke ilaye! Mwerre-ame artwe anewe ikwerenhenge akalke-irreme arelhe renhe mikwe anyikwe-werne yernirtneleme?”

³ Re itneke angkirtneke, “Iwenhe-ame Moses angkeke?”

⁴ Itne angkeke, “Moses alakenhe angkeke, ‘Nhenge artwe apeke ahentye-anemele anewe ikwerenhenge akalke-irretyeke, re apeke intelhe-ilettyeke pipe-ke-arleke renhe anthetyeke imerte renhe yernirtneleme.’”

⁵⁻⁶ Jesus itneke angkirtnerlengge, “Nhenge Ngkartele urreye uthene marle uthene arrwekele aknganeke, ratherre anewe akerrytyeke akwetethe anerle-anerrettyeke. Kenhe arrantherre-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe impeme, iwenhe apeke renhe akwenpele mpwarewarreme. Alakenhe ikwerenge-ntyetele Moses-ele arrenhantherre

angkentye antheke artwele anewe ikwerenhe kele impetyeke. ⁷ Angkentye Moses-kenhe alakenhe angkeme, ‘Kenhe artwele anyikwe uthene mikwe uthene imperle-alhemele arelhe anewe akemele, ratherre anyente-irretyeke.’ ⁸⁻⁹ Yewe, ratherre atherre-arle aneke tyerrtye anyente anteme irreke, alakenhenge anteme artwe re arelhe ikwerenhe yernetyale re ikwerenge akwete anetyeke, Ngkartele-arle artwe renhe anyentelhe-ilekenge arelhe anewe ikwerenheke-arleke.”

¹⁰ Itne alpeke apmerek-werne nthenhele-arle itne anetyame-werne. Yanhe ikwerenge anteme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele renhe apayuthneke, “Nthakenhe-ame unte akethe-nge angketyame?” ¹¹ Re itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Artwe angwenhe apeke anewe ikwerenhenge akalke-irremele renhe yernirtnele re anteme arelhe arrpenhe anewe akemele, rarle mpwenye ikngwemele. Re arne akenge anthurre ikwere mpwareme. ¹² Kenhe arelhe angwenhe apeke anewe ikwerenhenge akalke-irremele re anteme artwe arrpenhe anewe akemele, rarle mpwenye ikngwemele, akurne anthurre rarle.”

*Jesus ampe akweke areyeke antangkeme
(Matthew 19:13-15; Luke 18:15-17)*

¹³ Urreke re, tyerrtye arrpenhemele ampe akweke itnekenhe Jesus-werne akngetye-warreke, re itnenhene anpetyeke. Kenhe apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye itneke ahele-irremele angkerrirreke. ¹⁴ Kenhe Jesus-ele areke-arle iperre ahele-irreke, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkemele, “Nhenge arrantherre aremele ampe akweke areye atyenge-werne apetyerlenge itnenhe ayaketyale anaye! The arrenhantherrenhe ileme angwenhe apeke ampe akweke nhenhe areye-arteke, Ngkartele itnenhe atyewe Ikwerenhe aketyenhe arntarnte-aremele alartetye itnekenhele-arteke.” ¹⁵ Nhenhe itelaraye. The arrenhantherrenhe arraty anthurre ileme, arrantherre apeke Ngkarte arraty itelaretyakenhe ampe nhenhe areyele-arle arraty itelarerrirreme-arteke, kele arrantherre Ngkarte renhe arraty apentewarreyakenhe. Rarle Alartetye arrekantherrenhe kwenye-arle. ¹⁶ Ampe areye kwaketye inemele re akaperte anpetyamele, Ngkarte apayuthnemele itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke.

*Artwe apmerrke mane atningke-akerte arne-arlke atningke-akerte
(Matthew 19:16-30; Luke 18:18-30)*

¹⁷ Jesus anteme ingkwe alhetyeke aneke, kele artwe anyente akenhe untemele ikwere artepe aneke angkemele, “Yewe, Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe mwerre-aye! Arne iwenhe-ame mwerre the mpwaretyeke Ngkarteke anyente-irremele ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge?”

¹⁸ Kenhe Jesus akenhe angkerlenge, “Iwenheke-ame unte ayenge mwerre akeme? Tyerrtye arrpenhe mwerre anetyakenhe, kenhe Ngkarte-ante mwerre. ¹⁹ Unte apeke ahentye-aneme itethe akwete-ante anetyeke, kele antime unte-arle akwetethe angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe apenterle-anetyeke. ‘Tyerrtye arrpenhe renhe irrerlknge atwetyale! Intetyale anewe tyerrtye arrpenhe-kenhenge, impetyeke akwete. Anyelkunge inetyale! Ulaele apwerte ngkweltye inetyale anetyeke! Arrpenheke akurne ilpernetyale! Meye uthene akngeye uthene akwetethe awerle-anetyeke ikwere-atherre ahele-irretyale!’ ”

²⁰ Artwe awethe angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, ampe akwekenge-ntyale kwenhe the awemele angkentye yanhe renhe mpwaretyarte.”

²¹ Kenhe Jesus-ele renhe aremele, alhwarrpe awalheke ikwere angkemele, “Arne anyente kwenhe unte-arle mpwaretyakenhe. Unte alhetyeke arne ingkirreke ngkwinhe maneke anthetyeke, kele mane anthemele mane anetyakenhe areyeke inerte apetyemele ayenge apentetyeke, yanhe-ngentyele anteme, unte ineme arne

mwerre anthurre alkere akertne-ngentyele.”²² Nhenge artwele awemele, re inngerre ikwernenhe akngarte-iwelheke. Re irrare-irremele imerte alpemele rarle mane-arlke mantere-arlke atningke atnyenekenge, re akenhe ikwere-arrpe atnyenetyeke-arle ahentye-aneke.

²³ Nhenge Jesus-ele areke artwe re alherlenghe, re ularre-irremele apententye akngerre ikwernenhe areyeke angkeke, “The arrekatherre arratyete ileme, tyerrtye mane-arlke mantere-arlke atningke-akerte areye arrpernkeme Ngkarte renhe apayuthnetyeke alartetye irretyehenge itnenhe arntarnte-aretyehenge.”

²⁴ Apententye akngerre ikwernenhe areye apatewarreke nhenge itne awemele nhenhe renhe. Kenhe Jesus itneke awethe angkeke, “Yewe atyewe areye, awerrirraye. Tyerrtye ingkirreke arrpernkeme Ngkarte renhe apayuthnetyeke alartetye irretyete itnenhe arntarnte-aretyehenge.”²⁵ Ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre itelareme alhwenge yerre-kenhe-arle altywere akweke anthurre-akerte, kamule apeke-ame altywere ikweringe irrpememere? Arrangkwe. Alakenhe akwele angwenhe apeke mane atningke-akerte, arrpernkeme Ngkarte renhe apayuthnetyeke alartetye irretyete itnenhe arntarnte-aretyehenge.”

²⁶ Kele apententye akngerrele awekenge anteme, apatemele anthurre itne Jesus apayuthneke, “Kele, tyerrtye iwenhe-arteke anteme Ngkartele itethe akwete-ante atnyenetyenhe?”

²⁷ Kele Jesus-ele itnenhe arratyete aremele angkeke, “The arrenhantherrenhe ileme, tyerrtye-arle arntarnte-arelhetyeke arrangkwe-arle, kele Ngkartele-ante-arle renhe arntarnte-areme.”²⁸ Kele Peter angkerlenghe, “Awaye, unte itelareme anwerne kwenhe arne areye impemele apetyeke ngenhe apentetyehenge.”

²⁹ Jesus angkirtnerlenghe, “Kele angwenhele apeke ayenge apentetyehenge, re apeke-arle apmere impekenge, kake akngerre uthene yaye akngerre uthene-arlke, mikwe uthene anyikwe uthene-arlke, ampe-arlke, kartene ikwernenhe-arlke, rarle ayeye mwerre ilerle-apemenge.”³⁰ Kele alakenhenge Ngkartele renhe antheme awethe ulkere rarle arrekwele atnyenekenge, apmere awethe, akngeye uthene meye uthene awethe, kake akngerre-arlke atyeye areye awethe, kartene arrpenhe awethe-arlke. Renhe kwarnetyenhe-arlke nhenge tyerrtye areyele renhe ingkertele atwerrirrerlenghe ahentye-anetyakenhele. Urreke anteme re Ngkartenge aneme akwete-ante apurte anteme.”³¹ Arrantherre itelareme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atyeperre anthurre anteme, kele arrpenhe areye akenhe anetyakenhe-arle. Kele tyerrtye atyeperre-arle aneke itne akweke anteme-arle irreme, kele tyerrtye atyeperre anetyakenhe itne anteme-arle atyeperre anthurre irretyehenge.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke apententye akngerre ikwernenhe areyeke.

*Jesus awethe ilelheme rarle ilwetyehenge
(Matthew 20:17-19; Luke 18:31-34)*

³² Jesus, apententye akngerre ikwernenhe areye-akerte iwerrele alhetyame Jerusalem-werne-atheke. Jesus nhenge arrwekele alherlenghe apententye akngerre ikwernenhe areye apateke anthurre nhenge itne aremele. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe atere awalhemele, intertele apenterlte-apeke. Apententye akngerre ikwernenhe areyele uyarne anthurre itelareke iwenhenge-arle itne alherlte-iweke Jerusalem-werne. Kele Jesus apententye akngerre ikwernenhe areyeke antangkeke-iperre, itnenhe akngakelhe-ilemele, re itneke ilelhetyame nthakenhe-arle ikwere irretyehenge Jerusalem-enge. Re angketyame,³³ “Ayenge awerrirraye! Anwerne apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke alheme. Yanhe ikwerele, tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke atyengenge artepe untyeme-irretyehenge, ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, iltye anthetyenhe kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyeke, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyete-anthenhe-anthenhe areyeke-arlke.

Kenhe itne ayenge imerrentye irrerlkngeke atwetyenhenge. Kele imerte itne ayenge iltye anthemele Jew anetyakenhe areyeke. ³⁴ Kele imerte itne atyenge anhelhemele, atyenge-arleke pelhe-iwemele, itne anteme ayenge arne apere arletye akwerrke-arteke atwetyenhe. Kele itne ayenge irrerlknge atwetyenhe. Kenhe ingwe atherre iperre, ayenge itethe-irrintye-alpetyenhe akeme-irremele.”

James uthene John uthenele Jesus apayuthneke arne iwenheke apeke ikwere (Matthew 20:20-28)

³⁵ Alerikwe Zebedee-kenhe atherre James uthene John uthene apetyeke Jesus-eke angkemele, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, ilerne ahentye-aneme unte mpwaretyeke iwenhe apeke-arle ilerne ngenhe apayuthneme mpwaretyeke.” ³⁶ Kenhe Jesus ikwere-atherre angkerlenghe, “Iwenheke-ame mpwele atyenge ahentye-aneme, mpweleke mpwaretyeke?”

³⁷ Kenhe ratherre akenhe angkirtnerlenghe, “Urreke, unte alartetye anerlenghe tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke, ilerne alartetye ngkwenge itwele anetyeke, ngkwenge itweke arrernelhetyeke anyente akwe-arratyeke, arrpenhe akwe-alyengeke.”

³⁸ Kenhe Jesus ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Akutne-akutne-arle ware kwenhe mpwele ayenge apayuthneke. Mwerre-ame alakenhe itne mpwelenhe rlkerteke atweme, irrerlknge atwetyeke, nhenge itne-arle ayenge irrerlknge atwetyeke-arteke?”

³⁹ Ratherre ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “Yewe, kele mwerre-arle.”

Jesus akenhe ikwere-atherre angkerlenghe, “Mpwelenhe kwenhe arraty kwarne-tyenhe anthurre. Mpwele ayenge-arteke ilwetyenhe. ⁴⁰ The kwenhe akngaketyakenhe angwenhe-arle atyenge akwe-arratyeke akwe-alyengeke anetyeke. Ngkartele-ante kwenhe akngakentye akngerre itnenhe.”

⁴¹ Nhenge apententye akngerre arrpenhe ten-pelele ikwere-atherre-akerte awemele, itne ahele-irreke atyeyenhengeke, James uthene John utheneke. ⁴² Kele Jesus-ele itnenhe ingkirreke anyentelhe-ileke iperre, angkemele, “Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle alartetye Jew kwenye areyele tyerrtye ingkirreke uterneme mpwaretyeke. Itne itnenhe uterneme arne arrpe-anenhe mpwaretyeke itne ahentye-anerlenghe. ⁴³ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe itnenhe interte-aketyalaye! Kenhe angwenhe re apeke arrekantherrenge alartetye anetyeke, re arrpenhe itnekenge ingkerneke arrernelhetyeke, urrkapentye akngerre-arteke anetyeke, arrpenhe ingkirrekeke urrkaperle-anetyeke. ⁴⁴ Kenhe angwenhe apeke arrekantherrenge arrekwele anetyeke, re arrpenhe areyeke mpwaretyeke. ⁴⁵ Alakenhe apeke arrantherre apale itirreme, ayenge-arle, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apetyeke nhenge arrpenhe areye akwele atyenge urrkapetyeke. Arrangkwe-arle! Ayenge-arle apetyeke tyerrtye areyeke urrkapetyeke, ingkirrekeke ilwetyeke, Ngkarte atnerte ulthetyenhenge.”

Jesus-ele Bartimaeus alkgampetyeke mpwareme (Matthew 20:29-34; Luke 18:35-43)

⁴⁶ Jesus apententye akngerre areye-akerte anteme apetyeke apmere Jericho-werne. Kenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurrele anteme itnenhe apenteke. Itne-arle apmere impemele alhetyeke anekenge, itne artwe alknge pwengenge anpere-irreke iwerre iterele anerle-anerlenghe apwerte ngkweltyeke apayuthnerle-anemele. Artwe yanhe re aneke alere Timeaus-kenhe, Bartimaeus arritnye aneke. ⁴⁷ Re angkerrlenghe aweke nhenge Jesus Nazareth-arenye-arle apetyeme, re arlkemele angkeke, “Jesus-aye, David-eke-artweye, atyenge apeke alhwarrpe awelhaye ayenge mwerre-ilemele mpwaraye.”

⁴⁸ Tyerrtye areye ikwere angkeke, “Nterte-irraye.”

Kenhe re akenhe awethe anteyele arnterre anthurre arlkerlenghe, angkemele, “David-eke-artweye, atyenge apeke alhwarrpe awelhaye ayenge mwerre-ilemele mpwaraye.”

⁴⁹ Kele Jesus ngkernelhemele itneke angkeke, “Artwe yanhe ilaye nhenhe-werne apetyetyeke.”

Kele itne ikwere antangkeke angkemele, “Akangkemele akeme-irraye, Re ngkwenge arlkeme.”

⁵⁰ Kenhe re tyarte ikwerenhe iweke-iperre akeme-irremele apetyeke. ⁵¹ Jesus-ele renhe apayuthneke, “Iwenheke-ame unte ahentye-aneme the ngkwenge mpwaretyeke?”

Kenhe re angkirtnerlenghe, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, alknge altywere- ilaye the aretyeke anteme.”

⁵² Jesus angkeke, “Yewe, apmere-werne alpaye. Alknge ngkwine kele mwerre-irrerne unte-arle itirrekenge tharle ngenhe angkwerre-iwetyeke.”

Re alkngepemele iparrpe anthurre areke, Jesus apentemele iwerrele alheke.

11

*Jesus tangkeye artepele apmere Jerusalem-eke irreme
(Matthew 21:1-11; Luke 19:29-44; John 12:12-19)*

¹ Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte apetyemele, itne itwe-irretye- alheke apmere Jerusalem-eke, itne apmere nhenge Apwerte Arne Olive areye-akerte arritnyeke-irremele. Apmere ikwere-ntyete itne apmere Bethphage uthene apmere Bethany uthene areke. Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe atherre yerneke arwekele alhetyeke. ² Re ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Apmere nhakwe-werne alherrye, yanheke irremele mpwele arerle-anerretyenhe tangkeye akwerrke ayerneke-arle tnerle-anerlenghe. Arrpenhe ikwere antyetyakenhe aneke. Tangkeye irlwaye, atyenge- werne akngetyetyeke. ³ Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhele apeke mpwelenhe apayuthneme, ‘Iwenheke-ame mpwele tangkeye yanhe akngerle-anerreme?’ Alakenhe ilerle- anerraye, ‘Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweye-arle ikwere ahentye-anemeke. Re iparrpe anthirtnetyenhenge.’”

⁴ Ratherre alhemele areke tangkeye renhe ayerneke-arle tnerle-anerlenghe ap- mere arriweke ratherre irlwetyame. ⁵ Kenhe arrpenhe areye tnerlte-anemele arerlte-anetyame itne apayuthneke, “Iwenhenge-ame mpwele irlwerle-anerreme?”

⁶ Ratherre angkirtnerlenghe, “Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweye-arle ikwere ahentye- anemenge. Re ngkwenge-werne iparrpe yernirtnetyenhenge.” Kenhe itne aweke-arle iperre itne yewe angkeke.

⁷ Ratherre tangkeye renhe Jesus-werne akngetye-alperreke. Mantere ikwere- atherrenhe ilywelhe-ilemele tangkeye ikwere artepeke-arleke arrernerle-anerreke. Jesus tangkeye-ke-arleke antyerle-alheke. ⁸ Tyerrtye arrpenhe atningkele-arlke mantere itnekenhe ilywelhe-ilerrirremele antekelhe-ilemele iwerreke, arrpenhe areyele walye areye akemele iwerreke antekelhe-ilemele, Jesus ikwere akertnele alhetyenhenge. Alakenhe re itne itirreke rarle impene anthurre anekenge.

⁹ Arrpenhe nhenge arrwekele-arle alherlte-iwetyame, ingkernele alhetyame areye- arlke arlkerlte-apetyame, “Yewe, Ngkarte, artwe nhenhe arntarnte-araye Unte-arle yerneke. Yewe, Akngeye anyente kwenhe mwerre anthurre! ¹⁰ Re kwenhe alartetye anetyeke anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyeke arrwekelenyele David-ele-arteke. Yewe, Akngeye, Unte anyente kwenhe mwerre anthurre.”

¹¹ Nhenge Jesus Jerusalem-eke-arteke irremele re alheke tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenhe-werne, ikwere irrpeke-arle-iperre re arerle-apetyame. Kele angwerrele

anteme irrekenge, re ikngweke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye, itne alherlte-
iweke apmere Bethany-werne.

Ayeye arne utyerrke-arle antyerrke-irreme-akerte
(*Matthew 21:18-19*)

¹² Ingwe ikwerele intemele, arlte arrpenhele anteme, itne akeme-irremele alperlte-
iweke Bethany-ngentyele apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke. Itne alherlte-iwerleng
Jesus angayakwe anteme-irreke. ¹³ Re arlengengentyele areke arne utyerrke iwerre
iterele. Re alheke merne ntangeke arrangkwe areme arlkwetyeke, arlpelhe-ante
ikwerele. Alakenhenge nhenge arlte kwenye-arle anekenge merne itne lyapetyeke.
¹⁴ Jesus ntange aretyakenhenge re arne ikwere angkeke, “Arrpenhele ntange
arlkwetyakenhe ngkwengenge awethe!”

Kenhe apententye akngerre areyele renhe aweke angkerleng.

Jesus tyatye akngerreke irrpeme tyerrtye areye aywepemele
(*Matthew 21:12-16; Luke 19:45-48*)

¹⁵ Itne Jerusalem-eke irremele, Jesus yarte tyatye Jew-kenheke irrpenehe imerte
aremele tyerrtye areyele arne arrpe-anenhe areye sell-eme-ilerleng arrpenhe
areyeke. Kele re table areye irrarnpe-iweke nthenhele-arle itne arne iwenhe
apeke renhe antherrerte-anetyame, chair itnekenhe-arlke nthenhele-arle itne thi
mperlkere-arlke-arle sell-eme-ilettyame. ¹⁶ Re tyerrtye areye iltemele itnenhe ileke
arne itnekenhe akngetyale tyatye kwene-werne sell-eme-ilettyeke. ¹⁷ Re anteme itneke
angkeke, “Iwenhe-arle-ame pipe-nge intelhe-ileke? Re akwete-arle tneme. Ngkarte
alakenhe angkeke, “Tyatye atyinhe, atyinhe akwete anetyeke, tyerrtye areye atyenge
angkerlte-anetyeke, ayenge utyernemele tnakewarreyeke.” *Isaiah 56:7.*
Kenhe arrantherre akenhe maneke ntyelhe akngerre-arle tyatye nhenheke irrpereke
kele, mane inemele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-ngentyele. Apmere nhenhe arrantherre
akenge-ileme apmere anyelkngalthe areye-kenhe-arteke mpwaremele.” *Jeremiah*
7:11.

¹⁸ Kenhe kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye Jew areye-kenhe areyele,
angkyente Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arlke awemele nhenge
Jesus angkerleng, itne ahele anthurre awelheke, alakenhe itirremele, “Nthakenhe-
ame anwerne renhe irrerlkng atweye?” Itne tyerrtye areye-ketyenge atere awel-
hemele, kele impeke. Itne renhe impeke tyerrtye areye-arle apatewarrekeng
anthurre renhe awerrirremele nhenge mwerre anthurre akaltyele-antherleng.

¹⁹ Angwerre-angwerrele Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlke
Jerusalem impemele alperlte-iweke Bethany-werne.

Arne Utyerrke nhenge-arle antyerrke-irreke-akerte
(*Matthew 21:20-22*)

²⁰ Jesus, apententye akngerre areye-arlke inteke arlte arrpenheke. Ingweleme itne
akeme-irremele Jerusalem-werne atheke alpeke. Itne iwerre ikwerele apetyewar-
remele arerrirreke nhenge arne utyerrke antyerrke-arle irreke. ²¹ Kenhe Peter-ele
itelareke-arle iperre nthakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke, re ikwere angkeke, “Akaltyele-
anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, arne utyerrke yanhe nhenge unte-arle artimperre-iweke re
apele antyerrke anteme-irrerleng.”

²² Kenhe Jesus itneke angkeke, “Apatewarreyale Ngkartele-arle mpwarekeng
iwenhe-arle the renhe apayuthneke! Arrantherre itelarerrirreyeke Rarle mp-
waretyenhenge ingkirreke anthurre arrantherre-arle renhe apayuthneme.” ²³ Re
itneke angkirtnerleng, “Ayenge arratye angkeme, arrantherre apeke itirreme
arratye-arle anetyenhe, arrantherre apwerte akngerre yanheke angkyetyeke, ‘Akeme-
irraye, unte-arrpe kwatye alayeke iwelhaye!’ Apwerte yanhele arrenhantherrenhe

awetyenhe, re akeme-irremele kwatye alaye kwene-werne iwelhetyenhenge. ²⁴ Kele arrantherre apeke itirreme Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe iwenhe apeke renhe arratye anthetyenheke, kele arrantherre Renhe apayuthnetyeke nhenge arne ikwere, kenhe Re arrenhantherrenhe antheme-arle. ²⁵⁻²⁶ Nhenge arrantherre tnerlunge Ngkarteke angkemele, arrantherre arrpenhe ilpernetyakenhe anaye re apeke-arle arrekantherre akurne mpwarekenge. Kele Ngkarte alkere-arenye arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyakenhe anteye-arle aneme arrantherre apeke-arle akurne mpwarekenge.”

Angwenhele-ame Jesus arrerneke alartetye-arteke angketyeke?

(Matthew 21:23-27; Luke 20:1-8)

²⁷ Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlike apmere Jerusalem-eke irreke awethe, Jesus tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenheke irrpnhemele ware unthetyame. Kenhe kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyele, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike, apmereke-artweye areye-arlike, artwe ampwe arrpenhe areye-arlike ikwere-werne alhemele renhe apayuthneke, ²⁸ “Alartetye angwenhe anthurrele-ame ngenhe ileke tyerrtye areye aywepetyeke ilthe nhenhenge-ntyeye arne arrpe-anenhe areye sell-eme-ilerlunge? Anwerneke ilaye!”

²⁹ Kenhe Jesus akenhe itneke angkirtnerlunge, “Awerrirraye, the arrenhantherrenhe apayuthneme, nhenge arrantherre apeke atyenge arratye atyernerlunge, kele the arrekantherre ileme-arle angwenhele-arle ayenge ileke mpwaretyeke.

³⁰ Angwenhele-ame John kwatyeke akwernentye akngerre ileke tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akwernetyeke baptise-eme-ilemele? Ngkartele apeke, artwe arrpenhele apeke? Atyenge ilerrirraye.”

³¹ Kenhe itne Jesus renhe awerrirremele angkerlunge, itne-arrpe angkerreke, “Anwerne ikwere angkerrirretyakenhe Ngkartele-arle John ileke, tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyeke akwernetyeke, re anwernenhe apayuthneme-ketye, ‘Iwenhenge-arle anteme arrantherre John-eke akangkwe-irretyakenhe aneke?’ ³² Kenhe anwerne ikwere alakenhe angkerrirretyakenhe, ‘Artwe arrpenhele-arle renhe ileke tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyeke akwernetyeke,’ arrpenhe itne apeke anwerneke ahele-irreme-ketye apwertele atwerrirremele itne-arle itirrewarremenge John-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerrenge. Kele nthakenhe-ame anwerne angkerrirretyeke?” ³³ Alakenhe ikweringe-ntyeye itne Jesus ikwere angkirtnewarreke, “Anwerne akutne. Angwenhele apeke-arle John ileke tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyeke akwernetyeke.”

Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke angkirtnerlunge, “Arrantherre ayenge tyernewarretyakenhe, kenhe the akenhe arrekantherre iletyakenhe angwenhele-arle ayenge alartetye anetyeke arrerneke, arne nhenge areye mpwaremele.”

12

Artwe akurne areyele apmere akweke merne kripethe-akerte arntarnte-areme alartetye itne-kenheke

(Matthew 21:33-46; Luke 20:9-19)

¹ Jesus-ele angkentye arrpenhe arteleme angkeke, “Apmere arrpenhele, apmereke-artweye anyentele arne kripethe areye kele ngkerneke. Re arrkngerte ngkerneke itepe arrpe-anenhele, iperte atnyetyeke nhenge kripethe itnenhe ingkele arterte-ilettyeke ngkwarle mpwaremele. Re apmere arlpentye akngerre arteke nhenge re akertne-ngentyele arerle-anetyenhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle merne anyelkngenge ineketye. Urreke re apmere arrpenhe-werne alhetyenhenge, re merne ngkernentye akngerre ikwerenhe artwe arrpenhe itnenhene antherle-alheke ikwere arntarnte-aretyeke. Kele imerte re apmere ikwerenhe-ngentyele impemele apmere arrpenhe ikwere-werne alheke urrekeke-atwetye anetyeke. ² Kenhe urreke

kripethe yanhe areye amangkemele mpenge-irrerlenghe, artwe apmere yanheke-artweye re urrkapentye anyente ikwerenhe yanhe ikwere-werne yernirtneke. Alartetyele anteme urrkapentye renhe yerneke kripethe akngetye-alpetyeke akwele, akalkelhe-ilekenge ikwerenhe akwele. ³ Kenhe mpwarentye akngerre areyele renhe arntwirrkewarremele atwerrirreke imerte yernirtnemele iltye-ante. ⁴ Kele apmerekke-artweyele urrkapentye akngerrele arrpenhe anteme yerneke. Kenhe garden arntarnte-arentye akngerre itne akenhe akaperte atweke, iltemele renhe yernirtneke. ⁵ Kenhe apmerekke-artweyele arrpenhe anteme yerneke. Kenhe itne renhe atwemele, irrerlknghe atweke renhe. Re akwetethe yernetyame arrpenhe areye-arlke, mpwarentye akngerre areyele itnenhe alakenhe akwete mpwarentyame. Arrpenheme itne atwetyame warele. Kenhe arrpenheme akenhe itne atwetyame irrerlknghe-antele. ⁶ Kele imerte, artwe kripethe ngkernentye akngerre yanheke-artweye re-arrpe angkeke, 'Iwenhe-ame the mpwarentyenne? Alere atyenne anyente-arle, re impene anthurre atyenge the apeke renhe yernemere-artaye, itne apeke renhe awerrirretyenhenge atwerrirretyakenhele.' Kele renhe yerneke. ⁷ Kenhe mpwarentye akngerre areyele akenhe renhe arnarewarremele itneke-werne-atheke apetyerlenghe, itne-arrpe angkerreke, 'Yanhe araye, alere apmerekke-artweye-kenhe nhenhe-werne apetyerlenghe. Anwerne renhe irrerlknghe atwerrirretye, kele anwerne imerte ahelhe nhenhe ikweringe rakewarremele!' ⁸ Kele itne renhe arntirrkewarremele tnyante atwerrirreke, renhe apmere merne ngkernentye akngerrenge-ntyale aketheke iwerrirremele."

⁹ Ikwere iperrele Jesus-ele itnenhene apayuthneke, "Iwenhe-ame artwe apmere yanheke-artweyele mpwarentyenne urrkapentye akngerre areyeke rarle apmere ikwerenhe-werne apetyalpemele? Nhenge re apetyalpemele akurne anthurre yanhe areye irrerlknghe atwentyenne. Ikwere iperrele re mpwarentye akngerre arrpenhe itnenhene kripethe ngkernentye akngerre renhe anthetyenne itne arntarnte-aretyeke." ¹⁰ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itnenhene aremele angkeke, "Mwantye itirrewarraye Payepule ikwerele atyenge-akerte-arle angkentye angkeme:

'Kenhe apwerte renhe-arle urrkapentye akngerre itne akethe-werne iwerrirreke, kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe Apwerte nhenge apmere anthurreke arrerneke, apwerte nhenge arrpenhe ingkirrekenge mwerre akngerre anthurre ulkere!

¹¹ Ngkartele apwerte renhe akngakemele yanhe ikwere arrerneke.' *Psalm 118:22-23*. "Alakenhe itne Payepule-nge intelhe-ileke. Kele anwerne ingkirrekele areme apwerte nhenge yanhe ikwerele tnerle-anerlenghe arraty mwerre akngerre anthurre."

¹² Kenhe Jew alartetye areyele akenhe awerrirreke angkentye-arle Jesus-ele ilerlenghe artentye akngerre-akerte, itne itelarerrirreke itne-akerte-arle angkeke, itnenhe ilpernemele. Itne renhe arntwirrkewarretyeke. Kenhe itne atere awelhemele renhe impeke nhenge tyerrtye areye itneke ahele-irreme-ketye.

*Mane apeke anthetyeke apmere Rome-arenye alartetye, arrangkwe apeke?
(Matthew 22:15-22; Luke 20:20-26)*

¹³ Jew akngerrepate areye anyente-irremele angkerretyame, Jesus renhe ularele apayuthnetyeke, urrttyirremele, rarle apale angkemere. Itne itirrewarretyame, re apeke apale angkerlenghe itne renhe arntwirrkewarretyeke imerte Rome-arenye alartetye iltye anthetyenhenge. ¹⁴ Itne alhemele ikwere angkeke, "Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, anwerne itelareme unte tyerrtye ingkirrekeke akwetethe arraty angkentye akngerre. Unte tyerrtye akngerre areyeke-arlke akwenpe anthurre angkemele. Unte-arle angkentye arraty Ngkarte ikwere-akerte itneke ileme. Kele arraty mwerre rarle. Nthakenhe-ame unte itirreme? Kele mwerre-ame anwerne tax mane artwe alartetye Caesar anthetyeke? Nthakenhe-ame anwerne irreye?"

¹⁵ Kele Jesus-ele itelareke itne-arle renhe ularele ware apayuthnetyeke aneke re imerte itneke alakenhe-arle angkemele, “Arrantherre kwenhe tyerrtye urrtiyirremele ware-arle anerlthe-aneme mwerre akwele. Iwenheke-ame arrantherre ayenge urrtiyirremele apayuthneme? Atyenge-werne mane ngkweltye anyente akngetyaye, arrantherre-arle Caesar renhe anthentye akngerre, the renhe aretyeke.”

¹⁶ Itne arratye akngetyemele renhe antheke. Mane ngkweltye areke-arle iperre, Jesus-ele itnenhe apayuthneke, “Inngerre-arlke arritnye-arlke angwenhe-kenhe-ame ngkweltye ikwerele aneme?”

Kenhe itne ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “Artwe nhenge Caesar.”

¹⁷ Awethe Jesus itneke angkeke, “Arne Caesar-kenhe areye renhe anthirtnewarraye. Kenhe iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkarte-kenhe, Renhe anthirtnewarre.”

Kenhe itne Jesus renhe awerrirreke angkerlenghe itne apatewarremele nthakenhe-irretyeke itirrewarreke.

Ayeye nhenge Ngkarte-akerte nthakenhe-arle re nhenge tyerrtye areye ilweke-arle-iperrenghe itethe-ilirtneme

(Matthew 22:23-33; Luke 20:27-40)

¹⁸ Tyerrtye arrpenheme Sadducee areye-arle akeme, itne Jesus-werne apetyewarreke. Nhenhe areye angkerrirretyarte Ngkartele-arle akwele tyerrtye ilweke-arle-ngentyele areye itethe-ilirtnetyeke arrangkwe. Itne Jesus renhe apayuthnerrirreke, ¹⁹ “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, arrule artwe Moses-ele pipe-ke intelhe-ileke anewenhenge angwenhe apeke ikwere-atherre-akerte. Kele imerte artwe anewikwe re apeke ampeke arrangkwe akwete-arle ilweke, kenhe atyeyikwe re anteme-arle warlekwerte renhe anewe akemele, anewenhenge atherre-arle ampe atnyenetyeke kikweke. ²⁰ Kenhe lyete anwerne angkentye kenhenge-nhenge seven pele-akerte ngkwenge ileme. Kenhe artwe atyeyenhenge areye itne amangkemele akngerre-irrerirremele, meye anyentenge uthene akngeye anyentenge uthene itnekenhe. Kenhe kake akngerrele nhenge re anewe akeke ampeke arrangkwe akwete-arle ilweke. ²¹⁻²² Kenhe atyeyikwe re anteme-arle arelthe warlekwerte renhe anewe akeke, kele imerte re anteme-arle ampeke arrangkwe ilwemele. Kele anyenteke-anyentele atyeyikwe yanhe areyele arelthe warlekwerte yanhe renhe anewe akeke. Kele imerte itne anyenteke-anyente anteme ilwerrirremele, ampeke arrangkwe akwete. Kele ikwerenge-ntyete, arelthe yanhe re anteme-arle ilwemele. ²³ Kenhe urreke re akenhe, Ngkarte re itnenhene itethe-ilintye-alpetyenhe, kenhe anewe angwenhe-kenhe-arle-ame re anetyenhe? Anwerneke ilaye.”

²⁴ Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Arrangkwe, arrantherre untyeme itirreme, akutne iwenhele arrule intelhe-ileke-akerte Payepule-nge. Arrantherre akutne Ngkartele nhenge arne iwenhe apeke-arle Re ngangkerrele mpwaremeke. ²⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe itne ilweke-arle iperre itne itethe-irritneke, anewe akerryakenhe anetyenhe. Itne utnenge alkere-arenye areye-arteke alkerrele anetyenhe, anewe akerryente akngerre kwenye. ²⁶⁻²⁷ Arrantherre ayenge apayuthnerrirreke Ngkartele apeke tyerrtye areye itethe-ilirtneme-akerte ilweke-arle-iperre. Arrantherre-ame angkentye nhenge itelarerrirreme Ngkarte-arle Moses-eke angkekeke, arrule anthurrenghe Abraham, Isaac, Jacob-arlke ilwekenge? Ngkarte ikwere angketyame arrule anthurre iperre Abraham, Isaac, Jacob-arlke-arle ilwekenge. Re alakenhe angkeke ‘Ayenge Ngkarte, Abraham, Jacob, Isaac-elarle utyernemele tnakewarremeke akwete.’ Kenhe ilweke-arle areyele akenhe Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyakenhe-arle. Kenhe itethe areyele-ante ware Ngkarte utyernemele tnakewarremeke akwete. Abraham, Isaac, Jacob itne ilweke arrule anthurrenghe, urreke Moses intetyenhenge,

kenhe Ngkarte angkerlenghe itne-arle renhe utyernemele tnakewarreme akwete-arle! Itne lyete itethe-arle aneme, ilweke-arle kwenye. Arrantherre apale anthurre itirrewarreke.”

Iwenhe-ame angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areyenge atyeperre ulkere?

(Matthew 22:34-40; Luke 10:25-28)

²⁸ Artwe anyente, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe yanhe ikwerele tnetyame. Re aweke Jesus angkerlenghe angkentye arraty anthurre Saducee areyeke. Re anteme apetyemele Jesus apayuthneke, “Ngkartele anwernenhe angkentye atningke akaltyele-antheke, iwenhe-ame angkentye anyente akngerre-ulkere?”

²⁹ Kenhe Jesus anteme angkirtneke, “Angkentye nhenhe arrpenhenge arrekwele aneme, angkentye nhenhe arrpenhe areyenge impene-ulkere: ‘Israel-arenye areye, awerrirraye. Ngkarte-ante kwenhe Alartetye aneme anwerneke renhe-ante ware utyernemele tnakewarrraye. ³⁰ Unte Ngkarteke-ante ware ahentye-anetyeke atyepetyepe. Ikwerenge untyeme-irretyeke arrangkwe. Ikwere-ante ware urrkaperle-anetyeke atyepetyepe!’ ³¹ Angkentye arrpenhe akngerre akenhe aneme-arle alakenhe: ‘Arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyeke, ngkwenge-arrpe ahentye-aneme-arteke.’ Alakenhe-arle. Angkentye yanhe atherre arrpenhe areyenge akngerre anthurre-ulkere.”

³² Nhenge angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhele renhe awemele re angkeke, “Yewe Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe, unte kwenhe arraty anthurre angkerne. Ngkarte kwenhe anyente, ngkarte arrpenheke arrangkwe-arle. ³³ Anwerne Ngkarte Ikwere-ante ware akangkentye anetyeke. Ikwerenge untyeme-irretyeke arrangkwe-arle. Ikwere-ante ware urrkaperle-anetyeke atyepetyepe. Arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyeke, ngkwenge-arrpe-arle unte ahentye-aneme-arteke. Alakenhe re. Anwerne yepetyepe irrerlknghe atwemele itnenhe Ngkarteke itemele. Kenhe angkentye yanhe atherre nhenhenge impene ulkere.”

³⁴ Kenhe Jesus-ele aweke-arle-iperre re akangkeke alakenhenge artwe-arle mwerre anthurre angkerlenghe. Re angkeke, “Unte kwenhe kele-arle Ngkarte ngkwenge alartetye anetyeke.”

Kele imerte itne nterte anthurre irrerirreke anteme. Itne atere-irrerirremele renhe awethe apayuthnerrirreketye.

Christ re apele Ngkartele-arle alhileke

(Matthew 22:41-46; Luke 20:41-44)

³⁵ Jesus-ele akaltyele-anthemele tyerrtye areye tyaty akngerre Jew areye-kenhe kwenenge, re itnenhe apayuthneke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye angkeme Christ rarle akwele, artwe yanhe nhenge Ngkartele alhilekenge, David-eke-artweye-ngentyele aneme? ³⁶ Arrantherre itelareme, David-elarle pipe-ke intelhe-ileke ikwere-akerte alakenhe:

‘Ngkarte Alartetye re Alartetye atyinheke angkeke,

“Unte atyenge itweke arrrnelhaye atyengenge alartetye anetyeke,

tharle tyerrtye yanhe areye ngkwenge ahentye-kwenye areye ingke ngkwineheke kwene-iletynhenge,

kele itne ngkwenge akangkwe-irretyehenge.” ’

Psalms 110:1.

^{37a} “Arrantherre apeke itelarerrirreme? Anwerne itelareme artwe arrwekele-arle aneme, re akwetethe ingkernenge akngerre-ulkere. David angkeke artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke, alartetye ikwerenhe aneme. Nthakenhe-arle-ame artwe re urreke-arle apetyetyenhe David-engentyele uthene anetyenhe? Re David-engentyele apetyeke, re ikwere alartetye antime aneke. Artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke David-enge awethe arntwarre-ulkere. Nthakenhe-arle-ame alakenhe?”

Jesus-ele tyerrtye areyeke alkngarre-ileme Pharisee areye uthene angkentye Moses-kenhe ilentye akngerre areye uthene-akerte

(Matthew 23:1-39; Luke 20:45-47)

^{37b} Tyerrtye atningkele Jesus akangkentyele awerrirrerlenghe itnenhe akaltyele-antheke. ³⁸ Re itneke angkeke, “Arelhewarraye! Angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye angwaretyale! Itne mantere arlpentyeke irrpemele untherlthe-aperlenghe tnakelhemele, itnenhe akwele tyerrtye areyele aretyenhenge. Nhenge itne alhemele merne uthene kere uthene inetyeke, itne arnterre anthurre-arle akangkemele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itneke akaperte kwene-irrerlenghe itnenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-arlike akerlenghe. ³⁹ Kele itne imerte tyatye itnekenheke apurte-irremele, apurtele apeke merne akngerre arlkwemele, itne chair impene anthurre areye-arle akngakeme, chair nhenge areye tyerrtye akngerre areyeke, tyerrtye areyele aretyenhenge itnenhe akwele tnaketyenhenge. ⁴⁰ Itne apmere warlekwerte-kenhe areyeke irrpeme arne areye itnekenhe anyelkngel inerlthe-anemele. Kele imerte itne mwerre akwele tyatye-ke irrpemele Ngkarteke akwete anthurre angketyeke. Kele mwerre anetyakenhe-arle alakenhe, akurne-arle alakenhe! Ngkartele-arle itnenhe arerle-aneme alakenhe mpwarerlenghe, kele re itneke arne akenge anthurre mpwaretyenhe!”

Arelhe warlekwertele apwerte ngkweltye ikwerenhe antheme, ngkweltye akngerre-arteke akwele

(Luke 21:1-4)

⁴¹ Jesus tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenheke irrpenehe re anetyame arne ngkweltye arrernentye akngerre itwele. Re aretyame tyerrtye areyele apwerte mane akngetyemele arne nhenge kweneke akwernemele. Kenhe apwerte ngkweltye akngerre-akertele itne akwernetyame ngkweltye akngerre. ⁴² Kenhe arelhe warlekwerte anteme irrpintyeke merneke arrangkwe. Re ngkweltye akweke atherrame ware akngetyemele kweneke akwerneke. ⁴³ Kenhe Jesus re apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke antangkeke itnenhe ilemele, “Nhenhe itelarerrirraye, arelhe yanhele rarle merne atnyenetyakenhe, re kweneke akwerneke apwerte ngkweltye nhenge akngerre-arteke, arrpenhe ingkirrekenghe awethe ulkere. ⁴⁴ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele apwerte ngkweltye arunthe-akertele, ngkweltye ampenye-ampenye akweke ware itne tyampite-ke iwerrirreke, kenhe arelhe alhengkeye re akenhe apwerte ngkweltye akweke ware atnyeneke, apwerte akweke renhe re ingkirreke antheke, mane rarle ahentye-aneme renhe-arle itetheke atnyenetyenhe utyakenghe renhe.”

13

Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeme, “Tyatye Jew-kenhe ngkweltye-irremele atakelhetyenhe”

(Matthew 24:1-2; Luke 21:5-6)

¹ Kenhe Jesus tyatye Jew areye-kenhe ikweringe-ntyale arratemele, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe anyente apetyemele ikwere angkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, Tyatye mwerre akngerre yanhe araye, apwerte areye-arlike.” ² Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “Yewe, apmere akngerre nhenhe areye itne-arle arteke apwerte akngerre areye-ngentyele, itne alakenhe anerrirretyakenhe-arle anetyenhe, arrangkwe anthurre-arle. Urreke rarle, tyerrtye arrpenhemele itnenhene ahelhe-werne-atheke atakemele ankerte-iwerrirretyenhe.”

Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke ileme akurne-arle itneke irretyenhe

³ Jesus Apwerte Arne Olive areye-akerte re-arrpe anemele aretyame tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenhe renhe. Kenhe Peter, James, John, Andrew uthene

apetyemele renhe nterte-ntertele apayuthnerrirreke, ⁴ “Anwerneke ilaye, ilengare-ame tyatye nhakwe renhe itne ultaketyenhe? Nthakenheke-amparre-arle irretyenhe nhenge anwerne akaltye anetyenhenge arne nhenhe areye-arle irretyeke anerlenghe?”

⁵ Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-ketye, arntarnte-arelhewarraye, itne arrekantherre urrtyrreme-ketye, itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe utepelhe-ilerrirreme-ketye atyengenge. ⁶ Urreke, atningke arrpenhe areye akenhe apetyewarremele, arrekantherre alakenhe apale angkerrirretyenhe, ‘Ayenge Messiah, nhenge Ngkartele-arle arrekantherre alhileke yernetyeke!’ Atningkele-arle aweke-iperrele itnenhe apentewarretyenhe. ⁷ Atere-irretyale anaye nhenge arrantherre awemele thultye areye atwerrrlenghe apmere arrpe-anenhele. Yanhe areyeke-amparre irretyenhe, kenhe yanhe ikwerele ahelhe-arlke alkere-arlke uyerretyeke arrangkwe-arle. ⁸ Kenhe urreke ahelhe nhenhe uyerretyenhenge, tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele-arle ahele uthnerremele atwerretyenhe, tyerrtye ingkirreke itne ahele uthnerretyenhe. Ikwerenge-ntyale ahelhe anteke nhenhe arrewetyenhe, apmere arrpe-anenhele merneke-arlke arrangkwe anetyenhe. Alakenhe-urrke-arle irretyenhe. Kenhe arne yanhe areyeke-amperre-arle irretyenhe, itne kwarnetyenhe anthurre, arelhe-arle tyarlkwe-irreme-arteke.”

⁹ Jesus itneke akwete angkeke, “Yewe arelhewarraye, itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe arntwirrketyenhe court-eke arrernetyenhenge. Itne arrenhantherrenhe atwetyenhe, tyatye Jew areye-kenhe kwene arrpe-anenhenge. Alakenhe-arlke itne arrenhantherrenhe akngetyenhe ngkernetyeke alartetye areyenge arrwekele arrantherre-arle ayenge apentemenge. Kenhe arrantherre anteme Ayeye Mwerre itneke akwenpele iletienhe. ¹⁰ Urreke ahelhe uthene alkere uthene uyerretyenhenge, tyerrtye areyele ayeye mwerre atyenge-akerte renhe apmere arrpe-anenhele ilerlte-apetyenhe. ¹¹ Itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe arntirrkwerlenghe arrenhantherrenhe court-werne akngetyeke atere-irretyale anaye, akwenpe. Arrantherre apateketye nthakenhe alartetyeke angketyeke. Arnterre itirretyale nthakenhe angketyeke, Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe angkentye anthetyenhenge nthakenhe angketyeke. Ut-nenge ikwerenhele-arle arrekantherre imernetyenhe nthakenhe angketyeke arratyete. Arrantherre-arle itirrentyete arrekantherrenhenge angketyeke arrangkwe-arle, kele arrantherre-arle angketyenhe rarle arrenhantherrenhe ileme-arteke-arle. ¹²⁻¹³ Yewe, tyerrtye areye arrekantherre ahentye-anetyakenhe anetyenhe arrantherre-arle aty-inhe anemenge. Artwe ayenge apentetyakenhele re kake ikwerenhe iltete anthetyenhe akurne areye rarle ayenge apentemenge itne anteme renhe atwetyenhenge. Alakenhe anteye akngetyele mpwaretyenhe ampe ikwerenhe areyeke ayenge-arle itne apentemenge. Ampele apeke mikwe uthene anyikwe uthene ahe akngerre areye iltete anthetyenhe renhe-atherrenhe atwetyeke ratherre-arle atyinhe anemenge. Kele arrantherre apeke ayenge akwetethe apenterlte-anemele ilwetyeke-atwetyete kele Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele-arle arntarnte-aretyenhe, akayake-ilemele arrantherre anteme akwete-ante Ikwerenge anerlte-anetyeke.”

Apmere Jerusalem-ele ahe akngerre anthurre irretyenhe

¹⁴ Kenhe Jesus awethe apententyete akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Urreke, arrantherre arne akurne anthurre arerrirretyenhe Tyatye nhenhe kwene ikwerele. Alakenhe ikwerenge Ngkartele tyatye renhe impetyenhe-arle, renhe arntarnte-aretyakenhe. Angwenhele apeke angkentyete nhenhe read-eme-ileme, mwantye itirrayete! Kenhe arrantherre apmere Judea ikwerele apeke aneme arne akenge alakenhe areye irrerlenghe aremele, apwerte-werne iparrpe alherlte-iwayete! ¹⁵ Yanhe ikwerele-urreke tyerrtyete anyente apeke-arle ulyentyete apmere itwele aneme re akenhe apmereke irrpetyete-alpetyeteke arrangkwe-arle, arne ikwerenhe areye inetyete re urreke alwirretyenhenge. ¹⁶ Alakenhe apeke arrantherre apmere akethele

urrkapemele, alpetyale anaye apmere-werne mantere arrekatherrenhe inetyeke, impemele-ante alhaye. ¹⁷ Kenhe arelthe atnerte-atnerte areyeke akurne anthurre-arle anetyenhe, arelthe ampe arethape-akerteke-arlike. ¹⁸ Ngkarte apayuthnaye nhenge akurne yanhe areye alhwerrpele anetyale. ¹⁹ Yewe, akurne akngerre anthurre kwenhe anetyenhe, arrekwele-ngentyele nhenge Ngkartele-arle ahelhe nhenhe mpwarekenge akurne arrpe-anenhe akwetethe irrepirreme. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele arne akurne nhenhe-arteke-irrerlengge arrwekele aretyakenhe aneke. Alakenhe-arteke itne awethe anetyakenhe anetyenhe. ²⁰ Ngkarte kele angkeke akurne nhenge areye alakenhe-irremele, urteke ware anetyeke kele uyerremele. Re alakenhe mpwaretyeke itirreke ingkirreke ilweketyenge. Re itirretyame Rarle arrwekele akngakeke areyeke. Alakenhenge Re angkeke akurne nhenge areye anerlengge iparrpe uyerretyenhenge.

²¹ “Kenhe arrpenhe apeke arrekatherre angketyenhe, ‘Apetyewarraye aretyeke, nhenhe kwenhe Ngkartele-arle alhileke nhenhe-werne yernetyeke.’ Renhe irlpe artepele awetyeke! Angwenhe apeke re alakenhe angkeme, ‘Yanhe kwenhe re.’ Renhe irlpe artepele awetyeke! ²²⁻²³ Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe urrtiyirremele ware angketyenhe alakenhe, ‘Ayenge kwenhe Ngkartele-arle alhileke re.’ Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe urrtiyirremele ware angketyenhe, ‘Ayenge kwenhe angkentye Ngkartekenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre.’ Itne arne impene ngangkerele mpwaretyenhe tyerrtye itneke urrtiyirretyeke, arrekatherre-arlike, nhenge tyerrtye areye Ngkartele-arle kele akngakeke. Kenhe itne arrekatherre uyarne urrtiyirretyenhe tharle arrekatherre nhenhe areye-akerte arrekwele ware ilekenge.”

Jesus angkeme rarle apetye-alpeme-akerte
(Matthew 24:29-31; Luke 21:25-28)

²⁴ Jesus itneke awethe angkeke, “Akurne yanhe areye-arle irreke iperre, uterne ingwemerte-irretyenhe, atnyentye pwarrtyetyakenhe anetyenhe. ²⁵ Kwerralye areye alkere-ngentyele atnyerrirretyenhe, Ngkartele altyerre-iperre alkere akertne-arenye areye lernetyenhe. ²⁶ Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, angkulyenge arratemele, apetyetyenhe pwarrtyemele. Nhenge ayenge nhenhe-werne ngangkere akngerre-akerte apetyetyenhe. ²⁷ The utnenge alkere-arenye atyinhe areye yernetyenhe ikngerre-werne, antekerre-werne, alturle-werne, ayerrere-werne. Itne alhetyenhe apurtelhe-iletyeke tyerrtye Ngkartele-arle akngakeke areye, imerte akngetye-alpemele Ikwere-werne.”

Jesus arne arrutnenge-akerte angkeme
(Matthew 24:32-35; Luke 21:29-33)

²⁸ Jesus anteme angkeke, “Arne arrutnengeke itirrewarretyeke. Arrantherre itelareme uternenge arlpelhe areye atnyentye akngerre uyerrrerlengge imerte. Ikwere-ipenhele, nhenge arlpelhe arrpenhe areye arraterlengge arrantherre itelareme alhwerrpe itwe-irrerlengge. ²⁹ Kele alakenhe rarle anetyenhe, arrantherre yanhe areye arerrirretyenhe alkerle anerlengge, arrantherre itelarerrirretyenhe ayenge itwe anteme-irreme apetyalptyeke.

³⁰ “Itelarerrirraye arrantherre ingkirrekele. Kenhe nhenge tyerrtye arrpenheme lyete itethe akwete anerlte-aneme itelaraye, urreke itne ilwerrirretyenhenge, itne akurne anthurre ingkirreke arerrirretyenhe. ³¹ Kenhe ahelhe-arlike alkere-arlike uyerretyenhe-arle, kenhe angkentye atyinhe areye akenhe uyerretyakenhe akwete-arle anetyenhe.”

Tyerrtye ingkirreke akutne ilengare-arle Jesus apetyalptyenheke
(Matthew 24:36; Luke 17:26-30,34-36)

³² Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke alakenhe ileke, “Ingkirrenyeke akutne aneme ilengare-arle ayenge apetye-alpetyenheke, Utnenge alkere-arenye

areye-arlke akutne aneme. Ayenge-arlke, Alerikwe, the-arlke itelaretyakenhe. Ngkarte-ante kwenhe akaltye aneme. ³³ Alakenhe, arrantherre arelhewarreye akwetethe atyenge, apetyalpetyeke-atwetye, arrantherre akutne ilengare-arle ayenge apetyalpetyenhe. ³⁴ Urreke alartetye alethe alhetyenhenge, re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ileme apmerele anemele urrkaperlte-anetyeke. Re nhenge artwe arrerneme arriwele tnemele arelhetyeke. ³⁵ Alakenhe-anteye akwete arelherlte-anetyeke arrantherre akaltye anetyakenhenge ilengare-arle ayenge apetyalpetyenhe. Ayenge apeke apetyetyenhe arlenge irrperlenge-ante ingwe mpwepele apeke. Ayenge apeke apetyetyenhe tyweke-tyweke arlkerlenge, aherrke apeke arraterlenge. ³⁶ Akwete anthurre arelhewarraye nthakenhe apeke irreketyenge arrantherre nhenge apale anemele atnulkeme-ketye. ³⁷ Yewe, arrantherre ingkirreke arelhewarremele anerrirraye nthakenhe-ketye apeke.” Alakenhe Jesus-ele itneke arratye ileke nhenge apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele awetyenhenge.

14

*Alartetye areye anyelkng-nyelkng angkerreme Jesus atwetyeke
(Matthew 26:1-5; John 12:2-8)*

¹ Urreke, arlte atherre iperre tyerrtye ingkirreke anyente-irretyenhe arrawe-irrentye akngerre atnyenetyenhe Passover arritnyeke aneke, arrawe-irrentye akngerre arrpenhe-arlke Merne Ilperre-ilperre arritnye aneke. * Arlte yanhe ikwerele, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlke angkerretyame nthakenhe Jesus anyelkng-nyelkng arntwirrketyeke renhe irrerlkng atwetyeke. ² Itne angketyame, “Anwerne akarelheye urrekeke-atwetye, Passover arrawe-irrentye akngerre nhenge kele uyerretyeke. Anwerne apeke lyete mpwarerlenge arrawe-irrentye akngerrele-ureke, tyerrtye nhenhe-werne-arle apetyewarreke areye anwerneke ahele-irremere, ahele-ahele akemele. Itne-arle itirremenge renhe-arle akwele Ngkartele alhilekenge yernetyeke.”

*Arelhe anyentele antere mwerre akngerre theleme Jesus akaperteke-arleke
(Matthew 26:6-13; John 12:2-8)*

³ Jesus, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye anerrirreke apmere Bethanyele, itne apmere Simon-kenheke irrpetye-alheke. Artwe yanhe utyene irrkelle-irrkelle-iltye akngerre-akerte aneme. Jesus table-le anetyamele arlkweme, arelhe anyente anteme irrpintyeke. Re kwene-werne akngeke tyampite antere mwerre ntyentye akngerre-akerte, antere impene anthurre. Rarle tyampite apekeke-arle iperre antere nhenge theleke Jesus akaperteke-arleke. ⁴ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele renhe aremele itne ahele-irrerreke, itne angkerreke, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame re antere mwerre ntyentye akngerre akngetyeke ipmentye altyelpel-altyiwetyeke? ⁵ Re apeke-arle sell-eme-ileke, re mane ngkweltye akngerre anthurre inemere, re-anteme tyerrtye alhengkeye areye anteme alhetyenhenge.”

⁶ Kenhe Jesus-ele itelareme nthakenhe itne angkerrerlenge, itneke angkeke, “Iwenhe ikwere-ame arrantherre ikwere akengentye angkerrirreme? Renhe imper-rirraye. Re kwenhe atyenge mwerre anthurre mpwarerne. ⁷ The arrenhantherrenhe irlpangkelhe-ileme, nhenge tyerrtye alhengkeye areye arrekantherrenge akwetethe anerlenge, arrantherre itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke, nhenge arrantherre apeke ahentye-anemele. Kenhe ayenge akenhe arrekantherrenge akwete anetyakenhe-arle. Alakenhe ikweringe mwerre-arle re atyenge mpwareke re imerneme re atyenge

* **14:1** Exodus 12:21 ff. Arlte yanhe ikwerele itne apurte-irrerirretyarte merne ilperre-ilperre arlkwetyeke kere yepe-yepe akwerrke-arlke atwemele, itne irlpangketyeke nthakenhe-irrekeke apmere Egypt-nge arrule anthurre.

ahentye anthurre aneme. ⁸ Nhenge re antere mwerre yanhe atyenge akaperteke-arleke thelemele, re apeke-arle itelaremenge ayenge-arle ingwenthe ware ilwetyenhe. Re impene alakenhe mpwareke, tyerrtye atyinhe iperteke artetyenhenge-arteke akwele. ⁹ Arrantherre ingkirrekele itelarerrirraye, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele angkentye mwerre ilerremele ahelhe anteke nhenhele itne alakenhe-arlke itelaremele arelhe nhenhe ikwere-akerte angketyenhe.”

*Judas yewe angkeme rarle Jesus iltye anthetyenheke
(Matthew 26:14-16; Luke 22:3-6)*

¹⁰ Yanhe ikwerenge Judas Iscariot, re akenhe apententye akngerre anyente, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye-werne alheke, Jesus iltye anthetyeke. ¹¹ Kenhe itne akenhe awemele-arteke itne akangkeke. Itne renhe apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke alhileke. Kenhe Judas re imerte arelheke ilengare Jesus itnenhe iltye anthetyeke itne-arle renhe arntwirrkewarreyenhe.

*Jesus-ele merne Passover arlkweke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyenge
(Matthew 26:17-19; Luke 22:7-13)*

¹² Arlte arrekwele arrawe-irrentye akngerre Passover-enge, nhenge merne tampe ilperre-ilperre arlkwetyenhenge, itne kere yepe-yepe akwerrke atweke arlkwetyeke, yanhenge apententye akngerre areyele Jesus apayuthnerrirreke, “Nthenhe-werne-ame unte anwernenhe yernetyenhe merne-arlke kere-arlke ngkwenge itetyeke Passover-eke irlpangkemele?”

¹³ Kele Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe atherrame yerneke, “Mpwele alherraye apmere Jerusalem-werne alhemele, mpwele arerle-annerremele artwe kwatye-akerte pwerlepe ikwerenheke-arleke arratintyerlenghe, apmere-werne renhe apentaye. ¹⁴ Apmereke-artweye yanheke angkaye, ‘Yewe, Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhele kwenhe ayenge yerneke. Room nthenhele-ame anwerne merne arlkwetyenhe, arrawe-irrentye akngerre Passover itelaretyenhenge?’ ¹⁵ Re mpweleke imernetyenhenge room akngerre akertnele nhenge rarle mpwareke. Mpwele merne uthene kere uthene itetyeke, yanheke impetyeke.”

¹⁶ Kenhe apententye akngerre atherrame alhemele areke artwe kwatye-akerte arratintyerlenghe. Ratherre renhe apenteke nthenhe-werne re irrpenheke apmere apayuthneke apmereke-artweye renhe, “Room nthenhele-ame anwerne merne arlkwetyenhe anwerne itelaretyenhenge Passover?” Kenhe re imerneke apmere akertneipenhe. Yanhe ikwerele ratherre merne ilperre-ilperre renhe iteke kere-arlke imerte ingwele arlkwetyeke arrernemele. Ratherre anteme Jesus-werne alpeke.

¹⁷ Uterne-arle irrpeke-iperre, Jesus, apententye akngerre twelve-pele ikwerenhe areye-akerte alheke, apmereke irrpemele arrernelhemele merne arlkwetyeke. ¹⁸ Itne-arle anemele arlkwetyamenge Jesus angkeke, “Awerrirraye. Anyentele ayenge iltye atnerte anthetyenhe, anyente anwernekenghe-arle nhenhele arlkweme, arrpenhe areyele ayenge arntirrkwetyeke.”

¹⁹ Itne aweke-arle-iperrele itne atnerte akurne anthurre awelheke. Itne anyenteke-anyente ikwere angkeke, “The kweye?”

²⁰ Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtneke, “Twelve pele nhenhele aneme, kenhe anyente nhenhele aneme, ilerne apurtele merne tampe urtneke akwernemele arlkwetyenhe. Anyente yanhele-arle ayenge iltye anthetyenhe. ²¹ Yewe, ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, ilwetyenhe, alakenhe re arrule aneke intelhe-ileke-arle Bible-le inteme. Kenhe ayenge alhwarrpe awelheme artwe nhenheke ayenge-arle iltye anthetyenheke. Ikwere akurne anthurre anetyenhe rarle ayenge iltye anthemenge. Artwe yanhe apeke-arle intetyakenhe aneke kele mwerre ulkere-arle anemere.”

*Jesus-ele merne atyeperre renhe itnekenge arlkweme
(Matthew 26:26-29; Luke 22:17-20)*

²² Nhenge itne-arle arlkwetyamenge, Jesus-ele merne tampe ilperre-ilperre renhe ineke, imerte Ngkarte tnakemele. Ngkarte-arle utyernemele tnakeke iperre, re tampe ultakirtnanemele, apententye akngerre areye antheke. Re anteme itneke angkeke, “Inemele arlkwaye, nhenhe-arle tyerrtye atyinhe-arle.”

²³ Re imerte tyampite ngkwarle-akerte anteme akertne-ilemele Ngkarte tnakemele. Ngkarte-arle utyernemele tnakeke iperre ngkwarleke, re apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye antheke, ingkirrekele antywerrirretyeke. ²⁴ Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, “Nhenhe alhwe atyinhe tyerrtye areyewe-arle thelelhetyenhe. Nhenge ayenge ilwerlenge alhwe atyinhe thelelhetyenhe, Ngkartele akenhe alhileke tyerrtye areyenge ipeltye-irretyeke, itnenhe atwetyakenhe anetyenhenge itne-arle akurne mpwarekenge. ²⁵ The arrekatherre arratyete ileme, ahelhe nhenhele the awethe ngkwarle antywetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Kele urreke Akngeye atyinhele tyerrtye areye apurtelhe-ilemele itnenhe alartetyete-arteke arntarnte-aretyenhe, yanhenge anteme-arle the arrekatherrenge ngkwarle awethe antywetyenhe ngkwarle arrpenhe anteme.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus itneke angkeke.

²⁶ Kele itne-arle arlkweke iperre antyweke-arlke-arle iperre anyente-ngare alyelheke iperre-arlke, itne arratemele alheke apmere renhe iwerlte-alhemele alheke “Apwerte Arne Olive areye-akerte” arritnye akertne-werne.

*Jesus-ele Peter-akerte ileme
(Matthew 26:31-35; Luke 22:31-38; John 13:33—14:31)*

²⁷ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Ingwe nhenhele arrantherre ingkirrekele ayenge impemele unterlte-iwetyenhe. Nhenge Bible-nge arrule anthurre intelhe-ileke angkentye akngerre anthurre alakenhe, ‘Ngkartele irrerlknge atwetyenhe yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre nhenge.

Yepe-yepe areye irrarnpe-irremele unterlte-unterlte-iwetyenhe.’ *Zechariah 13:7.* ²⁸ “Irrerlkngele inteme-iperre Ngkartele ayenge itethe-ilirtnetyenhe. Ayenge ar-rwekele alhetyenhe Galilee-werne. Kenhe arrantherre urreke apentetyenhe apurte-irretyenhe atyengenge.”

²⁹ Kenhe Peter akenhe angkeke, “Arrangkwe! Nhenhe areyele apeke-arle ngenhe impemele alhetyenhe, kenhe the ngenhe impetyakenhe-arle anetyenhe.”

³⁰ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Peter ayenge awaye. Lyete ingwele, urreke tyweke-tyweke urreye arlketyenhenge atherre-ngare, unte angketyenhe urrpetye-ngare unte-arle atyenge akutne aneme.”

³¹ Re aweke-arle iperre Jesus alakenhe angkerlenge, Peter arnterre angkeke, “Arrangkwe, the iletakenhe urrtirremele alakenhe, itne apeke ayenge apetyemele atwetyeke ngenhe-arteke, yanhe ikwerele ayenge angketyakenhe ayenge-arle ngkwenge akutne.”

Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ingkirreke anthurre alakenhe re-anteye angkerirreke.

*Jesus Ngkartele angkeme apmere garden Gethsemane arritnyenge
(Matthew 26:36-46; Luke 22:40-46; John 18:1)*

³² Kele itne imerte apmere Gethsemane ikwere-werne irremele, Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyewe angkeke, “Nhenhele anerrirraye urrekele ayenge nhakwe-urrke-arle alhemenge Ngkartele angketyeke.” ³³ Kele re apententye akngerre urrpetyeke antangkeke, Peter-eke, James uthene John utheneke itne ikwerenge akngeke. Kele re irrtwarre ulkere anteme alheke ikwerenge alhwarrpe-irremele, arrakele-akele anthurre anteme irreke. ³⁴ Kele re anteme angkeke apententye

akngerre urrpetye itneke, “Ayenge arrakele-akele anthurre anteme irreke, iwenhe apeke rarle utnenge ultherleng-arteke, kele ayenge ilwetyeke anteme aneke-arteke. Nhenhele akwete anerrirraye, atyengenge akarre anemele!”

³⁵⁻³⁶ Kele-arle re angkeke iperre re akeme-irremele alheke irntwarre ulkere apmere arrpenhe-werne. Re anteme inngerre ahelhe-werne-atheke intemele angkeke Ngkarteke alhwarrpe akngerre-akerte imerte alakenhe angkemele, “Abba, Akngeye atyinhe-aye! Unte atyenge ileke, ayenge-arle ilwetyeke, ayenge uye anthurre itirretyeke mpwaremele. Unte apeke-ame angkentye yanhe akngarte-iweme ayenge rilkerre awelhetyakenhe anetyenhe? Kenhe arrangkwe, iwenhe apeke ikwere unte-arle ahentye-aneme mpware, iwenhe apeke ikwere ayenge-arle ahentye-aneme mpwaretyale!”

³⁷ Kele Jesus akeme-irremele alpeke apententye akngerre urrpetye itne-arle aneke-werne. Re itnenhe ankwe-interleng aretye-alpeke. Re Peter-eke angkeke, “Simon-aye, unte-ame ankwe inteme?” Kele, re renhe akemelhe-ilemele alakenhe ikwere angkeke, “Simon, unte-ame akarre anetyakenhe atyengenge akweke ware apeke?”

³⁸ Re itneke awethe angkeke, “Arelhewarraye, Ngkarteke angketyeke rarle arrenhantherrenhe atnyenetyeke, arrentye Satan arrenhantherrenhe uterne-ketye ayenge imperlte-alhetyeke. Arrantherre iwenhe-arle the ileme mpwaretyeke ahentye-aneme, arrantherre akenhe arewampe-arle aneme.”

³⁹ Kele re awethe alheke Akngeye ikwerenheke angkentye anyente re-anteye angketyeke. ⁴⁰ Kele rarle Ngkarteke angkeke iperre re alpemele itnenhe areke ankwe interlte-anerleng alkng itnekenhe akenhe arraty apurrke anthurre anteme aneke. Re itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre-ame awethe ankwe interne?” Kenhe itne apatemele anteme aneke.

⁴¹⁻⁴² Re itnenhe awethe impemele alpeke Akngeyeke angketyeke. Kele-arle Ngkarteke angkeke iperre re apetyalpemele itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre-ame ankwe akwete inteme? Kele-arle arrantherre inteke ltyerremele. Akeme-irremele araye. Judas-ele itnenhe nhenhe-werne akngetyame, tyerrtye atyenge-arle ahele-irreke itne, kele re anteme ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, imerte iltye atnerte anthemele. Artwe akurne yanhe areyele anteme ayenge arntwirrkemele ayenge akngerlte-iwetyenhe. Iparrpe akeme-irraye anwerne itneke ineke-anare alhetyenhenge.”

Itne Jesus arntwirrkeme

(Matthew 26:47-56; Luke 22:47-53; John 18:2-12a)

⁴³⁻⁴⁴ Nhenge Jesus-arle apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angketyamenge, Judas artwe arrpenhe atningke-akerte apetyeke. Apententye akngerre Judas rarle akenhe ileke kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyeke nthenheke Jesus aretye-alhetyeke, re itneke angkeke, “Unte ayenge aremele the renhe arreyenng arrwantyerleng, renhe akwele arrantherre arntwirrketyeke.” Kele kwertengerle tyatye-arenye akngerrepate areye, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike, tyatye alartetye arrpenhe areyele-arlike renhe yernirtneke arrpenhe atningke-akerte nayepe uthene arne kwetere-arlike-arteke-akerte Jesus renhe arntirrkwetyeke.

⁴⁵ Kele Judas irrpenheke apmere Gethsemane ikwere-werne, re Jesus areke imerte ikwere alakenhe angkemele, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye.” Re imerte Jesus arreyenng arrwantyemele. ⁴⁶ Kenhe itne areke Judas-ele renhe arrwantyerleng, itne Jesus arntwirrkewarreke, lterre anthurre arntwirrkemele. ⁴⁷ Kenhe artwe yanhe ikwerele-arle tnetyame nayepe akngerre ikwerenhe tyerreke belt ikwerenhe-ngentyele, re irlpe ultakeke urrkapentye akngerre anyente-kenhe, kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye Caiaphas-eke-arle warrke-irretyarte. ⁴⁸ Jesus awethe itneke

angkeke, “Ayenge anyelkngalthe anetyakenhe! Iwenheke-ame arrantherre nhenhe-werne apetyewarreke akwetere-akerte irrtyarte-arlike-akerte ayenge arntirrkwewar-retyeke? Ayenge-ame arlkarentye akngerre? ⁴⁹ Arlte arrpe-anenhele rarle ayenge arrekantherrenge Tyatye Akngerre ikwerele anetyarte akwetethenhe-akwetethe, arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyarte, kenhe iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre yanhe ikwere anteye ayenge arntirrkwewarretyakenheke? Kenhe arrule anthurre iwenhe-arle itne Bible-nge intelhe-ileke atyenge-akerte arraty-arle irreke.”

⁵⁰ Ikwerenge apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye atere-irremele unterlte-iweke.

⁵¹ Kenhe artwe apmerrke anyentele Jesus apentetyame, mantere arrarele-arle artelheke. Kenhe itne renhe arntwirrketyeke aneke, ⁵² re mantere tyekelhe-ilemele unteke. Itne mantere ware atnyeneke.

*Itne Jesus court Jew areye-kenhe-werne akngeme
(Matthew 26:57-68; Luke 22:54b-55,63-65)*

⁵³ Thultye areyele Jesus renhe akngetyeke apmere Caiaphas-kenhe-werne, artwe nhenge kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye. Apmere ikwerele kwertengerle tyatye-arenye, alartetye arrpenhe areye-arlike, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike apurte-irremele anerrirreke. ⁵⁴ Kenhe Peter-ele renhe apenterle-apeke arlengenge-ulkere. Re irrpenheke yarte kwene-werne apmere ikwerenge. Re thultye areyenge apurte-irremele anetyame, urenge arrtuyenelhemele anetyame, akarelhemele aretyeke nthakenhe-arle-irretyenheke. ⁵⁵⁻⁵⁶ Kenhe kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye-arlike, akngerrepate Jew-kenhe areye-arlike anetyame kwenele. Itne aretyame tyerrtye angwenhe apeke-arle apetyetyenheke ilettyeke nthakenhe-arle Jesus irreke-akerte nhenge itne renhe irrerlkng atwetyenhenge. Tyerrtye atningke apetyetyame Jesus-akerte urrtiyirremele ilettyeke. Akngerrepate areyele awetyakenhe aneke atherrele angkentye anyente ilerleng.

⁵⁷ Kele artwe arrpenheme tnerirremele urrtiyirremele ware ileke, ⁵⁸ “Anwerne aweke artwe nhenhe re akwele alakenhe angkerleng. ‘The tyatye nhenhe ulyeyele ataketyeke, renhe awethe artetyenhe ingwe atherre-iperrele. Tyerrtye areyele tyatye nhenhe arteke, kenhe tyatye arrpenhe akenhe tyerrtye areyele artetyakenhe-arle.’ Re-ante akwele artetyenhenge.” ⁵⁹ Artwe yanhe areyele-arlike arraty ilettyakenhe aneke.

⁶⁰ Kenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye akeme-irremele Jesus-eke angkeke, “Unte-ame aweme nthakenhe-arle artwe nhenhe areye angkerne? Arrkngente-iwelhaye! Itne-arle arraty angkeke apeke urrtiyirremele apeke?”

⁶¹ Kenhe Jesus akenhe nterte akwete tnetyame. Kenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenyele anteme renhe alakenhe apayuthneke, “Ngkarte-arle akwete-ante aneme! Re aweme anwerne angkerirrerleng. Arraty ilaye! Unte-ame Christ, Alere Ngkarte-kenhe?”

⁶² Jesus angkirtnerleng, “Yewe, ayenge kwenhe. Kenhe the akenhe arrekantherre ileme. Urreke arrantherre ayenge aretyenhe, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, Ngkarte akwe-arratyale alartetye anerleng. Arrantherre ayenge aretyenhe apetyalperleng angkulye artepenyele.”

⁶³⁻⁶⁴ Nhenge kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenyele angkentye nhenhe awemele re ahele anthurre irreke imerte mantere ikwerenhe alterremele re angkeke akngerrepate Jew areye-kenhe arrpenhe areyeke, “Araye! Artwe nhenhele-arle Ngkarte-arle angwareme. Iwenheke-ame anwerne artwe arrpenheke untheye ikwere-akerte angketyeke court-enge? Kele lyete ware anwerne awerne Ngkarte-arle akwele re. Kenhe re artwe ware-arle aneme. Kele nthakenhe anteme arrantherre ingkirreke itirreme?”

Kele itne angkirtnerleng, “Artwe nhenhele atywerrenge anwerne-kenhe ultakeke! Kele renhe yernetyekaye itne renhe atwerrirretyeke?”

⁶⁵ Kenhe arrpenhe areyele Jesus-ekarleke pelhe-iwerreke, renhe alkngge manterele ayernemele, inngerre-arlike atwemele ikwere angkerrirreke, “Unte akwele Christ aneme! Kele anwerneke ilaye, angwenhele-ame ngenhe atwerne?” Kele itne renhe thultye areye iltye antheke, itne-arlike-arle imerte renhe atwemele.

*Peter ilelheme rarle Jesus-eke akutne
(Matthew 26:69-75; Luke 22:56-62)*

⁶⁶ Kenhe Peter yarte kwenele anetyame. Marle anyente kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenyeke-arle urrkapetyarte apetyeke. ⁶⁷ Peter urele arrtyernelhemele anetyame, marle nhengele inngerre ikwerenhe aremele re angkeke, “Unte-arlike Jesus ikwerele-arlenge aneke, artwe nhenge Nazareth-arenye!”

⁶⁸ Kenhe Peter re akenhe marle yanhe ikwere ularele-arle angkirtnerlenge, “Ayenge akutne iwenhe-arle unte angkemeke.” Re imerte akeme-irremele, arriwele-werne-atheke alhemele. †

⁶⁹ Kenhe marle re renhe-arle awethe areke iperrele, tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, “Ayenge awerrirraye, artwe yanhe arriwe itwele tnerle-anerlenge araye, re kwenhe apententye akngerre artwe nhenge-kenhe.”

⁷⁰ Peter re ularele akwete angkirtneke.

Kenhe arrpenhe areye apurte-arle tnetyame Peter renhe areke, ikwere angkemele, “Arratye apelaye! Unte-arle Galilee-arenye-arteke angkentye anthurre-arle, unte apmere yanhe-arenye antime Jesus-arteke. Unte apententye akngerre ikwerenhe arratye rarle!”

⁷¹ Kenhe Peter itneke awethe ularele angkirtneke, “Ayenge akutne artwe angwenheke-arle arrantherre angkeme. Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre arratye ilelheme. Ayenge apeke urrtirreme, kele Ngkartele ayenge artimperre-iwetyeke-arle!”

⁷² Rarle angketyamenge ikwerele-anteye, tyweke-tyweke urreye awethe arlikeke. Kenhe iparrpe Peter-ele itelareke iwenhe-arle Jesus-ele ikwere arrekwele ileke, “Urreke tyweke-tyweke arlketyenhenge, unte angketyenhe urrpetye-ngare unte-arle atyenge akutne aneme.” Kenhe Peter re akenhe akethe-werne alhemele arnterre anthurre artneke.

15

*Akngerrepate Jew areye-kenhe areyele Jesus apmere Pilate-kenhe-werne akngeme
(Matthew 27:1-2,11-14; Luke 22:66—23:1-7)*

¹ Ingweleme anthurre kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye, angkentye akngerreke akaltyle-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike, alartetye Jew areye-kenhe areye-arlike apurte-irrerirremele angkerretyame nthakenhe-akenhe itne Jesus renhe atwerrirretyenhe. Itne-arle akwete anthurre angkerretyamenge, itne yewe angkerreke Jesus renhe Pilate-werne akngetyeke, re nhenge apmere Rome-arenye alartetye aneke. Ayerneke-arle iperrele, itne renhe akngetyemele Pilate iltye antheke. ² Kenhe Pilate-le Jesus apayuthneke, “Unte-ame Alartetye anthurre tyerrtye Jew areyeke?”

Jesus ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Unte-arle alakenhe angkerne.”

³ Kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye yanhe areyele-arlike Jesus renhe ilperneke, angkemele rarle akwele arne arrpenhe akurne areye mpwareke.

⁴ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Pilate-le renhe awethe apayuthneke, “Iwenhenge-ame unte nterte akwete yanhe tnerle-aneme, angketyakenhe? Unte kwenhe aweme nthakenhe-arle itne angkerrerne, arne areye unte-arle akwele mpwareke-akerte.”

† 14:68 Intelhe-ilentye akngerre arrpenhele ileme “re aweke tyweke-tyweke arlkerlenge”

⁵ Kenhe Jesus akenhe nterte anthurre akwete-arle tneyame. Nhenge Pilate-le aremele apateke anthurre.

*Pilate-le thulty areye ileme Jesus irrerlkngwe atwetyeke
(Matthew 27:15-31; John 18:39—19:16a)*

⁶ Year arrpe-anenhele arrawe-irrentye Passover anerlengwe, artwe Pilate-le akwetethe jail-ngentyele ipmentye aywepetyarte artwe anyente tyerrtye areye-arle ahentye-aneme. ⁷ Ikwerele ureke artwe anyente Barabbas jail-le aneke. Re artwe areye-akertele thultye arrpenheme irrerlkngwe atweke, nhenge itne Rome-arenye government areyenge atwerrlengwe. Tyerrtye ingkirrekele itelarrirreke rarle akurne anthurre aneme. ⁸ Arlte ikwerele, tyerrtye atningke anthurre arriwe-werne apetyewarremele apmere Pilate-kenhe akethele tnerrirremele renhe layekeke artwe anyente jail-nge irlwemele aywepetyeke, alakenhe-arteke rarle mpwaretyartenge, Passover arrawe-irrentye akngerrele-ureke. ⁹ Kenhe Pilate-le itnenhe layekeke, “The-ame Alartetye Jew areye-kenhe irlwemele aywepeye?” ¹⁰ Pilate-le itelareke kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye Jew areye-arle Jesus-eke ahentye anthurre anetyakenhenge, alakenhenge athewe itne renhe apmere ikwerenhe-arrpe-werne akngetyewarreke.

¹¹ Yanhe-ngentyele, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye uthene akngerrepate arrpenhe uthenele atningke arrpenhe areye uterneke Pilate apayuthnetyeke Barabbas anyente-ante jail-nge irlwemele aywepetyeke. ¹² Kele Pilate-le itnenhe awethe apayuthneke, “Kele, nthakenhe anteme the ileye artwe nhenhe arrantherre-arle Alartetye Jew areye-kenhe akeme?”

¹³ Ingkirreke akenhe alakenhe-arle arlkerlengwe, “Renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernaye!”

¹⁴ Kele Pilate itneke alakenhe-arle angkerlengwe, “Kele nthakenhe anteme re akurne mpwareke?”

Nhenge itne renhe awerlengwe, itne arnterre anthurre arlkemele angkeke, “Renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernaye!”

¹⁵ Nhenge Pilate-le aweke tyerrtye areye alakenhe arlkerrirrerlengwe, re Barabbas jail-ngentyele tyarrelhe-ileke imerte tyerrtye areye iltye anthirtnemele. Yanhe-ngentyele, Pilate-le Jesus iltye antheke thultye ikwerenhe areye. Re anteme thultye ikwerenhe areye ileke Jesus whip-ele atwetyeke imerte nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernemele.

Thulty areye Jesus-eke anyurre-irreme

¹⁶ Thulty areyele Jesus akngeke arrernetyeke yarte-ke apmere Pilate-kenheke. Thulty tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke arlkeke iperre, itne apurte-irreke ingkirreke apmere yanhe ikwerele. ¹⁷ Itne Jesus-nge mantere ilyweke-arle-iperre, itne mantere athetheke ikwere-karleke arrerneke. Itne irrkarlpe walye lyeke-lyeke-akertengentyele mpwareke akaperte ikwerenheke-arleke arrerneke. ¹⁸⁻¹⁹ Itne arne akwe-arratyeke arrerneke, arne nhenge alartetye-arteke atnyenentye akngerre, ikweringe arrekwelele kwene-irremele, anhelhewarreyeke, ikwere anyurre-irremele renhe tnaketyame-arteke, angkemele, “Unte kwenhe alartetye mwerre anthurre Jew areyeke.” Arne ineke-iperrele itne akwete anthurre akaperte ikwerenhe atwetyame, ikwere-karleke pelhe-iwetyame. ²⁰ Itne renhe urtyirremele tnaketyame. Itne ikwere anhelhewarreke akwete. Kele itne mantere athetheke ikweringe inirtneke, imerte mantere ikwerenhe-arrpe arrernirtnemele ikwere-arleke. Itne renhe akngeke apmere-werne nthenhele-arle renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernetyeke.

*Thultye areyele Jesus nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernewarreme
(Matthew 27:32-44; Luke 23:26-41; John 19:16b-27)*

²¹ Jesus arne arntarlkwe renhe-arle re-arrpe akweke ware akngetyeke iperre, thultye areyele arerrirreke artwe anyente Simon arne-artne-ngentyele apetyerleng. Re apmere Cyrene-arenye, akngeye Alexander uthene Rufus uthene-kenhe. Itne renhe-arle uternewarreke arne arntarlkweke ulthentye nhenge akngernerle-apetyeke. ²² Kenhe itne apwerte Golgotha yanheke irreke, renhe “Akaperte Ngkwerne” ileme. ²³ Yanhe ikweringe, itne ngkwarle-arlike kwatye irrkerteye-arlike anyentelhe-ilemele, Jesus antheke. Kenhe re akenhe arrkerneke-arle, ayenelhe-ileke antywetyale. ²⁴ Kele thultye areyele renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke akertnelhe-ileke irlpare arrernemele. Yanhenge anteme itne mantere ikwerenheke arrkene-irreke, angwenhele apeke mantere ikwerenhe impetyeke. ²⁵ Kenhe uternele akertne anthurrele anteme-irreke itne Jesus arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare-arrerneke. ²⁶ Akapertenge akertnele itne intelhe-ileke renhe ilpernemele, “JEW AREYEKE ALARTETYE.” Alakenhe ikweringe-arle itne renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrerneke. ²⁷⁻²⁸ Itne artwe anyelkngalthe atherre-arlike nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke arrpenhe atherre-arle akertneke irlpare arrerneke ikwere itweke, anyente itepeke-ante-atherre.

²⁹ Tyerrtye areye anpere alhemele, ikwere atherremele-arlike anyurre-irreke. “Unte kwenhe angkeke tyatye akngerre anwerne-kenhe ataketyeke. Unte angkeke arlte atherre iperrele akwele artirtnetyeke! ³⁰ Itetheke mpwarelhaye, arne arntarlkwe-ngentyele atnarnpaye!”

³¹ Kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye-arlike, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike ikwere-akerte rante-rante angkeke. Itne alakenhe tyele angkerrirreke, “Nhenhele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itetheke mpwareke, kenhe re-arrpe itetheke mpwarelhetyakenhe-arle. ³² Re akwele Israel-arenye areyeke alartetye akelheme. Re apeke arne arntarlkwe yanhe-ngentyele atnarnperleng kele anwerne renhe aremele arratye itelaremere rarle arratye ileke, ikwere akangkwe-irrerirretyenhenge.”

Kele artwe anyelkngalthe atherre ikwere itwele-arle irlpare aneme ratherre ikwere anhelherle-annerreke anteye.

*Jesus arne arntarlkwenge ilweme
(Matthew 27:45-56; Luke 23:50-56; John 19:38-42)*

³³ Kenhe arlte yanhe ikwerele, arlte mpepele uterne ingwemerte-irreke. Ingwemerte akwete aneke angwerre-angwerreke-atwetye. Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekele alernnge arerrirretyakenhe aneke. ³⁴ Kele uternele anteme pwarrtyeke awethe Jesus arnterre anthurre arlikeke arne arntarlkwe-ngentyele, “Eloi, Eloi, lama Sabachtani!” Alakenhe-arle re angkeke, “Ngkarte, Ngkarte! Iwenhenge-ame unte ayenge anyente-kenheke impeke?”

³⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye areyele renhe awemele angkerreke, “Renhe awaye, Elijah-eke arlkerleng renhe arntarnte-aretyeke apetyetyeke.” ³⁶ Kenhe artwe anyente akenhe arrekwele untemele mantere akweke ineke imerte ngkwarle irrkerteyeke irrpelhe-ilemele. Arneke-arle ayerneke iperrele, re akertne arntwirrkeke Jesus-ele antywetyeke.

Kenhe arrpenhe anteme angkeke, “Urrekaye, aretyekaye Elijah apeke-arle apetye-meke renhe atnarnpelhe-iletetyeke.”

³⁷ Kele Jesus arnterre arlikeke imerte angkentye uyerremele ilwemele anteme.

³⁸ Rarle ilwekenge antyame-arteke-arle anetyarte tyatye akngerre ikwerele irlpare aneme alterrelheke mpwepenge akertne-ngentyele kwene-atheke kele apmere ameke-ameke renhe anteme akethelhe-anthurre-ileke. ³⁹ Kenhe alartetye thultye

areye-kenhe Jesus-enge arrekwele-arle tnetyame areke nthakenhe-arle Jesus ilwerne, re angkeke, “Ayekaye! Artwe nhenhe kwenhe Alere Ngkarte-kenhe arratye-arle aneke.”

⁴⁰ Arelhe areye akenhe yanhe ikwerele tnerirretyame arerlte-anemele arlengengentyele. Mary Magdala-arenye, Mary mikwe artwe apmerrke James uthene, Joses utheneke, Salome-arlike, arrpenhe atningke-arlike. ⁴¹ Itne Jesus-nge apetyewarreke apmere Galilee-ngentyele apmere Jerusalem-werne. Arelhe nhenge areye Jesus-akerte alhetyarte re nhenge Galilee-le anekenge merne mpenge-ilemele ikwere. Arelhe arrpenhe areyele Jesus apenteke Jerusalem-werne-atheke. Itne tnetyame yanhe ikwerele arerlte-anemele.

*Itne atyalangke Jesus-kenhe inteye kweneke arrernewarreme
(Matthew 27:57-61; Luke 23:50-56a; John 19:38-42)*

⁴²⁻⁴³ Arlte Friday-ele, itne Jesus irlpare-arrerneke arne arntarlkweke-arleke. Arlte yanhe ikwerele itne akwetethe urrkapewarretyarte nhenge Saturday-arle, arlte apurrke anthurre-arle anetyartenge itne urrkapetyakenhe anetyarte. Angwerrele anteme, artwe Joseph arritnye apmere Arimathea-arenye yanhe ikwere irreke. Artwe yanhe alartetye Jew areye-kenhe, re apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe-arlike aneke. Artwe nhenhe Pilate-werne irrpelthe alhemele renhe apayuthneke atyalangke Jesus-kenheke. ⁴⁴ Kenhe Pilate atnulkeke re awerlengenge Jesus-arle iparrpe anthurre ilweke. Rarle alartetye thultye areye-kenhe-arle ikngweke-iperrele, renhe apayuthneke, “Re-ame arratye ilweke?”

⁴⁵ Kenhe re angkirtnerlengenge, “Yewe.” Aweke-arle-iperre, re Joseph ileke tyerrtye atyalangke inemele akngetyeke. ⁴⁶ Kenhe re mantere mperlkere areye ineke-iperrele, re akngeke arne arntarlkwe-werne. Re atyalangke Jesus-kenhe mantere alkarlele imarteye-iwemele, inteye-werne akngemele, kwene ikwere atheneke. Inteye nhenge urrkapentye akngerre areyele arrekwele tnyeke tyerrtye arrpenheke. Kele imerte Joseph-ele ankerte-iwemele apwerte akngerrele arriwe martemele arrerneke, yanhengentyele alheke anteme. ⁴⁷ Kenhe Mary Magdala-arenye uthene Mary mikwe Joses-kenhe uthenele inteye mwantyele arelherle-annerreke arrpenhe ampinyenge anerle-annerremele.

16

*Ngkartele Jesus ilwekarle-ngentyele itethe-ilirtneme
(Matthew 28:1-8; Luke 24:1-8)*

¹⁻² Arlte Saturday aneke arlte apurrke Jew areye-kenhe-arle, itne urrkapetyakenhe aneke ingwele anteme-irreke urrkapetye-kwenye akwete. Itne ankwe in-teke arlte arrpenhe anteme-irreke. Kele Mary Magdala-arenye, Salome, Mary, mikwe James-kenhe-arlike, uterne akertne-irretyakenhe-nge akwete alherlte-iweke, atyalangke Jesus-kenhe antere ntyentyele apernewarretyeke, inteye kwene-werne irrpenherlte-iweke. ³⁻⁴ Itne alherlte-iwemele angkeke, “Angwenhele-ame apwerte athirnte akngerre-apenhe renhe ankerte-iwetyenhe nhenge arriwele ilpeme inteye renhe anwerne-ketyenge?” Itne uyarne anthurre itirreke apwerte nhenge-arle akngerre anthurre anekenge. Ikwere-irretye-alhemele itne areke arrpenhele apwerte athirnte akngerre-apenhe renhe ankerte-iwekenge itere-werne, yanhe ikwerele tnetyame. ⁵ Inteye-werne irrpenheke-arle iperre, itne arerrirreke artwe mantere mperlkere-akerte akwe-arratyele anerle-anerlengenge. Itne renhe areke-arle-iperre atere-irrerirremele.

⁶ Utmenge alkere-arenye anteme arelhe urrpetyeke angkeke, “Atere-irrerirretyalaye! The itelareme arrantherre-arle Jesus-eke apale untheme, nhenge itne renhe nail-ele

arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrerneke. Ikwere nhenhe arrangkwe! Rarle itethe-irritneke akeme-irremele. Itelaraye, re arrekantherre arrekwele ileke, ilwekarle iperrele, rarle itethe-irremele akeme-irretyenhe. Areyeke apetyewarraye nthenhele-arle re inteke.” Itne arratye irrpenhemele areke imerte angkemele, “Arratye! Nhenhe-arle arrangkwe-arle!” ⁷ Utnenge alkere-arenye re anteme itneke alakenhe angkeke, “Iparrpe alperlte-iwaye apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke ilettyeke alakenhe, ‘Rarle ilweke iperre itethe akeme-irreke. Re Galilee-werne alheme arrekantherrenge arrekwele, kele arrantherre renhe yanheke-arle aretye-alhetyenhe, rarle arrekantherre ileke-arteke.’ Alakenhe itneke ilettyeke alherlte-iwaye!”

⁸ Itne arrewemele inteye-ngentyele arratintyeke, apatemele unterlte-iweke. Arrpenheke ilettyakenhe aneke atere-arle itne awelhekenge.

*Ayeye arrpenhe Jesus-arle arrateme-akerte tyerrtye areyeke irrerlkng-arle aneke-iperrele **

Jesus Mary Magdala-arenyeke arrateme

^{9a} Kenhe Jesus ilweke-arle iperre itethe akeme-irreke ingwele-athnele arlte Sundaynge, re Mary Magdala-arenyeke-amparre arrateke. Nhenge arelhe yanhele akenhe atnyenetyarte arrentye seven-pele akurne. Kenhe Jesus-ele arrentye ikweringentyele aywepeke re mwerre-irreke. ^{10a} Mary Magdala-arenyele aretye-alheke apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye akayale artnerleng, re itneke angkeke, ¹¹ “The kwenhe artwe Jesus renhe arerne itethe-arle-irreke akeme-irrerleng.” Kenhe itne ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle rarle akwele urrttyirreke-arleng.

Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe atherreke arrateke

¹² Arlte arrpenhele, Jesus arrateke anteyeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe atherreke ratherre-arle apmere arrpenhe-werne alherretyamenge. ¹³ Kenhe renhe arerle-anerreke-arle-iperre ratherre alperreke, ilettye-alpeke arrpenhe areyeke rarle ikwere-atherre arrateke. Kenhe itne akenhe itirreke ratherre-arle urrttyirrekeke-athene.

Jesus apententye akngerre eleven-pele ikwerenhe areyeke arrateme

¹⁴ Kenhe urreke Jesus arrateke apententye akngerre eleven-peleke, merne arlkwerlte-anerleng. Re itneke ahele-irreke itne-arle itirretyakenhenge rarle itneke arratye ilekenge. Kenhe itne ipmentye awemele aneke nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye areye ikwere-akerte angkerleng, nhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle renhe areke itethe-irritnerleng. ¹⁵ Kenhe re apententye akngerre areyeke angkeke, “Kele alherlte-iwaye apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne, tyerrtye ingkirrekeke Ayeye Mwerre ilerlte-apemele. ¹⁶ Angwenhele apeke ayenge apentetyeke itirremele, renhe kwatyek akwernaye baptise-eme-ilettyeke. Kenhe Ngkartele renhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge. Kenhe arrpenhele apeke ayenge ipmentyele-iwetyeke itirreme, Ngkartele renhe ilwetyeke mpwareme. ¹⁷ Tyerrtye nhenge areyele ayenge apentetyeke itirremele, itne arne mwerre areye ilyernpenye mpwaretyenhe. Itne arrentye areye aywepetyenhe arritnye atyinhe atniwemele. Itne angkentye arrpenhe areye angketyenhe-anteye. ¹⁸ Itne apeke ularele-kwenye apmwe arrenkwelthe-akerte kutyetyenhe, kwaty akurne apeke ularele-kwenye antywetyenhe arne arrenkwelthe-akerte, itne ilwetyakenhe anetyenhe. Itne rlkerte areye anpetyenhe, Ngkartele itnenhe angkwerre-iwetyenhenge.”

Jesus alkere akertne-werne alheme

* **16:8** Ayeye arrpenhe nhenhe Jesus-arle itethe-irritneke-akerte. Artwe arrpenhele-arle ayeye nhenhe ileke, Mark-ele kwenye.

¹⁹ Kenhe Jesus Alartetye-arle itneke angkeke iperre, Ngkartele anteme renhe alkere akertne-werne akngirtneke. Re Ngkartenge akwe-arratyete arrernelheke.

²⁰ Kenhe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye alhemele angkentye mwerre ilerlte-apeke. Itne arne mwerre atningke ilyernpenye mpwareke, Ngkarte-arle itnekenge alhekenge ulyeyele mpwaretyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele aremele itne itelaremele angkeke, “Yewe, tyerrtye nhenhe areyele ayeye arratyete anthurre ileme.”

Ayeye arrpenhe-anteye nhenhe aneme Jesus-arle itethe-irritneke-akerte, artwe arrpenhele-arle intelhe-ileke, Mark-ele kwenye

^{9b} Kenhe arelhe areye anteme alheke anyente-irretyeke Peter-kenhe areyenge. Itneke ileke Jesus-arle itethe-irritneke, re akenhe Galilee-werne-arle alheke. ^{10b} Kenhe Jesus-ele yerneke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye angkentye mwerre ilettyeke apmere arrpe-anenhele nhenge Ngkartele itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyehenge ikw-erenge akwete-ante anetyehenge. Kele arratyete itne alhemele ilerlte-apetyame.

Luke **Ayeye Jesus-akerte Luke-elarle intelhe-ileme**

Luke-le ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileke atyewe ikwerenhe Theophilus-eke, artwe alartetye-arle aneke

¹ Ye, Theophilus, angkentye nhenhe ngkwenge.

Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele ayeye Jesus-akerte kele uye arrkernemele intelhe-ileke, itne anwerne Jesus-kenhe areye-akerte kele uye arrkerneme intelhe-ilettyeke-arlike Renhe-arle itelaremeke lyete. ² Kenhe arrpenhe areyele-inpe renhe arerrirreke-arle re nhenge ahelhe nhenhele itethe anerle-anerleng. Kele re nhenge Akng-eye ikwerenhe-werne alpeke-iperre, kenhe itne apmere ingkirreke-werne alherlte-iwerleng ayeye ikwere-akerte tyerrtye arrpenhe itneke ilerrirrettyeke. Itne ayeye yanhe anwerneke-inpe ileke. ³ The-inpe ayeye yanhe aweke kenhe ayenge nhenhe ikwere mwantye anthurre akalttye-irrerle-aneme. Kele the ayeye nhenhe Jesus-akerte ngkwenge intelhe-ilettyeke ahentye-aneme, Theophilus atyewe atyinhe. ⁴ Unte ayeye ikwere-akerte kele aweke-arle, unte nthakenhe apeke itirremele ayeye nhenhe-akerte, arratyapeke, ithwenge. Kenhe unte-arle ayeye nhenhe arratyapeke anthurre akalttye-irrettyeke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the ngkwenge ayeye intelhe-ileme.

Arntyeye anyentele Zechariah renhe ilemele anewikwe uthene, ratherre-arle ampe urreye akweke atnyenetyeke

⁵ Arrule anthurre artwe Herod arritnye anetyarte. Artwe nhenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke alartetye apmere akngerre Judea ikwerele-arle anetyarte. Kenhe apmere ikwerele artwe anyente Zechariah arritnye anetyarte, kwertengerle tyatyeyarenye Jew-kenheke anemele apmere Jerusalem ikwerele, ikwerenhe arrekwenye areye itne Abijah-eke-artweye areye-ngentye. Anewikwe Elizabeth arritnye aneke re Aaron-eke-artweye areye-ngentye. ⁶ Zechariah uthene Elizabeth uthene re-atherre-arle Ngkarte ikwere arratyapeke mwerre anerle-anerrettyarte, ikwerenhe angkentye akwetethe atnyenerle-anerremele akwete anthurre alkngwirrettyakenhele, rarle iwenhe apeke renhe-atherrenhe ileke mpwartyeke ratherre mpwarerle-anerreke. ⁷ Kenhe re-atherre ampwe anteme-irrerle-anerremele anerle-anerremele ampeke arrangwe aneke. Elizabeth-ele ampe akweke uyarne atnyeneme.

⁸ Arlte arrpenhele Zechariah re ilthe akngerre Jew-kenhele aneke apmere Jerusalem-ele mpwartyame kwertengerle tyatyeyarenye arrpenhe areyenge re-arteke, nhenhe Abijah-arenye areyenge. ⁹ Kenhe arlte arrpe-anenhele kwertengerle tyatyeyarenye areyele artwe anyente akngaketyarte apmere ikwerele kwene-irrerle-anetyeke Ngkarteke arne mwerre akngerre-arle kwenele ntyemele amperle-anetyenenge. Arne mwerre akngerre ntyeme areye altar akertnele amperleng. Kele arlte ikwerele itne Zechariah renhe akngakeke. Re ilthe akngerre Jew-kenhe areye kwene ikwere-werne irrpenheke re arne renhe nthilettyeke. ¹⁰ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye kwertengerle tyatyeyarenye arrpenhe areyenge akethele anerlte-anemele Ngkarteke angkerlte-anemele.

¹¹ Kenhe Zechariah kwene ikwerele tnerle-anemenge, arntyeye alkere-arenye Ngkarte-ngentye re impeltye-ngentye ware arrateke. Arntyeye re altar akwe-arratyapele tnele arne ure rarle amperle-aneme itwele. ¹² Kenhe Zechariah re renhe yanheke tnerleng aremele, apatemele atere anthurre irreke. ¹³⁻¹⁵ Kenhe arntyeye ikwere angkeke, “Zechariah atere-irrettyale. Unte-arle Ngkarteke arrule anthurre apayuthneke-iperre, kele re ngenhe aweke. Kenhe lyete ware-arle arelthe ngkwinge

anewe Elizabeth-ele ampe urreye akweke ngkwenge atnyenyenyenhe. Urreke-arle re ampe akweke intetye-alhetyenhenge ikwerele-arlenge Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-arle aneke. Ampe urreye akweke rarle intetye-alheke iperre ngenhe arnterre akangkentye mpwaretyeke arrpenhe areye-arlike anteye akangkewarreytyeke ampe yanhe rarle intetye-alhekenge. Kenhe unte renhe John arritnye anthetyenhenge. Kele re amangkemele akngerre-irremele rarle artwe alartetye irremele Ngkarteke-arle anetyenhenge. Kenhe re ngkwarle-arlike antywenhe-antyywenhe-kwenye-arle, arrangkwe anthurre. ¹⁶⁻¹⁷ Arratye apelaye, Ngkarte Utmenge-arlike lterrke-arlike re-anteye renhe ingkirreke anthetyenhe arrule anthurre artwe itelarentye Elijah renhe-arle antheke-arle-ngentyele. Ngkarte yerneme Utmenge ikwerenhe ikw-erenge tyerrtye Jew areyeke. Tyerrtye nhenhe areye itne arunthele awerrirre-tyenhenge angkerlenge, itne utepe-irrentye-atherre-alpetyenhenge Ngkarte ikwerer-nerne. Ikwere iperrele ampeke-artweye areye itne ampe itne-kenheke areye mwerre arntarnte-arerrirretyenhenge itnenhene. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele Ngkarte-arle awerrirretyakenheke itne anteme perte-irremele Ngkarte-werne apetye-atherre-alpetyenhele mwerre arratye anteme itne anetye-atherre-alpemele. Yewe, arratye alakenhe-arteke ampe ngkwinhe John-ele tyerrtye ingkirreke itnenhene Ngkarteke akwete-ante mpwaretyeke ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyetyenhenge.” Alakenhe renhe-arle arntyeye re Zechariah-ke ileke.

¹⁸ Kenhe Zechariah ikwere angkirtneke, “Kweye! Anewarte ilanthe arrule-ngentyele ampwe atherre anteme. Nthakenhe-arle-ame ilanthe ampe urreye akweke atnyenyenyenhe?”

¹⁹ Kele arntyeye ikwere angkeke, “Ayenge Gabriel arritnye. Unte-ame ayenge aweme? Ayenge nhenhele tname Ngkartenge alkngege ularre rarle. Kenhe Re ayenge nhenhe-werne yerneke ayeye mwerre ampe ikwerenhe-akerte nhenhe ngkwenge ilettyeke. ²⁰ Kenhe unte ayenge urrtyekele-iweme. Kele ayenge awaye! Kele lyete-ngentyele unte awethe angkentye anyente-arlike angketyakenhe anetyenhe. Unte urreke anthurreke-atwetye nterte anerle-anetyenhe. Ampe ngkwinhe-arle inteke-ngentyele, kele yanhe iperrele-ante Ngkarte angketyeke ngenhe mpware-tyenhe awethe.”

²¹ Kenhe arntyeye re ilthe akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe kwene ikwerele Zechariah-ke angketyame, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akethele anerlte-anerlenge ikwere akarelhemele arratenhetyenheke. Itne itirrerlte-anetyame iwenhe renhe apeke-ame re kwenele mpwarerle-aneme akwete anthurre. ²² Nhenge re arratemele, re itneke ilettyakenhe rarle arntyeye areke-arle. Rarle itneke ilttyele-ante uye ilekenge. Itne imerte itele anteme arerrirreke ilthe akngerre Ngkarte-kenheke rarle arne mwerre akngerre arekenge-arle.

²³ Kenhe yanhe ikwere iperrele, Zechariah re ilthe akngerre Ngkarte-kenhele arle urrpetyenge anerle-alpeke. Re warrke mpwareke-arle iperre, re anteme apmere ikwerenhe-werne alpeke. ²⁴ Kele urreke arrpenhele re, anewikwe Elizabeth akngerre-apehe irreke. Kele yanhe-ngentyele re ilthe kwene ikwerenhele akwete re anetyarte urrekeke-ante atnyentye five-peleke-atwetye anteme kenhe arrpenhe areyele renhe apurele-antherrirreketyenge. ²⁵ Re ikwere-arrpe angkeme, “Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele atyenge akwetethe angkerrirrepirreme, ayenge apurele-antherrirremele ampe akweke atnyenyenyakenhenge. Kenhe lyete-ante-arle Ngkarte ayenge ampe akweke antheke. Kenhe lyete ware-arle ayenge ilthe atyinhe-ngentyele arratemele akethe-werne alheme. Lyete-ngentyele-arle tyerrtye areyele ayenge arerrirremele atyenge akangkewarreytyenhenge!”

Arntyeye Gabriel re Mary renhe ilettye-alheme rarle ampe urreye akweke atnyenetyeke

²⁶ Atnyentye arrpenhele Ngkartele arntyeye Gabriel renhe alkere akertne-ngentyele apmere Nazareth ikwere-werne yerneke apmere akngerre Galilee ikwerele. ²⁷ Rarle renhe yerneke marle wenke-werne Mary arritnyeke angketye-alhetyeke. Marle re artwenge arrwekelenge intetyakenhe akwete, kenhe re akenhe artwe Joseph arritnyeke alhilyentye-arle aneke akwete. Kenhe artwe nhenhe rarle David-engentyele-arle aneke. ²⁸ Arntyeye re Mary ikwere-werne apetyeke angketyeke, “Arraty, Mary! Ngkarte re ngkwengele-arleng aneme re ngkwenge akangkentye anthurre aneme!”

²⁹ Kenhe Mary re apatemele aweke iwenheke arntyeye ikwere angkemeke. ³⁰ Kenhe arntyeye ikwere angkeke, “Mary-aye, Ngkarte re ngkwenge akangkentye aneme, atere-irretyalaye! ³¹ Urreke lyete ware unte-arle atnerte akngerre-irretyenhe, kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye ngkwynhe ampe urreye akweke anetyenhe, kenhe unte renhe Jesus arritnye anthetyenhe. ³² Kele nhenge re amangkemele artwe akngerre-irremele alartetye irretyenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye itne renhe Alere Ngkartekenhe aketyenhe, rarle akertne-arenye. Ngkartele renhe akngakeke aknganekarle ikwerenhe David anetyeke-arteke, arrule anthurre-arle Israel-eke-artweye areyeke alartetye anekeke. ³³ Yewe, ampe ngkwynhe re tyerrtye Israel-eke-artweye areyeke alartetye akwete, re tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe ingkirrekeke alartetye akwete-arle anetyenhe!”

³⁴ Kele Mary-ele arntyeye apayuthneke, “Ayenge-arle arrangkwe-arle artwenge intetyakenhe. Nthakenhe-arle-ame the ampe urreye akweke atnyenetyenhe?”

³⁵ Kenhe arntyeye ikwere angkirtneke, “Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe-arle ngkwenge-arleke irrpetyenhe, lterrke Ngkarte-kenhele akertne-ngentyele ngkwengele-arleng arnterre aneke, unte atnerte-irretyenhe Utnenge Akngerrele, alakenhe. Kenhe ampe akweke ngkwynhe intetyenhe, re Ngkarte-kenhe anetyenhe, kenhe tyerrtye itne renhe Alere Ngkarte-kenhe aketyenhe. ³⁶ Itelaraye, ngkwenge-artweye Elizabeth, tyerrtye areye ikwere anhelhewarretyarte akwetethe re ampeke arrangkwe anerleng. Kele lyete re akenhe atnerte akngerre-apenhe anteme, kele atnyentye urrpetye-ngentyele anteme re ampe urreye akweke atnyenetyenhe. ³⁷ Arraty apelaye! Kenhe Ngkarte re akenhe ameke-arle-areye anthurre aneme! Rarle ampe arelhe ampwe-inpe itnenhene arraty renhe-arle antheme!”

³⁸ Kenhe Mary re anteme arntyeye ikwere angkeke, “Arraty apelaye, unte-arle atyenge ilerne! Ayenge-arle yanhe Ikwere ahentye-anemele itirreme anetyeke yanhe renhe Ikwere mpwaretyeke. Kele ayenge Ngkarteke akarelheme ampe akweke-arle ayenge anthetyenheke.” Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye arntyeye re Mary renhe imperle-alheke.

Mary re Elizabeth-werne aretyeke anteme alheme

³⁹ Arlte urrpetye-ngentyele, Mary re apmere ikwerenhe-ngentyele alheke apmere Judea-werne Elizabeth renhe iparrpe anthurre aretye-alhetyeke apmere ikwerenhe apwerte-apwetele artelheme-werne. ⁴⁰ Re apmere Zechariah-kenhe-ke irremele re kweneke irrpenhemele Elizabeth renhe aretyeke. ⁴¹⁻⁴⁴ Mary re ikwere arlike. Elizabeth-ele Mary angketye-alherleng aweke kenhe ampe atnerte kwene ikwerenhe akngelherleng-arle. Kenhe yanhe-ngentyele Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe Elizabeth-eke-arleke irrpeke, kenhe re Mary ikwere arnterre angkerleng, “Ayenge arelhe ampwe ware. Iwenheke-ame unte ayenge aretyeke apetyeke? Unte-arle atyenge arlike, kenhe ampe atyinhe atnerte kwenenge akangkentye akngerre-irremele akngelheke. Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye the arraty itelareke unte-arle meye Alartetye atyenge-artweye-kenhe. Kenhe Ngkartele re ngenhe ampe mwerre akngerre anthurre anthemele, mwerre anthurre ulkerele Rarle arelhe arrpenhe areye anthetyakenhe aneke! Kele unte urreke ampe akweke atnyenetyenhe, kenhe Ngkartele renhe lterrke-ilemele mwanyeye arntarnte-aretyenhe! ⁴⁵ Yewe arraty,

angkentye yanhe arntyete Ngkarte-kenhe-arle ngkwenge angkeke, angkentye yanhe areye arratyete rarle anetyenhe, lyete unte akangkentye akngerre anetyenhe!”

Mary Ngkarteke akangkemele alyelheke

⁴⁶⁻⁴⁸ Yanhe ikwere iperrele Mary Ngkarte-werne-atheke alyelheme, “Ayenge-arle utnenge atyinhele Ngkarteke akangkemele anthurre.

Rarle Alartetye Anthurre atyinhe. Ngkarte atyinhe Alartetye Re aneme, Itethe Atnyenentye Akngerre Re aneme.

Ayenge marle wenke ware lyete aneme. Ayenge anemele Ikwere mpwaremele.

Kenhe re atyenge akwete-arle itirreme, ayenge akangkentye anthurre aneme!

Lyete-ngentyete ayenge ingkirrekele arnterre akangkemele ilerrirreme! Tharle Renhe akertne utyernemenge!

⁴⁹ Ngkarte re lterrke anthurre aneme. Ayenge akangkentye akngerre awelheme, Rarle ayenge ampe urreye akweke anthemenge, Ikwere Alere!

Ngkarte Rarle ameke-arle-areye aneme!

⁵⁰ Ngkarte tyerrtye areye mwerre akwetethenhe-akwete arntarnte-arerle-aneme, Renhe-arle mwanyete awerlte-anemenge.

⁵¹ Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye, itneke-arrpe-arle tnakelhekeke, kenhe Ngkarte ak-enhe lterrke ikwerenhele itnenhene ingkirreke akalkelhe-ilerlenghe, itnenhene ingkirrenyete anthurre aywepeke.

⁵² Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arle akenhe ahelhe nhenhe-arenye, itelarentye akngerre areye, re itnenhene ikwerenge ingkerneke-arle arrernerlenghe, kenhe arrpenhe itelarentye akngerre anetyakenhe areye, re itnenhene ikwerenge arrwekeleke arrerneke, alartetye anerrirretye.

⁵³ Kenhe tyerrtye areye angayakwe aneke-arle, arneke-arlke arrangkwe aneke, kenhe Re itnenhene merne mwerre areye antheke. Kenhe arrpenhe areye, arne arunthe atnyeneke-arle, kenhe Re itnenhene anthetyakenhe. Arrangkwe, Re itnenhene iltye-ante anthurrele yerneke.

⁵⁴⁻⁵⁵ Arrule anthurre Ngkarte aknganentye anwerne-kenhe areyeke ileke, Rarle itnekenge-arlke ampe areye itnekenhenge-arlke akwetethenhe-akwetethe anerle-anetyenhe.

Re Abraham ileke Rarle ikwere-arlke ampe ikwerenhe areyeke-arlke mwerre anthurre anetyenhe itnenhene akwetethenhe-akwetethe arntarnte-aretyenhele.

Arratyete anthurre apelaye! Re Israel-eke-artweye areye itelaremele, anwerneke alngwirretyakenhe! Re anwernenhe akwetethenhe-akwetethe arntarnte-aretyarte!”

Alakenhe rarle Mary re Ngkarte akertne-werne utyernemele alyelheke.

⁵⁶ Kenhe yanhe ikwere iperrele, Mary re artweyikwe Elizabeth ikwerenge atnyentye urrpetyete anemele apmere ikwerenhele. Kele yanhe-ngentyete Mary apmere ikwerenhe-werne alpeke Nazareth-werne.

John Baptist akweke inteke

⁵⁷ Mary re imperle-almemele alpeke, kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete Elizabeth re ampe urreye akweke ikwerenhe inteke. ⁵⁸ Kenhe tyerrtye areyele, apmere itwe-arenye aneme-arle, awerrirreke Ngkarte-arle renhe ampe urreye akweke antheke-arle, itne akangkentye anthurre anerrirreke.

⁵⁹ Ampe akweke-arle re intetye-alheke-iperre, urreke week anyentenge tyerrtye yanhe areye apmere Elizabeth-kenhe-werne apetyewarreke ampe urreye akweke yanhe renhe arne nhenge mpwaretye artwe-ilettye itnekenhe angkentye akngerrenge ularre. Kenhe itne itirrewarremele renhe Zechariah arritnye anthetye, arritnye anyikwe-kenhe-arteke. ⁶⁰ Kenhe Elizabeth re itnenhene ntertelhe-ilemele

angkeke, “Akarelherrirraye! Zechariah arritnye renhe anthetyalaye! Kenhe arrantherre renhe John arritnye anthetyenhenge.”

⁶¹ Itne ikwere angkirtnewarreke, “Iwenheke-ame renhe anwerne-tetye-arle John arritnye atniwetyakenhe-irreke. Ngkwenge-artweye areye arritnye yanhe-arteke arrangkwe-arle!” ⁶² Kele itne Zechariah renhe iltyele apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-ame unte ampe urreye nhenhe arritnye anthetyenhe?”

⁶³ Kenhe Zechariah re itnenhene iltyele apayuthneke arne ilperre-ilperreke yanhe ikwere intelhe-iletyeke. Kele re angkentye nhenhe areye arne ikwere-arleke intelhe-ileke, “Arritnye ikwerenhe John rarle.” Kenhe itne-arle akenhe arratye apatewarreke aremele. ⁶⁴ Zechariah-le arritnye yanhe arrerneke-arteke, Ngkartele renhe angketyeke mpwareke, kenhe re akenhe yanhe iperre Ngkarte renhe utyernerleng anthurre tnakeke. ⁶⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye itne apmere yanhe ikwerele anerrirremele atere-irrerirremele Zechariah renhe awerrirremele. Kenhe itne uyarne itelarerrirreke. Kele itne apmere yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-werne ayeye itneke iletyeke alherlte-iweke apmere apwerte-apwertele-arle anerle-atherre-aneme Judea-werne. ⁶⁶ Kenhe arrpenhe yanhe areyele ayeye ampe akweke John-akerte awerrirrerleng, itne itelarerrirreke Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-arle ikwerele-arleng aneke. Kele itne itirrewarremele apayuthnerreke, “Urreke-tetye ampe urreye akweke nhenhe akngerre-irremele, iwenhe-ame re mpwaretyenhe?”

Zechariah Ngkarteke akangkemele alyelheke

⁶⁷ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe Zechariah-ke-arleke irrpeke, ikwere imerneke nthakenhe-arle irretyenhe-akerte, re ikwere-akerte alyelhetyeke-arteke irrerleke,

⁶⁸ “Anwerne Israel-eke-artweye areye, anwerne ingkirreke utyernemele tnakewarreye Ngkarte anwerne-kenheke.

Re anwernekeng anetyeke apetyetyenhe, anwernenhe akurne ingkirreke-ketye-arlke arntarnte-aremele itethe-iletyeke.

⁶⁹ Re anwerneke Tyerrtye Itethe Atnyenentye Akngerre Renhe yernetyenhe anwernenhe ingkirreke-arle itethe-iletyenhenge, kenhe artwe nhenhe rarle David areye-ngentyele-arle aneme. David re akenhe Ngkarteke warrke-irretyarte.

⁷⁰⁻⁷¹ Arrule anthurre artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye angkerrirreke Rarle anwernenhe akwetethenhe-akwete arntarnte-aremele akayake-ilerle-anetyenhe arrpenhe areye-ketyenge anwerneke ahentye-kwenye areyenge-arle, itne-arle anwernenhe atwetyeke ahentye-anerrirremenge.

⁷² Kenhe Re anwernenhe alhileke Rarle angkentye ikwerenhe atnyenetyenhe anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-iletyenhenge, anwerneke alknngwirretyakenhele imperle-alhemele.

⁷³⁻⁷⁵ Yewe yanhe athewe, Ngkarte re aknganentye anwerne-kenhe Abraham ikwere ilerle-alheke rarle tyerrtye anwernenhe itethe-iletyenhe arrpenhe yanhe areyenge-arle itne-arle anwerneke ahentye anerrirretyakenhe anwernenhe atwerrirretyeke ahentye-anerrirreke.

Rarle anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyenheke anwerne-arle renhe apentewarreyenheke atere-arlke anetyakenhele. Kele anwerne arratye mwerre anthurre anerrirretyenhenge Ikwerenge akwetethenhe-akwetethe.

Kele anwerne ingkirreke Ngkarte ikwere akangkemele alyelhewarreyeke Renhe utyernemele tnakewarreyeke!”

⁷⁶⁻⁷⁷ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele Zechariah re ampe urreye akweke John ikwerenheke alyelhetyeke irreke,

“Unte-arle, alere atyinhe, nhenge nge akngerre-irremele amangkeme, tyerrtye areyele ngenhe artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle atniwetyenhe.

Unte tyerrtye itnenhene iletaye-alhetyeke Ngkarte rarle lyete ware nhenhe-werne apetyemenge ikwere akarelhetyeke.

Nge tyerrtye itnenhene iletaye alhaye itne-arle arne akurne areye mpware-warremenge, kenhe Ngkartele itnenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme, re akenhe itnenhene arntarnte-arerle-aneme, akurne-ketye atnyenemele.

Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne ngenhe Angkentye Akngerre Ngkarte-kenheke atniwarretyenhe.

⁷⁸⁻⁷⁹ Kenhe Ngkartele anwernenhe mwerre akwetethenhe-akwete arntarnte-arerle-aneme.

Kenhe anwerne ingkirreke-arle ahelhe nhenhele anerrirremele, ingkirreke anthurre ilwerrirretyenhe. Anwerne ingwemertele anerlte-anetyakenhe anetyenhe, akutne mwerre anerrirretyeke-akerte.

Kenhe alkerenge re apetyerleng anwerneke mwerre anthurre, Rarle anwer-nenhe pwarretyenhe alernge ingweleme arratintyemele-arteke.

Re apetyemele, Alkngenthe Mwerre Akngerre-arteke, anwerneke imernetyen-henge nthakenhe mwerre anthurre anerlte-anetyeke. Kenhe yanhe Ikwerele-arleng anwerne itethe mwerre anerrirretyeke.”

Alakenhe rarle Zechariah re alere ikwerenheke alyelheke.

⁸⁰ Kele ikwerenge-ntyele, urreye John amangkemele akngerre anteme irreke, Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe ikwerele-arleng aneke. John lterrke irreke. Re apmere ahurratyete anyente-arenye-arle anetyarte, arne-arlke atherrke-arlke anetyakenhe. Urreke, re tyerrtye areyeke Ngkarte-akerte iletaye.

2

Jesus apmere Bethlehem ikwerele inteme

¹ Arlte nhenhe ikwerele nhenge John Baptist akweke inteke-arle, kenhe artwe anyente Caesar Augustus arritnye alartetye anetyarte tyerrtye ingkirrekeke apmere arrpe-anenheke. Arlte anyentele re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ileke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne alherlte-iyetyeke arritnye tyerrtye ingkirreke-kenhe-arle pipe-ke arrernerlte-apetyeke apmere yanhe areyele-arle anerrirreme areye ingkirreke anthurre. ² Lyete-atheke-ante-arle itne arritnye ingkirreke-kenhe areye arrernerlte-apetyeke pipe-ke alakenhe. Kenhe nhenhe ikwerele ureke, artwe arrpenhe Quirinius arritnye aneke re arrpenhe areyeke alartetye anetyarte apmere akngerre Syria-le.

³ Kenhe urreke itnekenhe arritnye pipe-ke yanhe ikwere arrernelhetyenhenge, tyerrtye atningke anthurre apmere aknganentye itnekenhe-werne alperlte-alperlte-iyetyeke, itne-arle akweke interirreke-werne. ⁴⁻⁵ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, Joseph uthene Mary uthene apmere Nazareth-ele anerle-anerretyarte apmere akngerre Galilee ikwerele. Mary re artwe Joseph ikwere kele alhilelheke anewe akerrtyeke. Kenhe re kele atnerte akngerre aneke. Kenhe Joseph re akenhe apmere Bethlehem-arenye apmere akngerre Judea ikwerele. Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele alartetye anthurre David-arle arrule anthurre akweke-arle inteke ikwerele. Kenhe artwe Joseph nhenhe rarle David-engentyele-arle aneke. Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele Joseph uthene Mary uthene re-atherre apmere Nazareth-engentyele impemele ap-mere Bethlehem-werne-atheke alherremele ikwere-atherrenhe arritnye pipe yanheke arrernelherle-anerretyeke.

6-7 Nhenge re-atherre apmere Bethlehem-eke irrpintye-alherremele apmerekere uyarne untheke. Kele re-atherre yanhe-ipenhele re ingwele anerle-anerreke ilthe akweke yanhe ikwerele pweleke areye-arlike-arle yepe-yepe areye-arlike anerrirrerlenge. Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele Mary re ampe akweke arrwekelenye ikwerenhe atnyeneke. Rarle antyamele renhe imartiwemele arne urtne-artekele-arlenge atheneke intetyeke. Kenhe arne yanhe ikwere name-arlike arrernewarret-yarte pweleke areyele-arlike arrpenhele-arle areye-arlike arlkwetyeke.

Arntyeye arrpenhemele yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre itnenhene ilerrirreke Jesus akweke-arle inteke-akerte

8 Apmere Bethlehem itwele, name artnele, yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre arrpenheme anerrirreke. Ingwele itne yepe-yepe itnekenhe areye arntarnte-arerrirretyame, alakenhe renhe-arle itne mpwarewarretyarte. 9 Kenhe arntyeye Ngkarte-kenhe anyente impeltye-ngentyele arratintyemele itneke arrwekele tneke. Re Ngkarte-ngentyele renhe pwarartyetyame anthurre, kenhe yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre areye akenhe inke kwenye anthurre irrerirrerlenge ikwereketyenge. 10 Kenhe arntyeye akenhe itneke angkeke, "Atere-irrerirretyalaye! Ayenge nhenhe-werne apetyerne arrekantherre ayeye mwerre ilettyeke kele ingkirreke anthurre akangkewarreyenenge. 11 Apmere Bethlehem-ele, arrule anthurrele David rarle ampe akweke inteke-arle-ngentyele, kenhe ampe urreye akweke nhenhe anteme lyete inteme apmere ikwerele-anteye. Christ re, arrekantherre Alartetye, renhe-arle nhenge Ngkartele akngakemele nhenhe-werne arrekantherre ingkirreke-werne yerneke. Rarle arrenhantherrenhe itethe atnyenetyenhe akurne-ketyenge arntarnte-arerle-anetyenenge. 12 The arrekantherre ileme nthenhe apeke ampe yanhe ikwere arrantherre arerrirretyeke. Kele nhenge arrantherre Bethlehem-eke irrpemele untherrirremele renhe ilthe akwekeke arerrirretyenenge pweleke areye itweke. Kenhe ampe re arne urtne-artekele-arlenge interlenge, antyamele imarteye."

13 Kenhe arntyeye rarle angkeke iperrengge, arntyeye arrpenhe areye aneme impeltyenge itnekenge akertnenge arratewarrerlenge. Itne ingkirreke Ngkarte-werne-atheke akangkemele alyelhewarreme alakenhe:

14 "Anwerne Ngkarteke akangkentye anthurre anerrirreme alkere artepenyele-arle anemeke.

Kenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele, ingkirrekele-arle Ngkarte renhe awerrirremeke mwerre anthurre ilkelhemele anerlte-anepe!"

15 Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, arntyeye yanhe areye alkere artepenye-werne alperlte-iweke. Kele yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre areye itne angkerreke, "Mpe, anwerne ingkirreke Bethlehem-eke irrpenehwarretyekaye ampe akweke ikwere untherrirretyeke arntyeye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle anwerneke ileke-arle!"

16 Kele itne iparrpe Bethlehem-eke irrpenehwarremele ilthe akweke pweleke-kenhe ikwere untherrirreke. Apmere ikwere irrpintyewarremele Mary uthene Joseph uthene ampe akweke ikwere-akerte anerle-anerrirrerlenge. Re akenhe arne urtne-artekele-arlenge inteke. 17 Kenhe yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre areyele anteme aremele ampe akweke yanhele interlenge, itne anyikweke ante mikweke ilerrirreke ayeye arntyeye-arle itneke ileke-arle. 18-20 Kenhe Mary re akenhe itirreke, yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre areyele-arle ikwere ilerrirreke-akerte. Ikwerenge-ntyeye yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre areye apmere yanhe-ngentyele imperlte-alhemele yepe-yepe itnekenhe areye-werne alperlte-iweke. Itne alethe alperlte-iwepiwerne Ngkarteke akangkemele alyelherlte-apemele. Ayeye nhenge-arle arratye anthurre! Itne-arle ampe urreye akweke ikwere untherrirreke

arntyele rarle itnenhene ileke-arle-arteke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itne-arle awerrirremele yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre yanhe areye akangkemele alyelhewarrerlenge, itne-arle apatemele awerrirreke.

Mary uthene Joseph uthenele ampe yanhe Jesus arritnye atniweme Temple akngerre Jew-kenhe-werne akngerle-anerremele

²¹ Kele week anyentenge ampe yanhe re intetye-alheke-ngentyele, Mary uthene Joseph uthene re-atherre irrkapere anthetyeke alherreke. Alakenhe renhe rarle Israel-eke-artweye areyele itne arrule mpwarewarretyarte angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe-ngentyele ularre. Kenhe re-atherre arritnye Jesus renhe antheke, arritnye renhe arntyelele-arle Mary ikwere ilekenge-ntyeye arrwekele.

²²⁻²³ Kele Angkentye Akngerre angkweye aneke arrule Ngkartele-arle Moses-eke ileke alakenhe angkerlenge, “Arrantherre ampe urreye arrwekelenye areye Ayenge antheme kwenhe, itne atyinhe irretyenhe.” Kenhe Angkentye Akngerre arrpenhe alakenhe angkeke, “Ampe akweke inteke-arle iperre mikwe re apmere ikwerenhe kweneke anerle-anetyeke atnyentye anyenteke. Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye re Temple Jew areye-kenhe apmere Jerusalem ikwere-werne alhetyenhenge ampe akweke ikwere-akerte.” Kele Joseph uthene Mary uthene Angkentye Akngerre yanhe atherre akangkwe-irrerle-anerremele alakenhe renhe-arle mpwarerle-anerreke. Kele atnyentye anyente ikwerenge-ntyeye re-atherre apmere Bethlehem-engentyele Jerusalem-werne alherremele ampe Jesus renhe Temple Jew areye-kenhe ikwere-werne akngetye-alherremele Ngkarte Ikwere anthirtntyeye. Alakenhe ratherre mpwarerle-anerreke angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhenge ularre. ²⁴ Re-atherre thiye akweke atherre-arlike akngetye-alherreke. Arrule Ngkartele nhenge Moses-eke Angkentye Akngerre arrpenhe ileke alakenhe, “Atnyentye anyente ampe akweke inteke-ngentyele, arelhele thiye akweke atherre kwertengerle Temple-arenye-werne akngetye-alhetyeke, thiye kwelakarrkwe apeke thiye arntepe apeke. Kele ikwerenge-ntyeye kwertengerle Temple-arenyele-arle thiye akweke renhe-atherre itemele tyawerrellye Ngkarte Akngerreke. Nhenhe ikwerenge-ntyeye arelhe re mwerre anetyenhenge re akethele unthetyeke awethe arrpenhe areyeke awethe anyente-irretyeye.” Kele alakenhe renhe-arle re-atherre mpwarerle-anerreke.

²⁵⁻²⁶ Kenhe yanhe ikwerele apmere Jerusalem-ele, artwe ampwe Simeon arritnye anetyarte. Artwe nhenhe mwerre anthurre aneke, rarle Angkentye Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe ingkirreke mwantyele apentemele awemele. Re Ngkarteke akwete akarelhemele Akngakentye Akngerre Ikwerenhe-arle yernetyeke Christ arritnye Israel-arenye ingkirreke itnenhene akurnentye-arle itne mpwareme-ngentyele itethe-ilettyeke. Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhele kele renhe antheke ikwere ilemele rarle Christ Alartetye Renhe reke-amparre alkngge ikwerenhele aretyenhenge re ilwetyenhele.

²⁷ Nhenge Mary uthene Joseph uthene Jesus ikwere-akerte thiye akweke atherre-arlike-akerte Temple Jew areye-kenhe ikwere-werne alherremele. Kenhe Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe Simeon-eke angkeke, re yanhe ikwere-werne anteye-arle alhetyeke.

²⁸ Nhenge Simeon re Temple akngerreke irrpnhemele ampe akweke Jesus renhe aretye-alheke. Kele re ampe renhe inetye-alhemele amultele atnyenemele Ngkarte akertnyenye-werne-atheke alyelhemele:

²⁹ “Akngerrepataye, angkentye renhe Unte-arle atyenge arrwekele ileke arraty mwerre renhe.

Renhe areke-arle iperre, ayenge kele ilkelheme, kele mwerre ayenge apeke ilweme.

³⁰⁻³¹ The-arrpe alknggele ampe urreye nhenhe kele areke,

re-arrpe amangkemele akngerre-irrerlenge, rarle ingkirreke itnenhene apmere arrpe-anenheke itethe-ilettyenhe-arle.

³² Re alkngenthe mwerre akngerre-arteke. Re tyerrtye ingkirrekeke imerneyenhenge, Ngkarteke-arle akutne anemeke, apmere arrpe-anenheke, itne Ngkwenge arratye mwerre anerlte-anetyeke.

Unte anyente-arle tyerrtye Ngkwinhe Israel-eke-artweye areyenge anerle-anetyenhe lterrke akngerrele.”

Alakenhe re Simeon-ele alyelhemele ileke.

³³ Kenhe anyikwe Jesus-kenhe uthene mikwe uthene re-atherre apaterle-annerke Simeon renhe awemele angkentye yanhe areyeke alyelherlenge. Re-atherre uyarne itelareke. ³⁴⁻³⁵ Kenhe re akenhe ikwere-atherre angkentye mwerre angkeke, “Ngkartele ampe ngkwinhe akngakeke Israel-eke-artweye areyeke angketyeke. Rarle itelaretyenheke iwenhe itne-arle akurrkngele atnyenewarreme. Kenhe tyerrtye atningkele Renhe itelarerrirretyenhe kenhe Ngkartele akenhe itnenhene itethe-iletienhe. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele Renhe awerrirretyakenhe-arle Renhe ipmentye-iwemele angketyenhele. Yanhe areye itnenhene-arle Ngkartele ingkirreke atwe-tyenhe. Kenhe unte Mary-arle, urreke unte-arle ampe ngkwinheke alhwarrpe anthurre irretyenhe, rilkerte anthurre awelhetyenhe.” Alakenhe rarle Simeon ikwere angkeke.

³⁶ Kenhe apmere yanhe Jerusalem-ele arelhe ampwe Anna arritnye anetyarte. Anna nhenhe re arelhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle, Ikwere re angketyarte. Re ampe Phanuel-kenhe, Asher-arenye areye-ngentyele re aneke. Nhenge re marle wenke anemele, re artwe anewe akeke kele re year seven-peleke-atwetye aneke, kenhe artwe re apenhe akenhe ilwekenge. ³⁷ Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyetele re year 84-peleke-atwetye warlekwerte aneke. Re akwete apmere yanhe ikwerele anetyarte, arlte arrpe-anenhele re Temple Jew areye-kenhe-werne alhetyarte Ngkarteke angketyeke. Re arltele-akake ingwele-akake Ikwere angkerle-anemele, kenhe arlte arrpenhemele anteme merne-arlike arlkwetyakenhe re Ngkarteke angketyarte.

³⁸ Nhenge Simeon angkentye yanhe areye Jesus-akerteke alyelheke, kenhe Anna re akenhe Temple Akngerre ikwere irrpintyerlenge-arle Ngkarte ikwere akangkemele alyelhetyeke anteye-arle. Re tyerrtye ingkirrekeke Christ-akerte ayeye ileke, kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye Ngkarteke akarelhetyarte itneke-arle Rarle Christ renhe yernetyenheke Re Jerusalem-arenye yanhe areye itnenhene akurne akngerre areye itnekenhe-ngentyetele itethe-iletienheke.

³⁹ Kenhe Mary uthene Joseph uthenele ingkirreke mpwarerle-annerke-iperre Angkentye Akngerrenge ularre, re-atherre anteme apmere ikwere-atherrenhe Nazareth-werne alperreke apmere akngerre Galilee ikwere-werne. ⁴⁰ Kenhe Jesus rarle amangkemele akngerre-irreke. Re lterrke-irremele akaltye anthurre irreke, kenhe Ngkarte Re ikwere akangkerlenge anthurre.

Angkentye nhenhe ampe urreye Jesus-akerte re nhenge Jew akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe itneke angkemele Tyatye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhele

⁴¹ Year arrpe-anenhele anyikwe Jesus-kenhe uthene mikwe uthene apmere Jerusalem-werne alherretyarte Passover-eke ikwere-werne, tyerrtye atningke arpenhe areye yanhe ikwerele anyente-irrekenge-arle. Itne kere yepe-yepe Passover-eke atwemele anyente-irrerirreme-werne. Alakenhe rarle re-atherre alherretyarte Passover-werne itelaretyeke nhenge arntyetele-arle apmere Egypt-ele ampe akweke areye atwekenge-ntyetele arrule yanhe ikwere-werne. ⁴² Nhenge Jesus re year 12-pele anemele, re itnekenge alheke anteme. Re-atherre renhe akngerle-annerke apmere Jerusalem-werne Passover-eke ikwere-werne.

⁴³ Passover-enge ikwerenge anyente-irremele-iperre anteme, Joseph uthene Mary uthene kele apmerek-werne-atheke alperretyeke anteme tharte-irreke arrpenhe atningke areyenge. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe Jerusalem-ele akwete-arle aneke, kenhe ikwere-artweye nhenhe atherrele itelaretyange akwete-arle apetye-alperreke. ⁴⁴ Re-atherre akwenpe akwete alperretyamele itelaremele Jesus-arle akwele arunthe yanhenge areye apetye-alpeme. Kele arlte anyente angwerre-angwerre ikwerele re-atherre ikwere areyenge alperreperremele itirrerle-aperreke kele akwerrke itnekenge anteme re-atherre apale untheke Jesus ikwere. ⁴⁵ Unthemele, unthemele, ikwere uyarne anthurre untheke. Re-atherre kele Jerusalem-werne alperretyeke anteme tharte-irreke ikwere aneme unthetyeke. ⁴⁶ Kele arlte ikwerele akwete re-atherre alethe alperretyame akwete kele re-atherre Jerusalem-eke irrpetye-alperreke. Arlte ingweleme arrpenhele re-atherre renhe aretye-alperreke apmerek akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe kwenek Jew akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arlenge mpepele anerle-anerlenge, itnenhene awerle-anemele, apayuthnerle-anemele itnekele-arlenge anerle-anemele. ⁴⁷ Kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe yanhe areyele itne Jesus awerrirretyame apayuthnerrirremele Ngkarte-akerteke, kenhe re itneke arratyale. Itne akenhe apatewarreke, rarle angketyeke ulyeye anthurrenge. ⁴⁸ Nhenge renhe apmerek yanhe kwenek aretye-alherremele akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyenge mpepele anerle-anerlenge, Joseph uthene Mary uthenele apatemele aretye-alherreke. Kele yanhe-ngentyele mikwe re ikwere angkeke, “Akweke atyinhe-aye, iwenheke-ame unte alakenhe-irreke? Ilerne-apenhe inke kwenye-irremele ngkwenge apale-untherle-aperreke.”

⁴⁹ Re angkirtneke, “Iwenheke-arle-ame mpwele-itanye atyenge apale-untherle-aperreke? Kele ayenge renhe mpwele itelaretyakenhe-irreke ayenge-arle Temple Jew areye-kenhele aneke, ilthe Akngeye atyinhe-kenhele.” ⁵⁰ Kenhe re-atherre uyarne itelarerle-anerreke nhenge Jesus-ele ikwere-atherre ilemele renhe Temple akngerre renhe-arle re atniweke ilthe Akngeye ikwerenhe-kenhe.

⁵¹ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale Jesus re Temple Akngerrenge-ntyale imperle-alhemele ikwere-atherrenge apmerek Nazareth-werne alpeke. Iwenhe apeke re-atherre ikwere mpwaretyeke ilerreke, kele re ikwere-atherre aywerrke-irremele aneke. Mikwe re alknwirretyakenhe nthakenhe-arle-irreke, re nhenhe ikwere akwete itirrerle-aneke, ampe ikwerenhe Jesus re Temple Akngerrele anerlenge Jew akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye itneke angkerreke. ⁵² Ikwerenge-ntyale Jesus re amangkemele akngerre anteme-irreke, akaltye-irremele Ngkarte-akerte. Ngkarte-arlke arrpenhe areye-arlke ikwere akangketyenhe-werne.

3

John Baptist-ele tyerrtye areye akaltyele-antheme Ngkarte-akerte (Matthew 3:1-12; Mark 1:3-8; John 1:19-28)

¹ Alartetye atningke apmerek arrpenhe areyele anerrirretyame. Artwe anyente Tiberias Caesar arritnye aneke re alartetye anetyarte year 15-peleke-atwetye apmerek arrpenheke-arrpenhe ikwere areyele Rome-kenhe areyeke. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe akenhe Pontius Pilate arritnye aneke rarle alartetye apmerek Judea ikwerele anetyarte. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe akenhe Herod arritnye aneke rarle alartetye apmerek Galilee ikwerele-arle aneke. Kenhe kikwe Philip arritnye, rarle alartetye anetyarte apmerek akweke atherreke Iturea uthene Trachonitis utheneke. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe akenhe Lysanias arritnye aneke, re alartetye apmerek akweke Abilene-ke anetyarte. ² Kenhe artwe Jew-arenye atherre akenhe, Annas uthene Caiaphas uthene, re-atherre kwertengerle tyatyale-arenye Jew areye-kenheke anerle-anerreke apmerek Jerusalem-ele. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke Ngkartele angkentye Ikwerenhe John arritnye antheke.

John re akenhe alere Zechariah-kenhe aneke, apmere ahurratye anthurrele re anetyarte. ³ Nhenge John-ele Ngkartenge angkentye akngerre yanhe ikwere awemele, re lhere Jordan-werne alheke. Re unthepunthemele tyerrtye areyele-arlenge itneke ayeye nhenhe ileke, “Akurnenge utepe-irraye Ngkarte-werne-atheke. Kele imerte the arrenhantherrenhe kwatyeye akwernetyenhe baptise-eme-iletyeke. Kele imerte Ngkarte re akenhe arrekhantherrenge akurne akngerre areye urrparyehenge.” Alakenhe renhe-arle John-ele itneke iletyarte.

⁴ Ayeye nhenhe-arteke John ikwere-akerte artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Isaiah-ele arrule anthurrele pipe-ke intelhe-ileke, alakenhe re angkemele:

“Tyerrtye anyente kwenhe apmere ahurratye-arenye arlkerle-apeme tyerrtye areyeye ikwere-werne apetyerlenge-arle, alakenhe:

‘Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweyeye arratye-irreraye arrekwele nhenge re apetyemele re angkerlenge, arrantherre mwantyele awerrirretyeke.

⁵ Ilerrtye akweke itnenhene ingkirreke, ahelhele artaye!

Apworte antherrtye itnenhene ingkirreke, ultakemele atakemele akethe-ilaye!

Iwerre arnkwerte-arnkwerte itnenhene ingkirreke, arratye-ilaye!

Iwerre-arle altywere-altywere aneme renhe, ahelhe arrernaye!

⁶ Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurrele arerrirretyenhe iwenhe ikwere apeke Ngkartele mpwaretyehenge tyerrtye areyeye itethe atnyenetyeke!” *Isaiah 40:3-5.*

Alakenhe renhe-arle Isaiah-ele John ikwere-akerte pipe-ke intelhe-ileke.

⁷ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele tyerrtye yanhe areye itne John ikwere-werne apetye-warreke re itnenhene kwatyele ulkernetyeke baptise-eme-iletyeke. Nhenge John-ele itnenhene aremele angkeke, “Iwengenge-ame arrantherre kwatyeye irrpetyeke apetyeke? Arratye-ame arrantherre akurne imperlte-alhemele akngarte-iwelheke? Arrangkwe, arrantherre-arle urrtirrentye akngerre areye-arle! Arrantherre apeke-arle apale-arle itirreme Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe ipeltye-ilemeke tharle arrenhantherrenhe kwatyeye akwernerlenge. Kele arrangkwe-arle, Ngkarte ahele anthurre aneme arrantherre-arle akurne mpwarekenge. ⁸ Kele akurnenge apure-arle aneke-iperre arrantherre imernelhetyeke akngarte-iwelheke. Kenhe arrantherre alakenhe itirrewarreme apeke, ‘Ngkartele anwernenhe akurne areye-arteke aretyakenhe, anwerne-arle arrenge-arrenge Abraham-kenhe areye anerlenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re anwernenhe atwetyakenhe.’ Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, arrantherre-arle apale-arle itirreme. Kele apworte nhenhe areye araye. Ngkarte apeke-arle ahentye-aneke re arrenge-arrenge Abraham-kenhe areye apworte nhenhe areyengentye mpwaretyeke. ⁹ Awerrirraye! Arrantherre akurne anerrirreme, arne merne-kwenye-arteke, angwenhele apeke-arle arne merne-kwenye aremele, ikwere akarelhetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle, renhe akemele ureke iwetyehenge. Ngkarte Re artwe-arteke arne areye irntwernetyeke aneme, Re akarelhemele tyerrtye atwetyeke itnenhene ureke iwetyeke akurne akwetethe-arle anerrirrerlenge.” Alakenhe renhe-arle John-ele itneke ileke.

¹⁰ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele tyerrtye itne renhe apayuthnerrirreke, “Anwerne-ame nthakenhe-irreye Ngkartele mwerre arratye anerrirretyeke?”

¹¹ Re angkirtneke, “Angwenhele apeke mantere atherre atnyeneme, kele re tyerrtye arrpenhe renhe mantere anyente anthetyeke mantereke arrangkwe-arle anekeke. Kenhe angwenhele apeke merne-arle atnyeneme, kele re tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeye merne renhe akalkelhe-ilemele anthetyeke.”

¹² Ikwerenge-ntyele akenhe artwe mane-akerte areye John ikwere-werne apetye-warreke, kenhe artwe nhenhe areyele tax mane-arle government-eke inerrirretyarte

tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge. Kenhe itne John-werne apetyewarreke re itnenhene kwatyele urlkernetyeke baptise-eme-iletyeke. Renhe apayuthnerrirremele, “Anwerne-ame nthakenhe-irreye Ngkarteke anwerne mwerre arraty anerrirre-tyeke?”

¹³ Re angkirtnerlenghe, “Mane akngerre tyerrtye areye itneke-ngentyele inerrirre-tyale. Kenhe mane akweke-ante ware government-eke itneke-ngentyele inerrirre-tye.”

¹⁴ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale thultye government-kenhe areyele renhe apayuthnerrirreke, “Anwerne-artaye? Anwerne-ame nthakenhe-irrerirreye Ngkarte ikwere mwerre arraty anerrirre-tyeke?”

John re akenhe itneke angkirtnemele, “Tyerrtye arrpenhe nhenge yanhe areye, itnenhene uternetyale mane itneke-ngentyele inerrirre-tyeke, itneke urrtirremele ilerrirre-tyale mane itneke-ngentyele ware inerrirre-tyehenge. Nhenge alartetye arrekhantherrenhe areyele mane arrenhantherrenhe antheme yanhe areyeke akangkemele anerrirraye. Kenhe arrantherre akiwarre-irrerirre-tyale inerrirre mane akweke ware-arle arrenhantherrenhe antherrirremenge.”

¹⁵ Nhenge tyerrtye areyele John awerrirremele alakenhe angkerlenghe, itne ikwere akangkemele angkerreke, “Artwe nhenhe apeke-arle Christ Re, Ngkartele anyente nhenhe renhe apeke akngakemele-arle apmere nhenhe-werne yerneke.”

¹⁶ Kenhe John re akenhe itneke angkeke, “The arrenhantherrenhe kwatye-werne irrpelhe-ilemele baptise-eme-iletyeke. Kenhe urreke, tyerrtye arrpenhe anyente apetyeme atyengenge awethe arntwarre ulkere. Ayenge akenhe urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe-arteke ware-arle. Tharle ingke-kenhe ikwerenhe uyarne-arle ilyweme, ayenge-arle akweke-ulkere. Urreke re arrenhantherrenhe urele uthene utnenge uthenele-arle baptise-eme-iletyenhe. Re Utnenge Akngerre ikwerenhe arrpenhemeke-arleke akwernetyenhe, arrantherre anteme akngarte-iwelhetyehenge. Re arrpenheme ure akngerreke-arleke akwernetyenhe. ¹⁷ Re apetyetyenhe tyerrtye areye akngaketyeke, arelhele-arle ntange areye alkereke iweme-arteke kenhe akenge areye rlkele akngerlenghe kenhe mwerre areye ante-arle anerlenghe. Alakenhenge re mwerre areye akngakemele itnenhe arntarntaretyeke, kele akurne areye akenhe re itnenhe akngakeme imerte itnenhe yernemele aywepetyenhe. Re mwerre areye atnyenetyenhe tyerrtye akurne areye-ngentyele. Re tyerrtye mwerre areye atnyeneme akayake-ilemele akurne-ketye, akurne areye akenhe re ureke iwetyenhe, ure nhenge akwetethe anthurre-arle ampepampemeke.”

¹⁸ Alakenhe nhenhe renhe John-ele itneke iletartye, re itneke Ayeye Mwerre awethe Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte ilemele itne-arle Ikwere-werne utepe-irrintye-atherre-alpetyehenge.

¹⁹ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, artwe alartetye Herod re arne akurne arrpenheke-arrpenhe ingkirreke mpwaretyarte. Re arntenge-arntenge-ikwe Herodias rakemele Philip ikwerenge renhe anewe aketyeke. Kenhe arelhe nhenhe Herodias akenhe anewe Philip-kenhe-arle akwete aneke. Philip re akenhe kake Herod-kenhe-arle. Nhenge John-ele nhenhe awemele re Herod renhe alkngetherre anthurre ileke, “Unte kwenhe akurnentye mpwareke kake ngkwinheke!” ²⁰ Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale Herod ahele-irreke John renhe jail-ke akwernemele.

*John Baptist-ele Jesus kwatyeke akwernemele renhe baptise-eme-iletyeke
(Matthew 3:13-17; Mark 1:9-11)*

²¹ Urreke Herod-ele John jail-ke akwernetyehenge, John-ele tyerrtye atningke kwatyeke akwernetyarte itnenhe baptise-eme-iletyeke. Re Jesus-arlike anteme kwatyeke akwerneke baptise-eme-iletyeke. Renhe kwatyeke akwerneke-iperre Jesus kwatyenge arraterlenghe, Re Ngkarteke akertne-werne-atheke angkeke, alkere anteme

altywere-irreke. ²² Re areke Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe anteme atnarnperlenghe thipe urelyarre-arteke imerte ikwere-arleke arrernelhemele. Alkere-ngentyele anteme Ngkarte alakenhe angkeke, “Nhenhe-arle ampe impene atyinhe-arle, ayenge-arle ikwere ahentye anthurre-arle ayenge-arle ikwere akangkentye anthurre-arle aneme.”

²³ Kele John-elarle renhe kwatyeye akwerneke-iperrele kenhe Jesus-ele akenhe tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthemele anetyarte re year 30-pele apeke-arle aneke. Kenhe yanhe ikwere iperrele tyerrtye atningke itirrewarretyarte Joseph rarle akwele akngeye Jesus-kenhe-arle aneke. Kenhe Joseph re akenhe alere Heli-kenhe aneke.

²⁴ Kenhe Heli re akenhe alere Matthat-kenhe. Matthat re akenhe alere Levi-kenhe aneke. Levi-arle alere Melki-kenhe. Melki-arle alere Janni-kenhe. Janni-arle alere Joseph-kenhe. ²⁵ Joseph-arle alere Mattathias-kenhe. Mattathias-arle alere Amos-kenhe. Amos-arle alere Nahum-kenhe. Nahum-arle alere Esli-kenhe. Esli-arle alere Naggai-kenhe. ²⁶ Naggai-arle alere Maath-kenhe. Maath-arle alere Mattathias-kenhe. Mattathias-arle alere Semien-kenhe. Semien-arle alere Josech-kenhe. Josech-arle alere Joda-kenhe.

²⁷ Joda-arle alere Joanan-kenhe. Joanan-arle alere Rhesa-kenhe. Rhesa-arle alere Zerubbabel-kenhe. Zerubbabel-arle alere Shealtiel-kenhe. Shealtiel-arle alere Neri-kenhe. ²⁸ Neri-arle alere Melchi-kenhe. Melchi-arle alere Addi-kenhe. Addi-arle alere Cosam-kenhe. Cosam-arle alere Elmadam-kenhe. Elmadam-arle alere Er-kenhe. ²⁹ Er-arle alere Joshua-kenhe. Joshua-arle alere Eliezer-kenhe. Eliezer-arle alere Jorim-kenhe. Jorim-arle alere Matthat-kenhe. Matthat-arle alere Levi-kenhe.

³⁰ Levi-arle alere Simeon-kenhe. Simeon-arle alere Judah-kenhe. Judah-arle alere Joseph-kenhe. Joseph-arle alere Jonam-kenhe. Jonam-arle alere Eliakim-kenhe. ³¹ Eliakim-arle alere Melea-kenhe. Melea-arle alere Menna-kenhe. Menna-arle alere Mattatha-kenhe. Mattatha-arle alere Nathan-kenhe. Nathan-arle alere David-kenhe. ³² David-arle alere Jesse-kenhe. Jesse-arle alere Obed-kenhe. Obed-arle alere Boaz-kenhe. Boaz-arle alere Salmon-kenhe. Salmon-arle alere Nahshon-kenhe.

³³ Nahshon-arle alere Amminadab-kenhe. Amminadab-arle alere Admin-kenhe. Admin-arle alere Arni-kenhe. Arni-arle alere Hezron-kenhe. Hezron-arle alere Perez-kenhe. Perez-arle alere Judah-kenhe. ³⁴ Judah-arle alere Jacob-kenhe. Jacob-arle alere Isaac-kenhe. Isaac-arle alere Abraham-kenhe. Abraham-arle alere Terah-kenhe. Terah-arle alere Nahor-kenhe. ³⁵ Nahor-arle alere Serug-kenhe. Serug-arle alere Reu-kenhe. Reu-arle alere Peleg-kenhe. Peleg-arle alere Eber-kenhe. Eber-arle alere Shelah-kenhe.

³⁶ Shelah-arle alere Cainan-kenhe. Cainan-arle alere Arphaxad-kenhe. Arphaxad-arle alere Shem-kenhe. Shem-arle alere Noah-kenhe. Noah-arle alere Lamech-kenhe.

³⁷ Lamech-arle alere Methuselah-kenhe. Methuselah-arle alere Enoch-kenhe. Enoch-arle alere Jared-kenhe. Jared-arle alere Mahalalel-kenhe. Mahalalel-arle alere Kenan-kenhe.

³⁸ Kenan-arle alere Enosh-kenhe. Enosh-arle alere Seth-kenhe. Seth-arle alere Adam-kenhe. Adam-arle alere Ngkarte-kenhe aneke.

4

*Ayeye nhenhe arrentye Satan-akerte rarle nhenge Jesus arrkerneme
(Matthew 4:1-11; Mark 1:12-13)*

¹ John-ele Jesus renhe-arle kwatyeye ulkerneke-iperre, Jesus re anteme lhere Jordan-engentyele-arlke arnpenheke, kenhe Utnenge Akngerre lterrkele ikwere irrpeke ahurratyewerne renhe akngkeke, ² apmere ikwere-werne nhenge tyerrtye-arlke anetyakenhe-werne, arrentye Satan-ele renhe uternetyehenge. Re akenhe merne-arlke arlkwetyakenhe arrule aneke arlte 40-eke-atwetye re angayakwe aneke.

³ Kele arrentye Jesus-werne apetyemele renhe arrkernetyeke. Re ikwere angkeke, “Unte-ame angayakwe? Unte apeke-arle Alere Ngkarte-kenhe, apwerte nhenhe areye akngarte-iwaye merne irretyeye.”

⁴ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe! Intelhe-ilentye Ngkarte-kenhe angkeme alakenhe mpwaretyale, kenhe nhenhe re alakenhe ileme, “Tyerrtye areye itethe akwete anetyakenhe merne-ante ware arlkwemele, itne itethe akwete aneme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele.’ ” *Deuteronomy 8:3.*

⁵ Kenhe awethe arrentye Satan-ele Jesus renhe akertne anthurre-werne akngeke. Yanhe-ngentyele anteme, re ikwere imerneke ahelhe ingkirreke anthurre, apmere arrpe-anenhe mwerre areye-akerte tyerrtye areye-arlke. ⁶ Kele re anteme alakenhe ikwere angkeke, “Ngkarte Akertnye-arenyele kele ayenge apmere ingkirreke nhenhe areye antheke, arne iwenhe apeke mwerre areye apmere itnekenhele. The arne nhenhe areye ingkirreke anthetyeke angwenhe areyeke apeke the akngakemele. ⁷ Unte apeke-arle atyenge kwene-irremele, atyenge utyernemele tnaketyeke, the ngenhe yanhe areye ingkirreke antheme.”

⁸ Kele Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe-arle! Intelhe-ilentye Ngkarte-kenhele ileme anteye, ‘Arrantherre Ngkarteke-ante ware kwene-irremele Renhe utyernemele anthurre tnaketyeke. Ikwere-ante ware awemele akangkwe-irretyeke!’ ” *Deuteronomy 6:13.*

⁹ Kele nhenhe ikwerenge-ntyeye anteme arrentye Satan-ele Jesus apmere akngerre Jerusalem-werne akngeke imerte renhe ilemele tyaty akngerre Jew areye-kenhe akertnele tnyetyeke. Re imerte renhe ileme uternemele-arteke, “Alere Ngkarte-kenhe akwele unte, tyaty akngerre nhenhe akertne-ngentyele ahelheke antewelhaye.

¹⁰ Intelhe-ilentye Ngkarte-kenhele alakenhe-arle ileme, ‘Ngkartele alkere-arenye Ikwerenhe areye yernetyenhenge ngenhe arntarnte-aretyeke.

¹¹ Unte apeke atnyerlenge itne ngenhe akertne-atheke arntwirrketyenhenge apw-ertele ingke ngenhe atweme-ketye.’ ” *Psalms 91:11.*

¹² Jesus angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe-arle! The yanhe mpwaretyeke! Intelhe-ilentye Ngkarte-kenhele nhenhe alakenhe iletakenhe, kenhe nhenhe re alakenhe ileme, ‘Ngkarte ngkwinhe arrkernetyalaye, Renhe uternetyale ngenhe akayake-ilettyeke.’ Alakenhe ikwerenge-ntyeye-arle ayenge apmere akertne nhenhenge-ntyeye ahelheke antewelhetyakenhe.” *Deuteronomy 6:16.*

¹³ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ikwere awalhetyakenhe, re Ngkartenge utepe untyeme-irretyakenhele. Arrentye re anteme renhe imperle-alheke, arlte arrpenheke urreke akarelhetyeke.

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Kenhe Jesus re Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte apmere Galilee-werne alpeke. Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele tyerrtye Jew arrpenhe areyele apmere arrpe-anenhenge awerrirremele ikwere-akerte. Re tyerrtye Jew yanhe areye-werne alhemele tyaty akweke areye-werne nthenhele-arle itne angkerretyarte akwetethenhe Ngkarte-akerteke itnenhe akaltyele-antheke. Tyerrtye Galilee-arenye areye ikwere-akerte mwerre anthurre angkerrireke.

*Jesus apmere Nazareth-werne alpeme
(Matthew 13:53-58; Mark 6:1-6)*

¹⁶ Saturday arrpe-anenhele Jesus re tyaty akweke Jew areye-kenhe-werne alhet-yarte. Kenhe Saturday arrpenhe anyentele re akenhe apmere akngerre Nazareth ikwere-werne anteme-arle alhemele, apmere yanhe ikwerele rarle amangkeke. Re tyaty-werne alhemele yanhe ikwerele itnekenge aneke. Kele re tneleme anteme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe Payepule-ntyeye read-eme-ilettyeke. ¹⁷ Kenhe alartetye Temple Jew areye-kenhe yanhe ikwere-arenye areyele renhe pipe arlpentye antheke

artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Isaiah-elarle arrule anthurre intelhe-ilekeke. Pipe yanhe renhe-arle antyame-arteke-arle imartiweke. Kele Jesus-ele pipe renhe alparre-ilemele angkentye nhenhe areye aremele tyerrtye itneke rarle angkemele ileke,

18-19 “Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe re lterrke akwete atyengele-arlenge aneme.

Rarle ayenge akngakeke Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte ilettye tyerrtye areyeke akutne-arle anekeke,

arne iwenhe apeke renhe atnyenyetyakenhe itne-arle ahentye-anerlte-aneme.

Kenhe Ngkartele ayenge nhenhe-werne yerneke the itneke ilettye akurnentye-arle mpwarerlte-anemeke areye jail kwene ikwerele-arle anerrirremele, kenhe itne akenhe akurne nhenhe areyeke mwerre anteme anerrirretyenhe.

Kenhe Re akenhe ayenge nhenhe-werne yerneke alkng pwenge itnenhe mwerre-ilettye itne-arle arerrirretyenhenge awethe.

Kenhe Re akenhe ayenge nhenhe-werne yerneke tyerrtye areyeke ilettye kenhe Ngkarte-arle itneke akangkemele itnenhene-arle mwantye arntarnte-aretyenhele arrpenhe areye-ketye akurnentye-arle mpwarewarrekenge itneke.

Arraty apelaye! Lyete the arrekantherre ileme Ngkarte Rarle itirremele akngerre arrenhantherrenhe Ikwere-arrpe-werne akngetyetyeke.” *Isaiah 61:1-2.*

²⁰ Ikwerenge-ntyete Jesus-ele pipe arlpentye ikwere imartiwemele akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe arrpenhe anthirtnemele re arrernelheke. Ingkirreke anthurrele renhe arerrirretyame. ²¹ Kenhe re akenhe itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre ayenge awerrirrerne lyete the ilerleng angkentye nhenge yanhe areye Isaiah-elarle arrule intelhe-ileke. Kele lyete-arle angkentye yanhe atyenge arraty anthurre irreme.”

²² Kenhe ikwerenge-ntyete itne ingkirreke Jesus ikwere akangkewarreke. Rarle angkentye mwerre akngerre areye angkekeng-ntyete itneke. Itne akenhe apatewar-rerleng angkerremele, “Angwenhe-arle-ame re? Re akenhe akwele alere Joseph-kenhe-arle!”

²³ Kele Jesus re itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre-arle itirrewarreke ayenge akwele ngangkere anerleng. Kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe itelareke, arrantherre-arle atyenge angkerrirretyenhe ayenge-arrpe mwerre mpwarelhetye. Kenhe awethe apeke arrantherre ayenge apayuthnerrirretyenhe tyerrtye rilkerte areye apmere nhenhe Nazareth-eke angkwerre-iwetyeke arrpenhe itnenhene-arteke tharle apmere Capernaum-ele angkwerre-iweke-arteke. Kenhe kele alakenhe renhe-arle the mpwareke-ngentye-arle, arrantherre apeke ayenge arraty itelarerrirremere.

²⁴ Kenhe arraty rarle, Joseph-ele ayenge amangkelhe-ileke. Kenhe lyete-arle the arrekantherre ayeye arraty nhenhe ilettye ahentye-aneme. Tyerrtye apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyele-arle akwetethe tnakewarreme tyerrtye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilentye akngerre. Kele apmere ikwerenhe-arenye areyele-arlke akenhe ikwere akangkwe-irretye-kwenye-arle renhe tnakewarretyakenhe re angkerleng itne renhe awetyakenhe-arle aneme.

²⁵ “Ye, arrantherre-ame ayenge awerne arrekantherre angkerleng? The arrekantherre ayeye akweke ilettye ahentye-aneme Elijah ikwere-akerte re ilentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe arrule anthurre-arle anetyarteke apmere Israel ikwerele. Ikwerele ureke Ngkarte Re kwatye yernetyakenhe year urrpetye-atwetye aneke, apmere yanhe ikwerele merneke arrangkwe anthurre aneke, tyerrtye ingkirrenyeke angayakwe anthurre anerrirreke. Kenhe arelhe warlekwerte arunthe areye apmere Israel-eke-artweye areye anerrirreke. ²⁶ Kenhe Ngkartele Elijah renhe arelhe warlekwerte yanhe areye-werne yernetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe Re akenhe

renhe arelhe warlekwerte anyente-werne yerneke apmere Zarephath-ele aneke-arle-werne apmere akngerre Sidon ikwerele. Arelhe yanhe re Israel-eke-artweye anetyakenhe-arle.

²⁷ “Kenhe the akenhe arrekatherre ayeye akweke arrpenhe awethe iletayeke artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Elisha ikwere-akerte arrule anthurre-arle anekeke apmere nhenhe Israel-ele. Kenhe nhenhe ikwerele ureke, tyerrtye rilkerte arunthe areye anerrirretyarte utylene-akerte-arlke areye anerrirretyarte. Kenhe Elisha-le ikwerenhe areye angkwerre-iwetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe re akenhe Naaman-ante ware renhe-arle angkwerre-iweke apmere arrpenhe Syria-arenye ante-arle, kenhe re Israel-eke-artweye anetyakenhe, re apmere arrpenhe-arenye.”

²⁸ Nhenge Jew areyele awerrirrerlenge angkentye Jesus-ele itneke ileke, itne ikwere ahele-irrerirreke. ²⁹ Kele itne tnerrirremele renhe arntirrkwewarremele apmere yanhe-ngentyele renhe akngerlte-iweke apwerte itwe-werne-arle. Itne anteme renhe apwerte akertne-werne akngerlte-iweke, itne ahentye-anerrirremele renhe apwerte akertne-ngentyele ankerte-iwerrirremele renhe atwerrirretyenhenge. ³⁰ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke-ngentyele anpere ware alheke.

Jesus-ele arrentye artwe-ngentyele aywepeme

³¹ Ikwere-iperre Jesus apmere Nazareth-engentyele alheke apmere Capernaum-eke irrpenheke, apmere akngerre Galilee ampinye ikwere. Kenhe Arlte Apurrke Saturday-ele re apmere ikwere-werne alhemele nthenhele-arle itne angkerretyarte itnenhe akwetethenhele akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte. ³² Renhe angkerlenge awemele itne akngerre anthurre atnulkeke rarle nhenge akngerre anthurre itelarentye angkerlenge.

³³ Kenhe Jesus-ele apmere yanhe ikwerele akaltyele-anthemele akwete kenhe artwe anyente arrentye-arle ikwerele-arlange aneme-akerte re ikwere-werne apetyeke. Arrentye Jesus-eke arnterre arlkeke, ³⁴ “Jesus Nazareth-arenye-aye, anwernenhe impemele alhaye. Unte-ame anwernenhe irrerlkngge atwetyeke apetyeke? The ngenhe itelareme. Unte apele Artwe Mwerre Akngerre Ngkartele-arle yernekeke!”

³⁵ Kenhe Jesus-ele akenhe arrentye renhe ileke, “Awethe angketyalaye! Nterte-irraye! Artwe nhenhenge-ntyeye arratintyaye!” Kenhe arrentye re akenhe artwe renhe ahelhe-werne ankerte-iwemele. Kele yanhe-ngentyele arrentye re artwe ikwerenge-ntyeye arratemele impemele alheke. Kele artwe re mwerre anteme aneke.

³⁶ Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe apatewarreke anthurre angkerremele imerte, “Nthakenhe-ame re angkeme? Iwenhenge-arle-ame, re untherle-apemele angkentye arrpenhe ngangkerele ilerle-apeme? Nhenge re angkemele, arrentye areyele angkentye anyente-ante awemele impetyeke.” ³⁷ Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye itne ayeye Jesus-akerte antekelhe-iletayame.

Jesus-ele tyerrtye atningke angkwerre-iweme (Matthew 8:14-17; Mark 1:29-34)

³⁸ Ikwere iperre-ngentyele, Jesus re apmere yanhe-ngentyele imperle-alhemele apmere Simon-kenhe-werne alheke. Mwerikwe Simon-kenhe rilkerte anthurre apmere kwenele intekenge, amperlenge anthurre re awelheke. Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areyele ikwerele-arlange anerrirremele renhe apayuthnerrirreke rilkerte renhe angkwerre-iwetyeke. ³⁹ Kele Jesus re rilkerte ikwere-werne itweke-irremele ikwere itwele tnemele rilkerte renhe ilemele, “Arelhe nhenhe imperle-alhemele arratintyaye!” Kele iparrpe anthurre rilkerte imperle-alhemele arratintyeye, arelhe re akenhe mwerre-arle-irrerlenge. Re akeme-irremele merne-arlke iteke kele Jesus-arlke anthemele arrpenhe areye-arlke.

⁴⁰ Kele alernnge irrpeke-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele apmere yanhe ikwere areye-ngentyele rlkerte itnekenhe areye Jesus-werne akngetyewarreke itnenhene angkwerre-iwetyeke. Itne rlkerte arrpenheke-arrpenhe areye-akerte anerrirreke kenhe arrpenhe areye-arle arrentye-arle itnekele-arlenge anerrirreme-akerte. Kenhe Jesus re itnenhene iltyele anpemele anyenteke-anyente re itnenhene ingkirreke angkwerre-iweke. ⁴¹ Kenhe arrentye areye akenhe tyerrtye areye-ngentyele ar-ratintyeke. Nhenge arrentye areye tyerrtye areye-ngentyele arratintyemele, itne arlkemele Jesus ikwere angkerrirretyenhenge, “Unte Alere Ngkarte-kenhe-arle!” Itne itelarerrirreke renhe-arle, renhe anthurre Ngkartele-arle akngakemele ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itnenhene ileke ikwere-akerte nterte-irrerirretyeke, arrpenhe areyeke iletyle.

⁴² Kenhe arlte ingweleme arrpenhele, alernnge arratintyerlenge, Jesus re apmere renhe impemele alheke tyerrtye areye-ketye. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele arrpenhe rlkerte areye-arle ikwere-werne akngetyewarrekeke ikwere apale untherrirremele, renhe aretyete-alheke apayuthnerrirreke apmere itnekenhe-werne alpemele ane-tyeke. ⁴³ Kenhe Jesus re itneke angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe, arrantherre arrekantherre-arrpe ware itirrewarreme, kenhe Ngkartele ayenge nhenhe-werne yerneke tyerrtye ingkirreke itneke Ayeye Mwerre Ikwere-akerte iletyleke. The itneke iletyleke Ngkarte-arle alartetye ingkirrekeke apmere arrpe-anenheke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge-arle apmere nhenhele arrekantherrenge anetyakenhe, ayenge-arle apmere arrpenhe-werne-arle alhetyeke. Kele ayenge alheme.”

⁴⁴ Ikwere-iperrele, Jesus re apmere arrpenhe areye-werne alheke Judea ikwerele-arlike unthemele tyatye arrpe-anenhe Jew areye-kenhe areye-werne nthenhele-arle itne angkerretyarte akwetethenhe areyele-arlike unthemele. Re itneke Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte iletuarte.

5

*Jesus-ele irrpennge arntirrkwentye akngerre urrpetye akngakeme renhe apenterlte-
apetyeke*

(Matthew 4:18-22; Mark 1:16-19; John 1:35-42)

¹ Arlte arrpenhele, Jesus kwatye alaye Gennesaret-ele ankarrele tneme, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme ikwere-werne apetyewarrerlenge, re akenhe itnenhene Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte akaltyele-antheme. Tyerrtye areye anteme ikwere-werne itwaneme-itwaneme apetyewarreke, ankerte-ankerte-iwerremele. ² Kenhe Jesus-ele akenhe boat atherre aremele ankarrele interle-anerrerlenge. Artwe irrpennge arntirrkwen-tye akngerre areye-kenhe, itne-arle arne renhe-atherre ankarreke imperlte-alhemele alherlte-iweke, net itnekenhe areye alhewewarretyeke. ³ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe boat anyenteke antyeke, Simon-kenheke, re Simon ikwere ileke arne renhe kwatye-werne-atheke ankerte-iwetyeke akweke ware. Kenhe boat ikwere-arleke re arrrnelhemele anteme, tyerrtye itnenhene akaltyele-antherle-aneke.

⁴ Itnenhene akaltyele-antheke-arle-iperre, re Simon renhe ileke, “Boat ngkwihne kwatye iperte-werne anteme akngaye. Kele net akngerre yanhe areye arrekanther-renhe kwatye-werne iwerrirraye irrpennge areye arntirrkwetyenhenge.”

⁵ Simon re angkirtneke, “Ayenge apele, anwerne-arle ingwartentyele irrpennge areyeke apale untheke, arrangkwe akwete, apelkele anthurre. Kenhe unte akenhe anwernenhe net kwatye kwene-werne iwetyeke utererne, kele the anteme-arle net itnenhene kwatye kwene-werne awethe iwetyenhe lyete irrpennge inetyeke.”

⁶ Itne anteme kwatye iperte ikwere-werne boat-enge alhemele, net itnenhene kwatye kwene-werne awethe anteme iwerrirreke. Kele ikwerenge-ntyete itne irrpennge arunthe anthurre arntirrkweke, net itnekenhe kele ingkwe ultakerlenge.

⁷ Kenhe alakenhe-irreketye-arle, itne altye itnekenhe areyeke arlkerrirremele ilye-irrerirreke, boat arpenhenge-arle anerrirremeke, “Apetyewarrraye, anwerne artangentye arntirrkewarreye.” Kele itne apetyewarremele, itne ingkirreke-arle irpenge areye arne ikwere-atherre aneme ingkirreke anthurre arrernewarreke. Kenhe boat re-atherre akenhe ingkwe anthurre alhekwarle-irrerle-anerreme, irpenge akngerre anthurrenge.

⁸⁻¹⁰ Peter-arlke, James John atherre, alere Zebedee-kenhe atherre-arlke, artwe irpenge arntirrkwentye akngerre arpenhe areye-arlke, itne ingkirreke anthurre apatewarremele angkerreke, “Irrpenge nhenhe areye nthenhe-ngentye-arle?”

Nhenge Simon Peter-ele aremele nthakenhe-irrerlenge re Jesus-nge ularre amperele-arlenge arrernelheke. Re anteme Jesus-eke angkeke, “Ngkartaye, ayenge artwe akurnenge, atyengetye alhaye.”

Jesus akenhe angkirtneke, “Iwenhenge? Atere-irretyalaye! Kenhe lyetenge-arle unte akaltye-irrerne irpenge areye arntirrkwemele. Kenhe lyete-ngentye tharle ngenhe akaltye-anthetyenhe, kenhe unte akenhe artwe-arlke arelthe-arlke arntirrkwetyeke Ngkarte-werne-atheke unte akngetyetyenenge itnenhene ingkirreke anthurre. Itne anteme atyinhe apententye akngerre irretyenenge.”

¹¹ Ikwere iperrele itne anteme boat kwatye-ngentye ankarre-werne tyarre-inerrirreke. Kele Simon-arlke, James-arlke, John-arlke arne ingkirreke itnekenhe-arle iwerlte-alhemele, Jesus renhe apentemele alherlte-iweke ikwerenge.

Jesus-ele artwe rlkerte angkwerre-iweme

(Matthew 8:1-4; Mark 1:40-44)

¹² Jesus apmere arpenhe ikwerele aneke, artwe re akenhe rlkerte anthurre-arle aneke, utyene akngerre-akerte. Nhenge re Jesus aremele amperele-arlenge tneke renhe apayuthnemele, “Jesus-aye, ayenge utyene nhenhe angkwerre-iwaye. The itelareme unte-arle ayenge angkwerre-iwemere.”

¹³ Kele Jesus-ele ilye ikwerenhele renhe anpeke, ikwere angkirtnemele, “The ngenhe angkwerre-iwetyeke ahentye-aneme.” Kenhe iparrpe anthurrele utyene akngerre uyerrerlenge, yenpe alyere-alyere-irremele.

¹⁴ Kenhe yanhe iperrengenge Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Arrpenhe areyeke ilelhetyale tharle ngenhe angkwerre-iweke. Angkentye Moses-kenhe alakenhe angkeme, kenhe arrekwele kwertengerle tyatye-arenyeke imernelhetyeke alhaye ngenhe-arle angkwerre-iwekeke. Kele re ngenhe areke-arle-iperre ilemele yenpe ngkwinhe ulkere anteme, kele thipe akweke atherre inaye ampetyeke Ngkarteke yanhe atherre tyawerreye anthetyenenge. Kele mwerrantye mpwareke-ngentye itne itelarerrirretyenenge unte-arle mwerre-irrekenge.”

¹⁵ Kenhe artwe yanhele ingkirrekeke ileke. Kenhe ayeye Jesus ikwere-akerte anteke-irremele apmere arpe-anenhe-werne. Atningke itne Jesus-werne apetyewarreke renhe awerrirretyeke rlkerte itnenhene angkwerre-iwetyeke. ¹⁶ Kenhe re-arpe alheke alengke-iwelhemele Akngeye ikwerenheke akertne-werne-atheke angketyeke.

Jesus-ele artwe tharre renhe apmere Capernaum-enge angkwerre-iweme

(Matthew 9:1-8; Mark 2:1-12)

¹⁷ Arlte arpenhele, Jesus re ilthe kwene ikwerele anetyame. Tyerrtye arpenhe arunthe areye-arlke apmere yanhe ikwerele anerrirreke. Kenhe artwe arpenheme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akngerre akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlke, Pharisee areye-arlke yanhele anerrirreke. Tyerrtye nhenhe areye apmere akweke arpenhe areye-ngentye apetyewarreke, apmere Galilee-ngentye-arlke, apmere Judea-ngentye-arlke, apmere akngerre Jerusalem-engentye-arlke. Apmere ikwere-arenye areyele renhe awerrirremele Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte akaltye-anthemele itneke ilerlenge.

Kenhe Ngkartele ngangkere Ikwerenhe renhe antheke re tyerrtye itnenhe angkwerre-iwetyeke. ¹⁸ Re itnenhene akaltyele-anthemele kwenele aneke, kenhe artwe urrpetyele artwe anathe renhe antyamele-arlenge ikwere-werne akngetye-warreke. Itne renhe kwene-werne akngetyeke Jesus-nge arrwekeleke athenetyeke. ¹⁹ Kenhe itne renhe Jesus-eke-werne uyarne itwe-ilewarreme, tyerrtye atningkele-arle iwerre itne-ketye aperrrerenge. Kele itne ikwere-akerte ilthe akertneke antyerrirreke, apmere akertnenye altywere-ilemele, Jesus-arle tneme-akerte anthurre. Ikwerenge-ntyeye itne artwe anathe renhe antyamele-arle intemeke renhe kwene-ilerrirreke Jesus ikwere-werne-atheke. Kele re Jesus-nge arrwekele inteke.

²⁰ Jesus-ele itelareke artwe yanhe areyele-arle arratyete anthurre itelareke, re anteme artwe anatheke angkeke, “Artwe akwerrkaye, arne iwenhe apeke akurne unte mpwareke-arle kele the akurne itnenhe urrparetyenhenge, unte Ngkarteke ipeltye-irremele.”

²¹ Kenhe artwe arrpenhe areye akenhe, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle akaltyele-anthetyarteke, yanhe ikwerele anerrirreke. Nhenge itne awerrirremele iwenhe Jesus artwe anathe ikwere angkerlenge, itne-arrpe anteme angkerreke, “Re alakenhe angketyale anetyeke! Re kwenhe Ngkarte anetyakenhe. Kenhe Ngkarte-arle re-arrpe-arle akngerre anthurre-arle akurne areye lyete urrparetyeke tyerrtye ingkirrenyeken-gentyele.”

²² Kele Jesus-ele itelareke nthakenhe-arle itne ikwere-akerte itirreme imerte itneke angkemele, “Arrantherre akurnentye itirretyale anetyeke! ²³ Arrantherre-arle ayenge areke-arle artwe nhenheke ayenge angkerlenge, kenhe arrantherre akenhe iwenhe apeke renhe aretyakenhe-arle aneke. Kele arrantherre apeke-arle atyenge apale itirreme ayenge-arle ware angkerlenge, kele arrantherre itirretyakenhe tharle mpwaretyeke. ²⁴ Kele ayenge lyete angkeme artwe inwerre nhenheke renhe mwerre-ilettyeke. Kele arrantherre renhe areme, artwe inwerre nhenhe akngelhetyakenhe akeme-irrerlenge, kele anteme arrantherre itelaretyenhenge nthakenhe-arle ayenge arrekwele angkeke, the, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, angwenhe apeke renhe Ngkartenge ipeltye-ilerreme mpwaretyeke.” Re anteme awethe angkeke artwe inwerre ikwere, “Artwe-aye, akeme-irraye, antyame ngkwithe inemele apmere-werne alpaye!”

²⁵ Kele imerte artwe anathe re akeme-irreke, antyame ikwerenhe inemele, arratenheke, tyerrtye ingkirrekenge alknge. Re apmere-werne alpemele alyelhemele Ngkarte renhe-arle mwerre mpwareke-werne-atheke. ²⁶ Nhenge artwe anathe akeme-irremele kenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke apatewarrerenge, kele arratyete Ngkarte renhe akangkewarremele, alakenhe angkerremele, “Anwerne alakenhe arrekwele aretyakenhe.”

*Jesus-ele artwe Levi apayuthneme renhe apentetyeke
(Matthew 9:9-13; Mark 2:13-17)*

²⁷ Kele artwe anathe renhe-arle angkwerre-iweke-arle iperrele, Jesus apmere ikwerenhe-ngentyele imperle-alhemele alheke. Re alhemele areke artwe Levi arritnye iwerre iterele ilthe akwekele anerle-anerlenge apwerte ngkweltye inemele government-eke. Jesus anteme ikwere angkeke, “Apetyaye, ayenge apentetyeke.”

²⁸ Kele Levi akeme-irremele arne ikwerenhe areye impeke apententye akngerre arrpenhe areyenge apurte-irremele.

²⁹ Ikwerenge-ntyeye Levi-le Jesus apmere ikwerenhe-werne akngemele arlkwerle-annerretyeke. Yanhe ikwerele Levi-le merne-arlike kere-arlike arunthe itemele re apayuthneke arrpenhe areye tax mane-arle inerrirretyarteke re-arrpe-arteke apetyetyeke arlkwerrirretyeke. Apmere yanhe kwene ikwerele Jesus re arrernelhemele arlkweke atyewe ikwerenhe areyele-arlike, arrpenhe areyele-arlike. ³⁰ Kenhe

Pharisee arrpenheme-arlike arrpenhe areye-arlike angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle akaltyele-anthetyarteke apmere yanhe ikwerele anerrirreke. Itne atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke angkerrirreke, “Iwenheke-arle-ame arrantherre apurtele arlkwerrirreme akurne yanhe areyele-arleng?”

³¹ Nhenge Jesus-ele Pharisee itnenhene awemele itneke angkeke, “Nhenhe awerrirraye! Tyerrtye mwerre areyele ngangkereke aretyeke arrangkwe! Rlkerte areyele-ante-arle renhe aretyeke alheme. ³² Arrantherre apeke apale itirreme ayenge-arle apetyekeke-athene nhenge mwerre areye ikngwetyeke. Arrangkwe, ayenge-arle tyerrtye akurne areye ikngwetyeke apetyeke. Kenhe nhenhe akurne areyeke-arle ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke, itnenhene apayuthnetyeke akurne-arle itne mpwarerlte-anemenge itne utepe-irretyeke mwerre anteme anetyeke.”

Jesus-ele itnenhene akaltyele-anthemye angkentye akngerre lyetenye ikwerenhe-akerte

(Matthew 9:14-17; Mark 2:18-22)

³³ Kele ikwerenge-ntyete, tyerrtye areyele Jesus renhe apayuthnerrirreke, “Urreke-arle arlte akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe anetyehenge, atyewe John-kenhe areyele-arlike Pharisee-kenhe areyele-arlike merne arlkwerrirretyakenhe arlte anyentele ingwartentyete. Iwenhenge-arle-ame apententye akngerre ngkwinhe areyele akwetethe merne arlkweme, arraretyakenhele-arlike?”

³⁴ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke angkirtneke, “Atyewe John-kenhe areyele-arlike Pharisee areyele-arlike, itne angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe apenterlte-anemele akwete. Kenhe atyewe atyinhe areyele akenhe angkentye akngerre lyetenye atyinhe apentewarreme. The arrekatherre ayeye impene nhenhe ilettyeke tyerrtye areye-arle anewe akerryenheke-akerte, arrantherre itelarerrirretyeke angkentye akngerre lyetenye atyinhe-akerte. Nhenge artwele apeke anewe-akemele, atyewe atningkele-arle apurte-irremele akangkentyele merne arlkwerrirretyeke. Re itnekenge akwete anemele, itne arlkwerrirremenge akwete. ³⁵ Kele yanhe-ngentyele arrpenhe areyele artwe renhe atyewe ikwerenhe arntwirrkemele akngeme. Kele alakenhe ikwerenge itne, irrare-irremenge-arle, merne arlkwetyakenhe-arle. Kenhe itne akenhe ayenge arntirrkwemele akngeme atyinhe apententye akngerre areyele merne arlkwetyakenhe-arle anerleng.” *

³⁶ Kenhe Jesus-ele ayeye akweke-arle ikwere ilerleng itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke, “Ayenge itirremele ayeye mantere angkweye-akerte arrekatherre ilettyeke arrantherre itelarerrirretyeke angkentye akngerre lyetenye atyinhe-akerte. Mantere angkweye re apeke alterrelhentye aneme, kenhe awethe renhe mantere mwerre alkarlele impeltye-ilettyeke arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe re akenhe awethe alterrelheketye-arle.

³⁷ Jesus-ele itneke ileke angkentye alengkiwentye arrpenhe ngkwarle-kenhe ayakwethe-akerte. “Awethe anteme angkentye arrpenhe-ulkere nhenhe awerrirraye ngkwarle-kenhe yakwethe-akerte. Artwe arrpenhele mpwareme yakwethe kere yenpe-ngentyele ngkwarle lyetenye akwernetyeke atnyenemele. Kenhe re akenhe yakwethe angkweyeke ngkwarle lyetenye akwernetyeke arrangkwe-arle, re apeke ngkwarle lyetenye thelemele ngkwarle rarle akurne-arle-irrerleng. Yakwethe angkweyenge, antyerrkenge, alterrelhemele, ngkwarle re altyiwelhemele ahelhe-werne-atheke-arle. ³⁸ Alakenhe-irreme-ketye anteme re ngkwarle lyetenye renhe akwernemele yakwethe atyete-atyete mwerre lyetenyeke-arleke kele yakwethe re mwerre alterrelhetyakenhe-arle aneme kele yakwethe uthene ngkwarle uthene kele

* **5:35** Alakenhe-arle Jesus angketyame ikwere-arrpe-akerte, re itelareke urreke-arle arrpenhe ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe itne-arle renhe inetyenhe raketyehenge imerte renhe irrerlkng atwemele. Kele atyewe ikwerenhe areye akenhe irrare-irremele merne arlkwetyakenhe-arle anerleng.

mwerre-arle aneme. ³⁹ Kenhe tyerrtye antywenhe-antywenhe itne ngkwarle angkw-eye antywerreke-arle-iperre itne angkerrirremele, ‘Ngkwarle angkweye nhenhe-arle mwerre anthurre, ngkwarle lyetenye alkarle yanhe-arteke anetyange!’

“Kenhe yanhe ikweringe-ntyete, itne ngkwarle angkweye renhe uyerrelhe-ilekarle-iperre, kenhe itne akenhe ngkwarle lyetenye alkarleke awethe untherrirretyeke arrangkwe-arle.”

Alakenhe-arle Jesus itneke angkeke itne-arle angkentye ikwerenhe Moses-kenheke-arleke anyentelhe-ileme-ketye.

6

Jesus-ele tyerrtye itnenhene arlte apurrke Ngkarte-kenhe-akerteke akaltyele-antheme (Matthew 12:1-8; Mark 2:23-28)

¹ Arlte Saturday-ele, arlte apurrke Jew areye-kenhele nhenge, Jesus, apententye akngerre areye-akerte merne ulpe mpwarentye akngerre-arle amangkeke-mpele alheke. Kele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye akenhe merne ulpe mpwarentye akngerre ntange areye akemele, itnenhene iltyele urlkernewarremele, arlkwerlte-aperlengge alherlte-apemele. ² Kenhe Pharisee arrpenhemele itnenhe areke merne ulpe mpwarentye akngerre ntange areye inerlengge imerte itne Jesus-eke angkemele, “Aye, nhenhe araye! Arlte apurrkele apententye akngerre ngkwinihe areyele kwenhe merne ulpe mpwarentye akngerre ntange areye akemele arlkweme. Itne urkapemele kwenhe angkentye anwerne-kenhe ultakeme. Kenhe angkentye anwerne-kenhe alakenhe-arle, arlte apurrkengge urkapetyale anetyeke.”

³⁻⁴ Kele Jesus itneke angkirtnerlengge, “Kele arrantherre-ame aretyakenhe pipe-nge David-arle angayakwe-irremele alheke ilthe ameke-ameke Ngkarte-kenhe-werne imerte merne impene-werne renhe arlkwemele imerte arrpenhe areye ikweringe-arle aneke areye arlkwetyeke anthemele. Kele arraty-arle angkentye ileme kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areyele-ante merne renhe arlkwetyeke. Kele itne akenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle aneke imerte merne renhe arlkwemele itnenhe iltetyakenhe-arle aneke itne-arle angayakwe anekenge ware.

⁵ “Yewe, arrantherre itelaretyakenhe-arle ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, alartetye atyeperre, the kwenhe iletynhe nthakenhe-irretyeke arlte apurrkengge.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke Pharisee areyeke.

Jesus-ele artwe iltye tharre akurne-akerte renhe angkwerre-iweme

⁶ Arlte apurrke Jew areye-kenhe arrpenhele, Jesus awethe alheke tyatye itne-kenheke irrpemele itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyame. Apmere ikwerele re artwe iltye akwe-arraty tharre akurne-akerte renhe areke. ⁷ Kenhe Pharisee areye-arlike, angkentye akngerreke akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike yanhe ikwerele tnerrireke. Itne Jesus renhe arerrirretyame rarle artwe iltye tharre akurne-akerte renhe Arlte Apurrke nhenhele re apeke-arle mpwaremele angkwerre-iwetyenheke. Kenhe re apeke-arle artwe renhe angkwerre-iweme, kele imerte Jesus ikwere itne alakenhe rarle angkerrirretyenhenge, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe renhe-arle ultakeme?”

⁸ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itnenhene itelareke, ikwere-arle itne itirrewarreke. Kele re anteme artwe iltye tharre akurne-akerte ikwere angkeke, “Akemirre, nhenhe-werne apetyaye.” Kele artwe re akeme-irreke tnelele.

⁹ Re anteme itnenhe apayuthneke, “Nthakenhe-ame angkentye Moses-kenhele ileme? Anwerne apekele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye alpe-eme-ilettyeke, arrpenhe renhe itetheke mpwarentyeke arlte apurrkele apeke? Ithwenge apeke. Alakenhe apeke ileme, anwerne apekele tyerrtye arrpenhe rilkerte-ilemele itnenhe uyerrelhe-ilerlengge.”

¹⁰ Kenhe Jesus-ele Pharisee itnenhene areye-arlike angkentye akngerre akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike areke. Kele re artweke iltye tharre-akerte angkeke, “Iltye ngkwinhe aternelhaye!” Kenhe artwe re iltye ikwerenhe aternelheke, kenhe iltye re akenhe mwerre-arle-irrerlenghe. ¹¹ Nhenge Pharisee areyele-arlike angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arlike Jesus arerrirreke artweinpe-arle mwerre-arle-irrekeke, itne ikwere ahele anthurre irrerrirreke. Apurte-irrerirremele itne arretyelhetyelhe-ilerreke Jesus ikwere, “Nthakenhe-ame anwerne renhe ayakeme yanhe-arteke awethe mpwaretyale anetyeke?”

Jesus-ele artwe twelve pele itnenhene ikwere-arrpe akngakeke renhe apenterlte-apetyeke

(Matthew 10:1-4; Mark 3:13-18)

¹² Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, Jesus apmere ikwerenge-ntyeye imperle-alhemele arnpenheke apwerte-werne Ngkarteke angketyeke. Ingwartentyeye ikwere angkeke. ¹³ Kenhe arlte ingweleme arrpenhele re tyerrtye itneke arlikeke apwerte akertneke ikwere-werne antyetyeke, renhe-arle apenterlte-apeme areyeke. Kele ikwere iperrele re artwe twelve pele akngakeke angkentye ikwere-akerte-arle ilerlte-apetyekeke. ¹⁴ Arritnye nhenhe itnekenhe: Simon arritnye Peter-arle arritnye arrpenhe ikwerenhe aneke, Andrew, nhenhe re atyeyikwe Peter-kenhe, James, John, Philip, Bartholomew, ¹⁵ Matthew, Thomas, James alerikwe Alphaeus-kenhe, Simon atwentye akngerre re, ¹⁶ Judas alerikwe James-kenhe, ane Judas Iscariot. Urreke Judas nhenhe re alartetye Jew areye-kenhe areyeke ilettye-alhetyenhe itne Jesus renhe arntirrkewarrerlenghe atwerrirretyeke.

Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthemele itnenhene angkwerre-iwetyeke

(Matthew 4:23-25)

¹⁷ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, Jesus re-arlike atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlike apwerte yanhe-ngentyeye atnarnpewarremele. Kele Jesus re aneke artwe-arlike, arelthe-arlike, ampe-arlike akngerrele-arlenghe. Kenhe tyerrtye atningke apmere arrpenhe areye-ngentyeye Jesus ikwere-werne apetyewarremele awerrirretyeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areye apmere Judea-ngentyeye-arlike, Jerusalem-ngentyeye-arlike apetyewarreke. Arrpenhe areye apmere Tyre-ngentyeye-arlike, Sidon-ngentyeye-arlike apetyewarreke akngerre areye, apmere nhenhe atherre-ngentyeye areye kwatye alaye itere-ngentyeye. ¹⁸ Kele tyerrtye ingkirreke itne ikwere-werne apetyewarremele awerrirretyeke akaltyele-antherlenghe, re rlike itnenhene areye-arlike angkwerre-iwetyeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areye arrentye areye-arle itnekele-arlenghe anerrirreme-akerte. Kenhe Jesus arrentye itneke arlikeke, “Arrentye ingkirreke anthurre-aye, tyerrtye yanhe areye-ngentyeye alherlte-iwaye!” Kenhe itne mwerre-irrerirrerlenghe. ¹⁹ Arratye apelaye, ngangkere tyerrtye Jesus-kenhe-ngentyeye arratemele rlike itnenhene areye anerrirrerlenghe-arle angkwerre-iweke. Kenhe itne ankerte-ankerte-iwerremele Jesus renhe anperrirretyeke.

Nhenge tyerrtye areye Ngkarteke arratye mwerre anerrirremele itne arnterre akangkewarreme anteye

(Matthew 5:1-12)

²⁰ Kele Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye aremele itneke angkeke, “Kele mwerre-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itne Ngkartenge arrekwelele tnerlenghe itelarelhemele itne iwenhe-arteke apure-irremele. Kenhe tyerrtye nhenhe areye Ngkartele atyewe Ikwerenhe-arle aketyenhe, itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhenge anteme itne akangkentye anetyenhe.

- 21 Kenhe arrantherre apeke merne arlkwerrirretyeke atnyenetyakenhe, kele mwerre-arle.
 Akangkewarraye! Kenhe Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe atnerte anhelke-iletyenhe arrantherre akangkewarreyenhe.
 Kenhe arrantherre lyete alhwarrpe-irremele artnerirretyenhe, kele-arle.
 Urreke arrantherre atherremele anerrirretyenhe.
- 22 Arrantherre atyewe areye, ayenge apenterlte-apemele, arrantherre Alere-kenhe alkere-arenye-arle ahelhe nhenhele akweke intekeke.
 Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrpenhe areye arrekantherre anhelhewarremele apeke,
 anywerrirremele ikwele-arerrirremele.
 Itne-arle arrekantherre areye-akerteke urrtyirrewarreyenhe, arrantherre-arle atyinhe anerrirrerlenge.
 Kele mwerre-arle. Akangkewarraye!
- 23 Akangkentye anthurre anerrirraye akwetethe anthurre. Kenhe arrule anthurre re akenhe tyerrtye areye artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyeke ahentye-kwenye-irrerirretyarte. Kenhe lyete akenhe arrantherre yanhe areye-arteke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre.
 Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arne mwerre anthurre-arle arrekantherre alkere akertnele atnyenerle-aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre akangkewarraye kenhe arrpenhe yanhe areye arrekantherre ahentye-anerrirretyakenhe.”
 Alakenhe rarle Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke.
- 24 Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele, Jesus arrpenhe areyeke angkeke tnerirrerlenge-arle renhe awerrirremele, “Kenhe lyete rarle arrantherre arne ingkirrenyeke atnyenewarreme,
 kenhe arlte ingkernenge, Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe akayake-iletyakenhe anteme, arrantherre-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhele ingkirrenyeke kele atnyenewarrerlenge.
- 25 Kenhe arrantherre akenhe merne akngerre arlkwerrirretyeke lyete.
 Kenhe urreke rarle akenhe arrantherre angayakwe anthurre anerrirretyenhe, merne-arlike anetyakenhe arlkwerrirretyeke, arrangkwe anthurre.
 Kenhe arrantherre atherrewarreme lyete, kenhe urreke rarle arrantherre alhwarrpe-irrerirremele arrangkewarremele artnerirretyenhe.
- 26 Kenhe lyete apele tyerrtye areye arrekantherre mwerre angkerrirreme.
 Kenhe arlte arrule angkentye yanhe itneke anwerneke arrange-arrange areye mwerre rarle angkerrirretyarte, itne akenhe akwele angkentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenheke ilelheke, itne urrtyirrentye-arle ilerrirretyarte. Alakenhe-arle akurne anthurre-arle.
 Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arne ingkirrenyeke arrekantherrenhe akurne-irrerirretyenhe, arrantherre-arle akurne itelarentye akngerre yanhe areye-arteke anerrirrerlenge.”
 Alakenhe rarle Jesus re arrpenhe areyeke ileke.

Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye akaltyele-antheme arrpenhe areyeke mwerre anerrirretyeke itnenhene atwirtnetyale anerrirretyeke

27 Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke angkeke, “Lyete-arle ayenge nhenhe ikwere angketyenhe: Angwenhe re apeke arrekantherre ahentye-anetyakenhe, arrantherre akenhe itneke mwerre-arle anerrirrerlenge. 28 Kenhe angwenhe apeke arrekantherre

angkentye akurne angkemele, iltemele apeke, arrekantherre apeke urrtiyirremele-arlke ilerleke, kele akenhe Ngkarteke itneke-akerte angkaye, yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale Re itneke mwerre anetyenhenge. ²⁹ Kenhe angwenhele apeke ngenhe arreyenngge akwe-arratyale atwerlengge, renhe impaye, atwirtnetyale. Kenhe kele anteye-arle, ngenhe arreyenngge akwangenye-ampinye atwerlengge aneye. Kenhe angwenhele apeke mantere ngkwinhe ngkwenge-ngentyele rakerlengge, renhe anthaye, mantere arpenhe areye-arlke. ³⁰ Kenhe angwenhele apeke ngenhe arneke apayuthnerlengge, renhe anthaye. Ikwere-ketye ayene-iletyle, renhe ware anthaye. Renhe apayuthnetyale arne renhe re, re anteme anthintye-alpetyeke, arrangkwe-arle.

³¹ “Arrpenheme apeke ngkwenge mwerre anetyakenhe, kele anteye-arle. Kenhe unte rarle arrekwele itneke mwerre anaye.

³²⁻³³ “Tyerrtye nhenhe itne akurne akwetethe mwerre-arlke anerrirretyakenhe, kenhe itne-arrpe re akenhe mwerreke-mwerre-arle. Kenhe nhenhe itne ahentye-anerrirreme itneke-arle ahentye-anerrirrepirremeke. Kenhe nhenhe areye itne-arle ahentye-kwenye-arle itneke-arle ahentye-kwenye anerrirrepirremeke. Kenhe arrantherre apeke arpenhe itneke-ante ware mwerre anerrirreme arrekantherre-ante-arle itne mwerre anerrirrepirremeke, kenhe arrantherre akenhe akurne itne-arteke-arle. Ngkarte-arle angkemele, arrekantherre ilemele yanhe rarle mwerre anetyakenhe. Kenhe arrantherre rarle itneke-akerte mwerre-arle anetyeke-arle itne apeke-arle arrekantherre ahentye-kwenye anerrirremeke kenhe mwerre-arle anerrirrerlengge itneke.

³⁴ “Kenhe tyerrtye akurne-arle anerrirrepirremeke, itne arpenhe areyeke mane antherrirrepirreme. Itne-arle itelarerrirremele itnenhene-arle itne anthirtnewarretyenhe. Kenhe arpenhe areye apeke mane itnenhene-arle atnyenewarreme anthirtnewarretyakenhele, kenhe akurne itne itnenhene mane awethe anthirtnewarretyekenhe, arrangkwe anteme. Kenhe arrantherre-arle akurne itne-arteke anerrirretyale! Kenhe arpenhe areyeke mane antherrirraye. Itne apeke ithwenge itnenhene anthirtnewarreme, arrangkwe apeke. Itneke apeke atnyenewarreme, kele rarle. Kele kenhe mane yanhe areye akwenpele-arle antherrirre. Kenhe Ngkarte Re akenhe arrekantherre kele rarle akangketyenhenge mwerre-arle. ³⁵ Kenhe Ngkarte akangkentye-arle aneme tyerrtye areye mwerre-arle anerrirremeke akurne-arle anerrirremeke-arlke. Kenhe Ngkarte arne mwerre areye antheke mwerre itnenhene-ante, kenhe itne akangkewarrerlengge Ngkarteke. Kenhe Re akenhe arne areye antheke tyerrtye akurne itnenhene, kenhe itne ikwere akangkewarretyekenhe arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe Ngkarte itneke ingkirrenyekenhe anthurre akangkemele akwete aneme. Kenhe ikwere iperre-ngentyele arrantherre ingkirreke anyente aneme anetyeke, kenhe arrantherre rarle itneke-akerte mwerre-arle anetyeke-arle itne apeke-arle arrekantherre ahentye-kwenye anerrirremeke, kenhe mwerre-arle anerrirrerlengge itneke-akerte. Kenhe kele mane renhe itnenhene anthaye itne mane renhe anthintye-alpetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe arrantherre apeke tyerrtye yanhe areyeke alakenhe re ahentye-anerrirreme, kenhe Ngkarte Akertnyenye-arenyele arrenhantherrenhe ampe Ikwerenhe areye-arle atniwetyenhe. Rarle arne mwerre akngerre areye arrekantherre atnyeneme. ³⁶ Arratyale apelaye, arpenhe itnenhene areye-arlke mwantye-mwantye-ilemele Ngkarte anwerne-kenhele-arteke, arpenhe itneke mwerre anerrirraye Rarle aneme-arteke.”

Alakenhe renhe-arle Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye akaltyele-anthetyarte.

*Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthemye arpenhe areyeke arratyale mwerre anerrirretyeke itnenhe ilpernetyale
(Matthew 7:1-6)*

³⁷ Kele Jesus itneke angkeke, “Kenhe arrantherre apeke arrpenhe areye ilperneme, Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe ilpernerlenge. Nhenhe-tetye mpwarewarraye! Kele alngwirrewarraye akurne itne-arle mpwarewarremeke, kele imerte Ngkarte alngwirretyenhe akurne arrantherre-arle mpwarewarremeke. ³⁸ Kenhe arrantherre apeke arrpenhe itnenhene akweke ware antherrirreme, kenhe Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akweke ware anthetyenhenge. Kenhe arrantherre apeke arrpenhe itnenhene arunthe anthurre antherrirreme, kenhe Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe arunthe anthurre anthetyenhenge. Alakenhe anthurre rarle anetyenhe lyete, arrantherre arrpenhe areye itneke akangkewarreye, itnenhene arne areye antherrirremele, kenhe Ngkarte arrekantherre-arle akangkemele arne areye anthetyenhe, ingkirrenyeke anthurre renhe arrekantherre.”

³⁹ Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, Jesus-ele ayeye artwe pwenge ikwere-akerte ileke, itne akaltye-irretyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke. “Nhenge pwenge arrpenhele pwenge arrpenhe arntwirrkerle-apeme ratherre imerte alhemele iperte akngerreke atnyerle-anerremele. ⁴⁰ Kenhe kele awethe, ampe urreye akaltye-irretyakenhe anyikwe re-arteke. Kenhe akngeyele apeke alerikwe renhe ingkirreke anthurre akaltyele-antherlenge, kenhe re anteme ingkirreke ikwere akaltye-irrerlenge anyikwe re-arteke.”

⁴¹⁻⁴² Kele anteme Jesus-ele itneke ayeye arrpenhe ileke, itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke. “Iwengenge-arle-ame arrantherre akurne-irreme arrpenhe areyeke apale angkemele itnenhe arraty-ilettyeke akwele? Arrantherre itirrewarraye arrekantherre-urrke, urreke arrantherre arrpenhe areyeke akenge itirretyenhenge. Jesus-ele itneke arraty ileke itne apeke-arle arraty itelarerrirretyeke itne akurne mpwarerlenge kele Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenheke anteme angkemele itnenhe apeke aremele akurne-irrerlenge.”

Ayeye nhenhe merne ntange atherrke arrpenheke-arrpenhe ikwere-atherre-akerte (Matthew 7:15-20)

⁴³ Jesus-ele itneke ayeye arrpenhe ileke, “Kenhe arne mwerre lterrke alakenhenge-ntyete merne mwerre-arle arrateme. Kenhe arne akurne alakenhenge-ntyete merne akurne-arle arrateme. Kenhe unte apeke arrpenhe itneke akwetethe anyurre-irremele angkeme, kele unte arne akurne yanhe areye-arteke-arle aneme. ⁴⁴ Kenhe tyerrtye itne arne arrpe-anenhe itneke-ngentyete merne ntange areye itnekenhe ahawethe anthurre itne arerrirreme. Kenhe arrantherre merne utyerrke itnenhene ilpeyenge-ntyete inetyeke arrangkwe. Kenhe unte merne ahakeye itnenhene arne aywerte-ngentyete inetyeke arrangkwe. ⁴⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye iwenhe apeke-arle re akurrkngele itelaremele kenhe re akenhe kele angketyeke-arle. Kenhe tyerrtye mwerrantye itirrentye akngerre-arle angkentye mwerre akngetyeke. Tyerrtye mwerrantye angkeme rarle itirrentye mwerre-akerte, arne akurne merne akurne lyapelhe-ileme-arteke, tyerrtye akurnentye angkeme rarle itirrentye akurne-akerte-arle.”

Jesus-ele itneke ayeye nhenhe artwe atherre-akerte ileme (Matthew 7:24-29)

⁴⁶ Jesus-ele itnenhene apayuthneke, “Kenhe arrantherre arrpenhe areyele ayeye atyinhe awerrirreme. Kele arrantherre ayenge awerrirrerlenge, yanhe-ngentyete akenhe arrantherre akurne akwete-arle anerlte-aneme. Nthakenhe anteme arrantherre angkeme ayenge arrekantherrenhe Alartetye aneme? ⁴⁷ Angwenhe apeke atyenge-terne apetyemele, ayeye atyinheke akangkwe-irremele, re apeke Ngkarte Ikwere arraty mwerre anemele, kele tyerrtye re mwerre rarle aneme. Re atyengenge akwete anthurre anetyenhele. ⁴⁸ Tyerrtye angwenhe apeke alakenhe akaltye anthurre-arle aneme-arteke, re apmere ikwerenhe ahelhe lterrkeke arteke, apmere yanhe

re lterrke akwete tnerle-anetyeke. Kenhe urreke rarle, kwatye akngerre urnteme-arle iperre, urewe akngerre apetyetyenhe apmere renhe ultaketyeke artwe rarle arteke renhe. Kenhe kwatye urewe akngerrele apmere renhe arrkernemele ankerte-iwetyeke kenhe apmere re tnerle-anerlengge akwete, lterrke anthurre. ⁴⁹ Kenhe the lyete arrekatherre ayeye arrpenhe ileme artwe arrpenhe ikwere-akerte, rarle apmere arrpenhe arteke-akerte. Rarle ahelhe lterrkeke artetyakenhe. Kenhe rarle apmere renhe arteke lhere itere itweke. Kenhe urreke rarle, kwatye akngerre urnteme-arle iperre kwatye urewe akngerre apetyetyenhe apmere renhe ultaketyeke artwe rarle arteke renhe. Iparrpe anthurre kwatyele apmere yanhe renhe akethe-iletienhe. Kenhe arrantherre apeke atyengenge untyemurle-irrerirremele, angkentye atyinhe areyeke akangkwe-irretyakenhe, kenhe kele arrantherre artwe re-arteke apmere ikwerenhe lhere itereke-arle arteke-arteke. Arrantherre akwete-ante itethe anerrirretyakenhe-arle.”

7

Jesus-ele artwe warrkene angkwerre-iweme (Matthew 8:5-13; John 4:43-54)

¹ Kele Jesus tyerrtye itneke angkeke-arle iperre, arlte urrpetye-ngentyele re apmere arrpenhe antekerrenge-ntyete ayerrere-werne-atheke apmere Capernaum-werne alpeke. ² Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele thultye areyeke alartetye rarle aneke, kenhe artwe nhenhe re akenhe arrpenhe alartetyeke warrke-irrerle-anemele apmere Rome-arenye-arle alartetye anekeke. Kenhe thultye areyeke alartetye warrkene anyente ikwerenheke ahentye anthurre aneke, rarle rilkerte akngerre anthurre anemeke apmere Capernaum-ele, ilwetyeke-urletye inteke. ³ Kenhe alartetyele aweke Jesus apmere Capernaum-ele anerlengge. Kele imerte re alartetye Jew areye-kenhe yerneke Jesus renhe apayuthnetyete-alhetyeke ikwerenhe urrkapentye akngerre ikwere apetye-alpetyeke renhe angkwerre-iwetyeke. ⁴⁻⁵ Kele Jew alartetye areye Jesus-werne angketyete-alheke, “Kele anwernekengge apetyaye, unte artwe rilkerte anyente nhakwe renhe angkwerre-iwetyeke, rarle nhenge warrkene alartetye thultye areye-kenheke, rarle rilkerte-irrekengge. Kenhe thultye areyeke alartetye re akenhe artwe mwerre anthurre. Re Jew areye anwerne ingkirrekeke-arle akangkemele ahentye-anemele anepaneme, re anwerneke tyatye akweke-arlke mpwaremele arteke. Alakenhe ikwerengge anteme, unte-ame urrkapentye akngerre rilkerte renhe angkwerre-iwemere?”

⁶ Kenhe Jesus angkirtneke, “Yewe, mpe.” Re itnekengge arnpenheke apmere alartetye thultye-kenhe-werne-atheke. Kenhe itne apmere ikwerenhe itwekelhe-ilemele akenhe kele thultye anyente arrekwele unthemele alartetye renhe ilettyeke Jesus rarle apetyeme. Kenhe artwe alartetyele renhe awemele, re apure-irremele ikwerenhe arrpenheme areye yerneke Jesus ikwere renhe ilettyeke apetyetyale.

Kele itne Jesus renhe mpepele akwete apetyerlengge, ikwere angkerrirreke, “Alartetye anwerne-kenhele anwernenhe yernerne ngkwenge-werne apetyewarretyeye ayeye nhenhe ilerrirretyeye ngkwenge. Re alakenhe angkeke, ‘Alartetye, unte-arle atyengenge akngerre anthurre ulkere, ayenge-arle mwerre anetyakenhe. Apmere atyinhe-werne apetyetyale, ayenge-arle apure-irremenge. ⁷⁻⁸ Alakenhe ikwerengge anteme ngkwenge-werne ayenge-arrpe apetyetyakenhe apayuthnetyeke, ayenge anerne. The itelareme ngenhe unte-arle Ngkarteke mpwarepareme. Kenhe Re ngenhe ileme mpwaretyeke, nge Renhe awemele, kele nge mpwareme-arle. Alakenhe renhe-arle ayenge warrke-irreme alartetye Rome-arenyeke. Kenhe ayenge alartetye aneme thultye arunthe anthurre-akerte. Ayenge anyenteke angkemele yanhe-werne alhetyeke, kenhe re iparrpe anthurre alherlengge. Kenhe ayenge apeke

anyenteke angkemele, “Nhenhe-werne apetyaye!” Kele re iparrpe anthurre apetyeme. Kenhe ayenge anyenteke angkemele mpwaretyeke, kenhe re iparrpe anthurrele mpwarerlenge. Kele unte-arteke rarle. Kele unte-arle angkemele arteke kenhe iparrpe anthurre urrkapentye akngerre atyinhe re mwerre-irreme.’”

⁹ Nhenge Jesus-ele nhenhe awemele re apatemele anthurre imerte tyerrtye areye renhe-arle apenteke areyeke angkemele, “The ngenhe arratyete ileme, artwe nhenhe alartetye-arle aneme thultye atningke rarle Jew anetyakenhe-arle, re akenhe arratyete itirreme tharle mpwaretyeke, Jew areye-arteke kwenye. Apmere nhenhe Israel-enge the arrpenhe aretyakenhe artwe nhenhe-arteke-arle arratyete itirremeke tharle iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke.”

¹⁰ Kele ikwerenge-ntyete artwe yanhe areye renhe imperlte-alhemele, apmere thultye alartetye-kenhe-werne alperlte-iweke. Apmereke irretyete-alpemele itne arerrirreke urrkapentye akngerre renhe-arle mwerre anerle-anerlenge, rlkerte awethe anetyakenhe.

Jesus-ele arelthe ampe urreye warlekwerte-kenhe renhe itethe-ilirtneke rarle ilweke-arle-ngentyete

¹¹ Kele arlte ingweleme arrpenhele, Jesus apmere Capernaum imperle-alheke apmere akweke arritnye Nain ikwere-werne-atheke alhemele. Kenhe tyerrtye atningke, atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlke itne ingkirrenyeke Jesus-nge alherlte-iweme.

¹² Kenhe itne apmere yanhe arriwe itweke irrerirreke, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe arunthe areye apmere yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete arratewarrerlenge. Itne akayale artnerirremele artwe ilweke-arle renhe arne ilperre-ilperrele-arlenge arratelhe-ilemele akngetyewarreme. Re akenhe akunye-apenhe ilweke, anyente-arenye urreye-arle warlekwerte ikwerenhe. Kenhe re akenhe akayale artnemele apetyerlenge.

¹³ Nhenge Jesus-ele renhe aremele, alhwarrpe-irremele ikwere angkeke, “Akunye-apenhe! Akayale artnetyale!”

¹⁴ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete Jesus re arne ilperre-ilperre renhe-arle anpetye-alheke. Itne ilweke-arle renhe akngetyewarremele ngkernelhetyetalheke. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ilweke-arle ikwere angkeke, “Urreyaye, ayenge awaye, akeme-irraye!”

¹⁵ Iparrpe anthurre ilweke-arle re akeme-irremele anirtnemele angketyeke-irreke, kele arratyete anteme re angkeke. Kenhe Jesus-ele renhe akemelhe-ilemele, mikwe renhe anthirtneke.

¹⁶ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe itne Jesus ikweretye atere-irrerirreke. Itne apatewarreke rarle ilweke-arle renhe akemelhe-ilekenge. Kele itne imerte Ngkartekte akertne-werne-atheke alyelhewarremele alakenhe, “Artwe nhenhe re angkentye Ngkartekenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre aneme. Ngkarte lyete anthurre anwerneke-werne apetyemele anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke!” ¹⁷ Kenhe ayeye re Jesus ikwere-akerte, iparrpe anthurre anteke-irreke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne Judea-arlke-werne apmere arrpenhe areye-werne-arlke.

Ayeye nhenhe angkentye Jesus uthene John Baptist uthene-akerte (Matthew 11:1-19)

¹⁸ Kenhe nhenhe ikwerele-ureke John Baptist jail-le akwete-arle aneme. Kenhe atyewe arrpenhe ikwerenhe nhenge areyele renhe ikwere iletete-alherlte-iwemele ingkirreke-akerte Jesus rarle mpwareke-akerte John ikwere. ¹⁹⁻²⁰ Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, John re atyewe ikwerenhe atherre yerneke Jesus renhe apayuthnetyeke. Kenhe re-atherre Jesus ikwere-werne apetye-alherremele renhe apayuthnerle-anerreke, “Ngenhe renhe-ame Ngkartele anwerneke-werne yerneke, Akngakeke-arle Ikwerenhe, kenhe urreke-arle-ame anwerne akarelheye arrpenhe-arle apeke apetyemeke?”

²¹ Kele yanhe ikwerele-ureke, Jesus-ele tyerrtye rilkerte areye angkwerre-iwemele, pwenge itnenhene angkwerre-iwemele itne arerrirretyeke. Kenhe arrpenhenge areye arrentye areye itnekele-arlenge anerrirreke, kenhe Jesus re akenhe arrentye itnenhene aywepemele angkerlenge ingkirrenyeke alherlte-iwetyeke. ²² Kele Jesus ikwere-atherre angkirtneke, “Kele John ikwere-werne alperraye mpwele ayenge awerle-anerreke the mpwarerlenge mpwele arerle-anerreke-arlike the mpwarerlenge, iwenhe-iwenhe renhe. Pwenge aneke-arle kele aretyeke anteme akenhe, inwerre areye akenhe akeme-irremele untheme anteme-arle, arrenkwelthe-akerte areye kele mwerre anteme-arle, kele irlpe awetyakenhe areyele kele aweme anteme-arle, tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye akenhe itethe anteme-arle. Tyerrtye ingkirreke alhwarrpe aneke kele Angkentye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe anteme aweme. ²³ Ye, kele awethe anteye John-eke iletaye-alpaye Ngkartele yanhe areyeke-arle akangkeme atyenge-arle arratyete akwete akangkwe-irremenge.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke nhenge re renhe-atherre John-werne yernirtneleme.

²⁴ Kele ratherre alhekenge anteme, Jesus angkeke tyerrtye areyeke John-akerte alakenhe, “Arrantherre itelareme arrule anthurre, urreke Herod-ele-arle renhe apmere metyeke akwernetyenhenge, arrantherre apmere ahurratyete-werne, apmere nhenge arntwarre tyerrtye areye-arle aneme-ketye, artwe John renhe aretyeke. Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre renhe aretyeke alheke? Artwe iwenhe-arteke-arle-ame arrantherre aretyeke alheke? Arrantherre apeke apale-arle alakenhe itirreke John-arle angkentye ikwerenhe akwethenhe-akwetethe akngarte-iwerle-anetyame. Arrangkwe, rarle angkentye anyente akwete-arle ilerle-aneme. ²⁵ Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre renhe aretyeke alheke? Arrantherre apeke-arle artwe mantere mwerre akngerre-akerte apeke-arle aretyeke alheke? Kele arrangkwe-arle, John-arle alakenhe anetyakenhe-arle, artwe mantere mwerreke irrpentye akngerre-arle alartetye itnekenhe akenhe apmerele-ante-arle anentye akngerre-arle ahurratyete anetyakenhe, tyerrtye areye-ketyenge arntwarrele. ²⁶ Atyenge ilaye! Artwe iwenhe-arteke-ame arrantherre aretyeke alheke? Arrantherre apeke-arle artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre apeke areke? Ye, kele arrantherre arratyete-arle areke! John-arle atyeperre rarle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilentye akngerrenge awethe ulkere. Arrpenhe areyenge atyeperre anthurre ulkere. ²⁷ Arrpenhe re angkentye ikwere-akerte intelhe-ileke pipe-ke-arleke arrule Ngkarte-arle ikwere alakenhe angkeke-akerte,

‘The angkentye ilenhe-ilenhe yernetyenhe ngkwengenge arrekwele.

Re ngkwengenge arrekwele-arle alhetyenhe, tyerrtye itneke iletayeke ngkwenge akwetante mpwaretyeke unte-arle apetyetyenhenge.’ ” *Malachi 3:1.*

²⁸ “Nhenhe itelaraye! Artwe John tyerrtye areye kwatyete akwernentye akngerre-arle re arrpenhe ingkirrekenge atyeperre anthurre ulkere, ikweringe-arle arrekwele anerrirrekeke. Kenhe lyete-ngentyele akenhe iwerre arrpenhe-arle aneme. Ampe akweke areye Ngkartele-arle atyewe ikwerenhe areye akeme, itne kwenhe John-enge atyeperre anthurre ulkere-arle.”

²⁹ Kele imerte Jesus itneke angkeke, “Yewe kele rarle, tyerrtye atningkele John awerrirretyarte. Kenhe tax mane inenhe-inenhe areyele-arlike renhe awerrirretyarte. Kenhe re itnenhene kwatyete urlkernetyarte baptise-eme-iletayeke, kenhe yanhe ikweringe-ntyete-arle itne angkerlenge Ngkarte-kenhe iwerre arratyete mwerre anthurre-arle. ³⁰ Kenhe Ngkarte Re Pharisee areyeke-arlike angkentye akngerre akaltyete-anthenhe-anthenhe areyeke-arlike ahentye-anemele Ikwere arratyete itne mwerre anthurre anerrirretyeke. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, itne akangkwe-irretyakenhe. Itne John awerrirretyakenhe aneke, itne ikwere ahentye-anerrirretyakenhe itnenhene kwatyete urlkernetyete baptise-eme-iletayeke,

arrangkwe-arle. Nhenhe areyele John-ketye awelhetye-arlke-akenhe, Ngkarteke-arlke.”

³¹ Kele Jesus itneke alakenhe awethe angkeke, “Iwenhe-arteke-arle-ame arrantherre? ³² Arrantherre-arle akurrkngge akwetethe akngarte-iwelhewarreme ampe areye-arteke. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle ampe areye apurte-irremele tneleme arlkerrentye akngerre nhenge alakenhe angkemele, ‘Anwerne kwenhe alyelhetyame arrkerneme-arlke irlpentye mwerreke, arrantherre akenhe urntetyeke apetyetyakenhe-arle.’ Kele arrpenhe areye akenhe itne alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlenge, ‘Yewe, kele anwerne akenhe artnemele-arle irrare-irremele-arle alyelhetyame alyelhentye irrare-irrareke. Kenhe arrantherre anwernenhe awemele, anwerneke anyente-irretyakenhe, anwernenge artnetyakenhe-arle.’

³³⁻³⁴ “Alakenhe rarle arrantherre John ilernenhe akwetethe ipmentyele-iweke. John apetyeke re ngkwarle antywetyakenhe aneke, awethe-ngare merne-arlke arlkwetyakenhe anetyarte Ngkarteke-ante angketyenhenge. Kele nhenge arrantherre renhe arerrirrerlenge, arrantherre imerte arrentye-akerte renhe ilemele ikwerenge imerte untyeme-irremele. Kele arrantherre ayenge areke, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, kele arrantherre apale angkemele alakenhe, ‘Artwe yanhe-arle atnure-arle-irreme merne uthene ngkwarle utheneke, atyewe akemele tyerrtye akurne areyenge anemele. Arrantherre itelareme artwe areye mane inenhe-inenhe government areyeye tyerrtye akurne arrpenhe areyeye-arlke.’ Arrantherre alakenhe rarle atyenge angkerrirreke. Kenhe alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre ampe areye-arteke. Kele nhenhe-arle awerrirraye, Ngkarte akenhe akaltye anthurre re, iwerre arrpenheke-arrpenhe tyerrtye arrpe-anenheke mpwareke. Urreke tyerrtye areyele itelaretyenhe John-elarle iwerre Ngkartekenhe apenteke ikwere, kenhe the akenhe iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe apenteme atyenge. Arrantherre alakenhe rarle atyenge angkerrirreke. ³⁵ Kele rarle! Kenhe angwenhele ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe arratyete itelaremele Ikwere arratyete mwerre anerle-anemele, kenhe nhenhe areye akenhe, arrpenhe areyeye imerneme, Ngkarte-akerte ayeye renhe-arle arratyete anthurre aneme itne arerrirretyeke.”

*Ayeye nhenhe Jesus-akerte-arlke arelhe akurne-akerte-arlke
(Matthew 26:6-13; Mark 14:3-9; John 12:1-8)*

³⁶ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, artwe Pharisee areye-ngentyete anyentele Jesus apayuthneke, “Unte apeke-arle apmere atyinhe-werne apetyetyeke ilerne merne apurtele arlkwetyeke.” Kele Jesus ikwerenge alhemele merne arlkwetyeke. Kele ratherre rlkanye interle-anerremele merne arlkwerle-anerremele apmere ikwerenhele re. ³⁷ Kenhe apmere akngerre yanhele akenhe arelhe akurne aneme. Re aweke Jesus-elarle Pharisee ikwerenhe apmerele merne-arlke kere-arlke arlkwerlenge. Kenhe arelhele tyampite akweke antere mwerre-akerte-arle ineke, antere re akenhe mwerre akngerre anthurre-arle ntyeme-akerte. ³⁸ Kele imerte re apmere Phariseekenhe-werne alheke. Re warle ikwere irrpenhemele Jesus-nge arrekwele tneleme artneke. Re tneleme arrangkemele, alknultyete thelelheke Jesus-eke ingkeke-arleke. Kele re imerte ingke renhe-atherre alte arlpentye ikwerenhele ararntyete-ilemele arrwantyete. Kele re imerte antere mwerre renhe Jesus ingke ikwerenhe atherreke-arleke theleke. ³⁹ Nhenge artwe Pharisee yanhele renhe aremele yanhe renhe mpwarerlenge, re-arrpe anteme angkeke, “Jesus re apeke artwe angkentyete Ngkartekenhe awemele ilerle-apentyete akngerre anthurre aneke, kenhe re renhe itelaremere arelhe nhenhe renhe anpeme-arle arratyete akurne anthurre-arle!”

⁴⁰ Kele Jesus Pharisee-ke angkeke, “Simon-aye, ayenge ngkwenge angketyete ahentyete-anemeyaye.”

Kenhe Simon re angkirtneke Jesus ikwere, “Akaltyele-anthe-anthenhe atyenge angkaye!”

⁴¹ Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Arrule anthurre artwe atherre anerle-anerretyarte. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe nhenhele-arle ikwerenhe mane akngerre renhe-atherrenhe antheke. Kenhe artwe nhenhele re mane akweke ware-arle arrpenhe renhe antheke, kenhe re akenhe mane akngerre-arle arrpenhe renhe-ante-arle antheke.

⁴² Ikwere iperrele, re-atherre mane ikwere-atherrenhe uyerreke-arlenge. Re-atherre ilyelaye irrerle-anerreke. Kenhe artwe re-atherre-arle renhe alhilerle-anerreke, renhe uyarne re-atherre anthirtnerreme re-atherre itirrerle-anerreke, ‘Nthakenhe-ame ilerne irrerle-anerreye?’ Kenhe artwe re akenhe ikwere-atherre ahele-irretyakenhe. Rarle mane yanhe ikwere alknwirremele, ikwere-atherre angketyakenhe re-atherre mane renhe anthirtnerretyake. Simon-aye, nthakenhe-ame unte itirreme? Angwenhe-ame artwe ikwere-arle ahentye anthurre anetyenhe?”

⁴³ Kenhe Simon re Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Artwe nhenge-arle mane akngerre-arle ineke re ikwere itirretyake.”

Kenhe Jesus re angkeke, “Arratye apelaye!”

⁴⁴ Kele imerte Jesus re arelhe renhe airtnemele, Simon ikwere angkeke, “Unte-ame arelhe nhenhe tnerlenge areme? Nhenge ayenge apmere ngkwinhe-werne alhemele, unte ayenge kwatye anthetyakenhe-arle ayenge ingke atyinhe atherre alhewelhetyeke. Kenhe arelhe nhenhele ayenge ingke atyinhe atherre alknulye ikwerenhele alheweke, kele akaperte alte ikwerenhele ararntyeyemele. ⁴⁵ Nhenge ayenge apmere ngkwinheke irrpemele, unte atyenge akangketyakenhe-irreke, ayenge arrellyenngge atherre arrwantyetyakenhe-irrekenge. Kenhe arelhe nhenhele akenhe ingke atyinhe atherre akwete anthurre-arle arrwantyake. ⁴⁶ Nhenge ayenge apmere nhenhe-werne apetyemele, unte ayenge antere anthetyakenhenge akaperte alte atyinheke arrernetyeke inngerre atyinheke-arlike arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe arelhe nhenhele-ante ayenge ingke atherre antere mwerre ikwerenhele aperneke. Unte akenhe arrangkwe-arle. ⁴⁷ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme itirreme itne mwerre akwele. Kenhe Ngkarte arne akurne areye itnekenhe urrpereke, kele itne-arle Ngkarte ikwere ahentye akweke ware anerrirretyartenge itnekenge iweke. Kenhe angwenhe apeke akurne aneme, arelhe nhenhe-arteke anerlenge, kenhe Ngkarte arne akurne areye ikwerenge-ntyeye urrpereke, kenhe kele rarle Ngkarte ikwere ahentye-akwete-aneme. Kenhe the akenhe ngenhe ware ileme: Ngkarte re arne akurne itnenhene-arle arelhe nhenhenge-ntyeye ingkirreke anthurre urrpereke. Kenhe re akenhe atyenge ahentye anthurre aneme.”

⁴⁸ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye Jesus arelheke angkeke, “Ngkarte arne akurne ingkirreke urrpereke unte-arle mpwaretyarteke, unte-arle Ikwerenge ipeltye-irretyake awethe.”

⁴⁹ Yanhe iperrengge tyerrtye itne apmere yanhele anerrirremele angkerreke, “Iwenhe ikwere-ame re angkeme? Ngkarte-ante ware arne akurne ingkirreke itnenhene urlkernemele iweke tyerrtye ingkirreke-ngentye.”

⁵⁰ Kele imerte Jesus arelheke angkeke, “Kenhe Ngkarte re ngenhe akurne-ketyenge arntarnte-aremele ngenhe akayake-ilemele Re ngenhe atnyeneme unte-arle ayenge arratye itelararlenge. Kele apmere-werne alpaye, awethe itirretyale awetheke!”

8

Ayeye nhenhe arelhe urrpetye-akerte Jesus-nge-arle ikwerenhe atyewe areyenge-arlike untherlte-apemeke

¹ Jesus ikwerenhe atyewe areye-akerte untherlte-apemele apmere arrpenhe areye-werne anamirrerlte-apeme, apmere akngerre areye-arlike-werne apmere akweke

areye-arlke-werne. Re untherle-apemele tyerrtye itneke Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte-akerte ilerle-apeke, Re renhe Alartetye Anthurre ingkirrekeke re renhe ilerle-apetyarte. ² Kenhe arelhe arrpenhe areye Jesus-nge untherlte-apeme, re reke-amparre itnenhene-arle rilkerte-ngentyele angkwerre-iweke, arrentye areye itneke-ngentyele aywepeke. Kenhe arritnye anyente re Mary Magdala-arenye yanhe areyele-arlenge aneme. Kenhe Jesus rarle arrwekele arrentye seven-pele itnenhene tyerrtye ikwerenhe-ngentyele aywepeke renhe mwerre-ileme. ³ Kenhe arelhe arrpenhe Joanna arritnye yanhe areyele-arlenge aneme. Anewikwe ikwerenhe Chuza re urkapentye impene King Herod-kenhe aneke. Kenhe arelhe arrpenhe Susanna arritnye yanhe areyele-arlenge aneke. Kenhe arelhe arrpenhe areye-inpe Jesus ikwerenge anerrirreke. Kenhe nhenhe ingkirreke Jesus-nge-arlke ikwerenhe atyewe areyenge-arlke untherlte-apetyarte. Kele itne mane itnekenhele arne areye itnekenhele-arlke itnenhene arntarnte-arerlte-apetyarte, Jesus-arlke ikwerenhe atyewe areye-arlke.

Jesus-ele ayeye nhenhe ileme artwe nhenhe ikwere-akerte merne ntange areye-arle ngkernemeke

(Matthew 13:1-23; Mark 4:1-9)

⁴ Arlte arrpenhele urreke re, apmere arrpenhe areye-ngentyele tyerrtye arunthe areye anyente-irrerirretyenhe Jesus renhe awerrirretyeke. Kenhe re ayeye akweke-arle nhenhe ilerlenge itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-akerte. Re itneke ayeye ileke.

⁵ “Awerrirraye. Artwe nhenge alheke merne ntange areye iwerle-apeke ahelheke-arleke. Kenhe re alhemele ntange arrpenheme areye iwerreke-arleke iwerle-apeke. Yanhe ikwere iperre tyerrtye itne apetyewarremele ingke itnekenhe akertnele untherlte-apemele kele ultherlte-apeke, kenhe thiye areyele ntange arrpenhe areye iwerre itere-ngentyele ingkirreke arlkwerirreke. ⁶ Kenhe ntange arrpenheme ahelhe apwerte alyere-alyere akertneke tnyerrirreke. Ntange nhenhe areye lyapewarreke. Urreke, kwatyele anhetyakenhenge, kele ingkirreke ilwerre-arle-irreme. ⁷ Kenhe ntange arrpenhe areye akenhe atnyeke lyeke akngerre-arle lyapeke-arleke. Lyeke akngerre lyapemele arrpenhe itnenhe ayelpayernemele akurne-ileke. ⁸ Kenhe ntange arrpenhe areye akenhe ahelhe mwerreke atnyeke. Arne nhenhe areye lyapeke akngerre anthurre. Arrpenhemele merne akweke ware atnyeneke, arrpenhemele akngerre awerne atnyeneke, arrpenhe areyele akenhe akngerre anthurre-arle atnyeneke, ayeye alakenhe-arle aneke.”

Jesus itneke angkeke, “Yewe, angkentye nhenhe awerrirraye, arrantherre ingkirreke akwetethe itirreme nhenge arratyehengke-awerrirretyeke!”

Iwenheke-ame Jesus-ele tyerrtye nhenhe areyeke ayeye atyeperre anthurre nhenhe areye ileme?

(Matthew 13:10-23; Mark 4:10-20)

⁹ Kele ikwerenge-ntyeye, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye ikwere-werne apetyewarremele renhe apayuthnerrirreke, “Anwerne ayeye nhenhe ntange areye itneke-akerte uye arratyehengke-awerrirreme, unte-tetye-arle anwerneke ayeye nhenhe arratyehengke-awerrirreme.”

¹⁰ Itneke anteme re angkirtneke, “Ngkarte nhenge angkemele arrekantherre imer-netyenhe angkentye rarle artemele angkeme, arrantherre itelarerrirretyeke, kenhe arrpenhe areyele itelarerrirretyakenhe. Angkentye nhenge alartetye arrekantherre anetyehengke-akerte. Arrpenhemele nhenge akwetethe awemele angkentye nhenhe-ante ware nhenge angkentye akngerre anthurre, re itneke akethe-iletienhe:

‘Kenhe itne alkngelge ayenge arerrirreme, itne akenhe ayenge uyarne-arle itelarerrirremele.

Kenhe itne irlpele-ante ayenge awerrirreme, kenhe itne ayenge uyarne-arle itelarerrirremele.’”

Isaiah 6:9.

¹¹ Kele imerte Jesus itneke angkeke, “Awerrirraye, tharle arrekatherre ileme angkentye merne ntange-akerte: Merne ntange yanhe rarle aneme re Ngkartele akaltyele-antheme-arteke anteme. ¹² Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte awerrirremele, kenhe yanhe areye ntange areye iwerrele-arle tnyerrirreke-arteke. Itne apeke renhe arratyete itelaretyeke Ngkartele itnenhene itethe-ilemere. Kenhe itne akenhe awerrirretyakenhe. Arrentye anteme itneke-werne apetyemele angkentye renhe itnekenge ineke, thipe yanhe areyele annge areye ineke-arteke. ¹³ Tyerrtye arrpenheme akenhe ntange ahelhe apwerte-apwerteke-arle atnyeke-arteke-arle. Itne angkentye renhe awemele iparrpele arnterre anthurre-arle akangkeme. Kenhe itne angkentye renhe aweme akweke ware-arle. Kenhe ikwerenge-ntyete apeke itneke akurne akngerre-irretyenhe, arrpenhe apeke itneke ahentye-anetyakenhe itne-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke akangkwe-irrerlunge, kenhe itne akenhe Ngkarteke iparrpe alknngwirrewarrerlunge, ikwere-ketye untyeme-irremele.

¹⁴ “Tyerrtye arrpenheme areye ntange-arteke nhenge ahelhe lyeke akngerreke-arle atnyeke. Angkentye yanhe renhe awemele akangkwe-irremele akweke ware. Kenhe itne imerte itirrewarremele arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke ahelhe nhenhe-arenyeke, maneke tyenye anthurre-arle, arne arrpenhe areyete ntyelhe akngerre-arle. Kele yanhe areyele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awerrirremele, kenhe itne akenhe angkentye renhe lterrke atnyenewarretyakenhe-arle, arrpenhe itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyakenhe Ngkarte-akerte.

¹⁵ “Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme itne ahelhe ulpmerre yanhe areye-arteke, itne apele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awerrirremele, itne awemele renhe arratyete itelarrirremele anerrirreke. Kenhe yanhe iperrele itne anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye anteme Ngkarte-akerte akaltyele-antherrirreme. Arrpenhemele akweke ware mpwareme. Arrpenhemele akngerre-ulkere-arle mpwarerlunge. Arrpenhe areyele akenhe akngerre anthurrele mpwarerlunge. Tyerrtye atningke anthurre Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyenhe.”

Jesus-ele tyerrtye itneke ayeye alknngenthe-akerte ileme

¹⁶ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Nhenge tyerrtyele apmere kweneke-arle lamp alknngenthe-ilemele imerte urtne akwekele artetyakenhe-arle anemele, kenhe re akenhe akert-neke arrernemele-tetye ingkirrekele alknngenthe aretyenhe. ¹⁷ Alakenhe Ngkartele ileme arteke angkentye Rarle alengkiwentye atnyeneke. Tyerrtye atningkele anteme renhe awemele angkentye renhe itelaretyenhe. ¹⁸ Ayeye atyinhe re alknngenthe-arteke antime. Arrantherre ingkirreke mwantyele akangkwe-irraye iwenhe apeke ikwere arrantherre-arle awemele. Arrantherre akwenpele ware awerlte-anemele kele anteme arrantherre itelaretyenhe akweke ware. Angwenhe apeke Ngkarte-akerteke akweke itelaremele, re apeke awethe itelaretyeke, Ngkartele renhe awethe imernetyenhe-arle. Kenhe angwenhe apeke akenhe Ngkarte-akerteke akangkwe-irretyakenhe itne-arle iwenhe apeke renhe ikwere-akerte aweke-arle, kele Ngkartele itnekenge repe-akemele iwenhe apeke renhe itne atnyenerlunge, itne ikwere-akerte alknngwirretyenhe.”

Ayeye nhenhe mikwe Jesus-eke-akerte-arlike atyeyikwe areye-akerte-arlike (Matthew 12:46-50; Mark 3:31-35)

¹⁹ Arlike arrpenhele, Jesus apmere kwenele anetyame. Kenhe arrpenhe areye ikwerele-arlunge kwenele antime anerrirretyame, kenhe arrpenhe areye akethele-arle anerrirretyame. Kele imerte mikwe re-arlike atyeyikwe areye-arlike renhe arerrirretyeke apetyewarreke, kele itne akethele tnyetalhemele arrpenhe itneke angketyete-alheke, “Anwerne Jesus ikwere angkerrirretyeke.” Kenhe itne renhe

ikwere-werne uyarne itwe-ilewarreke, apurte nhenhe areyele ureke iwerre itne-ketye aperreme-arlenge. ²⁰ Kele anyente warele Jesus renhe iletayeke alheke, “Jesus-aye, mangkwe-arlike atyeyangkwe areye-arlike akethele yanhe tnetyetalheme. Itne ngkwenge angkerrirretyeke ahentye-anerrirreme.”

²¹ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Angwenhele apeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awerlte-apemele akangkwe-irremele, itne atyeye atyinhe uthene meye atyinhe uthene-arle aneme.”

Jesus-ele atyenpelhe-ileme rlkele wernerlenge ane kwatye-arlike akweke-ilemele
(Matthew 8:23-27; Mark 4:35-41)

²² Arlte ikwerele anteye Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlike boat ikwere kweneke irrperirreke re imerte itneke angkemele, “Mpe, boat-eke antyemele alhetyekeye ahelhe irntwarre-werne kwatye alayeke arrengekwe-werne.” Kele itne alherlte-iweke. ²³ Itne alaye talkwe alherlte-iwepiwemele, rlke akngerrele wernerlenge impeltye-ngentyele. Kwatye alyepe boat ikwere-arlike irrpeke, itne akenhe atere-irrerirrenge alhekwarle-irrerirre-ketyenge. Kenhe Jesus boat ikwerele ankwe-interle-aperlenge akwenpe anthurre.

²⁴ Kenhe ikwerenhe areyele akarrelhe-ilemele akemelhe-ilerrirremele angker-rirreke, “Akngerrepataye! Anwernenhe itetheke mpwaraye, alhekwarle-irrerirre-ketyenge!”

Yanhe ikweringe-ntyale, Jesus re akeme-irremele rlke atyenpe-irretyeke kwatye alyepe-arlike akweke-irretyeke ileke. Iparrpe anthurre rlke atyenpe-irreke kwatye alyepe akweke-irreke. ²⁵ Kele Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame arrantherre arratyete itelarerrirretyakenhe tharle arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke?”

Itne apatemele angkerreke, “Artwe iwenhe-arle-ame nhenhe re? Re rlke uthene kwatye arnmarre uthene akweke-irretyeke ileke, kenhe ratherre atnengke-irrerlenge-arle!”

Jesus-ele arrentye itnenhene artwe-ngentyele aywepeke, artwe renhe mwerre-ileke
(Matthew 8:28-34; Mark 5:1-20)

²⁶ Kele Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlike kwatye alayenge intwarreke-irremele itne alherlte-iweke apmere Gerasa itwe-werne. ²⁷ Apmere yanhe re, arratyete apwerte akngerre areye-arlike interrirreme inteye arrpe-anenhe aneme-akerte. Yanhe ikwerele itne ilweke-arle areye inteye kweneke arrernewarreyarte. Kenhe artwe arerte re akenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele anetyarte, artwe nhenhe rarle arrentye atningke-arle ikwerele-arlenge aneme-akerte. Re ilthele anetyakenhe. Kenhe re inteye yanhe areyele akwetethe anetyarte, arrule-arrule-arle mantere-kwenye anetyarte. ²⁸⁻²⁹ Nhenge arrentye areye artwe ikwere-arlike irrperretyarte, renhe-arle arerte-ilerretyarte. Arlte arrpe-anenhele tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyele rope uthene chain uthenele iltye atherre-arlike renhe ingke atherre-arlike renhe ikwerenhe ayernewarreyarte. Kenhe artwele rope uthene chain uthene ultakerlenge akwete. Arrentye areyele renhe apmere irrare-werne alhetyeke uternewarreyarte. Kenhe Jesus-arlike atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlike apmere yanhe ikwere irretye-alheke, artwe arrentye areye-akerte re akenhe itnenhene arerlenge-arle. Itne boat-enge atnarnpewarreke, re itneke-werne iparrpe untetyerlenge. Re untetyemele Jesus-nge arrekwele tnyeke ikwere angkemele, “Jesus, unte kwenhe Alere arratyete anthurre Ngkarte-kenhe. Ayenge impaye. Ayenge ure akwete-ante ampeme-werne yernetyale!”

Alakenhe re angkeke Jesus-arle ikwere angkerlenge, “Arrentyaye, artwe nhenhenge-ntyale arratintyaye!”

³⁰ Kenhe Jesus-ele renhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-ame arritnye ngkwihne?”

Kenhe artwe yanhele arrentye anyente apeke ikwerele-arlenge atnyenyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle, atningke-ante ware. Kele imerte re angkirtneke, “Ayenge arritnye Atningke Anthurre. ³¹ Anwernenhe apmere nhenheke impaye, yernetyale. Anwernenhe imperle-alhaye! Anwernenhe iperte akngerre kwene-werne, ure atetherre-werne yernetyalaye urreke nhenge-arle Ngkartele anwernenhe atwetyenhe!”

³² Kenhe arlte yanhe ikwerele pike-pike 2000 pele apwerte itwele tnerrirremele arlkwerrirreme, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhemele pike-pike itnenhene arntarnte-arerrirrerlenge. Kenhe arrentye areye Jesus-eke angkerrirreke, “Anwernenhe pike-pike itneke-werne yernaye anwerne tyerrtye itne-kenheke irrptyeke.”

Kele Jesus itneke angkeke, “Kele mwerre-arle, pike-pike itneke irrperrirraye.”

³³ Iparrpele arrentye itne artwe yanhe-ngentyele arratewarremele pike-pike itne areyeke-arleke irrperrirreke. Kele imerte pike-pike itne apwerte kwene-werne unterlte-iweke apwerte arnkarre-werne, ingkirreke akertne-ngentyele atnyerrirremele kwaty kweneke, ingkirreke anthurre anteme itne alhekwarle-irrerirreke.

³⁴ Nhenge tyerrtye areyele, pike-pike itnenhene-arle arntarnte-arerrirremeke, arerrirremele nthakenhe-arle-irrerirrerne, itne anteme-arle apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne-arleke-irreme, apmere Gerasa-le. Kenhe itne arrpenhe itneke ilerrirreke pike-pike itneke-akerte kwatyke-arle alhekwarle-irrerirreke-akerte. ³⁵ Kele imerte tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areye Jesus ikwere-werne apetyewarreke. Artwe nhenge anteme itne areke Jesus itwenge anerle-anerlenge, akurrkng mwerre anteme, mantereke irrperle-anemele. Itne renhe aremele atere-irrerirreke.

³⁶ Tyerrtye nhenhe areyele, pike-pike itnenhene-arle arntarnte-arekeke-arle, itne ingkirreke anthurrele arerrirreke kele itne arrpenhe itneke anteme ilerrirreke nthakenhe Jesus rarle artwe renhe mwerre-ilekenge-ntyale, arrentye rarle artwe ikwerele-arlenge aneke-akertenge-ntyale. ³⁷⁻³⁹ Ikwere iperre-ngentyele, Gerasa-arenye areye atere-irrerirreke, Jesus ikwere angkerrirremele, “Apmere nhenhenge-ntyale alpaye!”

Kele Jesus boat ikwere antyerle-alheme, kenhe artwe arerte-arle anekeke-arle angkemele, “Ayenge ngkwengenge alhetyeke ahentye aneme.” Kenhe Jesus re akenhe angkeke, “Tyerrtye ngkwenge-artweye areye-werne alpaye, itneke ilettyeke Ngkarte-arle ngkwenge alhwarrpe-irreke, nthakenhe-arle Re ngenhe mpwareke arrentye areye aywepemele ngkwenge-ngentyele ngenhe mwerre-ilemele.” Kele imerte Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye-akerte impenherlte-iweke. Kenhe artwe re arnpenheke apmere arrpenheke-arrpenhe areye-werne alhemele, ayeye nhenhe Jesus-ele-arle renhe mwerre-ileke re arerte anerlenge renhe apmere arrpe-anenheke ilerle-apetyeke.

Ayeye nhenhe artwe Jairus uthene marle wenke rlkerte anthurre uthene-akerte (Matthew 9:18-25; Mark 5:21-43)

⁴⁰ Kele Jesus-ele apmere arrpenhe yanhe-ngentyele impemele alaye Galileenge irntwarre-werne alheke. Kenhe arrpenhe areye yanhe ikwerele ikwere akarelherreme-werne. Nhenge renhe arerrirremele, itne ingkirreke yanhe ikwerele anyente-irrerirreke. ⁴¹⁻⁴² Kenhe yanhe ikwerele artwe anyente itnekele-arlenge Jairus arritnye aneke. Re akenhe Jew areye-ngentyele, re alartetye tyaty akweke itne-kenheke anemele. Re ampe anyente-ante ware atnyeneke, marle year 12-arle aneke. Kenhe marle re akenhe rlkerte anthurre-arle aneme ilwelpilwemele. Nhenge Jairus-ele Jesus aremele, amperle-arlenge atnyemele ikwere kwene-irreke urreke-arle angketyenhele. Re anteme Jesus-eke angkeke, “Iparrpaye! Apmere atyinhe-werne apetyaye. The ngkwenge ileme marle atyinhe ilwetyeke anthurre!”

Kenhe Jesus re akenhe arratyete rarle ikwerenge alherlenghe. Kenhe tyerrtye itne ankerte-ankerte-iwerremele Jesus-ele-arlenghe, itne ingkirreke alherlte-iwerlenghe apmere Jairus-kenhe-werne-atheke.

⁴³ Itnekele-arlenghe arelthe anyente rilkerte rarle untherle-apeke, alhwuntemele. Rarle alhwe itnyetyarte akwetethenhe akwetethe arrule-arrule-ngentyele year 12-peleke-atwetye. Kenhe yanhe ikwerele, ngangkere atningke-arle anerrirretyarte renhe arrkernewarreyarte mwerre-ilettyeke akwele, arrangkwe akwete. Re mane akngerre itnenhene anthetyarte renhe akwele mwerre-ilerrirretyeke, arrangkwe akwete anteye-arle.

⁴⁴ Kele ikwere iperre-ngentyele, re Jesus-nge ingkernele apetyemele, mantere ingkerne Jesus-kenhe anpeke alakenhe. Kele anteme iparrpe anthurre mwerre-irreke, awethe-arlike alhwuntetyakenhe, arrangkwe anteme.

⁴⁵ Kele imerte Jesus-ele itnenhene apayuthneke, “Angwenhele-ame mantere atyinhe apanerne?”

Kenhe itne ingkirreke Jesus ikwere angkerrirreke, “Arrangkwe! Arrpenhele ngenhe anperrirretyakenhe.” Kenhe Peter re akenhe ikwere angkeke, “Unte-ame uyarne areme, tyerrtye nhenhe arunthe-arle anwernekele-arlenghe ankerte-ankerte-iwerremele tnerrirrerlenghe?”

⁴⁶ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe angkirtneke, “Arelthe anyentele ayenge anperne. Ayenge arratyete awelheke utnenge atyinhe tyerrtye atyengenge arraterlenghe.”

⁴⁷ Kenhe arelthe re akenhe atere-irremele arrerlpe-arrewemele Jesus ikweretye, uye alengke-iwelhemele. Re apetye-alpemele Jesus-nge arrekwele kwene-irremele ikwere angkeke arrpenhe areyele awerrirrerlenghe, “The mantere ngkwinhe anpemele, iparrpe anthurre ayenge mwerre-irreke.”

⁴⁸ Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Akunye-apenhe! The ngenhe angkwerre-iweke unte-arle ayenge arratyete itelarekenghe. Apmere-werne alpaye itirretyakenhenge, unte kele mwerre anteme-arle.”

⁴⁹ Nhenge Jesus angkerle-anemele, ayeye ilentye akngerre yanhe ikwere irretye-alhekenghe apmere Jairus-kenhe-ngentyele. Itne angkeke Jairus-eke, “Unte ingkerne-ante kwenhe; unte ampe ngkwinhe aparlpe-ileke. Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe renhe imperle-alhaye, iparrpe apmere-werne alpaye.”

⁵⁰ Nhenge Jesus-ele itnenhene awemele, re Jairus-eke angkeke, “Arrangkwe, alhwarrpe awelhetyale, akwete itirraye unte ayenge-ante arratyete itelaraye renhe angkwerre-iwetyeke.” Kele imerte Jesus-arlike atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlike Jairus ikwere-akerte alherlte-iweke apmere ikwerenhe-werne-atheke.

⁵¹ Itne apmereke irrerrirreke, Jesus-ele itnenhene apmere-ketye ayakeke kweneke irrpenhewarreketye. Kenhe re akenhe five-pele ware apayuthneke, Peter, James, atyeyikwe John, Jairus uthene anewikwe uthene-arlike. Nhenhe areye-ante ware itne apmere Jairus-kenhe kweneke irrperrirretyeke. ⁵² Jesus-ele atningke areke, itne alhwarrpe anthurre anerrirrerlenghe akayale-arrangkewarremele artnerrirrerlenghe. Kenhe re itnenhene apayuthneke, “Iwenheke-ame arrantherre akayale-arrangkewarremele artnerrirremele? Arerrirraye, marle ikwerenhe ilwetyakenhe, ampe nhenhe ankwe ware.”

⁵³ Kenhe yanhe areyele itelarerrirreke renhe arratyete-arle re ilweke, itne arekarlenghe. Kele itne imerte Jesus renhe atherrelhe-ilerrirremele nhenge re itneke ilerlenghe rarle itirremenge-ntyete marle rarle ankwe ware intemeke akwele.

⁵⁴ Kele imerte Jesus alheke marle rarle inteme-werne. Kele imerte re ilye ikwerenhe inetye-alhemele arntirrkwemele ikwere angkeke, “Marle akweke-aye, akeme-irraye!” ⁵⁵ Kenhe re akenhe itethe-arle-irritnemele akeme-irrerlenghe. Yanhe

ikwerenge-ntyale, re iparrpe anthurre akarre-irremele, akeme-irreke. Kenhe Jesus-ele itneke ileke marle renhe merne antheye arlkwetyeke.

⁵⁶ Kenhe ikwere-artweye atherrele renhe itethe arerle-anerremele, re-atherre apaterle-anerreke. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Arrpenhe areyeke ilerle-anerretyale tharle marle mpwele-kenhe angkwerre-iweke.”

9

Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye ayeye ikwerenhe-akerte apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne yerneme

(Matthew 10:1-16; Mark 6:7-13)

¹ Kele ikwerenge-ntyale, Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe itnenhene 12 pele irpperrelhe-ilemele apurtelhe-ileke. Re ngangkere anthemele, itnenhe ileke alhetyeke arrentye areye tyerrtye areye-ngentye aywepetyenhenge tyerrtye areye-arlke angkwerre-iwemele mwerre-ilettyeke. ² Urreke itnenhene yernetyenhenge, Jesus itneke angkeke, “The arrenhantherre apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne yerneme. The arrenhantherrenhe yerneme itneke ilerlte-apetyeke Ngkarte-akerte nhenhe rarle Re Akngerre Anthurre ingkirrenyeyeke aneme apmere arrpe-anenheke lyete. Arrantherre tyerrtye rlkerte itnenhene angkwerre-iwerlte-apetyeke anteme. ³ Arrantherre anyenteke-anyentele, arne iwenhe apeke renhe akngetyale. Kele imperlte-alhaye. Arne atnemeke arrangkwe, yakwetheke arrangkwe, merneke arrangkwe, apwerte maneke arrangkwe, kele alherlte-iwaye. Arrantherre mantere anyente-ante ware-akerte alherlte-iwaye. ⁴ Arrantherre apmere arrpenhe-werne alherlte-iwemele aremele tyerrtye mwerreke arrenhantherrenhe-arle apmereke akwernetyenheke. Apmere ikwerenhele akwete anaye, apmere-werne impemele alpemele-ante. ⁵ Kenhe itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe apmereke akwernetyakenhe ikngwetyakenhe itne angkentye-arlke arrekantherrenheke akangkwe-irretyakenhenge. Kele arrantherre apmere renhe impemele alhaye, kenhe urreke arrantherre apmere ikwerenge alhetyenhenge ahelhe lernelhetyeke ingke-kenhe arrekantherrenhe-ngentye. Itne aremele ahelhe lernerlengye kele itne itelaremele-arle Ngkarte-arle itneke ahele-arle-irreme.”

⁶ Kele apmere yanhe renhe imperlte-alhemele atyewe itne apmere arrpenhe areye-werne anteme alherlte-iweme. Itne apmere arrpenheke-arrpenhe areye-werne alherlte-iwemele, itne arrpenhe itneke Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte-akerte akaltyele-anthemele ilerlte-apemele, rlkerte areye-arlke itne angkwerre-iwerlte-apemele.

Ayeye akweke nhenhe artwe alartetye Herod-akerte

(Matthew 14:1-11; Mark 6:14-29)

⁷⁻⁹ Ayeye nhenhe Jesus ikwere-akerte anteke-irreme apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme alakenhe angkerrirreke, “Artwe nhenge John Herod-ele-arle atwekeke. Re ilweke-arle-ngentye itethe-irritneke.” Kenhe arrpenheme itne angkerrirreke, “Re apeke Elijah arrule-ngentye, artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre aneke.” Kenhe arrpenheme areye anteme angkerrirreke, “Re apeke ilentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe arrule anthurre-ngentye itethe-ilirtnekeke-arle, itne-arle ayeye Ngkarte-akerte arrule ilerrirretyarte areye-arteke re apeke-arle.” Kenhe alartetye Herod-ele Jesus ikwere-akerte awemele, re-arrpe angkeke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame John re nhenhe kwenhe? Tharle renhe akaperte ultakeke. Kenhe angwenhe anthurre rarle nhenhe areye-arle angkerrirreme? Kenhe angwenhe-ame akenhe Jesus nhenhe? The renhe anthurre aretyeke.”

Jesus-ele tyerrtye atningke anthurre merne antheke, tyerrtye 5000 pele

(Matthew 14:13-21; Mark 6:30-44; John 6:1-16)

¹⁰ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, atyewe ikwerenhe areye apmere arrpenhe areyengentyete Jesus-werne apetyete-alpemele, itne ikwere iletete-alpeke, “Anwerne arrentye ingkirreke anthurre aywepewarreke tyerrtye arunthe-ngentyete. Yanhe ar-eye rilkerte-arle anerrirremeke, itnenhene anwerne ingkirreke anthurre angkwerre-iwerrirreke. Anwerne tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke ayeye Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte ilerrirreke.” Kele imerte Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye akngemele, itne apmere yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete imperlte-alhemele Bethsaida-werne alherlte-iwemele itne-arrpe anerrirretyeke arrpenhe areye-ketye, lyeteke ware. ¹¹ Kenhe apmere Bethsaida-arenye areyele awerrirreke Jesus-arle apmere yanhe ikwere irreye-alherlengearle. Kele arratyete rarle, Bethsaida-arenye areye-arlike arrpenhe ingkirreke-arlike apetyewarremele apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyete, itne apmere yanhe ikwere-werne Jesus rarle aneme-werne. Kenhe Jesus-ele itnenhene areke apetyewarrerlenge, kele re itneke-werne angketyeke alheke. Kele imerte re itnenhene ayeye Ngkarte-akerte akaltyete-antheke, Ngkarte Rarle anwerneke Akngerre Anthurre aneme.

¹² Jesus-ele itnenhene akaltyete-antherlenge, angwerre-angwerre-anteme-irreke. Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apetyemele ikwere angkeke, “Apmere nhenhe apmere arrpenhenge arlenge-ulkere, uterne kwenhe irrpeme. Itnenhene yernayemerne itneke-arrpe alhetyeke inetyenhenge. Itne apmere yanhe areyeke aretyete-alpetyeke itne-arle interrirretyenhenge.”

¹³⁻¹⁴ Kenhe Jesus-ele tyerneke, “Arrantherre itnenhene merne antherrirraye.” Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele artwe-arlike 5000 arrpenhe areye-arlike akngerre anthurre ulkere anerrirreme.

Kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye ikwere angkerrirreke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame anwerne itnenhene wantetyenhe, anwerne ingkirreke arratyete merneke arrangkwe anthurre? Urrekaye, arrpenhe anyenteyaye tyerrtye yalenge, merne five-pele irrpennge atherre ware-akerte rarle atnyenemeke. Arrpenhe areyeke arrangkwe-arle. Anwerne-arle akngerre anthurre lyete nhenhele aneme. Anwerne apworte mane akweke ware-akerte, alherlte-iwetyeke-kwenye merne inerrirretyeke anwernenhe ingkirreke anthurre wantetyeke.”

Jesus re anteme itneke angkeke, “Ingkerreke itnenhene ilerrirraye apurteke-apurte anerrirretyeke.” ¹⁵ Arratyete rarle, tyerrtye itne ingkirrekele atyewe ikwerenhe itnenhene awerrirremele apurte-irrerirremele anerrirreke. ¹⁶ Kele Jesus anteme merne 5 pele uthene irrpennge atherre ineke. Re alkere akertne-werne-atheke areke Ngkarte utyernemele tnakeke. “Akngayaye, ayenge kwenhe lyete ngkwenge akangkemele angkeme merne nhenheke.” Kele re anteme merne renhe ultakeke, kere kwatyete-arenye nhenge ngkweltye-ngkweltye-ilemele, re antheke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye. Itne untherlte-apemele merne, kere kwatyete-arenye akweke ware anthirtnaneke tyerrtye apurte-arle anerrirreke itnenhe.

¹⁷ Tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurrele arlkweke anhelke-irreyeke. Ikwere iperrele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele kutyerlte-apeke nhenge merne uthene kere kwatyete-arenye uthene impekele areye yakwethe akngerre 12 pele areye-akertele. Yakwethe ikwerele ipmentye-ipmentye anthurre inteke.

*Peter-elarle Jesus atniweke Christ Re Ngkarte-ngentyete
(Matthew 16:13-20; Mark 8:27-30)*

¹⁸ Arlte arrpenhele-arle, Jesus anyente-arenye anetyame Ngkarteke angkemele, kenhe apenterlte-apenhe ikwerenhe itne ikwere-werne apetyewarrerlenge. Kenhe re itnenhene apayuthneke, “Atyenge ilaye! Nthakenhe-ame tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atyenge-akerte angkerreme?”

¹⁹ Kenhe apenterlte-apenhe itne ikwere angkirtnewarrerlenge, “Arrpenheme areye itirreme unte-arle akwele John nhenge tyerrtye areye-arle kwatyete akwernetyarte,

itethe-arle-irrintye-alpeke. Arrpenhe areye akenhe itirreme unte-arle Elijah-arle akwele itethe-arle-irrintye-alpeke. Arrpenhe areye akenhe itirreke unte-arle akwele arrule-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre itethe-arle-irrintye-alpeke.”

²⁰ Kenhe Jesus-ele itnenhene awethe apayuthneke, “Kele angwenhe anteme arrantherre ayenge ileme?”

Peter angkirtnerlenge, “Unte-arle Christ-arle, nhenge Ngkarte-arle alhileke.”

²¹ Kele Jesus alakenhe itneke angkeke, “Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atyenge-akerte iletyle, kele arrantherre itelareme ayenge-arle Christ aneme Ngkarte-arle alhileke!”

Jesus ilelhome nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhenge ikwere

(Matthew 16:21-28; Mark 8:31—9:1)

²² Jesus itneke angkeke, “Itne-arle ayenge atwetyenhe, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, rilkerre akngerre mpwaremele. Kenhe alartetye areyele-arlke, kwertengerle alartetye tyaty-arenye areyele-arlke, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arlke ayenge ilye anthetyenhe, arrpenhe areyele ayenge ilwetyeke-ante atwetyenhe. Ingwe atherre-iperrele itne ayenge irrerlkngge atwekenge ayenge itethe-irritnetyenhe akeme-irremele.” Alakenhe renhe Jesus-ele apenterlte-apenhe ikwerenhe areyeke ileke.

²³ Kenhe Jesus tyerrtye itneke angkeke, “Angwenhele apeke-arle ayenge apenterle-anetyeke ahentye-aneme, re ikwere-arrpe alkngwirretyeke, atyenge-ante itirremele ayenge apenterle-anetyeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele apeke ngenhe atwerrirretyenhe arne arntarkweke-arleke, unte-arle ayenge apenterlenge, kele mwerre-arle. Atere-irretyalaye ilweme-ketye, ayenge apenterlte-akwete-anaye! ²⁴ Kenhe unte apeke-arle ahentye-aneme akwete itethe anetyeke, unte imerte ilelhomele unte-arle atyenge akutne-arle, arrpenhe areyele ngenhe atweketye, kele unte Ngkartenge itethe akwete-ante anetyakenhe-arle. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele apeke ngenhe atweme unte-arle ayenge apentemenge, kele unte Ngkartenge itethe akwete-ante-arle anetyenhe.

²⁵ Kele tyerrtye nhenge ahentye-aneme arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye ingkirreke inetyeke, kele re apententye akngerre-irretyakenhe-arle. Nthakenhe anteme irretyenhe re ilwerlenge? Kele, re ilwemele, aparnte-irretyenhe, Ngkartenge akwete-ante anetyeke arrangkwe. ²⁶ Urreke rarle, ayenge Apmere Ngkarte-kenhe Alkere Akertne-ngentyele apetye-alpetyenhe, alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe arunthe-akerte. Ayenge Ngkarte-ngentyele utnenge akngerre-akerte apetye-alpetyenhe. Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye ahelhe nhenhele-arle inteke. Kenhe angwenhe apeke atyengetye apure-irremele angkemele rarle ayenge itelaretyakenhe akwele, kenhe ayenge anteme-arle apetye-alpemele itne-ketye apure-irretye-alpetyenhe angketye-alpemele itnenhene itelaretyakenhe irremele anteye-arle. ²⁷ Ayenge arrekantherre arraty angkeme! Arrpenheme-arle lyete nhenhele tnerirremele ayenge arerrirretyenhe, apetyalperlenge Alartetye anetyeke tyerrtye ingkirreke Ngkarte-kenheke. Urreke itne ilwerrirretyenhenge nhenhe itne aretyenhe.” Alakenhe re, Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

Ayeye akweke nhenhe Jesus-akerte nhenge re Moses uthene Elijah utheneke angkemele

(Matthew 17:1-13; Mark 9:2-13)

²⁸ Kele week anyente-iperre, Jesus atyewe urrpetye ikwerenhe areye-akerte Peter-arlke, James-arlke, John-arlke yanhe areye-akerte apwerte akertne-werne alheke. Re itneke-akerte alhemele yanhe ikwerele itne anemele Jesus-arle Ngkarteke angketyenhenge. ²⁹ Jesus-arle Ikwere angkemele inngerre arrpenhe-irreke alernngele-arteke pwarrrtyeke, mantere-arlke ikwerenhe mperlkere alernnge-alernnge anthurre irrerlenge. ³⁰ Yanhe ikwerele, Elijah uthene Moses uthene arraterle-anerremele

Jesus ikwere angkerle-annerke. ³¹ Kenhe ratherre-arle pwarartyeke Apmere Impene Ngkarte-kenhele anerle-anemele-arteke. Kenhe re-atherre Jesus-eke angkerle-annerke, “Urreke lyete ulkere ware unte arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilwetyenhe apmere Jerusalem-eke. Unte-arle tyerrtye ingkirrenyekeke piwelhemele ilwetyenhe anwerne ingkirreke-arle Ngkarte ikwere-werne alpetyete-alpetyenheke. Kenhe unte ilweke-arle-ngentyele itethe-irrintye-alpetyenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre anwerne re Ngkarte Ikwerenge akwete rarle anerrirretyenhe.”

³² Kenhe Moses uthene Elijah uthene Jesus-eke angkerle-annerremele, Peter-arlke arrpenhe atherre-arlke ankwe akngerre akwete interrirrerenge. Kenhe nhenge itne akarre-irrerirremele, itne Jesus renhe arerrirremele artwe arrpenhe atherre-akerte tnerlenge, itne pwarartyewarrerenge. ³³ Kenhe Peter akenhe atnulkemele uye angketyakenhe-irreke. Kenhe arrpenhe atherre Jesus-ele-arlenge aneke-arle re-atherre arnpenhe-irreke, kenhe Peter akenhe Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, Mwerre kwenhe anwerne ngkwenge-akerte nhenhele aneme. Unte apeke-arle ahentye-anemenge anwerne ilthe urrpetye artetyeke, ngkwenge anyente, Moses-eke anyente, anyente arrpenhe Elijah-eke-arle? Mwerreye?” Re nthakenhe-arle re-arrpe angkerne itelaretyakenhe.

³⁴ Peter itneke alakenhe angkeke-arle iperrenge, kenhe angkulyele arlenge-arlke itnenhene urrpetye-arlke ingkirreke arterlenge. Kenhe yanhe ikweretye re, atyewe Jesus-kenhe yanhe areye atere-irrerirreke. ³⁵ Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe angkulye yanhe-ngentyele-arle itneke angkeke, “Nhenhe kwenhe Alere atyeperre anyente atyinhe. Renhe akwetethe anthurre awerlte-anaye ingkirrekele.”

³⁶ Ngkarte angkeke-arle iperrenge, Jesus anyente anteme tnerle-anetyame. Kenhe atyewe urrpetye itne yanhele anerlte-anemele angkerre-arlke-irretyakenhe. Kenhe itne iwenhe itne-arle arerrirreke arrpenhe areyeke ilerrirretyeke arrangkwe anthurre-arle.

*Jesus-ele arrentye renhe ampe urreye-ngentyele aywepeme
(Matthew 17:14-23; Mark 9:14-29)*

³⁷ Kele arlte arrpenhele Jesus, Peter, James, John areye apwerte-ngentyele atnarnpewarreke kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe itne Jesus ikwere-werne arneke-irremele alherlte-iweke. ³⁸ Kenhe artwe anyente yanhe areye-ngentyele Jesus-eke arlkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, the ampe urreye atyinhe anyente anthurre ngkwenge-werne akngetyeye, renhe unte anpemele angkwerre-iwetyeke. ³⁹ Kenhe arrentye-arle ikwerenge aneme. Nhenge arrentye ikwere-arleke akwetethe irrpipremenge, kenhe re akenhe arnterrele arlkeparlkeme. Kele arrentyele imerte renhe arntirrkwemele ahelheke-arle iwepiweme, ampe urreye atyinhe yanhe-arle arerte-irremele akwetethenhe-akwetethe irnterre anthurre irrkarnpemele, arrakerte urlkerrpe-urlkerrpe-irremele. Arrentye rarle alakenhe renhe-arle renhe akurne-irretyeke mpwarepareme. ⁴⁰ The atyewe ngkwinhe areye apayuthneke arrentye renhe ampenge-ntyale aywepewarreye, kenhe itne uyarne-arle aywepewarrerenge.”

⁴¹ Nhenge Jesus-ele nhenhe awemele re imerte itneke angkeke, “Arratyete, tyerrtye arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle arrantherre akwetethe-arle apale itirrentye akngerre. Arrantherre-ame ayenge akwete ulpertilhe-ileme arrantherre-arle itelarerrirretyakenhe? Ilengareke-atwetye ayenge arrekantherrenge anerle-anetyeke urreke anthurreke-atwetye apeke? Kele ampe urreye atyenge-werne akngetyaye!”

⁴² Kele atyewe areyele ampe urreye renhe Jesus-werne akngetyewarreke. Nhenge arrentyele Jesus aremele, re ampe urreye renhe arntirrkwemele, ahelhe-werne ankerte-iwemele, impakimpe-iwerlatyete-ante. Kele imerte Jesus-ele arrentye renhe ileke, “Arrentyete, the ngenhe uterneme, ampe urreye nhenhenge-ntyale

arratintyaye awethe apetye-alpetyale alhaye!” Yanhe-ngentyele arrentye ampe urreye-ngentyele arratemele alheke. Kele Jesus-ele ampe urreye renhe anyikweke anthirtneke. ⁴³ Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke yanhele-arle tnerirremeke, itne atnulke-warremele ngangkere ikwerenhe arerrirrekenge angkerrirreke, “Jesus nhenhe re kwenhe ngangkere arratyeh anthurre-akerte, arratyeh anthurre renhe!”

Jesus ilelheme nthakenhe-arle re urreke ilwetyenhenge
(Matthew 17:22-23; Mark 9:30-32)

Tyerrtye ingkirreke yanhe ikwerele-arle akwete tnerlte-anemeke atnulkewarremele. Kele imerte, Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, ⁴⁴ “Ayeye atyinhe mwantye awerrirraye tharle arrekantherre lyete ilemeke. Ayenge Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, urreke rarle, artwe anyentele ayenge alartetye Jew-kenhe anthetyenhe.” ⁴⁵ Kenhe atyewe ikwerenhe areye apate-warremele awerrirrerleng, itne uyarne anthurre itelareke Jesus alakenhe angkerleng. Kenhe itne atere-irrerirreke renhe ayeye ikwere-akerte apayuthneketye.

Angwenhe apeke-ame tyerrtye impene anthurre?
(Matthew 18:1-5; Mark 9:33-37)

⁴⁶ Ilangare apeke re, atyewe ikwerenhe areye ahele-ahele akerrremele apayuthnerreke, “Atyewe angwenhe apeke arpenhe areyenge akngerre anthurre ulkere?” ⁴⁷ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe awetyakenhe angkerrirreke. Kenhe re akenhe itelareke iwenhe ikwere itne itirrewarrirreke. Kele imerte re akngetyemele ampe akweke renhe kele ikwere itweke-arle ngkernemele. ⁴⁸ Kenhe kele re atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Kele angwenhele apeke ampe akweke alakenhe nhenhe atyewe akemele rarle atyinhe anteye-arle, the renhe atyewe akeme-anteye, Ngkartele-arlike, rarle ayenge yernekenge. Kenhe angwenhe apeke re alartetye anetyeke ahentye aneme, kenhe re arrekwele arpenhe areyeke-arlike arrernemele mpwaretyeke apurrke-irretyale anetyeke.”

Angwenhe apeke-ame re Jesus ikwere atyewe aneme?
(Mark 9:38-41)

⁴⁹ Kenhe John Jesus-eke angkeke, “Akaltyle-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, anwerne areke artwe anyentele arrentye aywepirle-anerleng arritnye ngkwinhe atniwemele. Anwerne renhe ayakeke rarle anwerne-kenhe anetyakenhenge.”

⁵⁰ Kenhe Jesus re itneke angkeke, “Angwenhe apeke re anwerneke mwerre anemele, ahele-irrenhe-irrenhe anetyakenhe, kenhe kele re anwerne-kenhe-arle aneme. Kele yanhe renhe imperre-arle-irraye, ayakewarretyale!”

Tyerrtye apmere Samaria-arenye areyele Jesus ayakewarreme apmere itnekenheke-werne irrpeketyenge

⁵¹ Kenhe Jesus itelarelhemele rarle ilwetyenhe kenhe Ngkartele-arle renhe urreke inetyenhenge apmere alkere akertne-werne akngirtnetyeke. Kenhe Jesus ikwere-arrpe itirreke apmere Jerusalem ikwere-werne alhetyeke yanhe ikwerele ilwetyeke. ⁵² Re angkentye-akerte urrpetye itnenhene ikwerenge arrekwele yerneke, apmere ikwere-werne nthenthele-arle Samaria-arenye areye-arle aneme-werne, tyerrtye yanhe-arenye areye itneke ilerrirretyeke Jesus rarle itnenhene aretyeke apetyeme. Nhenge angkentye-akerte areye apmere yanheke irremele itne yanhe-arenye itnenhene apayuthnerirremele apmere Jesus ikwere mpwarewarretyeke re apetyerleng. ⁵³ Kenhe apmere yanhe-arenye areyele itelarerrirremele Jesus rarle apmere itnekenhele anpere-irrenhetyenhe apeke apmere Jerusalem-werne alhemele arlike akngerre Jew areye-kenheke. Itne ahentye-anerrirretyakenhe Jesus ikwere apmere itnekenhele anpere-irrenhetyeke. Kenhe yanhe iperreng rarle, itne Jesus renhe ayakewarreke. ⁵⁴ Kenhe angkentye-akerte nhenge areye apetyewarreke-arle Jesus

ikwere-werne alperlte-iweke, ikwere iletete-alpeke nthakenhe itne-arle angkeke. Nhenge James uthene John uthenele awerle-anerremele, re-atherre Jesus renhe apayuthnerle-annerreke, “Akngerrepataye, ilerne-ame Ngkarte renhe apayuthnerle-annerreye ure alkere akertne-ngentyele yernetyeke Samaria-arenye nhenhe areye atwetyeke?”

⁵⁵ Kenhe Jesus-ele renhe-atherre iltemele angkeke, “Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe mpweleke angketyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyemele arrenhantherrenhe itethe-iletete arne akurne areye arrantherre ingkirrekele mpwarewarreketye, kenhe arrpenhe itnenhene urele ampetyeke arrangkwe anteye!”

⁵⁶ Ikwere iperre-ngentyele, Jesus-arlike atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlike apmere yanhe ikwerenge irrepe-akemele alherlte-iweke Jerusalem-werne-atheke.

Artwe arrpenheme itirrewarreme itne-arle apenterlte-apenhe-apenhe Jesus-kenhe anerrirretyeke

(Matthew 8:18-22)

⁵⁷ Nhenge Jesus-arlike apenterlte-apenhe ikwerenhe areye-arlike Jerusalem-werne-atheke alherlte-iwemele, kenhe artwe anyente-arle Jesus ikwere-werne apetyemele angkeke, “The ngenhe apenterle-apetyeke nthenhe-werne apeke unte alherlunge.”

⁵⁸ Kenhe Jesus akenhe ikwere angkirtnerlunge, “Kere rapite itne alhwengele anerrirreme, kenhe thipe areye akenhe arne akertnele antywele anerrirreme. Kenhe ayenge akenhe, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apmere-kwenye-arle, arrangkwe. Ayenge-arle akwetethe re intetyeke. Ayenge-arle akwetethe-arle unthetyarte.”

⁵⁹ Kele imerte Jesus artwe arrpenheke anteme angkeke, “Ayenge apenterle-apaye!”

Kenhe artwe re akenhe angkirtnerlunge, “Ayenge apele alhampwe-irreke-arle. Ayenge urrekeke impaye ayenge-arle apmere-werne alpetyeke, akngeye atyinhe artetyeke. Kenhe yanhe iperrele the ngenhe apenterle-apetyenhenge.”

⁶⁰ Kenhe Jesus re ikwere angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe, lyete nhenhe ayenge apentaye, atyenge akangkwe-irretyakenhe areyele renhe iperteke artetyeke re ilwerlunge. Kenhe unte apeke Ngkartele ngenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke ahentye-anemele, kele unte arrpenhe itneke Ngkarte ikwere-akerte iletete alhaye, rarle ingkirrekeke akngerre anthurre aneme.”

⁶¹ Kenhe artwe arrpenhe nhenhe anteme Jesus ikwere angkeke, “The ngenhe apenterle-apetyeke ahentye aneme. Awaye, urreke ayenge alhetyenhenge, ayenge itirreme apmere-werne alpetyeke, atyenge-artweye areye-arlike aretyeke ayenge-arle alheme ilerle-alhetyeke.”

⁶² Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ikwere angkirtnerlunge, “Angwenhe apeke re Ngkarte Ikwere mwerre arratye anetyeke ahentye-aneme Apmere Akngerre Impene Ikwerenhele kele rarle, kenhe re akenhe Ngkarte renhe-ante awerle-anetyeke.”

10

Ayeye nhenhe artwe 72-pele-akerte Jesus-elarle akngakemeke

¹ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, Jesus-ele artwe arrpenhe 72-pele akngakeke. Rarle itnenhene atherreke-atherre arrekwele yernirtneke apmere arrpenheke-arrpenhe rarle alhetyenhe-werne, nthenhele-arle re urreke alhetyeke ahentye-anemele. ² Jesus tyerrtye areyeke alhwarrpe-irremele atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Tyerrtye arrpenhe arunthe areye apmere arpe-anenhe yanhe ikwerele-arle anerrirremeke. Kenhe the atyenge urrkapentye akngerre urrpetye ware atnyeneme tyerrtye ingkirreke-arle inemeke Ngkarte Ikwere-werne akngetye-akngetye-alhetyenhe. Kenhe Ngkartele ingkirreke yanhe areye Ikwere-arrpe anteme-arle atnyenetyeke.

Kenhe arrantherre akenhe Ngkarte Ikwere angkerrirraye Renhe apayuthnerrirraye urrkapentye akngerre awethe arrpenhe areye nhenhe-werne yernetyeke, Re itnenhe ingkirreke Ikwere-werne akngetyeke. ³ Itelarerrirraye, arrantherre akenhe nterte akwete-arle anerrirreme yepe-yepe areye-arteke. Kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe apmere areye-werne yerneme, arrantherre angkentye atyinhe ilettyeke. Kenhe apmere yanhele akenhe tyerrtye ahe akngerre areye-arle aneme, itne-arle arrekantherre ahele-irretyenhe, arrenhantherrenhe akurne-ilemele. Kele arrantherre yepe-yepe-arteke-arle akngwelye artnwere ahe-akngerre areye mpwepele. ⁴ Nhenge arrantherre alherlte-iwemele yakwethe apwerte mane-akerte akngerlte-iwetyale, yakwethe arne iwenhe apeke areye-arlke-akerte akngerlte-iwetyale, ingkenhe arrpenhe apeke akngerlte-iwetyale, ingkirreke imperlte-alhemele alherlte-iwaye. Apmere arrpenheke-arrpenhe areye-werne iparrpe alherlte-iwaye. Ilengare apeke re arrpenhe areye-arlke arrantherre mpepeke anyente-irrerirremele awethe tnetyale anpere akwete alhetyeke. Angketyale, anpere akwete alhaye.

⁵ “Kenhe urreke arrantherre ilthe arrpenhe-kenheke irrpetyenhenge, itneke alakenne angkerrirraye, ‘Ngkartele arrekantherrele-arlenge aneme-arle akwetethenhe-akwetethe.’ ⁶ Kenhe yanhe-arenye apeke arrekantherre mwerre angkerrirrerlenge, Ngkartele itnekenge anetyenhe akwetethenhe-akwetethe. Kenhe itne apeke arrekantherre ahentye-kwenye anerrirrerlenge, itnenhene imperre-arle-irraye, Ngkartele itnenhe impemele anteye.

⁷⁻⁸ “Kenhe arrantherre apmere akngerre itne-kenheke itweke irrerirremele, kenhe angwenhe apeke arrekantherre-werne arratintyewarremenge kele imerte arrenhantherrenhe kwene-werne akngirtnewarremele arrekantherre mwerre anerrirrerlenge, merne iwenhe apeke renhe antherre-irremele iwenhe apeke renhe antywerre-arlke-irremele, kele ikweringe anerrirraye apmere ikwerenhele. Kenhe mpwarentyey akngerrele iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe inetyeke rarle mpwarerlenge. Kenhe arrpenhe yanhe re apeke arrenhantherrenhe mwerre arntarnte-arerlenge, kele akangkemele anerrirraye ikweringe, apmere arrpenhe areye-werne alherlte-iwetyale. Kenhe arrantherre atyenge renhe ware mpwarerlte-apeme iwenhe-iwenhe ikwete-arteke apeke.

⁹ “Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye, apmere arrpenheke-arrpenhe yanhe-arenye areye-arle, rlkerte apeke irrerirrerlenge, kele itnenhene mwerre-arle-ilerrirraye. Itneke alakenhe-arle angkerrirraye, ‘Akurne-arle mpwareke-iperre utepe-irraye akurne mpwaretyale, angathe irrerlenge Ngkarte-arle tyerrtye areyeke alartetye anteme anetyenhe itnenhe lterrke akwete atnyenetyeke.’

¹⁰ “Kenhe arrantherre apmere arrpenheke itweke irrerirremele, kenhe itne arrekantherre-werne arratintyewarremele arrenhantherrenhe alhule-iwarremele ayeye arrekantherrenhe awetyeke ahentye-kwenyele, kenhe arrantherre akenhe yanhe ulkere-werne alherlte-iwemele itneke angkerrirrerlenge, ¹¹ ‘Kele, ingke anwerne akngelhewarremele urlpmernte lernelherrirremele arrekantherretye anwerneke arrantherre akangkwe-irrerirretyakenhenge. Arrantherre anteme nhenhe-arle awerrirraye! Ngkarte-arle ingkirrekeke Akngerre Anthurre aneme. Kenhe arrantherre renhe awerrirretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe lyete. Arlte angathe irrerlenge Ngkarte-arle tyerrtye areyeke alartetye anteme anetyenhe itnenhe lterrke akwete atnyenetyeke.’

¹² “Ayenge-arle arrekantherre arratye-arle angkeme, arlte ingkernenge Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye akngakemele akalkelhe-ilettyenhe apmere arrpe-anenhengettyele. Re aywepemele yernetyenhe Sodom-arenye areye apmere akurne arrenkwelthe-arle akwetethe aneme-werne. Re tyerrtye angkentye ngkwenge-arle aweke areye apale-arle angkemele renhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe areye-arlke

yerneme. Kenhe itne akenhe rlkerte akngerre anthurre renhe inetyenhe Sodom-arenye areyenge awethe arntwarre ulkere.”

Jesus-ele itnenhene alkngetherre anthurre ileme ikwere-arle akangkwe-irrerirretyakenheke

(Matthew 11:20-24)

¹³ Kenhe Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Akurne akngerre-arle anetyenhe Chorazin-arenye areyeke-arlke Bethsaida-arenye areyeke-arlke. Apmere arrekantherrenge tharle tyerrtye rlkerte areye-arle angkwerre-iwekenge ngangkerele-arle mwerre-ileke, ngangkerele-arlke atningke arppenhe mpwareke. Kele arrantherre areke-arle iperre, Ngkarte-werne utepe-irretyakenhe-arle. The apeke alakenhe arrekwele mpwareke-arle apmere Tyre uthene Sidon uthenele tyerrtye apmere yanhe atherre-arenye areye-arle kele iparrpe-arle apure-irremere akurne itnekenhengentye kele imerte mantere ingkweyeke irrpemele imerte arlpmenyele inngerre apernelhemele imernetyeke apure-irremele akurnentye impemele. * ¹⁴ Arrantherre nhenhe awerrirraye! Urreke, arlte ingkernenge, Ngkartele-arle inemele akngaketyenhe tyerrtye apmere arpe-anenhe-ngentye, re alkngetherre ilemele tyerrtye areye Tyre-arenye, arppenhe areye-arlke Sidon-arenye itnenhe apmere akurne-werne yernetyenhe, itne arrenghwethe inetyenenge rlkerte-irretye. Re arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre ilemele ante yernemele arrantherre-arlke arppenhe yanhe areyenge alhetye. Kele apmere yanenge arrantherre rlkerte arppenhe-arle inetyenhe tyerrtye itnekenge awethe arntwarre ulkere. ¹⁵ Kenhe arrantherre apmere Capernaum-elarle anerrirremeke, arrantherre-ame itirrewarreme Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe alkere akertne anthurre-werne utyernetyenhe apeke? Arrangkwe! Kenhe Re akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ure atetherre-werne iwetyenhe-tetye.”

¹⁶ Kenhe kele Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Angwenhe apekele arrenhantherrenhe awemele re ayenge-inpe awetyenhele. Kenhe angwenhe apekele arrenhantherrenhe ipmentyele-iwemele, rarle ayenge-inpe-arle ipmentyele-iweme, Ngkarte atyinhe-inpe ayenge-arle apmere nhenhe-werne yernekeke.”

Kele yanhe ikweringe-ntyale, artwe 72-pele yanhe areye, itne Jesus-nge arrekwele apmere arppenhe areye-werne alherlte-iweke.

Ayeye nhenhe artwe 72-pele-akerte Jesus-werne-arle apetyete-alpemeke

¹⁷ Kenhe artwe 72-pele nenge areye Jesus ikwere-werne akangkentye anthurre apetyete-alpemele ikwere akangkemele angkerrirreke, “Akngerrepataye, nenge anwerne tyerrtye areye arerrirremele arrentye areye-arle itnekele-arlenge anerrirremeke, anwerne arrentye itnenhene ilerrirreke tyerrtye yanhe areye-ngentyele arratintyewarreye, unte-arle anwernenhe ileke-arle-arteke mpwarerlte-apetye. Ayeye ngkwinhe nhenhe arratye anthurre-arle! Arrentye areyele anwernenhe awerrirremele anwerne itnenhene tyerrtye itneke-ngentyele arratintyewarreye ilerrirrerlenge.”

¹⁸ Kenhe ikweringe-ntyale Jesus itneke angkeke, “The Satan arrentye alartetye areke alkere akertne-ngentye kwaty alarrkentye-arteke atnyetye-akerle-rlenge.

¹⁹ Kenhe arrantherre ayenge awerrirraye! The arrenhantherrenhe utnenge akngerre antheke. Arrangkwe anthurrele-arle arrenhantherrenhe atwetye! Kenhe apmwele apeke atnethakertele apeke arrenhantherrenhe uthneme, arrantherre rlkerte-irrerirretyakenhe anetyenenge, ilwerrirretyeke arrangkwe-arle. Arrentye Satan-ele arrenhantherrenhe uyarne atweme. ²⁰ Kenhe arrantherre ulyeye-arle irrerirretyale anerrirre arrentye areye-arle arrekantherre akangkwe-irrekenge! Ngkartele

* **10:13** Apmere Tyre uthene Sidon uthenele tyerrtye Jew anetyakenhe areyele-arle akwetethe-arle akurne mpwarerlte-anetyarte, kele Israel-arenye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilentye akngerre areyele ileke tyerrtye yanhe areye akurne-arle.

arrekantherrenhe arritnye itelarentye itnenhe arrerneke apmere alkere akertne ikwerenheke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre akangkewarraye!”

Ayeye akweke nhenhe-arle Jesus ikwere-akerte Ngkarteke-arle akangkemeke

²¹ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, Jesus re, Utmenge Akngerre ikwerele-arleng anemenge, Ngkarteke akangkemele angkeke, “Akngeye-aye, unte kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke alartetye anthurre, apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arlke alkere akertnele-arlke. Kele the ngenhe utyernemele tnakeme, unte-arle angkentye mwerre nhenhe tyerrtye areyeke imernekenge nhenge ngkwenge akutne areyeke, unte akaltye areyeke imernetyakenhe aneke, unte-arle alengke-arle-iweke itne-ketyenge. Yewe Akngeye-aye, unte alakenhe mpwareke unte-arle ahentye-aneke warte.” Alakenhe rarle Jesus Akngeye ikwerenheke angkeke.

²² Kele ikwerenge-ntyele, Jesus itneke angkeke, “Akngeye atyinhele ayenge arne ingkirreke anthurre antheke. Ayenge-arle Alere Ikwerenhe. Re-ante ayenge itelareme anthurre. Kenhe ayenge-arle akenhe, Alerikwe-arle, the-ante Renhe itelareme anthurre. Kenhe yanhe areye the akngakeke-arle, tharle itneke Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte ileke, yanhe areye-arle atyenge-artweye-arle anemeke, itne Ngkarte awerrirretyenhe.” Alakenhe rarle Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

²³ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele, Jesus re-arrpe aneme ikwerenhe areye-ante-akerte anteme re anemele, itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre akangkentye anthurre anerrirretyeke ingkirrenyeye arrantherre-arle arerrirrekenge. ²⁴ Kenhe the akenhe arrekantherre arraty renhe-arle ileme: Arrule anthurre tyerrtye artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye-arlke, alartetye arrpenhe areye-arlke, itne akwele ahentye-anemele aretyeke iwenhe apeke renhe arrantherre-arle aremeke. Kele itne akenhe uyerreke-arle, aretyakenhe akwete. Itne akwele awetyeke-arlke ahentye-aneke arrantherre-arteke, itne akenhe awetyakenhe akwete-arle uyerreke-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre akangkentye anthurre anerrirreme.”

Ayeye nhenhe tyerrtye mwerre-akerte apmere Samaria-arenye-arle

(Matthew 22:34-40; Mark 12:28-34)

²⁵ Arlte arrpenhele, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe angkentye akngerre Moses-kenheke re Jesus ikwere-werne ularele ware apetyeke, renhe apayuthnemele, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye! Arne iwenhe-ame mwerre the mpwaretyeke Ngkarteke anyente-irremele ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge?”

²⁶ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Iwenhe aneme intelhe-ilentyele angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhele?”

²⁷ Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe anteme Jesus-eke angkirtneke, “Unte Ngkarteke-ante ware ahentye-anetyeke atype-atype. Ikwerenge untyeme-irretyeke ar-rangkwe. Ikwere-ante ware urrkaperle-anetyeke atype-atype! Angkentye ar-rpenhe akngerre akenhe aneme-arle alakenhe: Arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyeke, ngkwenge-arrpe-arle unte ahentye-aneme-arteke.”

²⁸ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Mwerre rarle. Unte apeke alakenhe irrentye, unte Ngkarte Ikwerenge akwete-ante anerle-anetyenhe.”

²⁹ Kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe re akenhe tyerrtye Jew anetyakenhe-arle areyeke ahentye-kwenye-arle. Rarle itirretyarte Ngkarteke mwerre akwele aneme, arrangwe-arle. Re Jesus awethe apayuthneke, “Kenhe angwenhe apeke ikwere ayenge ahentye anthurre anetyeke? Atyenge-artweye areyeke-ante apeke, apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyeke anteye apeke?”

³⁰ Kenhe Jesus-ele ayeye akweke-arle ikwere ilerleng renhe akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke, “Artwe Jew-arenye anyente apmere Jerusalem-ele anetyarte.

Arlte anyentele re apmere Jerusalem-engentyele apmere Jericho-werne-atheke alheke. Kenhe re apmere yanhe ikwere itweke-irretye-alhemele, kenhe renhe artwe anyelkngalthe areyele atwerrirrerlenghe, mantere irlwemele ikwere-arleke renhe tnyante atwerrirreke. Kele renhe itne imperlte-alheke re-arrpe ilwetyeke.

³¹ “Kenhe arlte ikwerele-anteye, kwertengerle tyatye-arenye Jew-kenhe anyente iwerre ikwerele-anteye apetyeke. Re renhe aretye-alheke iwerrele interle-anerlenghe, kenhe re anpere alhemele impentyele arenheke renhe arntarnte-aretyakenhele, re anpere-alhemele akwete.

³² “Kenhe ikwerenge-ntyetele artwe arrpenhe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye Jew-kenhe arle re apmere Israel-arenye-anteye-arle ingkerne-arle apetyeke. Nhenge re renhe aretye-alhemele iwerrele ikwerele-anteye interle-anerlenghe. Kele re renhe anperele-anteye arenhemele alheke.

³³ “Kenhe ikwerenge-ntyetele, artwe arrpenhe awethe-arle iwerre ikwerele-anteye apetyeke, re tangkeye-akerte-arle. Artwe nhenhe re apmere Samaria-arenye. Kenhe re artwe renhe aretye-alheke iwerrele interle-anerlenghe, ikwere alhwarrpe-irreke.

³⁴ Kele imerte re artwe ikwere-werne alhemele, ngkwarle theleke, anterele utylene renhe apanemele. Kele imerte utylene areye manterele ayerneke renhe mwerre-ilemele. Re rlkerte renhe tangkeye-ke utyerneke. Ikwerenge-ntyetele re renhe ilthe-werne akngemele merne-arlike kere-arlike renhe antheke. Kele imerte re rlkerte renhe antyameke atheneke.

³⁵ “Ingweleme arrpenhele re artwe iltheke-artweye ikwere angkeke, ‘Lyete ware ayenge alheme, apwerte mane nhenhe atnyenaye ngkwenge, rlkerte renhe arntarnte-aretyeke. Unte apeke mane yanhe uyerrelhe-ilemele, nhenge ayenge urreke apetye-alpetyenhe ngenhe mane awethe anthetye-alpetyenhenge.’ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyetele re mane ngkweltye atherre renhe antheke. Kele re.”

³⁶ Kenhe ikwerenge-ntyetele, Jesus-ele akaltyete-anthenhe-anthenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe apayuthneke renhe-arle urrtyekele-iwekeke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame unte ayeye yanheke itirreme? Angwenhe anthurre artwe yanheke-artweye aneke renhe-arle atwerrirrerlenghe mantere ikwerenge-arle rakemele arne arrpenhe areye-arlike ineke?”

³⁷ Akaltyete-anthenhe-anthenhe ikwere angkirtneke, “Artwe apmere Samaria-arenye, Jew anetyakenhe-arle anekeke, rlkerte renhe-arle mwerre-ilekeke, rarle arratyete ikwere-artweye.”

Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Ye, arratyete. Kele alhaye, ingkirreke anthurreke apmere arrpe-anenheke mwerre anetyeke, unte kwenhe Israel-eke-artweye areye-anteke-artweye anetyakenhe, ingkirreke anthurre apmere arrpe-anenhe areyeke-artweye.”

Ayeye nhenhe angkwerenhenge atherre-akerte

³⁸ Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlike, itne ayerrere-ngentyetele apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke alherlte-iwepiwemele. Kele itne apmere akwekeke irretye-atherre-alhemele. Kenhe arelthe Martha arritnye aneke apmere yanhe ikwere aneke-arle. Re itnenhene apayuthneke apmere ikwerenhele unekele interrirretyeke. Kele itne apmere ikwerenhe-werne alherlte-iwemele anetyeke. ³⁹ Kenhe atyeyikwe Martha-kenhe Mary arritnye ikwerele-arlenghe aneke. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe apmere kwenele anemele tyerrtye areye akaltyete-antheke yanhele-arle anemeke. Kenhe Mary re akenhe apmere kweneke irrpintyemele Jesus-nge arrekwele aneke ingke ikwerenhe itwele. ⁴⁰ Kenhe Martha re akenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke itneke merne-arle itetyame. Re ingkerte-irreke Mary ikwere, kele re imerte Jesus ikwere-werne apetyemele angkeke,

“Akngerrepataye, the-ante merne iteme. Mary nhenhe-arle-artaye, iwenhenge-arle-ame ilerne apeke merne iterle-anerretyakenhe? Rarle anerle-aneme ware ngenhe awerle-anemele. Renhe ilaye, ilerne merne apurtele iterle-anerretyeke apetyetyeke!”

⁴¹ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “Martha-aye, Martha-aye! Iwenheke-ame unte Mary-eke ingkerte-irremele mernenge? Arrangkwe-arle, the renhe ilettyakenhe ngkwengenge merne itetyeke alhetyeke. ⁴² Kenhe Mary re akenhe ayeye atyengenge awetyeke ahentye-arle-aneme. Kele mwerre-arle. Kenhe anyente impene anthurre renhe-arle awetyeke, kenhe Mary re akenhe renhe arratye akngakeke. Arrpenhele ikwerenge awethe akngetyakenhe anthurre renhe.”

11

Ayeye nhenhe Jesus-akerte nhenge re atyewe ikwerenhe areye akaltyele-anthemele nthakenhe-akenhe Ngkartekte angkerrirretyeke

(Matthew 6:5-15)

¹ Arlte arrpenhele, Jesus Ngkarte Anyikweke angketyame. Re angkeke-arle-iperre aneke, atyewe ikwerenhe anyente ikwere-werne apetyeke ikwere angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, anwernenhe akaltyele-anthaye nthakenhe-akenhe Ngkartekte anwerne angkerrirretyeke. Unte itelareme, nhenge John-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arle akaltyele-antheke-arteke, nthakenhe-akenhe Ngkartekte itne angkerrirretyeke.”

² Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Nhenge arrantherre Ngkartekte angkerrirremele, alakenhe angkerrirraye:

‘Ngkarte Akngeyaye, impene anthurre kwenhe arritnye Ngkwinhe aneme.

Anwerneke apetyaye akngerre anthurre anetyeke.

³ Arlte nhenhenge anwernenhe merne anthaye.

⁴ Anwerne akurne mpwareke-arle iperre,
anwernenhe ilpernetyakenhe anaye.

Alakenhe-arteke, nhenge arrpenhe areyele anwernenhe akurne mpwarerlenghe,
anwerne itnenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme.

Anwernenhe akurne-werne-atheke akngetyalaye!’

“Kenhe alakenhe-arle arrantherre angkerrirretyeke Ngkartekte.”

Ngkartekte anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme

⁵⁻⁶ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “The arrekantherre ayeye akweke Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte ilettyenhe, nthakenhe-akenhe Rarle anwerneke mwantye-mwantye aneke. Kenhe arrantherre angwenhe re apeke lyete merneke arrangkwe aneme. Kenhe unte akenhe ingwe akngerrele kake ngkwinhe-werne alhemele angketye-alhemele arlkemele, ‘Kakaye, akeme-irraye, merne ayenge anthaye, atyewe atyinhe the anthetyeke. Rarle apmere atyinhe-werne apetyeke alethe alheke-iperre, kenhe ayenge akenhe merne-kwenye-arle, arrangkwe-arle.’

⁷ “Kenhe kake akngerrepate re ngkwenge angkirtnerlenghe, ‘Anwernenhe impaye, ingwe akngerrele imarte nhenhe. Iwenheke-ame unte apetyeke nhenge ingkirreke ankwe-arle interrerrerlenghe-werne? Arrangkwe-arle, ayenge akeme-irretyakenhe ngenhe merne anthetyeke.’ Kenhe atyeyikwe re akenhe yanhe ikwerele akwete tnerle-anemele renhe apayuthnerle-aneme akwete anthurre. ⁸ Kenhe the arrekantherre ileme, tyerrtye nhenhe re akeme-irretyange ngenhe merne anthetyeke atyeyikwe-arle anerlenghe, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe re akenhe akeme-irremele ngenhe anthetyenhe iwenhe apeke ikwere ahentye-aneme, unte-arle renhe akwete anthurre apayuthnerlenghe.

⁹⁻¹⁰ “Kele, angwenhele apeke arne iwenhe-iwenheke renhe Ngkartekte akwete anthurre apayuthnerle-aneme re renhe ineme-arle. Kenhe angwenhe apeke arne

iwenhe ikwere apale unthemele kele re renhe aretye-alheme-arle. Kenhe angwenhele apeke re arriwe renhe ltare-atwetye-alhemele, Ngkartele renhe altywere-ileme re Ikwere-werne alhetyeke renhe aretye-alhetyeke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre Ngkarte renhe arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke ikwere apayuthnerrirretyeke, kele Re arrenhantherrenhe anthetyenhe-arle. Kenhe arrantherre apeke Ikwere akwete-arle untherlte-anemele, Re kele arrekantherre imernelheme. Kenhe arrantherre apeke arriwe renhe akwete-arle ltare-atwerlte-aneme, kenhe Re kele arriwe renhe arrekantherre altywere-ileme-arle arrantherre-arle irrperrirretyenhenge.

¹¹ “Kenhe arrantherre nthakenhe-arle irretyenhe alere arrekantherrenhe apeke irrpenngeke apayuthnerlengge? Arrantherre-ame renhe apmwe anthetyenhe? Arrangkwe! Arrantherre-arle renhe irrpennge-arrpe-arle anthetyenhe arlkwetyeke.

¹² Arrantherre nthakenhe-arle irretyenhe re apeke arrenhantherrenhe kwarteke apayuthnerlengge? Arrantherre-ame renhe atnethakerte-arle anthetyenhe? Arrangkwe! Arrantherre renhe kwarte-arrpe-arle arlkwetyeke anthetyeke.

¹³ “Kele arrantherre ampe arrekantherrenhe areye arne mwerre antherlte-aneme itne arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnerlengge, kele arrantherre-arle akurne akwete mpwarerlte-anemenge. Kele Akngeye arrekantherrenhe alkere akertnele-arle anemeke arrantherre itirrewarremele iwenhe-arteke-arle Re aneke? Rarle nhenge mwerre anthurre aneme, arrekantherrenge mwerre akngerre ulkere, Re akenhe Utmenge Akngerre aywerrkele anthentye akngerre-arle arrantherre apayuthnerlengge.”

Tyerrtye Jew areye angkerrirreke Jesus re akwele arrentye akngerre yanhe-kenhe-arle akwele

(Matthew 12:22-32; Mark 3:20-30)

¹⁴ Arlte arrpenhele, artwe anyente angketyakenhe arrentye-arle ikwerele-arlengge anekenge. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe artwe yanhe renhe angketyeke mwerre-ileke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele arerrirreke renhe nthakenhe-ilerlengge, itne apatewarreke. ¹⁵ Nhenge arrpenhemele arerrirreke renhe nthakenhe-ilerlengge, itne angkerrirreke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame yanhele re-ante-arle arrentye yanhe renhe ayweperne? Kenhe Arrentye nhenge Beelzebul-ele ngangkere ikwerenhe renhe antheke. Arrantherre itelareme arrentye alartetye nhenge arrentye arrpenhe areyeye, alakenhenge akwele re arrentye aywepelerle-anetyeke tyerrtye areye-ngentyele.”

¹⁶ Kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe Jesus renhe arrkernemele urrtiyirremele ware, ikwere angkerrirreke, “Unte tyerrtye itnenhene mwerre-ilaye ngangkerele unte itirreke Ngkartele-arle akwele ngenhe antheke-arle. Kenhe kele anwerne itelarerrirretyenhe Ngkarte ngkwenge akangkentye anemenge.”

¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itelareme nthakenhe-arle itne ikwere itirrewarreme. Re itneke angkirtneke, “Arrantherre apale-arle itirrewarreme. Arrantherre itirrewarreme Beelzebul rarle ayenge akwele ngangkere ikwerenhe anthekeke-athene arrentye itnenhene tyerrtye itneke-ngentyele aywepetyeke. Yanhe arratye anetyakenhe-arle, arrangkwe anthurre-arle. Kenhe ayenge akenhe arrekantherre angketyeke akweke ware. Tyerrtye apmere anyente-arenye areye apeke atwerrentye akngerre itne akenhe akweteke-ilemele atwerreme, tyerrtye areyeye arrangkwe anetyeke-atwetye. Alakenhe anteye artweye-nhenge areye apeke warle anyente-arenye areye atwerrerlte-aneme imerte akweteke-ilemele atwerreme, tyerrtye areyeye arrangkwe anetyeke-atwetye. Alakenhe-ante-arle Beelzebul-eke, re apeke arrentye ikwere akwerrke areye aywepetyeke aneke kele itne ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle aneme ikwere anetyakenhe, kele re ilyelaye irremele nterte anteme-arle aneme, alyepe-alyepe-irremere alartetye itnekenhe anetyakenhe anteme. ¹⁹ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe angkeme arrentye Beelzebul arritnyele-arle akwele ngangkere ayenge antheme arrentye areye aywepelerle-anetyeke tyerrtye areye-ngentyele. The

apeke-arle arrentye aywepeme ngangkere ikwerenhele angwenhele-arle akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ngangkere antheke arrentye aywepetyeke? Arrentye Satan-eleye? Arrangkwe, Ngkartele-arle itnenhe ngangkere antheke arrentye areye aywepetyeke. Arrantherre apale angkeme Beelzebul-ele akwele ayenge ngangkere ikwerenhe anthemenge arrentye areye aywepetyeke. ²⁰ Kenhe Utmenge Ngkartekenhe re apele ayenge ngangkere-arle antheme the arrentye areye aywepetyeke. Arrantherre ayenge areke-arle iperrele arrentye aywepetlenghe itelaretyenhe Ngkartele-arle apetyeke arrenhantherrenhe apurtelhe-iletaye arrekhantherre Alartetye anetyenhe.”

²¹ Kenhe ikwerenge-ntyele Jesus-ele itneke ayeye akweke artwe lterrke anthurre ikwere-akerte ileke, Satan nhenhe ikwere-akerte. “Kenhe artwe anyentele arne ingkirrekeke-artweye arntarnte-arerle-aneme apmere kwenele anerle-anemele anyelkgele inerrirreketye. Re irraweeye anthurre anerle-aneme alkwerte-arlke-akerte, irrtarte-arlke-akerte, alye-arlke-akerte anyelkgele inerrirreketye. Alakenhe rarle re akwetethenhe-akwetethe arntarnte-arepareme apmere ikwerenhe-arrpe. ²² Kenhe nthakenhe irretyenhe urreke re, nhenge arpenhe apetyerlenghe ikwerenge lterrke akngerre ulkere? Nthakenhe anteme-arle re irretyenhe nhenge lterrke akngerre yanhe re arne ikwerenhe areye anyelkgele inerlenghe? Kenhe lterrke akngerrele akenhe artwe arpenhe renhe atwetyenhe, alkwerte-arlke, irrtarte-arlke ikwerenge-ntyele rakemele. Kele imerte re arne arpenhe areye-arlke ikwerenge-ntyele ingkirrenyeke raketyenhe. Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele re arpenhe itnenhene anteme anthetyenhe. Kele.” Kenhe ayeye nhenhe arraty anthurre rarle, Jesus-ele lterrke renhe Satan ikwerenge-ntyele rakemele aywepeke.

²³ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele, Jesus tyerrtye Jew areyeke angkeke, “Tyerrtye apeke atyengenge apurte urrkapetyakenhe kele re arrentye Satan-kenhe-arle atyenge ahele-irremele. Re apeke tyerrtye areye Ngkarte-werne akngetye-alpetyakenhe kele re itnenhe aterele-anthemele atyenge-ketyenge aywepemele.”

Jesus-ele itnenhene awethe akaltyele-antheme arrentye areye-akerte (Matthew 12:43-45)

²⁴ Kenhe Jesus re angkeke, “Nhenge arrentye tyerrtye ikwerenge-ntyele arratemele, re apmere ingkinyele-arteke anteme anemenge, tyerrtye arpenhe anetyakenhe anteme, arrangkwe anthurre. Kenhe arrentye-arle apmere kwatye-kwentyele-arlke ahurraty untherle-apemele, apmere mwerreke arerle-apemele anetyeke. Kenhe re apeke apmere mwerreke uyarne aremele anetyeke re ilelhemele alhepalheme, ‘Ayenge-arle tyerrtye nhenge-werne alpetyeke itirreme ikwerele-arlenghe arrekwele ayenge-arle aneke-werne. Kenhe arpenheke arrangkwe rarle re lyete aneme.’ ²⁵ Arraty rarle, arrentye tyerrtye nhenge-werne alpemele renhe aretye-alpeke apmere alkarle-arteke renhe ingkirreke-arle akngarte-iwerlenghe. ²⁶ Re anteme alpemele arrentye 7-pele arpenhe akngetye-alpeke, ikwerenge akurne anthurre ulkere-arle. Kele itne tyerrtye yanheke irrpirtnewarremele atneme ikwerele-arlenghe apmere mpwaremele. Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele, tyerrtye arrentye areye-akerte re akurne awethe-arle re anekenge-ntyele anpere anthurre anteme aneme.”

Ayeye akweke nhenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye-akerte akangkentye anthurre-arle anerrirremeke

²⁷ Jesus-ele akwete renhe-arle arrentye itne-akerte ilerle-anemenge, arelhe re akenhe Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Kele the itelareme meye ngkwinhe kele re mwerre akangkentye anthurre anerle-aneme. Re ngenhe atnyeneke amangkelhe-ilemele!”

²⁸ Kenhe Jesus arelheke angkirtnerlenghe, “Yanhe apeke apele arraty rarle. Kenhe the akenhe ngenhe ileme, angwenhele apeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe mwantyele aweme, kenhe Ngkartele renhe-arle akangkentye anthurre mpwarerlenghe!”

Jesus-ele alartetye Jew-kenhe areye-ketye utnenge ikwerenhe mwernte-ileke imerneketyenge

(Mark 8:11-12; Matthew 12:29-32)

²⁹⁻³² Tyerrtye atningke Jesus-ele-arlenge apurte-irrerirreke, kenhe re itneke angkerlenge, “Arrantherre apmere nhenhele-arle anerrirrepirremeke rante-rante anthurre, ingkirrenyeke akurne anerrirremele. Arrantherre Ngkarte renhe arraty apentewarretyakenhe anerrirrepirreme. Arrantherre ayenge akwete apayuthneme the akwele ngangkerele mpwaretyeke arrantherre-arle atyenge-ante-arle akangkwe-irremele areme ayenge aremele alakenhe mpwarerlenge. Kele arrangkwe, Ngkarte-arle iwenhe apeke renhe ngangkerele mpwaretyakenhe arrantherre-arle aretyenhenge ware akwele. Urreke-arle arrantherre aretyenhe arne nhenge-arle Jonah renhe nthakenhe-irrekenge-arteke kele arrantherre itelaremele-arle. Arrule re itelarentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe anetyarte. Ngkarte renhe apmere Nineveh arritnye ikwere-werne yerneke yanhe-arenye areyeke ilettyeke Ngkarte-werne-atheke utepe-irremele apetyete-alpetyeke, itne-arle akurne mpwarewarretyartenge. Kenhe lyete akenhe ayenge artwe Jonah-arteke anteye-arle. The arrenhantherrenhe ileme Ngkarte-werne utepe-irrerirraye.

“Kenhe the akenhe arrekatherre awethe ilettyeke ahentye-aneme artwe nhenge Jonah angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-akerte. Arrule anthurrenge re, apmere Nineveh-arenye areyele awerrirrerlenge Jonah-ele itneke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ileke. Re itneke Ngkarte-akerte ilettyarte. Kele re itneke ileke-arle iperre, itne arne akurne ingkirreke anthurre itnenhe imperlte-alheke itne-arle mpwarewarretyarte Ngkarte Ikwere-werne itne utepe-irrintyete-alpeke. Kenhe urreke re anteme, arlte ingkernenge, Ngkarte tyerrtye ingkirrekeke itirretyenhe nthakenhe itnenhe mpwaretyeke. Kenhe apmere Nineveh-arenye areye tnerrirele angkerirreme arrantherre kwenhe mwerre anerrirretyakenhe anteye-arle. Alakenhenge angkentye atyinhe akenhe angkentye Jonah ikwerenhenge akngerre-ulkere-arle. Itne angkentye ikwerenhe awerrirreke, kenhe arrantherre akenhe angkentye atyinhe awerrirretyakenhe.

“The arrekatherre angkentye arrpenhe ilettyenhe: Arrule anthurre arelthe alartetye Sheba-arenye, apmere arlenge anthurre-ngentyele apetyeke artwe akaltye anthurre Solomon awetyeke. Kenhe lyete nhenhe akenhe angkentye atyinhe angkentye Solomon ikwerenhenge akngerre-ulkere-arle, kenhe arrantherre angkentye atyinhe awerrirretyakenhe. Kele arlte ingkernenge, Ngkarte tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke itirretyenhe nthakenhe itneke mpwaretyeke. Kenhe arelthe nhenge re akenhe tnele angkeme arrantherre kwenhe mwerre anetyakenhe arrantherre-arle angkentye atyinhe awerrirretyakenhenge-arle.”

Ayeye nhenhe alkngenthe arraty-akerte

³³ Arlte arrpenhele re, Jesus tyerrtye itneke angkeke, “nhenge tyerrtyele apmere kweneke-arle lamp alkngenthe-ilemele imerte urtne akwekele artetyakenhe anemele, kenhe re akenhe akertneke arrernemele ingkirrekele alkngenthe irrelenge aretyenhenge. ³⁴ Alkngenge ngkwinhe-arle alkngenthe-arteke tyerrtye ngkwinheke. Alkngenge mwerre apeke unte mwerre aretyeke, unthemele mwerre. Kenhe alkngenge ngkwinhe akurne apeke, ingwemertele aneme-arteke, aretyeke arrangkwe-arle, unte itelaretyakenhe-arle irreme. ³⁵ Alakenhe ikweretye rarle, arrantherre mwantye anthurre anerrirraye. Alkngenthe impene Ngkarte-kenhele arrenhantherrenhe iwerre arraty arrekwele-ileme. ³⁶ Kenhe arrantherre Ngkarte ikwere arraty mwerre rarle apenterlte-anaye, arrantherre arrtuernelhemele alkngenthe akngerre-arteke. Ingwemertele arrenhantherrenhe artetyakenhe ntulye-arteke.” Alakenhe renhe-arle Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

*Jesus-ele alartetye Jew-kenhe areye akurne atriweme
(Matthew 23:1-39; Mark 12:38-40)*

³⁷ Jesus tyerrtye itneke angkeke-arle-iperrenge, kenhe artwe Pharisee areyengentyele anyente ikwere-werne apetyemele angketye-alheke, “Atyengenge apetyaye apmere atyinhe-werne merne arlkwetyeke.” Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ikweringe alheke apmere ikwerenhe-werne. ³⁸ Kenhe artwele merne Jesus ikwere akngetyeke, re arlkwerleng. Kenhe urreke merne renhe arlkwetyenhenge re iltyeke-amparre alhewelhetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe Pharisee akenhe Jesus-eke apatemele angkeke, “Urreke unte merne arlkwetyenhenge, iltyeke-amparre alhewelhaye, angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre mwerrentye.”

³⁹ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ikwere angkirtnerleng, “Urreke arrantherre Pharisee areyele arlkwerrirretyenhenge, arrantherre tyampite uthene plate uthene akethe-ante urlkernemele, kwene akenhe aternnge-arle. Arrantherre yanhe-arteke, arrantherre-arrpe akethele alkarle anthurre mpwarelhomele, kenhe kwenele akurne akwete anerrirreme. Arrantherre arrpenhe areyenge anyelkngele ineme, ankeye akngerre-inpe anerrirremele. ⁴⁰ Arrantherre arerte! Ngkartele tyerrtye arrenhantherrenhe mpwareke, kwene-arlke arrenhantherrenhe re mpwareke, utnenge-arlke, akurrkng-arlke. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe aketheke ware itirrewarreme iwenhe ikwere apeke-arlke arrpenhe areyele arerrirretyeke. ⁴¹ Ngkarte arrekanttherre ahentye-aneme arne-arlke anetyakenhe areye-arle arntarnte-arerrirretyeke. Nhenhe ikwere-arle Re ahentye-aneme: Arrantherre apeke merne atnyenewarreme, itnenhene antherrire. Nhenge arrantherre itnenhene antherrirele, arrantherre angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe renhe-arle apentewarreme.

⁴² “Kenhe arrantherre Pharisee areye, ayenge arrekanttherre alhwarrpe-arle-irreme, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ipmentye iweme! Nhenge arrantherre arne akweke areye karteneke ngkerneme itne lyaperleng, arunthe akweke arlpelhe-akerte areye, arne akweke nhenge mint-arlke, rue-arlke, merne atherrke arrpenhe areye-arlke. Kele imerte itneke-ngentyele arrantherre merne anng 100 akngeme, imerte akngakemele Ngkarteke 10-pele anthemele angkentye ikweringehenge-arle anemenge. Alakenhe nhenhe rarle angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre. Kele mwerre-arle. Kenhe arrantherre-artaye? Arrantherre-tetye-arle akenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe nhenhe renhe apentewarretyeke, tyerrtye arrpenhe itneke-arlke mwerre anerrirraye, Ngkarte ikwere-arlke ahentye-anerrirretyeke anteye.

⁴³ “Kenhe arrantherre Pharisee areye, ayenge arrekanttherre alhwarrpe-irreme, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ipmentye iweme! Nhenge arrantherre tyatye akweke-werne alherlte-iwemele, arrantherre imerte apmere mwerre akngerreke-arle arerlte-apeme arrernelhetyeke. Nhenhe akurne-arle. Nhenge arrantherre alhemele merne uthene kere uthene inetyeke, arrantherre arnterre anthurre-arle akangkemele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye arrekanttherre akaperte kwene-irrerleng, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-arlke akerleng.

⁴⁴ “Kenhe ayenge akenhe Pharisee areye alhwarrpe-arle-irreme, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ipmentye iweme! Kenhe arrpenheme itirrewarreme arrantherre-arle mwerre anerrirremenge akwele. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe arrantherre akurne iperte areye-arteke ilweke-arle areye-arle arteke. Kenhe arrpenhe nhenhe areyele apeke ahelhe iperte areye itelarerrirretyakenhe-arle, itne iperte yanhe areyele akertnele tyanenhomele alherlte-iwepiweme itne itelaretyakenhe areye apeke. Kenhe itne apeke alakenhe renhe mpwarewarreme, kele angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre itne akurne-irretyenhenge Temple Jew areye-kenheke irrpetyeke arrangkwe, week anyenteke. Kenhe yanhe-arteke tyerrtye itne akutne

arrantherre-arle akurne anemenge. Kele imerte itne arrenhantherrenhe areke-arle iperre itne akurne-irrerirreme arrantherre-arteke.”

Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye alkngarre-ileme angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-akerte-arle

(Matthew 23:1-36; Mark 12:38-40)

⁴⁵ Ikwere iperre-ngentyele, artwe Jew anyente, angkentye akngerre itne-kenheke-arle akaltyele-anthetyarte, Jesus-eke angkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, unte anwernenhe akurne atniweme, iwenheke-arle-ame unte anwerneke angkentye akurne yanhe angkeme?”

⁴⁶ Kenhe Jesus-ele tyerneke, “Ayenge arrekantherre akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyeke alhwarrpe-irreme, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe alharlkwetyenhe! Arrantherre akwetethe-arle itirreme arne arrpe-anenheke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele mpwaretyeke itnenhe akwetethe-arlke uternemele arne itnenhe mpwaretyeke. Kele arrantherre tyerrtye yanhe areye aremele, itnenhe alpe-eme-ilettyeke arrangkwe-arle. Nhenge alartetyele-arle urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe uternemele-arteke arne ulthentye akngernetyeke re-arrpe. Nhenge re-arrpe uyarne akemelhe-ilemele akertne-ilettyeke anyentele, alartetyele renhe akwenpele-arle arerle-aneme. Alakenhe anetyale anetyeke.

⁴⁷⁻⁴⁸ “Kenhe ayenge-arle akenhe arrekantherre alhwarrpe-irreme, Ngkartele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ipmentye iweme! Arrule anthurre arrekantherre-artweye areyele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyeke-arle awerrirretyakenhe anerrirretyarte, kele imerte itne itnenhe atwerrirremele. Kenhe lyete akenhe arrantherre angkentye angkweye areye awerrirretyakenhe angkentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenheke areye-ngentyele, arrangkwe akwete-arle. Arrekantherre-artweye areyele angkentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areye iperte mwerre akngerreke-arle arterrretyarte. Lyete, arrantherre akurne akwete anerlte-aneme, arrekwelenye areye-arteke. ⁴⁹ Kenhe ayeye nhenhe anyente re-anteye Ngkartele, ingkirreke anthurreke-arle akaltye anthurre anemeke, arrule anthurre ileke. Re angkemele, ‘The Atyenge angkentye akngerre areye-arlke, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlke yernetyenhe, tyerrtye areyeke Atyenge-akerte ilerrirretyeke. Kenhe itne akenhe awetyakenhe anetyenhe, arrangkwe anthurre akwete! Itne arrpenhe yanhe areyeke ahele-irrerirretyenhe, itnenhene atwerrirretyenhenge.’ Alakenhe re, Ngkartele re arrule anthurre ileke. ⁵⁰⁻⁵¹ Altyerrengenge-arle aneke, arrekantherre-artweye areyele, arrekwelenye areyele, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye-apenhe atwerrirretyarte, akunye-apenhe areye. Kenhe Cain-ele akenhe Abel renhe-apenhe atweke. Kenhe arrule anthurre akenhe arrekantherre-artweye areyele Zechariah renhe-arle atwerrirreke Temple Jew areye-kenhe apmere Jerusalem ikwere. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ipmentye iweme arrantherre-arle akurne anerrirremenge, lyete-arlke aneme akwete.

⁵² “Kenhe ayenge akenhe arrekantherre akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyeke alhwarrpe-irreke, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ipmentye iweme! Nhenge tyerrtye areye Ngkarteke anerlte-anetyeke arrkernerlengge, arrantherre-arle arriwe metye-arteke-arle aneme, itnenhe ayakemele apmere Ngkarte-kenheke irrpnheme-ketye. Kele, arrantherre-arlke irrpnhetyeke arrangkwe-arle, kele arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ayakeme-arle irrpnheme-ketye.”

⁵³⁻⁵⁴ Kenhe ikwerenge-ntyele re, Jesus-ele apmere yanhe-ngentyele imperle-alheke. Arlte arrpe-anenhele akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlke, artwe Pharisee areye-arlke Jesus ikwere-werne akwetethenhe-akwetethe alherlte-iwetyarte ahele irrerirretyeke ikwere. Itne renhe-arle ularele-arlke apayuthnerrirretyarte renhe arrk-

ernemele urrtirremele-arlike. Re apeke angkentye akurne angkerlenghe, itne imerte renhe arntirrkewarremele atwerrirretyeke.

12

Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke ileme mwerre anerrirretyeke, mwantye angkerrirretyeke anteye

¹ Arlte arrpenhele, tyerrtye arunthe areye, 2000 areye apeke, 3000 areye apeke, ingkirreke apurte-irrerirremele Jesus renhe awerrirretyeke. Itne anteme ikwerewerne itwaneme-itwaneme apetyewarreke, ankerte-ankerte-iwerremele ingke-arlike ultherremele. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Mwantye itirremele arelhewarretyeke arne nhenge merne arlware-ilentye akngerre Pharisee areye-kenhe-ketyenge. Kenhe itne tyerrtye areye akenhe mwerre anerrirremeke-athene. ² Kenhe angwenhele apeke-arle arne akurne anyelkngge-anyelknggele rearrpe mpwareme, Ngkartele renhe areme akwete-arle, Re ingkirreke akethe-arle-ileme. ³ Arelhewarraye, nthakenhe-arle arrantherre angkerrirreme. Arrantherre apeke ingwele nterte-nterte angkerremenge, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe aweme-arle, kele imerte arrenhantherrenhe ingkirrekele arltele awerre-arle-irreme. Kenhe arrantherre apeke apmere kwenele arretyelhetyelhe-ilerreme, kenhe angkentye renhe itne arratelhe-ilemele ilerrirrerlenghe ingkirreke anthurrele awerrirretyeke.”

Arrpenhe areye-ketye atere-irrerirretyale; kenhe Ngkarte-ante-ketye atere-irrerirraye

(Matthew 10:26-31)

⁴ Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Atere-irretyalaye tyerrtye areyele arrenhantherrenhe atweketye, itne-arle tyerrtye arrekantherrenhe ware-arle atwerlenghe. Kenhe yanhe iperrele itne awethe arrenhantherrenhe atwerrirretyeke arrangkwe aneme. ⁵ Kele Ngkarte-ketyenge-ante akwete atere-irretyeke, Ngkartele-ante-arle kwenhe tyerrtye uthene utnenge uthene apmere akurne ureke iweme.

⁶ “Thipe nhenge nyingkeke itirraye. Unte apeke thipe atherre alakenhe inemele mane akwekele ware. Arrantherre apeke itirreme Ngkarte-arle akwele thipeke itirretyakenheke-athene. Arrangkwe, Ngkarte-arle itneke akwetethe-arle itirrerle-aneme. ⁷ Ngkarte arrekantherre thipe areyenge awethe anthurre ulkere ahentye-aneme. Re itelareme nthakentyeke alte akapertele arrekantherrele-arlenghe, re yanhe areyeke ingkirreke anthurreke alknngwirretyakenhe. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre arrpenhe itne-ketye atere-irrerirretyale anetyeke itne apeke apetyewarrerlenghe arrenhantherrenhe atwerrirretyeke. Kele arrenhantherrenhe Ngkartele arntarnte-aretyenhe.”

Anwerne arrpenhe areyeke ilerrirretyeke anwerne-arle Jesus Christ apenterlte-apemele

(Matthew 10:32-33)

⁸ Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Unte apeke akwenpe ilelheme tyerrtye atningkenge unte-arle atyewe atyinhe aneme, kele ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke alakenhe anteye-arle angkeme alkere akertnenge Akngeye atyinhe anerlenghe alakenhe, ‘Nhenhe areye-arle atyinhe areye-arle.’ ⁹ Kenhe unte apeke atyenge akutne angkemele tyerrtye atningke arrekwelenghe, kele ayenge ngkwenge akutne-arle ilelheme arntyete Ngkarte-kenhe areyenge arrwekele-arle.

¹⁰ “Kenhe angwenhe apeke akurnentye angkeme Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke-akerte, kenhe urreke re nhenge utepe-irreke-arle iperre, Ngkartele arne akurne areye ikweringe-ntyete urrparyenhe ikwere

ipeltye-irremele. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe arrkentye-ilemele Utmenge Akngerreke, ikwerenge ipeltye-irretyakenhe arrekhantherenge, re arrenhantherrenhe ilwetyeke-arle arrerneme.

¹¹ “Kenhe nhenge arrantherre ayenge apentewarrerleng, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye apetyewarremele arrenhantherrenhe akngerlte-iwetyeke Jew alartetye areye itneke-werne apmere nthenhele-arle itne tyatye akngerre-arle atnyenemeke, arrenhantherre awerrirretyeke iwenhe apeke ikwere angkerrirrerleng, arrenhantherrenhe arrkernetyeke. Yanhe ikwerele ureke, nhenge arrantherre itnekeng arrekwele tnerirremele, atere-irretyale itnekeng angketyeke. ¹² Itirrewarretyalaye iwenhe ikwere-akerte angkerrirretyeke. Kenhe Utmenge Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhele arrekhantherre angkentye anthetyenhe akaltyele-anthetyenhe nthakenhe itneke arraty angketyeke.”

Ayeye nhenhe artwe arerte-akerte apwerte mane arunthe-arle atnyenemeke

¹³ Nhenge Jesus tyerrtye ingkirrekeke angketyamele, artwe anyente arrpenhe atningke areyele-arleng anemele Jesus-eke angkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, the akngeye atyinhe aparlpe-ilerne lyete, ayenge alhwarrpe-irreme. Kenhe kake atyinhele akenhe arne ingkirreke ikwerenhe areye inerne. Renhe ilaye ayenge-arlke arne arrpenheme areye anthetyeke.”

¹⁴ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Ayenge impaye! Angwenhele-ame ayenge ileke the mpwelenhe arraty-iletyeke? Kenhe iwenheke-arle-ame akenhe unte akiwarre-irreme ikwere?” ¹⁵ Kele imerte Jesus ingkirrekeke alakenhe angkeke, “Mwantye anerrirraye, mwantye arelhewarrraye, arne ingkirrekeke ankeye akngerre anthurre irretyale! Nthakenhe-arle-ame arrantherre itirrewarreme, arrpenhe angwenhele apeke arneke arrangkwe atnyenerleng, kenhe Ngkartele renhe impemele arntarnte-aretyakenhe? Arrangkwe, yanhe re arraty anetyakenhe-arle! Nthakenhe-arle-ame arrantherre itirrewarreme, arrpenhe angwenhe apeke re arne arunthe anthurre-akerte, kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale Ngkartele renhe arntarnte-aretyenhe? Arrangkwe, yanhe re arraty anetyakenhe-arle!”

¹⁶ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale, Jesus-ele ayeye akweke-arle ikwere ilerleng itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke,

“Arrule anthurre re, artwe anyente mane aruntheke-artweye anetyarte kenhe apmere ahelhe ikwerenhe-arrpele re anetyarte, merne atningke-arlke lyapelhe-ilerle-anemele ikwere. ¹⁷ Artwe nhenhe re-arrpe itirretyarte alakenhe-arle, ‘Ayenge-arle ilthe akngerreke arrangkwe merne atherrke areye-arlke arrernetyeke. Nthakenhe-ame ayenge-irreye? Ilthe atyinhe akweke-arle urlpme anthurre.’

¹⁸ “Kele re-arrpe aneme angkeke, ‘Nhenhe renhe-arle the mpwaretyenhe. Kenhe ilthe nhenhe atyinhe areye merne-akerte, kenhe the kenhe nhenhe renhe ul-taketyenhe kele imerte apmere anteke-ilemele artetyenheng. Tharle merne ingkirreke-arlke arne arrpenhe areye-arlke anyentelhe-ilemele apmere akngerre-apeenhe areyeke kweneke arrernerle-anetyenhe.’ ¹⁹ Kenhe nhenhe re akenhe ilelheme, ‘Lyete, arne atyinhe areye mwerre akngerre-arle, tharle itnenhe atnyentye arrpenheke atnyenerle-anetyenhe. The iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyakenhe, anerle-anemele ware, arlkwemele, antywemele, akangkentye anthurre anerle-anemele, kele.’

²⁰ “Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe artwe yanhe ikwere alakenhe angkeke, ‘Artwe arertaye! Kele unte ingwele lyete-arle ilwetyenhe, nge arne ngkwinhe areye aparlpe-iletienhe unte-arle ankeye akngerrele ngkwenge-arrpe atnyenetyarte. Kenhe angwenhe areyele apeke rarle arne ngkwinhe areye inetyenhe unte-arle atnyenepaneme areye? Itne arne ingkirreke ngkwinhe inerrirretyenhe.’ Kele.”

²¹ Kenhe Jesus alakenhe itneke angkeke, “Artwe yanhe ikwere-arrpe itirretyarte, re tyerrtye arrpenhe areye arne-arlke merne-arlke anthetyakenhe. Alakenhe rarle re-arrpe anetyarte. Kenhe re apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye arne-arlke merne-arlke anthetyarte, kele Ngkarte ikwere akangkentye-arle anemere. Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhele apeke re mane akngerre apeke arne iwenhe-iwenhe akngerre apeke ikwere-arrpe atnyenemele, re Ngkartenge alkngetherre anemele, re ilwemele.’ ”

Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye akaltyele-antheme akwenpe anerrirretyeke arne iwenhe-iwenhe ikwere areye itirrewarreyange anerrirretyeke

(Matthew 6:25-34)

²²⁻²³ Jesus anteme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Arlte arrpenheme arrantherre apeke arnterre itirremele alakenhe, ‘Nthenhenge-ame anwerne merne inetyenhe anwerne anhelke anetyenhenge? Nthenheke-ame mantere ineme anwerne untyetye anetyeke?’ Kenhe the akenhe arrekantherre ileme, Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe mpwareke mwerre anetyeke. Re anwerneke alknwirretyakenhe anwernenhe ipmentye-iwetyakenhe, anwernenhe arntarnte-arerle-anetyenhe. Kenhe nhenhe ikweringe-ntyete anwerne merneke-arlke mantereke-arlke itirrewarreyale anetyeke. ²⁴ Kenhe arrantherre angepe areye itelarerrirreme. Itne ntange areye ahelheke ngkernewarreyeke merne lyapelhe-iletyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Itne ntange areye kutyewarreyakenhe apurtelhe-ilemele apmere itnekenhewerne akngirtnewarreyeke arlte arrpenhele arlkwerrirretyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Itne Ngkarte merneke apayuthnetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe Re akenhe itnenhene arntarnte-arerle-aneme. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe, Ngkarte arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme, thipe areyenge arntwarre ulkere. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme merneke akwenpe anerrirraye, ikwere itirrewarreyale. ²⁵ Iwenheke-ame arrantherre merneke itirrewarreme? Arrantherre merneke itirrewarremele, arrenhantherrenhe itethe-iletyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. ²⁶ Kenhe Ngkartele-ante arrenhantherrenhe akwetethenhe-akwetethe itethe atnyenerle-anetyenhe. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre arne areyeke-arlke merneke-arlke itirrewarreyale anerrirretyeke!

²⁷ “Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame akenhe arrantherre mantereke itirrewarreme? Antethe itnenhene araye, itneke itirreke nthakenhe-arle itne lyaperlenge, mwerre anthurre-arle itne aneme. Kele itne-arle urrkapetyakenhe-arle mantere itnekenhe mpwaretyeke irrpetyenhenge. Kenhe arrantherre itelarerrirreme artwe alartetye Solomon arritnye aneke, arrule anthurre alartetye anetyarte, rarle mantere mwerre akngerre areyeke-arlke irrpetyarte. Kenhe antethe nhenhe areye ikweringe mwerre akngerre ulkere. ²⁸ Atherrke antethe-akerte-arle itne akenhe akwete anthurre arruleke-atwetye anerrirretyeke arrangkwe-arle, akweke ware, lyeteke-atwetye ware itne anerrirreme. Kele antyerrke-irremele, urele anteme ampeme uyerretyeke-ante. Kele-arle itne akweke ware aneke, Ngkartele akenhe atherrke renhe mwerre akngerre akwete-arle mpwareme. Alakenhe-arle re atherrkeke mpwareme, kele re mantere antheme-arle arrantherre ahentye-anemenge, arlte lyetenyenge. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe itirreme rarle uyarne mpwareme.

²⁹⁻³¹ “Kenhe arrantherre merne-kwenye-arlke kwatye-kwenye-arlke anerrirreme apeke. Kele mwerre-arle! Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-arerle-aneme akwete. Ayenge alakenhe angkeme, alakenhe rarle Ngkarteke akutne areye-arle itirrerlite-anemenge. Kenhe tyerrtye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-arteke anerrirretyale! Kenhe Ngkarte Rarle arrekantherre Akngerre aneme. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme merneke-arlke kwatyeke-arlke atheke-irrerirretyale! Ngkarte alkere akertnele-arle, Re ingkirrenyeye anthurre itelareme iwenheke-arle arrantherre ahentye-anemeke re anteme arrenhantherrenhe anthemele-arle.”

Nhenge anwerne apmere alkere akertnyenyeke irremele arne ingkirreke anthurre atnyenewarretyenhe

(Matthew 6:19-21)

³² Kele Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke anemele angkeke, “Arrantherre kwenhe yepe-yepe areye-arteke tharle atnyeneme. Kenhe Akngeye akertnyenye-arenye atyinhele arne ingkirreke Ikwerenhe areye arrenhantherrenhe anthetyeke. Atere-irrerirretyalaye! ³³⁻³⁴ Nthenhele-ame arrantherre arne ingkirreke atnyenewarretyenhe? Apmere ahelhe nhenhele apeke? Apmere akertnyenye Ngkarte-kenhele apeke? Kenhe arrantherre apeke arne ingkirreke arrekantherrenhe apmere Ngkarte-kenhe akertnyenyele atnyenewarreme, arrantherre imerte apmere yanhe ikwere-arle akwetethe itirrerlte-anetyenhele. Kenhe arrantherre apeke arne ingkirreke apmere ahelhe nhenhele ankeye akngerrele atnyenerlte-anetyenhe, arrantherre imerte apmere nhenhe ikwere-ante-arle akwetethe itirremele anerlte-atherre-anetyenhele. Kenhe yanhe mwerre-kwenye-arle! Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, arne iwenhe apeke renhe arrantherre-arle maneke antherlte-aneme, mane yanhe renhe maneke arrangkwe yanhe areye antherrirraye. Arne yanhe areye apmere ahelhe nhenheke apurtelhe-ilerrirretyalaye, kele imperre-arle-irre! Kenhe mpwere areyele arne yanhe areye ingkirreke anthurre arlkwerrirretyenhe apeke, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akenhe apeke arne arrekantherrenhe areye anyelkngele inerrirretyenhe, ithwenge apeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arne yanhe areye arrpenhe areyeke antherrirraye. Kele Ngkartele anteme arne arrekantherrenhe areye apmere alkere akertnyenye Ikwerenhele atnyenetyenhe. Kele imerte mpwere areyele arne arrekantherrenhe arlkwerrirretyeye arrangkwe apmere akngerre yanhe ikwerele, tyerrtye areyele-arlike yanhe areye anyelkngele inerrirretyeye-arlike arrangkwe anthurre.”

Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye ilerle-alheke ikwere re arelhewarretyeye ilengareke re apeke-arle re apetye-alpetyenheke

(Matthew 24:45-51)

³⁵ Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Kenhe arrantherre atyenge arelhewarretyeye ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenheke urreke re apeke. Kenhe ayenge apeke-arle lyete ware apetye-alpetyenhe arrantherre ankwe akwete interrirrerlengye. Alakenhe re irreketyenge atyenge arrantherre arelhewarretyeye! ³⁶⁻³⁷ Kenhe the akenhe arrekantherre ayeye akweke nhenhe ilettyeke ahentye aneme artwe ikwere-akerte rarle apmere ilthe akngerreke-artweye. Kenhe artwe nhenhe re akenhe arlengye anthurre-werne alethe alheke. Urreke re alhetyenhenge, re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe itneke ileke apmere ikwerenhe arntarnte-arerlte-anetyeke ikwere arelherlte-anemele. Urreke re, apmere yanheke-artweye rarle kele apetye-alpekele, ilthe arriwe ikwerenhe renhe ltare atwetye-alpeke. Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ankwe interrirretyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Itne ikwere akarelhetyame, arriwe renhe itne iparrpe altywere-ileke ikwere. Artwe rarle itneke akangkemele anthurre angketye-alpeke, re itnenhene ileke, ‘Anerrirraye.’ Kele imerte re merne-arlike kere-arlike itneke iteke, itne ingkirrekele arlkwerrirrerlengye. ³⁸ Kenhe apmereke-artweye re apeke-arle arlengye anthurre-werne alethe alheke awethe, re apeke ingwele apetye-alpetyenhele, aherlkentye apeke, re apeke aretyeke urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye akarre akwete anerrirrerlengye, kele re itneke akangketye-alpeme akngerre anthurre. Kele.”

³⁹ Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke awethe angkeke, “The arrekantherre angkentye akweke arrpenhe ilettyeke ahentye-aneme artwe ikwere-akerte apmere iltheke-artweye. Kenhe re apeke apmere kwenele ankwe akngerre, kenhe arrpenhe apeke anyelkngyeke apetyerlengye, kele re imerte ingkirrenyeke anthurre-arle anyelkngyele

inerle-alhemele. Kenhe apmerekere-artweye re apeke-arle akarre aneke-arle, re aretyeke-arle aneke anyelkngalthe re apetyerlengere, re imerte renhe-arle ulilemele-arle arne ikwerenhe areye anyelkngale ineme-ketye. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe arratyeh nhenhe itelarerrirreme. ⁴⁰ Alakenhe rarle, arrantherre kwenhe arelherlthe-anetyeke atyenge ilengere-arle ayenge apetyalpetyenheke. Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmerekere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apetye-arle-alpetyenheke arrantherre akutne-arle aneme. Arrantherre alkingwe akwete anerlthe-aneme ware.”

Angwenhe-ame urrkapentye akngerre mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe?

⁴¹ Peter-ele Jesus apayuthneke, “Akngerrepataye, Ayeye yanhe-arle unte ileke artwe ikwere-akerte alethe-arle alhekeke, unte-ame atyewe ngkwinhe areye anwerneke-ante ileke apeke, kenhe ingkirreke arrpenhe yanhe areyeke-arlike unte ilekeye?”

⁴² Jesus-ele Peter tyerneke alakenhe: “Angwenhe-ame urrkapentye akngerre mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe? Kenhe ilthekeke-artweye re alethe alhetyeke, re kele urrkapentye akngerre anyente ware ikwere ineme urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areye arntarnte-aretyeke, itnenhene merne-arlike kere-arlike anthetyeke angayakwe irrerirrerlengere. ⁴³ Nhenge artwe iltheke-artweye alethe alhekengere-ntyeh apetye-alpemele, re apeke urrkapentye akngerre renhe aretye-alpeme arnterre anthurre warrke-irrerlengere, iltheke-artweye re ikwere akangketye-alpeme. ⁴⁴ Kele the arrekantherre arratyeh-arle ileme. Kenhe re imerte urrkapentye akngerre yanhe renhe-arle alartetye ingkirrenyeh ikwerenheke arrernetyeh-alpeke.

⁴⁵ “Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre yanhe akurne apeke-arle, re itirremele apeke iltheke-artweye apmerekere arrpenhele akwete uyerrrerlengere. Re apeke-arle urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhenge atwerretyenhe ahele uthnerremele. Kele re apeke imerte merne arlkwentyh akngerre ngkwarle akngerre-arlike antywemele irrkayeh-irrkayeh-irremele. ⁴⁶ Kele urreke, alartetyeh apetyalpetyenhe artwe yanhe re alkingwe anerlengere. Re renhe aremele akurne anthurre irrerlengere, re renhe iwetyenhe arnterre anthurre atwemele renhe apmerekere akurne nhenge-werne yernemele. Re kele alhetyeke arrpenhe areyeh-arlengere anetyeh Ngkarte-arle arratyeh itelaretyakenheke.

⁴⁷ “Arratyeh apelayeh! Apmerekere-artweyeh urrkapentyeh akngerre ileke apmerekere arratyeh mwerre arntarnte-aretyeh. Kenhe arrangkwe, re mwerre arntarnte-aretyakenhe. Re ikwere mwerre mpwaretyakenhe. Alakenhe ikweringere anteme, re renhe arnterre atwemele. ⁴⁸ Kenhe urrkapentyeh akngerre arrpenhe yanhe areyeh akenhe akwele akutne-arle akarelherlthe-anemele anerlthe-aneke apmerekere-artweyeh rarle apetyeh-alpetyenheke, itne apeke-tetyeh mpwarerlthe-anetyehenge, kenhe apmerekere-artweyeh rarle itnenhene-arlike anteme atwetyenhe-werne-atheke akweke ware, itne-arle akutne anerrirrerlengere. Alakenhe re, Ngkarteh-arle apeke anyente renhe arne ingkirrenyeh anthurre akaltyeh-anthetyeh, tyerrtyeh rarle arrpenhe areyeh-arlike akaltyeh-anthetyenhe-werne ilemele ayeh Ngkarte-akerte renhe. Kele.”

Arnengenhenge areyeh akalkeh-irremele akurneh-irretyenhe Jesus ikweringetyeh (Matthew 10:34-39)

⁴⁹ Jesus atyeh ikwerenhe areyeh angkeke, “Kenhe arrpenhemele awerrirreme ayehenge arratyeh itelaretyenhe, kenhe arrpenhemele akenhe akwenpele awerlthe-anenhe. Ayehenge apetyeh-arle ure akngerre ahelhe nhenhe-werne akngetyeh. Ayehenge ahentyh-aneme ure ikwere iparrpe apetyetyenhe antekeh-irretyehenge. ⁵⁰ Kenhe tyerrtyeh areyeh ayehenge atwetyenhe, ayehenge awelhetyenhe tyerrtyeh ingkirrekeh atyinh rlkerte. Ayehenge atnerte atyeh-pe-anetyakenhe. Kenhe ingkirrekeh yanhe renhe Ngkarteh-arle ayehenge anthehkekeh the uyerrelthe-iletyeh. The yanhe ingkirrekeh iparrpe uyerrelthe-iletyeh ahentyh aneme. ⁵¹ Kenhe nthakenhe-arle-ame

arrantherre itirrewarreme, ayenge-arle ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke tyerrtye arrenhantherrenhe ntertelhe-ilettyeke? Arraty apeke ithwenge, kenhe ayenge apetyeke tyerrtye areye akalkelhe-ilettyeke. Arrpenhe areye arrekatherre ahele angkeke atyengetye. ⁵² Kenhe arrpenhe artweye-nhenge nhenhe areye, itne artweye-nhenge arrpenhe yanhenge areye ahele uthnerremele atwerretyenhe atyengetye. Urrpetye arrpenhe yanhenge areye, kenhe atherre arrpenhe yanhe atherre ingkirreke ahele uthnerremenge-ntyele, re-atherre ahele uthnerrettyeke antime itirrerle-anerreme. Kele imerte yanhe re-atherre anteme-arle yanhe arnengenhenge arrpenhenge anteme ahele uthnerrettyehenge atyenge-ngentyele. ⁵³ Ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke arrekatherre-werne, arrantherre atyengenge akngele atwerrettyeke, anyenhenge atherre atwerrettyeke, menhenge atherre-arlike atwerrettyeke, anherrenhenge atherre-arlike atwerrettyeke.”

Alakenhe rarle Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areyewe ileke.

Anwerne itirrettyeke Ngkarteke arraty mwerre anerrirrettyeke lyete (Matthew 16:1-3; Mark 8:11-13)

⁵⁴ Jesus tyerrtye areyewe angkeke, “Nhenge arrantherre angkulye akantyyere arerrirremele nhenhe-werne alturlenge-ntyele apetyerlunge, arrantherre alakenhe angkerrirreme, ‘Lyete nhenheke kwatye akngerre urntetyenhe.’ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele arraty rarle, kwatye urnteme. ⁵⁵ Kenhe rlkele apeke antekerre-ngentyele wernerlunge, arrantherre alakenhe angkeme, ‘Yewe, lyete urinpe anthurre irrettyenhe.’ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele arraty rarle, rlkele antekerre-ngentyele werneme, urinpe anthurre anteme irreme. ⁵⁶ Nhenge arrantherre alkere akertne-werne aremele kele itele-arle-arerrirreme kwatye-arle urntetyenhe apeke, angkulye apeke uyerremele, kele alkere anteme-arle irreme. Kenhe iwenhenge-ame arrantherre Ngkarte renhe arraty itelarerrirrettyakenhe nhenge arerrirremele nthakenhe tharle ingkirreke mpwaremunge. Arrantherre mwerre akwele anerlte-aneme, kenhe arrantherre akenhe Ngkarte arraty itelarerrirrettyakenhe.

⁵⁷ “Arrantherre itelarerrirrettyakenhe nthakenhe-arle arraty mwerrantye anerrirrettyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Arrantherre-arle ahele-ahele akwetethe-arrpe-arle uthnerreperreme. ⁵⁸ Unte apeke tyerrtye arrpenheke akurne mpwaremele re ahele-irremele ngenhe re court-werne-arle akngeme. Kenhe nhenge re ngenhe court-werne akngerlunge unte ikwere mwerrantye angketyeke unte alhepalhemele unte anyente-irremele ikwere ipeltye-irrettyehenge urreke unte court-werne alhetyehenge. Re anteme apeke imerte ipmentyele impemele court-werne akngetyakenhe. Kenhe unte apeke angketyakenhe anemele unte apeke anyente-irrettyakenhe ikwere akangkwe-irrettyakenhe anemele, kele re ngenhe akngeme judge anteme aretyeke-arle, kele re ngenhe itelaretyehenge akurne-arle re anteme ngenhe ileme apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke, re anteme ngkwenge irrkwentye inemele ngenhe jail-ke akwerneme. ⁵⁹ Unte anteme aneme ikwerele akwete anthurre unte apwerte ngkweltye ingkirre anthetyeke-atwetye. Arraty-arle ayenge angkeme.”

13

Tyerrtye areye Ngkarteke utepe-irrerirrettyeke Ikwere arraty anerrirrettyeke

¹ Jesus arrpenhe nhenhe areyewe angketyame, kenhe arrpenhe areye apmere Jerusalem-engentyele ikwere-werne apetyewarrekunge ayeye-akerte. Itne ikwere angketyete-alheke, “Tyerrtye Jew arrpenhe areye apmere Galilee-arenye areye itne Ilthe Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhele anerrirremele, yepe-yepe-arlike nanikute-arlike arrpenheme atwerrirremele itemele tyawerreltyele Ngkarte ikwere. Kenhe artwe alartetye apmere Rome-arenye re thultye ikwerenhe areyewe ileke Jew itnenhene

yanhe areye atwerrirretyeke. Kenhe kele itne imerte irrtyarte-akerte alherlte-
iwemele itnenhene atwerrirretyeke Ilthe Akngerre yanhe ikwere-werne.”

² Kenhe Jesus akenhe itneke angkirtneke, “Nthakenhe-ame arrantherre itir-
rewarreme? Arrantherre-ame itirrewarreme nhenhe Galilee-arenye areye-arle
arrpenhe ingkirrekeke-athene arrpenhe apmere Galilee-arenye areyenge akurne
ulkere areyeke-athene? Itne anyente-ame-anyente aneme. Alakenhenge apeke-arle
arrantherre-ame itirrewarreme itne-arle itnenhene atwerrirreke, apmere Ngkarte-
kenhenge akwele? ³ Yanhe rarle arratye anetyakenhe! Ayenge awerrirraye!
Arrantherre akenhe Ngkarte ikwere-werne utepe-arle-irrerirretyeke! Akurne mp-
warewarretyale! Kenhe arrantherre apeke akurne akwete mpwarewarremele,
arrantherre anteme ilwerre-arle-irreme tyerrtye Galilee-arenye yanhe areye-arteke.
⁴ Kenhe ayenge akenhe arrekatherre itirreme, the arrenhantherrenhe apayuth-
netyeke. Arrantherre-ame itelarerrirreme tyerrtye 18 pele apmere Siloam-arenye?
Warle arlpentye akngerre rarle itneke-arleke atakelheke, itnenhene ingkirreke
atwemele ultheke. Nthakenhe-ame arrantherre itirrewarreme? Nthakenhe-ame itne
anerrirretyarte? Arrantherre-ame itirrewarreme nhenhe Siloam-arenye areye-arle
arrpenhe Jerusalem-arenye areyenge akurne ulkere. Alakenhenge apeke akwele
itne ingkirrenyeye ilwerrirreke? Arrangkwe-arle, yanhe arratye anetyakenhe.
⁵ Ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre akenhe Ngkarte ikwere-werne utepe-arle-
irrerirretyeke! Arne akurne alakenhe areye mpwarewarretyale! Arrantherre apeke
akurne alakenhe akwete mpwarewarremele, arrantherre anteme ilwerre-arle-irreme
tyerrtye Siloam-arenye yanhe areye-arteke.”

Jesus-ele ayeye nhenhe arne utyerrke ikwere-akerte ileme

⁶ Jesus-ele ayeye akweke-arle nhenhe ileke itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-
kenhe iwerreke. Kele imerte re alakenhe angkemele, “Arrule anthurre artwe
anyente anetyarte. Re kartene arntarnte-aretyarte. Kenhe kartene ikwerele arne
utyerrke lyapeke. Kenhe arlte arrpenhele, artwe re arne yanhe ikwere-werne
alhemele merne utyerrkeke aretyeke, re uye areme. ⁷ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye,
re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenheke angkeke, ‘Year urrpetyenge ayenge arne
nhenhe-werne apetyetyarte akwetethe merne utyerrke-arle arne nhenhele anemeke
aretyeke. Kenhe merneke arrangkwe akwete! Arne yanhe tyerraye arrpenhe
lyapelhe-iletynhenge.’

⁸ “Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre ikwere angkirtneke, ‘Akngerrepataye, akarelhaye!
Year arrpenhe anyenteke renhe impaye. The renhe itepe arrpe-anenhe tnyemele
pweleke atne arrpenheme arrernetyenhenge. Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye apeke, merne
utyerrke areye lyapewarreyenhenge. ⁹ Kenhe kele year arrpenhenge apeke, merne
utyerrke yanhe apeke merne lyapewarrerlengge, kele mwerre-arle. Kenhe itne
apeke lyapetyakenhe, the renhe akemele, tyerrele iweme-arle. The-ame renhe
atnyenyenyehene?’ Kenhe alartetye re akenhe angkerlengge, ‘Yewe, kele.’”
Kenhe alakenhe ayeye renhe ware Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

Jesus-ele arelthe rlkerte angkwerre-iweme Arlte Apurrke Jew-kenhele

¹⁰ Arlte apurrke arrpenhele, Jesus tyerrtye Jew areye-kenhe tyatye akweke-werne
alheke, itneke Ngkarte ikwere-akerte ilettyeke. ¹¹ Kenhe yanhe ikwerele akenhe
arelhe anyente arrentye-arle ikwerele-arlengge aneme-akerte. Arelhe yanhe inwerre
alakenhe akwete-arle aneke, arrule anthurre-ngentyeye, kenhe arrentye yanhe re
ikwerele-arlengge aneke year 18-peleke-atwetye. Kenhe arelhe re uyarne arratye
tnetyeke-irreke re anteme artepe akurne-akerte unthetyarte. ¹² Kenhe Jesus-ele
akenhe arelhe renhe aremele ileke, “Arelhe akunye-apenhe, the arrentye renhe
ngkwenge-ntyeye aywepetyenhe lyete!” ¹³ Kele imerte Jesus-ele iltye ikwerenhe

arelhe ikwere akaperteke-arleke arrerneke. Kenhe arelhe re akenhe iparrpe arraty tneke Ngkarteke akangkemele angkemele, “Ngkarte Akngeyaye Unte imerte mwerre akngerre, mwerre anthurre!”

¹⁴ Kenhe alartetye tyaty akweke Jew areye-kenhe anyente Jesus-eke ahele-irremele arrpenhe areyeke ileke “Arlte Apurrke Saturday rarle aneme, nhenge anwerne Jew areye Ngkarteke angkerrirretyenhe Renhe utyernemele tnakewarremele. Lyete nhenhe, anwerne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarewarretyakenhe. Kenhe arrantherre iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarewarretyeke, kele arlte Sunday-ngentyele arlte Friday-eke-atwetye renhe ware mpwarewarraye, kele re. Kenhe arlte apurrkele akenhe arrantherre apeke rlkerte-irretyenhe, nhenhe-werne apetyewarretyale-arle mwerre-irretyeke. Arrantherre mwerre-irretyeke ahentye-anerrirremele, kenhe arrantherre apeke Sunday-ngentyele arlte Friday-eke-atwetye temple Jew-kenhe-werne re apetyewarretyeke.”

¹⁵ Kenhe ikwerenge-ntyete, Jesus artwe Temple-arenye alartetye areyeke angkeke, “Arrantherre Temple-arenye urrtyalthe akwetethe areye, mwerre akngerre areye akwele, kenhe arrangkwe-arle. Arlte arrpe-anenhele arrantherre pweleke areye-arlke tangkeye areye-arlke apmere akweke itnekenhe-ngentyele akngemele kwaty anthetyeke antywetyeke. Arlte apurrke ikwerele-arlke arrantherre anthetyeke akngeme, Arlte Ngkarte-kenhe ikwerele-arle. ¹⁶ Arrantherre-ame apure anetyakenhe? Kenhe arelhe nhenhe re akenhe Jew-arenye, arrantherre-arteke. Re akenhe arrentye ikwerele-arlenge aneke-akerte, re anteme inwerre aneke year 18-peleke-atwetye. Arrantherre-ame nthakenhe itirrewarreme, the renhe impetyeke angkwerre-iwetyakenhele Arlte Apurrke Ngkarte-kenhele? Arrangkwe-arle! The tyerrtye areye Arlte Apurrkele anteye angkwerre-iwetyenhe, iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe angwenhe apeke. Kele!”

¹⁷ Nhenge Temple-arenye alartetye areyele awerrirremele nthakenhe Jesus angkerlengenge itneke, itnenhene re apurele-antheke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye Jesus ikwere akangkewarreke re nhenge arelhe inwerre mwerre-ilerlengenge.

Jesus-ele itneke ayeye annge akweke-akerte ileme

(Matthew 13:31-32; Mark 4:30-32)

¹⁸ Kenhe Jesus-ele tyerrtye itnenhene apayuthneke, “Nthakenhe-ame Ngkarte-kenheke-artweye areye atningke-irretyenhe nthenhe-ante-nthenhele Re itneke alartetye anemele? The arrekatherre ayeye akweke ilemele ikwere-akerte akaltyele-anthetyeke. ¹⁹ Ngkarte-kenheke-artweye areye itne apele arne annge akweke-arteke tyerrtyele-arle ahelheke ngkerneme-arteke. Urreke rarle, arne lyapeme akngerre-irremele. Urreke re, thiye arunthe anthurre apetyewarretyenhe, itne anteme antywe atningke mpwarewarretyenhe arne ikwere-arleke. Ngkarte-kenheke-artweye areye alakenhe rarle aneme. Lyete-arle urrpetye ware Ikwerenhe aneme, kele mwerre rarle. Kenhe urreke, atningke anthurre Ikwerenhe anerrirretyenhe, itneke Alartetye Impene anemele.”

Jesus-ele itneke ayeye arrpenhe nhenhe ileke merne tampe-akerte

(Matthew 12:33)

²⁰⁻²¹ Kenhe Jesus re tyerrtye itnenhene awethe-arle apayuthneme, “Nthakenhe-ame Ngkarte-kenheke-artweye areye atningke-irretyenhe nthenhe-ante-nthenhele Re itneke alartetye anemele? The arrekatherre ayeye akweke ilemele ikwere-akerte akaltyele-anthetyeke. Nhenge arelhele merne arlware-ilentye akngerre akweke arrerneme ulpmerre akngerreke-arleke anyentelhe-ileme itetyeke. Kele nhenge re anteme arlware-ilentye akngerre akwekele merne renhe arlware-ilettyeke mpwareme. Lyete-arle urrpetye ware Ikwerenhe aneme, kele mwerre rarle. Kenhe urreke, atningke anthurre Ikwerenhe anerrirretyenhe, itneke Alartetye anemele.”

Ayeye nhenhe altywere urlpme-akerte

²² Jesus apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke alhemele, re untherle-apetyamele tyerrtye itnenhene Ngkarte ikwere-akerte akaltyele-antheke apmere akweke areyele-arlke apmere akngerre areyele-arlke. ²³ Arlte anyentele, arrpenhele Jesus apayuthneke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, urreke nhenge Ngkarte anwerneke ingkirreke itirretyenhe arrpenheme yernetyenhe anteme, Re-ame urrpetye-arrpe ware Ikwere atnyenetyenhe, atningke kwenye?”

²⁴ Kenhe Jesus artweke angkirtneke, “Apmere Ngkarte-kenhe re akenhe ilthe akngerre anthurre-arteke, kenhe arriwe re akenhe urlpme akweke anthurre aneke. Kenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurre apmere Ngkarte-kenhe alkere akertneke uyarne arrkernemele irrperrirremele, arriwe-arle urlpme anthurre anemenge. Kenhe tyerrtye urrpetye ware-arle arriwe urlpme ikwerenge irrperrirretyeke Ikwerele-arlengne itne akwete re anerlte-anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre mwerre lyete anerrirretyeke. ²⁵ Kenhe urreke rarle, alartetye re arriwele tnetyenhe akwete martemele, kenhe tyerrtye itne akenhe akethele tnerrirrerlengne ltare atwemele. Kenhe lyete akenhe arrantherre apeke Ngkarte Ikwere arratyete anerrirretyakenhe, arrantherre arratyete-arle akethele ipmentye-irretyenhe. Arrantherre apeke arriwe ltare atwerrirremele angkerrirrerlengne, ‘Akngerrepataye! Anwerneke altywere-ilye!’

“Kenhe re akenhe alakenhe angkerlengne, ‘Arrangkwe! Nthenhe-arenye-ame arrantherre? Ayenge-arle arrekantherre akutne-arle!’

²⁶ “Kele imerte itne anteye ikwere angkerrirremele, ‘Anwerne apele ngkwenge arlkwerrirremele antywerrirreke. Unte-arle anwernenhe ayeye akaltyele-antheke apmere anwerne-kenhele!’

²⁷ “Kenhe awethe anteye-arle re arrekantherre angketyenhe, ‘Angwenhe-ame arrantherre? Tharle arrenhantherrenhe itelaretyakenhe! Arrantherre akurne anthurre! Atyengetye alherlte-iwaye!’ Alakenhe rarle re arrekantherre angketyenhe, arlte ingkernenge.

²⁸ “Kele imerte, arrantherre Abraham-arlke, Isaac-arlke, Jacob-arlke, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye-arlke arerrirretyenhe Apmere Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe akertnenye Ikwerege anerrirrerlengne. Kenhe Re akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ulityenhe, kenhe arrantherre ingkirreke arrangkemele artitye lterrkemele utyene-ante-irretyeke alknultyeke-ante artnemele anerle-atherre-anetyenhe. ²⁹ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe arunthe ikngerre-ngentyele, alturlengne-ntyete, ayerrere-ngentyele, antekerrenge-ntyete apetyewarretyenhe. Apetyewarreke-arle-iperre itne akangkemele merne apurtele arrpenhe areyenge arlkwetyenhe Ngkarte alartetye anerlengne itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhele. ³⁰ Arrantherre itelareme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atyeperre anthurre-arle aneme, kele arrpenhe areye akenhe tyeperre anetyakenhe-arle. Kele tyerrtye atyeperre-arle aneke itne akweke anteme-arle irreme, kele tyerrtye atyeperre anetyakenhe itne anteme-arle atyeperre anthurre irretyenhe.”

³¹ Kenhe Jesus re itneke angketyame akwete, Pharisee areyele renhe ileke, “Artwe alartetye Herod re ngenhe atwetyeke angkeke. Iparrpe nhenhe-ngentyele untaye!”

³² Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtneke, “Ayenge alartetye Herod-eke-ketye atere-irretyakenhe-arle, kenhe re akenhe urrtyalthe ware. Renhe ilityeke alherlte-iwaye, ‘Tharle arrentye itnenhene tyerrtye areye-ngentyele ayweperle-aneke-arle iperre, rilkerte areye angkwerre-iwemele, lyete-ngentyele ingwentheke-atwetye, kenhe arlte arrpenhe ikwerele ayenge ware anteme anetyenhe.’ Arrantherre Herod alartetye ikwere yanhe ilerrirraye! ³³ Kenhe lyete, ayenge apele apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke unthetyenhe, ingwenthe, ingwenthe arrpenhe, apmere yanhe ikwerele

ilwetyeke. Kenhe ayenge apele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre. Kenhe itne apeke ayenge apmere arrpenheke atwerrirretyeke, Jerusalem-enge arntwarrenge, alakenhe akurne-arle anemere!”

³⁴ Kele imerte Jesus tyerrtye Jerusalem-arenye areyeke artnemele-arle alhwarrpele angkeke, “Jerusalem-arenye areye, Jerusalem-arenye areye! Akunye-apenhe areye! Kele arrule anthurre-ngentyele arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye apwertele wemele atwerrirretyarte Ngkarte-kenhe arlke angkentye-akerte areye-arlke yernetyarte apmere nhenhe-werne. Arrulenge-arrule ayenge ahentye-aneke arrenhantherrenhe apurtelhe-ilemele arntarnte-aretyeke, nhenge thiye mikwele akweke ikwerenhe areye apurtelhe-ilemele arlpelhe kweneke arrernemele arntarnte-aremele-arteke, alakenhe athewe. Kele arrantherre akenhe ayenge ipmentyele iweke. ³⁵ Lyete ware Ngkarte Temple Jew areye-kenhe arrekhantherrenhe ipmentye-iwetyenhe, apmere arltwe ntetyenhe, Re awethe yanhele anetyakenhe anteme. Kenhe ayenge apmere nhenhenge-ntyale alpeme antime, arrantherre ayenge awethe urreke arerrirretyakenhe, urrekeke-ante apeke. Kenhe urreke rarle, ayenge apetye-alpetyenhe, nhenge arrantherre ayenge arerrirremele arlker-rirretyenhele, ‘Anwerne ingkirreke alyelhewarretyekeye Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe-werne-atheke! Artwe nhenhe apele Ngkarte-kenhe arlke anwerne-kenhe-werne yernekeke. Ngkarte-aye, unte-arle renhe akangkentye-ileme!’” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke irrare-irremele tyerrtye apmere Jerusalem-arenye areyeke.

14

Jesus-ele artwe anyente rilkerte angkwerre-iweme Arlte Apurrkele

¹ Urreke re, Arlte Apurrke Jew areye-kenhele, Jesus artwe alartetye apmere Pharisee areye-kenhe-werne alheke, merne arlkwetyeke. Kenhe artwe Pharisee areyele-arlke Jew arrpenhe areyele-arlke ikwerenge arlkwerlte-aneke, renhe arerlte-anemele. Itne itirrewarreyame iwenhe-arle re mpwaretyenhe-akerte. ² Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele artwe rilkerte anthurre aneme, amulte atherre-arlke ngkwerne atherre-arlke wangkemele arlware-irreke. Re Jesus ikwere itwele anetyame. ³ Kenhe Jesus-ele apayuthneke Pharisee areye, angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye ikwerenge-arle anerlte-anetyameke, “Iwenhe-ame Ngkarte anwerneke angkeme angkentye akngerre Ikwerenhele? Iwenhe-ame mpwarewarretyeke, anwernele apeke-ame tyerrtye rilkerte renhe arerrirremele Arlte Apurrkele? Anwerne apeke-ame ikwerenge anerrirretyeke arntarnte-arerrirremele apeke, anwerne apeke-ame renhe iwemele alhemele? Anwerne apeke-ame renhe rilkerte-ileme, angkwerre apeke iweme? Nthakenhe-ame arrantherre itirrewarreme?”

⁴ Kenhe itne Jesus-eke angkirtnetyakenhe. Kenhe Jesus-ele akenhe artwe yanhe anpeke renhe angkwerre-iwemele. Kele imerte Jesus-ele renhe apmere-werne yerneke wangkentye akngerre-kwenye, mwerre anteme.

⁵ Urreke Jesus itneke angkeke, “The arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyeke, alere-angkwe apeke tangkeye arrekhantherrenhe apeke iperte-werne atnyerlunge Arlte Apurrkele, nthakenhe-arle-ame arrantherre irremele? Arrantherre apeke renhe impemere Arlte Apurrkele arratelhe-iletyakenhe? Arrangkweyaye, kenhe arrantherre akenhe renhe arratelhe-iletyenhe Arlte Apurrkele! Artwe nhenhe tangkeye-nge mwerre ulkere-arle, kele the renhe angkwerre-iweke Arlte Apurrkele.” ⁶ Nhenge tyerrtye areyele awerrirreme Jesus alakenhe angkerlunge, itne nterte anerrirreke. Itne itelarerrirretyakenhe iwenhe ikwere-akerte akurnentye angkerrirretyeke.

⁷ Kenhe Jesus apmere artwe Pharisee-kenhele aneme akwete. Re aretyame tyerrtye arunthe apurte-irrerlunge, itne ahentye-anerrirremele Pharisee alartetye yanhe ikwere itweke anerrirretyeke itne imerte ikwerele-arlunge arlkwerirretyeke,

tyerrtye arrpenhe areye anteme itirrewarrerlenghe itne-arle akngerre akwele. Nhenge Jesus-ele itnenhene aremele ayeye akweke-arle ileke itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke. ⁸ “Angwenhele apeke ngenhe apayuthnemele apmere ikwere-werne apetyetyeke merne arlkwetyeke, arrpenhe itnenhene ankerte-iwetyale unte-arle alartetye yanhe ikwere itweke anetyeke. Kenhe arrpenhele apeke arrpenhe renhe apayuthnemele apmere ikwere-werne apetyetyeke anteye, arrpenhe re apeke ngkwengenge awethe atyeperre ulkere. ⁹ Kenhe arrpenhe yanhe apeke apetyeme, apmereke-artweye re imerte ngkwenge-werne apetyemele angketyeke, ‘Nhenhele arrernelhetyalaye! Artnwarre yanheke arrernelhaye. Artwe alartetye atyeperre re nhenhele anetyenhenge.’ Kenhe apmereke-artweye re apeke ngkwenge alakenhe angkeme, unte apure-irremele anteme, imerte ikwerenge arntwarreke arrernelhemele. ¹⁰ Alakenhe-irreketye, tyerrtye re apeke ngenhe apmere ikwerenhe-werne apetyetyeke ikngwemele merne arlkwetyeke, nhenge unte apmere kwenele akwernelhemele artwe yanhenge arlengenge arrernelhaye. Kenhe artwe apmereke-artweye re apeke-arle ngenhe-werne apetyetyenhe apayuthnemele ikwere itwele anetyeke. Re apeke ngkwenge nhenhe angkeme, kele imerte tyerrtye ingkirreke itne itirrewarrerlenghe unte-arle atyeperre aneme. Itne arne mwerre areye ngkwenge-akerte angkerrirretyenhe anteme. ¹¹ Kenhe angwenhe apeke re atyeperre akelhemele, arrpenhe areyenge arntwarre ulkere, urreke-arle renhe Ngkartele ingkerneke arrernetyenhenge renhe apurele-anthemele. Kenhe angwenhe apeke re tnakelhetyakenhe, ikwere-arrpe-akerte apeke akurnentye itirrentye atnyenemele, urreke renhe-arle Ngkartele renhe atyeperre atniwetyenhe, arrpenhe areyenge arrekweleke renhe arrernetyenhe.”

¹² Kele imerte Jesus artwe alartetye Pharisee yanheke angkeke, “Nhenge unte tyerrtye areyeye apmere ngkwinheke ikngwemele merne arlkwetyeke, unte apayuthnetyale atyewe ngkwinhe areye-ante, kake areye-ante, ngkwinhe arrpenheke-artweye ante, arrpenhe mane-akerte areye-ante. Itnenhene-ante apayuthnetyale ngkwengele-arlenghe merne arlkwetyeke. Kenhe urreke-arle itne anteme ngenhe apayuthnerrirretyenhe apmere itnekenhe-werne apetyetyeke merne arlkwetyeke. Unte merne akngerre atnyenetyenhe arlkwetyeke. Kenhe unte apeke itnenhene-ante ware apayuthnetyenhe, Ngkartele ngenhe mwerre aketyange. ¹³⁻¹⁴ Kenhe unte apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe itnenhene apmere ngkwinhe-werne ikngwemele apetyewarretyeye merne arlkwerrirretyeke, akunye-apenhe itnenhe ikngwaye apetyewarretyeye. Anathe yanhe areye-arlike, alkngge pwenge itnenhene yanhe areye-arlike, apayuthnaye apetyewarretyeye merne arlkwerrirretyeke. Yanhe areye merne-arlike atnyenewarretyakenhe, kenhe itne ngenhe apayuthnerrirretyakenhe apetyewarretyeye merne arlkwerrirretyeke itne-arle ngenhe arne iwenhe-iwenhe renhe apeke anthirtnetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Kele mwerre-arle. Unte apeke tyerrtye yanhe ulkere areye apmere ngkwinhe-werne apetyetyeke ilemele, Ngkartele ngenhe mwerre-arle atniweme. Urreke Rarle ngenhe ilweke-arle-ngentyele itethe-ilirtnetyenhe, re arne yanhe areye anthirtnetyenhenge ngenhe unte-arle tyerrtye arneke arrangkwe areye anthetyarte-arteke.”

*Ayeye artwe arrpenhe-akerte, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arle ikngwetyarte apmere ikwerenhe-werne merne arlkwetyeke
(Matthew 22:1-14)*

¹⁵ Jesus-ele artwe Pharisee ikwerele-arlenghe arlkwetyame apmere ikwerenhele, kenhe artwe arrpenhe ikwere angkemenge, “Angwenhe apeke Ngkarte itwele anemele Apmere Akngerre Ikwerenhele merne akngerre arlkwemele, tyerrtye rarle akangkentyele aneme!”

¹⁶ Kele imerte Jesus ikwere angkeke, “The ngkwenge ayeye iletaye ahentye aneme artwe ikwere-akerte arne arunthe-arle atnyenetyarte-akerte arrule. Re arrpenhe itnenhene apayuthneke apmere ikwerenhe-werne apetyewarreye merne akngerre-arlke kere akngerre-arlke arlkwerrirreye. ¹⁷ Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele merne uthene kere uthene iterlenge, re urrkapentye akngerre anyente yerneke arrpenhe yanhe areye inetyeke rarle kele ileke-arle apetyewarreye. Urrkapentye akngerre yanhe itneke angkeke, ‘Kele apetyewarreye merne arlkwerrirreye, merne-arlke kere-arlke kele mpenge anteme!’

¹⁸ “Kenhe itne anyente-ame-anyente ikwere apale angkerreke. Kenhe anyente re akenhe urrkapentye akngerre yanhe ikwere angkeke, ‘The apmere pay-eme-ilerne-arle lyete, ayenge alhetyeke ahentye aneme renhe aretyeke. Alartetye ngkwihin iletaye alhaye ayenge-arle alhetyeke ahentye anemere, kenhe arrangkwe-arle.’

¹⁹ “Kenhe arrpenhe re ikwere angkeke, ‘The pweleke 10 pele pay-eme-ilerne lyete, ayenge itneke-akerte ahelhe tnyetyeke alheme annge ngkernetyeke anteme. Alartetye ngkwihin iletaye alhaye, ayenge-arle alhetyeke ahentye anemere, kenhe arrangkwe-arle.’

²⁰ “Kenhe arrpenhe re angkeke, ‘Ayenge marle anewe akemele ikngweme, ayenge alhetyenhe marle renhe inetyeke. Alartetye ngkwihin iletaye alhaye, ayenge-arle alhetyeke ahentye anemere, kenhe arrangkwe-arle.’

²¹ “Arratye re, urrkapentye akngerre yanhe re alartetye ikwerenhe iletaye-alpeke tyerrtye nhenge areye apmere ikwerenhe-werne apetyewarreyakenhe arlkwerrirreye. Kenhe alartetye re ahele-irremele urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe angkeke, ‘Iparrpaye, ilthe ingkirrenyewe-werne alhaye apmere nhenhele arrpenhe itnenhene akngetyemele, nhenge tyerrtye merneke-arlke arrangkwe areyeke alhaye, rlkerte areyeke-arlke, utylene-akerte areyeke-arlke, alkng pwenge areyeke-arlke, anathe areyeke-arlke uthene. Itnenhene inetyeke alhaye apmere nhenhe-werne apetyewarreye!’

²² “Arratye, urrkapentye akngerre nhenge rarle tyerrtye itnenhe akngetye-alpeke, apmere alartetye ikwerenhe-werne. Kele imerte re angkemele, ‘The tyerrtye nhenhe areye akngetye-alpeke, kenhe anwerne merne akngerre akwete atnyeneme, tyerrtye ingkirrenyeweke arlkwerrirreye.’

²³⁻²⁴ “Kenhe alartetye urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe angkeke, ‘Ayenge awaye! Tyerrtye yanhe areye tharle arrwekele apayuthneke apetyewarreye merne arlkwerrirreye, itne merne akweke ware-arlke apeke atyinhe arrkernewarreyakenhe. The itnenhe akayake-ilemele apetyewarreye. Alakenhe ikwenge anteme the ngenhe ileme arrpenhe yanhe areye akngetye-alpetyeke, rlkerte-arlke nhenge areye. Kenhe the akenhe itnenhene akngaketyenhe atyengele-arlenge arlkwerrirreye apmere atyinhele.’ ”

Alakenhe Jesus-ele Pharisee renhe ileke.

Urreke anwerne Jesus apentetyehenge, anwerne arnterre itirrewarreye-amparre

²⁵ Jesus re alhepalhemele apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke, tyerrtye arunthe ikwerele-arlenge ingkernenge apenteme. Kenhe re utepe-irremele itneke angkeke, ²⁶ “Arrantherre apeke anyangkweke-arlke amangkweke-arlke, anewangkweke-arlke, ampeke-artweye areyeke-arlke, akangkweke-arlke, yaye areye ngkwenge-arlke, atyeyangkweke-arlke, arrpenhe arrekantherre-artweye areye-arlke ahentye-aneme, kele mwerre rarle. Kele unte ayenge apentetyeke unte atyenge-arle ahentye-anetyeke itnekenge awethe ulkere. Kele, unte-arle atyenge ahentye-aneme alakenhe-arteke, kele unte apentetye akngerre atyinhe arratye anetyenhe-arle. ²⁷ Kenhe ayenge apmere Jerusalem-werne alhemele arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilwetyeke. Kenhe

arrantherre apeke akangkemele atyengele-arlenge ilwetye-alhetyeke, kele mwerre-arle. Apetyaye atyewe atyinhe anaye. Kenhe arrantherre apeke akenhe atyengele-arlenge ilwetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe, nthakenhe-ame arrantherre atyewe atyinhe irretyenhe?

²⁸ “Kenhe the arrenhantherrenhe arrpenhe renhe apayuthnetyeke ahentye aneme. Tyerrtye angwenhele apeke ilthe artetyeke ahentye-anemele, re-ame renhe mane akweke artetyenhele apeke mane akngerrele apeke? Urreke re ilthe artetyenhenge re mwantyele itirremele nthakenhe re ngenhe artetyenhe. Re arnterre itirremele mane nthakentye atnyeneke-amparre artetyenhele. Re apeke mane akngerre atnyenemele re ilthe artetyenhe anteme. ²⁹ Kenhe re apeke akenhe mane akweke ware atnyeneme. Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele iwenhe-ame re mpwaretyenhele? Urreke, re ilthe artetyeke-irreke iperre, renhe impetyeke uyerretye-kwenye maneke arrangkwenge. Kenhe tyerrtye arunthele artwe renhe-arle arerrirretyenhe mane-kwenye ilthe-kwenye, itne renhe anhelhemele alakenhe, ³⁰ ‘Artwe nhenhe re mane akweke warele ilthe artetyeke-irreke. Kenhe re renhe uyerretyakenhe mane akweke ware atnyenekenge. Re renhe impetyeke artetye-kwenye!’ ”

³¹ Kele imerte Jesus itneke angkeke, “Kenhe the arrekantherre ayeye arpenhe akweke ilettyeke ahentye aneme artwe atherre-akerte arrulele-arle anerle-anerretyarteke. Re-atherre apmere akngerre ikwerenhe-arrpele anerle-anerretyarte. Arrpenhe re thultye arunthe anthurre, 10,000 pele atnyeneke, kenhe arrpenhe re thultye arunthe anthurre, 20,000 pele atnyeneke. Arlte anyentele re-atherre arne iwenhe apeke ikwere-akerte ahele angkerreke. Kenhe artwe arrwekelenye rarle itirreke, ‘The thultye 10,000 pele ware atnyeneme. Kenhe arrpenhe yanhe re 20,000 pele atnyenerlenge. Kenhe anwerne apeke arrpenhe itnenhene alherlte-iwemele arlkarentye-ilettyeke, itne apeke anwernenhe-arle itethe-kwenyeke atwerirretyen-henge!’

³² “Alakenhe-irreketyenge artwe arrwekelenye yanhe re arrpenhe-werne angkentye yernemele ikwere angkeke, ‘Ayenge-apenhe, the artwe thultye urrpetye ware atnyeneme, yanhele anaye! Ayenge ngkwenge atwetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe! Anwerne arrekantherrenge mwerre anetyeke ahentye-anemele. Anwernenhe ilaye iwenhe ikwere apeke unte-arle ahentye-aneme, anwerne ngenhe anthetyeke atwerreketyenge.’ ”

³³ Kele imerte Jesus tyerrtye itneke angkeke, “Artwe yanhe, mane akweke ware-arle atnyenemeke arnterre anthurrele itirremele apmere renhe-arle arteme-akerte, renhe artetyakenhele anteme. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe, thultye urrpetye ware-arle atnyenemeke, re arnterre anthurre itirremele alhemele atwerretyekte-akerte, re atwerretyekte ahentye-anetyakenhe. Alakenhe rarle, arrantherre apeke atyewe atyinhe anetyeke, arrwekele arnterre anthurre itirraye, kele imerte arne areye arrantherre-arle atnyenemeke arrpenhe itnenhene anthaye, yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele arrantherre atyewe atyinhe anetyeke.”

Ayeye apirnte-akerte

(Matthew 5:13-16; Mark 9:49-50)

³⁴ Jesus tyerrtye itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre-arle apirnte-arteke-arle tyerrtye areyeye. Nhenge tyerrtyele apirnte arrerneme kere ikwemeye ilemenge. Kele alakenhe-arle, nhenge arrantherre Ngkarteke akangkwe-irremele. Itne arrenhantherrenhe aremele alakenhe anerlenge, kele itne ahentye-arle-aneme Ngkarte-kenhe atyewe-irretyekte. ³⁵ Kele apirnte apeke akurne-irremele imerte kere arrernemele kele akurne-arle aneme, kele re arrkernemele akurne kele re impemele-arle. Kele re apirnte renhe iwemele ahelheke. Re anteme ingkirreke akurnelhe-ileme. Alakenhe ante-arle arrantherre mwernte-irremele akngakelheme Ngkarte-ketyenge,

arrenhantherrenhe tyerrtye areyele arerlenghe, kele itne Ngkartenge apurte-irretyeke ahentye anetyakenhe-arle aneme. Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre atyenge uyarne mwerre urrkapeme.”

15

Ayeye nhenhe artwe-akerte kere yepe-yepe anyente ikwerenhe-arle aparlpe-ilemeke (Matthew 18:10-14)

¹ Urreke rarle arrpenhe atningke apetyewarreke, tax mane inerrirretyarte areye-arlke, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arlke akurne-arle mpwarewarretyarteke, ayeye Jesus-kenhe awerrirretyeke. ² Kenhe artwe Pharisee areyele-arlke angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe areyele-arlke Jesus renhe arerrirretyame mane arunthe-akerte areyele-arlenghe. Itne renhe thilemele angkerrirreke, “Jesus araye, akurne yanhe areyeke angkerlenghe, itnekele-arlenghe re arlkweme anteye.”

³ Kenhe Jesus-ele ayeye ileke itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerre-akerte, ⁴ “The arrekanttherre ayeye iletynhe artwe nhenhe-akerte, yepe-yepe 100 atningke-arle atnyeneke-akerte. Kenhe yepe-yepe anyente aparlpe-irreke. Kenhe unte apeke yepe-yepe anyente alakenhe aparlpe-ileke, nthakenhe anteme unte irremele? Unte yepe-yepe 99 arrpenhe itnenhene rtakweke-arleke impemele, unte anteme apeke arrpenhe anyente ikwere unthetyeke alhemere. ⁵ Kenhe unte apeke aretyenhe, yepe-yepe nhenge-arle aparlpe-irrekeke, unte ikwere akangkentye akngerre-irretyenhenge. Arratye apelaye. Unte yepe-yepe renhe inetyenhe untyele akngetye-alpemele apmere-werne. ⁶ Yanhe ikweringe-ntyete unte ngkwenge-artweye areyeke untetyenhe inemele atyewe ngkwynhe areye-arlke, itneke angkemele, ‘Ayenge-arteke akangkewarraye! The yepe-yepe anyente aparlpe-arle-ileke-ngentyete renhe inirtneke awethe.’ Arratye-aye, alakenhe re angkerrirretyenhe arrantherre apeke yepe-yepe anyente renhe aparlpe-ileke-iperre, renhe awethe inirtnetyenhenge.”

⁷ Kele imerte Jesus angkeke, “Alakenhe re, arntyete Ngkarte-kenhe areye alkere akertnele anerrirreme-arle, itne akangkentye anthurre irrerrirremele arerrirretyeke tyerrtye akurne anyente Ngkarte Ikwere-werne utepe-irrerlenghe arratye mwerre Ikwere anemele. Itne arrpenhe arunthe anthurre arerrirreme Ngkarteke mwerre anerrirrerlenghe, kenhe itne akangkentye awethe tyerrtye akurne anyente-arle Ngkarte-werne utepe-irrerlenghe.”

Ayeye nhenhe arelthe-akerte apwerte ngkweltye anyente ikwerenhe-arle aparlpe-ilemeke

⁸ Jesus-ele ayeye arrpenhe ileke itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerre-akerte. Re itneke angkemele, “The arrekanttherre ayeye iletynhe arelthe ikwere-akerte arrule-arle anetyarteke mane akweke ware-arle atnyeneke-akerte. Arelhe nhenhe mane ngkweltye 10 pele ware atnyeneke. Kenhe re mane ngkweltye anyente renhe aparlpe-ileke apmere kweneke. Arrantherre-ame nthakenhe itirre-warreme? Iwenhe-ame arelthe yanhele mpwaretyenhe? Re alkngenthe inemele, apmere arlkgemele, ngkweltye ikwere-arle akethe arrpe-anenhele unthene. ⁹ Kenhe re mane ngkweltye renhe areke aparlpe-ileke-arle iperre re akangkentye anthurre irremele. Kele imerte re ikwerenheke-artweye areye inetye-alheke itwele-arle anemele itneke angkemele, ‘Ayenge-arteke akangkewarraye! The mane ngkweltye anyente renhe aremele tharle aparlpe-ileke!’ Alakenhe arelthe re angkeke.”

¹⁰ Kele imerte Jesus itneke angkeke, “Alakenhe re, arntyete Ngkarte-kenhe areye alkere akertnele-arle anerrirremeke itne akangkentye anthurre irrerrirremele arerrirretyeke nhenge tyerrtye akurne anyente Ngkarte Ikwere-werne utepe-irrerlenghe arratye mwerre Ikwere anemele.”

Ayeye nhenhe artwe ampwe uthene ampe urreye atherre ikwerenhe uthene-akerte

¹¹ Jesus-ele ayeye arrpenhe ileke itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerre-akerte, angkemele, “The arrekatherre ayeye iletynhe artwe ampwe uthene-akerte ampe urreye atherre ikwerenhe uthene-akerte. Kenhe akngeye ikwere-atherrenhe arne ingkirrenyeke atnyeneke, mane akngerre anthurre-akerte. ¹² Kenhe arlte anyentele, ampe ingkernenye anyikweke akurnentye angkeke, ‘Akngeyaye, urreke-arle unte ilwetyenhenge, kenhe the arne ngkwinhe arrpenheme areye inetyenhe, kake atyinhe re arrpenheme inetyenhe anteye. Kenhe lyete ware the ngenhe apayuthneme arne areye atyinhe ngkwenge-ntyete ayenge anthetyeke.’ Kele artwe ampwe re yewe angkeke arne areye renhe anthetyeke. Kele imerte re renhe-atherre arne ikwere-atherrenhe areye antheke.

¹³ “Yanhe ikwenge-ntyete, ampe ingkernenye re apmere ikwerenhe-ngentyele imperle-alheke apmere arrpenhe arlenge anthurre-werne alhemele. Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele re arne ingkirreke ikwerenhe areye-arlke mane areye-arlke uyerrelhe-ilemele merneke, ngkwarleke, karteke, arelhe areyeke. ¹⁴ Kele mane uyerrelhe-ileke-arle iperre, apmere yanhe ikwere kwatye akweke ware urntetyakenhe, apmere arlenye arartye anthurre, merneke arrangkwe-arlke. Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirrenyeke angayakwe anthurre anerrireke. Kenhe mane atyeyikwe-kenheke arrangkwe-irremele, angayakwe anthurre anteme aneme.

¹⁵ “Kele yanhe iperre-ngentyele, re warrke-irreme artweke, pike-pike areye-arle atnyenemeke. Artwe yanhele renhe ileke apmere-werne pike-pike areye nthenhele-arle alhetyeke itnenhene wantetyeke arntarnte-aremele. ¹⁶ Kenhe artwe pike-pike areyeke-artweye re renhe merne akweke ware arlkwetyeke anthetyakenhe, arrangkwe anthurre. Kenhe alere ampwe-kenhe re merne pike-pike-kenhe arlkwetyeke ahentye-anemele.

¹⁷ “Kele urreke-arle, re-arrpe re itirreke, ‘Nthakenhe-ame ayenge irreme? Ayenge angayakwe anthurre.’ Kenhe re itirretyame urrkapentye akngerre areye-akerte apmere akngeye-kenhele, itne merne akngerre arlkwerrirrerlenge. ¹⁸ Kele re-arrpe angkeke, ‘The apmere nhenhenge-ntyete impemele, apmere akngeye-kenhe atyinhe-werne alpemele, ikwere angketyenhenge, ‘Akngeyaye, ayenge Ngkarte Ikwere-ketye untyeme-irreke ngkwenge-ketye-arlke. ¹⁹ Kenhe ayenge akurne. Ayenge ampe ngkwinhe anetyakenhe aneme. Ayenge ilaye warrke-irretyeke urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areye-arteke.’ Alakenhe rarle ayenge akngeye atyinhe ikwere angketyenhe.’ ²⁰ Kele imerte re akeme-irremele apmere akngeye ikwerenhe-werne alpeke.

“Kenhe artwe ampwe re akwete mwantye arelhemele ampe ikwerenhe apmere-werne apetye-alpetyeke. Nhenge re ampe ikwerenhe renhe aremele arlenge-ngentyele apetyerlenge, renhe arlengeke arratye akwete alhengke-aremele, alhwar-rpe anthurre anteme awalhemele ikwere-werne unteke. Re arneke-irremele untemele renhe akwaketye-akemele arrule aretyakenhe iperrengke, renhe arrwantyete alkgulyete.

²¹ “Kele imerte ampe ingkernenye re akngeye ikwerenheke angkeke, ‘Akngeyaye, ayenge Ngkarte Ikwere-ketye untyeme-irreke ngkwenge-ketye-arlke. Ayenge akurne. Ayenge ampe ngkwinhe anetyakenhe aneme, arrangkwe-arle.’

²²⁻²⁴ “Kenhe anyikwe re akenhe ikwere angkeke, ‘Alakenhe awethe angketyalaye!’ Re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke arlkeke, ‘Apetyewarraye! Ayenge itirreke kele-arle akwele ampe atyinhe ilwekeke-athene, kenhe re akenhe itethe akwete aneme, re apmere-werne apetye-alpekengke. Iparrpaye mantere mwerre akngerre akngetyewarraye, renhe akwernetyeke! Arne akarnte-akarnte iltyeke-arlke

renhe anthaye, ingke-kenhe atherre-arlke. Kele pweleke akweke antere akngerre-akerte atwerrirretyeke alherlte-iwaye, tyipe-arle-ilerrirremele renhe itemele, mpenge irreke iperrele anwerne ingkirrekele arlkwetyeke.’ Kele imerte urrkapentye akngerre areye alherlte-iwemele pweleke atwerrirremele renhe iterrirreke. Yanhe ikweringentye ingkirreke apurtelhe-ilerrirreke merne-arlke kere-arlke akangkentye arlkwerrirremele.

²⁵ “Itne merne-arlke kere-arlke arlkwerrirretyamele akwete kenhe kake re akenhe arlengele warrke-irrerlenge. Nhenge kake apmere-werne apetyalpeke iperre, re wemele tyerrtye itnenhene alyelhewarrerlenge, re itnenhene areke urnterrirrerlenge. ²⁶ Re urrkapentye akngerre anyenteke arlkeke renhe apayuthnemele, ‘Nthakenhe-ame irreme? Iwenheke-ame ingkirrenyeye alyelhewarremele urnterrirreme?’

²⁷ “Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre angkirtneke, ‘Atyeyangkwe apmere-werne apetye-alpeke-arle. Re ilwetyakenhe, kenhe re itethe akwete. Anyangkwe ngkwinhe re anwerneke ileke pweleke akweke mwerre akngerre atwetyeke anwerne ingkirreke akangkentye arlkwetyeke.’

²⁸ “Nhenge kakele nhenhe aweke iperre, re ahele anthurre irreke. Re warle-werne alpetyakenhe nthenhele-arle akngeye ikwerenhe anekeke. Kenhe akngeye re warlengentye arratemele ampe ikwerenheke angkeke, ‘Iwenheke-ame unte akethele treme? Anwernekenge arlkwetyeke irrpintyaye.’

²⁹ “Kenhe ampe akngerrepate akngeye ikwerenheke angkeke, ‘Arrangkwe, iwenheke-ame unte atyeye atyinheke akangkentye akngerre aneme? Kenhe the akenhe arrulenge ngkwenge arnterre anthurre warrke-irreke. Ayenge ngenhe ahele aketyakenhe, kenhe unte ayenge arne iwenhe apeke renhe anthetyakenhele, pweleke akweke wareke arrangkwe atyewe atyinheke-arleke arlkwetyeke, yepe-yepe akweke wareke arrangkwe apeke, arrangkwe anthurre-arle! ³⁰ Kenhe ampe ngkwinhe arrpenhe yanhe araye! Re akurnentye akngerre! Re mane ingkirrenyeye ikwerenhe arelhe akurneke uyerrelhe-ileke. Kenhe unte akenhe renhe iltetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle! Re apmere-werne apetye-alperlenge, unte pweleke mwerre akngerre atweke renhe wantetyeke ikwerenhe atyewe areye-arlke!’

³¹ “Kenhe artwe ampwe re ampe akngerrepate ikwere angkeke, ‘Akunye-apenhe, unte atyengenge akwetethe anemele, arne ingkirrenyeye tharle atnyenemeke ngkwinhe anteye-arle. ³² Iwenheke-arle-ame unte atyenge ahele irreme? Ayenge itirreke kele-arle akwele atyeye ngkwinhe ilwekeke-athene, kenhe re akenhe itethe akwete aneme, re apmere-werne apetye-alpekenge. Anwerne akangkentye akngerre anerrirretyeke ikwere.’ ”

16

Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke ayeye nhenhe ileme artwe uthene urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye uthene-akerte

¹ Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “The arrekatherre ayeye nhenhe iletetyeke ahentye aneme. Arrule artwe anyente anetyarte mane akngerre-akerte-arlke apmere akngerre arunthe-akerte. Re urrkapentye akngerre anyente atnyeneke ikwere-arle warrke-irremeke rarle mane ikwerenhe apmere-arlke arunthe itnenhene arntarnte-aretyarte. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe re mane akngerre-akerte artwe nhenge-werne apetyeke angkemele, ‘Urrkapentye akngerre ngkwinhele mane ngkwinhe uyerrelhe-ilemele itirretyakenhele.’ ² Kele, alartetye urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenheke antangkemele angkeke, “The aweke unte-arle akwele mane atyinhe uyerrelhe-ileme. Kele the ngenhe nhenhenge-ntyeye yerneme unte-arle akwele atyengenge

warrke mpwaretyakenhe anemenge. Urreke unte alhetyenhenge, pipe-ke intelhelaye mane yanhe ikwere-akerte.' Urrkapentye akngerrele-arle alartetye renhe mane akngerre alhileke akwete-arle.

³ “Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre yanhe re-arrpe angkeke, ‘Alartetyele ayenge yerneme, nthakenhe-ame ayenge irreye? Kenhe ayenge ampwe-irreke ahelhe tnyetyeke. The apeke-arle arrpenhe yanhe areye maneke inketyeke, ayenge apure-irremere. ⁴ The itelaremele nthakenhe mpwaretyeke. Ayenge arrpenhe itneke unthetyenhe alartetyele-arle merne-arlike, antere olive akngerre anthekeke. The arne arrpenheme itneke-ngentyele inirtnetyenhe alartetye atyinheke anthirtnetyenhenge. Itne atyenge akangkewarreyenhe anteme. Kele alartetye atyinhe re ayenge yerneke iperre, tyerrtye yanhe areyele ayenge arntarnte-arerrirreyenhe, tharle itnenhene akweke wareke apayuthnerlenghe.’

⁵ “Kele imerte urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areyeke-arle untheke alartetye-arle arne areye alhilekeke akwete-arle. Re anyente renhe arrwekele apayuthneke, ‘Nthakentye alartetye atyinhele ngenhe antheke?’

⁶ “Artwe ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, ‘Alartetye ngkwinhele tyampite akngerre 100 pele antere olive-akerte ayenge antheke.’

“Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre yanhe re ikwere angkeke, ‘Renhe akngarte-iwaye, ayenge tyampite antere olive-akerte 50 pele ware anthirtne-alpaye tharle alartetye renhe anthirtnetyeke, mpwele akangketyenhe.’

⁷ “Kenhe urrkapentye akngerrele arrpenhe renhe apayuthneke, ‘Nthakentye alartetye atyinhele ngenhe antheke?’

“Artwe ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, ‘Alartetye ngkwinhele yakwethe merne-akerte 1000 ayenge antheke.’

“Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre yanhe re ikwere angkeke, ‘Renhe akngarte-iwaye, ayenge yakwethe merne-akerte 800 ware anthirtne-alpaye tharle alartetye renhe anthirtnetyeke, mpwele akangketyenhe.’

⁸⁻⁹ “Nhenge artwe alartetyele awemele urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe rarle merne uthene antere olive uthene arrpenhe areye-ngentyele inirtneke, re ikwere angkeke, ‘Unte ilernpenye anthurre akwele. Unte itelaremele nthakenhe unte-arrpe arntarnte-arelhetyeke!’ ”

Kele ikweringe-ntyeye, Jesus apenterlte-apentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Arraty apelaye, ayeye impene nhenhe arraty anthurre re. Kenhe tyerrtye itne-arle ahelhe nhenhele anerrirremeke akurne-akurne mpwarewarremele, itne urrtyirrentyeyele itirrewarremele nthakenhe-arle ingwenthe mpwarewarreyenhe. Itne itirrewarremele nthakenhe-arle itne-arrpe arntarnte-arelhetyeke. Kele itne alakenhe renhe anerrirremele, itne ilernpenye anthurre! Kenhe arrantherre-arle alkngethe mwerre akngerre Ngkarte-kenhele anerlte-aneme, ilernpenye-irretyale urrkapentye akngerre yanhe-arteke, Ngkarteke-tetye ilernpenye-irrerirraye! Ayenge awerrirraye! Mane arrekatherrenhe arrpenhe itnenhene antherrirreyeke itne-arle arrekatherre ahentye-anerrirreyenhe. Kenhe arrantherre apeke itnenhene ingkirreke antherrirreyenhe, arrangkwe-arle atnyenewarremele, kele imerte Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe apmere impene ikwerenhe-werne akngetyenhenge.

¹⁰ “Kenhe angwenhe apekele arne akweke areye mwerre arntarnte-aremele, kenhe kele re arne akngerre areye arraty mwerre arntarnte-aretyenhe. Kenhe angwenhe apekele arne akweke areye anyelkng atnyenemele mwerre arntarnte-aretyakenhelimele, kenhe kele re arne akngerre areye arraty mwerre arntarnte-aretyange.

Kenhe arrpenhe itne renhe arratyte itelarerrirretyange. ¹¹ Kenhe arrantherre-artaye? Arrantherre-ame arrpenhe areye ahelhe nhenhele apwertele arntarntearetyarte? Kenhe arrantherre apeke arne areye arntarntearerrirretyakenhe irretyeke, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arne arratyte mwerre areye arrenhantherrenhe anthetyange apmere impene ikwerenhele. ¹² Kenhe mane renhe arrantherre-arle atnyenewarreme lyete arrekhantherre-kwenye-arle, mane yanhe-arle Ngkartelekenhe. Kenhe arrantherre-ame manele itnenhene arntarnteareme? Arrangkwe apeke-arle, kele imerte Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe arne mwerre akngerre areye anthetyakenhe-iletienhe apmere impene ikwerenhele.

¹³ “Tyerrtye-arle alartetye atherreke urrkapetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Re apeke-arle arrpenheke impenele awelhemele, arrpenhe irlpe artepele aweme. Re arrpenhe yanheke apeke-arle ahentye-arle-aneme arrpenheke akenhe re ahentye anetyakenhe apeke-arle. Alakenhe-arteke unte apeke apwerte ngkweltyeke ahentye-anemele kele unte Ngkartele ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle, Unte Ngkarte uthene mane uthene anyentelhe-iletiekyeke arrangkwe-arle imerte itirremele anteme. Unte Ngkarte anyenteke-ante akangkwe-irretyeke-tetye, mane ngkweltyeke itirretyale.” Alakenhe renhe-arle Jesus apenterlte-apentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeye-arle angkeke.

Jesus-ele tyerrtye Pharisee areyeye ayeye akweke-ame-akweke areye ileme

¹⁴ Tyerrtye Pharisee Jew areye alartetye anerrirreme-arle, itne ntyelhe akngerre maneke. Nhenge itne awerrirremele iwenhe Jesus ikwerenhe areyeye angkerlunge, itne ikwere anhelhewarreke. ¹⁵ Kenhe Jesus itneke angkeke, “Pharisee areye awerrirraye, arrantherre apwerte mane antherrirreme mane-kwenye areyeye. Kenhe arrantherre itnenhene mane renhe antherrirreme arrpenhe areyenge alkngetherre, itne akwele arrekhantherre akangkewarreyenhenge akwele. Kenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele, tyerrtye areyele alkngelhe arrenhantherrenhe arerrirremele, itne-arrpe ilelherlte-anemele arrantherre mwerre akngerre akwele-arle. Kenhe Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe arerle-anemele, Re itelareme arrantherre-arle arne ingkirreke ntyelhe akngerre-arle anerrirreme. Re arrekhantherre ahentye-anetyakenhe-irretyenhe arrantherre-arle alakenhe anemenge.

¹⁶ “Arrule anthurrele, Ngkartele angkentye akngerre antheke Moses-eke. Re angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye ilemele tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeye ilerrirretyeke angkentye akngerre renhe apenterlte-anetyeke, ayeye itnenhene-arlke pipe-ke-arleke. Urreke re, John Baptist apetyeke tyerrtye itneke ilemele Ngkarte-werne utepe-irraye. Kenhe the akenhe itneke ilemele Ngkarte-arle itneke ahentye-aneme itnenhe ikwerenhe mpwaretyeke, itnenhene mwantyele arntarntearetyeke. Lyete tyerrtye arrpenhemele akwete arrkernewarremele arnterre anthurre apmere impene Ngkarte-kenheke irrperirretyeke, itne Ngkartenge anyente-irretyeke ahentye anthurre aneme. ¹⁷ Lyete-ulkere angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe akngerre anthurre aneme tyerrtye ingkirrenyeyeke. Lyete ware, apmere ahelhe nhenhe uthene, alkere uthene uyerretyenhe. Kenhe urreke rarle anetyenhe, tyerrtye arrpenhele uyarne urrparyenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe akweke ware-arlke apeke, arrangkwe anthurre.”

¹⁸ Kele imerte Jesus itneke angkeke, “Artwe angwenhe apeke anewe ikwerenhenge akalke-irremele renhe yernirtnemele re anteme arelhe arrpenhe anewe akemele, rarle mpwenye ikngwemele. Re arne akenge anthurre ikwere-arrpe mpwareme. Kenhe artwe arrpenhele apeke arelhe-arle akalke-irrekeke anewe akemele, rarle mpwenye ikngwemele anteye. Yanhe re akurne anthurre rarle.”

Jesus-ele tyerrtye areyeke ilekenge artwe mane arunthe ikwere-akerte ayeye, arrpenhe akenhe Lazarus arritnye maneke arrangkwe-arle

¹⁹ Kenhe Jesus tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, “Arrule anthurre artwe anyente anetyarte mane arunthe-akerte-arle mantere mwerre akngerre areye-akerte, merne arunthe-akerte kere arunthe-akerte-arlike, apmere mwerre akngerrele anetyarte. ²⁰ Apmere yanhe ikwerele artwe arrpenhe Lazarus arritnye anetyarte. Artwe nhenhe re utylene akngerre-akerte. Arlte arrpe-anenhele re apmerenge arrwekele intetyarte arriwele. ²¹ Re artwe mane arunthe-akerteke akarelhetyarte, kenhe re merne uthene kere uthene ampenye renhe ahelheke-arlike iweke. Kenhe Lazarus-ele ampenye ahelhe-ngentyele arlkwetyarte. Kenhe akngwelye areyele utylene itnenhene awantyewarretyarte tyerrtye Lazarus-kenheke. ²² Kenhe arlte arrpenhele, Lazarus akunye-apenhe re ilweke, arntyele Ngkarte-kenhe areyele renhe apmere alkere akertne-werne akngerlte-iwemele artwe Abraham itwele arrernewarreke. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe mane arunthe-akerte re anteme ilweke, itne renhe ahelhele arteke. ²³ Utnenge ikwerenhe apmere ure atetherre-werne Hades arritnye alheke. Yanhe ikwerele re ampemele ampwangkwemele uye itirremele. Re Abraham areke arlengge anthurrele, kenhe Lazarus re renhe itwele anerlengge. ²⁴ Re Abraham-eke arlikeke, ‘Abraham Akngeyaye! Ayekaye, ayenge akunye-apenhe. Ayenge nhenhele ampeme, ampwangkwemele uye itirremele! Lazarus renhe ilaye iltye ikwerenhe kwatyeye arrerntyeyeke alenye atyinhe kwatyeye anpetyeyeke ayenge irrernte-iletayeke!’

²⁵⁻²⁶ “Kenhe Abraham ikwere angkirtneke, ‘Arrangkwe, ampe atyinhe. The Lazarus ngkwenge-werne kwatyeye yernetyange apmere yanhe ikwere-werne! Iperte ingwemerte akngerre anthurre ilerne atherre mpepeke akalkeke-akalke anthurre aneme. Kenhe re apeke kwatyeye ngkwenge akngetyeke arrkernemele re iperte ingwemerte akngerre yanhenge uyarne itirremele alhetyeke. Arrpenhe re iperte ingwemerte akngerre yanhenge uyarne talkwe-irreme nhenhe-werne. Kenhe arne arrpenhe akenhe, unte-ame itelareme nhenge unte-arrpe ahelhe nhenhele aneme? Unte arne mwerre akngerre areye atnyenyartye. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe Lazarus re arneke arrangkwe atnyenyartenge utylene akngerre-akerte ware. Kenhe lyetenye, re akangkentye anthurre aneme. Kenhe unte akenhe alhwarrpe anthurre awelhemele, ampwangkemele uye itirremele!’

²⁷⁻²⁸ “Kenhe artwe mane arunthe-akerte Abraham-eke angkeke, ‘Arratyeye apelaye, ayenge kwenhe nhenhele aneme, kenhe ayenge awaye. Atyeyikwe areye apmere ahelhe nhenhele itethe akwete anerlte-aneme, five-pele ingkirreke. Apmere nhenhe re akurne anthurre nthenhele-arle tyerrtye itne ampwangkerrirremeke. Ayenge atyeyikwe areyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe nhenhe-werne apetyetyeke. Itne ampwangkerrirretyenhe uye itirrewarremele ayenge-arteke. Lazarus renhe ilaye apmere atyinheke-artweye areye-werne alhetyeke itneke iletayeke arratyeye mwerre anerrirretyeke.’

²⁹ “Kenhe Abraham artwe yanheke angkirtneke, ‘Arrangkwe-arle, the Lazarus yernetyange ngkwinye atyeyangkwe areyeke iletayeke, itnenhe alkngarre-iletayeke apmere nhenhe-arle akurne anthurre anemeke. Itne kele itelarerrirremele angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe ante ayeye areye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele-arle pipe-nge intelhe-ilerrirrekenge arrule anthurre. Itne angkentye yanhe areye awerrirretyeke!’

³⁰ “Kenhe artwe yanhe ikwere angkerlengge, ‘Arrangkweyaye! Akurne-arle alak-enhe! Itne angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe awerrirretyange, ayeye areye awerrirretyange itelarentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areyele-arle intelhe-ilerrirrekeke. Kenhe tyerrtye Lazarus-arteke re apeke ilweke-arle-ngentyele itethe-irrintye-alpeke, re apeke itneke-werne angketye-alpetyeke, kele itne renhe awerrirretyenhenge.

Itne ingkirrenyeke apure-irrerirretyenhe akurne areyenge itne mpwarewarretyame, yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye itne Ngkarte-werne-atheke utepe-irretyeke.’

³¹ “Kenhe Abraham ikwere angkirtneke, ‘Arrangkwe-arle! Itne apeke angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe awerrirretyange ante ayeye areye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye-ngentyeye awerrirretyange, kele Lazarus re akwele ilweke-arle-ngentyeye apetye-alpetyeke, itne renhe-inpe awerrirretyange anteye!’ ”

Alakenhe rarle, Jesus-ele artwe Pharisee areyeke ileke.

17

Tyerrtye areye Ngkarteke mwantye anerrirretyeke arraty anteye

¹ Kenhe Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Apmere arrpe-anenhele tyerrtye akurne atningke aneme itne anteme akwetethe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye uterneme akurne mpwaretyeke. Ngkarte-arle itnenhe atwetyenhe-arle akngerre anthurre itne tyerrtye itnenhe ularele uternerlenge akurne-irretyeke. ² Kele arrantherre apeke atyinhe apententye akngerre anyente akurne mpwaretyeke ileme, ampe akweke nhenhe-arteke apeke, Ngkarte arrenhantherrenhe akenge-arle-ileme. Arrpenhele apeke apwerte akngerre ite ngkwinheke ayernemere ngenhe kwatye iperteke iwemele, kenhe tyerrtye areye itirrewarremere arne akenge-arle ngkwenge irrekeke. Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe ngenhe akenge awethe ulkere mpwarerlenge, unte-arle arrpenhe renhe, ampe akweke nhenhe-arteke, akurne mpwaretyeke ilekenge. ³ Kenhe alakenhe-irreketye, arrantherre mwantye anerrirretyeke, arrantherre apeke arrpenhe areye iwerre akurnele akngeme-ketye.

Kenhe arrpenhe Ngkarte-kenhe re apeke ngkwenge ahentye-anetyakenhe, kele ikwere ilaye yanhe-arteke anetyange. Kenhe re apeke angkemele rarle alhwarrpe aneme, kele imerte ikwere ipeltye-irraye awethe, akurne yanhe areyeke alkngwirraye. ⁴ Kenhe arrpenhe re apeke ngkwenge ahentye-anetyakenhe ngenhe awethe-ame-awethe akurnelhe-ilemele, kenhe urreke re apeke ngkwenge-werne apetyetyenhe arunthe-ngare angkemele rarle alhwarrpe aneme. Kele imerte renhe arunthe-ngare mwerrelhe-ilaye, ikwere ahele anerrirretyakenhe, akurne yanhe areyeke alkngwirraye.”

Alakenhe renhe-arle Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke.

Tyerrtye areyele Jesus arraty itelarerrirreke-iperre, kenhe Ngkarte itnenhene atnerre-ileme

⁵ Kele ikwerenge-ntyeye atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye ikwere angkerrirreke, “Anwernenhe akaltye-anthaye ngenhe akwetethenhe arraty itelarerrirretyeke ingkirreke!”

⁶ Kenhe Jesus re itneke angkirtneke, “Arrantherre apeke itirrewarremele arrantherre-arle urrkapentye akngerre ware areye mpwarewarretyeke Ngkarte renhe ulyeye anthurre itelarerrirreke-iperre. Kenhe ayenge angkeme, arrantherre-arle apeke arraty itelarerrirreme akweke ware, arrantherre urrkapentye akngerre mpwarewarretyeke. Arrantherre-ame arne akngerre merne-akerte nhenhe arerrirretyeke? Kele arrantherre apeke arraty itelareme akweke ware, kele imerte arrantherre arne akngerre nhenheke angkerrirremere alakenhe, ‘Aye, arne-aye, ahelhe-ngentyeye arrataye artekerre-arlike, kwatye alayeke iwelhaye!’ Arraty apelaye, arrantherre apeke arne nhenheke angkerrirrerlenge, kenhe arne re arrenhantherrenhe awemere. Re ahelhe-ngentyeye arratetyenhe kwatye alayeke iwelhetyenhe.”

Alakenhe rarle Jesus re atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke.

⁷ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, Jesus tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, “The arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyeke ahentye-aneme. Kenhe alartetye apeke urrkapentye

akngerre anyente atnyeneme ikwere urrkapetyeke. Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre yanhele apeke ahelhe atyete-ilemele tnyetyeke arne ngkernetyenhele, re apeke yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-aremele anteye. Warrke-arle uyerreke iperre urrkapentye akngerre re apmERE-werne alpeme. Kenhe iwenhe-ame alartetye yanhe re angkeme? Alakenhe apeke, 'Irrpintyaye, anaye, unte arrekwele merne arlkwe-tyeke.'⁸ Arrangkwe, alartetye re ikwere arrekwele iletynhe kwatye inetyeke ikwere antywetyeke merne itetyeke anteye. Kele alartetye arlkweke-arle-iperre, urrkapentye akngerre re merne arlkwetyenhenge.⁹ Nhenge urrkapentye akngerre yanhe re apeke ingkirreke mpwareke-iperre alartetyele renhe-arle ilekenge, alartetye-ame renhe mwerre akeme? Arrangkwe-arle, artwe yanhe warrke ikwerenhe ingkirreke mpwaretyeke alartetyele renhe ilekenge, re mpwareke ware iwenhe-arle re ilekenge.¹⁰ Alakenhe renhe arrantherre anerrirretyeke. Nhenge tharle arrenhantherrenhe uternemele, kele ayenge awerrirraye ayakewarreyeke, arrekannerre-arrpe ilelhelerrirremele, 'Anwerne Jesus-eke urrkapentye akngerre areye ware. Anwerne ikwere warrke-irremele, ikwere akarelherrirretyeke arrangkwe-arle anwerneke akangkerlengenge angketyeke. Iwenhe apeke renhe Jesus-ele anwernenhe mpwaretyeke ilekenge, anwerne ikwere mpwaretyeke.' ”

Alakenhe re Jesus itneke angkeke.

Jesus-ele artwe yenpe utylene-akerte ten-pele angkwerre-iweme

¹¹ Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areye-akerte apmERE Galilee-ngentyele Samaria-nge anpere Jerusalem-werne-atheke alethe alheme. ¹² Mpepeke, itne apmERE akweke arrpenheke irrpintyemele artwe atningke arrpenhe areyeke-arleke anyente-irretye-alheke, ten peleke. Artwe ten pele nhenhe areye Jesus-werne itweke-irretyakenhe, itne ingkirreke-arle yenpe utylene-ante anthurre. ¹³ Kenhe itne arlengenge ulkere-ngentyele ikwere arlkerrirreke, “Jesus-aye! Akngerrepataye! Anwernenhe-awerne aywepetyalaye!”

¹⁴ Nhenge Jesus-ele artwe itnenhe aremele, re angkeke, “Kwertengerle tyatyeyenye Jew-kenhe areyeke imernelhetyeke alherlte-iwaye, arrenhantherrenhe mwerre anteme aretyenhenge!” Kele itne Jesus ikwerenge-ntyeye imperrirremele kwertengerle tyatyeyenye areye-werne-atheke itne alherlte-iwemele mwerre-irrerlte-apeke.

¹⁵⁻¹⁶ Kenhe artwe anyente apmERE Samaria-arenye itnekenge alheke, kenhe arrpenhe areye itne Jew-arenye-arle aneke. Nhenge artwe Samaria-arenyele rarle mwerre-arle-irreke aremele, utepe-irreke Jesus-werne alpeke, Ngkarte arnterre anthurre akertne-atheke aremele alyelhemele. Kele re Jesus uthene anyente-irremele ahelheke atnyeke ingke Jesus-kenheke ikwere akangkemele angkeke, “Unte atyenge alhwarrpe-irremele awelhemele, ayenge mwerre-ileke.”

¹⁷ Kenhe Jesus-ele ikwerenhe areye apayuthneke, “Artwe 10-pele the angkwerre-iweke, arrpenhe 9-pele-artaye? ¹⁸ Iwengenge-arle-ame artwe Samaria-arenye nhenhe-ante apetye-alperne akangkentye angkemele Ngkarteke?” ¹⁹ Kele Jesus artwe yanheke angkeke, “Akeme-irraye apmERE-werne alhetyekaye! Unte-arle Ngkarte renhe arratyete itelaremengentyele, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme unte mwerre-irremele, yenpe utylene-kwenye aneme.”

Ayeye Jesus alkere akertne-ngentyele apetye-alpetyenhe akerte

²⁰⁻²¹ Kenhe artwe Pharisee arrpenhemele Jesus apayuthnerrirreke, “Ilengare-ame Ngkarte Alartetye anthurre irretyenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke apmERE nhenhele-arle anemeke?”

Kenhe Jesus re angkirtneke, “Nhenge tyerrtye areyele ayenge arratyete itelarerrirremele, kenhe Ngkarte itneke akngerre anerlengenge. Arrantherre apale itirrewarreme.

Kenhe arrpenhele Apmere Impene Ikwerenhe renhe alkngele uyarne arerrirreme. Arrpenhe uyarne angkeme, 'Aye! Yanhe-werne araye! Yanhe renhe Apmere Impene Ngkarte-kenhe!' Kenhe arrpenhe uyarne angkeme, 'Aye, nhenhe araye! Nhenhele-arle Apmere Impene Ngkarte-kenhe!' ”

²² Kele imerte re atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Ayenge Alere alkere-arenye ahelhe nhenhele-arle alkngrreke. Urreke ayenge alhetyenhe arrenhantherrenhe ingkerneke iwerle-alhemele, arrantherre ayenge uye arerrirretyenhenge. Kenhe urreke ayenge akenhe apetye-alpetyenhe atyinhe areye inetyeke. Urreke alakenhe irretyenhenge, arrantherre ayenge arerrirretyange, atyenge irrare-irremele. ²³ Kenhe urreke ayenge apetye-alpetyenhenge, tyerrtye arrpenheme apetyewarretyenhe arrekantherre angkerrirremele, 'Arrantherraye! Yanhe-werne arerrirraye, Jesus apetye-alperlengle!' Kenhe itne apeke akenhe angkerrirretyenhe, 'Arrantherraye! Jesus awethe apetye-alpeke-arle!' Kenhe itne apeke arrekantherre alakenhe angkerrirreme, itnenhene awerrirretyale! Itnekenge alherlte-iwetyale atyenge unthetyeke!

²⁴ Ayenge-arle Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke. Nhenge ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpemele, ayenge alarrkentye-arteke apetyetyenhe, alarrkemele alkere akertne alknngenthe-iletienhe ikngerrenge-ntyele alturle-werne-atheke. Alarrkentye-arteke, tyerrtye ingkirrekele ayenge arerrirretyenhe. ²⁵ Urreke ayenge apmere nhenhenge-ntyele imperle-alhetyenhenge, kenhe arrekwele ayenge rlkerte akngerre anthurre awelhetyenhe, kenhe tyerrtye areye itethe-arle anerrirremeke lyete, itne atyenge alkngrwirretyenhe.

²⁶⁻²⁷ “Ayenge Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke. Urreke ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe, kenhe the akenhe uyarne areme tyerrtye areye, ayenge-arle arratyete itelarerrirremeke. Kenhe itne akenhe arlkwerirretyenhe, anewe akerrremele. Itne tyerrtye yanhe areye-arteke anerrirretyarte-arle arrule anthurrele nhenge artwe Noah itethe akwete anetyartenge. Rarle arne kwatyele unthenhe-unthenhe akngerre mpwaretyame, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe atningkele renhe arratyete awerrirretyakenhenge. Noah ikwere-artweye areye-arlike boat-eke antyenhemele, rarle mpwarekeke. Kele imerte kwatye akngerre urntemele itnenhene ingkirrenyeke anthurre atweke. Kenhe Ngkartele Noah-arlike ikwere-artweye areye-arlike arntarnte-areke itnenhene itethe atnyenemele.

²⁸⁻²⁹ “Urreke ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe, kenhe the akenhe uyarne areme tyerrtye areye ayenge-arle arratyete itelarerrirremeke. Kenhe itne akenhe tyerrtye areye-arteke apmere Sodom-ele-arle anerrirretyarteke. Itne kere uthene merne uthene arlkwerirretyarte ngkwarle antywetyarte, arne ingkirrenyeke manele inerrirretyarte, arne arrpenhe areye-arlike maneke antherretyarte. Itne ntange areye ngkernwarremele merne lyapetyeke, warle areye arerrirreke. Kenhe itne akenhe Ngkarte renhe awerrirretyakenhe. Kenhe artwe anyentele Lot arritnye arratyete aweke, re apmere yanhe Sodom-engentyele iparrpe impemele alheke. Arlte ikwerele anteye Ngkartele ure alknngenthe alkere akertne-ngentyele yernemele tyerrtye yanhe areye ampeke apmere yanhele-arle anerrirrekeke.

³⁰ “Yewe-yewe, ayenge Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke. Urreke ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe, apmere Sodom-arenye areye-arteke, itne ayenge arratyete itelarerrirretyange. ³¹ Nhenge ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhele arne ingkirreke anthurre akurne-irrerirre-rlengle tyerrtye ingkirrenyekeke. Angwenhe apeke re apmere akertne ikwerenheke aneme, kele re imerte apmere-ngentyele arlengle untetyeke apmere kweneke utepe-irretyale arne ikwerenhe areye inetyeke. Kenhe angwenhe re apeke awangkeke warrke-irreme, re apmere-werne alpetyeke arrangwe-arle. ³² Kenhe arrantherre-ame

ayeye nhenge itelarerrirreme artwe Lot uthene, anewikwe uthene-akerte? Nhenge Ngkartele Sodom-arenye ingkirreke urele iteke, arelhe Lot-kenhe ure-ketyenge alwirrekenge. Re alwirreke-arle-iperre re alkngarelhemele apmere yanhe areke Ngkartele anteme renhe urele iteke. Re arne itne-kenheke itirremele rarle imperle-alhekeke, iparrpe anthurre Ngkartele renhe arne ingkwepeye-arteke-werne akngarte-iweke ikwere-anteye. ³³ Kenhe angwenhe apeke itethe anetyeke-arle itirremele ilweketyenge, re ilwetyenhe akwete. Kenhe angwenhe apeke ilwetyenhe rarle ayenge apentemenge, the renhe itethe atnyenyenhe.

³⁴ “The arrekatherre ayeye arratye ilemele, urreke nhenge ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe, yanhe ikwerele ureke tyerrtye atherre antyame anyenteke ankwe interle-anerremenge. Kenhe the akenhe anyente ware akngetyenhe, the arrpenhe renhe impetyenhele. ³⁵ Kenhe urreke, nhenge ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe, arlte yanhe ikwerele arelhe atherrele apeke merne ntange areye atherle-anerremenge. Kenhe the akenhe anyente ware-arle akngetyenhe, kenhe arrpenhe akenhe ipmentye-arle irrerleng. ³⁶ Kenhe urreke, nhenge ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe, arlte yanhe ikwerele artwe atherre apeke awangkeke warrke-irrerle-anerremenge. Kenhe the akenhe anyente ware akngetyenhe, arrpenhe renhe impetyenhele.”

³⁷ Kele imerte atyewe areyele Jesus apayuthnerrirreke, “Urreke nhenge unte ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-almemele, apmere nthenhe-ante-nthenhe-werne unte-ame arrekwele apetye-alpetyenhe?”

Kenhe Jesus re itneke angkirtneke, “Thipe irretye areye itelareme! Arrantherre itelareme nhenge kere apmere awangkele ilwerleng yanhele intemele irretye areye irrpererleng. Kele anwerne itelareme iwenheke-arle itne yanhele aneme. Alakenhe-arle arrantherre ayenge akethe aretyenhe apetyalperleng iwenheke-arle ayenge nhenhele aneme-arlke.”

18

Ayeye arelhe warlekwerte-akerte

¹ Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke ayeye ileke itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke itne-arle Ngkarte ikwere akwetethe anthurre angkerretyeke apurrke-irretyakenhe. ² “Arrule re artwe judge-arteke anetyarte. Re itelaretyarte iwenhe mwerre apeke, iwenhe akurne apeke. Re Ngkarte-ketye atere-irretyakenhe, tyerrtye itnenhene ipmentyele aweke. ³ Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele arelhe warlekwerte anyente anetyarte. Tyerrtye atningke areyele apwerte mane ikwerenge-ntyete inerrirretyarte. Kenhe re akenhe artwe judge-werne alhetyarte, ikwere angketyarte, ‘Ayenge arntarnte-araye! Artwe yanhe areye apwerte mane atyinhe anthintyete-alpetyeke uternaye!’ Alakenhe rarle arelhe warlekwertele ikwere angkeke.

⁴⁻⁵ “Kenhe artwe judge-le renhe ipmentyele awetyarte re angkerleng. Kenhe warlekwertele renhe akwetethe apayuthnetyarte. Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, re itirreke, ‘The angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ipmentyele awetyarte, tyerrtye areye-arlke the ipmentyele awemele, ayenge tyerrtye yanhe areyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe. Kenhe arelhe warlekwerte nhenhe akwetethe anthurre apetyetyarte ayenge inkeme apwerte mane ikwerenheke. Ayenge-arle apurrkele-antheme yanhe re! Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, kenhe the tyerrtye yanhe areye uternetyenhe mane ikwerenhe anthirtnetyeke.’”

⁶ Kenhe Jesus akenhe atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Kele anteme arrantherre artwe judge akurne ikwere-akerteke itirrewarraye. Re warlekwerte yanhe ipmentyele awerle-anetyarte. Kenhe arelhe re akenhe renhe akwetethe inketyarte, kenhe judge akurnele renhe arratye ileke rarle apwerte mane ikwerenhe renhe

inirtneleme renhe anthirtnetyenhenge. ⁷ Nthakenhe-ame arrantherre itirrewarreme? Ngkarte-ame judge yanhe-arteke aneme? Arrangkwe. Kenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areyele akenhe renhe akwetethe apayuthnerrirreme arlte arrpe-anenhele ingwe arrpe-anenhele itnenhene arntarnte-aretyeke. Kenhe Ngkarte-ame itnenhene ipmentyele awetyarte judge yanhele-arteke? Arrangkwe anthurre. ⁸ Arrantherre-ame ayenge awerrirreme! Nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe areyele renhe apayuthnerrirremele itnenhene arntarnte-aretyeke, kenhe Re akenhe iparrpe anthurre mpwareme itneke. Urreke, ayenge Ngkarte Akertne-ngentyele nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe. The-ame tyerrtye itnenhene aretye-alpetyenhe Ngkarte renhe akwete arratyte itelarentye anerrirrerlenghe, Rarle itnenhene arntarnte-arerle-anetyeke akwete anetyenhe?”

Ayeye nhenhe Pharisee anyente-akerte-arlke kenhe artwe arrpenhe-akerte-arlke tax mane-arle inetyarteke

⁹ Arrpenhemele awerrirretyame Jesus itneke angkerlenghe. Itne apale itirremele itne-arle akwele mwerre anthurre anerrirreme arrpenhe areyenge mwerre ulkere akwele. Kenhe itne akenhe arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anerrirretyakenhe. Kenhe Jesus-ele ayeye akweke-arle ikwere ilerlenghe itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke. ¹⁰ “The arrekantherre ayeye nhenhe iletienhe arrekantherre arratyte-iletieyke. Arrule re, artwe atherre Tyaty Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe-werne, apmere Jerusalem ikwerele, Ngkarteke angkerle-anerretyeyke. Artwe anyente Pharisee areye-kenhe, kenhe arrpenhe re akenhe tax mane arrpenhe areye-ngentyele inenhe-inenhe. Arrpenhe ingkirrenyeyke ikwere ahentye-kwenye-irrirerreke. ¹¹ Kenhe Pharisee re-arrpe tneleme, re itirreke rarle akwele Ngkarteke angkekeke-athene. Re ikwere-arrpe alakenhe angkeke, ‘Ngkarte-aye, Ayenge mwerre aneme, arrpenhe areye-arteke-kwenye. Ayenge ankeye akngerre-kwenye, kenhe the arrpenhe itneke-ngentyele mane anyelknghele inetyakenhe, the arelthe artwe arrpenhe-kenhe renhe impemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge Ngkwenge akangkeme. Kenhe ayenge artwe yanhe-arteke anetyakenhe tax mane inenhe-inenhe-arle yanhe ikwerele-arle tneke. Ayenge ikwerenge mwerre ulkere. Kele ayenge imerte Ngkwenge akangkemele angkeme. ¹² Kenhe Monday arrpe-anenhele Thursday arrpe-anenhele the merne-arlke kere-arlke arlkwetyakenhe Ngenhe akwetethe tnaketyeke.’ Alakenhe rarle artwe Pharisee re Ngkarteke angkeke.

¹³ “Kenhe arlte yanhe ikwerele-anteye, artwe tax mane inenhe-inenhe yanhe-arle, re Pharisee ikwerenge-ntyeye arlenghe tneke. Re anteye Ngkarte ikwere-werne angkeme, re akertne-werne aretyange artwe Pharisee yanhe-arteke. Kenhe re akenhe kwene-werne aremele apure-irremele, ikwere-arrpe alhwarrpe aneke. Re arerre atwelhetyame Ngkarteke imernemele rarle alhwarrpe-irremele, ikwere-werne alakenhe angkemele, ‘Ngkarte-aye, atyenge alhwarrpe-irraye! Ayenge akurne-arle!’ Alakenhe re angkeke Ngkarte-ante ware awetyeke.”

¹⁴ Kele Jesus tyerrtye areyeyke angkeke, “Ayenge awerrirraye! Kenhe angwenhe apeke re ikwere-arrpe akngerre atniwelheme, arrpenhe areyenge akngerre ulkere, urreke Ngkarte renhe ingkerne arrernetyenhenge renhe apurele-anthemele. Kenhe angwenhe apeke re tnakelhetyakenhe, kenhe ikwere-arrpe akurne-akurne itirremele, urreke Ngkarte re renhe akngerre atniwetyenhe, arrpenhe areyenge arrekwelenge arrernetyenhenge. Ayeye alakenhe re, the arrekantherre ileke. Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye apmere artwe Pharisee areye-kenhe-werne alpeke, kenhe Ngkarte renhe mwerre aketyakenhe. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe rarle tax mane inenhe-inenhe apmere ikwerenhe-werne alpekenghe, kenhe Ngkarte renhe mwerre akeke.”

Jesus-ele ampe akweke areye apurtelhe-ilemele itneke akangkemele aneke (Matthew 19:13-15; Mark 10:13-16)

¹⁵ Urreke re, arrpenhemele ampe akwerrke itnekenhe Jesus-werne akngetyewarreke, rarle itnenhene anpetyeke. Kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyele arrkngerte angkerrirreke itneke, itne apele ampe itnenhene aywepewarreke. ¹⁶ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ampe areyeke antangkemele atyewe ikwernenhe itneke angkeke, “Nhenge arrantherre aremele ampe akweke areye atyenge-werne apetyerlenge itnenhe ayaketyale-aye! The arrenhantherrenhe ileme angwenhe apeke ampe akweke nhenhe areye-arteke anemele, Ngkartele itnenhe atyewe aketyenhe arntarnte-aremele alartetye itnekenhele-arteke. ¹⁷ Ayenge awerrirraye, the arrenhantherrenhe arratyeh anthurre ileme, arrantherre apeke Ngkarte arratyeh itelaretyakenhe ampe nhenhe areyele-arle arratyeh itelarerrirremele-arteke, kekele arrantherre Ngkarte renhe arratyeh apentewarreytyakenhe, Rarle Alartetyeh kwenyeh-arle arrekhantherrenhe.”

*Jesus artwe mane arunthe-akerteke angkeme
(Matthew 19:16-30; Mark 10:17-31)*

¹⁸ Arlte arrpenhele, kwertengerle tyatyeh Jew-kenhe apwerte mane arunthe-akerte-arle, Jesus ikwere-werne apetyemele apayuthnetyeke, “Akaltyeh-anthenhe-anthenhe mwerrayeh, arne iwenhe-ame mwerre the mpwaretyeke Ngkarteke anyente-irremele ikweringeh akwete-ante anetyehenge?”

¹⁹ Kenhe Jesus re ikwere angkirtneke, “Iwenheke-ame unte ayenge mwerre akeme? Tyerrtyeh arrpenhe mwerre anetyakenhe, kenhe Ngkarte-ante mwerre. ²⁰ Unteh angkentyeh akngerre ingkirrekeh anthurre itelareme Ngkarteleh-arle Moses anthekekeh, alakenhe nhenhe areyeh: ‘Intetyale aneweh tyerrtyeh arrpenhe-kenhenge, impetyeh akwete; irrerlkngeh atwetyale; anyelkngel inetyale; ulareleh apwerte ngkweltyeh inetyale anetyeh; meyeh uthene akngyeh uthene akweteth awerleh-anetyeh ikwere-atherre aheleh-irretyale.’ Nhenhe kwenhe angkentyeh akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe Moses-elareh intelhe-ilekekeh, unte kekele arratyeh itelareme.” *Exodus 20:12-16.*

²¹ Kenhe artwe reh Jesus-ekeh angkirtnekeh, “Akwekengeh-ntyehel the angkentyeh akngerre renhe apentekeh, renhe akweteth awepawemele.”

²² Kenhe Jesus imerteh ikwere angkekeh, “Unteh angkentyeh akngerre arrpenhe nhenhe renhe apentetyehel lyeteh: Arneh ingkirrekeh ngkwinhel areyeh inetyeh-alhetyekayeh, itnenhene apwerte maneh sell-eme-ilettyehel alhayeh, kekele maneh anthemele maneh anetyakenhe areyehel imerteh ayenge apetyemele apentetyehel. Yanhe-ngentyehel antemeh, unte inemeh arneh mwerre anthurre alkere akertneh-ngentyehel.”

²³ Nhenge artweleh awemele alakenhe, reh alhwarrpe-irrekeh imerteh alpemele rarleh maneh-arlkeh mantereh-arlkeh atningkeh atnyenekengeh, reh akenhe ikwere-arrpeh atnyenetyehel-arle ahentyeh-anekeh.

²⁴ Nhenge Jesus-elah artwe yanhe aremele alhwarrpe alperlengeh, reh atyeweh ikwernenhe areyehel angkekeh, “The arrekhantherre arratyeh ileme, tyerrtyeh maneh-arlkeh mantereh-arlkeh atningkeh-akerteh areyeh arrpernkemeh Ngkarte renhe apayuthnetyehel alartetyeh irretyehengeh itnenhe arntarnteh-aretyehengeh. ²⁵ Ayenge awerrirrayeh! Arrantherre itelareme alhwengeh yerreh-kenhe-arle altyeweh akwekeh anthurre-akerteh, kamule apekeh-ame altyeweh ikweringeh irrpenhemere? Arrangkweh. Alakenhe akweleh angwenhe apekeh maneh atningkeh-akerteh, arrpernkemeh Ngkarte renhe apayuthnetyehel alartetyeh irretyehengeh itnenhe arntarnteh-aretyehengeh.”

²⁶ Kekeh, atyeweh Jesus-kenhe areyehel renhe apayuthnerrirrekeh, “Tyerrtyeh iwenhe-artekeh Ngkarteleh iteth akwete-ante atnyenetyeh?”

²⁷ Kenhe Jesus reh itnekeh angkirtnekeh, “The arrenhantherrenhe ileme, tyerrtyeh-arlkeh arntarnteh-arelhetyehel arrangkweh-arle, kekele Ngkarteleh-ante-arle arntarnteh-aremeh.”

²⁸ Kenhe Peter reh Jesus ikwere angkirtnekeh, “Awayeh, unte itelareme anwerneh kwenhe arneh areyeh impemele apetyehel ngenhe apentetyehengeh.”

²⁹⁻³⁰ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Ayenge awerrirraye! Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhele apeke apmere ikwerenge-ntyete imperle-alhemele, ikwerenheke-artweyikwe areye-ngentyete apeke, anewe ikwerenhe-ngentyete apeke, ampe ikwerenhe areye imperle-alheme, kele ikwerenge-ntyete tyerrtye yanhe re arrpenhe arunthe anthurreke-artweye inetyenhe, Ngkarteke-artweye areye inetye-alheme, apmere areye-arlike. Kele urreke re apeke ilwemele, itethe-irretyenhe Ngkarte ikwerenge itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe.”

Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke ileke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-arle renhe atwetyenhenge

(Matthew 20:17-19; Mark 10:32-34)

³¹ Kenhe Jesus re atyewe ikwerenhe itneke angkeke, “Ayenge awerrirraye! Anwerne apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke akwete alherlte-iwemele, urreke apmere yanheke irrperirretyenhele. Arrule anthurre, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele Payepule ikwerele intelhe-ilerrirreke Alere alkere-arenye ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke intekeke-akerte. Itne intelhe-ilerrirreke tyerrtye itne-arle renhe atwetyenhe. Lyete ware ayeye itnekenhe arraty-irreme! ³²⁻³³ Kenhe ayenge Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke. Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele itne ayenge ilye anthetyenhe Jew anetyakenhe areyeke. Kele imerte itne atyenge anhelhetyenhe, atyenge pelhe-iwemele, itne anteme ayenge arne apere arletye akwerrke-arteke atwetyenhe. Kele itne ayenge irrerlkng atwetyenhenge. Kenhe ingwe atherrenge-ntyete, ayenge itethe-irrintye-ल्पetyenhe akeme-irremele.”

³⁴ Nhenge atyewe areyele Jesus awerrirremele alakenhe renhe angkerleng, uyarne itne itelarerrirreke nthakenhe re angkerleng.

Jesus-ele artwe pwenge angkwerre-iweme

(Matthew 20:29-34; Mark 10:46-52)

³⁵ Urreke re, Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe itne-akerte apmere Jericho arritnye ikwere-werne alheke. Nhenge apmere yanhe-werne-atheke alherlte-iwemele itne artwe pwenge arerrirreke. Re iwerre itweke anetyame apwerte maneke apayuthnemele tyerrtye itnenhene-arle yanhele anpere-irrerirrerleng. ³⁶ Nhenge re awemele tyerrtye itnenhene yanhele anpere-irrerirremenge re itnenhene apayuthneke, “Arrantherre-ame nthakenhe-irrerirreme?”

³⁷ Kenhe itne ikwere angkirtnewarreke, “Anwerne Jesus apmere Nazareth-arenye ikwerenge apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke alherlte-iweme.”

³⁸ Nhenge artwe pwengele nhenhe aweke-iperre, re Jesus ikwere arlkemele, “Jesus-aye, David-eke-artweye! Ayenge-apenhe, ayenge mwerre-ilaye, alkng ayenge mwerre-ilaye aretyeke!”

³⁹ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areye Jesus ikwerenge-arle arrekwele unther-rirremeke, pwenge renhe arrkngerte angkerrirremele ilerrirreke nterte anetyeke. Kenhe re akenhe awethe anteyete arnterre anthurre arlkerleng, angkemele, “David-eke-artweye, atyenge apeke alhwarrpe awelhaye ayenge mwerre-ilemele mpwaraye!”

⁴⁰ Kele arraty apelaye, Jesus ngkernelheke nhenge renhe awemele, kele imerte re tyerrtye ingkirreke itneke ilemele, “Artwe pwenge renhe atyenge-werne akngetyetyeke alherlte-iwaye.” Kenhe re Jesus ikwere-werne itweke-irreke, Jesus-ele renhe apayuthneke, ⁴¹ “Iwenheke-ame unte atyenge ahentye-aneme the ngkwenge mpwaretyeke?”

Kenhe artwe pwenge ikwere angkirtneke, “Ayenge pwenge anemele ngkwenge-werne apetyerne ngkwengenge the aretyeke, alkng ayenge mwerre-ilaye, the aretyeke anteme.”

⁴² Kenhe Jesus re ikwere angkeke, “Alkngge ngkwinihe kele mwerre-irrerne unte-arle arratyete itelarekenge tharle ngenhe angkwerre-iwetyenhe.”

⁴³ Kele arratyete apelaye, Jesus alakenhe-arle ikwere angkeke-arle-iperre, iparrpe anthurre alkngge mwerre-ileke re aretyeke. Kele imerte re Jesus iwerre yanhe ikwerele apenteke. Iwerrele unthemele re Ngkarte ikwere akangkentye anthurre irreke, renhe utyernemele anthurre tnakemele. Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele renhe arerrirremele itne Ngkarteke akangkentye anthurre aneke.

19

Jesus artwe Zacchaeus arritnyeke angkeme

¹ Kenhe Jesus apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke alethe alhetyame. Re alhemele apmere arrpenhe Jericho arritnye ikwerele anpere-irrenhemele. ² Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele-arle artwe Zacchaeus arritnye anetyarte. Nhenhe re alartetye aneke artwe arrpenheke tax mane-arle inenhe-inenhe, kenhe re mane arunthe-akerte anteye. ³ Kenhe Jesus apmere yanhe ikwerele anpere-irrenhemele, tyerrtye atningkele Jesus ikwere itweke-arle ankerte-ankerte-iwerrerlenge. Itne Jesus renhe arrkernemele itweke-irrerirretyeke renhe arerrirretyeke. Kenhe Zacchaeus re-inpe atheke-irrerirremele Jesus apetyerlenge, kenhe re akenhe artwe urteke ware-arle. Re Jesus renhe uye areke akertneke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-arle ilpekenge, itne-arle renhe arerrirremenge anteye. ⁴ Zacchaeus arrpenhenge areye arrekwele unteke iwerre Jesus-arle apetyeme-werne. Kele imerte re arne arlpentyeke antyemele Jesus aretyeke apetyerlenge.

⁵ Kenhe nhenge Jesus re akenhe arne yanheke irremele, re utnyenemele Zacchaeus renhe areke akertne yanheke ikwere angkemele, “Iparrpe atnarnpaye, ingwe lyete ayenge apmere ngkwinihele anetyenhe.” ⁶ Nhenge Zacchaeus-ele nhenhe awemele atheke anthurre irreke. Iparrpe anthurre re arne yanhe-ngentyele atnarnpemele Jesus renhe apmere ikwerenhe-werne akngemele ingweke anetyeke.

⁷ Kenhe nhenge arrpenhe areyele nhenhe arerrirremele, Zacchaeus-ele Jesus apmere ikwerenhe-werne akngerlenge-arle, itne ikwere ahele-irrerirreke Zacchaeus ikwere-akerte angkerremele, “Artwe Zacchaeus nhenhe re akurne aneme. Iwenheke-ame Jesus apmere ikwerenhe-werne alheke?”

⁸ Kele kenhe Zacchaeus tneke Jesus-eke angkemele, “Akngerrepataye! Ayenge ngkwenge angketyeke ahentye-aneme. The arne arunthe akngerre areye atnyeneme-arle tharle arne arrpenheme atyinhe areye anthetyeke ahentye aneme tyerrtye areye-arle arne atnyenetyakenheke. Nhenge ayenge warrke-irremele the apeke tax mane arrpenhe itneke-ngentyele akurne-ileke. Yanhe-arle arratyete apekenge, kele the itnenhene arunthe awethe anthirtnetyeke.”

⁹⁻¹⁰ Kenhe Jesus akenhe Zacchaeus-eke angkeke, “Unte arratyete angkerne. Unte-arle artwe Jew-arenye anwerne-arteke, alere arratyete Abraham-kenhe, renhe Ngkartele-arle akngaketyarteke. Kenhe unte akenhe akurne-arle mpwaretyarte arrule, apale alhemele Ngkarte ikwere-ketye. Kenhe Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke apmere nhenhe-werne apetyeke tyerrtye itneke unte-arteke areyeke unthetyeke, itne-arle iwerre akurne alherlte-iwepiwemenge. Kenhe ayenge apetyeke tyerrtye yanhe areye-arteke itethe-ilettyeke itnenhene Ngkarte-werne akngirtnetyeke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme ayenge ngkwenge angkeme: Lyete ware the ngenhe ngkwenge-artweye-arlike arrenhantherrenhe ingkirrenyete itethe-ilettyeke, arrantherre Abraham-eke artweye anetyenhe anthurre.”

*Ayeye nhenhe warrkene 10-pele-akerte
(Matthew 25:14-30)*

11 Jesus re arrpenhe areye-arlike apurte alherlte-iwetyame apmere Jericho-ngentyele apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke. Itne apmere yanheke itweke-irreme yanhe-arenye areye Jesus-eke itirrerlenghe. Kenhe itne itirrewarreke nhenge Jesus apeke-arle apmere Jerusalem yanhe ikwere irrpemeke-athene rarle Christ imer-nelhetyeke, anyente renhe Ngkartele-arle akngakekeke. Kele Ngkarte re anteme akngerre anetyenhe ingkirrekeke apmere arrpe-anenheke. Kenhe itne-arle alakenhe itirrewarrekenge, Jesus re akenhe itneke ayeye nhenhe ileke itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke. 12 Re itneke alakenhe angkeke, “Arrule artwe mane arunthe-akerte anyente anetyarte. Artwe nhenhe re arne ikwerenhe areye anyenteke-ilemele apmere arrpenhe-werne alethe alhetyeke alartetye irretyeke. Kele urreke rarle, re apmere yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete ikwerenhe areye-werne apetye-alpetyenhe itneke alartetye irretyenhe. 13 Urreke re imperle-alhetyenhenge, re artwe urrkapentye akngerre 10-pele ikwerenhe itneke antangkeke. Nhenge itne apetyewarremele, re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe apwerte mane akweke-ame-akweke itnenhene antheke itneke angkemele, ‘Lyete ware ayenge alheme, urreke apetye-alpetyenhe. Arrantherre ingkirrekele mane nhenhe akngerlte-iwemele kele imerte atyenge arratyete re nhenhe renhe mpwarewarremele. Mane nhenhele mpwarewarremele kele imerte atyenge mane awethe mpwarewarremele ilengareke-atwetye apeke ayenge-arle uyerremenge.’ Kele imerte re itneke-ngentyele imperle-alhemele.

14 “Kenhe ingkirreke apmere ikwere-arenye ikwere ahentye-anerrirretyakenhe. Itne ikwere akangkewarretyakenhe anerrirreke, ikwere ahentye-anerrirretyakenhe alartetye itnekenhe anetyeke. Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete itne tyerrtye arrpenhe itnenhene yernewarreke apmere arrpenhe nthenhe yalenge ikwere-werne rarle arrekwele alheke-werne. Kele imerte ingkerne-arle alherlte-iweke itne apmere arrwekele-arle alheke ikwere alartetye arrpenheke angketye-atherre-alhemele, ‘An-werne ikwere ahentye-kwenye anerrirreme anwerneke alartetye anetyeke.’

15 “Kenhe alartetye arrpenhele itnenhene ipmentyele-arle aweke, kele imerte re renhe anteme pwathe akngerre arrerneke. Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete alartetye rarle apmere ikwerenhe-werne alpeke. Apmere ikwerenheke irretye-alpemele re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke antangkemele itnenhene apwerte mane ikwerenheke apayuthneke. Itne ikwere itweke-irrerirremele, re anyenteke-anyente itnenhene apayuthneke, ‘Unte-ame atyenge mane akngerre-ileke mane-ngentyele tharle ngenhe anthekeke?’

16 “Kenhe warrkene arrekwenye ikwere angkirtneke, ‘Akngerrepataye, unte ayenge gold ngkweltye anyente ware antheke arntarnte-aretyeke. Nhenheyaye! Ngkweltye anyente nhenhele 10 pele awethe the ngkwenge ineke warrke-irremele.’

17 “Kenhe alartetye ikwere angkeke, ‘Unte atyenge warrkene mwerre anthurre. Unte mwerre anthurre mpwareke the ngenhe apayuthnerlenghe. Kenhe the ngenhe ngkweltye anyente ware antheke, kenhe unte akenhe mwerre mpwarerlenghe ayenge anthirtneke ngkweltye 10 pele awethe ulkere-arle. Kele lyete ware the ngenhe alartetye arrernetyenhe, unte tyerrtye itneke apmere 10 pele ikwerele alartetye irretyeke.’

18 “Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, warrkene ikwerenhe intertenghe ikwere angkirtneke, ‘Akngerrepataye, unte ayenge gold ngkweltye anyente ware antheke arntarnte-aretyeke. Nhenheyaye! Ngkweltye anyente nhenhele 5 pele arrpenhe awethe the ngkwenge ineke warrke-irremele.’

19 “Kenhe alartetye yanhe ikwere angkeke, ‘The ngenhe alartetye anetyeke arrernetyenhe, unte tyerrtye itneke apmere 5 pele ikwerele alartetye irretyeke.’

²⁰ “Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, artwe warrkene ikwerenhe ingkernenye angkeke alartetyeke, ‘Alartetye, nhenheyaye mane nhenge unte-arle ayenge anthekeke. The ngkweltye anyente renhe mantereke imartiwemele alengke-iweke.

²¹ Ayenge ngkwengetye atere anthurre irreme, unte artwe anilpe-anilpe anthurre. Unte arne ingkirreke tyerrtye areye-ngentyete rakeme, itnenhene anthetyakenhe. Unte merne ngkwenge-arrpe inemele unte-arle ngkernetyakenhe.’

²² “Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, alartetye yanhe re warrkene ingkernenye ikwerenheke angkeke, ‘Unte artwe akurne anthurre! Kenhe unte-arle atyenge ileke-arteke iperre-ngentyete the ngenhe apmere nhenhenge-ntyete yernetyenhe. Unte ayenge itelareme. Arratyete apelaye, ayenge artwe anilpe-anilpe anthurre. Kenhe the arne ingkirreke atyinhe-arle anetyakenheke itneke-ngentyete rakeme.

²³ Kenhe alakenhe renhe mwerre-arle. Unte kwenhe nhenge mane nhenhe renhe inemele bank-ekarleke arrernemele, itne awethe mpwaretyeke. Nhenge unte apeke arrerneke, ayenge-arle apetyalpekenge mane arrpenheme ware inirtnemere bankngentyete.’

²⁴ “Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, alartetye warrkene arrpenhe areyete angkeke, ‘Gold ngkweltye artwe akurne yanhe-ngentyete rakirtnaye arrekwelenye yanhe anthaye gold ngkweltye 10-pele-akerte yanhe.’

²⁵ “Kenhe warrkene arrpenhe areye ikwere angkerrirreke, ‘Akngerrepataye, iwenheke-ame unte ngkweltye nhenhe renhe antheme, re kele 10 pele arrpenhe areye-akerte?’

²⁶ “Kenhe alartetye itneke angkirtneke, ‘Angwenhele apeke arne kele atnyeneme, the renhe-arle awethe anthetyenhe. Kenhe angwenhele apeke arneke arrangkwe apeke akweke ware apeke atnyeneme, kenhe the akenhe arne yanhe renhe ikwerenge-ntyete inirtnetyenhe, akweke ware anteye. ²⁷ Kenhe arrpenhe areye-artaye, atyenge-arle ahentye-kwenye-irrerirreke itneke alartetye aneketye? Itnenhene nhenhe-werne akngetyewarraye, atyengenge alkngetherre nhenheke atwerrirraye.’ ”

Kenhe kele-arle, Jesus-ele ayeye nhenhe itneke ileke.

Jesus apmere Jerusalem-eke irrpeme

(Matthew 21:1-11; Mark 11:1-11; John 12:12-19)

²⁸ Kenhe Jesus-ele itneke ayeye yanhe ileke-iperre, re anteme yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke alheke. Kenhe tyerrtye atningkele renhe apenterlte-apemenge. ²⁹ Jesus apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke alhetyame-arle, re apmere Bethphage uthene Bethany uthene mpepeke irretye-alhemele. Kenhe apmere nhenhe atherre akenhe apmere Apwerte Arne Olive-akerte itwele-arle aneme. Kele apmere yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete re atyewe ikwerenhe atherre yerneke arrwekele alhetyeke, ³⁰ ikwere-atherre angkemele, “Apmere Bethphage nhakwe-werne alher-raye, yanheke irremele mpwele arerle-anerretyenhe tangkeye akwerrke ayerneke-arle tnerle-anerlengge. Arrpenhe ikwere antyetyakenhe aneke. Tangkeye irlwaye, atyenge-werne akngetyetyeke. ³¹ Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhele apeke mpwelenhe apayuthneme, ‘Iwenheke-ame mpwele tangkeye yanhe akngerle-anerreme?’ Alak-enhe ilerle-anerraye, ‘Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweye-arle ikwere ahentye-anemeke.’ ”

³² Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete atyewe ratherre aretye-alherremele tangkeye akwerrke renhe ayerneke-arle tnerle-anerlengge Jesus-elarle ikwere-atherre ileke-arle-arteke. ³³ Re-atherre renhe irlwemele-arteke, kenhe artwe tangkeye-ke-artweye areye arratewarremele renhe-atherre apayuthnerrirreke, “Iwenhenge-ame mpwele irlwerle-anerreme?”

³⁴ Ratherre angkirtnerlengge, “Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweye-arle ikwere ahentye-anemenge?”

³⁵ Re-atherre tangkeye renhe Jesus-werne akngetye-alperreke. Mantere ikwere-atherrenhe ilywelhe-ilemele tangkeye ikwere artepeke-arleke arrernerle-anerreke. Re-atherre anteme Jesus renhe akertneke utyerneke. ³⁶ Jesus re anteme apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke alhemele atyewe ikwerenhe areyele renhe apenterlte-apemele, tyerrtye ingkirrekele-arlke mantere itnekenhe ilywelhe-ilerrirremele antekelhe-ilemele antyame iwemele iwerreke iwerlte-apemele Jesus ikwere arwekele rarle alhetyenheke. Alakenhe renhe itne ikwere akangkentye renhe imernewarreke.

³⁷ Kenhe itne apmere Jerusalem itwele anteme apetyewarremele iwerrele-mpele Apwerte Arne Olive-akerte ikwerenge kwene-akerle. Tyerrtye atningke kele akangkentye anthurre anerrirreke. Itne Ngkarteke akertne-werne-atheke utyernemele alyelhewarremele Rarle arrule itneke alakenhe imerneke-arteke. ³⁸ Itne arlkerrirreke,

“Ngkartele artwe nhenhe renhe mwerre akngerre arntarnte-areme. Re kwenhe Ngkartele-arle akngakemeke nhenhe-werne yernetyeke anwerneke Alartetye anetyenhenge.

Kenhe arntyete areye akenhe Ngkarte akertne-werne utyernemele alyelhewar-reke. Anwerne akangkeme tyerrtye ingkirrekeke alkere akertnele-arle anerrir-remeke. Anwerne Ngkarte akertne-werne utyernemele alyelhewarremele.”

³⁹ Kenhe artwe Pharisee areye-inpe tyerrtye arrpenhe itnekele-arlenghe anerrir-remele, itne imerte Jesus-eke angkerrirremele, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, atyewe ngkwinhe areye alakenhe arlkerrirretyale anerrirretyeke ilaye.”

⁴⁰ Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtneke, “The arrekatherre ileme, tyerrtye nhenhe areye apeke alakenhe arlkerrirretyakenhe, apwerte yanhe areye anteme arlkerrirre-tyenhenge. Apwerte nhenhe areyele Ngkarteke akertne-werne-atheke utyernemele alyelhewarreyenhe!”

Jesus tyerrtye apmere Jerusalem-arenye areyeke artneme

⁴¹ Kele Jesus apmere Jerusalem-werne itwele anteme apetyemele. Nhenge re apmere Jerusalem aremele re tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyeke artneke, rarle itelareme arrpenhe areyele-arle apmere yanhe akethe-ante-arrernetyenhenge. ⁴² Re artnemele angkeke, “Arrantherre apeke ayenge arratyete itelarerrirreke-arle, the arrenhantherrenhe arratyete renhe-arle arntarnte-aremere, arne akurne areye-ketye-arlke arntarnte-aremere. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe ayenge arratyete itelarerrirretyak-enhe, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre mwerre anerrirretyakenhe anerlte-aneme. ⁴³ Kenhe lyete ware-arle, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye apmere nhenhe-werne arrekatherre-werne apetyewarreyenhe arrekatherre ahentye-anetyange areye-arlke. Itne ingkirrekele arrenhantherrenhe apmere nhenheke utepe-akerrirretyenhe arrenhantherrenhe atwerrirretyeke. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe apmere nhenhenge arratemele alherlte-iwetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Itne arrenhantherrenhe ayakewar-retyenhe. Itepe arrpe-anenhe-ngentyete itne arrenhantherrenhe atwerrirretyenhe. ⁴⁴ Yewe, apmere akngerre nhenhe areye itne-arle arteke apwerte akngerre areye-ngentyete, itne alakenhe anerrirretyakenhe-arle anetyenhe, arrangkwe anthurre-arle. Urreke rarle, tyerrtye arrpenhemele itnenhene ahelhe-werne-atheke atakemele ankerte-iwerrirretyenhe. Alakenhe renhe irretyenhe arrantherre ayenge arratyete itelaretyakenhenge.” Alakenhe renhe-arle, Jesus re Jerusalem-arenye itneke artnemele ileke, arratyete renhe.

*Jesus tyatyete akngerre Jew areye-kenheke irrpeme
(Matthew 21:12-17; Mark 11:15-19; John 2:13-22)*

⁴⁵ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, itne apmere Jerusalem-ekte irremele, Jesus yarte-ke irrpeneke tyatyete Jew-kenhele imerte aremele tyerrtye areyele arne arrpe-anenhe

areye sell-eme-ilerlengge arrpenhe areyeke. Nhenge Jesus-ele itnenhene yanhe ikwere aremele, re ahele angkemele aywepeke. ⁴⁶ Re anteme itneke angkeke, “Iwenhe-arle pipe-le intelhe-ileke akwete-arle tneme, Ngkarte alakenhe angkeke, ‘Tyatyete atyinhe, atyinhe akwete anetyeke-aye, tyerrtye areye atyenge angkerlte-anetyeke, ayenge utyernemele tnakewarreyeke.’ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe maneke ntyelhe akngerre-arle tyatyete nhenheke irrperreke kele, mane inemele tyerrtye arrpenhe areyengentyele. Apmere nhenhe arrantherre akenge mpwaremele apmere anyelkngalthe areye-kenhe-arteke mpwareme.” *Jeremiah 7:11.*

⁴⁷ Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, Jesus arlte arrpe-anenhele apetyetyarte tyatyete akngerre Jew areye-kenhe-werne. Apmere yanhe ikwerele re tyerrtye itnenhene Ngkarte ikwere-akerte akaltyete-anthetyarte. Kenhe arlte yanhe ikwerele kwertengerle tyatyete Jew areye-kenhe areyele-arlike, angkentye akngerre-akerte akaltyete-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arlike, itne ingkirrekele awerrirrekele Jesus angkemenge. Itne apayuthnerreke, “Nthakenhe-ame anwerne irrerrirretyenhe ikwere urrtirrentyele ilemele renhe anwerne atwerrirretyeke?” ⁴⁸ Kenhe itne renhe uyarne akwete arntirrkweme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arle ahentye-anepanerlengge ayeye ikwerenheke awerrirretyeke re nhenge itnenhene akaltyete-antheke.

20

Angwenhele-ame Jesus renhe alartetye anetyeke arrerneke?

(Matthew 21:23-27; Mark 11:27-33)

¹ Arlte arrpenhele, Jesus temple Jew-kenhele aneke tyerrtye itnenhene akaltyete-anthemele Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte Ikwerenge-ntyete. Kenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyete-arenye areyele-arlike, akaltyete-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arlike, apmerekartweye areyele-arlike, artwe ampwe arrpenhe areyele-arlike, itne yanhe ikwere renhe arerrirreke apayuthnerrekele renhe, ² “Angwenhele alartetye anthurrele-arle ngenhe ileke mane-akerte artwe alartetye nhenge ingkirreke aywepetyeke tyatyete nhenhenge-ntyete. Anwerneke ilaye?”

³ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke angkirtnerlengge, “Awerrirraye ayenge arrekantherre angkerlengge. ⁴ Angwenhele apeke John kwatyete akwernentye akngerre renhe ileke tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyete akwernentye baptise-eme-iletetyeke? Ngkartele apeke, artwe arrpenhele apeke? Atyenge ilerrirraye.”

⁵ Kenhe itne Jesus renhe awerrirremele angkerlengge, itne angkerreke, “Anwerne ikwere angkerirretyakenhe Ngkartele-arle renhe ileke, tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyete akwernentye, rarle anwernenhe apayuthnetyenhe-ketye, ‘Iwenheke-ame arrantherre ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe?’ ⁶ Kenhe anwerne ikwere alakenhe angkerirretyakenhe, ‘Artwe arrpenhele-arle renhe ileke-arle tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyete akwernentye,’ arrpenhe itne apeke anwerneke ahele-irrerirretyenhe-ketye apwertele-inpe atwerrirretyeke itne-arle itirrewarrerlengge John-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle aneke. Kele nthakenhe-ame anwerne angkerirretyeke?”

⁷ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne Jesus-eke angkirtnewarreke, “Anwerne akutne. Angwenhele-ame John ileke tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyete akwernentye itnenhe baptise-eme-iletetyeke?”

⁸ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke angkirtnerlengge, “Arrantherre ayenge tyernewar-retyakenhe, kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe tyernirtnetyakenhe arrekantherre ilemele angwenhele-arle ayenge alartetye anetyeke arrerneke, arne nhenhe areye mpwaretyeke.”

Jesus-ele ayeye arratyete merne atherrrke ngkernentye akngerre-akerte ileke

(Matthew 21:33-46; Mark 12:1-12)

⁹ Arlte arrpenhele, Jesus-ele ayeye akweke-arle nhenhe ileke itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerre-akerte: “Apmere arrpenhele, apmerek-artweye anyentele arne kripethe areye kele ngkerneke. Rarle ahelhe renhe akethe-iletarte. Kele renhe akethe-ileke-arle-iperre re anteme arne kripethe areye ngkernemele. Urreke re apmerek arrpenhe-werne alhetyenhenge, re kartene ikwerenhe artwe arrpenhe itnenhene antherle-alheke arntarnte-aretyeke. Kele imerte re apmerek yanhe ikweringe-ntyeye impemele apmerek arrpenhe ikwere-werne alheke urrekeke-ante anetyeke. ¹⁰ Kenhe urreke kripethe yanhe areye amangkemele mpenge-irrerleng, artwe apmerek yanheke-artweye re urrkapentye anyente ikwerenhe yanhe ikwere-werne yernirtneke. Alartetyele anteme urrkapentye renhe yerneke kripethe akngetye-alpetyeke akwele, akalkelhe-ilekenge ikwerenhe akwele. Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areyele renhe arntwirrkewarremele atwerrirreke imerte yernirtneleme iltye-ante. Re anteme alpemele ilette-alpeke alartetye ikwerenheke, ‘Artwe nhakwe areyele ayenge atwerrirreke. Iwengenge-arle-aye?’ ¹¹ Kenhe artwe karteneke-artweyele awethe-arle artwe arrpenhe anteme yerneke. Kenhe nhenge warrkene yanhe areyele renhe arnarewarremele itneke-werne-atheke apetyerleng renhe anteme arntirrkewarremele anthurre atwerrirretyeke anteye, renhe merne-kwenye yernirtneke. ¹² Kenhe kartene yanheke-artweyele awethe-arle artwe arrpenhe renhe apmerek ikwerenhe-werne yerneke. Kenhe warrkene areyele awethe-arle renhe anteme-arle arnarewarreke itneke-werne-atheke apetyerleng renhe anteme-arle arntirrkewarremele anthurre atwerrirreleme renhe apmerek-ngentyele aketheke iwerrirremele. Kenhe re akenhe yanhe ikweringe-ntyeye alpemele ilette-alpeke alartetye ikwerenheke, ‘Artwe nhakwe areyele ayenge atwerrirreke. Iwengenge-arle-aye?’

¹³ “Kele imerte, artwe kripethe ngkernentye akngerre yanheke-artweye re-arrpe angkeke, ‘Iwenhe-ame the mpwaretyenhe? Atyinhe anyente-arle, re impene anthurre atyenge the apeke renhe yernemere-artaye, itne apeke renhe awerrirretyenhenge atwerrirretyakenhele.’ Kele renhe yerneke.

¹⁴ “Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre areyele akenhe renhe arnarewarremele itneke-werne-atheke apetyerleng, itne-arrpe angkerreke, ‘Yanhe araye, alere apmerek-artweye-kenhe nhenhe-werne apetyerleng. Anwerne renhe irrerlkng atwerrirretye, kele anwerne imerte ahelhe nhenhe ikweringe rakewarremele!’ ¹⁵ Kele itne renhe arntirrkewarremele tnyante atwerrirreke, renhe apmerek merne ngkernentye akngerre-ntyeye aketheke iwerrirremele.”

Ikwere iperrele Jesus-ele itnenhene apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-ame artwe apmerek yanheke-artweyele warrkene areyeke rarle apmerek ikwerenhe-werne apetyalpemele? ¹⁶ Nhenge re apetyalpemele akurne anthurre yanhe areye irrerlkng atwetyenhe. Ikwere iperrele re warrkene arrpenhe itnenhene kripethe ngkernentye akngerre renhe anthetyenhe itne arntarnte-aretyeke.”

Nhenge alartetye Jew areyele-arle Jesus renhe awerrirreleme alakenhe angkerleng, itne arlkerrirreke, “Arrangkwe-arle! Anwerne-arle itne-arteke anetyakenhe!” ¹⁷ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itnenhene aremele angkeke, “Mwantye itirrewarraye Payepule ikwerele atyenge-akerte-arle angkeme:

‘Kenhe apwerte renhe-arle urrkapentye akngerre itne akethe-werne iwerrirreke, kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe Apwerte nhenge apmerek anthurreke arrerneke, apwerte nhenge arrpenhe ingkirrekeng mwerre akngerre anthurre ulkere aneke!’ *Psalm 118:22.*
“Alakenhe rarle Payepule ikwerele angkeke. ¹⁸ Tyerrtye apeke-arle apetyetyenhenge. Apwerte yanhele anteme renhe tyelpelhe-ileme atnyetyeke mpwaretyenhenge. Kele

ngkwerne ingkirreke ikwerenhe ultake-arle-lheme. Kele apworte re apeke tyerrtye arrpenheke-arleke-arle atnyeke iperre, imerte tyerrtye renhe ngkweltye-arle-ilemele.” *

¹⁹ Kenhe nhenge Pharisee akngerrepate areyele kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyele awerrirremele angkentye-arle Jesus-ele ilekenge kripethe ngkernentye akngerreke-artweye ikwere-akerte, kenhe itne akenhe itelarerrirreke re itneke-akerte-arle angkeke. Kele imerte itne ikwere itirrewarremele nthakenhe renhe arntir-rkwewarretyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe itne itirrewarreke Jesus-arle angkentye akngernentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe rarle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme alartetye yanhe areye atere-irrerirreke renhe imperrirremele arrpenhele itnenhene atweketye.

*Tyerrtye Jew alartetye areyele Jesus arrkernemele urrtiyirretyeke
(Matthew 22:15-22; Mark 12:13-17)*

²⁰ Arlte arrpenhele artwe Jew alartetye areyele Jew arrpenhe mwerre akwele yernewarreke Jesus-ele-arlenge apentewarretyeke renhe angkerlengge awerrirre-tyeke. Itne akarelherrirreme renhe awerrirretyeke ahentye-anemele re apeke apale angkemenge Ngkarte ikwere-akerte. Re apeke apale angkerlengge itne imerte renhe rakemele akngetyewarretyehenge apmere Rome-arenye alartetye ikwere-werne court-eke rarle ikwere itirretyeke. ²¹ Itne Jesus ikwere-werne apetyewarreke-iperre ikwere alakenhe angkerrirremele, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, anwerne itelareme unte tyerrtye ingkirrekeke akwetethe arraty angkentye akngerre. Unte alartetye areyeke-arlke akwenpe anthurre angkemele. Unte-arle angkentye arraty Ngkarte ikwere-akerte itneke ileme. Kele arraty mwerre rarle. ²² Nthakenhe-ame unte itirreme? Kele mwerre-ame anwerne tax mane artwe alartetye Caesar anthetyeke? Nthakenhe-ame anwerne irreye?”

²³ Kele Jesus-ele itelareke itne-arle renhe ularele ware apayuthnetyeke aneke re imerte itneke alakenhe-arle angkemele, ²⁴ “Atyenge-werne mane ngkweltye anyente akngetyaye, the renhe aretyeke.” Itne arraty akngetyemele renhe antheke. Mane ngkweltye areke-arle iperre, Jesus-ele itnenhe apayuthneke, “Inngerre angwenhe-kenhe-ame ngkweltye ikwerele aneme?” ²⁵ Kenhe itne ikwere angkirtnerlengge, “Artwe nhenge Caesar.”

Awethe Jesus itneke angkeke, “Arne areye Caesar-kenhe renhe anthirtnewarraye. Kenhe iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkarte-kenhe, Renhe anthirtnewarre.”

²⁶ Nhenge itne Jesus renhe awerrirremele angkerlengge itne apatewarremele nthakenhe-irretyeke itirrewarreke. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe arrwekele tyerrtye ingkirrekenge apale-arlke angketyakenhe aneke, alartetye itne-arle ikweretye ulyeye anetyeke arrangwe-arle anerrirreke, angketye-arlke-akenhe.

*Ayeye nhenhe Ngkarte-akerte nhenge Re tyerrtye itnenhene itethe-ilirtneme
(Matthew 22:23-33; Mark 12:18-27)*

²⁷ Tyerrtye arrpenheme Sadducee, itne Jesus-werne apetyewarreke. Nhenhe areye angkerrirretyarte Ngkartele-arle akwele tyerrtye ilweke-arle-ngentyele areye itethe-ilirtnetyeke arrangwe. ²⁸ Itne Jesus apayuthnerrirreke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, arrule artwe Moses-ele pipe-ke intelhe-ileke anewenhenge angwenhe apeke ikwere-atherre-akerte. Kele imerte artwe anewikwe re apeke ampeke arrangwe akwete-arle ilweke, kenhe atyeyikwe re anteme-arle warlekwerte renhe anewe akemele, anewenhenge atherre-arle ampe atnyenetyeke kikweke. *Deuteronomy 25:5.*

* **20:18** Nhenge angkentye apworte nhenhe-akerte angkemele Jesus kwenhe ikwere-arrpe angketyame.

²⁹ “Kenhe lyete anwerne angkentye kenhenge-nhenge seven pele-akerte ngkwenge ileme. Kenhe artwe atyeyenhenge areye itne amangkemele akngerre-irrerirremele, meye anyentenge uthene akngeye anyentenge uthene itnekenhe. Kenhe kake akngerre akenhe anewe akemele ampeke arrangkwe akwete-arle ilweke. ³⁰ Kenhe atyeyikwe re anteme-arle arelhe warlekwerte renhe anewe akeke, kele imerte re anteme-arle ampeke arrangkwe ilwemele. ³¹ Kele anyenteke-anyentele atyeyikwe yanhe areyele arelhe warlekwerte yanhe renhe anewe akeke, kele imerte itne anyenteke-anyente anteme ilwerrirremele, ampeke arrangkwe akwete. ³² Kele ikwerenge-ntyete, arelhe yanhe re anteme-arle ilweke. ³³ Kenhe urreke re akenhe, Ngkartele itnenhene itethe-ilintye-alpetyenhe, kenhe anewe angwenhe-kenhe-arle-ame arelhe re anetyenhe? Anwerneke ilaye.”

³⁴ Kenhe Jesus re itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Lyete-ulkere ahelhe nhenhele, artwe areye-arlke arelhe areye-arlke itne anewe akerreme. ³⁵⁻³⁶ Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhe apeke areye Ngkartele mwerre-arle anerrirreme areye, urreke rarle Re itnenhene ilweke-arle-ngentyele itethe-ilirtnetyenhe, itne arntyete alkere-arenye areye-arteke anerrirretyenhenge, ilwerrirretyakenhe anteme, arrangkwe-arle. Kele ikwerenge-ntyete re, yanhe iperre awethe anewe akerretyeke arrangkwe anteme. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe itnenhene ampe ikwerenhe areye anteme-arle mpwaretyenhe ikwerele-arlenghe anetyeke. ³⁷ Kenhe arrantherre-ame itelareme angkentye Moses-kenhe Payepule-larle anemeke arrule anthurre-ngentyele nhenge Moses-elarle aremele alkngenthe arne-ngentyele arraterlenghe? Arrantherre-ame angkentye nhenge itelarerrirreme nthenhele-arle Moses Ngkartele-akerte alakenhe angkerlenghe, ‘Unte-arle Ngkartele Abraham-eke Jacob-eke Isaac-eke-arlke.’ *Exodus 3:6.*

³⁸ Itelaraye, ilweke-arle areyele akenhe Ngkartele utyernemele tnaketyakenhe-arle. Kenhe itethe areyele-ante ware Ngkartele utyernemele tnakewarreme akwete. Abraham, Isaac, Jacob itne ilweke arrule anthurrenge iperre, urreke Moses intetyenhenge, kenhe Ngkartele angkerlenghe itne-arle renhe utyernemele tnakewarreme akwete-arle! Itne lyete itethe-arle aneme, ilweke-arle kwenye.”

³⁹ Kenhe nhenge angkentye akngerre akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe arrpenhemele Jesus awerrirremele alakenhe renhe angkerlenghe ikwere angkerirreke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, ayeye yanhe unte-arle ileke mwerre akngerre-arle!” ⁴⁰ Kele imerte itne nterte anthurre irrerirreke anteme. Itne atere-irrerirreke renhe awethe apayuthneketye.

*Alere angwenhe-kenhe-ame Christ re?
(Matthew 22:41-45; Mark 12:35-37)*

⁴¹ Kenhe Jesus re angkentye yanhe ikwerele itneke angkeke, “Artwe nhenge Christ arritnye re, itelarentye akngerre Ngkartele-kenhe areye ikwere-akerte angkerirreme, ‘Christ rarle akwele, artwe yanhe nhenge Ngkartele alhilekenghe, David-eke-artweyengentyele aneme.’ Iwengenge-ame itne alakenhe angkerirreme? ⁴²⁻⁴³ Arrantherre itelareme, David alartetyele-arle pipe-ke intelhe-ileke ikwere-akerte alakenhe: ‘Ngkartele Alartetye re Alartetye atyinheke angkeke,

“Unte atyenge itweke arrernelhaye atyengenge alartetye anetyeke,

tharle tyerrtye yanhe areye ngkwenge ahentye-kwenye areye ingke ngkwengenge kwene-ilettyenhenge,

kele itne ngkwenge akangkwe-irretyenhenge.” ’

Psalm 110:1.

⁴⁴ “Arrantherre apeke itelarerrirreme? David angkerlenghe artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle, alartetye ikwerenhe aneme. Nthakenhe-arle-ame artwe re urreke-arle apetyetyenhe David-engentyele uthene anetyenhe? Rarle David-engentyele aneke-iperre, re ikwere alartetye ikwerenhe-arlke aneme. Artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke David-enge awethe arntwarre ulkere-arle.”

Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye alknagarre-ileme angkentye akngerre akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-akerte

(Matthew 23:1-7; Mark 12:38-40)

⁴⁵ Kenhe Jesus re yanhe itnekele-arlenge anemele akwete akenhe itne renhe awemele akwete. Kele imerte re atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, ⁴⁶ “Arelhewarraye! Angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye angwaretyale! Itne mantere arlpentyeke irrpemele untherlte-aperlenge tnakelhemele, itnenhe akwele tyerrtye areyele aretyenhenge. Nhenge itne alhemele merne uthene kere uthene inetyeke, itne arnterre anthurre-arle akangkemele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itneke akaperte kwene-irrerlenge itnenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-arlike akerlenge. Kele itne imerte tyatye itne-kenheke apurte-irremele, apurtele apeke merne akngerre arlkwemele, itne chair impene anthurre areye-arle akngakeme, chair nhenge areye tyerrtye akngerre areyeke, tyerrtye areyele aretyenhenge itnenhe akwele tnaketyenhenge. ⁴⁷ Itne apmere warlekwerte-kenhe areyeke irrpeme arne areye itnekenhe anyelkngele inerlte-anemele. Kele imerte itne mwerre akwele tyatye-ke irrpemele Ngkarteke akwete anthurre angketyeke. Kele mwerre anetyakenhe-arle alakenhe, akurne-arle alakenhe! Ngkarteke-arle itnenhe arerle-aneme alakenhe mpwarerlenge, kele re itneke arne akenge anthurre mpwaretyenhe!”

21

Ayeye nhenhe arelhe warlekwerte-akerte

¹ Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlike apmere akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe arriwele anerrirreke, apmere nthenhele-arle tyampite mane-akerte anemeke arrpenhe areye arerlte-anemele mane iwerrerrlenge tyampite ikwere. Kenhe apwerte ngkweltye akngerre-akertele itne akwernetyame ngkweltye akngerre. ² Kenhe arelhe warlekwerte anteme irrpintyeke merne-arlike atnyenetye-akenhe. Re ngkweltye akweke atherrame ware akngetyemele kweneke akwerneke. ³ Kele Jesus re atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Nhenhe itelarerrirraye, arelhe yanhele rarle merne atnyenetyakenhe-arle, re kweneke akwerneke apwerte ngkweltye nhenge akngerre-arteke, arrpenhe ingkirrekenge awethe ulkere. ⁴ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele apwerte ngkweltye arunthe-akertele ngkweltye ampenye-ampenye akweke ware itne tyampite-ke iwerrirreke, kenhe arelhe alhengkeye re akenhe apwerte ngkweltye akweke ware atnyeneke, apwerte akweke renhe re ingkirreke antheke, mane rarle ahentye-aneme renhe-arle itetheke atnyenetyenhe utyakenge renhe.”

Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye ileke, “Lyete ware-arle Temple Jew areye-kenhe apmere Jerusalem ikwerele atakelhetyenhe”

(Matthew 24:1-2; Mark 13:1-2)

⁵ Nhenge Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areye-akerte Temple Jew areye-kenhe ikwerenge-ntyete arratemele, atyewe anyente Jesus-eke angkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, apwerte mwerre akngerre nhenhe areye araye nhenge itne-arle Temple nhenhe arerrirrekeke. Itne mwerre anthurre nhenhe renhe mpwarewarreke! Arne nhenhe areye-inpe araye mwerre akngerre, arne mwerre akngerre yanhe areye Ngkarte anthetyenhe-arle.”

⁶ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Yewe, apmere akngerre nhenhe areye itne arteke apwerte akngerre areye-ngentyele, itne alakenhe anerrirretyakenhe-arle anetyenhe, arrangkwe, arrangkwe anthurre-arle. Urreke rarle, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhene ahelhe-werne-atheke atakemele ankerte-iwerrirretyenhe.”

Ayeye nhenhe Jesus-akerte nhenge re ileme atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke arne akurne areye-arle anetyenhe-akerte

(Matthew 24:3-14; Mark 13:9-13)

⁷ Kenhe atyewe itne akenhe Jesus renhe apayuthnerrirreke, “Anwerneke ilaye, ilengare-ame tyatye nhakwe renhe itne ultaketyenhe? Nthakenheke-amparre-arle irretyenhe nhenge anwerne akaltye anetyenhenge arne nhenhe areye-arle irretyenhenge?”

⁸ Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenhe itne-ketye arntarnte-arelhewarrraye, itne apeke arrekantherre urrtiyirreme-ketye, itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe utepelhe-ilemeketye atyengenge. Urreke, atningke arrpenhe areye akenhe apetyewarremele, arrekantherre alakenhe apale angkerrirretyenhe, ‘Ayenge Messiah, nhenge Ngkartele-arle arrekantherre alhileke yernetyeke!’ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe itnenhene irlpe artepele-ante-arle awerrirrerlenghe. ⁹ Atere-irretyale anaye nhenge arrantherre awemele thultye areye atwerrerlenghe apmere arrpe-anenhele. Yanhe areyeke-amparre arrekwele alakenhe irretyenhe, kenhe yanhe ikwerele ahelhe-arlike alkere-arlike uyerretyeye arrangkwe-arle.

¹⁰ “Kenhe urreke ahelhe nhenhe uyerretyenhenge, tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentye-arle ahele uthnerremele atwerretyenhe, tyerrtye ingkirreke itne ahele uthnerretyenhe. ¹¹ Ikwerenge-ntyale ahelhe anteke nhenhe ikwerele arrewemele anetyenhe, apmere arrpe-anenhele-arlike kele merneke arrangkwe anerrirretyenhe. Alakenhe-arle arrekwele aneke. Kenhe arne yanhe areye akenhe urreke-arle arwekele itweke-irretyenhe urteke ware anteme. Urreke ayenge apetyalpetyenhenge arne arrpenhe akurne anthurre areye-arle anetyenhe. Itne arne arrpe-anenhe alkereke-arlike arerrirretyenhe itne-ketyenge-arlike atere-irrerirretyenhele!

¹² “Nhenhe areye alakenhe re urreke anetyenhenge, irrkwentye areye apetyewarremele arrenhantherrenhe arntirrkewarretyenhe, court-werne akngerlte-iwemele atwerrirretyenhe. Itne arrenhantherrenhe tyatye akweke arrpenhe areye-werne akngerlte-iwetyenhe, kele arrenhantherrenhe mpepeke ngkernetyenhe atwerrirretyenhele. Itne apmereke-artweye tyeperrenge arrekweleke arrenhantherrenhe ngkernetyenhe ilpernemele ayenge-arle arrantherre akwetethenhe-akwetethe apenterlte-anemenge-ntyale. ¹³ Kenhe yanhe anthurre ikwerele rarle arrantherre Angkentye Mwerre atyenge-akerte renhe ilerrirretyenhe.

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ “Kenhe nhenge itne arrenhantherrenhe court-werne akngerlte-iwemele, arnterre itirretyale nthakenhe angketyenhe, kenhe tharle arrekantherre iletienhenge iwenhe apeke ikwere renhe arrantherre angkerrirretyeye. Kenhe tharle akenhe arrenhantherrenhe akaltye-antheme arrantherre itelarerrirretyeye anthurre nthakenhe akenhe angkerrirretyeye iwenhe ikwere apeke. Kenhe yanhe areye arrekantherre ahentye anetyakenhe anetyenhe. Nhenge arrantherre itneke angkerrirremele, angkentye yanhe arrekantherrenhe areyele itnenhene kele ntertelhe-arle-iletienhe. Itne awethe arrekantherre uyarne ahele angkerremele anteme aneme, arrangkwe-arle. ¹⁶ Arrekantherre-artweye areyele-arlike, yaye areyele-arlike, kikwe areyele-arlike, atyeyikwe areyele-arlike, arrekantherre-artweye arrpenhe areyele-arlike, arrenhantherrenhe court-werne akngerlte-iwetyenhe, itne anteme arrenhantherrenhe atwetyenhe angwenhe apeke renhe. ¹⁷ Yewe, tyerrtye areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentye arrekantherre ahentye-anetyakenhe anetyenhe arrantherre-arle atyewe atyinhe anekenge. ¹⁸ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe akwenpele anerlte-anaye! Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe. Arrantherre-arle Ikwerenge akwete-ante-arle anerlte-anetyenhe. ¹⁹ Kele arrantherre apeke ayenge akwetethe apenterlte-anemele ilwetyeye-atwetye kele arrenhantherrenhe Ngkartele

mwantyele-arle arntarnte-aretyenhe, akayake-ilemele arrantherre anteme akwete-ante Ikwerenge anerlte-anetyeke.”

Apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyele apmere Jerusalem akethe-ante arrernewarreyenhe (Matthew 24:15-25; Mark 13:14-23)

²⁰ Kenhe Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke awethe angkeke, “Urreke, arrantherre thultye areye arnaretyenhe apmere arrpenhe areye-ngentyele. Itne apmere Jerusalem-werne ularre apetyewarreme, apmere yanhe ikwerele utepe-akerrirreyenhe. Nhenge thultye yanhe areye arnaremele arrekatherre-werne atheke apetyewarrerlenge, kele arrantherre itele-arle-arerrirre itne-arle apmere Jerusalem akethe-ante arrernewarreyenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke-arlike. ²¹⁻²² Kenhe arrule anthurre Ngkarte Payepule-nge angkeke, urreke-arle arrpenhe areyele apmere Jerusalem-arenye areye atwetyenhe. Arratye apelaye. Kenhe arrantherre apmere Judea ikwerele anepaneme, nhenge arrantherre thultye akngerre areye arerrirremele apetyewarrerlenge, itne-ketye apwerte-werne alwirrerirraye! Kenhe arrantherre-arle apmere Jerusalem ikwerele anerlte-aneme, iparrpe anthurre impemele alherlte-iwetyeke. Kenhe arrantherre apmere arlenge-arle anerlte-atherre-anemeke, Jerusalem-werne alherlte-iwetyalaye, kele anerlte-atherre-anaye! ²³ Kenhe arelthe atnerte-atnerte areyeke arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe akurne anthurre-arle anetyenhe. Kenhe arelthe ampe arethape-akerte, itne uyarne alheme! Akunye areye! Itne arnterre anthurre atere-irrerirreme, kenhe Ngkarte re akenhe itnenhene ingkirreke apmere arrpe-anenheke akethe-ante arrernewarreyenhe! ²⁴ Kenhe thultye areye irrtartyele atanthetyenhe alywekele aketyenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme apmere Jerusalem-arenye areye. Kele itne arrpenheme Jerusalem-engentyele apmere itnekenhe-werne akngerlte-iwetyenhe. Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, tyerrtye ipenye areye apmere arrpenhe-arenye areye itne apmere Jerusalem ikwerele anerlte-anetyenhe urreke anthurre ikwere-atwetye. Kenhe urreke rarle, arlte ingkernenge itwele anerlenge, tyerrtye ipenye nhenhe areye Jerusalem-engentyele imperle-alhetyenhe.”

Jesus itneke ileltheke, “Ayenge alkere akertne-ngentyele angkulyenge apmere nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe”

(Matthew 24:26-31; Mark 13:24-27)

²⁵ Kenhe Jesus-ele itneke awethe ileke, “Ayeye ingkirreke-akerte nhenge the arrekatherre arrekwele-arle ilekeke, arlenge urrperle-irremele ingwemerte-irreyenhe, atnyentye kwerralye areye awethe pwarrryetyakenhe anetyenhe. Kwerralye areye alkere akertne-ngentyele atnyerrirreyenhe. Kwatyete akngerre urntetyenhe, urewe akngerre intetyenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurre ahelhe nhenhe ikwerele atere-irrerirreyenhe nthakenhe itne irrerirreyenhe. ²⁶ Itne arerrirreyenhe nthakenhe-arle ahelhe irreyenhe kwerralye areye-arlike atnyemenge. Nhenhe ikweretye anteme itne atere-irrerirremele ahelheke atnyerrirreyenhe. ²⁷ Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, angkulyenge arratemele, apetyetyenhe pwarrryemele. Nhenge ayenge nhenhe-werne ngangkere akngerre-akerte apetyetyenhe. ²⁸ Nhenge arrantherre arne nhenhe areye arerrirremele, tnerrirraye atere-irrerirreyenhe. Kenhe ayenge-arle arrekatherre-werne apetye-alpetyenhe arntarnte-aretyeke.”

Alakenhe renhe-arle Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

Jesus-ele itneke ayeye arne utyerrke-arteke-akerte ileme

(Matthew 24:32-35; Mark 13:28-31)

²⁹ Jesus anteme angkeke, “Arne arrutnengeke itirrewarreyenhe, arne arrpenheke apeke. ³⁰ Arrantherre itelareme uternenge arlpelhe areye atnyentye akngerre

uyerrerlenghe imerte. Ikwere-ipenhele, nhenge arlpele arrpenhe areye arraterlenghe arrantherre itelareme alhwerrpe itwe-irrerlenghe ³¹ Kele alakenhe rarle anetyenhe, arrantherre yanhe areye arerrirretyenhe alkerele anerlenghe, kele arrantherre itelarerrirretyenhe ayenge-arle itwe anteme-irreme apetyalpetyeke. Ngkarte anteme ingkirreke anthurreke akngerre anetyenhe.

³² “Itelarerrirraye arrantherre ingkirrekele. Kenhe nhenge tyerrtye arrpenheme lyete itethe akwete anerlte-aneme itelaraye, urreke itne ilwerrirretyenhenge, itne akurne anthurre ingkirreke arerrirretyenhe. ³³ Kenhe ahelhe-arlike alkere-arlike uyerretyenhe-arle, kenhe angkentye atyinhe areye akenhe uyerretyakenhe akwete-arle anetyenhe.”

Jesus-ele tyerrtye itnenhene alkngarre-ileme nthakenhe-arle-irremenge
(Matthew 24:36-51)

³⁴⁻³⁵ Kele yanhe ikweringe-ntyete, Jesus tyerrtye areyewe angkeke, “Nhenge ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpemele, ayenge arratetyenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekele apmere arrpe-anenhenge ayenge arerrirretyenhe. Kenhe arrekwele-arle, tyerrtye areyele merne-arlike, kere-arlike akngerre arlkwerrirretyenhe, ngkwarle akngerre antywerre-arlike-irremele. Itne itirrewarretyenhe nthakenhe-akenhe arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke ingkirreke itneke-arrpe inerrirretyeke. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe itne-arteke anerrirretyalaye! Kenhe itne akenhe atyenge arelhewarretyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Itne akwenpele akwete-arle mpwarerlte-aneme iwenhe-iwenhe renhe apeke. Kenhe ayenge akenhe iparrpe-arle apetyetyenhe, nhenge itne ayenge itweke-ante aretyenhenge atere-irrerirremele. Alakenhe-irreketye, atyenge arelhewarrraye. ³⁶ Yewe, akwetethenhe-akwetethe atyenge arelhewarrraye! Ngkarteke alakenhe angkerrirraye, ‘Akngeyaye, arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke anwerneke akurne anerlenghe anwernenhe lterre atnyenaye. Kenhe Alere alkere-arenye ahelhe nhenhe-arle alkngirrekeke re tyerrtye itnenhene apayuthnetyenhe, “Arrantherre-ame mwerre apeke akurne apeke anetyeke?” Arlte yanhe ikwerele anwernenhe mwerre atnyenaye, anwerne-arle Jesus ikweringe arrekwelele tnerirretyenhe atere anetyakenhe.’”

Alakenhe renhe Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

³⁷ Kele yanhe-ngentyete, arlte arrpe-anenhele Jesus re Temple Jew areye-kenhe-werne alhetyarte itneke ilettyeke ayeye Ngkarte-akerte. Ingwe arrpe-anenhele re Temple Akngerringe-ntyete alhetyarte Apwerte Olive-akerte ikwere-werne ankwe intetyeke. ³⁸ Ingwe-athnele tyerrtye atningke Temple Akngerre-werne alherlte-iwetyarte renhe awerrirretyeke, akwetethenhe-akwetethe.

22

Ayeye nhenhe alartetye Jew-kenhe areye-akerte itirrewarreyame-arle Jesus atwer-rirretyeke

(Matthew 26:1-5; Mark 14:1-2)

¹ Jew Jerusalem-arenye areye anyente-irretyenhe arrawe-irrentye akngerre atnyenetyenhe Passover arritnyeke aneke, arrawe-irrentye akngerre arrpenhe-arlike Merne Ilperre-ilperre arritnyeke aneke. ² Arlte yanhe ikwerele, kwertengerle tyaty-arenye areye, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyete-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike angkerretyame nthakenhe Jesus anyelkng-anyelkng-antwirrketyeke renhe irrerlkng-atewetyeke. Itne angketyame, “Anwerne akarelheye urrekeke-atewetye, Passover arrawe-irrentye akngerre nhenge kele uyerretyeke. Anwerne apeke renhe lyete mpwarerlenghe arrawe-irrentye akngerrele-ureke, tyerrtye nhenhe-werne-arle apetyewarreke areye anwerneke ahele-irremere, ahele-ahele akemele. Itne-arle itirremenge renhe-arle akwele Ngkarteke alhilekenghe yernetyeke.

Artwe Judas re “Yewe” angkeme, rarle Jesus itneke anthetyenhenge itne renhe atwerrirretyeke

³ Kenhe artwe Jew-arenye alartetye itne akwete-arle itirrewarreme Jesus atwerrirretyeke. Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge Arrentye akngerre Satan Judas-eke-arleke irrpeke. Artwe nhenhe rarle Jesus akenhe atyewe-arle aneke. ⁴ Yanhe ikwerenge Judas Iscariot, re akenhe atyewe anyente re, alartetye Jew-kenhe areye-werne alheke, Jesus iltie anthetyeke. Re itneke ileke, “The arrenhantherrenhe ileme nthakenhe-arle renhe inerrirretyeke.” ⁵ Kenhe itne akenhe awemele-arteke itne akangkeke. Itne renhe apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke alhileke. ⁶ Kenhe Judas re imerte arelheke ilengare Jesus itnenhe iltie anthetyeke itne-arle renhe arntwirrkewarretyenhenge, arrpenhe areyele itnenhene arerrirreketye.

Apentye akngerre atherrele merne akngerre Jesus-eke iterle-anerreme (Matthew 26:17-19; Mark 14:12-16; John 13:21-30)

⁷ Arlte arrpenhele, urreke-arle alernnge kwene-irretyenhenge, Jew areye Jerusalem-arenye areyele, yepe-yepe anyente inetyete-alheke ite akerrirremele renhe itemele arlkwerrirretyeke Arlte Akngerre Passover ikwerele. ⁸ Kenhe Jesus re Peter uthene John utheneke angkeke, “Alherraye, kere yepe-yepe akweke atwerle-anerretyeke anwerneke. Renhe imerte iterle-anerremele anwerne-arle arlkwerrirretyenhe urreke alernnge kwene-irretyenhenge.”

⁹ Kenhe Peter uthene John uthenele renhe apayuthnerle-annerreke, “Nthenhewerne-ame unte ilernenhe yernetyenhe merne-arlike kere-arlike ngkwenge itetyeke Passover-eke irlpangkemele?”

¹⁰ Kele Jesus-ele renhe-atherre yerneke angkemele, “Mpwele alherraye apmere Jerusalem-werne, nhenge mpwele arerle-anerremele artwe kwatye-akerte pwerlepe ikwerenheke-arleke arratintyerlengge, apmere ikwerenhe-werne renhe apentaye. ¹¹ Apmereke-artweye yanheke angkaye, ‘Yewe, Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhele kwenhe ilernenhe yernerne. Room nthenhele-ame anwerne merne arlkwetyenhe, arrawe-irrentye akngerre Passover mpwaretyenhenge?’ ¹² Re mpweleke imernetyenhenge room akngerre akertnele nhenge rarle mpwareke. Mpwele merne uthene kere uthene itetyeke, yanheke impetyeke.”

¹³ Kele ratherre Jerusalem-werne alherremele mpwareke nthakenhe-arle ikwere-atherre ilekeke Jesus-ele-arteke akwete kele ratherre merne tampe ilperre-ilperre renhe iteke kere-arlike imerte ingwele arlkwetyeke arrernemele.

Ayeye nhenhe Jesus-akerte nhenge re kere yepe-yepe-arlike merne ilperre-ilperre-arlike arlkweke atyewe ikwerenhe areye-akertele (Matthew 26:17-30; Mark 14:17-26; John 13:21-30)

¹⁴ Uterne-arle irrpeke-ipperrele, Jesus-ele kere yepe-yepe arlkweke atyewe ikwerenhe areye-akertele. ¹⁵⁻¹⁶ Kenhe re itneke ileke, “Anwerne kere yepe-yepe nhenhe arlkwerrirremele itelarerrirretyeke arrule anthurre-arle Ngkartele tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye itetheke mpwareke arntyele alkereke-irrenhe-irrenhe-ketye, tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areyenge-arle akertnele anpere-alhekengge, itelaraye. The akenhe arrekantherre ileme ayenge-arle lyete ware ilwetyenhe. The awethe kere yepe-yepe nhenhe-arteke arlkwetyeke arrangkwe anteme ahelhe nhenhe ikwerele. Kenhe urreke re anteme-arle, alkere akertnele nthenhele-arle Re ingkirrenyeke anthurreke Alartetye aneme, the arrekantherrenge awethe arlkwetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge akangkeme, tharle arrekantherrenge kere yepe-yepe nhenhe arlkweme urreke ayenge ilwetyenhenge.”

17-18 Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale, Jesus-ele tyampite akweke ngkwarle-akerte inemele, Ngkarte ikwere angkeke, “Ngkarte-aye, Ngkwenge ayenge akangkeme ngkwarle nhenheke.” Kele re imerte renhe atyewe ikwerenhe areye anyenteke-anyente antheke, itneke angkemele, “The arrekatherre arratye ileme, ahelhe nhenhele the awethe ngkwarle antywetyeke arrangwe. Kele urreke Akngeye atyinhele tyerrtye areye apurtelhe-ilemele itnenhe alartetyele-arteke arntarnte-aretyenhe. Yanhenge anteme-arle the arrekatherrenge ngkwarle awethe antywetyenhe ngkwarle arpenhe anteme. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe ngkwarle nhenhe anyente-ame-anyente antywerrirraye lyete.”

19 Jesus-ele merne tampe ineke. Ngkarte utyerneke-arle iperre re tampe renhe ultakirtnanemele angkeke, “Nhenhe kwenhe tyerrtye atyinhe arrekatherre the antheme-arle. Nhenhe renhe inemele arlkwaye nhenge ayenge itelaretyenhenge.”

20 Nhenge merne arlkweke-arle iperrele Jesus-ele anteme tyampite ngkwarle-akerte ineke Ngkarte ikwere utyerneke imerte angkemele, “Nhenhe alhwe atyinhe tyerrtye areyeke-arle thelehetyenhe. Nhenge ayenge ilwerlenghe alhwe atyinhe thelelhemele, Ngkartele akenhe alhileme anyente-irretyeke tyerrtye areyenge itnenhe ilpernetyakenhe anemele itne-arle akurne mpwarekenge.”

21 Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtneke, “Twelve pele nhenhele aneme, kenhe anyente nhenhele aneme, ilerne apurtele merne tampe urtneke thweke-eme-ilemele arlkwetyenhe. Anyente yanhe rarle ayenge iltie anthetyenhe. 22 Yewe, ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, ilwetyenhe, alakenhe re arrule aneke intelhe-ileke-arle Bible-le inteme. Kenhe ayenge alhwarrpe awelheme artwe nhenheke ayenge-arle iltie anthetyenheke. Ikwere akurne anthurre anetyenhe rarle ayenge iltie anthemenge!”

23 Nhenge atyewe areyele awerrirreke Jesus angkerlenghe, itne imerte apayuthnerremele, “Angwenhele renhe ayeyele ileke? The apeke?”

24 Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale, atyewe areye ahele angkerretyame, “Angwenhe apeke lyete anwernekenghe arrekwelenye ulkere aneme?”

25 Kele Jesus itneke angkeke, “Angwenhe apeke akngerre akelheme apmere nhenhe ikwerele, alartetye-arteke, rarle arpenhe itnenhene uternerle-anemeke warrke-irretyeke, re arpenhe areyeke ahentye-aneme renhe mwerre aketyeke, itne-arle akwele ikwere ahentye-anerrirreme. 26 Kenhe arrantherre akenhe itnenhe interte-aketyalaye! Kenhe angwenhe re apeke arrekatherrenge alartetye anetyeke, re arpenhe itnekenghe ingkerneke arrernelhetyeke, urrkapentye akngerre-arteke anetyeke, arpenhe ingkirrekeke urrkaperle-anetyeke. 27 Kenhe ahelhe nhenhele anerrirreme areye, itne alakenhe re itirrewarreyakenhe, arrangwe-arle. Itne itirrewarreme arpenhe areyele akwele itneke mpwarewarreyeke, merne-arlike apeke kere-arlike apeke itne iterrirretyeke. Kenhe itne akenhe arpenhe areye akurne-arle akerrirreme, yanhe areye itneke-arle warrke-irremeke. Itne-arteke anerrirretyale anerrirraye! Ayenge-arle arrekatherre warrke-irreke. Ayenge-arteke anerrirraye!”

28 Kenhe arlte atyenge itweke-irrerlenghe, nhenge ayenge ilwetyenhe. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe atyengenge akwete anerrirretyarte, ayenge impetyakenhe, atyengenge-arlenghe akwenpele anerlte-aneme. 29 Kenhe Akngeye atyinhe re ayenge alartetye arrerneke tyerrtye ingkirrenyeyeke alkere akertnele. Yanhe-arteke renhe the arrenhantherrenhe alartetye areye arrernetyenhe tyerrtye arpenhe yanhe areyeke. 30 Kele arrantherre apententye akngerre 12 pele atyinhe, alakenhe-arteke chair atyeperre 12-pele-nge anetyenhe, kele arrantherre Israel-arenye arrwekelenye areyeke itirretyenhe nthakenhe itneke mpwaretyeke.

Ayeye nhenhe Jesus ikwere-akerte nhenge re Peter-eke angkemele, “Unte angketyenhe unte-arle atyenge akutne-arle”

(Matthew 26:31-35; Mark 14:27-31; John 13:36-38)

³¹ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, Jesus angkeke Simon Peter-eke, “Simon, ayenge awaye. Kenhe arrentye akngerre Satan ahentye-aneme arrenhantherrenhe Ngkartenge raketyeke. Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe Satan ikwere yewe angkeke arrenhantherrenhe akurne-akurne iwerrele akngetyeke arrkernemele. ³² Kenhe unte atyengenge untyeme-irretyenhe. Kenhe lyete ayenge akenhe Ngkarteke ngkwenge angkeme unte-arle atyengenge untyeme-irretyenhenge. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe ngenhe akngetyale-alpetyenhe atyenge-werne. Nhenge unte atyenge-werne apetye-alpemele, atyewe arrpenhe areye lterre-irrerirretyenhe. Kele imerte arrantherre ingkirrenyete ayenge akwetethenhe-akwetethe apenterlte-anetyenhenge.”

³³ Kenhe Peter Jesus-eke angkeke, “Alartetye atyinhe-aye, itne apeke ngenhe jail-ke akwernetyenhe, kenhe ayenge ngkwengenge alhetyenhe. Itne apeke-arle ngenhe atwerrirrenge, itne ayenge-arlike atwerrirreye.”

³⁴ Jesus Peter-eke angkirtneke, “Peter-aye, ayenge nhenhe ngkwenge angkeme. Lyete anthurre, urreke tyweke-tyweke arlketyenhenge unte angketyenhe urrpetye-ngare unte-arle atyenge akutne aneme.”

³⁵ Kele anteme, Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye apayuthneke, “Arrule-arle, the arrenhantherrenhe mane-kwenye yerneke-iperre, ayakwethe-kwenye, ingke-kenhe-kwenye, Ngkartele-ame arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-areke?”

Kenhe itne ikwere angkirtnewarrrenge, “Yewe, Re apele anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyarte, arratyete-arle.”

³⁶⁻³⁷ Jesus itneke angkirtneke, “Kele mwerre-arle. Lyete the arrekantherre ayeye arrpenhe atyenge-akerte awethe-arle iletienhe angkentye Payepule-ngentyete. Alakenhe re angkeme, ‘Arrpenhe atningkele ayeye iletiname ayenge-arle artwe akurne-arteke akwele.’ Lyete anteye, itne awethe angkerrirretyenhe ayenge-arle akurne akwele. Itne alakenhe renhe angkerrirretyenhe arrekantherre-inpe. Arrantherre apeke mane-akerte, ayakwethe-akerte, kele akngerlte-iwaye. Arrantherre apeke urrempere-kwenye, kele mantere arrekantherrenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe antherrirraye itne arrenhantherrenhe urrempere antherrirretyenhenge.”

³⁸ Kele imerte atyewe areye Jesus-eke angkerrirremele, “Urrempere atherrame-aye, anwerne-kenhe.”

Jesus itneke angkirtnerenge, “Ye, kele.”

Jesus Akngeye ikwerenheke angkeme apwerte akngerre Arne Olive-akerte ikwerele (Matthew 26:36-46; Mark 14:32-42; John 12:27)

³⁹ Ikwere iperre, Jesus-ele Temple Jew areye-kenhe-ngentyete impeke Apwerte Akngerre Arne Olive-akerte-werne anteme alheme atyewe ikwerenhe areye-akerte, apmere nhenge nthenhele-arle itne alherlte-iwetyarte. ⁴⁰ Nhenge itne apmere yanhe ikwere irretye-alhemele, Jesus itneke angkeke, “Arelhewarraye, Ngkarteke angketyeke rarle arrenhantherrenhe atnyenetyeke, arrentye Satan-ele arrenhantherrenhe uterne-ketye ayenge imperle-alhetyeke.”

⁴¹ Kenhe atyewe ikwerenhe yanhe ikwerele anerlte-anemenge, Jesus re akenhe arrekwele alheke amperele-arlenge tnemele Ngkarteke angketyeke, ⁴² “Akngeye atyinhe-aye! Unte atyenge ilekeke, ayenge-arle ilwetyenhe, ayenge uye anthurre itirretyeke mpwareme. Unte-ame apeke angkentye yanhe akngarte-iwetyeke ayenge-arle rikerte awalhetyeke anetyakenhe. Kenhe arrangkwe, iwenhe apeke ikwere unte ahentye-anemele mpware, iwenhe apeke ikwere ayenge ahentye-anemenge mpwaretyale!”

⁴³⁻⁴⁴ Jesus uye anthurre itirreme, re Akngeye ikwerenheke arlkemele renhe ilweketyenge arntarnte-aretyeke. Re Ikwere angkemenge antyeye alhwe-arteke ahelheke-arleke thelelhomele. Kenhe arntyeye akenhe alkere akertne-ngentyele arratemele ikwere-werne apetyeke Jesus lterrke-ilettyeke.

⁴⁵ Kele yanhe-ngentyele Jesus akeme-irremele tneke. Re atyewe ikwerenhe areye-werne alpeke anerre-arle-irreme-werne. Nhenge re apetye-alpemele aretye-alpeke itnenhene ankwe akngerre ingkirreke. Itne alhwarrpe anthurre irrerrirreke ankwe-irrerrirremele anteme. ⁴⁶ Re itneke awethe angkeke, “Arelhewarraye, Ngkarteke angketyeke rarle arrenhantherrenhe atnyenetyeke, arrentye Satan-ele arrenhantherrenhe uterne-ketye ayenge imperle-alhetyeke. Arrantherre mpwaretyeke ahentye-anemele iwenhe the ilerlenghe, kenhe arrantherre arewampe aneme.”

*Ayeye nhenhe thultye areye-akerte Jesus-arle inerrirretyekeke
(Matthew 26:47-56; Mark 14:43-50; John 18:3-12)*

⁴⁷ Nhenge Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeye angketyamenge, atyewe Judas re akenhe atningke ikwerenhe areye-akerte apetyeke. Re itnenhene Jesus ikwere-werne akngemele renhe arrwantyeye. ⁴⁸ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Judas-aye, ayenge itirreke unte-arle akwele atyinhe anekeke-athene. Unte-ame ayenge itneke imerneme? Unte ayenge, Alkere akertnyenye-arenye ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke intekeke, arrwantyeye-iperre itne-ame atyenge apetyewarretyehenge ayenge arntirrkwetyeke?”

⁴⁹ Nhenge thultye areyeye Judas arerrirremele Jesus arrwantyekenge, itne apetye-warreke Jesus inerrirretyeke. Kenhe atyewe areyeye Jesus apayuthnerrirreke, “Anwerne-ame thultye areye urrempererele atwerrirre?” ⁵⁰ Kele imerte atyewe anyentele urrkapentye akngerre irlpe akwe-arraty alywekele akeke, artwe nhenhe re kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenyeke warrkene aneke.

⁵¹ Jesus imerte atyewe ikwerenhe areyeye angkeke, “Renhe impaye, atwetyale!” Kele imerte re irlpe mpwarirtneke anpeke mwerre-ilemele, re mwerre-irreke.

⁵² Yanhe ikweringe-ntyeye Jesus re angkeke kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye areyeye, arrpenhe alartetye areyeye-arlke, thultye areyeye-arlke, “Ayenge anyelkngalthe anetyakenhe! Iwenheke-ame arrantherre nhenhe-werne apetyewar-reke akwetere-arlke irrtyarte-arlke-akerte ayenge arntirrkwewarretyeye?” ⁵³ Arlte arrpe-anenhele ayenge arrekantherre-akerte Temple Akngerre ikwerele anetyarte akwetethenhe-akwetethe. Nthakenheke arrantherre yanhe ikwerele ayenge arntirrk-wewarretyange irrerrirreke? Satan rarle akenhe arrekantherre pwathe. Kele ayenge inerrirraye!”

*Ayeye nhenhe Peter ikwere-akerte nhenge re angkemele rarle Jesus-ekte akutne
(Matthew 26:69-75; Mark 14:66-72; John 18:16-18,25-27)*

⁵⁴ Yanhe ikweringe-ntyeye thultye areyeye Jesus akngerlte-iweke kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye-werne. Itne apmere yanheke irrperrenheke. Kenhe Peter re akenhe itnekenge ingkernele apetyeke. ⁵⁵ Re irrpenheke yarte kwene-werne apmere ikweringe. Re thultye areyenge apurte-irremele anetyame, urenge arrtynelhomele anetyame, akarelhomele aretyeke nthakenhe-arle-irretyehenge. ⁵⁶ Peter yanhe ikwerele tnetyamenge, marle urrkapentye akngerre anyente itnekele-arlenghe tnemele Peter ikwere-werne itweke-irreke. Re inngerre ikwerenhe arerle-aneke. Kele imerte re arrpenhe itneke angkeke, “Artwe nhenhe Jesus ikwerele-arlenghe aneke.”

⁵⁷ Kenhe Peter re akenhe marle yanhe ikwere ularele-arle angkirtnerlenghe, “Arelhaye, ayenge artwe yanheke akutne!”

⁵⁸ Yanhe ikweringe-ntyeye, tyerrtye arrpenhe Peter ikwere angketye-alheke, “Unte akwele atyewe Jesus-kenhe.”

Kenhe Peter ularele akwete angkirtnerlenge, “Arrangkwe, ayenge kwenye!”

⁵⁹ Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, arrpenhele anteme Peter areke, itneke angkemele, “Artwe nhenhe-arle angkeme, re apmere Galilee-arenye antime Jesus-arteke, re atyewe Jesus-kenhe arratyete!”

⁶⁰ Kenhe Peter re akenhe ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Nhenhe arratyete anetyakenhe! Ayenge akutne iwenhe ikwere unte angkemenge.” Rarle angkemenge ikwerele-anteye, tyweke-tyweke iparrpe arlkeke.

⁶¹ Kele imerte Jesus re Peter ikwere-werne ularre-irreke renhe aremele. Kenhe iparrpe Peter-ele itelareke iwenhe-arle Jesus-ele ikwere arrekwele ileke, “Urreke tyweke-tyweke arlketyenhenge, unte angketyenhe urrpetye-ngare unte-arle atyenge akutne aneme.” ⁶² Kenhe Peter re akenhe akethe-werne alhemele arnterre anthurre artneke.

⁶³ Ikwerenge-ntyete artwe thultyete areye Jesus-eke anhelhewarremele renhe atwerrirretyame. ⁶⁴ Itne alkngge ikwerenhe manterele ayernewarreke, re uyarne areme, renhe anteye atwerrirremele ikwere angkerrirremele, “Anwerneke ilaye, angwenhele-ame ngenhe atwerne?” ⁶⁵ Alakenhe renhe-arle itne iltemele anhelhemele Jesus-eke angkerlte-aneke.

*Thultyete areyele Jesus court-werne akngerlte-iweme
(Matthew 27:1-2; Mark 15:1)*

⁶⁶ Kenhe ingweleme anthurre arrpenhe-arle, tyerrtyete ingkirreke apurte-irrerirremele Jesus-akerte angkerrirretyete, kwertengerle tyatye-arenye Jew-kenhe areye, angkentyete akngerreke akaltyete-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlke. Itne angkerretyame nthakenhe-akenhe itne Jesus atwerrirretyete. Ikwere iperrenge, itne Jesus alartetyete tyerrtyete ingkirreke-kenhe areye-werne akngerlte-iweke. ⁶⁷ Itne Jesus apayuthnerrirreke, “Anwerneke ilaye, unte-ame Christ re, arratyete?”

Kenhe Jesus re itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Ayenge apeke arrekanttherre ilelherlengge Christ, kenhe arranttherre ayenge arratyete itelaretyakenhe akwete anteye-arle. ⁶⁸ Kenhe the apeke arrenhantherrenhe iwenhe apeke renhe apayuthnetyete, arranttherre atyenge angkirtnewarreyakenhenge. ⁶⁹ Kenhe lyete-ngentyete arranttherre aretyenhe ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, aretyete anetyenhe, Ngkarte Angkeye akwe-arratyete itwele alartetyete anerlengge.”

⁷⁰ Kele imerte itne renhe apayuthnerrirreke, “Unte-ame Alere Ngkarte-kenhe arratyete?”

Jesus itneke angkirtnerlengge, “Arranttherre akwele ayenge Alere Ngkarte-kenhe atniwewarreke.”

⁷¹ Ikwerenge-ntyete itne angkerreke, “Jesus Alere Ngkarte-kenhe akelherne. Iwenheke-arle akenhe anwerne arrpenheke unthetyenhe renhe ayeyete iletetyete? Re rarle thewe, nhenhe kele anwerne renhe atwetyete iparrpe.”

23

*Artwe Pilate itirreke nthakenhe-irretyete Jesus-eke
(Matthew 27:11-14; Mark 15:1-5; John 18:33-38)*

¹ Kenhe Jew alartetyete areyele Jesus renhe Pilate-werne akngerlte-iweke, artwe nhenge alartetyete tyerrtyete Israel-eke-artweye areyete anthetyete. ² Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete itne Jesus renhe thilewarremele Pilate re aretyete renhe, ikwere rarle itne urrtiyirrewarreyame, alakenhe, “Artwe nhenhe Jesus re urrtiyirreke anwerne-kenheke. Re itnenhene ileke mane anthetyete Rome-arenye alartetyete renhe, Caesar arritnye aneke. Nhenhe Jesus re ilelheke Christ rarle akwele, anwerneke ingkirrekeke-artweye akwele re, anwerne Jew-arenye areyete.”

³ Kenhe Pilate re Jesus renhe apayuthneke, “Unte-ame Alartetye tyerrtye Jew-arenye areyeke?”

Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “Unte-arle alakenhe angkerne.”

⁴ Kele imerte Pilate kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye Jew-kenhe areyeke angkeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke-arlike tnerlte-anerlenghe, “The renhe iwenheke-arle atwetyenhe? Re iwenhe apeke akurne renhe mpwaretyakenhe-arle, arrangkwe-arle.”

⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye itne Pilate ikwere angkirtnewarrerlenghe, “Arrangkwe-arle, artwe nhenhe akurne akwete-arle! Re apmere Galilee-le unthetyarte tyerrtye itnenhene ulperte-ilemele. Re apmere Galilee-ngentyele impemele apmere Judea-werne alheke ikwere anteme-arle awethe akurne mpwaretyarte. Kele imerte re ikweringe-ntyale apmere nhenhe-werne apetyeke Jerusalem ikwere-werne nhenhe-arenye itnenhene anteme ulperte-iletayeke.”

⁶ Kenhe Pilate re nhenhe aweke-arle-iperre, re apayuthnemele, “Artwe nhenhe re-ame apmere Galilee-arenye anteme?”

Kenhe itne ikwere angkirtnewarrerlenghe, “Yewe, re Galilee-arenye!”

⁷ Kenhe artwe arrpenhe anyente Herod arritnye aneke, Galilee-arenye areyeke alartetye impene anetyarte, apmere Jerusalem-ele aneme anteye. Herod re Pilate uthene, alkng-uthnerretyarte. Kenhe Pilate re akenhe arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe renhe ilperneme, rarle akwele Jesus atwenge. Alakenhe ikweringe Pilate-le Jesus renhe Herod-werne yerneke, re renhe aretyeke apayuthnemele.

⁸ Kenhe Herod re aweke-arle-iperre Pilate rarle Jesus ikwere-werne yernekenghe, re akangkentye anthurre aneke, rarle renhe ware awetyarte-ante. Re atheke-irremele Jesus ikwere ahentye-anemele aretyeke tyerrtye rikerte itnenhene mwerrelhe-ilerlenghe. Kenhe itne Jesus renhe Herod ikwere-werne akngelrte-iweke, Herod re akangkentye anthurre renhe aretyeke.

⁹ Kenhe Herod-ele Jesus renhe iwenhe apeke ikwere akwete anthurre apayuth-neme. Jesus-ele awemele impeke, Re yanhe ikwerele nterte anthurre tnetyame, arrkngenteke impetyakenhe. ¹⁰ Kele imerte kwertengerle tyatye-arenye Jew areye-arlike, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arlike Herod-eke urrtirreke Jesus-akerte, rarle akurne akwele.

¹¹ Kele yanhe ikweringe-ntyale, Herod re-arlike ikwerenhe thultye areye-arlike Jesus ikwere anhelhewarreke, arrkentye-arlike ilemele. Kele imerte itne ikwere-arlike antyame mwerre akngerre arrernewarrelemele Pilate ikwere-werne yernirtneke.

¹² Kele yanhe-ngentyele, Herod uthene Pilate uthene ipeltye anemele, kele imerte re-atherre mwerre anteme aneke.

*Pilate-le Jesus arne arntarlkwe-werne yerneke ilwetyeke
(Matthew 27:15-26; Mark 15:6-16; John 18:39-40; 19:6-16)*

¹³ Kele yanhe-ngentyele, Pilate re kwertengerle Jew-arenye areyeke-arlike antangkeke, itnekenhe alartetye arrpenhe areyeke-arlike, arrpenheme wareke-arlike, itne ingkirreke apmere akngerre ikwerenhe-werne apetyewarreyeke rarle itneke angketyenhe-werne. ¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Itne apmere ikwerenheke irrperirrekenghe, re itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre Jesus atyenge-werne akngetyewarreke arrantherre angker-rirremele rarle urrtirremele rarle untherle-apeme ahele-irretyeke. Jew alartetye areyele ayenge apayuthnerirreke ikwere itirretyeke nthakenhe renhe mpwaretyeke, angkerirremele alakenhe, ‘Nthakenhe unte itirreme?’ Kele the Herod-werne yerneme re renhe aretyeke, re-ame mwerre apeke akenge apeke. Kenhe Herod re akenhe angkeke rarle akurne anetyakenhe. Re Jesus renhe atyenge-werne yernintye-alpeke. Iwenheke the renhe atwetyeke? Re akurne anetyakenhe. ¹⁶ Kenhe the

tyerrtye atyinhe areye ware iletynhe renhe akweke ware atwerrirretyeke, kele apeke imerte renhe ipmentye alhetyeke impemele apeke.”

¹⁷⁻¹⁹ Arrpenhe nhakwe-arle jail-le-arle anemeke, akarelhetyeke, Barabbas arritnye aneke. Re jail-le-arle yanhe ikwerele aneke arrpenhe renhe tnyante atwekengentyele, arrpenhe itnenhene ulpertilhe-ilemele atwerretyeke iperre. Re arrpenhe iperre imerrentye re itnekele-arlenge anemenge ikwere anteme Jesus re akarelheke. Kenhe arlte nhenhe akenhe Passover-arle akerreme, Pilate re artwe akurne anyente jail-ngentyele arratelhe-iletarte renhe ipmentye aywepemele. Kele imerte re Jesus-eke anteme itirreme apmere martelhentyenge arratelhe-iletaye. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe Pilate ikwere arlkerrirreke angkerrirremele, “Jesus renhe atwaye Barabbas anwerneke arratelhe-ilaye!”

²⁰ Kenhe Pilate re akenhe Jesus ipmentye aywepetyeke ahentye-aneke, itnenhene apayuthnemele, “The Jesus renhe ipmentye aywepeye? Nthakenhe arrantherre-ame itirrewarreme?”

²¹ Kenhe itne akenhe arlkerrirrerlenge, “Renhe arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernaye, ilye atherre arne arrirlpele atweme ingke anyente!”

²² Kenhe Pilate-le yanhe areye apayuthneme awethe, “Kenhe renhe the ingkirrekeke apayuthneke, nthakenhe-arle re angkentye akngerre anwerne-kenhe ingkirreke ultakeke? Iwenhenge-arle the renhe atwetyeke? The tyerrtye atyinhe areye ware iletynhe renhe akweke ware atwerrirretyeke kele imerte renhe impemele ware alhetyeke.”

²³⁻²⁴ Kenhe itne nhenhe awerrirreke-arle-iperre, itne Pilate ikwere awethe arlkerrirreke, “Iparrpe renhe arne arntarlkweke arne arrirlpele atwemele arlpare arrernaye!” Kenhe Pilate re akenhe itnenhene awemele arlkerrirrerlenge, re itnenhene ntertelhe-iletaye alheke, arrangwe akwete. Itne ikwere arlkerrirretyame akwete. Kele Pilate re thultye ikwerenhe itneke ileke Barabbas arratelhe-iletaye tyerrtye itnenhene akangkentye mpwaretyeke. ²⁵ Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele, thultye itne Barabbas renhe jail-ngentyele arratelhe-ileke, artwe rarle nhenge imerrentye re, arrpenhe itnenhene re ulpertilhe-ilemele atwerretyeke. Yanhe-ngentyele, Pilate-le Jesus ilye antheke thultye ikwerenhe areye. Re anteme thultye ikwerenhe areye ileke Jesus whip-ele atwetyeke imerte nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernemele.

*Artwe thultye areyele Jesus arne arntarlkweke-arleke arlpare arrerneme
(Matthew 27:32-44; Mark 15:16-32; John 19:2-3)*

²⁶ Kenhe thultye-le areye uternewarreke Jesus re arne arntarlkwe renhe re-arrpe akngetyeke. Kenhe Jesus arrpenhe areyele-arlenge arratemele apmere Jerusalem-engentyele, itne imerte arerrirremele artwe anyente apmere arrpenhe-ngentyele apetyerlenge. Artwe nhenhe Simon arritnye aneke, apmere akweke Cyrene-arenye. Kenhe thultye itne renhe-arle uternewarreke arne arntarlkwe ulthentye akngerre akngernerle-apetyeke.

²⁷ Kenhe tyerrtye arunthe areyele Jesus renhe apenterlte-apeke. Kenhe arelhe areye akenhe ikwere artnerrirremenge. ²⁸ Kele imerte Jesus re ngkernelhemele ularre-irremele arelhe itneke angkemele, “Arelhe Jerusalem-arenye areyaye, atyenge artnerrirretyalaye! Arrantherre-arrpe artnerrirraye ampe arrekantherrenheke!

²⁹ Kenhe arne areye-arle ingkirreke arrekantherre lterrke anthurre irretyenhe. Kele imerte urreke rarle, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itne angkerrirretyenhe arrekantherre-akertele nthakenhe-arle irretyenheke, ‘Arelhe ampe-akertele, re ikwerenhe aparlpe-iletynhe re alhwarrpe anetyenhe. Kenhe arelhe angwenhe apeke re ampe akweke-kwenye-arle aneme, rarle akangketyenheke.’ ³⁰ Kenhe arlte akurne yanhe ikwerele urreke re, tyerrtye itne angkerrirretyenhe,

‘Nthenhele anwerne alengke-iwelhewarretyenhe arrpenhe areyele anwernenhe atweketyenge?’

Anwerne mane antherrtye-werne unterlte-iweye yanhe ikwerele alengke-iwelhewarretyeke?’

“Alakenhe-arle itne angkerrirretyenhe. ³¹ Kenhe ayenge akenhe artwe mwerre-arle aneme, itne akenhe ayenge atwerre-akwete-arle-irretyenhe, arntarlkweke arlpare arrernemele, arne arrirlepele atwemele iltie atherreke ingke anyenteke. Nthakenhe-arle arrantherre irretyenhe? Arrantherre ingkirrenyeke ayenge-arteke mwerre anetyakenhe-arle. Itne-ame arrenhantherrenhe imperrirretyenhe, arrenhantherrenhe atwerrirretyakenhe? Yanhe arraty anetyakenhe, itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe atwerrirretyenhe akwete-arle! Arrekantherre urlerte artnerrirraye, atyenge kwenye!”

³²⁻³³ Kenhe thultye yanhe areyele artwe akurne atherre-inpe akngerlte-iweme Jesus-ele-arlenge, apmere itne-arle atwetyenhe Golgotha arritnye ikwere-werne. Apmere Golgotha apele “Akaperte Ngkwerne” renhe ileme. Apmere ikwere irretye-alhemele thultye itne Jesus renhe arne ikwere arlpare arrerneke iltie atherreke arne arrirlepele atwemele ingke anyenteke-arlike re ilwetyeke. Itne akurne renhe-atherre-arlike arne arntarlkwe atherreke arlpare arrerneke, anyente akwe-arratyete anyente arrpenhe akwangenyete.

³⁴ Kenhe urreke Jesus re ilwetyenhenge Ngkarte ikwerenheke angkeke, “Akngeyaye, tyerrtye nhenhe areyele apeke ayenge itelarerrirreke arrekwele, kenhe itne ayenge arne arntarlkweke arlpare arrernetyakenhe-arle anemele. Kenhe itne akenhe atyenge akutne-arle lyete. Itneke ipeltye-irraye itne-arle ayenge akutne anerrirrerlenge, akurne itne-arle mpwarewarrekenge urrparaye!”

Kenhe tyerrtye itne arne arntarlkwe atnartengele tnerrirrerlenge Jesus renhe arerrirremenge, thultye areye akenhe mantere ikwerenheke arrkene-irrerreke, angwenhele apeke mantere ikwerenhe impetyeke.

³⁵ Kenhe alartetye Jew-kenhe itne arrpenhe areyele-arlenge tnerrirreme Jesus ikwere anhelhewarremele ikwere arlkerrirremele, “Nhenhele tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itetheke mpwareme, kenhe re-arrpe itetheke mpwarelhetyakenhe! Unte Christ akelheme, Ngkartele-arle akngakekeke! Kenhe unte apeke Christ anthurre arne arntarlkwe-ngentyete atnarnpaye!”

³⁶ Kenhe thultye arrpenhe re mantere ngkweltye inemele alterremele akweke, arneke ayernemele, kele ngkwarle irrkerteyeke irrpelhe-ilemele. Kele imerte re Jesus ikwere-werne unteke mantere arnele-arlenge renhe arrakerteke-arleke arrernemele re akweke ware arrkernetyeke. ³⁷ Kenhe thultye itne Jesus ikwere anhelhewarremele angkerrirreke, “Unte apeke alartetye Jew-kenhe areyeke kele arntarlkwe yanhe-ngentyete atnarnpaye!”

³⁸ Kele imerte itne pipe ngkweltye inerrirremele ikwere-arleke intelhe-ilerrirremele, “JEW AREYEKE ALARTETYE.” Alakenhe rarle itne intelhe-ilerrirreke, kele imerte itne arntarlkwe akertneke arrernemele.

³⁹ Kenhe akurne anyente re Jesus ikwere anhelhemele, angketyame, “Unte apeke Christ anthurre, arne arntarlkwe-ngentyete atnarnpaye, ilweketyenge itetheke mpwarelhemele nhenhe ilerne-arlike, itethe akwete anerlte-anetyeke!” Kenhe re akenhe Jesus ikwere anhelhemele ware-arle angkeke yanhe.

⁴⁰ Kenhe akurne arrpenhe re akenhe Jesus-eke-arle angkeke renhe alkngetherre anthurre renhe ileke, “Renhe impaye, ikwere anhelhetyale! Unte-ame Ngkarte ikweretye atere-irretyakenhe-arle? Anwerne urrptye arne arntarlkwe nhenhe areyeke ilwerrirretyenhe. ⁴¹ Artwe nhenhe re apele akurne-arlike arrwekelenge

mpwaretyakenhe. Kenhe ilerne akenhe arraty-arle akurne mpwarerle-annerke. Ilerne apeke ilwerle-annerremele, kele rarle!”

⁴² Kele imerte re Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Unte alkere akertnyeyele alartetye anemele, atyenge itirreme.”

⁴³ Kenhe Jesus re ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “The ngenhe alhileme-arle, lyete nhenhe unte-arle atyengenge akwete anetyenhe alkere akertnyeyele.”

*Ayeye nhenhe Jesus-akerte nhenhe re arne arntarlkweke ilweme
(Matthew 27:45-56; Mark 15:33-41; John 19:28-30)*

⁴⁴ Kenhe arlte yanhe ikwerele, arlte mpepele uterne ingwemerte-irreke. Kenhe re ingwemerte akwete angwerreke-atwetye. Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekele alernnge arerrirretyakenhe, arrangkwe akwete aneke. ⁴⁵ Kenhe arlte yanhe ikwerele anteye antyame-arteke-arle anetyarte tyaty akngerre ikwerele iripare aneme alterrelheke mpwepenge akertne-ngentye kwene-atheke kele apmere ameke-ameke renhe anteme akethelhe-anthurre-ileke. ⁴⁶ Kele imerte yanhe iperrele, Jesus Ngkarteke arnterre arlkeke, “Akngeyaye, the ngenhe utnenge atyenhe antheme!” Re ilweke anteme.

⁴⁷ Kenhe thultye arrpenhe anyente-arle arne arntarlkwenge arrekwele tnetyame, re areke-arle-iperre Jesus ilwekenge, re Ngkarteke akngerre anthurre angkeke, “Artwe nhenhe mwerre anthurre kwenhe. Re akurne anetyakenhe.”

⁴⁸ Kenhe arrpenhe akngerre areye arntarlkwe ikwerele arrwekele, ingkernele, iterele, artepe arrpenhele nhenge yanhe areye-arle tnerlte-anemeke arerrirremele Jesus ilwemenge, itne ikwere artnerirremele alhwarrpe-irrerirreme. Kele re ilwekarle-nge itne apmere-werne alperlte-iweke. ⁴⁹ Kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye renhe arlenghe-ngentye arerrirretyame. Kenhe arelhe ingkirrenyeke yanhe-arle areye Jesus-nge apetyewarreke apmere Galilee-ngentye apmere Jerusalem-ngentye, itne-arlike arlenghe-ngentye arerrirretyame.

*Artwe Joseph-ele atyalangke Jesus-kenhe inteyeke arrerneme
(Matthew 27:57-66; Mark 15:42-47; John 19:38-42)*

⁵⁰ Kenhe arne arntarlkweke itwele artwe Joseph arritnye tnetyame, re apmere Arimathea-arenye aneke. Artwe nhenhe re Council Jew-kenhe areye alartetye aneke, re Jew-kenhe areye arntarnte-arerle-anemele-arle. Artwe alartetye arrpenhe areyenge itne apurte warrke-irrerirretyarte. Re artwe mwerre anthurre aneke, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe areye apentetye. ⁵¹ Joseph rarle arrwekele artwe alartetye arrpenhe yanhe areyeke re itneke ilkelhetyakenhe anetyarte itne Jesus-eke angkerrirrerlenghe renhe atwerrirretyeke-arle. Re akwetethenhe-akwetethe angketyarte alakenhe rarle, “Ngkarte-aye, tyerrtye ingkirrenyeke anthurreke apmere arrpe-anenhele akngerre anaye.”

⁵² Kele Jesus ilwekarle iperrenghe Joseph re Pilate renhe apayuthnetye-alheke atyalangke Jesus-kenhe inteyeke arrernetye. ⁵³⁻⁵⁶ Re imerte alhemele atyalangke Jesus-kenhe arne arntarlkwe-ngentye atnarnpelhe-ilye. Atyalangke ikw-erenhe manterele imarteye-iwemele inteye-werne akngke, irrerlknghe arrpenheke arrangkwe akwerneke. Kenhe arelhe arrpenhe yanhe areye Jesus ikwerenge apetyewarreke apmere Galilee-ngentye Jerusalem-werne, itne Joseph renhe apentewarremele arerrirretye nthenheke-arle atyalangke inteye ikwere atheneke, nthakenhe-arle atyalangke renhe inteyeke atheneke arerrirretye. Kenhe arlenghe irrpekenge arelhe yanhe areye apmere itnekenhe-werne alperlte-iweke. Itne antere ntyentye mwerre akngerre-arle inerrirremele atyalangke ikwerenhe apernewarretye Arlte Apurrke aneke-arle-iperre. Kenhe uterne irrpeke-arle-iperre, yanhe-arle Arlte Apurrke anetyenenge, kenhe itne akenhe anerrirremele warrke-irretyakenhe.

Angkentye alakenhe renhe angkentye Moses-kenhe nhenhele ileke Arlte Apurrke ikwere-akerte.

Kenhe Jesus re arrangkwe-irreke, arlte Friday angwerre-angwerre akwete anerleng. Urreke angwerre-angwerre irremele uterne irrpeme kenhe Passover anteme-irreme.

24

*Ngkartele Jesus ilweke-arle-iperrenge-ntyeye itethe-ilirtneme
(Matthew 28:1-10; Mark 16:1-11; John 20:1-10)*

¹ Kenhe arlte Sunday ingweleme anthurrele, aherlkemenge, arelhe yanhe areye apmere irrare-werne alherlte-iwemele Jesus antere ntyentye apernewarreye, antere nhenge itne-arle kele mpwarewarreke arlte apmwerrkenge. ² Kenhe nhenge itne inteye yanheke irrerirremele, arerrirreke kele altywere-arle apwerte renhe-arle anamelhe-ilerleng. ³ Nhenge itne inteyeke irrperrirremele, Jesus ikwere arrangkwe-arle. ⁴ Itne apatewarreke anthurre. Ikwere-anteye artwe atherre arraterle-anerremele, arelhe areye itweke-itwe tnerle-anerreke. Mantere ikwere-atherrenhele alernge-arteke-arle pwarryeme. ⁵ Kenhe arelhe itne akenhe atere anthurre irrerirremele, ikwere-atherrenge arrekwelenge kwene-irrerirreke. Kenhe artwe re-atherre itnenhene apayuthnerle-anerrleng, “Iwenheke-ame arrantherre Jesus-eke apmere irrare nhenhele untherrirreme? Re apele itethe-irirtneke! ⁶ Re nhenhele anetyakenhe. Kenhe Ngkartele renhe itethe-ilirtneke! Rarle ayeye nhenge arrekantherre ileke apmere Galilee-ke, itelaraye? ⁷ Rarle arrekantherre ilemele rarle Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke. Re rarle arrekantherre ileke anteye nhenhe renhe, Jew areyele-arle arrpenhe akurne itneke renhe antherrirretyenhe. Renhe itne atwerrirretyeke arne arntarkweke-arleke arlpate arrernemele. Re awethe-arle ayeye nhenhe arrekantherre ilemele: rarle arlte atherre-ngentye itethe-irirtnekyenhe. Arlte lyete ingweleme arratye re!”

⁸⁻¹⁰ Ikwere-ntyeye, arelhe yanhe areyele ayeye Jesus-kenhe renhe itelarerrirreke. Arelhe yanhe areye aneke: Mary Magdala-arenye, Joanna, Mary-arlke mikwe James-kenhe. Kenhe arelhe arrpenheme itnekenge apmere irrare nhenhele aneke. Kele imerte itne ingkirreke apmere irrare yanhe-ngentye alperlte-iwemele atyewe Jesus-kenhe itneke-werne arrpenhe areye-arlke Jesus-nge-arle akwetethenhe anerrirret-yarte areye-werne-arlke. Kele imerte itne itneke artwe alkere-arenye atherre-akerte-arlke iletete-alpemele Jesus rarle itethe-arle aneme. ¹¹ Kenhe atyewe areye ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle rarle akwele urrtirreke-arleng. “Arelhe yanhe areye apeke arerte-arle alakenhe re,” itne angkerreme.

¹² Kele imerte Peter apmere irrare ikwere-werne untetye-alpeke re-arrpe aretye. Apmere yanheke irremele, re kwene-irremele inteye yanhe kwene areke. Re akenhe mantere-ante ware areke nhenge itne-arle atyalangke ikwerenhe imarteye-iweke. Re apateke anthurre, kele imerte re apmere-werne alpemele ware.

*Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe atherrenge arrekweleke arrateme
(Mark 16:12-13)*

¹³ Arlte yanhe ikwerele, arlte apurrkele, atyewe Jesus-kenhe atherre alherreke apmere Jerusalem-ngentye apmere arrpenhe-werne-atheke Emmaus arritnye arleng-ulkere-werne. ¹⁴ Re-atherre angkerrerle-apeme Jesus-akerteke nthakenhe-arle-irreke-akerte. ¹⁵ Nhenge re-atherre angkerrerle-apemele, Jesus akenhe ingkernele apetyerleng ikwere-atherrele-arleng alhemele. ¹⁶ Nhenge re-atherre renhe arerle-anerremele renhe alhengke-arerle-anerretyakenhe akwete. ¹⁷ Kele imerte, Jesus ikwere-atherre angkemele, “Iwenheke-ame mpwele angkerle-apperreme?”

Kenhe re-atherre akenhe ngkernelherle-anerrerlenghe, nterte-irremele inngerre alhwarrpe-irremele. ¹⁸ Arrpenhe anyente Cleopas arritnye apatemele ikwere angkeke, “Unte-ame anyente-arle apmere Jerusalem-arenye ayeye akurne awetyak-enheke? Unte-ame akutne nthakenhe-arle-irrerne-akerteke, apmwerrke?”

¹⁹ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ikwere-atherre angkirtneke, “Ayenge apateme. Itne nthakenhe-arle-irremenge?”

Kenhe re-atherre ikwere angkerle-anerreke, “Artwe anyente rarle apmere Jerusalem-ele anetyarteke Jesus arritnye. Re apmere Nazareth-arenye, angkentye akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe Ngkarte-kenheke re aneke, ayeye Ikwere-akerte re iletuarte. Re tyerrtye ingkirreke akaltyele-anthetyarte, rilkerte areye-arlike angkwerre-iwetyarte, Ngkarte ikwere-akerte-arlike ayeye renhe arratye ilemele anwerneke iletuarte. Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke ikwere akangkentye anthurre anerrirretyarte Ngkarteke-arlike. ²⁰ Kenhe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye Jew areye-kenhe areye-arlike, alartetye akurne arrpenhe anwerne-kenhe areye-arlike ikwere ahentye-kwenye. Kele itne renhe apmere Rome-arenye alartetyeke akngemele antherrirreke. Alartetye nhengele akenhe thultye ikwerenhe areye ilerlenghe renhe atwerirremele arne arntarlkweke-arlike arlpare arrernewarremele. ²¹ Kenhe ilerne apatemele iwenhe ikwere apeke-arle. Anwerne itirrewarreke kele-arle akwele Ngkartele Jesus renhe anwerne Israel-eke-artweye areyeke yernekeke-athene anwerne-arle akwele ahelhe anwerne-kenhe Rome-arenye itnekenge inirtnewarreyeke. Kenhe arrangkwe akwete-arle! Arlte apmwerrkenge arrwekele-arle re uyerreke.

²²⁻²³ “Kenhe ilerne akenhe akutne akwete-arle anerle-anerreke. Nhenge ilerne anerle-annerretyamele atnulkerle-anerrke, arelhe yanhe areyele ilerneke ayeye ilerirreke nthakenhe-arle-irreke renhe. Kenhe itne apmere irrare-werne alherlthe-eweke Jesus renhe arerrirretyeke aherlkentyele. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle. Itne irrerlknghe arerrirretyakenhe. Kenhe itne ilerneke iletuyete-alpeke itne-arle arntyale alkere-arenye atherre-ante-arle arerrirreke-arle. Kenhe arntyale yanhe atherrele-arle itneke ilerle-anerreke Jesus re apele itethe. ²⁴ Ikwerenge-ntyale, anwerne-kenhe arrpenheme areye apmere irrare ikwere irrperle-anerreke Jesus ikwere aretye-alherremele, arrangkwe-arle.”

²⁵ Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale, Jesus artwe ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Re-atherre-ame arerte? Mpwele-ame ayeye awerle-annerretyakenhe angkentye akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areyele-arle arrule anthurre intelhe-ilekeke? ²⁶ Ayeye areye itelaraye, itne-arle Payepuleke intelhe-ilekeke arrule re. Yanhenge-arle athewe nhenhe re, ‘Ngkartele artwe Christ-arle ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernetyenhe, tyerrtye ingkirrenyekeke apmere arrpe-anenheke rarle uye anthurre itirretyenhenge ilwemele itneke.’ Itne Payepuleke intelhe-ileke, ‘Rarle ilwetyenhe ikwere iperren-gentyele re itethe-irrirtnamele Ngkartenge akwete-ante anetyenhe Apmere Impene Ikwerenhele Alkere Akertnele.’” ²⁷ Nhenge itne alherlthe-iwetyame akwete, Jesus-ele ayeye Moses-akerte ilerle-apetyame, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre arrpenhe areye-akerte anteye. Re ikwere-atherre ileke, itne-arle Christ-akerte Payepuleke arrule intelhe-ileke-arle.

²⁸ Kele itne apmere akweke ikwere irpenherlthe-eweke Emmaus arritnye ikwere. Artwe re-atherre apmere intetyenheke arerle-aperremele. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe alherlenghe akwete. ²⁹ Kenhe artwe re-atherre Jesus-eke angkerle-anerreke, “Apmere Emmaus nhenhe ikwerele ilernekenge anaye, angwerre-arle irremenge, arlenngearle lyete-atheke irrpemenge.” Kele imerte Jesus re apmere yanhe ikwerele ikwere-atherrenge aneke.

³⁰ Urreke ankwe irretyenhenge itne arrernewarremele merne arlkwerirretyeke kwatye apeke antywerirretyeke. Kele imerte Jesus-ele merne inemele Ngkarte

ikwere akangkentye angkeke. Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, merne renhe mpepenge ultakeke renhe-atherre anthemele. ³¹ Kenhe re-atherre akenhe Jesus renhe alhengke-arerle-annerke iparrpe anthurre, kenhe Jesus re akenhe yanhe-ngentye uyerrerleng-arle. ³² Kele imerte, artwe re-atherre angkerreke, “Ayekaye, nhenge anwerne iwerrele untherlthe-apemele re ayeye Christ-akerte Payepule-ngentye ilerle-apekenge, yanhe re mwerre anthurre rarle, ilerne akangkentye anthurre aneke.”

³³ Kele imerte, re-atherre apmere Jerusalem-werne alperreke artwe eleven atyewe nhenge areyeke unthetyeke. Itnenhene areke apenterlthe-apeme arrpenheme itnekele-arleng. ³⁴ Kenhe itne akenhe angkerrirrerleng ikwere-atherre, “Arraty apeke? Jesus itethe arraty apeke! Rarle Peter-eke arraterne lyete ware-arle!”

³⁵ Kele imerte, re-atherre itneke ilerle-annermele nthakenhe-arle irreme-akerte iwerrele ikwere-atherre apetyemele Jesus re ilerneke ilerle-apeke-akerte. Re-atherre itneke ilerle-annerke rarle merne mpepenge ultakeke-akerte ikwere-atherre kele imerte renhe-atherrenhe anthemele kenhe re-atherre akenhe renhe alhengke-arerle-annerke yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye.

*Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke arrateme
(Matthew 28:8-10; John 20:19-23)*

³⁶ Artwe re-atherre atyewe itneke angkerle-anerrirreng, Jesus rarle itneke arrateke itneke-arleke irrpemele awethe anteye itneke ingkirreke anthurreke anteme. Re itneke angkeke, “Ngkartenge mwerre anerrirre!”

³⁷ Kenhe atyewe areye akenhe utnenge kwenye anthurre irrerrirrerleng itne-arle ikwere itirrewarreke irrerlkngke-athene. ³⁸ Kenhe re akenhe itneke angkeke, “Atyengetye atere-irrerirretyalaye! Iwengenge-arle-ame arrantherre ayenge itelarerrirretyakenhe? Ayenge apele irrerlkng kwenye! ³⁹ Arerrirraye! Ilye atherre-arlke ingke atherre-arlke nhenhe arerrirraye. Kele arrantherre apeke arraty itelarerrirreme ayenge-arle Jesus rarle, arrantherre-ame awerrirreme? Kenhe lthane tyelke uthene ngkwerne uthene atnyenetyakenhe-arle. Ayenge anperrirraye kele imerte arrantherre itelarerrirremele ayenge itethe arraty.”

⁴⁰ Kele imerte Jesus itneke imernelheke ilye atherre uthene ingke atherre uthene. ⁴¹ Kenhe atyewe ikwerenhe areyele ilye ikwerenhe ingke-arlke apanewarremele, kele itne akangkewarreke. Itne angkerreke, “Arraty rarle, Jesus rarle nhenhe! Kenhe nthakenhe-ame re itethe-irritneke?”

Jesus-ele itnenhene apayuthneke, “Arrantherre-ame merne apeke atnyeneme arlkwetyeke?” ⁴² Itne imerte Jesus irrpenge antherrirrerleng itne-arle arrekwele iterrirreke. ⁴³ Itne arerrirremele Jesus-ele irrpenge inemele renhe arlkwerleng.

⁴⁴ Ikwerenge-ntyeye, re itneke angkeke, “Ayenge arrekatherrele-arleng anetyarte itelaraye. The arrekatherre ileke ayenge-arle ilwetyenhe ikwerenge-ntyeye imerte ayenge-arle itethe-irritnetyenhenge. Kele arraty rarle, ayenge itethe-irritneke-arle. Angkentye nhenhe Moses-elarle atyenge-akerte Payepuleke intelhe-ilekeke arrule re, kenhe angkentye nhenhe areye re-anteye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele arrwekele-arle Payepuleke intelhe-ileke renhe anteye. Kenhe angkentye nhenhe areye re-anteye-arle pweke Psalms ikwerele. Kenhe lyete ayeye nhenhe anthurre rarle arraty aneme.”

⁴⁵ Ikwerenge-ntyeye, Jesus-ele akaperte-arlke irlpe-arlke altywere-ileke itnenhene awerrirretyeke, akaperte itnekenhe ayeyele renhe atnyenewarretyeke angkentye yanhe ikwere-akerte Payepule-ngentye. ⁴⁶ Re itneke ilelheke, “Ayenge-arle Christ rarle. Arrantherre-ame awerrirreme angkentye atyenge-akerte-tetye Payepule yanhe ikwerele? Alakenhe re angkeke, ‘Urreke rarle Ngkartele artwe anyente ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernetyenhe Christ arritnye, kenhe arrpenhe areyele renhe atwetyenhe. Kenhe re akenhe tyerrtye ingkirrenyeye anthurreke ilwetyenhe anteme. Kele

ilweke-arle-iperre, re itethe-irrintye-alpetyenhe arlte atherre-ngentyele. ⁴⁷ Kele re imerte atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlke arrpenhe areye-arlke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne yernetyenhe. Kele itne Jerusalem-arenye areye-werne arrekwele alherlte-iwetyenhe angkentye nhenge Christ-akerte renhe antekelhe-iletaye. Angkentye yanhe Christ-akerte-arle Payepule ikwerele aneme-akerte arrpenhe areyele-arle arrule anthurrenge intelhe-ilekeke. Kele imerte itne apmere arrpenheke-arrpenhe areye-werne alherlte-iwetyenhenge yanhe iperrele itneke anteme-arle ilerrirretyeke. Kenhe yanhe-ngentyele, Ngkartele itnekenge akurne areye urrparyenhenge, itne-arle mpwarekeke, itneke ipeltye-irremele.’ ⁴⁸ Kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe yernetyenhe angkentye atyenge-akerte tyerrtye arrpenhe itneke-werne akngetyeke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne. Kenhe arrantherre itneke ilerrirretyenhe ayenge-arle ilweke iperre, ayenge itethe-irritneke. ⁴⁹ Kenhe arrule anthurre, Akngeye atyinhe alhileke Rarle Utmenge Akngerre Ikwerenhe yernetyenhenge arrekatherre-werne. Kenhe arrantherre apmere nhenhe Jerusalem-ele akarelherrirretyeke, Ngkartele lterrke Ikwerenhe alkere akertne-ngentyele yernetyeke.” Alakenhe rarle Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke.

*Jesus apmere Akngeye ikwerenhe-kenhe-werne alpeme alkere akertnenge
(Mark 16:19-20; Acts 1:6-11)*

⁵⁰ Kenhe Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areye-akerte akwete anemele, re itneke arrweke-lirreme Jerusalem-engentyele apmere arrpenhe Bethany-werne-atheke alherlte-iwetyeke. Kele imerte Jesus iltye akertne-irremele, Ngkartele angkemele itnenhene arntarnte-aretyeke ileke. ⁵¹ Re itneke akwete angkemele ware uyerreke yanhe ikwerenge, kenhe Ngkartele renhe alkere akertne-werne akngirtnerlenge. ⁵² Kele imerte atyewe areye amperele-arlenge tnerrirremele Jesus-eke akangkemele angker-rirreke. Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete itne akeme-irrerirremele apmere Jerusalem-werne alperlte-iwemele, akangkentye anthurre anerrirretyarte. ⁵³ Arlte arrpe-anenhele itne Temple Jew areye-kenhe ikwere-werne apmere Jerusalem ikwerele alherlte-iwetyarte Ngkartele akangkemele angkerlte-anetyeke. Kele.

John

Ayeye nhenhe Jesus-akerte John-elarle intelhe-ileme

Jesus re Angkentye Akngerre aneme, rarle utnenge antheme

¹ Urreke apmere ahelhe nhenhe anetyenhenge, Angkentye re aneke. Angkentye kwenhe Ngkarte Akngeyenge aneke. Ratherre aneke, Angkentye uthene Ngkarte Akngeye uthene rante-rante ratherre aneke. ² Lyetenyenge akwele altyerrengenge aneke, Angkentye kwenhe apurte Ngkarte Akngeyenge anetyarte. ³ Ngkarte Akngeyele ingkirreke anthurre Angkentyele mpwaretyeke. Ngkarte Akngeyele kwenhe anyentele ahelhe nhenhe renhe mpwaretyakenhe, ratherre-arle arne arrpe-anenhe mpwarerle-annerreke. ⁴ Arne ingkirreke anteme itethe lyete aneme Angkentye nhenge-ngentyele ware. Angkentye nhengele kwenhe arelhe anwernenhe itethe-ilettyeke, anwerneke ingkirreke imerneke arraty-arle aneme Ngkarte Akngeye-akerte, nhenge Angkentyenge-arle artwe-arlike, arelhe-arlike, ampe-arlike ingkirreke anthurre alkngenthele anerlte-aneme. ⁵ Ure alkngenthe nhenge kwenhe pwar-tyeme ingwemerte renhe martemele anthurre. Ingwemertele uyarne alkngenthe ilwerneme. Alkngenthe nhenge re kwenhe alakenhe re akwete arrtyernerle-aneme nhenge ilwernelhetyakenhele.

⁶ Kele Ngkarte Akngeyele anteme artwe John arritnye yerneke. ⁷ Re apetyeke tyerrtye areyeye alkngenthe-akerte ilettyeke nhenge tyerrtye ingkirrekele awetyeke renhe arraty itelaretyenhenge. ⁸ Artwe nhenge John kwenhe anetyakenhe nhenge alkngenthe-arteke-arle. Kele anteye-arle re-tetye apetyeke arelhe areye ilettyeke alkngenthe-arteke-akerte-arle anemeke. ⁹ Nhenge John-elarle tyerrtye areyeye ilerle-aperlenge, kenhe alkngenthe arraty anthurre akenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyetyeke-urlettye-arle aneke. Re kwenhe nhenge tyerrtye ingkirrekeke imernetyenhe nhenge Ngkarte Akngeye itelaretyeke, nhenge alkngenthele-arle imerneme tyerrtye areyeye nhenge nthakenhe akaltye anetyeke iwenhe ikwere-arle ingwemertele aneme.

¹⁰ Nhenge Angkentye-arle ahelhe nhenhele aneke itanye, kele-anteyele Ngkarte Akngeyele arne ingkirreke anthurre Angkentyele mpwaretyeke itanye, tyerrtye arrpenheme kwenhe Angkentyeke apateke renhe itne ipmentye-iwemele. ¹¹ Kele anteye-arle re ahelhe nhenhe mpwareke tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye-werne apetyetyeke, nhenge Jew areye, itne kwenhe ikwere akangkentye anetyakenhe aneke, itne anteme renhe alhule-iweke. ¹²⁻¹³ Tyerrtye arrpenheme kwenhe ikwere akangeke renhe arraty itelareke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re itneke ileke itne-arle nhenge Ngkarte Akngeye-kenheke-artweye areye anetyeke. Itne ikwere-artweye irremele Angkentye-arle ware alakenhe renhe ilekenge. Itne kwenhe Ngkarte Akngeyeke-artweye irretyakenhe aneke itne-arle nhenge akweke inteke-ngentyele artwe ante arelhe-kenhele, kenhe Ngkarte Akngeye re-arrpele-arle itnenhe utnenge alkarle antherlenge.

¹⁴ Angkentye renhe-arle ileme, anwerneke-arle imerneme iwenhe-arteke Ngkarte Akngeye anerlenge, re ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke tyerrtye-irremele, anwernenge anetyarte. Anwerne areke nthakenhakenhe-arle re mwerre anthurre aneke, Ngkarte Akngeye-arteke anerlenge. Re kwenhe akwetethe anwerneke atnerte akangkentye anetyarte nhenge anwerne-arle ikwere arne mpwaretyakenhe anekenge, re akwetethe arraty angketyarte anwerneke Ngkarte Akngeye-akerte ilemele.

¹⁵ Arlte anyentele nhenge John-ele kwenhe tyerrtye areyeke Jesus-akerte ilerle-apetyemele, rarle renhe areke. Kele imerte re arlkemele itneke, “The arrekatherre arrekwele ileme tyerrtye-arle kwenhe urreke apetyetyenhenge re kwenhe atyengenge atyeperre anthurre-ulkere, urreke ayenge-arle akweke intetyenhenge rarle anekeke. Artwe ikwerenge kwenhe ayenge angkerle-aneme!”

¹⁶ Re kwenhe anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye arntarnte-areme, Re kwenhe anwerneke ahentye anthurre anemenge. Akwetethe re kwenhe anwerneke atnerte akangkentye aneke nhenge anwerne-arle apeke arne ikwere mpwaretyakenhele. ¹⁷ Ngkarte Akngeyele atywerrenge Moses antheke nhenge anwerne-kenhe arrwekelenye areyeke. Nhenge iwenhe-arle Jesus Christ-ele anwerneke mpwareke kwenhe mwerre anthurre-ulkere aneke. Re anwerneke imerneke nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte Akngeye anwerneke akangkentye anemeke, re anwerneke ileke ayeye arratyete Ikwere-akerte. ¹⁸ Tyerrtye angwenhele apeke re kwenhe Ngkarte aretyakenhe. Kenhe Alere Ikwerenhe Jesus-ele-ante ware Renhe areke, re akwetethe itwele Ngkarte-arlengene anerle-aneme. Re kwenhe tyerrtye areyeke akethe anthurre imerneke nhenge angwenhe Ngkarte-arle, Akngeye uthene Alere uthene-arle rante-rante anthurre anerle-anerrerlengene.

Pharisee areyele John apayuthneme

(Matthew 3:1-12; Mark 7:7-8; Luke 3:15-17)

¹⁹ Kele John-ele anteme tyerrtye areye kwatyete akwernetyame itnenhe baptise-eme-ilemele apmere Bethany arritnyele, kwatyete Ikngerre-ampinyele nhenge lhere Jordan arritnyele. Kenhe Jew akngerrepate areye Jerusalem-engentyele ikngweke kwertengerle tyatyete-arenye Jew-kenhe areye-arlike, nhenge Levi-ke-artweye arrpenheme-arlike, itnenhe yerneke alhetyete John apayuthnetyete alakenhe, “Angwenhe-ame unte? Unte-ame renhe Akngeyele-arle alhilemele anwerneke yerneke?” ²⁰ John akenhe angkirtneke arratyete anthurre angkemele itneke, “Arrangkwe, ayenge kwenye. Ayenge-arle Christ anetyakenhele, Ngkarte Akngeyele-arle arrekatherre alhileke yernetyete.” ²¹ Kele itne anteme renhe awethe apayuthneke, “Kele angwenhe-ame unte? Unte-ame Elijah?”

Re kenhe angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe, Ayenge-arle artwe nhenge anetyakenhele.”

Kele itne renhe apayuthneke, “Unte-ame artwe nhenge? Unte-ame artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre aneme, Christ-nge arrekwele apetyemele-arle?”

Re angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe, ayenge kwenye.” ²² Itne awethe apayuthneke, “Angwenhe-ame unte? Anwerneke ilelhaye anwerne alpetyenhenge yanhe areyeke iletete anwernenhe-arle yerneke areyeke, itne-arle itelarerlengene ahentye-aneme angwenhe-arle unte anemeke. Iwenhe-arle-ame unte-arrpe ilelheme?” ²³ John anteme angkirtnerlengene, “Ayenge kwenhe aneme Isaiah-elarle, intelhe-ilekengene. Rarle nhenge ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe arrule anthurre ileke, intelhe-ilemele alakenhe, “Tyerrtye anyente kwenhe apmere ahurrayete-arenye arlkerle-apeme tyerrtye areyeke ikwere-werne apetyerlengene-arle, alakenhe:

“Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweyete arratyete-irreraye arrekwele nhenge re apetyemele re angkerlengene, arrantherre mwantyele awerrirretyete.” ’

Alakenhe renhe Isaiah atyenge-akerte angkeke arrule anthurre.” *Isaiah 40:3.*

²⁴ Artwe areyele-arle Pharisee areye yernekenge ²⁵ awethe renhe apayuthneke, “Kele nthakenhe-arle-ame unte tyerrtye areye kwatyete akwerneme itnenhe baptise-eme-ilemele unte apeke Christ kwenye, Elijah kwenye, artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre kwenye?” ²⁶ John itneke angkirtneke “The kwenhe akwetethe tyerrtye areye kwatyete akwernerle-anetyenhe, kele lyete anteme arrpenhe nhenge arrekatherrenge anerlengene arrantherre kwenhe ikwere

akutne aneme. ²⁷ Artwe nhenge re kwenhe atyengenge intertele apetyeme. Re atyengenge atyeperre anthurre-ulkere aneme. Ayenge mwerre anetyakenhenge, the uyarne arne nhenge irlweme ingke-kenhe ikwerenhe-ngentyele. Artwe mwerre anthurrele-arle-ante kwenhe arne renhe irlweme ikweringe-ntyele.”

²⁸ Nhenhe areye kwenhe aneke apmere Bethany arritnyele, nhenge kwatye urewe Jordan-ele nhenge Ikngerre-ampinyele, nthenhele-arle John-ele tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akwernetyamele.

Alere Ngkarte-kenhe yepe-yepe akwerrke-arteke aneme

²⁹ Arlte arrpenhele John-ele Jesus areke apetyerlenghe ikwere-werne atheke, re tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, “Arerrirraye! Artwe yanhe apetyerlenghe kwenhe yepe-yepe akwerrke-arteke aneme Ngkarte Akngeyele-arle yerneke. Artwe yanhe-arle apetyeke nhenge re-arrpe anthelhetyeke ilwetyeke yepe-yepe akwerrke-arteke nhenge tyerrtye akurne atningkeke. ³⁰ Artwe yanhe-akerte kwenhe ayenge arrekwele angkeke-arle alakenhe, ‘Atyengenge intertele kwenhe artwe arrpenhe apetyeme nhenge atyengenge tyeperre anthurre-ulkere, arrekwele-arle nhenge ayenge intetyenhenge rarle kele anekenge.’ ³¹ Arrekwele kwenhe the itelaretyakenhe rarle nhenge Ngkarte Akngeyele-arle alhilekenge yernetyeke. Ayenge kwenhe apetyekele arrenhantherrenhe kwatyeke akwernemele baptise-eme-iletayeke nhenge arrantherre-arle apeke renhe itelaretyenhenge.”

³² John kwenhe akethele anthurre ilemele angkeke nhenge iwenhe-arle Akngeyele ikwere imerneke-akerte Jesus-akerte. Re angkeke, “The kwenhe areke Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe nhenge rarle alkere-ngentyele kwenekerle apetyeke nhenge thipe urelyarre-arteke. Utmenge Jesus-enge anerle-aneke. ³³ Arrekwele the renhe alhengke-aretyakenhe. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe, nhenge-arle ayenge yernekele nhenge tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akwernetyeke, ayenge ileke, ‘Unte kwenhe aretyenhe Utmenge atyinhe kwenekerle apetyerlenghe artweke-arleke arrernelherlenghe yanhe ikwerele anerlenghe. Renhe areke-arle iperre unte anteme itelareme rarle nhenge akwetethele Utmenge Akngerre arrernerle-anetyenhe tyerrtye areye-karleke itethe itnekenhe akngarte-iwetyeke.’ ³⁴ Arratye anthurre kwenhe the areke nhenhe Jesus-eke irrerlenghe, the arrenhantherrenhe ileme re kwenhe aneme Alere Ngkarte-kenhe.”

Apententye akngerre urrpetye Jesus-enge apurte-irreme

³⁵ Arlte arrpenhele John awethe anteye tnetyame apmere ikwerele anteye nhenge apententye akngerre atherre ikwerenhenge. ³⁶ Angwerre-angwerrele anteme re areke Jesus alherlenghe imerte re alakenhe angkemele, “Artwe yanhe araye, re kwenhe aneme yepe-yepe akwerrke-arteke, nhenge Ngkartele-arle yernekenge.”

³⁷ Nhenge apententye akngerre John-kenhe atherrele aweke alakenhe angkerlenghe, ratherre kwenhe Jesus apenterle-anerreke. ³⁸ Jesus alknngarelhemele renhe-atherre areke apenterlenghe re ikwere-atherre anteme angkeke, “Iwengenge-arle-ame mpwele atyenge interteke-irreme?”

Ratherre renhe apayuthneke, “Rabbi, ilerneke ilaye nthenhele-arle unte lyete aneme, ilerne kwenhe ngkwengenge angketyeke ahentye-aneme.” Ratherre akenhe angkerlenghe “Rabbi” nhenge angkentye itnekenhele ileme “akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe.”

³⁹ Re ikwere-atherre angkirtneke, “Atyengenge apetyaye, mpwele aretyenhenge nthenhele-arle ayenge anemeke!”

Kele angwerre-angwerrele ratherre ikweringe alheke areke anteme nthenhele-arle re anemenge. Ratherre kwenhe ikweringe anetyenhenge arlte arrpenheke-atwetye.

⁴⁰ Andrew, artwe Simon-Peter-eke atyeyikwele nhenge aweke John angkerlenghe Jesus anteme re apenteke. ⁴¹ Nhenge Andrew-arle Jesus impemele alheke-iperrele, re

iparrpe alheke apale unthetyeke kake ikwerenheke Simon-eke. Andrew-ele renhe aremele ikwere angkeke, “Ilerne kwenhe kele Messiah renhe arerne! (“Messiah” kwenhe Hebrew angkentye aneme, kenhe Greek angkentye akenhe aneme yanheke “Christ-arle.” Angkentye nhenhe atherrele angkentye itnekenhenge ileme “Ngkarte Anyente-arle alhilekele nhenge yernetyeke.”) ”⁴² Kele re Simon anteme Jesus-werne akngeke. Nhenge Jesus-ele renhe areke re renhe arnterre anthurre areke. Kele re angkemele, “Unte kwenhe Simon. Akngeye ngkwinhe John-arle arritnye aneme. The ngenhe Cephas arritnye antheme.” Angkentye itnekenhe arritnye yanhe nhenge ileme “Apwerte,” nhenhe angkentye Greek areye arritnye nhenge alakenhe angkeme, “Peter.”

⁴³ Arlte arrpenhele anteme Jesus itirreke alhetyeke ayerrere kwatye alaye Galilee arritnye-werne. Re apmere ikwere irrpetye-alhemele re unthetye-alheke artwe Philip arritnye nhenge re renhe areke ikwere re angkeke, “Ayenge apentaye!”⁴⁴ Philip apmere Bethsaida arritnye anetyarte kwatye Galilee itwele. Andrew uthene Peter uthene apmere yanhe ikwere-arenye-arle aneke-arlke.

⁴⁵ Philip imerte unthetyeke alheke artwe Nathanael arritnye re renhe aretye-alheke imerte ikwere angkemele, “Anwerne kwenhe artwe renhe arerne, unte itelareme artwe nhengeke Moses-ele-arlke nhenge yanhe areyele-arlke-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele-arlke arrule anthurre-arle pipe-ke intelhe-ileke. Re kwenhe Jesus, alere Joseph-kenhe nhenge Nazareth-arenye akenhe.”

⁴⁶ Kele Nathanael-ele anteme aweke nhenhe renhe angkerlengere re renhe uyarne anthurre itelareke imerte angkemele, “Arrangkwe-arle! Nazareth kwenhe apmere akurne-akurne ware aneme; arne mwerreke arrangkwe apmere yanhe-arenye-arle.”

Kenhe Philip akngirtnerlengere, “Arratye anthurre kwenhe, apetyaye aretyeke.” Ratherre anteme aretyeke alheke renhe.

⁴⁷ Kele Jesus-ele anteme renhe-atherrenhe apetyerlengere areke, nhenge itweke-irrintyeke re Nathanael-akerte angkeke, “Artwe nhenhe kwenhe mwerre aneme, artwe arratye Israel-arenye, nhenge urrtirremele angkentye akngerre kwenye.”

⁴⁸ Nathanael anteme ikwere angkeke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame unte akaltye aneme ayenge-arle alakenhe anemeke?”

Jesus anteme angkirtnerlengere, “The kwenhe ngenhe arrekwele arerne, urreke nhenge-arle Philip-ele ngenhe ikngwetyenhenge, nhenge unte anetyame itirretyamele ulyele arne utyerrke kwenele.”

⁴⁹ Aweke-arle-iperrele Nathanael angkerlengere, “Akaltyle-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, arratye anthurre kwenhe unte Alere Ngkarte-kenhe aneme, nhenge Alartetye akngerre Israel-arenye areyeke kwenhe anwerne akarelhetyameke.”

⁵⁰ Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Unte arne nhenge areye atyenge-akerte arratye itelareme the kwenhe ngenhe ilerlengere tharle ngenhe arekeke nhenge arne utyerrke kwenele anerle-anerlengere, kele anteye-arle unte anyente anetyame. Unte akenhe ayenge aretyenhe arne areye mpwarerlengere yanhe areyenge-arle mwerre akngerre-ulkere, unte anteme apateke anthurre!”⁵¹ Nhenhe awerrirraye the kwenhe ngenhe arratye ileme: Arlte ilengere apeke renhe kwenhe arrantherre aretyenhe alkere altywere-irrerlengere, arrantherre anteme utnenge alkere-arenye areye aretyenhe alkere-ngentyele atnarnpemenge atyenge-arlengere anetyenhenge, nhenge ikwere-arleke, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke.”

2

Jesus-ele kwatye ngkwarle-werne akngarte-iweme

¹ Ingwe atherre-arle uyerreke-iperrele tyerrtye areye akangkemele apurte-irrereke nhenge arlkwetyeke artwe uthene arelhe uthene-arle anewe akerrrelenge nhenge apmere Cana arritnyeke alturle-ampinyele kwatye alaye Galilee ikwerenge. Kenhe Jesus uthene mikwe uthene itnekenge apurte-irrerle-annerreke. ² Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlike kwenhe yanhe ikwerele aneke-anteye arrpenhele-arle itnenhe ikngweke, itne anteme itnekenge anerrirretyamenge merne arlkwemele.

³ Nhenge tyerrtye areyele yanhe ikwerenge ngkwarle ingkirreke uyerrelhe-ilekenge, mikwe Jesus-kenhe angkeke ikwere, “Ngkwarle awetheke arrangwe aneme; nthakenhe-ame-irreye?”

⁴ Kenhe Jesus akenhe ikwere angkerlenge, “Meyaye, ayenge iletyle anaye nhenge nthakenhakenhe ayenge irreyeke. Nhenhe kwenhe arlte atyinhe anetyakenhe nhenge the imernetyeke nhenge angwenhe-arle ayenge anemeke arne areye akwele ilyernpenyele mpwaretyeke.”

⁵ Renhe-arle aweke-iperrele mikwe Jesus-kenhe angkeke urrkapentye akngerre areyeke, “Aywerrkele mpwaraye nhenge iwenhe-arle re arrekantherre ileme!”

⁶ Apmere yanhe ikwerenge aneke tyampite akngerre six-pele arltwe aneke. Itne tyampite akngerre kwatye-akerte nhenhe areye atnyenetyarte alhewelhetyeke nhenge itne apekele Akngeye mwerrantye utyernemele tnaketyeke, Jew-arenye areyele-arle arratye mpwaretyarte-arteke. Tyampite nhenhe areye akngerre-apenhe litre 100-pele kwatye atnyenentye akngerre. ⁷ Jesus anteme urrkapentye akngerre areyeke angkeke, “Arrantherre kwatye akngetyaye tyampite arltwe yanhe areyeke theletyete akngerre antetyeke.” Itne tyampite arltwe itneke ingkirrekeke kwatye theleke. ⁸ Jesus-ele anteme itnenhe ileke, “Kele, tyampite akweke anteme inaye kwatye arrpenheme athankwaye imerte akngemele anthetyeke alhemele alartetye arrekantherrenhe.” Itne kwatye athankwemele ikwere-werne akngeke. ⁹ Nhenge artwe alartetye-arle kwatye renhe arrkerneke nhenge kele-arle ngkwarle-werne akngarte-iwekenge, re akenhe akwele akutne-arle aneke nthenhe-ngentyele itne renhe inekeke. Kenhe, urrkapentye akngerre areyele akenhe akaltye aneke itne kwenhe arekenge nthakenhe-arle Jesus-ele mpwarerlenge. Ikwere-iperrele artwe alartetyele renhe arrkerneke re mwerre akngerre anthurre anekenge. Re anteme artweke antangkeke anewe akerrremeke-arle. ¹⁰ Re ikwere angkeke, “Araye, unte kwenhe ngkwarle mwerre akngerre nhenhe antheme lyete-ante, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akenhe ngkwarle mwerre akngerreke-amparre anthetyarte. Urreke antheme nhenge ingkirrekele ngkwarle mwerre renhe arnterre antyeweke, itne-arle ngkwarle akurne-ulkere antheke. Kenhe lyete unte ngkwarle mwerre ingkerne ante antheke.”

¹¹ Yanhe kwenhe lyete-ante anthurre Jesus-elarle ilyernpenye mpwareke. Re kwenhe arne nhenhe renhe mpwareke apmere Cana arritnyeke, nhenge ahelhe Galilee-ke. Nhenge re arne nhenhe renhe mpwaremele, re imerneke rarle nhenge ngangkere akngerre anthurre-akerte aneke, yanhe-ngentyele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele renhe arratye itelareme anthurre nhenge rarle Messiah anemeke Akngeyele-arle yerneke-arle.

¹² Nhenhe ikwere-iperrele Jesus, mikwe-arlike, atyeyikwe areye-arlike, apententye akngerre areye-arlike apmere yanhe impemele alheke nhenge apmere Capernaum-werne alheke. Nhenge apmere yanheke irremele itne ikwerele arlte urrpetye ware aneke.

Jesus-elarle tyerrtye areye tyatye akngerre Jew-kenhe-ngentyele aywepeme (Matthew 21:12-13; Mark 11:15-17; Luke 19:45-46)

¹³ Kele Jesus anteme itelareke pwentye Jew areye-kenhe nhenge “Passover” arritnye-arle itwe-irremenge. Kele re Jerusalem-werne alheke anteme nhenge

apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte. * ¹⁴ Nhenge itne apmerekere irreye-alheke itne aretye-alheke arrekwelenge tyatyte akngerre ikwerele artwe areyele yepelyepe sell-eme-ilerlenghe, pweleke areye-arlke, thiye apelkere areye-arlke. Arrpenhe areye table areyele anerlte-aneme, arelthe arrpenhe areyele apworte ngkweltye Rome-arenye-akerte itnenhe anthetyeke, itne apworte tyatyte-arenye inirtnemele. ¹⁵ Kele Jesus anteme rope alyerneke whip mpwaremele nhenge yepelyepe areye-arlke pweleke areye-arlke akethe-werne-atheke aywepeke. Kele re table areye nthenhele-arle itne mane antherrerlenghe irtwakeke, nhenge apworte ngkweltye itnekenhe apmerekere irnterre anthurre akerre-iwemele. ¹⁶ Re-anteme angkeke nhenge thiye apelkere areye-arle sell-eme-ilettyame areyeke, “Thiye nhenhe areye akngaye. Nhenhe kwenhe apmerekere Akngaye atyinhe-kenhe. Iwenheke-arle-ame arrantherre alakenhe mpwareme nhenge amamare-arteke nhenge arne areye sell-eme-ilettyeke?” ¹⁷ Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele itelareke ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe nhenge intelhe-ileke-arle arrule anthurre alakenhe “Ayenge ahele anthurre irreme itneke apmerekere Ngkwinhe akurnelhe-ilemenge-arle, ayenge-arle ahentye anthurre anemenge tyerrtye areyeke apmerekere ngkwinheke ikirrentyete anetyeke.” *Psalm 69:9.*

¹⁸ Kele Jew akngerrepate areye akenhe ikwere angkirtneke, “Ngkarte-ame ngenhe ileke alakenhe renhe mpwaretyeke? Arne ilyernpenye anthurre mpwaraye kele nhenge anwerne aretyenhenge kele anwerne anteme itelareme Ngkarte-arle mwerre angkeke nhenge yanhe areye unte mpwaretyeke.”

¹⁹ Kenhe Jesus akenhe itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Arrantherre apeke apmerekere nhenhe ultakerlenghe, the kwenhe-arle renhe awethe arteme uyerrelhe-ilemele ingwe atherre-iperrele.”

²⁰ Jew akngerrepate areye anteme angkeke, “Kweye! Artwe areye kwenhe year forty-six-pelele urrakapeme nhenge apmerekere artetyeke Ngkarteke. Nthakenhe-arle-ame unte itirreme unte-arle awethe artetyenhenge akwele ingwe atherrenge? Unte uyarne alakenhe mpwareme.”

²¹ Nhenge Jesus-arle alakenhe angkeke apmerekere nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte, re kwenhe angketyame tyerrtye ikwerenhe-arrpe-akerte, nhenge urreke-arle re ilweke-iperrele Ngkarte-kenhe renhe itethe akemelhe-ilettyenhe nhenge ingwe atherre-iperrele. ²² Urreke anteme, nhenge rarle ilweke-iperrele awethe itethe-irirtneke, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele itelareke nhenge iwenhe-arle re angkeke-akerte alakenhe ikweringe-ntyete anteme itne itelareke ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe nhenge Messiah-arle awethe itethe-irirtnemeke, itne arratyete itelareke Jesus-arle arratyete anekenge.

Jesus akaltye aneme tyerrtye ingkirrekeke

²³ Jesus-arle Jerusalem anemele pwenttye nhenge Passover-eke, atningke anthurre itirreke rarle akwele Messiah aneke itne kwenhe renhe areke arne mwerrantye areye renhe mpwarerlenghe. ²⁴ Re akenhe itelareke itne-arle ikwere akwetethe akangkwe-irretyakenhe. Re itelareke nthakenhe-arle itne itirremenge, re itelareke itne-arle lyete ware ikwere-ketyenge artepe untyeme-irretyenhenge. ²⁵ Re kwenhe arrpenheke ahentye anetyakenhe ikwere ilettyeke nthakenhe-arle arrpenhe areye itirretyameke, re kwenhe kele itelareke nthakenhe itne itirretyameke, ahentye anetyamele.

3

Ayeye Jesus uthene Nicodemus uthene-akerte

¹ Artwe atyeperre anthurre aneke nhenge alartetyete Jew areyeke Nicodemus arritnyete, nhenge Pharisee-anteyete-arle aneke. ² Re ingwele anteme Jesus-werne

* **2:13** Aretyeke Exodus 12:43

alheke ikwere anteme angkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, anwerne kwenhe itelareme Ngkartele-arle ngenhe yerneke akaltyele-anthetyeke artwele-arle arne ilyernpenye anthurre nhenhe areye uyarne mpwarerlengente unte-ante mpwaremeke Ngkarte-kwenye. Ngkartele-ante ware kwenhe ikwere imerneme nhenge rarle itnenhe mpwaretyenhenge.”

³ Jesus akenhe ikwere alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlengente, “Nhenhe awaye: The kwenhe ngkwengente arratyente nhenhe ileme, nhenge tyerrtye apeke awethe-arle akweke interlengente-ante, Ngkartele kwenhe renhe ikwere artweye-anteye-ileme, Alartetye ikwerenhe anetyeke.”

⁴ Nicodemus anteme angkeke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame artwe akngerre awethe-anteye akweke intetyenhe? Re uyarne irrpirtneme atnerte mikweke-kenhe-werne atherrengare anteme intetyenhenge.”

⁵ Jesus anteme angkirtnerlengente, “Arrangkwe-arle, itirrentye ngkwinhe-arteke anetyakenhe. The kwenhe ngenhe arratyente ileme, arrekwele kwenhe unte inteke mikwele renhe akweke atnyeneme. Kenhe nhenge unte awethe akweke intemele kele Ngkarte ngkwengente Alartetye anetyenhe unte-arle kwatyente irrpokenge iperre-ante Rarle Utmenge Akngerre ngkwengente-arleke akwerneke. ⁶ Nhenge arrpenhe akweke intemele nhenge iwenhe-arle tyerrtye atherrele mpwarekengente, re anteme-arle nhenge tyerrtye-irreme. Kenhe nhenge arrpenhe-arle awethe-anteye akweke intetyenhe nhenge iwenhe-arle Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele mpwarekengente, re anteme-arle nhenge utmenge alkarle-arle ineme. ⁷ Apatetyalaye nhenge nhenhe-arle the ngkwengente ilemeke arrantherre-arle awethe akweke intemele utmenge alkarle atnyenemeke Ngkarte-ngentyele. ⁸ Arrantherre itelareme nhenge nthakenhe-arle rikele wernemeke nhenge wernetyeke-arle ahentye anemele. Unte aywerre ikwerenhe aweme, kele unte akutne-arle nhenge nthenhe-ngentyele rikele wernemeke nhenge nthenhe apekele alhememe. Alakenhe-anteye-arle anwerne akutne aneme nhenge nthakenhele tyerrtye areye awethe akweke intemele nhenge Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele-arle mpwareme-ngentyele.”

⁹ Nicodemus-ele awethe-anteye apayuthneke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame nhenhe anetyenhe? The uyarne anthurrele itelareme.”

¹⁰ Kenhe Jesus anteme angkirtneke, “Unte kwenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe nhenge akaperte altywere anthurre tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyengente ularre, kele ayengente anteme apateme unte-arle arne nhenhe areyeke akutne! ¹¹ Mwentyele awerrirraye: The arrenhantherrenhe ileme arne areye-akerte tharle areke, arne nhenge areye-akerte arratyente kwenhe anerlengente. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe aneme iwenhe-arle ayengente angkememe. ¹² The kwenhe arrekhantherre ileke arne areye-akerte apmere ahelhe nhenhele irrekengente, arrantherre akenhe ayengente uyarne itelareme. Kele nhenge the apeke arrenhantherrenhe arne areye-akerte ilemele nthakenhe-arle apmere alkere akertnengente irremengente, arrantherre ayengente uyarne anthurre-arle itelaretyenhe! ¹³ Ayengente-ante ware kwenhe alkere akertne-werne alheke-arle. Arrpenhe kwenhe alhetyakenhe apmere akertne nhakwe-werne. Ayengente-ante ware kwenhe nhenge apetyeke-arle alkere-akertne-ngentyele, arrantherre kwenhe itelaretyeke nhenge iwenhele tharle arrekhantherre ilemeke. ¹⁴ Arrantherre itelareme nhenge Israel-arenye areye-arle arrule anthurre utepe-utepe untheke apmere ahurratyente ikwerele nhenge Moses-elarle arne apmwe-arteke mpwareke nhenge arne akantye akertneke-arleke arrernetyeke. Alakenhe renhe re-artekele itne ayengente arrernetyenhe, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, nhenge arne akertneke irlpare arrernetyeke imerte ayengente

irrerlkngge atwemele. * ¹⁵ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete anteme, tyerrtye ingkirrekele ayenge arratyete itelareme imerte itethe akwete anemele alethe re, atyengenge anyente-irremele anteme.”

Ngkartele Alere Ikwerenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke tyerrtye areye itethe atnyenetyeke

¹⁶ Ngkarte kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye ahentye anthurre aneme Rarle Alere ikwerenhe anyente ware apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne anwerneke yerneke, kele yanhe-ngentyete tyerrtye ingkirrekele-arle nhenge renhe arratyete itelareme areye kwenhe ilwetyakenhe aneme Ngkarte-ngentyete akngakelheme akwete-ante. Kele-anteyete itne Ngkartenge itethe alethe akwete anetyeke. ¹⁷ Nhenge Ngkartele Alere ikwerenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke, Re kwenhe renhe tyerrtye areyete arrilyeteke yernetyakenhe nhenge arne akurne areyete itne-arle mpwarekenge. Kele anteyete re renhe yerneke-tetye nhenge re itnenhene itetheke mpwaretyeke.

¹⁸ Nhenge tyerrtye ingkirrekele Alere ikwerenhe arratyete itelarerlengge, Ngkarte-arle angkeme nhenge itneke arrilyetenhele. Akngeye kwenhe kele angkeke rarle tyerrtye ingkirrekele arrileke nhenge Alere ikwerenhe arratyete itelaretyakenhenge, itne-arle kwenhe itelaretyakenhe anerlengge nhenge iwenhele Alere ikwerenhe anyentele itneke mpwareke. ¹⁹ Nhenge alkngenthe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke anwerneke imernetyeke Ngkarte-arle arratyete anemeke, kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe ahentye-aneme anthurre arne akurne akwete mpwarerlte-anetyekele, itne itelaretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhele nhenge Ngkartele-arle arrileme tyerrtye areyetele-arle arne akurne mpwaremeke, itne kwenhe ahentye aneme arne akurne-akwete mpwarerlte-anetyeke. ²⁰ Tyerrtye areye nhengele arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-aneme kwenhe ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe yanheke nhenge alkngenthe-arteke-arle anemeke, nhenge Christ-arle anemeke, Itne arlenggele aneme ikwere-ketye itne-arle atere-irremenge rarle imerneme-ketye arne akurne areye-arle itne mpwaremeke itnenhe ilperneme anteme. ²¹ Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe mpwaremele nhenge iwenhe-arle Akngeye angkeme arratyete anerlengge, nhenge irrpelthe-irremele alkngenthe-werne apetyeme, nhenge tyerrtye areyete akethe aretyenhenge arne areyete itne-arle mpwarekeke. Nhenge arne yanhe areye itne-arle mpwareke imernemele itne-arle Akngeye aywerrkele aweke.

Ayeye Jesus uthene John uthene-akerte.

²² Ikwere-iperrele anteme Jesus uthene apententye akngerre ikwerenhe uthene Jerusalem impemele alheke apurte nhenge apmere arrpe-anenhele untherlte-apeke nhenge apmere itwe areyete ahelhe Judea ikwerenge. Itne tyerrtye atningke kwatyete akwernetyame baptise-eme-ilemele apmere yanhe-arenye areye. ²³ Lyete anteme John-elarlke tyerrtye areye kwatyete akwernetyame apmere arrpenhenge-arlke Aeon arritnyenge itwele yanhe ahelhe Salim arritnyenge, nhenge yanhe ikwerele-arle kwenhe kwatyete pirnte atningke anerlengge. Tyerrtye atningke John ikwere-werne apetyetyame, re itnenhe kwatyete akwernetyame. ²⁴ Arne nhenhe areye-arle irreke nhenge urreke itne John jail-ke akwernetyenhenge.

²⁵ Kele apententye akngerre John-kenhe arrpenheme nhenge ahele-anteme angkerreke artwe Jew anyenteke nhenge iwerre arratyetele anetyeke-akerte, atywerrenge

* **3:14** Nhenge tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye-arle utepe-utepe-akelheke unthetyame apmere ahurratyete ikwerele arrule anthurre itne akurne anthurre irreke. Kele Ngkartele anteme apmwe areye yerneke itnenhene uthnetyeke. Re anteme Moses-eke ileke arne apmwe-arteke mpwaretyeke nhenge metal-ngentyete arne akertneke-arleke arrernetyeke. Nhenge tyerrtye nhenge apmwele uthneke-arle-iperrele renhe akertne-atheke areme nhenge apmwe metal-ngentyete-arle mpwareke-werne kele re mwerre-arle irrirtneme ilwetyakenhe anteme aneme.

itnekenhenge ularre, nhenge itne kwatyele alhewelhetyarte. † ²⁶ Apententye akngerre nhenge areye John ikwere-werne alheke angkemele, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, unte itelareme artwe nhenge ngkwenge-arle aneke nhenge unte-arle tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akwernetyameke arragakwe lhere Jordan-enge. Re kwenhe aneme nhenge unte-arle angkeke atyeporre-ulkere-arle akwele aneke ngkwengenge. Kele, lyete kwenhe re tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akwernetyame itnenhe baptise-eme-ilemele, kenhe tyerrtye atningke ikwere-werne alheme anwerneke apetyetyakenhe!”

²⁷ John anteme itneke alakenhe angkirtneke, “Arrpenheme kwenhe atyenge-werne apetyeke. Kenhe arrpenheme akenhe Jesus-werne-arle alheme. Itne kwenhe apelkele ware alhetyakenhe. Tyerrtyele kwenhe atnyeneme nhenge iwenhele Ngkartele-ante ware renhe antheme, arrantherre kwenhe ingkerte-irretyale anetyeke tyerrtye areye-arle kwenhe Jesus-werne alherlenge. ²⁸ Arrantherre kwenhe ayenge alakenhe angkerlenge aweke, ‘Ayenge kwenhe Messiah anetyakenhe, nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhilemele yerneke-arle. Kele Ngkartele akenhe ayenge ikwerenge alhetyeke arrekwele-arle nhenge the iwerre arraty nhenge mpwaretyeke ikwere.’

²⁹ “Awerrirraye, re kwenhe artwe anewe-arle akerrityenhe anemele, ayenge atyewe ikwerenhe-arteke aneme. Atyewe nhenge artwe-kenhe anewe-arle akerrime, kenhe akethele tneme ikwere akarelhemele apetyetyeke. Re kwenhe atnerte akangkeme anthurre nhenge artwe nhenge arraterlenge. Alakenhe anteye anteme aneme, ayenge atnerte akangkemele anthurre aneme nhenge iwenhe-arle arrantherre atyenge ilerlte-iwerneke. ³⁰ Arrantherre kwenhe renhe akertne utyernetyeke, re kwenhe atyengenge tyeporre anthurre-ulkere, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye kwenhe atningke anthurre irretyenhe. Kenhe ayenge akenhe tyeporre anetyakenhele apententye akngerre atyinhe areye urpetye-irretyenhe.” Alakenhe renhe John apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke.

³¹ Re alakenhe-arlike angkeke Jesus kwenhe alkerenge apetyeke. Re kwenhe arpenhe ingkirrekenge tyeporre anthurre-ulkere. Kenhe artwe ahelhe nhenhe-arenye-arle akwetethe angkeme arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-akerte. Kenhe Jesus alkere akertnyenenge apetyeke-arle, kele angkentye ikwerenhe areye arrpenhenge atyeporre anthurre ulkere. ³² Re tyerrtye areyeke ileme iwenhe-arle re areke awekele alkere akertnenge, kenhe tyerrtye urpetyele ware-arle awerlenge nhenge iwenhele re angkemeke. ³³ Kenhe tyerrtye areyele angkentye ikwerenhe aweke-iperrele renhe arraty itelaremele kwenhe akaltye anetyenhe iwenhe-arle Ngkarte-arle angkeme kwenhe arraty anthurre aneme. ³⁴ Anwerne kwenhe itelareme nhenge renhe arraty-arle anemenge Jesus-arle, Ngkartele-arle yernekenge, nhenge angkerlenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe. Angkentye kwenhe arraty anthurre aneme, Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-arle Jesus-eke irpenheke, Utmengele anteme Jesus ileme angkentye ikwere angketyeke. ³⁵ Awerrirraye! Akngye kwenhe Alere ikwerenhe atnerte ahentye anthurre aneme Re-anteme renhe arrerneke arne ingkirreke anthurreke alartetye anetyeke. ³⁶ Nhenge tyerrtyele apeke Alere ikwerenhe arraty itelaremele kele re itethe alethe akwete-arle aneme anyente-irremele Ngkartenge. Kenhe tyerrtye apeke ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe aneme renhe ipmentye-iwemele kele re ikwerenge apurte-irretyakenhele aneme rarle ikwerenge akalkeke-akalke anthurre-arle aneme, Ngkarte anteme ikwerenge ahele-anteme-irrerle-aneme akwetethe.

4

Jesus-ele apayuthneme arelhe Samaria-arenye kwatyeke

† **3:25** Nhenge Jew areyele akertne utyernetyeke-irremele itne kwatyeke-amparre-arle alhewelhetyarte, arne itnekenhe areye-arlike

1-2 Nhenhe ikwerele ureke tyerrtye atningke anthurrele Jesus apayuthneme nhenge itnenhe akwele kwatyeye akwernetyeke. Re-arrpe kwenhe alakenhe mpwaretyakenhe; apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele-tetye tyerrtye areye kwatyeye akwerneme. Nhenge Pharisee arrpenhemele-arle angkerlengewe aweke apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe atningke-irrekenge, kenhe John-kenhe areye-arle akweke irrekenge. Itne renhe anteye mwantye arerlpe-aretyeke. ³ Nhenge Jesus-ele awemele iwenhe-arle tyerrtye areye ikwere-akerte angkerrirrerlengewe, re apmere Judea impemele alheke, re awethe alheke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte nhenge apmere Galilee-werne nhenge Pharisee areye-arle ikwere arlkarentye-irretyakenhe anetyeke. ⁴ Iwerre Galilee-werne atheke-arle aneke ahelhe Samaria-le angkwerre Ngkarte-arle ahentye-anerlengewe Jesus-eke iwerre yanhe ikwerele alhetyeke. ⁵ Itne Samaria-le angkwerre alhemele itne anteme arratetye-alheke apmere Sychar arritnyenge. Apmere nhenhe kwenhe ahelhe iterele aneke nhenge Jacob-elarle arrule antheke alere ikwerenheke Joseph-eke. ⁶ Kele kwatyeye arnkwerrenge yanhe Jacob-kenhe anetyarte apmere yanhe ikwerele. Kenhe Jesus iwerrele-arle alhetyame nhenge arlte mpepeke-atwetye, ikwere-iperrele re apurrke-anteme-irreke re kwatyeye arnkwerrenge ikwere itwele anetye-alpeke. ⁷⁻⁸ Yanhe ikwerele re anekenge apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye arrekwele tantype-werne alheke nhenge merne inetyeke.

Arlte mpepele anteme arelhe apmere Samaria-le anentye akngerre apetyeke Jesus-arle anetyame-werne nhenge kwatyeye inetyeke kwatyeye arnkwerrenge-ngentye. Jesus anteme ikwere angkeke, “Kwatyeye ayenge anthaye kwatyeye arnkwerrenge-ngentye the antywetyeke.” ⁹ Kenhe arelhe re atnulkemele angkerlengewe, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte ayenge kwatyeye apayuthneme? Unte kwenhe Jew aneme, ayenge Samaria-arenye.” Arelhe re kwenhe alakenhe angkeke Jew areye-arle kwenhe anyente-irretyakenhenge nhenge tyerrtye Samaria-arenye areyenge, itne apurtele antywemele anetyakenhe urele nhenge anemele arrangkwe.

¹⁰ Jesus anteme ikwere angkirtneke, “Awaye, unte itelaretyakenhe iwenhe-arle Ngkarte ahentye anekeke ngenhe anthetyeke. Unte atyenge akutne, nhenge the ngenhe apayuthneme antywetyeke. Unte apekele itelareme unte arratyeye ayenge apayuthnemere, the ngenhe anthemele kwatyeye nhenge tyerrtye areye itethe atnyenentye akngerre.”

¹¹ Arelhe re apale itirreke nhenge rarle akwele kwatyeye arnkwerrenge-nge-arle angkemeke-athene. Arelhe re-anteme ikwere angkeke, “Unte kwenhe bucket nhenge rope ayernentye akngerre atnyenetyakenhe, kwatyeye arnkwerrenge yanhe akenhe iperte anthurre-arle. Kele nthenheke-arle-ame unte kwatyeye ineme nhenge tyerrtye areye itethe akwete atnyenentye akngerre? ¹² Arrengatyeye Jacob-ele kwatyeye arnkwerrenge nhenhe tnyeke alere ikwerenhe areyeke arrenge ikwerenhe areyeke-arlke, atnunthe areyeke-arlke, kwatyeye nhenhe renhe itne antyeweke. Arrenge impene anthurre nhenge kwatyeye ngentye nhenhe renhe anwerneke atnyeke. Unte-ame angkeme unte-arle akwele arrengatyeye Jacob-enge tyeperre anthurre-ulkere?”

¹³ Kenhe Jesus akenhe angkirtneke, “Ingkerrekele nhenge kwatyeye arnkwerrenge nhenhenge antyweme urreke-arle awethe angkethakwe-irretyenhe. ¹⁴ Kenhe nhenge yanhe areyele kwatyeye antyweme tharle itnenhe anthetyenhe, itne awethe angkethakwe-irretyakenhe anetyenhe. Kele-anteyele kwatyeye nhenge tharle itnenhe antheme nhenge kwatyeye pirnte-arteke-irretyenhenge itneke kwenenge, rarle itnenhe itethe alethe akwete atnyenetyenhenge.”

¹⁵ Arelhe re kwenhe uyarne itelareke Jesus-arle angketyame-akerte arne iwenhele apeke renhe apele utnenge ikwerenhe itethe alethe akwete atnyenetyeke. Kele re-anteme ikwere angkeke, “Kwatyeye yanhe-arteke renhe ayenge anthaye nhenge ayenge

awethe angkethakwe-irretyakenhe anetyenhenge, ayenge nhenhe-werne awethe ampetyele apetye-alpetyakenhe anetyenhenge kwatye inetyeke!”

¹⁶ Jesus akenhe itelareke rarle uyarne itelarekeke, re-anteme ikwere angkeke, “Kele alhaye, anewe ngkwinhe inetyeke alhaye renhe nhenhe-werne akngetyaye!”

¹⁷ Kele arelhe re-anteme angkirtneke, “Ayenge aneweke-artweye kwenye anentye akngerre.”

Jesus akenhe ikwere angkeke, “Unte kwenhe angkerne unte-arle aneweke-artweye kwenye anentye akngerre, angkentye yanhe arratye aneme. ¹⁸ Arratye kwenhe aneme-arlke unte-arle anewe five-pele atnyeneke-arle, anewe anyenteke-anyentele anteme itne ngenhe impemele alheke. Ante artwe nhenge unte-arle lyete interle-aneme anewe ngkwinhe anetyakenhe! Angkentye nhenge areye unte-arle atyenge angkerne kwenhe arratye aneme.”

¹⁹ Nhenge arelhele nhenhe renhe awemele re ikwere angkeke, “Ayekaye, kele the alhenge-areme, unte apeke kwenhe artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre unte kwenhe akaltye aneme tyerrye ingkirreke-akerte. ²⁰ Arrangatye anwerne-kenhe areyele kwenhe Ngkarte akertne utyernetyarte apwerte nhenhe ikwerenge apmere Samaria-le, kenhe arrantherre Jew areye angkeme, ‘Anwerne kwenhe Ngkarte akertne utyernetyeke Jerusalem-ele-ante ware.’ Kele the ngenhe apayuthnetyeke, angwenhe-ante-angwenhe arratye anemeke?”

²¹ Jesus akenhe angkerlenge, “Arelhaye, Ayenge kwenhe ngkwenge anthurre angkeme unte kwenhe itelaretyeke iwenhe ayenge-arle angkemeke. Kele kwenhe arlte re itwe-anteme-irreme nhenge mwerre perre arrantherre apekele Ngkarte arrekantherrenhe Akngeye apwerte akngerre nhenhe ikwerenge apeke nhenge Jerusalem-ele apeke nthenhenge-arlke apeke renhe apmere. ²² Arrantherre nhenge Samaria-arenye kwenhe akutne aneme nhenge angwenhe-arle arrantherre akertne utyernemeke, Jew anwerne-ngentyele-arle kwenhe Ngkartele-arle anyente renhe yerneke nhengele tyerrye areye itetheke mpwaretyenheke itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe akayake-ilemele arrilentye-ketyenge. ²³ Kenhe, arlte kwenhe urreke anetyenhe, kele kwenhe aneme, nhenge yanhe areyele-arle Akngeye akertne utyernemele renhe arratye tnaketyenhe Utnenge Ikwerenhele itneke imerneme-arteke. Tyerrye areyele-arle nhenge Akngeye akertne utyerneme alakenhe re-artekele, nhenhe areyeke rarle ahentye anthurre aneme. ²⁴ Nhenge itelaretyeke nhenge iwenhe-artekele Ngkarte anemeke, kwenhe tyerryele itelaretyeke iwenhe-arle Utnenge Akngerre aneme-arteke, Utnenge kwenhe Ngkarte-arteke anerlenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme nhenge arelhe areyele renhe akertne utyernemele kwenhe renhe arratye anthurre akertne utyernetyeke nhenge Utnenge Ikwerenhele itneke imernemele.”

²⁵ Arelhe re ikwere angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe akaltye aneme Messiah-arle apetyemeke. Messiah kwenhe Christ-anteye ileme, re kwenhe aneme ‘Rarle nhenge Ngkartele alhileke-arle-iperre yernetyeke.’ Nhenge re apetyemele, re kwenhe anwerneke iletienhe arne ingkirreke nhenge anwerne akaltye anetyenhenge.”

²⁶ Kenhe Jesus anteme angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe aneme, unte-arle nhenge angkerle-anemeke, anyente renhe Ngkartele-arle alhileke yernetyeke.”

²⁷ Nhenge Jesus-arle yanhe ikwerele anetyame arelhe ikwere angkemele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye tantyipe-ngentyele apetyalpeke, itne atnulkeke anthurre renhe aremele arelhenge angkerle-anerlenge. Itne itirreke-anteye nhenge arelhe apayuthnetyeke, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte Jesus-eke angkerle-aneme?” Itne itirreke-anteye-arlke Jesus apayuthnetyeke, “Iwenhe ikwerenge-arle-ame unte angkerle-aneme arelhe Samaria-arenyeke?” Itne akenhe itirreke-ante warele aneke nhenge angketyeke ikwere-atherre, itne nterte aneke angketye-arlke-akenhe.

²⁸ Arelhele, nhenge kwatye inetyakenhele, arne tyampite ikwerenhe ingkerne im-pemele alheke apmere ikwere-werne alpeke tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyeke angketye-alpeke, ²⁹ “Areyeke apetyewarrraye artwe nhakwe nhenge arratyele ayenge ilerne arne areye-akerte nhenge tharle mpwareke-akerte nhenge the perre renhe arrekwele aretyakenhe! Artwe nhenhe apeke Messiah aneye, arrantherre itelareme artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke yernetyeke?” ³⁰ Nhenge itne nhenhe awemele tyerrtye atningke apmere yanhe impemele alheke Jesus aretyeke alherlte-iweke.

³¹ Nhenge arelhe apmere yanhe ikwerele anerlenghe apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye-arle akwele ikwere ahentye aneke merne arlkwetyeke. ³² Kenhe Jesus itneke angkerlenghe, “Kele kwenhe the merne atnyeneme arlkwetyeke, arrantherre kwenhe akutne aneme merne yanhe ikwere-akerte.”

³³ Kenhe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye anteme angkerreke, “Arrpenhele apeke ikwere merne akngetyerne, anwerne-arlke aretyakenhele.”

³⁴ Jesus akenhe angkerlenghe, “Kele kwenhe ayenge atnerte ulthemele nhenge aywerrkele mpwareme iwenhe apeke renhe-arle Akngeye atyenge mpwaretyeke ahentye-anemenge, urrkapentye renhe uyerrelhe-ilemele rarle ayenge anthekenge, yanhe kwenhe merne atyinhe-arteke aneme. ³⁵ Nhenge arrantherre-arle merne ntange ahelheke ngkerneke-iperre arrantherre nhenge akwete-akwete aweme tyerrtye areye angkerlenghe, ‘Kele, lyete-ngentyele kwenhe anwerne akarelhetyeke nhenge atnyentye 4-peleke-atwetye merne mpenge-irretyeke, anwerne anteme renhe apurtelhe-ilemele ineme.’ Ayenge akenhe arrekatherre alakenhe angkeme, ‘Alkngkampaye arnterre anthurre aremele apmere arrpe-anenhe, tyerrtye atningke anthurre-arle kwenhe akarelherlenghe awetyeke Angkentye Mwerre. Itirrewarrraye nhenge nthakenhe-arle merne nhenge mpenge-irreme akarelhemele nhenge urrkapentye areyeke renhe apurtelhe-ilemele kutyetyeke. Alakenhe renhe-arteke akwele itne akarelheme nhenge yanhe areyeke angkentye-akerte-arle apetyetyenheke angkentye renhe anteme itneke ilettyeke. ³⁶ Tyerrtye anyentele nhenge ayeye ileme arrpenhe areyele akenhe awetyakenhele anerlenghe ikwere arrkerenye-irremele. Urreke anteme nhenge arrpenhele ayeye ileme tyerrtye atningke anthurrele awemele imerte arratye itelaremele ayeye yanhe renhe, itelareke-arle-iperrele itne akwetethele anyente-irremele Ngkartenge. Kele yanhe atherre, tyerrtye nhenge arrekwele-arle angkeke, tyerrtye interte-arle angkeke kwenhe apurte akangkentye anerle-anerretyenhe. Itirraye nhenge nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye anyentele ntange ngkerneke. Itirre-anteme nhenge nthakenhe-arle ntange akintye-ngkeke mpenge-anteme-irreke, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe anteme apetyeke apurtelhe-ilettyeke merne mpenge renhe. Itirraye nhenge nthakenhe-arle yanhe atherrele apwerte ngkweltye ikwere-atherrenhe ineke kele imerte akangkemele anemele merne akngerre-arle anerlenghe. Alakenhe-artekele aneme.’ ³⁷ Nhenge iwenhe-arle tyerrtye areye angkerlte-aneme kwenhe arratye aneme, ‘Artwe anyentele ntange areye ngkerneme, urreke ulkerele anteme arrpenhele merne mpenge areye anteme apurtelhe-ilemele ineke.’ ³⁸ Arrantherrenhe kwenhe the yerneke apmere arrpenhe-werne nhenge unthetyeke merne mpenge areye apurtelhe-ilemele. Arrantherre kwenhe ahelhe tnyetyakenhe merne yanhe renhe kele-arle ngkerneke, arrpenhe areyele renhe ngkerneke. Kele arrantherre anteme merne mpenge areye apurtelhe-ilemele arrpenhe areyele-arle ngkernekenge arrantherre anteme akangkeme-arle anemeke.” Alakenhe renhe Jesus kwenhe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke.

³⁹ Kenhe tyerrtye atningke Samaria-arenyele nhenge apmere yanhe ikwere-arle aneke areye arratye itelareke Jesus-arle anekenge nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle yernetyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne urrkapentye ikwerenhe mpwaretyeke itne-arle kwenhe awerlenghe iwenhele arelhe nhenge-arle ikwere-akerte angkeke, “Artwe

yanhele kwenhe ayenge arraty e ilerne nhege arne ingkirrekele the nhege mpwarekeke.”⁴⁰ Nhege itne awemele atningke apmere Samaria-arenye apetyeke Jesus akwete anthurre apayuthnetyame, “Unte-ame anwernekenge aneme?” Jesus anteme itnekenge aneke nhege arlthe atherreke angkentye itneke angkeke.⁴¹ Kenhe arrpenhe areyele renhe arraty itelareke-anteyele nhege itne-arle angkentye nhenhe renhe aweke-iperrele.⁴² Apmere yanhe-arenye areye arelthe yanheke angkeke, “Arrekwele kwenhe anwerne Jesus arraty itelareke iwenhe-arle unte angkerleng. Kenhe lyete anteme anwerne arraty anthurre itelareme anwerne-arle kwenhe arerne aweke irlpe anwerne-kenhe-arrpele, anwerne akaltye aneme rarle apetyeke tyerrtye ingkirreke ahelhe nhenhe-arenye akayake-ilemele atnyenetyeke.”

Jesus-ele angkwerre-iwemele alere alartetye government-kenhe

⁴³⁻⁴⁴ Jesus kwenhe arrekwele-anteye angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke, “Galilee kwenhe apmere atyinhe, kenhe tyerrtye apmere-altye areyele kwenhe awetyakenhele nhege tyerrtye arrpenhe apmere itnekenhe-ngentye, ayenge-arteke, nhege angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerle-apemeke.” Kele, ingwe atherre-iperrele Jesus uthene apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye uthenele apmere yanhe renhe impemele alheke apmere ikwerenhe-arrpe-werne alpeke Galilee-werne, Jesus itirreke nhege tyerrtye areyele-arle akwele renhe awetyakenhe anetyenhe.⁴⁵ Nhege itne apmere yanhe ikwere arratetye-alheke, tyerrtye Galilee-arenye areye akangkeke anthurre Jesus aretyeke itne-arle nhege apmere Jerusalem-ele anekenge nhege pwentye Passover-ele ureke, itne mwerrantye anthurre mpwarentye akngerre areke apmere yanhe ikwerenge.

⁴⁶ Jesus anteme alheke apmere Cana-werne ahelhe Galilee-le. Apmere yanhe ikwerenge anteme re kwaty ngkwarle-werne akngarte-iweke-arle. Yanhe ikwerele aneke alartetye government-arenye apmere Capernaum-ele anetyarte alere ikw-erenhe kwenhe rlkerte akngerre intetyame apmerele.⁴⁷ Artwe nhegele aweke Jesus-arle apetyekenge Judea-ngentye apmere yanhe Cana-werne ahelhe Galilee-le, re anteme arnterre apayuthnetyeke Jesus apetyetyeke alere ikwerenhe angkwerre-iwetyeke. Re renhe apayuthneke, “Atyenge alhwarrpe-irraye! Alere atyinhe kwenhe rlkerte akngerre yanhe ikwerele ilwetyeke-urletye interle-aneme. Unte-ame apetyeme Capernaum-werne renhe angkwerre-iwetyeke?”

⁴⁸ Jesus akenhe ikwere angkerleng, “Arrantherre kwenhe ayenge arraty awetyakenhe nhege ayenge angkerleng, arrantherre ayenge warele itelareme nhege arrantherre ayenge arekenge nhege the arne mwerrantye akngerre ilyernpenye mpwarerleng.”

⁴⁹ Kenhe artwe re-anteme angkeke, “The kwenhe ngenhe arraty itelareme. Iparrpaye apmere atyinhe-werne apetyaye nhege alere atyinhe ilweme-ketye!”

⁵⁰ Kele Jesus anteme angkeke, “Kele kwenhe, apmere-werne-ante alpaye. Alere ngkwinhe kwenhe mwerre-anteye irrirtnetyenhe.” Artwe nhegele renhe arraty aweke apmere-werne anteme re alpeke.

⁵¹ Arlthe arrpenhe nhege re apmere itwele anteme alpetyame urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye arnekarnarele apetyemele, ikwere ileke, “Alere ngkwinhe kwenhe mwerre-anteme-irrerne.”

⁵² Re itnenhene apayuthneke, “Ilengare-ame re mwerre anteme-irreke?”

Itne akenhe ikwere ilerleng, “Apmwerrke angwerre-angwerre, arlthe mpwepe-iperrele re irrernte-irreke rlkerte re-anteme uyerreke.”

⁵³ Artwe nhegele aweke-iperrele re itirreke, “Yewe, arlthe yanhe ikwerenge akwele Jesus atyenge angkeke, ‘Alere ngkwinhe kwenhe mwerre-irretyenhe.’” Re-arlke, ikwere-artweye areyele-arlke, urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele-arlke Jesus arraty itelarerrirreke.

⁵⁴ Yewe, nhenhe kwenhe atherrenge-anteme Jesus-ele arne mwerrentye akngerre mpwareke Galilee-werne apetyemele nhenge Judea-ngentyele.

5

Jesus-ele angkwerre-iweme artwe interle-arle-anemeke kwatye awenge itwele

¹ Ikwere-iperrele anteme Jesus Galilee-ngentyele impemele Jerusalem-werne alheke nhenge yanhe ikwere-arle Jew areyele-arle arrawe-irrentye akngerre impene atnyenekele-werne. ² Apmere Jerusalem yanhe ikwerenge aneke kwatye awenge nhenge kirte arriwe-arle intetyarte nhenge yepe-yepe areyeke. Tyerrtye areyele akwetethe akngetyetyarte yepe-yepe areye akethe-ngentyele kirte yanhe apmere kwene-werne. Kenhe tyerrtye areye-arle Aramaic angkentyele angketyarte kwatye awenge yanhe renhe iletartye Bethesda. Kwatye yanhe ikwerele itwele-arle ilthe five-pele aneke. ³⁻⁴ Yanhe ikwerele aneke rlkerte atningke areye akwetethele itne ilthe ikwerele anetyarte, tyerrtye pwenge areye, inwerre areye, unthetye-arlike-akenhe areye, anathe areye-arlike. Itne yanhe ikwerele anerrirretyarte akarelhemele nhenge kwatyeke akngelhetyenheke. * ⁵ Yanhe ikwerele intetyame artwe nhenge arrule anthurre rlkerte-arle-irreke, re anathe aneke year 38-peleke-atwetye. ⁶ Nhenge Jesus-arle kwatye awenge ikwere-werne apetyeke artwe nhenhe renhe interle-anerlengye yanhe ikwerele areke, re iparrpe anthurre itelareke, artwe nhenge rarle alakenhe arrule akngerre aneke. Kele re-anteme artwe renhe apayuthneke, “Unte-ame mwerre-irretyeke ahentye aneme?”

⁷ Artwe anathe re akenhe angkirtneke, “Yewe, ayenge mwerre-irretyeke ahentye aneme nhenge arrpenhe kwenhe itwe anetyakenhe nhenge ayenge apeke kutyere-aretyeke ayenge kwatye kweneke arrernetyeke nhenge akngelherlengye. Arrpenhe areye anteme irrpeme arrekwele, ayenge-awerne akenhe ingkerne akwete-arle anerlengye.”

⁸ Kele Jesus anteme ikwere angkeke, “Akeme-irraye! Antyame ngkwinhe kutyemele unthetyeke irraye!” ⁹ Kenhe re iparrpe anthurre anteme mwerre-irreke, akeme-irremele re antyame ikwerenhe kutyemele ineke, akangkemele untheke.

Arlte nhenhenge-arle kwenhe Saturday aneke, arlte apurrkele. Ikwere-iperrele tyerrtye arrpenheme itirreke apale nhenge arne akngernetyeke nhenge arlte apurrkele, nhenge renhe-arle itne arekenge. Kele itne renhe Jew akngerrepate areye-werne akngeke. ¹⁰ Nhenge Jew akngerrepate areyele-arle areke artwe renhe untherle-aperlengye antyame ikwerenhe-akerte itne angkerrirreke, “Artwe-aye! Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte untherle-apeme antyame ngkwinhe-akerte? Arlte nhenhe kwenhe aneme arlte apurrkele ltyerretyeke. Atywerrenge anwerne Jew-kenhele ileme tyerrtye areyele kwenhe arne areye akngernetyale anetyeke arlte apurrkele. Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame unte akurne-ileme arlte tyeperre anthurre nhenhe?”

¹¹ Re itneke angkirtneke, “Artwele ayenge-arle angkwerre-iwerne, artwe nhenge kwenhe atyenge angkerne alakenhe, ‘Antyame ngkwinhe kutyemele alhaye unthemele!’ ”

¹² Kele itne renhe apayuthneke, “Angwenhe-arle-ame ngenhe ileke nhenge antyame ngkwinhe kutyetyeke unthemele?” ¹³ Kenhe artwe rlkerte re nhenge tyerrtye mwerre-arle-irreke apateke anthurre nhenge angwenhele-arle renhe angkwerre-iwekeke. Re renhe uye areke tyerrtye atningke anthurre-arle tnerrirrerlengye apmere

* **5:3-4** Artwe arrpenhele apeke intelhe-ileke verse four, ikwere-iperrele apurtelhe-ileke nhenge ayeye John-kenhenge alakenhe-arteke: *Arlte arrpenhemele alkere-arenye Akngeye-kenhe kwene-werne-atheke apetyeme kwatye renhe akngernelhe-ilettyeke. Nhenge rlkerte akngerre anthurre-akertele areye akenhe iparrpe anthurrele kwatye awenge nhenhe ikwere irrpetyarte nhenge kwatyele akngelhetyameke akwete nhenge rlkerte re uyerretyehenge. Kenhe tyerrtye nhenge arrekwele-arle kwatyeke irrpke re-ante-arle akenhe mwerre-irrerlengye.*

yanhe ikwerele, Jesus kwenhe iparrpe-iparrpe aname-irretyame tyerrtye areyenge uyerrerle-alhemele.

¹⁴ Arlte angwerrele ikwerele Jesus awethe areke artwe nhenge tyatye Jew areyekenhe kwenenge. Re artwe ikwere arritnye ikwerenhe ilelheke, ikwere angkemele, “Ayenge awaye! Unte kwenhe kele mwerre-irrerne! Arne akurne areye-ketye impaye unte akenhe rlkerte awethe irreketyenge, rlkerte perte-irritneketye arrekwelenge akurne anthurre-ulkere.”

¹⁵ Artwe yanhe re alhemele Jew akngerrepate areyeke angkeke, “Artwe Jesus arritnye kwenhe ayenge angkwerre-iweke.”

¹⁶ Nhenge arritnye aweke-arle-iperrele Jew akngerrepate areye tyele-anteme angkerrirreke Jesus-akerte nhenge arne nhenhe areye renhe rarle arlte apurrkele mpwaretyamenge. Angkentye ulpertele ikwere-akerte angkeke-iperrele itne itirreke nhenge renhe irrerlknge atwetyeke. ¹⁷ Kenhe Jesus anteme angkeke itneke, “Akngeye atyinhe kwenhe akwetethe urrkapetyarte, arlte apurrkele anteye. Ayenge-arlke akwetethe urrkaperle-aneme.”

¹⁸ Alakenhe renhe angkemele kwenhe re Jew akngerrepate areye atnerte akngarte-iweke itne akngerre anthurre itirreke renhe irrerlknge atwetyeke. Itne kwenhe ahentye-aneke renhe irrerlknge atwetyeke rarle artwe nhenge arlte apurrkele angkwerre-iwekenge arlte yanhe renhe akurnelhe-ilekenge. Rarle angkeke-arlke Ngkarte-arle akwele Akngeye ikwerenhe anekenge. Alakenhe nhenge angkemele rarle Ngkarte-arteke-anteye akelheke, itne itirreke angwenhe apeke re alakenhe angkerlunge kwenhe irrerlknge atwetyeke.

¹⁹ Kenhe Jesus itneke alakenhe angkirtnerlunge, “Mwantyele awerrirraye: Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre arratye angkeme. The uyarne arne mpwareme the-arrpe ngangkere atyinhe-arrpele. The kwenhe mpwareme arne nhenge areye-ante ware tharle areme Akngeye atyinhele mpwarerlunge. Arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe Akngeye atyinhele mpwareme, arne yanhe areye kwenhe the mpwareme. ²⁰ Akngeye atyinhe kwenhe atyenge ahentye-aneme, Re atyenge arne ingkirreke imerneke nhenge Rarle mpwareme. Re kwenhe atyenge arne mwerre akngerre areye imernetyenhe Rarle atyenge ahentye aneme mpwaretyeke. Arne nhenge areye mwerre akngerre-ulkere arne nhenhe areyenge ularre arrantherre ayenge kele areke the mpwarerlunge. Arrantherre itnenhe aremele arrantherre apatemele anthurre anetyenhenge. ²¹ Itirrewarraye nhenge nthakenhe-arle Akngeye atyinhele ilweke-arle areye nhenge itethe-ilirtnetyeke. Yanhe renhe-arteke akwele, the ilweke-arle areye akemelhe-iletetyeke, utnenge antheme tyerrtye areyeke ayenge kwenhe ahentye aneme, itne itethe alethe akwete anetyeke. ²² Awethe-anteye, Akngeye atyinhele-arle akngaketyakenhele nhenge angwenhe-arle mwerre anemeke nhenge angwenhe akurne-arle anemeke. Re-tetye atyenge ileke arelthe ingkirreke itirretyeke, itne akurne apeke, mwerre apeke. ²³ Akngeye atyinhele kwenhe nhenhe mpwareke nhenge tyerrtye ingkirrekele ayenge arratye itelaretyenhenge, ayenge akertne utyernetyeke, nhenge nthakenhe-arle arrantherre Akngeye akertne utyerneme, alakenhe renhe akwele arrantherre ayenge akertne utyernetyeke. Kele arrantherre apeke ayenge ipmentye-iweme ayenge akertne utyernetyakenhe arrantherre ipmentye-iweme akertne utyernetyakenhele Akngeye atyinhe-arlke nhengele-arle ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke.

²⁴ “Ayenge mwantyele awerrirraye, ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre arratyentye angkeme. Nhenge angwenhele apeke angkentye atyinhe aweme mpwaremele nhenge iwenhele the ileme, arratye itelaremele renhe nhengele-arle ayenge yernekenge, kele re kwenhe itethe alethe akwete Ngkartenge apurte aneme. Tyerrtye nhenge re kwenhe court-enge ntetyakenhe anetyenhe Ngkartenge arrekwele, Ngkartele renhe

ilpernetyakenhe renhe apmere akurne nhenge-werne yernetyakenhe anetyenhe arne akurne areye rarle mpwarekenge. Tyerrtyele nhenhe renhe arratye awemele re kwenhe arrangkwe anteme anetyenhe nhenge iwerre ilwetyeke-atheke-werne, Re kwenhe kele itethe atnyeneme nhenge alethe akwete rarle anetyenhe.

²⁵ “Ayenge mwantyele awerrirraye, ayenge kwenhe arrekatherre arratyentye angkeme; Arlte yanhe re kwenhe angathe-anteme-irreme ante lyete anteme aneme tyerrtye nhenge areye-arle utnenge kwenhe urlerte-irrentye aneme Ngkarteketye. Itne ilweke-arle-arteke, kele-anteyele itne awetyenhe aywerrke akangkwe-irremele nhenge iwenhe apeke ikwere Alere Ngkarte-kenhe angkeke-iperre. Aweke-iperrele aywerrke-irremele itne itethe-irritnetyenhe. ²⁶ Akngeye atyinhele kwenhe ngangkere atnyeneme nhenge ilweke-arle areye itethe-ilettyeke. Re ayenge ngangkere antheme-arlke, the-arlke tyerrtye areye alethe akwete itethe-ilettyeke. ²⁷ Akngeye atyinhele kwenhe atyenge ileke tyerrtye areye akngaketyeke itnenhe court-enge arrernemele, itneke anteme itirremele ayenge kwenhe-arle Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke. ²⁸⁻²⁹ Apatemele anetyale nhenge arrantherre nhenhe renhe awemele. Arlte nhenge re kwenhe itwe-anteme-irreme nhenge ilweke-arle areyele nhenge ipertele-arle inteme areye kwenhe ayenge awetyenhe angkerlenghe. Itne ayenge awemele itne arratetyenhe iperte itnekenhengentyele. Nhenge yanhe areye mwerre-arle mpwareke-arle kwenhe akeme-irretyenhe Akngeyenge apurte alethe akwete anetyenhe. Kenhe yanhe areyele nhenge akurne-arle mpwareke akenhe akeme-irretyenhe nhenge the itnenhe apmere akurne nhenge-werne yernetyeke.” Alakenhe re kwenhe Jesus angketyame Jew akngerrepate areyeke.

Nhenge areye Jesus-akerte-arle arratye angkeme-akerte

³⁰ Awethe arntwarre-ulkere anteme Jesus itneke angkeke, “The kwenhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyakenhe nhenge ngangkere atyinhele. Kenhe the awemele-ante ware nhenge iwenhe-arle Akngeye atyinhele ayenge ileme. The kwenhe tyerrtye areye akngakeme itnenhe mwerrentye akalkelhe-ileme. Nhenhe kwenhe mwerrentye aneme, tharle kwenhe mpwaretyakenhe nhenge iwenhe apeke ikwere ayenge-arle ahentye-anemeke. The-tetye mpwaretyeke iwenhe apeke ikwere-ante ware Akngeye-arle atyenge ahentye-anemeke mpwaretyeke. ³¹ Nhenge ayenge-arrpe apeke atyenge-akerte ilelhome, tyerrtye areyele apeke ayenge arratye itelaretyakenhe aneme-ketyele iwenhe-arle ayenge angkeme kwenhe arratye aneme. ³² Kenhe arrpenhe akenhe aneme nhenge tyerrtye areye atyenge-akertele ilerle-apeme, Akngeyele kwenhe. The itelareme iwenhe-arle Re tyerrtye areyeke atyenge-akerte ileme kwenhe arratye aneme.

³³ “Irlpangke, arrantherre kwenhe artwe arrpenheme yerneke nhenge John apayuthnetyeke atyenge-akerte, itne apetyemele apayuthneke re akenhe itneke atyenge-akerte arratyele ilerlenghe. ³⁴ Ayenge kwenhe ahentye-anetyakenhe tyerrtye areyele arrpenhe areyeke atyenge-akerte ilettyeke. Kele kwenhe, the arrenhantherrenhe irlpangkelhe-ileme nhenge iwenhele John-ele tyerrtye areyeke atyenge-akerte ileke nhenge Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge arrantherre-arle kwenhe renhe akngerre itelarekenge.

³⁵ “Angkentye John-kenhe atyenge-akerte kwenhe alkngenthe-arteke-arle imparrkerlenghe anthurre, arrantherre akwete ulkere-arle akangkemele anteme aneke iwenhe apeke renhe re angkerlenghe awemele. Kele arrantherre anteme ikwere-ketyenge impelheke. ³⁶ Kenhe kwenhe iwenhe apeke arrpenhe re aneme arrekatherre-arle ileme atyenge-akerte. Arrekatherre kwenhe akethe anthurre imernetyeke nhenge angwenhe-arle ayenge anemeke, re arrekatherre anteme imerneme ayeye atyinhe ayeye John-kenhenge impene anthurre-ulkere. Arne mwerrentye akngerre areye

nhenge Akngeye atyinhele-arle atyenge ileke mpwaretyeke, itne kwenhe tyerrtye areyeke imerneme Akngeye atyinhele-arle ayenge yerneke. ³⁷ Akngeye atyinhele-arlke, ayenge-arle yernekele, Re tyerrtye areyeke atyenge-akerte ileme. Arrantherre akenhe Ikwere akutnele aneme, arrantherre kwenhe renhe ahentye awetyakenhe nhenge ularreke-ularre aretyakenhe, arrangkwe aneme. ³⁸ Arrantherre kwenhe angkentye ikwerenhe akapertele atnyenetyakenhe arrantherre-arle kwenhe ayenge arratyte itelaretyakenhe anekenge nhenge-arle Akngeyele-arle arrekantherre-werne yerneke.

³⁹ “Arrantherre kwenhe arrule anthurre-ngentyele mwantyele aretyarte angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe arrantherre-arle kwenhe itirremele, angkentye renhe kwene-aremele ware nhenge arrantherre akaltye-irretyeke nthakenhakenhe itethe alethe akwete anetyeke. Ayeye yanhe akenhe atyenge-akertele angkeme. ⁴⁰ Arrantherre kwenhe atyenge-werne aywerrke apetyetyakenhe anetyenhe angkentye atyinhe nhenge arratyte itelaremele anetyenhe arrantherre akwele itethe akwete-ante anetyenhenge.

⁴¹ “Arrantherre apeke itirreme ayenge-arle alakenhe angkemeke-athene nhenge tyerrtye areyele ayenge akertne utyernetyeke. Arrangkwe-arle akenhe, ayenge kwenhe ware angkemele. ⁴² The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe itele-anthurre-areme, ayenge akaltye aneme arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke ahentye anetyakenhe aneme. ⁴³ Ayenge kwenhe ware apetyeke the kwenhe Akngeye atyinhe aywerrkele awekenge nhenge ayenge-arle yerneke, arrantherre kwenhe ayenge ipmentyele impeke. Kele, nhenge artwe arrpenhe apeke apetyerlunge ikwere-arrpe angkerlunge arrantherre akenhe renhe aywerrkele-arle awerlunge.

⁴⁴ “Yewe, arrantherre kwenhe akangkeme nhenge arrantherre akertne utyern-erremele, arrantherre ahentye aneme nhenge tyerrtye areyele arrenhantherrenhe akertne utyernetyeke. Arrantherre akenhe uyarnele mpwareme arne nhenge areye Ngkartele re-arrpe arrenhantherrenhe akertne utyernetyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre ayenge arratyte awetyakenhe iwenhe-arle ayenge angkeme-akerte.

⁴⁵ “Arrantherre apeke kwenhe apale itirreme tharle akwele arrenhantherrenhe ilperneme-ketye Akngeye atyinhe arrekwelenge. Arrangkwe-arle akenhe, Moses-ele kwenhe nhenge arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyenhe Ngkartenge arrekwele. Arrantherre kwenhe apale itirreme Moses-arle akwele nhenge arrekantherre angketyenheke. Arrangkwe-arle, re kwenhe arrekantherre angketyakenhe anetyenhe.

⁴⁶ “Moses-ele ayeye atyenge-akertele intelhe-ileke, arrantherre angkentye ikw-erenhe arratyte awerlunge, arrantherre kwenhe ayenge-arlke arratyte awemere. ⁴⁷ Arrantherre kwenhe arratyte awetyakenhe iwenhe apeke renhe Moses-ele intelhe-ilekenge, nthakenhe-arle-ame arrantherre arratyte awetyeke iwenhele ayenge angkeme? Arrangkwe, arrantherre uyarne renhe itelareme.” Nhenhe-arteke kwenhe Jesus itneke angkeke, nhenge Jew akngerrepate areyeke nhenge Jerusalem-arle anemeke.

6

Jesus-elarle tyerrtye atningke anthurre wanteme (Matthew 14:13-21; Mark 6:30-44; Luke 9:10-17)

¹ Ikwere-iperrele Jesus uthene apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye nhenge ikwerenge apetyeke areye-arle kwatye alaye akngerre-werne alheke. Alaye yanhe rarle arritnye atherre atnyeneke, Galilee ante Tiberias. Nhenge kwatye alaye itere ikwerele anteme irreke itne boat-eke antyerrirreke itere arrpenhe-werne tyaneke. ² Tyerrtye atningke anthurrele anteme renhe apenteke kwatye itere ikwerele itne-arle arekenge arne mwerre anthurre ante ilyernpenye anthurre-arle

re mpwarekenge, rlkerte areye anpemele angkwerre-iwemele. ³ Nhenge Jesus uthene atyewe ikwerenhe areye uthene kwatye alaye itere arrpenheke irreke, itne boat-engentyele atnarnpeke, imerte apwerte akwekenge antyemele nhenge akertne-antepe mpwepele anetye-alpeltiweke. ⁴ Ikwerenge akenhe aneke pwentye Jew-kenhe Passover arritnye nhenge arltele itwe-irreke. ⁵ Nhenge itne-arle yanhe ikwerele anetyame, Jesus-ele kwene-atheke areke, re-anteme areke tyerrtye atningke anthurre apetyerlenghe ikwere-werne atheke. Itnenhe areke-iperrele re akngarte-iwelhemeke apententye akngerre anyente ikwerenhe-werne atheke nhenge Philip arritnye-werne ikwere angkeke, “Nthenhe-ngentyele-ame anwerne merne inetyenhe pay-eme-ileme nhenge tyerrtye ingkirreke nhenhe arlkwetyeke?” ⁶ Re kwenhe Philip arrkernemele apayuthneke nhenge iwenhe-arle re itirretyenheke Jesus kwenhe kele akaltye aneke iwenhe-arle re mpwaretyenheke.

⁷ Philip akngirtneke, “Anwerne apekele apwerte ngkweltye akngerre atnyeneke anwerne merne akngerre inetyakenhele aneme nhenge yanhe-ngentyele arelhe ingkirrekele akweke ware arlkwetyenheke. Anwerne kwenhe apwerte ngkweltye akngerre atnyenetyakenhe!”

⁸ Yanhe ikwerele apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe itwele tnyetyame, atyeyikwe Simon-Peter-kenhe Andrew arritnye. Re angkeke, ⁹ “Nhenhe kwenhe urreye akweke anyente aneme nhenge merne tampe five-pele irrpenge mpenge atherre ware-akerte. Nthakenhe-arle-ame merne urrpetye irrpenge atherre nhenhe tyerrtye atningke nhenhe areye wantetyenhe nhenhe ikwere?”

¹⁰ Apmere re atherrke mwerre anthurre-akerte aneke. Kele Jesus anteme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeye angkeke ileke, “Tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke arrernelhetyeke ilaye.” Kele tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre anteme arrernelheke atherrke ikwere-arleke. Yanhe ikwerele aneke artwe five thousand-pele anthurre nhenge arrernerle-alheke, arelhe areye-arlke, ampe areye-arlke. ¹¹ Jesus anteme merne tampe uthene kere kwatye-arenye uthene akngemele Ngkarte akertne utyerneke. Kele re anteme merne renhe ultakeke, kere kwatye-arenye nhenge ngkweltye-ngkweltye-ilemele, re antheke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye. Itne untherlte-apemele merne uthene kere kwatye-arenye akweke ware anthirtnaneke tyerrtye apurte-arle anerrirreke itnenhe. Ingkirreke anthurrele arlkwewe anhelke anteme awelheke. ¹² Ingkerrekele-arle kele merne anthurre arlkwewe-iperrele re apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye angkeke, “Apurtelhe-ilaye merne ngkweltye ingkirreke ampenye areye. Merne impetyale anetyeke nhenge intetyeke.” ¹³ Kele itne anteme unthemele merne ampenye apurtelhe-ilemele kutyeke ante arrerneke nhenge tyampite areye-karleke. Itne tyampite akngerre 12-pele anteke nhenge merne ampenye areyele nhenge arelhele-arle impeke nhenge arlkwemele anhelkele itne irreke merne five-pele uthene irrpenge atherre uthene-ngentyele.

¹⁴ Nhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle areke Jesus nhenge arne mwerre akngerre nhenhe renhe mpwarerlenghe ngangkere akngerre-akertele itne angkeke, “Tyerrtye nhenhe apeke kwenhe arratye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre, Moses-elarle arrule anthurre ileke nhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne-arle apetyetyenhe.”

¹⁵ Kenhe Jesus akenhe itelareke iwenheke-arle itne ahentye aneke nhenge mpwaretyeke, kele anteyele itirremele, “Itne apeke ayenge arntwirrketyeke ayenge anteme alartetye itnekenhe arrernemele akwele.” Kele itne anteme renhe arntwirrkeketye renhe alartetye arrernetyeke, re iparrpe anthurre uyerremele alheke re-arrpe nhenge apwerte-werne-atheke.

*Jesus-arle kwatye akertnele alheme
(Matthew 14:22-33; Mark 6:45-52)*

¹⁶ Nhenge angwerre-angwerre-antemele-irreke, apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye kwatye alaye Galilee-werne akerleke. ¹⁷ Nhenge ingwele-anteme-arle-irreke ante Jesus-arle apetye-alpetyakenhe akwete aneke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe anyente-irretyeke, itne boat-eke antyemele arnpenheke kwatye alaye tyanemele apmere Capernaum-werne-atheke. ¹⁸ Nhenge itne kwatyele tyanemele kele rlke akngerrele werneke nhenge kwatye ulpertilhe-ileme arnmarre akngerre anthurre mpwareke. ¹⁹ Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele arne nhenge itnekenhe kwatyeke-arleke boat anamelhe-iletyeke. Itne arlenge alheke-iperrele, nhenge kilometre five-pele apeke six-peleke-atwetye apeke, itne areke Jesus itneke-werne-atheke apetyerlenge kwatye akertnele. Nhenge itne renhe aremele itne atere anthurre irreke. ²⁰ Jesus akenhe angkerlenge, “Atere-irretyale anaye! Ayengeyaye!” ²¹ Itne angkentye ikwerenhe alhengke-aweke-iperrele itne akangkemele anthurre renhe boat-eke-arleke arrerneke. Nhenge re boat-eke antyemele arteke re iparrpe anthurre itere arrpenhe-werne irreke nhenge apmere Capernaum-werne itwe.

²² Ingweleme arrpenhele, kwatye nhenge itere arrpenhele, tyerrtye areye anteme apurte-irretyame kwatye itwe ikwerele, nhenge akarelhemele Jesus aretyeke. Itne kwenhe itelareke boat anyente-ante ware yanhele tnerlenge. Itne areke apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areyele boat nhengeke antyeke, itne akenhenge renhe ingkerne imperlte-alhemele. ²³ Nhenge itne yanhe ikwerele anetyame itirremele boat atningke apmere Tiberias-ngentyele apetyeke yanhe ikwerele tnerrirrekenge. Apmere nhenge ikweringe kwenhe Jesus-elarle merne antheke akertne-atheke utyernemele re itnenhe antheke itne anteme anhelke anetyeke. ²⁴ Nhenge tyerrtye areyele Jesus-eke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyewe-arlike uyarne untheke itne boat areyewe antyemele alheke kwatyele tyanemele Capernaum-werne Jesus-eke aretyeke.

Jesus merne aneme itethe-werne-atheke-arle

²⁵ Nhenge itne itere arrpenhe-werne irretye-alheke itne apale untheke aretye-alheke Jesus nhenge tyatye kweneke renhe apayuthneke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye! Ilengare-ame unte apmere nhenhe-werne apetyeke, nthakenhe unte apetyerne?”

²⁶ Jesus anteme itneke angkirtneke, “Mwantyele nhenhe awerrirraye; Arrantherre kwenhe atyenge unthetyakenhe, arrantherre-arle itelaremunge nhenge ayenge-arle angwenhe anemeke, nhenge the arne mwerre ilenpenye mpwareke. Arrantherre atyenge unthete-tetye tharle arne mwerre ilenpenye mpwarerlenge, arrantherre-arle kwenhe merne akngerre atnyenekenge arlkwetyeke atnerte anhelke anteme aneke. ²⁷ Merne yanhe akenhe ahelhe nhenhe-arenye-arle akweke ware kwenhe anthenge aneme, kele imerte akurne-irremele. Arrantherre kwenhe impetyeke merne apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenyeke ahentye anerlte-anetyale. Kele arrantherre-tetye apeke merne arrpenheke ahentye-anetyeke, nhenge yanheke arrenhantherrenhe itethe alethe akwete anentye akngerreke nhenge apurte anetyenhenge Ngkartenge. Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe merne yanhe anthetyenhe, Ngkarte Akngeye-arle kwenhe atyenge akangkerlenge anthurre, Re ayenge yerneke ngangkere ikwerenhe-akerte.”

²⁸ Itne Jesus apayuthneke, “Kele, urrkapentye iwenhe anteme Akngeye ahentye aneme anwerne nhenge mpwaretyeke?”

²⁹ Jesus anteme angkirtneke, “Akngeye kwenhe ahentye aneme arrantherre nhenhe mpwaretyeke; Re kwenhe ahentye aneme arrantherre arratyte itelaretyeke nhenge ayenge-arle Rarle yernekele.”

³⁰ Itne anteme ikwere angkeke, “Yewe, arne mwerre akngerre awethe mpwaraye yanhenge anwerne aretyeke arratyte itelaretyenhenge unte apetyeke Ngkartengentye. Arne mwerre anthurre iwenhe-ame unte mpwaretyenhe? ³¹ Arrule

anthurre arreatyete ante atyemeye anwerne-kenhe areyele merne nhenge renhe arlkweke, nhenge Ngkartele-arle itnenhe antheke nhenge arne mwerre anthurre-arle re mpwaretyarte apmere arrangkethe ikwerele. Arrpenhele arrule pwekeke intelhe-ileke alakenhe, 'Re itnenhe merne alkere-ngentyele arlkwetyeke antheke.'"
Exodus 16:4.

³² Kenhe Jesus akenhe itneke alakenhe angkerlenghe, "The kwenhe arrekatherre arratyete ileme, arratherre kwenhe apale itirreme Moses-elarle arreatyete ante atyemeye arrekatherrenhe areye antheke-athene merne nhenge alkere-ngentyele. Arrangkwe-arle akenhe, Akngeye atyinhele kwenhe itnenhe merne nhenge antheke. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe merne arratyete antheke alkere-ngentyele. ³³ Ayenge kwenhe nhenge merne arratyete-artekele aneme nhenge Akngeyenge-ntyete. Ayenge alkere-ngentyele akerleke. Re kwenhe ayenge yerneke tyerrtyete areyele apeke ayenge arnterre itelaretyehenge itethe alethe akwete anteme anetyeke."

³⁴ Itne kwenhe renhe uyarne itelareme nhenge iwenhele itnenhe re ileke, itne anteme ikwere angkeke, "Akngerepataye, arlte arpe-anenhele merne yanhe renhe anwernenhe antherle-anaye!"

³⁵ Jesus akenhe itneke angkerlenghe, "Merne-artekele kwenhe tyerrtyete arrekatherrenhe itethe akwete atnyentyeke, The kwenhe utnenge arrekatherrenhe itethe-ityeke, itethe alethe akwete anetyeke. Nhenge yanhe areyele merne arlkweme kwatyete antyemeye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-ngentyele kwenhe urreke itne angayakwe ante angkethakwe anetyenhe. Kenhe yanhe areye atyenge-werne apetyete utnenge nhenge atyenge-ngentyete inetyeke itne imerte akwetethe atnerte anhelke anerle-aneme, itne anetyenhe utnenge akangkentyete-akerte alethe akwete anentyete akngerre. ³⁶ Arratherre akenhe ayenge arratyete itelaretyakenhele aneme nhenge arratherre-arle ayenge aremeke ante areke arne areye tharle mpwareke nhenge ngangkere akngerre-akertele. ³⁷ Kele, tyerrtyete ingkirreke nhenge Akngeye atyinhele-arle ayenge antheke atyenge-werne apetyetyenhe, the itnenhe aywepetyakenhe, the kwenhe itnenhe akwetethe arntarnte-arerle-anetyenhe. ³⁸ Ayenge kwenhe alkere akertne-ngentyete apetyeke nhenge urrkapentyete ingkirreke mpwaretyeke Akngeye atyinhe-arle ahentye-anemeke. Rarle ayenge yerneke, ayenge-arpe anteme itirretyakenhe nhenge the-arpe arne areye mpwaretyakenhe, kele the mpwaretyeke nhenge iwenhele Re ilemeke ware. ³⁹ Ngkarte ahentye-aneme the arntarnte-aretyeke mwantye arerle-anetyeke yanhe areye nhenge Rarle ayenge antheke. The kwenhe itnenhe aparape-ityete anetyeke; kele nhenge arlte ingkernenge anteme the itnenhe ingkirreke itethe-ilitnetyeke. ⁴⁰ Akngeye atyinhe kwenhe arelthe ingkirreke ahentye-aneme nhenge ayenge-arle itelaremeke nhenge ayenge-arle Alere Ngkartekenhe anemeke ante atyenge akangkwe-irremele itethe akwete anteme Ikwerenge aneme. Urreke anteme the itnenhe akemelhe-ityetenhe nhenge irrerlknghe intekenge nhenge arlte ingkernenge."

⁴¹ Kenhe Jew akngerepate areyele-arle akenhe nhenhe renhe awemele itne atnerte akngarte-iwelhemele ikwere-akerte angkerreke alakenhe-arle re angkekenghe, "Ayenge kwenhe aneme merne arratyete-arteke-arle nhenge alkere-ngentyete kwenkerle apetyeke." ⁴² Itne anteme angkeke, "Arrangkwe, artwe nhenhe kwenhe Jesus, alere Joseph-kenhe. Anwerne kwenhe akaltyete aneme akngeye uthene meye ikwerenhe utheneke nhenge atherre-anteye-kenhe arritnyeke. Re kwenhe alkere-ngentyete apetyetyakenhe, kele iwenhenge-arle-ame re angkerle-aneme, 'Ayenge-arle alkere-ngentyete-arle apetyeke'? Re apeke kwenhe urrtirreme!"

⁴³ Jesus akenhe itneke angkirtneke, "Angkerretyete anerrirraye nhenge iwenhe-arle ayenge lyete angkerne-akerte! ⁴⁴ Tyerrtyete kwenhe re-arpe itirretyakenhe

atyenge-werne imerte apetyemele, nhenge yanhe areye ware kwenhele atyenge-werne Akngeye atyinhele-arle yerneke kwenhe ayenge arratye itelaretyenhe. The kwenhe itnenhe akemelhe-iletienhe nhenge irrerlkngele inteke-iperre the itnenhe itethe awetheke mpwaretyenhe nhenge arlte ingkernenge. ⁴⁵ Nhenge arrule anthurre arpenhele-arle nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre nhenhe alakenhe intelhe-ileke, 'Ngkartele kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke akaltyele-anthetyenhe.' Kele, arelhe areyele anteme awetyenhe iwenhe-arle Akngeye atyinhele angketyenheke ikwerenge-ntyete anteme akaltye-irretyenhe imerte atyenge-werne apetyemele ayenge arratye itelaremele. ⁴⁶ Ayenge kwenhe Akngeyenge-ntyete apetyeke, the anyentele ware kwenhe Akngeye atyinhe areke-arle. Arrpenhele apeke kwenhe renhe aretyakenhe.

⁴⁷ "Nhenhe mwantyele awerrirraye; ingkirrekele-arle apeke ayenge arratye itelaremele kwenhe itethe alethe akwete nhenge anetyenhe Ngkartenge. ⁴⁸ Nhenge merne-artekele tyerrtye arrekantherrenhe itethe akwete atnyenetyeke, the kwenhe nhenge utnenge arrekantherrenhe itethe-iletieke, itethe alethe akwete anetyeke. ⁴⁹ Arrule anthurre anteme arrantherre itelaretyenhe nhenge apmere arrangkethe-arle arrengangkwe areyele-arle merne manna nhenge renhe arlkweke. Nhenge arlkweke-arle-iperrele, itne-ame itethe alethe akwete aneke? Arrangkwe, itne ingkirreke anthurre-arle ilweke. ⁵⁰ Kenhe merne nhenge ayenge-arle angkeme-akerte kwenhe rarle apetyeke kwenekerle alkere-ngentyete. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele apeke merne yanhe renhe arlkweme, utnenge itnekenhe ilwetyakenhe anetyenhe, kenhe itne Akngeyenge itethe alethe akwete anetyenhe. ⁵¹ Ayenge kwenhe merne nhenge alkere-ngentyete-arle apetyeke. Angwenhele merne arlkweme tharle itnenhe antheme, itne itethe alethe akwete anetyenhenge. Merne nhenge tharle itnenhe antheme kwenhe tyelke atyinhe, nhenge tharle mwantyele anthetyenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke ahelhe nhenhele-arle aneme areyeke itne nhenge utnenge alkarle atnyenetyenhenge." Nhenge Jesus-arle angkeke-arteke.

⁵² Nhenge itne renhe aweke angkerlenghe alakenhe nhenhe Jew akngerrepate areye ahele anthurre awelheke itne ahele angkerreke. "Nthakenhe-arle-ame artwe nhenhele anwernenhe tyelke ikwerenhe-arrpe anthetyenhe arlkwetyeke?"

⁵³ Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, "Nhenhe mwantyele awerrirraye; The kwenhe arrekantherre arratye ileme. Nhenge arrantherre apeke tyelke atyinhe arlkwetyakenhe, alhwe atyinhe antywetyakenhe arrantherre itethe anetyakenhele aneme. Arrantherre apeke ayenge arlkwetyakenhe aneme, nhenge Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, kele arrantherre itethe alethe akwete anetyakenhele aneme. ⁵⁴ Nhenge tyelke atyinhele arlkweke-arle alhwe atyinhe antywemele tyerrtye kele itethe alethe akwete-arle aneme. Urreke anteme the renhe akemelhe-ileme ilweke-arle-iperre imerte alethe re anemele apurte Akngeyenge. ⁵⁵ Ayenge kwenhe alakenhe angkeme tyelke uthene arratye anhelke-ilemele alhwe atyinhe uthene kwenhe atnerte antyernelheme anetyeke. ⁵⁶ Nhenge yanhe areyele tyelke atyinhe arlkweme alhwe atyinhe antywemele kwenhe itethe alethe akwete atyengenge anetyenhe, ayenge itnekenge alethe akwete anteye anetyenhe.

⁵⁷ "Akngeye atyinhe, itethe-arle aneme, ayenge yerneke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge itethe akwete aneme. Alakenhe-anteye-arle aneme arelhe areyele nhenge tyelke atyinhe arlkwemele nhenge itethe akwete aneme nhenge iwenhele tharle itneke mpwaremenge. ⁵⁸ Ayenge kwenhe merne aneme nhenge alkere-ngentyete apetyekele, nhenge merne yanhe-arteke anetyakenhele arrengangkwe uthene atyemeye arrekantherre-arle arrule arlkweke-arteke ikwere-iperre anteme itne ilweke. Ayenge akenhe arpenhe-arle aneme, nhenge tyerrtyele apeke merne nhenhe arlkwerlenghe kele re itethe alethe akwete-arle apurte Akngeyenge aneme."

⁵⁹ Jesus kwenhe alakenhe angkeke nhenge re akaltyele-anthetyame tyerrtye areye tyatye Jew areye-kenhenge nhenge apmere Capernaum-enge.

Apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe arrpenhemele renhe impemele alheke arne arey-arle re akaltyele-antherleng

⁶⁰ Nhenge Jesus-arle aweke-iperrele iwenhele-arle re akaltyele-anthetyamenge arelhe arrpenheme nhenge renhe apenteke areye angkeke, “Re kwenhe angkentye lterrke anthurre akaltyele-antheme. Nthakenhe-arle-ame anwerne itelareme ikwere akangkwe-irretyenhenge?”

⁶¹ Jesus-elarle itelareke itne-arle atnerte akngarte-iwelheme angkerretyameke itne-arle nhenge itirreke iwenhele re angkekeng kwenhe uyarne anthurre itne itelareke. Kele re-anteme itneke angkeke, “Wertaye? Nthakenhe arrantherre itirreme nhenge iwenhele ayenge angkerneke? Arrantherre apeke kwenhe itirreme atyenge-ngentye untyeme-irretyeke. ⁶² Arrantherre apeke kwenhe ayenge aretyenhe, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, alkere-werne alperleng nhenge apmere ikwerenhe-arrpe-werne. Kele iwenhe anteme-arle arrantherre itirretyenhe?”

⁶³ Mwantyele awerrirraye. Tyerrtye kwenhe re-arrpe itethe-irretyakenhe. Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele ware kwenhe-arle renhe itethelhe-iletyeke. Angkentye atyinhele arrenhantherrenhe utmenge antheme, arrantherre ingkirrekele Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe kele atnyenemele. ⁶⁴ Kenhe arrpenheme nhenge kwenhe angkentye atyinhe arratyete itelaretyakenhe.” Jesus kwenhe alakenhe angkeke nhenge arrekwele-ngentye rarle itnenhe akaltyele-antherleng arrpenheme angkentye ikwerenheke akangkwe-irretyakenhe aneke. Re kwenhe itelareke-arlike nhenge angwenhele-arle renhe iltye anthetyenhenge. ⁶⁵ Kele imerte re itneke angkeke, “Alakenhe ikwerenge akwele the arrenhantherrenhe arrekwele ileke tyerrtye areyele-arle atyenge-werne ware apetyetyakenhe. Tyerrtye areye kwenhe atyenge-werne apetyetyenhe ware nhenge Akngeyele-arle nhenge itnenhe ilkelheye ilemele.”

⁶⁶ Nhenge arrpenhemele apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye-arle nhenhe awemele itne anteme ikwere-ketyenge impelheke renhe apentetyakenhe aneke.

⁶⁷ Jesus-ele anteme apententye akngerre 12-pele ikwerenhe areye apayuthneke, “Arrantherre-ame ayenge impemele-anteye alpeme?”

⁶⁸ Simon-Peter akenhe angkerleng, “Arrangkwe, Akngerrepataye, nhenge anwerne-arle apeke ngenhe imperleng, arrpenheke arrangkwe unte-arteke aneme, anwerneke-arle apeke alhetyeke! Unte kwenhe angkentye atnyeneme nhenge tyerrtye areye itethe alethe akwete atnyeneme! ⁶⁹ Anwerne angkentye nhenhe arratyete itelareme, anwerne akaltye unte-ante kwenhe tyeperre anthurre aneme nhenge Ngkarte-ngentye-arle apetyemeke.”

⁷⁰ Jesus anteme angkeke, “Unte kwenhe angkeme nhenge unte-arle angkeme 12-pele ingkirrekeke-anteye tharle akngakeke. Kenhe anyentele akenhe mpwaretyenhe nhenge iwenhele Arrentye Satan ahentye-anemele nhenge re mpwaretyeke.” ⁷¹ Re kwenhe Judas-akerte angketyame nhenge alere Simon Iscariot-kenhe. Re kwenhe apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe aneke, nhenge anyente 12-peleng nhenge Jesus-elarle akngakeke. Kele urreke anteme re Jesus iltye anthetyenhe nhenge Jew akngerrepate areyeke.

7

Atyeyikwe Jesus-eke areyele renhe arratyete itelarerrirretyakenhe

¹ Nhenge arne yanhe areye aneke-iperrele, Jesus apmere arrpe-anenhe ikwerele untherle-apeke nhenge Galilee ampinyele. Re Judea ampinye-werne alhetyeke

ahentye-anetyakenhe, rarle itelaremenge nhenge Jew akngerrepate areyele-arle renhe irrerlknge atwetyeke.

² Kele arlte arrawe-irrentye akngerre Jew areye-kenhe arrpenhe anteme itwe-irreme, “Ilthele Aneme” akeme. ³ Atyeyikwe Jesus kenhe anteme ikwere angkeke, “Unte kwenhe impemele alhetyeke apmere Judea-werne alhetyeke, arne ilernpenye areye yanhe ikwerenge mpwaryetyeke, nhenge yanhenge apententye akngerre ngkwihne areyele itnenhene aretyenhenge! ⁴ Nhenge tyerrtye apeke ahentye-aneme awentye-awerle anthurre irreme, tyerrtye arrpenhemele renhe alhengke anthurre areme. Re anteme arne arrpe-anenhe nhenge ahelhe akethenge mpwarerlengke kele ingkirrekele anteme renhe aretyeke. Re kwenhe arne anyelknge-anyelkngele mpwaryetyale anetyeke. Kele nhenge alakenhe anteyele arrantherre arne areye ahelhe akethenge mpwaryetyeke nhenge tyerrtye areyele arrenhantherrenhe aretyenhenge arrenhantherrenhe alhengke-anthurre-areme, tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre apmere ahelhe nhenhente-arlentye.” ⁵ Itne kwenhe itelaretyakenhe aneke nhenge rarle Akngyenge-ntyale apetyeke, alakenhe ikwerenge re-anteme itne alakenhe ikwere angkeke.

⁶ Kele Jesus anteme itneke angkirtneke, “Arlte lyete kwenhe arratyete anetyakenhe nhenge ayenge alhetyeke. Kele arrantherre nhenge ilengare apeke alhetyekele aneme. ⁷ Tyerrtye ingkirreke nhengele ayenge arratyete itelaretyakenhe aneme areye-arle arrekantherre ahentye-anetyakenhe-irreme. Kenhe itne akenhe ayenge kwenhe ilkelhetyakenhele tharle kwenhe akwetethe itnenhe ilerle-anemenge nhenge iwenhele itne-arle mpwarerlte-aneme kwenhe akurne aneme. ⁸ Arrantherre arrekwele alhaye arrawe-irrentye yanhe ikwere-werne. Ayenge-arle Jerusalem-werne alhetyakenhele aneme arrawe-irrentye ikwere-werne lyete kwenhe aneme, arlte arratyete anetyakenhe nhenge ayenge alhetyeke.” ⁹ Nhenge rarle angkeke-iperrele re akweke ware aneke ingkerne apmere Galilee-le. Atyeyikwe areye-ante ware alheke.

Jesus apmere Jerusalem-werne alheme arrawe-irrentyeke

¹⁰ Nhenge, atyeyikwe areye-arle alheke-iperrele arrawe-irrentye ikwere, re alheke-anteye. Re kwenhe akethele alhetyakenhe aneke, re kwenhe alengke-iwelhemele alheke nhenge tyerrtye areyele renhe uyarne alengke-aretyenhenge. ¹¹ Kele arrawe-irrentye yanhe ikwerenge Jew akngerrepate areye ikwere aretyame nhenge itne renhe arntwirrketyeke. Itne tyerrtye areye apayuthnetyame, “Artwe nhenge-ame nthenhe?”

¹² Tyerrtye areye yanhe ikwerele Jesus-akerte arreyelhe-ilerretyeme. Arrpenheme akenhe angketyame “Re kwenhe artwe mwerre aneme!” Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe angketyame-anteyele alakenhe, “Arrangkwe, re kwenhe urrtyirremele angkeme, re tyerrtye areye urrtyekelhe-ileme.” ¹³ Ikwere-akerte akethenge angketyakenhele aneke nhenge itne-arle atere-anteye-arle-irreke nhenge Jew akngerrepate areye-ketyenge.

¹⁴ Arrawe-irrentye nhenhe re-anteme nhenge arlte seven-peleke-atwetye. Nhenge mpwepe-ulkerenge ingwe atherre-arle iperre, Jesus tyatyete Jew areye-kenheke irpenheke tyerrtye areyeke angketyame itnenhe akaltyele-anthemele. ¹⁵ Nhenge Jew akngerrepate areyele-arle renhe aweke nhenge iwenhele re angketyame itne apatemele anthurre angkerreke, “Artwe nhenhele kwenhe school anwerne-kenheke irretyakenhe nhenge atywerenge anwerne-kenheke akaltye-irretyeke, kele nthakenhe-arle-ame re akaperte altywere anthurre anetyeke nhenge ingkirreke anthurre itelaremele?”

¹⁶ Jesus anteme itneke angkirtneke, “Angkentye nhenhe tharle akaltyele-antheme kwenhe atyenge-ngentye apetyetyakenhe, angkentye nhenhe re kwenhe Akngyenge-ntyale apetyeme, nhenge Rarle ayenge yerneke. ¹⁷ Angwenhele

apeke mpwareme iwenhele Akngeye ahentye-aneme, kele re itelaretyenhenge nhenge iwenhe-akertele the akaltyele-antheme-akerte. Re nhenge itelaretyenhenge Akngeyele apeke-arle aneme nhenge ayenge akaltyele-antheke, nhenge ayenge apeke ayenge-arrpe angkeme, ayenge apekele angkerle-aneme arne iwenhe apeke ikwere akaperte atyinhe-ngentyele ware. The apeke tyatye atweme, ithwenge apeke.¹⁸ Ayenge apeke angkerlengenge nhenge akaperte atyinhe-ngentyele ware arrpenhe areyele ayenge akertnele utyernetyeke. The kwenhe alakenhe mpwaretyakenhe. Kele-anteyele the-tetye arne areye nhenge mpwareme nhenge arrpenhe areyele akertne utyernetyenhenge Rarle ayenge yerneke. Ayenge angkentye akngerre angkentye iwenhele arraty aneme. Ayenge kwenhe urrtiyirretyakenhe.¹⁹ Atywerrenge yanhe-akerte itirrewarraye nhenge Moses-elarle arrenhantherrenhe antheke. Arrantherre kwenhe arne yanhe areye mpwaretyakenhe nhenge atywerrenge yanhele-arle ilemeke. Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre ayenge irrerlkngge atwetyeke ahentye-aneme, angkemele-arlike the akwele arne yanhe areye mpwaretyakenhele nhenge atywerrengele ilemeke?”

²⁰ Kenhe arrpenheme akenhe angkirtneke, “Nhenhe angkemele kwenhe unte imerneme unte-arle arrentye atnyeneme! Anwerneke ilaye, angwenhe areyele-ame ngenhe irrerlkngge atwetyeke ahentye aneme?”

²¹ Jesus akenhe itneke angkirtneke, “Tharle arne mwerre akngerre mpwarekengenge nhenge tyerrtye angkwerre-iwemele nhenge Arlte Apurrkele, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre ingkirreke apateme anthurre.²²⁻²³ Arlte arrpenhele kwenhe arrantherre arne mpwarenty akngerre-anteye arlte yanhe ikwerele-anteye. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge Moses-elarle arrekwenyere arrekhantherrenhe areye atywerrenge antheke, angkentye nhenge ampe urreye akweke-arle inteme-akerte, week anyente iperrele nhenge arrantherre renhe akngeme artwe-ilettyeke. Arraty kwenhe aneme, atywerrenge nhenge Moses-engentyele anetyakenhe aneme, re akenhe Abraham uthene Jacob uthene-ngentyele arrekwenyere arrpenhe areyengentyele; nhenge urreke Moses-arle intetyenhenge kwenhe Akngeyele antheke atywerrenge nhenhe renhe itnenhe. Kenhe arlte arrpenhele nhenge ampe urreye akweke intemele arlte Saturday-ele, week anyente iperrele anteme arrantherre renhe akngeme arlte Saturday-ele nhenge renhe artwe-ilettyeke, arlte apurrkele. Arrantherre akenhe ikwere ahele-irretyakenhele aneme rarle Saturday-ele mpwaremenge. Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre atyenge ahele-irreme nhenge the artwe rlkerte angkwerre-iwerlengenge nhenge Arlte Apurrkele? ²⁴ Akngerre itirretyale anaye nhenge arne iwenheke apeke re arraty nhenge apale apekele anemeke nhenge iwenhe apeke renhe ware aremele! Arrekwele-arle, mwantye itirretyeke, nhenge iwenhele arraty mwerre anemeke itirrentye akngerre!”

Arrpenheme itirreme Jesus anyente rarle aneme Akngeyele-arle yernekeke

²⁵ Arrpenheme nhenge Jerusalem-arle anemeke-arle kwenhe uyarne itelareke, itne angkerreke, “Artwe nhenhe-ame aneme, alartetye areyele-arle akwetethe untherlte-aneme nhenge itne kwenhe ahentye-aneme nhenge renhe irrerlkngge atwetyeke? ²⁶ Araye, yanhe kwenhe re! Re kwenhe itnekengenge arrekwele tnerle-aneme akethe anthurrele angkerle-aneme nhenge ingkirrekele awetyeke, kenhe lyete anteme itne akenhe akwenpele awerle-anenhe! Itne kwenhe renhe alkngetherre ilettyakenhe. Itne apekele itirreme rarle Christ arratyale anemeke nhenge renhe Akngeyele-arle alhileke yernetyeke. ²⁷ Artwe nhenhe apeke kwenhe Messiah anetyakenhe, anwerne-arle kwenhe itelaremenge re apmere nthenhe-arenye re apetyeke-ngentyele. Nhenge Messiah anthurre apetyerlengenge tyerrtye areye kwenhe apale anetyenhe nhenge re nthenhe-arenye-arle.” Alakenhe renhe Jerusalem-arenye areye angkerreke.

²⁸ Itne itelareke Jesus-arle Nazareth-arenye. Kele Jesus-arle tyerrtye areye akngerre tyatye akngerre kwenenge akaltyele-anthetyame tyatye re arnterre anthurre arlkeke, “Arrantherre-ame atyenge arratyete akaltye, ayenge apeke nthenhe-arenye? Arrangkwe, arrantherre kwenhe akutne aneme. Ayenge kwenhe ware apetyetyakenhe. Kele, Akngeyele-arle kwenhe nhenge ayenge arratyete yernekele, Re akwetethe arratyete mwerre anerle-aneme. Arrantherre kwenhe ikwere akutne aneme. ²⁹ Ayenge-ante ware kwenhe ikwere akaltye aneme, ayenge kwenhe ikwerenge-ntyete apetyekenge. Re kwenhe aneme nhenge ayenge-arle yerneke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne!”

³⁰ Nhenge akngerrepate Jew-arenye areyele nhenhe renhe awemele, arrpenheme itirreke nhenge renhe arntwirrketyeke. Arrangkwele akenhe aneke tyerrtyete kwenhe iltete arrernetyakenhe aneke arlte kwenhe anetyakenhe aneke-arle nhenge renhe arrpenhe areyele irrerlknge atwetyeke. ³¹ Kenhe arrpenhemele kwenhe renhe arratyete itelareke nhenge rarle Akngeyenge-ntyete apetyeke, itne angkerreke, “Nhenhe kwenhe Messiah re aneme, nhenge Akngeyele-arle alhileke yernetyeke, rarle ngangkere akngerre-akertele arne mwerre anthurre areye mpwaremenge. Arrpenhele kwenhe arne mwerre anthurre alakenhe areye uyarne mpwareme yanhe rarle mpwareke-arteke. Re kwenhe alhileke-arle aneme.”

Jew Akngerrepate areye angkerreme Jesus arntwirrketyeke-akerte

³² Pharisee arrpenhemele anteme aweke tyerrtyete areye arretyelhetyelhe-illerrrelenge Jesus-akerte. Kele itne anteme kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye areyenge apurte-irreke itnekenge angkemele. Itne anteme thultyete arrpenheme yerneke Jesus arntwirrketyeke. ³³ Nhenge Jesus-ele itnenhe anamele, itneke angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherenge awethe akweke-ulkere anetyenhe, kele ayenge alpetyenhe nhenge ikwere-werne ayenge yerneke-arle-werne. ³⁴ Kele arrantherre anteme atyenge apale unthetyenhe, arrantherre atyenge arrangkwele aretyenhe. Arrantherre uyarne apetyetyenhe apmere ayenge-arle alheme-werne.”

³⁵ Jew akngerrepate areyele uyarne itelareke nhenge iwenhele re angketyameke itne anteme angkerreke, “Nthenhe-werne-ame artwe nhenhe alhetyenhe nhenge anwerne akwele uyarne renhe aretyenhenge? Jew arrpenheme irranpe-irremele alheke Greek angkentyete akngerre areyenge itne anetyeke alheke. Re apeke-ame apmere nhenhe impemele alhetyenhe itnekenge anemele-arlke itnenhe akaltyele-anthemyete? ³⁶ Anwerne kwenhe uyarne nhenge itelareme iwenhele artwe nhenhe angkerle-anemeke. Nhenge re angkemele ‘Arrantherre atyenge unthemyete, kenhe arrantherre atyenge uyaretyeke,’ re awethe angkeke, ‘Arrantherre uyarne apetyetyenhe apmere ayenge-arle alheme-werne, arrangkwe-arle.’ Nthakenhe-ame re angkerle-aneme?” Alakenhe renhe kwenhe Jew akngerrepate areye angkerretyame.

Jesus-ele Utmenge Akngerre alhileme yernetyeke

³⁷ Arlte ingkerne antemele aneke arrawe-irrentye ikwerele, nhenge arlte atyeperre anthurre-arle anekele, Jesus akeme-irremele tneke tyatye akngerre yanhe kwene ikwerenge arnterre anthurre re angkeke, “Nhenge angwenhe apeke rarle angkethakwe awelhemyete, kwenhe atyenge-werne apetyetyeke antyewetyeke. ³⁸ Nhenge itne arrule anthurre intelhe-ileke pwekeke alakenhe, ‘Nhenge angwenhele apeke ayenge arratyete itelareme, ikwerenge-ntyete kwatye untetyenhe. Utmenge ikwerenge-ntyete kwatye renhe itethe-werne akngetyerlengye, akwetethe untemele.’ ” ³⁹ Nhenge Jesus-arle yanhe renhe angkeke, re kwenhe angketyame Utmenge Akngerre-akerte nhenge yanhe areyele-arle renhe arratyete itelareme kele urreke inetyenhenge. Urreke anteme Utmenge Akngerre-arle itneke-ngentyete akwetethe untetyenhe nhenge kwatye pintye-arteke. Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge Utmenge Akngerre-arle apetyetyakenhe

akwete-arle aneke, Jesus kwenhe ilwetyakenhe anerlenghe, akeme-irremele apeke Akngeye-werne, re kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele anetyarte akwele.

Tyerrtye areye itirretyame angkentye arrpe-anenhe angkerrirremele Jesus-akerte

⁴⁰ Nhenge arelhe arrpenhemele-arle angkentye nhenhe renhe awerrirreke, itne angkerrirreke, “Nhenhe re apeke kwenhe artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre, yanhe aneke nhenge Ngkarte-arle alhileke nhenge yernetyeke, urreke Messiah apetyetyenhenge! Re apeke kwenhe aneme nhenge anwerne akarelhetyarteke.” ⁴¹ Kenhe arrpenhe areye angkerlenghe, “Arrangkwe, re apeke kwenhe Messiah aneme yanhe nhenge Akngeyele alhileke nhenge yernetyeke-arle!” Arrpenhe areye akenhe, itirreme Jesus-arle Galilee-arle akwele akweke inteke-arle angkerrirreme, “Arrangkwe, Messiah kwenhe ahelhe Galileengentye apetyetyakenhe! ⁴² Anwerne kwenhe nhenheke akaltye aneme tyerrtye angwenhele-arle apeke re kwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe intelhe-ileke nhenge Pweke-nge arrule anthurre alakenhe, ‘Messiah kwenhe Alartetye nhenge Davidkenheke-artweye areye-ngentye arratetyenhe, re Bethlehem-ele akweke intetyenhe nhenge King David-ele anetyarte!’ ”

⁴³ Alakenhe re-anteme arelhe arrpe-anenhe angkeke, akalke-irreke nhenge iwenhe-arle itne itirretyameke Jesus-akerte. ⁴⁴ Arrpenheme itirreke nhenge renhe arntwirrketyeke, itne akenhe renhe impeke arntwirrketyale anteme.

Jew Akngerrepate areyele Jesus arratyte itelaretyakenhe

⁴⁵ Nhenge thultye areye, nhenge tyatyte akngerre Jew areye-kenhe arntarntearentye akngerre areye-arle, anteme apetyalpeke kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyte-arenhe areye-werne, Pharisee areye-werne, itne akenhe Jesus arntwirrketyakenhe akwetele. Kele tyatyte akngerrepate areye itneke angkeke, “Iwenhenge-ame arrantherre renhe arntwirrketyakenhe aneke nhenhe-werne akngetye-alpetyakenhele?”

⁴⁶ Thultye itne anteme angkirtneke, “Anwerne renhe uyarne arntwirrkeme. Artwe nhengele kwenhe ayeye mwerre ilerle-aneme. Arne areye rarle angkerle-aneme kwenhe arrpenhe anthurre nhenge artwe arrpenhe ingkirreke apekele angkemengularre.”

⁴⁷ Kenhe Pharisee areyele itnenhe arnerkelhe-ileme angkemele, “Ayekaye, re-ame arrenhantherrenhe-arlike akngerne iwerre apalele-anteye? ⁴⁸ Jew akngerrepate anwerne-arlike, Pharisee anwerne-arlike kwenhe itelaretyakenhe aneme rarle Ngkarte-ngentye apetyeke. ⁴⁹ Kenhe arrpenhemele nhenhe ikwerenge renhe itelarerrirreke. Itne kwenhe akutne anthurre aneme atywerrenge Moses-kenheke! Kele itne ure atetherre-werne alhetyenhe itne-arle renhe arratyte awekenge.”

⁵⁰ Pharisee anyentele akenhe yanhe ikwerenge itnekenge tnetyame, re kwenhe anekele arrekwele-arle ingwe ikwerele Jesus-werne alheke nhenge Nicodemus kwenhe. Re anteme Jew akngerrepate areyeke angkeke, ⁵¹ “Atywerrenge anwerne-kenhe alakenhe ileme, ‘Arrpenhe iparrpele ilpernetyale anetyeke, renhe imerrentye irrerlkngeke atwetyeke, urreke kwenhe arrantherre awetyenhenge iwenhele re ahentye aneke angketyeke.’ ”

⁵² Itne akenhe Nicodemus-eke anhernkeme angkemele, “Unte-ame Galilee-arenhe anteye? Arnterre araye iwenhe-arle itne arrule anthurrele Pweke-nge intelhe-ileke akaltye-irretyeke nhenge angkentye ilentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke. Arrantherre aretyenhe artwe nhengele-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre, anyente renhe-arle Ngkartele alhilemele yernetyeke, re apmere Galilee-arenhe-arle apetyetyakenhe, re-arteke aneme!” ⁵³ Itne ingkirreke anteme impemele apmere itnekenhe-werne alperlte-iweke.

8

Itne-arle arelhe akurne Jesus-werne akngetyeke renhe akwele arrkernetyeke

¹ Nhenge arelhe ingkirreke-arle apmere-werne alperlte-iwekenge Jesus Apwerte Olive-akerte-werne alpeke. ² Re yanhe ikwerele inteke arlte arrpenheke-atwetye, ingweleme anthurre anteme re tyaty Jew areye-kenhe-werne alpeke. Tyerrtye atningke apetyewarreke ikwerenge apurte-irremele aneke, Jesus anteme arrernelheke itnenhe angkentye akaltyele-anthemele. ³ Nhenge re itneke angketyamele, artwe arrpenheme, nhenge areyele atywerrenge Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe uthene Pharisee arrpenheme uthenele arelhe anyente Jesus-werne akngetyeke. Itne kwenhe arelhe yanhe areke artwe arrpenhenge anyelkng-anyelkng interleng anewe artwe arrpenhe-kenhenge-arle. Renhe-arle arntwirrkeke-iperrele itne renhe Jesus-werne akngetyeke renhe mpwepeke-arleke arrerneke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke-arleke. ⁴ Itne Jesus-eke angkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, anwerne kwenhe arelhe nhenhe arntwirrkerne nhenge rarle artwe arrpenhenge intetyame re akenhe anewe ikwerenhe anetyakenhele. ⁵ Moses-ele kwenhe atywerrenge ikwerenhege intelhe-ilekenge anwerne-arle kwenhe arelhe nhenhe-arteke areye apwertele awetyeke renhe irrerlkng atwetyeke rarle kwenhe anyelkng-anyelkng artwe arrpenhenge interleng, anewe arrpenhe-kenhenge-arle. Kele nthakenhe anteme unte angkeme? Anwerne-ame renhe irrerlkng atweme?”

⁶ Itne kwenhe Jesus apayuthnetyame alakenhe nhenge renhe arrkernemele ware nhenge yanhe-ngentyele itne renhe ilpernetyehenge. Itne kwenhe itirreke, “Nhenge re apeke angkerleng itne nhenge irrerlkng atwetyale anetyeke, alakenhe nhenge atywerrenge Moses-kenhe-arle ultakemere. Nhenge re apeke angkerleng itne renhe irrerlkng atwetyeke, nhenge alakenhe atywerrenge Rome-arenye ultakemere.”

Jesus akenhe artepe aneke ahelheke-arleke nhenge ilye ikwerenhele intelhe-ileke. ⁷ Yanhe ikwerele itne tnerirreke renhe layakemele, Jesus anteme tnele itneke angkeke, “Tyerrtye angwenhe apeke arrekantherenge nhenge arne akurne apekele mpwaretyakenhele aneke re kwenhe arrekwele aneye apwerte inemele renhe wetyeke.” ⁸ Re awethe artepe aneke ahelheke-arleke intelhe-ileke. ⁹ Itne nhenge aweke-iperrele nhenge iwenhele re angkerleng, nhenge renhe apayuthnetyamele areye anyenteke-anyente alherlte-iweke. Ampwe areyeke-amparre alheke, ingkernenye areye anteme. Kele Jesus uthene arelhe uthene ikwere-atherre-arrpe anteme yanhe ikwerele tnerle-anerretyeke iwerle-alheke. ¹⁰ Jesus anteme awethe-anteye akeme-irremele tneke arelhe re anyente-arenye tnerle-angerleng areke. Re anteme ikwere angkeke, “Nthakenhe-ame artwe areye irreke nhenge ngenhe-arle ilpernetyame? Angwenhe-ame aneke nhenge angketyeke unte-arle akurne anemeke ngenhe irrerlkng-ante apwertele wetyeke? Arrangkwe-arle!”

¹¹ Arelhe anteme angkirtnerleng, “Arrpenheke arrangkwe kwenhe aneke ayenge imerrentye irrerlkng-ante atwetyeke, itne ingkirreke anthurre alherlte-iwerne imemele.”

Jesus anteme ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe angkeme-anteye the ante kwenhe ngenhe irrerlkng atwetyakenhe nhenge apwertele wemele. Kele apmere ngkwih-werne alpaye arne akurne awethe mpwaretyale anetyeke, mwerre anteme anetyeke iwerre arratyale-ante ware anetyeke.”

Jesus kwenhe Alkngenthe aneme nhenge tyerrtye ingkirrekeke

¹² Jesus awethe anteye tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe alkngenthe aneme tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke. Nhenge alkngenthe-artekele itneke imerneme

iwenhele nhenge ingwemertele anemeke, the kwenhe itneke imerneme nhenge iwenheke Akngeye-arle ahentye anemeke itne nhenge mpwaretyeke. Tyerrtye areye apententye akngerre atyinhe irreke-arle kwenhe akutne anetyakenhe anetyenhe nhenge iwenheke Akngeye ahentye anemeke itneke iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke, nhenge yanhe areyele aneme-arteke nhenge akutne-arle-irreke untherle-aneme apale ware ingwemertele kele-arle. Itne-tetye alkngenthe atyinhe atnyenetyenhe nhenge itneke imernemele nthakenhe apurte Akngeyenge itethe alethe akwete anetyeke.”

¹³ Nhenge renhe aweke-iperrele Pharisee areye angkirtneke, “Unte kwenhe ngkwenge-arrpe-akerte ware angkerle-aneme, arrpenhe anetyakenhe angketyeke unte apeke angkentye arratyete angkerle-anemeke, kele anwerne ngenhe uyarne itelareme.”

¹⁴ Jesus anteme itnenhe ileke, “Arrangkwe, arrantherre kwenhe apale angkeme. Kele-anteyele ayenge anyente ware apeke-arle aneme nhenge arne nhenhe areye atyenge-akerte-arrpe angkeme, iwenhele ayenge angkeme kwenhe arratyete aneme, the kwenhe itelareme apmere ayenge-arle apetyeme-ngentyele, the itelareme nhenge nthenhe-werne ayenge-arle alhemeke. Kenhe arrantherre akutne aneme nhenge nthenhe-ngentyele-arle ayenge apetyeke apeke nhenge nthenhe-werne ayenge alhemeke apeke. ¹⁵ Arrantherre kwenhe iwerre tyerrtyeke apenteme arrpenhe areye ilperneme arne akurnele mpwaremeke-arle. Ayenge kwenhe apmere ahelhe nthenhe-werne apetyetyakenhe itnenhe ilpernetyeke iwenhe apeke akurne renhe itne mpwaremeke. ¹⁶ The apeke tyerrtye areye ilpernetyeke, kele iwenhe apeke renhe ayenge-arle itirremele re arratyete aneme, ayenge-ante ware kwenhe-arle itirretyakenhenge arne yanhe areyeke. Ayenge, Akngeye atyinhe-arle nhenge ayenge yernekeke kwenhe, ilerne apurte itirrentyete anetyenhe. ¹⁷ Atywerrenge nhenge Akngeyele-arle Moses-eke antheke arrule anthurre kwenhe alakenhe ileme, ‘Nhenge artwe atherrele apeke, nhenge arne iwenhe apeke renhe areke ngkwenge-werne apetyemele ileke arratyete-arle re anemeke, nhenge unte anteme renhe-atherrenhe aweme ayeye anyente renhe ilhelherlenge, kele unte renhe itelareme anthurrele nhenge iwenhele ratherre angkeme. Nhenge ratherre apeke ayeye arrpenhe ngkwenge ileme kele unte renhe itelaretyakenhele aneme.’

¹⁸ “Kele alakenhe anteyele, the arrekatherre angkentyete atyenge-arrpe-akerte ileme, Akngeye atyinhele angkentyete rante-rante arrekatherre ileme. Kele arrantherre kwenhe ilernenhe arratyete itelaretyeke nhenge iwenhele ilerne ileme kwenhe angkentyete arratyete anthurre aneme.”

¹⁹ Itne anteme renhe apayuthnerrirreke, “Akngeye ngkwihinhe-ame nthenhele?”

Jesus akenhe angkirtneke, “Arrantherre kwenhe Akngeye atyinheke akutne aneme arrantherre atyenge-akerte akutne-anteye aneme. Arrantherre apeke atyenge akaltyete aneme arrantherre apeke kwenhe akaltyete-anteye aneme arratyete nhenge angwenhele Akngeye atyinhe anemeke.” ²⁰ Alakenhe nhenhe re-arteke kwenhe Jesus itneke angkeke nhenge tyatyete akngerre Jew areye-kenhe kwenenge. Nhenge angketyamele re kwenhe tnetyame arne tyampite areye itwele nhenge tyerrtye areye-arle apetyemele apwete ngkweltyete Akngeyeke arrernetyarte. Kenhe Jew akngerrepate areyele yanhe ikwere renhe aremele kwenhe renhe arntwirrketyakenhe aneke arlterle kwenhe anetyakenhenge akwete aneke nhenge re ilwetyeke.

Pharisee areyele akwetethe anthurre ipmentyele-iweke nhenge iwenhe-arle Jesus ikwere-akerte-arrpe ilelhetyameke

²¹ Jesus awethe itneke angkeke, “Urreke kwenhe ayenge alhetyenhe. Nhenge arrantherre ilwetyeke-urletyenge kwenhe arrantherre atyenge uye aretyenhe, arrantherre akenhe ilwetyenhe Akngeyele akurne arrekatherre-ngentyele urrparetye-kwenye-arle. Arrantherre uyarne apetyetyenhe apmere ayenge-arle alheme-werne, arrangkwe-arle.”

²² Nhenge Jew akngerrepate areyele-arle nhenhe renhe aweke, itne angkerreke, “Re-ame irrerlknge atwelhetyenhe? Alakenhe-ame re angkerne, ‘Nthenhe-werne ayenge alheme, arrantherre uyarne atyengenge apetyeme?’”

²³ Jesus anteme awethe itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye, Ayenge akenhe apmere alkere akertnyenye-ngentyele-arle apetyeme. Arrantherre apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye, ayenge akenhe alkere akertnyenye-arenye. ²⁴ Ayenge arrekatherre angkeme arrantherre-arle ilwetyenhe arrantherre-arle kwenhe akwetethe arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anerlenghe. Arrantherre apeke itelaretyakenhele aneme nhenge iwenhele ayenge atyenge-arrpe-akerte angkeme, kele arrantherre ilwemele Akngeyele-anteme akurne areye arrantherre mpwarerlenghe arlkngetyakenhe aneme.”

²⁵ Itne anteme renhe apayuthneke. “Angwenhe-ame unte?”

Jesus akenhe itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Nhenge arlte the arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheke-ngentyele ayenge kwenhe arrekatherre ilelhetyame nhenge angwenhele ayenge anemeke! ²⁶ The kwenhe ngangkere atnyeneme nhenge arrekatherre-akerte akngerre angketyeke arrenhantherrenhe imerrentye irrerlkngeke atwetyeke arrantherre-arle arne akurne areye mpwaremenge. Kenhe kele-anteyele ayenge angkeme ware iwenhele-arle ayenge yernekeke nhenge ayenge angketyeke ileme. Iwenhe-arle Re ileme kwenhe angkentye arraty aneme, the tyerrtye ingkirreke ileme iwenhele the aweke ikwerenge-ntyale.”

²⁷ Itne kwenhe renhe uyarne itelareme Jesus-arle itneke angketyame nhenge Akngeye ikwerenhe-akerte alkere akertnele aneme-akerte. ²⁸ Kele Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, “Ayenge-arle kwenhe, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, urreke anteme arrantherre ayenge arne arntalkwele-arlenghe arlpere arrernerlenghe nhenge ayenge irrerlknge atwetyeke, kele arrantherre anteme atyenge akaltye anteme aneme nhenge angwenhele ayenge anemeke. Arrantherre kwenhe awethe akaltye anetyenhe tharle arne mpwaretyakenhe nhenge the-arrpe kwenhele, nhenge akwenpele mpwaremele. Kele-anteye-arle ayenge ware angkeme iwenhele Akngeye atyinhele ayenge akaltyele-antheke nhenge angketyeke. ²⁹ Re kwenhe aneme nhenge ayenge-arle yerneke, Re atyengenge akwetethe anerle-aneme. Re kwenhe ayenge ipmentye impetyakenhe the kwenhe akwetethe arne areye nhenge mpwarerle-aneme renhe atnerte akangketyeke mpwaremele.”

³⁰ Nhenge alakenhe renhe re angkeke tyerrtye atningke anthurrele aweke renhe arraty itelarerrirreke.

Ayeye Abraham uthene Jesus uthene-akerte

³¹ Jesus angkeke tyerrtye Jew yanhe areyeke nhenge renhe-arle arraty itelareke areyeke, “Nhenge arrantherre apekele angkentye atyinhe aywerrke awetyeke akwetethe mpwarerlte-anetyeke kele arrantherre apententye akngerre anthurrele atyinhe aneme. ³² Kele arrantherre anteme arnterre itelareme angkentye Ngkarterkenhe-arle mwerre anemeke, arrantherre renhe arraty itelaremenge Re arrenhantherrenhe iwerre akurne-aketye akngeme arrenhantherrenhe arrerneme iwerre mwerrele anetyeke nhenge arrentye nhenge alartetye arrekatherre anetyakenhe anetyenhe.”

³³ Kenhe Jew akngerrepate areye akenhe angkirtnerlenghe, “Arrangkwe, anwerne-arle Abraham-eke akwerrke-ipenhele. Angwenhele-arle-ame anwernenhe iwerre

akurnele akngeme? Arrpenhe kwenhe arrekwelenge nhenge anwerneke alartetye irretyakenhe aneke anwernenhe iwerre akurnele akngetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe. Kele iwenhe ikwere-arle-ame unte apale angkerle-aneme, Ngkarte akwele anwernenhe iwerre akurnenge-ntyete akngetyenhe iwerre mwerreke arrernetyenhe?”

³⁴ Jesus akenhe itneke angkeke, “Mwantyele awerrirraye nhenge iwenhe-arle the arrekatherre iletynheke. Tyerrtye nhenge arne akurne akwetethe-arle mpwarrerle-anemele kwenhe iwerre akurnele alheme re uyarne impeme iwerre akurne yanhe renhe. Iwerre akurne yanhe re kwenhe alartetye ikwerenhe aneme.

³⁵ “Awerrirraye! Artwe-akerte uthene alere ikwerenhe utheneke itirraye. Alere yanhele nhenge akwetethe alere anentye akngerre ikwerenheke. Tyerrtye arrpenhe kwenhe, ipenye aneme, nhenge apetyemele urrkapetyeke, re nhenge akweke ware apeke anetyeke artwe yanhe ikweringe imerte impemele anteme alheme. Kenhe alere artwe yanhe-kenhe re akenhe akwetethe akngeye ikwerenhenge apurte anerlenghe. ³⁶ Kenhe Alere Ngkarte-kenhele apeke arrenhantherrenhe iwerre akurnenge-ntyete akngemele imerte arrenhantherre iwerre mwerre arrernemele anteme, nhenge iwerre akurne yanhe impeke-arle iperrele, arrantherre anteme iwerre mwerrele alhetyenhe nhenge akangkentye anthurre anemele. ³⁷ Ayenge kwenhe akaltye aneme arrantherre-arle akwerrke-ipenhe Abraham-eke anemeke. Arrantherre akenhe ahentye aneme ayenge irrerlkngge atwetyeke arrantherre-arle kwenhe ayenge arratyete itelaretyakenhenge anetyenhe nhenge iwenhe apeke renhe tharle arrenhantherrenhe akaltyete-anthekeke, arrantherre angkentye atyinhe akwenpele awerrirreme. ³⁸ The kwenhe arrekatherre ileme iwenhele the areke nhenge ayenge-arle Akngeye atyinhenge anetyarte. Arrantherre akenhe mpwareme arne areye arrantherre-arle awemele akngeye arrekatherrenhe-ngentyete, arrentye Satan kwenhe.”

³⁹ Itne ikwere angkeke, “Arrangkwe, Abraham anyente ware kwenhe akngeye anwerne-kenhe aneme.”

Jesus akenhe angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe, Abraham kwenhe akngeye arrekatherrenhe anetyakenhe. Nhenge Abraham apekele akngeye arrekatherrenhe aneke, kele arrantherre mpwaremere anteyele arne mwerre areye nhenge rarle mpwareke-arteke. ⁴⁰ Ayenge kwenhe arrekatherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe arratyete angketyame, nhenge aweke-arle-iperrele Ikweringe-ntyete. Alakenhenge ikweringe anteme arrantherre ayenge irrerlkngge atwetyeke ahentye-aneme. Kenhe Abraham akenhe itirretyakenhele aneke nhenge areye irrerlkngge atwetyeke nhenge angkentye ilentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle. ⁴¹ Arrantherre kwenhe mpwareme nhenge akngeye arrekatherrenhe-arle mpwareme-arteke.”

Itne anteme angkeke, “Meye anwerne-kenhe areye kwenhe artwe arrpe-anenhenge interlte-apetyakenhe aneke. Anwerne kwenhe akngeye arrpenhe atnyenetyakenhe. Ngkarte kwenhe Akngeye arratyete anwerne-kenhe aneme.”

⁴² Jesus akenhe itneke angkeke, “Arrangkwe, Ngkarte kwenhe Akngeye arrekatherrenhe anetyakenhe. Nhenge Ngkarte apekele Akngeye arrekatherrenhe aneke arrantherre kwenhe atyenge ahentye-aneme re, ayenge kwenhe-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke Akngeye atyinhe-ngentyete ayenge anteme arrekatherre lyete anthurre angkeme. Ayenge kwenhe ware apetyetyakenhe, Akngeyetyete atyinhele-arle ayenge yerneke. ⁴³ The kwenhe arrekatherre iletynhenge iwenhenge-arle arrantherre ayenge itelaretyakenhe aneme nhenge iwenhele ayenge angkemeke. Arrantherre kwenhe angkentye atyinhe ayene-irreme awetyeke, renhe mpwaretyakenhele. ⁴⁴ Arrantherre kwenhe akngeye arrekatherrenhe aneme, arrentye Satan, arrantherre aywerrke mpwareme nhenge iwenhe apeke renhe rarle

arrenhantherrenhe mpwaretyeke ahentye-aneme. Arlte nhenge-ngentyele Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye arrekwele mpwarekeke, arrentye Satan-ele kwenhe akwetethe-arle tyerrtye areye irrerlknge atwerle-aneme. Re kwenhe angkentye Ngkartekenhenge untyeme-irreke re ikwere ahentye anetyakenhenge. Re kwenhe akwetethe urrtyrirrerle-aneme alakenhe re kwenhe anemenge. Re kwenhe urrtyalthe aneme, re akngeye urrtyalthe ingkirreke-kenhe. ⁴⁵ Ayenge kwenhe angkentye Ngkartekakerte arrekhantherre arraty angkerle-aneme, arrantherre kwenhe nhenge renhe aweme imerte arrantherre ayenge arraty itelaretyakenhele anemele. ⁴⁶ Arrantherre kwenhe uyarne angkeme the akwele arne akurne areye mpwaremeke, tharle arne akurne mpwaretyakenhenge. Ayenge kwenhe arraty ware angkerle-aneme. The kwenhe arrekhantherre ingkirreke arraty ileme, kele iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre ayenge akwenpele awerlte-anenhe! ⁴⁷ Yanhe areye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle anemeke kwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe aywerrkele awetyeke ahentye aneme. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe Ngkarte-kenhele anetyakenhe: alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre angkentye Ikwerenhe akwenpele awerlte-anenhe.”

Itne Angkeme Jesus-arle akwele arrentye-akerte

⁴⁸ Jew akngerrepate areye anteme Jesus-eke angkeke, “Anwerne kwenhe arraty ngkwenge-akerte angketyame. Unte kwenhe Jew arraty anetyakenhe unte kwenhe Samaria-arenye, unte arrentye-akerte.” ⁴⁹ Jesus anteme angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe arrentye-akerte anetyakenhe. Ayenge kwenhe angkeme nhenge arrantherre Akng-eye atyinhe akertne utyernetyeke. Arrantherre kwenhe aywerrkele awetyakenhe arrantherre ayenge ipmentye-iwemele. ⁵⁰ Ayenge kwenhe ahentye-anetyakenhe nhenge tyerrtye areyele ayenge akertne utyernetyeke. Kenhe arrpenhe angkerlunge arrantherre-arle ayenge akertne utyernetyeke. Re kwenhe itelareme anteme nhenge ayenge arraty mwerre angkerle-anemele apeke nhenge arrantherre apeke-arle arraty mwerre angkerle-anemeke. ⁵¹ Kele nhenhe anteme mwantyele awerrirre: nhenge angwenhele apeke aywerrkele angkentye atyinhe aweme iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaremele re kwenhe ilwetyakenhe anetyenhe, rarle alethe akwete itethe anetyenhe!”

⁵² Kenhe itne ikwere anteme angkeke, “Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne akaltye unte-arle arraty arrentye atnyeneme. Abraham kwenhe arrule anthurre kele ilweke, ingkirrekele-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre kwenhe ilweke-anteye. Kele nthakenhe-arle-ame unte alakenhe angkeme, ‘Nhenge tyerrtyele apeke aywerrkele angkentye atyinhe awerlunge mpwaremele iwenhele the ilemeke kwenhe ilwetyakenhele aneme nhenge itethe alethe akwete aneme?’ ⁵³ Unte-ame itirreme unte-arle Abraham-enge impene anthurre-ulkere? Re kwenhe ilweke, ingkirrekele-arle nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye kwenhe ilweke-anteye. Kele angwenhe-ame unte itirreme alakenhe angkerle-apetyeke? Arrangkwe, unte kwenhe artwe atyepere anetyakenhe.”

⁵⁴ Kenhe Jesus akenhe angkerlunge, “Ayenge apeke atyenge-arrpe tnakelheke, the apelkele-arle mpwareke. Anyente kwenhe aneme nhengele-arle ayenge akertne utyerneme, Akngeye atyinhele. Re athewe arrantherre-arle nhenge Ngkarte akeme. ⁵⁵ Kele-arle arrantherre ikwere akutne aneme, kenhe ayenge-arle ikwere akaltye aneme, the anteme mpwareme nhenge iwenhele re ayenge ilemeke. Ayenge apeke angkeme ayenge-arle ikwere akaltye anetyakenhe akwele, ayenge urrtyrirremere, arrantherre-arteke. Kenhe ayenge kwenhe ikwere akaltye aneme, the aywerrkele mpwareme nhenge iwenhele re ayenge ileme mpwaretyeke. ⁵⁶ Arrengangkwe Abraham kwenhe akangkentye anthurre aneke nhenge rarle atyenge-akerte itirretyarte nhenge alkere-ngentyele apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyerlunge ante tharle mpwaretyenhe-akerte apmere ahelhe nhenhe ikwerele anemele. Nhenge

re ayenge areke-arle-artekele apelaye nhenge iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerlunge, atnerte akangkeke anthurre re.”

⁵⁷ Jew akngerrepate areye anteme ikwere angkerrireke, “Unte kwenhe artwe ampwe anetyakenhe! Unte anteme Abraham aretyakenhe, re kwenhe apmere arrule-anteye ilweke!”

⁵⁸ Kenhe Jesus akenhe itneke angkerlunge, “Mwantyele awerrirraye nhenhe kwenhe ayenge-arle arrekatherre mwerrentye angkemenge. Urreke Abraham akweke intetyenhenge ayenge kwenhe Akngeye atyinhenge itethe apurte aneke. Ayenge kwenhe aneme ‘Nhenge Itethe Akwetethe Anerle-aneme.’ ”

⁵⁹ Kele itne anteme apwerte areye kutyeke nhenge renhe irrerlknge wetyeke itne-arle kwenhe ikwere atnerte ahele anthurre awalheke nhenge iwenhele Jesus angketyame-akerte. Re akenhe itne-ketye alengke-iwelherlunge tyatye akngerre impemele anteme re alheke.

9

Jesus-ele angkwerre-iweme artwe-arle pwenge apele ampe akwekenge-ntyeye

¹ Ikwere-iperrele anteme, Jesus alhepalhemele re areke artwe pwenge yanhe ikwerele anerle-anerlunge. Artwe nhenhe re pwenge ampe akwekenge-ntyeye. ²⁻³ Apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areyele renhe apayuthneke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, nthakenhe-arle-ame artwe pwenge akwekenge-ntyeye? Re-ame arne akurne areye mpwareke?”

Jesus anteme angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe.”

Kenhe itne awethe renhe apayuthneke, “Kele iwenhe-ngentyele anteme? Re-ame pwenge akwekenge-ntyeye aneke akngeye uthene meye ikwerenhe uthenele arne akurne areye mpwaretyartenge akwele?”

Jesus anteme angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe, re kwenhe akwetethe pwenge anetyarte nhenge tyerrtye areyele aretyeke Akngeyele nhenge ngangkere ikwerenhele mpwarerlunge renhe mwerre-ilettyeke. ⁴ Nhenge artele atyenge akwete intemenge nhenge ware apeke, the kwenhe urrkapentye renhe mpwaretyeke rarle ayenge yernekele ware nhenge ahentye anemeke, rlkerte areye angkwerre-iwetyeke. Arltele-arlike ingwe-irrintyerlunge re kwenhe tyerrtye areye nhenge urrkapetyakenhe aneme, ilwetyeke-ureke nhenge arlte ingkerne-ante antemele anwerneke kwenhe, anwerne uyarne mpwareme urrkapentye nhenge Akngeye-arle ahentye anemeke. ⁵ Nhenge ayenge-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhele anemele-arle kwenhe, ayenge alkngenthe nhenge anemele tyerrtye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke aretyeke.”

⁶ Nhenge rarle angkentye angkeke-iperrele re amperle-arlunge tneke ahelheke-arleke pelhe-iwemele re iltye ikwerenhele ahelhe terte mpwareke. Re ahelhe terte renhe arrerneke artwe pwenge ikwerenhe alkngeke-arleke. ⁷ Kele re-anteme renhe ileke, “Alhe anteme alkng alhetyeke alhewelhaye kwatye iperte nhakwenge apmere Siloam arritnyenge.” Arritnye nhenhe kwenhe ileme “Yerneke-arle” angkentye itnekenhele. Kele re-anteme kwatye iperte ikwere-werne alheke alkng ikwerenhe alhewelheke iparrpe anthurre alkng ikwerenhe atherre-anteye alkngampeke. Re apetyalpemele arne ingkirreke anthurre aretyeke.

⁸ Nhenge apmere ikwerenhe itwe-arle anetyarte areye akenhe angkerreke, “Artwe nhenhe-ame anerle-aneme-arle apwerte ngkweltyeke inketyarte?” Arrpenhe areyele-arlike renhe aretyarte ankeye angkerlunge, itne angkentye anyente re-anteyele angkerrireke.

⁹ Arrpenheme angkeke, “Yewe, rarle kwenhe yanhe aneme.” Arrpenhe areye akenhe angkerlunge, “Arrangkwe, re anetyakenhele yanhe. Artwe arrpenhe kwenhe yanhe aneme re-arteke anthurre.”

Artwe rarle akenhe angkerlenghe, “Yewe, ayenge kwenhe artwe re arratyte aneme!”

¹⁰ Itne anteme renhe apayuthneke, “Kele, angwenhele-ame anteme alknngampelhe-ileke nhenge unte aretyenhenge?”

¹¹ Re akenhe itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Artwe Jesus arritnye yanhele kwenhe ahelhe ate mpwareke, imerte alknge atyinheke-arleke anpemele ayenge ileke alhetyeke alknge atyinhe alhewelhetyeke kwatye ipertenge Siloam arritnyenge. Kele ayenge alhemele-ante alhewelheke alknge atyinhe anteme iparrpe anthurre alknngampeke. The areke anteme!”

¹² Itne renhe apayuthneke “Artwe nhenge-ame nthenhe?” Re angkirtneke, “Yekwe, ayenge akutnele aneme.”

¹³ Kele itne anteme akngeke artwe renhe alknge pwengele aneke alknngamperlenghe-arle, Pharisee areyeke imernetyeke. ¹⁴ Arlte ikwerenge anteme nhenge Jesus-elarle ahelhe ate mpwarekele artwe yanhe renhe angkwerre-iweke nhenge re aretyenhenge kwenhe arlte Saturday aneke, nhenge arlte apurrke itne-arle urrkapetyeke arrangkwe aneke. ¹⁵ Kenhe Pharisee areyele anteme renhe apayuthneke, “Nthakenhe-ame alknge ngkwinhe alknngampeke?”

Re-anteme itnenhe ileke, “Artwe yanhele kwenhe ahelhe ate alknge atyinheke arrerneke, ayenge anteme alheke alhewelhemele ante iparrpe anthurre alknge atyinhe alknngampeke ante the areke anteme.”

¹⁶ Pharisee arrpenheme anteme angkeke, “Arrangkwe, artwe nhenge kwenhe Akngeyenge-ntyete apetyetyakenhe rarle kwenhe urrkapemenge arlte apurrkele. Re artwe pwenge nhenge angkwerre-iwemele, re arlte apurrke impene anwerne-kenhe akenge-ileke.” Kenhe arrpenhe areye angkerlenghe, “Arrangkwe, artwe akurnele kwenhe arne mwerre anthurre alakenhe areye mpwaretye-kwenye.” Itne ahele angkerreke itne-arrpe nhenge arne nhenhe areye ikwere-akerte.

¹⁷ Awethe-anteye Pharisee areye artwe ikwere angkeke, “Unte ilelheme rarle akwele alknge ngkwinhe alknngampelhe-ileke. Anwerneke ilelhaye, nthakenhe-ame unte itirreme artwe yanhe ikwere?”

Re akenhe angkirtnerlenghe, “Ayenge kwenhe itirreme artwe yanhe re angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre anerlenghe.”

¹⁸ Jew akngerrepate areyele renhe itelaretyakenhe akwete aneke artwe nhenge-arle alknge pwenge-iperre aneke-arle alknge ikwerenhe anteme alknngampekele. Kele itne anteme arrpenhe yerneke akngeye uthene meye ikwerenhe uthene akngetyeke itneke iletteke. ¹⁹ Kenhe ratherre anteme apetyerlenghe kele itne anteme renhe-atherre apayuthneke, “Artwe nhenhe-ame arratyte anthurre alere mpwele-kenhe? Re-ame arratyte alknge pwenge akwekenge-ntyete? Mpwele-ame akaltye aneme nhenge nthakenhe-arle artwe nhenhele-arle aremeke?”

²⁰ Kenhe ratherre anteme angkirtnerlenghe, “Ilerne kwenhe itelareme artwe nhenhe-arle alere ilerne-kenhe. Ilerne kwenhe itelareme artwe nhenhe-arle ilerne-kenhe pwenge akwekenge-ntyete. ²¹ Ilerne kwenhe akutne aneme nhenge nthakenhe-arle re lyete areme anteme. Ilerne kwenhe aretyakenhe aneme nhenge alknge ikwerenhe atherre antemele alknngampemeke. Ilerne akutne aneme artwe angwenhele-arle alknge ikwerenhe alknngampelhe-ileke. Renhe apayuthnaye. Re kwenhe artwe akngerre aneme, re kwenhe arrakerte-akerte aneme re angketyeke.”

²² Ratherre kwenhe alakenhe angkerle-annerreke ratherre-arle kwenhe atere awelhekenge Jew akngerrepate yanhe areye-ketye, itne apeke renhe-atherrenhe ipmentye-iweme-ketye. Arrpenhe areye akenhe angkerrireke Jesus-arle kwenhe arratyte aneme nhenge Akngeyele-arle alhileke, Messiah re. Kenhe Jew akngerrepate areyele-arle nhenhe renhe aweke itne angkerrireke, “Alakenhe renhe angketyale, anwerne arrenhantherrenhe ipmentye-iweme-ketye, tyatye-ngentyete aywepeme-ketyenge.”

²³ Kele alakenhe ikwerenge anteme akngeye uthene meye uthene atere ware angkeke, “Renhe apayuthnaye! Re kwenhe artwe akngerre anteme.”

²⁴ Kele awethe-anteye itne artwe renhe ikngweke nhenge alkngwe pwenge-arle akwekenge-ntyeye ikwere angkemele, “Unte lyete arraty mwerre angkaye Akngeyele-arle kwenhe awerleng. Anwerne kwenhe akaltye aneme artwe nhenge ngenhe-arle angkwerre-iwekeke kwenhe artwe akurne aneme.”

²⁵ Re akenhe angkirtneke, “Ayenge kwenhe ikwere akutne aneme nhenge re apekele artwe akurne anemeke, ithwenge apeke. Arne anyenteke ware kwenhe ayenge akaltye aneme ayenge-arle, arrekwele alkngwe pwenge anekeke, arlte lyete anteme the areme!”

²⁶ Itne awethe angkeke, “Iwenhe-arle akenhe artwe yanhele ngkwenge mpwareke? Nthakenhe-arle-ame re alkngwe ngkwinhe alkngampelhe-iletayeke?”

²⁷ Re-anteme itneke angkirtnerleng, “The kwenhe arrekanttherre kele ilerne, ante arranttherre ayenge awetyakenhe anerne. Iwenhenge-arle-ame arranttherre awethe awetyeke ahentye-aneme? Arranttherre-ame-inpe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe anetyeke ahentye-aneme?”

²⁸ Itne ahele anthurre awalheke renhe alkngetherre ilerrirreke, “Unte anthurre kwenhe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe aneme. Anwerne akenhe apententye akngerre Moses-kenhe areye aneme, ikwerenhe anetyakenhe. ²⁹ Anwerne kwenhe itelareme Akngeye-arle Moses-eke angkeke, anwerne akenhe artwe nhenheke akutnele aneme. Nthenhe-ngentyele-ame re apetyeke?”

³⁰ Artwe nhenhe re apateke anthurre angkeke anteme, “Wertaye! Arranttherre-ame kwenhe artwe nhenheke akutne? Re kwenhe ayenge angkwerre-iweke ante alkngwe atyinhe alkngampelhe-ileke. Arranttherre kwenhe ilyernpenye anthurre akwele aneme lyete akenhe arranttherre ikwere akutnele akwele aneme! ³¹ Anwerne kwenhe akaltye aneme nhenge Akngeyele-arle awetyakenhe aneme nhenge yanhe areye arne akurne mpwarerlte-anemeke. Re kwenhe arelhe areye-ante ware aweme nhenge renhe-arle aywerrkele awerlte-anemeke ante mpwarerlte-anemeke iwenhele re ilemeke ante renhe-arle akertne utyernemeke. ³² Arrule anthurre aneke arlte nhenge Akngeyele-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhe mpwarekeke: artwe angwenhele apeke re kwenhe alkngwe alkngampelhe-iletayakenhe tyerrtye angwenhe apeke rarle alkngwe pwenge akwekenge-ntyeye ayenge-arteke. ³³ Kele, artwe nhenhe apeke-arle Akngeyenge-ntyeye apetyayakenhe anekele kele re uyarne alkngampelhe-ileme. Arraty kwenhe artwe nhenhe Akngeyenge-ntyeye apetyeke re anyentele ware kwenhe alkngwe atyinhe alkngampelhe-ilekenge.”

³⁴ Ahele-irremele-anteme itne ikwere angkeke, “Arlte nhenge unte-arle ampe akwekenge-ntyeye kwenhe unte akwetethe arne akurne mpwaretyarte ante unte amangkeke akurne anthurre. Kele lyete anteme, unte-ame itirreme unte-arle akwele anwernenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke? Arrangkwe, unte kwenhe artwe akurne aneme.” Itne renhe alhule-iweke ante renhe aywepeke angkemele nhenge re tyaty yanhe ikwere-werne apetye-alpetyale anetyeke.

³⁵ Nhenge Jesus-elarle aweke tyerrtye areye angkerrirrerleng itne-arle renhe aywepeke, re-anteme alhemele ante artwe renhe aretye-alheke. Re ikwere angkeke, “Unte-ame arraty itelareme Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke?”

³⁶ Re angkirtneke, “Kele angwenhe-ame re? Atyenge ilaye, the anteme renhe arraty itelaretyehenge.”

³⁷ Jesus anteme angkeke, “Unte kwenhe kele renhe areke. Ayenge kwenhe aneme, nhenhe ayenge tnerle-aneme ngkwenge angkerle-aneme.”

³⁸ Kele artwe nhenge re-anteme angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, the kwenhe ngenhe arratyte itelareme.” Re-anteme amperere-arlenge tnemele Jesus akertne utyerneke tnakemele.

³⁹ Jesus anteme angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne kwene-akerle nhenge tyerrtye areye akngaketyeke. Arrpenheme kwenhe itirreme itne-arle akwele Akngeyeke akutne anemele kwenhe alkng itnekenhe alkngampetyenhe ante itne ayenge arratyte itelaretyenhe. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe itirretyenhe itne-arle akwele ayenge aremeke-athene ante renhe itelaretyeke itne kwenhe pwenge-arteke anetyenhe. Itne anteme renhe uyarne itelaretyenhe.”

⁴⁰ Kenhe Pharisee arrpenheme itwele tnerrirretyame awerrirreke iwenhele Jesus angkeke, itne renhe apayuthneke, “Unte-ame angkeme anwerne akwele pwenge-arteke aneme, itelaretyakenhele anteye?”

⁴¹ Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre apeke pwenge aneme akwele, arerte apeke akwele, arrantherre mwerre anemere. Kenhe arrantherre angkeme, ‘Anwerne apele aretyeke, itelaremele anteye.’ Alakenhe ikwerenge-ntyete Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyenhenge.”

10

Ayeye yepe-yepe areye-arle arntarnte-areme akerte

¹ Jesus awethe-anteye itneke angkeke, “Mwantyele ayenge awerrirraye arrekanttherre angkerleng. Tyerrtye angwenhe apeke nhenge yarte yepe-yepe-kenheke arriwenge irrpetyakenhe imerte antyintyemele-arle iterenge-tetye, re kwenhe artwe anyelkngalthe aneme, ante arrpenhe areye atweme. ² Kenhe tyerrtye arriwengele irrpennheme, re kwenhe yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre. ³ Artwe nhenge kirteke tneke yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre akaltye anemele, re anteme kirte altywere-ilemele yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre yepe-yepe yarte-ke akwernetyeke, itnenhe ingwele nhenge ingwelemeke-atwetye arntarnte-aretyeke. Ingweleme anteme kirte atnyenentye akngerrele kirte altywere-ilemele. Kele yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye-arrpe arlkemele nhenge arritnye atniwemele nhenge rarle itnenhe antheke, itne anteme angkentye ikwerenhe alhengke-awerleng. Kele re-anteme itnenhe yarte-nge akethe-werne akngeme. ⁴ Nhenge re yepe-yepe ikwerenhe-arrpe areye akethe-werne akngke-iperrele, re itnekeng arrekwelele anteme alheme. Yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areyele anteme renhe apenteme itne-arle kwenhe angkentye ikwerenhe alhengke-aweme ante itne aywerrke-irreme angkentye ikwerenheke. ⁵ Itne nhenge artwe ipenye apentetyakenhe. Itne ikwere-ketye atere-arle unterlte-iweme itne-arle angkentye ikwerenhe uyarne alhengke-awemenge.” ⁶ Jesus kwenhe ayeye nhenhe yepe-yepe areye-akerte itneke ileke nhenge itneke imernetyenhenge rarle Pharisee areyengentye arrpenhe anthurre aneke, nhenge itne kwenhe tyerrtye areyeke urrtiyirremele ilettyame. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele kwenhe itelaretyakenhe aneke nhenge iwenhele re itneke angketyameke.

Jesus angkeme, “Ayenge apele Yepe-yepe Arntarnte-arentye akngerre Mwerre anthurre Aneme”

⁷ Jesus awethe-anteye itneke angkeke, “Ayenge mwantyele awerrirraye nhenge iwenhele the arrekanttherre ilemeke. Ayenge kwenhe arriwe-arteke aneme nhenge yepe-yepe areye kwene irrpetyeke ante akethe-werne alhetyeke yarte-ngentye. ⁸ Arrpenhe areye kwenhe atyengenge arrekwele apetyeke, itne kwenhe tyerrtye areye nhenge anyelkngkeke irrpintyete areye-arle ante yepe-yepe areye atwetyeke ahentye anemele. Kenhe itnenhe aweke-arle-iperrele yepe-yepe areyele itnenhe akwenpele awerlte-anenhe itne kwenhe itneke ipenye-arteke aneme. ⁹ Ayenge

kwenhe arriwe-arteke yepe-yepe areyeke. Yepe-yepe areye arriwele irrpemele itne intemele atere-kwenye. Urreke itne arrateme merne mwerre arlkwetyenhenge. Alakenhe-arteke Akngeyele akenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe akurne iwenhe apeke ikwere-ketyenge nhenge tyerrtye angwenhe apeke rarle Ikwere-werne apetyeme atyengenge. Ingkerreke-arle kwene irrpintyeme kwenhe akangkemele mwerre anthurre untherle-aneme ante akwetethe merne mwerre arlkwerle-anemele. ¹⁰ Kenhe anyelkngalthe nhenge akwetethe anyelkngeke irrpetyeke, irrerlkngge atwetyeke, akethe ante arrernetyeke. Kenhe ayenge apetyeke nhenge arrenhantherrenhe utnenge anthetyekele nhenge arrantherre itethe alethe akwete anetyeke arratye atnerte akangkemele atyengenge apurte.

¹¹ “Ayenge kwenhe yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre mwerre anthurre-arteke aneme. Yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre mwerre kwenhe arrkngente tnetyekenhenge yepe-yepe areye arntarnte-aremele akurne-irreme-ketye. Kele alakenhe anteye-arle ayenge piwelhemere ilwetyeke nhenge arntarnte-aremele akurne-irreme-ketye atyinhe areyeke. ¹² Kenhe artwe arrpenhe nhenge yepe-yepe arelheme kwenhe apwerte ngkweltyeke ware nhenge yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre anetyakenhele, arrangkwe. Nhenge re aremele akngwelye artnwere apetyerlengge kele re untemele atere nhenge yepe-yepe areye impemele, re kwenhe yepe-yepe areyeke-artweye anetyakenhenge. Kele akngwelye artnwerele anteme uthneme ante itnenhe irrarnpelhe-ilemele. ¹³ Artwe nhenge re kwenhe atere unteme rarle apwerte ngkweltyeke ware urrkapemenge ante re ipmentye impeme yepe-yepe areye itneke alhwarrpe awelhetyakenhele. ¹⁴ Ayenge kwenhe yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye mwerre-ulkere aneme. Nhenge yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele-arle yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye itelareme, the kwenhe atyinhe areye-arle itelareme, ante itne ayenge itelareme. ¹⁵ Alakenhe-anteye aneme Akngeye atyinhele ayenge itelareme ante the Akngeye atyinhe itelareme. Ayenge utnenge atyinhe-arrpe anthelhetyeke-urletye ilwetyeke atyinhe areyeke-arle anemeke. ¹⁶ The yepe-yepe arrpenhe areye atnyeneme apmere nhenhe-arenye anetyakenhenge, itne kwenhe apmere arrpenhe-arenye areye. Ayenge itneke-arlike antangkeme-anteye ante itnenhe atyenge-werne akngetyeme apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele. Itne angkentye atyinhe awetyenhe ante apetyetyenhe apmere nhenhe-arenye areyenge apurte-irremele. The-arrpe anteye itnenhe ingkirrekenge anyentelhe-iletienhe itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe aharle anyente-arteke.

¹⁷ “Akngeye atyinhe kwenhe atyenge ahentye anthurre aneme kele-arle Ayenge utnenge atyinhe-arrpe anthelhetyeke-urletye anemenge arrpenhe areyele ayenge irrerlkngge atwetyeke. Nhenge ayenge-arle ilweke-iperrele, ayenge-arle itethe-anteyele irrirtnetyenhe. ¹⁸ Arrangkwe anteyele ayenge uterneme ilwetyeke. Ayenge-tetye anthelheme nhenge arrpenhe areyele ayenge irrerlkngge atwetyeke. Kenhe arrangkwe anteyele kwenhe ayenge irrerlkngge atwetyeke ayenge angkemele-ante ware kwenhe mwerre aneme itneke renhe mpwaretyeke. Ayenge kwenhe kele utnenge atyinhe anthelhetyeke ante ayenge itethe-anteye irrintye-alpeme. Alakenhe renhe kwenhe Akngeye atyinhele ayenge ileke mpwaretyeke.”

¹⁹ Angkentye nhenhele aweke-iperrele Jesus-arle angkekenge, Jew areye akngakelherreke arnterre angkerreke ularreke-ularre. ²⁰ Arrpenheme angkeke, “Re kwenhe arrentye-akerte re renhe mpwareke artwe arerte-arteke angketyeke. Kele iwenheke-ame anteme artwe yanhe-arteke awetyeke?”

²¹ Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe angkerlengge, “Artwe arrentye-akerte-ame angkentye alakenhe angkeme re ante alkngge pwenge alkngampelhe-iletienhe-arlike? Arrangkwe-arle! Artwe arrentye-akerte kwenhe uyarne alakenhe angkeme.”

Jew areyele Jesus ipmentye-iweme

²² Nhenhe ikwere-iperrele, nhenge alhwerrpele, Jew areye apurte-irreke arrawe-irrentye akngerreke apmere Jerusalem-enge tyatye akngerre kwenenge itnekenhe irlpangketyeke arrekwenye areyele tyatye renhe mwerre-ilekenge. Nhenge arrule anthurre anekeke, apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyele-arle tyatye nhengeke irrpeke renhe akurne-ilekenge. ²³ Tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenhele aneke ilthe arleng akngerre itepele-ante-atherrele, apmere nhenhe re “Ilthe Solomon-kenhe” arritnye aneke. Kenhe Jesus yanhe ikwerenge unthetyame. ²⁴ Nhenge Jew akngerrepate areyele renhe areke itne renhe anyenteke-irremele ikwere angkerrirreke, “Unte kwenhe akwete anthurre alengkiwentye atnyeneme. Ilangare-ame unte anwerne akethe ilelhetyenhe ngkwenge-arrpe-akerte? Unte-ame arratye Christ re, artwe nhenge Akngeyele-arle anwernenhe arrule alhileke?”

²⁵ Jesus akenhe itneke angkirtneke, “The kwenhe arrekanttherre kele arrekwele ileke, arranttherre kenhe ayenge akwenpele awerlte-anenhe. Ngangkere akngerre-akertele kwenhe the arne arrpe-anenhe mpwareke nhenge Akngeye atyinhele-arle atyenge imerneke-arteke; nhenge arne yanhe areyele areke-ipenhele nhenge the mpwarerleng akngerre kwenhe ayenge arratye itelaretyakenhe-irreke. ²⁶ Kenhe arranttherre atyenge akangkwe-irretyakenhele arranttherre-arle atyinhe anetyakenhenge, yepe-yepe-arteke nhenge yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre-kenhe anemenge. ²⁷ Nhenge yepe-yepe areyele-arteke aweme, aywerrkele akangkwe-irremele angkentye yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre-kenheke, atyinhe areyele kwenhe ayenge aweme, atyenge aywerrkele akangkwe-irremele. The itnenhe itelareme, itne apententye akngerre atyinhe areye-irreke ayenge apenteme. ²⁸ Nhenge yanhe areyele ayenge apenterleng, the itethe-iletienhe itne Akngeyenge anyente-irretyeke ikwerenge alethe akwete anetyenhenge. Itne ilwetyakenhe aneme. Arrpenheke arrangkwele itnenhe atyenge-ngentyele raketyeke. ²⁹ Akngeye atyinhele kwenhe itnenhe atyenge antheke. Re kwenhe arrpenhe ingkirrekeng lterreke akngerre-ulkere, angwenhele apeke re itnenhe Akngeyenge-ntyale rakeme. ³⁰ Akngeye atyinhe ilerne kwenhe rante-rante anerle-anerreme.”

³¹ Nhenge Jew akngerrepate areyele nhenhe awemele itne apwerte areye kutyeke nhenge renhe wetyeke irrerlkng atwetyeke. ³² Re akenhe itneke angkeke, “Arranttherre ayenge arekeng arne mwerre akngerre areye mpwareme Akngeye atyinhele ayenge ilekeng mpwaretyeke. Alakenhenge-ame arranttherre ayenge apwertele irrerlkng atwetyeke?”

³³ Jew akngerrepate areye anteme ikwere angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe, anwerne ngenhe apwertele irrerlkng atwetyeke ahentye anetyakenhe unte-arle arne mwerre akngerre areye mpwarerleng. Anwerne ngenhe irrerlkng atwetyeke ahentye aneme unte-arle Ngkarte akelherleng. Unte akenhe Ngkarte anetyakenhe, unte kwenhe artwe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye ware aneme.”

³⁴ Jesus anteme angkeke, “Arrangkwe, awerrirraye! Arranttherre itelareme nhenge iwenhele Ngkartele arrule anthurre ileke ayeye arrekanttherreng alakenhe, ‘Ayenge angkeke arranttherre-arle kwenhe ngkarte areye-arteke anemeke.’ * ³⁵ Ngkarte angkeke, arrule anthurre iwenhe-arle pwekeke intelhe-ileke kwenhe akwete anthurre nhenhe aneme. Angwenhele apeke re uyarne akngarte-iweme. Yewe, Re kwenhe itnenhe ngkarte areye akeme. ³⁶ Ayenge kwenhe aneme Akngeye atyinhele-arle akngakeke nhenge ikwerenhe anetyeke Re ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke. Kele iwenhenge-ame anteme arranttherre alyarrke-alyarrke anthurre irreme atyenge-akerte nhenge tharle Ngkarte ilteke-arteke-apelaye? Arrangkwe, ayenge kwenhe mwerre anthurre angkeme nhenge ayenge angkemele ayenge-arle Alere-arle Ngkarte-kenhe anemeke. ³⁷ Nhenge itirrentye atyinhenge-ularre akwele

* 10:34 Psalm 82:6

the arne areye mpwarekenge kele mwerre-anteyele aneme arrantherre kwenhe ayene-ilelheme, ayenge arratyete itelaretyakenhe aneme. ³⁸ The kwenhe awekele aneme ante the arne mwerre areye mpwareke Akngeye atyinhele-arle ayenge ileke mpwaretyeke. Kele areke-arle-iperrele nhenge iwenhele the mpwarekenge, arrantherre kwenhe arratyete itelaretyeke nhenge arne iwenhe apeke renhe arne nhenhe areyele atyenge-akerte imernemele, arrantherre ayenge itelaretyakenhenge itanye nhenge iwenhele ayenge-arle angkemeke. Nhenge arrantherre yanhe renhe apeke mpwaremele, kele arrantherre ayenge awerle-anenhe itelaremele Akngeye atyinhe-arle atyengenge apurte aneme, ayenge Akngeye atyinhenge apurte aneme.”

³⁹ Nhenge Jew akngerrepate areyele nhenhe renhe aweke itne awethe itwe-ulkere apetyeke, Jesus renhe apele arntwirrketyeke aneke. Re akenhe uyerrele-arle-iwerlengye tyerrtye areyeke-arleke, uyarne anteme itne renhe arntwirrketyeke untheke.

⁴⁰ Jesus anteme ikngerre-werne alpeke nhenge lhere Jordan-enge itere arrpenhele anetye-alheke apmere nthenhele-arle John-elarle tyerrtye areye kwatyete akwernetyame nhenge itnenhe baptise-eme ilemele, yanhe ikwerele Jesus aneke.

⁴¹ Tyerrtye atningke apetyeke renhe awetyeke. Itne kwenhe angketyame, “John-ele kwenhe arne mwerre akngerre alakenhe areye mpwaretyakenhe, artwe nhenhe akenhe arne mwerre akngerre atningke mpwareke! Angkentye ingkirreke John-arle artwe nhenhe-akerte angkeke kwenhe arratyete aneme!” ⁴² Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye atningke nhenge yanhe ikwere-werne apetyewarreke-arle yanhenge arratyete itelareke nhenge rarle Akngeyenge-nteyele apetyekenge.

11

Ayeye nhenge Lazarus Ilweme-akerte

¹ Artwe Lazarus arritnye aneke re rlkerte anteme irreke-arle aneke. Re apmere Bethany arritnyele anetyarte, yanhele-arle yaye ikwere-atherrenhe Mary uthene Martha uthene anetyarte. ² Mary-arle arelhe nhenge aneke re arne ntyentye mwerre akngerrele therleke ingke Jesus-kenheke-arleke, re imerte ingke arlkngelemele alte ikwerenhele. Lazarus kwenhe rlkerte intetyame apmere ikwere-atherrenhenge. ³ Angkwerenhenge atherrele anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe yerneke Jesus-eke Lazarus-akerte iletaye-alhetyeke. Re arratyete alhemele aretye-alheke Jesus itere arrpenhele anerlengye kwatyete urewe Jordan ikwerenge, ikwere angkeke, “Akngerrepate, atyewe mwerre anthurre ngkwinhe kwenhe rlkerte anthurre inteme.”

⁴ Nhenge alakenhe-arle artwe re angkerlengye aweke-iperrele Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Itirretyale anaye, re kwenhe rlkerte yanhe-iperrenge ilwetyakenhe anetyenhe. Alakenhe-arle irreke tyerrtye atningkele apeke itelaretyenhenge Akngeye-arle ngangkere lterreke akngerre-akerte anemenge, nhenge yanhe-ngentyele anteme tyerrtye areyele ayenge akertne utyernetyenhenge, Alere Akngeye-kenhe, alakenhenge nhenge iwenhe-arle the mpwaremenge.”

⁵ Itelaraye, Jesus-elarle Martha uthene Mary uthene atyeye ikwere-atherrenhe mwanteyele arntarnte-aretyarte. ⁶ Rarle nhenge aweke-iperrele Lazarus-arle rlkerte anekenge re iparrpe alhetyakenhele aneke re akenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele aneke akwele ingwe atherre awetheke. ⁷ Kele, ingwe atherre iperre re apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Mpe, alpetyeke antemaye apmere yanhe Judea-werne.”

⁸ Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye akenhe angkerlengye, “Arrangkwe, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe, lyete ware kwenhe Jew akngerrepate areyele yanhenge ahentye-aneme ngenhe irrerlknge apwertele wemele atwetyeke. Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame unte ahentye-aneme ampetyele-anteyete alpetyeke yanhe ikwere-werne?”

⁹ Kenhe Jesus angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe, kele mwerrele ayenge alhetyeke arlte lyete kwenye-arle ayenge ilwetyakenhe anemenge. Itirrewarraye nhenge uterne akertne-irrerlenghe, arlte kwenhe arlenghe-arlentye-ulkere aneme ante mwerre kwenhe aneme tyerrtye areyeke unthemele arne arrpe-anenhe mpwaretyeke. Tyerrtye areye-arle nhenge arltele untheme kwenhe tyelpelhe-ilelhetyakenhe aneme nhenge arne areye itne aretyakenhe, itne kwenhe arne areye alkngenthenge areme uterne-arle pwarartyeme-iperrenge, arlkarentye itneke irretyakenhe. ¹⁰ Kenhe tyerrtye areye nhenge ingwele unthemele itne arne areye tyelpelhe-ilelheme, untherlenghe ingweke alkngenthe-kwenye.” ¹¹ Ikwere-iperrele anteme yanhe re angkeke itneke-werne, re angkeke “Atyewe anwerne-kenhe Lazarus kwenhe ankwe-irrerle-iweme ware. Kele yanhe ikwere-werne ayenge alheme the renhe akarrelhe-iletynhenge.”

¹² Apententye akngerre areye akenhe angkerlenghe, “Akngerrepataye, re apekele ankwe intemenge re-arrpe mwerre-irreme.”

¹³ Kele nhenge Jesus-arle angkemele kwenhe re ankwe ware intemenge re angkentye arrpenhe-werne-atheke angkeme. Re kwenhe arratyete angketyame Lazarus-arle kele ilweke. Kenhe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye akenhe itirretyame rarle akwele arratyete ankwe intetyameke-athene. ¹⁴ Jesus anteme irlpewerne ilemele angkeke itneke, “Arrangkwe, Lazarus kwenhe ankwe intetyakenhe, re kwenhe arratyete ilweke. ¹⁵ Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre ahentye aneme atyenge-akerte arratyete awetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge akangkeme ayenge-arle yanhele anetyakenhe aneke nhenge re uyerrekenghe, ayenge kwenhe-arle arrekantherre ahentye aneme ayenge arratyete anthurrele itelaretyeke ayenge-arle Akngyenge-ntyete apetyeke. Lyete anteme anwerne ikwere-werne alherlte-iwetyeke mpe.”

¹⁶ Nhenge apententye akngerre anyente yanhe ikwerenge anteme itnekenghe anetyame Thomas arritnye. Arritnye arrpenhe ikwerenhe aneke Didymus angkentye itnekenhenge ileme “rante-rante.” Re apententye akngerre arrpenhe areyeke angkeke, “Kele, anwerne alhetyekaye akaltyete-anthenhe-anthenhe anwerne-kenhenge ante anwerne ingkirreke ikwerenge ilwetyeke.”

Yaye atherre Lazarus-kenhe Jesus-eke atnerte akangkentye anetyakenhe

¹⁷ Jesus anteme itneke-akerte Bethany-werne arnpenheke. Nhenge itne Bethany-werne itweke-irrenherlte-iweke, tyerrtye anyente apetyemele Jesus-eke ileke Lazarus-arle kele uyerreke-arle aneke ante renhe itne inteye kweneke kele arteke, atyalangkwe ikwerenhe yanhe ikwerele inteke ingwe four-peleke-atwetye. ¹⁸ Nhenge apmere Bethany nhenhe kwenhe apmere Jerusalem itwele aneke, ¹⁹ tyerrtye atningke kele apetyeke apmere yanhe-ngentyete Mary uthene Martha mwantye-mwantye-iletete nhenge akunye atherre alhwarrpele anekenge.

²⁰ Martha-le awemele tyerrtye angkerlenghe nhenge Jesus-arle itwe-irremeke apetyeme re akeme-irremele alheke arnekarnare renhe aretyeke, kenhe Mary re akenhe apmere kwenele akwetele aneke. ²¹ Martha Jesus-eke arneke-arnare-irremele, re ikwere angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, unte apeke nhenhele anemele, atyeye atyinhe apeke ilwetyakenhenge, unte-arle renhe angkwerre-iwemere. ²² Kenhe the itelareme lyete-arlike re, unte apeke Akngyete apayuthneme, Re iwenhe apeke renhe ngangkere akngerre ikwerenhele mpwaretyehenge.”

²³ Jesus anteme angkeke, “Atyeye ngkwinhe kele ilweke itethe awethe irretyehenge akeme-irretyehenge.”

²⁴ Kenhe Martha angkeke, “Yewe, the itelareme rarle itethe awethe irretyehenge arlte ingkernenge, nhenge ilweke-arle ingkirreke akeme-irretyehenge.”

²⁵ Kenhe Jesus akenhe angkeke, “The kwenhe nhenge tyerrtye areye itethe-ilirtnetete ante nhenge itnenhe itethe alethe re itethe akwete anetyeke. Nhenge

yanhe areyele-arle ayenge arratye itelarerlte-aneme, nhenge itne ilwemele-arlke, itne awethele itethe-irritneme anetyenhe. ²⁶ Nhenge tyerrtye angwenhe-arle lyete itethe anemele ayenge arratye itelaremele aneme re ilwetyakenhenge aneme, re kwenhe Akngeyenge apurte anetyenhe ayenge-arteke. Unte-ame angkentye nhenhe aweme nhenge akaperte-werne-ilemele itelareme?”

²⁷ Re angkirtnerlenge, “Yewe Alartetye, the kwenhe aweme. The kwenhe itelareme unte-arle Messiah aneme, Alere Ngkarte-kenhe. Unte kwenhe aneme Ngkartele-arle alhileke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernetyeke!”

Jesus alhwarrpe anthurre awelheme artnemele Lazarus-eke

²⁸ Ikwere-iperlele re alakenhe anteme angkeke, re apmere-werne alpemele ante atyeye ikwerenhe Mary-eke antangkeke, nterte ware ikwere angkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe re kwenhe apetyerne, re ahentye aneme ngkwenge angketyeke.”

²⁹ Mary-ele nhenhe awemele re iparrpe akeme-irremele alheke Jesus aretyeke.

³⁰ Jesus tantyipe akethele akwete aneke akwete tnetyame apmere nhenge Martha-arle ikwere arneke-arnare-irrekenge. ³¹ Jew areyele-arle Mary-akerte warle-nge aneme renhe mwantye-mwantye-iletymele renhe areke iparrpe akeme-irremele alherlenge akethe-werne. Itne anteme renhe apentenheke, itirremele nhenge rarle akwele inteye-werne alhekeke-athene nhenge Lazarus-arle intetyame-werne, nhenge yanhe ikwerenge artnetyeke akwele.

³² Mary apmere ikwere irretye-alheke nhenge Jesus anetyamenge renhe aretye-alheke, re ingke ikwerenheke-arleke artepe anemele angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, unte apeke nhenhele aneke atyeye atyinhe apeke ilwetyakenhenge anemele.” ³³ Nhenge Jesus-ele renhe areke artnerlenge, aremele imerte Jew areyele-arle ikwerenge apetyeke-arle artnerlenge-anteye, re utnenge ikwerenhe alhwarrpe anthurre awelheke. ³⁴ Kele re angkeke, “Nthenheke-arle-ame arrantherre renhe arterne?”

Itne anteme ikwere ileke, “Akngerrepataye, aretyeke apetyaye.”

³⁵ Jesus artneme anteme. ³⁶ Nhenge tyerrtye areyele renhe areke artnerlenge itne angkerreke, “Araye, re kwenhe atyewe ikwerenheke ahentye anthurre aneme.”

³⁷ Kenhe arrpenheme angkerlenge, “Artwe nhenhele kwenhe artwe pwenge alkgampelhe-ileke. Re kwenhe arrekwele apetyetyakenhe aneke renhe angkwerre-iweme, re nhenge ilwetyakenhenge anetyeke.”

³⁸ Nhenge Jesus-elarle angkentye nhenhe areye awemele re awethe atnerte akurne anthurre awelheke. Inteye ikwere-werne itweke-irreke re aremele itne-arle apwerte athirnte akngerrele impakimpe-iwemele arriwele atheneke rarle nhenge altywere martetyenhenge. ³⁹ Re-anteme angkeke, “Apwerte anamelhe-ilaye.”

Kenhe Martha yaye akngerrepate artwe ilweke-arle akenhe angkerlenge, “Ar-rangkwe Akngerrepataye, alakenhe mpwaretyale anaye ntyentye akurne anthurre apeke aneketyenge. Atyalangke kwenhe inteye kwenele kele arlte urrpetyeke intetyame.”

⁴⁰ Jesus akenhe angkerlenge, “Itelaraye? The kwenhe ngkwenge kele ileke unte apeke-arle ayenge arratye itelareme, unte aremere Akngeye nhengele arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerlenge ngangkere akngerre ikwerenhele.”

Jesus-ele Lazarus itethe-anteye-ilirtneme

⁴¹ Itne anteme apwerte athirnte akngerre renhe arriwe-ngentyele anamelhe-ileke. Jesus akertne-atheke aremele angkeke, “Akngeye atyinhe-aye, ayenge kwenhe akangkeme Unte ayenge awerlenge ayenge Ngkwenge nhenhe ikwere-akerte angkerlenge. ⁴² The kwenhe itelareme Unte-arle ayenge akwetethe awerle-anemeke.

Lyete akenhe ayenge Ngkwenge aharlperre angkeme nhenge nhenhe areyele atyenge-arle anemele awetyenhenge ante arratyte itelareme Unte-arle ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernekeke.”

⁴³ Nhenhe re angkeke-iperre re arnterre anthurre arlkeke, “Lazarus arratintyaye!”
⁴⁴ Kele artwe ilweke-arle re apele arratintyeke! Mantere tyipe areye akwete aneke nhenge renhe-arle yerneke-iperre iltye uthene ingke utheneke, mantere tyipele inngerre ikwerenhe akwele arteke, re akenhe arrateke! Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, “Mantere tyipe yanhe areye ilywaye, re althekalthe-irretyeke!”

*Itne tyele angkerreme Jesus irrerlkngge atwetyeke-akerte
 (Matthew 26:1-5; Mark 14:1-2; Luke 22:1-2)*

⁴⁵ Tyerrtye Judea-ngentyele apetyeke-arle areye Mary-nge anetyeke areke iwenhele Jesus-ele mpwarekenge atningkele anteme renhe arratyte itelareke. ⁴⁶ Kenhe arpenhemele ikwere-ketye ayene-ilelheme renhe arratyte awerle-anenhe, itne Pharisee areye-werne alpeke itneke ileke nthakenhe-arle-irrekenge. ⁴⁷ Kele Pharisee areye uthene kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyte-arenye areye uthene Jew akngerrepate areyeke antangkeke, itne angkerremele, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame anwerne irretyenhe artwe Jesus nhenheke? Re kwenhe ngangkere akngerrele arne areye ilyernpenyele mpwarerle-aneme, arelhe atningkele anteme renhe arratyte itelaremenge. ⁴⁸ Nhenge anwerne apeke renhe ayaketyakenhe aneme renhe impemele ware, kele imerte tyerrtye ingkirrekele renhe-arle arratyte itelaretyenhenge, alartetye Rome-arenye areyele awetyenhe, thultye areye yernemele, thultye areye apetyemele tyatyte akngerre anwerne-kenhe akethe ante arrernetyenhenge, anwernenhe irrerlkngge atwetyenhe-arlke.”

⁴⁹ Kenhe Caiaphas akenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyte-arenye-arle yanhe ikwerele anetyame itnekenge, re alakenhe angkeke, “Arrantherre kwenhe angkeme akutnnye anthurre-arteke. ⁵⁰ Iwenhe-iperre-ame arrantherre uyarne itelareme? Arrantherre kwenhe alakenhe itirretyeke, mwerre kwenhe artwe anyente anwerne ingkirrekeke ilwetyeke. Kenhe alakenhe apeke anetyakenhe anemeke-arle itne apetyemele anwernenhe ingkirreke akethe ante arrernetyenhe.”

⁵¹ Re kwenhe alakenhe angketyakenhe aneke re kwenhe ikwere-arrpe itirrekenge. Akngeye-tetyele ikwere imerneke nhenge nthakenhe-arle irretyenhe rarle kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyte-arenye anerlengge year yanhele kwenhe. Re-anteme arratyte ileke nhenge re angkemele Jesus-arle tyerrtye Jew ingkirrekeke ilwetyenhenge. ⁵² Re angketyamenge Jesus-arle kwenhe ilwetyenhe itneke-kwenye ware, Re kwenhe ilweme tyerrtye ingkirrekeke Ngkarte-kenhe-arle aneme-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhele, itne ingkirreke anyente anetyenhenge atyewenhenge ingkirreke anetyenhenge.

⁵³ Arlte yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete anteme Jew akngerrepate areye itne-arrpe tyele angkerreke nhenge nthakenhe-arle itne Jesus irrerlkngge atwetyeke. ⁵⁴ Jesus-ele nhenhe-akerte aweke-iperrele re akethele unthetyakenhe aneke apmere Jerusalem-ele, apmere arrpenhe itwele apeke, nhenge itne apeke renhe areme-ketye. Re-tetye apmere yanhe areye impemele alheke apmere Ephraim arritnye-werne, apmere tywerretyele arlengge-ulkere nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhemele areye-ketye. Yanhe ikwerele re aneke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte.

⁵⁵ Arlte anteme aneke Jew areyeke arrawe-irrentye atnyenetyeke “Passover” arritnye nhenge arlte itwe antemele irrekenge. Arrantherre itelareme, arlte

nhengeke itne-arle irlpangkeme nthakenhakenhe Akngeyele arrule anthurre itnenhe itethe-ileke Egypt-arenye areye-ketyenge. Arelhe apmere arrpe-anenhen-gentyele Jerusalem-werne alherlte-iwetyarte. Urreke arrawe-irrentye anetyen-henge, itne arrekwele apurte-irreke nhenge alhewelhetyeke, mantere itnekenhe-arlike atywerrenge itnekenhenge ularre arrawe-irrentyeke akwetante mpwaretyeke. ⁵⁶⁻⁵⁷ Kwertengerle tyeperre tyaty-arenye areye uthene Pharisee areye uthenele tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ileke nhenge itne apeke areme Jesus nthenhele-arle anemenge, tyerrtye yanhe rarle kwenhe apetyemele itneke ilettyeke, nhenge itne renhe alhemele arntwirrketyenhenge. Tyerrtye areye kwenhe Jesus aretyeke ahentye anekenge, itne akenhe akutne aneke nhenge re apeke-arle arrawe-irrentye ikwere-werne apetyemeke. Nhenge itne tnyamele tyaty akngerre akethe ikwerele itne apayuth-nerretyame, “Nthakenhe-ame unte itirreme? Re apeke kwenhe arrawe-irrentye-werne apetyetyakenhe, re apeke kele-arle alherne ante re impentye impemele aneme arlengele.”

12

*Mary-ele antere mwerre akngerre theleme ingke Jesus-kenheke-arleke
(Matthew 26:6-13; Mark 14:3-9)*

¹ Urreke arlte six-pele nhenge arrawe-irrentye Passover anetyenhenge, Jesus apmere Bethany arritnye ikwere arratetye-alheke. Apmere yanhe ikweringe akwele Jesus-ele Lazarus itethe-ilirtneke awethe nhenge rarle uyerreke-iperrele. ² Nhenge apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areyele-arle renhe arerrirremele itne akangkeke anthurre. Angwerre-angwerre-anteme-irreke itne merne mwerre iterrirreke nhenge ikweringe apurtele arlkwetyeke. Martha-le itnenhe merne anthetyame, Lazarus arrpenhe areye-arlike ikweringe anerrirretyame apurte Jesus-nge. ³ Nhenhe ikwere-iperrele anteme, Mary akeme-irreke tyampite akngerre-ulkere antere mwerre ntyentye akngerre-akerte ineke, antere impene anthurre. Rarle antere nhenge Jesus ingkeke-arleke theleke. Kele imerte re alte ilywelhemele, re ingke ikwerenhe altele arlkngke. Ntyentye akngerrele apmere renhe arteke.

⁴ Kenhe apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe anyente nhenge Judas Iscariot arritnye yanhe ikweringe apurte aneke itneke ingkirrekenge. Re kwenhe aneme nhenge Jesus-arle urreke iltye anthetyenhe nhenge arrpenhe areyele renhe irrerlkngge atwer-rirretyeke. Re-anteme ingkirrekeke aharlperre angkeme, ⁵ “Wertaye! Iwengenge-arle-ame re antere mwerre ntyentye akngerre akngetyeke ipmentye altyelpe-altyiwetyeke? Re apeke sell-eme-ilemele, mane ngkweltye akngerre anthurrele inetyeke anemele, re-anteme tyerrtye alhengkeye areye anteme anthetyenhenge.” ⁶ Re kwenhe alakenhe angkeke rarle anyelkngalthe anekenge, re kwenhe angketyakenhe aneke nhenge rarle alhengkeye areye akwele arntarnte-aremeke. Re kwenhe aneke-arle nhenge yakwethe apwerte ngkweltye-akertele atnyentyarte tyerrtye areyele-arle anthetyarte Jesus uthene apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye uthene alpe-eme-ilemele. Judas-ele apwerte ngkweltye arrpenheme anyelknggele inetyarte tyerrtye areyele-arle anthetyarte.

⁷ Jesus kenhe angkerlengge, “Renhe imperrirraye. Nhenge re antere mwerre yanhe atyenge akaperteke-arleke thelemele, re apeke-arle itelaremengge ayenge-arle ingwenthe ware ilwetyenhe. Re yanhe mpwareke nhenge ayenge iperteke artetyeke-arteke akwele. ⁸ The arrenhantherrenhe irlpangkelhe-ileme, nhenge tyerrtye alhengkeye areye arrekatherrenge akwetethenhe anerlengge, arrantherre itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke, nhenge arrantherre ahentye-anemele. Kenhe ayenge akenhe arrekatherrenge akwete anetyakenhele-arle.”

Jew akngerrepate areye atyele angkerreme Jesus uthene Lazarus uthene irrerlknge atwetyeke akerte

⁹ Tyerrtye atningke areye awerrirreke arrpenhe areye angkerrirrerlengge Jesus-arle Bethany-ele anekenge. Itne anteme apmere ikwere-werne alherlte-iweke rarle yanhe ikwerele anekenge, itne alheke Lazarus-arlke aretyeke nhenge Jesus-elarle itethe-ilirtnekeke. ¹⁰ Kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye Jew-kenhe areye anteme angkerreke uternelhemele Lazarus, Jesus-arlke irrerlknge atwetyeke, ¹¹ Jew atningke-arle kwenhe itneke-ngentyele untyeme-irrererlengge ante Jesus-werne akwetele itne alhetyemenge ante renhe ware arratye itelaremele nhenge nthakenhe-irrekenge-arle Lazarus-eke.

Jesus apmere Jerusalem-eke irrpeme tangkeye-ke antyemele
(*Matthew 21:1-11; Mark 11:1-11; Luke 19:28-40*)

¹² Arlte arrpenhele anteme Jesus akeme-irremele alheke Jerusalem-werne. Yanhe ikwerenge aneke tyerrtye atningke anthurre Jerusalem-ele arrawe-irrentye Passover-eke. Nhenge itne awemele Jesus-arle apetyemeke, ¹³ itne ingkirreke arneke-arnare-irreke renhe aretyeke. Itne arlpelhe areye anthurre akerrirreke, tanytipe-ngentyele akethe-werne akngeke nhenge arlpelhe itneke-akertele Jesus-eke akwirremele renhe akertne utyernetyeke. Itne arnterre akangkemele angkerreke, “Anwerne Akngeye utyerneme tnakemele, artwe nhenhe arntarnte-araye Unte-arle yerneke. Akngeyeye, Alartetye Israel-arenyeke akangkemele aneye!” ¹⁴ Nhenge Jesus-arle apmere Jerusalem-eke itwe anteme apetyetyame, re tangkeye akwerrke areke ikwere antyeke ikwerenge Jerusalem-werne alheke. Re nhenhe renhe mpwareke nhenge arrpenhele-arle ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe intelhe-ileke-arteke nhenge arrule anthurre alakenhe-arteke,

¹⁵ “Zion-arenye areyaye! Atere-irretyale anaye!

Araye! Alartetye arrekantherrenhe apetyerlengge,

Re apetyeme tangkeye akweke ulkereke antyerle-alhemele.” *Zechariah 9:9.*

¹⁶ Arlte ikwerenge nhenge apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele arne nhenhe areye areke, itne apatemele aneke nhenge nthakenhe-arle irremeke. Kenhe ikwere-ipperre-arle nhenge Akngeyele renhe alkere akertne-werne akngeke itne apeke nhenhe renhe akaperte-werne ileke. Itne itirrintyeye itelaremele, “Kelewe! Anwerne kele itelareme. Arrule anthurre nhenge ayeye ilentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhele intelhe-ileke nthakenhe-arle-irretyeke-akerte, anwerne arratye areke arne yanhe areye irrerlengge.”

¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Yewe, tyerrtye atningke kwenhe apurte-irreremele alheke arneke-arnare-irremele alherlte-iweke Jesus-werne nhenge rarle tangkeye-akerte anintyemeke. Itne kwenhe alakenhe mpwareke nhenge itne-arle ayeye aweke-ipperrenge Jesus arlkerlengge ante Lazarus renhe ikngwerlengge nhenge rarle ilweke-arle intetyamenge inteye kwenenge. Nhenge yanhe areye itwele-arle tntyame areke Jesus-ele Lazarus itethe-ilirtnerlengge, yanhe areyele ingkirrekeke ayeye ileke. Kele itne alheke arnekarnare Jesus aretyeke. ¹⁹ Nhenge Pharisee areyele itnenhene areke alherlengge imerte angkerrirremele, “Araye nthakenhe-arle-irreme! Anwerne kwenhe renhe uyarne ayakeme. Tyerrtye ingkirrekele kwenhe renhe apentewarreme atyewe ikwerenhe irreremele.”

Jesus ilelheme re ilwetyenhe-akerte

²⁰ Tyerrtye Greek arrpenheme areye nhenge Jerusalem-werne apetyeke-arle arrawe-irrentye Passover-eke nhenge Akngeye akertne utyernetyeke. ²¹ Nhenge itne Jerusalem-ele anetyamele itne alhetyeke ahentye aneke Jesus aretyeke, kele itne alhemele apayuthneke apententye akngerre anyente ikwerenhe, Philip, “Artwe mwerre, anwerne Jesus aretyeke ahentye aneme.” Artwe nhenhe Philip kwenhe

anekere apmeme Bethsaida-arenye Kwatye Alaye Galilee itwele. ²² Philip anteme Andrew-ekere alhemele angkeke, kele ratherre Jesus-ekere alhemele ileke.

²³ Jesus anteme ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Arlte kwenhe anetyenhe Akngeyele ingkirrekeke imernetyeke Alere alkere-arenye-arle ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke intekeke mwerre akngerre-arle. ²⁴ The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arratye ileme nhenge mwantyele awetyeke: Utmenge atyinhe anngere-arteke. Nhenge angwenhele apeke anngere ahelheke ngkernetyakenhe, re akngarte-iwelhetyakenhe. Re anngere anyente-ante ware akwetele aneme. Kenhe anngere-arle ahelhe kwenheke ngkerneke-iperrele, kenhe ahelhe kwenenge anngere ilwerlengere antime, ahelheke-arle intemele. Kele re awethe itethe-irreme lyapemele anteme anngere arpenhe atningkere-irrerlengere. Alakenhe ikwerengere anteme ayenge ilwetyeke apententye akngerre atyinhe areye piwelheme ilwetyeke itne-arle ayenge apentemenge. ²⁵ Arrpenhe nhenge-arle itetheke tyenye anthurre ilwetyenhe uyerremele anteme. Kenhe angwenhe apeke akenhe piwelheme ilwetyeke, utmenge ikwerenhe itethe alethe akwete anetyenhenge. ²⁶ Yewe, tyerrtye apekele atyenge urrkapyetyeke ahentye aneme re kwenhe ayenge aywerrkele awetyeke ante ayenge akwetethe apenterle-anetyeke. Kele, ikwere iperrele anteme re ilwerlengere re atyengengere akwetethe alethe re anetyenhe. Akngeye atyinhele anteme aremele renhe akertne utyerneme rarle arratye ante aywerrke anthurre atyenge urrkaperlengere.”

Jesus ilelhetyame rarle ilwetyenhenge

²⁷ Jesus awethe angkemele, “Lyete atnerte atyinhe akurne awelheme ayenge uyarne itirreme. Ayenge uyarne itirreme iwenhe ayenge angketyeke. Alakenhe apeke ayenge angkeme, ‘Akngeye Atyinhe-aye, ayenge arntarnte-araye nthakenhe apeke-arle irreme-ketyenge ayenge ilwetyakenhe anetyenhenge!’ Arrangkwe akenhele, ayenge kwenhe alakenhe angketyale anetyeke, alakenhenge re kwenhe ayenge apmeme ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke. ²⁸ Akngeyaye, itneke imernelhaye Unte-arle arpenhe ingkirrekeke arratye akngerre anthurre-ulkere-aye.”

Akngeye anteme alkere-ngentyele angkeke, “Yewe the kwenhe kele itneke imerneke, the awethe itneke urreke imernetyenhe.” ²⁹ Tyerrtye areye itwele-arle tneke-arle angkentye aweke angkerlengere alkere-ngentyele, arpenheme angkerrireke, “Alaye! Yanhe apekele kwatye angkulyele angkeme!” Kenhe arpenhe areye angkerlengere, “Arrangkwe, alkere-arenye apeke kwenhe ikwere angkeme.”

³⁰ Kenhe Jesus itneke angkeke, “Arrangkwe, angkentye yanhe arrantherre-arle awerne kwenhe Akngeye alkere-ngentyele angkerlengere, atyenge kwenye. Arrantherretetye awetyeke. ³¹ Lyete anteme aneme Akngeyele akngaketyeke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke apmeme ahelhe nhenhele-arle aneme areye akalkelhe-iletetyeke itneke-akerte itirretyeke. Re arrentye Satan akethe ante arrernetyenhe, renhe alethe akwete yernetyenhenge. ³² Itne ayenge akertne-antepe utyernemele ingkirrekele ayenge aretyeke ante yanhe ikwerengere the tyerrtye ingkirrekeke mpwaretyenhe atyenge-werne ilkelheme apetyetyeke.” ³³ Nhenge Jesus-arle nhenhe re angkekeke, re kwenhe angketyame nhenge nthakenhe-arle re ilwetyenheke.

³⁴ Tyerrtye areyele renhe aweke angkerlengere itne imerte ikwere angkemele, “Anwerne kwenhe kele akaltye aneme nhenge nthakenhe-arle atywerrenge anwernekenhele arrule anthurre intelhe-ilekeke alakenhe, ‘Messiah re kwenhe itethe alethe akwete anetyenhe.’ Kele iwenhenge-ame unte angkeme tyerrtye areyele-arle akwele akertne-antepe utyernemele tyerrtye nhenge-arle alkere-ngentyele apetyeke. Arrantherre-ame ileme nhenge Alere alkere-arenye apmeme ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, akertne-antepe utyerneke-arle iperre ilwetyeke? Angwenhe-ame Alere alkere-arenye apmeme ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke unte angkeme?”

³⁵ Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, “Ayeye atyinhe kwenhe alkngenthe-arteke ar-rekantherre aneme, re pwarntyeme akweke wareke nhenge ayenge ar-rekantherrenge akwete anemenge. Alkngenthe yanhe ikwerenge unthaye nhenge re akwete pwarntyemenge nhenge arrantherre anteme tyelpelhe-ilelheme-ketye ingwemerte-irrerlenge. Arrantherre apeke untherlenge kele ingwemerte-irreme, arrantherre uyarne areme nthenhe-werne apekele arrantherre alhemeke. ³⁶ Nhenge ayenge ar-rekantherre alkngenthe-arteke anemele ayenge arratyte itelaraye. Kele arrantherre alkngenthenge akwetethe anetyenhenge.” Re arne nhenhe areye angkeke-iperre Jesus re-arrpe alhemele.

Jew areyele Jesus akwete anthurre ipmentye-iweme

³⁷ Kele Jesus-elarle arne mwerre anthurre areye arratyte anteme mpwareke nhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle renhe aretyameke, arrpenheme atningkele ikwere-ketye untyeme-irrerreke uyarne itelaremele nhenge rarle Akngeyenge-ntyete apetyerleke.

³⁸ Alakenhe kwenhe Isaiah-ele, artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre, arrule anthurre alakenhe intelhe-ileke, “Akngerrepataye, angwenhele-ame anwernenhe arratyte itelareke nhenge anwerne-arle ayeye yanhe renhe iletymeke?”

Arrangkwe anteyele renhe itelareke nhenge tharle itneke imernetyameke nthakenhe Unte-arle arne nhenge areye ngangkere akngerre ngkwinhele mpwaretyameke.”

Isaiah 53:1.

³⁹ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne uyarne itelareme. Isaiah-ele nthenheke apeke intelhe-ileke Akngeye-arle angkekenge,

⁴⁰ “Akngeyele alkngitnekenhe martheke itne areme-ketyenge.

Irlpe itnekenhe Re martheke nhenge itne itelareme-ketyenge irlpe altywerele.

Akngeye alakenhe angkeke,

‘Itne arne akurne areye-ngentyete untyeme-irretyakenhe itne-arle nhenge mpwaretyamenge atyenge-werne utepe-irremele apetyalptyenhe, nhenge the itnenhene angkwerre-iwetyeke.’”

Isaiah 6:10.

⁴¹ Isaiah-ele arne nhenhe areye intelhe-ileke Akngeyele-arle kele-arle ikwere imern-erlenge Jesus-arle impene anthurre anetyenhenge, ilyernpenye anthurre anetyenhe. Aweke-arle-iperrele arne nhenhe areye Akngeyenge-ntyete, Isaiah-ele angkentye itnenhene intelhe-ileke.

⁴² Jew akngerrepate atningkele itelaretyakenhe aneke Jesus-arle Akngeyenge-ntyete apetyekeke, arrpenhemele akenhe renhe arratyte itelareme. Itne akenhe tyerrtye arrpenheke iletymekenhe aneke nhenge itne-arle renhe arratyte itelareke, itne-arle kwenhe atere-irrerrekenge Pharisee areye-ketye itnenhe ayakeme-ketye nhenge itne alheme-ketye tyatyte Jew areye-kenhe-werne nhenge Ngkarte akertne utyernetyeke.

⁴³ Itne tyerrtye areyeke itnenhe akertne utyernetyeke ahentye aneme. Itne akenhe Ngkartele kwenhe itnenhe akertne utyernetyeke ahentye-aneme-tetye.

Jesus-ele alkngarre-ileme yanhe areye nhengele-arle ayeye ikwerenhe alhule-iwetyameke

⁴⁴ Jesus anteme arlkelhe-ileme, “Yanhe areyele-arle apeke ayenge arratyte itelareme, arratyte itelareme anteye Nhengele-arle ayenge yernekeke. ⁴⁵ Nhenge itne ayenge aremele ante iwenhele the mpwareme, itne kwenhe areme-arlke Nhengele-arle ayenge yerneke. ⁴⁶ Apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne kwenhe ayenge apetyeke alkngenthe-arteke pwarntyetyeke, nhenge tyerrtye areye ingwemertele anetyakenhe anetyenhenge, Akngeyeke akutne. Nhenge itne apeke ayenge arratyte itelaremele itne alkngenthele-arle anentye akngerre Akngeye-akerte itelaretyenhenge. ⁴⁷ Nhenge tyerrtyetele apeke angkentye atyinhe akwenpele awerle-anenhe the renhe imerrentye

irrerlkngeke atwetyakenhe, ayenge-arle kwenhe apetyetyakenhenge tyerrtye areye imerrentye irrerlkngeke atwetyeke ayenge kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke tyerrtye areye itetheke mpwaretyeke itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke atwemetyeke. ⁴⁸ Kenhe angwenhele apeke ayenge ipmentye-iweme ante angkentye atyinhe itelaretyakenhe anetyenhe. Kele urreke, Akngeyele renhe imerrentye irrerlkngeke atwetyenhe rarle angkentye atyinhe akwenpele awerlenge. ⁴⁹ Ayenge kwenhe ayenge-arrpe ware angketyakenhe. Akngeye atyinhele, Nhengele-arle ayenge yerneke, ayenge ileke arrekatherre angketyeke. ⁵⁰ The itelareme angkentye ikwerenhele-arle tyerrtye areye itethe akwete atnyeneme. Nhenge arrantherre apeke angkentye ikwerenheke akangkwe-irremele arrantherre ikwerenge itethe alethe akwete apurte ikwerenge anetyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge arratyate angkeme iwenhele Akngeye atyinhele ayenge ileme angketyeke.”

13

Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ingke alheweme

¹ Angwerre-angwerre-anteme-irreke nhenge urreke arrawe-irrentye Passover anteme anetyenhenge, Jesus-arle akaltye warele aneke arlte ikwere angathe-anteme-irreke nhenge rarle apmere ahelhe nhenhe impemele alhetyenhe Akngeye ikwerenhe-werne alkere akertne-werne alpetyeke. Re-anteme itirretyame apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte. Re kwenhe akaltye aneke nhenge itne-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhele akwete anerlte-anetyenhe, re-anteme imerneke rarle itneke akwetethe ahentye anthurre anerle-anetyenhe nhenge rarle ilwetyenheke-atwetye.

² Ingwe ikwerele Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlke apurte-irreke merne arlkwerirremele. Kele arrentye Satan-ele akenhe kele-arle angkeke Judas-eke akaperte-werne ilemele nhenge re renhe ilye anthetyeke nhenge apwerte ngkweltyeke tyerrtye areyewe ikwere ahentye anetyakenhe. Nhenge Judas akenhe nhenge alere Simon Iscariot-kenhe. ³ Jesus-ele kwenhe itelareke Akngeye ikwerenhele-arle ngangkere antheke arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke alartetye-arlke anetyeke. Re itelareke nhenge rarle Akngeyenge-ntyele apetyeke ante rarle nhenge Akngeyewerne alpetyenhenge. ⁴ Re anteme table-nge akeme-irreke nhenge re arlkwetyamele-iperrele. Re coat ikwerenhe ilyweke towel inemele re atnertele ayernelheke. ⁵ Nhenge kwatye arlketheke theleke-arle-iperrele, re apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye anyenteke-anyente ingke alhewetyeke-irremele, towel ikwerele arlkngeke. ⁶ Re unthemele nhenge ingke alhewemele re Simon Peter-werne apetyeke, Simon Peter anteme ikwere angkerlenge, “Akngerrepataye, akengentyele ware unte-arle ingke atyinhe-arlke alhewetyeke!”

⁷ Jesus anteme angkirtneke, “Lyete kwenhe unte apateye aneme iwenhele re the ngenhe ingke ngkwinhe alhewemeke. Unte urreke-arle itelaretyenhe.”

⁸ Simon Peter anteme angkeke, “Arrangkwe, ingke atyinhe alhewetyakenhe-ileme!” Kenhe Jesus angkirtneke, “Kele the apeke ingke ngkwinhe alhewetyakenhe unte apententye akngerre atyinhe anetyakenhele aneme.” ⁹ Simon-Peter anteme angkeke, “Yewe Alartetye, ingke-ante ware alhewetyalaye, ilye-arlke akaperte atyinhe-arlke alhewaye.”

¹⁰ Jesus akenhe angkerlenge, “Nhenge tyerrtye apeke tyerrtye ingkirreke ikwerenhe alhewelheke kele re awethe alhewelhetyale anetyeke, re kwenhe kele tyerrtye alkarle anemenge. Re kwenhe ingke ware alhewelhetyeke nhenge iwerre urlpmernte-arle untheke-iperrele. Lyete anteme arrantherre mwerre aneme, kenhe anyente arrekatherrenge akurne aneme.” ¹¹ Jesus kwenhe yanhe angkeke rarle akaltye aneke nhenge angwenhele renhe Jew akngerrepate ilye anthetyenheke nhenge itne renhe

arntwirrketyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge re angkeke, “Arrantherre akaltye aneme anyente kwenhe arrekantherrenge akenge aneme.”

¹² Nhenge Jesus-elarle ingke alheweke-iperrele re mantere ikwerenheke irrpirt-neke arrernelhemele. Re itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre-ame akaperte-werne ileme nhenge tharle lyete ware mpwarerneke nhenge ingke alhewemele? ¹³ Awerrirraye! Arrantherre ayenge alartetye akeme akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-arlike. Arrantherre kwenhe arraty angkeme, ayenge kwenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-arlike, alartetye-arlike arrekantherrenhe. ¹⁴ Kele the apeke, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-arlike alartetye-arlike arrekantherrenhe-arle, nhenge ingke alheweke nhenge urrkapentye akngerrele-arteke kele arrantherre kwenhe alakenhe-anteye mpwaretyeke nhenge ingke alhewerremele. ¹⁵ Yanhe alakenhe anteme the arrekantherre imerneke nthakenhe-arle irretyeke the-arrpe mpwareme. Ayenge areke-arle iperre arrantherre ayenge angwaretyeke, urrkapentye akngerre-arteke anerle alartetye-arteke kwenye. ¹⁶ Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre arraty angkeme, ayenge mwantyele awetyeke: urrkapentye akngerre kwenhe alartetye ikwerenhenge akngerre-ulkere anetyakenhe. Ayeye ilentye akngerre nhenge renhe-arle yernekenge akngerre-ulkere anetyakenhe aneme. ¹⁷ Yewe, kele arrantherre itelareme arne nhenhe areye ayenge arrekantherre angkerleng kwenhe arraty, Akngeye atnerte akangkentye anteme anetyenhe arrantherre apeke itnenhe mpwarerleng.

¹⁸ “Nhenge tharle arrekantherre ileke nhenge arrantherre ingkirreke mwerre anemeke. Arrantherre ingkirreke kwenye anyente-arle kwenhe arrekantherrenge akurne anerleng. Ayenge kwenhe akaltye aneke iwenhe-arteke arrantherre ingkirreke anekenge nhenge tharle arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke. Kenhe iwenhe apeke arrpenhele pipe-ke intelhe-ileke arrule anthurre kwenhe arraty aneme. Alakenhe kwenhe re intelhe-ileke, ‘Artwe re kwenhe apententye akngerre aneke atyengenge apurtele arlkweke, re akenhe atyenge-ketye untyemurle-irreke imerte ayenge iltye antheke.’ *Psalm 41:9.*

¹⁹ “The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arrekwele-arle ileme kele urreke re-anteme irretyenhenge, kele arrantherre kwenhe ayenge akwele itelarerlte-anetyeke Akngeyele-arle yernekenge. ²⁰ Nhenhe mwantyele awerrirraye ayenge kwenhe arraty arrekantherre angkerleng. The kwenhe ayeye ilentye akngerre areye yerneke angkentye atyinhe ilityeke. Kenhe angwenhele apeke akangkemele ikngweme itnenhe re ayenge-arlike akangkemele ikngweme. Re apeke ayenge ikngwemele re Akngeye atyinhe-arlike akangkeme-anteyele ikngweme Rarle nhenge ayenge yernekeke.”

*Jesus-ele Judas-akerte ileme akurne-irrerleng-arle
(Matthew 26:20-25; Mark 14:17-21; Luke 22:21-23)*

²¹ Nhenge nhenhe re angkeke-iperrele Jesus atnerte akurne anthurre awalheke itneke imerte angkemele, “Awerrirraye. Anyentele ayenge iltye atnerte anthetyenhe arrpenhe areyele ayenge arntirrkwetyeke.”

²² Nhenge apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele nhenhe awemele inngerre itnekenhe akngarte-iwelheke itne alkng arerreke itne-arle uyarne itelareke. Itne itirrewarreke, “Angwenhe-akerte-ame re angkeme?” ²³ Apententye akngerre anyente Jesus itwele anetyame, arrpenhe areyele ileme rarle akwele nhenge Jesus-arle ahentye anthurre anemeke. ²⁴ Simon-Peter anteme angkeke ikwere, “Unte renhe apayuthnaye! Angwenhe-akerte-ame re angkeme?”

²⁵ Kenhe artwe yanhe Jesus itwele aneke re ampeke anemele renhe apayuthneke, “Akngerrepataye, angwenhe-ame artwe nhenge re unte-arle angkeme-akerte?”

²⁶ Kele Jesus angkirtneke, “Twelve pele nhenhele aneme, kenhe anyente nhenhele aneme, the merne tampe urtneke thweke-eme-ilityenhe renhe anthemele. Anyente

yanhe rarle ayenge iltye anthetyenhe.” Re-anteme merne tampe inemele thweke-eme-ilemele Judas antheke, alere Simon Iscariot-kenhe. ²⁷ Ikwerenge Judas iltye ikw-erenhe akertne-irreke merne inemele kenhe arrentye Satan-ele ikwere irrperlenge. Jesus anteme Judas-eke angkeke, “Iparrpe alhaye iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaraye unte-arle itirreme mpwaretyeke.”

²⁸ Kenhe arrpenhe areye-arle ikwerele anetyame uyarne itelareke iwenhenge-arle Jesus alakenhe angketyameke ikwere. ²⁹ Arrpenheme itirrekeke-athene, “Re apekele Judas yerneke-arle merne awethe inetyeke, re kwenhe yakwethe apwerte ngkweltye-akerte anwerne-kenhe atnyenentye akngerre.” Kenhe arrpenhe areye itirrekeke-athene, “Re apeke renhe yerneke apwerte ngkweltye ipmentye anthetyeke tyerrtye alhengkeye areyeye.”

³⁰ Judas-elarle merne ineke arteke Jesus-elarle renhe anthekenge, re iparrpe akeme-irremele akethe-werne alheke nthenhele-arle ingwele-anteme-irrekenge.

Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ileme itne-arle arntarnte-arerreyeke

³¹ Nhenge Judas alheke-iperlele Jesus angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeye “Lyete ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, Akngeyele-anteme ayenge akangkentyele utyernetyenhe anthurre. Tyerrtye areyele Akngeye utyernetyenhe anthurre atyengenge-arle. Kele tyerrtye areyele ayenge utyernetyenhe anthurre Akngeyele-arlike. ³² Tyerrtye areyele aretyenhe nthakenhele nhenge Akngeye mwerre anthurre anemenge Rarle ayenge akangkentyele utyernerlenge anthurre. Akngeyele re-arrpe kwenhe tyerrtye areyeye imernetyenhe nthakenhe ayenge mwerre anthurre anemeke. Re lyete yanhe renhe mpwaretyenhe.”

³³ Re itneke angkirtneke-anteye, “Ayenge kwenhe arrekatherre ahentye-aneme nhenge arrantherre-arle ampe atyinhe aneme-arteke, ayenge kwenhe arrekatherrenge akweke ware aneme. Arrantherre anteme atyenge apale unthetyenhe, arrantherre atyenge uyarne unthetyenhe ayenge-arle kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele anetyakenhe anetyenhe. Tharle Jew akngerrepate areye ileke-arteke, the anteme arrekatherre lyete ileme, arrantherre uyarne apetyetyenhe apmere ayenge-arle alheme-werne, arrangkwe-arle. ³⁴ Lyete anteme the angkentye alkarle ileme. Arrantherre akangkelhe-ilerreyeke. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle tharle arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele akayake-ilemele arntarnte-aretyarte, alakenhe re kwenhe arrantherre mwantyele arntarnte-arerremele anerrirreyeke. ³⁵ Arrantherre apeke mwantye arntarnte-arerremele alakenhe-arteke, nhenge ingkirrekele anteme arrenhantherrenhe aremele itelaretyenhenge nhenge arrantherre apententye akngerre atyinhe areye aneme.”

Jesus-ele Peter-akerte ileme

(Matthew 26:31-35; Mark 14:27-31; Luke 22:31-34)

³⁶ Simon-Peter-ele anteme Jesus apayuthneke, “Akngerrepataye, nthenhe-werne alheme?”

Jesus akenhe angkirtneke, “Apmere ayenge-arle alheme-werne, unte atyengenge uyarne apetyeme, urreke-arle unte yanhe ikwere-werne apetyetyenhe.”

³⁷ Peter anteme angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, iwenhenge-arle-ame ayenge ngkwengenge alhetyakenhe-irretyeke arlite lyete? Ayenge kwenhe ngkwengenge ilwetyeke atypepe-atypepe!”

³⁸ Jesus akenhe Peter-eke angkirtneke, “Unte angkeme unte-arle akwele atyengenge ilwetyeke atypepe-atypepe. Ayenge mwantyele awaye: Nhenge urreke tyweke-tyweke urreye arlketyenhenge ingwe-athnele, unte urrpyetye-ngare angketyenhe unte-arle atyenge akutne aneme!”

14

Jesus-ele anwerneke iwerre arratye altywere-ileme Akngeye-werne-atheke

¹ Jesus anteme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke awethe angkeke, “Atnerte atyenpe-anetyalaye. Arrantherre Akngeye arratye itelareme, kele anteme ayenge-arlke arratye itelarerlte-anaye. ² Akngeye atyinhele apmere anemele kwenhe apmere atningke aneme nhenge anetyeke. Yanhe ikwere-werne anteme ayenge lyete alhetyenhe the apmere arrekantherre mpwaretyenhe nhenge urreke anetyenhenge. Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre arratye angkeme. Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre urrtiyirretyakenhe. ³ Ayenge kwenhe apmere yanhe-werne arrekwele alheke arrekantherre apmere mpwaretyeke, Ayenge anteme apetyalpemele arrenhantherrenhe atyengenge akngirtnetyenhe nhenge arrantherre atyengenge apurte anetyenhenge. ⁴ Arrantherre kele akaltye aneme iwerre apmere ikwere-werne-atheke nhenge ayenge-arle alheme-werne.”

⁵ Thomas akenhe angkeke. “Akngerrepataye, anwerne kwenhe apmere yanheke akutne nhenge-werne unte alheme. Kele nthakenhe-arle-ame anwerne iwerre ikwere akaltye-irretyenhe?”

⁶ Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe iwerre aneme nhenge Akngeye atyinhele aneme-werne. The kwenhe nhenge-arle tyerrtye areyeke imerneme Ngkarte-arle arratye anemeke Rarle tyerrtye ingkirrekeke utnenge anthemele. Arrantherre kwenhe Akngeye-werne uyarne alheme nhenge iwerre arrpenhele apentemele. Atyengenge-ante ware kwenhe arrantherre-arle arratye Akngeye-werne alhetyeke.”

⁷ Re angkeke-anteye itneke, “Arrantherre apeke atyenge akaltye anthurre aneme arrantherre Akngeye atyinheke akaltye-anteye-arle anemere. Kele lyete-ngentyele arrantherre Akngeye atyinheke akaltye aneme nhenge arrantherre renhe arrekwele areke-arteke-arle.”

⁸ Philip akenhe angkerlenghe, “Akngerrepataye, unte anwerneke Akngeye imerneyeke apeke, Renhe areke-iperrele anwerne akangkemele anetyenhenge.”

⁹ Jesus akenhe angkeke, “Philip, unte-ame atyenge akutne akwete aneme? Ayenge kwenhe ngkwengenge arlte arlengenge-atwetye aneke, ante unte akutne akwete atyenge aneme nhenge angwenhele ayenge arratye anemeke. Yanhe areyele ayenge areke-arle kwenhe itne Akngeye atyinhe areke-arteke. Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame unte alakenhe atyenge angkeme, ‘Akngeye ngkwynhe anwerneke imernaye?’

¹⁰ Unte-ame uyarne anthurre itelareme? Akngeye atyinhe kwenhe atyengenge apurte aneme, ayenge Akngeye atyinhenge apurte aneme. Angkentye nhenge the arrekantherre ilerle-aneme atyengenge-ante ware apetyetyakenhele. Akngeye atyinhele, nhenge atyengenge akwetethe anerle-aneme, kwenhe ayenge ilerle-aneme nthakenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke ante arne ilyernpenye areye mpwaretyeke Rarle atyenge mpwaretyeke ahentye anemeke. ¹¹ Kele, unte kwenhe ayenge arratye awetyeke nhenge iwenhele ayenge angkeme, nhenge Akngeye uthene ayenge uthene kwenhe anyente re aneme. Kele unte apeke yanhe akaperte-werne ilyetyakenhele nhenge iwenhenge ayenge angkemeke kele unte itirretyeke arne ilyernpenye areyeke tharle ngangkere akngerrele mpwaretyame, itnenhene areke-arle-iperre kwenhe unte ayenge arratye itelaretyeke. ¹² Nhenhe mwantyele awaye: Angwenhele apeke ayenge arratye itelareme kwenhe arne ilyernpenye arrpenhe atningke mpwaretyenhe tharle mpwareme-arteke. Re mpwaretyenhe arne ilyernpenye anthurre atyengenge akngerre-ulkere ayenge-arle Akngeye atyinhe-werne alherlenghe. ¹³ Iwenhe apeke renhe arrantherre ayenge apayuthneme mpwaretyeke arrantherre-arle atyinhe anemenge, the kwenhe mpwaretyenhenge, nhenge the arelhe ingkirrekeke imernetyenhenge nthakenhe-arle Akngeye atyinhe ilyernpenye anthurre anemenge. ¹⁴ Yewe, arne iwenhe apeke ingkirreke nhenge

arrantherre-arle ayenge apayuthneme mpwaretyeke arrantherre kwenhe atyinhele anemenge, the kele-arle mpwareme.”

Jesus-elarle alhileke Utmenge Akngerre yernetyeke

¹⁵ Awethe Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Arrantherre apeke atyenge ahentye aneme arrantherre kwenhe ayenge aywerrkele awetyeke mpwaremele arne iwenhe apeke renhe nhenge the ilerleng. ¹⁶ The anteme Akngeye apayuthnemele Re imerte arrekantherre-werne yernemele atyewe arrpenhe arrenhantherrenhe alpe-eme-iletyeke. Re apetyeme arrekantherrenge akwetethe apurte anerle-anetyenhe. ¹⁷ Re kwenhe Utmenge Akngerre, Re arrenhantherrenhe Akngeye-akerte arratyete akaltyele-anthetyenhe. Kenhe yanhe areyele Akngeye akwenpele awerlte-aneme, kwenhe itelaretyakenhe Rarle itnenhene alpe-eme-ileme, itne kwenhe akutne iwenhe apeke ikwere-akerte Rarle mpwareme ante angwenhele re anemeke. Arrantherre kwenhe akaltye aneme angwenhele re anemeke Rarle arrekantherrenge anerleng, Re arrekantherre irrpemele alethe akwete anetyenhe. ¹⁸ Nhenge the arrenhantherre impemele alpeme, the kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe kutyentye-arteke anetyakenhe-iletyenhe. Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre-werne apetye-alpeme. ¹⁹ Ayenge kwenhe lyete ware alhetyenhe anteme ante tyerrtye areyele ayenge akwenpele-arle awerlte-anemeke, ayenge uyarne awethe aretyenhe. Kenhe arrantherre kenhe ayenge awethe aretyenhe. Ayenge kwenhe Akngeye atyinhenge alethe akwete apurte anerleng, arrantherre-arlke kwenhe ikweringe alethe akwete anetyenhe anteme. ²⁰ Nhenge ayenge awethe itethe-irirtnemele arrantherre kele itelaretyenhe nhenge ayenge-arle apurte Akngeye atyinhenge aneme, arrantherre akenhe apurte atyengenge aneme, ayenge arrekantherrenge apurte anetyenhe. ²¹ Tyerrtye areye-arle atyenge akngerre anthurre ahentye anemele kwenhe yanhe areye ayenge aywerrkele awerlte-aneme mpwareme iwenhe apeke renhe tharle nhenge itnenhe ileme mpwaretyeke. Akngeye atyinhe-arlke Re itneke ahentye anthurre aneme itne-arle atyenge ahentye-anerleng. Ayenge-arlke re itneke ahentye anthurre aneme, the itneke imernetyenhe iwenhe-artekele ayenge arratyete aneme.”

²² Judas arrpenhe akenhe, nhenge Iscariot arritnye kwenye-arle, ikwere angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, iwenhenge-arle-ame unte anwerneke-ante imerneme nhenge iwenhe-arteke-arle unte arratyete anemeke, imernelhetyakenhe arrpenhe areyeke-arle nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe?”

²³ Jesus akenhe ikwere angkirtneke, “Yanhe areye atyenge-arle ahentye aneme kwenhe ayenge aywerrkele awetyenhe ante mpwareme iwenhe-arle the itnenhene ileme mpwaretyeke. Akngeye atyinhe-arlke itneke ahentye-anteye aneme. Tyerrtye yanhe areyenge kwenhe ilerne apetyetyenhe apurte anetyenhenge. ²⁴ Kenhe yanhe areye atyenge ahentye anetyakenhe kwenhe ayenge awetyakenhe ante mpwaretyakenhe iwenhele the itnenhene mpwaretyeke ileme. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme the itneke imernetyakenhe aneme iwenhe-arteke ayenge arratyete anemeke. Angkentye nhenhe areye tharle ileme kwenhe arrakerte atyinhe-ngentyele ware anetyakenhe. Akngeye atyinhele kwenhe ayenge ileme angkentye nhenhe areye angketyeke. Re kwenhe ayenge yerneke-arle. ²⁵ The kwenhe arrekantherre arne nhenhe renhe ingkirreke ileke nhenge ayenge-arle arrekantherrenge akwete anemenge. ²⁶ Akngeye atyinhele kwenhe Utmenge Akngerre yernetyenhe, ayenge-tetye. Rarle kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe alpe-eme-iletyenhe, arrekantherrenge apurte anetyenhe, ayenge-arle alheke-iperrele. Re arrenhantherrenhe arne ingkirreke akaltyele-anthetyenhe arrantherre-arle itelaretyeke ahentye-aneme. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe irlpangkelhe-iletyenhe nhenge arne iwenhe apeke renhe areye tharle arrekantherre ileke-akerte. ²⁷ Yewe, the kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe impemele

alhetyenhe, the kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe atnyenetyenhe, nhenge utnenge atnerre-ilemele. Itirremele anaye nhenge tharle akwetethe utnenge atnerre atnyeneme, alakenhe-arteke. Tyerrtye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyele arrenhantherrenhe uyarne atnerre-ileme. The ware kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-iletyeke nhenge arrantherre mwerre anetyenhenge. Kele atnerte akurne-irretyale anaye nhenge atere apeke-irretyale.

²⁸ “Arrantherre kwenhe ayenge aweke arrekatherre angkerlenge, ‘Ayenge kwenhe alhetyenhe, urreke arrekatherre-werne apetye-alpetyenhenge.’ Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre atnerte akurne awelheme nhenhe-akerte? Arrantherre atyenge ahentye-aneke-arle, arrantherre akangkemere-arle nhenge ayenge-arle Akngeye atyinhe-werne alpemeke Akngeye atyinhe kwenhe-arle atyenge-ngentyele akngerre anthurre-ulkere aneme. ²⁹ The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe ileme arne nhenhe areye kwenhe anentye akngerre arrwekele irretyenhenge, nhenge itne irrerlenge kele arrantherre itelaretyenhenge iwenhe-arle ayenge angkerlenge kwenhe arraty aneme. ³⁰ Ayenge akwele awethe angketyale aneme, arrentye Satan-arle, apmere ahelhe nhenheke pwathe aneme-arle, rarle lyete apetyemenge. Re akenhe ahelhe nhenheke pwathe anetyakenhe-irreme, re ayenge iletakenhe-irreme iwenhe renhe the mpwaretyeke.

³¹ “The kwenhe Akngeye atyinhe-ante aywerrke awerle-aneme ante iwenhe apeke mpwarerle-anemele Akngeye atyinhe-arle ayenge ileme mpwaretyeke-ante ware, alakenhenge ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye apanpele ahelhe nhenhe areyele itelaretyenhe ayenge-arle Ikwere ahentye anthurre anemenge.”

Alakenhe-arle Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke re-anteme angkeke, “Yewe, alakenhe ante kwenhe aneme. Iparrpaye, anwerne akeme-irremele apmere nhenhe-ngentyele alhetyekeye.”

15

Jesus re arne kripethe-arteke aneme

¹ Jesus awethe-anteye apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke nhenge nthakenhe-arle anetyeke Akngeye-arle ahentye aneme itne anetyeke, re itneke angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe arne kripethe arraty anthurre-arteke aneme. Akngeye atyinhe kwenhe artwe-arteke nhenge-arle arne kripethe areye arntarnte-aremeke. Nhenge re garden renhe unthemele areme arne irrweltye aremele, re ultakemele iweme. Alakenhe-arteke re. ² Yewe, ayenge kwenhe arne kripethe ngkwerne-arteke aneme, arrantherre akenhe walye areye-arteke aneme. Tyerrtyele-arteke nhenge-arle garden arntarnte-areme walye areye akere-anemele merne kripethe-kwenye-arle, itne-arle akurne anerlenge, Akngeyele kwenhe tyerrtye areye iweme nhenge areyele akwele-arle ilelheme itne-arle atyinhe anemenge, itne akenhe mpwaretyakenhe iwenhe apeke ikwere Rarle ahentye anemele. Itne mwerre kwenye. Kenhe walye yanhe areye merne-akerte anerlenge, itne mwerre ante garden arntarnte-arentye akngerrele kwenhe itnenhe akeme urteke-ulkere ilemele nhenge yanhe-ngentyele itne merne awethe atningke-ulkere atnyenetyenhenge. Akngeye atyinhe kwenhe yanhe re-arteke aneme nhenge areyeke-arle itethe anerlte-anetyeke alakenhe-arteke re ahentye-aneme. ³ Arrantherre kwenhe kele walye-arteke aneme garden arntarnte-arentye akngerrele-arle akeme urteke-ulkere ilemele arrantherre-arle angkentye nhengeke akangkwe-irreke tharle arrekatherre ilekenge. Angkentye atyinhele kwenhe kele arrenhantherrenhe mwerre-ileke. ⁴ Atyengenge akwetethe apurte anerrirraye. Arrantherre apeke yanhe renhe mpwareme kele ayenge arrekatherrenge apurte akwetethe anetyenhenge. Walye nhenge ultakelheke kwenhe merne ikwemeye arratetyakenhe. Nhenge re arne ngkwerne apurte anerlenge-ante

ware kwenhe rarle merne ikwemeye arratetyenhenge. Alakenhe-anteyele arrantherre iwerrele anetyakenhe-irreme Akngeye-arle arrekatherre ahentye anemenge arrantherre atyengenge apurte anetyakenhe apeke.

⁵ “Ayenge kwenhe arne ngkwerne-arteke aneme nhenge arne kripethe-arlenghe, arrantherre walye areye-arteke arrateke-arle ante atyengenge apurte akwetethe aneme. Arrantherre apeke atyengenge apurte akwetethe aneme arrantherre akwete anthurre mpwarerlte-aneme arne ingkirreke Akngeye-arle ahentye-anemeke. Arrantherre apeke atyenge-ngentyele akngakelhemele arrantherre arne areye mpwaretyakenhe-irretyeke nhenge Rarle ahentye anemeke. ⁶ Kele angwenhe apeke apurte akwete atyengenge anetyakenhe kele imerte akngakelhemele anteme, kele Akngeyele renhe ipmentyele iweme. Tyerrtye yanhe re kwenhe walye-arteke aneme nhenge arrpenhele ultakeme iwemele imerte. Nhenge garden arntarnte-arentye-artekele walye antyerrke akemele iwemele-arteke. Kele imerte arrpenhele itnenhe kutyeme itnenhene ureke iweme ampetyeke. ⁷ Alakenhe-irreketye arrantherre atyengenge apurte akwetethe anetyeke, angkentye atyinhe aywerrkele awerlte-anetyeke. Arrantherre apeke alakenhe renhe mpwareme kele arrantherre Akngeye atyinhe apayuthnetyeke arrenhantherrenhe anthetyeke iwenhe apeke ikwere arrantherre-arle ahentye anemeke Re anteme arrenhantherrenhe anthetyenhenge. ⁸ Yewe, Akngeye kwenhe arrekatherre ahentye aneme akwete anthurre ingkirreke mpwarerlte-anetyeke Ikwere. Arrantherre alakenhe renhe mpwareme arrpenhe atningkele aremele angkeme, ‘Yewe, nhenhe areyele kwenhe Jesus apenterlte-aneme.’ Areke-arle-iperrele itne Akngeye akertne utyerneme tnakemele.

⁹ “Akngeye kwenhe atyenge atnerte ahentye anthurre aneme, alakenhe anteye ayenge arrekatherre ahentye anthurre aneme. Kele arrantherre nhenhe itelaretyeke, akwetethe atyengenge apurte anerlte-anetyeke nhenge the apeke akwetethe arntarnte-arerle-anetyenhenge. ¹⁰ Arrantherre apekele angkentye atyinhe aywerrke awetyeke iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke the ileme, the akwetethe arrenhantherrenhe akayake-ileme mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-anemele. Arrantherre akaltye aneme nhenge Akngeyele-arle ayenge mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-aneme, nhenge tharle aywerrkele mpwarerle-aneme iwenhele re ayenge ileme mpwaretyeke. Alakenhe. ¹¹ Yewe the kwenhe arne nhenhe areye arrekatherre ilerne nhenge yanhe-ngentyele arrantherre akangketyeke anthurre ayenge akangkentye akwetethe anerle-aneme-arteke. ¹² Yewe, the kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arratyale ileme akangelhe-ilerretyeke. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge nthakenhe-arle tharle arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme akayake-ilemele, alakenhe re-artekele kwenhe arrantherre mwantyele arntarnte-arerretyeke. ¹³ Tyerrtye imerneme nhenge rarle arrpenheke arntarnte-aremele anthurre nhenge rarle apeke tyerrtye yanheke ilweme. Nhenge tyerrtye apeke arrpenheke ilwetyeke, kele yanhe renhe mwerre akngerre anthurre-arle, arne iwenhe apeke arrpenhe ikweringe mwerre akngerre-ulkere. ¹⁴ Arrantherre apeke ayenge mwantyele aweme iwenhele ayenge angkemeke imerte mpwaremele kele arrantherre atyewe atyinhe anthurrele aneme. ¹⁵ The arrenhantherrenhe akwete iletakenhe anetyenhe urrkapentye atyinhe areye nhenge urrkapentye areye-arle kwenhe apale aneme iwenhenge-arle nhenge pwathe itnekenhele ileme itne nhenge arne areye mpwaretyeke. The arrenhantherrenhe atyewe atyinhe areye ileme-tetye, tharle arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke anthurre ilerlenghe tharle Akngeye atyinhenge awemenge. ¹⁶ Arrantherre apekele itirreme arrantherre-arle ayenge akngakeke-kathene. Arrangkwe, tharle arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke the arrenhantherrenhe ileke arne ingkirreke mpwarerlte-anetyeke Ngkarte-arle ahentye-anemeke, arne nhenge areye arrantherre-arle Ikwere mpwareke itne akweteke-ilettyenhenge. Arrantherre apeke arne iwenhe apeke ikwere Akngeye atyinhe arritnye

atyinhele angkemele apayuthneme, Rarle arrenhantherrenhe renhe anthetyenhenge. Re mpwaretyenhe arrantherre-arle atyinhe anerrirrerlenghe.

¹⁷ “Yewe, the arrenhantherrenhe awethe ileme akangkelhe-ilerraye, arntarnte-arerremele anthurre.”

Jesus-ele itnenhe akaltyele-anthème nhenge yanhe areye-arle Ngkarteke atnerte ahentye anetyakenheke, kele itneke anteye

¹⁸ Jesus itneke angkeme, “Tyerrtye nhenge areye arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke-ante ware itirrerlte-anemele arrekantherre ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe, kele alakenhe itirrewarraye, itne kwenhe atyenge arrwekele ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe. ¹⁹ Arrantherre kwenhe tyerrtye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-arteke anetyakenhe nhenge areye-arle arne apmere nhenhe-arenye areyeke ware itirrerlte-anemeke. Arrantherre apekele itne-arteke aneke kele itne arrekantherre ahentye-arle aneme arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-areme apeke. The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke nhenge arrantherre-arle akngakelhemele anetyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-ngentyele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye areye, arne apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke ware akwetethe itirrerlte-anetyenhe-arle anemeke, arrekantherre atnerte ahentye-anetyakenhele. ²⁰ Angkentye yanhe areye irlpangkaye tharle arrekantherre ilekenge: ‘Urrkapentye akngerre kwenhe alartetye ikwerenhenge impene-ulkere anetyakenhe.’ Nhenge tyerrtye ahe-akngerre yanhe areye atyenge ahele-ahele angkeme ayenge akurne mpwaremele itne arrekantherre ahele-ahele angkeme-arlke arrenhantherrenhe akurne mpwaremele-arlke, arrantherre-arle urrkapentye atyinhe mpwaremenge. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele ayenge mwantyele awemele aneme nhenge arne iwenhele the itnenhene akaltyele-anthème, alakenhe-arteke itne arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele awetyenhe nhenge arrantherre itnenhe akaltyele-anthèmeke.

²¹ “Itne arrekantherre ahele-irretyenhe arrenhantherrenhe akurne mpwaretyenhe-arlke arrantherre-arle kwenhe atyinhe anemenge itne kwenhe Akngeye atyinheke akutne, nhenge ayenge yernekeke-arle. ²² Nhenge ayenge apeke apetyemele itneke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe angketyakenhe aneke, kele itne atyenge, ayeye atyinheke-arlke akutne anthurre anemere, arrpenhele itnenhe uyarne ilperneme. Nhenge ayenge apetyemele the kwenhe ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe itneke ileke, itne ayenge akwenpele awerle-anenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne Ngkartenge arrekwele tnetyenhe re itnenhene ilpernetyenhe. ²³ Tyerrtye areye-arle atyenge atnerte ahentye anetyakenheke kwenhe Akngeye atyinheke ahentye anetyakenhe-anteye. ²⁴ Ayenge apeke apetyemele arne ilyernpenye areye mwerre areye-arlke mpwaretyakenhe aneke-arle tharle mpwareke, kele itne akwete anerlte-anemele akutne anthurre arne akurne areyeke itne-arle mpwarekenge. Kenhe ayenge kwenhe arraty apetyemele arne ilyernpenye areye mwerre areye-arlke itnekenge mpwaremele, arne nhenge areye arrpenhele arrekwele mpwaretyakenhe-arle. Kele areke-arle-iperrele iwenhele the mpwareke itne ayenge arraty itelaretyakenhele, itne atnerte ahentye anetyakenhe atyenge Akngeye atyinheke-arlke. ²⁵ Nhenge alakenhe-arle irrerlenghe angkentye nhenge tyerrtye angwenhele apeke re Bible-ke arrekwele intelhe-ileke kwenhe arraty aneke. Alakenhe kwenhe re angkeme, ‘Itne kwenhe atyenge ware ahentye kwenye aneme.’

Psalm 35:19; 69:4.

²⁶ “Urreke the arrpenhe arrekantherre yernetyenhe Akngeye atyinhe-ngentyele, arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-iletyeke. Re kwenhe Utmenge Akngerre Re arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyenhe arne arraty areye Akngeye-akerte. Ayenge kwenhe Akngeye-werne alpemele kenhe re apetyetyenhenge tyerrtye areyeke ilyetyenhe atyenge-akerte. ²⁷ Arrantherre-arlke atyenge-akerte ilyetyeke arrantherre-arle

kwenhe atyengenge anekenge nhenge arlthe arrekwele-ngentyele tharle arelthe areye anthetyeke-irreke tyerrtye areye arrantherre kwenhe atyengenge akwete aneme.”

16

¹ Jesus awethe itneke angkemele, “Yewe, the kwenhe arrekantherre ileme arne nhenhe areye, arrantherre-arle ayenge impene-impene apentetyeke ipmentyele anteme impetyakenhe anetyenhe. ² Jew akngerrepate areye arrekantherre ahele-ahele angketyenhe ante arrenhantherrenhe tyatyengentyele yernetyenhe nhenge arrantherre itnekenge apurte-irretyakenhe-irretyeke nhenge itne Akngeye akertne utyernerlthe-anemenge. Urreke anteme itne arrenhantherrenhe irrerlkngwe atwetyenhe alakenhe itirremeke-athene, ‘Akngeye kwenhe anwerneke akangketyenhe nhenge re anwernenhe aremele irrerlkngwe itnenhene atwerlengwe.’ Itne kwenhe akenge aneme. ³ Itne kwenhe arne nhenhe areye arrekantherrenhe mpwaretyenhe itne kwenhe atyenge akutne aneme, Akngeye atyinheke-arlke. ⁴ The kwenhe arne nhenhe areye arrekantherre ileme nhenge itne irrerlengwe arrantherre kwenhe itelaretyenhe tharle arrenhantherrenhe alkngarre-ilekeke. The kwenhe arne nhenhe areye arrekantherre iletakenhe aneke nhenge arrantherre arrekwele atyengenge alhetyeke ayenge-arle arrekantherrenge anekenge, itne anteme ayenge arlkarentye-iletame, arrenhantherrenhe kwenye.”

Jesus-elarle itnenhe ileme iwenhe apeke renhe areye Utnenge Akngerrele-arle mpwaretyenhenge

⁵ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Lyete anteme ayenge Akngeye atyinhe-werne alhetyenhe ayenge yerneke-arle. Arrantherre akenhe ayenge apayuthnetyakenhe nthenhe-werne ayenge alhemeke. ⁶ Arrantherre alhwarrpe anthurre awelheme-tetye tharle arne nhenhe areye arrekantherre ilerlengwe. ⁷ Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre arratyengeme! Mwerre kwenhe arrekantherre ayenge-arle alhemenge, ayenge-arle kwenhe alhetyakenhenge, Utnenge Akngerrele kwenhe, arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-iletakenhe-arle arrekantherre arrkngerte angkemele, Re apetyetyakenhe. Ayenge akenhe alheke-arle, the renhe arrekantherre-werne yernetyenhe. ⁸ Utnenge nhenge apetyemele tyerrtye ingkirreke ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke imernetyenhe itne-arle apale itirrerlthe-aneme. Itne kwenhe apale itirreme arne iwenhe apeke akurne areye-akerte, apale itirremele nhenge mwerre anemeke akwele. Itne apale itirreme atyenge-akerte, itne atyenge atyele angkeme ayenge akwele angkentye akenge angkerle-anemeke-athene. Itne apale itirreme Akngeye-akerte. Itne itirreme Rarle tyerrtye areye akngaketyakenhe anemeke-athene, nhenge arelthe mwerre areye akurne areye-ngentyele. Utnenge Akngerrele akenhe apetyemele Re apele apetyemele imernetyenhe itne-arle apale itirrerlengwe.

⁹ “Re tyerrtye areye iletakenhe itne-arle apale itirremeke akenge mpwaremele itne-arle mwernte-irrerlengwe ayenge awetyakenhele. ¹⁰ Re tyerrtye areye iletakenhe itne-arle apale itirremeke, itne-arle apatemenge iwenhe apeke renhe arratyengeme anerlengwe. Ayenge arratyengeme atyinhe Akngeye-werne alpemenge, arrantherre ayenge awethe aretyakenhe aneme, arrantherre anteme itelaretyenhenge tharle mpwareke arne iwenhe apeke renhe arratyengeme aneke-arle. ¹¹ Re kwenhe tyerrtye areye iletakenhe itne-arle apale itirremeke, Akngeyele-arle akwele itnenhene akngaketyakenhe, mwerre nhenge akurnenge-ntyele. Akngeye kwenhe kele itirremele angkeke Rarle arrentye Satan imerrentye irrerlkngweke atwetyenhe, yanhe nhenge pwathe-arle aneme apmere ahelhe nhenheke. Nhenhele imerneme urreke-arle Re itnenhe-arlke imerrentye irrerlkngweke atwetyenhe.

¹² “The kwenhe angkentye awethe atnyeneme nhenge arrekantherre iletakenhe ahentye aneme, arrantherre akenhe lyete uyarne-arle itelareme. ¹³ Urreke anteme

Utnenge Akngerre apetyemele arrenhantherrenhe arraty akaltyele-anthetyenhe nhenge arrantherre itelaretyenhenge ayeye areye Akngeye-akerte. Rarle ware angketyakenhele. Re arrekhantherre arne nhenge areye iletayeke Rarle Akngeye ikwerenhe aweme angkerlenghe. Re arrekhantherre iletuyenhe-arlike arne areye-akerte urreke-arle anetyenheke. ¹⁴ Re arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyenhe angkentye areye rarle ayenge aweke angkerlenghe, arrantherre itnenhe awemele arrantherre angkemele ayenge akertne utyernetyenhe. ¹⁵ Arne ingkirreke atyinhe Akngeyele-arle atnyeneme, the atnyeneme-arlike. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge arrekhantherre angkeke alakenhe, 'Utnenge Akngerrele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyenhe angkentye rarle ayenge aweke angkerlenghe.'

Jesus-ele itnenhe ileme rarle alheke-arle iperre itne alhwarrpe-irretyenhenge, urreke akenhe itne akangkentye anetyenhe

¹⁶ Jesus anteme angkeke, "Lyete ware kwenhe the arrenhantherrenhe impemele alhetyenhe, arrantherre ayenge aretyakenhe anetyenhe awethe. Urreke anteme arrantherre ayenge awethe aretyenhe."

¹⁷ Apententye akngerre arrpenheme ikwerenhe angkerreke, "Iwenhenge-ame re alakenhe angkeme, 'Lyete ware arrantherre ayenge aretyakenhe anetyenhe awethe,' ante 'Urreke anteme arrantherre ayenge awethe aretyenhe?'" ¹⁸ Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye akwete anthurre angkerretyame, "Iwenhenge-ame re angkeme, 'Alakenhenge ayenge kwenhe Akngeye atyinhe-werne alpeme?'" Anwerne uyarne itelareme iwenhe apeke ikwere rarle angkemeke."

¹⁹ Kenhe Jesus itelareke itne-arle apayuthnetyeke ahentye aneme nhenge re angkeke ikwere. Re itneke alakenhe anteme angkeke, "Ayenge arrekhantherre kwenhe alakenhe angkerne, 'Lyete ware arrantherre kwenhe ayenge awethe aretyakenhe anetyenhe. Ikwere-iperrele anteme arrantherre ayenge awethe aretyenhe.' Nhenhe ikwere-ame arrantherre angkerrerne nhenge arrantherre itelaretyenhenge?"

²⁰ Nhenhe mwantyele awerrirraye: The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arraty ileme arrantherre-arle akaye artnetyenhe atyenge alhwarrpe-akerte anemele nhenge nthakenhe-arle irretyenheke atyenge, kenhe tyerrtye areye arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenyeke-ante warele itirrerlte-aneme-arle akangkemele anetyenhe. Arrantherre alhwarrpe anthurre awelhetyenhe, arrantherre akenhe akweke ware alhwarrpe-akerte aneme, kele arrantherre akngarte-iwelhetyenhe atnerte akangketyenhe anthurre ayenge aremele awethe. ²¹ Arrantherre itelareme nhenge arelthe-arle ampe akweke atnyenetyeke-uletaye re uyarne anthurre itirremele, nthakenhe-arle-irremenge ikwerenge. Kenhe ampe akweke-arle inteke-iperrele akenhe, re rlkerte ikwere alkgwirremele aneme re kwenhe akangkeme anthurrenge ampe akweke ikwerenhe-arle intekenge. ²² Rarle alakenhe-anteyele arrekhantherrenge anetyenhe. Ayenge nhenge ilwemele alheme urrekeke-atwetye, urreke ulkere-arle apetye-alpetyenhenge arrantherre alhwarrpe anetyenhe. Kenhe ikwere-iperrele the arrenhantherrenhe awethe aretyenhe. Kele antime arrantherre akangkentye anthurre anetyenhe, arrpenhele arrenhantherrenhe uyarne ayaketyenhe akangkentyele anetyeke ikwere.

²³ "Alakenhe-arle irrerlenghe, arrantherre ayenge iwenhe apeke ikwere-akerte apayuthnetyakenhe anetyenhe. Nhenhe mwantyele awerrirraye: Arrantherre apeke arne iwenhe apeke ikwere Akngeye atyinhe arritnye atyinhele angkemele apayuthneme, Rarle arrenhantherrenhe renhe anthetyenhenge. ²⁴ Arrantherre kwenhe alakenhe arrekwele mpwaretyakenhe aneke. Lyete anteme arrantherre akwete anthurre renhe arne areyeke arritnye atyinhele apayuthnerlte-anetyeke. Yanhe renhe apeke arrantherre mpwarerlenghe, arrantherre kele itnenhe inemele akangkemele anthurre anteme aneme."

Akangkentye akwetethe anerlte-anaye

²⁵ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Yewe, arrekwele-ngentyele lyeteke-atwetye the arrekanttherre ayeye alengke-iwentye iletyme. Kenhe urreke anteme the arrekanttherre alakenhe-arteke iletymakenhe anetyenhe, ayeye alengke-iwentye angkemele. Kenhe urreke akenhe the ayeye arraty anthurrele iletymenhe atyinhe Akngeye-akerte nhenge arranttherre alhengke-awetyenhenge iparrpe anthurre. ²⁶ Yanhe ikwerenge, arranttherre renhe arne areyeke apayuthnetyenhe arranttherre-arle kwenhe atyinhe anemenge. The kwenhe Akngeye atyinhe apayuthnetyakenhe anetyenhe nhenge mpwaretyeke iwenheke arranttherre-arle renhe apayuthnemeke. ²⁷ Akngeye atyinhe kwenhe arrekanttherre ahentye aneme arranttherre-arle kwenhe atyenge ahentye anerlenghe ante arranttherre-arle itelaremenge Ayenge-arle Akngeyenge-ntyeye apetyekeke. ²⁸ Yewe, Ayenge kwenhe Akngeye atyinhe-ngentyele apetyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne. Lyete anteme the apmere ahelhe nhenhe impemele alheme Akngeye atyinhe-werne alpemele.”

²⁹ Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele nhenhe awemele itne angkeke, “Lyete ante angkentye akethe anthurre angkeme, unte ayeye alengke-iwentye angketyakenhe. ³⁰ Lyete anteme anwerne itelareme unte-arle arne ingkirrekeke akaltye aneme. Arrpenhele kwenhe ngenhe uyarne apayuthneme arne iwenhe-akerte apeke renhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne itelareme unte-arle Akngeyenge-ntyeye apetyeke.”

³¹ Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, “Lyete anteme arranttherre angkeme arranttherre itelareme ayenge-arle Akngeyenge-ntyeye apetyekeke. ³² Awerrirraye! Lyete ware kwenhe arranttherre ingkirreke alwirremele unterlte-iwetyenhe arrekanttherrenhe-arrpe apmere-werne! Arranttherre ayenge impetyenhe, ayenge anyente-arenye anetyenhenge! Ayenge akenhe atyenge-arrpe anetyakenhe anetyenhe, Akngeye atyinhe-arle kwenhe atyengenge akwetethe anerlte-aneme. ³³ The kwenhe arne nhenhe areye arrekanttherre ileke arranttherre utnenge atnerre anetyeke arranttherre-arle atyinhe anerlenghe. Nhenge tyerrtye areye arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke ware itirrerlte-aneme kwenhe arrekanttherrenge atwerreme, atere-irretyale anaye, the kwenhe impeke-arle aneme. The kwenhe pwathe itnekenhe alyepe-alyepe mpwareke.”

17

Jesus Akngeyeke angkeme apententye akngerre ikwerenheke

¹ Nhenge Jesus-arle arne ingkirreke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke-iperrele re akertne-atheke anteme areke alkere-werne-atheke Akngeye ikwerenheke alakenhe angkeke, “Akngeyaye, arlte kwenhe apetyeke. Kele tyerrtye areyeke imernaye nthakenhe-arle ayenge atyperre anthurre aneme yanhenge itne ayenge arraty itelaretyenhenge, Alere Ngkwynhe. The anteme itneke imernetyenhenge nhenge nthakenhe-arle Unte tyeperre anthurre aneme, nhenge itne Ngkwenge arraty itelaretyenhenge. ² Yewe, unte ayenge alartetye anetyeke arrerneke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke. Unte arrpenheme ayenge antheke-arlike, the anteme yanhe areye ingkirreke mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhe itne alethe akwete Ngkwengenge apurte anetyenhenge. ³ Akngeye-aye, Unte anyente-ante ware tyerrtye areyele-arle akertne utyernetyeke. Arrpenhe Unte-arteke anetyakenhe anthurre. Unte kwenhe ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke-arle, ayenge apetyeke. Tyerrtye ingkirrekele ilernenhe itelareme itethe alethe akwete anetyenhenge. ⁴ Ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhele anetyame the kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke imerneke nhenge nthakenhe Unte-arle tyeperre anthurre aneme, the kwenhe nhenhe mpwareke arne areye anthurrele mpwaremele Unte-arle ayenge ileke mpwaretyeke. ⁵ Akngeyaye itelareme,

urreke ahelhe nhenhe anetyenhenge Unte ayenge-arlke kwenhe apurte anetyarte ngangkere akngerre-akerte. Alkere-arenye areyele ilernenhe akertne utyernetyame tnakemele. Itneke ilaye ilernenhe akertne utyernetyeke alakenhe-arteke.”

Jesus-ele Akngeye apayuthnetyame apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-aretyeke

⁶ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Apmere ahelhe nhenhenge the artwe nhenhe areye Ngkwenge-akerte akaltyele-antheke, yanhe areye Unte-arle ayenge anthekege, itne akaperte altywere anthurre irreke Ngenhe arratyte itelareke. Unte kwenhe itnenhene akngakeke tyerrtye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-ngentyele itne Ngkwinge aneme. Unte anteme itnenhene ayenge antheke. Itne angkentye Ngkwinge aweke aywerrkele mpwareke iwenhe apekele Unte angkeme itneke. ⁷ Lyete kwenhe itne arne ingkirrekeke akaltye aneme Unte-arle ayenge anthekeke, angkentye Ngkwinge-arlke arne areyele the mpwarerle-aneme ilernpenye-arle kwenhe Ngkwenge-ngentyele apetyeme. ⁸ The kwenhe angkentye itnenhene akaltyele-antheke nhenge Unte-arle ayenge anthekeke, itne ayenge mwantyele aweke, mpwareke-arlke iwenhe apeke renhe-arle the ileke itnenhe mpwaremele anetyeke. Itne kwenhe akaltye anthurre aneme ayenge-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke Ngkwenge-ngentyele, Unte-arle kwenhe ayenge yerneke.

⁹ “Yewe Akngeyaye, the kwenhe Ngenhe apayuthneme itnenhene atnyentyeke. The kwenhe yanhe areyete apayuthnetyakenhe nhenge itirrerlte-aneme arne areyete apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenyeke ware, nhenge Ngkwinge areye anetyakenhe. The apayuthneme-tetye yanhe areyete nhenge Unte-arle atyenge-werne akngetyeke-arle itne kwenhe Ngkwinge anemenge. ¹⁰ Tyerrtye ingkirreke atyinhe-arle aneme areye kwenhe Ngkwinge aneme, Ngkwinge areye-arle aneme kwenhe atyinhe-anteye aneme. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele itnenhene aremele ayenge apenterlente itne ayenge akertne utyerneme atyeperre anthurre ileme. ¹¹ Lyete ware ayenge Ngkwenge-werne anteme alhetyenhe, ayenge ahelhe nhenhele akwete anetyakenhe anetyenhe. Itne akenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele akwete anerlte-anetyenhe nhenge yanhe areyenge Ngkwinge anetyakenhe areyenge. Akngeye atyinhe-aye, Unte mwerre anthurre aneme, itnenhene ngangkere Ngkwinge arntarnte-araye, ngangkere Unte-arle ayenge anthekeke, itne apurte anetyenhenge nhenge ilerne apurte-irrerlente-arteke. ¹² Nhenge ayenge itnekenge anemele, the kwenhe itnenhene mwantyele ingkirreke ngangkere ngkwinge arntarnte-areke nhenge itne aparpe-irretyange. Anyente ware kwenhe akngakelhetyenhe aparpe-irretyenhenge. Re kwenhe aneke aparpe-irretyenhe ngkwengenge akngakelhentye alethe akwete re anetyenhe. Alakenhe-irremele nhenge ayeye ilentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe arrule anthurre intelhe-ileke pwekeke aneke.

¹³ “Lyete anteme ayenge ngkwenge-werne athekele alpetyeke. Ayenge kwenhe arne nhenhe areye angkeme nhenge ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhele anemenge nhenge apententye akngerre atyinhe areye akangkemele anthurre anetyenhenge. ¹⁴ The kwenhe atyinhe areyete ileke nhenge iwenhe-arle Unte atyenge ilekeke, yanhe ikwenge anteme tyerrtye areye nhenge arne apmere nhenhe-arenye wareke itirrerlte-aneme kwenhe atnerte ahentye kwenye itneke aneke Nhenge yanhe areyele ayenge-arle apenterlte-anemele kwenhe awetyakenhe apentetyakenhele aneme angkentye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye, ayenge alakenhe-anteye aneme itne-arteke-anteye. ¹⁵ The kwenhe Ngenhe apayuthnetyakenhe nhenge itnenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-ngentyele inetyeke. Tharle Ngenhe apayuthneme-tetye nhenge Unte itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke mwantyele atnyentyeke arrentye Satan-ketye. ¹⁶ Ayenge kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye kwenye, nhenge apententye akngerre atyinhe areye arrenhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe-arle nhengele angkentye

apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye ware aweme. ¹⁷ Angkentye Ngkwinhe kwenhe arraty anthurre aneme. Kele itnenhe akngakelhe-ilaye itne Ngkwinhe-arrpe anetyenhenge anthurre. Itne imerte Ngkwenge aywerrkele urrkaperlte-anemele. ¹⁸ Yewe the kwenhe itnenhe yernetyenhe angkentye Ngkwinhe ilerle-apetyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhenge. Nhenge Unte ayenge yerneke-artekele angkentye Ngkwinhe ilerle-apetyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne. ¹⁹ Yewe, ayenge kwenhe tyerrtye atyinhe Ngkwenge anthelheme nhenge Ngkwenge urrkapyetyeke ware, nhenge itne-arlke anthelhetyenhenge Ngkwenge-ante ware urrkaperle-anetyeke anteme.”

Jesus Akngeyeye angkeme yanhe areyeye renhe-arle urreke arraty itelaretyenheke

²⁰ Jesus Ikwere angkeke, “Akngeyaye, the kwenhe Ngenhe apayuthneme, eleven-pele nhenhe areyeye-ante ware kwenye. The kwenhe Ngenhe apayuthneme arrpenhe yanhe areyeye-arlke nhenge urreke-arle ayenge arraty itelaretyenheke iwenhe-arle apententye akngerre atyinhe areye atyenge-akerte angketyenhenge. ²¹ Akngeyeye atyinhe-aye, ayenge kwenhe ahentye aneme itneke ingkirrekeke apurte-irretyeke nhenge itne anyente-arteke anetyenhenge, nhenge ayenge-arle apurte aneme Ngkwengenge anyente-arteke. Unte atyengenge-arleng aneme ayenge Ngkwengenge-arleng aneme. Alakenhe. Tyerrtye yanhe areye anteme nhenge angkentye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye wareke itirrerlte-aneme areyele kwenhe itnenhe apurte anerleng aretyenhe itne itelaretyenhe Unte-arle ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke.

²² “Yewe, the kwenhe itneke imerneke Unte-arle ayenge arrerneke nhenge arraty ngangkere akngerre-akerte, lyete anteme atyengenge yanhe areye-arlke ngangkere akngerre atnyeneme nhenge itne apurte anetyenhenge anyente-arteke, nhenge ilerne-arle apurte aneme-arteke anyente re. ²³ Ayenge kwenhe apurte aneme nhenge anyente-arteke re itnekenge, Unte atyenge anyente-arteke re aneme, itne-arlke anyente-arteke anetyenhenge. Nhenge ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyele itelaretyenhe Unte-arle ayenge yerneke, Unte-arle itneke ahentye aneke nhenge Unte-arle atyenge ahentye aneke-artekele.

²⁴ “Akngeyeye atyinhe-aye, Unte ayenge apententye akngerre nhenhe areye antheke, urreke ayenge itneke atyengenge alkere akertnele anetyeke ahentye aneme. Ayenge kwenhe itneke ahentye aneme nhenge aretyeke ayenge-arle akngerre anthurre anemeke. Ayenge kwenhe itneke aretyeke ahentye-aneme ngangkere akngerre Unte-arle ayenge anthekeke Unte-arle kwenhe atyenge ahentye-anemenge. Urreke Unte nhenge ahelhe nhenhe mpwaretyenhenge Unte ayenge ngangkere akngerre antheke.

²⁵ “Akngeyaye, Unte kwenhe arraty anthurre aneme. Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeye itirrerlte-aneme Ngkwenge akutne. The Ngenhe itelareme, apententye akngerre atyinhe areyele itelareme Unte-arle ayenge yernekeke. ²⁶ The kwenhe itneke imerneke nhenge iwenhe-arteke Unte anemeke, the akwetethe itneke imernerle-anetyenhe iwenhe-arteke Unte anemeke. The alakenhe renhe mpwaretyenhe itne arrpenhe areye-arlke arntarnte-aretyeke nhenge Unte ayenge arntarnte-areke-arteke. Ayenge anteme itnekenge akwetethe anetyenhe.”

Alakenhe rarle Jesus Akngeyeye ikwerenheke angkeke.

18

*Itne Jesus arntwirrkeke nhenge re anetyame arne olive apurteke-arleke
(Matthew 26:47-56; Mark 14:43-50; Luke 22:47-53)*

¹ Nhenge re angkentye nhenhe re angkeke-iperrele Akngeyeye ikwerenheke, Jesus impemele alheke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyenge. Itne apwerte atwatyele alheke lhere Kidron arritnye tyanenheke apmere olive akngerre-werne alhemele ikwerele aneke. ² Kenhe Judas, artwe aneke-arle nhengele Jesus arrpenhe

areye iltje anthetyenhe itne renhe irrerlkngge atwetyeke, re kwenhe itnekenge apurte anetyakenhe aneke. Re kwenhe apmere yanhe ikwere akaltje aneke nthenhele-arle itne aneme Jesus-arle Judas-arlke apententje akngerre arrpenhe areye kwenhe akwetethe apurte-irretyartenge. ³ Nhenge Jerusalem-enge anteme kwertengerle tyeperre tyatje-arenje areyele, Pharisee areyele-arlke thultje areye ileke nhenge tyatje Jew areye-kenhe arntarnte-arentje-arle areye, thultje Rome-arenje arrpenheme-arlke irraweye anthurre alherlte-iwetyeke Judas-enge. Judas-ele anteme itnenhene akngeke arne olive apurte areye-arle tnetjame-werne re kwenhe itelarekenge nhenge Jesus-arle anetyameke. Itne irraweye anthurre alherlte-iweke ure alepe areye-akerte-arlke apmere yanhe ikwere-werne atheke. ⁴ Kele Jesus itelareke ingkirreke nthakenhe-arle-irretyenheke ikwere. Re anteme itneke-werne arneke-irremele angkeke, “Angwenheke-ame arrantherre untherlte-apeme?”

⁵ Itne angkeke, “Anwerne kwenhe untheme Jesus Nazareth-arenjeke.”

Jesus akenhe itneke angkirtneke, “Yewe, Ayenge kwenhe.”

Judas anteme thultje areyenge apurte tnetjame nhenge re Jesus itneke imerneyeke itne renhe arntwirrketyeke. ⁶ Nhenge Jesus itnenhene ileke “Ayenge kwenhe aneme arrantherre-arle untherlte-apeme,” itne iparrpe-anteye ikwere-ketye aname-irremele ahelheke-arleke atnyeke. ⁷ Jesus-ele awethe-anteye itnenhe apayuthneke, “Angwenheke-ame arrantherre untherlte-apeme?”

Itne awethe angkirtneke, “Anwerne kwenhe Jesus Nazareth-arenjeke untheme.”

⁸ Jesus anteme angkeke, “The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe kele ilerne. Ayenge kwenhe arritnye yanhe aneme. Arrantherre-arle atyenge apetyerlengge kele apententje akngerre atyinhe areye ipmentje impaye alhetyeke.” ⁹ Nhenge alakenhe re angkeke angkentje nhenge rarle angkeke-arle arratje irrekeke. Arrantherre itelareme rarle nhenge arrekwele-ulkere angkerle-iwerne, “Akngeyaye, the kwenhe itnenhe ingkirreke ngangkere Ngkwinhe-akertele arratje arntarnte-areke itne aparlpe-irretyakenhe.”

¹⁰ Kenhe Simon Peter-ele alyweke akngerre ikwerenhe tyerreke belt ikwerenhe ngentye, re irlpe akwe-arratje ultakeke urrkapentje akngerre anyente-kenhe, urrkapentje akngerre-arle kwertengerle tyeperre tyatje-arenjeke, Malchus arritnye anekenge. ¹¹ Jesus akenhe Peter ikwere angkeke, “Alyweke ngkwinhe arrernirtnaye. Akngeye atyinhele kwenhe ayenge yerneke ilwetyeke nhenge rlkerte akngerre-akerte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge-arrpe itneke anthelheme.”

Itne Jesus kwertengerle tyeperre tyatje-arenje Annas arritnye-werne akngeme

¹² Artwe nhenge alartetye thultje-kenhe aneke-arle ileke thultje areye Jesus arntwirrketyeke. Kele itne alakenhe re mpwareke, thultje Jew areye-kenhele-arlke renhe arntwirrkeke. Itne iltje ikwerenhe ayerneke artepe ingkerne-werne-atheke ilemele. ¹³ Iparrpele itne arntwirrkemele itne renhe akngerlte-iweke artwe yanhe Annas arritnye-werne, nhenge ampatje-ampatje Caiaphas-kenhe-arle. Annas kwenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatje-arenje Jew areye-kenhe anetyarte, kenhe lyete akenhe Caiaphas re kwertengerle tyeperre tyatje-arenje aneme. ¹⁴ Caiaphas nhenge arrekwele-arle Jew akngerrepate areye ileke nhenge mwerre kwenhe aneme artwe anyente tyerrtye areyeke piwelhemele ilwetyeke nhenge tyerrtye Jew-arenje ingkirreke ilwerlte-aneme-ketye.

Peter-arle angkeme rarle Jesus-eke akutne

(Matthew 26:69-70; Mark 14:66-68; Luke 22:55-57)

¹⁵ Nhenge Simon-Peter apententje akngerre arrpenhele Jesus ingkernenge apetyeke. Kenhe apententje akngerre arrpenhele yarte kwertengerle tyeperre

tyatye-arenye-kenheke irremele. Nhenhe mwerre, kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenyele-arle apententye akngerre yanhe kele itelarerleng. ¹⁶ Peter akenhe akwete-arle akethele tnetyame arriwe itwele rarle kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye yanheke akutne aneke. Apententye akngerre arrpenhe nhenge apetyalpeke marle arriwele arntarnte-arerleng-arle apayuthneke nhenge Peter impetyeke nhenge yarte re kwene-werne irrpetyeke, re arraty Peter kwene irrpetyeke. ¹⁷ Peter-arle irrphekenge re renhe apayuthneke, “Unte-ame apententye akngerre arrpenhe artwe yanhe-kenhe itne lyete arntwirrkemele nhenhe-werne akngetyerne?”

Peter akenhe angkerleng, “Arrangkwe! Ayenge kwenye.”

¹⁸ Tyatye urrkapentye akngerre areyele, thultye tyatye-arenye areye-arlke ure akngerre nthileke urinpe-irremele tnerrirretyame ingwe ikwerele-arle kwenhe irrernte anthurre anerleng. Peter itneke-werne apetyeke apurte itnekenge tneke urenge untyetye-ilelhemele.

*Anna-ele Jesus apayuthneme renhe awemele
(Matthew 26:59-66; Mark 14:55-64; Luke 22:66-71)*

¹⁹ Apmere kwene yanhe ikwerenge kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye Annas-ele Jesus arne arunthe anthurre-akerte apayuthnetyame apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlke-akerte ante iwenhele re tyerrtye areye akaltyele-antheke-akerte, “Artwe nthakentyele-ame ngenhe apenteme? Angwenhe-ame itne aneme? Iwenhe-arle-ame unte itnenhe akaltyele-antheme?”

²⁰ Kenhe Jesus akenhe angkirtnerleng, “Ayenge kwenhe ahelhe anteke akethele angkemele aneke tyerrtye areyeke, tyatye-nge, apmere arrpe-anenhenge. The itnenhe akaltyele-antheke tyatye Jew areye-kenhenge-arlke nhenge tyerrtye areye akwetethe apurte-irrerlke-anemenge. Ayenge anyelkng-anyelkngenge angketyakenhele. ²¹ Kele iwenhenge-ame unte ayenge apayuthneme? Tyerrtye areyele ayenge awerleng apayuthnaye. Itne itelarerleng nthakenhe-arle the akaltyele-antheke!”

²² Kenhe Jesus alakenhe angkemele, thultye tyatye-arenye anyentele ikwere itwele anetyamenge renhe arrellyenng atweke. Re Jesus-eke angkeke, “Alakenhe angketyalaye. Artwe nhenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye kwenhe!”

²³ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Ayenge apeke-arle apale angkeke, kele ingkirrekeke ilaye iwenhe ayenge-arle angkekenge. Kenhe ayenge arraty ante ware angkekenge, iwenhenge arrantherre ayenge atwerne?” Kenhe thultye tyatye-arenye awethe angketyakenhe.

²⁴ Ikwere-iperrele anteme itne Jesus ilye awethe ayerneke, Annas anteme renhe Caiaphas-werne yerneke, kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye-werne.

*Peter awethe-anteye angkeme rarle Jesus-eke akutne
(Matthew 26:71-75; Mark 14:69-72; Luke 22:58-62)*

²⁵ Itelaraye, Peter-arle akwete akethele tnetyame urenge untyetye-ilelhemele. Kenhe arrpenhe areye ikwerenge aneke angkerrirreke, “Unte-arlke kwenhe apententye akngerre arrpenhe artwe nhengeke itne arntwirrkemele nhenhe-werne akngetyerne.”

Peter akenhe angkerleng, “Arrangkwe! Ayenge kwenye. Ayenge ikwere akutne.”

²⁶ Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye-kenhe yanhe ikwerenge tnetyame anteye ure itwele. Re kwenhe artwe irlpe akeke-arle-ke-artweye aneke nhenge Peter-elarle akeke. Re Peter alhengke-aremele renhe apayuthneke. “The kwenhe ngenhe areke artwe yanhenge apurte tnerleng arne olive areyenge, arraty kwenhe the ngenhe arerneye?”

²⁷ Awethe anteye Peter angkeke rarle nhenge Jesus-eke akutne. Nhenge alakenhe rarle angkeke arteke, kenhe tyweke-tyweke-arle iparrpe arlkerleng.

Pilate-le Jesus apayuthneme renhe awetyeke

(Matthew 27:1-2,11-14; Mark 15:1-5; Luke 23:1-5)

²⁸ Arlthe arrpenhele nhenge ingweleme anthurre akngerrepate Jew areye-kenhe thultye tyatye-arenye areyele Jesus akngeke apmere Caiaphas-kenhe-ngentyele, apmere arrpenhe-werne-atheke alartetye government Rome-arenye apmere-werne, Pilate arritnye. Nhenge itne irretye-alhemele akethele tnetye-alheke akarelhemele, nhenge itne apeke-arle apmere Jew anetyakenhe areye-kenhe-werne irrpenherleng kele itnenhe akurne-ilelhemere kele itne uyarne anteme merne arlkweme nhenge arrawe-irrentye Passover anerleng. Nhenhe kwenhe angkentye Jew areye-kenhe aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Jew akngerrepate areye-arlke thultye tyatye-arenye areye-arlke akethele tneme akarelhemele Jesus-akerte.

²⁹ Pilate anteme akethe-werne arratemele itnenhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhenge-ame arrantherre artwe nhenhe-werne akngetyenhe? Iwenhe renhe-arle akenhe re mpwareke?”

³⁰ Itne akngirtneke, “Nhenge re apekele arne akurne mpwaretyakenhe aneke kele anwerne renhe akngetyetyakenhele aneme ngenhe iltie anthetyeke.”

³¹ Kenhe Pilate itneke angkeke, “Arrangkwe, arrantherre renhe akngerlte-iwaye renhe apayuthnemele. Ikwere-akerte itirrerlte-anaye nhenge nthakenhe apeke irretyeke angkentye arrekanttherenge ularre.”

Kenhe itne akenhe angkerleng, “Arrangkwe, anwerne uyarne alakenhe mpwareme Rome-arenye areyele-arle kwenhe anwernenhe ileke artwe akurne atwetyale. Kenhe arrantherre ware apeke angkeme nhenge mwerre apeke aneme kele anwerne tyerrtye irrerlkng atwetyenhenge.” ³² Nhenge itne alakenhe angkeke, itne imerneke iwenhe-arle Jesus arrekwele angkekeng irremere nhenge arraty irretyenhenge. Itelarerrirraye, rarle akethele angkeke rarle ilwetyenhenge nhenhe-arteke.

³³ Kele Pilate anteme apmere kwene ikwerenhe-werne irrpirtneke thultye areye ileke Jesus ikwere-werne akngetyetyeke. Kele anteme re renhe apayuthneke, “Unte-ame arraty pwathe anthurre Jew areyeke?”

³⁴ Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Unte-ame ayenge nhenhe apayuthneme nhenge unte-arrpe apeke-arle itirrekeng? Arrpenhele apeke ngkwenge atyenge-akerte ileke?”

³⁵ Pilate angkirtneke, “Ayenge kwenhe Jew anetyakenhe ayenge akaltye anetyakenhe arne iwenhe-ante-iwenhele arrantherre mpwareme. Tyerrtye arrekanttherrenhe areyele-arlke kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye arrekanttherrenhe areyele kwenhe ngenhe atyenge-werne akngetyerne. Iwenhe akurne renhe-ame unte mpwareke?”

³⁶ Jesus akenhe angkirtneke, “Ayenge kwenhe pwathe anetyakenhe tyerrtye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle anemeke. Ayenge apekele pwathe aneke apmere ahelhe nhenheke kele apententye akngerre atyinhe areyele atwemere nhenge ayenge renhe arntarnte-aremele nhenge Jew akngerrepate areyele ayenge arntwirrkeketye. Ayenge kwenhe pwathe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-arteke anetyakenhe.”

³⁷ Kenhe Pilate kenhe angkerleng, “Kele, unte-ame anteme angkeme unte-arle pwathe akwele aneme?”

Jesus akenhe angkirtneke, “Unte angkeme ayenge-arle pwathe aneme akwele. Ayenge inteke pwathe anetyeke, ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke tyerrtye areyeke ilettyeke angkentye arraty Akngeye-akerte. Ingkerreke ahentyele aneme awetyeke angkentye arraty awemele imerte mpwaremele iwenhe-arle ayenge angkeme.”

³⁸ Kenhe Pilate akenhe angkerleng, “Iwenhe-ame anteme angkentye arraty nhenhe aneme?”

*Pilate yewe angkeme itne-arle Jesus irrerlknge atwetyeke
(Matthew 27:15-31; Mark 15:6-20; Luke 23:13-25)*

Kele re nhenhe angkeke-iperrele, Pilate re akethe-werne alpemele Jew akngerrepate itneke awethe angkeke, “The renhe apayuthnemele uyarne arerne rarle akurne mpwarekenge, nhenge the renhe imerrentye irrerlkngeke atwetyeke.”

³⁹ Year arrpe-anenhele arrawe-irrentye iperre Passover anekenge, Pilate-larle akwetethe artwe anyente jail-ngentyele ipmentye aywepetyarte tyerrtye areye ahentye-anerleng-arteke. Pilate-le itnenhe apayuthneke, “Arrantherre-ame atyenge ahentye aneme akngerrepate Jew areye-kenhe ipmentye aywepetyeke?”

⁴⁰ Yanhe-ngentyele, Jew areye Pilate-ke akwete arlkeke, “Jesus kwenhe! Barabbas kwenhe! Barabbas anyente-ante jail-nge irlwemele aywepetyekaye.” Nhenge Barabbas jail-nge aneke, rarle government Rome-arenyeke arlkarentye-iletartenge.

19

¹ Pilate anteme thultye ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Jesus akngaye renhe arne whip-akertele renhe irnterre atwetyeke!” Itne renhe akngeke whip-akertele irnterre atwerrirreke. ² Itne irrkarlpe walye lyeke-lyeke-akerte-ngentyele mpwareke akaperte ikwerenheke-arleke arrerneke. Itne Jesus-nge mantere ilyweke-arle-iperre, itne mantere urrperle-urrperle ikwere-karleke arrerneke, mantere nhenge tyerrtye alartetye irrpentye akngerre-arteke. ³ Itne ikwerenge arrekwelele kwene-irremele, anhelhewarretyeke, ikwere anyurre-irremele renhe tnaketyame-arteke, angkemele, “Unte kwenhe mwerre anthurre akngerrepate Jew areyeke.” Itne renhe inngerre atweke iltye itnekenhele.

⁴ Pilate re akethe-werne alpemele Jew akngerrepate itneke awethe angkeke, “The renhe apayuthneke uyarne areme rarle akurne mpwarekenge, nhenge the renhe imerrentye irrerlkngeke atwetyeke.”

⁵ Jesus anteme akethe-werne itneke-werne apetyeke arne arrirlpe-akerte akaperte ikwerenheke-arleke mantere urrperle-urrperle-arle irrpeke-akerte. Pilate anteme itneke angkeke, “Arerrirraye! Artwe re kwenhe nhenhe!”

⁶ Nhenge kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye areye uthene thultye areye uthenele Jesus aremele itne arlkemele angkerreke, “Renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernaye! Renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernaye!”

Pilate-le anteme aweke arlkerremele angkerleng, “Arrangkwe, uyarne areme rarle akurne mpwarekenge, nhenge the renhe imerrentye irrerlkngeke atwetyeke.” Re imerte itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre kwenhe renhe akngerlte-iwaye renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernetyeke!”

⁷ Kenhe Jew areye anteme ikwere angkeke, “Artwe yanhe angkeke rarle akwele Alere Ngkarte-kenhe. Atywerenge anwerne-kenhenge ularre, ‘Nhenge tyerrtye apeke Ngkarte ilelheme kele arrpenhele renhe irrerlknge atwetyeke arraty.’”

⁸ Nhenge Pilate-le itne angkerleng aweke, re atere anthurre awelheke. ⁹ Re awethe-anteye apmere kwene irrpirtnemele Jesus apayuthneke, “Apmere nthenhe-ngentyele unte apetyeke?”

Jesus akenhe nterte ware tneke ikwere angketyakenhe aneke. ¹⁰ Pilate anteme angkeke, “Iwenhenge-ame unte atyenge angketyakenhe aneme? Unte kwenhe akaltye anetyeke ayenge-arle alartetye anemeke, the apeke ngenhe ipmentye impeme alhetyeke, nhenge ayenge apeke ahentye anemele the itnenhe ileme ngenhe arntarlkweke-arleke irrerlknge atwemele arlpere arrernetyeke.”

¹¹ Kele Jesus anteme angkeke, “Ngangkere-ante unte atnyeneme nhenge Akngeyele-arle ngenhe antheke ware. Tyatye-arenye akngerrepatele kwenhe ngenhe ayenge iltyele antheke. Re kwenhe atyenge mpwareke nhenge iwenhele rarle ahentye aneme mpwaretyeke, unte akenhe mpwaretyakenhele. Unte kwenhe akurne mpwareke

nhenge kenhe re akenhe arne akurne anthurre mpwareke, ngkwengenge akurne ulkere.”

¹² Alakenhe ikwerenge, Pilate-le uyarne mpwaretyame Jesus ipmentye aywepetyeke. Kenhe awethe anteye-arle akenhe Jew akngerrepate areye arlkemele angkerlenghe, “Unte-ame atyewe alartetye Rome-arenyeke aneme apeke? Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte artwe yanhe ipmentye aywepetyeke angkemele? Alartetye Rome-arenye nhenhe ikwere-akerte awemele re ngkwenge ahele-arle-irretyenhenge artwe nhenhe Jesus kwenhe-arle angkerlenghe rarle akwele alartetye aneme.”

¹³ Nhenge Pilate-le nhenhe renhe awemele re thultye areye ileke Jesus akethe-werne arratelhe-ilettyeke. Kele itne renhe akethe-werne akngeke aketheke ngkerneke nhenge itne tyerrtye areyeke itirretyarte. Apmere yanhe ikwerele apwerte athirnte atningke tnerlenghe, angkentye Aramaic-ele itne apmere yanhe renhe “Gabbatha” akeme. Pilate anteme arrernelheke chair akngerreke-arleke, nhenge alartetye arrernelhentye-arle itirretyeke arelhe akurne areye-akerte. ¹⁴ Arlte mpwepe-anteme-irreke, arlte ikwerenge akenhe Jew areyele arne areye mpwareme arrawe-irretye Passover ikwere. Pilate anteme Jew akngerrepate areyeke angkeke, “Alartetye arrekanttherrenhe arerrirraye!”

¹⁵ Itne akenhe awethe arlkemele angkerlenghe, “Renhe akngerlte-iwaye! Renhe akngerlte-iwaye! Renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernetyeke!”

Itnenhe Pilate-le apayuthneke, “Nhenhe kwenhe alartetye arrekanttherrenhe! The-ame ileye thultye atyinhe areyele renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernetyeke?”

Kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye areye akenhe angkirtneke “Arrangkwe! Alartetye anyente-ante ware anwerne-kenheke, Caesar-ante!”

¹⁶ Yanhe-ngentyele, Pilate-le Jesus iltye antheke thultye ikwerenhe areye. Re anteme thultye ikwerenhe areye ileke Jesus akngetyeke renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernemele.

Thultye areyele Jesus nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernewarreme (Matthew 27:32-44; Mark 15:21-32; Luke 23:26-43)

¹⁷ Jesus-ele arne arntarlkwe akngerneke artepenge apwerte Akaperte Ngkwerne-werne. Jew areyele apwerte nhenhe ileme “Golgotha.” ¹⁸ Apmere ikwere irretye-alhemele thultye itne mantere ikwerenhe ilyweke Jesus renhe nail-ele arntarlkweke-arleke arlpare arrerneke renhe ilwetyeke. Itne artwe arpenhe atherre-arleke nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke arpenhe atherre-arle akertneke irlpare arrerneke ikwere itweke, anyente itepeke-ante-atherre. ¹⁹ Pilate-le anteme ileke arpenhele arne arntarlkweke-arleke akapertenge akertnele intelhe-ilettyeke renhe ilpernemele,

“NHENHE Jesus Nazareth-arenye, Jew AREYEKE ALARTETYE.” Alakenhe ikwerenge-arle itne renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrerneke.

²⁰ Jew atningkele anteme intelhe-ilentye renhe areke, apmere nhenhe-arle nthenhele itne Jesus arlpere arrerneke arne arntarlkweke-arleke kwenhe aneke apmere Jerusalem itweke itne-arle angkentye urrpetyele, Aramaic-ele, Latin-ele, Greek-elarlke intelhe-ilerlenghe. ²¹ Nhenge kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye areyele nhenhe renhe aremele itne alheke Pilate-ke angkemele, “Unte kwenhe akngarte-iwetyeke yanhenge ‘Jew areyeke akngerrepate!’ Nhenhe-tetye intelhe-ilettyeke, ‘Artwe nhenhe re ilelheme, ayenge Jew areyeke Akngerrepate.’ ”

²² Pilate akenhe akngirtneke, “Arrangkwe! Iwenhele the itnenhe ileke intelhe-ilettyeke kwenhe itne-arle intelhe-ileke, the akngarte-iwetye-kwenye.”

²³ Nhenge thultye four-pelele Jesus arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrerneke-arle, itne mantere ikwerenhe ineke itnenhe akalkelhe-ilemele. Itne kwenhe tyarte

arlpentye ikwerenhe akalke-akalke atnyeneke. Arrpenhele renhe mantere anyente-ngentyele mpwareke, arrpenhele mantere renhe anyente-irretyakenhenge. ²⁴Thultye areye anteme angkerretyame, “Anwerne renhe alterretyale anetyekaye, arrkene-irretyeke-tetye nhenge angwenhele impetyenhenge tyarte arlpentye inetyeke.” Itne imerte arrkene-irreke nhenge aretyeke angwenhele apeke tyarte renhe impemele inetyenhenge. Nhenhe re kwenhe aneke arrpenhele-arle arrule anthurre pipe-ke intelhe-ileke-arle kwenhe arratyete anthurre anteme anetyeke. Alakenhe kwenhe angkeme,

“Itne kwenhe mantere arrpenhe atyinhe akalkelhe-ileke itneke-arrpe.

Itne arrkene-irreke nhenge aretyenhenge angwenhele tyarte arlpentye atyinhe inetyenhenge.” *Psalm 22:18.*

Nhenge thultye areyele-arle alakenhe renhe mpwareke angkentye nhenge re arratyete aneke.

Jesus-ele John ileme meye ikwerenhe arntarnte-aretyeke

²⁵ Arntarlkwe iterele tnetyame areye, nthenhele-arle thultye areyele Jesus akertne irlpare arrernekenge kwenhe, arelhe areye aneke. Yanhenge meye ikwerenhe aneke, atyeyikwe ikwerenhe, arelhe arrpenhe Mary arritnye nhenge anewe-arle Clopas-kenhe-arlke, Mary Magdala-arenye-arlke. ²⁶ Nhenge apententye akngerre Jesus-arle ahentye aneke re kwenhe yanhe ikwerele-arlke tnetyame, Jesus meye itwele. Nhenge Jesus-ele renhe-atherrenhe areke re meye ikwerenheke angkeke, “Arelhaye, artwe nhenhe kwenhe alere ngkwinhe lyete aneme.”

²⁷ Apententye akngerre ikwerenheke anteme re angkeke, “Arelhe nhenhe meye ngkwinhe.” Yanhe ikweringe-ntyete anteme apententye akngerre nhenhele renhe apmere ikwerenhe-werne akngirtneke renhe arntarnte-aretyeke.

Jesus ilweme

(Matthew 27:45-46; Mark 15:33-41; Luke 23:44-49)

²⁸ Kele Jesus akaperte altywerele itirreke, “Yewe, the kwenhe kele mpwareke arne ingkirreke anthurre Akngeye atyinhele-arle ayenge mpwaretyeke ileke.” Re anteme angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe angkethakwe-irreme.” Re nhenge alakenhe renhe angkemele angkentye re nhenge arrpenhele intelhe-ileke arrule Bible-ke arratyete irrekenge.

²⁹ Yanhenge aneke ngkwarle irrkerteye, kenhe thultye-le anteme mantere akweke ineke arne arlpentyeke ayernemele ngkwarle irrkerteyeke irrpelhe-ilemele. Arne arlpentye nhenge arne hyssop arritnyenge, itne arne yanhe akertne-ileme arrakerteke-arleke arrerneke nhenge re akwele antywetyeke. ³⁰ Nhenge Jesus-ele antyeweke-iperrele ngkwarle renhe re angkeke, “Yewe the kwenhe kele arne ingkirreke mpwareke nhenge ayenge-arle apetyeke mpwaretyeke.” Re akaperte ikwerenhe kwene-irreke ante, imerte angkentye uyerremele ilwemele anteme.

Thultye anyentele Jesus ulte irrtartyete nterneme

³¹ Arlte yanhe re kwenhe aneke nhenge itne arne ingkirreke akwete-ante mpwaretyeke arlte tyeperreke ltyerretyeke. Arlte arrpenhele aneke arlte tyeperre ltyerretyeke arlte nhenge re aneke arrawe-irrentye Passover-arle. Jew aknger-repate areye ahentye anetyakenhe aneke atyalangkwe urrpetye itnenhe impetyeke nhenge arlpare anerlte-anetyeke arne arntarlkwenge-arlengge arlte tyeperre yanhe ikwerele-ureke alakenhe-arle atywerrenge itnekenhe ultakerlengge. Itne anteme Pilate apayuthneke nhenge thultye ikwerenhe areye iletete nhenge alhetyeke ante artwe urrpetye ngkwerne ultaketyeke arne arntarlkwele-arlengge arlpere anekeke, itne iparrpe ilwetyenhenge. Nhenge arrpenhele anteme atyalangkwe itnenhe atnarnpelhe-iletete itnenhe iperteke artetyeke.

³² Ikwere-iperrele Pilate yewe angkerleng, thultye areyele alhemele artwe atherre ngkwerne ultakeke nhenge irlpare-arle anetyame arne arntarkwele-arleng Jesus itwele. ³³ Nhenge itne Jesus-werne apetyeke itne renhe areke rarle kele-arle ilweke-arle aneke. Itne anteme ngkwerne ultaketyakenhe aneke. ³⁴ Kenhe thultye anyentele akenhe Jesus ulte irrtyartele nterneke, iparrpe anthurre alhwe ante kwatye thelelheke. ³⁵ Artwe anyentele aremele ileke nhenhe ikwere-akerte arrantherre ingkirrekele awetyenhenge arratyte anteme itelaretyenhenge. ³⁶ Nhenge thultye areyele Jesus ngkwerne ultaketyakenhe anekenge, ayeye nhenge arrpenhele-arle Bible-ke arrule anthurre intelhe-ileke arratyte anthurre anteme aneke. Re alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

“Itne ngkwerne ikwerenhe ultaketye-kwenye.”

Psalm 34:20.

³⁷ Kenhe tyerrtyele angkentye arrpenhe Bible-ke intelhe-ileke alakenhe,

“Tyerrtye atningkele renhe aretyenhe nhenge itne-arle irrtyartele atanthekeke.”

Zechariah 12:10.

Joseph uthene arrpenhe areye uthenele atyalangke Jesus-kenhe inteye kweneke atheneme

(Matthew 27:57-61; Mark 15:42-47; Luke 23:50-56)

³⁸ Arne nhenhe-arle aneke-iperrele artwe Joseph, apmere Arimathea-arenye, Pilate-werne alhemele renhe apayuthneke re apeke Jesus akenhe tyerrtye renhe atnarnpelhe-iletayeke arne arntarkwe-ngentyele. Joseph kwenhe apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe aneke, re kwenhe arrpenhe areyeke ilelhetyakenhe aneke rarle kwenhe atere-irrekenge Jew akngerrepate areye-ketye. Ikwere iperrele anteme Pilate ikwere yewe angkeke. Re-anteme arrpenhe areyenge alheke atyalangke Jesus-kenhe atnarnpelhe-iletayeke. ³⁹ Artwe arrpenhe nhenge Nicodemus ikwerenge alheke. Re kwenhe aneke artwe arrekwele-arle Jesus aretyeke alheke ikwerenge ingwele angkeke. Nicodemus-ele arne mwerre ntyentye akngerre ineke atyalangke apernetyeke. Arne yanhe re aneke ulthentye akngerre nhenge kilo 35-pele.

⁴⁰ Ratherre atyalangke ineke arne mwerre ntyentye akngerre renhe aperneke imerte mantere arlpentye akngerrele imarteye-iwemele. Nhenge Jew areyele kwenhe akwetethe alakenhe renhe mpwaretyarte urreke nhenge itne ilweke-arle areye iperteke artetyenhenge, ratherre anteme alakenhe-arteke mpwareke atyalangke ikwerenhe.

⁴¹ Apmere nhenge itwele itne Jesus arne arntarkweke-arleke irlpare arrerneke arne apurte anekenge, arne nhenge areye itere ampinyele tneke inteye yanhenge aneke tyerrtyele-arle iperte lyete ware tnyeke. Arrpenhele kwenhe tyerrtye uyerreke-arle artetyakenhe aneke inteye yanhe ikwerenge arrekwele. ⁴² Arlte atyeperre nhenge Jew areye-kenhe ltyerretyete ikwerenge anetyeke-urletye angwerrele uterne irrperleng. Kele ratherre anteme atyalangke renhe ikwerele arrernetyeke ingwe-irreketye. Inteye re kwenhe itweke anerleng, ratherre iparrpe inteye ikwere-werne alhemele atyalangke kweneke atheneke.

20

Itne inteye renhe areme apmere ingkinye anerleng

(Matthew 28:1-8; Luke 24:1-12)

¹ Arlte Sunday ingweleme anthurre nhenge ingwemerte akwetele Mary Magdala-arenye akeme-irreke inteye-werne alhemele. Nhenge yanhe ikwere irremele re areke apworte yanhe arrpenhe areyele-arle arrerneke inteye renhe martemele kwenhe arrangkwe aneke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhele apeke re ankerte-iweke inteye renhe arriwe altywere impemele. ² Nhenhe renhe aremele re impemele unteke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe atherreke ileke, Simon-Peter-eke arrpenhe nhenge Jesus-arle ahentye anthurre anetyarteke. Re ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Aretyete apetyaye.

Inteye kwenhe arriwe altywere aneme. Anwerne kwenhe renhe uyarne areke. Itne kwenhe atyalangke Alartetye-kenhe renhe alengke-iwemele anwerne akutne aneme nthenheke itne renhe arrerneke.”

³ Nhenge ratherre-arle iwenhe re angkerlengewe aweke, ratherre akeme-irremele inteye-werne-atheke iparrpe unteke. ⁴ Apententye akngerre arrpenhe nhenge Peterenge arrekwele unterle-iweke arrekwele inteye-werne alheke. ⁵ Ikwere irretye-alhemele re kwene-irremele kwene-werne areke. Re akenhe mantere-ante ware areke nhenge itne-arle atyalangke ikwerenhe imarte-iwekenge. Kwene-werne areke-arle re kwene-werne irrpenhetyakenhe aneke, akethele ware tneke. ⁶ Kele Simon-Peter ingkerne apetyemele inteye ikwere-werne kwene irrpenheke mantere areke yanhe ikwerele interlengewe. ⁷ Re mantere renhe-arlike areke nhenge itne-arle Jesus akaperte ayernewarreke. Tyerrtyele kwenhe mwerrentye imartiweke renhe arlengewulkereke, akngakelhe-ilemele mantere arrpenhe areye-ketye. ⁸ Apententye akngerre arrpenhe, nhenge arrekwele-arle inteye-werne apetyeke, irrpenheke-anteye re-arrpe areke. Kele re arratyete itelareke Jesus-arle itethe-irritnekeke nhenge uyerreke-arle-ipperre. ⁹ Nhenge urreke nhenhe-arle irretyehenge, ratherre itelaretyakenhe aneke ikwere-akerte tyerrtyele-arle Bible-ke arrule anthurre intelhe-ilekenge nhenge Jesus itethe-irritnetyenheke ilweke-arle iperre akeme-irretyehenge. ¹⁰ Inteye ingkinye areke-ipperrele ratherre apmere ikwere-atherrenhe-werne alpeke.

*Jesus-arle Mary Magdala-arenyeke arrateme
(Matthew 28:9-10; Mark 16:9-11)*

¹¹ Mary anteme inteye akethele akwete anthurre artnemele tnetyame, artnetyamele re kwene-irremele inteye kwene-areke. ¹² Nhenge re kwene-aremele, re areke alkere-arenye atherre nhenge mantere mperlkere anthurrele irrpeke-akerte. Ratherre anerle-anerretyame nthenhele-arle atyalangke intekenge. Anyente akaperte ikwerenhele anekele-arle, arrpenhe akenhe ingke ikwerenhele aneke-arle. ¹³ Mary aremele ratherre ikwere angkeke, “Arelhaye, iwenhe ikwerenge-ame unte artneme?”

Re akenhe angkirtneke, “Ayenge kwenhe artneme itne-arle kwenhe atyalangke Alartetye-kenhe akngerlwe-iweke, ayenge akutne aneme nthenhe-arle renhe arrernekenge!”

¹⁴ Alakenhe angkemele re akngarte-iwelhemele tneke, re artwe tnerlengewe yanhe ikwerenge areke, re akenhe Jesus-arle aneke, re akenhe uyarne alhengke-areke rarle Jesus anekeke. ¹⁵ Jesus-ele anteme renhe apayuthneke, “Arelhaye, iwenhe ikwerenge-ame unte artnepartneme? Angwenheke-ame unte untherle-aneme?”

Re itirreke artwe re garden kwenele-arle urrkapemeke-athene, re apayuthneke, “Unte apeke tyalangke akngeke atyenge ilaye nthenhe apeke-arle unte arrerneke? The anteme inetyeke alheme.”

¹⁶ Jesus anteme ikwere angkeke, “Mary!”

Ikwere-werne atheke anteme ularre-irremele renhe alhengke-areke re imerte angkentye Aramaic-ele angkemele “Rabboni!” akaltyle-anthenhe-anthenhe-arle ileme.

¹⁷ Jesus anteme ikwere angkeke, “Ayenge arntwirrketyale anaye ayenge-arle kwenhe Akngeye atyinhe-werne alhetyakenhe akwete. Apententye akngerre atyinhe areye ilettyeke alhaye, ayenge kwenhe lyete-ante Akngeye atyinhe-werne alpetyeke. Re kwenhe Akngeye arrekantherrenhe-arlike. Ayenge Ngkarte atyinhe-werne alpeme, Ngkarte arrekantherrenhe-arlike.”

¹⁸ Nhenhe renhe awemele Mary alhemele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Awerrirraye! The kwenhe lyete Alartetye arerne itethe anthurre anerlengewe.” Itnenhe ingkirreke re ileke Jesus-arle ikwere angkeke.

*Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke arrateme
(Matthew 28:16-20; Mark 16:14-18; Luke 24:36-49)*

¹⁹ Ingwe yanhe ikweringe-anteye aneke, Sunday-nge, nhenge apententye akngerre areye-arle apurte-irremele apmere anyentenge aneke itne yanhe ikwerele anerrirretyame nhenge arriwe martemele metyileme itne-arle atere-irrerekenge Jew akngerrepate areye-ketye. Nhenge itne arriwe arnterre marteke-arle aneke Jesus arrateke itneke-arleke irrpemele, itneke angkeke, “Akngeyele arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ileye akangkemele anetyeke!” ²⁰ Angkeke-iperrele anteme re iltye atherre uthene ulte uthene imernelheke nhenge itne aremele akangkeke anthurre aneke rarle yanhe ikweringe itnekenge anekenge. ²¹ Awethe Jesus itneke angkeke, “Akngeyele arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ileye akangkemele anetyeke! Ayenge-arle Akngeye atyinhele yerneke-arteke, lyete anteme the arrenhantherrenhe anteme yerneme nhenge ayeye atyinhe ilyeteke.”

²² Re anteme itnenhe pewe-ilekente imerte angkemele, “The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe Utmenge Akngerre antheme, Re utmenge arrekantherre akwerneye. ²³ Arrantherre apeke arrpenheke alakenhe angkemele, ‘Akngeye kwenhe ngkwenge ipeltye-irremele akurne areye arlkngeke unte-arle mpwareke-iperrele.’ Kele Akngeye anteme ikwere ipeltye-irremele arratyete. Kenhe arrantherre apeke arrpenheke apeke alakenhe angkeme, ‘Akngeye kwenhe ngkwengenge ipeltye-irretyakenhe arne akurne areye arlkngetyakenhe unte-arle mpwarekeke.’ Kele Akngeye akenhe ikwere ipeltye-irretyakenhele aneme.”

Jesus Thomas-eke arrateme

²⁴ Ingwe ikwerele anteye, anyente kwenhe Jesus-arle akwetethe apenterle-anetyarte, nhenge Thomas arritnye, arrpenhe areyele-arle ilyarte “Rante-Rante” akwele kwenhe itnekenge anetyakenhe aneke nhenge Jesus-arle arratekele. ²⁵ Nhenge Thomas-arle apetyeke, apententye akngerre arrpenhe areyele ikwere ileke, “Anwerne kwenhe Alartetye arerne.”

Thomas akenhe itneke angkerlenghe “Arrangkwe, the kwenhe uyarne itelareme. Nhenge the apeke impatyete nail-ipenhe iltye ikweringe ante the iltye atyinhe nail-ipenhe ingkelthele ikwere-arleke, ante iltye atyinhe ulte ikwere-arleke nhenge irrtartyetele renhe atanthekeke, kele the itelaretyete-kwenye arrantherre-arle renhe arratyete arerneke!”

²⁶ Kele ingwe seven-pele iperre anteme aneke apententye akngerre areye awethe apurte-irrereke nhenge arriwe areye martemele metyileke. Thomas-arle anteme itnekenge aneke. Arriwe akenhe martemele metyileke, Jesus awethe itneke arrateke itnekenge tneleme, angkentye anyente re anteye angkeke, “Akngeyele arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ileye akangkemele anetyeke!” ²⁷ Kele re anteme Thomas-ekete iltye imerneke angkemele, “Iltete ngkwinnhe nhenheke-arleke arrernaye! Aletete ilyenge araye! Iltete arratyete-ilyete utylene atyinhe nhenge ulte-ke-arleke arrernemele! Unte kwenhe ayenge uyarne itelarerne itne ngkwenge ileke ayenge-arle itethe anemenge! Kele lyete anteme unte ayenge arratyete itelaraye.”

²⁸ Kele Thomas-ele renhe aremele arratyete anthurre itelareke. “Yewe, unte kwenhe Alartetyete atyinhe arratyete aneme Ngkarte atyinhe-arleke!”

²⁹ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Unte kwenhe ayenge arratyete itelareke nhenge unte ayenge arekenge ware. Kenhe Akngeye kwenhe yanhe areyeke akangkeme ayenge arratyete itelaremeke-arle nhenge itne akenhe ayenge aretyakenhe anemeke!”

John ileltheme nhenge iwenhenge-arle re pweke nhenhe renhe intelhe-ilekeke

³⁰ Jesus-ele arne mwerre akngerre areye renhe ilernpenye mpwaretyarte nhenge apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ikweringe anerlenghe; the akenhe itnenhe

ingkirreke pweke nhenheke-arleke intelhe-iletyakenhe. ³¹ Kenhe ayeye nhenhe areye tharle intelhe-ileke-akerte, tharle itneke-akerte intelhe-ileke nhenge arrantherre arratyete itelaretyenhenge Jesus kwenhe aneme Akngeyele-arle atyeperre anyente renhe akngakeke yernemele, Alere ikwerenhe. Kele nhenge arrantherre arratyete itelareke-arle alethe akwete Ikwerenge anetyenhe.

21

Jesus apententye akngerre areyeke arrateme kwatye alaye iterenge

¹ Arlte urrpetye-ipperrele Jesus awethe arrateke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe arpenhemeke kwatye alaye Tiberias itweke. Alakenhe re kwenhe aneke: ² Apententye akngerre seven-pele kwenhe apurte-irreke apmere yanhe ikwerele, Simon-Peter, Thomas, arrpenhe areyele-arle iletyarte “Rante-Rante” akwele, Nathanael-arlike Cana-arenye, alere atherre Zebedee-kenhe-arlike, apententye akngerre arrpenhe atherre-arlike. ³ Angwerre-angwerrele anteme-irreke Simon-Peter itneke angkeke, “The kwenhe irrpennge areye apeke arntwirrketyeke alheme.”

Itne angkeke, “Anwerne ngkwengenge alheme anteye.” Kele itne kwatye alaye ikwere-werne anteme alherlte-iweke boat-eke antyeke ante kwatye iperte akngerre-werne atheke alheke. Kenhe ingwe yanhe ikwerenge itne irrpennge-arlike arntwirrketyakenhe aneke, nhenge urreke uterne arratetyenhenge itne kwatye itere-werne atheke apetyalpeke.

⁴ Nhenge uterne lyete atheke arraterlengge Jesus kwatye alaye iterele tnetyame. Apententye akngerre areye akenhe arlenggele akwete-arle anerrirretyame boat-ele renhe uyarne alhengke-areke. ⁵ Kele Jesus anteme itneke arlikeke, “Atyewe atyinhe areyaye! Arrantherre-ame irrpennge arntwirrkkerne?”

Itne akenhe akngirtnerlengge, “Arrangkwe, anwerne irrpennge inetyakenhe.”

⁶ Re itneke angkeke, “Net yanhe boat-enge akwe-arratyete-atheke iwaye arrantherre anteme irrpennge akngerre ipmentye arntwirrkeme.” Itne anteme net renhe akwe-arratyete-atheke iweke, arratyete anthurre irrpennge atningke ipmentye-anenhe arntwirrkeke. Itne uyarne anthurre net renhe akertne-ilemele utyerneke itne-arle kwenhe irrpennge atningke anthurre arntwirrkeke. ⁷ Nhenge apententye akngerre Jesus-arle ahentye anthurre anerlengge angkeke Peter-eke, “Yanhe araye Alartetye tnerle-anerlengge.” Nhenge Peter-elarle nhenhe aweke-arteke, re tyarte ikwerenheke irrpirtneke ayernelheke ikwere-arrpe kwatyeke atnarnpemele iparrpe-iparrpe Jesus-werne alhetyeke. ⁸ Apententye akngerre arrpenhe areye ahelhe itere-werne apetyewarreke boat-enge net renhe tyarre-akngemele irrpennge atningke anthurre-akerte nhenge itne-arle arntwirrkeke. Ahelhe itere re kwenhe arlengge kwenye aneke, metre 100-pele ware kwenhe aneke. ⁹ Nhenge ahelhe itereke-irremele itne boat-enge atnarnpeke, ure aperrke amperle-anerlengge areke. Ure aperrkeke-arleke irrpennge urrpetye amperle-aneme yanhe ikwerenge merne tampe-arlike ure iterele interle-anerlengge.

¹⁰ Kele Jesus itneke angkeke, “Irrpennge arrpenheme akngetyaye arrantherre-arle arntwirrkernenge.” ¹¹ Simon-Peter anteme alpemele boat-eke antyeke, irrpennge areye arunthe anthurre arntirrkwemele re tyarre-akngenge itnenhe ahelhe itere-werne. Irrpennge 153-pele anthurre. Irrpennge atningke anthurre akenhe, net re akenhe alterrelhetyakenhele aneke.

¹² Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, “Merne perinpethe arlkwetyeke apetyaye!” Itne anteme apetyeke arrernelhemele, arrpenhe kwenhe atnerre awelhetyakenhe aneke nhenge renhe apayuthnetyeke, “Angwenhe-ame unte?” Itne kwenhe alengge anekenge re apeke Alartetye itnekenhe arratyete anekeke. ¹³ Jesus-ele merne tampe ineke itnenhe antheke irrpennge-arlike itne anteme arlkweke.

¹⁴ Nhenge nhenhe kwenhe urrpetye-ngare anteme Jesus imernelheme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke Akngeyele-arle kwenhe renhe itethe-ilirtneke-arle nhenge re uyerreke-arle-iperre.

Jesus Peter-eke angkeme

¹⁵ Ikwere-iperrele nhenge arlkweke-arle-iperre Jesus Simon-Peter apayuthneke, “Simon, alere John-kenhe, apententye akngerre nhenhe areye kwenhe atyenge ahentye anthurre aneme. Kenhe unte-ame atyenge ahentye aneme itnekenge awethe-ulkere?”

Re akenhe angkirtneke, “Yewe, Akngerrepataye, unte nhenge itelareme ayenge-arle ngkwenge ahentye anthurre anemeke.”

Jesus akenhe angkerlenghe, “Apententye akngerre atyinhe areye arntarnte-araye, nhenge yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele-arteke yepe-yepe akwerrke ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-aremele itnenhe wantemele-arlke.”

¹⁶ Kele re awethe Simon apayuthneke, “Simon, alere John-kenhe, unte-ame atyenge ahentye anthurre aneme?”

Re akenhe angkirtneke, “Yewe, Akngerrepataye, unte nhenge itelareme ayenge-arle ngkwenge ahentye anthurre anemeke.”

Jesus akenhe akngirtnerlenghe, “Apententye akngerre atyinhe areye arntarnte-araye, nhenge yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele-arteke yepe-yepe akwerrke ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-aremele.”

¹⁷ Re awethe Simon apayuthneke, “Simon, alere John-kenhe, unte-ame atyenge ahentye anthurre aneme?”

Kenhe Peter re akenhe anteme alhwarrpe-irreke rarle urrpetye-ngarele apayuthneke. Re anteme Jesus-eke angkirtneke “Akngerrepataye unte arne ingkirrekeke akaltye anthurre aneme. Unte atyenge-arlke akaltye anthurre aneme, unte itelareme ayenge ngkwenge ahentye anthurre aneme.”

Jesus anteme ikwere angkeke, “Apententye akngerre atyinhe areye arntarnte-araye, nhenge yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele-arteke yepe-yepe akwerrke ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-aremele. ¹⁸ Nhenhe mwantyele awaye ayenge-arle kwenhe ngkwenge anthurre angkerlenghe. Itelaraye nhenge unte artwe akwerrke anerlenghe unte nhenge akeme-irremele arne ngkwinhe areye mpwarelhetyarte alhetyenhenge, unte nhenge alheme nthenhe-werne re apeke unte-arle ahentye aneme. Kenhe urreke, nhenge unte ampwe-irremele unte iltye akertne-irretyenhe, arrpenhe areyele iltye ngkwinhe ayernetyenhe ngenhe anteme apmere-werne yerrele akngeme unte-arle alhetyeke ahentye anetyakenhe.” ¹⁹ Nhenge Jesus nhenhe re angkemele re kwenhe imernetyame nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele urreke nhenge Peter arntirrkwetyenhenge, iltye ayernemele renhe yerrele akngetyenhe renhe irrerlknghe atwetyeke. Urreke, itne aweke iperre Peter-arle alakenhe ilwerlenghe, tyerrtye atningkele kwenhe Akngeye utyernetyeke tnakemele Peter-elarle Akngeye akwetethe atnerre anthurre itelaretyartenge Jesus apenterle-anemele.

Kele Jesus anteme Peter-eke angkeke, “Ayenge apentaye.”

Peter-elarle Jesus apayuthneme nthakenhe-arle irretyenheke John-eke

²⁰ Arrantherre itelaraye, apententye akngerre nhenge Jesus-arle ahentye anthurre anemeke. Nhenhe kwenhe apententye akngerre rante-rante nhenge alernelheme itwe Jesus-nge-arlenghe nhenge itne merne apurte arlkwetyamele Passover arrawe-irrentye tyeperrele-ureke ikwere angkemele, “Akngerrepataye, angwenhele-ame nhenge anwernenge-arle ngenhe iltye anthetyenhe arrpenhe areyele ngenhe irrerlknghe atwetyeke?” Kele Peter anteme ingkerne alknngarelheke apententye akngerre nhenge ingkernele apetyelenghe areke. ²¹ Kenhe Peter-ele renhe areke iperrele,

Jesus apayuthneke, “Akngerrepataye, artwe nhenhe-arle-artaye? Nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhe ikwere?”

²² Jesus akenhe angkirtnerlenghe, “Alakenhe apeke, ayenge apeke ahentye-aneme, the kele renhe itethe-arle atnyeneme nhenge re ayenge aretyenhenge ayenge urreke apetyalperlenghe. Kenhe renhe aretyale anaye yanhe ikwere-akerte itirremele. Arrantherre ayenge-tetye apentetyeke.”

²³ Kenhe apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe ayeyele ayeye nhenhe awemele itne itirreke Jesus-arle angkekeke-athene, “Apententye akngerre nhenhe kwenhe ilwetye-kwenye anetyenhe.” Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele ayeye arrpenhe ilerlte-apeke apententye akngerre arrpenhe areyeke. Jesus kwenhe angketyakenhe apententye akngerre arrpenhe nhenge-arle ilwetyakenhe anetyenheke. Re kwenhe alakenhe ware angkeke, “Alakenhe apeke, ayenge apeke ahentye aneme, the kwenhe renhe itethe atnyeneme nhenge re ayenge aretyenhenge ayenge urreke apetyalperlenghe. Renhe aretyale anaye yanhe ikwere-akerte itirremele.”

Jesus-elarle arne arrpenhe areye mpwareke

²⁴ Nhenhe kwenhe apententye akngerre re anteye aneme nhenge areke-arle arne nhenhe areye nhenhenge intelhe-ilerlenghe. Anwerne ingkirrekele itelareme rarle anwerneke arratyemenghe arne nhenge areye rarle areke aweke-arlke.

²⁵ Kenhe arrantherre itelareme Jesus-elarle arne arrpenhe atningke-arle mpwaret-yarte. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele apeke ayeye ingkirreke-arle pweke atningkeke intelhe-ileme, kele pweke ingkirreke yanhe areyele ahelhe nhenhe anthurre artetyenhenge. Arrangkwe-arle akenhe, the kwenhe ayeye urrpetye ware intelhe-ileke.

Kele, yanhe alakenhe ware.

Acts

Nthakenhe-arle-irreke akerte nhenge yerneke-arle areyele Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte antekelhe-ilerleng

Artwe Luke-le atyewe ikwerenhe Theophilus-eke intelhe-ileme

¹⁻² Yewe Theophilus, the pweke Jesus-akerte arrekwele intelhe-ileke unte mwan-tyele aretyeke renhe akethe anthurre itelaretyenhenge. Yewe, the pipe-ke intelhe-ileke iwenhe-iwenhe-arlike nhenge rarle mpwareke ahelhe nhenhele anemele, Ngkartele-arlike-arle renhe alkere-werne akngeme-akerte. Intelhe-arle-ileke iperrele the ngkwenge yerneke.

Urreke-arle renhe alkere-werne akngirtnetyenhenge Jesus Utnenge Akngerre-akerte angkentye atningke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke ileke, nhenge areye rarle arrekwele akngakeke, imerte itnenhe yernemele angkentye ikwerenhe ilettyeke tyerrtye areyeke. ³ Kele nhenge Jesus-arle ilwekenge arne arntarlkwenge re itneke akwetethe arratetyarte atningke-ngare re arunthe-ngare imernelheke rarle itethe awethe aneme. Renhe-arle itne areke iperre alakenhe itirreke, “Re kwenhe arratye itethe anteme.” Re arlte forty-pelele-ureke itneke arrateke, re itneke Ngkartele-akerte ileke, Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye ikwerenhe mpwareme-akerte itnenhene akngerrepatele anteme arntarnte-aremele.

⁴ Arrpenhe-ngare itne apurte-arle aneke, re itneke angkeke, “Jerusalem-ele-urrke anaye, akwete akarelhewarremele, akngeye atyinhele arrenhantherrenhe Utnenge Akngerre anthetyenhenge iwenhe nhenge rarle alhilekenge. Arrantherre itelareme kele the arrekantherre ileke Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye renhe yernetyenhe. ⁵ Ayenge awerrirraye! John-elarle tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akwerneke baptise-eme-ilemele itne-arle alhwarrpe awelhekenge akurne-arle itne mpwarekenge. Ingwenhe ware-arle akenhe Akngeyele Utnenge Akngerre yernetyenhe arrekantherrenge anerle-anetyeke.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

Ngkartele Jesus alkere akertne-werne akngirtneme

⁶ Arlte arrpenhele anteme yerneke-arle areye Jesus-enge awethe apurte-irreremele renhe alakenhe apayuthneke, “Akngerrepataye! Unte-ame Rome-arenye akngerrepate areye uyerrelhe-ileme unte anteme Israel-eke akngerrepate anetyenhenge?”

⁷ Kele Jesus itneke angkirtnerleng, “Arrangkwe, Akngeye atyinhe anyentele-ante-arle ilettyenhe ilengare-arle ayenge akngerrepate irrettyenhe. Re arrekantherre ilettyeke arrangkwe-arle arrantherre akalttye anetye-kwenye anetyenhe nthakenhe-arle irrettyenheke. ⁸ Arrantherre nhenheke akalttye anerrirrettyeke, Utnenge Akngerre apetyemele tyerrtye arrekantherrenheke irrpemele arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ilettyenhe arrantherre akwenpele anteme ayeye atyenge-akerte ilerlte-apetyenhenge apmere nhenhe Jerusalem-enge, apmere itweke-itereke arrpenhe nhenhe areyenge-arlike apmere Judea itwele. Arrantherre apmere Samaria akngerrele-arlike anpere alhetyenhe atyenge-akerte ilettyeke tyerrtye yanhe-arenye areyeke-arlike, apmere arntwarre anthurre-werne-arlike alhemele. Arrantherre apmere arleng areye-werne alherlte-iwemele, apmere kwatye alayenge arntwarre-arlike.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus itneke angkeke.

⁹ Kele rarle angkeke iperre, Ngkartele renhe inemele alkere-werne akngirtneke. Kele atyewe ikwerenhe areyele renhe artwareke akertne-atheke alperleng alkere akertne-werne, kele angkulyele anteme renhe arteke, itne renhe aretyakenhe anteme aneke.

¹⁰ Kele itne tnemele artwarewarretyame akertne-atheke aremele, artwe atherre mantere mperlkere-akerte itneke itweke arrateke. ¹¹ Ratherre alakenhe angkeke, “Artwe Galilee-arenye areye-aye! Iwenheke-ame arrantherre akertne atheke tnemele areme alkere-werne atheke? Artwe yanhe-arle alakenhe artwareke-arteke ante-arle apetye-alpeme arrantherre areke re alkere-werne alherlenge alakenhe anthurre rarle re apetye-alpetyenhe.” Alakenhe-arle ratherre ware uyerreke.

Apententye akngerre areyele artwe Matthias akngakeme

¹² Kele alkere-arenye ratherre-arle alhekenge anteme, yerneke-arle itne Apwerte Olive-akerte renhe impemele alpeke apmere Jerusalem-werne. ¹³ Kele itne Jerusalem-eke irremele itne alheke apmere itne-arle anetyarte-werne itne irrpenheke imerte stairs-eke antyemele room akertnele imerte anemele. Arritnye artwe nhenhe areye-kenhe-arle alakenhe: Peter, John, James, Andrew, Philip, Thomas, Bartholomew, Matthew, Simon, James uthene Judas uthene-arlike. Itelaraye, Simon rarle aknger-repate Rome-arenye areyeke ilkelhetyakenhe nhenge, kenhe Judas akenhe alere artwe arrpenhe James arritnye-kenhe-arle aneke. ¹⁴ Yerneke-arle nhenhe itne apurte-irretyarte akwetethe itirremele anyente-arteke Ngkarteke angkemele, arelhe areyele Jesus-arle apentewarreyarte apurte-irretyarte itnekenge, mikwe Jesus-kenhe-arlike Mary, atyeyikwe areye-arlike.

¹⁵ Arlte arrpenhele akenhe nhenhe areye Jesus-eke-arle akangkwe-irreme apurte-irreke 120-pele anthurre, Peter mpwepe anthurrele tnemele angkeke itneke alakenhe, ¹⁶⁻¹⁷ “Atyewe atyinhe areye ayenge awerrirraye! Arne nhenhe areye King David-elarle arrule arrerneke Bible-ke Judas-akerte, arratye aneke rarle angkeke-arle arratye-arle-irreke. Utmenge Akngerre angkeke David-enge ularre, ilemele nthakenhe-arle Judas-eke irretyenhe. Arrantherre itelareme Judas-ele akwele imerneke nthenheke Jesus inetyeke arntwirrkemele. Kele arrantherre itelareme Jesus-ele-arle akngakeke Judas apurte anetyeke, kele re anwernenge urrkapeke apurte Ngkarteke.” Alakenhe-arle Peter angkeke.

¹⁸ Judas-ele Jesus itneke apale imerneke itne renhe arntwirrketyenhenge re ngkweltye itnekenge inemele alheke apmere ikwere-arrpe inetyeke. Apmere renhe-arle ineke iperrele re inngerrele-arlenge atnyeke ahelheke atnerte ikwernenhe altywere-irremele alterrelheke, lyepe-lyepe arraterlenge re ilweke anteme. ¹⁹ Tyerrtye Jerusalem-arenye areyele aweke Judas-arle ilweke itne ahelhe renhe arritnye antheke angkentye itnekenhele, “Akeldama,” arritnye yanhe ileme, “Tyerrtye-arle ilweke ahelhe nhenheke alhwe-untemele.”

²⁰ Kele Peter awethe angkeke, “David-ele intelhe-ileke arrule Judas-akerte Psalms-enge alakenhe,

‘Ayenge ahentye aneme apmere ikwernenhe itne arltwe impetyeke alherlte-iwemele tyerrtye yanhele anetye-kwenye anetyeke.’ *Psalm 69:25.*

“Awethe David-ele Psalm arrpenhe intelhe-ileke alakenhe,

‘Nhenge re ilwemele tyerrtye arrpenhe anyente-irretyeke urrkapentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areyenge.’ *Psalm 109:8.*

²¹⁻²² “Alakenhenge anteme anwerne arrpenhe inetyeke warrke Ngkarte-kenhe mpwaretyeke. Anwerne inetyeke artwe anwernenge-arle akwetethe unthepe-untheme anwernekenge-arle aneke Jesus-enge-arlike, arrantherre itelareme angwenhe Jesus anwernenge-arle unthetyarte, urreke re ilwetyenhenge, apurtele-arle anwerne areke John-ele renhe kwatyeke akwernerlenge anwernenge-arle apurte aneke Jesus artwaremele alkere-werne alperlenge. Anwerne tyerrtye arrpenhe inetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Anwerne artwe apurtele akngaketyeke yernentye akngerre anwernenge, re alhetyeke ilerle-apemele rarle Jesus areke itethe-arle-irritneke.”

²³ Kele itne arritnye artwe atherre-kenhe arrerneke Joseph, arritnye arrpenhe atherre-arle ikwerenhe aneke Barsabbas uthene Justus uthene, artwe arrpenhe ikwerenhe arritnye akenhe Matthias-arle aneke. ²⁴ Kele-arle itne arritnye atherre arrerneke iperre itne Ngkarteke angkeke alakenhe, “Ngkarte-aye, unte itelareme tyerrtye areye-akerte, nthakenhe-arle anwerne itirreme. Anwerneke imernaye artwe nhenhe atherrengenge artwe angwenhe-ame unte akngakeke anwernenge urrkapetyeke ngkwenge yernentye akngerre. ²⁵ Anwerne apayuthneme Judas-elarle urrkapentye ikwerenhe impekenge arne akurne mpwareke-arle iperrengenge re iwerre ikwerenhe-werne alheke. Akngerrepate mwerre, anwerneke imernaye, angwenhe-ame anwerne akngakeye arrernetyeke.”

²⁶ Kele itne-arle Ngkarteke angkekonge arritnye atherre-arle intelhe-ileke iperre mpwepe-werne anteme iweke, kele arritnye Matthias-kenhe-arle arraterlengge. Kele itne renhe apurtelhe-ileke Jesus-ele-arle yerneke areyenge itne akenhe 11-pele-arle aneke-arle 12-pele anteme-arle-irreke rarle irrpekenge anteme.

2

Utnenge Akngerre apetyemele ngangkere antheke Jesus apententye akngerre areyeke

¹ Arlte Pentecost-enge Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre ingkirreke-arle apurte-irrerreke apmere anyenteke.

² Impeltye-ngentyele aywerre akngerre alkere-ngentyele rlke akngerre-arteke angkeke imerte apmere kwene-werne irrpennemele itne-arle anetyame-werne. Itne ingkirrekele aweke. ³ Itne anteme areke alkngenthe-arteke itneke akertnele, alkngenthe re anteme akalke-irreke imerte anyenteke-anyente akaperte itne-kenheke arrernelhemele. ⁴ Utnenge Akngerre tyerrtye ingkirrekeke irrpeke. Kele iparrpe-iparrpe anteme itne angkentye arrpe-anenhe angkeke, angkentye nhenge itne akaltye-irretyakenhe areye Utnenge Akngerrele ware-arle itnenhe akaltyele-antheke imernemele angkentye itneke.

⁵ Ikwerenge anteme aneke Jew atningke apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele Jerusalem-werne-arle apetyewarreke ikwerele anetyarte-arlike itne Ngkarteke angkerlte-anetyenhenge tyatye akngerre ikwerele. ⁶ Kele itne aywerre akngerre renhe awemele itne angathe-irreke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre itneke-werne. Itne awerrirreke Peter uthene arrpenhe nhenge areye-arlike angkentye itnekenhe-arlike angkerlengge. Anyenteke-anyente-arle itne aweke arrpenhe-akerte aneke, tyerrtye areye arnterre apatewarreke itnenhe awemele angkentye itnekenhe angkerlengge. ⁷ Itnenhe aweke-arle iperre apatemele itne angkerreke, “Nthakenhe-ame tyerrtye nhenhe areyeke irreke? Artwe angkeme-arle nhenhe areye, itne Galilee-arenye, itne kwenhe angkentye anwerne-kenhe uyarne aweme. ⁸ Nthakenhe-ame itne angkentye anwerne-kenheke akaltye anteme? Anwerne itelaretyakenhe-arle nthakenhe-arle itne alakenhe irremenge! ⁹ Kele arratye-arle anwerne apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele Jerusalem-eke apurte-irreme, apmere Parthia arritnye-ngentyele, Media uthene Elam uthene-ngentyele, Mesopotamia-nge, Judea uthene Cappadocia uthenenge, Pontus uthene Asia uthenenge, ¹⁰ Phrygia-ntyale Pamphylia-nge, Egypt-ngentyele-arlike apmere arrpenhe areye-ngentyele Cyrene itwele, apmere nhenge Libya, arrpenhe areye akenhe Rome-ngentyele-arle. ¹¹ Arrpenheme anwerne, Jew areye-arle, arrpenheme anwerne akenhe Jew anetyakenhe-arle kele anwerne-arlike Ngkarte apentewarreke. Arrpenheme apmere Crete-ngentyele apetyeke, arrpenheme akenhe Arabia-enge-arle. Anwerne ingkirreke apmere yanhe areyenge-arle apetyeke kele awemele tyerrtye nhenhe areye angkentye anwerne-kenhele angkerirrerlengge. Itne angkeme Ngkarte-arle mwerre akngerre rarle arne mwerre akngerre areye mpwarerlengge.”

¹² Tyerrtye itne ingkirreke apateke uyarne-arlke itirreke nthakenhe-arle irretyenheke. Itne-arrpe awethe alakenhe angkerreke, “Nthakenhe-ame itneke irreme, anwerne itelaretyakenhe nthakenhe-arle itne anyenteke-anyente angkentye anwernekenhele angkeme?”

¹³ Kele tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhe aremele akangkwe-irretyakenhe itne arrkentye ilemele itneke angkerlenghe alakenhe-arle, “Arrangkwe, artwe nhenhe areye alakenhe angkemele itne-arle arerte anthurre ngkwarle akngerre iperrenge.”

Peter angkeke-arle iperre Jew atningkele Jesus arratyete itelarerrirreke

¹⁴ Kele Peter uthene yernentye akngerre arrpenhe areye apmerenge arrateke, Peter imerte tyerrtye ingkirrekeke alakenhe angkemele, “Jew arrantherre Jerusalem-arenye areye-arlke, ayenge awerrirraye ayenge mwerrantye angketyenhenge arrantherre arratyete-arratyete akangkwe-irremele awetyenhenge nthakenhe-arle irreme.

¹⁵ Arrantherre apale itirreke anwerne-arle ngkwarle antywetyameke-athene. Kele nhenhe akenhe ingweleme anthurre-arle. Anwerne-arle ngkwarle antywetyakenhe-

arle. ¹⁶ Anwerne mpwareme alakenhe-arle Ngkartele Joel arrule anthurre ileke, artwe nhengele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerrele imerte arrpenhe areyeke ilemele. Kele, re pwekeke intelhe-ileke nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele renhe ileke, alakenhe,

¹⁷ ‘Urreke-arle ahelhe uthene alkere uthene uyerretyenhenge the utnenge atyinhe yernetyenhe rarle tyerrtye ingkirrekeke irrpetyeke, arrekantherrenhe alere uthene ampe uthenele iletynhe tyerrtye areyeke iwenhe-arle the itneke ileke.

Apmerrke areyele, artwe ampwe areyele-arlke altyerre atyenge-akerte aretyenhe tharle imernetyenhe.

¹⁸ Arelhe uthene artwe uthene, urrkapentye atyinhe mpwarentyete akngerre, itne ayeye atyinhe tyerrtye areyeke iletynhe,

¹⁹ Apmere ahelhe nhenhele the arne mwerre areye imernetyenhe ayenge-arle lterreke aneme imernetyenhenge.

Tyerrtye areyele aremele alhwe-arlke, ure-arlke, akwerte akngerre-arlke.

²⁰ Uterne ingwemerte irretyenne, atnyentye athetheke irretyenne alhwe-arteke. Kele yanhe-ngentyete arlte ingkerne apetyetyenne.

Kele ayenge anteme arratetyenne tyerrtye ingkirreke court atyinheke tnertnetyenne.

²¹ Kele urreke-arle arne nhenhe areye irretyenhenge, tyerrtye angwenhe apeke arnterre arlkemele ayenge apayuthneme the renhe itetheke mpwaretyenne-arle akurne rarle mpwarekenge.’ ”

Alakenhe-arle Peter-ele itneke ileke Joel-elarle arrule pweke mwerrenge intelhe-ileke. *Joel 2:28-32.*

²² Peter re akwete angketyame, “Tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye ayenge awerrirraye! Nhenge Jesus Nazareth-arenye kwenhe Ngkartele-arle yerneke. Rarle arne mwerre akngerre ngangkerrele mpwareke alknghe arelherlenghe. Arerrirreke-arle iperrele arrantherre alakenhe itirretyete, ‘Ayekaye! Ngkartele artwe nhenhe yerneke alakenhe ikwerenge rarle arne mwerre akngerre mpwaremenge.’ ²³ Ngkartele-arle akwetethe-arle itelareke nthakenhe-arle irretyenne re anteme tyerrtye anyentele artwe Jesus nhenhe arrenhantherrenhe ilye anthetyete. Kele arrantherre angkeke artwe akurne areyele renhe atwetyete. Arrantherre imerte anyenteke irreke artwe akurne itnekenge Jesus atwemele renhe arne arntarkweke arrernemele. ²⁴ Rarle ilwekenge re ilweke-arle anetyakenhe aneke, Re uye anthurre ilweke-arle aneke. Kele Ngkartele renhe akemelhe-ilemele itethe-ilirtneke. ²⁵⁻²⁶ Anwerne itelareke Jesus-arle itethe-irritnetyenne arrule-arle David-ele pweke-nge intelhe-ilekenge Jesus-akerte alakenhe,

‘The areke Akngerrepate atyinhe atyengenge tnerlenge.
Ayenge-arle atere anetyakenhe-arle ayenge atwerlenge,
rarle atyengenge apurte akwete-arle anetyenhe.

Alakenhenge anteme ayenge akangkentye anthurre utnenge atyinhe akangkeme
alyelhemele ngkwenge.

Kele, ayenge akwenpe aneme unte-arle tyerrtye atyinhe itethe-ilirtnetyenhenge.

²⁷ Urreke ayenge ilwemele ayenge itethe-irirtnetyenhe imerte akertne-irremele.

Kele the itelareme unte ayenge apmere ilweke-arleke impetyeke arrangkwe-arle.
Ayenge ilwerlenge unte tyerrtye atyinhe antyerrke irretyeke impetyakenhe-arle,
Ayenge-arle ngkwenge ahentye anthurre anemenge ngkwenge akangkwe-arlke-
irremele.

²⁸ Unte atyenge ileke unte-arle ayenge itethe-iletynhe ayenge-arle ilweke-arle
iperrele. Unte ayenge akangketyeke mpwaretyenhe unte-arle atyengenge
akwete anetyenhenge.’ ” *Psalm 16:8-11.*

Alakenhe-arle Peter-ele ayeye ileke tyerrtye areyeke Jesus-akerte David-ele arrule
pweke-nge intelhe-ileke.

²⁹ Awethe Peter itneke akwenpe anthurre angkeke, “Atyewe atyinhe areye awer-
rirraye. Nhenge David, arrange-arange anwerne-kenhe ilwekenge, itne atyalangke
ikwerenhe inteyeke arrerneke, inteye re akenhe apmere nhenhele aneme arlte
lyete. ³⁰ Urreke re ilwetyenhenge re intelhe-ileke nthakenhe-arle renhe Ngkartele
ileke. Kele anwerne itelareme David-arle ikwere-arrpe-akerte angketyakenhe-arle
kele re intelhe-ileke iwenhe-arle Ngkartele-arle renhe arnterre alhileke alakenhe,
‘Urreke tyerrtye anyente ngkwinhe areye-ngentyele akngerrepate anetyenhe unte-
arteke anetyenhe.’ ” *Psalm*

132:11.

³¹ “David-ele itelareke-arle Ngkartele-arle ikwere ilekenge, re anteme anwerneke ileke
Ngkartele-arle Christ ipertenge tyerrremele itethe-ilirtnetyenhe. Re ileke Ngkartele-
arle renhe iperteke impetyeke arrangkwe-arle tyerrtye ikwerenhe arntirte-irretyeke
arrangkwe.

³² “Artwe re akenhe Jesus-arle aneke, yanhenge rarle ilwekenge Ngkartele renhe
itethe-ilirtneke, anwerne ingkirrekele arrekatherre ilettyeke anwerne-arle renhe
areke-arle. ³³ Ngkartele renhe alkere-werne akngirtneke renhe anteme akwe-
arratyeke arrernemele akngerrepate anetyeke. Ngkarte, Akngeye ikwerenhele
renhe Utmenge Akngerre antheke renhe arrekwele alhilekenge. Kele Jesus-ele
Utnenge Akngerre anwerneke-werne anteme yerneke. Kele arrantherre areke aweke-
arlke anwerne angkentye ngkwinhe angkerlenge, Utmenge Akngerre-arle anwerne
kwenenge anekenge. ³⁴ Anwerne itelareke David-arle ikwere-arrpe angketyakenhe
rarle alkere-werne alhetyakenhe-arle akngerrepate anetyeke Ngkartenge. David-ele
arrule anthurre Jesus-akerte intelhe-ileke alakenhe,

‘Ngkarte Akngerrepate re Akngerrepate atyinheke angkeke,

“Unte atyenge itweke arrernelhaye atyengenge akngerrepate anetyeke,

³⁵ tharle tyerrtye yanhe areye ngkwenge ahentye-kwenye areye ingke ngkwengenge
kwene-iletynhenge,

kele itne ngkwenge akangkwe-irretyenhenge.” ’ ”

Psalm 110:1.

³⁶ Peter itneke angkeke, “Alakenhenge akwele ayenge ahentye-aneke Jew arrantherre
akangkwe-irretyeke, ayenge Jesus-akerte-arle angkemenge renhe thewe arrantherre-
arle arne arntarlkweke-arleke arrernekeke ilwetyeke. Kele renhe-arle Ngkartele
ineke akngerrepate anthurre anetyeke, Yerneke-arle-arlke.”

³⁷ Tyerrtye areyele Peter alakenhe angkerlenge awemele itne apure anthurre irreke
imerte renhe yerneke-arle arrpenhe areye-arlke apayuthnemele, “Nthakenhe-ame
anwerne irreye?”

³⁸ Kele Peter angkirtnerlenge, “Arrantherre akurne-ketye untyeme irretyeke Ngkarte-werne anwerne anteme kwatyeke akwernemele baptise-eme-ilettyeke, arrantherre-arle Jesus Christ apententye akngerre areyenge. Kele Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ilpernyakenhe anetyenhe, atwirtnyakenhe akurne arrantherre mpwarerlenge. Kele re Utnenge Akngerre arrenhantherrenhe antheme. ³⁹ Ngkartele arrekantherre alhileke ampe arrekantherrenhe areyeke-arlke, arrekantherrenge-arle interteke irretyenhe areye-arlke, re apmere arntwarre arrpenhe-arenye areye-arlke Ngkarte-kenhe areye irretyenhe-arle anteme urreke. Re alhileke tyerrtye areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele akngaketyeke, ikwere atyewe-irretyeke rarle itnenhene Utnenge Akngerre-arlke anthetyenhe.”

⁴⁰ Kele Peter-ele itneke ayeye arrpenhe areye-arlke ileke itnenhe ayakemele untyeme-irretyeke akurne-ketye Ngkarte-werne utepe-irretyeke alakenhe akwete itneke angkemele, “Ayenge awerrirraye! Ngkarte apayuthnaye arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke, re arrenhantherrenhe atwirtnyakenhe aneme re Jew akurne nhenhe areye atwirtnelheme, yanhe areye Jesus-enge-arle artepe untyeme-irreke areye.”

⁴¹ Tyerrtye 3,000 pelele, angkentye awemele Peter-elarle ileke, ikwere akangkwe-irreke. Kele yerneke-arle areyele itnenhe kwatyeke akwerneke baptise-eme-ilemele. Itne imerte apententye akngerre arrpenhe areyenge anyente-irremele.

⁴² Tyerrtye ingkirreke itne Peter-enge apurte-irreke yerneke-arle arrpenhe areyele-arlke awerrirreke ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerlenge. Itne akangkemele merne apurtele arlkwerirreke. Itne nhenge merne arlkwemele ngkwarle-arlke antywemele itelaremele Jesus-arle ilweke-akerte, akwetethe Ngkarteke angketyarte.

Yanhe areyele Jesus arratyete itelarerrirreme-arle mwerrantye arntarnte-arerremele

⁴³ Tyerrtye Jerusalem-arenye areyele apatewarreke yerneke-arle areye aremenge arne mwerre areye mpwarerlenge. Itne itelarerrirreke Ngkarte-arle itnekenge arratyete aneme. ⁴⁴ Itne apurte-irretyarte akwetethe mwerrantye antherremele-arlke arne iwenhe apeke-arle itnekenhe aneke-arlke. ⁴⁵ Arne arrpenheme itnekenhe-arlke ahelhe arrpenheme itnekenhe-arlke itne ngkweltyeke sell-eme-ileke. Mane imerte itne ngkweltye atnyenetyakenhe areye-arle anthemele itne-arle merne-arlke arne arrpenhe areye-arlke inetyeke. ⁴⁶ Arlke arrpe-anenhele itne tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenhenge apurte-irretyarte, apmere areyeke-arlke irrpemele apurtele merne arlkwetyeke. Itne anteme merne ultakemele arlkwemele ngkwarle-arlke anteme antywemele Jesus itelaremele itneke-arle piwelhekenge. ⁴⁷ Utnenge akangkentyele itne alyelhemele Ngkarteke renhe utyernemele tnaketyarte. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhe aremele angkeke nthakenhe-arle itne-arle mwerre anthurre anemenge itne-arle arne mwerre akwete mpwarerlte-anerlenge.

Arlte arrpe-anenhele Ngkartele akwetethe arrpenhe areye itetheke mpwaretyarte, itne Jesus-kenhe areyeke-arleke apurte-irrekenge, itne anteme atningke-ulkere anteme irreke arnterre.

3

Peter uthene John uthenele artwe inwerre angkwerre-iweme

¹ Arlke anyentele angwerrele Peter uthene John uthene alherreke tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenhe-werne tyerrtye areye-arle angwerrele alherlte-iwetyarte-werne Ngkarteke akwetethe angketyeke. ² Angwerre ikwerele, ratherre tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenheke itweke-irremele ratherre arerle-anerreke artwe inwerre anerle-anerlenge. Artwe re akwekenge-ntyete inwerre aneke, ikwere-artweye areyele renhe akngetyarte tyatye arriwe “Mwerre Akngerre” arritnye-werne, iwerre iterele anerle-anetyeke ngkweltyeke inkerle-anetyeke re tyerrtye areye aremele tyatye kweneke

irrpengerhenge. ³ Artwe re areke Peter uthene John uthene ikwengerhenge anpere alherhenge tyatye-ke irrpengerhenge irremele re ikwere-atherre ankeye ngkweltyeke inkeke. ⁴ Peter uthene John uthene renhe arerle-annerremele ikwere angkeke, “Ilernenhe araye!” ⁵ Kele re akertne atheke arratye areke apale itirremele alakenhe, “RATHERRE APEKE-ARLE AYENGE NGKWELTYE ANHETYEKE-ARLE ITIRRELE-ANNERREME.”

⁶ Kele Peter ikwere alakenhe-arle angkerhenge, “John ilerne-arle ngkweltyeke arrangwe-arle, kele the ngkwenge arrpenhe anthurre-arle mpwareme. Jesus Nazareth-arenyele ayenge ngangkere antheke, the ngenhe ileme, ‘Akeme-irraye imerte unthemele.’” ⁷ Re imerte akwe-arratyenge inemele renhe akemelhe-ilemele. Kele ngkwerne atherre mwerre-irreke alkngerrurke ikwengerhenge atherre-arlke lterre-irreke. ⁸ Akeme-arteke irremele re untheke. Kele Peter uthene John uthene tyatye-werne irrpengerhenge re renhe-atherrenhe apenteke anthepe-anthepe irremele-arlke unthemele Ngkarteke akangkemele angkeke.

⁹ Tyerrtye ingkirrekele artwe renhe areke untherhenge Ngkarteke akangkemele angkemele. ¹⁰ Itne angkeke, “Ayekaye! Artwe nhengeyaye yanhe! Artwe nhenge arriwele anentye akngerre, ankeye ngkweltyeke inkemele!” Itne uye itelareke nthakenhe-arle irreke itne apatemele areke artwe inwerre-arle aneke re, mwerre anteme unthemele Ngkarteke angkerhenge akangkemele.

Peter-ele Ayeye Mwerre tyerrtye areyeye ileme Tyatye akngerre kwenele

¹¹ Tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenhele aneke ilthe arlpenge akngerre itepele-ante-atherrele. Tyerrtye areye akenhe tyatye-ke irrpengerhenge-irreke, apmere nhenhe “ilthe Solomon-kenhe” arritnye aneke. Nhenhenge akwele artwe yanhe inwerre-arle aneke akangkemele re Peter uthene John uthene arntwirreke. Ingkerrekele renhe aremele uyarne itirreke, apatemele itne unteke artwe ikwere-werne renhe aretyeke tremele arnterre. ¹² Peter-ele tyerrtye ingkirreke aremele angkeke, “Artwe Israel-arenye areye-aye, nhenhe awerrirraye! Arrantherre kwenhe apatetyale anetyeke nthakenhe-arle artwe nhenheke irrekeke, iwenhenge-ame arrantherre ilernenhe areme? Arrantherre apeke-arle apale itirreme ilerne-arle artwe inwerre nhenhe ngangkerrele mwerre-ilekeke anwerne-arle arratye anemenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhenge ularre. ¹³⁻¹⁴ Kele ayenge awerrirraye! Ngkarte nhenge Akngerrepare aneke arrange-arrange anwerne-kenhe Abraham-eke, Isaac-eke, Jacob-eke-arlke, re Jesus-arlke itethe-ileke ilweke-arle iperre imerte renhe alkereke akngerrepare anthurre arrernemele anetyeke. Nhenge rarle apmere ahelhe nhenhele anekenge re warrke Ngkarte-kenhe mpwareke, kenhe arrantherre akenhe renhe Pilate-arle iltye anther-enge thultye ikwengerhenge areyele renhe atwetyeke. Arrantherre Pilate alakenhe-arlke ileke, arrantherre ahentye-anetyakenhe aneke Jesus King arrekantherrenhe anetyeke, Pilate-arle ahentye-aneke renhe jail-nge ipmentye aywepetyeke, rarle itelarekenge Jesus-ele-arle akurne mpwaretyakenhenge. Arrantherre ahentye-aneke artwe nhenge arrpenhe-arle irrerlknge atweke, renhe ipmentye aywepetyeke Jesus kwenye. ¹⁵ Kenhe arrantherre-arle akenhe renhe atweke, artwe nhenge anwernenhe-arle itethe atnyeneme. Kenhe Ngkarteke akenhe renhe itethe-arle-ilirtneke ilerne apurtele-arle arekenge arratye anthurre arrekantherre anteme ileme.

¹⁶ “Kele arrantherre artwe nhenhe-akerte itelareme, rarle inwerre aneke ampe akwengerhenge-ntyeye. Ngkarteke-arle artwe nhenhe mwerre-ileke ilerne-arle Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrekenge. Kele arrantherre areme anteme artwe nhenhe-arle mwerre treme. Ilerne-arle Jesus-eke akangkwe-irremenge Ngkarteke renhe mwerre-ileke, arrantherre ingkirrekele aretyehenge.

¹⁷ “Atyewe atyinhe areye-aye! The itelareme arrantherre alartetye arrekantherrenhenge apurte-irreke Jesus atwerrirretyeke, nhenge-arle Ngkarteke-arle alhileke, arrantherre itelaretyakenhenge aneke Ngkarteke-arle renhe yerneke. ¹⁸ Arrule

anthurre yanhe areyele nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerrele pwekeke intelhe-ileke Jesus-arle rikerte awelhemele ilwetyenhe. Kele arratye-arle alakenhe irreke. ¹⁹ Kele arrantherre akurne areye impetyeke Ngkarte-werne utepe-irremele re arrekantherrenge ipeltye-irretyenhenge. ²⁰ Re arrenhantherrenhe utnenge mwerre-ileme, akangketyeke mpwaremele. Re imerte Jesus anteme arrekantherre-werne yernemele, rarle arrekantherre alhileke iperre renhe arrekantherre-werne yernetyeke itetheke mpwaretyeke. ²¹ Arrule anthurre artwe nhenge areyele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerrele pwekeke intelhe-ileke Ngkartele-arle alhileke-akerte, ‘Arrekwele anthurre the arne ingkirreke anthurre mwerre aknganeke, kele ingkirreke akurne anteme irreke, kele urreke the ingkirreke mwerre anteme iletienhe.’ Kele Jesus akenhe alkerele akarelheme arlte ikwere anthurre-arle.

²² “Kele arrantherre anteme apure-irretyeke akurne-arle mpwarekenge Moses-arle alakenhe angkekenge, ‘Ngkartele artwe anyente akngakemele yernetyenhe ayeye ikwerenhe iletieke. Alakenhe ante-arle re ayenge arrekantherrenge akngakeke, Re tyerrtye arrekantherrenheke-artweye-ngentyele akngaketyenhe imerte renhe yernemele, alakenhe. Arrantherre kwenhe ikwere akangkwe-irretyeke arne ingkirreke rarle ileme akangkwe-irremele akwete mpwaretyeke. ²³ Kele arrantherre mwernte-irremele ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngakemele yernetyenhe, artweyikwe areye-ngentyele ayakemele akwete ikwerenge-ntyale-arlke.’ *Deuteronomy 18:15,18,19.*

²⁴ Samuel-ele-arlke arrpenhe areyele-arlke nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre, kele pweke-nge intelhe-ileke nthakenhe-arle irretyenhe arlte lyete-ulkerele. ²⁵ Arrule anthurre Ngkartele Abraham alakenhe alhileke angkemele, ‘The artwe anyente ngkwenge-artweye areye-ngentyele akngakeme, rarle Atyenge tyerrtye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye ingkirreke anthurre arntarnte-aretyenhenge.’ ²⁶ Ngkartele anteme Jesus akngakeke imerte arrekantherre-werne yernemele arrantherre nthakenhe anteme apeke itirretyenhenge, akurne-ketye untyeme-irremele akangkentye anetyeke. Yanhe-ngentyele arrpenhe areyele awemele akurne-ketye untyeme-irreke imerte akangkentye anemele.” Alakenhe-arle Peter angkeke Jew areyeke.

4

Jew akngerrepate areyele Peter uthene John uthene arntwirrcheme

¹ Nhenge Peter uthene John uthene-arle tnerle-anerretyame tyatye akngerre arriwele-arle tyerrtye areyeke angkemele, kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areye-arlke, Sadducee areye atningke-arlke, artwe pwathe akngerre-arlke tyatye Jew areye-kenhe arntarnte-arentye akngerre-arlke apetyeke ikwere-atherre-werne. ² Itne ahele anthurre irreke ikwere-atherre ratherre-arle Jesus-akerte akaltyele-anthekenge ilweke-arlke-arle itethe-irreme-akerte. Alakenhe-arle ratherre angkeke, “Jesus-arle ilweke-arle iperrengenge akeme-irreke itethe-irremele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itethe-irriertyenhe ilweke-arle iperre anteye.” ³ Alakenhenge anteme itne renhe-atherrenhe arntwirrchemele jail-ke akwerneke ingwe anyenteke. Tyatye-ke akngerrepate areye arlte arrpenheke akarelheke renhe-atherrenhe apayuthnetyeke uterne-arle irrpekenge ante. ⁴ Kele tyerrtye atningke akenhe Jesus-eke kele akangkwe-arle-irreme, itne-arle ayeye Peter-engentyele awekenge. Nhenge arrpenhe nhenhe areye apurte-irremele arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyenge itne atningke-ame-atningke-arle irreme 5,000-pele anthurre anteme.

⁵ Ikwerenge ratherre aneke jail kwenele arlte ingwelemeke-atwetye. Akngerrepate Jerusalem-arenye apurte-irrerirreke. Jew areyeke akngerrepate areye, akngerrepate arrekwenye areye-arlike, angkentye Moses-kenhe-arlike akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike. ⁶ Kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye Annas arritnye, re apurte-irreke ampatye-ampatye ikwerenhe Caiaphas-nge-arlike, ikwere-artweye arrpenhe areyenge-arlike. Artwe ikwere-artweyeke arrpenhe atherre-arlike itnekenge apurte-irreke John uthene Alexander uthene. ⁷ Itne Peter uthene John uthene jailngentyele tyerremele itne renhe-atherrenhe ngkerneke tyerrtye areye arrekweleke imerte renhe-atherrenhe alakenhe apayuthnemele, “Angwenhele-ame mpwelenhe ngangkere antheke artwe inwerre nhenhe angkwerre-iwetyeke? Iwenhe arritnye-ame mpwelenhe-arle akaltyele-antheke angkemele akemelhe-iletetyeke?”

⁸ Kenhe Peter Utmenge Akngerre-akertele-arle akenhe alakenhe-arle akwenpele ilerleng, “Pwathe akngerre Israel-arenye areye, akngerrepate areye-arlike, ayenge awerrirraye! ⁹ Ilerne kwenhe alhwarrpe-irreke artwe inwerre nhenheke. Arrantherre-ame ilernenhe apayuthneme nthakenhe-arle re mwerre-irrekenge arrantherre akaltye-irretyehenge? ¹⁰ Kele, the akenhe arratye anteme-arle ileme Israel-arenye areyeke-arlike. Artwe nhenhe arrekantherrenge arrekwele tneme Jesus Nazareth-arenyele-arle renhe mwerre mpwarekenge. Arrantherre Jesus arne arntarlkweke-arlike atwemele-arle arrerneke re ilwetyeke, kele Ngkartele anteme renhe itethe-ilirtneke renhe akemelhe-ilemele. ¹¹ Iwenhe-arle Pweke-nge arrule intelhe-ileke alakenhe aneme,

‘Kenhe apworte renhe-arle urrkapentye akngerre itne akethe-werne iwerrirreke, kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe Apworte nhenge apmere anthurreke arrerneke, apworte nhenge arrpenhe ingkirrekenge mwerre akngerre anthurre ulkere aneke!’

Psalm 118:22.

“Anwerne kwenhe alakenhe itelaretyeke Jesus-arle apworte impene anthurre-arteke aneme. ¹² Nhenge Jesus-ele-ante kwenhe tyerrtye areye itetheke mpwareme arrpenhele akenhe arrangkwe-arle. Ngkartele renhe-ante yerneme tyerrtye areye itethe-iletetyeke, ahelhe nhenhele tyerrtye re-arteke awethe anetyeke arrangkwe-arle tyerrtye areye itethe-iletetyeke.” Alakenhe-arle Peter Jew akngerrepate itneke angkeke.

¹³ Nhenge itne Peter uthene John uthene arerleng akwenpe anthurre angkerleng itne apatemele arnterre awerrirreke. Itne angkeke, “Aye! Artwe nhenhe atherre school-eke akutne, kele nthakenhe-arle ratherre akaltye itelarentye angkeme?” Itne awethe ulkere itirreke, “Kele arratye! Nhenhe atherre-arle akwetethe-arle Jesus-enge unthetyarte-arle.” ¹⁴ Itne imerte artwe inwerre renhe aremele ikwere-atherre itwele tnerleng, itne-arle angketyeke aneke imerte uyarne-arle angketyeke irremele itne-arle apatekenge. Itne yanhe ikwerele anemele aneke angketye-arlike-akenhe.

¹⁵ Jew akngerrepate areyele thultye areye ileke John uthene Peter uthene arrpenhe areye-arlike akethe-werne akngetyeke, itne angkerretyame artwe nhenge areye akethele akarelhetyamenge. ¹⁶ Itne alakenhe angkerreke, “Nthakenhe-ame anwerne artwe nhenhe atherre iletynhe? Tyerrtye Jerusalem-arenye nhenhe areyele itelareme nthakenhe-arle artwe nhenhe atherre irreke ngangkere akngerre-akertele, anwerne apale angketyale anetyeke. ¹⁷ Anwerne renhe-atherrenhe ayaketyeke Jesus-akerte angkerleng nhenge arrpenhe areyele awemele ikwere akangkwe-irremeketye. Kele akangkwe-arle-irreme anteme itne atningke-ame-atningke-irreme.” ¹⁸ Itne thultye areye ileke Peter uthene John uthene kwene-werne akngetye-alpetyeke imerte angkemele, “Mpwele Jesus-akerte awethe angketyale anetyeke! Tyerrtye areye ayeye ikwere-akerte akaltyele-anthetyale!”

¹⁹ Kele Peter uthene John uthenele nhenhe awemele alakenhe itneke angkerle-annerreke, “Nthakenhe-ame arratye mpwaretyeke? Ilerne-ame arrekantherre

akangkwe-irretyeke, arrantherre angkerleng-arlke mpwaretyeke? Ilerne-ame Ngkarteke-ante-arle akangkwe-irreme rarle angkemeke-ante? Arrantherre-arrpe itirrewarraye. ²⁰ Ilerne-arle arrekatherre akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle, ilerne tyerrtye areyeke iletynhe akwete iwenhe-arle ilerne areke Jesus-ele mpwarerleng nthakenhe-arle ilerne aweke-arlke!”

²¹ Kele akngerrepate Jew areyele akenhe renhe-atherrenhe ayakeke Jesus-akerte awethe angketyale anetyeke imerte renhe-atherrenhe apmere-werne yernirtnemele. Itne itirretyame renhe-atherrenhe atwetyeke, itne akenhe tyerrtye areye-ketye-arle atere-irremele. Itne itelareke tyerrtye areye ahele-irreke-ketyenge itne apeke yerneke-arle itnenhe atwerleng, tyerrtye ingkirrekele-arle Ngkarteke akangkentye angkerrirrekenge nthakenhe-arle artwe inwerre nhengeke irrekeng. ²² Tyerrtye areyele itelareke Ngkartele-ante-arle Peter uthene John uthene ngangkere antheke artwe renhe mwerre-ilettyeke, rarle year forty-peleng awethe arntwarre anathe anekeng rarle inteke-ngentyele.

Apententye akngerre areye Ngkarteke angkeme

²³ Ikwerenge-ntyale itne-arle Peter uthene John uthene alhetyeke impekeng, ratherre apurte-irreke Jesus apententye akngerre arrpenhe areyenge itnenhe ileke nthakenhe-arle Jew akngerrepate areye-arle angkekeng ikwere-atherre. ²⁴ Itne renhe-atherrenhe awemele Ngkarteke alakenhe angkeke, “Yewe Akngerrepate, unte-arle alkere uthene ahelhe uthene, kwatye alaye-arlke mpwareke, arne alkere-arenye-arlke, ahelhe-arenye-arlke, kwatye alaye-arenye areye-arlke. ²⁵ Arrenge-arrenge anwerne-kenhe David-arle ngkwenge urrkapeke. Nhenge Utnenge Akngerrele renhe akaltyele-antherleng, re alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

‘Iwenhenge-ame Jew anetyakenhe areye ahele anthurre irreke?

Iwenhenge-arlke-ame itne angkepangkerreme?

²⁶ Ye, artwe akngerrepate areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele apurte-irremele ahele angkerremele atwetyeke Ngkartele anwerne-kenhe, Ngkartele-arle al-hilemele yerneke.’

Psalm

2:1-2.

²⁷ “Ngkartele-aye alkerele-arle aneme! David-ele arrule ileke artwe areyele-arle akwele akurne mpwaretyeke angkerreke. Alakenhe anteme Jew akngerrepate areye apurte-irreke nhenhe Jerusalem-enge, nthakenhe Jesus atwetyeke angkerremele. Itne apurte-irreke King Herod uthene Pontius Pilate uthenenge. Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlke itne apurte-irreke ahele anthurre irreremele nthakenhe-arle itne Jesus atwetyenheke, artwe nhenge unte-arle akngakeke re urrkapentye ngkwinye mpwaretyeke. ²⁸ Unte-arle ngangkere akngerre anemenge, itne mpwareke iwenhe-arle unte itneke ileke-ante. Arrule anthurre unte itelareme iwenhe apeke renhe itne-arle mpwaretyeke. ²⁹ Yewe Akngerrepate anwerne-kenhe, itnenhe awaye, itne-arle anwernenhe aterele-anthetyeke irreme alakenhe angkemele. Anwernenhe utnenge Iterrke-ilaye anwerne itneke atere anetyakenhe Jesus-akerte akwenpe angketyenenge. ³⁰ Anwernenhe ngangkere anthaye tyerrtye areye angkwerre-ityeke, unte itelareme unte-arle Jesus ngangkere antheke urrkapentye ngkwinye mpwaretyeke, alakenhe. Arne mwerre akngerre areye itneke imernaye, itne aremele ngkwenge akangkwe-irretyenenge.”

³¹ Itne-arle Ngkartele angketyame iperre apmere itne-arle anetyame akngelhetyeke anteme irreke. Yanhenge anteme Utnenge Akngerrele itnenhe ngangkere akngerre anteme antheke, ikwerenge itne ayeye Ngkartele-kenhe anteme tyerrtye areyeke akwenpe anteme angkerlente-aneke.

Apententye akngerre areye mwerrantye arntarnte-arerremele aneke

³² Tyerrtye ingkirreke Jesus-kenhe areye itirremele mpwareke anyentele-arteke. Apurtele anteme itne arne aname-atheke-kwenyele antherremele aneke. Itne ayene-ilettyakenhe, ingkirreke antherreke. ³³ Utnenge Akngerrele yerneke-arle areye ngangkere anthetyame, itne akwetethe anteme arrpenhe areyeke ilettyenhenge Ngkartele-arle Jesus itethe-ilirtneke-akerte. Ingkerrekele itelarerrirreke Ngkartele-arle apententye akngerre areye arntarnte-arerle-aneme. ³⁴ Arrpenhe arraretyakenhe aneke. Tyerrtye areye merne-arlike mantere-arlike-akerte akangkentye aneke. Kele arrpenhe areye apmerekere-artweye areyele apeke arrpenhe areye farm-eke-artweye areyele apeke akenhele antherlenge imerte ikwerenge ngkweltye-arle inemele kele ngkweltye-akertele anteme, ³⁵ itne akngetyemele anthemele artwe Jesus-ele-arle yerneke itnenhe-arle, itne imerte akngakeme anthemele ngkweltye anetyakenhe areyeke-arle.

³⁶ Kele artwe Joseph arritnye, Levi-ke-artweye-ngentye, apmere Cyprus-arenye re yanhele anetyarte re akenhe Jesus-kenhe-arle aneke. Kenhe yerneke-arle areyele akenhe renhe arritnye arrpenhe antheke Barnabas. Arritnye nhenhe angkentye itnekenhele ileme alakenhe, “Re arrpenhe areye-arle akwetethe atnerre-ilepileme.” ³⁷ Artwe nhenhe akenhe kartene atnyeneke, merne arunthe-akerte, re kartene renhe ngkweltyeke antheke imerte yerneke-arle areye anthemele akangkwe-irrentye akngerre arrpenhe areyeke anthetyeke.

5

Ayeye anewarte atherre Ananias uthene Sapphira uthene-akerte

¹ Akangkwe-irrentye akngerre arrpenhe atherre, anewarte atherre Ananias uthene Sapphira uthene anetyarte apmere yanhele ratherre apmere merne-arle lyapelhe-ilettyarte ikwere-atherrenhe antheke ngkweltyeke. ² Kele ngkweltye-arle ineke-iperre ratherre akngakelhe-ilemele arrpenheme atnyeneke. Mane arrpenhe imerte Ananias-ele akngemele anthetyeke artwe Jesus-ele-arle yerneke areye-werne alakenhe angkemele, “Ilerne garden-arle ngkweltyeke antheke iperrele ilerne ngenhe ngkweltye ingkirreke anthurre antheme.” Kele anewe ikwerenhe ante-arle akaltye aneke ratherre-arle ngkweltye akngakeke ikwere-atherre-arrpe. Re yerneke-arle areyeke ilettyakenhe nthakenhe-arle ratherre irreke.

³ Nhenge Ananias-ele ngkweltye akngeke Peter anthemele ingkerrenyeke-arteke akwele, kele Utnenge Akngerrele Peter-eke ileke, nthakenhe-arle Ananias-ele mpwareke. Kele Peter ikwere angkeke, “Unte kwenhe Arrentye-arle awekenge akurne-irreke. Unte Utnenge Akngerreke urrtyrreke anwerneke-arlike. Unte garden ngkweltyeke anthemele renhe inemele akngakeke ngkweltye arrpenheme ngkwenge-arrpe atnyenemele imerte akweke ware-arle akngetyemele, ingkirreke-arteke akwele. ⁴ Urreke unte garden ngkweltyeke anthetyenhenge ngkweltye-urrike aneke. Kele imerte ngkweltyeke anthemele, ngkweltye re ingkerre ngkweltye aneke. Kele iwenheke-ame unte urrtyrreke anwerneke nhenge ngkweltye ingkirreke anthurre-arle antheke-arteke? Awaye! Unte kwenhe anwernenhe impetyakenhe unte kwenhe Ngkarte impeke.”

⁵⁻⁶ Nhenge Ananias-ele nhenhe awemele utnenge ikwerenhe akurne-irremele re atnyemele ilweke anteme. Artwe apmerrke areyele renhe antyamele ayernemele akngerlte-iweke renhe akethe-werne iperteke artetyeke. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele nhenhe awemele itne atere anthurre irrereke.

⁷ Ikwerenge lyete-ante-arle Ananias ilwekenge, anewe ikwerenhe Sapphira anteme apmere kwene-werne irrpintyeke Peter-arle aneke-werne, re akenhe itelaretyakenhe-arle nthakenhe-arle anewe ikwerenhe irrekeke. ⁸ Peter-ele ngkweltye Ananias-elarle

akngetyeke ikwere imerneke imerte renhe apayuthnemele, “Atyenge ilaye! Nhenhe-ame ngkweltye ingkerreke re anewe ngkwwinhe mpwele-arle ineke apmere sell-emele?”

Re anteme angkeke, “Yewe, yanhe-arle ngkweltye ingkerreke rarle ilerne-arle ineke.”

⁹ Peter anteme angkeke, “Unte kwenhe arne akurne anthurre mpwareke. Iwenhenge-ame mpwele Utmenge Akngerre arrkernetyeke irrerle-anerreke? Awaye! Artwe yanhe areye anewe ngkwwinhe-arle iperteke artetyeke akngerlte-iwerne kwenhe nhenhe anteme tnerirreme ngenhe anteme iperteke artetyeke.” ¹⁰ Nhenge Sapphira-le nhenhe awemele re atnyemele ilweke Peter arrekweleke anteye. Artwe areyele renhe aremele itne renhe ikerlte alhemele akngerlte-iweke renhe iperteke artetyeke anewikwe itweke. ¹¹ Kele ingkirreke Jesus-kenhe areye atere anthurre irreke apmere Jerusalem-enge nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele mpwarekenge Ananias uthene Sapphira utheneke.

Yerneke-arle areyele rlkerte atningke angkwerre-iweme

¹² Peter uthene Ngkartele-arle yerneke areye uthenele arne akngerre anthurre ngangkerele mpwareke tyerrtye areyele aretyenhenge nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte akngerre anthurre aneme. Kele apententye akngerre ingkirreke apurte-irreke tyatye akngerre Jew-kenhe Ilthe Solomon-kenhe arritnyeke. ¹³ Kele tyerrtye areye, Jesus-kenhe anetyakenhe-arle, itnenhe aremele angkeke itne-arle akwele mwerre-arle, kenhe itne akenhe itnekenge apurte-irretyeke atere-arle-irreke. ¹⁴ Kenhe arrpenhe areyele Ngkarte itelaremele itnekenge apurte-irreke, kele atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye atningke anthurre anteme irreke. ¹⁵ Kele tyerrtye areyele Peter uthene Jesus-ele-arle yerneke areye aremele arne akngerre mwerre ngangkerele-arlke mpwarerlunge itne tyerrtye rlkerte areye akngetyemele iwerre itereke atheneke itnenhe mwerre-ilettyenhenge. Itne alakenhe itirreke, “Peter apeke anpere alhemele itnenhe anpeme apeke, ntulye ikwerenhele apeke artetyenhenge ingkirreke mwerre-irretyeke.” ¹⁶ Tyerrtye arrpenhe atningkele awemele, nhenge areye apmere Jerusalem itwele anetyarte areyele, itne tyerrtye rlkerte atningke akngetyewarremele atheneke, arrentye-akerte areye-arlke, kele Ngkartele itnenhe ingkirreke angkwerre-iweke.

Alkere-arenye yerneke-arle areye jail-ngentyele arratelhe-ileme

¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Kele artwe re, kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye-arle aneme, atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlke, nhenge Sadducee areye, itne ingkerte-ingkerte anthurre irremele ahele-irreke Peter utheneke arrpenhe areyeke-arlke, itne-arle ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerlte-apemenge. Itne anteme thultye yernemele itnenhe ineke jail-ke akwernetyeke. ¹⁹ Kele ingwe ikwerele alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe jail kwene-werne alhemele arriwe altywere-ilemele ayerneke-arle areye akethe-werne akngeke. Kenhe thultye areyele akenhe itelaretyakenhe-arle aneke alkere-arenye-arle itnenhe jail-ngentyele tyerrelhe-ileke yernemele itnenhe. Alkere-arenye apententye akngerre itneke angkeke, ²⁰ “Tyatye Jew areye-kenhe-werne alherlte-iwaye tyerrtye areyeke ayeye nhenhe akwete ilettyeke, nhenge Jesus apentetyeke Ngkartenge anemele akwete-ante anthurreke.” Alakenhe-arle alkere-arenye re itneke angkeke.

²¹ Ingweleme anthurre itne akeme-irremele alheke tyatye Jew areye-kenhe-werne kweneke irpenhemele itne tneleme tyerrtye areyeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ileke.

Kenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye akenhe atyewe ikwerenhe areye-akerte arriwe arrpenhenge irrpintyemele aretyakenhe-arle Peter arrpenhe nhenge areye-arlke. Itne irpenhemele akngerrepate areye apurtelhe-ileke akngerre angkerretyeke. Itne artwe urrpetye uterneke jail-werne alhetyeke Peter-arlke yerneke-arle arrpenhe areye-arlke inetyeke itneke-werne akngetyetyeke.

²² Kele artwe itne jail-werne alhemele itnenhe aretyakenhe aneke arrangkwe-arle itneke aneke itne imerte alpemele akngerrepate itnekenhe-werne. ²³ Itne anteme angkeke, “Anwerne jail-werne alhemele anwerne arriwe renhe martelhentye-arle areke, thultye areyele akenhe arerlte-anetyame nhenge itne-arle kwenele anemenge akwele. Kele nhenge anwerne kwene-werne alhemele anwerne artwe itneke uye-arle areke.” ²⁴ Nhenge akngerrepate thultye areye-kenhele-arlike kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyele-arlike awemele iwenhe-arle itne angkerne itne uyarne-arle itelareme. Itne angkeke, “Nthakenhe apeke-ame itne irreke?”

²⁵ Kele artwe anyente anteme apetyemele itneke ileke, “Awerrirraye! Artwe nhenge areye arrantherre-arle jail-ke akwerneke-arle, akethele-arle tyatye-le ayeye Jesus-akerte tyerrtye areyeke ilerlte-aneme.” ²⁶ Kele akngerrepate thultye areye-kenhele thultye ikwerenhe areye ileke yerneke-arle areyeke antangketyeke kwene-werne ware, itnenhe arntwirrketyakenhele. Rarle atere-irrekenge renhe apeke tyerrtye areyele areme-ketye, yerneke-arle areye arntwirrkerlenge, kele tyerrtye nhenge areyele itnenhe apwertele wemere ilwetyeke-ante.

²⁷⁻²⁸ Kele itne-arle itnenhe kwene-werne akngetyeke iperre itnenhe ingkirrekenge arrekwele tnetyeke ngkerneke akngerrepate areyele itnenhe apayuthnetyeke imerte itirrewarremele nthakenhe itnenhe ilettyeke. Kele kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye akenhe itneke angkerlenge, “Awerrirraye! Anwerne kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe ileke tyerrtye yanhe areyeke Jesus-akerte akaltyele-anthetyale anetyeke, kenhe arrantherre akenhe arertele-arteke tyerrtye Jerusalem-ele aneme areyeke ilerlengen-arle. Arrantherre-arle anwerne akwete anthurre ilperneme Jesus-arle atwekenge.”

²⁹ Kele Peter uthene yerneke-arle itne-arlike alakenhe angkeke, “Anwerne kwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke-ante akangkwe-irretyeke, arrekantherre kwenye!” ³⁰ Thultye areyele Jesus arne arntarlkweke-arlike arrerneke arrantherre-arle itnenhe uternekenge. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe, arrenge-arrenge anwerne-kenhe areyele-arle tnakemele akangkwe-irretyarte, Jesus renhe ilweke-arle itethe-ilirtneke akertnelhe-ilemele alkere-werne akngirtneke. ³¹ Kele Ngkartele akenhe Jesus-arle arne arrpenhe ingkirrekenge arrwekele arrerneke. Rarle renhe alkere-werne-arle akngirtneke imerte renhe tyerrtye areyeke akngerrepate anthurre mpwaremele itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge. Re alakenhe mpwareke, Israel-arenye areye akurne-ketye utepe-irretyenhenge akngarte-iwelhemele nthakenhe-arle arrantherre itirreme Ngkarte anteme arrekantherrenge anyenteke-irretyenhenge. ³² Anwerne arrekantherre ileme nthakenhe-arle irreke Jesus-akerte anwernele arerlenge, Utmenge Akngerrele-arlike-arle areke. Re tyerrtye areyeke imerneke arne nhenhe areye-arle arratye aneme. Ngkartele-arle Utmenge Ikwerenhe yerneke ikwere-arle akangkwe-irreme areyeke ante.”

³³ Akngerrepate arrekwenye areyele awemele itne ahele anthurre irreke itirremele itnenhe apwertele wetyeke ilwetyeke-ante. ³⁴ Kenhe Pharisee anyente Gamaliel arritnye akeme-irremele itneke angkeke, rarle angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe aneke, tyerrtye areye ikwere akangkwe-irretyarte. Re Peter uthene arrpenhe areye-arlike ileke ikwere akethele akarelhetyeke, itne anteme itnenhe akethe-werne akngeke. ³⁵ Itne-arle alheke-arle iperrele Gamaliel angkeke, “Artwe Israel-arenye areye nhenhe awerrirraye! Atheke-irremele angketyalaye nhenhe areye ilwetyeke the arrenhantherrenhe ilemele iwenhenge mwantye arelhetyeke. ³⁶ Itelaraye, artwe nhenge Theudas arritnye! Nhenge-arle re atyeperre anthurre akwele itirreke re-arrpe tnakelherle-apemele, re government-kenhe areye atwetyarte. Itelarerrirraye, nhenge tyerrtye 400-pele anthurre ikweringe apurte-irreke, itne-arle renhe apentewarretyarte. Kele yanhe-ngentyele thultye

arrpenhemele renhe atwerrirreke, kele atyewe ikwerenhe areye akenhe irrarnpe-
 arle irrerrerlenghe awethe-arlike apurte-irretyakenhe. ³⁷ Kele alakenhe ante, artwe
 anyente Judas arritnye aneke Galilee-arenye, arrantherre itelareme ilengare kweye
 tyerrtye areyele-arle arritnye itnekenhe pweke government-kenheke intelhe-ileke
 itnekenge tax ngkweltye inetyenhenge. Re akenhe artwe areye-arle apurtele-ileke
 artwe government-kenhe areye atwetyeke. Kele alakenhe ante-arle thultye areyele
 renhe atwerlenghe, atyewe ikwerenhe areye akenhe akalke-akalke-irremele irrarnpe-
 irrerrlenghe-arle. ³⁸ Artwe yanhe atherrenge anteme anwerne akaltye-irretyeke
 itelaremele. Anwerne kwenhe apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye ipmentyele
 impetyeke itnenhe atwetyale aywepetyeke. Itne apeke mpwareme nthakenhe-arle
 itne itirreme ware kele atyewe itnekenhe areye itnenhe impemele alherlte-iweme-
 arle. ³⁹ Kenhe itne apeke-arle nhenhe mpwareme Ngkartele-arle itneke imernekenge
 akaltyele-anthemele, kele anwerne itnenhe ware-arle iltemere, itneke ahele irremele
 kele anwerne Ngkarteke-arlike-arle ahele-irremere.”

Nhenge artwe ampwe areyele Gamaliel awemele itne akangkwe-irreke.

⁴⁰ Kele itne antangelheke Peter uthene yerneke-arle areyeke-arlike imerte thultye
 areye ilemele itnenhe whip-ele-ante atwetyeke. Kele itnenhe-arle atweke iperrele
 akngerrepate itne alakenhe itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre Jesus-akerte awethe
 angketyale anetyeke.” Itne imerte itnenhe yernemele anteme alpetyeke.

⁴¹ Itne akangkemele alherlte-iweke, irrare-arlike awalhetyakenhe itnenhe-arle
 atweke iperre, itne-arle alakenhe-arle itirrekenge, “Ngkartele itelareme thultye
 areyele-arle anwernenhe atweke iperre-arlike anwerne-arle Jesus-enge untyeme
 irretyeke-kwenye-arle renhe awemele apentetyeke akwete anwerne tyerrtye areyeke
 ayeye nhenhe akaltyele-anthemele ilettyenhenge.” ⁴² Arlte arrpe-anenhe itne yarte
 tyaty-ke kwene-werne irrpenhemele tyerrtye areye ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte
 akaltyele-anthetyarte, ikweringe-ntyete imerte itne apententye akngerre arrpenhe
 areye-kenhe apmere-werne alheme itneke Jesus-akerte akaltyele-anthetyeke, nhenge
 Ngkartele-arle alhileke yernemele.

6

Itne artwe 7-pele akngakeme

¹ Yanhenge anteme tyerrtye awethe atningke Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke, atyewe
 Jesus-kenhe areye atningke-irreke, arrpenheme akenhe Jew areye Greek angkentye
 akngerre-arle, arrpenheme akenhe Aramaic angkentye akngerre-arle. Nhenge Greek
 angkentye akngerre itne Aramaic angkentye akngerre areyeke akengentye angkeme,
 itne Peter uthene atyewe ikwerenhe areye-werne apetyemele angkeke, “Awaye!
 Arlte arrpe-anenhele arrantherre arelhe warlekwerte areyeke merne antheme. Kele
 arrantherre Aramaic-arle angkeme areyeke-ante-arle antheme kele Greek angkentye
 akngerre areyeke akenhe arrangkwe-arle.” ² Kele yanhenge Peter uthene atyewe
 ikwerenhe areyele atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye Jerusalem-ele apurtele-ilemele imerte
 itneke angkeke, “Urrkapentye anwerne-kenhe kwenhe arrpenhe anthurre, kele
 anwerne itnenhe akwete akaltyele-anthetyeke ayeye Jesus-akerte Ngkarte-ngentye.
 Kele akurne-arle aneme anwerne apeke alakenhe mpwaretyakenhe anerlenghe.
 Kele anwerne-arle arelhe warlekwerte areye ngkweltye-arlike antheme-arle, an-
 werne tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthetyeke arrangkwe-arle. ³ Arrantherre artwe
 akaperte altywere 7-pele arrantherre-ngentye akngaketyeke, Utnenge Akngerreke-
 arle akangkwe-irretyenhenge. Itnenhe-arle akngakeke iperrele itnenhe arrernemele
 urrkapentye nhenhe mwerrantye mpwaretyeke merne antherlte-anemele. ⁴ Anwerne
 akenhe akwete-arle urrkapentye arrpenhe nhenhe mpwarerlenghe, Ngkarteke
 angkemele akaltyele-anthemele ayeye Jesus-akerte Ngkarte-ngentye.”

⁵ Nhenge Jesus-kenhe areyele awemele itne akangkeke kele imerte itne Stephen anteme inemele. Rarle artwe Utmenge Akngerreke-arle akangkwe-irrentye akngerre Jesus utheneke. Itne artwe arrpenhe areye ineke, Philip, Procorus, Nicanor, Timon, Parmenas, Nicolas. Nicolas re akenhe Jew anetyakenhe-arle aneke apmere Antioch-arenye. Urreke re Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhenge, re Ngkarte Jew areye-kenhe arratyte itelaretyarte. ⁶ Kele-arle artwe 7-pele itnenhe akngakeke iperre, akangkwe-irrentye akngerre arrpenhe itnenhe akngetyeke yerneke-arle areye-werne. Yerneke-arle areyele iltye itnekenhe arrerneke akaperteke-arleke artwe itneke-arleke imerte urrkapentye itnekenhe anthemele imerte Ngkarte apayuthnemele itnenhe utmenge lterrke-ilettyeke.

⁷ Nhenge Peter uthene yerneke-arle areye uthene angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe angkerlengye tyerrtye areyele akangkwe-irremele aweke. Atningke anthurre anteme akangkwe-irreke. Kele apmere yanhe Jerusalem-enge Jesus-kenhe areye atningke anthurre anteme irreke, kenhe arrpenhe areye kwertengerle Moses-kenhe-arle anekeke, itne-inpe Jesus arratyte itelareke itnekengye apurte-irreme.

Tyerrtye areyele Stephen arntwirrkemele inerrirreke

⁸ Kele Ngkartele artwe Stephen renhe mwerrantye arntarnte-aremele ngangkere-arlke Utmenge Akngerre-arlke anthemele arne arrpe-anenhe re mpwaretyeke. Tyerrtye areyele renhe aremele itne apatewarreke itne-arle itelarekengye Ngkarte-arle ikwerenge aneke urrkapemele.

⁹ Kele Jew apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyele aremele itne ahele-irrerreke ikwere. Artwe itne apmere Cyrene-arenye uthene Alexandria-arenye uthene itne pwatheke urrkapentye impelheke. Itne-arle ngkweltyeke warrke-irreme, apmere arrpenhele-arle apurte-irrerretyarte Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyeke, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele apmere yanhe ikwerele itnenhe ilettyarte alakenhe, "Pwatheke urrkapentye impelheke-arle areye." Artwe arrpenhe areye aneke apmere Cilicia uthene Asia-arenye uthene. Nhenhe itne Stephen-eke ahele-irremele renhe iltemele renhe alkngetherre ilemele. ¹⁰ Kenhe Stephen akenhe itneke itelarentye akwete-arle angkerlengye, Utmenge Akngerre-arle ikwerenge anekengye renhe lterrke-ilemele arratyte akwete re angketyenhenge itne uyarne renhe tyelpelhe-ileke rarle itneke lterrke anthurre-arle anekengye. ¹¹ Kele itne artwe urrpetyeke antangkeke itnenhe apurtele-ilemele anyelkngye-anyelkngyele ngkweltye itnenhe antheke itne ayeye urrttyirrentye Stephen-akerte antekelhe-ilettyeke ilerle-apeme. Kele arratyte itne alheke tyerrtye areyeke alakenhe angkerlte-apetyeke, "Aye! Anwerne aweke artwe nhenge Stephen akurnentye angkerlengye Moses uthene Ngkarte uthene-akerte."

¹² Ayeye nhenhe itne awemele tyerrtye areye itneke akangkwe-irreke itne anteme alhemele ileke angkentye Moses-kenhe ilentye akngerre areyeke artwe ampwe arrekwenyene areyeke-arlke ilemele. Itne anteme Stephen renhe arntwirrkemele ineke imerte, Jew arrpenhe areye inemele itne renhe tyarre-akngake ilthe kwene-werne imerte Jew akngerrepate areye arrekweleke ngkernemele itne renhe apayuthnetyenhenge nthakenhe renhe ilettyeke. ¹³⁻¹⁴ Kele itne antangkeke artwe urrpetyeke nhenge urrttyirremele-arle ilekengye itneke angketyeke apetyetyeke. Itne anteme apetyemele urrttyirremele alakenhe angkeke, "Arratyte kwenhe artwe nhenhe tyatyte Ngkarte-kenheke apale angkeke. Rarle angkeke Jesus Nazareth-arenye akwele tyatyte nhenhe ataketyenhe. Re angkentye Moses-kenhenge-arlke apale angkeke, ilemele Jesus-elarle akwele angkentye Moses-kenhe akngarte-iwetyenhe." Alakenhe-arle itne Stephen-akerte angkeke.

¹⁵ Artwe areye apmere kwenele-arle aneke Stephen arnterre areke inngerre ikwerenhe pwarrtyerlengye alkere-arenye-arteke.

7

Stephen-ele ayeye ileme

¹ Kele kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenyele Stephen apayuthneke, “Anwerneke ilaye. Arratye-ame itne ngkwenge-akerte angkeme?”

² Stephen ikwere uthene Jew akngerrepate arrpenhe areye utheneke angkeke, “Atyewe Jew atyinhe areye uthene akngerrepate areye awerrirraye! Arrantherre Abraham itelareme arrange-arrange anwerne-kenhe-arle, urreke re apmere Haranwerne alhetyenhenge re apmere Mesopotamia-le anetyarte. Yanhenge anteme Ngkarte ikwere arrateke alharrkentye akngerre-akerte ngangkere akngerre anthurre-akerte. ³ Ngkarte imerte ikwere angkemele, ‘Apmere nhenhe ngkwinhe impemele ngkwenge-artweye areye-arlke, kele alhaye the ngkwenge apmere arrpenhe imerneyenhenge unte anetyeke.’

⁴ “Kele re apmere renhe impemele alheke, tyerrtye areyele ileme apmere Chaldea anteme, apmere renhe arleng anthurre alhemele re aneke mpwepele apmere Haran-ele. Kele anyikwe uyerrekenge Ngkartele renhe ileke apmere yanhe impemele alhetyeke, apmere nhenhe-werne apetyemele nthenhele-arle anwerne anepanemenge. Kele re alakenhe mpwareke. ⁵ Kele re apmere yanheke irremele Ngkartele renhe apmere anthetyakenhe aneke, re akweke ware aneke apmere arrpenhe areyekenhele. Kele Ngkartele Abraham ileke alakenhe, ‘The ngenhe apmere nhenhe anthetyenhe ngkwenge akwerrke areyeke-arlke, ngkwinhe anetyenhe akwetethe itnekenhe-arlke.’ Nhenhe ikwerele-ureke itelaraye, nhenge Ngkartele alhileke, Abraham ampeke arrangkwe-arle anekenge.

⁶ “Ngkarte ikwere alakenhe-arlke angkeke, ‘Urreke, ngkwenge-artweye areye alhetyenhe apmere arrpenhe-werne anetyeke akwete anthurre uterne arrpe-anenhele. Kele tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenyele areyele itnenhe uternetyenhe urrkapetyeke ngkweltye inetyakenhele. Itne ngkwenge-artweye areye-arlke akwete atnyenerlitanetyenhe itnenhe urrkapetyeke uternerlte-anemele uterne arrpe-anenheke, year 400-peleke-atwetye. ⁷ Kele the tyerrtye yanhe-arenyele areyeke imernetyenhe arne arrpenhe akurne anthurre areye itne ngkwenge-artweye ingkirreke ipmentyele anteme impetyenhenge. Kele itne apmere nhenheke-irremele apetyemele atyenge akangkwe-irretyenhe.’ Alakenhe-arle Ngkartele Abraham ileke urreke-arle nthakenhe-arle irretyenhe.

⁸ “Re anteme Abraham-eke alhileke alakenhe, ‘Ayeye nhenhe awaye. Ayeye nhenhenge ularre ngkwenge alere areye artwe-irretyenhe. Akwetethe alakenhe mpwaretyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itirretyenhenge alakenhe, “Arratye-arle nhenhe areye Ngkarte-kenhe areye ikwere akangkwe-irrentye akngerre.” ’ Kele yanhenge Isaac, alere Abraham-kenhe-arle anteme inteke, re ingwe seven-pele inteke iperre re renhe artwe anteme ileke. Urreke Isaac-ele ikwere alere Jacob-eke anteme alakenhe mpwareke, kele Jacob-ele anteme alakenhe mpwareke, ikwere alere 12-pele anteye itne-arle inteke iperrele.

⁹ “Kele arrantherre itelareme Jacob-eke alere areye atyeye Joseph-eke ahentye-anetyakenhe aneke, Jacob-arle ikwere anyente-ante ahentye-anetyartenge. Itne anteme renhe ngkweltyeke antheke artwe ipenye itne renhe apmere arlengewerne akngetyenhenge apmere Egypt-werne. Joseph-ele akenhe akwetethe-arle Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyarte Re akenhe ikwere akwetethe-arle anetyartenge renhe arntarnte-aremele. ¹⁰ Re renhe akayake-iletartye arrpenhe areyele renhe akurne mpwarerleng. Re renhe akaltyele-arlke-antheke re itelarentye anthurre anetyenhenge re arratye-arratye-arlke angketyenhenge. Kele re atyewe-irreke akngerrepate Egypt-arenyeke, Pharaoh arritnyeke. Kele Pharaoh-ele anteme Joseph

akngerrepate arrerneke ikwere itweke re apmere akngerre renhe Egypt arntarnte-aretyenhenge tyerrtye areyeke-arlke arne ingkirrekeke-arlke.

¹¹ “Kele ikwerenge-ntyete, Joseph-arle akngerrepate akwete Egypt-eke anekenge, ahurratyete akngerre apetyeke apmere ikwere-werne, apmere arrpe-anenhele merne-arlke arrangkwe aneke, apmere nhenhe Canaan-ele-arlke. Arrenge-arrenge anwerneke-artweye areye merneke-arlke arrangkwe ante aneke. ¹² Artwe ampwe Jacob-ele aweke merne-arlke akngerre-arle aneke Egypt-ele, re anteme ileke ikwere alere areye yanhe-werne alhetyeke, merne-arlke inemele akngetye-alpetyeke. Itne anteme alhemele merne-arlke akngerre inerlte-alpeke. ¹³ Ikwerenge-ntyete, merne-arlke-arle uyerrekenge anteme, kake Joseph-kenhe areye alperlte-iweke apmere Egypt-werne, awethe ante itne merne-arlke ineke Joseph-engentyete. Re anteme itneke ilelheke itne-arle renhe alhengke-aretyakenhe anekenge. Kele, tyerrtye areyele anteme ileke Pharaoh-eke Joseph-kenhe areye-arle Hebrew areye aneke, artwe Canaan-ngentyete-arle apetyeke areye-arle kake ikwerenhe areye aneke.

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ “Kele yanhe-ngentyete Joseph-ele itnenhe ileke ikwere-artweye areye ingkirreke inetyeke alhetyeke itneke-artweye Jacob-arlke Egypt-werne. Kele Jacob-arlke itne ingkirreke apetyeke Egypt-werne, 75-pele anthurre. Artwe ampwe re yanhele aneke arruleke-atwetye ilwetyeke ante. Ikwerenge-ntyete ikwere-artweye arrpenhe areye-arlke ilweke apmere yanhele. ¹⁶ Itne atyalangke Jacob-kenhe akngirtneke Joseph atherre akenhe apmere itnekenhe-werne apmere Shechem-ele, inteye Abraham-elarle arrule ngkweltyeke ineke-werne Hamor arritnye artwe anyente-kenhe-arle arrule aneke.

¹⁷ “Arrule arrpenhenge, arlte rarle itwe anteme-irreke Ngkartele-arle Abraham alhileke iperre, arrantherre itelareme, re alhileke apmere Canaan anthetyeke. Itne-arle arruleke aneke apmere Egypt-ele atningke-ame-atningke-irretyeke-atwetye, altyerre-ngentyete anwerne-kenhe areye kwenhe. ¹⁸ Kenhe artwe arrpenhe anteme akngerrepate aneke-arle tyerrtye Egypt-arenye areyeke akngerrepate nhenhe re akenhe Joseph-eke akutne-arle aneke rarle Egypt-ele arrule anetyarteke. ¹⁹ Pwathe re akenhe akurne anthurre-arle aneke anwerneke-artweye ingkirrekeke. Re itirret-yarte nthakenhe itnenhe atwetyeke. Re itnenhe aterele-anthetyarte apurrkele-arle-anthemele akwetethe. Re thultyete ikwerenhe areye iletartyete ampe akweke itnekenhe inemele aketheke iwetyeke apmere itnekenhe-ngentyete ilwetyeke.

²⁰ “Kele, arrantherre itelareme, ikwerenge akenhe Moses inteke, ampe akweke mwerre akngerre, meye ikwerenhele renhe apmerele nterte-nterlete arntarnte-aretyarte atnyentyete urrpetyeke-atwetye. ²¹ Re anteme renhe lhere-werne akngeke imerte urtneke-arleke arrernemele. Nhenge ampe marle Pharaoh-kenhe apetyemele renhe aremele interle-anerlenghe renhe ineke ikwere altye-irremele amangkelhe-ilemele ikwere anteme. ²² Re amangkemele Egypt-arenye akaltyete-anthenhe-anthenhele Moses renhe akaperte altywere-ilekenge itne-arlke-arteke anteme re aneke. Re amangkemele angkentyete lterrke anthurre aneke arne ingkirreke atnerrele mpwaretyarte, re akwetethe arne mwerre mpwaretyarte.

²³ “Yanhe-ngentyete Moses re artwe akngerre anteme irreke ampwe anteme irremele year 40-pele anteme aneke, re itirretyarte ikwere-artweye areye anteme aretyeke Jacob-engentyete areye. Kele re alheke nthenhele-arle itne-arle urrkapyartenge ikwere-werne nthakenhe-arle itne anemeke. ²⁴ Re apetyemele aretye-alheke artwe Egypt-arenye anyentele artwe ikwere akwerrke atwerlenghe areke ikwerenge anteme re artwe Egypt-arenye renhe irrerlknghe atweke. ²⁵ Re apale ware itirreke, ‘Nhenhenge anteme atyenge akwerrke areyele itelaretyeke Ngkartele-arle ayenge akngakeke itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke Egypt-ngentyete tyerrelhe-iletetyeke.’ Kele arrangkwe-arle, itne akutne aneke itelaretyakenhe-anteye.

²⁶ “Arlte arrpenhele anteme, ingweleme anthurre, Moses awethe alhemele areke tyerrtye Israel-arenye atherre atwerrerleng. Re renhe-atherrenhe akalkelhe-ileke ratherre ipeltye-ilerremele mwerre anetyeke. Ikwere-atherre re alakenhe angkeke, ‘Iwenhenge-ame artweyehenge atherre mpwele atwerreme? Atwerretyale anaye!’

²⁷ “Artwe atwerretyame-arle arrpenhele akenhe Moses angkerte-iwemele alakenhe-arle angkerleng, ‘Angwenhele-ame ngenhe akngerrepate arrerneke ilernenhe arraty-ilettyeke atwerretyale anetyeke?’ ²⁸ Nhenge apmwerrke unte-arle artwe Egypt-arenye ilwetyeke-ante atweke, unte-ame ayenge anteme atwetyeke ahentye-aneme renhe-arle unte atweke-arteke?’ ²⁹ Moses-ele alakenhe awemele, re itelareke atningkele anteme apeke-arle itelareke iwenhe-arle re mpwareke. Re atere anteme irreke. Re anteme Egypt-ngentyele alwirremele unteke apmere Midian arritnyewerne yanhenge anteme re arelhe anewe akeke yanhele aneme alere atherre atnyeneke.

³⁰ “Apmere yanhele anteme, arrantherre itelareme, re year 40-pele awethe arleng ulkere anteme aneke. Alkere-arenye anteme ikwere arrateke arne arlarte urele ampetyamenge Apwerte Sinai itwele. ³¹ Renhe aremele akngerre anthurre apateke, arne rarle ampetyakenhe anekenge re anteme angathe ikwere alhemele mwantyele areke. Re anteme Ngkarte ikwere angkerleng aweke arne ure iperre ikweringe. ³² Re alakenhe angkeke, ‘Ayenge-arle arrenge-arrenge ngkwinhe-kenhe Ngkarte-arle, Abraham, Jacob, Isaac areyele-arle tnaketyarte itneke akwerrke areyele-arlke.’ Moses-ele nhenhe awemele re atere anthurre irreke arrewemele inngerre artelheke re atere nhenge aretyakenhe anetyange angwenhe-arle ikwere angkemeke.

³³ “Kele Ngkarte ikwere alakenhe angkeke, ‘Ingke-kenhe ngkwinhe irlwaye, unte-arle apmere akngerre-werne apetyekenge. ³⁴ Nhenhe awaye! The kwenhe aretyame nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye Egypt-arenye areyele akwetethe tyerrtye atyinhe areye atwepatweme, tharle akwetethe itnenhe artnerleng awepaweme ayenge anteme itneke apetyeke. Kele the anteme ngenhe ileme Egypt-werne alhetyeke itnenhe arratelhe-ilettyeke.’ Alakenhe-arle Ngkarte Moses-eke angkeke.”

³⁵ Stephen re akwete angkemele, “Moses nhenhe-arle anyente rarle Israel-arenye tyerrtye areye-arle arntarnte-areke nhenge-arle. Kenhe ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle aneke. Itelaraye, Israel-arenye nhenge atherre renhe alhengke-aretyakenhe-arle aneke alakenhe angkemele, ‘Angwenhele-ame ngenhe akngerrepate arrerneke anwernenhe atwerrerleng ayaketyeke?’ Kele Ngkarte, alkere-arenyenge ularre, angkeke ikwere arne urele-arle ampekeng renhe yerneke akngerrepate itneke anetyeke itnenhe apmere Egypt-nge arratelhe-ilettyeke. ³⁶ Ngangkere akngerre-akertele re arne akngerre anthurre mpwareke Egypt-nge, itne aremele akaltye-irretyeke. Kele, arrantherre itelaremele, re ikwere-artweye areye Hebrew areye-arlke Egypt-ngentyele akngekeke. Itnenhe-arle akngeke iperrele itne apetyeke Kwaty Alaye Athetheke-werne. Re ngangkerele akngerre mpwareke itne kwaty ikwerele alhetyehenge ingkirreke itetheke mpwaremele. Re arne mwerre areye mpwareke apmere ahurratyale unthemele itne-arle unthetyarte uternele year 40-peleke-atwetye.

³⁷ “Artwe anyente nhenhe rarle Israel-arenye areyeke angkeke, ‘Ngkartele artwe anyente akngaketyenhe angkentye Atyinhe awemele ilerle-apetyeke arrekantherre, arrekantherre-artweye areye-ngentyele, re anteme angketyenhe ayenge-arle arrekantherre angkeme-arteke.’ *Deuteronomy*

18:15.

³⁸ “Kele Moses unthetyarte apmere ahurratyale tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye-akerte, anwerneke-artweye areyenge. Kele, arrantherre itelareme, alkere-arenye-arle ikwere angkeke Apwerte Sinai-nge, re anteme renhe angkentye antheke, Moses-ele ileke nthakenhe-arle alkere-arenye re angkeke anwerne awemele mwerre anetyehenge.

³⁹ “Kele anwerneke-artweyele Moses awemele akangkwe-irretyakenhe aneke itne ikwere akangketyakenhe aneke akngerrepate itnekenhe anetyeke. Itne ahentye-aneke Egypt-werne alpetyeke. ⁴⁰ Kele Moses Apworte Sinai ikwere antyemele aneke itne kake ikwere Aaron-eke angkeke, ‘Nthakenhe-ame atyeyangkwe irreke? Rarle anwernenhe apmere Egypt-ngentyele akngetyeke apmere nhenhe-werne akngetyemele. Kele anwerne akutne-arle nthakenhe-arle ikwere irrekeke. Nge-artaye? Unte anwerneke ngkarte areye mpwaretyeke, itne anwernenge arrekwele-irretyenhenge.’ *Exodus 21:1.*

⁴¹ “Kele yanhenge anteme itne Aaron uternewarreke pweleke-arteke akwele ngkarte itneke mpwaretyeke. Kele mpwareke-arle iperrele itne akangkeke anthurre imerte kere uthene merne uthene anthetyeke renhe tnakemele. ⁴² Kenhe Ngkartele itnenhe aremele itneke ahele anthurre irreke re itnenhe impemele alheke itne-arle kwerralyeke, atnyentyeke-arlike uterneke-arlike kwene-irretyenhenge tnaketyeke. Kenhe ayeye arrule-arle itne pweke Ngkarte-kenhenge intelhe-ileke, arraty-arle irrerleng:

‘Tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye awerrirraye! Nhenge arrantherre-arle apmere ahur-ratyete unthetyarte year 40-peleke-atwetye, arrantherre pweleke apeke yepe-yepe apeke akwetethe atwetyarte, apale itir-remele arrantherre-arle ayenge utyernemele tnakemeke-athene.

⁴³ Arrantherre ilthe ameke-ameke ngkarte-apartetye Molek-kenhe nhenge-arle apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne akngernetyarte ikwere akangkwe-irremele-tetye.

Arrantherre apworte atnyenetyarte kwerralye-arteke-arle mpwareke arrantherre ngkarte urrtirrentye Rephan-eke akangkwe-irretyeke.

Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the arrenhantherrenhe yernetyenhe apmere arrekatherrenhe-ngentyele apmere arrpenhe arntwarre anthurre-werne Babylon-enge arntwarre.’ Alakenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeke.” *Amos 5:25-27.*

⁴⁴ Stephen itneke akwete angkeke, alakenhe angkemele, “Arrule akenhe arrange-arrange anwerne-kenhele ilthe ameke-ameke Ngkarte-kenhe-arle apmere ahurratyete akngernetyarte. Kele ilthe ikwere kwenele aneke angkentye rarle antheke itnenhe, itne kwene irrpemele Ngkartekte tnakemele angketyarte alakenhe itirremele, ‘Arraty-arle, Ngkarte anwernenge apurte aneme.’ ⁴⁵ Yanhe-ngentyele, Moses-arlike-arle ilwekenge ikwere alere areyele anteme ilthe renhe atnyenetyarte. Kele Joshua anteme akngerrepate anemele, itne ilthe-akerte apmere ikwere irrpeke Ngkartele-arle arrule itnenhe alhilekenge. Yanhenge apmere ikwerele itne apmere itne-arrpe ineke Ngkartele anamelhe-ileke tyerrtye yanhele-arle anetyarte areye kele Joshua Israel-arenye areyele anteme yanheke apmere arteke. Itne ilthe renhe arrerneke apmere ikwere imerte yanhe ikwere atnyeneke, ilthe re anerle-aneke David-arle Akngerrepate irrekeke-atwetye. ⁴⁶ Kele Ngkarte akangkentye anthurre aneke David-eke. Re anteme Ngkarte alakenhe apayuthneke, ‘The-ame ngkwenge apmere arteye nthenhele-arle unte anetyeke anwerne ngkwenge angkerlte-anetyenhenge?’

⁴⁷ Ngkartele akenhe David ayakerleng-arle, Solomon-ele-tetye-arle akenhe apmere renhe arterleng.

⁴⁸ “Awerrirraye! Ngkarte-arle arraty akngerre anthurre-arle, rarle apmere artwele-arle artekele anetyakenhe-arle. Artwe areye nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerrele pweke-nge arrule intelhe-ileke nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeke alakenhe,

⁴⁹⁻⁵⁰ ‘Ayenge-arle alkerle anentye akngerre-arle, akngerrepate anthurre, the arne ingkirreke anthurre atnyeneme alkerle uthene apmere ahelhe nhenhele uthene. Arrantherre akenhe atyenge apmere akngerre uyarne-arle arteme ayenge anetyeke.

Ayenge alakenhe angkeme tharle arne ingkirreke anthurre mpwarekenge.’ ” *Isaiah 66:1-2.*

Alakenhe-arle Stephen angkeke Jew arrekwelenye areyeke.

⁵¹ Awethe anteme re itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke ikerlte anthurre-arle, ayeye ikwerenheke akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle arrekantherre-artweye areye-arteke. Yanhe areye Utmenge Akngerreke akangkwe-irretyakenhe aneke, alakenhe akwele arrantherre anteme aneme ikwere akwetethe akangkwe-irretyakenhe. Arrantherre akenhe renhe irlpe artepele-arle awerrirreme. ⁵² Arrule anthurre arrekantherre-artweye areyele akwetethe atwetyarte artwe areye nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle awemele ilerle-apetyarte, itnenhe akurne-iletarte atwemele ilwetyeke-ante. Ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe ilentye akngerre areye-arle angkeke, urreke-arle arrpenhe apetyetyenhe, artwe Ngkarteke akwetethe-arle akangkwe-irretyeke. Kele re apetyerlenge, arrantherre-inpe, ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle iletarte areye-arteke, ikwere ahele-irreke. Arrantherre renhe piwemele irrerlkngge atwerrirreke. Arrantherre anteme itnekenge apurte-irreke arrpenhe areye irrerlkngge atwemele itne-arteke anemele. ⁵³ Yewe, Ngkarte-arle ayeye atyeperre anthurre antheke arrekantherre-artweye areye. Re alkere-arenye yerneke Moses-eke re ikwere imernetyenhenge, ayeye aweke-arle re tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ileke. Lyete akenhe arrantherre ayeye atyeperre nhenge-arle atnyeneme, kenhe arrantherre anteme ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe awetye-arlke-akenhe aneme.” Alakenhe-arle Stephen itneke angkeke.

Itne Stephen ilwetyeke-ante apwertele weme

⁵⁴ Nhenge artwe Jew akngerrepate areyele, arrpenhe areyele-arlke, Stephen awemele itne ikwere ahele anthurre irreke. Atnerte itnekenhe ampeke anthurre ahele anthurre irremenge. ⁵⁵ Kenhe Utmenge Akngerrele akenhe Stephen ngangkere akngerre antheke, utmenge ikwerenhe antelhe-ilelhomele, re anteme alkere-werne atheke aremele Ngkarte areke akngerre anthurre pwarrtyerlenge ngangkere akngerre-akertele. Re Jesus-arlke areke akwe-arratyete tnerlenge. ⁵⁶ Re nhenhe aremele alakenhe angkeke, “Ayakeye! Araye! The kwenhe alkere altywere-irrerlenge areme, Ngkarte akwe-arratyete akenhe Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, re akngerre anthurre-arle.”

⁵⁷ Kele Jew akngerrepate areyele, arrpenhe areyele yanhele-arle aneke nhenhe awemele, itne alakenhe arnterre anthurre arlkeke, “Re Ngkarte-ketye angkeme.” Itne irlpe martelheke renhe awetyakenhe anetyenhenge, itne imerte ikwere-werne arratyete untemele renhe arntwirrkeke. ⁵⁸ Itne renhe tyarre-akngemele aketheke iweke Jerusalem aketheke. Kele imerte itne ahele anthurre irremele, mantere urrpetye itnekenhe areye ilywemele iwemele, artwe apmerrke anyente Saul arritnye itweke. Itne apwertele akwete anthurre Stephen renhe werrirreke renhe irrerlkngge atwetyeke. Saul akenhe mantere itnekenhe arntarnte-aremele tnerle-anerlenge. ⁵⁹ Itne-arle apwertele renhe akwete werrirretyamenge, Stephen alakenhe Ngkarteke angkeke, “Jesus! Ayenge ilwerlenge, utmenge atyinhe inaye!” ⁶⁰ Amperele-arlenge tnemele re arlkemele angkeke alakenhe, “Ngkarte! Itnenhe atwirtnetyalaye itne-arle ayenge atwekenge!” Alakenhe angkemele anteme re ilweke.

8

¹ Artwe Saul yanhele tnemele, akangkemele areke itne Stephen atwerlenge.

Saul arrpenhe areye-akertele Jesus-kenhe areye atwerrirreme

Yanhenge Jesus-arle ikwele-areme areyele Jesus-kenhe areye alwerneke aterele-anthemele, itnenhe ilwetyeke atwemele-arlke. Alakenhenge anteme itne atere alheke Jerusalem-engentyele apmere akweke itepele-arle aneme areye-werne apmere Judea

uthene Samaria uthenele alengke-iwelhetyeke. Kele yerneke-arle areye-ante-arle aneke Jerusalem-ele.

² Tyerrtye areyele-arle Stephen irrerlkngge atweke iperrele, artwe arrpenheme Ngkarteke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areyele atyalangke ikwerenhe inerlte-alheke akngerlte-iwemele inteyeke arrernetyeke imerte ikwere arnterre anthurre ar-rangkemele.

³ Kele Saul akenhe ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle aneke Jesus apententye akngerre areyele renhe apentetyeke, ikwerenge anteme re itnenhe alwerneke. Re untherle-apemele Jesus-kenhe areye atwerle-apeke itnenhe uyerrelhe-iletyeke-atwetye akwele. Re apmere Jesus-kenhe areye-kenheke irrpenhemele artwe-arlke arelhe-arlke tyarre-akngemele imerte itnenhe jail-ke akwernemele.

Tyerrtye Samaria-arenye areyele Ayeye Mwerre arratye itelarerrirreme

⁴ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye irrarnpe-irreke, itne untherlte-apemele ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerlte-apeke apmere arrpe-anenhele. ⁵ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe anyente Philip arritnye, apmere Samaria-werne alhemele ayeye Jesus-akerte ileke tyerrtye yanhe-arenye areyeke, Ngkartele-arle renhe yerneke tyerrtye areye itetheke mpwaretyeke. ⁶ Philip-ele ngangkerele arne akngerre anthurre areye mpwareke. Tyerrtye areyele renhe areke alakenhe mpwarerlenge itne ikwere akwete akangkwe-irreke re ayeye renhe ilerlengge. ⁷ Re ngangkere Ngkarte-kenhele arrentye areye tyerrtye areye-ngentyele aywepelerenge, arrentye areye arnterre anthurre arlkemele arrateke itnekenge. Inwerre, alyepe-alyepe-arlke mwerre-irreke Ngkartele-arle Philip ngangkere anthekenge itnenhe mwerre-iletyeke. ⁸ Kele apmere yanhe ikwerenge tyerrtye areye arnterre akangkeke.

Ayeye artwe arrenkwelthe akngerre anthurre-akerte Simon arritnye

⁹ Apmere ikwerele anetyarte artwe ngangkere arrenkwelthe akngerre anthurre anyente Simon arritnye, arne akngerre atningke re ilernpenyele mpwaretyarte arlengge-arlentye anthurreke. Samaria-arenye areyele aremele itne apateke imerte angkemele, “Aye! Rarle arratye-arle arne nhenhe areye mpwareme!” Re tnakel-hemele re-arrpe alakenhe angketyarte, “Ayenge-arle arratye rarle artwe atyeperre anthurre!” ¹⁰ Nhenhe areyele renhe aremele itne ikwere akangkwe-irretyarte, tyerrtye akngerre areye arne arunthe-akerte tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arlke arne urrpetye ware-akerte. Itne renhe tnakemele alakenhe angkeke, “Artwe nhenhe alkerenge-arle arratye apetyeke, re kwenhe arne areye ngangkere akngerrele mpwareme Ngkartele-arteke.” ¹¹ Itne ikwere akwete akangkemele renhe awetyarte, rarle akwete anthurre ngangkere akngerrele mpwaretyamenge, itne itnenhe aremele alakenhe itirreke, “Aye! Rarle ilernpenye anthurre-arle.” Itne ikwere akwete anthurre akangkwe-irremele anetyarte renhe awemele-arlke.

¹² Kenhe Philip akenhe apetyemele ayeye mwerre-arle Jesus-akerte ilerle-apetyarte. Re itneke ileke Ngkarte-arle akngerrepate anemenge tyerrtye areye arntarnte-aremele ikwere-arle akangkwe-irreme areye. Tyerrtye areyele renhe awemele itne ikwere akangkwe-irreke, re anteme artwe-arlke arelhe-arlke kwatyeke akwernemele baptise-eme-ileke itne-arle Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrekenge. ¹³ Artwe nhenge Simon-ele-arlke Jesus arratye itelareke Philip-ele imerte renhe kwatyeke akwernemele-arle baptise-eme-ilemele. Re Philip-enge anteme apurte-irremele unthetyarte, re aremele Philip-ele arne arrpe-anenhe ngangkere akngerre Ngkarte-kenhele mpwarerlenge re itirreke, “Aye! Nhenhe-arle mwerre anthurre-arle.”

¹⁴ Kele yerneke-arle Jesus-kenhe areyele Jerusalem-engentyele awemele Samaria-arenye areye-arle ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe Jesus-akerte aweke-arle ikwere akangkwe-irreme. Itne anteme Peter uthene John uthene yerneke. ¹⁵ Ratherre apmere ikwere

arrernelhemele Ngkarteke angkeke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areyeke Utmenge Akngerre irrpetyenhenge. ¹⁶ Ratherre alakenhe apayuthneke Utmenge Akngerre-arle itneke irrpetyakenhe akwetenge. Philip-ele itnenhe kwatyeke akwerneke baptise-eme-ilemele itne-arle Jesus Akngerrepateke akangkwe-irrekenge. Kenhe arrpenhele akenhe itneke iltye arrernetyakenhe-arle Utmenge Akngerre itneke irrpetyenhenge. ¹⁷ Kele Peter uthene John uthenele iltye arrernemele akaperte tyerrtye areyeke-arle imerte Ngkarteke angkemele, kele Utmenge Akngerre anteme itneke irrpeke.

¹⁸⁻¹⁹ Kele artwe Simon re areke Utmenge Akngerre itneke irrperlenge yerneke-arle ratherre iltye arrernerlenge akaperte itne-kenheke. Re anteme ahentye-aneke tyerrtye areyeke iltye arrernetyeke Peter uthene John uthenele-arteke akwele apwerte ngkweltye renhe-atherrenhe anthemele, re renhe-atherrenhe apayuthneke, “Artwe mwerre atherre! Ayenge akaltyele-anthaye the alakenhe mpwaretyenhenge, kele, mpwele-arteke, the iltye arrernetyenhenge akaperte itne-kenheke imerte alakenhe mpwaremele, Utmenge Akngerre itneke irrpetyenhenge anteye.”

²⁰ Peter-ele apwerte ngkweltye renhe ayene-ilemele alakenhe angkeke, “Arrangkwe, apwerte ngkweltye yanhe akngaye unte ngkweltye uthene urreke ure-werne alhetyenhenge, unte-arle itirreme unte akwele Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe ngkweltyele inetyeke. Ngkarte anyentele-arle Utmenge Akngerre antheme tyerrtye areyeke alere ikwerenheke-arle akangkwe-irreme areye. ²¹ Unte-arle anwernenge anetyakenhe-arle, Ngkartele-arle ngenhe urrkapentye alakenheke akaltyele-anthetyakenhe-arle, rarle ngenhe aketheke-arle areme unte-arle arratyte itirretyakenhe. ²² Unte apale-arle itirreke arne nhenhe ngkweltyele inetyekeke-athene! Apure irremele anaye impemele akngarte-iwelhemele Ngkarteke angketyeke ngkwengenge re ipeltye-irretyeke ngenhe atwirtntyakenhe anetyenhenge. ²³ Kele tharle itelareme-arle unte-arle ilerneke ingkerte-irreme alakenhe mpwaremele, ilerneke ingkerte irreke-arle unte akwetethe akurnentye anetyenhe uyarne impelhemele. Akurnele-arle ngenhe ayerneke-arteke.” Alakenhe-arle Peter ikwere angkeke.

²⁴ Simon-ele nhenhe awemele re atere-irremele renhe-atherrenhe ileke, “Ayekeye, mpwele Ngkarteke atyenge angkerle-anerraye re ayenge apmere akurne ikwere wetyale anetyenhenge.” Kele ratherre arratyte ikwere Ngkarteke angkeke.

²⁵ Peter uthene John uthenele akwete ayeye Ngkarte-akerte ilerle-annerreke tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyeke, itneke-arle ratherre angkeke iperre ratherre alperreke apmere Jerusalem-werne. Apmere Samaria angkwerre alperremele re apmere arrpe-anenheke ayeye mwerre renhe ilerle-aperreke.

Philip artwe apmere Ethiopia-arenyeke angkeme

²⁶⁻²⁸ Nhenge apmere Israel-enge antekerrele, apmere arrpenhe Ethiopia arritnye, artwe anyente anetyarte. Pwathe akngerre akenhe apmere yanhele aneke, Candace arritnye-arle, re arrerneke artwe renhe akngerrepate anetyeke apwerte mane ingkirreke Ethiopia-kenheke. Kele re akenhe Ngkarteke itirrentye akngerre-arle re wagon ikwerenheke antyerle-alhemele alheke ayerrere apmere Jerusalem-werne. Apmere ikwere irremele re tyatyte akngerre Jew areye-kenhe-werne alhemele Ngkarteke angkeke. Kele-arle re Ngkarteke angkeke iperre re alpetyame apmere-werne wagon ikweringe, alpemele re pweke arerle-apetyame, Isaiah-elarle arrule intelhe-ileke.

Nhenhe ikwerele ureke Philip Samaria-le, Jerusalem-enge ayerrerele, rarle anekenge alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe arrateke Philip-eke imerte alakenhe angkemele, “Alhaye apmere Jerusalem-werne, Jerusalem-engentyele imerte antekerre alhemele iwerre akngerre Gaza-werne atheke-arle alheme-werne, arrantherre itelareme iwerre ahurratyte-werne atheke-arle alheme.” Alakenhe-arle alkere-arenye re Philip-eke angkeke. Alkere-arenye nhenhe awemele-arteke

re arratyte anpenheke arrulenge arrpenhenge apmere arrpe-anenhe arenhemele re arratyte artwe Ethiopia-arenye nhenhe areke wagon ikwerenhenge alhepalherlenghe.

²⁹ Utmenge Akngerre Philip-eke angkeke, “Alhaye wagon itwele-werne imerte angathele akwete apenterle-apemele.”

³⁰ Kele Philip angathele alhemele wagon itwele re aweke artwele ayeye ilerle-aperlenghe Isaiah-engentyele, re anteme renhe apayuthneke, “Unte-ame arratyte itelareme unte-arle read-eme-ilerle-apeme yanhe?”

³¹ Artwe re akenhe ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “Arrangkwe, the itelaretyakenhe-arle. Tyerrtye akaperte altywerele apeke ayenge akaltyele-antherlenghe kele the itelaremere. Unte apetyeme-arteye atyengenge wagon akertne-werne ayenge akaltyele-anthetyeke?” Kele Philip re wagon-eke antyeye imerte ikwere itwele anerle-apemele.

³² Ayeye nhenge Ethiopia-arenyele read-eme-ilerle-apetyame Bible-ngentyele Isaiah-elarle intelhe-ileke alakenhe, “Itne artwe renhe akngetyeke atwetyeke yepe-yepe-arteke.

Itelaraye, nhenge yepe-yepe nterte anthurre inteme artwele renhe arrperlenghe urlkere-ilemele alakenhe rarle re tneke angketye-arlke-akenhe nterte anthurre.

³³ Itne ikwere anyurre-irretyame, renhe court-werne-arlke akngerlte-iweke urrtyir-remele ilemele rarle artwe akurne aneke akwele. Ikwere akngerle angkerretye-arlke-akenhe aneke.

Angwenhele anteme ayeye iletynhe ampe ikwerenhe areyeye arrenge-arrenge ikwerenhe areyeye-arlke?

Kele arrangkwe-arle, rarle artwe apmerrke akwete ilwekenge ampeke-arlke arrangkwe akwete.” *Isaiah 53:7-8.*

³⁴ Kele artwe Ethiopia-arenyele Philip apayuthneke, “Atyenge ilaye, angwenhe-akerte-ame Isaiah-arle angkeme? Re-ame ikwere-arrpe-akerte angkeme? Arrpenhe-akerte apeke-arle re angkeke?” ³⁵ Philip akenhe angkirtnerlenghe, “Arrangkwe, rarle artwe Jesus arritnye-akerte-arle angketyame.” Re anteme ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte iletynhe. Artwe apmere Ethiopia-arenye anteme akangkwe-irremele aneke Jesus-akerteke. ³⁶⁻³⁷ Ratherre-arle wagon-enge alhepalhetyamenge, ratherre lhere areke kwatyte-akerte, artwe re anteme angkeke, “Kwatye-arle yanhe lherele aneme, ayenge kwatyteke akwernaye baptise-eme-ilemele.” *

³⁸ Artwe re anteme ileke urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhele wagon ngkernetyeke. Ngkernelhemele ratherre wagon-nge atnarnpeke imerte kwatyte-werne alherremele. Philip-ele anteme renhe kwatyteke akwernemele baptise-eme-ileke. ³⁹ Ratherre kwatyenge arratemele Utmenge Akngerrele Philip apmere arrpenhe-werne akngeke, artwe Ethiopia-arenye re renhe awethe aretyakenhe anteme aneke. Kele re akangkentye anthurre-arle apmere-werne alpeke.

⁴⁰ Philip-ele itelareke renhe-arle Utmenge Akngerrele apmere arrpenhe-werne akngeke, re anteme angkeke, “Aye, ayenge-arle apmere arrpenhele anteme-arle, apmere Azotus arritnyele anteme!” Re ayerrere-atheke anteme alheke ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerle-apemele apmere arrpe-anenhele re apmere Caesarea arritnyeke anteme arrernelheke.

9

Saul Jesus-eke atyewe-irreme

* **8:36-37** Artwe arrpenhele akwele verse 37 intelhe-ileke, renhe ayeye Luke-kenhenge anyentelhe-ilemele, alakenhe: *Kele anteme Philip ikwere angkeke, “Unte apeke Jesus arratyte itelareme, kele the ngenhe kwatyteke kwernemele baptise-eme-arle-ileme.” Re akenhe angkirtnerlenghe, “Yewe, the Jesus Christ arratyte itelareme, re kwenhe Alere Ngkarte-kenhe.”*

¹⁻² Kele apmere Jerusalem-enge artwe nhenge Saul re akwete anthurre ahele angkemele “The atwetyenhe angwenhele apeke Jesus akngerrepate ilerlenghe.” Re imerte itirreke Damascus-werne-arlike alhetyeke yanheke arntwirrketyeke Jesus-kenhe areye. Re alheke imerte Jew akngerrepate renhe apayuthnemele alakenhe, “Aye, pipe-ke intelhe-ilaye imerte ayenge anthemele, the akngetyenhenge Damascus-werne. Ayenge apmere ikwere irremele ayenge apmereke irrpetyenhe itne tyaty-ke apurte-irrentye akngerre, imerte artwe arrekwelenye areyeke imernemele. Itne aremele itirretyenhenge, ‘kwertengerle tyeperre tyaty-arenyele artwe nhenhe yerneke rarle arntwirrkemele atwetyeke angwenhe re aremele iwerre Jesus-eke apenteke, arelhe-arlike artwe-arlike imerte itnenhe Jerusalem-werne akngemele.’” Kele re pipe renhe alakenhe intelhe-ileke imerte ikwerenge yernemele.

³ Kele re pipe ikwere-akerte alheke apmere Damascus-werne artwe arrpenhe areye-akerte. Itne alhemele apmere ikwere angathe anteme irreke, alkngenthe akngerre arraterlenghe impeltye-ngentyele ware aneke alkere-ngentyele pwarryemele. ⁴ Artwe Saul iparrpe ahelheke itnyeke arrpenheme awemele ikwere angkerlenghe alakenhe, “Saul! Iwengenge-ame unte atyenge akurne-iknge irreme ayenge atwemele? Unte-ame itelaretyakenhe unte ayenge atweme unte akwetethe atwerle-aneme atyenge akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areye?”

⁵ Saul-ele renhe apayuthneke, “Akngerrepate, angwenhe-ame unte?”

Re akenhe alakenhe-arle angkerlenghe, “Ayenge-arle Jesus-arle, unte itelareme, ayenge-ante unte-arle akwetethe atwerle-aneme. Unte apententye akngerre atyinhe areye atwemele unte kwenhe ayenge atweme. ⁶ Kele alakenhe akwete mpwaretyale. Akeme-irremele alhaye apmere Damascus ikwere-werne, tyerrtye anyentele ngenhe iletienhe nthakenhe irretyeke.”

⁷ Artwe itne-arle ikwerenge apurte alheke nterte tneke itne-arle atere-irrekenghe. Itne angkerlenghe-ante aweke tyerrtye aretyakenhele. ⁸ Saul ahelhe-ngentyele akeme-irreke, re alkngampemele aretyakenhe aneke, itne renhe iltye arntwirrkemele akngeke Damascus-werne. ⁹ Arlte urrpetyeke-atwetye re pwenge aneke, merne arlkwetyakenhe, antywetyakenhe aneke.

¹⁰ Apmere yanhe ikwerele aneke artwe Jew anyente Jesus apententye akngerre Ananias arritnye. Jesus ikwere arrateke imerte arritnye ikwerenhe ilemele “Ananias!”

Re Jesus areke, altyerrenghe-arteke, imerte ikwere angkemele “Yewe, akngerrepate, the ngenhe aweme.”

¹¹ Jesus anteme angkeke, “Akeme-irremele alhaye iwerre “Arratye” arritnye-werne. Unte apetyemele artwe Judas arritnye-werne apmere ikwerenhenge artwe Saul arritnye apayuthnaye apmere Tarsus-arenyeke, re kwenhe alakentyele atyenge-werne atheke angkerle-aneme. ¹² Re altyerrenghe areke artwe Ananias arritnye apetyerlenghe renhe akaperte anpemele imerte renhe alkngampelhe-ilemele re aretyeke anteme. Kele ikwere-werne alhaye!”

¹³ Kenhe Ananias akenhe atere-arle-irrerlenghe imerte alakenhe angkemele, “Arrangkwe akngerrepate, tyerrtye atningkele-arle artwe nhenhe-akerte atyenge ilekenghe. Itne-arle ileke rarle akwele arne akurne mpwarenty akngerre ngkwenge akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areyeke. ¹⁴ Kenhe kwertengerle akngerrepate tyaty-arenye Jew-kenhe areyele akwele renhe ileke re Damascus-werne apetyetyeke tyerrtye ngkwenge akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areye arntwirrkemele Jerusalem-werne akngetyeke.” Alakenhe-arle Ananias atere-irremele angkeke.

¹⁵ Kele Jesus ikwere angkerlenghe “Arrangkwe, ikwere-werne alhaye! Kele alakenhe mpwaraye tharle artwe yanhe akngakekenghe atyenge urrkapetyeke, ayeye atyenge-akerte ilerle-apetyeke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke, akngerrepate itnekenhe areyeke, tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyeke-arlike. ¹⁶ Ayenge ikwere angkemele ikwere imernemele

tyerrtye areyele renhe atweme re uyarne itirreme rarle atyenge-akerte ayeye ilemenge.” Alakenhe-arle akngerrepate Jesus angkeke Ananias-eke.

¹⁷ Re anteme alheke apmere Saul-arle aneke-werne imerte renhe kweneke aremele. Iparrpe-ante re iltye ikwerenhe arrerneke akaperte Saul-kenheke-arleke imerte alakenhe angkemele, “Saul, atyewe atyinhe! Pwathe Jesus-ele ayenge ngkwenge-werne yerneke, unte itelareme ngkwenge-arle re arrateke unte iwerrele apetyerlunge. Re akwele ayenge ngkwenge-werne yerneke unte alkngampemele aretyenhenge anteme awethe, Utnenge Akngerre ngkwenge irrpetyenhenge aneme anteme ngenhe arntarnte-aretyeke.”

¹⁸ Iparrpe anthurre yenpe apmwe-kenhe-arteke alkngge ikwerenhe-ngentyele atnyeke, re alkngampemele areke anteme. Kele akeme-irremele, re kwatyeke irrpeke, Ananias-ele renhe baptise-eme-ileke. ¹⁹ Akenge akngerre-arle aneke iperrele re merne anteme arlkweke mwerre anteme irreke amulte-arlke ngkwerne-arlke lterrke anteme irreke.

Saul-ele ayeye Jesus-akerte ileme apmere Damascus-enge

Saul re arlte urrpetyeke aneke Jesus-kenhe areyenge apmere Damascus ikwerele. ²⁰ Yanhenge anteme re tyatye Jew areye-kenhe-werne alheke imerte ayeye Jesus-akerte ilemele tyerrtye areyeke. Re itneke ileke Jesus-arle Alere Ngkarte-kenhe aneke.

²¹ Itne renhe angkerlunge awemele itne apatewarreke imerte angkerremele, “Rethewe! Artwe anyente re akwele yanhe, nhenge Jerusalem-enge-arle tyerrtye areye atwetyarte Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrekenge. Re akwele nhenhe-werne apetyeke Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areye akngirtnetyeke apmere Jerusalem-werne kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye Jew-kenhe areye-werne.”

²² Saul re akenhe akwenpe anthurrele-arle ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerle-apeke itne akangkwe-irretyeke renhe apentemele-arlke. Re itneke ileke Jesus-akerte Ngkartele-arle renhe alhileke, tyerrtye areye itethe atnyenetyeke-arle yerneke. Nhenge rarle ayeye nhenhe ilekenge, Jew Damascus-arenye areyele uyarne itelareke, apalekaleke rarle arratyte mwerrantye anthurre angkekenge.

²³ Kele Saul-arle yanhele akwete aneke iperre, Jew akngerrepate areye apurte-irreke renhe atwetyeke. ²⁴ Kele tyerrtye anyentele awemele ileke Saul ikwere. Ingwe arrpe-anenhele, arlte arrpe-anenhele-arlke itne alengke-iwelhetyarte gate arriwe akngerrele Saul renhe atwetyeke re arraterlunge. ²⁵ Ingwe anyentele anteme atyewe Saul-kenhe areye renhe anyelkngge-anyelknggele warle akertne-ngentyele atnarnpelhe-ileke basket akngerreke arrernemele, warle nhenge apmere yanhe utepe-akerrirrekenge. Jew itneke-ketyenge re arratemele alheke anyelkngge-anyelkngge alwirremele Jerusalem-werne.

Saul apmere Jerusalem-enge

²⁶ Kele Saul apmere Jerusalem-werne alheke apmere ikwere arrernelhemele re tyerrtye Jesus-kenhe areyenge apurte-irretyeke ahentye-aneke, itne akenhe atere-irremele apaterlunge-arle, itne alakenhe-arle itirreke nthakenhe-akerte re Jesus apententye akngerre imerte ikwerenhe anteme irremele. ²⁷ Kele artwe Barnabas arritnyele anteme renhe inemele akngeke Jesus-ele yerneke-arle areye-werne. Re anteme ayeye itneke ileke nthakenhe-arle irreke, nhenge nthakenhe-arle Saul-ele Jesus areke iwerrele alethe alhemele Jesus ikwere angkerlunge, nthakenhe-arlke-arle re akwenpele Jesus-akerte ayeye ileke apmere Damascus-enge. Alakenhe-arle Barnabas-ele ayeye itneke ileke, itne awemele ikwere akangkwe-irreke.

²⁸ Kele Saul re apetyemele apurte-irreke Jesus-kenhe areyenge apurte anteme itne Jerusalem-ele untheke. Re imerte tyerrtye areye ayeye Jesus-akerte akwenpele ilerle-apeme. ²⁹ Re Jew areye, Greek angkentye akngerre areyeke-arlke angkeke, iwerre

Greek-enge ularre apententye akngerre areyeke, itne Saul-arlike akwete ahele angkerre itne-arrpe ayeye Ngkarte-kenheke. Itne ikwere ahele-irreke renhe irrerlknge atwetyeke angkemele ikwere itne akangkwe-irretyakenhenge aneke. ³⁰ Arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyele nhenhe awemele, itne Saul akngeke apmere Caesarea-werne renhe irrerlknge atweme-ketye Jew areyele, renhe apmere ikwerenhe Tarsus-werne yerneke.

³¹ Kele Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areye akangkemele anteme aneke apmere Judea apmere arrpenhele, Galilee uthene Samaria uthenele itneke atwerrentye akngerre areye itnekenge atwentye impelheke. Utmenge Akngerrele anteme itnenhe lterrike-ileke utmenge itnekenhe akwenpele itne Jesus apentetyeke. Tyerrtye atningke anthurrele anteme Jesus apenteke ikwere atyewe-arlike-irremele.

Artwe Aeneas arritnye mwerre-irreme

³² Kele nhenge Peter-arle apmere arrpe-anenhele unthekenge, re apmere Lydda arritnyeke anteme irreke, imerte Jesus-kenhe areye-werne alhemele itnekenge apurte-irreke. ³³ Yanhenge anteme re areke artwe anyente Aeneas arritnye. Re akenhe inwerre-arle aneke, antyamele intemele year 8-peleke-atwetye akeme-arlike-irretyakenhe. ³⁴ Kele Peter anteme ikwere angkeke, "Aeneas, Jesus Christ-ele ngenhe mwerre-ileme lyete anthurre, kele akeme-irraye antyame ngkwinhe imartiwemele." Re iparrpe anthurre akeme-irremele tneke Jesus-ele-arle renhe mwerre-ilekenge. ³⁵ Tyerrtye areyele apmere yanhe ikwerele renhe areke mwerre-arle-irreke anteme tnerlunge, tyerrtye apmere Sharon-arenye areyele-arlike areke nthakenhe-arle-irrekenge. Areke-arle iperrele itne ingkirreke Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke ikwerenhe atyewe-arlike irremele, atningke anthurre.

Peter-ele arelhe ilweke-arle akemelhe-ileme Tabitha arritnye

³⁶ Apmere anyentele, Joppa arritnye aneke arelhe anyente Jesus-kenhe Tabitha arritnye. Greek angkentye akngerre areye renhe "Dorcas" iletartye. Re arrpenhe areyeke arne mwerre mpwaretyarte itnenhe arntarnte-aremele apwerte ngkweltyeke arrangkwe areye-arlike. ³⁷ Peter-arle apmere arrpenhe Lydda ikwerele aneke, arelhe nhenge re rlkerte anthurre irremele ilweke. Arelhe rarle ilweke iperrele arelhe areyele alheweke kwatyele angkentye Jew areye-kenhenge ularre, imerte warle akertneke arrernemele iperteke artetyeke-urletye. ³⁸ Apmere Joppa akenhe Lyddange angathe, Jesus-kenhe areyele aweke Joppa-ngentyele Peter-arle apmere Lyddarale anekenge. Kele itne artwe atherre yerneke Peter inetyeke. Ratherre apmereke-irremele angkeke, "Anwerne ahentye-aneme unte ilernenge apetyetyeke. Iparrpe apetyaye ilernekenge!"

³⁹ Peter re ikwere-atherrenge anteme alheke. Itne apmere Joppa-eke irremele itne renhe akngeke arelhe ilwekarle-arle inteme ikwere-werne. Arelhe warlekwerte urrpetye Peter itwele tnerrireke arrangkemele, itne Peter-eke imerneke mantere arrpe-anenhe arelhele-arle mpwareke, rarle itethe akwete anemele mpwaretyarte areye. ⁴⁰ Peter-ele itnenhe aremele re itnenhene ingkirreke room-engentyele aywepeke. Re amperele-arlunge tneke Ngkarte apayuthnemele Dorcas renhe itethe-iletetyeke, re anteme arelhe ilweke-arle ikwere angkeke, "Tabitha, akeme-irraye!" Iparrpe anthurre re alkngampemele akeme-irreke Peter aremele re antyame-ngentyele akeme-irreke. ⁴¹ Peter-ele renhe iltie arntwirrkemele renhe akemelhe-ileke re tnetyenhenge, re anteme arlikeke warlekwerte areyeke Jesus-kenhe areyeke uthene. Re anteme itneke imerneke arelhe nhenhe itetharle-irreke ilwekenge-ntyale anteme tnerlunge. ⁴² Tyerrtye areyele apmere yanhe-arenye ikwere-akerte aweke arelhe nhenhe ilweke-arle itethe-arle-irritneke. Kele imerte atningkele anteme Jesus Akngerrepate-werne utepe-irreke. ⁴³ Peter arrule akngerreke-arle aneke Joppa-le, re

apmere Simon-kenhele anetyarte. Artwe re akenhe arne areye-arle mpwaretyarte yenpe kere-kenhe-ngentyele.

10

Alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhele Cornelius yerneke Peter-eke

¹ Apmere Caesarea ikwerele anetyarte artwe Cornelius arritnye. Re akngerrepate aneke thultye atningkeke, re thultye 100-pele anthurre arntarnte-aretyarte. Thultye nhenhe areye akenhe aneke apmere Italy arritnye-ngentyele-arle. ² Cornelius akenhe Jew anetyakenhe-arle aneke, re ikwerenhe areye-arlke Ngkarteke-ante ware akangkwe-irretyarte. Re mwantyele merneke arrangkwe areye-arlke anthetyarte re akwetethe Ngkarteke angkerle-anetyarte.

³ Arlte anyentele, arlte mpwepele re Ngkarteke angkemele anetyame, ahirre re areke alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe ikwere arraterlenge. Alkere-arenye re ikwere angathe-irremele ikwere angkeke arritnye ilemele, “Cornelius!”

⁴ Cornelius-ele apatemele areke re atere-arlke arrewewe. Re anteme apayuthneke, “Iwenheke-ame unte ahentye-aneme, akngerrepate atyinhe?”

Alkere-arenye re akenhe angkerlenge, “Ngkarte kwenhe ngkwenge akangkentye anthurre unte-arle akwetethe ikwere angkerle-anemenge, unte-arle alhengkeye areye-arlke mwantyele antherle-anemenge. Ngenhe awemele anteme re ayenge yerneke ngkwenge angketyeke. ⁵ Kele awe anteme! Artwe urrpetye yernaye apmere Joppa arritnye-werne, itne apele unthetyeke artwe Peter arritnyeke imerte renhe nhenhe-werne akngetye-alpemele. Re ngkwenge ayeye mwerre ilettyeke. ⁶ Artwe yanhe re akenhe aneme apmere artwe Simon arritnye-kenhele-arle. Artwe yanhe Simon re akenhe kere yenpenge arne areye mpwarenty akngerre-arle. Kele itnenhe ilaye Peter inetyeke apmere ikwerenge imerte renhe akngetyemele nhenhe-werne.” Alakenhe-arle alkere-arenye re Cornelius-eke angkeke.

⁷ Alkere-arenye rarle angkemele alheke iperrele, Cornelius artwe urrpetyeke antangkeke, artwe thultye anyente Ngkarteke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre uthene artwe atherre ratherre akenhe apmereke urrkapentye akngerre-arle. ⁸ Itneke-arle antangkeke iperrele re itnenhe ileke nthakenhe-arle alkere-arenye re angkeke re anteme itnenhe apmere Joppa ikwere-werne yerneke Peter inetyeke.

⁹ Kele itne alhemele mpwepele inteke apmere arrpenhele. Ingweleme anteme itne akeme-irremele alheke apmere Joppa ikwere-werne atheke, itne angathe-irreke arlte mpwepele anteme.

Arlte ikwerele anteye, itne-arle apetyetyamenge, Peter apmere akertneke antyete Ngkarteke angketyeke. ¹⁰⁻¹¹ Rarle angketyamenge re angayakwe anthurre awelheke itne-arle merne-arlke mpwaretyamenge akwete. Rarle merneke akarel-hetyamenge re ahirre anteme areke alkere altywere-irrerlenge. Ikwerenge re areke antyame akngerre itepe atherrenge-arle arntwirrkeke ikwere-werne kwene-irrerlenge. ¹² Antyame ikwere kwenele akenhe aneke arne itethe areye, arrpenheme ahelhele unthentye akngerre, ingke-akerte areye, arne atnertele alhentye akngerre areye-arlke, thiye areye-arlke. Jew areyele arlkwetyakenhe arne nhenge areye. ¹³ Re anteme arrpenhe aweke alkere-ngentyele ikwere angkerlenge, “Peter! Akeme-irraye arrpenheme nhenhe areye atwemele arlkwetyeke!”

¹⁴ Kele Peter angkirtnerlenge, “Arrangkwe akngerrepate, nhenhe areye-arle kere arlkwentye akngerre kwenye areye-arle! Angkentye Moses-kenhele-arle ileke arne nhenhe areye arlkwetyale anetyeke tharle kere arlkwetyakenhe akwete-arle nhenge angkentye anwerne-kenhele-arle ileme anwerne arlkwetyale anetyeke.”

¹⁵ Kele awethe anteye re angkeke ikwere alkere-ngentyele, “Arrangkwe, nhenhe-arle kere mwerre arlkwenhe-arlkwenhe-arle Ngkartele-arle ileke mwerre arlkwetyeke, kele apale angketyale-arle ware arlkwetyeke Ngkartele-arle ilekenge mwerre arlkwenhe-arlkwenhe.” ¹⁶ Alakenhe-arle irreke urrpetye-ngare, Peter mwantye itirretyehenge rarle ahirre areke-akerte. Yanhe-ngentyele antyame re kere itneke-akerte uyerreke alkere-werne awethe anteye.

¹⁷ Kele Peter anetyame anteme itirremele iwenhe-arle re areke-akerte, “Iwenhe-ame the arerne? Iwenhe-ame Ngkartele ayenge akaltyele-anthetyeke anerne?” Nhenge rarle itirremele anetyamenge apatemele artwe Jew anetyakenhe urrpetye apetyeke Cornelius-elarle yerneke itne apmere akethele tneke. Itne-arle apmere Simon-kenheke-arle apale untherrirretyame itne arratyete areke imerte akethele tnerirremele. ¹⁸ Akethenge itne apayuthnerirreke, “Artwe Peter arritnye-ame nhenhele aneme?”

¹⁹ Peter apmere akertnele akwete anetyame uyarne itelaremele iwenhe-arle ikwere Ngkartele imerneke, Utnenge Akngerre anteme ikwere angkeke, “Awaye! Artwe urrpetye Jew anetyakenhe apetyewarreke ngkwenge unthetyeke. ²⁰ Akeme-irraye imerte kwenekerle alhemele itnenhe awemele apale angketyale imerte itnenhe apentemele, tharle itnenhe ngkwenge-werne yernekenge.”

²¹ Kele Peter kwenekerle alhemele itnenhe tnerlte-anerlengenge areke imerte itneke alakenhe angkemele, “Yewe atyenge-ame arrantherre untheme? Iwenheke-ame arrantherre atyenge unthetyeke apetyeke ayenge aretyeke?”

²² Kele itne ikwere angkirtnerlengenge, “Artwe anyente Cornelius arritnye, akngerrepate-arle aneme thultye areyeke, rarle anwernenhe nhenhe-werne yerneke. Re artwe mwerre Ngkartele akangkwe-irrentye akngerre Ngkarte anyenteke-ante. Jew areye ikwere ahentye-aneme. Alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhele renhe ileke ngenhe ilettyeke ikwere ayeye mwerre ilettye-alhetyeke apmere ikwerenheke.” ²³ Kele Peter-ele itne angkerlengenge awemele, itnenhe ikngweke apmere kwene-werne, itne anteme ingwe anyenteke inteke. *

Peter apmere Cornelius-kenhe-werne alheke imerte ayeye Jesus-akerte ikwere ilemele ikwerenheke-artweye areyeke-arlke

Ingweleme Peter itnekengenge Caesarea-werne alheke, arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areye-arlke ikwerengenge alheke apmere Joppa-ngentyele. ²⁴ Itne mpwepele inteke imerte Caesarea-ke arlte arrpenhele arrernelhemele. Itne apetyewarrerlengenge akwete Cornelius ikwere-artweye areyeke, atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke-arlke antangkeke apmere ikwerenhe-werne apetyetyeke. Kele itne apurte-irremele aneke Peter-eke akarelhemele. ²⁵ Kele Peter apetyemele apmere Cornelius-kenheke irremele Cornelius ikwere arnekarnare irremele alheke imerte ikwere amperele-arlengenge tneleme renhe tnakemele. ²⁶ Kele Peter-ele renhe amultengenge akemelhe-ileke renhe ilemele, “Arrangkwe, akeme-irraye ayenge tnaketyale ayenge kwenhe artwe-ante ware unte-arteke.”

²⁷ Itne tneleme angkerreke imerte apmere kwene-werne anteme irrpenhemele, Peter-ele areke Cornelius-eke-artweye atningke-arlke, atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlke apurte-irremele apmere kwenele anerrirrerlengenge. ²⁸ Kele Peter anteme itneke angkeke, “Kele arrantherre itelareme Jew areye Jew anetyakenhe areyengenge apurte-irrentye akngerre kwenye, anwerne apententye akngerre angkentye Moses-kenhe areye-arle. Kele Ngkartele-arle atyengenge ahirrengenge-arle imerneke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyengenge untyeme-irretyale anetyeke re atyengenge ahentye-aneme tyerrtye ingkirrekengenge atyewe-irretyeke. ²⁹ Kele alakenhengenge anteme arrantherre arrpenhe areye

* **10:23** Ngkartele Peter-eke imerneke mwerre-arle kere ingkirreke arlkwetyeke, alakenhe ikwerengenge Peter-ele itelareke mwerre-arle Jew anetyakenhe areyengenge anyente-irreme.

yerneke ayenge inetyeke, ayenge iparrpe apetyeke, the aweke apale angketyakenhele. Kele anteme atyenge ilaye, iwenheke-ame arrantherre atyenge antangkeke?”

³⁰ Cornelius anteme ikwere angkeke, “Yewe, arlte arrpenhele ayenge apmerele anetyame angwerrele, ayenge Ngkarteke angketyame, the imerte aremele artwe mantere mperlkere-akerte imparrkerlenge atyenge arraterlenge imerte atyenge arrekwelele tnemele. ³¹ Arritnye atyinhe ilemele re atyenge alakenhe ileke, ‘Cornelius! Ngkartele ngenhe aweke ikwere angkerlenge re kwenhe ngenhe arenty akngerre unte alhengkeye areye-arlke mwantyele antherle-anerlenge. ³² Kele, artwe urrpetye anteme apmere Joppa-werne yernaye artwe Peter arritnye unthetyeke imerte renhe nhenhe-werne akngetye-alpemele. Re apmere artwe arrpenhe Simon arritnye-kenhele aneme kwatye alaye akngerre itwele. Artwe Simon re yenpe kere areye-kenhenge arne mpwarenty akngerre. Peter apetyemele re ngkwenge ayeye ilettyeke Ngkartele-ngentye.’ Alakenhe-arle atyenge ileke alkere-arenyele. ³³ The anteme iparrpele artwe urrpetye ngkwenge yerneke ngenhe nhenhe-werne akngetyetyeke, unte anteme mwerre atyenge anemele apetyeke. Ngkartele ngkwenge ayeye mwerre anthurre imerneke anwerneke ilettyeke, nhenhe anteme anwerne aneme Ngkartele-arlenge ngenhe awetyeke.”

Peter-ele itneke ayeye Jesus-akerte ileme

³⁴ Peter anteme itneke alakenhe angkeke, “Ye, kele the itelareme Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye ingkirreke, apmere arrpe-anenhenge anyente-arteke areme. ³⁵ Re arnterre akangkeme tyerrtye areyele renhe apentemele ikwere akangkwe-irrerlenge, Jew areye-arlke Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlke. Rarle arnterre-arle akangkeme tyerrtye areye arraty anerlenge, mpwaremele iwenhe apeke ikwere-arle re ahentye-aneme. ³⁶ Arrantherre ingkirrekele ayeye mwerre itelareme anwerneke-arle antheke, Israel-ke-artweye areye. Ayeye mwerre re alakenhe, Jesus Christ tyerrtye ingkirrekeke piwelheke, re ilweke tyerrtye ingkirreke inetyeke, Re akngerrepate anthurre aneme tyerrtye ingkirrekeke, alakenhenge anteme re tyerrtye ingkirreke arntarnte-areme akurne-ketye anyente-irremele apurte anetyeke Ngkartenge. Arrantherre ingkirrekele ayeye nhenhe itelareme.

³⁷ “Arrantherre aweke arne mwerre-arle-irreke-akerte apmere Galilee uthene Judea uthenenge. Arrekwele John-ele tyerrtye areyeke ayeye ileke itne apure-irremele anetyeke, arne akurne-arle itne mpwarekeke alakenhe awethe mpwaretyale tyerrtye areye anteme re kwatyeke akwernerle-anetyame. ³⁸ Arrantherre itelareme Ngkartele-arle Jesus Nazareth-arenye akngakemele ineke. Re Utnenge Akngerre ikwere-arleke arrerneke re ngangkerle mpwarerle-apetyenhenge. Re anteme alhemele arne mwerre areye mpwarerle-apeke. Re rlkerte areye angkwerre-iweke itne mwerre-anteme-irreke. Arrentye-akerte areye-ngentyele re arrentye itnenhe itneke-ngentyele aywepeke. Jesus-ele arne mwerre nhenge areye mpwaretyarte Ngkartele-arle ikwerenge anetyartenge.

³⁹ “Anwerne yerneke-arle areyele anteme arrpenhe areyeke ayeye ilettyeke arne ingkirreke-akerte Jesus-ele-arle mpwareke apmere Jew anwerne-kenhenge, apmere Jerusalem-enge-arlke. Kenhe akngerrepate Jerusalem-eke-artweye akenhe ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle aneke, renhe atweke nail-ele atanthemele arne arntarlkweke arrernemele, ilweke anteme re. ⁴⁰ Kenhe ingwe atherre iperrele anteme Ngkartele renhe itethe-ilirtneke, re anteme renhe tyerrtye atningkeke imerneke itne renhe aretyenhenge rarle akeme-irremele itethe-irirtneke. ⁴¹ Tyerrtye arrpenhe atningkele renhe aretyakenhe-arle, anwerne yerneke-arle areyele-ante ware renhe areke, re anwernekenge apurtele merne-arlke arlkweke antywemele-arlke rarle ilweke-arle akeme-irreke iperrele. ⁴² Jesus anteme anwerneke alakenhe

angkeke, ‘Alherlte-iwaye ayeye mwerre atyenge-akerte tyerrtye areyeke ilerlte-apetyeke, itneke imerte ilemele Ngkarte-arle ayenge akngakeke, urreke tyerrtye areye atyenge arrekweleke arrernetyeke, itethe-arle aneme areye ilweke-arle areye-arlke. Re imerte itnenhe akngakemele, atyenge-arle akangkwe-irreme areye atyenge akangkwe-irretyakenhe areye-arlke.’ ⁴³ Ye, arrule anthurre, arrantherre itelareme, artwe nhenge areyele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele-arle ilerle-apetyarte, artwe nhenhe Jesus-akerte akaltyele-anthetyarte. Itne alakenhe iletartye; kenhe tyerrtye re apeke ikwere akangkwe-irreme, kele Ngkarte ikwerenge ipeltye-irremele-arle aneme mwerre anemele, Jesus-ele-arle nthakenhe mpwarekenge.” Alakenhe-arle Peter angkeke Jew anetyakenhe itneke.

Utnenge Akngerre tyerrtye Jew anetyakenhe atningkeke-arleke irrpeme

⁴⁴ Itne-arle anemele awetyamenge Peter-ele ayeye ilerlunge, Utnenge Akngerre apetyemele itneke irrpeme. ⁴⁵ Kele artwe Jew areye apurte-arle irreke areyele areke Utnenge Akngerre apetyerlunge tyerrtye Jew anetyakenhe areyeke irrpetyeke, itne apatewarreke Ngkarte-arle Utnenge Ikwerenhe akwernekenge Jew anetyakenhe areyeke, itneke-arteke. ⁴⁶⁻⁴⁷ Jew akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areyele itelareke nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte irreke itne-arle Cornelius uthene atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlke awekenge angkentye arrpenhe angkerlunge itne-arle akaltye-irretyakenhe, itne ingkirrekele anteme Ngkarte utyernemele tnakewarreke.

Kele Peter atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Utnenge Akngerre arratyete itneke irrpeme, anwerneke-arle nhenge irrpeme-arteke. Kele angwenhele apeke ayaketyeke arrangwe-arle itnenhene anwerne kwatyete akwernerlunge baptise-eme-iletartye. Kele itnenhe kwatyete akwernetyekaye!” ⁴⁸ Peter-ele anteme atyewe ikwerenhe areye ileke itnenhe kwatyete akwernetyeke. Kele itnenhe kwatyete akwerneke imernetyeke itne-arle Jesus Christ-eke akangkwe-irreke. Yanhenge anteme Cornelius uthene atyewe ikwerenhe areyele-arlke Peter apayuthneke itnekenge arlte urrpetye awetheke anetyeke. Peter-arlke arrpenhe areye-arlke arratyete itnekenge aneke.

11

Peter-ele ileme nthakenhe-arle Jew anetyakenhe areye Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyeke

¹ Yerneke-arle areyele aweke Jew anetyakenhe areye-arle ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe Jesus-akerteke akangkwe-irreke. Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe atningke Judea-arenyeale aweke ayeye renhe-anteye. ² Peter Jerusalem-werne apetyalperlunge, Jew arrpenheme Jesus-kenhe areye ikwere akarelheke itne anteme ikwerenge ahele angkerreke. Itne alakenhe angkeke, ³ “Awaye! Unte itelareme angkentye Moses-kenhele-arle anwernenhe ileme, anwerne-arle Jew anetyakenhe areyenge apurte-irretyale anetyeke. Unte akenhe apmere itne-kenheke apale irrpemele, itnekenge merne-arlke kere-arlke arlkweke.”

⁴ Peter-ele itneke ingkirreke ileke nhenge Jew anetyakenhe areyenge apurte-irreme-akerte, Cornelius-arlke-akerte. Alakenhe-arle re angkeke, ⁵ “Ayenge warlele anetyarte apmere nhenge Joppa-le, ayenge anteme akertne-atheke alhemele warle akertnele anetyame Ngkarteke angkemele, the anteme ahirre areke alkere altywere-irrerlunge. Alkerenge imerte tyerrtyele-arteke atyenge-werne atheke antyame kwene-ilemele, akantye arrpe-anenhe arntwirrkemele. ⁶ The itethe areye antyame kweneke areke, arrpenheme ahelhele unthentye akngerre, ingke-akerte areye, arne atnertele alhentye akngerre areye-arlke, thiye areye-arlke. The anteme areke arne areye anwerne arlkwentye akngerre kwentye areye-arlke, angkentye anwerne-kenhenge ularre. ⁷ Alkerenge anteme atyenge angkeke alakenhe, ‘Peter-aye! Akeme-irraye kere arrpenheme nhenhe areye atwemele arlkwetyeke!’ ⁸ Kele ayenge angkerlunge, ‘Arrangkwe akngerrepate! Nhenge Moses-ele anwernenhe ileke kere nhenhe areye

arlkwetyale anetyeke. Ayenge-arle akutne-arle kereke nhenhe-arteke arlkwetyeke.’⁹ Awethe ante re atyenge alkere-ngentyele angkeke, ‘Arrangkwe, kere nhenhe-arle mwerre-arle. Ipmentyele impetyale the ngkwenge ilerleng nhenhe areye-arle mwerre arlkwetyeke.’¹⁰ Alakenhe-arle atherre-ngare awethe irreke-iperrele, re ayenge ileke nhenge areye arlkwetyeke, the itelaretyenhenge mwerre-arle ayenge Jew anetyakenhe areyenge apurte-irremere. Re anteme antyame arne itneke-akerte alkere-werne akgirtneke.

¹¹ “Yanhenge anteme artwe Jew anetyakenhe urrpetye apetyeke imerte akethele tneleme apmere ayenge-arle aneke ikwerele. Cornelius-ele itnenhe yerneke Caesarea- nge atyenge unthetyeke. ¹² Utmenge Akngerre anteme atyenge angkeke, ‘Itnekenge apurte-irremele alhaye, mwernte-irretyale Jew anetyakenhe-arle itne anemenge!’ Kele artwe 6-pele nhenhe areye, Jesus-kenhe-arle areye Joppa-arenye, atyengenge apurte-irremele anwerne alheke. Apmere yanheke irremele, anwerne apmere Cornelius-kenheke irrpenehe. ¹³ Artwe nhenge re anteme anwerneke ileke alkere- arenye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle ikwere arrateke apmere ikwerenhenge. Alkere-arenye re anteme ikwere alakenhe angkeke, ‘Artwe urrpetye Joppa-werne yernaye Peter inerle- alpetyeke. ¹⁴ Re apetyemele ayeye ngkwenge ilemele. Unte ayeye ikwere akangkwe- irremele Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke itetheke mpwaretyenhe arntarnte- aremele.’ Alakenhe-arle alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe Cornelius-eke angkeke.

¹⁵ “Ayenge anteme Cornelius-eke ikwere-artweye areyeke-arlke angkeke, ayenge angkerle-anerleng Utmenge Akngerre itneke-arleke irrpeke. ¹⁶ The itelareme Jesus Akngerrepate-arle arrekwele alakenhe angkeke, ‘John-ele tyerrtye areye kwatyeke ak- werneke itnenhe baptise-eme-ilemele itneke imernemele itne-arle akurne itnekenhe imperle-alheke. Kele Ngkartele Utmenge Akngerre anteme arrekatherre akwer- netyenhe.’ Alakenhe arrantherre itelaretyeke, Jesus angkeke. ¹⁷ Yewe, Ngkartele Utmenge Ikwerenhe anwerneke akwerneke nhenge anwerne-arle Jesus Christ arraty- itelarekenge, alakenhe anteye re renhe Jew anetyakenhe areyeke akwerneke. Yanhe aremele anteme ayenge itirreke, ‘The Ngkarte ayaketyale kwenhe anetyeke Utmenge Akngerre akwernerleng itneke-arleke, Re Ngkarte-arle anerleng iwenhe-arle re mpwareke-arle mwerre-arle.’” Alakenhe-arle Peter-ele Jew areyeke ileke.

¹⁸ Itne ayeye nhenhe awemele nterte-irreke itne Peter-eke ahele akwete irretyak- enhe aneke. Itne anteme alakenhe angkeke, “Ayekaye, kele anwerne itelareme! Ngkarte-arle ahentye aneme Jew anetyakenhe areyeke itne akurnenge untyeme- anteye-irretyeke imerte Jesus-eke akangkwe-irremele itne ikweringe akwete-ante anetyenhenge.” Itne ingkirreke akangkemele Ngkarte utyernemele tnakewarreke.

Apmere Antioch-enge Jesus-kenhe areye atningke anteme irreke

¹⁹ Kele Stephen-arle apwertele irrerlkng atwerrirreke iperre, Jesus-kenhe areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne apanpe-irreke Jerusalem-engentyele, Jesus-eke ahentye anetyakenhe areyele-arle itnenhe-arlke atwetyeke anekenge alwernemele. Arrpenhe areye apmere ayerrere apmere Phoenicia arritnye-werne-arlke apmere akweke irntwarre Antioch-werne-arlke, arrpenhe areye boat-eke antyemele alheke Island akweke Cyprus arritnye-werne. Apmere itnekenge itne ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte iletname Jew areyeke ware. ²⁰ Kele Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areye alheke apmere yanhe Cyprus-engentyele Cyrene-ngentyele apmere Antioch-werne, yanhenge anteme itne ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerlte-apeke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke-arlke. ²¹ Ngkartele itnenhe atnerre akngerre-ileme itne akwenpe irrpelthe-irremele itne angketyenhenge arne akngerre-arlke mpwaretyenhenge. Kele tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhe aremele awemele-arlke, Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke ikwerenhe anteme irremele.

²² Kele Jerusalem-enge Jesus-kenhe areyele awemele, tyerrtye Antioch-arenye areye-arle Jesus-eke atyewe-irreke, itne anteme artwe nhenge Barnabas yerneke

alhetyeke itnenhe atnerre-iletayeke. ²³ Re alhemele arrernelhemele areke Ngkartele-arle itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme. Akangkemele re itnenhe atnerre-ilemele ileke, “Ngkarte akwete apentewarraye ikwere akangkwe-irremele.” ²⁴ Yewe, Barnabas re artwe mwerre aneke Ngkarteke arnterre akangkwe-irrentye akngerre, Utnenge Akngerrele-arle renhe akaltyele-antherlengere re impene aweke Ngkarteke, iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkartele-arle ilemeke re arnterre mpwareme. Alakenhenge anteme tyerrtye atningke anthurrele Jesus arratye itelareme ikwerenhe anteme aneme.

²⁵ Yanhenge anteme Barnabas apmere Tarsus-werne alheke Saul-eke unthetyeke. ²⁶ Re renhe aremele akngirtneke apmere Antioch-werne. Yanhenge anteme ratherre aneke arruleke-atwetye, year atherreke-atwetye. Ratherre ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe akaltyele-antherle-aperreke Jesus-kenhe areyeye. Kele apmere yanhenge, Jesus-ekartweye-arle Antioch-arenye areyeleke-amparre-arle “Jesus-kenhe areye” arritnye akeke.

²⁷ Yanhe ikwerele ureke artwe urrpetye, nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle, apetyeke Jerusalem-engentyele Antioch-werne arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyenge apurte-irremele. ²⁸ Artwe anyente Agabus tnemele angkeke mpwepe anthurrele tyerrtye areyekenge Utnenge Akngerrele akenhe ikwere imern-erlengere. Re alakenhe angkeke, “Ayenge awerrirraye! Ahurratye akngerre anetyenhe apmere arrpe-anenhele, merne-arlke anetyakenhe anetyenhe.” Arratye ahurratye akngerre aneke ikwerenge akenhe artwe Rome-arenye nhenge akngerrepate aneke Claudius arritnye apmere arrpe-anenheke. ²⁹ Jesus-kenhe areyele aweke apmere Antioch-ele anemele nthakenhe-arle re angkekengere, itne angkeke itne-arle Jesus-kenhe areye apwerte ngkweltye akngerre-ulkere anthetyeke Jesus-kenhe areye apmere Judea-larle aneme areye. Ngkweltye itne-arle urrekeke alengke-iweke itnenhe anthetyeke. ³⁰ Yanhe-ngentyele apwerte ngkweltye inemele itne Barnabas uthene Saul uthene antheke Jerusalem-werne akngetyeke, ratherre akngkeke Jerusalem-werne tyatye akngerrepate areye-werne.

12

Herod-ele James irrerlkngere atweme imerte Peter jail-ke akwernemele

¹ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke Barnabas uthene Saul uthenele-arle akaltyele-anthetyamenge Antioch-ele, akngerrepate Herod-ele thultye areye Jerusalem-werne yerneke Jesus-kenhe arrpenheme arntwirrkemele jail-ke akwernetyeke. ² Re uterneke thultye ikwerenhe areyele James arntwirrkemele atwetyeke, John-kenhe kake. Itne anteme renhe arntwirrkemele irrerlkngere atweke, akaperte akemele. ³ Jew akngerrepate arrpenhe areyele awemele thultye areyele-arle James atweke-akerte itne arnterre akangkeke. Herod-ele awemele itne-arle akangkeke re ahentye aneke itnenhe awethe akangketyeke mpwaretyeke. Re anteme itnenhe ileke Peter-arlke arntwirrketyeke renhe-arlke irrerlkngere atwetyeke. Kele thultye itne alhemele Peter arntwirrkeke. Yanhenge akenhe Jew areyele merne ulperre-ulperre-arle arlkwetyame, Passover arrawe-irrentye itelaremele. ⁴ Kele thultye areyele-arle Peter arntwirrkekengere, Herod-ele ileke itne renhe jail-ke akwernetyeke, jail kwene-kwene anthurreke. Re ileke thultye 16-pele anthurre ikwere mwantye arelhetyeke arltele ingwartentyele-arlke. Thultye 4-pele-urrke ikwere mwantye arelheke, yanhe iperre thultye 4-pele arrpenhe anteme ikwere mwantye arelheke, alakenhe. Herod-arle alakenhe itirrekengere, “Passover arrawe-irrentye uyerrrerlengere the renhe court-eke akwernetyenhe judge-le renhe ilpernetyenhenge Jew areyele arerlengere.” ⁵ Thultye areyele Peter arntarnte-arerrirretyame jail kwene court-eke akarelhemele. Peter-arle jail kwenele anekengere Jesus-kenhe areye ikwere arnterre Ngkarteke angkeke tyerrtye areyele renhe atweme-ketye.

Alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhele Peter apmere jail-nge arratelhe-ileme

⁶ Ingwe ikwerele Passover arrawe-irrentye-arle uyerrekenge Herod alakenhe itirreke, “Ingweleme ayenge akeme-irremele the artwe yanhe renhe court-eke ngkernetyenhe.” Kele ingwe ikwerele anteye Peter-arle ankwe intekenge jail kwenele thultye atherre mpwepele. Thultye ratherre akenhe iltye Peter-kenheke-arle ayernelheke ikwere itwele intemele. Thultye arrpenhe atherre akenhe arriwele-arle tnerle-annerreke. ⁷ Impeltye-ngentyele alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe anteme arrateke jail kweneke Peter itweke, alkngethe akngerre pwarryeke. Alkere-arenyele Peter anpeke re interlenge imerte renhe akarrelhe-ilemele ikwere alakenhe angkemele, “Iparrpaye, akeme-irraye!” Chain areye itne-arrpe akwete arrewelheke amulte ikwerenhe-ngentyele. ⁸ Alkere-arenye re anteme ikwere angkeke, “Mantere ngkwineheke irrpaye ingke-kenheke uthene!” Re anteme mantere uthene ingke-kenhe ikwerenheke uthene irrpeke! Awethe anteme ikwere angkeke, “Mantere arrpenhe ngkwineheke irrpaye imerte ayenge apentemele!”

⁹ Peter anteme akeme-irreke, imerte mantere ikwerenheke irrpemele alkere-arenye apentemele, re imerte apatemele-arle, “Ayenge-ame arratyte jail-nge ar-ratenheme? The apeke-arle renhe altyerrenge-arle apenteme.” ¹⁰ Ratherre anpere alherreke thultye atherre arriwele-arle tnerle-anneretyamenge ratherrele akenhe Peter uthene aretyakenhe-arle. Ratherre thultye arrpenhe areyenge anpere-alheke, itnenhene ingkerneke iwerle-alherremele akethe-werne-atheke, arriwe akngerre itwele. Kele arriwe re-arrpe akwete altywere-irreke, ratherre anteme jail-nge arratemele apetyeke. Iwerre arratyteke irremele alkere-arenye re uyerreke.

¹¹ Alkere-arenye rarle alhekenge Peter alakenhe itirreke, “Ayekaye! Arratyte apelaye alkere-arenye Ngkartele-arle yernekele-arle, ayenge arratelhe-ilerne. Arratyte-arle ayenge Ngkartele arntarnte-areke Herod-ele ayenge irrerlknge atweme-ketye. Kele thultye areyele ayenge atwetyeke arrangwe-arle Jew areyele aretyeke.” ¹² Alakenhe-arle re itirreke iperrele re apmere Mary-kenhe-werne alheke. Arelhe nhenhe meye John-eke aneke, arritnye ikwerenhe arrpenhe Mark aneke. Apmere nhenhe ikwerele Jesus-kenhe areye apurte-irreke Ngkarteke angketyeke, Peter-eke. ¹³ Peter akethele tnetyame arriwe atwemele. Kenhe arelhe awenke urrkapentye Rhoda arritnyele awemele, arriwe-werne apetyemele apayuthneke, “Angwenhe-ame unte?” ¹⁴ Peter ikwere angkirtnerlenge re ahentye alhengke-awemele akangkeke arnterre. Re imerte arriwe altywere-iletyakenhe-arle anemele. Akngerre akangkemele re unteke arrpenhe areyeke iletyeke, “Awaye! Peter kwenhe akethele tnome.” ¹⁵ Itne angkirtnewarreke, “Arrangwe, unte-arle arerte-arle irreme.” Re akenhe akwete-arle angkerlenge, “Arrangwe, the kwenhe arratyte ileme. Re kwenhe yanhe akethele tnerle-aneme.” Itne anteme angkeke, “Arrangwe, alkere-arenye ikwerenhe apeke-arle apetyeke-arle yanhele tnerle-aneme.”

¹⁶ Itne-arle angkerretyamenge Peter akwete akethele tnetyame arriwe atwemele. Kele arratyte anteme itne arriwe altywere-ilemele renhe areke itne arratyte apate-warreke, “Ayekaye! Nthakenhe-ame re jail kwene anthurrenge arraterne?” ¹⁷ Kele re iltye akngelhemele itnenhene ileke nterte-irremele renhe awetyeke. Re anteme itneke ileke nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele alkere-arenye yerneke renhe jail-ngentyele arratelhe-iletyeke. Kele-arle re itneke ileke iperre re angkeke, “Alherlte-iwaye, James tyatyte-arenye akngerrepate anwerne-kenheke iletyeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke-arlke nthakenhe-arle-irreke-akerte!” Kele yanhenge anteme Peter-ele itnenhene ingkerneke iwerle-alheke imerte apmere arrpenhe-werne anteme alhemele.

¹⁸ Ingweleme anteme jail kwenele thultye areye akeme-irrerreke imerte Peter-eke apale untherremele itne apatemele uyarne itirreke. Itne alakenhe akwete apayuthnerreke, “Nthakenhe-ame artwe nhenge nhenhenge uyerrerle-alheke?” ¹⁹ Herold-

elarle aweke iperre, re thultye ikwerenhe areye uterneke ikwere unthemele renhe arntwirrketyeke, itne akenhe ikwere uyarne-arle untheke. Awethe anteye re thultye jail-elarle aneke nhenge areyeke antangkeke imerte itnenhene apayuthnemele nthakenhe-arle irrekeke, itne akenhe apaterleng-arle. Uyarne itnekenge angkentye inemele re thultye arrpenhe areye ileke itnenhe akngemele irrerlkng atwetyeke. Herod-ele anteme apmere yanhe Judea impemele alpeke apmere Caesarea-le anteme anetyeke.

Akngerrepate Herod ilweme

²⁰ Nhenhe ikwerele-ureke, akngerrepate Herod ahele anthurre irreke tyerrtye apmere Tyre uthene Sidon uthenele-arle anekeke. Re tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye ileke itneke merne yernetyale anetyeke. Tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyele apmere Herod-kenhenge merne inetyarte. Kele, Herod ahele akwete anemeketye, itne ikwere-werne alheke mwerrantye angketyeke. Urreke itne ikwere-werne alhetyenhenge, itne alheke artwe Blastus arritnye-werne, apmere Herod-kenhe arntarnte-arentye akngerre. Itne renhe apayuthneke Herod itnekenge anyenteke-irretyeke mwerre anetyenhenge. Itne anteme apurte alherlte-iweke Herod aretyeke ikwere angketyenhenge ipeltye-ilerremele.

²¹ Arlte ikweringe Herod-arle angkeke itnekenge apurte-irremele angketyeke, re mantere alkarle anthurreke irrpeke, mantere nhenge pwathe akngerre areye irrpentye akngerre, re chair mwerre akngerre ikwere arrernelhemele angkeke tyerrtye renhe-arle aretyeke apetyeke areyeke. ²² Tyerrtye awetyame-arle areye ikwere akangkeke rarle angkekonge, itne ikwere arlkemele angkeke renhe tnakemele, “Ayekaye, unte-arle artwe-arteke anetyakenhe-arle unte-arle alkere-arenye-arteke-arle angkeme, Ngkarte-arteke.”

²³ Iparrpe anthurre alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhele renhe rlkerte-ileke, atnerte kwene renhe arlkweke mpwere areyele-arteke lyepe-lyepe ikwerenhe-arlke renhe irrerlkng atwetyeke-ante. Re anteme ilweke. Herod tnakelheke arntwelhemele, rarle tyerrtye areye ayaketyakenhe-arle irreke renhe tnakeme-ketye, itne-arle Ngkarte-ante ware utyernemele tnaketyeke, renhe kwenye!

²⁴ Kenhe ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne anteke-irreke, tyerrtye atningke anthurrele awemele akangkwe-irreke.

²⁵ Barnabas uthene Saul uthenele apwerte ngkweltye nhenge akngeke Jesus-kenhe areyele-arle yerneke apmere Antioch-enge Jerusalem-werne Jesus-kenhe areye apmere yanhe-arenye areye anthelemele. Kele apwerte ngkweltye-arle antheke iperrele ratherre Antioch-werne alperreke John-Mark-arlke akngirtnemele ikwere-atherrenge.

13

Tyerrtye areyele Barnabas uthene Saul uthene akngakeme ayeye mwerre ilerle-aperretyeke

¹ Kele Antioch-ele aneke Jesus-kenhe areyele-arleng arrpenhe areye nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre akenhe Jesus-akerte-arlke akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe: Barnabas uthene Simeon uthene, arritnye arrpenhe-kenhe ikwerenhe aneke “Urrperle-arle”, arrpenhe akenhe Lucius arritnye Cyrene-arenye-arle, artwe arrpenhe Manaen arritnye aneke, Herod uthenenge-arle apurte amangkeke Saul-arlke. ² Artwe yanhe areye apurte-irreke Ngkarteke angkemele tnakemele anerrirretyame merne-arlke arlkwetyakenhele. Utmenge Akngerre anteme itneke alakenhe angkeke, “The Barnabas uthene Saul uthene akngakeke atyenge urrkapyetyeke, kele arrantherre renhe-atherrenhe urrkapyetyeke arrernaye atyenge.”

³ Itne akwete anthurre Ngkarteke angkemele aneke merne-arlike arlkwetyakenhele. Kele angkeke-arle iperre itne iltye akaperte ikwere-atherrenheke-arleke arrernemele Ngkarte apayuthnemele renhe-atherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke imerte renhe-atherrenhe ilemele urrkapentye Utmenge Akngerrele-arle ileke mpwaretyeke.

Paul uthene Barnabas uthene apmere Cyprus arritnye-werne alheme

⁴ Kele ratherre apmere Antioch-enge alherremele apmere Seleucia arritnye-werne kwatyte alaye iterele Utmenge Akngerrele-arle renhe-atherrenhe yernekenge. Boat atningke apetyewarreyarte kwatyte iterele aneke. Yanhe-ngentyele ratherre boat-eke antyemele alheke kwatyte alayele tyanemele apmere akweke anyente Cyprus arritnyeke anteme ratherre arrernelheke. ⁵ Apmere Salamis arritnyeke irremele ratherre ikwerele anerle-anerreke. Yanhele anemele ratherre tyatyte Jew areyekenheke irrpemele ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe Jesus-akerte itneke ileke. Artwe John-Mark arritnye alheke ikwere-atherrenge urrkapetyeke.

⁶ Kele itne-arle apmere renhe imperle-alhemele alheke akaltyele-anthemele tyatyte Jew-kenhe ingkirrekenge ahelhe akweke-arle apmere Paphos-eke irreyeke-atwetye. Apmere ikwerele aneke artwe anyente Bar-Jesus arritnye, Greek angkentye akngerre areyele renhe arritnye arrpenhe ilentye akngerre Elymas akwele, arritnye nhenhele ileme “ngangkere.” Artwe re arne atningke mpwaretyarte, ngangkere akngerre-akertele-arteke; re urrtiyirremele ilelheke rarle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle akwele. ⁷ Artwe re atyewe aneke artwe alartetye akngerreke apmere Cyprus-arenye. Artwe yanhe itelarentye akngerre aneke arritnye ikwerenhe Sergius Paulus. Re arrpenhe yerneke Barnabas uthene Saul uthene ikwere-werne akngetyeke; re ahentye-aneke Ngkarte-kenhe ayeye arratyte Jesus-akerte awetyeke. ⁸ Kenhe artwe nhenge Bar-Jesus re akenhe itneke akwetethe arrkngerte-arrkngerte angkerlengenge iwenhe apeke renhe akngarte-iwetyeke ratherre Jesus-akerte angkerlengenge. Re atere-irreke atyewe ikwerenhele apeke ayeye Ngkarte-akerte awemele ikwere akangkwe-irreketyenge. ⁹ Kele Saul, Paul arritnye arrpenhe-arle re, Utmenge Akngerrele-arle utmenge lterreke antheke, ularreke-ularre angkeke alkngenge anthurre aremele, ¹⁰ “Unte kwenhe arrentye Satan-arteke, ayeye akurne-ileme! Unte kwenhe akwetethe-arle urrtiyirreme ilentye akngerre tyerrtye mwerre areyeye itneke akurne-arlike mpwaremele. Unte angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akurne-ilemele akngarte-iwentye akngerre mwerre-ilemele akwele. Ilangare-ame unte impelhetyenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akngarte-iwerle-anemele?” ¹¹ Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe ngkwenge ahele anteme-arle-irreme unte-arle akwetethe akurne mpwarerle-anemenge. Re ngenhe alkngenge martetyenhe, unte pwenge anteme irreyenhe arne-arlike aretyakenhe. Urreke-ante unte alkngenge-ampemele awethe aretyenhe.”

Iparrpe anthurre re pwenge-irreke, rarle apmere ingwemertele-arteke anemele. Re apale-apale irremele untherle-apeke tyerrtyeke unthemele renhe iltyenge inemele akngetyeke. ¹² Akngerrepate apmere yanhe-arenye areke atyewe ikwerenhe-arle pwenge-anteme, re Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke. Itnenhe-arle ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe akaltyele-antheke iperre re apatemele alakenhe itirreke, “Nhenhe kwenhe lyete-ante the angkentye mwerre anthurre aweke alakenhe.”

Paul uthene Barnabas uthene Jesus-akerte angkerle-anerre apmere Antioch uthene Pisidia uthenenge

¹³ Yanhe-ngentyele Paul arrpenhe areyenge-arlike boat-eke antyemele alheke apmere Paphos impemele kwatyte tyaneke. Yanhenge itne arrernelheke apmere Perga arritnyeke apmere akngerre Pamphylia-nge. Yanhenge John-Mark-ele itnenhe impemele alpeke Jerusalem-werne. ¹⁴ Paul uthene Barnabas uthene ingke alherreke Perga-ngentyele, arlengenge-arle alheke iperre ratherre apmere Antioch arrpenheke

irreke apmere akngerre Pisidia mpwepele. Arlte Saturday-ele, arlte apurrkele, ratherre apurte-irreke Jew areyenge tyatye-ke imerte itnekenge arrernelhemele. ¹⁵ Arrpenhele angkentye Moses-kenhenge anteme ayeye read-eme-ileke, ayeye arrpenhe-arlke nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele-arlke-arle intelhe-ileke. Kele rarle ayeye read-eme-ileke iperrele, artwe tyatye arntarnte-arentye akngerrele artwe arrpenheke ileke Paul uthene Barnabas utheneke angketyeke alhetyeke. Kele re alhemele ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Atyewe anwerne-akenhe! Mpwele apeke-arle ayeye mwerre-akerte atnyeneme angketyeke utnenge tyerrtye areye-kenhe atnerre-irretyenhenge. Kele angkerle-anerraye.”

¹⁶ Kele Paul akeme-irremele, ilye akertne-ilemele itnenhe nterte-irretyeke, alak-enhe anteme re itneke angkeke, “Yewe, Israel-arenye areye-aye, Jew anetyakenhe arrantherre-arlke, arrantherre ingkirreke Ngkarteke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre. Ayenge awerrirraye, the arrekatherre iletynhenge! ¹⁷ Ngkarte anwerne-arle utyerneme tnakemele, Re akwetethe tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye arntarnte-aretyarte arrule. Re arrange-arrange anwerne-akenhe areye akngakemele ineke Re itneke mwerre anthurre aneke itne-kenheke-artweye areye-arle atningke anteme irretyenhenge. Itne apmere ipenye Egypt-ele anetyarte, year 400-pele ulkereke. Kele Re itnenhe apmere yanhenge tyerreleme akngetyeke ngangkere lterrke akngerre-akertele. ¹⁸ Re itnekenge arrwekeleke-irreke arrule anthurreke-atwetye ahurratyeye year 40-peleke-atwetye, itne-arle renhe awetye-akenhenge-itanye. ¹⁹ Re itnenhe ngangkere antheke itne tyerrtye apmere 7-pele-arenye atwetyeke apmere Canaan-arenye areye. Re tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye apmere itnekenhe antheke itne anerlte-anetyeke. ²⁰ Yanhengentyeye Ngkartele artwe akngerrepate areye akngakeke re itnenhe arrerneke ikwerenhe areye mwerrantye arntarnte-aremele anetyeke, tyerrtye arrpe-anenhe Israel-arenye areye. Ikwere iperre re akngakemele arrerneke artwe akngerrepate Samuel arritnye, nhenge angkentye Ikwerenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre. ²¹ Kele yanhenge anteme tyerrtye areyele Ngkarte apayuthneke itneke King inetyeke pwathe arratye akngerre. Kele Ngkartele itneke Saul arrerneke akngerrepate anetyeke. Arrantherre itelareme, artwe rarle arrange-arrange anwerne-kenhe Benjamin-ngentyeye. Artwe re Saul, alere Kish-kenhe-arle, akngerrepate aneke Israel-arenye areyeke year 40-peleke-atwetye. ²² Yanhengentyeye Ngkartele renhe ipmentye iweke, imerte David akngakemele akngerrepate arrernemele Israel-arenye areyeke. Alakenhe anteme Ngkarte angkeke, “Tharle David-arle akngakeke, artwe Jesse arritnyeke alere, ayenge-arle ikwere anteme akangkemenge. Rarle atyenge aywerrke-irremele urrkapentye atyinhe akwetethe mpwarekenge.”

²³ “Kele-arle alhileke iperre, Ngkartele Jesus yerneke David-kenhe areye-ngentyeye, re tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye itetheke mpwaretyenhenge. ²⁴ Urreke-arle Jesus apetyetyenhenge John-ele ikwere-akerte tyerrtye areyeke iletyme itne awetyeke, arne akurne itnekenhe impetyeke, apure-irremele itne kwatyeye irrpetyeke itnenhe baptise-eme-iletynhenge. ²⁵ Kele ingkwe warrke Ngkarte-kenhe uyerrelhe-iletynhenge, re alakenhe angketyarte, ‘Arrantherre apeke-arle itirreme ayenge-arle akwele Ngkartele-arle alhilemele yernekeke-athene. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, artwe rarle atyengenge ingkerne-arle apetyeme. Rarle akngerrepate anthurre-arle atyengenge mwerre akngerre-ulkere. Ayenge-arlke-arteke alakenhe, tharle ingkenhe ikwerenhe uyarne-arle ilyweme, ayenge-arle akweke-ulkerenge. Artwe mwerre anthurrele-ante-arle alakenhe mpwareme rarle atyeperre anthurre anemenge.’ Alakenhe-arle John angkeke.

²⁶ “Atyewe atyinhe areyaye! Abraham-eke-artweye areye-aye, ayenge awerrirraye. Jew anetyakenhe arrantherre-arlke ayenge awerrirraye arrantherre kwenhe

Ngkarteke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre anteye! Ngkartele kwenhe ayeye Jesus-akerte imerneke re anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke. Re anwerneke ayeye nhenhe imerneke anwerne ingkirrekele renhe awetyeke ikwere akangkwe-irretyenhenge. ²⁷ Kele Jew Jerusalem-arenye areye akngerrepate itnekenhe-arlike Jesus alhengke-aretyakenhe-arle aneke renhe ikwele-aremele. Itne-arle uyarne itelareke ayeye nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele-arle arrule intelhe-ileke. Itne akwetethe-arle angkentye read-eme-ilemele arlte Saturday arrpe-anenhele itne apurte-irremele Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyeke. Itne akenhe angkentye ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhele-arle renhe apale ilperneke. Alakenhe-arle Ngkarte arrule angkeke, kele arraty anteme alakenhe-irreke. ²⁸ Tyerrtye areye angkerrirreke Jesus-ele-arle mpwarekeke itne renhe atwetyeke. Itne akenhe akngerrepate Pilate apayuthneke thultye areye uternetyeke renhe irrerlkngge atwetyeke. Pilate-le anteme mpwareke itne-arle apayuthneke. ²⁹ Thultye yanhe areyele Jesus-eke mpwareke angkentye awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele-arle arrule intelhe-ileke-arteke akwete. Itne Jesus nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke arlpare arrerneke. Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyele anteme tyerrtye ikwerenhe arne arntarlkwe ikweringe irlwemele inteyeke athenetyeke akngerlte-iwemele. ³⁰ Ngkartele anteme renhe itethe-ilirtnemele ilweke-arle iperrele renhe akemelhe-ileke. ³¹ Yanhenge anteme tyerrtye itne Jesus-enge-arle apurte unthetyarte areke itneke atningkengare arraterlengge. Tyerrtye Jesus-enge-arle unthetyarte areye apmere Galilee-nge Jerusalem-werne atheke. Tyerrtye yanhe itne anteme ayeye ikwere-akerte ileke tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyeke.

³²⁻³³ “Ilerne anteme apetyeke ayeye mwerre arrekantherre ilettyeke. Ayeye nhenge Ngkartele-arle arrule alhileke arrange-arrange anwerne-kenhe areyeke. Ngkartele-arle alhileke kwenhe arraty irreke Jew anwerneke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke-arlike. Ngkartele alakenhe mpwareke alere ikwerenhe Jesus itethe-ilirtnemele rarle ilweke iperrele. David-ele intelhe-ileke Psalm 2-enge tyerrtye rarle ilwemele itethe-irritneme-akerte alakenhe,

‘Lyete the imerneke tyerrtye areyeke unte-arle alere atyinhe,
ayenge-arle akngeye ngkwinge arraty-arlike-arle aneme.’

Psalm 2:7.

³⁴ “Ngkarte anyentele kwenhe Jesus itethe-ilirtneke rarle ilweke iperre imerte akertne-ilemele, re anteme awethe ilwetyakenhe. Alakenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeke alere ikwerenhe-akerte,

‘The arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhe.

Tharle akngerrepate David alhileke-arteke.’

Isaiah 55:3.

³⁵ “Kele ayeye arrpenhenge, David-ele ileme Ngkartele-arle yerneke-akerte alak-
enhe,

‘Ayenge ilwerlengge unte tyerrtye atyinhe arntirte-irretyeke impetyale, ayenge-
arle ngkwenge arnterre anthurre ahentye-anemenge ngkwenge akangkwe-
irremele.’

Psalm 16:10.

³⁶ “Rarle anetyartenge, David-ele mpwareke Ngkartele-arle renhe ileke. David-
elarle warrke Ngkarte-kenhe uyerrelhe-ileke iperre re ilweke anteme. Tyerrtye
areyele renhe iperteke anteme arteke, yanhele intemele re arntirte-irremele ahelhe
anteme irreke. ³⁷ Nhenge David-ele arrule intelhe-ileke Jesus-akerte. Jesus
ilweke anteye, kele Ngkartele renhe itetharle-ilirtnerlengge. Tyerrtye ikwerenhe
akenhe arntirte-irretyakenhe-arle anerlengge, re awethe ilwetyeke arrangkwe-arle.

³⁸⁻³⁹ Atyewe areyaye! Ayeye nhenhe mwantyele awerrirraye! Anwerne arrekan-
therre ileme arrantherre itelaretyenhenge, Ngkartele anwernenhe ilpernetyakenhe
aneme akurne mpwarerlengge Jesus-elarle anwerneke mpwarekengge. Arrantherre-
arle angkentye Moses-kenhe apentetyartenge, Ngkarte ipeltye-irretyakenhe anetyarte

arrenhantherrenhe atyewe ikwerenhe aketyakenhele. Kele nhenhe arrantherre Jesus-eke akangkwe-irremenge anteme re alakenhe mpwareme. Kele Jesus-eke akangkwe-irraye. Kele Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme, akurne areye urrparemele arrantherre mpwarerlenge, anyente anteme re arrekantherrenge irreme, ipeltye-irremele. ⁴⁰ Akangkwe-irremele, ilernpenye anthurre anaye, nhenge iwenhe apeke renhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele ileke arrekantherre irreme-ketye-arle. Itne alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

⁴¹ ‘Awerrirraye, arrantherre ularele angkeme nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte angkemeke, arrantherre arraty apatetyenhe aremele nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele mpwaremeke, arrantherre arratye ilwetyenhenge.

Arrantherre apatemele akangkwe-irretyakenhe anemele.

Tyerrtyele arrekantherre arraty ilerleng-arlke, arrantherre akangkwe-irretyakenhe anetyenhe.’ *Habakkuk*

1:5.

“Kele mwantyele awemele Jesus-eke akangkwe-irretyeke, arrantherre ilweme-ketyenge!” Alakenhe-arle Paul itneke angkeke.

⁴² Kele Paul uthene Barnabas uthene tyaty Jew areye-kenhenge arratetyeke anemele, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele renhe-atherrenhe apayuthneke awethe urreke apetyalptyeke arlte Apurrke arrpenhele ayeye renhe anteye ilettyeke. ⁴³ Kele-arle tyaty-ke irrpeke iperrele tyerrtye areye arrateke arrpenhe areyele renhe-atherrenhe apenteke, Jew areyele Jew anetyakenhe areyele-arlke. Jew anetyakenhe nhenhe areyele Ngkarte tnakeke, Jew areyele-arteke. Paul uthene Barnabas uthenele ayeye ilerle-anerreke arrulenge arrpenheke-atwetye alakenhe ilemele, “Ngkarte akwete apenterlte-anaye, arrantherre-arle itelaremenge Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme.”

⁴⁴ Saturday arrpenhele anteme, arlte apurrkele, tyerrtye ingkirreke apurte-irreke Barnabas uthene Paul uthene awetyeke Jesus-akerte angkerleng. ⁴⁵ Kenhe akngerrepate Jew areye-kenhe areye akenhe arrkngerte anthurre-arle irrerleng, itne-arle tyerrtye areye apetyerleng areke Barnabas uthene Paul uthene awetyeke. Akngerrepate areyele renhe-atherrenhe ilteke aheke angkerremele. ⁴⁶ Kele ratherre akenhe akwenpe anthurre-arle angkerle-anerrerleng, “Ngkartele ilernenhe yerneke ayeye Jesus-akerte ikwerenhe angketyeke arrekantherre Jew areyeke-amparre. Kenhe arrantherre kwenhe ayeye Ngkarte-kenheke akangkwe-irretyakenhe. Kele arrantherre imerneme arrantherre-arle Ngkartenge akwete anetyeke-kwenye-arle. Kele arrantherre ikwere akangkwe-irretye-kwenyenge, ilerne Jew anetyakenhe areye-werne alheme ayeye nhenhe anteye itneke ilettyeke. ⁴⁷ Ilerne alakenhe mpwarerle-anerreke Ngkartele-arle ilernenhe ilekeng alakenhe mpwaretyeke. Re alakenhe angkeke,

‘The renhe-atherrenhe alkngenthe-arteke Jew anetyakenhe areye-werne yerneme, mpwele itelareme nthakenhe-arle alkngenthe pwarartyeme arne areye alkngenthe-ilemele arltele-arteke, alakenhe-arle.

Mpwele ayeye mwerre itneke ilettyenhe, itne akenhe awerleng-arle, akangkwe-irremele, Ngkartele itnenhene itetheke mpwaretyenhe, tyerrtye apmere arrpenenhe-arenye areye.’ ” *Isaiah*

49:6.

⁴⁸ Jew anetyakenhe areyele nhenhe awemele Paul angkerleng itne arnterre anthurre akangkeke Ngkarteke renhe utyernemele. Itne alakenhe angkerreke “Ngkarte-aye! Ayeye ngkwinhe Jesus-akerte mwerre anthurre. Anwernele ngenhe arnterre anthurre utyerneme tnakewarremele.” Jew anetyakenhe ingkirreke Ngkartele-arle akngakeke ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyeke ayeye Jesus-akerteke akangkwe-irreke.

⁴⁹ Nhenhe ikwerele-ureke, akangkwe-arle-irreke areye untherlte-apeke arrpenhe areyeke ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerlte-apemele apmere arrpe-anenhele. Tyerrtye awethe atningke anteme Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke.

⁵⁰ Kele Jew akngerrepate arrpenhe areye akwete ahele angkerreke Paul uthene Barnabas utheneke. Itne apurte-irreke akngerrepate apmere yanhe-arenye areyenge, arelthe akngerrepate areyenge-arlke Jew apententye akngerre areye ikwere-atherre arrkngerte irretyeke mpwareke. Akngerrepate itne ikwere-atherre ahele irrerreke imerte renhe-atherrenhe ayepwemele apmere arrpenhe-werne. ⁵¹ Kele ratherre apmere renhe impemele alheke, ratherre ingke-kenhe ilywerle-annerreke ulpmernte-arlke lernemele angkerle-annerreke, "Ilerne alakenhe mpwareme arrantherre-arle ayeye Jesus-akerte nhenheke apale angkekenge. Arrantherre iltemele ilernenhe yerneke Ngkarteke akutne areye-arteke." Kele ratherre ingke-kenhe ikwere-atherrenheke irrperle-alherreke imerte alhemele apmere arrpenhe-werne Iconium arritnye-werne. ⁵² Kele apmere yanhele, apmere nhenge ratherre-arle imperle-alherreke, Jesus-kenhe areye akangkentye anthurre aneke. Utmenge Akngerre itnekenge akwetethe aneke.

14

Paul uthene Barnabas uthene apmere Iconium-ele

¹ Paul uthene Barnabas uthene ayeye anyente ikwere anteye angkeke Jesus-akerte apmere Iconium-enge. Ratherre tyatye Jew areye-kenheke irrpenheke, tyerrtye areyele awerlengge ayeye mwerre anthurre ratherre-arle angkeke, tyerrtye atningke, Jew areye Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlke, Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke. ² Kenhe Jew arrpenhe areyele akenhe ayeye ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle itne Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlke ileke akangkwe-irretyale anetyeke. Arrpenheme Paul utheneke ahele-irreke arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyeke-arlke yanhele-arle aneke renhe-atherrenhe iltemele. ³ Paul atyewe ikwerenhe uthene anerle-annerreke arrulenge arrpenheke-atwetye atningke-arle Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrekenge, ratherre akwenpe atnerre akwete tyerrtye areyeke angkeke akngerrepate Jesus-akerte. Jesus-ele renhe-atherrenhe ngangkere akngerre antheke ratherre tyerrtye areye mwerre-ilettyeke, arne akngerre areye-arlke mpwaremele anetyeke. Alakenhe-arle re imerneke nthakenhe-arle yerneke-arle areye angkeke ikwere-akerte-arle arratyane aneke. ⁴ Kenhe tyerrtye Iconium-arenye areyele uyarne-arle itirreke itne anteme akngakelheke. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akangkwe-irreke nthakenhe-arle Jew areye angkeke Paul uthene Barnabas uthene-akerte ahele-arlke-irreke ikwere-atherre. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele itele-arle-areke nthakenhe-arle yerneke-arle ratherre angkeke. ⁵ Jew arpenhe areye Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlke akngerrepate itnekenhe-arlke atyele angkeke renhe-atherrenhe atwetyeke. Apurtele, akwele itne apwertele wetyeke Paul uthene Barnabas uthene ilwetyeke-ante ratherre Jesus-akerte ayeye ileme-ketye. ⁶⁻⁷ Ratherre akenhe aweke-arle arrekwele ratherre iparrpe-iparrpe ingkele akwete alherreke apmere Lycaonia-werne. Derbe-arlke Lystra-arlke apmere akngerre atherre Lycaonia-le. Apmere yanhe ikwerenge anteme ratherre ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerle-aperreke tyerrtye yanhe-arenye areyeke apmere akweke arrpenhe areye-werne-arlke ratherre alherreke ayeye rante-rante ilettyeke.

Paul uthene Barnabas uthene apmere Lystra-le

⁸ Kele apmere yanhe ikwere Lystra-nge anetyarte artwe anathe alhetye-arlke-akenhe. Rarle ampe akweke inteke-ngentyele ingke akurne aneke, re anteme amangkemele anathe alhetye-arlke-akenhe. ⁹ Arlte anyentele re iwerre iterele anetyame Paul-arle angketyamenge itwele. Paul-ele artwe renhe anthurre areke

awemele anerle-anerlenghe, re itirreke, “Artwe nhenhe-arle arratyte itirreme Jesus-ele-arle renhe mwerre-iletyeke.” ¹⁰ Renhe-arle areke iperrele Paul ikwere arlkeke, “Artwe-aye, akeme-irrerle-alhaye!” Anathele renhe awemele, iparrpe akeme-irremele untheke anteme. ¹¹ Tyerrtye areyele arerlenghe nthakenhe-arle Paul-ele mpwareke itne apatewarreke, itne-arle itirreke Paul uthene Barnabas uthene-arle alkere-ngentyele apetyekeke-athene itne-arle akwetethe tnakewarreme nhenge akwele. Tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyele ngkarte-apartetye itne-kenheke akangkwe-irretyarte Hermes uthene Zeus arritnye utheneke. Angkentye itnekenhenge, itne arlkeke alakenhe angkemele “Aye! Anwerne-kenhe atherre apetyeke alkere-ngentyele tyerrtye anteme irremele anwerneke-werne.” ¹² Kele itne Barnabas aremele alakenhe angkeke, “Nhenhe-arle Zeus arritnye-arle alkere-ngentyele.” Alakenhe anteye itne Paul angkerlenghe awemele ileke, “Nhenhe-arle arrpenhe anwerne-kenhe alkere-ngentyele Hermes arritnye-arle.” Itne itirreme Hermes-arle ngkarte itne-kenheke angketyarte. ¹³ Apmere ikwere akethele akenhe areke tyatyte nthenhele-arle itne Zeus ikwere akaperte kwene-irremele tnaketyarte. Kele artwe tyatyte Zeus-kenhenge-arle urrakapetyarte, pweleke-arlke antethe areye-arlke akngetyeke akethe-werne. Tyerrtye ingkirreke apetyeke pweleke urreye areye atwetyeke apetyeke imerte akaperte kwene-irremele Paul uthene Barnabas utheneke itne-arle itirreke ratherre-arle ngkarte itne-kenheke-athene.

¹⁴ Paul uthenele awemele itne alakenhe angkerrerlenghe ratherre atnerte akngarte-anthurre-iweke, ratherre-arle itelareke tyerrtye areye-arle renhe-atherrenhe anteme tnaketyeke ahentye anekenge. Ratherre mantere ikwere-atherrenhe alterremele unterreke tyerrtye areye-arle apurte-irretyame-werne alakenhe arlkemele, ¹⁵ “Tyerrtye areyaye! Iwenheke-ame arrantherre alakenhe-irreme? Pweleke yanhe areye atwetyalaye ilernenhe utyernemele tnaketyeke. Ilerne kwenhe tyerrtye atherre-ante ware anteye arrantherre-arteke, ilerne-arle apetyeke ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte arrekatherre iletyeke. Arne urrtiyirrentye nhenhe areye impaye, arrantherre-arle akangkwe-irremele akaperte kwene-irreme, itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke arrangkwe-arle. Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyeke rarle itethe aneme, rarle alkere mpwarekenge, ahelhe-arlke kwatyte alaye-arlke, ingkirreke alkerele-arle aneme apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle aneme kwatyte alaye-arle aneme-arlke. ¹⁶ Arrule anthurre akenhe Jew anetyakenhe arrantherre arne iwenhe apeke ikwere-arle akangkwe-irretyarte, Ngkarte-arle arrenhantherrenhe ipmentyele-arle impetyarte arrenhantherrenhe ayaketyakenhele arrantherre-arle ikwere akutne anerrirrekenge. ¹⁷ Arrantherre-arle itelaretyakenhe akwete-arle aneke angwenhe-arle Ngkarte arratyte anekeke, rarle tyerrtye arrulenye areyeke imerneke-arle rarle arne mwerre ingkirreke akwetethe yernetyarte. Re akwele kwatyte alkere-ngentyele antheme merne annghe-arlke lyapelhe-iletyeke merne-akerte-arlke. Rarle merne akngerre arrenhantherrenhe anthentye akngerre arlkwetyeke, re arrenhantherrenhe mwerre-ileme akangkentye anetyeke.” Alakenhe-arle Paul-ele tyerrtye itnenhe ileke.

¹⁸ Kenhe tyerrtye areyele Paul-arle angkerlenghe awekenge-itanye, itne ahentye akwete aneke pweleke areye atwetyeke Paul uthene Barnabas uthene utyernemele tnaketyeke. Arratyte iperre anteme itne pweleke ipmentye anteme impeke. ¹⁹ Kele Jew arrpenhe areye apetyeke apmere Antioch-engentyele, apmere nhenge-arle Pisidiale, Iconium-engentyele-arlke itne angkentye akurne akwete angkeke Paul uthene Barnabas uthene-akerte. Tyerrtye areye Jew areyeke akangkwe-irremele Paul-eke ahele-irreke. Itne apwertele werrirreke re atnyetyeke-atwetye, ankweke athenemele. Itne renhe tyarre-akngemele iwerrirreke ilweke-arleke-athene. ²⁰ Kenhe tyerrtye Jesus-kenhe areye apurte-irremele ikwere-werne alheke. Paul re anteme akeme-irremele alpeke, apmere nhenge rarle anetyarte ikwere-werne. Arlte arrpenhele Paul

uthene Barnabas uthene apurte-irremele alherreke apmere Derbe-werne atheke.

Paul uthene Barnabas uthene alperreme apmere Antioch-werne

²¹ Apmere yanhe Derbe ikwerenge, ratherre ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte itneke ileke, atningke Jesus-eke akangkwe-irremele atyewe ikwerenhe anteme irreke. Ratherre alperreke anteme apmere Lystra uthene Iconium uthene-werne Antioch-werne-arlke apmere Pisidia ikwerenge. ²² Apmere arrpe-anenhekenge, itne Jesus-kenhe areyenge apurte-irreke awethe itnenhe ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe akaltyele-anthemele. Ratherre itnenhe ileke Jesus-eke akangkwe-irretyeke. Ratherre alakenhe angkemele akaltyele-antheke, “Anwerne-arle ahelhe nhenhele itethe anemele tyerrtye areyele Jesus ipmentye-iwemenge areye anwerneke ahele akwete uthnerretyenhe anwerne-arle Jesus-eke akwete akangkwe-irremenge. Anwerne Jesus akwete akangkwe-irretyeke ikwere untyeme irretyale, urreke anteme Ngkartele apmere akertnele anwernenhe akwetethe atnyenetyenhe.” ²³ Ratherre apmere arrpe-anenhele unthemele artwe Jesus-kenhe urrpetye akngakeke imerte ilemele arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areye arntarnte-aretyeke apmere yanhenge. Apmere itnekenge arntarnte-arentye akngerre itnenhe akngakemele ratherre merne ipmentye imperlengenge itne-arle Ngkarteke angketyeke aneke alakenhe, “Yewe Akngeye-aye; ngangkere ngkwinhe itnenhe anthaye itne-arle ngkwenge akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areye akwete arntarnte-aretyenhenge.”

²⁴ Kele ratherre alherreke antekerre anteme apmere Pamphylia-werne atheke apmere Pisidia ikwerele mpele. ²⁵ Apmere Perga ikwere irremele ratherre ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte itneke ileke. Yanhe-ngentyele ratherre alherrekele apmere kwatyete alaye iterele Attalia arritnye-werne. ²⁶ Ikwerenge-ntyete ratherre boat-eke antyemele alperreke apmere Syria-werne ahelheke-irremele ratherre ingke alheke apmere Antioch-werne atheke. Itelareme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye apmere Antioch-ele-arle aneme areyele renhe-atherrenhe ileke alhetyeke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne ayeye Jesus-akerte ilettyeke. Itne Ngkarte apayuthneke Paul uthene Barnabas uthene arntarnte-aretyeke. Kele-arle ratherre urrkapentye mpwareke iperre ratherre apmere-werne apetye-alperreke. ²⁷ Antioch-eke irremele ratherre Jesus-kenhe areye apurtele-ileke imerte ilemele nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele mpwareke ikwere-atherrenge. Ratherre alakenhe angkeke, “Ngkartele iwerre altywere-ilemele Jew anetyakenhe areyete itne-arlke ayeye awetyenhenge imerte Jesus-eke atyewe-irremele.” ²⁸ Kele ratherre apmere ikwerele apurte Jesus-kenhe areyenge aneke arrulenge arrpenheke-atwetye.

15

Apmere Jerusalem-enge tyatyete-arenye akngerrepate areye apurte-irrerreme angkerretyeke

¹ Kele artwe Jew arrpenheme Jesus-kenhe-arle apetyeke apmere Judea-ngentyetele apmere Antioch-werne. Itne artwe areye anteme akaltyele-antheke Jesus-kenhe atyewe-arle-irreke, alakenhe, “Arrantherre artwe-irretyeke, arrpenhe areyete imernetyeke arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke atyewe-irreke, angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre. Arrantherre apeke Jesus-eke akangkwe-irremele ware, artwe-irretyakenhele akwete, kele Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwaretyakenhe-arle.” ² Nhenge Paul uthene Barnabas uthenele alakenhe angkerlengenge awerlengenge, ratherre itnekenge apurte-irremele ahele angkerreke. Kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye akenhe angkeke, “Anwernele apententye akngerre urrpetye yerneme-artaye Jerusalem-werne, itne

tyatye-ke akngerrepate areyenge angkerretyeke. Itne anteme ikwere-akerte itirre-tyenhenge.” ³ Kele arratye itne urrpetye yerneke antekerre Jerusalem-werne Paul uthene atyewe ikwerenhe Barnabas uthenenge.

Itne apmere Phoenicia-le anpere alhemele itne atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke ileke Jew anetyakenhe atningke-arle Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre. Awethe arntwarre ikwere alhemele apmere Samaria-werne itne tyerrtye areyeke alakenhe anteye ileke. Ayeye nhenhe awemele itne arnterre anthurre akangkeke. ⁴ Yanhengentyele itne alethe alheke. Itne Jerusalem-eke irremele, yerneke-arle itne, tyatye-arenye akngerrepate arrpenhe areye-arlike, atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areyele-arlike itnenhe akwaketye-akeke. Paul uthene Barnabas uthenele itneke ileke Ngkartele-arle arne mwerre mpwareke ikwere-atherrenge Jew anetyakenhe areyenge.

⁵ Kenhe Pharisee arrpenheme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye akeme-irremele itneke angkeke, “Awerrirraye, Jew anetyakenhe Jesus-eke-arle akangkwe-irreke areye ilaye artwe-irretyeke, imerte ilemele ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe Moses-arle anthekeke akangkwe-irretyeke.”

⁶ Kele Jesus-kenhe areye apurte-irreke tyatye-arenye akngerrepate areyenge itne angkerretyenhenge, arrpenhe areyele awetyenhenge akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areyele-arlike. ⁷ Itne-arle akwete anthurre angkerreke iperre, Peter akeme-irremele itneke angkeke, “Atyewe areye-aye, arrantherre itelareme arrule anthurre Ngkartele ayenge akngakeke yerneke-arle arrpenhe areyenge, the ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe ilettyenhenge Jew anetyakenhe areyeke Jesus-akerte. Itne akangkwe-irreke renhe apentemele. ⁸ Ngkartele itelareme nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye areye akaperte kwenenge itirreme, re itirretyakenhe-arle itne apeke Jew anetyakenhe. Re itnenhe aremele Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrerlengge re itnenhe Utmenge Akngerre antheke rarle anwernenhe arrekwele antheke-arteke. Alakenhe-arle re atyenge imerneke itne-arle Ikwerenhe anteye aneke. ⁹ Ngkarte-arle Jew anetyakenhe areyenge untyeme irretyakenhe-arle. Re areke-arle iperre itne-arle Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrekengge re itnenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneke, itnenhe arrilettyakenhe imerte anemele itne-arle akurne mpwarekengge. Alakenhe anteye-arle re anwernenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneke, rarle itnenhe-arlike anwernenhe-arlike arntarnte-areme. ¹⁰ Arrantherre itelareme arrule anthurre arrenge-arrenge anwerne-kenhe areye-arle uyarne Ngkartenge anyenteke-irretyeke irretyarte angkentye Moses-kenhe apentemele. Anwerne uyarne anteye alakenhe mpwareke. Iwenhenge anteme arrantherre angkeme Jew anetyakenhe areyele alakenhe mpwaretyeke? Arrantherre-ame Ngkarte ahele irretyeke mpwareme? Jew anetyakenhe areyele arne ulthentye akngerre akngerneme-arteke, anwerneke-artweye areyele akngernetyakenhe-arteke. ¹¹ Anwerne-arle itelareme Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe Jew areye itetheke mpwaretyakenhe Moses-kenhe angkentyeke-arle anwerne akangkwe-irremenge. Kele, anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe itetheke mpwareme anwernenhe atwirtnetyakenhele iwenhe-arle Jesus-ele mpwarekengge. Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe Jew areye itetheke mpwareme rarle Jew anetyakenhe areye itetheke mpwaremele-arteke Jesus-eke-arle akangkwe-irremenge.” Alakenhe-arle Peter itneke angkeke.

¹² Peter-arle angkeke iperrele tyerrtye areye apurte-arle irretyame nterte-irrerreke. Kele Barnabas uthene Paul uthenele ileke nthakenhe-arle ayeye Ngkarte-kenhele renhe-atherrenhe ngangkere akngerre antheke arne arrpe-anenhe mpwaretyeke Jew anetyakenhe areye itwele itne akangkwe-irretyenhenge Ngkarteke. ¹³ James anteme angkeke, “Atyewe atyinhe areye-aye, ayenge awerrirraye! ¹⁴ Kele lyete Peter-ele anwerneke ileke nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte mwerre aneke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke. Re arrpenheme akngakeke ikwerenhe atyewe irremele renhe apententye akngerre

anetyenhenge. ¹⁵ Arrule anthurre ayeye nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele ayeye anyente ikwere-akerte intelhe-ileke alakenhe, ¹⁶ ‘Ngkarte alartetye angkeke,

“Ayenge apetyalpemele urreke awethe anteye imerte King David-kenhe areyenge apurte-irremele itne, David-arteke, akngerrepate irremele tyerrtye areye arntarnte-aretyenhenge.

Itne apmere ultakelhentye ahelhele-arle inteme-arteke, tyerrtye arrpenhele arteleme arraty-ilirtnetyeke-arteke.

¹⁷ The alakenhe mpwaretyenhe tyerrtye apmere arrpenhe-arenye areye atyenge-werne ularre-irretyenhenge.

The alakenhe mpwaretyenhe Jew anetyakenhe areye tharle akngakemele atyenge-werne ularre-irretyeke.” ’ *Amos 9:11-12.*

¹⁸ “Ayeye nhenhe-arle Ngkarte akngerrepate arrule angkeke. Alakenhe alhileke-arle iperre re arraty mpwareme.”

¹⁹ Awethe James alakenhe angkeke, “Ayenge alakenhe itirreme, Jew anetyakenhe areye Ngkarteke atyewe-irremele anwerne kwenhe itnenhe uternetyale anetyeke angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre mpwaretyeke. ²⁰ Anwerne arne urrpetye ware intelhe-ilettyeke itnenhe ilemele itne-arle kere arlkwetyale anetyeke ngkarte arpenhe urrtirrentye anthekege-arle, anewe arrpenhe-kenhenge intetyale, anewe ngkwinhenge-ante ware intemele, kere alhwe-akerte-arlke arlkwetyale, itne alhwe-arlke antywetyale. ²¹ Anwerne itelaretyeke Arlthe Apurrke arrpe-anenhele kwertengerle Jew-arenye areye akwetethe irrperlte-aneme apmere nthenhele-arle itne ayeye Moses-kenhe read-eme-ileme pweke-ngentyele. Itne ayeye nhenhe renhe anteye ilerlte-aneme apmere arrpe-anenhele arrule anthurre-ngentyele.” Alakenhe-arle James itneke angkeke.

Tyatye-arenye akngerrepate areyele ayeye intelhe-ileme Jew anetyakenhe areyeye

²² Kele Jesus-ele-arle yerneke areye, tyatye-arenye akngerrepate areye-arlke, Jesus-kenhe areye-arlke itne angkerreke imerte artwe atherre akngakemele inemele Paul uthene Barnabas uthenenge alhetyeke Antioch-werne itneke ilettyeke nthakenhe-arle itne angkerrekeke. Itne artwe Silas arritnye akngakeke, Judas-arlke arritnye arrpenhe ikwerenhe akenhe Barsabbas-arle aneke. Ratherre akngerrepate aneke tyerrtye Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areyeye Jerusalem-enge. ²³ Itne ayeye intelhe-ileke ikwere-atherrenge yernetyeke alakenhe,

“Anwerne Jesus-kenhe yerneke-arle areye, akngerrepate tyatye Jerusalem-arenye-arlke ayeye nhenhe arrekantherre intelhe-ileme, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye Antioch-ele-arle anemeke, apmere Syria uthene Cilicia uthenele-arle aneme areyeye-arlke. ²⁴ Tyerrtye areyele anwerneke ileke artwe arrpenhe areye anwerne-ngentyele arrekantherre-werne alheke imerte urrtirremele ilemele arrenhantherrenhe apatelhe-ilemele ahele-ahele aketyeke. Kenhe anwerne akenhe artwe itnenhe yernetyakenhe-arle, itne-arle itne-arrpe-arle alheke. ²⁵ Kele anwerne nhenhele apurte-irremele, anwerne angkerreke imerte artwe atherrame akngakemele anwerne-ngentyele atyewe anwerne-kenhe atherre Barnabas uthene Paul uthenenge arrekantherre ingkirrekeke angketyeke alhetyeke. ²⁶ Tyerrtye Jesus-eke ahentye-anetyakenhe areyele renhe-atherrenhe atwetyeke aneke ratherre-arle Akngerrepate Jesus Christ-eke urrkapekenge. ²⁷ Alakenhenge anteme anwerne Judas uthene Silas uthene akngakemele apayuthneke arrekantherre-werne alhetyeke. Itne alakenhe anteye ilettyenhe anwernele-arle intelhe-ileme-arteke. ²⁸ Utnenge Akngerrele anwerneke imerneke anwerne-arle arrenhantherrenhe akngerre mpwaretyeke uternetyale anetyeke. Alakenhenge, anwerne apayuthneme arrantherre mpwaretyeke anwerne-arle intelhe-ileke-ante. ²⁹ Arrantherre arlkwetyale anetyeke

kere ngkarte urrtiryrentyeke-arle antheke, alhwe-arlke antywetyale anetyeke. Kere alhwe-akerte arlkwetyale anetyeke, tyerrtyele-arle ite uthneke-arlke. Anewe arrpenhe-kenhenge intetyale, anewe ngkwinhenge-ante ware intemele. Yewe, arrantherre apeke akwetethe awemele arne nhenhe areye mwerre mpwarerlunge arrantherre arlunge-arlentye-arle anetyenhe.

Kele, alakenhe ware.”

³⁰ Alakenhe-arle itne pipe-ke intelhe-ilemele yerneke artwe Jerusalem-arenye areyenge Antioch-werne. Apmere ikwere irremele itne Jesus-kenhe areye apurtelhe-ilemele pipe renhe antheke. ³¹ Pipe renhe inemele itne aremele akangkeke ayeye rarle itnenhe akangkentye anthurre mpwarekenge. ³² Judas uthene Silas uthene itneke akwete angkemele atnerre-ileke, itne-arle Jesus akwete atnerrele apentetyeke. Artwe nhenhe atherrele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apetyarte, Barnabas uthene Paul uthenele-arteke.

Paul uthene Barnabas uthenele tyerrtye Antioch-arenye areye akwete akaltyele-antheme

³³⁻³⁴ Yanhe-ngentyele Judas uthene Silas uthene yanhele anerle-anerretyarte Jesus-kenhe areyenge urrekeke-ulkere. Ratherre alethe-irremele alpetyeke Jerusalem-werne. Kele atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyele apmere Antioch-ele Ngkarte apayuthneke renhe-atherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke apmere arrpe-anenhele untherlunge, kele imerte renhe-atherrenhe yernemele. * ³⁵ Kele, Paul uthene Barnabas uthene akenhe anetyarte arruleke-atwetye ayeye akngerrepate Jesus-akerte akwete ilerle-anerremele. Arrpenhe areye ikwere-atherrenge apurte-irremele akaltyele-anthetyeke.

Paul uthene Barnabas uthene akalke-irremele apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne alheme

³⁶ Ikwere iperrele Paul Barnabas-eke angkeke, “Ilerne alperretyekaye apmere ilerne-arle arrekwele untheke areye-werne ayeye ilerle-aperremele, ilerne aretyenhenge nthakenhe-arle Jesus-eke atyewe-arle-irreke areye anerlte-anemeke, itne apeke-arle akwete Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrerlte-anemeke aretyeke.” ³⁷ Kele Barnabas-ele John-Mark akngetyeke ahentye-aneke, ikwere-atherrenge. ³⁸ Kenhe Paul-ele akenhe Barnabas ileke rarle Mark akngetyeke ahentye anetyakenhe, rarle renhe-atherrenhe imperle-alhekenge apmere Pamphylia-le ikwere-atherrenge warrke-irretyakenhe anemele. ³⁹ Kele Barnabas uthene Paul uthene ahele anteme uthnerreke imerte akngakerle anteme irremele. Barnabas-ele artwe nhenge Mark renhe akngakeke imerte boat-eke antyenhemele apmere Cyprus-werne. ⁴⁰ Kele Paul-ele Silas akngakeke ikwerenge urrkapetyeke. Atyewe Jesus-kenhe apmere yanhe-arenye areyele Ngkarte mwantyele apayuthneke Paul uthene Silas uthene arntarnte-aretyeke. Silas uthene anteme Antioch impemele alheke. ⁴¹ Ratherre apmere Syria uthene Cilicia uthenenge anpere-irrenhemele Jesus-kenhe areyeye unthemele. Ratherre ayeye ilerle-aperremele untherle-aperreke itne akwete Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrerlte-anetyenhenge impene-impene.

16

Timothy urrkapeme Paul uthene Silas uthenenge

¹ Yanhe-ngentyele Paul uthene Silas uthene alperreke Derbe-werne imerte Lystrawerne anteme. Artwe anyente apmere yanhe ikwerele anetyarte Timothy arritnye. Re akenhe Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre-arle aneke, meye ikwerenhe akenhe Jesus-kenhe anteye-arle aneke. Akngeye ikwerenhe akenhe Greek-arle

* **15:33-34** Artwe arrpenhe akwele verse 34 nhenhe intelhe-ileke urreke-arle ayeye Luke-kenheke anyentelhe-iltyenhenge. *Kenhe Silas akenhe alpetyakenhe-arle aneke, re apmere Antioch ikwerele-tetye aneke.*

aneke. ² Apmere yanhe ikwere-atherrenge Lystra uthene Iconium uthenenge Jesus-
eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areye Timothy angkentye mwerrantye angkerrir-
retyarte. ³ Paul Timothy ikwerenge akngetyeke ahentye-aneke, apmere arrpenhe
areye-werne alhemele, re anteme tyerrtye areye arrekwele apayuthneke renhe artwe-
ilettyeke angkentye Jew areye-kenhenge ularre. Re alakenhe mpwareke Jew ap-
mere yanhe-arenye areye ikwere akangketyenhenge, itne-arle itelarerlengenge akngeye
Timothy-kenhe-arle Greek aneke angkentye Moses-kenhe apentetyakenhe. ⁴ Yanhe-
ngentyele itne apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne alhetyeke apmere itneke irremele itne
ayeye Jesus-akerte ileke Jesus-kenhe areyeye, ayeye nhenge yerneke-arle areyele
tyaty-ke akngerrepate areye Jerusalem-arenye areyele-arlke ayeye intelhe-ileke Jew
anetyakenhe areyeye. ⁵ Jew anetyakenhe areye Jesus-eke atyewe-arle-irreke areyele
ayeye awemele itne akangkeke, lterrke-irremele imerte Jesus akwete apentemele.
Arlte arrpe-anenhele tyerrtye atningke Jesus-eke atyewe-irreke.

Paul-ele altyerre areme apmere Troy-enge

⁶ Paul atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlke unthetyarte apmere Phrygia uthene Galatia
uthenenge ayeye ilemele. Itne ahelhe Asia-werne-arlke alhetyeke ahentye-aneke
ayeye ilettyeke tyerrtye yanhe-arenye areyeye, kenhe Utnenge Akngerrele akenhe
itnenhe ayakerlengenge-arle ahelhe yanhe-werne alhetyale ayeye ilettyeke. ⁷ Itne
arratetye-alheke apmere Mysia itweke imerte ayerrere-werne apmere Bithynia
arritnye-werne alhetyeke ahentye anemele. Kenhe Utnenge Akngerrele akenhe
itnenhe awethe anteye-arle ayakerlengenge. ⁸ Kele itne apmere Mysia-enge anpere
alheke imerte apmere Troy-eke arrernelhemele kwatye alaye iterele.

⁹ Apmere yanhe ikwere ingwele itne ankwenge Paul-ele altyerre areke artwe
apmere Macedonia-arenye-arle ikwere itwele tneme-akerte renhe apayuthnemele.
Re alakenhe angkeke, “Apetyaye apmere nhenhe Macedonia-werne anwernenhe
arntarnte-aretyeke!” ¹⁰ Ingweleme ikwerele Paul-elarle altyerre areke iperrele,
anwerne antyame inerlte-alheke Macedonia ikwere-werne alhetyeke, anwerne-arle
itirreke Ngkartele-arle irrtylehe-ilekengenge ayeye mwerre ilettyeke tyerrtye apmere
yanhe-arenye areyeye.

Arelhe Lydia arritnye Jesus-eke atyewe-irreme apmere Philippi-enge

¹¹ Troy-engentyele anwerne boat-eke antyemele alheke apmere Samothrace-werne,
yanhele anwerne ingwele inteke. Ingweleme imerte akeme-irremele boat-eke
awethe antyemele alheme apmere Neapolis arritnye-werne. ¹² Yanhe-ngentyele
anwerne ahelhele alheke apmere Philippi-werne. Apmere nhenge Philippi re
aneke apmere akngerre Macedonia mpwepele. Tyerrtye atningke Rome-ngentyele
apetyewarretyarte yanhele anentye akngerre. Anwerne apmere yanhele arlte
urpetyeke-atwetye aneke.

¹³ Arlte Saturday-ele, arlte apurrkele, anwerne apmere yanhe impemele alheke
lhere-werne. Anwerne arrpenhe angkerlengenge aweke apmere yanhenge-arle Jew
areye apurte-irretyartenge Ngkarteke angketyeke. Anwerne apetyemele aretye-
alheke arelhe areye Ngkarteke angketyeke anerlte-anelengenge. Anwerne anteme
arrernelhemele itneke ayeye Jesus-akerte ileke. ¹⁴ Kenhe arelhe anyente Lydia
arritnye akenhe anetyame Paul awemele. Re akenhe Jew anetyakenhe-arle aneke,
apmere Thyatira-arenye, mantere athetheke-urrperle-urrperle-arle apwerte ngkwel-
tye akngerreke anthetyarte. Re Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyarte. Ngkartele utnenge
renhe ileke re awetyenhenge ayeye Paul-ele ilerlengenge, re akangkwe-arle-irreke.
¹⁵ Jesus-eke-arle akangkwe-irreke arrpenhele Lydia kwatyeke akwerneke baptise-
eme-ilettyeke apmere ikwerenhe-arenye areye-arlke. Re anteme anwerne ikngweke
apmere ikwerenhe-werne alhetyeke. Re imerte angkeke, “Arrantherre itelareme,

ayenge Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre anteme, kele apetyewarraye apmere atyinhele anetyeke.” Anwerne anteme apmere ikwerenhe-werne alheke rarle akwete anthurre angkekenge.

Thultye areyele Paul atyewe ikwerenhe-arlke jail-ke akwerneme

¹⁶ Anwerne lhere-werne akwetethe alhetyarte Ngkarteke angketyeke. Arlte arrpenhele arelhe wenke anyente apetyeke anwernenge apurte-irretyeke. Arelhe awenke re arrentye-akerte aneke, arrentyele ikwere imernetyarte nthakenhe-arle irretenheke-arlke. Tyerrtye atningke ikwere akangkwe-irretyarte awemele itne renhe ngkweltye anthetyarte rarle arrekwele-akerte aretyarte imerte itneke ilemele. Pwathe ikwerenhe areyele-arle imerte ngkweltye inemele renhe-arle antherrirrekenge. Apwerte ngkweltye atningke itne arelhe nhenhenge-ntyete inetyarte. ¹⁷ Arelhe nhenhe re Paul anwernenhe apentemele alakenhe arlkerle-apeke, “Artwe nhenhe areye Alartetye Akngerre Ngkartekenhe ikwere urrkapentye akngerre. Itne-arle ileme Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke itetheke mpwaretyeke, arrenhantherrenhe atwirtnentye akngerre kwenye akurne mpwarerleng.” ¹⁸ Arlte arrpe-anenhele re alakenhe angketyarte. Paul-ele renhe awetyarte akwetethe anthurre angkerleng arrulenge arrpenheke-atwetye re apurrke anteme irreke untyeme-irremele arrentye renhe ileke, “Jesus-ele ayenge ngangkere antheme the ngenhe ileme arelhe awenke nhenhenge-ntyete arratetyeke!” Arrentye re iparrpe anthurre marle awenke ikweringe-ntyete arrateke renhe impemele.

¹⁹ Pwathe areye marle awenke ikwerenhele itelareke itne ngkweltye awethe inetyeke arrangkwe anteme-arle arelhe rarle ilettye-kwenye irremenge arrpenhe areyeke nthakenhe-arle irretenhenge anteme-arle. Itne ahele-irreke. Kele itne Paul uthene Silas uthene arntwirrkemele akngeke apmere mpwepe-werne. Mpwepe ikwerele tyerrtye areye apurte-irretyarte, itne renhe-atherrenhe akngeke akngerrepate government-kenhe areye-werne nthakenhe itne ilettyenheke. ²⁰ Itne akngerrepate government-kenhe areyeke angkeke, “Artwe nhenhe atherre kwenhe Jew atherre, ratherre akurne mpwareme arlkarentye-irremele tyerrtye apmere nhenhe-arenye areyeke. ²¹ Ratherre akaltyele-antheme anwernele angkentye arrpenhe apentetyeke ratherre-arle mpwareme-arteke. Anwerne Rome-arenye areye iwerre anwernekenhe atnyeneme itnekenhe apentetyeke arrangkwe.”

²² Tyerrtye areyele awemele, itne apurte-irreke Paul uthene Silas uthene-arle ilpernetyame areyenge, imerte renhe-atherrenhe atwerrirremele. Rome-arenye akngerrepate areyele anteme ileke tyarte ikwere-atherrenhe alterreme imerte Paul uthene Silas uthene arnele atwerrirretyeke. ²³ Thultye areyele Paul uthene Silas uthene kwethe-kwethe atwerrirreke. Yanhe-ngentyele, itne renhe-atherrenhe jail-ke akwerneke imerte ilemele artwe jail-arenyele renhe-atherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. ²⁴ Kele artwe jail-arenye rarle Paul uthene Silas uthene akwerneke jail kwene anthurreke. Re imerte renhe-atherrenhe ilemele ngkwerne rllkerrelhemele anetyeke re arne arrernetyenhenge altywere-akerte. Re renhe-atherrenhe apurtele-ilemele arrerneke ayernemele ratherre unteketye arratemele.

²⁵ Ingwe mpwepele Paul uthene Silas uthene Ngkarteke angkeke akangkemele alyelhemele-arlke. Arrpenhe ayernentye akngerre ikwere-atherre itwele aneke awemele alyelherleng. ²⁶ Impeltye-ngentyele ahelhe anteme akngelheke apmere jail-arlke. Iparrpe anthurre arriwe ingkirreke altywere-irreke. Chain areye ingkirreke tyeke-arle-irreke tyerrtye areye-ngentyele itnyeke. ²⁷ Kele artwe jail arntarnte-arentye akngerre-arle akeme-irreke ankwenge-ntyete imerte aremele arriwe areye altywere re anteme itirreke itne-arle unterlte-iwekeke-athene. Kele re anteme alyweke arlpentye ineke atanthelhetyeke. Re alakenhe renhe irreke re itelarekenge pwathe government-eke areyele renhe atwetyeke ayernekarle areye apeke aterarlpe

untekenge. ²⁸ Kenhe Paul-ele akenhe renhe aremele alakenhe mpwarerlenge, ikwere arlkeke ayakemele, “Ilwetyeke atwelhetyalaye arrangkwenge. Nhenheyaye anwerne.”

²⁹ Artwe jail arntarnte-arentye akngerre re arlkeke artwe arrpenhele ure akngetyetyeke iparrpele. Ure-arle ikwere akngetyemele renhe antheke iperrele re iparrpe anthurre irrpenheke apmere kwene ikwere-werne atere-irremele arrewemele anthurre imerte Paul uthene Silas uthene arrekwelele amperele-arlenge tremele. ³⁰ Re anteme akeme-irremele renhe-atherrenhe akethe-werne akngeke imerte apayuthnemele, “Nthakenhe-ame ayenge-irreye Ngkartele ayenge itetheke mpwaretyenhenge?”

³¹ Ratherre angkirtneke, “Jesus Christ-eke akangkwe-irraye rarle ngkwenge mpwarekeke. Ngkartele anteme ngenhe itetheke mpwareme apmere ngkwinhe-arenye areye-arlke.” ³² Paul uthene Silas uthenele anteme ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte anteme ileke apmere ikwerenhe-arenye areyeke-arlke itne anteme akangkwe-irreke. ³³ Ingwe ikwerele anteme artwe jail-arenye re Paul uthene Silas uthene akngeke kwatye-arle aneme-werne, imerte utyene ikwere-atherrenhe alhewemele. Iparrpe anteme Paul uthene Silas uthenele renhenhe apmere ikwerenhe-arenye areye-arlke kwatyeke akwerneke imernemele itne-arle Jesus-kenhe anteme. ³⁴ Artwe re ikwerenhe areye-arlke itne akangkentye anthurre irreke itne ingkirreke-arle Ngkartele akangkwe-irremenge. Artwe nhengele anteme Paul uthene Silas uthene apmere ikwerenhe-werne akngeke imerte merne anteme anthemele arlkwetyeke.

³⁵ Ingweleme arrpenhele anteme apmere-arenye akngerrepate areye thultye areye yerneke artwe jail arntarnte-arentye akngerre ikwere-werne, ikwere irretye-alhemele itne renhe ileke kele mwerre akwele artwe renhe-atherrenhe arrattelhe-ilettyeke. ³⁶ Artwe re awemele re alakenhe angkeke Paul uthene Silas utheneke, “Kele mwerreyaye, kele apmere-werne alperraye nterte ware.”

³⁷ Kele Paul akenhe thultye itneke alakenhe-arle angkerlenge, “Ilerne-arle imerrentye atherre anetyakenhe-arle. Kenhe urreke government-arenye areye akaltye-irretyenhenge ilerne apeke-arle akurne mpwarekeke, itne imerte thultye areye ilemele ilernenhe atwerrirrettyeke arrpenhe ingkirrekenge alkngetherre. Itne kwenhe ilernenhe court-eke arrernetyakenhe jail-ke ante ware akwerneke. Kele itne anteme ilernenhe nterte-ntertele ware yernetyeke ahentye aneme. Arrangkwe, ilerne-arle pipe atherre-akerte-arle Rome-ngentyele, Caesar-arle akngerrepate ilerne-kenhe. Iwenge-ame anteme itne ilernenhe nterte-ntertele yernetyeke ahentye aneme ilerne-arle ipenye atherre anemenge-arteke? Arrangkwe, government akngerrepate itne nhenhe-werne apetyeye ilernenhe ipmentye aywepetyeke tyerrtye areyele arerlenge.”

³⁸ Kele thultye itne alhemele government akngerrepate itneke ileke nthakenhe-arle Paul angkeke. Kele itne awemele Paul uthene atyewe ikwerenhe uthenele-arle pipe atnyeneke Rome-arenye Caesar-arle akngerrepate ikwere-atherrenhe aneke itne atere anthurre irreke tyerrtyele itnenhe ileketyenge akngerrepate itne-kenheke itne anteme piwelheme-ketyenge. ³⁹ Itne anteme apure-irremele ikwere-atherre angketyeke apetyeke, “Anwerne kwenhe akurne aneke mpwelenhe atwemele jail-ke akwerneleme.” Itne renhe-atherrenhe jail-nge arrattelhe-ilemele ikwere-atherre alakenhe angkeke, “Alherraye apmere anwerne-kenhe impemele.” ⁴⁰ Paul uthene Silas uthene jail-nge arratemele, ratherre apmere Lydia-kenhe-werne alherreke. Yanhenge anteme itne ikwerenge anyente-irreke tyerrtye arrpenhe Jesus-eke-arle akangkwe-irreke arrpenhe nhenge areyenge-arlke. Paul uthene Silas uthenele itnenhe atnerre-ileke akngerrepate Jesus-eke akwete akangkwe-irrettyeke. Kele Paul-ele anteme atyewe ikwerenhe areyenge Philippi impemele alheke.

17

Paul-ele ayeye mwerre ileme Thessalonica-nge, kenhe Jew areye akenhe ikwere-akerte apale-arle angkerrrelenge

¹ Philippi impemele Paul atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlike apmere Amphipolis uthene Appollonia uthenele anpere-irrenheke apmere Thessalonica-werne. Apmere yanhele aneke apmere warle akngerre Jew areye-arle apurte-irrerretyarte Ngkarteke angketyeke. ² Arlte apurrkele Paul alheke warle akngerre ikwere-werne Ngkarteke angketyeke. Re alakenhe akwetethe mpwaretyarte apmere arrpenheke irremele. Re apmere ikwerele aneke week urrpetyeke-atwetye arlte apurrke arrpe-anenhele re alhetyarte Jew areye-arle Ngkarteke angketyarte apmere ikwere-werne imerte ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ilemele Bible pweke-ngentyele. ³ Rarle itneke angketyarte itne awetyehenge alakenhe, “Ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe alakenhe aneke rarle alhileke nhenge apetyetyenhe kenhe tyerrtye areyele akenhe renhe atwerrirretyenhe-arle. Rarle ilweke iperrele Ngkartele renhe itethe-ilirtnetyenhe imerte renhe akertne-ilirtnemele. Artwe nhenhe Jesus tharle arrekantherre ileme, rarle Ngkartele-arle alhileke. Re ilweke imerte itethe-irirtnemele, arrule-arle ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe ilenhe-ilenhe areyele intelhe-ileke-arteke.” ⁴ Jew arrpenhe areyele ayeye nhenhe awemele, itne akangkwe-irremele apurte-irreke Paul uthene Silas uthenenge. Angkentye Greek areye-arlike apurte-irremele akangkwe-irreke. Arelhe atyeperre arrpenhe areye-arlike akangkwe-irreke.

⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye Jew arrpenhe areye akenhe ingkerte-ingkerte-arle-irreke Paul uthene Silas utheneke tyerrtye atningke-arle ikwere-atherre akangkwe-irrekenge akaltyele-antherlenge. Itne anteme artwe akurne-akurne areye inemele akarelhemele tnerlte-anetyame Jew areye anteme itneke angkeke, “Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke unthetyeke alherlte-iwaye imerte akngetyemele Paul uthene tyerrtye arrpenhe nhenhe areyeke-arlike ahele-irretyeke.” Itne anteme alhemele tyerrtye atningke ineke. Jew arrpenhe areye unthetyeke artwe Jason arritnye-kenhe apmere-werne. Artwe re akenhe aneke Paul uthene Silas uthene-arle arrwekele apayuthneke apmere ikwerenhele anetyeke. Itne ahentye-aneke Paul uthene Silas uthene akngetyetyeke akethe-werne tyerrtye areye-arle akarelhetyame-werne. ⁶ Ikwere-atherre uyarne unthemyele anteme itne Jason arntwirrkerlte-alheke Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye arrpenhe areye-arlike itnenhe tyarre-akngemele akngerrepate areye apmere yanhe-arenye areye-werne alakenhe arlkemele, “Awerrirraye! Paul uthene Silas uthene kwenhe apmere arrpe-anenhege arlkarentye-irrerle-anerreme, ratherre anteme apetyeke apmere anwerne-kenheke arlkarentye-irretyeke. ⁷ Artwe nhenhe Jason-ele itnenhe apmere ikwerenheke akwerneke arntarnte-aremele. Itne kwenhe apurte-irremele angkentye pwathe akngerre Caesar-kenhe ultakeke. Ratherre alakenhe angkeke, ‘Pwathe akngerre arrpenhe aneme Jesus arritnye rarle akngerrepate arraty.’” ⁸ Tyerrtye areye akngerrepate yanhe-arenye areyele alakenhe awemele ahele anthurre irreke itneke, Jesus-kenhe areyeke. ⁹ Pwathe government-kenhe itne anteme Jason arrpenhe areye-arlike alakenhe ileke, “Anwerne arrenhantherrenhe ipmentyele impeme arrantherre anwernenhe apwerte ngkweltye antherlenge, angkentye anwerne-kenhenge ularre.” Kele Jason uthene ikwerenhe areye uthenele arraty itnenhe ngkweltye antheke, itne anteme itnenhe ipmentye impemele yerneke.

Tyerrtye Berea-arenye areyele Jesus arraty itelarerrirreme

¹⁰ Ingwe anyente ikwerele anteye Jesus-kenhe areyele Paul uthene Silas uthene yerneke Thessalonica-ngentyele alturle apmere Berea arritnye-werne. Apmere ikwere irremele ratherre alheke apmere akngerre Jew areye apurte-irrentye akngerre-werne Ngkarte utyernetyeke tnakemele, itnekenge apurte-irremele. ¹¹ Jew apmere yanhe-arenye areye awetyeke ahentye aneke nthakenhe-arle ratherre angkeme, Thessalonica-arenye areye-arteke kwenye. Kele itne ahentyele aweke ayeye Jesus-akerte. Arlte arrpe-anenhele itne aretyarte Bible pweke itne-arle ahentye anekenge aretyeke arratyeke apeke nhenge Paul-elarle Jesus-akerte ileke. ¹² Bible pweke-arle areke iperre, Jew atningke Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke, arelhe atyeperre Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike artwe Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke.

¹³ Kele Jew Thessalonica-arenye areyele awemele Paul-elarle ayeye Jesus-akerte Ngkarte-ngentyele ileme Berea-nge. Itne Berea-werne alhemele tyerrtye areyeke ileke ayeye Paul-elarle akaltyele-antheme-arle urrttyirrentye ware akwele, arraty anetyakenhe. Tyerrtye areyeke itne akwete angkeke arlkarentye-ilemele itnenhe Paul-eke ahele irretyete mpwaremele. ¹⁴ Tyerrtye Berea-arenye areyele, Jesus-ekarle atyewe-irreke, artwe arrpenheme ileke Paul kwatye alaye-werne akngetyeke boat-eke antyemele alhetyeke. Silas uthene Timothy uthene apmere ikwerele anerle-anerreke, Paul-enge alhetyakenhe. ¹⁵ Kwatye alaye ikwere irremele, artwe nhenge areyele Paul renhe akngeke antekerre apmere Athens-werne. Apmere ikwere irremele Paul-ele itnenhe alakenhe ileke, “Alpemele ilaye Timothy uthene Silas uthene iparrpe irremele atyenge-werne apetyetyeke.” Itne anteme arraty Berea-werne atheke alpeke.

Paul-ele tyerrtye Athens-arenye areyeke ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ileme

¹⁶ Paul Timothy uthene Silas utheneke akarelheke apmere Athens-ele. Re akarelhemele alheke unthetyeke imerte aremele alhwarrpe irremele tyerrtye areye-arle ngkarte urrttyirrentyete akangkwe-irrekenge, ngkarte artwele-arle mpwareke areyeke. ¹⁷ Re anteme tyatye Jew-kenhe-werne alheke imerte itnekenge apurte-irremele. Greek areye-arlike akangkwe-irretyarte Ngkarteke re anteme itneke ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ileke, itne anteme angkerreke. Arlte arrpe-anenhele re alhetyarte, Athens-arenye arrpenhe areyeke angketyeke.

¹⁸ Yanhele akwete anemele, Paul akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyenge apurte-irreke itne anteme angkerretyeke ahentye-anetyarte iwenhe apeke ikwere tyerrtye areye akangkwe-irretyete. Tyerrtye areyele itnenhe aketyarte Epicurean areye, arrpenhe areye itne Stoic areye aketyarte. Itne Paul-eke ileke iwenheke-arle itne akangkwe-irretyarte. Itne anteme Paul apayuthneke iwenheke-arle re akangkwe-irrentye akngerre. Itne anteme alakenhe angkerreke, “Iwenheke-ame tyerrtye akutne nhenhe angkeme?”

Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe alakenhe-arle angkerleng, “Anwerne-arle itirreme rarle tyerrtye areye akaltyele-antheme ngkarte apmere arrpenhe-arenye areye-akerte anwernele arrwekele awetyakenhe.” Itne alakenhe angkeke Paul-elarle itneke akwete iletymenge Jesus-arle ilwemele itethe-irritneke-akerte. Itne-arle ayeye yanhe arrekwele awetyakenhe-arle.

¹⁹ Itne anteme Paul akngeke apwerte Areopagus arritnye-werne, apwerte yanhenge tyerrtye akngerrepate apmere yanhe-arenye areye anyente-irremele angkerretyarte iwenhe apeke ikwere-akerte. Apwerte ikwere irremele itne Paul-eke angkeke, “Anwerne ahentye-aneme unte anwerneke ilettyeke iwenhe-arle unte tyerrtye nhenhe areye akaltyele-antheke. Anwerneke ilaye, nthakenhe-ame unte angkeke? ²⁰ Anwernele aweke unte ayeye renhe ilerleng anwerne imerte arraty itelaretyakenhe-arle aneme. Kele anwerne ahentye-aneme unte anwerneke ilettyeke anwerne akangkwe-irretyehenge.” ²¹ Itne alakenhe angkeke Athens-arenye areye-arle akwetethe

ahentye-anetyartenge angkerretyeke ayeye iwenhe-iwenheke apeke. Kele ipenye apeke apetyerleng apmere arrpenhe areye-ngentyele apeke itne anyente-irremele itnekenge angkerrentye akngerre angkentye yanhe-akerte.

²² Kele apwerte yanhe Areopagus arritnye ikwerenge apmereke-artweye areye tyerrtye areye-arlke apurte-irremele apetyewarreke, Paul anteme tneleme itneke angkeke, “Athens-arenye areye-aye! Apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne apetyemele the areke arrantherre-arle arne arrpe-anenheke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre. ²³ Ayenge alakenhe angkeme tharle unthemele arerle-apekenge apmere arrekantherrenhenge arrantherre arne arrpe-anenheke kwene-irrerleng tnakewarreyeke. Apwerte anyente akenhe the areke tyerrtyele-arle intelhe-ileke alakenhe, “Ngkarte anwerne akutneke.” Aremele ayenge-arrpe alakenhe itirreke, ‘Arratye-arle tyerrtye nhenhe areye ikwere kwene-irremele renhe tnakeme ware ikwere akaltye anetyakenhele.’ Kele the arrekantherre ileme Ngkarte nhenhe ikwere-akerte arrantherre-arle utyernemele tnakerlte-aneme ikwere akutnele-itanye.

²⁴ “Ngkarte nhenhe arrantherre-arle apale ware tnakeme, Re kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe mpwareke, ingkirreke ahelhele-arle aneme areye-arlke. Re akenhe Akngerrepate Anthurre-arle aneme alkerele-arle anemeke ahelhele-arle anemeke-arlke. Re akenhe tyatye tyerrtyele-arle artekele anenhe-anenhe kwenye-arle. ²⁵ Re ahentye anetyakenhe arne tyerrtyele-arle mpwareke areyeye renhe tnaketyeke, arne ingkirreke-arle ikwerenhe kele anemenge. Re kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke itethe atnyeneme, rarle anwernenhe iwenheke apeke-arle anwerne ahentye-aneme antheme. ²⁶ Arrekwele anthurre, Ngkartele artwe anyente mpwareke. Artwe anyente ikwerenge-ntyete anteme re tyerrtye atningke-ame-atningke-ileke, apmere arrpe-anenhele anetyeke. Re angkentye atningke mpwareke, ayenpe atningke-arlke. Re anamele akngakeke tyerrtye urrperle-arlke mperlkere-arlke apmere nthenhenhenhele anetyeke re akngakeke uterne nthakentye anetyeke ahelhe nhenhele. ²⁷ Ngkartele alakenhe mpwareke tyerrtye areyete renhe itelaremele akangkwe-irretyenhenge ikwere, itne ikwere unthemele renhe aretyenhenge. Ngkarte ahentye aneme anwerne ikwere unthetyeke, kele-arle re anwernekenge itwe anemenge-itanye. ²⁸ Arrule anthurre arrpenhele alakenhe pweke arrpenheke intelhe-ileke, ‘Anwerne ingkirreke itethe akngernelherlte-anemele mpwarerlte-aneme Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe Utnenge akngerre anthekege-ante ware.’

Tyerrtye arrekantherrenhe areye-arlke alakenhe angkeme pweke intelhe-ilentye akngerre areye.

‘Anwerne ingkirreke-arle ampe ikwerenhe areye.’

²⁹ “Yewe, arratye-arle tyerrtye arrpe-anenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele aneme Ngkarte-ngentyele, rarle ingkirreke mpwarekenge. Alakenhenge anteme anwerne apale itirretyale anetyeke, Ngkarte-arle arne nhenge areye-arteke anetyakenhe-arle, itne-arle apwertenge mpwareke-arle, gold-enge apeke, silver-enge apeke. ³⁰ Arrekwele anthurre-ngentyele-arle tyerrtye areye Ngkartele akutne aneke ikwere-arlke itirretyakenhe anemele, itne itelaretyakenhe aneke nthakenhe mpwaretyeke-arle Re ahentye-aneke. Kele Ngkartele itnenhe atwirtnetyakenhe akwete aneke itne-arle akurne mpwarekenge. Kele Ngkartele tyerrtye ingkirreke ileme apmere arrpe-anenhele akurne-ketye untyeme-irretyeke ikwere-werne imerte akngarte-iwelhemele. ³¹ Re anwerneke ileke rarle arlte anyente ware akngakeke, re artwe anyente ware akngakeke nthakenhe irretyeke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke apmere ahelhe nhenhenge. Re artwe nhenhe arrerneke anwernenhe arratye apayuthnetyeke court-enge-arteke, imerte nthakenhe apeke ilemele tyerrtye areye. Ngkartele-arle artwe nhenge itethe-ilirtneke rarle ilweke iperrele urreke-arle re anwerneke arratye angketyenhenge court-enge.”

³² Artwe akngerrepate areyele aweke Paul alakenhe angkerlenghe artwe ilweke-arle itethe-irriertneke-akerte, itne tnyante atherremele arrkentye ileke renhe. Arrpenhe areye akenhe alakenhe-arle angkerlenghe ikwere, “Anwerne ahentye-aneme unte anwerneke awethe iletaye nhenhe-akerte arlte arrpenhele apeke.”

³³ Itne-arle alakenhe angkeke iperrele, Paul ayeye-arle itneke ileke iperre alheke anteme. ³⁴ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele ayeye awemele Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke imerte ikweringe anyente-irremele. Artwe Dionysius arritnye, council itne-akenhe aneke-arle, Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke anteye. Arelhe anyente Damaris arritnye-arlke atningke arrpenhe areye-arlke Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke anyente-irremele Paulenge.

18

Paul apmere Corinth-ele anetyame

¹ Yanhe-ngentyele Paul impemele alheke Athens-engentyele alturle atheke Corinth-werne. ² Yanhele aneke artwe anyente Aquila arritnye anewe ikwerenhe Priscilla uthene. Aquila Jew aneke apmere Pontus-arenhe, ratherre-arle alherreke anetyeke apmere Rome-werne Italy-enge. Kele yanhe-ngentyele artwe alartetye akngerre Claudius arritnye Jew areye yerneke Rome-ngentyele, ratherre anteme nhenhe-werne apetyemele aneke Corinth-ele. Paul apmere ikwere-irremele renhe-atherrenhe aretye-alheke. ³ Ratherre ilthe areye mpwaretyarte apwerte ngkweltyeke. Paul-ele ilthe mpwaretyarte anteye. Kele re ikwere-atherrenge aneke itne apurte anteme urrkapetyarte. ⁴ Arlte apurrke arrpe-anenhele Paul alhetyarte tyatye Jew areye-kenhe-werne itnekenge apurte-irretyeke. Re itneke ayeye Ngkarte-akerte akwete iletaye tyerrtye Jew uthene Greek areye uthene itne akngarte-iwelhemele akangkwe-irretyenhenge Jesus-eke.

Paul-ele Greek atningke akaltyele-antheme Jesus arratye itelarerrirretyeke

⁵ Nhenhe ikwerele-ureke, Silas uthene Timothy uthene arrernelheke apmere Macedonia-ngentyele. Ratherre-arle apetyeke-ngentyele Paul-ele ilthe awethe mpwaretyakenhe aneke. Arlte arrpe-anenhele re ayeye Jesus-akerte akwetethe angketyarte Jew areyeke alakenhe, “Artwe nhengele, Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle, apetyekenge tyerrtye areye akurne-ketye arntarnte-aretyeke. Jesus-arle akenhe arritnye ikwerenhe.” ⁶ Rarle alakenhe angkekenghe Jew areyele awemele ikwere arrkngerte angkemele renhe ilterrirreke. Jew areye-arle alakenhe Paul-eke mpwarekenghe re ahelhe urlpmernte lernemele mantere ikwerenhe-ngentyele imerte alakenhe itneke angkemele, “Urreke arrantherre ayenge ilpernetyale anetyeke, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ilpernemele yernerlenghe, arrantherre-arle ayenge angkerlenghe atyenge akangkwe-irretyakenhenge. Kele the arrenhantherrenhe impemele alheme tyerrtye Jew anetyakenhe areye-werne ayeye Jesus-akerte itneke anteme iletaye.” Alakenhe-arle Paul itneke angkeke.

⁷ Re anteme itnenhe impemele alheke apmere anyente tyatye iterele-arle aneke-werne yanhe ikwerele re aneke Jesus-akerte ayeye ilemele. Apmere nhenge Titius Justus-kenhe. Re akenhe Jew anetyakenhe-arle Ngkarteke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre-arle. ⁸ Yanhe-ngentyele, tyatye Jew areye-kenheke akngerrepate, Crispus arritnye, re aweke ayeye Paul-arle angkeke, re anteme ikwere-artweye areye-arlke akangkwe-anteme-irreke Jesus-eke. Tyerrtye atningke arrpenhe areyele apmere Corinth-enge Paul awemele Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke. Tyerrtye arrpenhe Paul-kenhele anteme itnenhe kwatyeke akwerneke baptise-eme-iletayeke.

⁹ Ingwe anyentele Paul-arle ankwe intetyamenge apmere rarle anetyartenge Jesus ikwere altyerrenge arrateke imerte ikwere alakenhe angkemele, “Atere-irretyalaye ngkwenghe ahentye anetyakenhe areyenge. Kele, tyerrtye areyeke atyenge-akerte

akwete angkaye apurrke-irretyale. ¹⁰ Alakenhe mpwaraye ayenge-arle ngkwengenge apurte anemenge ngenhe arntarnte-aremele. Angwenhe apeke ngenhe atwetyeke-irremele kele arrangkwe-arle tyerrtye atningke-arle apmere nhenhele atyenge akangkwe-irremenge.” ¹¹ Paul-ele alakenhe ikwerenge-ntyale awemele re atnerre-irremele akwetethe ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe akaltyele-anthetyarte tyerrtye areyeke. Re apmere yanhele aneke atnyentye 18-peleke-atwetye.

¹² Kele artwe anyente Gallio arritnye anteme akngerrepate irreke apmere Achaia arritnyeke Jew areye Paul-eke ahele anthurre irreke itne renhe arntwirrkemele court-werne akngerlte-iweke akngerrepate Gallio ikwere itirretyenhenge nthakenhe anteme irretyeke akurne apeke-arle mpwarekeke. ¹³ Itne ikwere angkeke, “Artwe nhenhele uterneme tyerrtye areyele angkentye ultaketyeke imerte Ngkarte akurnen-tye tnakemele.”

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Paul angketyeke-irreke, kenhe Gallio-arle angkerlenghe, “Tyerrtye Jew areye-aye, nhenhe awerrirraye! Ayenge kwenhe ayeye alakenhe awetyeke ahentye anetyakenhe. Kele artwe nhenhele apeke-arle arrpenhe irrerlknge atweke, arne areye arrpenhe-kenhe apeke-arle anyelkngele ineke, kele ayenge itirremere nthakenhe ikwere irretyeke. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe aretyakenhe-arle re akurne mpwarerlenghe arrantherre kwenhe ikwere ahele-irreme angkentye arrekantherrenhe-akerte ware, Jew-arenye areye-kenhe iwerreke-arrkngele. Arrantherre-arrpe anteme nhenhele itirretyeke, ayenge-arle nhenhele itirretyeke arrangkwe-arle.” ¹⁶ Rarle angkeke iperrele re itnenhe ileke court-engentyele arratemele alhetyeke. ¹⁷ Kele itne arratemele areke artwe Sosthenes arritnye re akenhe pwathe-arle Jew areye-kenhe tyaty-ke. Jew anetyakenhe arrpenhe areyele renhe arntwirrkemele aketheke arnterre anthurre atweke court-eke apmere pwathe Gallio-kenhe arriwe itweke. Re itnenhe aremele re iltetyakenhe aneke, ipmentyele ware aremele.

Paul apmere Antioch-werne alpeme

¹⁸ Paul apmere Corinth-ele arruleke-atwetye anetyarte Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke-arle areyenge. Re anteme impemele alheke Priscilla uthene anewe ikwerenhe Aquila uthenenge apmere Cenchreae-werne, apmere nhenge kwatye alaye itwele. Yanhenge anteme Paul-ele Ngkarteke alhileke rarle iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyenhe alte akelhemele-arlke. Itne alakenhe mpwarewarretyarte Ngkarteke-arle alhileke iperrele. Kele itne boat-eke antyemele alheke ikngerre-atheke apmere Syria-werne. ¹⁹ Alhetyame-arle iperrele itne apmere Ephesus-eke arrernelheke boat-enge atnarnpemele, Priscilla uthene Aquila uthene yanhe ikwerele aneke. Urreke Paul Ephesus-engentyele alhetyenhenge, re tyaty Jew-kenheke irrpeke itnekenge apurte-irremele re ayeye Jesus-akerte itneke ileke itne awemele akangkwe-irretyeke. ²⁰ Arrpenhemele Paul apayuthneke itnekenge urreke ulkereke anetyeke, re akenhe ayene-arle-ilelherlenghe. ²¹ Kele re anteme alhemele, itneke ileke, “Ayenge apetye-alpetyenhe Ngkarte apeke atyenge ahentye-anemele.” Re anteme boat-eke antyemele Ephesus-engentyele alheke.

²² Boat-enge Caesarea-ke irremele, apmere kwatye alaye itwele, Paul atnarnpeke. Re anteme ingke alheke Jerusalem-werne imerte apurte-irremele tyerrtye Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areyenge. Re imerte alpemele kwene-akerle apmere Antioch-werne ahelhe Syria-le. ²³ Apmere ikwere irremele anteme re arrule arrpenheke yanhele aneke. Kele re apmere Antioch impemele apmere Galatia uthene Phrygia uthene-werne anteme awethe alheke. Apmere arrpe-anenhenge re Jesus-arenye areyeke akaltyele-anthemele ayeye Ngkarte-ngentyele Jesus-akerte awethe ileke itnenhe atnerre-ilemele renhe apentetyeke.

Artwe Apollos arritnye Ayeye Mwerre iletyme

²⁴ Artwe anyente Jew-arenye Apollos arritnye re ayeye Ngkarte-kenheke akaltye anthurre aneke, re ayeye renhe arratye anthurre iletarte. Artwe nhenhe re apmere Alexandria-le inteke ahelhe Egypt-ele. Re apmere Ephesus-werne apetyeke anetyeke. ²⁵ Arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyele artwe nhenhe ayeye urrpetye akaltyele-antheke nthakenhe-arle Jesus ahentye anemeke tyerrtye areye anetyeke. Re ayeye Jesus-akerte ilemele arntweke anthurre renhe. Kele re akenhe ayeye ingkirrekeke akutne-arle aneke, rarle ware aweke ante-arle John Baptist-elarle tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akwernetyarte itnenhe baptise-eme-iletarte. Re akutne-arle aneke iwenhe apeke-arle Jesus-arenye areyele akaltyele-antheke, tyerrtye areye-arle kwatyeke akwerneme-akerte, baptise-eme-iletarte. ²⁶ Apmere Ephesus-ele Apollos tyatye Jew areye-kenheke irrpemele akwenpe anthurrele ileke iwenhe-arle re angkentye Ngkarte-kenhenge-ntyale akaltye-irreke-akerte. Kenhe Aquila uthene Priscilla uthenele akenhe renhe awemele-arle anerle-anerreke nthakenhe-arle re angkekenge. Kele-arle re angkeke iperrele ratherrele renhe ikngweke apmere ikwere-atherrenhe-werne. Ratherrele anteme ikwere ayeye Jesus-akerte awethe ileke rarle itelaretyeke akaperte altywere-irremele.

²⁷ Apollos-arle yanhele aneke iperrele, re apmere Achaia-werne alhetyeke ahentye aneke. Kele Jesus-arenye areyele nhenhe awemele, itne ikwere akangkeke. Itne imerte pipe-ke ikwere-akerte intelhe-ilemele ikwerenge yernetyeke Jesus-arenye arrpenhe areyele apmere yanhe ikwerele renhe aremele, ikwere akangketyenhenge. Kele Apollos re anteme boat-eke antyemele alheke apmere ikwere-werne. Re apmere ikwere irremele re Jesus-akerte ayeye ileke itne-arle Jesus-eke kele akangkwe-irrekenge, re itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areke. ²⁸ Re anteme Jew areyeke Jesus-akerte ileke, kenhe itne akenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe ahele-ahele-arle akerrerlunge Apollos ikwerenge. Re anteme itneke akethe ileke ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe alakenhe angkemele, “Ngkartele alhileke-arle apetyeke-arle tyerrtye areye akayake-iletarte itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke. Nhenhe ikwerenhe arritnye akenhe Jesus-arle.” Apollos-arle angkekenge anteme tyerrtye areyele itelareke, itne anteme alakenhe angkeke, “Yewe, kele anwerne itelareme, Jesus anwerneke-arle alhileke-arle kele apetyeke, re akwele Ngkartele-arle yerneke.”

19

Paul apmere Ephesus-ele anetyame

¹ Apollos-arle apmere Corinth-ele anetyartenge Paul-ele apmere Phrygia uthene Galatia uthene impemele alheke apmere Ephesus-werne. Apmere ikwere irremele re areke Jesus-kenhe areye, ² re anteme itnenhe apayuthneke, “Utnenge Akngerre-ame utnenge arrekatherrenheke irrepeke arrantherre-arle Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrekenge?”

Itne akenhe angkirtnerlunge, “Arrangkwe, anwerne-arle Utnenge Akngerre-akerte-arle awetyakenhe-arle. Anwerne apele ikwere akutne-arle anerrirrepirreme.”

³ Kele Paul-ele anteme itnenhe apayuthneke, “Nhenge arrpenhele-arle arrenhantherrenhe kwatyeke akwernekenge baptise-eme-ilemele, iwenhe-ame yanhe imerneke?”

Itne akenhe angkirtnerlunge, “Apollos-elarle anwernenhe kwatyeke akwernemele baptise-eme-ileke anwerne-arle ayeye John-kenheke akangkwe-irrekenge.”

⁴ Paul anteme alakenhe angkeke, “Yewe, John-elarle Jew yanhe areye kwatyeke akwerneke baptise-eme-ilemele itne-arle akurnenge untyeme-irrekenge apure-irremele Ngkarte-werne utepe-irremele. Kele re itneke ayeye awethe-arle ileke alakenhe, ‘Atyengenge ingkernenge arrpenhe apetyeme arrantherre akenhe ikwere akangkwe-irretyeke-arle.’ Re akenhe Jesus ikwere-akerte-arle angketyame.”

⁵ Nhenge tyerrtye Ephesus-arenye areyele Paul alakenhe angkerlenghe awemele itne arratyte itelarerrirreke. Kele arrpenhele anteme itnenhe kwatyete akwerneke imernetyeke itne-arle Jesus-eke anteme akangkwe-irreme. ⁶ Paul-ele anteme iltte ikwerenhe itneke akaperteke-arleke arrerneke imerte Ngkarteke angkemele, Utmenge Akngerre anteme itneke irrpeke. Angkentye itnekenhe akngarte-iwelheke, itne angkentye arrpenhe anteme angkeke itne-arlke arrekwele akaltye-irretyakenhe. Itne angkentye ayeye Ngkarte-ngentyele angkerrirretyame. ⁷ Artwe 12-pele itneke Paul-ele iltte ikwerenhe arrerneke.

Paul-ele Ephesus-arenye areye akaltyele-antheme Jesus-akerte

⁸ Paul yanhe ikwerele aneke atnyentye urrpetyeke-atwetye, re akwetethe alhetyarte tyatyte Jew areye-kenhe-werne, re akwenpe anthurre angketyarte Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte itne akangkwe-irremele Jesus itelaretyenhenge. ⁹ Tyerrtye arrpenheme angkentye Jesus-akerteke akangkwe-irretyarte. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle, itne awethe awetyeke ahentye anetyakenhe aneke. Tyerrtye ingkirrekenge arrekwele, itne Paul-akerte akurne angkeke ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerlenghe itne ikwere anyurre-irremele-arlke angkeke. Kele Paul-ele itnenhe impemele alheke Jesus-eke-arle akangkwe-irreke areye-ante akngemele ikwerenge school-eke imerte irrpeleme nthenhele-arle artwe Tyrannus arritnyele akaltyele-anhetyarte. Arlte arrpe-anenhele Paul yanhele anetyarte ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte akaltyele-anthemele. ¹⁰ Year atherrameke Paul-ele akaltyele-anhetyarte school ikwerenge. Alakenhenge anteme Jew areye Jew anetyakenhe areyele-arlke Asia-ele anemele aweke ayeye akngerrepate Jesus-akerte.

Ayeye alere Sceva-kenhe areye-akerte

¹¹ Ngkarte Paul ngangkere akngerre antheke arne akngerre atningke mpwaretyeke. ¹² Tyerrtye areyele angketye-arlke mantere arrpenhe-arlke Paul-elarle anpeke rilkerte areyeke akngeke, itne mantere nhenge areye anperlenghe akenhe arrngkwelthe uyerrrlenghe-arle imerte iparrpe anthurre mwerre irremele. Alakenhe anteye arrentye-akerte areye mwerre-irreme, arrentye itneke-ngentyele arrateke akwete-ante.

¹³ Jew arrpenhe areye alhetyarte tyerrtye arrentye-akerte areye-werne itnenhe uternemele aywepetyeke tyerrtye itneke-ngentyele. Itne artwe anyente arrentye-akerteke angkeke, “Anwerne arritnye Jesus-kenhe angkemele ngenhe ileme ikwerenge arratemele alhetyeke. Jesus ranteye-arle nhenhe Paul-arle ngangkere antheke arrentye areye aywepetyeke.” ¹⁴ Artwe seven-pelele alakenhe mpwaretyarte. Itne-arle alere Sceva arritnye-kenhe-arle aneke, Jew-arle akenhe re. Artwe nhenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyte-arenye-arle aneke. ¹⁵ Kele arlte anyentele itne alakenhe mpwarerlte-apemele arrentye anyente mwernte-irretyame arratetyakenhele. Re imerte alakenhe-arle itneke angkemele, “Ayenge-arle Jesus-eke akaltye-arle, the itelareme rarle Paul ngangkere antheke arrentye aywepetyeke. Angwenhe-arle-ame arrantherre?” ¹⁶ Alakenhe-arle angkeke iperrele artwe arrentye-akerte rarle itnenhe atweke akwete anthurre mantere-arlke itnekenhe alterremele ngkweltye-ngkweltye-ilemele, Sceva-ke alere areye atere unterlte-iweke apmerenge arratemele mantere alterrelhentye-arlke-akerte utylene-akerte anteme.

¹⁷ Tyerrtye Ephesus-arenye areyele awemele nthakenhe-arle-irreke itne atere anthurre irrereke, Jew areye Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlke. Itne itelarerrirreke anteme akngerrepate Jesus-arle ngangkere akngerre anthurre-akerte aneke itne anteme renhe utyernemele tnakewarreke. ¹⁸ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre akeme-irremele arrpenhe areyenge arrekwelele tneke imerte ilelhemele nthakenhe-arle itne akurne anerrirretyarte arne akurne mpwaremele. ¹⁹ Arrpenheme Jesus-kenhe areyenge, artwe ngangkere arrngkwelthe akngerre

anthurre anetyarte. Nhenhe areyele pweke ayeyele-arlenge atnyenetyarte nthakenhe itne tyerrtye areye akurne ilettyeke. Itne anteme pweke nhenge areye akngetyemele anyentelhe-ileke imerte urele itemele tyerrtye ingkirrekenge arrekwele. Itne angkeke alakenhe, “Anwerne apwerte ngkweltye akngerre anthurre antheke arne nhenhe areyeke, apwerte ngkweltye 50,000-pele anthurre.” ²⁰ Alakenhe-arle Ngkartele ngangkere ikwerenhe imerneke yanhenge anteme tyerrtye atningke akngerrepate Jesus-eke akangkwe-irretyarte ayeye re anteme anteke-irreke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne.

²¹ Kele alakenhe-arle irrekenge Paul itirreke Jerusalem-werne anteme alpetyeke apmere Macedonia uthene Achaia uthenele mpele. Re anteme atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke alakenhe angkeke, “Jerusalem-werne-arle ayenge alheke iperrele ayenge apmere Rome-werne anteme alhetyenhe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areye-werne yanhele-arle aneme.” ²² Kele re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe atherre yerneke apmere alturle Macedonia-werne. Arritnye ikwere-atherrenhe Timothy uthene Erastus uthene aneke. Paul akenhe urreke ulkere-arle aneke apmere Ephesus-ele ahelhe akngerre Asia ikwerele.

Tyerrtye apmere Ephesus-arenye areye ahele-irrereme

²³ Yanhenge anteme tyerrtye atningke apmere Ephesus-arenye Jesus-kenhe areyeke ahele irrerereke itne-arle iwerre Jesus-eke apentetyartenge. ²⁴ Tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areye akangkwe-irretyarte marle altyerrenge-arle apwertenge mpwareke Artemis arritnyeke. Itne tyatye akngerre ikwerenheke irrpetyarte, akaperte kwene-irremele renhe utyernetyeke. Artwe anyente Demetrius arritnye anetyarte arne areye silver-enge-arle mpwarentyarte yanhe ikwerele anemele. Re tyatye akweke-ulkere areye mpwarentyarte tyatye akngerre Artemis-kenhe-arteke. Artwe arrpenhe areye ikwerenge urrkapetyarte arne silver-enge akweke areye mpwaremele. Tyerrtye atningkele akenhe itnenhe apwerte ngkweltye anthetyarte arne itne-arle mpwarentyarte ikwere. ²⁵ Arlte anyentele anteme re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke antangkeke, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke-arlke arne areye-arle silverngentyele mpwarentyarte. Re anteme itneke angkeke, “Awerrirraye! Arrantherre ingkirrekele itelareme anwerne-arle apwerte ngkweltye akngerre inerrirrepe-irreme urrkapentye nhenhenge-ntyetele. ²⁶ Kele arrantherre areke anteme awemele-arlke artwe nhenhe Paul-elarle akngarte-iweke tyerrtye apmere Ephesus-arenye areye, Asia-arenye areye-arlke itne arne areye anwerne-arle mpwareke areye inetyale anetyenhenge. Artwe yanhele tyerrtye areyeke ileke arne areye anwernele-arle mpwaremele tnakeme ngangkere anetyakenhe-arle, anwerne akangkwe-irretyale akwele anetyeke. ²⁷ Tyerrtye areye apeke ikwere akwete akangkwe-irrerlteranerenge, kele itne akurnentye anteme-arle angkerreme urrkapentye anwernele-arle mpwareparemeke. Alakenhe-arlke, itne anteme itirreme itne-arle tyatye Artemis-kenhe-werne apetyetyale anteme anetyeke. Tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhe Asia-ante alkentye, apmere arrpe-anenhe-ante alkentye, arelhe akngerre nhenheke akangkwe-irretyakenhe anteme anetyenhe awethe akaperte kwene-irretyakenhe anteme anetyenhe.”

²⁸ Artwe arne silver-enge mpwarentyete akngerre areyele Demetrius angkerlenge awemele ahele anthurre irreke imerte Paul-eke arnterre anthurre alakenhe angkemele, “Artemis-ante-arle anwerneke impene!” ²⁹ Tyerrtye Ephesus-arenye areyele tyerrtye areye arlkerlenge awemele, itnekenge apurte-irretyeke anteme alheke. Itne Paul-eke ahele anthurre irreke imerte arlkerremele. Itne ingkirreke unterlte-iweke apmere angkerrentyete-werne. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele artwe Paul-enge-arle apetyeke atherre-arlke arntwirrkeke. Ikwere-atherrenhe arritnye Gaius uthene Aristarchus uthene, ratherre akenhe apmere Macedonia-arenye-arle.

Arntwirrkeke-arle iperre itne renhe-atherrenhe akngetyeke apmere angkerrentye nhenge-werne. ³⁰ Kele Paul anteme kweneke irrpemele ahentye aneke tyerrtye areyeke angketyeke, kenhe Jesus-kenhe areyele akenhe renhe ayakewarrerlunge-arle. ³¹ Apmere yanhe ikwerele akenhe anetyarte akngerrepate government-eke areye-arle atyewe Paul-kenhe areye. Awemele-arteke itne tyerrtye arrpenhe yerneke Paul ayaketyeke apmere tyerrtye areye-arle apurte-irreme ikwere-werne alhetyale.

³² Apmere tyerrtye areye-arle apurte-irretyame ikwerele, itne apatemele arlkerrireke. Arrpenheme arne anyenteke ahele arlkeke, arrpenheme akenhe arne arrpenheke-arle arlkerlunge. Kenhe ingkirreke akenhe apateke iwenheke-arle itne apurte-irrereme arlkemele-arlke arrpenhe areyele akenhe angwarerlunge ware-arle.

³³ Jew anyente-arle akenhe yanhe ikwerele aneke Alexander arritnye. Jew arrpenhe areyele renhe artepenge ankerte-iweke arrekwele-werne atheke, re tyerrtye areyeke angketyehenge. Alexander re anteme iltie akertne irreke, itnenhe ntertelhe-ilemele. Re iletie ahentye aneke Jew areye-arle arternpe anetyakenhe aneke nthakenhe-arle irrekeke. ³⁴ Tyerrtye Jew anetyakenhe areyele itelareke Alexander-arle Jew aneke. Itne itelareke Jew areye-arle Artemis-eke akangkwe-irretyakenhe aneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge imerte itne renhe irlpe artepele awemele, urrekeke-ulkere imerte arlkerremele, "Artemis-ante-arle impene anthurre anwerne-kenhe!"

³⁵ Itne akwete anthurre arlkerrireke artwe government apmere yanhe-arenyele anteme itnenhe ayakeke ntertelhe-ilemele itneke angkeke alakenhe, "Tyerrtye ingkirreke Ephesus-arenyele awerrirraye! Tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere arrpe-anenhe itelareme Artemis-arle impene anthurre aneme. Rarle alkerenge atnyeke imerte apmere nhenheke arrernelhemele, anwerne anteme renhe arntarnte-areme tyatye akngerre ikwerenhe-arlke. ³⁶ Tyerrtye ingkirrekele nhenhe itelareme, itne apale angketyeke arrangwe-arle. Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre nterte-irretyeke anwernenhe arlkarentye-iletiale anetyeke. ³⁷ Arrantherre akenhe artwe nhenhe atherre nhenhe-werne akngetyetyale anetyeke-arle! Ratherre kwenhe akurne mpwaretyakenhe, akengentye angketyakenhe-arlke Artemis-eke, marle mwerre anwerne-kenhe, ratherre-arle arne anyelkgele inetyakenhe-arle tyatye ikwerenhe. ³⁸ Kenhe Demetrius uthene urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele uthene apeke arrpenhe ilpernetyeke ahentye-anemele itne renhe court-werne akngetyeke, iparrpe anthurre lyete anteye. Tyerrtye yanhe areye court-eke akngerrepate areyenge arrekwele angketyehenge. ³⁹ Arrantherre apeke-arle iwenhe apeke renhe apayuthnetyeke ahentye aneme, arrantherre government-eke akngerrepate itnenhe apayuthnetyeke. Itne imerte apurte-irremele angkerremele nthakenhe irretyeke, mwantye angkerremele. ⁴⁰ Pwathe akngerre Rome-arenyele apeke aweme anwerne-arle ahele uthnerreme atwetyeke government areyeke, re anwernenhe iltetyenhe, kele anwerne akenhe apaterlunge anthurre-arle. Arrantherre kwenhe apalenge ahele-irremele arlkeke apmere arrpe-anenhele apelkele ware." ⁴¹ Rarle angkeke iperrele re tyerrtye areye ileke apmere-werne alperlte-iwetyeke. Kele itne alheke anteme.

20

Macedonia uthene Greece uthenele-arle aneke iperrele, Paul alheke apmere Troy-werne anteme

¹ Tyerrtye Ephesus-elarle aneke areye ahele angkerreke-arle iperre, Paul-ele Jesus-kenhe areye itnenhe antangkeke apurte-irretyeke. Re itneke angkeke itnenhe atnerre-ilemele Jesus akwete apenterlte-anetyeke. Rarle itneke angkeke iperre re apmere ayerrere atheke alheke apmere Macedonia-werne. ² Apmere ikwere-irremele re apmere arrpe-anenhele untheke aremele Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye

akngerre areye. Re anteme itnenhe ileke Jesus-eke atnerre akwete akangkwe-irrerlte-anetyeke. Yanhe-ngentyele re antekerre atheke anteme alheke apmere Greece-werne. ³ Re atnyentye urrpetyeke-atwetye yanhele aneke. Re anteme itirreke alpetyeke apmere Syria-werne boat-enge. Kenhe Jew areye akenhe ikwere tyele-arle angkerretyame nthakenhe renhe atwetyeke. Rarle aweke iperre ikwere-arle tyerrtye arrpenhele ilekenge re ahelhele alpeke Macedonia-nge anpere irrenhemele. ⁴ Artwe nhenhe areye ikwerenge alpeke, Sopater, Pyrrhus-eke alere Borea-arenye, artwe arrpenhe atherre Thessalonica-arenye arritnye ikwere-atherrenhe Aristarchus uthene Secundus uthene, artwe anyente arrpenhe-kenhe arritnye Gaius apmere Derbe-arenye, artwe arrpenhe atherre Tychicus uthene Trophimus uthene artwe nhenge Timothy-arlike. ⁵ Artwe nhenhe areye arrekwele alheke Troy-ele anwerneke akarelhetyeke. ⁶ Anwerne akenhe arleng anthurre-arle untheke apmere arntwarre Philippi-ke-atwetye. Kele arrawe-irrentye akngerre iperrele Jew areyele-arle merne athirnte arlkweke iperre, anwerne boat-eke antyemele alheke apmere Philippi-ngentyele apmere Troy-werne. Arlte 5-pele iperre anwerne apmere Troy-eke arrernelheke imerte aretye-alhemele artwe arrekwele-arle alheke itnenhe. Anwerne anteme ingkirreke apurte aneke Troy-ele week anyenteke.

Apmere Troy-eke Paul-ele artwe anyente Eutychus arritnye itethe-ileme ilweke-arlengentyele

⁷ Arlte apurrkele, uterne irrperlenge anwerne apmere arlpentye anyenteke antyemele room akertnele apurte-irreke alyelhemele merne arlkwetyeke Jesus itelaremele renhe tnaketyeke-arlike. Anwerne apurte anerleng Paul-ele itnenhe akaltyele-antheke ingwe mpwepeke-atwetye, rarle itirrekenge ingweleme Troy impemele alhetyeke. ⁸ Ure alkngenthe atningke ampetyame apmere akertne ikwerele tyerrtye arrpenheme apurrke anthurre anteme irreke. ⁹ Artwe apmerrke anyente Eutychus arritnye window arriwele-arle anetyame Paul awerle-anemele angkerleng. Apmere room re akenhe akertne anthurre-arle aneke. Paul-arle akwete anthurre angketyamenge, Eutychus alkngel ulthentye awelhemele, ankwe akngerre anteme irreke. Re window arriwe ikwerenge-ntyale ahelhe-werne tnyante atnyeke. Tyerrtye akertnele-arle aneke areye ikwere unterlte-iweke kwene-akerle renhe inetyeke, itne ahelheke irremele renhe kutyeke kele ingkerne-antenge anteme rarle kele ilwekenge. ¹⁰ Paul re-arlike alheke tyerrtye areyenge. Re kwene ikwere irremele, re iwelhemele inteke ilwekarle ikwere akertnenge imerte kwaketye-akemele. Re imerte angkemele tyerrtye tnerlte-arle-anetyame areyeke, "Alhwarrpe-irretyalaye, re kwenhe itethe anteme!" ¹¹ Yanhe-ngentyele Paul alpeke room ikwere akertne-werne arrpenhe areye-arlike, imerte merne apurtele arlkwemele. Paul anteme ayeye awethe itneke ileke akwete anthurre, uterne ante arratetyeke-atwetye. Paul anteme alpeke. ¹² Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele anteme artwe apmerrke renhe apmere-werne akngeke akangkemele rarle itethe-irritnekenge.

Paul boat-enge alheme Troy-engentyele apmere Miletus-werne

¹³ Paul anteme ingke alheke antekerre atheke apmere Assos-werne. Arrpenhe areye anwerne-arlike akenhe boat-eke antyemele alheke arrekwele. Anwerne apmerekke-irremele anwerne ikwere akarelheke. Paul-ele anwernenhe arrekwele akwete ileke apmere yanhele akarelhetyeke rarle ingke alhemenge. ¹⁴ Yanheke re anwernenhe aretye-alhemele re anwernekenge anteme apurte aneke apmere Assos ikwerele. Anwerne anteme boat-eke antyemele alheke apmere Mitylene arritnye-werne. ¹⁵ Ingweleme anteme anwerne boat-enge alhepalhemele apmere akweke Chios arritnyeke arrernelheke imerte ikwerele intemele. Awethe anteye anwerne ingweleme alheke antekerre atheke imerte angwerrele arrernelhemele

apmere akweke arrpenhe Samos arritnyeke. Arlte arrpenhele anteme anwerne alheke ikngerre atheke angwerrele imerte arrernelhemele apmere Miletus-eke. ¹⁶ Anwerne Ephesus-werne alhetyeke itirreke, kenhe Paul akenhe ahentye aneke lyeteke Jerusalem-werne-urrke alhetyeke-arle, arlte akngerre-arle angathe anteme irrekenge arrawe-irrentye akngerre Pentecost yanhele irretyeke. Alakenhenge anteme re apmere Asia-ele akwete anetyeke ahentye anetyakenhe.

Paul ilelherle-alheme tyatye-arenye akngerrepate Ephesus-arenye areyeye

¹⁷ Boat Miletus-eke arrernelherlenghe, Paul Ephesus-arenye tyatye-ke akngerrepate areyeye antangkeke itne apurte-irremele renhe aretyeke. ¹⁸ Tyerrtye itne anteme ingkirreke apetyeke. Itne-arle apetyekenge anteme Paul itneke alakenhe angkeke, “Awerrirraye! Arrantherre ingkirrekele ayenge itelareme ayenge-arle nhenhe-werne arrekwele-arle apetyeke apmere Asia nhenhe-werne, arrantherre ayenge areke nhenhele-arle the urrkapentye mpwaretyarte arruleke-atwetye. ¹⁹ Tnakelhetyakenhele-arle the warrke Ngkarte-kenhe mpwaretyarte ayenge-arle re iletartyenge. Jew areye-arlke-arle ayenge atwetyeke angkekenge ayenge akwete itneke angketyarte ayeye renhe ilemele ayenge arnterre arrangketyarte itneke. ²⁰ Arrantherre alakenhe-arlke itelareme, tharle arne-arlke alengke-iwetyakenhe-arle atere-irretyakenhele-arle the arrekantherre ingkirreke iletartye arrantherre mwerre anetyenhenge. Tharle ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe ileke akethele-arlke tyerrtye atningkele awetyenhenge, the apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne alhemele akaltyele-anthetyarte. ²¹ The ayeye ileke Jew areyeye Jew anetyakenhe areyeye-arlke, itnenhe ilemele arne akurne-ketyenge untyeme-irretyeke imerte Ngkarteke ularre-irremele Akngerrepate Jesus-eke-arlke akangkwe-irretyeke.

²² “Kele ayenge Jerusalem-werne anteme alheme Utmenge Akngerrele-arle ayenge ilerlenghe yanhe-werne alhetyeke. Kele the kenhe itelaretyakenhe-arle nthakenhe-arle atyenge irretyenhe ayenge apmere yanheke irrerlenghe. ²³ Tharle itelareme-arle ayenge-arle apmere yanhe areyele unthetyartenge Utmenge Akngerrele atyenge ileke urreke-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele ayenge arntwirrkemele jail-ke akwernetyenhe. ²⁴ Ayenge akenhe nterte-nterte itirreme, ‘Itne apeke ayenge arntwirrkeme atwetyeke, kele mwerre-arle.’ Ayenge akenhe urrkapentye nhenhe uyerrelhe-ilettyeke-arle ahentye aneme Ngkartele-arle ayenge antheke mpwaretyeke. Rarle ayenge ilekenge ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ilettyeke tyerrtye atningkeke, rarle tyerrtye areyeye mwerre aneme.

²⁵ “Ye, ayenge-arle unthetyarte apmere nhenhe areyele arrule-ngentyele ayeye ilerle-apemele nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte ahentye aneme akngerrepate anetyeke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke. Kele urreke arrantherre ayenge awethe aretyakenhe anteme-arle anetyenhe. ²⁶ Nhenhe anteme ayenge arnterre anthurre arrekantherre angkeme. Tyerrtye arrpenhemele apeke ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele Jesus-eke akangkwe-irretyakenhe apeke anetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge arlte ingkernenge itne-arle Ngkartenge anetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Itne anteme apeke ayenge ilpernetyenhe alakenhe angkemele, ‘Artwe nhenhele kwenhe anwerneke arrekwele anteye apeke ilettyakenhe.’ ²⁷ Kele arrangkwe, the kwenhe arrekantherre ingkirrekeke ileke Ngkarte-arle ahentye aneme, arrantherre Jesus-eke akangkwe-irretyeke. ²⁸ Mwerrantye anteme arntarnte-arellhewarrettyeke, arrantherre apale itirremele anteme Ngkartenge untyeme alheme-ketye. Arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areye-arlke arntarnte-aretyeke, Utmenge Akngerrele-arle arrenhantherrenhe itnenhe antheke arntarnte-aretyeke. Itnenhe arntarnte-araye yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele-arteke. Itne-arle Ngkarte-kenhe anemenge nthakenhe-arle Jesus-ele mpwarekenge. Rarle arne arntarlkwenge ilwekenge, alhwe ikwerenhe thelelheke itneke. ²⁹ Tharle itelareme-arle ayenge alherlenghe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele

Jesus-kenhe areye apatelhe-iletuyenhe, itnenhe apale itirretyeke mpwaremele iwerre akurnele-arlike alhetyeke mpwaretyenhe. Itne-arle akngwelye ahe akngerre-arteke anetyenhe yepe-yepe areye atwemele. ³⁰ Yanhe-ngentyele arrekhantherre-ngentyele arrenhemele Jesus-kenhe areyeke urrtirremele ilerlte-apetyenhe, itne-arle itnenhe apentetyenhe. Tyerrtye arrenhemele akenhe ayeye akurnentye awemele itnenhe apenterlenge-arle. ³¹ Alakenhe irreme-ketyenge, mwantye arntarnte-arelhewarreteye, arne areye tharle arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheke itelar-errirraye, itneke alkgwirretyale. Itelaraye, year urrpetyeke-atwetye, ingwe uthene arlte uthenele the akwetethe akaltyele-antheke ayeye nhenge, the arrenhantherrenhe alkgarre-ileke ayeye arrenheke akangkwe-irretyale anetyeke. Ayenge artnetyarte-arlike arrekhantherre.

³² “Kele arrenhantherrenhe ingkerne iwerle-alhemele the Ngkarte apayuth-neme arrenhantherre arntarnte-aretyeke, arrantherre ikwerenheke-arlike akangkwe-irretyeke. Arrantherre ayeye nhenge itelareme Jesus-arle ilweme-akerte anwernenhe itethe atnyenetyenhe, ilweke-arle iperre akeme-irremele-akerte. The Ngkarte apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke ayeye yanhe itelaretyenhe, utnenge arrekhantherrenhe lterre-ilemele. Urreke, arrantherre-arle ayeye nhenheke akangkwe-irremenge, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe arne mwerre areye anthetyenhe Rarle arrekhantherre alhilekenge Ikwerenhe areyeke.

³³ “The tyerrtye areye arerlenge ngkweltye-akerte mantere-arlike mwerre akngerre-akerte ayenge-arle arne itneke atyenge-arrpeke ahentye anetyakenhe-arle.

³⁴ Arrantherre itelareme tharle arne arrpe-anenhe ilye atyinhele mpwareke apwete ngkweltyeke the anthetyenhe atyengenge urrkapetyarte areyeke. ³⁵ Ayenge alakenhe urrkaperlenge, the arrekhantherre imereneke anwerne arnterre urrkapetyeke imerte anthemele uyarne-arle urrkapeme areyeke. Anwerne itelaretyeke Aknger-repate Jesus anwerne-kenhe-arle angkeke, ‘Ngkarte-arle akangkeme tyerrtye areyele anwernenhe antherlenge iwenheke-arle anwerne ahentye-aneme, Ngkarte akenhe arnterre ulkere-arle akangkeme anwerne arrenhe areye antherlenge iwenheke apeke-arle itne ahentye-aneme.’ ”

³⁶ Paul-arle itneke angkeke iperre, re amperle-arlenge tnemele Ngkarteke angkeke. ³⁷⁻³⁸ Ngkarteke-arle itne angkeke iperre itne Paul akwaketye-akemele ikwere arrangelhe-angelheke artneke. Itne artneke rarle alakenhe itneke angkekenge, “Lyete-ngentyele arrantherre ayenge awethe aretyakenhe anetyenhe.” Kele Paul arrenhe areye-arlike boat-werne alheke. Tyerrtye itne ingkirreke alheke renhe irtwaretyeke.

21

Paul apmere Jerusalem-werne alheme

¹ Anwerne-arle itnenhe irtwareke iperre anwerne boat-eke antyemele antekerre atheke alheke apmere akweke Cos arritnye-werne, apmere nhenge kwatyele-arle utepe-akeme. Ikwerele-arle ingwe anyente inteke iperre, anwerne ingweleme alheke ikngerre atheke apmere akweke arrenhe Rhodes-werne atheke, apmere nhenhe-arlike kwatyele utepe-akeme. Yanhe-ngentyele anwerne apmere Patara-werne alheke.

² Yanhele anteme arrenhele anwerneke ileke boat anyente-arle apmere Phoenicia-werne atheke alheme. Anwerne anteme boat ikwere antyeke, imerte alhemele anteme. ³ Anwerne kwatye alaye akertnele tyanemele apmere Cyprus anteme areke, apmere nhenge kwatyele-arle utepe-akeme. Boat re antekerrele akwete alheke imerte akwete alhemele apmere Phoenicia-ke irretyeke, ahelhe akngerre Syria-le. Anwerne arrernelheke apmere Tyre-ke ahelhe Syria-nge. Yanhele arlte urrpetyeke-atwetye anetyeke tyerrtye boat ikwerele urrkapentye akngerre areyele-arle arne ingkirreke

atnarnpelhe-ilekenge apworte ngkweltyeke antherretyeke. ⁴ Akarelhemele anwerne Jesus-kenhe areye apmere yanhe-arenye aretyeke alheke. Itne anwernenhe apmere itnekenhenge akangkemele arntarnte-areke arlte 7-peleke-atwetye. Akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areyele apmere Tyre-nge Paul ileke re Jerusalem-werne alhetyeke-kwenye Utmenge Akngerrele-arle itneke imernekenge nthakenhe-arle ikwere irreyenhe. ⁵ Anwerne anteme kele alhetyeke aneke anwerne kwatye itere-werne alheke boat ikwere antyetyeke, Jesus-kenhe areyele anwernenhe apenteke arelhe areyele-arlke ampe areyele-arlke. Kwatye alaye itereke irremele anwerne amperele-arleng tnelele Ngkarteke angkeke. ⁶ Itne-arle anwernenhe irtwareke iperrele, anwerne boat-eke antyetyeke, itne anteme apmere itnekenhe-werne alperlte-iweke.

⁷ Tyre-ntyeye anwerne alheke antekerre atheke apmere Ptolemais-werne. Boat-enge atnarnpemele awethe anwerne arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyeke angkeke. Anwerne arlte anyenteke itnekenge aneke itnenhe akangketyeke mpwaremele. ⁸ Ingweleme anteme anwerne awethe boat-eke antyemele alheke antekerre atheke apmere Caesarea-werne, apmere ikwere irremele anwerne atnarnpemele alheke imerte apmere anyente-werne alhemele artwe nhenge Philip arritnye-kenhe-werne imerte ikwerenge anemele. Artwe nhenhe alhemele ilerle-apetyarte ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte tyerrtye akangkwe-irretyakenhe areyeke. Arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyele-arle renhe arrekwele akwete akngakeke Jerusalem-enge warrke Ngkarte-kenhe mpwaretyeke artwe 6-pele arrpenhe areyenge-arlke. ⁹ Re nhenge marle 4-pele atnyeneke arlwekere-arenye akwete areye-arle. Itne ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerlte-apetyarte Utmenge Akngerrele-arle itneke imernetyarte.

¹⁰ Anwerne-arle apmere Philip-kenhele aneke iperre arlte urrpetyeke, artwe anyente Ngkarteke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre apetyeke Agabus arritnye Caesarea-werne. Re apetyeke ahelhe Judea-ngentyeye. Re nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre. ¹¹ Artwe re anwerne-arle tnyame-werne apetyeke, re imerte belt Paul-kenhe ilywemele. Imerte ilye uthene ingke uthene ikwerenhe ayernelhemele imerte alakenhe angkemele, “Alakenhe kwenhe atyenge Utmenge Akngerre angkerne, ‘Jew akngerrepate areyele-arle Jerusalem-nge alakenhe ayernetyenhe belt nhenheke-artweye, alakenhe anthurre, itne renhe arntwirrkemele anthetyenhe Jew anetyakenhe areye ayerneke-arle-arteke.’”

¹² Yanhe awemele anwerne Paul-eke lterrke akwete angkeke Jerusalem-werne alhetyale. Jesus-kenhe areye apmere yanhe-arenye areyele-arlke renhe ileke alhetyaleke. ¹³ Itne ikwere ingkirreke anteye artneke. Kenhe Paul re akenhe alakenhe-arle angkerleng, “Arrangkwe, atyenge artnetyalaye, arrantherre atyenge artnerleng arrantherre utmenge atyinhe irrare mpwareme. Kele mwerre-arle Jerusalem-arenye areyele ayenge arntwirrkemele ayerneme jail-ke akwernetyeke, irrerlkng atwetyeke apeke tharle ayeye Akngerrepate Jesus-akerte ilemenge.”

¹⁴ Kele anwerne impeke anteme uyarne-arle anwerne Paul ayakekeng. Anwerne anteme ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Kele mwerreyaye, akngerrepate Jesus-ele mpwareme iwenheke-arle re ahentye aneme.”

Paul apmere Jerusalem-werne alheme James-enge anyente-irretyeke

¹⁵ Apmere Caesarea-nge-arle anetyarte iperre, anwerne arne areye anwerne-kenhe imarteye-iwemele alheke Jerusalem-werne-atheke. ¹⁶ Arrpenheme Jesus-kenhe Caesarea-arenye areye anwernekeng apetyeke, itne imerte anwernenhe akngemele apmere artwe anyente Mnason arritnye-kenhe-werne. Re akenhe Cyprus-arenye-arle, re Jesus-eke akangkwe-irretyarte arrekwele anteye ayeye ikwere-akerte awemele-arteke.

¹⁷ Anwerne Jerusalem-eke irrerleng arteke Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areye anwerneke arnterre anthurre akangkeke. ¹⁸ Arlte arrpenhele ingweleme

Paul anwerne ingkirreke-arlike alheke James aretyeke, akngerrepate tyatye-arenye ikwerenge anentye akngerre areye-arlike. ¹⁹ Paul-ele arrernelhemele arteke ileke itneke nthakenhe-arlike Ngkartele mpwareke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke urrkapentye rarle mpwarekenge. Re itneke ileke rarle apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne alheke ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerle-apemele urrkapentye mwerre akngerre areye-arlike itnekenge mpwaremele, Jew anetyakenhe atningke Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke urrkapentye ikwerenhenge.

²⁰ James-ele arrpenhe areyele-arlike nhenhe awemele itne Ngkarte utyernemele tnakeke imerte alakenhe Paul-eke angkemele, “Yewe, atyewe anwerne-kenhe! Unte itelareme Jew atningke-arlike Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke. Unte itele-anteye-areme anwerne-arlike akwetethe mwantyele atnyenerlte-aneme angkentye nhenge Ngkartele-arlike Moses antheke. ²¹ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe Jew nhenhe areyele Jerusalem-enge aweke unte-arlike akwele alhemele Jew areye akaltyele-antheme apmere Jew anetyakenhe areye-kenhele-arlike aneme. Unte itnenhe ileme ayeye Ngkartele-arlike Moses antheke ayeyeke akangkwe-irretyale anetyeke. Tyerrtye areyele ileme unte-arlike akwele Jew Ngkarte-kenhe areye ileme itne alere itnekenhe artwe-iletyle anetyeke, iwerre arrpenhe anwerne-kenhe-arlike apentetyaleke. Kenhe anwerne akenhe nhenhe itelaretyakenhe-arlike. ²² Jew Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areyele awemele unte-arlike apetyeke itne ngkwenge ahele irretyenhe. Unte iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke itne ngkwenge apale itirreme-ketyenge.

²³ “Kele, akangkwe-irraye iwenhe-arlike anwernele mpwaretyeke ilemeke: Artwe 4-pele Jesus-kenhe areye nhenhele aneme, itne rlterreke anthurrele Ngkartele alhileke, alhileke-arlike iperre itne arraty mpwaretyeke. ²⁴ Arrantherre itnekenge alhetyeke kwatyle alhewelhetyeke Moses-elarlike ileke-arteke. Arrantherre anteme apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke yepe-yepe three-peleke itne atwetyeke, itemele Ngkarte anthetyenhenge. Yanhe-ngentyele, arrpenhele akaperte alte aketyeke imernemele itne-arlike mpwareke iwenhe-arlike itne alhileke. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele arrenhantherrenhe arerleng tyatye Jew areye-kenhenge arrekwele-arlike artwe nhenhe areyenge, kele itne ingkirrekele itelareme arrantherre-arlike angkentye Moses-kenheke akangkwe-irreme. Kele itne itelareme tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-arlike urrtyrremele ileke. ²⁵ Kele mwerre-arlike Jew anwerne areyele alakenhe akwetethe mpwaretyeke. Anwerne kele-arlike ayeye intelhe-ileke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke Jesus-eke-arlike akangkwe-irreke areyeke, alakenhe: Anwerne ileke itne kere ngkarte apartetye-arlike antheke arlkwetyale anetyeke. Anwerne ileke itne alhwe-arlike antywetyale anetyeke. Itne kere arlkwetyeke-urletye alhwe-arlike uyerretyeken impetyeke, akarelhemele. Itne tyerrtye arrpe-anenhenge interlte-apetyale anetyeke. Alakenhe-arlike anwerne itneke intelhe-ileke.”

²⁶ Alakenhe-arlike itne angkekenge Paul-ele aywerrkele mpwareke iwenheke apeke-arlike itne angkeke mpwaretyeke. Kele, ingweleme anteme re akeme-irremele alheke artwe 4-pele itnekenge arne nhenge areye mpwaretyeke angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre. Kele-arlike itne ingkirreke mpwareke iperre itne tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenheke irpenheke imerte akngerrepate tyatye-ke ilemele arlike seven-pele iperre itne kere akngetyetyenhe re itemele Ngkarte anthetyeke itneke.

Itne Paul arntwirrkeme

²⁷ Itne-arlike ingwe 6-peleke aneke iperre, artwe Jew apmere Asia-arenye areyele Paul areke tyatye akngerre kwenele tnerle-anerleng. Itne anteme alhemele tyerrtye areyeke angkeke itnenhe apurtelhe-ilemele arawelhe-ilemele itne Paul-eke ahele-irretyenhenge. ²⁸ Itne-arlike renhe arntwirrkeke iperre, itne arnterre arlkemele alakenhe angkeke, “Artwe Israel-arenye areye-aye, nhenhe arerrirraye! Artwe nhenhele kwenhe tyerrtye areye apmere arrpe-anenhele arawelhe-ilentye akngerre itnenhe

Israel-arenye areyenge untyeme ilemele. Itne imerte apale-arle angkemele angkentye Moses-kenheke, tyatye akngerre nhenhenge-arlike akurne mpwaremele. Lyete anteme anwerneke itirretyakenhele, itne artwe Jew anetyakenhe urrpetye akngetyeke tyatye akngerre kwene anthurre-werne.”²⁹ Itne-arle alakenhe angkeke Paul-elarle artwe Ephesus-arenye akngetyekenge Trophimus arritnye Jerusalem-werne. Itne anteme itirreke rarle akwele renhe tyatye kwene anthurre-werne akngekeke-athene, kenhe Jew anetyakenhe areye akenhe yanheke irrpetyeke arrangkwe-arle.

³⁰ Tyerrtye Jerusalem-arenye atningkele awerlunge nthakenhe-arle irreke, itne Paul-eke ahele anthurre irreke, imerte ikwere-werne atheke unterlthe-iwemele renhe arntwirrkemele tyarre-akngeke tyatye akngerre ikwerenge-ntyete. Itne-arle kele alhekenge anteme kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areyele arriwe areye marteke ingkernenge. ³¹ Tyerrtye areyele Paul atwerrirretyame ingkwe ilwetyeke-ante, kenhe artwe anyentele anteme aremele unteke thultye areyeke akngerrepate ilettyeke tyerrtye areye-arle atwerreke-akerte. ³² Akngerrepate thultye areyeke re anteme thultye akngerrepate arrpenhe areyeke antangkeke itne ingkirreke anteme unteke itne-arle renhe atwetyame ikwere-werne. Itne anteme thultye aremele Paul atwentye impelheke.

³³ Artwe thultye akngerrepate re anteme Paul-werne atheke apetyeke thultye arrpenhe areyele anteme renhe arntwirrkeke. Re ileke thultye atherre anamele renhe iltte atherre chain-ele ayernetyeke. Re anteme tyerrtye areye apayuthneke, “Angwenhe-ame artwe nhenhe? Nthakenhe-ame re irreke?” ³⁴ Arrpenhe areyele ayeye anyente ikwere ileke, arrpenhe areyele akenhe ayeye arrpenhe-arle ikwere ilerlunge, re apatemele uyarne itirreke. Re anteme thultye ikwerenhe areye ileke Paul apmere rlterrke-werne akngetyeke itne renhe yanhe ikwere apayuthnetyenhenge. Apmere lterrke re akenhe itwe ware-arle aneke. ³⁵ Itne renhe apmere nhenge-werne akngeke tetyenge areye intyetyeke akertne atheke. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele akenhe itnenhe akwete-arle apenterlunge, Paul renhe atwetyeke. Kele thultye akngerrepate rarle anteme thultye areye ileke Paul kutyemele apmere lterrke ikwere-werne akngetyeke. ³⁶ Kenhe tyerrtye itnenhe-arle apenteke areye akenhe ikwere alakenhe-arle arlkerrerlunge, “Renhe irrerlkngge atwaye! Artwe yanhe atwaye!”

Paul tyerrtye ingkirrekeke angkeme

³⁷ Thultye areyele-arle Paul kwene-werne akngetyeke irrekenge re alakenhe angkeke thultye akngerrepateke, “Ayenge ngkwenge angkeye?”

Pwathe re apatemele renhe tyernirtneke, “The aweke unte-arle akwele Greek angkentye akngerre. ³⁸ Ayenge-arle apale itirreke unte-arle artwe Egypt-arenyeke-athene nhenge akurne mpwarentye akngerre nhenge akwele. Arrule artwe nhengele tyerrtye areye ulpertilhe-ileke atwerretyeke thultye Caesar-kenhe areyenge. Re artwe 4,000-pele irrtartye-akertenge arrwekele-irreke, imerte itnenhe atnyenemele apmere ahurratyete, atwerretyeke-urletye.”

³⁹ Paul akenhe alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlunge, “Arrangkwe, ayenge-arle Jew-arle apmere Tarsus-arenye. Apmere akngerre nhenge ahelhe Cilicia mpwepele. The ngenhe apayuthneme unte ayenge impetyeke ayenge tyerrtye areyeke angketyenhenge.”

⁴⁰ Kele akngerrepate re renhe impeke tyerrtye areyeke angketyeke. Kele Paul re tettye akertnele tneke imerte iltte akertne-irremele tyerrtye areyele renhe aretyeke, ikwere akangkwe-irremele nterte-irretyenhenge. Ingkerreke-arle nterte-irrekenge re itneke angkeke angkentye Aramaic-enge, angkentye itnekenhenge.

22

¹ “Kake areye-aye akngerrepate atyinhe areye-arlike! Arrantherre ayenge mwan-tyete awerrirraye the arrekatherre ayeye atyenge-akerte ilettyenhenge.”

² Kele tyerrtye areye nterte anthurre irreke awemele Paul angkentye itnekenhenge angkerlenghe, Aramaic-nge. Re anteme alakenhe angkeke, ³ “Arraty kwenhe ayenge Jew. Ayenge-arle apmere Tarsus-ele-arle inteke, ahelhe mpwepe Cilicia-le, kele yanhe-ngentyele apetyemele Jerusalem-werne anteme nhenhenge anteme ayenge amangkeke. Ayenge akweke anerlenghe, ayenge akaltye-irreke angkentye Moses-elarle atyemeye anwerne-kenhe areye anthekeke. Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe Gamaliel-ele ayenge akaperte altywere-ileke, arruleke-atwetye anteme the angkentye nhenge apenteke, ayenge-arle Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyeke ahentye-aneke. Kele the itelareme arrantherre-arlike akangkwe-irrentye akngerre angkentye yanhe itneke. ⁴ Alakenhenge anteme the akwetethe itnenhe atwetyarte, arrpenheme akenhe uyerreke-arle, ayeye Jesus-kenheke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areye. The apeke arelhe-arlike artwe-arlike apeke arerlenghe ayeye ikwere akangkwe-irrerlenghe, the arrpenhe areye iletarte itnenhe arntwirrkemele jail-ke akwerne-tyeke. ⁵ Kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye-arle akaltye-arle tharle alakenhe mpwaretyarte, artwe arrpenhe areye council Jew areye-kenhengentyele-arlike. Itne ayenge ayeye intelhe-arle-ileke antheke akngetyeke Jew areyeke apmere Damascus-werne. Itne alakenhe intelhe-ileke, kele mwerre-arle ayenge Damascus-werne alhetyeke tyerrtye Jesus-kenhe areyeke unthetyeke. Itne ayenge ileke itnenhe chain-ele ayernetyeke Jerusalem-werne akngetye-alyetyeke, akngerrepate nhenhe areyele itnenhe atwetyeke.

⁶ “Kele ayenge anteme alheke Damascus ikwere-werne. Ayenge apmere itwele irremele, impeltye-ngentyele alknngenthe akngerre arrateke alkere akertne-ngentyele. Atyenge pwarrtyeke. Nhenhe alakenhe irreke uterne akenhe alkere akertnele anerlenghe arlte mpwepele. ⁷ Ayenge ahelheke atnyemele the aweke tyerrtye anyente arritnye atyinhe alakenhe angkerlenghe, ‘Saul! Iwenhenge-ame unte atyenge akurne akwete aneme?’ ⁸ Ayenge akenhe ikwere alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlenghe, ‘Angwenhe-ame unte akngerrepate?’ Re anteme atyenge alakenhe angkeke, ‘Ayenge-arle Jesus Nazareth-arenye-arle, atyenge athewe unte akwetethe akurnentye mpwarepareme.’ ⁹ Artwe atyengenge-arle apetyeke areyele alknngenthe-ante-arle areke, itne akenhe renhe angkerlenghe awetyakenhe-arle aneke. ¹⁰ Ayenge anteme ikwere alakenhe angkeke, ‘Akngerrepate, nthakenhe-ame ayenge irreye?’ Akngerrepate re anteme atyenge alakenhe angkeke, ‘Akeme-irremele Damascus-werne alhaye, apmerekere irretye-alhemele artwe anyentele ngkwenge iletynhe nthakenhe-arle ayenge ahentye aneme unte mpwaretyeke.’ ¹¹ Yanhe-ngentyele, atyengenge-arle aneke areyele anteme ayenge ilyenge yerrele akngeke Damascus-werne atheke. The aretye-arlike-akenhe aneke, alknngenthe akngerre rarle ayenge pwenge-ilekenghe.

¹² “Apmere yanhe ikwerele aneke artwe Ananias arritnye, re angkentye Moses-kenhe akwetethe apentetyarte, Jew apmere yanhe-arenye areye ikwere arnterre anthurre akangketyarte. ¹³ Artwe re apetyemele atyenge itwele tneke. Re anteme atyenge alakenhe angkeke, ‘Atyewe atyinhe Saul, alknngampaye awethe aretyeke!’ The arraty ante areke iparrpe anthurre. The renhe areke atyenge itwele tnerlenghe. ¹⁴ Re anteme alakenhe angkeke, ‘Ngkarte nhenge anwernele-arle, arrange-arrange anwerne-kenhe areyele-arlike-arle tnaketyarte, Re ngenhe akngakeke, Re anteme imernetyenhe nthakenhe unte irretyeke. Re ngenhe akngakeke unte Jesus aretyeke re kwenhe arraty-arle aneme, unte akangkwe-irretyeke nthakenhe-arle re angkemekere. ¹⁵ Kele, unte-arle renhe areke iperre awemele-arlike ngkwenge re angkerlenghe, re ahentye aneme unte alhemele tyerrtye areyeke iletarte, nthakenhe-arle re angkeke iwenhe-arle unte areke-arlike. ¹⁶ Kele akwete ware akarelhetyalaye, akeme-irraye Jesus apayuthnetyeke, the ngenhe anteme kwatyeke akwernemele baptise-eme-iletarte. Ngkartele ngenhe arriletakenhe anetyenhenge arne akurne areye-arle

unte mpwarekenge. Re ngenhe ilpernetyakenhe anetyenhe.' Alakenhe-arle Ananias atyenge angkeke."

¹⁷ Paul-ele itneke awethe ileke, "Kele ayenge anteme Jerusalem-werne apetyalpeke. Arlte arrpenhele anteme ayenge tyatye akngerreke irrpeke Ngkarteke angketyeke, the anteme ahirre areke. ¹⁸ Ahirre ikwerenge anteme the areke akngerrepate Jesus atyenge angkerlengenge. Re atyenge alakenhe angkeke, 'Nhenhele anetyalaye! Jerusalem-engentyele arratemele alhaye lyete anteye, tyerrtye apmere nhenhe-arenye areye-arle akangkwe-irretyakenhenge iwenhe apeke re unte atyenge-akerte ilerlengenge.' ¹⁹ Ayenge anteme alakenhe ikwere angkirtneke, 'Akngerrepate, ingkirrekele itelareme ayenge-arle tyatye Jew-kenhe areye-werne alhetyarte tyerrtye ngkwenge akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areyeke unthetyeke. The arntwirrkemele jail-ke akwernetyarte ngkwenge-arle akangkwe-irretyarte ingkirreke, itnenhe atwemele. ²⁰ Itne Stephen apwertele werlengenge ilwetyeke-ante, nhenge ayeye ngkwenge-akerte-arle akwetethe iletartyenge, the tneleme ware aretyame, ayenge-arle itirrekengenge itne-arle arne mwerre mpwarekeke-athene. The mantere itnekenhe arntarnte-aretyame itne renhe apwertele wemele atwerrirrerlengenge ilwetyeke-ante.' ²¹ Kele re anteme atyenge alakenhe angkeke, 'Arrangkwe, Jerusalem impemele alhaye, tharle ngenhe yernemenge arntwarre anthurre Jew anetyakenhe areye-werne!' "

²² Tyerrtye itne ntertele awerrirretyame Paul-ele ilettyeke-atwetye nhenge akngerrepate Jesus-ele-arle renhe yerneke Jew anetyakenhe areye-werne. Yanhe iperre anteme itne ahele anthurre irremele arlkerreke, "Artwe nhenhe atwerrirraye! Renhe atwaye ahelhe nhenhenge-ntyete uyerrelhe-ilemele. Renhe itethe anetyeke impetyale."

²³ Itne akwete arlkemele, itne mantere ilywelheke imerte ahelhe kutyemele alkereke iwemele ulpmernte akngerre mpwaremele. ²⁴ Artwe thultye akngerrepate rarle anteme ileke thultye areyele Paul apmere lterrke-werne akngetyeke itne renhe arne walye akngerrele atwetyeke re itneke ilettyenhenge iwenhe-arle re akurne mpwareke, Jew areye ahele irretyeke. Thultye areyele anteme Paul renhe apmere lterrke ikwere akwerneke. ²⁵ Apmere kwene ikwere anteme itne renhe ilttye atherre ayernemele antekelhe-ileke itne renhe arne walye akngerrele atwetyenhenge. Kenhe Paul akenhe angkerlengenge thultye akngerrepate itwele-arle tnetyameke, "Arrantherre mwantye itirretyeke nthakenhe-arle arrantherre mpwaremeke, arrantherre apeke ayenge atwemele arrantherre angkentye ultakeme-arle. Pipe Rome-ngentyele atyinhe nhenhele ileme ayenge-arle apmere yanhe-arenye aneme. Arrantherre-ame ayenge atwetyenhe court-werne akngetyakenhele ware atyenge-akerte akaltye-irretyakenhele?"

²⁶ Artwe re alakenhe angkerlengenge awemele, re alheke akngerrepate akngerre itnekenheke angketyeke, "Unte-ame artwe nhenhe-akerteke akaltye? Iwenheke-ame unte anwernenhe iparrpe uterneke renhe atwetyeke? Awaye! Artwe nhenhele-arle Caesar akngerrepate anteye-arle akwele ileme, rarle Rome-arenye-arle ilelheme, kele renhe atwetyale anetyeke."

²⁷ Thultye akngerrepate akngerre re nhenhe awemele apateke imerte apetyemele Paul apayuthnemele, "Arratye-ame unte Caesar Pwathe ileme? Unte-ame Rome-arenye?"

Paul akenhe alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlengenge, "Yewe, arratye kwenhe."

²⁸ Thultye akngerrepate akngerre re anteme Paul-eke alakenhe angkeke, "Ayenge Rome-arenye anteye, the Caesar Pwathe anteye ileme, the akenhe apwertele ngkweltye akngerre-arle Caesar antheke ayenge ikwerenhe anteme anetyenhenge."

Paul anteme alakenhe angkeke, "Akngeye atyinhele kwenhe Caesar akngerrepate aketyarte, re renhe akngerrepate akeke ayenge-arle akweke inteke-ngentyele. The

apwerte ngkweltye anthetyakenhe-arle aneke ayenge-arle Rome-arenye akwete-arle aneme.”

²⁹ Thultye areyele Paul atwetyeke aneke, itne anteme renhe angkerlenghe awemele, renhe iparrpele impemele alheke. Thultye pwathe akngerre atere anthurre irreke, rarle itelarekenghe Paul-arle Rome-arenye anteye aneme, re pipe impene atnyeneke apalele ware anteme re thultye areye uterneke Paul ayernetyeke.

Paul Jew akngerrepate areyeke angkeme

³⁰ Artwe thultye akngerrepate nhenge ahentye akwete aneke awetyeke iwenhenge-arle Jew areye Paul-eke ahele-irremele atwerrirreke. Kele arlte arrpenhele re itnenhe apurtelhe-ileke kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye Jew-kenhe areye-arlike, Jew akngerrepate arrpenhe areye-arlike itne apurte-irremele angkerretyehenge. Re ileke thultye areyele Paul-enge ilye-kenhe irlwetyeke, jail-ngentyele renhe arratelhe-ilemele itneke-werne akngetyetyeke. Kele, itne renhe inemele akngetyeke imerte renhe itneke-arleke ngkernemele arrekwelele tnetyeke.

23

¹ Paul-ele artwe Jew akngerrepate itnenhe anthurre aremele atnerrele angkeke, “Ayenge-arle Jew arrantherre-arteke-arle! Ayenge-arle akwetethe-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre Re ayenge ilerlenghe, alakenhenge anteme ayenge nhenhele tneme Ngkartenge arrwekele, apure-irretyakenhe.” ² Kele artwe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye Ananias arritnyele awemele Paul alakenhe angkerlenghe re uterneke artwe ikwere itwele-arle tnetyame renhe arrakerte atwetyeke. ³ Kenhe Paul-ele renhe alakenhe angkerlenghe awemele, re ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Itne apeke ayenge atweme Ngkartele akenhe ngenhe atwirtnerlenghe anteye-arle unte-arle urrtyrremele mwerre akwele anemenge. Unte itirreme tyerrtye areye akwele arratye-ilyetyeke. Kenhe unte akenhe angkentye Moses-kenheke akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle, itnenhe ilemele ayenge atwetyeke, the akurne mpwaretyakenhenge-itanye.”

⁴ Artwe arrpenhe areye Paul itwele-arle tnetyame Paul ilteke alakenhe, “Iwenhenge-ame unte alakenhe angkeme? Unte alakenhe angketyale kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenyeke.”

⁵ Paul itneke ingkirrekeke alakenhe angkeke, “Kweye! The itelaretyakenhe-arle aneke artwe yanhe arrenhantherrenhe-arle ileke ayenge atwetyeke-arle kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye aneme. Ayenge-arle itirreke rarle artwe arrpenheke-athene-arle, tharle itelaremenghe Moses-elarle intelhe-ileke ayeye anwerne-kenhenge, ‘Apale angketyale akngerrepate arrekantherrenheke!’ ” *Exodus 22:28.*

⁶ Paul-ele alhengke-areke arrpenhe areye Sadducee areye aneke arrpenhe areye akenhe Pharisee areye-arle aneke. Re itneke alakenhe angkeke, “Kake Jew atyinhe areye-awerne, ayenge kwenhe Pharisee aneme, atyenge-artweye-arteke arrenge-arrenge atyinhe areye-arlike-arteke. The itelareme Ngkartele-arle itethe-ilirtneme ilweke-arle areye. Arrantherre anteme ayenge akngetyemele ngkerneke nhenhe court-ele tnetyeke, ayenge-arle ilweke-arle areye-arle itethe-irirtneme-akerte angkemenge ware.”

⁷ Paul-arle alakenhe angkekenghe, Pharisee areye Sadducee areye-arlike akngakelheke imerte uthnerremele tyerrtye apeke-arle ilweke-arle-ngentyele itethe-irirtneme ithwenge apeke. ⁸ Itne ahele angkerreke Sadducee areye-arle itirrekenghe tyerrtye-arle ilweke-arle-ngentyele uyarne itethe-irirtneme. Itne itirreme anteye alkere-arenye areye, utnenge areyeke-arlike-arle arrangkwe aneme. Kenhe Pharisee areye akenhe itirreme ilweke-arle-ngentyele-arle arratye-arle itethe-irirtneme, itne

itirreme anteye alkere-arenye areye, utnenge areye-arlike-arle arratyé anthurre aneme.

⁹ Itne anteme ahele-irremele arlkerreke. Pharisee arrpenheme angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe tneleme alakenhe angkeke, “Anwerne angkeme artwe nhenhe-arle akurne mpwaretyakenhe-arle. Alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe apeke, irrerlkngé lthane arrpenhe apeke-arle ikwere angkeke arratyé kwenhe re angkeme.” ¹⁰ Yanhenge anteme itne awethe ahele irrerremele arlkerreke. Kele itne atwerretyeke irremele anteme, itne Paul-eke rakirretyame. Akngerrepate akenhe atere-irreke itne Paul alterreme-ketye. Re anteme thultye atningke ileke, “Iparrpe alhaye kwene nhakwe itne-arle atwerreme-werne imerte Paul arrattelhe-ilemele nhenhe-werne akngetyemele.” Thultye itne arratyé alakenhe mpwareke.

¹¹ Ingwe ikwerele, akngerrepate Jesus apetyemele Paul itwele tneke imerte alakenhe angkemele, “Akwenpe anaye! Unte-arle tyerrtye Jerusalem-arenye areyeke atyenge-akerte ileke, unte Rome-werne anteme alhetyeke itneke atyenge-akerte ilettyeke.”

Jew arrpenhe areye Paul atwetyeke angkerreme

¹²⁻¹³ Ingweleme arrpenhele anteme Jew atningke apurte-irremele tyele angkerreke nthakenhe itne Paul atwetyeke. Itne uternelheke, Ngkarte apayuthnemele itnenhe aretyeke, imerte alakenhe angkemele, “Anwerne merne arlkwetyakenhe, kwatye-arlike antywetyakenhe anetyenhe, Paul ilwetyeke-atwetye.”

¹⁴ Itne anteme alheke kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatyé-arenye areye-werne, Jew akngerrepate arrpenhe areye-werne-arlike ilelhetyeke nthakenhe-arle itne mpwareke, “Ngkartele anwernenhe aweke anwerne alhilerlengé anwerne-arle merne arlkwetyakenhe, kwatye-arlike antywetyakenhe anetyenhe, anwerne Paul irrerlkngé atwetyeke-atwetye. ¹⁵ Anwerne ahentye aneme arrantherre artwe anyente yernetyeke, ayeye ilenhe-ilenhe, thultye akngerrepateke alakenhe urrttyirremele angketyeke, ‘Paul yernirtnaye Jew akngerrepate areye-werne. Itne kwenhe renhe awethe apayuthnetyeke ahentye aneme.’ Akngerrepate rarle renhe yernerlengé, anwerne ikwere akarelhetyenenge renhe mpwepeke atwetyeke.”

¹⁶ Kele Paul-kenhe ampatyele akenhe aweke-arle itne angkerrerlengé re anteme alheke apmere thultye akngerrepate-kenhe-werne Paul-eke ilettyeke. Apmere ikwere irremele re kwene-werne irrpennemele renhe aretye-alheke imerte ikwere ayeye renhe ilemele.

¹⁷ Paul-elarle nhenhe aweke iperrele, re thultye anyenteke antangkemele alakenhe angkeke, “Artwe apmerrke nhenhe akngaye pwathe akngerre-werne, rarle ahentye anemenge ikwere ayeye akngerre ilettyeke.”

¹⁸ Kele thultye rarle Paul-kenhe ampatye renhe arratyé akngeke pwathe akngerre ikwere-werne. Re pwathe akngerre ikwere angkeke, “Artwe Paul arritnyele kwenhe ayenge ileke apmerrke nhenhe ngkwenge-werne akngetyetyeke. Re akwele ngkwenge ayeye ilettyeke ahentye aneme.”

¹⁹ Artwe akngerrepate rarle Paul-eke ampatye renhe amultenge inemele akngeke imerte ikwere itweke arrernelhemele ikwere angketyeke apmere nterte-werne. Pwathe re anteme renhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-ame unte atyenge ilettyeke apetyeke?”

²⁰ Kenhe Paul-eke ampatye re alakenhe-arle angkerlengé, “Jew areye tyele angkerretyame ngenhe ingweleme apayuthnetyeke Paul akngirtnetyeke Jew areye apurte-irrerrentye akngerre nhenge-werne. Itne urrttyirretyenhe itne-arle renhe awethe akwele apayuthnetyeke ahentye aneme nthakenhe-arle re irreke-akerte. Kele arratyé anetyakenhe-arle, itne-arle ularele ware-arle ileme. ²¹ Itne-arle ngenhe apayuthnerlengé mpwaretyale, artwe 40-pele apeke atningke awethe apeke-arle alengke-iwelhewarremenge akarelhemele Paul atwetyeke re anpere alherlengé.

Itne Ngkarteke alhileke itne-arle merne-arlke kwatye-arlke antywetyakenhe akwele anetyenhe itne Paul irrerlknge atwetyeke-atwetye. Artwe itne akenhe akare-arle-lherrirreme alakenhe mpwaretyeke, itne akarelheme unte thultye ngkwinye areye uternetyeke renhe akngetyeke Jew akngerrepate itneke-werne. Itneke akangkwe-irretyale anaye!”

²² Pwathe akngerre re Paul-kenhe ampatye ikwere angkeke, “Unte arrpenhe areyeye ilelhetyale anetyeke unte-arle atyenge yanhe-akerte ilettyeke apetyeke.” Re anteme apmerrke renhe yerneke.

Thultye areyele Paul akngeme pwathe Felix-werne

²³ Thultye nhengele anteme thultye arrpenhe atherreke antangkeke re imerte ikwere-atherre angkemele, “Alherremele antangkaye thultye 200-peleke itne nhenge-ntyete lyete ingwele alhetyeke apmere Caesarea-werne. Imerte ikngwemele thultye 70-pele nanthe-akerte, thultye 200-pele arrpenhe areye-arlke irryarte-akerte. Thultye itnenhe ilaye apurte-irretyeke anwerne lyete ingwele 9 o'clock alherlthe-iwetyenhenge. ²⁴ Nanthe arrpenhe areye-arlke inaye atnyenemele Paul utyernetyeke renhe mwerre akwete akngetyenhenge itethe akwete atnyenemele akngerrepate Felix-werne.”

²⁵ Re pipe itnekenge yerneke alakenhe intelhe-ilemele:

²⁶ “Yewe, Felix, unte kwenhe alartetye akngerre anthurre! The Claudius Lysias-le ngkwenge pipe nhenhe intelhe-ileme, the nhenhe mwerrantye anthurre ngkwenge intelhe-ileme. ²⁷ Ayenge ahentye aneme unte ayeye nhenhe mwantye anthurrele awetyeke. The ngkwenge yerneke artwe nhenhe Paul, Jew areyele-arle renhe arntwirrkemele atwetyeke anekenge. Kenhe the akenhe aweke artwe nhenhele-arle akwele pipe Rome-ngentyete atnyeneme, ayenge anteme thultye atyinhe areye-akerte alheke renhe itetheke mpwaremele inerle-alpetyeke itne-ketye. ²⁸ Ayenge-arle ahentye aneke awetyeke nthakenhe-arle Jew areye ikwere angkerretyame nthakenhe-arle re akurne apeke mpwarekeke. The anteme renhe akngeke Jew akngerrepate areye-werne apayuthnetyeke nthakenhe irretyeke. ²⁹ The aweke Jew akngerrepate areyele artwe nhenhe apayuthnerlengge iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe, re itneke angkirtneke. Itne ileke rarle akwele iwerre Jew areye-kenheke apale angkeke. Kenhe Paul-ele akenhe iwenhe apeke akurne mpwaretyakenhe-arle angkentye Rome-nge ularre. Anwerne akenhe renhe atwetyale anetyeke-arle jail-ke akwernemele. ³⁰ Ayenge ingwe ikwerele inteke arlte arrpenhele anteme atyenge itne ileke Jew areyele-arle akwele renhe atwetyenhe nterte-nterletele ware, the anteme renhe ngkwenge-werne iparrpe yerneme. The ileke Jew renhe-arle ilperneme areyele ngkwenge ilettyeke nthakenhe-arle re irrekeke.”

Alakenhe-arle re pipe-ke intelhe-ileke imerte itnekenge yernemele.

³¹ Thultye areyele mpwareke nthakenhe-arle akngerrepate itnekenhele itnenhe ileke. Ingwe ikwerele itne Paul inemele akngeke ingwe-athnele apmere Antipatris-werne. ³² Arlte arrpenhele anteme, thultye ingke-arle alheke areye apetyete-alpeke Jerusalem-werne, kenhe thultye nanthenge areye akenhe Paul-enge-arle alheke. ³³ Kele Paul-nge-arle nanthenge alheke areye Caesarea-ke irremele itne akngerrepate Felix pipe renhe antheke, Paul-arlke itne renhe ilye antheke. ³⁴ Pwathe re pipe renhe aremele alakenhe angkeke Paul-eke, “Nthenhe-arenye-ame unte?” Paul akenhe angkirtnerlengge, “Ayenge-arle Cilicia-arenye-arle.” ³⁵ Pwathe re nhenhe awemele alakenhe angkeke, “Ngenhe-arle ilperneke areye apetyerlengge nhenhe-werne, the itnenhe-urrke awetyenhe itne ngkwenge-akerte angkerlengge. Aweke-arle iperre anteme ayenge itirreme nthakenhe ngenhe ilettyeke.” Re anteme thultye ikwerenhe areye ileke Paul arntarnte-aretyeke apmere akngerre Herod-kenhele. Apmere akngerre re aneke jail-arteke.

24

Itne ileme Paul-elarle arne akurne akwele mpwaretyame

¹ Ingwe five-pele-arle uyerrekenge, kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye Ananias uthene Jew akngerrepate urrpetye-arlke Jerusalem impemele alheke Caesarea-werne. Itnekenge apurte-irremele alheke artwe Tertullus arritnye re court-arenye. Itne ingkirreke apurte-irremele apetyeke artwe akngerrepate Felix-werne itne Paul ilpernyehenge rarle akurne akngerre akwele mpwarekenge. ² Akngerrepate Felix-ele tyerrtye arrpenhe ileke Paul kwene-werne akngetyetyeke. Paul apetyerleng anteme, Tertullus-ele renhe ilperneke. Re Felix-eke angkeke, “Unte kwenhe artwe atyeperre mwerre anthurre, unte kwenhe akngerrepate anthurre aneke arrule-ngentyele, anwerne ingkirreke kwenhe mwerre nterte anerlte-anetyarte. Unte arne mwerre atningke anwerneke mpwareke apmere arrpe-anenhele, arraty angkemele arraty itirremele itelarentyele. ³ Alakenhenge anteme anwerne ingkirreke, apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenye, ngkwenge akangkeme akwetethe utyernemele. ⁴ Kele, the ngenhe apurrkele-antheme-ketye, ayenge akwete angketyale anetyehenge. Ayenge anteme mwantye anthurrele awe ayenge artwe nhenhe areyeke arrkngerte angkerleng. ⁵ Anwerne artwe nhenhe itelareme, nthenhe-werne apeke-arle re alheme, re arlkarentye-irreme. Apmere arrpe-anenhele unthemele re arlkarentye-irreme, Jew areye ulpertilhe-ilemele itne government areyeke ahele-irretyeke. Re akngerrepate anteye aneme tyerrtye nhenge areyeke arrpenhe areyele-arle ileme, “Nazareth-arenye apententye akngerre areye.” ⁶⁻⁷ Rarle apale alheke tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenhe-werne akurnelhe-ilettyeke. Anwerne renhe aremele ileke thultye areyele renhe arntwirrketyeke. ⁸ Unte artwe nhenhe awethe apayuthnetyeke awetyehenge anwerne-arle arraty angkeme.” Alakenhe-arle Tertullus angkeke Felix-eke.

⁹ Jew akngerrepate arrpenhe itne anteme Tertullus-enge apurte-irremele angkeke, “Yewe, artwe nhenhe-arle arraty-arle angkeme.”

Paul ilelheme pwathe Felix-eke

¹⁰ Felix re Paul-eke akwirremele angkeke re anteme angketyeke. Paul anteme alakenhe angkeke, “Yewe akngerrepate, kele the itelareme, arrule-ngentyele anwerne apeke court-ele tnerleng, unte-arle itirreme nthakenhe anwerneke irretyeke. Alakenhenge anteme ayenge atyenge-akerte akwenpe angkeme unte arraty itelaretyehenge. ¹¹ Tharle ngkwenge nhenhe arraty-arle ileme. Unte apeke ahentye aneme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye apayuthnaye, itne ngkwenge ayeye renhe anteye ilettyehenge. Arlte 12-pele iperrele ayenge alheke Jew-kenhe tyatye akngerre-werne Ngkarteke angketyeke. ¹² Tyatye kweneke irrpenhemele ayenge tyerrtye areyeke ahele-irretyakenhe aneke, tyatye arrpenhe areyeke-arlke irrpemele ayenge tyerrtye yanhe areyeke ahele irretyakenhe aneke atwerretye-arlke-akenhele. ¹³ Artwe nhenhe areyele kwenhe urrtirremele ware atyenge-akerte ileme. Itne anteme ayeye atyenge-akerte uyarne ileme ayenge ilpernemele, unte itneke akangkwe-irretyehenge akwele.

¹⁴ “The anteme ngkwenge ayeye arraty ileme unte itelaretyehenge. The Ngkarte anyente renhe tnakeme arrwekelenye atyinhele-arle tnaketyarte. The akenhe Jesus apententye akngerre anteye-arle, arraty-arle re iwerre anwerneke imerneke. Jew arrpenheme akenhe Jesus-eke anyurre-arle-irreme, iwerre ikwerenhe-arle apale akwele anemenge. Itne-arteke anteye, ayenge akangkwe-irrentye akngerre ayeye nhenge Ngkartele-arle Moses anthekeke. Ayenge akangkwe-irreme anteye iwenhe apeke-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele intelhe-ilekeke. ¹⁵ Itne-arteke anteye ayenge akwenpe aneme akarelhemele urrekeke Ngkartele-arle alhileke nhengeke, rarle ingkirreke ilweke-arle-ngentyele

itethe-ilirtnetyenhe. Rarle akurne uthene mwerre-arle aneke uthene atherre anteye-arle itethe-ilirtnetyenhe. ¹⁶ Ye, the itelareme Ngkartele-arle ayenge itethe-ilirtnetyenhe ayenge ilwerlenge, ayenge anteme akwetethe mwerre anerle-anetyenhe Ngkartenge, tyerrtye areyenge-arlke arrekwele, ayenge apure-irreketyenge.

¹⁷ “Apmere arrpenhe areyenge-arle ayenge year urrpetyeke aneke iperre, ayenge Jerusalem-werne alpeke. Ayenge alheke tyerrtye Jew areye apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke, alhengkeye areyeke, kere atwemele imerte urele itemele Ngkarte anthetyenhenge renhe utyernemele tnaketyeke. ¹⁸ The alakenhe mpwarrerlenge, tyerrtye Jew arrpenhe areyele ayenge aretyame tyatye kwenele tnerle-anerlenge. Kele ayenge anteme arlkngeleheke, angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre. Tyerrtye urrpetye ware-arle atyengenge aneke the itnenhe ulpertilhe-iletakenhe aneke angwenhe apeke re arlketyakenhe aneke. ¹⁹ Yanhele akenhe aneke Jew arrpenhe areye-arle Asia-ngentyele, itne-arle akenhe tyerrtye areye ulpertilhe-ileke ahe apale unthemele. Itne apeke-arle itirreke tharle akwele arne akurne mpwareke, kele itne anteme nhenhele anetyeke ngkwenge ilettyeke, kenhe arrangwe-arle. ²⁰ Kenhe itne nhenhele anetyakenhenge, artwe Jew arrpenhe nhenhe areyele-arle ngkwenge ilettyeke, nthakenhe-arle itne itirreme, ayenge akurneke apeke, itne anthurrele akwele ayenge aweke angkerlenge Jew akngerrepate areyeke Jerusalem-enge. ²¹ Kele the arne anyente arraty mpwareke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme apeke itne ayenge ilperneme. Ayenge alakenhe arlkeke ‘Arrantherre kwenhe atyenge-akerte lyete itirrewarreme tharle itelaremunge Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye itethe-ilirtnetyenhe.’ ” Alakenhe-arle Paul angkeke.

²² Felix-arle kele akaltye anthurre-arle aneke nthakenhe-arle Jesus-ele areyeke imernekeke, re anteme Paul-eke angkeke tyerrtye renhe-arle ilperneke areyeke-arlke, “Kele angketyale anerrirraye, urrekeke impaye. Thultye akngerrepate tyeperre nhenge Lysias apetyerlenge the renhe apayuthnetyenhe, kele ayenge anteme itirreme nthakenhe-arle irretyenheke.” ²³ Re anteme thultye akngerrepate anyente alakenhe ileke, “Paul akngaye imerte renhe mwantyele aremele ayernetyale renhe impemele untherle-anetyeke. Atyewe ikwerenhe areyele apeke ikwere merne akngetyerlenge, kere-arlke mantere-arlke apeke itnenhe aywepetyalaye.”

Felix akwetethe apetyetyarte Paul-eke angketyeke

²⁴ Arlte urrpetye iperrele Felix anewe ikwerenhe Drusilla uthene, arelhe Jew-arle, Caesarea-werne apetye-alperreke imerte ilemele thultye-le Paul akngetyetyeke renhe aretyeke. Felix-ele anteme aweke Paul ikwere angkerlenge. Paul ikwere-atherre angkeke ratherre Jesus Christ-eke akangkwe-irrettyeke. ²⁵ Paul-ele ikwere-atherre ileke Ngkarte-arle ahentye aneme tyerrtye areye mwerre anetyeke, arnterre itirrettyeke nthakenhe-arlke itne irrettyeke atheke-irrettyale itirrettyakenhele ware mpwaretyeke. Paul-ele ikwere Ngkarte-akerte ileke nthakenhe-arle re tyerrtye ingkirreke court-eke ngkernetyenhenge. Kele Felix-ele Paul alakenhe angkerlenge awemele atere anthurre irreke re anteme Paul-eke alakenhe angkeke, “Kele alakenhe ware the awetyeke ahentye aneme. Ayenge awethe ahentye anerlenge the ilettyenhenge unte awethe apetyetyeke.” ²⁶ Re anteme ikwere itirrettyame re-arrpe “Paul-ele apeke atyenge apwerte ngkweltye alengke-iwemele antheme the renhe yernemele arratemele alhetyeke.” Yanhe-ngentyele anteme re Paul-eke angketyarte ikwerenge anetyeke apetyetyeke, ratherre angkemele anetyenhenge. Kele Paul re perre renhe apwerte ngkweltye anthetyakenhe-arle anerlenge.

²⁷ Felix-ele anteme Paul akwete anthurre yanhele atnyenetyarte. Year atherrame iperre, Felix impemele akwete-ante re alheke kele artwe arrpenhe Porcius Festus anteme-arle akngerrepate aneke apmere Judea-ke. Re Paul jail-le atnyenetyarte Jew

akngerrepate areye akangketyeke mpwaremele. Rarle itelareke itne-arle ahentye anetyakenhe aneke re Paul ipmentye aywepetyeke.

25

Festus-ele Jew areye uterneke Paul ilpernetyeke apmere Caesarea-nge

¹ Arlte urrpetye iperre Festus-arle Caesarea-werne apetyekenge tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyeke akngerrepate anetyeke, re antekerre-atheke anteme alheke Jerusalem-werne. ² Rarle Jerusalem-eke irreke iperre, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye, Jew akngerrepate areye-arlike apetyeke imerte ikwere ilemele Paul-elarle akwele apale mpwareke. ³ Artwe nhenhe areyele Festus apayuthneke, “Unte apeke thultye ngkwinhe areye ileye Paul Jerusalem-werne akngetyetyeke? Unte anteme ikwere nthakenhe apeke re itirretyenhenge nhenhenge.” Kenhe itne akenhe nterte-nterte-arle angkerreke iwerre iterele Paul-eke akarelhetyeke renhe irrerlkngge atwetyenhenge re apmere Jerusalem-werne atheke apetyerlengge. ⁴ Festus akenhe itneke alakenhe-arle angkerlengge, “Arrangkwe! Thultye atyinhe areyele-arle Paul nhenhe Caesarea-elarle atnyeneme, ayenge akweke-arle anemenge yanhe-werne alpetyenhenge anteye. ⁵ Arrantherre apeke akngerrepate arrekantherrenhe akngakemele atyengenge apeke apetyalpetyeyeke. Yanhele itne anemele itne apeke Paul ilpernetyenhenge nthakenhe-arle re irrekeke akurne apeke-arle mpwarekenge. Re apeke-arle arratyete akurne mpwarekeke, ithwenge apeke.”

Paul-ele apayuthneme pwathe akngerre Rome-arenye aretyeke, Caesar arritnye

⁶ Festus-arle Jerusalem-ele arlte 8-peleke apeke arlte 10-peleke aneke iperrele, re impemele alpeke Caesarea-werne. Arlte arrpenhele anteme, alpeke-arle iperre, Festus arrpenheke antangkeke Paul room akngerre-werne akngetyetyeke, nthenhele-arle itne angkerrerlengge tyerrtye areye court-eke ngkernemele. ⁷ Thultye anyentele-arle Paul akngetyeke iperre room akngerre ikwere-werne, Jew akngerrepate areye apurte-irrerreke renhe ilpernetyeke. Jew akngerrepate areyele Festus-eke ileke Paul-elarle arne akurne atningke mpwareke. Itne-arle ikwere ilerrirreke ilpernemele Paul-akerte kenhe re akenhe lterreke akwete anekenge.

⁸ Paul anteme arrkngente-iwelheke, alakenhe angkemele, “The akurne mpwaretyakenhe aneke angkentye Jew areyenge ularre, the tyatye Jew areye-kenhenge akurnentye mpwaretyakenhe aneke, ayenge apale angketyakenhe akngerrepate akngerre Rome-arenye-akerte, artwe nhenge Caesar.”

⁹ Kenhe Festus akenhe ahentye aneke Jew akngerrepate areye akangketyeke mpwaretyeke-arle, re anteme Paul apayuthneke, “Unte-ame ahentye aneme Jerusalem-werne antekerre alhetyeke artwe nhenhe areyele apmere yanheke ilpernetyenhe, ayenge ngkwenge apmere yanhenge itirretyenhenge?”

¹⁰ Kenhe Paul akenhe alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlengge, “Arrangkwe, ayenge-arle nhenhele-arle aneme ngkwengenge arrekwele tneleme, ngenhe anthurre akwele nhenheke arrerneke akngerrepate akngerre Rome-arenye. Apmere nhenhenge akwele unte atyenge itirretyeke nthakenhe apeke mpwaretyeke. Ayenge-arle Jew areyeke akurne-irretyakenhe-arle, unte itelareme ayenge-arle artwe imerrentye anetyakenhe. ¹¹ Unte apeke-arle itirreme the apeke-arle akurne mpwarekeke, angkentye-arle ileme ayenge itne irrerlkngge atwetyeke, kele mwerre-arle unte angketyeke ayenge apeke ilwetyeke. Kele ayenge artwe imerrentye anetyakenhenge-arle itne atyenge-akerte urrtirremenge, unte anteme ayenge Jew areye iltye anthetyale anetyeke. Alakenhenge anteme ayenge ngkwenge alakenhe angkerle-aneme, ayenge yernaye pwathe akngerre Rome-werne, Caesar nhenge-arle itne akerrirreme-werne!”

¹² Kele, akngerrepate Festus-ele aweke Paul angkerlengere apurte-irreke council ikwerenhe areyenge itne angkerretyeke. Festus anteme Paul-eke angkeke, “Unte angkeke unte-arle Caesar arrekwelele tnetyeke ahentye aneme, kele the ngenhe ikwere-werne yerneme.”

Festus-ele ileme pwathe Agrippa-eke Paul-akerte

¹³ Arrulenge arrpenhele anteme, akngerrepate arrpenhe Agrippa arritnye atyeye ikwerenhe Bernice arritnyenge anyente-irremele ratherre apurte apetyeke Caesarea-werne pwathe akngerre Festus aretyeke ilherretyeke ratherre akangkentye rarle apetyerlengere. ¹⁴ Pwathe re atyeye ikwerenhe-arlike aneke arlte urrpetye awetheke-atwetye Caesarea ikwerele. Ratherre-arle yanhele anekenge, Festus-ele ileke Paul-akerte, angkemele, “Artwe anyente nhenhe aneme Felix-elarle iwerle-alheke jail kweneke. Artwe re Paul arritnye. ¹⁵ Nhenge ayenge Jerusalem-werne alherlengere, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye, Jew akngerrepate arrpenhe areyele-arlike atyenge ileke artwe nhenhe-arle akurne akngerre mpwareke angkentye itnekenhenge ularre. Itne ayenge apayuthneke nthakenhe ayenge itirretyeke renhe ilpernemele tyerrtye areyele renhe atwetyenhenge.

¹⁶ “Ayenge akenhe itneke alakenhe-arle angkerlengere, ‘Tyerrtye anwerne Caesar-arle akngerrepate akeme areye artwe ware ilpernemele atwentye akngerre ante kweny-arle. Anwerne renhe court-eke arrekwele ngkerneme ayeye ikwerenhe-akerte ilhemele areyele arerlengere renhe-arle ilperneke tyerrtye areye arrekwelengere. Kele-arle aweke iperrele anteme, itne itirreme nthakenhe renhe ilettyeke.’ Alakenhe-arle ayenge itneke angkeke. ¹⁷ Jew areye anteme Caesarea-werne apetyeke ayenge-arle apetyekenge. Arlte anwerne-arle arrernelheke iperre, the thultye arrpenheme ileke Paul nhenhe-werne akngetyetyeke ayenge nhenhenge ikwere itirretyenhenge nthakenhe renhe ilettyeke. ¹⁸ Jew akngerrepate itne anteme kwene-werne apetyemele Paul-eke arratyete ilpernemele angkeke. Ayenge akenhe apale-arle itirreke artwe rarle akurne akngerre mpwarekenge, alakenhenge anteme itne renhe court-eke ngkernewarreke ilpernetyeke. ¹⁹ Kenhe itne akenhe Paul-enge aheke-arle apale untherreke nthakenhe-arle re Ngkarteke akangkwe-irremenge. Itne angkerreke artwe Jesus arritnyeke-arlike ilweke-arleke, Paul akenhe alakenhe akwete-arle angkerlengere, ‘Jesus-arle itetharle-irreke re anteme itethe aneme.’ ²⁰ Kele the uyarne-arle itelareme nthakenhe renhe apayuthnetyeke, tharle uyarne itelareke iwenheke-arle itne ahele-irretyame. The anteme Paul apayuthneke, ‘Unte-ame Jerusalem-werne alpetyeke ahentye aneme atyenge court-enge nhakwenge angketyenhenge?’ ²¹ Re anteme angkeke, ‘Arrangkwe! Ayenge ahentye aneme Pwathe akngerre Caesar-ele ayenge awetyeke nthakenhe-arle ayenge angketyenheke re atyenge itirretyenhenge nthakenhe ayenge ilettyeke.’ Re anteme ayenge apayuthneke renhe nhenhele atnyenetyeke Caesarea-nge akarelhemele alhetyenhenge. The anteme uterneke thultye areyele Paul arntarnte-aretyeke nhenhenge urrekeke the renhe pwathe akngerre-werne yernetyenhenge Rome-werne.” Alakenhe-arle Festus-ele artwe Agrippa ikwere ileke.

²² Agrippa-elarle nhenhe aweke iperre re Festus-eke alakenhe angkeke, “The artwe yanhe awetyeke ahentye aneme nthakenhe-arle re angketyenheke.”

Festus anteme alakenhe angkirtneke, “Yewe, the thultye areye uternetyenhe renhe nhenhe-werne akngetyetyeke ingwenthe, unte renhe awetyenhenge.”

Paul Agrippa-eke angkeme

²³ Kele arlte arrpenhele anteme Agrippa uthene Bernice atherre mantere mwerre akngerre anthurreke irrperle-annerreke, mantere alkarle anthurre pwathe akngerre

areye irrpentye akngerreke, ratherre anteme apetyeke apmere akngerre ikwere-werne court atnyenentye akngerre-werne. Pwathe ingkirreke apmere Caesarea nhenhe-arenye areye apurte-irreke ikwere-atherrenge thultye areye-arlke. Pwathe Festus re anteme ileke thultye-le Paul inemele kwene-werne akngetyetyeke. ²⁴ Festus-ele Paul akngetyemele alakenhe tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, “Ye, akngerrepate Agrippa, tyerrtye arrpenhe-arlke nhenhe-arle aneme, ayenge awerrirraye! The arrekatherre ileme artwe nhenhe-akerte. Tyerrtye atningke Jerusalem-arenye areye Caesarea-arenye areyele-arlke aneme ayenge ileke nthakenhe the renhe ilettyeke. Itne alakenhe arnterre anthurre atyenge arlkeke, ‘Iparrpe artwe yanhe atwaye, renhe itethe atnyenetyale!’ ²⁵ The tyerrtye areye apayuthnerlenge nthakenhe-arle re irreke, itne atyenge ileke, re-arlke atyenge illeheke. Alakenhe awemele the uyarne itelareke, iwenhe akurne-arle mpwarekenge. The uyarne areke iwenheke-arle itne renhe atwetyenhe. Kele, rarle apayuthneke akngerrepate akngerre anwerne-kenhe aremele nthakenhe apeke re itirretyenhenge. The anteme renhe ileke renhe Rome-werne yernetyeke. ²⁶ Ayenge uyarne-arle itirreme nthakenhe pipe-ke intelhe-ilettyeke nthakenhe-arle re akurne mpwareke-akerte Caesar artwe akngerrepatele aretyenhenge akaltye-irremele ikwere-akerte. Alakenhenge anteme the renhe nhenhe-werne akngetyeke. Ayenge ahentye aneme arrantherre renhe awetyeke, ayenge ahentye aneme unte-arlke renhe awetyeke, akngerrepate Agrippa. Kele, renhe-arle anwerne apayuthneke iperrele, the anteme itelaremere nthakenhe intelhe-ilettyeke akngerrepate ikwere. ²⁷ Caesar itelaretyeke ahentye anetyenhe iwenhenge-arle itne renhe ilperneme.” Alakenhe-arle Festus akngerrepate Agrippa-eke angkeke.

26

Paul artengele-arelheme angkeme pwathe Agrippa-ke

¹ Kele Agrippa akngerrepate anteme alakenhe Paul-eke angkeke, “Ye, kele artengele-arelhemele angkaye.”

Kele Paul iltye imernelheke re angketyenhenge imerte angkemele anteme. ² “Agrippa Akngerrepate! Ayenge akangkeme anthurre unte-arle ayenge awetyeke ahentye aneme angkerlenge nthakenhe-arle Jew akngerrepate areyele ayenge ilpernemenge. ³ Ayenge akangkeme anthurre unte-arle akaltye anemenge Jew angkentye anwerne-kenheke, anwerneke iwerreke-arlke iwenheke-arle anwerne ilterreme. Alakenhenge anteme ayenge akangkeme ngkwenge lyete angketyeke, ayenge anteme ahentye aneme unte ayenge mwantye anthurrele awetyeke.

⁴ “Jew areye kwenhe atyenge akaltye. Itne itelareme nthakenhe-arle ayenge anetyarte apmere nthenhele-arle ayenge ampe akweke inteke, ayenge anteme Jerusalem-ele anetyarte. ⁵ Itne kwenhe ayenge itelareme arrule anthurre-ngentye. Itne apeke ahentye anemele itne ngenhe arratyale ayenge-arle artwe Pharisee anemenge. Unte itelareme Pharisee areye-arle akwetethe angkentye Jew areye-kenheke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre, Jew arrpenhe areyenge arntwarre-ulkere. ⁶ Kele ayenge nhenhele tname court-enge akwenpe anthurre tharle itelaremene Ngkartele-arle mpwaretyenhe nthakenhe-arle re arrekwelenye areyeke alhileke. Re alhileke rarle ilweke-arle areye itethe-ilirtnetyenhe. ⁷ Alakenhenge anteme 12-pele arunthe Israel-arenye areyele akwetethe Ngkarte tnakewarreme, itne-arle itelaremene nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele arrule alhileke arrekwelenye anwerne-kenhe areyeke, ayenge-arteke. Jew nhenhe areyele ayenge ilperneke ayenge-arle Ngkartele akangkwe-irrekene ware itelaremele rarle alhilekeke. ⁸ Iwenhenge anteme arrantherre angkentyeke akangkwe-irretyakenhe Ngkartele-arle ilweke-arle areye itethe-ilirtneme-akerte?”

⁹ “Arrekwele the itelaretyakenhe aneke Jesus Nazareth-arenye-arle akeme-irreme itethe-irrirotnemele ilweke-arle iperrele. Ayenge akenhe ahe apale-arle unthetyarte apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke. ¹⁰ Alakenhe-arle the mpwaretyarte Jerusalem-ele anemele. Ayenge alhemele Jesus-kenhe areye arntwirrkemele jail-ke akwernetyarte, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyaty-arenye areyele-arle ayenge ilekenge. Itne-arle Jesus-kenhe areye atwekenge ayenge akangketyarte itnenhe ayaketyakenhele. ¹¹ Ayenge alhetyarte apmere itne-arle Ngkarte tnakewarreyarte-werne the arne akurne itneke mpwaretyarte itnenhe atwemele. The itnenhe uternet-yarte alakenhe angketyeke, ‘Anwerne-arle Jesus-eke awethe akangkwe-irretyakenhe anteme-arle.’ Ayenge arlenge anthurre alhetyarte apmere arntwarre anthurre-werne apmere ipenye areye-kenhe-werne the arne akurne mpwaretyenhenge Jesus apententye akngerre areyeke ayenge-arle itneke ahele anthurre irrekenge.”

Paul ilelheme nthakenhe-arle re akngarte-iwelheke Jesus arratyete itelaretyeke

¹² Paul alakenhe akwete angkeke, “Kele arlte anyentele anteme ayenge alhetyame apmere nhenge Damascus-werne kwertengerle akngerrepate tyaty-arenye areyele-arle ayenge ilekenge yanhe-werne alhetyeke Jesus-arenye areyeke ahele-irretyamele itnenhe atwetyeke. ¹³ Ayenge-arle iwerre arratyete alhetyamenge, alernnge mpepeke-irremenge, the areke alkngenthe akngerre atyenge-werne atheke apetyerlenge alkere-ngentyete. Uternenge awethe arntwarre pwarryeke akngerre anthurre atyengenge, artwe areyenge-arle ayenge apentekenge. ¹⁴ Anwerne ingkirreke ahelheke atnyeke. The anteme aweke arrpenhe atyenge angkentye atyinhenge angkerlenge. Re alakenhe angkeke, ‘Saul, Saul, ayenge akurne mpwaretyalaye! Unte kwenhe unte-arrpe akurne ilelhemele ayenge-arle unte atweme alakenhe.’ Re angkeke ayenge pweleke-arteke artwele-arle renhe arne arrirlepele atantherle-aperlenge ingkernenge apentemele. Pweleke re ingkerne atheke irremele artwele-arle renhe arne arrirlepele atanthemele. Alakenhe-arteke. ¹⁵ The anteme renhe alakenhe apayuthneke, ‘Angwenhe-ame unte Akngerrepate?’ Akngerrepate re akenhe angkerlenge, ‘Ayenge-arle Jesus-arle, unte itelareme ayenge akwele unte akwetethe atwerle-aneme akurne mpwaremele. ¹⁶ Akeme-irremele anteme tne. Ayenge ngkwenge arrateke ngkwenge ilettyeke tharle ngenhe akngakeke urrkapentye atyinhe mpwaretyeke. Lyete anteme the ngenhe ileme alhetyeke tyerrtye areyeke ilerle-apemele nthakenhe-arle lyete irrerneke unte-arle ayenge kele arerne antemenge. Ayenge anteme ngkwenge awethe arratetyenhe urreke, unte itneke ilettyeke tharle ngkwenge arne arrpe-anenhe imerneke. ¹⁷ The ngenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe ngenhe-arle atwetyeke ahentye aneme areye-ketye, Jew areye ngkwine areye-ketye anteye Jew anetyakenhe areye-ketyenge-arlke. The anteme ngenhe yerneme Jew anetyakenhe areye-werne. ¹⁸ Unte itneke-werne alhemele angketyeke arratyete itneke ilemele akaltyete-anthemele ayeye atyenge-akerte itne awemele akangkwe-irretyenhenge, itne-arle ingwemertele-arteke anerlte-anemenge akwenpe anthurre Ngkarteke itirretyakenhe. Itnenhe ilaye arrentye Satan-eke akangkwe-irretyale anetyeke Ngkarteke-ante akangkwe-irremele anetyeke. Ngkarteke anteme arne akurne areye itnarle mpwareke urrparyenhenge, itne anteme ikwerenhe areye anteme irreme, itne-arle atyenge akangkwe-irremenge.’ Alakenhe-arle akngerrepate Jesus atyenge angkeke.”

Paul angkeme rarle Jesus-eke warrke mpwaretyame

¹⁹ Paul awethe Agrippa-eke angkeme, “Ye, Agrippa akngerrepate! Rarle atyenge alkere akertne-ngentyete angkekenge the aywerrke ikwere mpwareke, ipmentyele awetyakenhele. ²⁰ Yanhe-ngentyete, rarle atyenge angkeke iperre, the ayeye renhe ilettyeke alheke tyerrtye Damascus-arenye areyeke. The anteme ileke Jerusalem-arenye areyeke apmere arrpe-anenhe Judea-ke-arlke. Yanhe-ngentyete the ayeye

mwerre renhe ileke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke. The itnenhe ileke akurne ingkirreke-ketye untyeme-irretyeke Ngkarte-werne akngarte-iwelhemele ikwere itethe anetyeke. The itnenhe ileke tyerrtye areyeke imernetyeke nthakenhe-arle itne ayeye Ngkarte-kenheke akangkwe-irreme areye arrpenhe areyeke untyeme-irremele akurne-ketyenge. ²¹ Kenhe Jew akngerrepate areyele anteme ayenge arntwirrkeke tharle ayeye nhenhe ilerle-apekenge tyaty akngerrenge itne ayenge atwerre-alke-irreke irrerlkngge atwetyeke-arle itne aneke. ²² Kele, Ngkartele ayenge itne-ketye arntarnte-aremele atnyeneke, re ayenge arntarnte-akwete-areme lyete. Kele ayenge nhenhele tneme, arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke ileme, atyeperre areye atyeperre anetyakenhe areyeke-arlke. Iwenhe apeke ikwere-arle ayenge ikwere-akerte angkeme, ayeye rante-rante Moses uthene-arle, nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye uthenele-arle arrule intelhe-ileke. Nthakenhe-arle irreke rante-rante renhe itne-arle intelhe-ileke-arteke-arle. ²³ Alakenhe-arle itne intelhe-ileke, 'Artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke yernetyeke, re apetyetyenhe, re uyarne anthurre itirretyenhe arrpenhe areyele-arle renhe atwemenge re ilwetyeke-ante.' Alakenhe-arlke itne intelhe-ileke, 'Artwe nhenge arrekwele anthurre itethe irrirt-netyeke imerte ayeye arraty ilemele tyerrtye ingkirrekeke, Jew areyeke-arlke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke-arlke. Itne awemele arraty itelaretyenhenge Re itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge.' ”

²⁴ Urreke Paul awethe arrkngente-iwelheme angketyenhenge, Festus arlkeke: “Paul, unte kwenhe arerte! Pweke areye aremele akaltye-irremele kwenhe ngenhe akwete ante arerte-ileke!”

²⁵ Paul akenhe alakenhe-arle ikwere angkirtnerlengge, “Arrangkwe Pwathe! Ayenge-arle arerte anetyakenhe-arle, ayenge-arle angkentye arraty-arle angkeme akaperte mwerre-arle.”

²⁶ Kele Paul Agrippa-eke angkeke, “Ayenge-arle ngkwenge akwenpe atere-irretyakenhe-arle angkeme unte-arle arne nhenhe areye-akerte kele itelaremenge. Unte kwenhe arne nhenhe areye kele itelareme tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenye areyele-arle awekenge nthakenhe-arle irreke Jesus-eke, arrpenhe areyeke ileke anteme. ²⁷ Pwathe Agrippa! Unte-ame akangkwe-irreme iwenhe apeke-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele, arrule intelhe-ilekeke? Yewe, tharle itelareme unte ayeye ikwere akangkwe-irreke.”

²⁸ Agrippa-ele renhe aparnelhe-akeme, “Nhenge, unte apeke atyenge arne nhenhe areye ileme, kele ayenge iparrpe anteme-arle Jesus-eke atyewe-irreme.”

²⁹ Paul anteme ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Lyete apeke, urreke apeke unte Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhe, ayenge atnerre akarelhetyeke. Ayenge akenhe Ngkarteke arrekantherre ingkirrekeke angkeme, unte-arlke arrpenhe areye-arlke ayenge lyete awemele Jesus-eke akangkwe-irretyeke ayenge-arteke.”

³⁰ Kele Agrippa-arlke, yaye ikwerenhe-arlke akeme-irreke pwathe akngerre Festus-arlke, arrpenhe ingkirreke-arlke ikwerenge-arle anetyame areye-arlke.

³¹ Akeme-arle-irreke iperre, itne arratemele alheke. Akethe-werne alhemele itne alakenhe angkerreke, “Artwe nhenhele-arle akurne mpwaretyakenhe-arle. Kele iwenhenge-ame anteme itne artwe nhenhe atwetyeke angkerreke, jail-ke arrernemele, rarle akwele akurne mpwarekenge akwele?”

³² Kele Agrippa Festus pwathe akngerre nhengeke angkeke, “Unte apeke artwe nhenhe ipmentye aywepetyeke, kenhe re akenhe kele apayuthneke Caesar pwathe atyeperre, rarle renhe awemele ikwere-akerte itirretyeke. Kenhe ilerne renhe ipmentye aywepetyakenhe, rarle apayuthnerlengge Caesar aretyeke alhetyeke.”

27

Paul boat-eke antyemele alheme apmere Rome-werne

¹ Kele Festus anteme itirreke Paul yernetyeke boat-enge Rome-werne. Apmere re akenhe mpwepe anthurrele-arle apmere Italy ikwerele. Alakenhe anteme re itirremele ileke artwe thultye akngerrepate Julius arritnyele Paul akngetyeke jail-arenye arrpenhe areyenge-arlke. Julius re akngerrepate aneke thultye atningkeke 100-pele anthurre itne aneke, thultye itne akenhe pwathe akngerre Caesar-kenhe-arle aneke. ² Kele anwerne ingkirreke boat ikwere antyerlthe-alheke apmere Adramyttium ikwerenge-arle apetyeke-ngentyele apmere Asia-engentyele. Boat re apmere yanhe-werne atheke-arle alpemenge, ngkernelherle-apemele kwatye itere arrpe-anenheke. Boat ikwere antyemele anwerne ayerrere-atheke alheke. Aristarchus, Jesus apentente akngerre arrpenhe apmere Thessalonica-arenye apmere Macedonia-nge, anwernekenge apetyeke antime.

³ Anwerne boat ikwerenge alhemele ingwemerte anteme irreke-atwetye anwerne akwete alheke ingwelemeke-atwetye apmere Sidon-eke-irretyeke. Julius-ele Paul alakenhe mwerrantye ileke, “Kele mwerre-arle unte boat-enge atnarnpemele alheme atyewe ngkwinhe apmere nhenhe-arenye areye aretyeke. Itne ngenhe aremele kele mwerre-arle itne ngenhe antheme iwenheke apeke-arle unte ahentye-aneme.” Kele anwerne anteme arraty alheke atyewe Paul-kenhe areye aretyeke.

⁴ Kele anwerne boat-eke awethe antyemele alheke ayerrere-atheke. Kele arlengearle irreke iperre anwerne ikngerre atheke utepe akeke apmere akweke Cyprus arritnyenge, rlke akngerre anthurrele-arle wernekenge anwerne uye rlke-werne atheke alheke. ⁵ Kele anwerne alheke kwatye alaye ikwerele alturle-atheke anwerne anteme mwantye kwatye iterele alherlthe-apetyame apmere Cilicia uthene apmere Pamphylia uthene anperele arenhemele. Kele boat re arrernelheke apmere Myra-ke, ahelhe Lycia ikwerele. Anwerne boat-enge atnarnpeke yanhe ikwere. ⁶ Apmere yanhe ikwerenge tyerrtye areyele ileke Julius-eke boat arrpenhe-arle apetyekenge apmere Alexandria-nge-ntyeye antekerrenge apmere Egypt-ngentyele. Boat re akenhe aneke apmere Italy-werne atheke-arle kele anwerne boat-eke antyeke alheke anteme.

⁷ Kele anwerne alturle-atheke anteme alheke mwantye alherlthe-apemele arlthe urrpetye ipenhele kele arrernelheke kwatye iterele apmere Asia-eke, ahelhe Cnidus itweke. Yanhe-ngentyele, rlke akngerre anthurrele werneke anwerne arraty alhetyakenhe aneke alturle-atheke. Kele anwerne-tetye antekerre-atheke anteme alheke apmere Crete itepenyele rtakwele rlke-ketyenge, anwerne anpere irreke apmere Salmone-nge kwatye-werne atheke-arle arrateme. ⁸ Yanhe-ngentyele anwerne alheke antekerre-atheke awethe. Anwerne mwantye ware alhetyame rlke akngerrele-arle wernetyamenge. Kele anwerne apmereke-irreke mpwepele kwatye irrpintyentye akngerrele, apmere re arritnye “Rtakwe Mwerre Rlke-ketyenge.” Apmere ikwere itwele aneke apmere arrpenhe Lasea arritnye. Kele anwerne alheke apmere kwatye-arle irrpintyeme ikwere-werne imerte kwatye itereke ngkernelhemele.

⁹ Apmere ikwerele anemele anwerne itirreke, “Aye! Anwerne-arle mwantye apetyetyamenge kwenhe kele alhwerrpe anteme, ingkerne ante anteme kwenhe nhenhe anwerne alturle ulkere alhetyeke. Kele anteme apeke-arle itne kele atnyeneke Jew areye arrawe-irrentye Passover renhe.” Paul anteme tyerrtye areyeke boat-enge urrkapentye akngerre areye-arle, angkeke, ¹⁰ “Artwe areye, ayenge awerrirraye anwerne nhenhele anetyekeye alhwerrpe nhenhe-arle uyerreye? Anwerne apeke lyete anteye nhenhenge-ntyeye alheme kwatye akantyerre apetyemele kwatye alyepalyepe akngerre apetyeme, anwerne anteme kwatyeke apeke alhwekarle-irrerlthe-aneketye. Arne ingkirreke-arlke, boat-arlke kwatyeke akwerneme uyerreketye.” Alakenhe-arle Paul-ele itnenhe alkngarre-ileke.

¹¹ Kenhe thultye pwathe akenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle aneke nthakenhe-arle Paul angkekenge. Re-tetye itirremele mpwaretyeke nthakenhe-arle pwathe urrkapentye akngerre areye-kenhe, boat-eke-artweye-arlke-arle angkeke. ¹² Apmere rtakwele boat-arle ngkernelheke mwerre anetyakenhe alhwerrpele aneke, rlke akngerrele-arle wernerlenge kwatye alyepalyepe akngerre apetyeketye. Kele tyerrtye atningke-arle yanhele aneke itirreke anwerne-arle boat-eke antyetyeke apmere yanhe impemele alhetyeke. Itne itirretyame anwerne apeke alhemele apmere Phoenix arritnyeke arrernelhetyeke, kele imerte anwerne yanhele anemele apmere rtakwele alhwerrpe uyerrerenge ante. Apmere yanhe re aneke kwatye alaye-werne atheke altywere ayerrere-alturle ampinyele ante antekerre-alturle ampinyele, kenhe rlke akngerrele akenhe wernetyakenhe-arle yanhe.

Boat renhe rlke akngerrele ankerte-iwerle-apetyame

¹³ Yanhe-ngentyele anteme rlke akwekele atyenpele werneke antekerrenge-ntyeye, artwe boat-enge urrkapentye akngerre re akangkeke imerte alakenhe angkemele, “Kele alhetyekeye! Rlke nhenhele boat anwerne-kenhe akngetyenhe anwerne-akerte apmere Phoenix-werne.” Kele itne boat ilyweke itne anteme alheke kwatye alaye akngerre-werne-atheke. Boat re alheke alturle-atheke ahelhe Crete ikwerenge antekerrele. ¹⁴ Ikwerenge-ntyeye, rlke akngerre anthurrele ahelhe artepe werneke ayerrere-ikngerre-ngentyele boat renhe anteme atweke-arlke akngerre rlkele imerte kwatye iperte-werne atheke ankerte-iwemele. Tyerrtye areyele rlke renhe ileme “Rlke Aretharre.”

¹⁵ Rlke arnterre anthurrele ankerte-iweke boat renhe arrekwele. Anwerne uyarne anteme boat renhe arratye alhetyeke mpwareke. Urrkapentye akngerre itne boat ipmentyele impeke rlkele akngetyeke rlkele re-ante-arle wernetyame ikwerele. ¹⁶ Ikwere iperrele boat re ahelhe akweke Cauda-ele anpere-irremele. Kele rarle alhetyamenge, urrkapentye akngerre itne boat akweke nhenge ineke, akngerre-apenhele-arle renhe ingkernele tyarre-akngetyame, itne akweke renhe kwatyenge tyarre-inemele imerte ayernemele akngerre-apenhe akertneke-arleke. ¹⁷ Kele itne rlterrke akwete irremele boat ikwere ayernemele utyerneke. Yanhe-ngentyele itne rope awethe ineke boat atnertneke ayernetyeke renhe rlterrke-ilemele kwatye akngerrele atwemele ultakeme-ketyenge. Kele urrkapentye akngerre itne atere anteme irreke rlkele-arle itnenhe ankerte-iwetyamenge, atnerte yarre-iweme-ketyenge kwatye ntarnenge apmere Libya itweke ikwerele anteme mwernelheketyenge. Itne anteme arne akngerre nhenge kwene-ileke boat re mwantye alhetyenhenge. Kele itne-arle alakenhe-arlke mpwarekenge ante, rlkele itnenhe ankerte akwete iweke.

¹⁸ Kele rlke akngerrele akenhe kwatye alyepe akngerrele-arle itnenhe akwete anthurre ankerte-iweke ingwartentyele. Kele arlte arrpenhele anteme urrkapentye akngerre areyele arne areye boat-enge iwetyeke-irremele renhe arrare ulkere mpwaremele. ¹⁹ Arlte arrpenhele anteme itne-arle akwete alhetyame iperre itne arne iwenhe apeke renhe areye iltyele inemele iwetyame kwatyeke-arleke. Itne arne atningke iwerrirreke rope-arlke, arne mantere areye-arlke, ngkweltye-ngkweltye boat-arenye atningke renhe. ²⁰ Rlke akngerrele arnterre akwete wernetyame, alkere akenhe angkulye ingwemertele anteme arterlenge, arltele ingwele-arlke. Arlte arrpe-anenhele ingwe arrpe-anenhele anwerne uterne aretyakenhe aneke kwerralye-arlke aretyakenhe, nthenhe-arle anwerne aneme nthenhele-arle anwerne alheme itelaretyakenhe. Rlke re akenhe akngerre-ame-akngerre anteme-irrerlenge anwernenhe ankerte-iwemele. Anwerne atere anthurre anteme irrerreke imerte angkerremele, “Anwerne ingkirreke kwenhe alhwekarle-irretyenhe arratye!”

²¹ Tyerrtye areyele boat-ele anemele merne-arlke arlkwetyakenhe aneke arlte arrpe-anenheke-arle itne-arle urrkapekenge itethe akwete anetyeke boat-arlke

ilpemele mwerre anetyeke. Arlte anyentele anteme, Paul ingkirrekeke antangkeke angkemele, “Artwe areye-aye, ayenge awerrirraye. Anwerne-arle apmere Crete-le anekenge, arrantherre atyenge akangkwe-irretyange ayenge-arle angkekenge apmere renhe impetyaleke. Anwerne apeke-arle apmere ikwerele anekenge kele kwatye akngerre nhenhe anwerne ipmentyele aremele kele boat-arlike arne areye-arlike alakenhe mwerre anemere. Anwerne alakenhe arne-arlike aparlpe-iletakenhe anemele.

²² “Kele lyete, the arrenhantherrenhe ileme, atere-irretyale anaye akwenpe, anwerne-arle ilwetyakenhe-arle anetyenhe. Kwatye akngerre nhenhele boat ante ware-arle tyipetyipe-iletuyenhe renhe ultakemele. ²³ Tharle nhenhe itelareme, ingwele aneke Ngkartele-arle, ayenge akangkwe-irrentye akngerre, alkere-arenye ikwerenhe yerneke atyenge itwele tnetyeke. ²⁴ Re anteme atyenge alakenhe angkeke, ‘Paul! Atere-irretyale anaye Ngkartele-arle ngenhe akayake-ileme mwantyele-arle ngenhe Rome-werne akngetyenhe unte arrkngente-iwelhemele angketyenhenge pwathe akngerre Caesar-enge arrekwele-arle. Kele, Ngkartele arntarnte-aretyenhe artwe nhenhe areye-arlike ngkwenge-arle boat-enge apetyeke areye nhenhe-werne.’ Alakenhe-arle alkere-arenye re atyenge angkeke. ²⁵ Kele artwe mwerre areye-aye! Akwenpe anerrirraye tharle itelaremenge Ngkartele-arle alakenhe arratye mpwaretyenhenge, alkere-arenye ikwerenhele-arle ileke-arteke. ²⁶ Kenhe rlke akngerre nhenhele-arle akwete anthurre-arle ankerte-iwetyenhe apmere ahelhe akweke-werne-atheke, anwerne angathe ikwere irrerlengge rlkele boat atnerte ankerte-iweme ahelhe arnkarre-werne atheke, kwatye ntarne ikwerele anteme mwernelheme.” Alakenhe-arle Paul-ele itnenhe ileke.

Urrkapentye akngerre arrpenheme boat-enge anyelkngge-anyelkngge atnarnpetyeke-irreke

²⁷ Kele ingwe 14-pele iperre kwatye akngerre rarle atweke iperrele rlke akngerrele wernetyame akwete boat ankerte-iwemele kwatye alaye Adria-ele anteme. Kele ingwe mpwepele anteme boat-eke urrkapentye akngerre itne alakenhe itirreke, “Anwerne kwenhe ahelhe-werne anteme angathe-irreme.” ²⁸ Itne anteme arne ulthentye akngerre rope arlpentyele ayerneke imerte kwatye-werne atheke kwene-ilemele ahelhe anpetyeke aretyeke iperte anthurreke apeke. Arne re ahelhe kwene anpeke itne arne renhe akertne-ileke iperte ulkere akwete-arle anekenge, metre 40-peleke-atwetye. Kele awethe-arle arntwarre ulkere alhetyamenge itne arne ulthentye akngerre renhe awethe kwene-ileke kwatye-werne ahelhe anpetyeke. Kele ahelhe kwene-arle anpekenge itne akertne-ileke imerte aremele kwatye-arle ntarneke anteme irreke, metre 30-pele anteme. ²⁹ Urrkapentye akngerre boat-arenye itne atere anteme irreke akwele rlkele apwerte-werne atheke ankerte-iwemeketyenge boat-eke altywere-ilemele. Kele itne arne ulthentye akngerre four-pele irongentyele mpwareke-arle boat ingkernenge kwatyeke-arleke iweke imerte kwene ahelheke mwernelhetyenhenge boat arntwirrketyenhenge apwerte areye-werne-atheke alheme-ketye. Itne anteme ngkarte apartetye itne-kenheke angkemele, “Iparpe ingweleme-irretyeke!” ³⁰ Artwe boat-enge urrkapentye akngerre areye ahentye aneke nterte-nterlele atnarnpemele alhetyeke, itne anyelknggele boat akweke nhenge ilywemele imerte kwatye-werne atheke atnarnpelhe-ilemele. Itne urrtiyirremele arne ulthentye akngerre nhenge itnenhe kwatyeke kwene-iletayeke anteme akwele boat-engentyele. Kele arrangkwe-arle akenhe. ³¹ Kele Paul-ele itnenhe areke boat akweke renhe kwene-ilerlengge re ileke thultye akngerrepateke thultye areyeke-arlike, “Artwe urrkapentye akngerre nhenhe areye apeke impemele alheme boat nhenhenge-ntyale kele anwerne ingkirreke-arle anteme alhwekarle-irretyenhenge.” ³² Kele urrkapentye

nhenge areyele akweke renhe kwene-ilerretyamenge thultye areye alheke imerte rope mpwepenge akemele, boat re kwatye-werne atnyeke imerte uyerrenherlenghe.

Paul-ele anteme itnenhe ileme merne arlkwetyeke

³³ Urreke uterne arratetyenhenge, Paul-ele ileke tyerrtye areye-arle boat-ele-arlenghe aneke merne arlkwetyeke. Re alakenhe angkeke, “Arrantherre ingkirreke awerrirraye, arlte 14-pele anpere-irreke arrantherre akarelhemele aremele anerrirreke merne arlkwetyakenhe. ³⁴ Kele ayenge lyete arrekatherre angkeme arrantherre kele merne arlkwetyeke ante. Anwerne itethe atnyenetyeke. Alakenhe mpwarewarraye kwatye alaye nhenhele-arle anwernenhe akurne-ilettyeke arrangkwe-arle. Kele arrantherre ingkirreke mwerre-arle aneme.” ³⁵ Paul-arle alakenhe angkeke iperre, re merne ineke imerte tyerrtye areyele arerlenghe re Ngkarteke alakenhe angkeke, “Unte kwenhe anwerneke mwerre anthurre aneme merne nhenhe anwerneke anthemele.” Re anteme akweke ultakemele arlkwewe. ³⁶ Tyerrtye areyele-arle renhe areke iperre re merne renhe arlkwerlenghe itne anteme akwenpe awelhemele merne renhe ultakemele arlkwerrirreke. ³⁷ Artwe atningke anthurre boat ikwerele aneke, 276-pele anthurre. ³⁸ Kele-arle itne merne arlkwerrirreke iperre imerte atnerte ulthemele, itne alhemele merne wheat ineke yakwethele-arlenghe boat-ele-arle akwete aneke itne anteme merne wheat iweke kwatye-werne atheke renhe arrare ulkere mpwaremele.

Boat re ultakelheme ngkweltye-ngkweltyeke

³⁹ Kele arlte anteme-arle irrekenghe, urrkapentye akngerre itne ahelhe anteme areke, itne akenhe apmere renhe alhengke-aretyakenhe-arle aneke. Kele, itne areke apmere rtakwe anerlenghe ahelhe anteke akngerre kwatyeke-atwetye. Itne anteme itirreke boat renhe akngetyeke apworte areye mpwepe-mpwepele ahelhe ikwere-werne atheke mwerre-arle anetyenhenge. ⁴⁰ Urrkapentye akngerre arrpenheme anteme rope akeke arne ulthentye akngerre nhenge areye renhe kwatyeke-arleke itnyetyeke. Yanhenge anteye urrkapentye akngerre itne rope areye ilyweke arne amirre-arteke areye atnyeneke-arle, arne nhenhe areyele itne boat renhe akngarte-ityetyeke nthenhe-werne apeke. Kele urrkapentye akngerre itne mantere akngerre-arteke renhe arrerneke boat arrekweleke renhe rlkele wernetyenhenge, kele arratye anteme ahelhe itere-werne. ⁴¹ Kele kwatye ikwere kwenele akenhe aneke arerrke akngerre anthurre boat re anteme angathe irremele arerrke akngerre renhe atweke imerte mwernelhemele yanhe ikwerele. Boat arrekwele rarle mwernelhekenge kwatye ntyerte akngerre apetyeke rlke akngerre uthenele-arlke boat ingkerne anteme atweke ngkweltye-ngkweltye ultaketyeke irremele.

⁴² Thultye areye ahentye aneke jail-arenye areye atwetyeke itne alwirremele unterlte-iweme-ketyenge kwatyenge ahelhe-werne atheke. ⁴³ Kele thultye aknger-repate Julius akenhe ahentye aneke Paul-ante akngakemele itethe atnyenetyeke re anteme uterneke thultye areye alakenhe mpwaretyale anetyeke. Kele, re anteme ingkirrekeke alakenhe angkeke-tetye, “Arrantherre-arle itelareme nthakenhe apmapele alhetyeke, kwatyeke irrpaye imerte apmapele alheme ahelhe-werne atheke! ⁴⁴ Arrantherre-arle nthakenhe apeke apmapele alhetyakenhe arne ultakentye nhengeke antyemele alhaye ahelhe-werne atheke.” Kele anwerne mpwareke rarle ileke-arteke kele ingkirreke mwerre akwete ahelheke arrernelheke, boat re akenhe ultakelheke kwatye ntyerte akngerrele renhe ngkweltyeke-ante.

28

Paul tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arlke apmere Malta ikwerele anetyame

¹ Kele anwerne-arle ahelheke mwerre arrernelheke iperre, tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyele anwernenhe alakenhe ilettyeke apetyeke, “Apmere nhenhe

kwenhe Malta.” ² Tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areye akenhe anwerneke mwerre anthurre-arle aneke. Itne ure itemele anwerneke antangkeke urele arretyemele anetyeke, kwatye akngerrele-arle atwekenge irrernte anthurre-arlike anerlenge. ³ Ure rarle akweke anteme irrekenge, Paul alheke ure awethe inetyeke re anteme akngetye-alpemele ureke-arlike arrernetyame, ikwerenge anteme apmwe akurne iparrpe arrateke arne antyerrke-ngentyele ure-ketyenge imerte renhe iltye uthnemele imerte ayernelhemele. ⁴ Tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyele areke apmwe renhe iltye Paul-kenhe-nge irlpare-anerlenge, itne alakenhe angkerreke, “Artwe nhenhe kwenhe imerrentye-arle. Renhe-arle kwatyele-arlike atwetyakenhe-arle, ngkarte anwerne-kenhe ahentye aneme re ilwetyeke. Rarle ngkarte anwerne-kenhe “Tyerrtye arrilentye akngerre” arritnye-arle anekenge.” ⁵ Paul-ele akenhe iltye ikwerenhe lernelheke apmwe re akenhe ureke-arlike-arle atnyerlenge, re akurne-irretyakenhe aneke, re mwerre anthurre tneke. ⁶ Tyerrtye areyele anteme renhe mwantyele arerrirretyame akarelhemele. Itne-arle itirreke iltye ikwerenhe-arle apeke wangketyenheke tnyante ilweke-arle apeke atnyemele, kele arrulenge arrpenhele mwerre akwete renhe aremele akurne irretyakenheke ikwere. Kele itne ahentye akngarte-iwelheme ikwere-akerte alakenhe angketyeke-irretyeke, “Ayekeye, re apeke-arle ngkarte-apartetye.”

Paul-ele rlkerte areye Malta-arenye angkwerre-iweme

⁷ Tyerrtye areyele-arle ure iteke-arle itwele, garden areye aneke artwe Publius arritnye-kenhe, apmereke-artweye nhenge. Re anwerneke antangkeke apmere ikwerenhege apetyemele anetyeke. Anwerne anteme ikwerenge alheke. Re merne antheme arlkwetyeke anwernenhe arntarnte-areke arlte urrpetyeke-atwetye. ⁸ Nhenhe ikwerele-ureke Publius-eke anyikwe rlkerte aneke urinpe anthurre atnelthe-arle-irreke, antyamele-ante intemele. Paul-elarle renhe rlkerte aweke iperre re renhe arerle-apeke Ngkarte ikwere apayuthneke. Paul-ele anteme iltye ikwere-arlike arrernemele imerte renhe angkwerre-iweke. ⁹ Yanhe-ngentyele rlkerte atningkele aweke nhenhe-akerte itne Paul ikwere-werne apetyeke. Paul-ele anteme Ngkarte itneke apayuthnemele itnenhe anteme re ingkirreke angkwerre-iweke. ¹⁰ Tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areye arne mwerre akngerre areye anwerneke anthemele. Atnyentye urrpetye-arle anwerne aneke iperrele anwerne boat arrpenheke antyetyeke-urletye itne anwernenhe merne-arlike kere-arlike arunthe antheke arne arrpenhe atningke awethe-arlike.

Paul apmere Rome-werne anteme alheme

¹¹ Atnyentye urrpetyeke-arle anwerne Malta-le aneke iperre, anwerne boat arrpenheke awethe antyemele alheke Rome-werne. Boat nhenhe akenhe Alexandria-ngentyele-arle anwernenge arrekwele akwete-arle Malta-ke arrernelheke ahelhe akweke anyentele-arle anetyarte alhwerrpe-arle uyerretyenneke akarelhemele. Boat urlele akenhe aneke arnenge-arle mpwareke atherre tyerrtye areyele-arle tnaketyarte. Arne ratherre akenhe akwele aneke “Kenhenge atherre” arritnye. ¹² Boat ikwere-arle antyeke iperrele anwerne ayerrere atheke alheke akwete apmere Syracuse-ke anteme anwerne irreke, anwerne anteme ikwerele aneke arlte urrpetyeke. ¹³ Anwerne boat-eke awethe antyemele impemele alheke ayerrere atheke. Anwerne akwete alheke apmere Rhegium anteme arrernelheke-atwetye, apmere Italy ikwerele. Arlte arrpenhele, anwerne awethe alheke anteye rlkele anwernenhe ingkernenge werneke iparrpe-iparrpe anteme anwerne alheke. Arlte ikwere iperrele, anwerne akwete alheke apmere Puteoli-ke irretyeke, anwerne boat-enge atnarnpeke. ¹⁴ Apmere ikwerele anwerne alhemele aretye-alheke arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areye anwernenhe itne apayuthneke itnekenge week anyenteke anetyeke. Itnekenge-arle aneke iperrele,

kele anwerne ingke anteme arnpenheke apmere akngerre Rome ikwere-werne. ¹⁵ Arrpenheme Jesus-kenhe areyele, Rome-le anetyarte areye-arle, aweke anwerne-arle Rome-werne apetyamenge. Itne anteme anwerneke anyente-irretyeke Rome-ngentyele. Arrpenhemele anwernenhe aretye-alheke apmere Appius-ke merne akngerre arne arunthe-arlike anentye akngerre ikwere, itne arne nhenge areye apwerte ngkweltyeke antherretyarte. Arrpenhe areyele anwerneke anyente-irremele apmere ileme, “Apmere Ankwe Urrpetyeke.” Nhenge Paul-elarle areke apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe nhenhe areye re arnterre akangkeke imerte Ngkarteke uty-ernemele tnakeke.

Paul apmere Rome-ke anteme irreme

¹⁶ Kele anwerne Rome-ke anteme irreke, thultye akngerrepate re Paul jail-ke akwernetyakenhe aneke. Re-tetye renhe apmere arrpenheke arrerneke, arrpenhe areye-ketye, thultye anyente aneke ikwerenge renhe mwantye arelhetyeke re anyelkng-anyelkng untekyenge.

¹⁷ Paul-arle ikwerele arlte urrpetyeke anekenge, re artwe anyente yerneke Jew akngerrepate areyeke antangketyeke ikwere angketyeke. Kele itne apetyeke, Paul anteme itneke angkeke, “Kake Jew areye ayenge awerrirraye. Kele ayenge-arle nhenhe jail-arenye aneme, ayenge tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe areyeke akurne irretyakenhe ayenge apale-arlike angketyakenhe altyerre arrekwenye anwerne-kenheke. Akngerrepate anwerne-kenhe areye Jerusalem-elarle anemele ayenge arntwirrkemele antheke Rome-arenye akngerrepate areyeke. Akngerrepate anwerne-kenhe areye ayenge atwetyeke ahentye-aneke. ¹⁸ Rome-arenye akngerrepate itne anteme ayenge court-eke ngkernwarreke imerte ayenge apayuthnemele nthakenhe-arle ayenge irrekeke. Itne alakenhe angkeke, ‘Anwerne-ame iwenheke-arle artwe nhenhe atwetyenhe? Rarle akurne mpwaryakenhe-arle.’ Itne anteme ayenge ipmentye aywepetyeke ahentye aneke. ¹⁹ Kenhe Jew areye apmere yanhe-arenye akenhe itneke ahentye-anetyakenhe ayenge ipmentye aywepetyeke. Alakenhenge anteme the thultye akngerrepate apayuthneke ayenge Rome-werne yernetyeke akngerrepate akngerre Caesar-ele ayenge angkerleng awetyenhenge nthakenhe-arle anteme re atyenge itirretyenhe. Kenhe ayenge akenhe apetyetyakenhe tyerrtye anwerneke-artweye apale angketyeke-arle. ²⁰ Alakenhenge anteme ayenge ngenhe aretyeke ahentye-aneke the ngkwenge iletynhenge nthakenhe-arle Jew akngerrepate anwerne-kenhe areyele-arle ayenge ilpernekenge. The anteme ngenhe apayuthneke nhenhe-werne apetyetyeke. Ayenge-arle arne chain-ele ayerneke-arle-irreke tharle artwe nhenge arratyte itelaremenge, Ngkartele-arle arrule alhileke anwerneke-werne yernetyeke anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyeke. Tharle itelareme artwe nhenhe-arle apetyeke-arle-nge.”

²¹ Jew akngerrepate areye apmere ikwerenge, itne anteme alakenhe angkeke, “Anwerne-arle pipe ngkwenge-akerte inetyakenhe-arle Jew Judea-arenye areyengentyele. Kele anteye, Jew areye Judea-arle apetyeke areye apale angketyakenhe-arle ngkwenge-akerte. ²² Anwerne akenhe awetyeke ahentye-aneme nthakenhe-arle unte itirreme nhenhe Jesus-kenhe areyeke, anwerne-arle itelaremenge tyerrtye apmere arrpenhe-arenye areye-arle itneke-akerte apale angkemenge.”

Paul-ele tyerrtye atningke Jesus-akerte akaltyele-antheme

²³ Itne Paul-enge angkerreke imerte arlte anteme akngakemele re apetye-alpetyeke itnekenge apurte-irretyeke re angkerleng itne awetyenhenge. Kele arlte re anteme aneke, Jew akngerrepate itne apetyalpeke apmere Paul-arle anetyame ikwere-werne Jew arrpenhe areye-arlike itne akngetyeke. Paul itnekenge ingweleme-ngentyele ingweke-atwetye angkeke. Re itnenhe arratyte ileke itne-arle renhe apayuthnekenge.

Re itneke ileke nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte akngerrepate irreme tyerrtye ikwernenhe areyeke imerte itnenhe arntarnte-aremele. Re itnenhe irlpangkelhe-ileke nthakenhe-arle Moses uthenele arrpenhe areye uthenele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle ayeye intelhe-ileke artwe ikwere-akerte Ngkarte-arle alhileke yernetyeke. Re alakenhe itneke awethe angkeke, “Kele Ngkarte-arle alhileke-arle lyete arraty-arle anerne. Artwe nhenge Ngkarte-arle yernetyeke alhileke kele apetyeke arritnye ikwernenhe akenhe Jesus-arle.”

²⁴ Jew arrpenheme Paul-eke akangkwe-irreke nthakenhe-arle angkekenge Jesus-akerte, arrpenhe areyele akenhe awemele akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle anerlenge.

²⁵ Itne anteme itne-arrpe ilterreke. Nhenge Paul-ele anteme areke Jew arrpenhe areye-arle ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe aneke itne anteme alpetyeke aneke, re itneke alakenhe angkeke, “Utnenge Akngerre kwenhe angkeke arrekwenye arrekatherre-artweye. Re Isaiah-eke angkeke, artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerrele intelhe-ilekeke, nthakenhe-arle re angkeke arrantherre-akerte-arlike akenhe arraty-arle.

²⁶ “Tyerrtye nhenhe areye alakenhe ilettyeke alhaye,

“Arrantherre ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe akwetethe awerlte-aneme,

kele aweke-arle iperre arrantherre akenhe akwete itelaretyakenhe nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ilemenge.

Arrantherre akwete anthurre arerlenge nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele mpwareme,

arrantherre akenhe akwetethe itelaretyakenhe-arle iwenhe-arle re arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke ahentye aneme.

²⁷ Tyerrtye nhenhe areyele kwenhe itelaretyakenhe, itne-arle ikerlte-ikerlte irremenge.

Kele-arle itne irlpe-akerte-itanye, itne-arle atyenge akangkwe-irretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe nthakenhe-arle ayenge angkeme.

Itne apeke-arle alkngge apeke-arle martelheke-arteke itne-arle akangkwe-irretyeke kwenye-arle iwenhe-arle arraty anemeke.

Itne apeke-arle arraty awemele, itne anteme arraty akangkwe-irremere warte, itne-arle alknggele arekenge,

irlpele-arlike awemele.

Kele itne apeke arraty itelarentyele akangkwe-irremele-arlike angkentye tharle ilekenge areyeke.

Alakenhe-arle mpwarekenge itne untyeme-irremele arne akurne itne-arle mpwaretyarte-ketye itne ayenge apetye-apeke-alpetyehenge.

Kele yanhe-ngentyele the itnenhe mwerre-ileme. Itne akenhe alakenhe mpwaretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle.” ’

Isaiah

6:9-10.

²⁸ “Jew arrantherre akenhe ayeye Ngkarte-kenheke ipmentyele akangkwe-irreme. Alakenhenge anteme, the arrenhantherrenhe alakenhe ileme, Ngkarte-arle ayeye nhenhe yerneke nthakenhe-arle re Jew anetyakenhe areye itethe ilettyenhe-akerte, itne anteme awemele ikwere akangkwe-irretyenheke!” ²⁹ Paul-arle alakenhe angkeke iperre, Jew areye impemele alheke anteme, ilterrerlte-apemele arnterre anthurre.

Paul-ele ingkirreke ileme ikwere-werne-arle apetyemeke Akngerrepate Jesus Christ-akerte

³⁰ Paul anteme anetyarte apmere ikwerele arruleke-atwetye, year atherrameke, re apwete ngkweltye akwetethe anthetyarte apmere ikwerele anerle-anetyeke. Tyerrtye areye ikwere-werne apetyetyarte re itnenhe ikngwemele apmereke irrpintyete itneke angketyarte akangkemele. ³¹ Re ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe tyerrtye areyeke ilettyarte. Rarle tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthetyarte atere-irretyakenhele, renhe

ayakewarreyakenhe anerrirretyarte. Re tyerrtye areyeke ilerle-aneke nthakenhe-
arle Ngkarte itneke akngerrepate anetyeke itnenhe arntarnte-aremele. Kele, re Jesus
Christ akngerrepate-akerte akaltyele-antheke, renhe anyente nhenge-arle Ngkartele-
arle yernekenge.

Romans

Pipe tyerrtye Rome-arenye areyeke

¹ Ayenge Paul, warrkene Jesus Christ-kenhe. The pipe nhenhe arrekantherre intelhe-ileme apmere Rome-le-arle anemeke. Ngkartele ayenge akngakeke nhenge ayeye ilantheke-arle anetyeke. Ayeye nhenhe Ikwerenge-ntyeye. ² Arrule anthurre, urreke Jesus ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyetyehenge, Ngkartele ahileke angkentye nhenhe renhe yernetyeke, nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele renhe Bible-ke intelhe-ileke. ³⁻⁴ Angkentye nhenhele ileme Alere Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte, Jesus Christ alartetye anwerne-kenhe. Re kwenhe tyerrtye-irreke apmere ahelhe nhenhele anemele, nhenge David-ke akwerrke-iperrengentye. Re ilweke-iperre Ngkartele, Utmenge Akngerrele renhe akemelhe-ilirtneke itethe anetyeke. Re Alere Ngkarte-kenhe aneme, Alartetye anwerne-kenhe. ⁵ Nhenge Jesus anyente re-anteye anemele-arle, ayenge mwantye-mwantye-ilemele, re ayenge akngakeke yernemele alhetyeke angkentye mwerre ikwerenhe-akerte ilerle-apetyeke nhenge apmere arrpe-anenhenge tyerrtye atningkele awetyeke renhe arratyete-laretyehenge, aywerrkele mpwaremele iwenhe-arle re ileke. ⁶ Nhenge apententye akngerre Rome-arenye areye-arle, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke Jesus Christ-kenhe atyewe-anteye anetyeke.

⁷ The kwenhe pipe nhenhe arrekantherre intelhe-ileme Rome-le-arle aneme areyeke. Ngkarte re kwenhe arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme, Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke atyewe ikwerenhe anthurre anetyeke.

The Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe Akngeye apayuthneme Jesus Christ Alartetye anwerne-kenhe-arlike arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke nhenge ar-rantherre atyenpe anetyehenge.

Paul itneke-werne alhetyeke ahentye-aneme

⁸ Ayenge alakenhe wareke-amparre angketyeke ahentye-aneme. Tyerrtye atningke anthurrele nhenge apmere arrpe-anenhele kwenhe aweke nhenge arrantherre-arle Jesus arratyete itelaremenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge arrekantherre akangkeme anthurre, Akngeye-arlike Jesus Christ-arlike the utyernemele tnakeme. ⁹⁻¹⁰ Ngkarte akaltye aneme, ayenge-arle Ikwere arrekantherre akwetethe angkerle-anemenge. The kwenhe Ngkarte-ante ware aywerrkele awerle-aneme akwetethe mpwarerle-aneme nhenge iwenhe-arle Re nhenge mpwaretyeke ilemeke. The angkentye mwerre Alere Ikwerenhe Jesus-akerte ileme apmere arrpe-anenhenge. Nhenge ayenge Ngkartele angkemele the Renhe akwetethele-arle apayuthnerle-aneme nhenge ayenge arrekantherre-werne atheke yernetyeke nhenge alakenhe ikwere apeke-arle Re ahentye anemeke. Kele ayenge urreke apeke apetyetyenhe arrenhantherrenhe aretye-alheme. ¹¹ Ye, ayenge ahentye anthurre aneme arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke apetyetyeke, arrenhantherrenhe lterrke-iletetyeke ante atnerre-iletetyeke arrantherre Ngkarte akwetethe apenterlte-anetyeke utepe-arlike-irretyakenhele. ¹² Ayenge arrekantherre ahentye-anteye-aneme ayenge atnerre-iletetyeke-arlike. Nhenge arrantherre aremele nhenge tharle Ngkarte akngerre anthurre itelareme kele arrantherre-arlike Renhe akngerre anthurre itelaretyeke lterrke anteme-irremele.

¹³ Atyewe atyinhe areyaye, ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre akwetethe anthurre itirreke arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke alhetyeke, uyarne anteye, iwenhele apeke rarle ayenge ayakemenge. Nhenge ayenge apeke apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne apetyemele ayenge kwenhe angkentye mwerre angketyeke ahentye-aneme

arrpenhe areyele-arlke Jesus arratyte itelaretyenhenge. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge nthakenhe-arle the ayeye mwerre iletyme nhenge apmere arrpe-anenhenge. Alakenhe re. ¹⁴ Itelaraye Ngkartele kwenhe ayenge warrke nhenhe antheke mpwaretyeke, alakenhe ikwerenge the anteme tyerrtye ingkirrekeke iletaye angkentye mwerre nhenhe renhe Jesus-akerte, nhenge areyeke angkentye Greek-ele angkeme, arrpenhe areyeke-arlke angkentye arrpenhe areye-arle angkemeke, nhenge, akaperte altywere nhenge yanhe areyeke ante irlpe artepele awentye akngerre nhenge yanhe areye-arlke. ¹⁵ Ye, ayenge kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke angketyeke ahentye anthurre aneme, nhenge arrantherre Rome-le-arle anemeke the angkentye mwerre-arle iletaye ahentye aneme anteye.

Arratyte itelareke-iperre anwerne itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe

¹⁶ Ye, ayeye nhenhe Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye itethe atnyeneme-akerte nhenge atyeporre anthurre anemenge. Ayenge angkentye nhenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke atnerrele angkeme nhenge apure-arlke awelhetyakenhele, nhenge itne apeke ayeye nhenhe itelarerlenghe Ngkartele itnenhe ingkirreke itetheke mpwaretyenhe, Jew areye, Jew anetyakenhe areye. ¹⁷ Angkentye mwerre nhenhele akwetethe imerneme nhenge tyerrtyele-arle apeke Jesus Christ renhe arratyte itelareme, Ngkarte anteme ikwere-akerte angkeme, “Unte Atyengenge arratyte aneme, unte anteme atyengenge akwete-ante anetyenhe.” Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe alakenhe angkeme, “Nhenge tyerrtyele apeke Ngkarte arratyte itelareme, Ikwerenge anteme arratyte anetyenhe itethe akwete-ante Ikwerenge anetyenhenge.” *Habakkuk 2:4.*

Ngkarte ahele anthurre awelheme tyerrtye ingkirrekele-arle akurne mpwarerlter-nerlenghe

¹⁸ Nhenge Ngkarte Re kwenhe ahele anthurre awelheme nhenge tyerrtye areye-arle artepe untyeme anerlenghe ante nhenge akwete anthurrele arne akurne areye mpwarerlenghe. Re kwenhe ahele anthurre awelheme itne-arle arne akurne areye mpwaremunge imerte itne angkentye arratyte renhe ipmentye-arle impemele ante nhenge iwerre arratyte anetyeke itirretyakenhele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme urreke Ngkartele itnenhe arriletienhe. ¹⁹ Tyerrtye ingkirreke kwenhe akaltye anthurre anetyeke iwenhe-arteke nhenge Ngkarte anemeke, Rarle itneke imernelhekenge. ²⁰ Tyerrtye areyele akenhe Ngkarte alkngelge uye areme. Kele mwerre, arrwekele-ngentyele-arle nhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle alkngelge aretyartenge arne ingkirreke Ngkartele-arle mpwareke, areke-arle-iperrele anteme itne akaltye aneme Ngkarte-arle mwerre akngerre anthurre-ulkere nhenge iwenhe renhe-arle Re mpwareke-ngentyele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye areye angketyakenhe, “Anwerne kwenhe Ngkartele akutne aneme.” ²¹ Nhenhe kwenhe arratyte aneme. Nhenge Jew anetyakenhe areye-arle Ngkarte-akerte akaltye aneke, itne Ikwere-ketye artepe-untiyeme-arle-irrerereke. Itne renhe tnaketyakenhe aneke nhenge Ikwere mwerre angkirtntyakenhe aneke nhenge iwenhe-arle Re mwerre itneke mpwarekenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itirrentye itnekenhe apateke anthurre anteme, itne uyarne anthurre itelareme iwenhe-arle Ngkarte ahentye-anemeke itne itelaretyeke. ²² Itne akenhe akwete anthurre itne-arrpe angkerreke, “Anwerne kwenhe akaperte altywere anthurre aneme, anwerne kwenhe arne ingkirrekeke akaltye aneme.” Kenhe itne akaperte altywere anetyakenhe-arle, itne-tetye akutne aneke ante itirrentye itnekenhe apateke. ²³ Itne Ikwere-ketye artepe untyeme-irreke-arle, Re-ante kwenhe itethe akwete-ante aneme. Itne kwenhe Ngkarte-ante ware tnakerlte-anetyeke, itne akenhe arne arrpenhe renhe-arle mpwarerlte-nerlenghe-tetye arnenge-arlke apwerte-ngentyele-arlke, nhenge areye artwe-arteke, thiye areye, atnwengke apeke nhenge apmwe, kelyewe-arlke apeke itne arne yanhe areye tnakeme.

²⁴ Awerrirraye! Tyerrtye nhenhe areyele kwenhe akwetethe arne akurne mpwarerlte-aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele itnenhe ipmentye alhetyeke arne akurne renhe-ante ware mpwarerlte-anetyeke nhenge itne-arrpe-arle mpwaretyeke ahentye-anemeke, itne akurne ware anerlte-aneme. Itne alhemele, apaleke-apaleke ware interlte-apeme. ²⁵ Ngkartele itnenhe ipmentye impemele nhenhe renhe mpwaretyeke itne kwenhe Angkentye Arraty irlpe artepele-ante awekenge nhenge ayeye arraty anetyakenhe awetyeke-tetye. Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-arle-irreke itne imerte kwene-artepe anemele tnaketyeke arne areye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye, arne nhenge areye Ngkartele-arle mpwareke. Anwerne kwenhe Ngkarte-ante ware tnakerlte-anetyeke. Ye, yanhe kwenhe arraty aneme. ²⁶ Kele itne akwete anthurre arne akurne anthurre mpwarerlte-anetyarte. Ngkartele anteme itnenhe impeke itne-arle ahentye anthurre anekenge arne akurne mpwarerlte-anetyeke. Arelhe areye arrkerenye-irremele anewe itnekenhenge intetyeke, itne-tetye ahentye anthurre aneke arelhe arrpenhenge intetyeke. Kele arelhe-ante atherre apale-apale inerretyame apurte imerte intemele. ²⁷ Alakenhe-anteye-arle artwe areye arrkerenye-irremele arelhenge intetyeke, itne-tetye ahentye anthurre anteme artwe arrpenhenge intetyeke. Kele anteye-arle artwe-ante atherre anteme apale-apale inerretyame apurte imerte interle-anerremele nhenge apure anetyakenhele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele itnenhe arrileme itne-arle tyerrtye itnekenge akurne-irretyeke.

²⁸ Ngkartele anteme itnenhe ipmentye impeke itneke itirremele anetyeke itne-arle Ikwere-ketyenge impelhekenge, Ayeye Arraty Ikwerenhe ipmentyele-iwemele. Itne anteme akwetethe itirreme arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anetyeke-akerte. ²⁹⁻³¹ Itne kwenhe ahentye akwete aneme arne akurne arrpe-anenhe mpwarerlte-anetyeke. Arne nhenhe areye itne ahentye anthurre aneme mpwarerlte-anetyeke:

- Itne angkeye akngerre,
- akwetethe ingkerte-ingkerte-irremele arne areyeke arrpenhele-arle atnyenemeke.
- Itne irrerlkngge atwerreme,
- akwetethe ahele-irremele, arlkarentye-irremele,
- arrpenhe areyeke urtyirremele ilerle-aneme,
- itne arrpenhe areye piweme itneke akurne-irretyeke,
- itne tyele angkerremele nhenge arretyelhetyelhe-ilerremele ayeye renhe,
- itne Ngkartele ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe,
- itne ahele ware ilerremele,
- itne arrpenhe areyeke tnakelherlte-anemele,
- akwetethe itirrerlte-aneme nhenge nthakenhe arne akurne arrpe-anenhe mpwarerlte-anetyeke nhenge itne-arle akwetethe renhe mpwarerlte-anemeke.
- Ampe nhenhe Jew anetyakenhe areyele akngeye uthene meye uthene ayenileme,
- arne akurne anthurre mpwareme, arne arerte-arerte mpwareme, nhenge apure-arlke-irretyakenhele,
- itne kwenhe mpwaretyakenhe nhenge itne-arle alhileme arrpenhe areye iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke,
- itne arraty arerte-arerte anthurre aneme.
- Itneke-artweye areyeke ahentye anetyakenhe,
- itne akangkemele anetyakenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke-arlke.

Itne akwetethe anthurre arne akurne nhenhe-ante mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme.

³² Itne kwenhe akaltye anemele iwenhe mwerreke Ngkartenge ularre. Itne akaltye aneme Ngkartele-arle irrerlkngge atwetyenhe angwenhele apeke re arne akurne nhenhe areye mpwarerlengge. Kenhe itne akenhe iwerre akurne apenterlte-aneme, akurne areye mpwarerlte-anemele. Itne arrpenhe areye akurne mpwarerlengge

areme, itne itnenhe mwerre akwele akeme, itnenhe atnerre-ileme akurne akwete mpwarerlte-anetyeke.

2

Ngkartele tyerrtye ingkirreke akngaketyenhe itnenhe akalkelhe-ilemele

¹ Awerrirraye, nhege arrantherre arrpenhe areye aremele, arrantherre itnenhe ilperneme. Arrantherre angkeme itne-arle akwele arne akurne mpwareme. Arrantherre kwenhe arrekatherre-inpe itirretyeke, arrantherre kwenhe arne akurne-anteye mpwareme itne-arteke. Nhege arrantherre itnenhe akurne-arle akemele, arrantherre arraty arrantherre-arrpe akurne akelheme, arrantherre akurne yanhe areye mpwaremele itne-arteke anteye. ² Anwerne akaltye aneme Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye mwantyele areme itnenhe arrilemele nhege arne akurne yanhe areye-arteke-arle mpwaremenge. ³ Kele, nthakenhe-arle-ame unte itirreme? Unte arrpenhe-arle akurne akeme, unte anteme renhe interte-akeme arne akurne-anteye mpwareme. Kele unte-ame itirreme Ngkartele-arle akwele ngenhe aremeke, kele ipmentye impeme? Arrangkwe, Ngkartele-arle mpwele atherre-anteye-arle atweme. ⁴ Alakenhe apeke unte itirreme, “Kele mwerre-anteyele nhege tharle arne akurne areye mpwarerle-aneme Ngkartele-arle anwerneke akangkemele anthurre anerlenge anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-aneme anwernenhe arrilyakenhe aneme.” Ye, arraty kwenhe Ngkartele akwetethe mwerre mpwareme, Rarle akwetethele ngkwenge akarelherle-aneme nhege unte impetyeke akurne yanhe areye mpwareme, ikwere-werne utepe-irritnetyeke. ⁵ Unte akenhe ikerlte anthurre aneme, Ikwere-werne utepe-irritnetyakenhe aneme. Alakenhe ikwenge anteme arlte ingkernenge Ngkartele ngenhe ahele anthurre alkngetherre iletynhe, arlte yanhe ikwenge-arle Ngkartele akngaketyenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke anyenteke-anyente ante itnenhe mwantyele aretyenhe, itne apeke Renhe arraty apenteke, ithwenge apeke. ⁶ Ngkartele kwenhe ingkirreke mwantyele aretyenhe arrilemele yanhe areyele akurne mpwarekenge-arle, mwerre anetyeke yanhe areyeke mwerre mpwarerlenge. ⁷ Arrpenheme akwetethe mwerrentye mpwarerlte-aneke-arle itirremele Ngkartele itneke akangkemele aneme itethe akemelhe-iletynhe. Arraty anteme Ngkartele itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhe itne Ikwenge akwete-ante anetyenhege. ⁸⁻⁹ Arrpenhe areye tnakelheme, itne arraty itelaretyakenhe iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkartele-arle angkeme arraty anerlenge, itne akwetethe iwerre akurne arrpenhele alhemele. Alakenhe ikwenge anteme Ngkartele anteme akngerre anthurre atwetyenhe, Jew areyeke-amparre, Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike. ¹⁰ Kele Ngkartele arrpenhe areyeke akangkemele anerle-anetyenhe, nhege yanhe areyele-arle akwetethe mwerre mpwarerlte-anemenge, Re itnenhe akangkentye mpwaretyenhe atnerre-ilettyeke. Ye, Ngkartele kwenhe alakenhe mpwaretyenhe Jew areyeke-amparre, Jew anetyakenhe areyeke-arlike. ¹¹ Ngkartele kwenhe nhenhe mpwaretyenhe Rarle kwenhe itirretyakenhe aneme nhege angwenhe apeke Jew aneme nhege Jew apeke anetyakenhe. Re kwenhe Jew anwerneke akangkemele aneme nhege anwerne mwerre mpwarerlenge, Re kwenhe Jew anetyakenhe areyeke akangkemele aneme nhege itne mwerre areye mpwarerlenge.

¹² Jew anetyakenhe yanhe areye kwenhe akutne aneme angkentye Moses-kenheke. Kenhe Ngkartele-arle itnenhe urreke mwantyele aretyenhe atwetyenhe itne-arle arne akurne arnterre mpwarekenge nhege itne angkentye yanheke akutne anerlenge. Kele Jew areye anteme angkentye nhenhe ikwere akaltye aneme. Nhege itne akurne mpwarerlenge Ngkartele itnenhene ingkirreke-arle mwantyele aretyenhe itnenhe atwetyenhe itne-arle angkentye Moses-kenhe ultakekenge. ¹³ Ngkartele kwenhe angketyakenhe nhege tyerrtye areye-arle arraty anemeke itne-arle

akaltye anerlenghe angkentye Rarle Moses anthekeke, arrangkwe. Ngkarte akenhe angkeme tyerrtye areye arraty anemeke itne-arle angkentye yanhe nhenge akwetethe awerlte-anerlenghe, ingkirreke aywerrkele mpwareme nhenge rarle ilemeke. ¹⁴ Kenhe Jew anetyakenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe angkentye Moses-kenheke akutne aneme. Awethe-ngare itne-arrpe arraty anetyeke, nhenge itne angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke akaltye anetyakenhe. ¹⁵ Kele yanhe areye angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke-arle akutne aneme, itne itelaremele nthakenhe arraty anetyeke Ngkartele-arle itneke imernekenge. Re-arteke Ngkartele angkentye Ikwerenhe utnengeke-arleke intelhe-ileke-arteke. Itne anteme angkentye renhe atnyeneme itneke kwenenge, itne akaltye aneme nhenge iwenhe-arle mwerre anemeke iwenhe-arle akurne anemeke. Nhenge itne akurnentye anemele itirreme, “Ayekaye, the apeke kwenhe akurne mpwareme.” Awethe anteme itne arraty anemele itirreme, “Ayekaye, ayenge apeke kwenhe arraty mwerre aneme.”

¹⁶ Nhenhe kwenhe aneme Angkentye Mwerre rante-rante nhenge tharle ilerle-apeme tyerrtye arrpe-anenheke. Arlte ingkernenge, Ngkarte Jesus Christ-eke angketyenhe nhenge rarle tyerrtye ingkirreke mwantyele aretyeke, nhenge itne apmere court-eke tneme-arteke. Re arne ingkirreke arratelhe-iletienhe nhenge itne-arle itirretyarte akapertele, re arne anyelkngge-anyelkngge areye arratelhe-iletienhe itne-arle mpwaretyartenge, mwerre apeke akurne apeke.

Ayeye Jew areye-akerte, angkentye itnekenhe-akerte

¹⁷ Arrantherre Jew areye awerrirraye. Arrantherre tnakelheme nhenge angkemele Ngkartele-arle akwele arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhe nhenge arrantherre-arle angkentye Moses-kenhe arraty itelaretyartenge. Arrantherre akwetethe arrpenhe areye iletartye-arlike arrantherre akwele Ngkarte apentetyeke iwerre arratyale. ¹⁸ Arrantherre kwenhe akaltye aneme iwenhe apeke ikwere Ngkarte ahentye-anemeke, arrantherre akaltye aneme nhenge nthakenhe arraty anetyeke arrpenhe areyele-arle arrenhantherrenhe akaltye-anthekenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte nhenge Rarle Moses antheke. ¹⁹ Tnakelhemele nhenge arrantherre Jew anetyakenhe areye akaltye-anthemele. Arrantherre alakenhe itirreme, “Anwerne kwenhe akutne areye akaltye-anthetyeke Ngkarte iwerre arratyale apentetyeke. Arrantherre akaltye aneme nhenge ure alkngenthe-arle ingwele pwarrrtyerle-aneme nhenge iwerre arraty imernemele, yanhe alakenhe re-arteke anwerne itneke imernetyenhe iwerre Ngkarteke.” Nhenge arrantherre alakenhe itirremele arrantherre apale itirreme. ²⁰ Arrantherre itirreme tyerrtye akutne areye akaltye-anthetyeke, itnenhe arraty-iletieyke. Arrantherre itirreme, “Nhenge anwerne-arle angkentye Moses-kenhe atnyeneme, anwerne akenhe akaltye aneme ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe ingkirrekeke.” Arrantherre anteme Ngkarte atnerte akngarte-iweme arrantherre-arle angkentye yanhe ayene-ileme.

²¹ Arrantherre kwenhe akaltye-antheme arrpenhe areye mwerrentye anetyeke, arrantherre-ame mwerrentye aneme? Arrantherre arrpenhe areye alkngarre-ileme nhenge anyelknggele inetyale, arrantherre-ame anyelknggele ineme? ²² Arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenhe areye alkngarre-ileme anewe arrpenhe areye-kenhenge intetyale, nhenge arrantherre-ame arrpenhenge anyelkngge-anyelkngge interlenghe anewe ngkwinhe anetyakenhe-arle? Arrantherre awethe-anteye alakenhe angkeme, “Ayenge kwenhe apmere ameke-ameke itne-kenheke irrpetyakenhe kwene-irretyeye ngkarte urrtirrentye itnekenhe tnakemele. Ayenge kwenhe itneke ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe.” Yanhe-arteke arrantherre angketyame, arrantherre kenhe apmere yanhe kweneke irrpemele imerte arne impene itnekenhe areye anyelknggele inemele. ²³ Arrantherre tnakelheme nhenge angkentye renhe atnyenemeke Ngkartele-arle

Moses antheke. Arrantherre-ame akenhe angkentye yanhe renhe awemele mpwaremele nhenge angkentye yanhe rarle angkemenge. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe aremele Ngkarte ayene-ilemunge, itne anteme Ngkarteke akengentye angkeme. ²⁴ Arrpenhele Bible-ke intelhe-ileke arrule anthurre alakenhe, “Jew anetyakenhe areye kwenhe Ngkarteke akengentye angkeme arrantherre Jew areyele-arle arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anemenge.” *Isaiah 52:5.*

²⁵ Ye, ayenge kwenhe Jew arrekantherre angkeme, artwe-irreke-arle, nhenge arrantherre ampe akweke akwete aneke nhenge angkentye Abraham-kenhe-nge ularre. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre itirreme, “Anwerne kwenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areye aneme,” nhenhe re mwerre. Kenhe arrantherre apeke nhenge akwenpele ware aweme iwenhe apeke ikwere Ngkarte angkemeke nhenge arrantherre imerneme arrantherre-arle Ikwerenhe anetyakenhe aneme anthurre. Nhenge arrantherre ware-arle artwe-irreke. ²⁶ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke itirraye, Jew anetyakenhe areyeke. Nhenge tyerrtye nhenhe areye apeke arraty aneme angkentye yanhenge ularre, kele nhenge Ngkarte itnenhe arerlunge Re-anteme angkeme itne-arle Jew ikwerenhe areye-arteke aneme. ²⁷ Arrantherre artwe Jew areyele kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe atnyeneme, angkentye yanhe arraty apentetyakenhe arrantherre Jew aneme-anteye-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Jew anetyakenhe yanhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe akurne akeme, arrekantherre anyurre-irremele-arlke. ²⁸ Kele, angwenhe-ame Jew arraty aneme? Angwenhe anteme Ngkarte-kenhe arraty aneme? Tyerrtye-ame Jew arraty aneme rarle artwe-irrekeke nhenge ampe akweke anemele iwerre Abraham-enge-ularre? Arrangkwe-arle, tyerrtye kwenhe Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe aneme nhenge itne-arle artwe-irremenge ampe akweke akwete-arle. ²⁹ Kenhe Jew arraty areye arraty anemele mpwarerlte-anemele iwenhe nhenge Ngkarte-arle ilemeke. Itne yanhe-arteke aneme, Utmenge Akngerrele itnenhe kwenele akngarte-iweke. Mwerre kwenhe nhenge arrpenhe areyele nhenhe areye tnaketyakenhe Ngkarte-arle itnenhe tnaketyenhenge.

3

¹ Jew arrantherre apeke alakenhe itirreme, “Iwenhe ikwerenge-arle anwerne alakenhe aneme Jew areye-arteke? Ware apeke-ame anwerne Jew areye artwe-irreke ampe akweke-anteye?” ² Arrangkwe, Jew anwerne kwenhe atyeperre anthurre aneme anwerne-kenhe iwerre mwerre anthurre-arle. Ayenge kwenhe nhenhe angkeme Ngkarte-arle Jew anwernenhe angkentye ikwerenhe antheke anwerne renhe arraty atnyenetyenhenge. ³ Kenhe Jew arrpenhemele Ngkarte ayene-ileme, itne Renhe arraty itelaretyakenhe. Kele nhenhele uyarne akngarte-iweme iwenhe Ngkarte mpwareke. Re alhileke Rarle Abraham-eke-artweye areye arntarntearetyeke. ⁴ Ngkarte kwenhe akwetethe arraty angkerle-aneme, Re urtyirretyakenhele aneme. Kenhe anwerne-tetye urtyirremele angkerlte-aneme. Arrule anthurre David-ele Ngkarte-akerte alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

“Nhenge Unte angkemele akenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke akenhe itirrerlunge,
‘Ngkarte kwenhe angkemele, Re arraty angkeme arne akurne areye tyerrtye areyele-arle mpwareme-akerte.’

Nhenge Unte tyerrtye areye court-eke arrernemele itneke itirrentye akngerre, Unte itneke arraty itirrentye akngerre.” *Psalm 51:4.*

⁵ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye apale itirreme alakenhe re: “Mwerre kwenhe anwerne-arle arne akurne akwetethe mpwarerlte-anemeke nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-arle anwernenhe arerlunge nhenge itne anteme itelareme nhenge Ngkarte-ante ware-arle mwerre anemeke, Re anwerne-arteke anetyakenhe aneme. Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele anteme apeke Ngkarte anwerneke

akangkemele anetyenhe anwernenhe arriletyakenhele anwerne-arle akurne mpwarekenge.”

Ye, alakenhe re kwenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme itirreme. ⁶ Arrangkwe-arle! Nhenhe kwenhe apale itirrentye aneme. Ngkarte kwenhe akangkemele anetyakenhe aneme nhenge tyerrtye areyele akurne mpwaremenge. Nhenge Re apeke anwernenhe arriletyakenhele aneme, nhenge anwerne arne akurne mpwarerleng kele Re arrpenheke arrangkwe uyarne arrileme.

⁷ Arrpenheme apeke itirreme:

“Atyenge mwerre urrtiyirremele iletayeke nhenge tyerrtye ingkirreke itirrentyehenge Ngkarte-ante ware akwele arraty angkentye akngerre anemeke, itne anteme renhe tnaketyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge apeke akwele Ngkartele ayenge irrerlkng atwetyakenhe anetyenhe nhenge ayenge impemele ayenge-arle urrtiyirremele angkerle-anemenge.” Itirrentye nhenhe akurne-arle. ⁸ Arrpenheme apeke atyenge akengentye angkeme. Ayenge aweke-arle iperrele arrantherre angkentye atyinhe akngarte-arle-iwerle-aneme alakenhe angkerrerte-anemele, “Anwerne arne akurne mpwarerlte-akwete-aneye nhenge ingkirrekele Ngkarte tnaketyehenge Re anyentele ware kwenhe arne mwerre areye mpwarerle-anemenge.” Kenhe ayenge akenhe alakenhe angketyakenhele aneke. Ngkarte anteme arrekatherre arraty ahele-irreme arrantherre-arle urrtiyirremele angkerlte-anemenge, Re-anteme arraty anthurre arrenhantherrenhe arriletyenhe nhenge iwenhe-arle arrantherre mpwarekenge.

Arrpenhe arraty anetyakenhe

⁹ Kele nthakenhe-arle-ame Jew anwerne itirreye? Ngkarte-ame Jew anwerneke-ante ware akangkeme, arrpenhe areyeke ahentye anetyakenhele? Arrangkwe anthurre-arle. The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe kele alakenhe ileke, “Tyerrtye Jew areye, Jew anetyakenhe arrpenhe ingkirreke kwenhe akurne-anteye aneme, akwetethe iwerre akurnele alherlte-aneme. Angwenhele apeke re ayene-ilelhomele nhenge akurne mpwareme-ketye. Arrangkwe anthurre-arle.” ¹⁰ The itelareme nhenhe arraty aneme arrpenhele-arle kwenhe ayeye yanhe renhe-anteye arrule anthurre Bible-ke intelhe-ilekenge. Alakenhe kwenhe angkeme, “Tyerrtye ingkirreke kwenhe akurne aneme, arrangkwe apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle aneme areye kwenhe mwerre aneme.

¹¹ Arrpenhe akaperte altywere anetyakenhe.

Arrpenhe Ngkartele akaltye-irretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe.

¹² Tyerrtye ingkirreke kwenhe Ngkarte-ngentyele artepe untyeme-irreke Renhe ipmentye impeke, itne itirrerlte-aneme nhenge arne akurne-ante ware mpwarerlte-anetyeke. Arrpenhe arraty mwerre anetyakenhe, ingkirrekele arne akurne ware mpwarerlte-aneme.” *Psalm 14:1-3, 53:1-3.*

¹³ Ayeye akweke arrpenhe aneme Bible-nge rante-rante ileme,

“Angkentye nhenge tyerrtye areye-arle angkeme kwenhe akurne anthurre. Itne kwenhe ntyeme iperte irrerlkng-kenhe-arteke nhenge arrpenhele-arle altywere-ileke.

Itne nhenge angkemele, itne urrtye akwetethe angkentye akngerre. *Psalm 5:9.*
Itne apale angkeme arrpenhe areye atwemele, apmwele-arteke tyerrtye uthneme, itnenhe irrerlkng atweme. *Psalm 140:3.*

¹⁴ Itne-arle arrpenhe areye akwetethe artimperre-iweme, itneke akengentye angkerlte-anemele. *Psalm 10:7.*

¹⁵ Itne iparrpe anthurre ahele-irreme, tyerrtye areye irrerlkng atwemele.

¹⁶ Apmere arrpe-anenhele untherle-apemele, itne arne akurne akwete mpwareme, tyerrtye areye atnerte akngarte-anthurre-iwemele.

¹⁷ Itne kwenhe akaltye anetyakenhe nhenge nthakenhe mwerrentye anetyeke nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge. *Isaiah 59:7-8.*

¹⁸ Nhenge itne Ngkarteke itirrerlenghe itne Ikwerenge atere-arle-irretyakenhe, itne-tetye Ikwere anyurre-irreme.” *Psalm 36:1.*

Ye, arrpenhele kwenhe angkentye nhenhe areye pipe Bible-ke arrule anthurre intelhe-ileke.

¹⁹⁻²⁰ Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe Jew areye angkentye antheke itne akaltye-irretyenhenge mwerrentye anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrpenhe areye uyarne angkeme rarle angkentye nhenheke akutne. Nhenge angwenhe apeke-arle itirreme rarle angkentye nhenhe akwele arratyte apenteme, kele mwerre-arle aneme. Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe angketyakenhe tyerrtye arratyte anerlenghe rarle angkentye nhenhe renhe arratyte apentemenge akwele. Angkentye Moses-kenhe itneke angkeme itne itelaretyeke itne-arle arne akurne mpwaremunge. Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe angkeke tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurrele-arle akurne mpwareke-arle. Angkentye yanhele kwenhe anwernenhe arratyte-iletakenhe, re anwerne ingkirrekeke imerneme anwerne-arle akurne mpwarekunge.

Nthakenhe-ame Ngkarte angkeme tyerrtye areye-arle Ikwere arratyte aneme Ikwere areye irretyeke?

²¹ Ngkarte angketyakenhe anwerne arratyte aneme anwerne-arle arratyte mpwarerlenghe iwenhe apeke renhe angkentye Moses-kenhele ilemunge. Ngkartele akenhe anwerneke iwerre arrpenhe imerneke-arle, iwerre yanhele anwerneke imerneke nthakenhe Re angketyenhenge anwerne-arle arratyte aneme. Arrule anthurre Moses uthene arrpenhe areye uthenele nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apetyarte, iwerre arrpenhe nhenhe-akerte Bible-nge kele intelhe-ilekeke. ²² Iwerre arrpenhe nhenhe-arteke aneme; Ngkarte angkeme tyerrtye areye-arle Ikwere arratyte anemunge itne-arle Jesus arratyte itelaremunge ante iwenhe Re itneke mpwareke-arle. Ngkarte kwenhe angkeme tyerrtye ingkirreke arratyte anemunge itne-arle Jesus arratyte itelaremunge, Jew areye-arle-arle Jew anetyakenhe areye-arle-arle rante-rante anemunge. ²³ Tyerrtye ingkirrekele kwenhe akurne mpwareke itne Ngkarte-ngentyele akngakelhemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrpenhe areye uyarne arratyte aneme Ngkarte-arteke. ²⁴ Ngkartele anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye anthurre ileke. Re Jesus Christ yerneke, arne arntarkweke-arlenghe anwerneke ilwetyeke. Lyete anteme Ngkartele anwernenhe arratyte akeme anwerne Ikwerenhe anemunge iwenhe renhe-arle Jesus-ele mpwarekunge. Jesus anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke Ngkartele anwernenhe irrerlknghe atwetyakenhe anetyenhenge, Re anwernenhe ipmentye impetyenhenge itethe anetyeke. ²⁵⁻²⁶ Ngkartele Alere ikwerenhe yerneke anwerneke ilwetyeke anwerne-arle arne akurne mpwarekunge. Nhenge Jesus ilweke anwerne kwenye, alhwe ikwerenhe thelelheke Ngkarte-arle atnerte ulthetyenhenge, nhenge anwerne Jesus arratyte itelareme, Ngkartele anteme akurne anwerne-kenhe areye urrparytyenhenge, anwerneke ahele-irretyakenhele anteme aneme. Nhenhe-ngentyele anteme anwerne itelaretyenhenge Ngkarte-arle akwetethe arratyte aneme. Arrule-ngentyele, Ngkartele akwenpele ware aretyarte-arteke nhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anetyarte. Kenhe lyete Re Jesus yerneke anwerneke ilwetyeke. Renhe-arle itelareke-arle-iperrele anwerne mwerre anteme anetyenhe Ngkartenge ularre. Alakenhe anteme anwerne akaltye anthurre aneme Ngkarte-arle akwetethe arratyte aneme.

²⁷ Arrpenheme arrantherre apeke apale itirreme arrantherre-arle kwenhe tnakel-hetyeke arrantherre-arle arratyte anemunge Ngkartenge ularre. Arrangkwe-arle!

Kenhe arrpenheme arrantherre apale itirreme arrantherre-arle akwele tnakelhetyeke arrantherre-arle angkentye Moses-kenhe arratyte apentemenge. Arrangkwe-arle! Ngkarte kwenhe angkeme anwerne-arle arratyte aneme anwerne-arle Jesus arratyte itelarerleng. ²⁸ Anwerne kwenhe akaltye aneme Ngkarte-arle angkeme nhenge tyerrtye areye-arle arratyte aneme itne-arle Jesus arratyte itelaremenge ware. Re kwenhe angketyakenhe tyerrtye areye arratyte-arle anemeke itne-arle awemele mpwarekenge nhenge iwenhele angkentye Moses-kenhele itnenhe mpwaretyeke ileme. ²⁹ Alakenhe apeke kwenhe arrantherre apale itirreme, “Ngkarte kwenhe Jew areyeke-ante ware alartetye aneme.” Arrantherre akenhe apale itirreme, Ngkarte kwenhe alartetye aneme, Jew areyeke-ante kwenye, tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke. ³⁰ Ngkarte anyente kwenhe aneme. Re Jew areyeke, Jew anetyakenhe areyeke-arlike alartetye. Nhenge anwerne Jew areyele Jesus arratyte itelareme Re angkerleng, “Atyengenge ularre arrantherre arratyte aneme.” Nhenge arrantherre Jew anetyakenhe areyele Jesus arratyte itelareme Re akenhe alakenhe-anteye arrekantherre angketyenhenge. ³¹ Kele Jesus-arle itelareke-iperreng, anwerne-ame angkentye Moses-kenhe-ngentyele untyeme-irreye? Arrangkwe-arle, nhenge Jesus arratyte itelareke-arle anwerne alakenhe itirreme, “Jesus arratyte itelareke-arle, anwerne akaltye-irreke-arle angkentye Moses-kenhe arratyte anemenge, anwerne anteme renhe apenteme mpwaremele iwenhe-arle re ilemenge.”

4

Anwerne Ngkarte arratyte itelareye Abraham-ele-arteke

¹ Ayenge arrekantherre ahentye aneme Abraham-ekite itirretyeke rarle Jew ingkirreke atyemeye anemenge. Anwerne ingkirreke kwenhe ikwerenge-ntyete atningkeme-atningke-irreke. ²⁻³ Arrantherre apeke itirreme Ngkarte-arle Abraham arratyte angkekeke-athene rarle arne mwerre areye mpwarerleng. Arrangkwe-arle. Ngkarte angkeke Abraham-arle arratyte aneke rarle arratyte itelarekenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Abraham uyarne tnakelheme. Nhenhe anteme Bible Abraham-akerte alakenhe angkeme, “Abraham-ele Ngkarte arratyte anthurre itelareke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele renhe arratyte akeme.” *Genesis 15:6.* Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, nhenge rarle Ngkarteke angkeke, Abraham-arle tnakelhetyakenhele aneke.

⁴ Artwe warrkeneke itirrewarraye alartetyeke warrke-irremele, nhenge warrke mpwareke-arle iperrele re apwerte ngkweltye inerle-apeme alartetye ikwerenhe-ngentyele, re itirremele, “Re kwenhe ayenge anthetyakenhe ware, re ayenge antheme-tetye ayenge-arle ikwere warrke-irreke.” ⁵ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre apeke apale itirreme alakenhe, “Ye, Ngkarte kwenhe angketyenhe ayenge-arle arratyte anemenge the apeke arne areye mpwaremenge.” Arrangkwe-arle, Ngkarte kwenhe angketyakenhe tyerrtye areye apeke-arle arratyte anemeke iwenhe-arle itne mpwaremenge. Re angkeme tyerrtye akurne areye kwenhe arratyte aneme nhenge itne Renhe-ante ware arratyte itelaremenge. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele Jesus-ante ware arratyte itelarerleng Re anteme alakenhe angkeme, “Kele arrantherre arratyte aneme Atyengenge ularre.” ⁶ Arrule anthurre David-ele angkentye Bible-nge intelhe-ileke tyerrtye areye-akerte itne-arle akangkemele aneme, Ngkarte-arle angkeke itne-arle arratyte anekenge, itne arne areye mpwaretyakenhe aneke Ngkarteke akangkemele anetyeke. David-ele nhenhe intelhe-ileke:

⁷⁻⁸ “Tyerrtye areyele arne akurne areye-arle mpwaretyame akangkemele, itne akangkemele aneme Ngkartele-arle akurne areye itnekenge urparekenge, Re irlpangketyakenhe anetyenhe arne akurne-arle itne mpwarekeke.” *Psalms 31:1-2.*

⁹ Nthakenhe-arle-aye? Jew areye-ante ware-ame akangkemele anetyenhe Ngkartele-arle akurne areye itneke-ngentyele urrparekenge? Arrangkwe, Re nhenhe mpwareke Jew areyeke, Jew anetyakenhe areyeke-arlike. Arrantherre itelareme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe alakenhe angkeme, “Abraham-elarle Ngkarte arratyte itelarerlengge Ngkarte ikwere angkeke, ‘Unte arratyte aneme Atyengenge ularre.’” *Genesis 15:6.*

¹⁰ Ilengare Ngkarte Abraham-eke alakenhe angkeke? Urreke Abraham artwe-irretyenhenge, Ngkarte angkeke rarle arratyte anemeke, intertengge kwenye.

¹¹ Ngkarte angkeke rarle arratyte aneme rarle Renhe arratyte itelarekenge, ingkerne anteme Abraham-arle artwe-irreke. Kele, re artwe-irreke imernetyeke, Ngkarte-arle angkeke re arratyte anemeke rarle Renhe arratyte itelaremenge ware. Kele lyete anteme tyerrtye areyele-arle Ngkarte arratyte itelareme Abraham-arteke anemele. Ngkarte angkeme itne-arle arratyte aneme-anteye itne-arle Renhe arratyte itelarerlengge nhenge Abraham-ele-arteke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Abraham akngeye anwerne ingkirrekeke akeme, Ngkarte arratyte itelaremenge areye-arle. Arrantherre akaltye aneme Jew anetyakenhe atningkele Ngkarte arratyte itelareme artwe-irretyakenhe-arlike, itne-inpe Abraham akngeye itnekenhe akeme.

¹² Alakenhe-anteye-arle, anwerne Jew areyele apeke Ngkarte arratyte itelarerlengge kele anwerne-inpe Abraham akngeye anwerne-kenhe akeme anwerne-arle Ngkarte arratyte itelaremeke ware, Abraham-ele-arteke, artwe-irretye-kwenye-arle. Urreke re artwe-irretyenhenge Abraham-ele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte.

Ngkartele anthetyenhe iwenhe-arle Re alhileke tyerrtye areyeke Renhe-arle itelaremeke

¹³ Itelareme nhenge Ngkartele-arle arrekwele Abraham alhileke alakenhe angkemele, “Unte-arlike ngkwenge-artweye areyele-arlike apmere ahelhe nhenhe ingkirreke inetyenhe, apmere arrpe-anenheke anteke-irremele.” Ngkartele-ame Abraham alakenhe alhileke rarle Renhe awerlengge angkentye Moses-kenhe apentemele? Arrangkwe, urreke Ngkartele Moses angkentye anthetyenhenge, Abraham-ele Renhe arratyte itelaretyarte, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele renhe arratyte akeke. Kele imerte Ngkartele renhe-arlike ikwere-artweye areye-arlike Rarle ahelhe nhenhe ingkirreke itnenhe alhilemele anthetyenhenge. ¹⁴ Itne inetyakenhe iwenhe-arle Ngkartele alhileke, itne-arle angkentye Moses-kenhe apentemenge. Itne ineke iwenhe-arle Ngkartele alhileke itne-arle Renhe arratyte itelarekenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne-arle Ngkarte itelaretyeke Rarle akwetethe mpwarerlengge iwenhe-arle Re alhilemele. ¹⁵ Angkentye Moses-kenhele tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthetyarte nthakenhe-arle arratyte anetyeke, kele Ngkarte ahele-anteme-irreme, nhenge tyerrtye areye angkentye Ikwerenhe-ketyenge untyeme-irrerlengge. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke ayeye nhenheke akutne-arle aneme, re ikwerenge uyarne artepe untyeme-irreme rarle ikwere akutne anekenge.

¹⁶ Tyerrtye areyele kwenhe inetyenhe iwenhe-arle Ngkartele itnenhe alhileme itne-arle renhe arratyte anthurre itelaremenge, nhenge Abraham-ele-arteke. Yanhengentyele anteme anwerne itelareme nhenge Ngkarte-arle mwerre anthurre akwete aneme Re-anteme anthetyeke ahentye-aneme nhenge iwenhe-arle Re alhileke yanhe areyeke nhenge Renhe arratyte-arle itelaremeke. Re ahentye-anetyakenhe arne iwenhe apeke ikwere anwerne-ngentyele. Re anthetyeke ahentye-aneme iwenhe-arle Re alhileke-iperrele akwerrke-ipenhe Abraham-kenhe ingkirrekeke, Jew areyeke, Jew anetyakenhe areyeke, yanhe areye angkentye Moses-kenhe apenteme areyeke-arle, yanhe areye Ngkarte arratyte-arle itelaremeke. ¹⁷ Bible-nge Ngkarte Abraham-eke alakenhe angkeke, “Unte akngeye anetyenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurreke, itne apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne anteke-irretyeke.” *Genesis 17:5b.*

Arratye kwenhe Ngkartele renhe arrerneke akngeye arrwekele-iperre anwernekenhe rarle Ngkarte arratye anthurre itelaretyartenge. Ngkartele kwenhe tyerrtye ilweke-arle itethe-ilirtnetyeke, Re arne iwenhe apeke renhe areye arrangkwegentye mpwaretyeke.

¹⁸ Yanhe kwenhe arratye-arle aneme! Arrantherre kwenhe ayeye Abraham-akerteke akaltye aneme. Re kwenhe anetyarte ampe kwenye, re ampwe-anthurre-irremele Ngkarte akwete arratye itelaremele. Re alknwirretyakenhe akwete anetyarte nhenge Ngkartele-arle renhe alhileke ampe urreye akweke anthetyeke. Rarle akwete arratye itelaretyartenge, Abraham anwerne ingkirreke-kenhe akngeye irreke. Ikwere-artweye areye atningke-ame-atningke-irreke. Arrule anthurre Ngkarte ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Ngkwenge-artweye areye atningke anthurre irretyenhe, yerre akweke-arteke kwenhe, uyarne akngakelhe-ileme.” *Genesis 15:5.* ¹⁹⁻²⁰ Abraham aneke atnyentye arlenge anthurreke, uterne akngerre-arlike nhenge year 100-eke-atwetye, re-anteme itirretyame, “Nhenge ayenge-arle ampwe anthurre anteme irreme, ilwetyeke-urletye anteme. Anewe atyinhe Sarah ampwe-anteye-irreke nhenge ampe kwenye akwete.” Alakenhe itirreke-arle re akwete anthurre Ngkarte arratye itelaremele alknwirretyakenhele. Renhe arratye itelaremele re utnenge ikwerenhe lterrke anthurre irreke akwetethe anthurre re Ngkarte tnaketyarte nhenge iwenhe Re mpwaretyenheke. ²¹ Re kwenhe atnerrele akwetethe anthurre itirretyarte, “Arratye kwenhe Ngkartele alhileke-arle iperre Re mpwaremele.” ²² Ngkarte angkeke Abraham-arle arratye aneke rarle Renhe akwetethe arratye itelarekenge. ²³⁻²⁴ Angkentye yanhe-ame Abraham-eke-ante ware aneke? Arrangkwe, angkentye yanhe kwenhe anwerneke-arlike-anteye. Anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle Jesus akemelhe-ileke irrerlknge-arle inteke-iperrenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte angkeme anwerne-arle arratye aneme. ²⁵ Ngkartele kwenhe Jesus piweme anwerneke ilwetyeke, nhenge anwerne-arle arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anemenge. Kenhe re ilweke-arle-iperrele Ngkartele renhe itethe-ileme akemelhe-ilirtneke, nhenge yanhe-ngentye-arle anwerne Ikwere arratye anetyenhenge Ikwerenhe anteme anetyenhenge akwete.

5

Anwerne Ngkartenge arratye anerlte-aneme

¹ Ye, anwerne-arle Jesus arratye itelaremenge Ngkarte kwenhe anwerneke angkeke, “Arrantherre kwenhe arratye aneme Atyengenge ularre.” Ngkartenge ipeltye-irreke iperre, anwerne akangkemele anthurre anerlte-aneme iwenhenge-arle Alartetye Jesus Christ-ele anwerneke mpwarekenge. ² Jesus-ele anwernenhe Ngkarte-werne atheke akngkeke, Ngkartele anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme anwerne-arle Christ arratye itelarekenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne akangkemele akarelherlte-aneme alakenhe itirremele, “Arratye kwenhe Ngkartele anwernenhe apmere mwerre akngerre ikwerenhe-werne akngetyenhe anwernenhe arntarntaretyenhenge yanhe ikwerele.” ³ Anwerne akangkeme-anteye nhenge arrpenhe areye anwerneke ahele-irrerlknge atwemele-arlike anwerne-arle Jesus arratye itelaremenge. Nhenge arne akurne nhenhe areye anwerneke akurne-irrerlknge, anwerne itelaremele Jesus-arle anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke, anwerne lterrke-irreme renhe akwete arratye apentetyeke. ⁴ Anwerne akwetethele renhe apenteke-iperrele, anwerne lterrke anthurre anteme awelheme, tnyetyakenhe anteme aneme, nhenge Ngkartele anwernenhe areme Re arratye akangkemele anthurre aneme. Nhenge utnenge atnerre-arle irreke-arle, anwerne Ngkartele mwantye akarelhemele Re anwernenhe apmere ikwerenhe-werne akngetyenhenge. ⁵ Ye, Ngkartele anwernenhe

Utnenge Akngerre antheke. Utnenge Akngerre Re tyerrtye kwenenge anwerne-kenhe-nge, Re kwenhe anwerneke imerneme Ngkarte-arle anwerneke ahentye anthurre aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne akaltye aneme urreke-arle anwerne Ikwerenge akwete anetyenhe. Anwerne itelareme Rarle anwerneke alkgwirretyakenhe anwernenhe impetyakenhe anetyenhe.

⁶ Anwerne ingkirreke akurne akwete aneme, uyarne mwerre mpwarelhomele. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke Ngkarte anwerneke itirreke, Re Christ akngakeke renhe yernemele anwerneke ilwetyeke. ⁷ Angwenhe-ame ilwetyenhe tyerrtye arratyapeke anemele? Arrangkwe anthurre-arle. Re apeke-arle mwerre anthurre aneke-ante tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke itirreme ikwere anteme ilwetyeke. ⁸ Kenhe anwerne akurne akwete mpwarerlte-anerleng Christ anwerneke piwelhomele ilweke. Alakenhenge anteme Ngkartele anwerneke imerneke Rarle anwerneke ahentye anthurre aneme. ⁹ Christ-arle anwerneke piwelhomele ilwekenge, Ngkartele anteme arne akurne urrpareke anwerne-arle mpwarekenge Re anteme angkeke anwerne-arle arratyapeke aneme Ikwerenge ularre. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arlte ingkernenge Christ-arle anwerneke arrkngerte angkeme, Ngkartele anteme anwernenhe ure akngerrewerne yerneketye. ¹⁰ Nhenge anwerne Ngkarteke ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe anerleng, Re anwernekenge ipeltye-irreke Alere Ikwerenhe-arle anwerneke ilwekenge. Ngkartenge ipeltye-irreke iperre anwerne Ikwerenge anyente-irremele. Re anwernenhe itethe-iletienhe Jesus-nge. ¹¹ Anwerne Ngkarteke arratyapeke akangkemele anthurre aneme Rarle Jesus Christ Alartetye anwerne-kenhe yernekenge, ante Re akurne anwerne-kenhe urrpareke anwerne anteme Ikwerenge ipeltye-irretyeke.

Adam uthene Jesus Christ uthene-akerte

¹² The kwenhe arrekatherre iletienhe ahentye aneme artwe arrekwelenye nhenge Adam arritnye-akerte. Artwe nhenhe Adam-ele arne akurne anthurre mpwareke, rarle akurne mpwarekenge re ilweke. Lyete anteme artwe anyente yanhele-arle akurne mpwarerleng tyerrtye ingkirrekele arne akurne anteme mpwarewarreme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne ingkirreke ilweme. ¹³ Ye, urreke Ngkartele angkentye renhe Moses anthetyenhenge, tyerrtye ingkirrekele akwetethe arne akurne mpwaretyarte. Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe angketyakenhele aneke itne-arle arne akurne mpwarekenge, angkentyeke arrangkwe-arle itneke anekenge iletienhe itne-arle arne akurne mpwarekenge. ¹⁴ Anwerne akaltye aneme tyerrtye areye-arle apmere arrpe-anenhele akwetethe ilwemenge, itne-arle akwetethe arne akurne mpwarerlte-anemenge, Adam-ngentyele arlte yanheke-atwetye nhenge Ngkartele-arle Moses angkentye anthekeke-atwetyeke. Kele tyerrtye ingkirreke anteme ilwetyarte nhenge Adam-elarle mpwareke-ngentyele. Adam-ele Ngkarte ayene-ileme, merne anng arlkwemele Ngkartele-arle renhe arlkwetyale ilekenge. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele akurne-arteke mpwaretyakenhe itne akenhe arne akurne arrpenhe areye mpwaretyarte.

Adam, Christ-nge arrwekele-arle aneke, re Re-arteke akweke ware aneme, rante-rante anetyakenhe. ¹⁵ Kele arne arrpenhe areye anteme aneke ratherre-arle mpwarerle-anerrekenge. Adam-ele Ngkarte ayene-ileke arne akurne anteme mpwaremele. Lyete anteme tyerrtye ingkirreke ilwerlte-aneme artwe anyentele-arle arne akurne mpwarekenge. Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe mwerre anthurre aneme Re arne mwerre akngerre-ulkere mpwareke anwernenhe Jesus anthemele. Arlte lyete anteme tyerrtye atningke akwete itethe-irritneme Rarle anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilemele Jesus anhekenge. ¹⁶ Nhenge artwe anyente Adam-elarle akurne mpwareke, re tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre akurne-iletienhe, kele Ngkartele tyerrtye ingkirreke imerrentye irrerlknge atwetyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekele-arle akenhe akurne akwete mpwaremunge Ngkarte anwerneke alhwarrpe-irreke Re-anteme Jesus

antheke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ilwetyeke. Lyete anteme Ngkarte angkeme yanhe areyele-arle Renhe arratyte itelareme arratyte anetyenhenge iwenhenge-arle Jesus-ele mpwarekenge. ¹⁷ Artwe anyente nhengele-arle arne akurne mpwareke alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye ingkirreke ilwerlte-anemenge. Kenhe lyetenye anwerne ingkirreke itethe akwete anerlte-aneme iwenhenge-arle artwe arrpenhele, Jesus Christ-ele mpwarekenge. Ngkarte kwenhe anwerneke mwerre anthurre aneke, lyete anteme Re angkeme nhenge anwerne-arle arratyte mwerre aneme iwenhenge-arle Jesus-ele anwerneke mpwarekenge.

¹⁸ Ye, Ngkartele kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre irrerlkngge atwetyeke aneke itnenhe ingkirreke uyerrelhe-ilemele Adam-elarle kwenhe arne akurne anthurre mpwarekenge tyerrtye ingkirreke anteme re akurne-ileke. Kenhe Jesus-arle akenhe Ngkartele akangkwe-irrerlengge anwerneke mwerre anthurre mpwaretyenhenge, Ngkartele kwenhe iwerre altywere-ileke tyerrtye areye Ikwere-werne akngetye-alpetyenhenge, kele urreke anwerne Ikwerenge akwete anetyenhenge. ¹⁹ Tyerrtye ingkirreke akurne-irreke Adam-arle Ngkarte-ketye untyemurle-irrekenge arne akurne mpwaremele. Kenhe Jesus-ele akenhe Ngkarte aweke-arle imerte mpwaremele nhenge renhe ilekenge, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte angkeme tyerrtye ingkirrekele-arle Jesus arratyte itelaremeke arratyte Ikwerenge ularre.

²⁰ Ngkartele anteme angkentye Ikwerenhe Moses antheke nhenge tyerrtye areyele renhe awetyenhenge, itne itelaretyeke itne-arle arne akurne mpwaretyame. Nhenge itne angkentye Moses-kenhe awemele itne uyarne anthurre impemele arne akurne areye itne mpwaretyamele. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele akwetethe akurne awethe-ame-awethe mpwaretyarte Ngkartele akenhe akwete-arle itnenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme Re-anteme itnenhe Ikwere-werne akngetye-alpetyenhe. ²¹ Ye, tyerrtye areye kwenhe akwete anthurre ilweme itne-arle akwete anthurre akurne mpwarerlte-anemenge. Kenhe lyete akenhe, Ngkarte mwantye angkeme anwerne-arle arratyte aneme Jesus-arle anwerneke ilwerlengge. Re anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-aneme akwetethenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne itelareme anwerne-arle Ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyenhe.

6

Anwerne itethe aneme Christ-ngentyele ware

¹ Arrpenhemele areke-arle-iperre iwenhe-arle the intelhe-ilekenge alakenhe apeke kwenhe apale itirreme, "Anwerne kwenhe arne akurne areye akwetethe mpwarerlte-aneke Ngkartele anwernenhe akwetethe mwantye-mwantye-iletetyeke, anwernekenge ipeltye-irrerle-anemele." ² Arrangkwe-arle! Ngkartele atyewe areye-irreke-arle, anwerne kwenhe akwetethe akurne areye mpwarerlte-anetyakenhe anetyeke. Anwerne Jesus arratyte itelareke-ipenhele, Ngkartele imerte anwernenhe iwerre akurne-aketye akngemele iwerre mwerrele arrerneke Renhe apentetyenhenge. Itirrewarraye, nhenge tyerrtye ilwemele re akurne mpwarentyte impelhemele. Alakenhe renhe anwerne akurne-ketye impelhetyeke. ³⁻⁴ Arrantherre ingkirreke akaltye aneme, nhenge anwerne Jesus arratyte itelaremele kwatye kweneke irrpemele baptise-irretetyeke, Ngkartele anwernenhe ingkirreke Christ-enge anyente-ileke. Nhenge anwerne kwatye kweneke irrpoke, anwerne-arle Christ-nge apurte ilweke-arle-arteke, anwerne-arle apurte ikwerenge ipertele arteke-anteye-arteke. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele renhe Utmenge Akngerrele renhe itethe akemelhe-ilirtneke. Kele alakenhe-anteye-arle nhenge anwerne kwatye-ngentyele arratemele anwerne kwenhe ikwerenge apurte akeme-irreke, kele anwerne akngarte-iwelhemele akwetethe anteme arne mwerre areye mpwarerlte-anemele arratyte anemele.

⁵ Ye, Christ-nge apurte-irreke-iperrele anwerne-arle kwenhe ikwerenge ilweke-anteye-arteke. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe Jesus akemelhe-ileke itethe-ilirtnemele-arteke re irrerlknge-arle inteke-ipenhele, kele alakenhe-anteye-arle Re anwernehe akemelhe-iletienhe itethe-ilirtnemele nhenge irrerlknge-arle inteke-ipenhele. ⁶ Anwerne akaltie-anteye aneme, itirrentye anwerne-kenhe-arle akwetethe-arle akurne anetyarte, anwerne arne akurne areyeke itirretyarte, itnenhe mpwaretyeke. Kenhe nhenge Christ-arle akenhe arne arntarlkweke-arlenge ilwemele anwerne-anteye ikwerenge apurte ilweke-arteke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne ahentye-anetyakenhe arne akurne areye awethe mpwaretyeke. ⁷ Arrantherre itelareme, nhenge tyerrtye areye ilwemele itne arne akurne areye awethe mpwaretyakenhe-arle aneme. Alakenhe re-arteke, nhenge anwerne Jesus Christ-nge apurte ilwemele anwerne arne akurne areye awethe mpwaretyeke ahentye anetyakenhe.

⁸ Ye, anwerne Christ-nge apurte ilweke-arteke, yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele anteme anwerne itirremele, “Arraty kwenhe anwerne apurte ikwerenge ilweke-arle, anwerne itethe-anteye akeme-irritneme, ikwerenge anteme itethe aneme.” ⁹ Anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle Christ itethe-ilirtneke rarle irrerlknge inteke-ipenhele, kele lyete re itethe aneme. Re awethe ilwetyakenhe anetyenhe re akwete-ante itethe anetyenhe. ¹⁰ Nhenge Christ-arle ilwemele, re anyente-ngare ilweke tyerrtye ingkirreke. Re Satan ayaketyeke ilweke tyerrtye areye uterneketye akurne mpwaremeketye. Kenhe lyete akenhe re itethe-arle-irreke aneme re akwetethe-arle Ngkarteke anerle-aneme. ¹¹ Arrantherre-inpe kwenhe alakenhe itirretyeke, “Anwerne Christ-nge apurte ilweke, anwerne imerte arne akurne mpwarenty impelheke. Lyete kwenhe anwerne itethe-anteye-arle irrirtneke apurte Christ-nge anwerne Ngkarteke-ante ware anetyeke.”

¹² Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arne akurne akwetethe mpwarerlte-anetyakenhe anetyeke. Itelaraye, arrantherre kwenhe ahelhe nhenhe arlte urtekeke ware aneme nhenge tyerrtye arrekantherrenhe uyerremele. Kele nhenge arrantherre arne akurne mpwaretyeke ahentye anemele, akwenpele awerlte-anaye, akurne yanhe areye mpwaretyale anaye. ¹³ Arrantherre apeke arne akurne mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme. Kele, arrantherre akurne-ketye mpwarenty impelhewarrraye! Arne akurne areye iltyele anpetyale, arrakertele angkentye ulperte angketyale, arne akurne areye alkngale aretyale, akurne areye irlpele awetyale anaye. Arrantherre ilweke-arle iperre Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe itethe-ilirtneke Jesus-arteke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Ngkarte anthelhetyeke Ikwere-ante ware arraty anetyeke. ¹⁴ Arrantherre awelhetyakenhe arne akurne mpwaretyeke arrantherre-arle kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe ipmentye impelheke. Angkentye angkweye yanhe kwenhe arrekantherre alartetye anetyakenhe. Lyete akenhe Ngkarte arrekantherre alartetye aneme, Re-ante ware arrekantherre mwerre anerle-aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arne akurne impelhetyeke, Ngkarteke mwerre anerlte-anetyeke.

Anwerne warrkene Ngkarte-kenhe areye arratyentye anerlte-aney

¹⁵ Arrantherre arrpenheme apeke alakenhe apale itirrerlte-aneme, “Mwerre akwele anwerne apeke arne akurne akwete mpwarerlte-anemele anwerne-arle angkentye Moses-kenhe ipmentye impelheke. Ngkarte anteme anwernenhe atnyeneme mwantyele arntarnte-aremele.” Arrangkwe-arle! Alakenhe itirretyale anaye. ¹⁶ Arrantherre itelareme, nhenge arrantherre kwenhe alartetyeke warrke-irreme arrantherre aywerrkele mpwaremele alartetyele-arle ileme. Alakenhe-anteye anteme arrantherre apeke arne akurne areye aywerrkele mpwareme arrentye Satan-ele-arle arrenhantherrenhe mpwaretyeke ileme, re anteme arrekantherre

alartetye anetyenhenge. Re apeke arrekantherre alartetye aneme, arrantherre anteme ilwetyenhe Ngkarte-kwenye. Kenhe arrantherre-ingarle apeke Ngkarte awemele aywerrkele mpwaremele Rarle ileme, Re anteme arrekantherre alartetye anetyenhe, arrantherre arraty anetyenhenge. ¹⁷ Lyete kwenhe the Ngkarte tnakeme anthurre, arrantherre-arle Ikwere arraty anerlenge. Arrwekele-arle arrantherre akurne areye-ante ware mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme, iwerre arratyale anetyakenhe aneke. Kenhe nhenge arrpenheme areye akenhe arrekantherre Angkentye Mwerre Jesus-akerte angkemele, arrantherre akngarte-iwelheke, angkentye renhe awemele aywerrkele mpwaremele iwenhe itne arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheke. ¹⁸ Kele Ngkarte arrenhantherrenhe iwerre akurne-ketye akngirtneke arrantherre-arle apentetyame, iwerre mwerrele arrerneke, arrantherre Ikwere warrke-irretyenhenge arraty anemele arne mwerre areye-ante ware mpwarerlte-anetyeke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme the Ngkarte arnterre tnakeme.

¹⁹ Ngkarte-kenhe areyaye, arrantherre kwenhe akweke ware itelareme. Alakenhe ikweringe ayenge arrekantherre mwantye angkeme arrantherre arraty awetyeke. Arrantherre kwenhe akwetethe itirretyarte arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anemele. Lyete akenhe, arrantherre kwenhe Ngkarteke arraty anetyeke iwenhe apeke renhe-ante ware mpwaremele Re arrenhantherrenhe ileme.

²⁰ Urreke arrantherre Ngkarte-kenhe anetyenhenge, arrantherre kwenhe arne akurne areye akwetethe mpwaretyarte, arne akurne areyeke-ante ware mpwaretyeke itirretyarte. Arrantherre kwenhe arne arraty areyeke itirretyakenhe arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke akutne anekeke. ²¹ Nhenge arne akurne-arle mpwareke-iperrele arrantherre-ame akangkemele aneke? Arrangkwe, arrantherre anteme apure anthurre awelhemele nhenge arrantherre itirremele arne akurne areye mpwareke-akerte. Arrantherre apeke arne akurne akwete mpwareke akwele, arrantherre Ngkarte-kwenye akwete-arle ilwemere, Ikweringe akwete-ante akalke-irremele aneme re. ²² Kele lyete anteme arrantherre-ingarle arne akurne areye mpwaretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe Ngkarteke-arle kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe iwerre akurne-ketye akngetye-alpeme utepelhe-ilerlenge arrantherre-arle apentetyamenge, arrenhantherrenhe iwerre arraty Ikwerenhele arrernemele Ikwere akwetethe warrke-irretyeke. Lyete anteme Ngkarteke arrekantherre imerneme nthakenhe-arle Ikwere arraty anetyeke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre itethe akwete-ante Ikweringe anetyenhe. ²³ Arrantherre-ame itelareme? Arrantherre itelareme, nhenge nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye apeke warrke-irremele re apwete ngkweltye inemele. Angwenhele-arle arne akurne akwetethe mpwarerlte-anemele ilwetyenhe. Re Ngkarte-ketye re akwete-ante akalke-irretyenhe. Kenhe Ngkarteke iwerre-arle arrpenhe aneme, Re Jesus Christ Alere Ikwerenhe anwernenhe antheme, anwerne Ikwere warrke-irretyakenhe aneme Renhe inetyeke. Nhenge anwerne Renhe arraty itelaremele anwerne Ngkartenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge.

7

Ayeye Ngkarteke-arle Moses antheke anwernenhe uyarne mwerre atnyeneme

¹ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areyaye! Arrantherre angkentye itelareme Ngkarteke-arle Moses antheke. Nhenge tyerrtye apeke ilwemele rarle angkentye renhe uyarne apenteme. Nhenge tyerrtye itethe akwete aneme-ante ware kwenhe itne angkentye yanhe ikwere aywerrke-irreme renhe apentemele. ² Awerrirraye, angkentye Moses-kenhele anwernenhe ileme nhenge arelhe kwenhe anewe ikw-erenhenge akwetethe anetyeke re nhenge itethe-arle anemenge. Kenhe artwe yanhe apeke ilwerlenge arelhe anteme warlekwerte-irremele, angkentye kwenhe arelhe yanheke mwerre angkeme artwe arrpenhe anewe-aketyeke. ³ Kele nhenge

arelhe apeke alheme artwe arrpenhenge intemele nhenge anewe ikwerenhe itethe akwete, arrpenhe areye anteme alakenhe angketyenhenge, “Unte kwenhe mpwenyele alwirrelhe-ileke.” Nhenge artwe anewikwe ilwerlengenge-ante kwenhe mwerre aneme arelbele nhenge artwe arrpenhe anewe-aketyeke. ⁴ Ye, atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areye, arrantherre kwenhe yanhe-arteke aneme. Arrantherre kwenhe tyerrtye Christ-kenhe. Arrantherre kwenhe Christ-nge apurte ilweke-arteke, angkentye Moses-kenhe impelhemele, Christ-kenhe anteme anemele. Ngkartele Jesus akemelhe-ileke rarle ilweke-arle-iperrenge, Re-anteme arrenhantherrenhe atnyeneme. Ye, Christ-ele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe atnyeneme arrantherre warrke Ngkarte-kenhe mpwarerlte-anetyeke. ⁵ Urreke anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe atyewe irretyenhenge, anwerne kwenhe anwerneke-arrpe itirretyarte, anwerne akwetethe alhetyeke ahentye anetyarte arne akurne areye mpwaretyeke. Angkentye ingkweye nhenhe, re kwenhe anwernenhe ileke nhenge iwenhe apeke renhe mwerre-arle, akurne apeke-arle. Nhenge anwerne arne akurne yanhe areye mpwarerlte-anetyarte anwerne iwerre akurne apentetyamele irrerlkngge intentye akngerre. ⁶ Kenhe lyete akenhe anwerne angkentye Moses-kenhe impelheke, anwerne-arle kwenhe Christ-nge ilweke-arle-arteke, anwerne anteme angkentye ingkweye yanhe renhe awethe apentetyakenhe. Angkentye Moses-kenhe arne chain-ele-arteke anwernenhe ayernentye akngerre aneke, anwernenhe akwete anthurre anteme uternetyarte nhenge arne akurne mpwaretyeke. Kenhe lyete anteme anwerne tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye-arteke anteme aneme, angkentye ingkweye yanhele anwernenhe uyarne uterneme. Kele lyete anteme anwerne Ngkarteke arnterre warrke-irreme Utnenge Akngerrele-arle kwenhe anwerneke imernerlengenge nthakenhe anwerne Ikwere arraty warrke-irretyeke Renhe akwete apenterlte-anetyeke.

Angkentye Moses-kenhele anwerneke imerneme anwerne-arle arne akurne mpwaremenge

⁷ Arrpenhe apeke alakenhe angkeme-ketye, “Angkentye Moses-kenhe kwenhe akurne, rarle anwernenhe arne akurne-akerte itirretyeke mpwareme.” Arrangkwe-arle! Aremele ware kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe anwerne-arle itelareme arne akurne areye-akerte nhenge anwerne-arle mpwareke-arle. Nhenge akutne apeke aneme, the apeke arne arrpenhe-kenhe areme ikwere ahentye-anteme anemele. The anteme apeke angkentye nhenhe renhe areme, “Nhenge tyerrtye angwenhele apeke arne arrpenhe areye atnyenemele, itnenhe aretyale anaye itneke ahentye anemele.” Kele anteme ayenge itirreme, “Ayekaye, the kwenhe arne akurne mpwarerne.” ⁸ Angkentye Moses-kenhe apeke-arle anetyakenhe aneke, arrpenhele ayenge-arle ilpernetyakenhe aneke angkentye ultakekengenge ayenge-arle kwenhe angkentye ikwere akutne anekengenge. Kenhe nhenge the angkentye yanhe awemele, re ayenge ayaketyakenhe aneke atnure-irreme-ketye, arrangkwe-arle. ⁹ Urreke ayenge angkentye Moses kenhe-akerte akaltye anetyenhenge, ayenge kwenhe ikwere-ketye akalkeke-akalke anetyarte nhenge ayenge mwerre-arteke akwele. Kele nhenge ayenge-arle angkentye Moses-kenheke akaltye-irremele ayenge itirremele, “Ayekaye, the kwenhe arne akurne areye mpwareke-arle.” Nhenge ayenge anteme uyarne itirreme nthakenhe-arle ayenge ikwere impelhetyeke. Re ayenge ilwetyeke-ante-werne atheke akngeme. ¹⁰ Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe Moses angkentye antheke anwerne renhe awetyenhenge itethe akwete anerlte-anetyeke. Kenhe nhenge tharle angkentye renhe awemele ayenge tyerrtye ilweke-arle-arteke irreke. ¹¹ Ayenge kwenhe itirreme nhenge angkentye awemele ayenge-arle arraty akwele anetyeke. Kele aweke-arle-iperrele ayenge uyarne arraty anemele. Angkentye-tetye arne akurne areye-ante ware imerneke tharle mpwarekengenge, re ayenge ilwetyeke-werne atheke akngeme.

¹² Arratye-arle, angkentye Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke atyeperre anthurre aneme, re anwernenhe akaltyele-antheme nthakenhe-arle Ngkarteke arratye anetyeke. ¹³ Arrantherre apeke itirreme angkentye Moses-kenhe alakenhe angkekeke-athene, “Paul-arle apeke akalke-akalke Ngkarte-ketye ilwetyenhe angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre.” Arrangkwe-arle! Angkentye Moses-kenhe kwenhe mwerre aneme, the kwenhe arne akurne areye mpwaretyarte ayenge-arle arne akurne areye mpwaretyeke ahentye anekeke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge tyerrtye ilweke-arle-arteke irreke. Angkentye Moses-kenhele atyenge imerneke tharle arne akurne areye mpwaretyarte.

Akurne uthene mwerre uthene urtakwerte anwerne-kenhe kwenele aneme

¹⁴ Anwerne itelareme angkentye Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke Utnenge Ngkartekenhe-ngentyele. Kenhe ayenge akenhe tyerrtye ware-arle aneme, the arne akurne areye akwetethe mpwarerle-aneme uyarne itirremele nhenge nthakenhe the arne akurne areye impetyenhe. ¹⁵ Ayenge kwenhe uyarne itirreme, tharle arne mwerre areye mpwarerle-anetyeke ahentye-anemeke, the akenhe mpwaretyakenhe. Ayenge itirreme the arne akurne areye impetyeke, the-tetye akurne nhenhe areye awethe mpwareme anteme. ¹⁶ Kele-anteyele the arne akurne yanhe areye mpwarerle-aneme, the anteme arne yanhe areye mpwaretyakenhe nhenge ayenge-arle akaltye anemele arratye anerlenghe. Nhenhe re kwenhe atyenge imerneme angkentye Moses-kenhe-arle mwerre akwete aneme. ¹⁷ Kele ayenge anteme itirreme, “The kwenhe mwerre mpwaretyeke ahentye-aneme, kenhe arne akurne yanhe areye akenhe atyenge kwenenge anerlenghe akwete-arle. Itne ayenge uterneme akurne mpwaretyeke.” ¹⁸ Ayenge Ngkarteke arratye anetyeke ahentye aneme, the akenhe arne akurne akwete-arle mpwarerle-anemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the itelareme ayenge kwenele-arle akurne anthurre anemele, mwerre anetyakenhe. ¹⁹ Nhenge tharle arne mwerre areye mpwaretyeke ahentye-anemele, the akenhe itnenhe uyarne anthurre-arle mpwareme. Nhenge the arne akurne renhe areye mpwaretyeke ahentye anetyakenhele, tharle itnenhe akwete anthurre mpwarerle-anemele. ²⁰ Arratye apelaye, the kwenhe arne mwerre areye uyarne mpwareme tharle mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme, the arne akurne areye-ante ware mpwarerle-aneme-tetye. The kwenhe arne akurne mpwaretyakenhe nhenge ayenge-arle ahentye anemenge-ante ware. Akurne yanhe kwenhe atyengenge kwenenge aneme, yanhele athewe ayenge akwetethe uternerle-aneme arne akurne areye mpwarerle-anetyeke.

²¹ Ye, alakenhe-arteke akwetethe kwenhe atyengenge irreme. Ayenge kwenhe arratye anetyeke ahentye-aneme, arne mwerre areye mpwaretyeke, the akenhe akwetethe-arle arne akurne areye mpwarerle-aneme-tetye. ²² Utnenge atyinhele ayenge Ngkarte-kenhe angkentyeke akangkeme anthurre. ²³ The kwenhe angkentye yanhe uyarne arratye apenteme. Atyengenge kwenele akurne anthurre aneme. Nhenge the arne mwerre mpwaretyeke ahentye-aneme, akurne yanhele ayenge akurne mpwaretyeke uterneme. Akurne yanhe atyengenge kwenele aneme re ayenge ayernelhentye akngerre-arteke atnyeneme, nhenge the arne akurne akwete mpwarerle-aneme, ayenge anteme akurne-ketye uyarne impelhemele. ²⁴⁻²⁵ Ye, ayenge kwenhe akurne anthurre aneme, ayenge-apenhe! The kwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe apentetyeke ahentye anthurre aneme. Kenhe atyengenge kwenele akenhe akurne-anteyele-arle aneme, akurne yanhele ayenge arne akurne mpwaretyeke uternerle-aneme, ayenge uyarne anthurre anteme impelheme arne akurne areye mpwareme-ketye. Kele angwenhele anteme ayenge akwetethe atnyeneme mwantye arntarnte-aretyenhenge ayenge Ngkartenge akalke-akalke ilweme-ketye? Kele lyete the anteme Ngkarte-ante ware tnakerle-aneme, Jesus Christ-ele-arle ayenge atnyenlenghe rarle ayenge mwantye arntarnte-aretyenhenge.

8

Anwerne mwerre anetyenhe Utmenge Akngerrele-arle anwernenhe atnyenemenge

¹ Ye, Ngkarte kwenhe angkeme anwerne-arle Ikwerenge arraty aneme anwerne-arle Jesus Christ arraty itelaremenge ikwerenge anyente-irremenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte anwernenhe irrerlkng atwetye-kwenye. ² Urreke anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe areye irretyehenge, anwerne arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anetyarte iwerre akurnele alhemele irrerlkng iperte-werne atheke. Nhenge anwerne Jesus Christ-nge apurte-irremele Utmenge Akngerrele anwernenhe iwerre akurne yanhe ikwere-ketye akayake-ileke anwernenhe iwerre mwerreke arrerneke anwerne Jesus-nge apurte akwete alherlte-iwetyehenge. ³ Anwerne itelareme angkentye Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyakenhenge, anwerne-arle uyarne mpwarerleng iwenhe-arle re anwerneke ileme arraty anetyeke. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe anwerne itetheke mpwareke Alere Ikwerenhe yernemele. Anwerne itelareme rarle tyerrtye-irreke, tyerrtye anwerne-arteke anteye-arle aneke. Re anteme anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke anwerne anteme arraty anthurre anetyehenge arne akurne areye akwetethe mpwaretyakenhe anetyeke. ⁴ Ye, arlte lyete anteme anwerne awerlte-aneme iwenhe apeke renhe Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe anwerneke angkeme. Anwerne arne akurne areye akwete mpwaretyakenhe, anwerne-arle mpwaretyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne arraty anetyeke ahentye-aneme angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre. Lyete anwerne arne yanhe areye mpwareme Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele-arle anwerneke mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme. ⁵ Tyerrtye arrpenhemele arne akurne arrpe-anenhe renhe-arle mpwarerlte-aneme itne-arle ahentye anemeke. Itne kwenhe Ngkarte awetyakenhe, itne-arle ware itirrerlte-aneme iwenhe apeke ikwere-arle itne mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe Utmenge Akngerre aweme, itne kwenhe aywerrkele mpwarerlte-anemele rarle ileme, itne akwetethe itirrerlte-aneme arne yanhe areye-akerte Ngkartele-arle itneke ileme. ⁶ Angwenhe apeke akwete itirrerle-anemele arne akurne akwetethe mpwaretyeke rarle iwerre irrerlkng iperte-werne atheke alhemele. Kenhe angwenhele apeke akenhe Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe mwantyele aweme, rarle iwerre mwerrele itethe-werne alhemele Ngkartenge mwerre akwete aneme-werne. ⁷ Tyerrtye areye akwetethe-arle itirrerlte-aneme arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anetyeke, itne kwenhe Ngkarteke ahele-irremele-arteke. Itne angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awetyakenhe aneme. Itne uyarne mpwareme nhenge iwenhe ikwere Rarle ahentye-aneme itne-arle renhe akwenpele ware awemenge. ⁸ Yanhe areye-arle alakenhe ikwere itirreme-arteke, itne uyarne Ngkarteke akangkemele aneme.

⁹ Nhenge Utmenge Akngerre arrekantherre-arleng anemele, arrantherre arrekantherre-arrpe ware itirretyakenhe, ware mpwaremele anteme arrantherre-arle ahentye-anemele. Arrantherre kwenhe itelareme tyerrtye areye-arle Utmenge Christ-kenhe itnekele-arleng-arle atnyenetyakenhenge, itne Jesus Christ-kenhe anetyakenhe. ¹⁰ Nhenge Christ arrekantherrele-arleng anemele, kele utmenge arrekantherrenhe anteme itethe akwete-ante anerlte-aneme Ngkarte-arle kwenhe angkerleng arrantherre-arle Ikwerenge arraty aneme. Kele mwerre-arle arrantherre-arle ilwetyenhe arrantherre-arle arne akurne areye mpwaretyarte. Tyerrtye-ante ware-arle arrangwe-irretyehenge. Kenhe utmenge arrekantherrenhe akenhe itethe akwete-ante anetyehenge. ¹¹ Arraty-arle, Ngkartele Jesus itethe-ilirtneke rarle ilweke-iperrenge akeme-ilemele Utmenge Akngerrele. Utmenge Akngerre re-ante-arle arrekantherrele-arleng anemele re arrenhantherrenhe itethe-ilirtnetyenhe arrenhantherrenhe akemelhe-ilirtnetyenhe irrerlkngele inteke-ipehele.

¹² Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye, anwerne kwenhe itirretyeke arraty anetyeke, arne akurne iwenhe apeke renhe-arle mpwaretyale ahentye-anemeke. ¹³ Anwerne apeke arne akurne arrpe-anenhe akwete mpwarerlte-anetyeke ahentye aneme, kele anwerne anteme ilwetyenhenge Ngkarte-ketyenge akwete-ante akngakelhemele anteme aneme. Kenhe nhenge Utmenge Akngerrele anwernenhe akaltyele-anthemele, anwerne akurne mpwareme-ketye untyeme-arle-irremele, kele anwerne anteme itethe akwete-ante Ngkartenge apurte anetyenhenge. ¹⁴ Tyerrtye areyele-ante ware Utmenge Akngerre aweme mpwaremele Re ilemenge, itne kwenhe ampe Ngkarte-kenhe areye aneme. ¹⁵ Arrwekele kwenhe anwerne atere-irretyarte, Ngkartele anteme anwernenhe Utmenge Akngerre antheke. Utmenge Akngerrele kwenhe anwernenhe atnerre-ileme, atere-kwenye. Anwerne Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe ineke nhenge Re anwernenhe ampe Ikwerenhe areye-arteke altye-ileme. Lyete anteme anwerne Renhe akeme, “Abba, Akngeye.” ¹⁶ Arraty apelaye, Utmenge Akngerre-arle utmenge anwerne-kenhe-nge anyente-irreme anwerne itelaretyeke anwerne-arle ampe Ngkarte-kenhe areye arraty anthurre aneme. ¹⁷ Anwerne-arle ampe uthene alere uthene Ngkarte-kenhe areye anerlenge, urreke anwerne, apurtele Christ-nge, arne mwerre anthurre areye inetyenhe Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe alhileke. Nhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhele anwerne anemele arne akurne areye anwerneke irretyenhe, Christ-eke irreke-arteke. Kele mwerre-arle, Ngkartele-arle kwenhe anwernenhe mwantye arntarnte-aretyenhenge apmere mwerre anthurre Ikwerenhele apurte Christ-nge anemele.

Urreke, Ngkartele anwerneke arne mwerre anthurre areye imernetyenhe

¹⁸ Kele mwerre-arle tyerrtye areye anwerneke ahele-ahele angkeme anwernenhe atwemele-arlke, lyete anteme anwerne uyarne itirreme. Urreke Ngkartele anwernenhe tnaketyenhe apmere mwerre Ikwerenhele mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhe, anwerne anteme alngwirretyenhe anthurre arne akurne areyeke anwerneke-arle irretyarte apmere ahelhe nhenhele anerlte-anetyartele. ¹⁹ Arne ingkirreke anthurre Ngkartele-arle mpwareke, apmere ahelhe anteke nhenhe-arlke, apwerte areye-arlke, arne areye-arlke, kere areye-arlke, thiye areye-arlke, iwenhe-iwenhe arrpenhe areye-arlke, ingkirreke kwenhe atyeppe-atyeppele akarelheme Ngkarteke imernetyeke angwenhe apeke ampe Ikwerenhe uthene alere Ikwerenhe uthene areye arraty anemenge tyerrtye ingkirrekele itnenhe aretyenhenge. ²⁰⁻²¹ Ngkarte arne areye ingkirrekeke akwete akarelhetyeke ahentye-aneme alakenhe renhe-arteke Rarle ilekeke arne areye ingkirreke anthurre apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye-arle apele ingkweye-irretyenhe akurne-irretyenhe Adam uthene Eve uthenele-arle akurne mpwarerle-anerrenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, arne areye ingkirreke anthurre apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye-arle kwenhe uyarne mwerre akwete anerlte-aneme. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe itelareke urreke-arle Re arne areye mwerre-ilirtnetyenhe awethe anteye. Arne ingkirreke Ngkartele-arle mpwareke kwenhe akngarte-iwelhetyenhe arraty mwerre anthurre irrirtnetyenhe. ²² Anwerne itelareme ingkirreke Ngkartele-arle mpwareke akwetethe tyerrtye rlkerte-arteke ampangkerle-anemenge. Arrantherre itelareme, nhenge arelhe ampe akweke atnyenetyeke akarelheme, re-anteme ampangkerle-aneme, alakenhe renhe-arteke arne ingkirreke Ngkartele-arle mpwarerlenge ampangkerlte-aneme Ngkarteke akarelhemele urreke nhenge mwerre anthurre ilirtnetyenhenge awethe. ²³ Kenhe anwerne-inpe utmengele ampangkerlte-aneme anteye nhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhele anemele, Ngkarteke atyeppe-atyeppele akarelhemele Ikwere arelhewarremele. Kenhe Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe kele antheke Utmenge Akngerreke-amparre, lyete anteme anwerne Ngkarteke atyeppe-atyeppele akarelhemele anwernenhe altye-iletyeke ampe uthene alere uthene Ikwerenhe-arteke. Urreke, Re-anteme anwernenhe tyerrtye alkarle

arrpenhe anthetyenhe. ²⁴⁻²⁵ Anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe itetheke mpwareke. Anwerne awethe itelareme urreke-arle Ngkartele anwernenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe anthetyenhe, Ikwerenge anetyeke akngirtnetyenhe. Anwerne kwenhe nhenheke akaltye-irreke nhenge anwerne-arle Ngkarte-kenhe areye irremele. Anwerne kwenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areye aretyakenhe akwete. Kele mwerre-arle. Lyete kwenhe anwerne atyenpele akarelheme Ngkarteke anwernenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye anthetyeke Ikwerenge akngirtnemele anetyeke.

²⁶ Arlte arrpenhemenge anwerne kwenhe apertape awelheme apatemele anthurre anemele. Kenhe Utnenge Akngerrele-arle akenhe anwerneke imerneme. Nhenge anwerne uyarne itirremele nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte apayuthnetyeke, kenhe Utnenge Akngerrele akenhe itelareme. Re anteme anwerneke itwe-irremele apetyetyeke apayuthnemele anwerneke, ampwangkemele angkentye angkemele anwerne uye itelarerlenghe. ²⁷ Ngkartele anteme aweme iwenhe-arle Utnenge Akngerre angkeme. Ngkartele kwenhe itelareme iwenhe-arle tyerrtye areye itirremenge, Re itelareme-anteye iwenhe-arle Utnenge Akngerrele apayuthnemeke nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke, ratherre-arle kwenhe itirrentye anyente.

²⁸ Anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle arntarnte-areme yanhe areye Ikwere-arle ahentye-anemeke. Apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle anemele arne arrpe-anenhe kwenhe anwerneke irreme, arrpenheme mwerre-arle, arrpenheme akurne-arle. Arne ingkirreke anwerneke irrerlenghe Ngkartele akenhe itnenhe anwerneke mwerre-ileme. Re kwenhe anwernenhe akngakeke, anwerne itelareme iwenhe apeke-arle anwerneke irrerlenghe, arne yanhe areyeke Rarle ahentye anemenge. ²⁹ Urreke anwerne ampe akweke intetyenhenge, Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe arrwekele-anteye-arle akngakeke nhenge Alere ikwerenhe-arteke anetyeke. Re Alere Ikwerenhe akngakeke kake akngerre tyerrtye ingkirrekeke anetyeke. ³⁰ Anwernenhe akngakeke-arle iperre Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke Ngkartele anteme anwernenhe ikngweke. Anwernenhe ikngweke-arle-iperrele Re-anteme anwerneke angkeke, "Arrantherre kwenhe Atyengenge ularre arraty aneme." Re anwerneke akangkemele anthurre anetyenhe Ikwerenge akwete-ante atnyenetyenhenge.

Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe akwetethe akayake-ileme

³¹ Ikwerenge-ntyete anwerne alakenhe itirretyeke, "Arraty kwenhe Ngkarte anwerneke alkwerte-arteke aneme, angwenhele-ame anwernenhe atweye? Arrangkwe-arle, arrpenhele anwernenhe atwetye-kwenye Rarle anwernenhe akayake-ilerlenghe mwantyele atnyeneme." ³² Ngkartele kwenhe ameke-aretyakenhe aneke Alere anyente anthurre-arle Ikwerenhe Ikwere-arrpe, Re renhe akwenpele antheke anwerneke ilwetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne itelareme Rarle kwenhe anwernenhe arne arrpenhe atningke-arlke mwantyele anthetyenhe, ameke-aretye-kwenyele. ³³ Anwerne itelareme, arrpenhele ilpernetyakenhe tyerrtye areye Ngkartele-arle akngakeke, Ngkartele-arle kwenhe kele angkekenghe anwerne-arle arraty aneme Ikwerenge ularre. ³⁴ Kele angwenhe-ame anteme anwerneke ahele-irremele irrerlknghe atwetyenhe? Arrangkwe-arle! Arrpenhele anwernenhe uyarne irrerlknghe atweme Christ-arle kele anwerneke ilwekenghe. Ngkartele anteme renhe itethe-ilirtneke akemelhe-ilemele, re-anteme Ngkartenge akwe-arratyete aneme nhenge alartetye impene anthurre-arteke anwerneke angkemele. ³⁵ Re kwenhe anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme anthurre. Arrpenhele anwernenhe Jesusngentyete uyarne akalkelhe-ileme. Kele mwerre-arle, arne akurne arrpenhe areye apeke anwerneke irreme. Kele mwerre-arle, anwerne rilkerte-irreme nhenge irrare-apeke-irremele. Kele mwerre-arle, anwerne apateke anthurre nthakenhe mpwaretyeke anwerne-arle kwenhe merne apeke nhenge mantere-arlke apeke atnyenetyakenhele. Kele mwerre-arle, arrpenhe areye anwerneke ahele angkemele

anwernenhe atwemele-arlike, angkerreme-arlike nhenge anwernenhe atwetyeke, anwernenhe apeke tnyante atweme anthurre-arle. Kenhe arne akurne nhenhe areyele-arle anwernenhe Jesus-ngentyele uyarne akalkelhe-ileme rarle kwenhe anwernenhe akwetethe mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-anerlenghe. ³⁶ Arrantherre itelareme, nhenhe David-ele kwenhe arrule anthurrele pwekeke intelhe-ileke-arteke, re alakenhe-arle angkemele,

“Itne kwenhe akwetethe angkerreme anwernenhe irrerlknghe atwetyeke anwerne-arle Ngkwinhe areye anemenge.

Itne anwernenhe mwantyele arerlte-aneme yepe-yepe areye-arteke itne-arle irrerlknghe atwetyeke ahentye anemele kereke.

Arrantherre itelareme nhenge nthakenhe-arle itne yepe-yepe areye apurtelhe-ilemele atnyeneme imerte irrerlknghe anteme atwetyenhenge itnenhe arlkwemele anteme, alakenhe renhe.”

Psalm

44:22.

³⁷ Kele-anteye-arle arne akurne areye anwerneke irreme, anwerne atereke akutne-arle, anwerne-arle Jesus akwete arratye itelarerlte-aneme rarle anwerneke ilwekenge, re akwetethe anwernenhe arntarnte-arerle-anemele. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arne akurne nhenhe areyele anwernenhe Ngkarte-ngentyele uyarne akalkelhe-ileme. ³⁸⁻³⁹ Arratye apelaye, nhenge Christ-ele anwernenhe arntarnte-arerle-anemele arrpenhele anwernenhe Ngkarte-ngentyele uyarne akalkelhe-ileme Rarle anwerneke ahentye anthurre anerle-anemenge. Kele mwerre-arle anwerne apeke ilweme, anwerne apeke-arle itethe akwete anetyenhe. Christ-ele anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme. Arrangkwe anthurre-arle-irreke arrwekelenge, urreke anteye arrangkwe anthurre-arle irretyenhe-arle anwernenhe Ngkarte-ngentyele akalkelhe-iletynhenge. Arrantherre itelareme, alartetye arrpenhe alkere-arenye areye, alkere-arenye areye, altyerre-ipenhe uthene arrentye uthene areye, nhenhe ingkirrekele kwenhe anwernenhe Ngkarte-ngentyele uyarne akalkelhe-ileme. Arrpenhe areye-arlike alkere akertnele aneme arne arrpenhe areye-arlike ahelhe kwenele-arle aneme anwernenhe Ngkarte-ngentyele uyarne akalkelhe-ileme. Arne ingkirreke anthurre Ngkarte-arle mpwareke, arne yanhe areyele anwernenhe Ngkarte-ngentyele uyarne akalkelhe-ileme. Ngkarte uthene Jesus Christ uthenele kwenhe anwernenhe akwetethe mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-annerretyenhe.

9

Ngkartele Jew areye akngakeme Ikwerenhe areye anerrirretyeke

¹ Awerrirraye! Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre arratye angkeme ayenge-arle Christ-nge anyente-irrekenge. Utmenge Akngerre utmenge atyengele-arlenghe aneme re itelareme ayenge-arle arrekantherre urrtiyirretyakenhe. ² Ayenge utnengenge arrangkeme akwetethe alhwarrpe awelherle-aneme tyerrtye atyinhe areyeke-arrpe, tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyeke. ³ Ye, ayenge kwenhe arratye alhwarrpe anthurre awelheme Israel-arenye atyinhe areyeke itne-arle Jesus ipmentyele iweke-arlenghe. Itneke alhwarrpe-irrekenge ayenge alakenhe itirreme, “Ayenge apeke Ngkarteke alakenhe angketyeke, ‘Ngkarte-aye, Unte apeke ayenge akngakeme-arteke Christ-ketye akalke-akalke anetyeke, itne anteme tyerrtye Ngkwinhe-irretynhenge Christ arratye itelaremele.’” ⁴ Jew areye kwenhe akwerrke-ipenhe Jacob-eke aneme; Israel arritnye arrpenhe-arle. Ngkartele kwenhe itnenhe akngakeke itnenhe altye-ileke alere uthene ampe uthene Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke. Utmenge Akngerre Ikwerenhele re itneke akwetethe imernelhetyarte nhenge itne unthepunthetyarte apmere ahurratye ikwerele, re itnenhe alhileke Rarle akwele itnenhe arne areye anthurre anthetyenhe, itne renhe aywerrkele awetyenhenge. Re itnenhe angkentye

Ikwerenhe antheke Apwerte Sinai-nge, itnenhe akaltyele-anthemele apurte-irretyeke. Re itneke imerneke nthakenhe-arle itne Renhe arratyte utyernemele tnaketyeke. Re alhileke Rarle itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe. ⁵ Arrenge-arrenge itnekenhe arrule anetyarte-arle kwenhe Abraham, Isaac, Jacob-arlke nhenhe areye atningke-ame-atningke-irreke, itne Jew areye-anteme-irreke. Nhenheke-artweye areye-ngentyele anteme Christ-arle tyerrtye-irreke re itne-arteke aneke. Kenhe Jew areye itne akenhe renhe ipmentyele iweke ikwere-aketye untyeme-arle-irreremele.

Ye, arratyte kwenhe aneme, Ngkarte kwenhe arne ingkirrekeke alartetye impene aneme, kele anwerne akwetethe renhenhe tnakerlthe-aneye.

⁶ Arrantherre apeke itirreme Ngkarte-arle urrtiyirrekeke-athene nhenge Re angkemele Rarle akwele Israel-eke akwerrke ipenhe areye atnyenetyeke. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arratyte alhileke-arle, re kwenhe urrtiyirremele angketyakenhele. Arrpenheme ware, ingkirreke kwenye, akwerrke-ipenhe Jacob-eke areye-arle kwenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areye aneme, itne akwele ilelheme Israel-arenye areye. ⁷ Alakenhe-anteye-arle aneme, ingkirreke kwenye akwerrke-ipenhe Abraham-eke areye-arle Ngkarte-kenhe aneme. Arrpenheme-ante kwenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areye aneme. Ngkarte Abraham-eke alakenhe angkeke, “Akwerrke-ipenhe Isaac-eke areye kwenhe atyene atyinhe areye anetyenhe.” ⁸ Abraham-ele alere arrpenhe atnyeneke, arelthe nhenge Hagar-engentyele, Ishmael arritnye, akwerrke-ipenhe ikwere areye Ngkarte-kenhe areye anetyakenhe aneke. Kele akwerrke-iperre Isaac-eke areye warele Ngkarte-kenhe aneke-tetye. Sarah-ele ampe akweke atnyeneke Ngkartele-arle renhe alhileke-iperrele ware kwenhe. Re ampwe anthurre irreke nhenge re Isaac-arle atnyeneke iperre. ⁹ Nhenge Ngkartele-arle Abraham alakenhe alhileke, “Nhenge Ayenge apetye-alpemele alakentyele year arrpenhenge, Sarah-ele kele ampe urreye akweke anteme atnyenerlenge.”

¹⁰ Ampe urreye kwenhe Isaac aneke. Re Rebecca anewe akemele re ampe urreye rante-rante akweke atherre atnyeneke. Ngkartele anteme awethe imerneke angwenhe areye-arle atyene Ikwerenhe areye arratyte aneke. ¹¹⁻¹² Itelaraye, urreke ampe akweke rante-rante-arle intetyenhenge Ngkarte Rebecca-ke angkeke, “Unte kwenhe lyete atnyeneme ampe urreye atherrame, ingkerne-iperre kwenhe alartetye anetyenhe, kake ikweringe akngerre-ulkere anthurre anteme irretyenhenge.” Urreke urreye ratherre arne arrpenheme mpwarrerle-anerretyenhenge, nhenge mwerre apeke, akurne apeke, Ngkartele kwenhe ingkernenye akngakeke alartetye anetyeke. Nhenge Ngkartele nhenhe mpwaremele Re imerneke Rarle akngakemele angwenhe apeke ikwere Re ahentye anemeke; Re kwenhe tyerrtye akngaketyakenhe aneke iwenhe apeke renhe-arle warele rarle mpwarekenge. ¹³ Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrule anthurre arrpenhele Bible-ke intelhe-ileke, “The Jacob akngakeke, The akenhe Esau-arle ipmentyele iwemele.” *Malachi 1:2-3.*

¹⁴ Kele re kweye? Ngkartele-ame akurne mpwareke Rarle Esau ipmentyele iwekenge Jacob-ante akngakemele? Arrangkwe anthurre-arle! ¹⁵ Itelaraye, arrule anthurrele Ngkartele Moses-eke alakenhe angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe atnerte alhwarpe awelheme angwenhe apeke ikwere-arle ayenge ahentye anemeke. The kwenhe arrpenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme ayenge-arle ahentye anemeke.” *Exodus 33:19.*

¹⁶ Ngkartele kwenhe tyerrtye areye akngakeme itnenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilemele Rarle ahentye anemeke ware. Kenhe tyerrtyele kwenhe Ngkarte uyarne uterneme renhe akngaketyeke. ¹⁷ Arrule anthurre Moses-ele Bible-ke intelhe-ileke nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele Pharaoh ileke, “The kwenhe ngenhe arrerneke Egypt-eke alartetye anthurre anetyeke, The ngkwenge Utmenge Akngerre atyinhe imernetyeke, yanhengentyele anteme tyerrtye areyele apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele Atyenge-akerte awemele Ayenge utyernemele tnaketyeke.” *Exodus 9:16.*

18 Yanhe-ngentyele anteme anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle arrpenheme akngakeme itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele. Anwerne itelareme-anteye Rarle arrpenhe areye Ikwere-ketye mwernte-ilemele, renhe aweketyenge.

19 Nhenhe aweke-arle-iperrele, arrpenhele apeke ayenge alakenhe apayuthneme-ketye, “Ngkartele apeke tyerrtye areye akngakeme Rarle ahentye-anemele, kele iwenhenge-arle-ame Re itnenhe ilpernemele nhenge itne arne akurne mpwaremenge? Itne mpwareme ware iwenhe apeke renhe-ante Rarle itnenhe mpwaretyeke uterneke.” 20-21 Ayenge anteme ikwere angkirtneme, “Arrangkwe, alakenhe angketyale. Unte kwenhe tyerrtye ware, iwenhenge-arle-ame unte alakenhe angkeme? Ngkartele kwenhe ngenhe mpwareke, unte akenhe Ngkarte tyenirtnetyale anetyeke. Tyerrtyele-ame Ngkartele mpwareke-arle renhe tyenirtneme angkemele, ‘Iwenhe ikwere-ame Unte ayenge alakenhe mpwareke?’ ” Arrangkwe anthurre-arle! Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle arelhele arne arrpenhe areye mpwareme arne anyente-ngentyele. Re apeke mpware anyente merne atnyenetyeke mpwareme, re imerte atneme mpwaremele. Re iwenhe apeke renhe mpwareme ahentye anemele arne anyente ikwerenge-ntyele.

22 Alakenhe-anteye-arle, Ngkartele tyerrtye areyeke mpwareme iwenhe apeke-arle Re mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme. Kele anwerne anteme Ngkartele uyarne tyenirtneme. Re kwenhe ahele anthurre irreme tyerrtye areyele-arle arne akurne areye mpwaremenge, kele Re-anteme itnenhe Utmenge Akngerre Ikwerenhele arraty-ileme. Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areyele-arle akenhe arne akurne mpwarerlte-aneme, nhenge irrerlkng atwetyeke. Kenhe Ngkartele areke iperre iwenhe-arle itne mpwaremenge itnenhe impeme. Re itnenhe iparrpe uyerrelhe-iletakenhe. 23 Re kwenhe alakenhe mpwareke imernetyeke nthakenhe-arle Re mwantye-mwantye-ilentye aneme nhenge Re tyerrtye areye arntarnte-aremele. Re anwernenhe arrwekele akngakeke-iperrele kele anwerne mwerre anthurre Ikwerenge apurte akwete-ante anetyenhenge. 24 Re kwenhe anwernenhe akngakeke tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke, arrpenheme Jew areye-ngentyele, arrpenheme Jew anetyakenhe areye-ngentyele anteye. 25 Artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilentye akngerre Hosea arritnye, re arrule anthurre intelhe-ileke iwenhe-arle Ngkarte angkekenge, “Tyerrtye arrpenheme yanhe areye-arle atyene atyinhe areye anetyakenhe, Ayenge yanhe areyeke alakenhe angkeme, ‘Arrantherre kwenhe lyete aneme atyene atyinhe areye anteme!’

Arrwekele kwenhe the itneke imernetyakenhe Ayenge-arle itneke ahentye aneme, lyete anteme ayenge itneke alakenhe angkeme, ‘Ayenge kwenhe arrekatherre ahentye anthurre aneme.’ ” *Hosea 2:1, 2:23.*

Hosea-le alakenhe-anteye intelhe-ileke:

26 “Apmere nthenhele-arle Ngkartele itneke arrwekele-ulkere angkeke kwenhe alak-enhe, ‘Arrantherre kwenhe atyene atyinhe areye anetyakenhe.’

Apmere akwetethe ikwerenge anteme-anteye, Ngkarte awethe itneke angketyenhe, ‘Arrantherre kwenhe alere uthene ampe atyinhe areye anetyenhe.’ ” *Hosea 1:10.*

27 Artwe Isaiah arritnye anteme alakenhe angkeke,

“Tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye kwenhe atningke-ame-atningke anthurre irretenhe, yerre areye-arteke anetyenhe, arraty atningke anthurre.

Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe urrpetye ware itethe atnyenetyenhe.

28 Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re angkeke, Re kwenhe akwete-ante akarelhetyakenhe anetyenhe re kwenhe atningke itneke-ngentyele uyerrelhe-iletakenhe.” *Isaiah 10:22-23.*

29 Arrule anthurre Isaiah alakenhe-anteye angkeke,

“Ngkartele apeke Israel-arenye anwernenhe ingkirreke uyerrelhe-ileme-ketye Re apeke ahentye anemele,
 nhenge Rarle irrerlkngge uyerrelhe-ileke-arteke tyerrtye Sodom-arenye areye-arlke Gomorrah-arenye areye-arlke ingkirreke.” *Isaiah 1:9.*

Tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye, Ayeye Mwerre-arlke-akerte

³⁰ Awerrirraye, anwerne kwenhe arrekatherre ahentye anthurre aneme itelaretyeke. Tyerrtye Jew anetyakenhe areye kwenhe arrwekele ahentye-anetyakenhe iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe arratyte apentetyeke, itne arratyte anetyakenhe anerrirretyarte. Ikwere-iperrele anteme Ngkarte angkeke itne arratyte anemenge, Re itnenhe Ikwerenhe atyewe akeme itne-arle Jesus arratyte itelarekenge. ³¹ Kenhe Jew areye akenhe apale itirreke Ngkartele-arle itnenhe arratyte aketyenhenge akwele itne-arle angkentye Moses-kenhe apentewarrerlengge. Yanhe arratyte anetyakenhe-arle. Itne uyarne anthurre arrkernetyarte. ³² Itne kwenhe Ngkartenge uyarne arratyte-ilelheme angkentye ware apentewarreke. Itne kwenhe Jesus arratyte itelaretyeke akwele renhe apentetyenhenge. Itne-arle Jesus impentyele arekenge, re apwerte-arteke iwerrele inteme, itnenhe tyelpelhe-ilemele itne anteme itnyetyenhe. ³³ Arrule anthurre Isaiah-ele Jesus-akerte intelhe-ileke itnenhe alkngrarre-iletetyeke:

“Awerrirraye, The kwenhe artwe Jerusalem-eke arrernetyeke apwerte-arteke anetyeke iwerre-arle intemenge tyerrtye areye anteme tyelpelhe-ilemele.

Apwerte nhengele tyerrtye areye tyelpelhe-ilerle-anetyenhe itnyetyeke.

Kenhe tyerrtye areyele artwe nhenge arratyte itelaremele apure kwenye tnetyenhe akangkemele anthurre Ngkartenge ularre

Re-anteme itnenhe akwetethe arntarnte-arerle-anetyenhe.” *Isaiah 8:14, 28:16.*

10

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye! Ayenge kwenhe ahentye anthurre aneme atyenge-artweye Jew areyeke Jesus arratyte itelaretyeke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the Ngkarte apayuthnerle-aneme Re itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge. ² Ayenge kwenhe itneke-akerte arratyte angkerle-aneme; The kwenhe itelareme itne-arle Ngkarteke ahentye-aneme. Kenhe itne akenhe itelaretyakenhe nhenge nthakenhe Renhe arratyte apentetyeke. ³ Ngkarte kwenhe angkeke, “Tyerrtyele apeke Christ renhe arratyte itelareke-arle-iperrenge ware rarle arratyte tneme Atyengenge ularre.” Itne akenhe itirreme Ngkartele akwele itnenhe arratyte akemeke-athene itnarle angkentye Moses-kenhe aywerrkele awekenge. ⁴ Nhenge Christ arratemele, angkentye Moses-kenhe uyerrekenge. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele Christ arratyte itelareke-iperrenge ware itne anteme arratyte anerrirretyenhenge Ngkartenge ularre.

Ngkartele tyerrtye ingkirreke itetheke mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme

⁵ Arrule anthurrele Moses-ele alakenhe intelhe-ileke, “Tyerrtye angwenhele apeke aywerrkele aweme angkentye Moses-kenhe mpwaremele, keke rarle itethe akwete-ante anetyenhenge.” *Leviticus 18:5.*

⁶ Angkentye arrpenhe athewe pweke-nge aneme re anteme angkeme nhenge tyerrtye areyele ware apeke Ngkarte arratyte itelaremele itne arratyte tnetyenhenge Ikwerenge ularre. Arratyte itelareke-arle-iperre itne alakenhe angkemele, “Alkere akertnerne antyetyale Christ ahelhe nhenhe-werne akngetye-alpetyeke. Arrangkwe, Christ kwenhe ahelhe nhenhe kwene-werne keke apetyeke-arle.” ⁷ Itne alakenhe-arlke

angketyakenhe, “Angwenhe-ame nhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe kwene-werne irpenhemele Christ akngetye-alpetyenhe apmere ilweke-arle-iperrenge?” Arrangkwe-arle, Christ ilweke-arle iperre kele akeme-irreke. ⁸ Bible-nge Christ-akerte alakenhe angkeme, “Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe kwenhe arratyete arrekantherrele-arlenge aneme, arrantherre kwenhe ikwere-akerte angketyeke, ikwere-akerte itirretyeke-anteye.”

Deuteronomy

30:12-14.

Angkentye yanhe-anteye, nhenge Christ arratyete itelarentye-akerte-arle, ayeye nhenge rante-rante ayenge-arle akwetethe angkerle-aneme. ⁹ Ayenge kwenhe alakenhe angkeme, “Unte apeke arratyete ilelhome Jesus-arle alartetyete aneme, arratyete itelaremele Ngkartele-arle renhe akemelhe-ileke ilweke-arle iperrenge, kele Ngkartele ngenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge.”

¹⁰ Nhenge anwerne arratyete itelaremele kele Ngkarte anteme angkeme anwerne-arle arratyete aneme Ikwerenge ularre. Nhenge anwerne arratyete ilelhomele Jesus-arle Alartetyete aneme, kele Ngkartele anteme anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge.

¹¹ Arrule anthurre Isaiah-ele pwekeke alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

“Angwenhele apeke Renhe arratyete itelareme apure-irretyakenhe anetyenhe,

Ngkartele-arle renhe arratyete itetheke mpwaretyenhenge.”

Isaiah 28:16.

¹² Kele angkentye nhenhe tyerrtyete ingkirrekeke, Jew areyeke, Jew anetyakenhe areyeke. Kenhe Ngkarte kwenhe ingkirrekeke alartetyete aneme, nhenge anwerne Renhe apayuthnemele Re anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhenge.

¹³ Nhenhe kwenhe Joel-ele arrule-arle pwekeke intelhe-ileke,

“Tyerrtyete ingkirrekele Ngkarte apayuthneme-arle itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke, Re kwenhe itnenhene itetheke mpwaretyenhenge.”

Joel 2:32.

¹⁴ Kenhe nthakenhe-arle-ame itne Renhe apayuthnetyenhe itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke itne apeke renhe arratyete itelaretyakenhele? Kele nthakenhe-arle-ame itne Renhe arratyete itelaretyeke itne apeke angkentyete Jesus-akerte awetyakenhele anerrirrekenge? Kele nthakenhe-arle-ame itne angkentyete yanhe awetyenhe anwerne apeke itneke iletakenhenge? ¹⁵ Kele nthakenhe-arle-ame anwerne angkentyete yanhe iletakenhe Ngkartele-arle apeke anwernenhe yerneteye-kwenye? Arrule anthurre arrpenhele pwekeke alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

“Nhenge itne apeke tyerrtyete ipenye apetyerlenge aremele itneke Angkentyete Mwerre iletetyeke, kele itne akangkemele anthurre-arle anemele.”

Isaiah 52:7.

¹⁶ Kenhe Jew arrpenhemele Angkentyete Mwerre aweke-arle-iperrele renhe irlpe artepele-arle awemele renhe arratyete itelaretyakenhele. Arrule anthurre Isaiah-ele alakenhe intelhe-ileke, “Alartetyete-aye, angwenhele-ame angkentyete arratyete itelareke anwerne-arle itneke ileke? Arrangkwe-arle, itne renhe arratyete itelaretyakenhe.”

Isaiah 53:1.

¹⁷ Arratyete kwenhe, tyerrtyete areyele Jesus arratyete itelaretyenhe nhenge itne angkentyete ikwere-akerte awemele iperre-ante. Itne angkentyete aweme-ante arrpenhele itneke ileke-iperre.

¹⁸ Arrantherre apeke itirreme Jew areye akwele ayeye renhe awetyakenhe anekeke-athene. Arrangkwe-arle, itne kwenhe aweke-arle. The itelareme itne-arle aweke-arle arrpenhele-arle arrule anthurre pwekeke alakenhe intelhe-ilekenge,

“Apmere arrpe-anenhe ahelhe nhenhele tyerrtyete ingkirrekele kwenhe Angkentyete Mwerre nhenhe awerrirreke,

arrpenhe areyele-arle kwenhe itneke ilerlenge apmere arrpe-anenhenge.”

Psalms

19:4.

¹⁹ Arrantherre apeke itirreme Israel-arenyeke-artweye akwele angkentyete nhenge uyarne itelareke. Arrangkwe-arle, itne kwenhe akethe anthurre itelareke imerte itne

ikwere ayene-ilelhomele. Arrule anthurre Moses-ele Bible-ke intelhe-ileke Ngkarte Jew areye-akerte angkeke-arle,

“Arrantherre itirreme tyerrtye apmere arrpenhe-arenye areye akwele akutne aneme apeke.

Lyete anteme arrantherre itnenhe areme ingkerte-ingkerte-irremele Tharle kwenhe itnenhe akngaketyenhenge atyene atyinhe areye anetyeke.

Arrantherre itnenhe aretyenhe ahele-anteme-irremele arrantherre-arle akwele atyene atyinhe-ante ware ahentye anerlunge tharle atnyeneme.” *Deuteronomy 32:21.*

²⁰ Urreke anteme Isaiah-ele nhenge atnerre anthurrele Israel-arenye areyeke ileke Ngkarte-arle angkeke,

“Jew anetyakenhe areye kwenhe atyenge unthetyakenhe, itne kwenhe atyenge alkgwe anetyarte,

kenhe ayenge anteme akenhe itneke-werne apetyeke.

Ye, tyerrtye yanhe areyele kwenhe atyenge apayuthnetyakenhe-arle,

Kele imerte Ayenge anteme itneke imernelheke.” *Isaiah 65:1.*

²¹ Ngkarte alakenhe angkeke Israel-arenyeke akwerrke-ipenhe areye-akerte,

“Arrule anthurre-ngentyele kwenhe The uyarne ikngwetyarte atyene atyinhe areye atyenge-werne apetyetyeke.

Itne kwenhe Atyenge ikerlte anthurre akwete anerlte-aneme,

itne aywerrkele awetyakenhe angkentye atyinhe areyeke.” *Isaiah 65:2.*

11

Ngkartele kwenhe Israel-arenye areye mwantye-mwantye-akwete-ileme

¹ Arrantherre apeke itirreme Ngkartele-arle akwele tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye akngakeke-arle-iperre imerte itneke artepe untyeme anteme irremele itne-ketye. Arrangkwe-arle! Arrantherre itelareme, ayenge-inpe Israel-arenyeke-artweye aneme, Abraham-engentyele. Benjamin kwenhe atyenge-artweye arrwekelenye aneke.

² Awerrirraye, Ngkarte kwenhe impene anthurre Ikwerenhe areye-ngentyele artepe untyeme-irretyakenhe. Arratye kwenhe, Ngkartele Israel-arenye areye arrule anthurre akngakeke impene Ikwerenhe areye anetyenhenge, Re itnenhe ipmentye impetyakenhe, Re itnenhe akwetethe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyarte. Arrantherre itelareme arrpenhele Bible-ke intelhe-ileke Elijah-akerte. Re Ngkartele arnterre angketyarte tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye-akerteke alakenhe, ³ “Ngkarte-aye, tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyele kwenhe apmere areye akurne-ileke nthenhele-arle itne apwerte lyernte-arrernetyarte Ngkwenge. Itne anteme irrerlknge atweke yanhe areye-arle angkentye Ngkwinge ilerlte-apetyarte, ayenge anyente-ante ware anteme aneme.

Lyete anteme itne ayenge akunye-werne irrerlknge atwetyenhe.” ⁴ Arrantherre itelareme Ngkarte-arle ikwere alakenhe angkirtneke, “Unte kwenhe anyente-arenye anetyakenhe, Tharle kwenhe arrpenhe areye-arlke atnyeneme-anteye tyerrtye arratye Atyinhe areye aneme-arle, artwe 7,000 anthurre. Itne kwenhe aneme-arle kwene-irretyakenhe urrtyirrentye ware Baal arritnyeke, itne renhe tnaketyakenhe.”

⁵ Lyete kwenhe alakenhe-anteye aneme. Ngkartele kwenhe tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye mwantye-mwantye-ileke, kele urrptye ware anteme itnekenge atyene Ikwerenhe areye akwete aneme. ⁶ Ngkartele kwenhe itnenhe akngaketyakenhe itne-arle arne mwerre areye mpwaretyartenge. Arrangkwe-arle, Re itnenhe akngakeke Rarle kwenhe itnenhe mwantye-mwantye anthurre ilekeke, Re itnenhe akngaketyeke ahentye aneke.

⁷ Tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye kwenhe uyarne anthurre unthetyarte nthakenhe-arle itne Ngkarte-werne itwekelhe-ilelhetyeke Re-anteme itneke arraty aketyenhenge. Urrpetye ware-arle kwenhe Ngkartele-arle akngakeke, itne iwerre yanhe areke Ikwere-werne itwekelhe-iletyeke. Arrpenheme itnenhe Ngkartele irlpe itnekenhe marteke, itne akwetethe ikerlthe anetyarte untyeme-irremele Ngkartyenge. ⁸ Kenhe arrpenhele akenhe arrule anthurre pwekeke alakenhe intelhe-ileke, “Ngkartele kwenhe itirrentye itnekenhe akngarte-iweke. Re alkng pwenge-ileke itne uyarne aretyenhenge. Re irlpe marteke itne uyarne itelaretyenhenge.”

Deuteronomy 29:4.

⁹ Kenhe David akenhe alakenhe-anteye angkeke, “Ngkarte-aye, itnenhe arlkarentye-ilaye iwenhe renhe-arle itne mpwarekenge, merne itnekenhe akurne anthurre-ilaye re anteme itnenhe arntwirrketyeke, nhenge itne apetyeme arlkwetyeke itne anteme atnulketyenhenge imerte ilwemele anteme.

¹⁰ Alkng itnekenhe pwenge-ilaye, itne anteme uyarne areme.

Ulthentye akngerre artepeke arrernaye, itnenhe ulthetyenhenge anthurre.”
Psalms 69:22-23.

Ngkartele Jew anetyakenhe areye itetheke mpwaretyenhe

¹¹ Lyete kwenhe arrantherre apeke itirreme nhenge Jew areye tyelpelhe-ilelhemenge Ngkarte anteme ipmentyele iwemele, Rarle itne-ketye impelheke apeke. Arrangkwe-arle, nhenge Jew areye tyelpelhe-ilelhemele, Ngkartele angkentye Jesus-akerte Jew anetyakenhe areyeye imerneke, itne awetyeke, arraty itelaremele, Ngkartele anteme itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme nhenge Jew areyele aremele Ngkartele mpwarekenge, itne ingkerte-ingkerte-irremele imerte itirretyenhe, “Ayekaye! Anwerne anamele Ngkarte ipmentyele iweke. Anwerne kwenhe akngarte-iwelhetyeke Ikwere-werne atheke apetyalptyenhenge, Re anwernenhe-inpe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge-anteye.” ¹² Ye, Ngkartele kwenhe arrpenhe areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenye mwantye-mwantye-ileke-arle Jew areyele-arle kwenhe arne akurne mpwarerlengenge nhenge itne-arle Jesus ipmentyele iwekenge. Kele awerrirraye, urreke kwenhe, nhenge Jew areye akngarte-iwelhirtnetyenhe Jesus arraty itelaretyenhe Ngkartele anteme aretyenhe anwerne ingkirreke mwantye-mwantye-anthurre-iletyenhenge, Jew areye, Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlke.

Ngkartele arrpenhe areye-arlke itetheke mpwareme-anteye

¹³ Lyete ayenge Jew anetyakenhe arrekantherre angkeme. Ngkartele kwenhe ayenge arrekantherre-werne yerneke angkentye iletienhenge, the anteme warrke nhenhe renhe akangkentyele mpwareme arrekantherrenge. ¹⁴ Nhenge the angkentye nhenhe renhe Jew anetyakenhe arrekantherre ilemele, ayenge kwenhe itirreme Jew atyene atyinhe areye-arle ingkerte-ingkerte-anteme-irreme, yanhe-ngentyele anteme arrpenhemele apeke Jesus arraty itelaretyenhenge, Ngkartele anteme itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhe. ¹⁵ Nhenge Jew areye-arle Ngkarte-ngentyele akngakelheke iperre, Re itnenhe ipmentyele iweke tyerrtye arrpenhe apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenye areye atyewe Ikwerenhe akemele. Nhenge Jew areye apeke akngarte-iwelhirtnerlengenge Ngkarte-werne apetyalpemele, kele ingkirreke kwenhe akangkemele anthurre anetyenhe Ngkartele-arle kwenhe yanhe areye akngetye-alpetyenhe nhenge ilweke-arle-iperrele itethe-ilirtnetyenhe-arteke.

¹⁶ Ayeye nhenhe awerrirraye. Arrantherre itelareme, nhenge anwerne merne tampe ultakemele, akweke ware Ngkarteke-amparre anthemele, merne tampe mpwanke Ikwerenhe irretyenhenge anteme. Alakenhe anteme, arne artekerre apeke Ngkarte-kenhe aneme, kele walye areye akenhe Ikwerenhe aneme-anteye. Alakenhe

ikwerenge anteme anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle arrekwenye anwerne-kenhe Abraham atnyenetyarte-arteke renhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyarte, Re kwenhe Jew anwernenhe ingkirreke akwete atnyenerle-aneme mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-anemele. ¹⁷ Ayeye arrpenhe nhenhe awerrirraye. Artwe garden-akerteke-artweye aneme-arle alakenhe mpwaremele: Nhenge arne mwerre anemele garden kwenenge, kele re apeke arne ngkwerne anyente akemele renhe imerte iwemele-arle. Re-anteme pwetye-werne alhemele arne ngkwerne akemele renhe akngetye-alpemele. Re imerte anyentelhe-ilemele arne mwerre yanhe ikwere-arleke ayernemele nhenge garden-ele tnemenge. Re akwete anemele anteme akngerre lyapeme. Kele alakenhe-anteye-arle Ngkarte Jew arrpenheme impelheke-arle, arrantherre Jew anetyakenhe areye akngetyeke apurtelhe-iletaye. Arrantherre kwenhe Ngkarte arratyte itelareme Abraham-ele-arteke. ¹⁸ Jew areye, Jesus ipmentyele iweke areye-arle walye-arteke nhenge kartene arntarnte-arentye akngerrele akeke imerte iwemele. Arrantherre kwenhe tnakelhetyale, Jew yanhe areyeke tyele angketyale anetyeke. Itirretyale arrantherre-arle akwele walye akeke-arle areyenge mwerre ulkere. Itelaraye, arrantherre kwenhe walye areye-arteke. Arterkerrele ware kwenhe arne yanhe akwete itethe atnyenentye akngerre, walyele kwenye.

¹⁹ Arrantherre apeke angkeme-ketye, “Arrangkwe, Jew areye kwenhe walye yanhe areye-arteke aneme Ngkartele-arle akeke-arle iperre iweke. Kenhe anwerne akenhe walye areye-arteke nhenge Rarle arneke-arleke anyentelhe-ileme anteme. Re Jew areye anamelhe-ileke nhenge anwerne Ikwerenge apurte anetyenhenge.”

²⁰ Kele, arrantherre kwenhe arratyte itirreme. Kele awerrirraye, Ngkartele kwenhe Jew areye ipmentyele iweke itne Jesus arratyte itelaretyakenhenge. Re-anteme arrenhantherrenhe ineke Ikwerenge anyentelhe-ilemele arrantherre-arle arratyte itelarekenge. Kele tnakelhetyalaye; atere-irrerirraye Ngkarte kwenhe akngerre anthurre aneme. ²¹ Kele ipmentye-arle Jew areye-arle walye yanhe-arteke nhenge arne yanheke-arleke re-arrpe lyapeke. Arrangkwe-arle, Ngkartele kwenhe itnenhe impetyakenhe aneke, itnenhe atwetye-kwenye. Alakenhe-anteye-arle Re kwenhe itnenhe akeke-arteke imerte itnenhe iwemele itne-arle arratyte itelaretyakenhenge. Re arrenhantherrenhe-inpe aketyenhe imerte iwemele nhenge arrantherre apeke-arle arratyte itelaretyakenhe anekenge Renhe. ²² Nhenhe itelaraye: Ngkarte kwenhe arrpenheme mwantye-mwantye-ileme, arrpenhe areyeke re kwenhe nhenge ahele-irremele. Re kwenhe nhenge ahele-irreme Jew yanhe areyeke nhenge Renhe awetyakenhe ipmentyele iwemele anteme. Re kwenhe Jew anetyakenhe arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme arrantherre-arle Renhe arratyte itelarekenge. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe Ikwere-ketyenge impelheke, kele Re arrenhantherrenhe aketyenhe-anteye imerte iwemele.

²³ Nhenge Jew areye apeke utepe-irremele Ngkarte renhe awethe arratyte itelaremele Re itnenhe akngirtneme-arle, arrekwele-arle anekele-arteke Re itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyarte, Re itnenhe anyentelhe-ilirtnetyenhe awethe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhenge. ²⁴ Arrekwele-arle arrantherre Jew anetyakenhe areye Ngkarte-ketye akalke-akalke anerrirretyarte. Arrantherre kwenhe walye arneke-arleke areye-arteke pwetyele aneke. Kele nhenge arrantherre Ngkarte arratyte itelareke-iperre, Re arrenhantherrenhe akngeke arne mwerre yanheke-arleke kartene-nge anyentelhe-ilemele. Kenhe arrekwele-arle, Jew areye Ngkartele-artweye atyene areyeke-amparre, itne kwenhe walye areye-arteke aneme nhenge arne mwerrenge lyapeke-arteke nhenge kartene kwenenge. Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe Jew anetyakenhe areye kwenhe arne mwerre nhengeke-arleke anyentelhe-ileke. Urreke apeke, Jew areyele apeke Ngkarte awethe arratyte itelaretyenhe, Re anteme itnenhe iparrpele anyentelhe-ilirtnetyenhenge Ikwere-artweye areyenge.

Ngkartele tyerrtye ingkirreke mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-aneme

²⁵ Atyewe atyinhe areye! Arrantherre apeke itirreme nhenge Ngkartele-arle akwele Jew areye akwetethe ipmentye iwemeke-athene. Arrantherre apeke alakenhe-arteke itirreme-ketye imerte akwele tnakelhentye-arle anemele, the arrekhantherre angkentye nhenhe arraty-ileme Ngkartele-arle anyelknge-anyelknge-arle atnyeneke. Urreke Jew areye kwenhe Ikwere-werne utepe-irreme Renhe awetyenhenge. Ngkarte kwenhe akarelherle-aneme nhenge Jew anetyakenhe areyeke nhenge Renhe arraty itelaretyeke atningke-ame-atningke-irretyenhenge. Nhenge yanhe areye Rarle akngakeke Renhe arraty itelarerrirrekenge-iperre, kele Jew areye akngarte-iwelhirtnetyenhe ampetyele Ngkarte-werne-anteye apetye-alpetyenhe. ²⁶ Ngkartele Israel-arenyeke akwerrke-ipenhe ingkirreke itetheke mpwaretyenhe. Arrule anthurre Isaiah-ele Bible-ke alakenhe intelhe-ileke, “Artwe nhenge, itetheke mpwaremele-arle apmere Zion arritnye-ngentyele apetyetyenhe.

Re tyerrtye Jacob-kenhe areye utepelhe-iletienhe, itne arne akurne impetyeke, Ngkarte-werne utepe-irritnetyeke.

²⁷ Arrwekele Ngkartele itnenhe alakenhe alhileke, ‘Ayenge itneke mwerre anetyeke

The arne akurne areye itnekenge urrparyenhe.’” *Isaiah 59:20-21, 27:9.*

²⁸ Nhenge Jew areyele-arle Angkentye Mwerre Christ-akerte ipmentye iweke-iperre Ngkarte-ngentyele akngakelhemele, itne anetyarte nhenge Ngkarte-arle akwele itneke ahentye-anetyakenhe-arteke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Jew anetyakenhe areye Ikwere-werne apetyetyeke. Kenhe Jew areye kwenhe akwete akngakeke-arle Ikwerenhe areye aneme, Re itneke akwete ahentye-anerle-aneme nhenge iwenhe-arle Re alhilekeke Abraham-eke, Isaac-eke Jacob-eke-arlike.

²⁹ Ngkartele kwenhe arne mwerre areye inirtnetyakenhe nhenge Rarle anthekeke. Re tyerrtye areyeke alkngwirretyakenhe Rarle nhenge akngakekeke. ³⁰ Arrekwele aneke arrantherre Jew anetyakenhe areyele nhenge Ngkarte ipmentye-iweke. Lyete akenhe Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele akngakeke Israel-arenye areyele-arle Renhe ipmentye-iwerlenghe. ³¹ Ye, Jew areye kwenhe Ngkarteke akwete ikerlte anthurre irreme Rarle arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileke. Kenhe urreke, Ngkartele awethe-arle itnenhe mwantye-mwantye-iletienhe itneke antangketyenhe imerte Ikwere anyentelhe-ilemele. ³² Tyerrtye ingkirrekele, Jew anetyakenhe areyele-arlike, Jew areyele-arlike Ngkarte ayene-ileme, Ikwere ikerlte anthurre irremele. Nhenge ikerlte-ikerlte anentye akngerre itne jail-ke ayernekarle-arteke. Kele Ngkartele itnenhe yanhe-arteke ipmentye-arle alhetyeke impeke nhenge urreke Re itnenhe ingkirreke mwantye-mwantye-iletienhenge imerte ingkirreke anthurre itetheke mpwaremele.

Anwerne akwetethe Ngkarte utyerneme tnakerlte-anetyeke

³³ Anwerne Ngkarte tnakeye Re kwenhe anwerneke mwerre akngerre aneme. Re ante ware kwenhe akaperte altywere anthurre aneme akwetethe arraty itirrerle-aneme. Anwerne kwenhe uyarne itelareme arne ingkirreke nhenge Rarle itirremele mpwareke. ³⁴ Arrule anthurre Isaiah-ele Bible-ke alakenhe intelhe-ileke, “Angwenhe-ame akaltye aneme nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte itirreme?

Arrangkwe, arrpenhele kwenhe uyarne itelareme.

Angwenhele-ame Ngkarte nhenge akaltyele-antheme arne areye arraty mpwaretyeke?

Arrangkwe akwete, anwerne kwenhe ingkirreke akutne aneme.” *Isaiah 40:13.*

³⁵ “Angwenhele-ame Ngkarte arne iwenhe apeke renhe antheke nhenge Rarle anthirtnetyenhenge?

Arrangkwe, Re-ante ware kwenhe anwerneke arne areye antheme, ampetyele ahentye-anintye-alpentye akngerre kwenye anwerne-ngentyele.” *Job 41:11.*
³⁶ Ngkartele-ante ware kwenhe arne ingkirreke mpwareke, arne ingkirreke Ikwere-ntyele arrateme. Re arne ingkirreke Utmenge Ikwerehele arraty akwete atnyenerle-aneme itne apeke renhe ampetyele tnakirtnyenyehenge-anteye. Kele anwerne akwetethe Renhe tnakerlte-aneye. Yanhe kwenhe arraty anthurre aneme.

12

Ngkarteke warrke-irretyeke-aye

¹ Yanhenge anteme, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye, Ngkarte kwenhe mwerre aneme nhenge Re anwernenhe mwantyele atnyeneme, alakenhe ikwenge anteme the arrenhantherrenhe arnterre apayuthneme Ngkarteke anthelhetyeke. Arrantherre kwenhe Ngkarte awetyeke Re arrenhantherrenhe ilerlenghe iwenhe apeke renhe Ikwere mpwaretyeke. Arrantherre kwenhe aywerrkele mpwaretyeke anteme nhenge Re arrenhantherrenhe aremele imerte akangkentye anemele. Nhenge anwerne alakenhe mpwaremele nhenge anwerne anteme Ngkarte utmengele tnakemele Renhe iwerre arratyale apenteme. ² Kele angwaretyale yanhe areye-arle arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeken-ante itirrerlte-anemeke. Ngkartele anteme itirrentye ar-rekantherrenhe akngarte-iweme nhenge arrantherre-arle Ikwere arraty itirretyehenge. Nhenhe-ngentyele anteme arrantherre Ngkarte-ngentyele akaltye-irretyehenge nhenge nthakenhe irretyeke Rarle ahentye-anemenge, alakenhe mwerre akngerre-arle. Nhenge Re aremele, akangkemele anthurre anetyenhe.

³ The itelareme Ngkartele-arle ayenge mwantye-mwantye anthurre ileke. Re ayenge akngakeke Utmenge Ikwerehe anthemele nhenge angkentye mwerre Ikwere-akerte ilerle-apetyeke. Alakenhe ikwenge anteme ayenge arrekatherre ingkirrekeke alakenhe angkeme. Renhe arraty itelareke-arle iperre itirretyale arrantherre-arle impene anthurre akwele aneme. Arrantherre arraty itirrewarraye, Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke Utmenge Ikwerehe antherlenghe, arrantherre Ikwere arraty warrke-irretyeke. ⁴ Anwerne ingkirreke anyente-irreme tyerrtye anyente-arteke, Ngkarteke arne arrpenheke-arrpenhe mpwaretyeke. Anwerne tyerrtye anyente-arteke, ingkirreke Ngkarteke warrke-irretyeke. Arrantherre itelareme, iltyele nhenge anpetyeke, ingkele untherle-anetyeke alheme, alkngenge aretyeke, irlpele awetyeke. Anwerne ingkirrekele arrpenheke-arrpenhe mpwareme, anyente-arteke warrke-irremele. ⁵ Kele, alakenhe-arle atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye. Anwerne ingkirreke Christ-enge anyente-irreke tyerrtye anyente-arteke, kenhe anwerne akenhe anwerne arrpe-anenhele warrke arrpenhe mpwareme.

⁶ Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe mwantyele antheke arne tyeperre anthurre nhenge ikwere mpwaretyeke Re anwernenhe Utmenge Ikwerehe antheke arne atyeperre yanhe mpwaretyehenge. Ngkartele apeke ngenhe Utmenge Ikwerehe antheke angkentye Ikwerehe ilerle-apetyeke. Kele kwenhe arraty itelaretyeke nhenge Rarle ngenhe ileme akwete anthurre angkentye yanhe ilerle-apetyeke. ⁷ Re apeke ngenhe Utmenge Ikwerehe antheke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye alpe-eme-ilettyeke, kele unte kwenhe itnenhe alpe-eme-ilettyeke anteme. Nhenge Re apeke Utmenge Ikwerehe antheke akaltyele-anthetyeke, kele unte kwenhe itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke-anteme. ⁸ Re apeke ngenhe Utmenge Ikwerehe antheke arrpenhe areye atnerre-ilettyeke, kele unte kwenhe itnenhe atnerre-ilettyeke anteme. Re apeke ngenhe Utmenge Ikwerehe antheke anthetyeke, kele unte kwenhe mwantye-mwantyele antherle-anetyeke anteme. Re apeke Utmenge Ikwerehe antheke arrpenhe areyeken alartetye anetyeke itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele, kele unte kwenhe itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke anteme. Re apeke ngenhe Utmenge Ikwerehe antheke arrpenhe

areye mwantye-mwantye-iletaye itneke mwerre anetyeke, kele unte kwenhe itnenhe mwantye-mwantye-iletaye anteme.

Paul-ele atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeye ileme nthakenhe-arle Ngkarteke arraty anetyeke

⁹ Arrantherre kwenhe tyerrtye areyeye ahentye anetyeke. Urrtyirremele iletalaye, itnenhe mwantye-mwantye anthurre ileme-tetye. Akurne ingkirrekenge impelhaye, arne mwerre areye-ante ware mpwarerlte-anetyeke ahentye-anaye. ¹⁰ Arrantherre akwetethe arntarnte-arerretyeke anaye arrantherre ingkirreke-arle kwenhe Christ-kenhe anemenge. Akengentye angkerretyale anaye, mwerrentye ware angkerremele anaye, arrpenhe areyeye itirremele itne-arle ngkwengenge arntwarre-ulkere. ¹¹ Jesus-eke arnterre warrke-irretyeke apurrke-irretyakenhe-arle. Ikwere ahentye anerlte-anaye nhenge akwetethe renhe iwerre arraty apentemele. ¹² Akangkemele anaye arrantherre-arle itelaremenge Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe apmere mwerre akngerre Ikwerenhe-werne akngetyenhe. Nhenge arne akurne apeke arrekanttherre irrerlenge, arrpenhe areye apeke-arle arrekanttherre ahele-irreme nhenge arrenhantherrenhe atweme-arlike apeke, ahele-irretyale anaye nhenge Ngkarteke akwetethe angkerlte-anetyeke nhenge ipmentye impetyale. ¹³ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe apeke arne iwenhe apeke ikwere ahentye anerlenge, renhe alpe-emelilaye renhe anthemele nhenge iwenhe-arle unte atnyeneme. Unte apeke ipenye aremele apmere-kwenye untherle-aperlenge renhe ikngwaye apmere ngkwihinhe-werne akngirtnemele.

¹⁴ Nhenge arrpenhele apeke ngkwenge arne akurne mpwarerlenge iperre, ikwere ahele-irretyale anaye Ngkarte ikwere apayuthneme-tetye, Re anteme ikwere mwerre anetyenhenge. Ngkarte apayuthnetyale renhe arriletaye. ¹⁵ Nhenge arrpenhe areye akangkemele anerlenge, arrantherre kwenhe nhenge apurte itnekenge akangkemele-anteye anetyeke. Nhenge arrpenhe areye artnerlenge, arrantherre kwenhe itnekenge artnerremele anetyeke. ¹⁶ Nhenge tyerrtye ingkirrekenge ipeltye-irremele akangkemele anetyeke. Tnakelhetyale, itirremele arrantherre-arle akwele arrpenhe areyenge ilyernpenye-ulkere. Itirretyale anaye nhenge arrantherre-arle akwele ingkirrekeke akaltye aneme.

¹⁷ Nhenge arrpenhele apeke ngkwenge arne akurne mpwarerlenge, unte kwenhe itirretyale anetyeke nhenge arne akurne ikwere mpwarirtnetyeke. Kele-anteye-arle mwerre mpwaretyeke-tetye, nhenge arrpenhe areyele ngenhe aremele, kele itne itelaretyenhenge iwenhe-arle unte mwerre mpwarekenge, itne anteme akangkemele anthurre anerrirretyenhenge. ¹⁸ Arrantherre kwenhe arrpenhe ingkirrekenge ipeltye-irretyeke arrkernerlte-aneme, itnekenge mwerre anetyeke. ¹⁹ Atyewe areyeye! Nhenge arrpenhele apeke ngkwenge arne akurne mpwarerlenge, arninketyale, kele ipmentye imperle-alhaye nhenge Ngkartele-ante ware renhe arriletienhenge. Itelareme, nhenge arrule anthurre-arle Ngkarte Bible-nge alakenhe angkeke, “Nhenge tyerrtyele apeke arne akurne ngkwenge mpwarerlenge, The anyentele kwenhe renhe arriletienhe,

The-ante ware kwenhe renhe arriletaye.”

Deuteronomy 32:35.

²⁰ Alakenhe-anteye kwenhe nhenhe angkeme,

“Tyerrtye apeke-arle ngkwenge ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe angayakwe anemele, renhe merne anthetyeke.

Re apeke angkethakwe aneme,

renhe kwatye antywetyeke anthaye.

Unte apeke, nhenge ntertele ware-arteke renhe kwatye antywetyeke antheme, re-anteme itirrentye ikwerenhe akngarte-iwelheme apure imerte awelhemele.”

Proverbs 25:21-22.

²¹ Tyerrtye arrpenhele apeke arne akurne ngkwenge mpwarerleng. Kele arninketyale, mwerre mpwarirtnaye-tetye. Nhenge apure-arle-irreke-iperrele re-anteme ngkwenge ipeltye-irretyenhenge.

13

Alartetye arrekantherrenhe aywerrkele awetyeke

¹ Ye, Ngkarte ingkirreke anthurreke alartetye aneme. Kenhe alartetye government-kenhe areye alartetye aneme Ngkarte-arle itnenhe arrernekenge. Kele nhenge alartetye government-kenhe areye angkerleng, nhenge ingkirrekele kwenhe aywerrkele awetyeke mpwaremele itne-arle angkekeng. ² Kele nhenge arrpenheme alartetyeke ayene-ilelhemele, re kwenhe Ngkarteke ayene-ilelheme Rarle itnenhe arrernekeng-arle alartetye anetyeke. Nhenge tyerrtye anteme apeke alartetyeke ayene-ilelheme, ikwere-arrpe arlkarentye-irremele. ³ Yanhe kwenhe arraty-arle, nhenge yanhe areyele arne mwerre mpwareme-arle alartetye-ketye atere-irretyakenhele, kenhe yanhe areyele-ante-arle arne akurne areye mpwareme. Nhenge arrantherre apeke alartetye areye-ketye atere-irretyakenhe anetyeke ahentye aneme, kele arne mwerre areye-ante ware mpwarerleng-anaye, itne anteme arrenhantherrenhe tnaketyenhenge. ⁴ Arraty-arle, Ngkarte-arle itnenhe alartetye anetyeke arrerneke, itne warrke ikwerenhe mpwareme. Warrke itnekenhe aneme ngenhe mwerrentye arntarnte-aretyeke. Kenhe unte apeke akenhe arne akurne nhenge mpwaremele unte kwenhe itne-ketye atere-irreme, alartetye yanhe areyele-arle kwenhe ngenhe atwetyenhenge unte-arle arne akurne mpwarekeng. Alartetye yanhe areye Ngkarteke warrke-irreme. Ngkartele itnenhe atwetyeke yerneke yanhe areyele-arle arne akurne mpwaremeng. ⁵ Kele nhenge alartetye government-kenhe areye angkerleng arrantherre kwenhe aywerrkele awetyeke imerte mpwaremele itne arrenhantherrenhe ilerleng, Ngkarte arrekantherre ahele-irreketye arrantherre-arle kele itelararleng nthakenhe-arle mwerre anetyeke.

⁶ Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre government-eke apwerte ngkweltye tax antheme nhenge itne arrenhantherrenhe ileme iperre. Alartetye government-kenhe yanhe areye kwenhe Ngkarteke warrke-irreme itne arrenhantherrenhe arratyentye arntarnte-aretyeke. ⁷ Kele nhenge alartetye areyele tax ngkweltyeke apayuthnerleng, arrantherre kwenhe itnenhe iparrpe anthetyeke. Nhenge alartetye arrpenhele arrenhantherrenhe ngkweltyeke tax-eke apayuthnerleng renhe anthaye ayene-ilelhetyale. Itneke tyele angketyale, itnenhe aywerrkele aweme-tetye, itne kwenhe alartetye arrekantherrenhe aneme. ⁸ Nhenge arrpenhele apeke re ngenhe apwerte ngkweltye ware antherleng, alngwirretyale anaye nhenge renhe anthirtnetyeke.

Arntarnte-arerremele anerrirraye

Arrantherre kwenhe akwetethe nhenge arntarnte-arerretyeke. Arrantherre-arle kwenhe nhenhe-arteke anerleng-anemeng arrantherre arraty apenterleng-anetyenhenge angkentye nhenge Ngkarte-arle Moses antheke. ⁹ Angkentye nhenhe areye, arne yanhe areye nhenge Ngkarte-arle anwernenhe ileke mpwaretyale, alakenhe kwenhe aneme, “Mpwenyele alwirrelhe-iletyale anaye. Arrpenhe itethe-kwenyeke atwetyale anaye. Arne arrpenhe areye-kenhe anyelkngenge inetyale anaye. Nhenge unte apeke arne tyerrtye arrpenhe-kenhe aremele renhe aretyalaye ikwerenheke ahentye anetyale.”

Exodus 20:13-15,17.

Angkentye nhenhe areye, angkentye arrpenhe areye-arlke, ingkirreke nhenge Ngkarte angkeke-arle, itne ingkirreke anyente-irrerleng, anyente-arle alakenhe angkeme,

“Unte kwenhe arrpenhe areyeke tyenye anetyeke, unte-arrpe tyenye aneme-arteke.”

Leviticus 19:18.

¹⁰ Nhenge unte tyerrtye areyeke ahentye anemele, itnenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilemele, unte itnenhe piwetyakenhe itneke akurne irretyeke. Ye, unte apeke itnenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme-arteke unte angkentye ingkirreke arratyete atnyeneme Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke.

Christ-arle ilengare apetye-alpetyenhe-akerte

¹¹ Kele arrpenhe areyeke akwete ahentye anerlte-anaye the arrekatherre ileke-arteke, arlte-arle itwe-irrerlenghe nhenge Alartetye Jesus-arle apetyalperlenghe re anwernenhe mwantyele akngirtnetyenhele. Arlte yanhe ikwerenge re apetyalperlenghe, rarle itwe-ame-itwe-ame-irreme anwerne renhe arratyete itelarekenge iperre.

¹² Nhenhe-arteke, ingwele uyerreke atheke-arteke, akethe-akethe-irreme anteme, aherlkintyeme, unte ankwenge-ntyete akarre-irremele. Yanhe-arteke, arlte nhenge Jesus apetyalperlenghe itwe-ame-itwe-ame-irreme. Anwerne kwenhe yanhe areye angwaretyale anetyeke ingwemertele anerlte-anemeke-arle areye, arrantherre itelareme yanhe areyele nhenge akwetethe-arle arne akurne mpwarerlte-anemeke. Anwerne arne akurne areye impetyeke imerte akwetethe akarelhemele, artwe irraweye anthurre-arteke Satan-ketye ilpelhetyeke. ¹³ Arrpenhe areye nhenge ingwemertele anerlte-aneme kwenhe akwetethe arne akurne areye-ante ware mpwarerlte-anemele. Kenhe anwerne akenhe alakenhe-arteke anetye-kwenye. Anwerne arratyete anetyeke-tetye alkngenthele-arlenghe arlte mpwepeke-arteke. Anwerne kwenhe ngkwarle akngerre antywetyale, atwerrirremele anteme. Arrpenhe mpwenyele alwirrelhe-iletyle, ingkerte-ingkerte-irretyle aneye atwerretyenhenge anteme. ¹⁴ Anwerne kwenhe Alartetye Jesus-arteke anetyeke, arne akurne areye-ketyenge untyeme-irremele. Kenhe anwerne akurne mpwaretyeke ayene-ilelhetyeke, akurne ikwere-ketyenge untyeme-irretyeke, renhe impemele.

14

Tyele angketyale anaye atyewe arrpenhe Jesus-kenheke

¹ Nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhemele uyarne akwete itelareme nthakenhe arratyete anetyeke. Nhenhe areye kwenhe utnenge lterrke-kwenye aneme. Kele, nhenge arrantherre apeke tyerrtye areye nhenhe-arteke arerlenghe, itneke ahele angkerryale anaye, akutne akwele itnenhe aketyalaye. ² Yanhe areye utnenge lterrke-kwenye merne atherrke-ante ware arlkweme. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe itirreme nhenge mwerre-arle akwele aneme merne iwenhe apeke renhe ingkirreke, kere-arlke arlkwetyeke, kere nhenge iteke-arle ngkarte urrttyirrentye anthentye akngerre.

³ Unte apeke merne atherrke-arlke kere-arlke arlkweme, kele atyewe Jesus-kenheke akengentye angketyale merne atherrke-ante warele arlkwerle-anemenge. Atyewe Jesus-kenhe yanhe areyeke anteme ahele-ahele angketyale kere-arlke arlkwerlte-anemenge, Ngkartele-arle kwenhe mpwelenhe akngakerlenghe, mpwelenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremenge. ⁴ Mwerre anetyakenhe warrkene arrpenhe-kenheke ahele angketyeke! Alartetye ikwerenhele areke-arle-iperre, ikwere ahele angketyenhenge rarle apeke arne akurne mpwarekenge nhenge renhe tnakemele rarle apeke arne mwerre mpwarekenge. Ngkarte anteme ingkirreke anthurre Ikwerenhe areyeke alartetye. Re itneke mwerre angkeme itnenhe atnyenemele itne akwetethe arne mwerre mpwarerlte-anetyenhenge.

⁵ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenheme itirreme arlte anyente-arle kwenhe ameke-ameke anemenge, re nhenge Ngkarte-ante ware tnaketyeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe itirreme arlte arrpe-anenhe akwele rante-rante anemenge. Kele arrpenhe areye angwaretyale ware, anwerne kwenhe anwerneke itirretyeke-tetye. ⁶ Tyerrtye

yanhe areye itirreme-arle, arlte anyente-arle kwenhe arlte arrpenhenge atyeperre-ulkere, alakenhe itirremele itne-arle Alartetye Jesus tnaketyeke ahentye anemeke. Arrpenheme angkeme Ngkarte-arle mwerre aneme Rarle itnenhe merne atherrke areye, kere-arlke arlkwetyeke anthekege, urreke itne renhe areye arlkwetyenhenge, itne Renhe tnakeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe, kere arlkwetyakenhe areye-arle, itne angkeme Ngkarte-arle mwerre aneme Rarle itnenhe merne atherrke-ante anthekege, urreke itne renhe areye arlkwetyenhenge, itne Renhe tnakeke.

⁷⁻⁸ Jesus Christ kwenhe aneme alartetye anwerne-kenhe. Anwerneke anteme itirretyakenhe anwerneke-arrpe ware anemele. Kele mwerre-arle anwerne apeke ilwetyeke. Kele mwerre-arle anwerne itethe akwete anetyeke. Alartetye Jesus-ele kwenhe anwernenhe akwete atnyeneme, anwerne anteme arne ingkirreke ikwere mpwarerlte-anetyeke. ⁹ Ayenge alakenhe angkeme arrantherre-arle itelarerlengge Christ-arle ilweke-iperrele itethe-irritneke akeme-irremele tyerrtye ingkirrekeke alartetye anthurre anetyeke, itethe areyeke-arlke ilweke-arle areyeke-arlke. ¹⁰ Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame unte atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenheke akengentye angkeme rarle nthakenhe-irrerlengge ikwerenhenge ularre? Kenhe iwenhenge-arle-ame unte atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe ilperneme unte akwele ikwerenge tyeperre-ulkere aneme-arteke? Urreke anteme Ngkartele anwernenhe ingkirreke Ikwerenge ar-rwekele ngkernetyenhe anwernenhe akngakelhe-iletienhe. ¹¹ Arrule anthurre kwenhe Ngkarte Bible-nge alakenhe angkeke, “Nhenge kwenhe ayenge arratyenge angkeme: Urreke, tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre Atyenge arrekwele kwene-irretyenhe, itne angketyenhe Ayenge tyerrtye ingkirrekeke Alartetye Anthurre.” *Isaiah 45:23.* ¹² Urreke anteme Ngkartele anwernenhe anyenteke-anyente Ikwerenge arrekwele ngkernetyeke anwernenhe apayuthnetyenhe, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte arne areye alakenhe-arteke mpwareme?” Re apeke anwerneke mwerre angkeme, ithwenge apeke.

Arlkarentye-irretyale anaye arrpenhe areyeke

¹³ Anwerne kwenhe arrpenhe areyeke akengentye angketyale anetyeke Ngkarte anyente-arle ingkirrekeke itirrerlengge itnenhe akngaketyenhenge. Kele-anteye-arle anwerne alakenhe itirreye, “The arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyakenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe tyelpelhe-iletienhe re itnyetyeke anteme.” Anwerne ahentye anetyakenhe arrpenheke Ngkarte impelhetyeke apentemele iwenhenge-arle anwerne mpwaremenge. ¹⁴ Nhenge Christ-enge apurte aneme, the itelareme merne arrpen-anenhe kere-arlke kwenhe mwerre arlkwetyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke itirreme kere-arle akwele, iteke-arle ngkarte urrtiyirrentye anthentye akngerre, arrwengelthe ikwere aneme, kele kere yanhe-arle ikwere arrwengelthele aneme anthurre. ¹⁵ Nhenge unte apeke kere yanhe arlkwerlengge ikwerenge arrwekele, nhenge re ngenhe aremele, re atnerte akngarte-iwelhetyenhenge. Unte apeke renhe tyelpelhe-ileketye re itnyetyeke anteme Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-irremere. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme unte ikwere akangkemele itirretyeke imerte kere yanhe arlkwetyale anetyeke ikwerenge alkngetherre, Christ-arle kwenhe ikwere-inpe ilwerlengge. ¹⁶ Mwerre kwenhe arrekatherre itirretyeke kere yanhe-arle mwerre renhe arlkwetyeke. Kenhe arrantherre apeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhenge alkngetherre kere yanhe arlkweme, re kere arlkwetyakenhe-arle, arrantherre apeke renhe tyelpelhe-ileketye. Kele imerte arrpenhe areye Christ-eke akengentye angkemere arrantherre-arle kere yanhe arlkwerlengge. Kele alakenhe irreketye, arrantherre kwenhe kere iteke-arle ngkarte urrtiyirrentye anthentye akngerre arlkwetyale anetyeke. ¹⁷ Ngkarte kwenhe Alartetye anwerne-kenhe. Anwerne kwenhe akwetethe itirretyale anetyeke iwenhe apeke arlkwetyeke antywetyeke-arlke. Anwerne kwenhe akwetethe itirrerlte-anetyeke-tetye nhenge Ngkarteleke arratyenge anetyeke

renhe akangkentye mpwaretyeke, mwerre anetyeke, arrpenhe areyenge atnerte mwerre anetyeke. Kele Utmenge Akngerrele-arle kwenhe anwernenhe akangkentye mpwaretyeke nhenge Rarle anwernenhe akaltyele-antherlenge nthakenhe alakenhe akwetethe anetyeke. ¹⁸ Kele Ngkarte kwenhe akangkemele aneme nhenge Re anwernenhe aremele Christ akwetethe apenterlte-anerlenge iwerre arraty yanhe ikwerenge. Kele imerte tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele anwernenhe arerlenge itne-arle anwerneke akangkeme-anteyele.

¹⁹ Anwerne atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye kwenhe akwetethe itirrerlte-anetyeke nthakenhe-arle mwerre apurte anerlte-anetyeke. Anwerne akwetethe atnerre-ilerretyeke Christ apenterlte-anetyeke. ²⁰ Akurne-iletyle anaye nhenge iwenhe renhe-arle nhenge Ngkartele arrekwele mpwareke-arle yanhe areyeye nhenge Renhe-arle arraty itelarekeke nhenge ahele angkerremenge iwenhe-arle anwerne-arle arlkweme-akerte. Ngkarte kwenhe angkeme merne ingkirreke-arlke kere-arlke mwerre arlkwetyeke aneme. Kenhe iwenhe apeke renhe arlkwetyale anetyeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhenge alkngetherre renhe tyelpelhe-ileketye Ngkartele-arle renhe-arlke akngakerlenge. ²¹ Ye, mwerre kwenhe aneme anwerne-arle kere arlkwetyakenhe aneme ngkwarle-arlke antywetyakenhe nhenge iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyakenhe-arlke atyewe Jesus-kenhe tyelpelhe-ileketye re-anteme itnyeketyenge. ²² Unte apeke, Ngkarte arraty itelaremele, alakenhe itirraye, “Kere ingkirreke-arlke merne atherrke ingkirreke-arlke kwenhe atyenge mwerre aneme arlkwetyeke.” Kenhe unte apeke alakenhe itirremele ayeye nhenhe antekelhe-iletyle, unte-arrpe atnyenaye, nhenge Ngkartele-ante-arle itelareme ngkwenge-akerte aretyenhe. Unte apeke akwenpele arlkweme iwenhe apeke ikwere ahentye aneme, itirretyakenhe unte-arle akurne mpwarekeke, Rarle ngkwenge akangketyenhenge. ²³ Kenhe unte apeke nhenge itirrentye atherre alakenhe itirreme, “Atyenge apeke kwenhe mwerre aneme iwenhe arrpenheme arlkwetyeke. Arrangkwe apeke, the apeke impetyeke.” Kele imerte unte apeke renhe arlkwetyeke. Kele Ngkarte anteme ngkwenge atnerte akurne anthurre awelheme unte-arle iwerre atherreke itirremenge, unte akenhe kele arlkweke anteme. Unte iwenhe apeke mpwareme unte-arle itelareme akurne, unte anteme Ngkarteke akurne mpwareme.

15

Unte arrpenhe areye akangketyeke mpwaretyeke unte-arrpe mpwarelhetyale

¹⁻² Anwerne apeke Christ arrule akngerre-arle apenterlte-aneke nhenge anwerne anteme atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areye alpe-eme-iletyle nhenge uyarne-arle itelarerlte-aneme iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke. Itneke akengentye angketyale anaye. Anwerne mpwaretyeke arrkernemele itne akangkemele anetyeke itne-arle akwete akaltye-irrerlenge. Anwerne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyale anetyeke anwerne akangketyeke. Anwerne apeke itnenhe akangketyeke mpwareme, anwerne imerte itnenhe atnerre-ilemele Jesus akwetethe iwerre arratyale apentetyeke. ³ Christ-ele perre iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyakenhe re akangkemele anetyeke. Re kwenhe mpwaretyarte iwenhe apeke renhe nhenge Ngkarteke akangkentye akngerre anetyeke, re irlpe-artepele awetyarte nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arle ikwere akengentye angketyartenge. Itelareme, nhenge iwenhe apeke arrpenhele Bible-ke arrule anthurre-arle alakenhe intelhe-ileke, “Akngeye, arrpenhe areye Ngkwenge akengentye angkeme nhenge iltemele, atyenge-
inpe akengentye angkemele.” *Psalms*

69:9.

⁴ Nhenge angkentye Bible-ke arrule intelhe-ileke-arle kwenhe anwernenhe akaltyele-antheme. Nhenge itnenhe read-eme-ilekenge kwenhe anwerne anteme

kwenele atnerre-irretyenhenge itirremele anteme, “Ngkartele apele anwernenhe mwerre akwete arntarnte-arerle-anetyenhe, Re mpwaretyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe alhileke-arle.”⁵ Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe atnerre-ileme anwerne Renhe akwetethe apenterlte-anetyenhenge. The anteme Renhe arrekantherre apayuthneme nhenge Re apeke arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke akaltyele-antherle-anetyenhenge. Arrantherre anteme apurte-irretyenhenge nhenge itirrentye anyente-akerte, mwerre nhenge anetyeke arrpenhe areyenge nhenge arrantherre Christ apenterlte-anemenge.⁶ Kele arrantherre ingkirreke anthurre, nhenge ahentye anyente-artekele, Ngkarte tnaketyeke, Akngeye apele Alartetye anwerne-kenhe Jesus Christ-arle aneme.

Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte Jew areyeke-arlike, Jew anetyakenhe areyeke-arlike

⁷ Christ-ele arrenhantherrenhe ikwerenhe atyewe akeke-arle, arrenhantherrenhe ikweringe apurte-ileke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre kwenhe akangkemele aketyeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areye atyewe arrekantherrenhe-anteye itnekenge apurte-irremele. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele anteme arrenhantherrenhe aretyenhe imerte Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyenhenge.⁸ Christ kwenhe Jew anwerneke warrke-irretyeke apetyeke ante nhenge anwerneke imerneyeke Ngkartele-arle ingkirreke anthurre mpwareme Rarle alhileke-iperrele arrek-welenye anwerne-kenhe areyeke nhenge Christ-arle yernetyenhe-akerte.⁹ Christ ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke nhenge Jew anetyakenhe areyeke-inpe warrke-irretyeke itne-inpe Ngkarte arratyete itelaretyenhenge-anteye renhe-arle tnakerlte-anemeke alakenhe nhenhe-arteke, “Unte kwenhe arratyete mwerre akngerre aneme.” Kenhe Bible-nge akenhe nhenhe alakenhe angkeme,

“Nhenge Jew anetyakenhe areyenge anemele kwenhe the Ngenhe tnakerle-anetyenhe.

Ayenge Ngkwenge alyelherle-anetyenhe Ngenhe tnaketyeke.” *Psalm 18:49.*

¹⁰ Bible-nge alakenhe-anteye angkeme Jew anetyakenhe areyeke,

“Apetyewarraye tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe areyenge apurte-irretyeke, Jew areyenge-arle, nhenge akangkemele anerrirraye.” *Deuteronomy 32:43.*

¹¹ Ante awethe-anteye re alakenhe angkeme,

“Arrantherre Jew anetyakenhe areye, Ngkarte tnakerlte-anaye!

Alyelhentye alyelhewarraye Renhe utyernemele tnaketyeke, arrantherre apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-arle.” *Psalm 117:1.*

¹² Angkentye arrpenhe nhenge artwe Isaiah-elarle intelhe-ileke alakenhe angkeme,

“Artwe anyente kwenhe Jesse-ke akwerrke-iperre-ngentyele arratetyenhe.

Re Jew anetyakenhe areyeke apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele alartetye anetyenhe.

Kele itne renhe arratyete itelaretyenhe anthurre, Rarle itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge itnenhe akwetethe atnyenemele.” *Isaiah 11:10.*

¹³ Ye, anwerne-arle ikwere atnerrele akarelheme Ngkartele-arle kwenhe mpwaretyenhenge nhenge iwenhe-arle Re alhileke mpwaretyeke. The Ngkarte apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe akangkentye mpwaretyeke, atnerre-ilettyeke arrantherre-arle Renhe arratyete itelarekenge. Arrantherre anteme atnerre anthurre anteme awelhemele, akangkemele akarelhemele arne ingkirrekeke Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle mpwaretyeke Utmenge Akngerrele arrenhantherrenhe arnterre atnyenerlenge.

Angkentye Paul-kenhe areye tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke

¹⁴ Ye, atyewe atyinhe areyaye, the kwenhe itelareme arrantherre-arle arratyeme, arrpenhe areyeke-arlike mwerre anerlte-anemeke. Arrantherre akaltye anthurre aneme angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke iwerre Ikwerenheke-akerte-arlike. Arrantherre akwele arratyeme akaltyele-antherreme. ¹⁵ Kenhe utnenge atnerrele the angkentye arrpenhe areye intelhe-ileke arrantherre alngwirretyakenhe anetyenhenge nhenge ikwere-akerte akwetethe itirrerlte-anetyenhenge. Ngkartele kwenhe ayenge mwantye-mwantye-anthurre-ileke Re ayenge warrke mwerre anthurre mpwaretyeke antheke. ¹⁶ Re ayenge akngakeke nhenge ayenge-arle Jesus Christ-eke warrke-irretyeke Jew anetyakenhe areyenge apmere arrpe-anenhele aneme. Kele lyete anteme the ayeye mwerre nhenge Ngkarte-ngentyele ilerle-apeme Jew anetyakenhe areye Ikwere-werne utepe-irretyeke Renhe apentetyenhenge. Re-anteme itnenhe atnyenetyenhe Utnenge Akngerrele itnenhe arratyeme-ilerlenghe Ikwerenge ularre. Kele anteme Ngkarte itneke akangkemele anetyenhe.

¹⁷ Ye, ayenge kwenhe akangkeme anthurre nhenge warrke nhenhe-arle Ngkartele mpwaremeke Jesus Christ-arle atyengenge apurte anemenge. ¹⁸⁻¹⁹ Ayenge kwenhe tnakelhetyakenhe nhenge warrke nhenhe renhe-arle the mpwaremeke. The kwenhe Ngkarte tnakeme Christ-ele-arle warrke nhenhe mpwarerlenghe atyengele-arlenghe. Re kwenhe Jew anetyakenhe areye akngarte-iweke nhenge itne Ngkarte aywerrkele awetyeke ante mpwaremele Rarle ileke. Utnenge Akngerrele ayenge arratyentye akaltyele-antheke nthakenhe arne mwerre akngerre ilyernpenye mpwaretyeke, nhenge tyerrtye areyele itnenhe aremele itne anteme Ngkarte arratyeme itelaretyenhenge. Ye, ayenge kwenhe angkentye mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerle-apemele apmere arrpe-anenhenge Jerusalem-engentyele Illyricum-werne-atheke. ²⁰ Nhenge arrule anthurrenenge kwenhe the ilettyeke ahentye-aneke yanhe areye nhenge angkentye Jesus-kenheke akutne-arle anemenge, itne kwenhe renhe awetyakenhe anekenge. Ayenge alhetyeke ahentye anetyakenhe angkentye nhenge ilerle-apemele nhenge apmere ikwerele nthenhele-arle nhenge ayeye ilenhe-ilenhe-arle arrpenhe areyele kele ileke-arle. ²¹ Arrule anthurre Isaiah-ele kwenhe Bible-ke alakenhe intelhe-ileke, “Tyerrtye atningkele kwenhe nhenge arrekwele angkentye Ikwere-akerte awetyakenhe anerrireke, itne kwenhe awetyenhe.

Ye, ikwere akutnele aneke-arle-iperre itne-arle kwenhe awetyenhe Ngkartele anteme irlpe itnekenhe altywere-ilettyenhe nhenge itne itelaremele renhe awetyenhenge.” *Isaiah*
52:15.

Paul-arle angkeme Rome-werne alhetyeke-akerte

²² Ye, ayenge kwenhe untherle-apetyame angkentye nhenge ilerle-apetyemele tyerrtye areyeke nhenge Ikwere-akerte-arle akutne anemenge ante ayenge uyarne anthurre alheme arrantherre ingkirrekenghe anyente-irretyeke. ²³ Lyete ulkere, nhenge arlenghe-arlentyele warrke-irreke-arle iperre, the warrke nhenge renhe uyerrelhe-ileke apmere nhenhe areyenge. Lyete anteme kele ayenge arrulenghe arrpenhenge anteme arrekantherre-werne alheme ayenge-arle kwenhe akwetethe itirrerlte-anemeke, year arrpe-anenhele, nhenge arrekantherre-werne alhetyeke-akerte. ²⁴ Lyete anteme ayenge Spain-werne alhetyenhele ante yanhe ikwere-werne-atheke alhemele ayenge apmere Rome-ke-amparre arratetye-alhetyenhe ante ayenge arrekantherrenge akweke ware anetyeke ahentye-aneme. Ayenge yanhe ikwerele anemele ayenge arrekantherrenhenge akweke ware anetyeke ahentye aneme, arrantherre anteme apeke ayenge iwenhe apeke renhe anthetyenhenge nhenge yanhe-ngentyele ayenge anpere-irrenhetyeke Spain-werne.

²⁵ Arrekwele kwenhe ayenge Jerusalem-werne atheke alhetyeke aneke, the kwenhe apworte ngkweltye akngeme atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke apmere yanhenge itnenhe anthetyenhe. ²⁶ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye kwenhe anyente-irreme apmere Macedonia-nge, Achaia-nge. Itne-arrpe itirreke nhenge apworte ngkweltye inetyeke apurtelhe-ilemele, the renhe akngetyeke anthetyeke tyerrtye alhengkeye areyeke apmere yanhe Jerusalem-enge-arle anemeke. Apmere yanhe ikwerele atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenheme kwenhe arneke arrangkwe aneme, arrangkwe anthurre atnyenemele, akunye-apenhe areye angayakwe anthurre aneme. ²⁷ Itne-arrpe ware kwenhe apworte ngkweltye apurtelhe-ilemele inetyeke nhenge alhengkeye areyeke anthetyeke yanhe ikwerele-arle anemeke. Kele mwerre itne itnenhe anthirtnetyeke Angkentye Mwerre nhenge Jesus-akerte-arle kwenhe arrwekele arrateke Jew areyengentyele apmere Jerusalem-ele anerlte-aneme areyenge-arle Jew anetyakenhe areyeke, itne anteme renhe arratyete itelaremele akangkemele aneke. ²⁸ Kele lyete anteme the apworte ngkweltye nhenhe Jerusalem-werne akngeme itneke antheke-arle-iperrele ayenge anteme apmere Spain-werne alhetyenhe the anteme arrenhantherrenhe aretyenhe anpere-irrenhemele. ²⁹ Nhenge ayenge arrekantherrenge anyente-irretye-alhemele kele Christ-ele kwenhe anwernenhe ingkirreke atnerte akangkentye anthurre-arle akwete atnyeneme.

³⁰ Atyewe areyaye, the kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke apayuthneme atyengenge apurte-irretyeke nhenge Ngkarteke atyenge arnterre angketyeke. Alakenhe mpwarewarraye anwerne ingkirreke-arle Alartetye Jesus Christ anwerne-kenhe anemenge, anwerne arntarnte-arerreme Utmenge Akngerrele-arle anwernekenge-arleke. ³¹ Kele Ngkarte apayuthneme ayenge akayake-ilettyeke mwantyele arntarntearetyeke nhenge ayenge apmere nhenge Judea-werne alherlengge, Judea-arenye areye Ngkarte arratyete itelaretyakenhe areye-arle atyenge arlkarentye-irreketye. Ngkarte apayuthneme-anteye, nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke Jerusalem-elarle anemeke, nhenge itne akangkemele anetyeke apworte ngkweltye inemele the kwenhe itnenhe anthetyeke akngeme. ³² Ngkarteke angkeme nhenge ayenge apetyetyenhenge akangkemele anthurre arrekantherrenge anyente-irretyenhenge nhenge Rarle ayenge yerneke-artekele. Nhenge ayenge arrekantherrenge apurte-irremele kele anwerne ingkirreke atnerre-illerretyenhenge. ³³ Ngkarteke anteme, nhenge utnenge anwerne-kenhe atnerre atnyeneme-arle, arrekantherre ingkirrekenge anerle-anetyeke. Ye, kele mwerre-arle.

16

Paul-arle itneke ileltheke nhenge rarle akwetethe itneke itirrerle-anemele

¹ Ye, atyewe anwerne-kenhe arelthe nhenge Phoebe arritnye, re kwenhe arrekantherre-werne-atheke arnekarnare alheme. Re kwenhe akwetethe atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye arntarnte-arerle-aneme apmere yanhe Cenchreae-le. ² Nhenge re apetyerlengge arrantherre kwenhe ikwere akangkemele antangketyeke renhe mwerrentye arntarnte-aremele rarle kwenhe atyewe alartetye Jesus Christ anwerne-kenhe anerlengge. Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe alakenhe mpwarerlte-aneme akangkentye anthurrele. Nhenge re apeke-arle arne iwenhe apeke ikwere ahentye aneme kele renhe alpe-eme-ilaye nhenge ikwere anthemele rarle kwenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye akwetethe alpe-eme-ilekenge ayenge-arlke.

³ Nhenge arrantherre apeke tyerrtye nhenge Priscilla arritnye aremele artwe Aquila-arlke renhe-atherrenhe ilaye ayenge-arle ikwere-atherre itirrerle-aneme-anteye. Ratherre atyengenge apurte mpwarerle-anerreke Jesus Christ-eke. ⁴ Arrekwele kwenhe ratherre ayenge irrpelthele ameke-aretyarte nhenge irrerlkngge inteketye, ratherre apeke-arle ilwetyeke-anteye-arle anetyeke aneke. The kwenhe

akwetethe Ngkarte tnakemele nhenge yanhe atherreke. Jew anetyakenhe atningke, nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe atyewe areye-arle-irreke nhenge anyente-irreme-arle apmere arrpenhe areyenge, itne-arlke kwenhe atnerte akangkeme-anteye ikwere-atherreke. ⁵ Kele tyerrtye yanhe areye ilaye nhenge apurte-irremele areye-arle Priscilla uthene anewe ikwerenhe uthenenge apmerele, ayenge-arle itneke itirrerle-aneme-anteyele aneme.

Atyewe mwerre akngerre atyinhe Epaenetus ilaye ayenge-arle ikwere itirrerle-aneme-anteye-arle. Urreke arrpenhe Asia-arenye areyele Jesus arratyte itelaretyenhenge, re renhe arratyte itelareke.

⁶ Mary-arlke ilaye ayenge-arle ikwere itirrerle-aneme-anteye-arle arelhe yanhele-arle kwenhe arrekatherre warrke arnterre mpwarekenge.

⁷ Atyewe atyinhe yanhe atherre ilaye, Andronicus uthene Junia uthene, nhenge ayenge-arle ikwere-atherre itirrerle-aneme-anteye-arle. Ratherre Jew atherre ayenge-arteke, ratherre kwenhe atyengenge apurte aneke jail-nge. Tyerrtye atningke kwenhe ikwere-atherre akaltye aneme nhenge renhe-atherrenhe Ngkartele-arle yernekenge ratherre nhenge ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerle-apetyeke. Ratherre Jesus-eke atyewe-irrerle-anerreke. Ratherreke-amparre Jesus-eke atyewe-irrerle-anerreke atyengenge arrekwele.

⁸ Artwe nhenge ilaye Ampliatus arritnye ayenge-arle ikwere itirrerle-anteye-arle aneme. Ayenge kwenhe ikwere ahentye anthurre aneme rarle atyewe anemeke Jesus Alartetyeke.

⁹ Urbanus ilaye ayenge-arle ikwere itirrerle-aneme-anteye. Re anwernekenge apurte warrke-irretyarte Jesus Christ-eke.

Stachys alakenhe-anteye ilaye nhenge ayenge-arle ikwere itirrerle-aneme-anteye. Re kwenhe atyewe mwerre anthurre atyinhe-anteye aneme.

¹⁰ Apelles-arlke ilaye ayenge-arle ikwere itirrerle-aneme anteye. Artwe yanhe kwenhe akwetethe Christ iwerre arratytele apenterle-aneme.

Artwe nhenge Aristobulus ilaye ikwere-artweye areye-arlke ayenge-arle itneke itirrerle-anemele.

¹¹ Atyenge-artweye Herodion-arlke ilaye, re-inpe kwenhe Jew aneme, ayenge-arle ikwere itirrerle-aneme anteye.

Ayenge-arle Narcissus-eke itirreme, ikwere-artweye arrpenhe areyeke-arlke rarle ikwere-artweye arrpenheme-arle kwenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-anteye aneme. Itneke ilaye ayenge-arle itneke-arlke itirrerle-aneme-anteye.

¹² Tryphaena uthene Tryphosa uthene ilaye ayenge-arle ikwere-atherre itirrerle-aneme-anteye-arle. Arelhe yanhe atherre kwenhe akwetethe arnterre warrke-irrerle-anerreme Jesus Alartetyeke.

Arelhe nhenge Persis ilaye ayenge-arle ikwere itirrerle-anteye-arle aneme. Re kwenhe arratyte atyewe mwerre anthurre aneme re arnterre anthurre warrke-irreme Jesus Alartetyeke.

¹³ Rufus ileme-anteye ayenge-arle ikwere itirrerle-anteye-arle aneme. Re kwenhe tyeperre anthurre aneme akwetethe Jesus iwerre arratytele apenterle-aneme. Meye ikwerenhe ilaye alakenhe renhe-anteye re kwenhe ayenge arntarnte-arerlunge meyele-arteke.

¹⁴ Nhenge Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermes, Patrobas, Hermas-arlke ilaye ayenge-arle itneke itirrerle-aneme-anteye, atyewe arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areye-arlke itnekenge apurte-arle-irreme. ¹⁵ Alakenhe-anteye ilaye Philologus-eke, Julia-ke, Nereus uthene yaye ikwerenhe utheneke, Olympas-eke atyewe arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyeke-arlke nhenge apurte-arle-irreke itnekenge. Itnenhe ilaye ayenge-arle itneke itirrerle-aneme anteye.

¹⁶ Nhenge arrantherre apeke atyewe arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe aremele ikwere akangkemele anaye, Ngkarte apayuthnemele renhe mwantye-mwantye-iletynhenge. Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye nhenge apmere arrpe-anenhenge kwenhe arrekantherre itirrerlte-aneme arrekantherre akangkemele aneme.

Paul-elarle pipe nhenhe renhe uyerrelhe-ileme rarle intelhe-ilemele

¹⁷ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, the arrenhantherrenhe nhenhe ileme: irrirnke-irraye. Kenhe arrpenhe areye, akengentye-arle angkeme, nhenge itne-arle akaperte altywere aneme akwele, arrenhantherrenhe akngakelhe-ileme-ketye arrantherre-arle kwenhe arratye mwerre apentewarrerlenghe ante itne arrenhantherrenhe iwerre apale akaltyele-anthetyeke arrkernemele, arrenhantherrenhe tyelpelhe-ileme-ketye arrantherre-arle Jesus apentemenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the arrenhantherrenhe lterrke alkngarre-ileme itneke-ketye akngakelhe-iletaye. ¹⁸ Tyerrtye nhenhe areye-arteke Jesus Alartetyeke mpwaretyakenhe. Nhenge itne-arrpe itirrentye aneme-tetye, nhenge iwenhe apeke renhe mpwareme itne-arle ahentye anemeke ware. Angkemele imerte nhenge itne mwerre akwele, itne kwenhe akutne areyeye urrtirrewarreme, itne urrtye akwetethe angkentye akngerre. ¹⁹ Ingkerrekele itelareme arrantherre-arle Angkentye Mwerre Jesus-akerte aywerrkele awerrirremenge ante mpwaretyeke re ilemeke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge arrekantherre akangkemele anthurre. Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre ahentye aneme akwetethe mwantyele awetyeke, arne mwerre areye-ante ware mpwaretyeke, akurne areyeye akutne akwete anerlte-anaye. ²⁰ Kele Ngkartele anteme-arle utnenge anwerne-kenhe-arle atnerre mwerre atnyeneme, kele anthurre Re arrentye Satan arterte-ilemele ingke arrekantherrenhe kwenele re arrenhantherrenhe uyarne anthurre akurne-ilemunge. The Jesus Alartetye anwerne-kenhe apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke.

²¹ Artwe nhenge Timothy kwenhe atyengenge apurte warrke-irreme. Re-arlke, artwe Jew nhenge areye-arlke Lucius, Jason, Sosipater uthene arrekantherre akangkemele itirremele.

²² Ayenge Tertius, tharle pipe nhenhe intelhe-ileme, Paul angkemenge. Ayenge, nhenge atyewe-arle Jesus-kenhe aneme, arrekantherre itirrerlte-aneme-anteye nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye anteyeke.

²³⁻²⁴ Artwe nhenge Gaius-inpe kwenhe arrekantherre akwetethe akangkemele itirrerlte-aneme. Ayenge kwenhe apmere ikwerenhele anerlte-aneme. Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atningke kwenhe anyente-irretyeke apetyemele nhenhele. Erastus-inpe kwenhe arrekantherre akwetethe itirrerlte-aneme. Re kwenhe aneme nhenge apworte ngkweltye-arle arntarnte-arerle-aneme apmere nhenheke. Atyewe anwerne-kenhe Quartus re-inpe kwenhe arrekantherre akwetethe itirrerlte-aneme. *

Pipe nhenhe-arle uyerrelhe-ileke-iperrele, Paul-ele Ngkarte tnakemele

²⁵ Anwerne kwenhe akwetethe Ngkarte tnakerlte-anetyeke, Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arratye anthurre lterrke atnyenerlenghe nhenge akwetethe Jesus Christ iwerre arratyele apenterlte-anetyenhenge apurrke-arlke-irretyakenhe. Angkentye Mwerre Jesus-akerte alakenhe angkerle-aneme, angkentye nhenge tharle arrekantherre ilerle-anemele. Arrule anthurre-ngentyele Ngkartele kwenhe angkentye nhenhe akwetethe alengkiwentye atnyenyarte. ²⁶ Kenhe yanhe areyele akenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerlte-apetyarte renhe intelhe-ileke. Kenhe lyete akenhe,

* **16:23-24** Artwe arrpenhele akwele verse 24 intelhe-ileke, urreke anteme renhe apurtelhe-ileme nhenhe angkentye Paul-kenhe-nge alakenhe: *The Jesus Christ Alartetye anwerne-kenhe apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Ye, yanhe kwenhe mwerre-arle.*

Ngkartele anteme renhe arratelhe-ileke. Ngkarte-arle itethe akwete-ante aneme. Anwerne mpwareme iwenhe-arle Ngkartele anwerne mpwaretyeke uterneke, anwerne angkentye nhenhe ilerlte-apeme tyerrtye ingkirrekeke apmere arrpe-anenhele, itne awetyenhenge aywerrkele mpwaremele Re ilemenge. ²⁷ Ye, anwerne akwetethe Ngkarte-ante ware tnakerlte-aneye Rarle anyente kwenhe arne ingkirrekeke akaltye anerlenge. Ye, anwerne akwetethe Akngeye utyernemele tnakewarreye Jesus Christ-ele-arle anwernenhe atnyenerlenge.

Kele, yanhe alakenhe ware.

1 Corinthians

Pipe nhenhe arrekwenye aneme Paul-elarle intelhe-ilemeke Corinth-arenye areyeke

¹⁻² Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-aye, ayeye nhenhe atyenge-ngentyele, Paul-enge, the arrekatherre intelhe-ileme apmere yanhe Corinth-elarle anepanemeke. Yerneke-arle angkentye-akerte ayenge aneme, Jesus Christ-ele-arle ayenge yerneke Ngkartele-arle ayenge akngakerlengenge angkentye ikwerenhe tyerrtye atningkeke ilettyeke. Kele atyewenhenge ilerne, artwe Sosthenes ilerne, Jesus apententye akngerre atherre. Ilerne pipe nhenhe arrekatherre yerneme.

Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke arpenhe areye-ngentyele arrantherre Jesus-nge anyente-irreke ikwerenhe areye anetyeke. Alakenhe anteyenge Ngkartele tyerrtye areye apmere arpenhe-arenye areyenge akngakeke ikwere atyewe-irreke itne-arle nhenge ayeye Jesus-akerte awakenge itne itirrewarremele ayeye renhe arratyene anerlengenge renhe apentewarreke. Itne Jesus Christ tnakewarreme Alartetye ularre-atheke, alakenhe ikwerenge arratyene re anemenge Alartetye itnekenhe, anwerne-kenhe-arlke.

³ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Ngkarte Akngeye-arle anwerne-kenheke akwetethe angkeme Alartetye Jesus Christ-eke-arlke nhenge ratherre-arle arrekatherrenhe mwerre anetyeke arrantherre anteme nterte anetyenhenge.

Paul Ngkartele akangkemele angkeme

⁴ Ayenge kwenhe arrekatherre akwetethe itirrerle-aneme utepe-arlke-irretyakenhele akangkemele Ngkarte utyernemele tnakeme rarle arrenhantherrenhe apurtelhe-ilekengenge Jesus Christ-nge rarle mpwareke arne mwerre akngerre areye arrekatherre, arrantherre-arle nhenge Jesus Christ-nge apurte-irreke. ⁵ Ngkartele arne arpe-anenhe anteme akangkemele antheme arrantherre-arle nhenge ahentye-anerrirremeke arrantherre-arle Christ-enge apurte anemenge. Kele, arrantherre mwantyele itelarerrirretyenhenge Rarle arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthemeke, arrantherre imerte angkentye ikwere-akerte atnerrele arratyene ilettyenhenge. ⁶ Alakenhenge Ngkartele arrekatherre angkentye yanhe renhe imerneme anwerne-arle arrekatherre ilekengenge Christ-akerte arratyene aneme.

⁷ Utmenge Akngerrele arrenhantherrenhe arne areye anthurre antheke arrantherre-arle nhenge ahentye-anerrirremeke warrke Ngkarte-kenhe mpwaretyeke. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke the itelareme arrantherre-arle atheke-irreme Alartetye Jesus Christ-eke anwerne-kenhe arrantherre-arle itelareme rarle ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalptyenhenge. ⁸ Jesus Christ-ele arrenhantherrenhe atnyenyenyehene renhe arratyene akwete apentetyenhenge rarle nhenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne arlte rarle apetyalptyeke-atwetye. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arlte ikwerenge nhenge re apetyerlengenge arpenhele arrenhantherrenhe uyarne ilperneme, apeke urrernemele arrantherre-arle akurne anemenge. ⁹ Arratyene apelaye, Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe lterreke atnyenyenyehene alakenhenge anteme rarle nhenge mpwaretyeke-arle alhileke, re akenhe alhileke-arle-iperre re akwetethene mpwarerle-anetyene iwenhe re apeke re angkemele-arle. Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke alere ikwerenhenge anyentelhe-ilemele, nhenge Ngkarte anwerneke-artweyenge, arrantherre akangkentye ikwerenge anerrirretyeke, apurte akwete ikwerenge.

Paul-ele atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye apayuthneme, ayenelhe-iletaye itne-arrpe akngakelhentye akngerre

¹⁰ Kele anteme, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye, ayenge ahentye-aneme arrantherre awerrirretyeke nthakenhe-arle ayenge angketyenhe Jesus Christ Alartetye anwerneke-artweyele-arle ayenge yerneke ngangkere ikwerenhe-akerte angketyeke. The arrenhantherrenhe arnterre apayuthneme arrantherre nhenhe renhe mpwaretyeke. Ahele angkerretyale anerrirraye arrpenhenge ipeltye-irremele anaye. Arrpenhengentye akalke-irretyale, kele arrpenheke anyente-irreraye angkerremele nhenge arrantherre angkentye anyente akwete itelaretyenhenge. ¹¹ The arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre ileme atyewe Jesus-kenhe urrpetye-arle arelhe Chloe-ke-artweyele-arle atyenge arrekantherre-akerte ileke. Itne atyenge ileke arrantherre-arle akwele arrantherre-arrpe ahele-ahele akerre. ¹² Itne atyenge ileke nhenge tyerrtye arrpenheme-arle akwele angkemenge, “The apenteme arne areye Paul-elarle nhenge akaltyele-anthemenge.” Kenhe arrpenhe akenhe angkerlenghe, “The Apollos apenteme.” Arrpenhe angkeme, “The Peter apenteme.” Kenhe arrpenhe akenhe angkeme, “The Christ apenteme.”

¹³ Nhenge arrantherre apurte areye akalkelhe-ileme alakenhe, nhenge alakenhe-arteke anteme aneme arrantherre-arle Christ ngkweltye-ileke-arteke akalkelhe-ilemunge. Ayenge-arle arrekantherre arne arntarlkwenge ilwetyakenhele aneke, re-ante kwenhe arrekantherre ilweke, arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke. Arrpenhele arrenhantherrenhe kwatyele arlkngetyakenhe baptise-eme-iletaye arrantherre-arle ayenge apenterlenghe, arrangkwe. ¹⁴ The kwenhe tyerrtye atherre-ante ware kwatyele arlkngeke baptise-eme-iletaye, Crispus uthene Gaius uthene. Ayenge akangkentye aneme tharle tyerrtye arrpenhe areye kwatyele arlkngetyakenhe anekenge. ¹⁵ The apeke-arle atningke arrenhantherrenhe kwatyele arlkngeke arrantherre apeke atyenge-akerte alakenhe angkeme-ketye, “Paul-ele ayenge kwatyele arlkngeke baptise-eme-ileke the anteme renhe ware anteme apenteme rarle akaltyele-antheme renhe.” Yanhe mwerre anetyakenhe.

¹⁶ Ayekaye, akarelhaye, the itelareme tharle nhenge kwatyele arlkngeke Stephanas tyerrtye areye-arlke apmere ikwerenhele-arle aneme areye-arlke. The akenhe itelaretyakenhele tharle tyerrtye awethe kwatyele arlkngeke baptise-eme-ilemele. ¹⁷ Kenhe ayenge akangkeme tharle tyerrtye atningke kwatyele arlkngetyakenhe aneke urrpetye ware-arle, Christ-ele-arle ayenge tyerrtye kwatyele arlkngerle-anetyeke yernetyakenhenge, nhenge angkentye mwerre ikwere-akerte ilerle-apetyeke ware. Rarle ayenge yernetyakenhe angkentye akngerre anthurre irrpelthele ilerle-apetyeke nhenge tyerrtye-arle ware itirremele ileke. Alakenhe renhe apeke the mpwareke, tyerrtye areyele ayenge arratyete itelareme ayenge-arle irrpelthe angkemenge. Itne anteme itelaretyakenhe anthurre aneme Christ arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilwekeke, angkentye nhenhe arratyete ngangkere akngerre-akerte aneme.

¹⁸ Nhenge tyerrtye areyele awemele ayeye nhenge Christ-arle arne arntarlkwele-arlenghe ilweke, arrpenheme itirreme nhenge ayeye nhenhe akurne aneme. Tyerrtye angwenhe apeke rarle alakenhe itirremele aneme itne ure atetherre-werne alhetyenhe. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe anwernenhe ngangkerele itethe atnyentyeke anwerne-arle angkentye arratyete itelaremunge, Jesus-arle ilweke-akerte arne arntarlkweke-arleke, itethe-irirtnele. ¹⁹ Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe arrule anthurre pipe-ke-arleke intelhe-ileke-arle. Re alakenhe angkeke:

“Tyerrtye arrpenheme itirreme itne-arle akwele akaltye anthurre aneme.

Kenhe tharle akenhe imernetyenhe nhenge itne-arle akaltye anetyakenhe anemeke, itne-arle akweke ware-arle akaltye aneme.

The arrekhantherre imernetyenhe, ayenge anyente-ante akaltye anthurre aneme.”

Isaiah 29:14.

²⁰ Anwerne tnakewarremele anetyale artwe yanhe areye-akerte-arle akaltye anthurre itirreke akwele, artwe arrpenhe nhege areye-arle akwele ilyernpenye atywerrenge Jew areye-kenheke, arrpenhe areye angkentye akngerre angkerremele utepe-utepe-irreme nhege itnarle akaperte altywere aneme-arteke akwele. Anwerne itnenhe awetyale anetyeke, nhege Ngkartele-arle itnenhe aremenge re angkeme itne-arle akutne. ²¹ Tyerrtye angwenhe-akweyele-arle itelareme arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke, uyarne akaltye-irreme nhege Ngkarteke. Itnarle nhege Ngkarte-akerte akaltye-irreme ware ayeye awemele warele nhege Christ-arle arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilweke-akerte. Alakenhe anteme Ngkartele tyerrtye areye itetheke mpwareke nhege akurne mpwarrerlenge itnarle Christ arratyte itelarekenge. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhemele awemele renhe ipmentyele iweme. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele awemele arratyte itelareme Ngkartele anteme itnenhe itetheke mpwareme.

²² Jew arrpenheme alakenhe angkeme, “Anwerneke imernaye nhege arrantherre-arle ngangkere akngerrele mpwareme anwerne imerte itelaretyenhenge ayeye arrekhantherrenhe renhe.” Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye Jew anetyakenhe alakenhe-arle angkerlenge, “Anwerne kwenhe ahentye-aneme tyerrtye iwenhe apeke re ilyernpenye angkemeke, yanhe-ngentyele anteme anwerne arratyte itelaretyenhenge.”

²³ Arrangkwe, anwerne-arle alakenhe mpwaretyakenhele, anwerne-arle Jesus-akerte ware ileme rarle arne arntarlkwenge ilwekenge akurne ingkirreke urrparyteke tyerrtye areyele mpwarekenge-arle. Kenhe Jew arrpenheme akenhe irrirnelheme nhege itne awemele ayeye nhenhe renhe. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itirreme, “Ayeye nhenhe-arle arratyte akwele anetyakenhele, nhege warele akwele mpwareke-arle nhege akurne apeke,” itne ikerlte akngerre aneme itelaretyakenhe-anteye.

²⁴ Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme akngakeke-arle ikwerenhe-arrpe anetyeke. Arrpenheme Jew areye aneme, arrpenheme Greek areye. Nhege tyerrtye nhenhe areyele awemele arratyte itelaremele ayeye Christ-akerte, Ngkartele ngangkere-akertele itnenhe itetheke mpwareme. Itne itelareme anteye nhege Christ-arle itneke piwelhemele ilweke, nhenhele imerneme nhege iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe ilyernpenye anthurre. ²⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme akenhe itirrewarrerlenge ayeye nhenhe renhe-arle anwerne ileme Christ-akerte arne arntarlkwele-arle ilweme-akerte ayeye arerte-arerte akwele. Kenhe iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe-arle itirrentye tyerrtye areye-kenhenge mwerre-ulkere. Nhege Jesus arne arntarlkwele-arlenge ilweke Ngkartele renhe ngangkerele akemelhe-ileke ilweke-arle ikweringe-ntyete anteme anwernenhe-arlike itetheke mpwareke. Kele anwerne itelareme nhenhe-ngentyele Ngkarte arratyte ngangkere akngerre-akerte aneme, re tyerrtye areyenge akaperte altywere anthurre-ulkere.

²⁶ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye, itelarerrirraye nhege arrantherre-arle anetyarte-arteke nhege Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke Christ apentetyeke, arrantherre akutne anekenge, re akenhe arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke tyerrtye ikwernenhe areye anerlte-anetyeke. Tyerrtye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye itirrewarreke nhege tyerrtye urrpetye ware-arle akwele akaltye anthurre anekenge. Urrpetye ware-arle arrekhantherrenge alartetye aneke. Urrpetyele ware artweyeke atnyeneke akngerre-arle anekeke.

²⁷ Kele alakenhe anteme Ngkartele ularele akngakeke tyerrtye areye-arle ahelhe nhenhe-ngentyele itirremenge akutne aneke. Re nhenhe renhe mpwareke nhege tyerrtye akaltye anthurre areye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye apure awelhetyenhenge nhege Ngkartele-arle itnenhe akngaketyakenhe anekenge itnarle akaltye anthurre anekenge. Tyerrtye areye-arle arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke itirrewarreme,

itneke-akerte akengentye angkemele, “Itne urreme-urreme areye, itne akunye areye.” Kenhe nhenhe areye apele Ngkartele-arle akngakeke. ²⁸ Ngkartele akngakeke tyerrtye itneke-artweye-arle akngerre anetyakenhele. Re tyerrtye nhenge areye akngakeke arrpenhe areye ahelhe nhenhele-arle aneme areye itirreme arerte-arerte tyerrtye akurne areye anemenge. Re nhenhe renhe mpwareke imernetyenhenge nhenge arne yanhe areye iwenhe-akweye tyerrtye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye itirremeke atyeperrele akwele anemeke kenhe akurne aneme. Ngkarte akwenpele aneke nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye itirrewarreke itnekenhe itirrentye Ikwerenhenge arrpenhe anthurre-anteyele aneme. ²⁹ Ngkartele aretyarte itnenhe tnakelherlenge itneke-arrpe-akerte nhenge itne-arle akaltye-arteke aneke, re itneke ingkirrekeke akangkentye anetyakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re arerte-arerte areye akngakeke.

³⁰ Arrantherre-arle Christ Jesus-nge apurte aneme Ngkartele-arle mpwarekenge ware. Jesus-nge apurte-irreke iperrele re anwernenhe akaltyele-antheme arne iwenhe-ante-iwenhe renhe anwerne iwerre arratyale-ante anetyenhenge Ngkartenge. Ngkartele-ante ware kwenhe anwernenhe akalkelhe-ileke arraty anetyeke nhenge anwerne tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areye anetyenhenge. Re akurne ingkirreke anwernenge arlkgeme anwerne ikwere arraty anetyenhenge. ³¹ Alakenhenge anteme anwerne tnakelhetye-kwenye anetyeke, arrule itne-arle nhenhe-arteke renhe pipe-ke intelhe-ilekenge: “Nhenge tyerrtye areye tnakelhetye-kwenye anetyeke, itne tnakewarreme arne iwenheke apeke nhenge Ngkartele-arle mpwareke-akerte.” *Jeremiah 9:24.*

2

Paul-ele ayeye anyente-ante ware akwete ileme

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye, the atyenge-arrpe-akerte ileme arrantherre itelarerrirretyenhenge. Ayenge arrekantherre-werne apetyeke ayeye mwerre Ngkartengentye iletyeke atyenge akethelhe-ilekenge. Ayeye nhenge alengkiwentye anetyarte. Nhenge the ayeye nhenhe ileme ayenge-arle irrpelthe-irretyakenhele. Ayenge ilyernpenye-irretyakenhe aneke. ² Urreke ayenge arrekantherre-werne apetyetyenhenge alakenhe ayenge itirreke, “Ayenge kwenhe Jesus-akerte ware angketyeke, nhenge re-ante ware kwenhe anwerneke arne arntarlkwele-arlenge piwelhemele ilweke anwernenhe arne akurne-ketyenge itetheke mpwaretyeke. The apele ayeye arrpenhe iletyakenhe.” ³ Ayenge arrekantherrenge apmere Corinth-ele anemele ayenge alyepe-alyepe anthurre tneke arrwemele ayenge-arle atere-irrekenge.

⁴ Nhenge arrekantherrenge arrwekele-arle tnemele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilemele, ayenge tnakelhetiyakenhe aneke, the arrenhantherrenhe uternetyakenhe aneke nhenge ayenge itelaretyeke. Arrantherre-arle nhenge itelarerrirreke Utmenge Akngerrele-arle ngangkere akngerre ikwerenhele arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthemenge. ⁵ Ayenge ahentye-anetyakenhe aneke arrantherre angkentye nhenge itelarerrirretyeke tharle arrekantherre iletyame, arrantherre-arle angkentye atyinheke ahentye-aneke nhenge ilyernpenye angketyamenge. Ayenge kwenhe ahentye-aneme arrantherre angkentye renhe itelarerrirretyeke ngangkere Ngkarte-kenhele-arle arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthemenge.

⁶ Kele the ayeye akngerre ileme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke-ante, nhenge areyele renhe awerrirreke akaperte altywere-irremele. Ayeye nhenge ahelhe nhenhe-arenye anetyakenhele, arrentye-kenhe anetyakenhe. Kenhe arrentye areye lyeteke ware arne areye ahelhe nhenheke pwathe aneme, itne lyete ware uyerretyenhe. ⁷ Kenhe angkentye tharle ilemele akenhe Ngkarte-ngentye-arle, arrantherre itelareme ayeye nhenge Ngkartele-arle alengke-iwemele atnyeneke arlenge-arlentye. Nhenge urreke re ahelhe nhenhe mpwaretyenhenge re itirretyame ayeye nhenhe renhe imernetyeke

nhenge anwerne Ikwerenge apurte anetyenhenge akangkemele mwerre anetyenhenge. ⁸ Alartetye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyele itelaretyakenhe aneke ayeye nhenhe ikwere nhenge itne anteme Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweye arne arntarlkweke-arleke arlpare arrerneke, alartetye mwerre yanhe renhe alkere-arenye. Nhenge itne apeke-arle ayeye nhenhe renhe itelarerrirremere, itne apeke-arle irrerlkngge atwetyakenhele aneke. ⁹ Nthakenhe-arle-irreke nhenge pweke Ngkarte-kenhenge intelhe-ileke-akerte. Alakenhe anteme angkeme:

“Ngkartele anwerneke arne mwerre anthurre areye akwete-ante mpwaretyeke anwerne-arle ikwere ahentye anthurre anemenge.

Arne yanhe areye mwerre akngerre anthurre.

Ngkartele-arle mwerre anthurre mpwareke arrpenhe areyele arrekwelenge mpwaretyakenhe.

Arrpenhe areyele arrekwelenge aretyakenhe-arle, awetyakenhele arne mwerre akngerre yanhe areye-akerte.

Kenhe Ngkarte anyentele ware itneke itirremele mpwaretyeke.” *Isaiah 64:4.*

¹⁰ Kele lyete anteme anwerne itelareme arne nhenhe areye-akerte Ngkartele-arle angkentye yanhe anwerneke imerneke Utnenge Mwerrele. Kenhe Utnenge Akngerre re Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe, re arne ingkirreke anthurre itelareme nhenge Ngkarte-arle itirreke-arteke. ¹¹ Unte-ante-arle kwenhe akaltye aneme itirrentye ngkwinheke-arrpe-ante, utnenge tyerrtye-kenhe ware kwenhe itelareme itirrentye ikwerenheke-arrpe. Alakenhe-anteye anteme aneme Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhele-ante itelareme iwenhe-akweye itirrentye Ngkarte-kenheke. ¹² Ngkartele Utnenge anwernenhe antheke akaltyele-anthetyeke itirrentye ikwerenhe. Anwerne-arle akaltye-irretyakenhe aneke itirrentye Ngkarte-kenheke, nhenge itirremele-anteye tyerrtye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye-arle itirreme-arteke. Re anwernenhe Utnenge ikwerenhe antheke nhenge anwernenhe arne mwerre-akerte ilettyeke rarle nhenge akangkemele anwernenhe ingkirreke antheke.

¹³ Yanhe arratyete anthurre aneme. Anwerne-arle anteme ileme arne nhenhe areye tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke. Kenhe anwerne akenhe arne yanhe areye renhe-ante ileme nhenge Utnenge Akngerrele-arle anwerne akaltyele-anthekeke-arle. Iwenhe renhe apeke anwerne awerlengge Utnenge Akngerrele-arle anwernenhe ilemeke yanhe renhe-arle anwerne angkeme. Anwerne-arle ilyernpenye-irremele angketyakenhe nhenge tyerrtye yanhe areyele-arle akaltyele-anthemke, arrangkwe. Anwerne-arle angkentye Utnenge Akngerre-ngentyele arratyete-arratyete ileme arne areye Utnengele-arle anwerneke ileme. ¹⁴ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye ware-arle nhenge Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe arratyete atnyeneme itelaretyenhenge iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkartele mpwareke. Kenhe angwenhele apeke rarle Utnenge Akngerre atnyenetyakenhe itelaretyakenhe arne areye-akerte Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhele-arle imerneke tyerrtye areyeke. Itnarle itirreme arne yanhe areye akwele angkentye tyerrtye arerte areye-kenhe akwele.

¹⁵ Nhenge tyerrtyele Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte kwene ikwerenge itelareme arne ingkirreke anthurre Utnengele-arle akaltyele-anthemenge. Kenhe tyerrtyele nhenge Utnenge atnyenetyakenhe itelaretyakenhele itirrentye tyerrtye-kenhe Utnenge Mwerre renhe-arle atnyenemenge-akerte. ¹⁶ Iwenhe renhe-arle ayenge angkeke-arle aneme arratyete anthurre alakenhenge Isaiah-ele arrule anthurre intelhe-ileke pweke Ngkarte-kenheke:

“Angwenhele apeke itelareme iwenhe-akweye Ngkarte apeke itirreme-akerte?

Kenhe arrpenhele renhe akaltyele-anthetyakenhe nthakenhe itirretyeke arne areye-akerte.” *Isaiah 40:13.*

Kenhe anwerne itelareme nthakenhe-arle Christ itirremeke anwerne-arle atnyemenge Utmenge Akngerre kwene anwerne-kenhe-nge.

3

Tyerrtye areye apentetyalaye, Christ-ante ware apentewarraye

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-aye, nhenge ayenge-arle apmere Corinth-ele aneke, ayenge arrekatherre angketyakenhe aneke nhenge ayenge-arle tyerrtye areyeke angkeme nhenge kele-arle Utmenge Mwerre atnyeneme-akerte imernemele-arlike itnenhe iwerre arratyete anetyeke. Kele ayenge arrekatherre-ante ware angketyeke ahentye-aneke nhenge ayenge-arle tyerrtye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke angkeme-arteke iwenhe-akweye arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke-ante ware itirrerlte-anemeke. Arrantherre arratyete itelaretyakenhe akwete aneke, arrantherre-arle ampe akweke Ngkarte-kenhe-arteke akwete. ² Ikwerenge anteme the arrekatherre ayeye akngerre iletyakenhe, arrantherre-arle ampe akweke akwete anekenge, arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle tyerrtyete werlatye anthetyarte antywetyeke kere kwenye. Lyete anteye arrantherre rante-rante akwete aneme uyarne itelareme ayeye akngerre nhenhe.

³ Ayenge alakenhe angkeme arrantherre-arle arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke-ante akwete itirreme. Nhenhe arratyete aneme arrekatherre-akerte alakenhenge arrantherre-arle alkngge uthnemenge arrpenhe areyeke, ahele-ahele akwete akerrrerlte-aneme. Nhenge arrantherre arne nhenhe areye renhe mpwarerlte-aneme nhenhele imerneme arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke akutne aneme areye-arteke. ⁴ Tharle nhenhe itelareme nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arle angkemenge, “The apenteme Paul rarle akaltyete-anthemeke angkentye Ngkarte-akerte.” Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe angkeme, “The apenteme Apollos rarle akaltyete-anthemeke angkentye Ngkarte-akerte.” Nhenge arrantherre alakenhe angkeme arrantherre-arle tyerrtye yanhe areye-arteke-arle itirreme arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke-ante ware-arle.

⁵ Kenhe arrantherre kwenhe anyente Jesus Christ-enge-ante ware anerrirretyeke, Apollos uthene atyengenge uthene kwenye. Ilerne tyerrtye arrantherre-arteke-anteye aneme, ilerne apurte Ngkarteke urrkapeme ayeye ikwerenhe ilemele, yanhengentyete anteme arrantherre itelarerrirreme ayeye nhenge Christ-akerte arratyete anemenge. Kenhe Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe warrke arrpenhe arrpe-anenhe antheke Ikwere urrkapemele mpwaretyeke. ⁶ Arrantherre nhenge itelarerrirretyehenge tharle arrwekele ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe ileke. Ikwere iperre anteme Apollos apetyeke re akwetethenhe akaltyete-anthetyarte arrenhantherrenhe ayeye nhenge awerrirremele lterrke anthurre anetyehenge. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle artwe arrekwele nhakwe apetyeme ahelhe atyete-ilemele tnyetyeke annge areye ngkerneme anteme re, kenhe arrpenhele kwatyete anheme annge re akenhe lyaperlengge. Kenhe Ngkartele-ante ware kwenhe annge nhenge areye lyapelhe-ilettyeke.

⁷ Nhenge angwenhele-arle apeke arrwekele ayeye ilemele rarle akngerre anetyakenhele ante arrpenhe angwenhe intertele-arle apetyeme akaltyete-anthetyeke rarle akngerre anteye anetyakenhele. Ngkarte anyente-ante ware kwenhe arratyete akngerre anthurre aneme, Re anyentele ware kwenhe tyerrtye areye lterrke-ilettyeke. ⁸ Arrantherre itelareme artwe nhenge atherre, nhenge anyentele annge ngkerneke, arrpenhele-arle kwatyete anheke, ratherre apurte urrkaperle-annerreke nhenge anyente arrpenhenge akngerre-ulkere kwenye. Ratherre urrkaperle-annerreke-iperre mane inemele. Alakenhe anteme artwe arrwekele-arle apetyeke ayeye ilemele. Kele imerte arrpenhe apetyeke-arle akaltyete-anthemele, ratherre apurte urrkaperle-annerreme, nhenge anyente arrpenhenge akngerre-ulkere kwenye. Ratherre alartetye

anyenteke urrkaperle-anerreme. ⁹ Alakenhe rarle, Apollos uthene ayenge uthene Ngkarteke apurte urrkaperle-annerretyeke. Arrantherre kartene Ngkarte-kenhe-arteke.

Arrantherre ilthe akngerre-arteke

Arrantherre ilthe akngerre-arteke Ngkartele-arle re-arrpe arteme. ¹⁰ Kenhe Ngkartele-arle ayenge urrkapetyeke antheke arrwekele-arle arrekatherre ayeye mwerre ilettyeke. Arrantherre itelarerrirreme nhenge tyerrtyele warle artetyeke, artwe arrpenhele ahelhe impeltye mpwareme, apwerte athirnte arrernemele apmere tnettyeke. Kenhe arrpenhele anteme apmere arterlengge apwerte athirnteke. Alakenhe renhe ilerne urrkaperle-annerreke. Kenhe arrantherre akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte mwantyele awerrirretyeke nhenge arrantherre ikwere arratyte urrkapetyenhenge, arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle artwe mwantyele itirreme nhenge re apmere arratyte artetyenhenge, alakenhe renhe. ¹¹ Alakenhe anteme, Jesus Christ apwerte athirnte-arteke. Kenhe apwerte athirnteke-ante anwerne apmere artetyeke, ayeye anyente-ante ware anwerne tyerrtye areyeye ilettyeke, ayeye nhenge Jesus Christ-akerte.

¹² Nhenge Jesus-kenhe areye warrke mwerre mpwaremele nhenge Ngkartele-arle itneke anthekenge, itne tyerrtye nhenge areye-arteke apmere mwerre-arle artekeke apwerte athirnteke arne lterre-ngentyele nhenge arlengge-arlentye tnettyenhenge, apwerte mwerre-ngentyele apeke metal-ngentyele apeke. Kenhe Jesus-kenhe areyele apeke warrke renhe mwerre mpwarentyakenhe nhenge Ngkartele-arle anthekenge itne apeke urrttyirrentye ayeye ileme-ketye, itnarle nhenge tyerrtye areye-arteke apmere awerrke-awerrke arteme arne-ngentyele apeke, arne walye-ngentyele apeke, arne aywerte-ngentyele apeke, urele anteme iparrpe ampemele akurne-ileme. ¹³ Arlte ingkernenge anteme Ngkartele imernetyenhe mpwarentye ingkirreke anwerne mpwarekenge, warrke akurne-arle mpwarekeke, mwerre-arle mpwarekeke apeke. Warrke anwerne-arle mpwarekeke urele arrkernetyeke, akurne anwerne-arle mpwareke ure arlpmenyeye ampetyenhe. Kenhe urele ampetyakenhele anetyenhe mpwarentye mwerre akngerre anwerne-arle mpwareke, re tnettyenhe arlengge-arlentye anthurre. ¹⁴ Nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhe apeke mpwarentye ikwerenhe arratyte mwerre mpwareme, nhenge renhe Ngkartele arerlengge re akangkemele angkeme tyerrtye nhenheke mpwarentye mwerre-arle mpwarekeke, re renhe arne mwerre anthurre anthetyenhe. ¹⁵ Kenhe nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhele mpwarentye mwerre ikwerenhe mpwarentyakenhe, nhenge renhe Ngkartele arerlengge, re ikwere angketyakenhe rarle mwerre mpwareke. Artwe yanhe renhe itethe atnyenetyenhe, kenhe Ngkartele renhe arne mwerre anthetyakenhele.

¹⁶ Ingkerreke nhenhe awerrirraye, arrantherre itelaretyeke arrantherre-arle nhenge apmere-arteke nthenhele-arle Ngkarte-arle anemenge. Kele, Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe arrekatherre kwenenge-arle aneme. ¹⁷ Arrantherre-arle tyatyte Ikwerenhe-arteke-arle aneme. Yewe, angwenhele apeke arrenhantherrenhe akurne-ilerlengge, Ngkartele anteme alakenhe anteye renhe mpwareme. Tyatyte Ngkarte-kenhe atyeperre anthurre, akngakeke-arle Ngkarteke ikwere-arrpe, alakenhe-arteke anteme arrantherre aneme. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke Ikwere-arrpe.

¹⁸ Awerrirraye. Arrantherre apeke-arle itirremenge alakenhe, “Anwerne kwenhe ilyernpenye anthurre aneme yanhe areye-arteke angwenhe-akweye ahelhe-arenye areyeye-arle ware itirrerlte-aneme.” Kele alakenhe itirretyalaye, arne ahelhe-arenye areyeye ipmentye-iwaye. Irlpe artepele itnenhe awerrirraye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe yanhe ware awemele anaye. Arrantherre-ante ware anteme akaperte altywere anthurre iwerre Ngkarte-kenhele. ¹⁹ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arle itirreme itnarle akaperte altywere akwele aneme, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe itnenhe ingkirreke

arerlenghe, itnarle akaperte altywere anetyakenhe areye-arteke. Anwerne kwenhe itelareme yanhele arratye anthurre anemeke yanhele-arle pweke Ngkarte-kenheke arrule anthurre intelhe-ilekenge. Alakenhe kwenhe angkeme;

“Nhenge tyerrtye ilelhemenge itne-arle akaperte altywere aneme itirremele iwenhe renhe mpwaretyeke, Ngkartele itnenhe aremele-arle itirreme, ‘Arrangkwe, itnarle apalele itirreme. Arne areye itnarle mpwaretyeke ahentye-aneme irretyakenhe anetyenhe, arrangkwe-arle.’”

Job

5:13.

²⁰ Pipe nhenhenge-anteye arrule-arle intelhe-ileke alakenhe awethe angkeme;

“Nhenge tyerrtye areye itirrewarreme itne-arle akwele akaperte altywere anemeke, Ngkartele-arle itnenhene aremele itirreme, ‘Arrangkwe itirrentye arrekanttherrenhe akurne-arle.’”

Psalm

94:11.

²¹ Tnakewarretyale akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe anyente akwele-arle arrpenhenge ilyernpenye-ulkere anemeke arrantherre-arle akaltyele-anthentye anyente-ante apenterlite-anemenge arrpenhe kwenye. Alakenhe itirretyale anaye, Ngkartele-arle akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe ingkirreke arrenhantherrenhe antheke. Arne ingkirreke anteme arrekanttherrenhe. ²² Ngkartele ayenge yerneke the arrenhantherrenhe ayeye nhenge ilettyeke, Apollos-arlike, Peter-arlike arrpenhe areye-arlike-akerte. Re arrenhantherrenhe arne arrpenhe atningke antheke nhenge arrantherre mwerre anetyenhenge. Re arrenhantherrenhe itethe atnyeneme. Arrantherre nhenge ilwemele re arrenhantherrenhe atnyenetyenhe. Lyete anthurre re arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-areme, urreke re arrenhantherrenhe akwetethenhe arntarntaretyenhe impetyakenhe-arle. Arratye kwenhe re arne mwerre akngerre anthurre arrenhantherrenhe antheke. ²³ Arrantherre ingkirreke kwenhe Christ-kenhe, Christ Ngkarte-kenhe aneme.

4

Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike, alartetye tyatye-arenye areye-arlike, Jesus Christ-eke warrke-irreme

¹ Arrantherre apeke apale itirreme anwerne-arle pipe-arenye alartetye areye akwele anemeke. Arrangkwe, anwerne-arle warrkene Christ-kenhe areye ware-arle. Arrantherre Apollos ilerne-akerteke itirretyeke urrkapentye akngerre nhenge Ngkartele-arle yerneke ayeye arratye ilettyeke nhenge rarle imernetyakenhe tyerrtye areyeyeke arrule anthurre-arle anetyarteke. ² Arrantherre itelareme nhenge alartetyele-arle tyerrtye warrke antheme mpwaretyeke, itne kwenhe nhenge mpwaretyeke alartetye-arle itneke ahentye-anemeke mpwaretyeke.

³ Arrantherre apeke kwenhe ayenge areme akwetethe anthurre ipmentyale iwemele warrke renhe tharle mpwareme. Atyeperre anetyakenhele-arle atyenge tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke atyenge nthakenhe itirretyeke. Ayenge-arle itirretyakenhele warrke atyinheke-arrpe, mwerre apeke akurne apeke aneme. ⁴ Kele the apeke-arle apale mpwareke apekaye! Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweye-ante ware kwenhe akaltye aneme. Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweye-ante ware kwenhe, arrantherre kwenye apeke ayenge kwenye apeke, tyerrtye arrpenhe kwenye apeke, itelareme nthakenhe-arle the mpwaremeke re angketyenhe the apeke-arle warrke atyinhe mpwarekeke-arle arrangkwe apeke.

⁵ Nhenge alakenhenge anteme arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenhe aremele angketyale anaye, “Mpwarenty akngerre nhenhele kwenhe mwerre anthurre warrke mpwareme, kenhe warrke mpwarenty akngerre yanhe akenhe arrangkwe-arle.” Nhenge Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweye apetye-alpetyenhe, re anyentele-arle anwernehe ilettyenhe nthakenhe-arle anwerne warrke mwerre apeke mpwareke akurne

apeke. Re ingkirrekeke akethelhe-iletienhe iwenhe apeke-arle tyerrtye ingkirrekele apeke mpwareke. Yanhe ikwerele anteme Ngkarte akangketyenhe anthurre nhenge tyerrtye yanhe areye ikwere warrke arratye-arle mpwarekeke re itnenhe utyernenhe.

⁶ Yewe, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, the kwenhe arne nhenhe areye Apollos ilerne-akerte iletiname arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthemele, kele akaltye-irrekenge-iperre arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke ware akangkwe-irretyenhenge. Ayenge kwenhe nhenhe angkeme nhenge arrpenhe apeke re angkeketye akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe arrantherre-arle apentemeke akwele akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe arrpenhenge mwerre-ulkere. ⁷ Arratye anthurre kwenhe aneme arrantherre-arle alartetye anetyakenhe-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeye itirretyeke nthakenhe itnenhe mpwaretyeke, arrpenhele-arle arrenhantherrenhe atyepere mpwaretyakenhenge arrpenhe areyenge akngerre-ulkere. Awerrirraye, Ngkarte-ante kwenhe anwernenhe mpwareke ingkirreke anthurre anthemele anwerne-arle atnyenekenge. Kele anwerne tnakelhetyale anetyeke, Ngkarte ware utyernemele tnaketyeke rarle anwernenhe ingkirreke anthurre anthekeke.

⁸ Arrantherre apale itirreme alakenhe, “Anwerne kwenhe ayeye Ngkarte-kenheke akaltye anthurre aneme, Utnenge Akngerrele-arle anwernenhe arne ingkirreke akaltyele-antherlenge, anwerne ahentye-anetyakenhe arrpenhele apeke anwernenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke.” Kenhe arrantherre akenhe apale itirreme alakenhe-arle arrantherre-arle akwele alartetye anemeke-athene. Nhenge arrantherre-arle apeke alartetye aneke, kele anwerne arrekanttherenge anyente-irreme alartetye anteyeyirreme, arrantherre akenhe alartetye anetyakenhele. ⁹ Ayenge-arle itirreme alakenhe apeke Ngkarte-ante-arle anwernenhe akngakeke ayeye antekelhe-ilentye akngerre Christ-kenhe anetyeke, kutyentye areye-arteke-arle anetyeke. Anwerne kwenhe tyerrtye areye-arteke aneme alartetyele-arle nhenge ahelhe akethe-werne akngeme irrerlkngge atwemele nhenge tyerrtye ingkirrekele itnenhe aretyenhenge ilwerlenge. Ayenge alakenhe angkeme ingkirrekele alkere-arenye areyele-arlike anwernenhe aremenge anwerneke nthakenhe-arle irretyenhe.

¹⁰ Atningke itirreme anwerne-arle nhenge arerte akwele anwerne-arle Christ-ekke warrke irremenge. Kenhe arrantherre-arle akenhe tnakelheme arrantherre-arle akwele arne ingkirrekeke akaltye anemele arrantherre-arle Christ-nge anyente-irrekenge. Atningke itirreme nhenge anwerne-arle akwele tyerrtye alyepe-alyepe aneme ngangkereke arrangkwe arne-arlike mpwaretyeke. Kenhe arrantherre tnakelheme arrantherre-arle akwele ngangkere Ngkarte-ngentyele atnyeneme, arrantherre ahentye-aneme arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe utyernetyeke. Arrantherre tnakelheme, itne akenhe anwernenhe utyernetyakenhele. ¹¹ Kenhe anwerne akenhe angayakwe, angkethakwe akwetethe aneme. Anwerne mantere ingkweyeke irrpeme alterrelhekeke-arlike. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele anwernenhe atweme. Anwerne untherlthe-anemele apmere mwerre atnyenetyakenhe anetyeke. ¹² Anwerne iltye anwerne-arrpe-akertele arnterre mpwaretyeke apwerte ngkweltye inetyeke nhenge iwenhe apeke ikwere anwerne ahentye-anemeke itethe anetyenhenge.

Angwenhe apeke anwerneke ahele arlkeme, anwerne ahele arlkirtnetyale anetyeke; alakenhe-tetye anwerne angkeme, “Ngkarte arrekanttherre mwerre anaye.” Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akurne anwerneke mpwareme, anwerne-arle ipmentye impemele mpwaretyeke itnenhe atwirtnetyakenhe.

¹³ Nhenge tyerrtye areye anwernenhe ilterlenge, anwerne angkentye mwerre itneke-akerte angketyeke. Tyerrtye areye akwetethe anwerneke itirreme anwerne-arle akwele akurne anemenge, arne akurne-arteke itne iweme. Alakenhe rarle arrwekele aneke, alakenhe akwete anteme lyete aneme.

¹⁴ Arrantherre apeke apale itirreme-ketye tharle nhenhe intelhe-ilemeke arrenhantherrenhe apurele-anthemele. Kele arrangkwe-arle. Arrantherre-arle ampe atyinhe areye-arteke-arle aneme, the apele nhenhe intelhe-ileme arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyenhenge arrenhantherrenhe atnyenetyeke akwetethe apale itirreme-ketye. ¹⁵ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele apeke arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheke mwerrentye Jesus apentetyeke, kenhe ayenge-ante kwenhe arrekantherre akngeye-arteke aneme theke-amparre arrekantherre ayeye nhenge Jesus-akerte ilekenge. ¹⁶ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the arrenhantherrenhe apayuthneme ayenge angwaretyeke tharle Jesus apenteme-arteke.

¹⁷ The anteme nhenhe Timothy yerneme arrekantherre ingkirreke-werne, nhenge yanheke irremele re arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyenhe Jesus apentetyeke the-arteke. Nhenge Timothy rarle alere-arteke-arle atyenge aneme, mwerre anthurre re Jesus Alartetye akwetethe aywerrkele awerle-aneme mpwarentyeye ikwerenhe mpwaremele aneme. Re arrenhantherrenhe irlpangkelhe-ileme nthakenhe-arle the akaltyele-anthemeke nthakenhe-arle ayenge aneme apententyeye akngerre Christ Jesus-kenhe-arteke.

¹⁸ Kenhe arrpenheme apmere Corinth-ele irraweye anthurre unthemele arrantherre-arle akwele akngerre anemeke. Arrantherre-arle apale-arle itirreme nhenge ayenge-arle akwele apetyalpetyakenhe anetyenhe apmere Corinth-werne awethe. ¹⁹ Arrangkwe, urreke antemele ayenge arrekantherre ingkirreke-werne apetyalpetyenhe nhenge Jesus Alartetyeye ayenge yernerlenge. Nhenge ayenge apetyemele akaltye-irretyenhe iwenhe-arle irraweye areyele mpwaremeke. Ayenge akaltye-irretyenhe nhenge itne apeke-arle ngangkere Ngkarte-ngentyele atnyeneme, itne apeke ware angkerlte-aneme, angkerlte-anemele arnele arratyeye anetyakenhe. ²⁰ Nhenge anwerne tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe areye-irremele re anwernenhe ngangkere antheme iwerre ikwerenhe apentetyeke, warrke ikwerenhe mpwaretyeke. Anwerne apeke Ngkarte-akerte ware angkerle-anerlenge nhenge iwerre ikwerenhe apentetyakenhele warrke ikwerenhe mpwaretyakenhele, nhenhe areyele imernetyakenhe anwerne-arle tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye anemele.

²¹ Iwenheke-ame arrantherre ahentye-anerrirreme the mpwaretyeke? Arrantherre-ame atyenge ahentye-aneme arrekantherre mwantye angketyeke apeke, ahele angketyeke apeke? Arrantherre apeke akurne-ketye untyeme-irretyakenhe akurne akwete-arle mpwarerlte-anemele. Kele the arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre ileme lterrke anthurrele. Nhenge arrantherre apeke-arle untyeme-irreke akurne mpwareme-ketye kele ayenge apetyemele arrekantherrenge mwantye angkeme imernemele tharle arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-areme.

5

Paul-ele alkngarre-ileme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye anewe artwe arrpenhe-kenhenge intetyale

¹ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele atyenge ayeye akurne anthurre arrekantherre-akerte ileke. Itne atyenge ileke artwe angwenhe apeke re arrekantherre-ngentyele apalele anewe-akeke anewe anyikwe-kenhe, meye arrpenhe ikwerenhe. Alakenhe kwenhe akurne anthurre. Kenhe tyerrtye areye Jesus-eke akutne aneme alakenhe apeke-arle akurne nhenhe renhe mpwaretyakenhele. Kele nhenhe apele atyewe Jesus-kenhele akengentyele anewe inrekenge. ² Iwenhenge-arle arrantherre tnakel-hemele anerlte-aneme nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyele alakenhe renhe mpwarerlenge? Arrantherre kwenhe alhwarrpe anthurre awelhetyeke arrantherre-arle apure-irrerirremenge nhenge anyente apurte arrekantherrenhe-ngentyele akurne alakenhe mpwaremenge. Arrantherre anteme artwe yanhe renhe ayaketyeke

arrekantherrenge apurte-irretyale angkerremele anetyale. ³ Ayenge kwenhe apure anthurre awelheme artwe yanheke itirremele, ikwere-akerte aweke-arle arlengengetyele. Ayenge arrekantherre nhenhe angkeme, Jesus-ke-arle warrke-irremeke, ikwere ahele angkerraye. Ayenge-arle arrekantherrenge anetyakenhe apmere yanhe Corinth-ele, kele mwerre anteye-arle. Ayenge-arle arrekantherrenge angkemele-arteke aneme ayenge-arle arrekantherre akwetethe-arle itirremenge.

⁴⁻⁵ Nhenge arrantherre apurte-irrererlenge pipe nhenhe read-eme-iletayeke, ayenge ahentye-aneme arrantherre arne ingkirreke mpwaretyeke nhenge ayenge-arle arrekantherrenge aneme-arteke. Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweyele arrenhantherrenhe ngangkere anthetyenhe mpwaretyeke iwenhe apeke ikwere re ahentye-anerlenge. The arrenhantherrenhe ileme artwe nhenhe arrentye Satan iltye anthaye: renhe ilaye re arrekantherrenge awethe anyente-irretyakenhe anetyeke. Alakenhe renhe mpwaraye nhenge arrentye Satan-ele tyerrtye ikwerenhe rlkerte mpwaretyenhenge. Ikwerenge-ntyale anteme re itirreme apeke nhenge urreke ilwetyenhenge re utepe-irritnetyeke apeke akurne impemele, Ngkartele anteme kwerrrene ikwerenhe arle ingkernenge itetheke mpwarirtnetyenhenge.

⁶ Arrantherre-arrpe tnakelhetyalaye! Itelarerrirraye artwe akurne anyente nhenge arrekantherrenge-arle aneke, arrantherre apeke re-arteke irreketyenge akurne akngarte-iwelheme-ketye. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge tyerrtyele merne arlware-ilentye akngerre akweke arrerneme ulpmerre akngerreke-arleke anyentelhe-ilemele. Kele nhenge re anteme arlware-ilentye akngerre akwekele ingkirreke arlware-iletayeke mpwareme. Alakenhe re-arteke aneme. Tyerrtye akurne anyentele ingkirreke akurne-ileme. ⁷ Kele alakenhe irreketye, artwe akurne yanhe renhe yernaye. Arrantherre itelaremele nhenge nthakenhe-arle Jew areyele-arle merne arlkweme nhenge arrawe-irrentye akngerre Passover arrule, * itne merne arlware-ilentye akngerre ingkirreke ineme apmere itnekenhe-ngentyele aketheke iwemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme artwe akurne yanhe yernetyeke mwerre anerlte-anaye arrantherre akurne-irreketyenge. Itne merne arlware-ilentye akngerre kwenye-ante arlkweme. Itne imerte yepe-yepe akwerrke irrerlkngge atweme, apmere itnekenhele alhwe apernerlte-apeme, alere ingkirreke itnekenhe itethe aneke alhwe yepe-yepokenhenge. Kele yanhe-arteke Christ aneme yepe-yepe anwerne-kenhe, re ilweke anwernenhe itetheke mpwaremele nhenge Ngkartele anwernenhe akayake-ileme anwerne-arle arne akurne areye mpwaremunge. ⁸ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne-arle irlpangketyeke nhenge anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe areye anemenge. Anwerne kwenhe arne akurne areye impetyeke, urrtirremele angketyale, Jesus arratye apentetyeke.

⁹ Arrantherre itelareme the pipe arrpenhe arrekantherre apmwerrke-ulkere ware yerneke. The arrekantherre ileke alakenhe, “Atyewe-irretyale anaye tyerrtye mpwekare-mpwekare areyeke.” ¹⁰⁻¹¹ Nhenge yanhe renhe intelhe-ilemele, ayenge-arle tyerrtye areyeke angketyakenhele Jesus-kenhe anetyakenhe areyeke. Arrantherre itelareme apmere arrpe-anenhenge-arle tyerrtye areye aneme arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke-ante ware itirrerlte-aneme, Ngkarte-kenhe atyewe anetyakenhe areye. Tyerrtye nhenge mpwekare-mpwekare areye, nhenge ntyelhe akngerre areye, nhenge anyelkngalthe areye, nhenge yanhe areyele-arle ngkarte-apartetye arrpenhe areye apenteme. Kele the arrenhantherrenhe iletakenhele akngakelhemele anetyeke tyerrtye yanhe areye-ketye. Arrantherre-arle akngakelheme anetyakenhele tyerrtye akurne nhenhe areye-artekenge, nhenhe areye-arteke apmere arrpe-anenhele aneme. Kenhe ayenge ahentye-aneme arrantherre ayenge

* 5:7 Exodus 12 read-eme-ilaye

awetyeke. The arrenhantherrenhe ileme arlengenge-arlengenge anetyeke yanhe areyengentyele itne angkeme itne-arle atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye akwele itnekengenge apurte-irretyakenhele. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye mpwekare-irreme tyerrtyenge itnekenhe anewe anetyakenhele, nhenge itne apeke ntyelhe akngerrele aneme, nhenge alakenhe apeke itne nhenge ngkarte urrttyirrentye arrpenhe apentemele, nhenge itne apeke-arle angkentye akenge angkeme tyerrtye arrpenhe areyewe, nhenge itne ngkwarle antyeweke-arle-iperrele arerte-irremele, anyelkngenge ineme apeke, nhenhe areye-ngentyele anteme itnekengenge apurte-irretyale anaye. Nhenge arrantherre apurte-irremele Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyeke tyerrtye akurne yanhe areyenge apurte-irretyale, itnekengenge apurtele arlkwetyale anetyeke.

¹²⁻¹³ Ngkarte anyentele-ante ware kwenhe mwantyele aretyenhe tyerrtye areye atyewe Jesus-kenhe-arle anetyakenheke, itnenhe arratyey-ilyenhe. Yanhe warrke anwerne-kenhe kwenye. Kenhe warrke anwerne-kenhe mwantyele-arle aretyeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye itnenhe arratyey-ilyenhenge. The arrenhantherre ileme mpwaretyeke iwenhe arrule anthurre pweke-nge Ngkarte-kenhe intelhe-ileke, re alakenhe angkeme, “Artwe akurne yanhe arrekantherre-ngentyele aywepaye.” *Deuteronomy 17:7.*

6

Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-ante ware arratyey-ilye

¹ Awerrirraye. Iwenheke-ame arrantherre atyewe arrpenhe Jesus-kenheke ahele-irreme, kele imerte renhe court-werne akngetyenhenge, artwe Ngkarteke-arle akaltye anetyakenheke-werne, renhe imerte apayuthnemele arrenhantherrenhe akngakelhe-ilerretyeke. Kenhe arrangkwe, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-ante ware arratyey-ilerretyeke. ²⁻³ Arrantherre kwenhe itelarentye anthurre anetyeke nhenge Jesus ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalptyenhe, tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe areye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyewe itirretyenhe nthakenhe itneke irretyeke. Tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe areye itirretyenhe alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arlike, nthakenhe-arle itne warrke mwerrentye itnekenhe mpwareke Ngkarteke! Urrkapentye nhenhe kwenhe akngerre anthurre. Kenhe lyete-ulkere arrantherre arrpenhe areye akalkelhe-ilerretyeke kwenye aneme, itne ahele angkerremenge.

⁴ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme nhenge anyente apeke arrekantherre-arleke arpenhenge ahele angkerreme, alhetyalaye angwenhe apeke renhe apayuthnetyeke, akurne-arle anemeke, atyewe Jesus-kenhe-arle anetyakenheke, ratherre akngakelhe-ilerretyeke. ⁵ Arrantherre itelaretyeke akaperte altywere areye aneme arrekantherrenge, nhenge mpwele ahele angkerreme itne-arle mpweleke aperremele angketyeke, akngakelhe-ilerretyeke. The nhenhe intelhe-ileke, arrenhantherrenhe apurele-anthetyeke. ⁶ Kele arelhewarraye nthakenhe-arle arrantherre mpwaremekaye. Nhenge arrantherre ahele angkerremele kele imerte arrpenhe-werne alhemele, Ngkarte-arle itelaretyakenheke nhenge re mpwele aperremele angketyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge alkngetherre Ngkarte-arle itelaretyakenheke. Alakenhe akurne anthurre.

⁷ Apure kwenhe awelheme nhenge arrpenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrekantherrenge ahele-irrelenge, kenhe arrantherre renhe court-werne akngeme. The arrenhantherre ileme nhenge arrpenhele apeke arrekantherre akurne mpwawerlengenge, unte renhe impetyeke. Angwenhele apeke arne arrekantherrenhenge anyelkngenge ineme renhe impaye itirretyale renhe akurne ilirtnetyale. ⁸ Kenhe arrpenheme akurne mpwareke-arle arne areye anyelkngenge inerreke arrpenhe areye-ngentyele. Alakenhe renhe-arle arrantherre mpwareke apure awethe-ulkere arrantherre-arle mpwarekengenge atyewe arrpenhe Jesus-kenheke.

⁹ The arrekatherre irlpangkelhe-ileme nhenge tyerrtyele alakenhe akurne mpwarerlenge, itne anetyakenhe anetyenhe nthenhele-arle Ngkartele alartetye aneme. Arrantherre itelareme tyerrtye nhenge atnaperte areye, tyerrtye areye-arle anewe arrpenhe areye-kenhenge inerlte-apentye akngerre-arlke, tyerrtye areyele ngkarte-apartetye-arle utyernerlte-apemeke, artwe areye arelhe-arteke-arle anemeke, artwe nhenge areye intemele-arle artwe arrpenhenge. ¹⁰ Tyerrtye nhenge anyelkngalthe areye-arlke, tyerrtye nhenge ntyelhe akngerre areye-arlke, tyerrtye nhenge ngkwarle antywenhe-antyywenhe areye-arlke, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-akerte angkentye akurne angkeme arrpenhe areyeke-arlke, tyerrtye areyele-arle arne areye arrpenhenge ntye ahe-akngerrele rakemele. The arrekatherre ileme tyerrtye arne nhenhe areye mpwaremenge itne Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe anetyenhe urreke nhenge nthenhele-arle re alartetye aneme.

¹¹ Ayenge awerrirraye, nhenge urreke arrantherre Christ itelarerrirretyenhenge nhenge arrpenhemele-arle arne akurne alakenhe mpwareke. Kenhe lyete akenhe arrantherre arne yanhe areye mpwaretyakenhe antemele Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe kwenele arlkngrlenge, re arrenhantherrenhe ikwerenge-arrpe arratyelhe-ileke. Ngkartele alakenhe mpwareke arrenhantherrenhe anyentelhe-ilemele Jesus Christ Alartetyenge. Ngkarte anwerne-kenhele mpwareke ngangkere ikwerenhele Utmenge Akngerrele nhenhe renhe arrekatherre mpwaretyeke.

Akngwelye-arteke irretyalaye!

¹² Arrpenheme alakenhe apeke angkeme-ketye, “Kele ayenge-arle Christ-kenhe anteme anemenge kele mwerre-arle the arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke.” Kele mwerre-arle, atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areyele mpwaretyeke iwenhe apeke ikwere re ahentye-aneme. Kenhe unte arne iwenhe apeke ikwere ahentye-aneme mpwaremele mwerre anetyakenhele, arne arrpenhemele-arle ngenhe help-eme-iletakenhenge Jesus apentetyeke. The apeke arne arrpenheme mpwaretyeke, arne nhenge areyeke tharle mpwaretyeke ahentye-anemeke-ante, kele ayenge ahentye anthurre anemele apeke itnenhe akwete mpwaretyeke antime. Kele imerte yanhe areye atyenge-arle alartetye irretyenhe. Yanhe-arle mwerre anetyakenhe-arle. ¹³ Kenhe arrpenheme apeke angkeme, “Ngkartele kere uthene merne uthene atnerteke mpwareke, re atnerte anwerne-kenhe mpwareke kere uthene merne utheneke ware.” Yewe, arratyepelaye. Kenhe urreke, arlte ingkernenge kere uthene merne uthene, atnerte-arlke uyerretyenhe, Ngkarte ilengare apeke angkemenge. Kenhe nhenhe alakenhe anetyakenhele tyerrtyeke. Ngkartele tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe mpwaretyakenhe aneke nhenge anwerne akwele anyelkng-anyelkng interlte-apetyenhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge. Arrangkwe, anwerne-arle tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe atnyentye Jesus-arle ahentye-anemeke nthakenhe anwerne mpwaretyeke, rarle Alartetye anwerne-kenhe anerlenge, anwernenhe mwerre arntarnte-areme. ¹⁴ Ngkartele ngangkere akngerre-akertele Jesus itethe-ilirtneke nhenge rarle ilweke-iperrele. Alakenhe anteye anteme aneme, nhenge anwerne-arle ilweme ipenhe, Ngkartele anwernenhe itethe-ilirtnetyenhe ngangkere ikwerenhele.

¹⁵ Awerrirraye, nhenge arrantherre Christ-enge anyente-irremele, tyerrtye arrekatherrenhe ikwerenge-arlke anyente-irreme. The tyerrtye Christ-kenhe akngemele arelhe mpwekare-mpwekareng anyentelhe-ileye? Arrangkwe-arle! ¹⁶ Arrantherre itelaretyeke nhenge artwe anyelkng-anyelkng intetyeke arelhe mpwekare-mpwekareng nhenge ratherre anyente-irreke. Ayenge alakenhe angkeme nhenge pweke Ngkarte-kenhe alakenhe angkemenge: “Nhenge arelhe uthene artwe uthene anewe-akerrerlenge ratherre tyerrtye anyente-irreme.” *Genesis 2:24.*

¹⁷ Anwerneke alakenhe-anteye aneme nhenge anwerne anyente-irrerlenghe Jesus Alartetye anwerne-kenhe-nge utnenge anwerne-kenhe anyente-irreme utnenge ikw-erenhenge.

¹⁸ Alakenhe ikwerenge the arrekatherre ileme anewe ngkwinhenge-arrpe anetyeke. Arrantherre nhenge arelhe arrpenhe aremele renhe mpwenyele apentetyale anaye. Kenhe arelhe arrpenhele apeke ngenhe mpwenyele apentetyeke ikwere-ketye alwirraye unte akurne-ilelheme-ketye. Nhenge unte arne akurne arrpenhe areye mpwarerlenghe unte-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arle akurne-ileme. Kenhe unte akenhe anyelknghe-anyelknghe arelhe arrpenhenge interlenghe, unte akurne-ilelheme. ¹⁹ Arrantherre-ame itelaretyakenhe? Tyerrtye arrekatherrenhe aneme apmere-arteke Utnenge Akngerre anentye akngerre. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe Utnenge Akngerre antheke nhenge re irrptyenhenge arrekatherre-arleke apmere mpwaretyenhenge yanhe ikwere. Kele arrantherre-arrpe alartetye anetyakenhe, Ngkarte-arle alartetye arrekatherrenhe. ²⁰ Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwareke. Jesus Christ arrekatherre ilweke arrantherre-arle ikwerenhe anerlte-anetyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arraty anetyeke imer-netyeke nhenge Ngkarte-arle alartetye aneme tyerrtye arrekatherrenhe nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe arerlte-anemele nhenge itne-arlke anteme Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyenhe.

7

Paul anewarte areye-akerte angkeme

¹ Arrantherre atyenge pipe yerneke, arne atningke-akerte apayuthnemele. Kele nhenhe anteme ayenge arne nhenge areye-akerte angkeme.

Itelareme, arrantherre-arle nhenge alakenhe apayuthneke, “Mwerre-ame nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyele anewe-aketyeke apeke, itne anewe-akerretyale apeke anetyeke?” Kenhe ayenge akenhe alakenhe-arle arrekatherre angkeme, kele mwerre-arle artwe anewe-kwenye anetyeke. ² Kenhe artwe nhenge anewe-kwenye-arle anemele, re apeke-arle anyelknghe-anyelknghe intemele angwenhenge apeke re, nhenge tyerrtye anewe-akerretyakenhe areyele mpwareme-arteke-anteye. Alakenhe-irreketyenge, ayenge anteme angkeme artwe arrpe-anenhele anewe aketyeke anewe ikwerenhe-arrpe arntarnte-aretyeke. Marle arrpe-anenhele anewe aketyeke, anewe ikwerenhe-arrpe ikwerenge akwete anetyeke. ³ Kele artwe anewikwenge intetyeke arelhe re ahentye-anerlenghe-ante. Alakenhe anteye, arelhe anewikwenge intetyeke artwe re ahentye-anerlenghe-ante.

⁴ Arelhe nhenge anewartele aneme re tyerrtye ikwerenheke pwathe anetyakenhe, artwe anewikwe-arle akenhe pwathe ikwerenhe aneme. Alakenhe arteke-anteye artwe nhenge anewartele aneme re tyerrtye ikwerenheke pwathe anetyakenhe, arelhe anewikwe-arle ikwerenhe pwathe aneme. ⁵ Nhenge artwe anewe ikw-erenhenge ahentye-aneme intetyeke arelhe re ikwere aywerrke-irretyeke ikwere-ketye ayene-irretyakenhele. Alakenhe-arle, nhenge arelhe ahentye-aneme anewe ikwerenhe intetyeke artwe re ikwere aywerrke-irretyeke ikwere-ketye ayene-irretyakenhele. Nhenge arrwekele apeke-arle ratherre yewe angkerreke interretyale anetyeke nhenge Ngkartele angketyeke kele mwerre-arle. Kenhe nhenge ikwere-iperrele, yanhe atherre kwenhe apurte interretyeke awethe nhenge ratherre-arle apeke akangkwe-irreketye Arrentyeye nhenge re renhe-atherrenhe uternerlenghe akurne mpwaretyeke arrpenhenge apeke intetyeke. Kele nhenge alakenhe re apeke anerlenghe ratherre akwete akngakelhemele anetyale arlte arlenghe-arlentye iparrpe anteye ratherre apurte-irritnetyeke.

⁶ Kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe uternetyakenhe anewe aketyeke. Arrantherre apeke anewe aketyeke ahentye-anemenge, kele mwerre-arle anewe aketyeke. ⁷ Ayenge ahentye anthurre aneme arrekantherre ingkirreke ayenge-arteke anetyeke anewe aketyakenhe, lterrke anthurre anemele. Kele mwerre alakenhenge Ngkarte arrekantherre akangkemele, arrpenheme anewe-kwenye anetyeke, arrpenheme anewenhenge anetyeke. Ngkartele tyerrtye areye ulyeyele mpwaretyeke iwenhe apeke ikwere re ahentye-aneme itnenhe mpwaretyeke.

⁸ Arrantherre itelareme, arrantherre-arle ayenge awethe apayuthneke artwe uthene arelhe uthene atyewe Jesus-kenhe-akerte nhenge anewe uyerreke-arle areye-arlke. Ayenge alakenhe angkeme artwe angkentye-arenye yanhe areyeke, warlekwerte areyeke-arlke. Mwerre rarle nhenge arrantherre awethe anewe-akerretyakenhe, anewe-kwenye aneme ayenge-arteke. ⁹ Kenhe unte apeke-arle anyente-arenye anetyakenhele anetyeke, kele mwerre-arle anewe-aketyeke nhenge unte apeke akwetethe itirrerle-aneme-ketye arrpenhenge intetyeke, renhe atnyinkwemele.

Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye anewarte-arle anemeke anewarte akwete anetyeke

¹⁰ Kenhe, ayenge angketyeke ahentye-aneme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke nhenge Jesus Alartetye-arle angkeke-arteke-anteye, angkentye atyinhe-ante kwenye. Ayenge angkeme yanhe areyeke tyerrtye anewartele anemeke Jesus apentemeke, “Arelhe nhenge anewarte-arle aneme re anewikwe impetyale anetyeke. ¹¹ Kele nhenge renhe imperlengere re kwenhe anetyeke iknge-arenye artwe arrpenhe anewe-aketyale, nhenge re apeke-arle ahentye-aneme ikwerenge anyente-irritnetyeke. Alakenhe-anteye, artwele anewikwe ipmentyele-iwetyale anetyeke, nhenge renhe akwete atnyenetyeke.” Nhenge angkentye nhenhe Alartetye-kenhe ayenge-arle arrekantherre angkeme.

¹² Kenhe lyete ayenge angketyeke ahentye-aneme nhenge ayenge-arle itirremeke tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areyeke nhenge Jesus itelaremeke anewe-akerte areyele nhenge Jesus itelaretyakenhele. Kele nhenhe alakenhe rarle ayenge itirreke. Artwe apeke aneme atyewe Jesus-kenhe anewenhenge-arle anemeke, arelhe anewikwele Jesus itelaretyakenhele apeke, re apeke ikwerenge akwete anthurre anetyeke ahentye aneme. Kenhe artwe yanhele akenhe renhe yernetyale anetyeke-arle ikwerenge akwete anetyeke. ¹³⁻¹⁴ Ayenge nhenhe angkeme nhenge arelhe yanhe rarle akwetethe anewikwele apurte anemenge Ngkartele arelhe renhe arntarntearetyenhe anewikwe-arlke. Yanhe apeke arelhe arrpenhe aneme atyewe-arle Jesus-kenhe anemeke, arelhe yanhe ikwerenhe anewele Jesus itelaretyakenhele apeke, kele arelhe yanhele renhe impetyale anetyeke. Ayenge angkeme alakenhe nhenge artwe yanhe apurte anerlengere anewe ikwerenhenge Ngkartele artwe renhe arntarntearetyenhe anewikwe-arlke. The arrekantherre ileme Ngkartele renhe-atherrenhe apurtele-ileke re arntarnteareme renhe-atherrenhe anteye, nhenge anyente apeke aneme atyewikwe Jesus-kenhe alakenhe apeke artwe apeke arelhe apeke. Alakenhe ikwere-artweye anyente, artwe apeke arelhe apeke Ngkarte-kenhe aneme, ampe ikwere-atherrenhe Ngkarte-kenhe anteye aneme.

¹⁵ Kenhe nhenge tyerrtyele-arle apeke itelaretyakenhele anewe ikwerenhe impeme, atyewe Jesus-kenhe-arle, kele mwerre-arle ipmentye impaye renhe alhetyeke. Mwerre-arle ratherre iwerretyeke. Itelaraye, Ngkarte kwenhe ahentye-aneme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke nhenge nterte mwerre anetyeke arrpenhe areyenge. ¹⁶ Arrantherre itelaretyakenhe nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhe. Artwe anewe ngkwinhe, Jesus apentetyakenhe-arle, akngarte-iwelhetyenhe renhe apentetyenhe-anteye ngkwenge-ngentyele ware. Arelhe anewe ngkwinhe, Jesus apentetyakenhe-arle, akngarte-iwelhetyenhe renhe apentetyenhe-anteye ngkwenge-ngentyele ware.

Akngarte-iwelhetyeke itirretyalaye

¹⁷ Itelaraye, Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe arne arrpenhe areye antheke. Re arrpenheme antheke anewe-akerte anetyeke, arrpenhe areye anyente-arenye anetyeke anewe-kwenye. Re arrpenheme antheke Jew anetyeke, arrpenhe areye Jew anetyakenhele anetyeke. Re arrpenheme antheke warrke alartetyeke mpwaretyeke nhenge ngkweltye-kwenyele, re arrpenhe areye antheke warrke mpwaretyeke itneke-arrpe ngkweltye inemele urrkapentye ikweringe-ntyete. Arrantherre akwete anerlthe-anetyeke, arrantherre anerrirretyarte-arteke urreke Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhenge, Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe-arrpe arne arrpenhe antherlente. Alakenhe renhe tharle atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye akaltyete-antheme apmere arrpe-anenhele.

¹⁸ The arrekatherre ileme nhenge iwenhele angkeme-akerte: Unte apeke-arle artwe Jew aneme nhenge artwe-irremele ampe akweke-arteke anemele atywerrenge Jew-kenhenge ularre. Kele anteme-arle Ngkartele ngenhe akngakeke atyewe ikwernenhe irretyeke, alakenhe akwete anaye. Unte ingkerne-atheke alhetyeke arrangkwe-arle! Alakenhe-anteye anteme unte apeke Jew anetyakenhe aneme, unte artwe-irretyakenhele ampe akweke-arteke anemele, Ngkartele anteme ngenhe akngakeke atyewe Ikwernenhe akemele, nhenge unte anteme atywerrenge Jew-kenhe apentetyale anetyeke nhenge artwe-irremele Ngkarteke anteme unte akangketyeke mpwareme. Alakenhe akwete anaye, akngarte-iwelhetyale. ¹⁹ Anwerne Ngkarte atnerte uyarne ultheme nhenge artwe-irremele. Anwerne-arle renhe atnerte uyarne anthurre ultheme nhenge artwe-irretyakenhe-irremele. Anwerne-arle Ngkarte atnerte ultheme nhenge ikwere aywerrke-irremele ware nhenge rarle ileme mpwaretyeke.

²⁰ Nhenge unte Ngkarteke atyewe-irremele, alakenhe mwerre-arle nhenge unte apeke-arle akwete aneme ikwere-arteke-anteye unte-arle nhenge anetyarte-arteke Ngkartele-arle nhenge ngenhe akngakeke atyewe ikwernenhe anetyeke. ²¹ Ithwenge apeke, urreke Ngkartele ngenhe akngaketyenhenge ikwernenhe atyewe-irretyeke, unte urrkapentye aneke ngkweltye-kwenye merneke-ante ware unte mpwaretyeke. Kele unte kwenhe yanhe-arteke akwete mpwarerle-anetyeke. Kenhe pwathe ngkwihinhe akenhe ngenhe ipmentye aywepelenge, kele alhaye. ²² Nhenge tyerrtye areyele warrke mpwaremele ngkweltye inetyakenhe Jesus-eke atyewe-irremele, Ngkartele-arle itnenhe kwene akngarte-iweme, itne akangkentye anthurre akwete urrkaperlthe-aneme anteme. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele apeke mpwaremele iwenhe apeke-arle itne-arrpe itirreme, itne Jesus-eke atyewe-irreme, Ngkartele anteye itnenhe kwene akngarte-iweme itne mpwaretyakenhe anteme aneme iwenhe apeke-arle itne itirreme itne-arrpe ante urrkaperlthe-aneme Ngkarte-ante ware awerlthe-anemele. ²³ Ayenge alakenhe angkeme Ngkartele-arle yernekenge Jesus Christ ilwetyeke arrekatherre. Kele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-ketye irrirnke anaye nhenge arrekatherre ilemaye arrantherre akngarte-iwelhetyeke Ngkarte atnerte ulhetyeke. Tyerrtye areye arrekatherre alartetye anetyakenhe, Ngkarte anyente-arle alartetye arrekatherre aneme. ²⁴ Atyewe atyinhe areyaye, itelaraye nhenge arrekwele arrantherre warrke mpwaremele urrkapentye arrpenheke-arrpenhe. Kele Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe anyenteke-anyente akngakeke ikwernenhe atyewe-irretyeke. Kele urrkapentye alakenhe-anteye mpwarerlthe-anaye, arrantherre-arle mpwarewarretyarte.

Ayeye anewe akerrreme-akerte

²⁵ Kele ayenge anteme angkeme tyerrtye anewe-kwenye areye-akerte. Kenhe nhenhe Jesus Alartetyete ayenge iletakenhe aneke-arle. Ayenge-arle angkeme-akertele nhenhe ayenge-arrpe itirremele angketyeke. Jesus Alartetyete ayenge

akangkentye anthurre-arle anetyarte alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre ar-ratye itelaretyeke ayenge alakenhe angkerlenghe. Nhenhe anteme aneme iwenhele ayenge itirreme-akerte arrantherre mwerre mpwaretyeke: ²⁶ Ayenge-arle itirreme tyerrtye yanheke apelaye anewe anetyakenhe-arle aneme kwenhe alakenhe re akwete anetyeke nhenge rarle Jesus-eke atyewe-irremenge, arne akurne areye-arle irrerlenghe atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeye arlte nhenhe ikwerenge. ²⁷ Unte kele-arle anewe-akerte, anaye alakenhe renhe impetyale. Unte akenhe anewe kwenye, aneweke unthetyalaye, alakenhe re anaye unte-arrpe. ²⁸ Artwe anyentele apeke arelhe anewe akeme, kele mwerre-arle, re apele apale mpwaretyakenhele. Alakenhe-anteye aneme, nhenge arelhe awenke arlwekere-arenyele artwe anewe-akerlenghe, kele mwerre-arle, rarle apale mpwaretyakenhele. Awerrirraye, unte apeke kele anewe-akerte, arrantherre-arle akwetethe atnerte atyenpe-anetyakenhe-arle anetyenhe. Kele, alakenhe irreketye, ayenge-arle itirreme anewe kwenye anemele mwerre-arle.

²⁹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, arrantherre-ame akethe itelarerrirreme iwenhe-arle ayenge angkeme-akerte? The arrekantherre ileme arlte yanhe ikwerenge itwe-irrintyeme Jesus apetye-alpetyeke. Kele urreke Jesus Alartetye-arle ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalpetyenhenge, nhenge arrantherre apeke-arle anewe atnyen-eme, ikwere-ante itirretyakenhe-arle, Jesus Alartetye-akerte-arlke itirrewarraye. ³⁰ Arrantherre apeke-arle nhenge artneme iwenhele apeke-arle arrenhantherrenhe alhwarrpe mpwarerlenghe, alhwarrpe-ante awelhemele anetyale anaye Jesus-eke-arlke itirremele anaye. Arrantherre apeke-arle akangkentye anemele, akangkentye yanheke-ante itirrewarremele anerrirretyale anaye Jesus-eke-arlke itirremele anaye. Arrantherre apeke-arle arne mwerre atningke inekele arne yanhe areyeye-ante itirrewarretyale anerrirraye, Jesus-eke-arlke itirremele anerrirraye. ³¹ Arrantherre-arle apeke arne iwenhe apeke renhe ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye mpwarewarremele, arne yanhe areyeye-ante itirrewarretyale anerrirraye Jesus-eke-arlke warrke mp-warewarraye, arne nhenge areye akweke ware aneme-arteke apeke. Tharle nhenhe renhe intelhe-ileme ahelhe nhenhe-arle urreke uyerretyenhenge ante iwenhele anwerne-arle lyete aremele uyerretyenhe ware.

³² Ayenge arrekantherre ahentye-anetyakenhele arntherre itirretyeke. The ar-rekantherre ileme nhenge artwe anewe-kwenye itirremele Jesus Alartetyeke-ante ware nhenge renhe akangketyeke mpwaremele. ³³ Kenhe artwe anewe-akerte rarle arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeye itirrerle-anemele yanhe ikwerenge anteme re akwetethe ahentye-anemele arelhe anewe ikwerenhe akangketyeke mpwaremele. ³⁴ Kele artwe nhenhe re itirreme iwerre atherre-akerte anteye: Rarle ahentye-aneme Ngkarteke urraketyeke, re ahentye-aneme-anteye anewe ikwerenhe-arlke arntarnte-aretyeke. Kenhe arelhe anewe-kwenye arlwekere-arenye nhenge marle apeke anewe akerrityange rarle arne anyenteke warele itirreme Jesus Alartetye akangketyeke mpwareme utnenge ikwerenhele tyerrtye ingkirreke ikwerenhele aneme. Kenhe arelhe yanhe nhenge anewe-akerte rarle arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeye itirrerle-anemele anewe ikwere ahentye-anerle-aneme akangketyeke mpwaretyeke. ³⁵ Ayenge arne nhenhe areye arrekantherre angkeke ayenge-arle arrekantherre ahentye-aneme alpe-eme-ilettyeke arrantherre nhenge itirretyenhenge iwenhele arrekantherre mwerre anerlte-aneme mpwaretyenhenge. The arren-hantherrenhe alkngetherre ilettyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe, kele anteye-arle ayenge ahentye-aneme arrantherre iwerre arratyele anetyeke, Jesus Alartetyeke itirrerlte-anetyeke renhe akangketyeke mpwaremele.

³⁶ Kele anteyele artwe arrpenhele marle alhilentye-iperre atnyenetyeke. Artwe nhenge Jesus Alartetyeke ahentye-aneme akangketyeke mpwaretyeke re itirretyak-

enhe marle yanhe renhe anewe-akerretyeke apeke. Kele anteyele re itirreme re apeke anyente anetyeke re apeke kwenenge itirreme renhe anewe aketyeke. Re apeke-arle ahentye-anemele re kwenhe renhe kele anewe aketyeke. Alakenhe mwerre-arle. ³⁷ Kenhe artwe arrpenhe apeke-arle itirreme re-arrpe anewe-aketyale anetyeke marle alhilentye ikwerenhe, re apeke-arle arratyehentye-anetyakenhele anewe-aketyeke. Alakenhe mwerre-arle nhenge rarle ahentye-anemele anyente anetyeke. Re akenhe marle areyeke akwetethe itirretye-kwenye, akurne mpwareketyenge. ³⁸ Yewe, kele mwerre-arle artwele anewe-aketyeke marle alhilentye ikwerenhe. Kenhe artwe re itirrerlenge apeke anewe-aketye marle alhilentye ikwerenhe nhenge angkentye-arenye anetyeke, alakenhe-arle mwerre anteyele, mwerre anthurre akwele.

³⁹ Nhenge arelhe anewe akwetethe anewenge anetyeke rarle itethe anemenge-arle. Kenhe artwe ikwerenhe ilwekenge nhenge mwerrele re itirretyeke anewe-aketyeke artwe arrpenhe. Re kwenhe atyewe arratyehentye Jesus-kenhe anemele-arle. ⁴⁰ Kenhe, alakenhe-arle akenhe ayenge itirreme ikwere re mwerre mpwaretyeke: arelhe yanhe re apekele warlekwerte anemele re kwenhe akangkemele anetyeke awethe unthetyale artwe arrpenhe anewe-aketyeke. Ayenge itirreme arrantherre kwenhe awetyeke nhenge iwenhe-arle ayenge angkeme-akerte Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele-arle ayenge ilemenge.

8

Anwerne-arle-ame merne arlkweme arrpenhele ngkarte-apartetye antheke-arle, arrangkwe apeke

¹ Nhenge arrantherre atyenge pipe intelhe-ileke ayenge alakenhe apayuthneke, “Mwerre-ame atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke kere nhenge renhe arlkwetyeke ngkarte urrtiyirrentye-arle antheke, ngkarte apwerte-ngentyele apeke arne-ngentyele apeke mpwarekenge?”

Tharle itelareme iwenhe ikwere-arle arrantherre angkemeke, “Anwerne akaltye aneme arne yanhe areye apwerte-ngentyele mpwareke-arle aneme ngkarte urrtiyirrentye ware. Alakenhe ikwerenge anwerne-arle mwerre kere arlkwetyeke itnenhe-arle antheke-iperrele.” Yewe, arrantherre arratyehentye angkeme. Nhenge alakenhe itirreke-iperrele, arrantherre tnakelheme arrantherre akwele-arle akaperte altywere anthurre aneme. Kele arrantherre atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areyeke akangketyakenhe anemele, nhenge itnenhe lterreke mpwaretyakenhe nhenge itne apeke Jesus akwete apentetyehenge. ² Arrpenhe apeke itirreme-ketye nhenge re-arrpe apeke akaperte altywere akwele, kenhe re akutne akwete anemele. ³ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke-arle Ngkarteke ahentye-aneme re renhe itelareme akangkentye ikwere aneme.

⁴ Kele ayenge anteme angketyeke ahentye aneme arlkweme-arle-akerte. Arrantherre itelareme atyewe Jesus-kenhe anetyakenhele areye kere antheme ngkarte urrtiyirrentye, nhenge areye apwerte-ngentyele mpwareke. Kele anwerne itelareme arne areye apwerte-ngentyele-arle mpwarekeke, ngkarte urrtiyirrentye ware. Kenhe Ngkarte-ante ware arratyehentye rarle, ngkarte arrpenhe ingkirreke anthurre urrtiyirrentye-arle aneme. ⁵ Arrpenheme angkemele ngkarte arunthe akwele anerlenge alkerele-arlke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arlke. Itne awethe angkeme alartetye atningke akwele-arle. ⁶ Kenhe, anwerne itelareme Ngkarte anyente-ante ware, re Akngeye anwerne ingkirreke-kenhe. Re kwenhe arne ingkirreke anthurre mpwareke, anwerne ingkirreke anthurre ikwerenhe anemenge. Anwerne itelareme arne ingkirreke Alartetye anyente-ante ware, Jesus Christ. Ratherre Ngkarte uthenele arne ingkirreke anthurre mpwarerle-annerreke, ikwerenge-ntyele anteyele anwerne itethe aneme.

⁷ Anwerne itelareme Ngkarte anyente-ante ware, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye Jesus-eke atyewe-irreke, akutne akwete. Itne akwetethe tnakewarretyarte arne apworte-ngentyele mpwaretyartenge-arle, lyete-ulkere Jesus-eke atyewe-arle-irrekele renhe-arle apentemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge itne kere arlkwemele, kere nhenge ngkarte urrtiyirrentye antheke-arle itne apeke apure-irretyenhe itirremele, “Ayekaye! The-ame akurne mpwareke kere renhe arlkwemele?” ⁸ Kele awerrirraye, kerele-arle anwernenhe Ngkartenge apurtelhe-iletakenhe. Rarle itirretyakenhe anwernenhe alkngetherre iletayeke nhenge kere yanhe renhe arlkwetyakenhe anerlenge. Re anteyele anwerneke itirretyakenhe nhenge anwerne-arle renhe arlkwerlenge. Re akwenpele aneme, anwerne arlkwerlenge apeke, arlkwetyakenhe anerlenge apeke. ⁹⁻¹⁰ Yewe, arrantherre kwenhe arratyte itirreme, “Kere renhe mwerre-arle arlkwetyeke.” Kenhe urreke arrantherre kere nhenge arlkwetyenhenge, mwantyeke-amparre itirrewarraye. Itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe arerlenge tyatyte kwene-werne irrperlengge ngkarte urrtiyirrentye areye-akertenge kere renhe arlkwerlengge itne apeke alakenhe-anteye mpwaretyeke. Arlkweke-arle iperrele apure-irretyenhenge itirremele, “The kwenhe akurne mpwarerne kere nhenhele arlkwerne-iperrele, ayenge atyewikwe Jesus-kenhe anemenge.” ¹¹ Nhenge arlkweke-arle-iperrele re anteme itirremele apure awelhemele anteme Ngkarte-ketyenge untyeme-irreme rarle ngenhe arrkernekengge kere yanhe renhe arlkwemele. Kenhe itne akenhe akaltye-irretyakenhe akwete-arle. Kele mwantye arelhaye nhenge itneke arrwekele-arle arlkwemele itne apeke Ngkarte-ngentyele untyeme-irremele alheme-ketyenge. Itelarerrirraye, Christ itneke-arlke ilwekengge. ¹² Iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyale atyewe Jesus-kenhe lyetengge areye akenhe akurne mpwareketyenge. Arrantherre apeke itnenhe iwenhe apeke renhe akurne mpwaretyeke, kele anteme arrantherre itnenhe akurnelhe-ileme Christ-arlke. ¹³ Kele, alakenhe irreketye, anwerne kwenhe kere yanhe renhe arlkwetyale anetyeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyele anwernenhe arrkerneme-ketye, kere arlkwemele apure anteme awelhemele Ngkarte-ngentyele untyeme-irreketyenge.

9

Ayeye ilentye akngerre areyeke anthetyeke

¹ Awerrirraye, ayenge alartetye arrpenheke urrkapetyakenhe-arle. The kwenhe arratyte renhe areme Jesus Alartetye atyenge arraterlengge, re ayenge yerneme angkentye ikwerenhe ilerle-apetyeke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke. Arrantherre ayeye renhe aweke-iperrele iwenhe-arle the arrekantherre ileke, arrantherre arratyte itelarerrirreke tharle arratyte iletayame, arrantherre Jesus Alartetye apentewarretyenhenge. ² Arrpenheme apeke itirrewarreme, Christ-ele-arle ayenge yernetyakenhele aneke angkentye ikwerenhe ilerle-apetyeke. Kenhe arrantherre kwenhe alakenhe itirrewarretyakenhe aweke-arle-iperrele iwenhe-arle the arrekantherre ileke-iperre, arrantherre Jesus-eke atyewe-irreke. Kenhe arrenhantherrenhe atningkele-arle areke-iperrele anteme Jesus-eke atyewe-irrerengge itne itirreke, “Arratyte apelaye, artwe nhenhe ayeye ilentye akngerre Jesus-ele-arle yernekengge.”

³ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe apale-arle atyenge angkerlengge, “Renhe-arle akngaketyakenhele Jesus-ele yernetyakenhele.” Kenhe ayenge arrkngente-iwelhetyeke-arle. ⁴ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the arrekantherre angkentye ilemele arrantherre merne uthene kwatyte uthene anthetyeke ayenge-arlke urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe Barnabas-arlke. ⁵ The apeke anewe-akerte, the renhe atyengenge akngetyemere untherle-apetyenhenge ayeye iletayemele. Kenhe arrantherre ilernenhe merne anthetyeke. Arrantherre itelareme arrpenhe yanhe areye Jesus-ele akngakeke yernemele, itne arelhe anewe itnekenhe-akerte akngetyeme nhenge

Peter-ele-arteke, atyeye Jesus-kenhe areyele alakenhe-arteke. ⁶ Arrantherre-arle nhenge merne antheme angkentye ilentye akngerre arrpenhe areyeke itne-arle arrekantherre ayeye Jesus-kenhe ilemenge. Kenhe Barnabas ilernenhe arrantherre anthetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge ilerne-arle anteme urrkapentye arrpenhe mpwareme nhenge ilerne merne inetyenhenge, ayeye ileme-anteye.

⁷ Nhenge thultye areyele-arle urrkapentye mpwareke alartetye itnekenhenge itne-arle nhenge merne inetyakenhe aneke itneke-arrpe, arrangkwe-arle, itne-arle merne ineke alartetye itnekenhe-ngentyele warele. Alakenhe anteye aneke nhenge artwe merne kripethe areye lyapelhe-ilentye akngerre, rarle kripethe areye akerle-aneme re-arrpele lyapelhe-ilekele areye warele arlkwemele. Alakenhe anteye aneme nhenge artwele yepe-yepe uthene nanikute uthene areye arntarnte-aremele, itnekenge werlatye inetyenhenge antywetyeke renhe. Alakenhe-anteye aneme ilerne-arle merne inetyeke arrekantherre-ngentyele ilerne-arle arrekantherre ayeye ilekenge.

⁸⁻⁹ Yewe, ayenge kwenhe arraty nhenhe angkeme. Iwenhe-arle ayenge angkeme nhenhe atywerenge Moses-kenhe rarle intelhe-ileke-arteke anteyele, alakenhe anteme nhenhe angkeme; “Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle pweleke atherrke akertnenge untheme utepe-akemele nhenge angele kwenenge aneme akertnele arterte-ileme nhenge ange akweke itne atnyetyenhenge ahelhe-werne. Kele ayernetyale anetyeke arrakerte pweleke-kenhe nhenge re arlkwetyenhenge anteye urrkaperle-anemele.”

Deuteronomy 25:4.

Arrantherre apeke itirreme Ngkarte-arle alakenhe angkeke rarle akwele alhwarrpe awelhekenge pweleke itneke? ¹⁰ Arrangkwe, rarle ilerneke itirreke nhenge alakenhe rarle re angkekenge. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle artwe atherre urrkaperle-annerremeke, anyentele ahelhe atyete-ilemele tnyetyeke arne ngkerne-tyenhele. Urreke anteme artwe arrpenhele anteme merne ange itnenhe kutyeme nhenge mpenge-arle-irrerlenghe, ratherre merne inerle-annerreme urrkapentye ikwere-atherre-ngentyele. Alakenhe anteye anteme aneme arrantherre anthetyeke tyerrtye areye Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe yerneke arrekantherre angkentye ilettyeke.

¹¹ Nhenge ilerne ayeye Jesus-akerte angkerle-annerreme alakenhe-arteke aneme nhenge ilerne-arle ange arrerneme-arteke urtakwerte arrekantherrenhe kwenke nhenge utnenge itethe irretyenhenge. Kele arrantherre ilernenhe merne uthene kere uthene arne arrpenhe areye nhenge anthetyeke apeke atnerte anhelke anetyenhenge. ¹² Arrantherre arne mwerre areye arrpenhe areyeke anthetyartenge itne-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerlte-aperlenghe. Kenhe ilerne akenhe arrwekele anthurre arrekantherre ayeye Jesus-akerte ilettyeke, nhenge arrantherre ilerne-arlke anthetyenhenge anteye.

Alakenhenge anteme ilerne-arle arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyakenhe aneke arne iwenhe ikwere apeke arrantherre apeke apale itirreme-ketye, “Nhenhe atherrele apeke kwenhe ayeye Jesus-akerte antekelhe-ilemele ilerle-aperremele apwerte ngkweltyeke ware.” Alakenhe renhe arrantherre itirreme-ketye nhenge ilerne mwernte-irrekeke arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyeke ilerne-arle arrekantherre ahentye-anetyakenhe ayeye Jesus-akerte mwernte-irretyeke.

¹³ Arrantherre itelareme nhenge yanhe areye tyatye Jew-kenhe kwenele-arle urrkaperlte-anemeke. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele merne uthene kere uthene akngetyerlte-aneme tyatye-werne Ngkarteke anthetyeke. Kele kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areyele akenhe arrpenheme iteme apwerte aharleke-arleke Ngkarteke anthetyenhenge arrpenheme itne atnyeneme arlkwetyeke itne-arrpe. ¹⁴ Kele, alakenhe anteye itirrewarraye, Jesus-elarle angkekenghe merne uthene kere uthene anthetyeke tyerrtye areyeke nhenge rarle yernekeke angkentye ikwerenhe ilerle-apetyeke.

¹⁵ Nhenge nhenhe renhe-arle the intelhe-ilemele, tharle arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyakenhele ayenge arne iwenhe apeke renhe anthetyeke. Ayenge kwenhe akangkeme anthurrele angkerle-apetyeke ayeyeke apwerte ngkweltye-kwenye. Ayenge-arle akangketyakenhele aneme nhenge arrantherre apekele ayenge apwerte ngkweltye anthemenge ayenge-arle tnakelhetyeke arrangkwe. Tharle arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyakenhele aneme ayenge-tetye angayakwe ilwetyenhenge aneme. ¹⁶ Kele iwenhenge-arle ayenge tnakelhetyenhe nhenge angkerle-apemele angkentye Jesus-akerte? Jesus Alartetyele ayenge yerneke angkentye ikwere-akerte ilerle-apetyeke. Nhenge ayenge apeke mwernte-irrerlengge angketyeke ayeye-kenhe rarle itelaretyenhenge angkeme anteme nhenge ayenge akurne anemenge ayenge anteme atnerte alhwarrpe anthurre irretyenhenge. ¹⁷ Nhenge the apeke angkentye ilerle-apemele ayenge-arle ahentye-anemenge, the apeke ngkweltye apeke merne apeke inetyenhenge. Kenhe ayenge apeke-arle ahentye-anetyakenhe anemele, the iwenhe apeke renhe akwete mpwaremele Ngkartele-arle ayenge yernekenge mpwaretyeke. ¹⁸ Kenhe iwenhe-arle the ineme urrkapentye-iperrele? Nhenhele the ineme, arraty akangkentye anthurre nhenge angkentye mwerre ilerle-apemele ware Jesus-akerte. The apeke kere uthene merne utheneke apayuthneme-ketye nhenge apwerte ngkweltyeke apeke, kenhe ayenge akenhe mwernte-irretyakenhele ayenge-arle ware angkentyele angkerle-apeme.

Paul Ngkarteke ahentye-aneme tyerrtye ingkirreke itetheke mpwaretyeke

¹⁹ The tyerrtye arrpenheke warrke mpwaretyakenhe ayenge-arle itirreme atyenge-arrpe nhenge the mpwareme iwenhe apeke ikwere ayenge ahentye-anemele ware. Kele ayenge tyerrtye ingkirrekeke akangkemele urrkaperle-anetyeke ayenge-arle ahentye-anemenge tyerrtye atningke Ngkarteke atyewe-irretyeke.

²⁰ Nhenge the ayeye Jesus-akerte Jew areyeke ilerle-apeme ayenge Jew areye-arteke-arle-irreme nhenge itne awetyenhenge anteye Ngkarteke atyewe-irretyenhenge. The iwerre Moses-kenhe apentetyakenhe aneke nhenge ayenge-arle Jesus-eke atyewe-irrekele-arle, ayenge Jew-arteke angkeme nhenge ayenge Jew areyenge apurte an-erlengge itne ayenge awetyenhenge angkerlengge ayeye Jesus-akerte itelaretyenhenge. ²¹ Alakenhe-anteye nhenge ayenge ayeye angkerlengge Jew anetyakenhe areyeke, nhenge iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe apentetyakenhe areye-arle, ayenge itne-arteke anteye irreke nhenge itne awetyenhenge Ngkarteke atyewe-irretyenhenge. Nhenge itne-arteke anemele tharle impetyakenhele atywerrenge Ngkarte-kenhe iwenhe apeke rarle aneme, tharle arne areye aywerrkele-arle mpwaremenge Christ angkeke areyeke. ²² Nhenge ayenge apurte-irrerlengge atyewe Jesus-kenhe yanhe areyenge nhenge areyele-arle Jesus rltarrke anthurrele apentetyakenhenge, ayenge itne-arteke irreme itneke angketyeke thentemele Jesus-eke iwerreke apentewarreyeke. Yewe, nhenge ayenge tyerrtye arrpe-anenhenge apurte aneme ayenge-arle itne-arteke anteye-arle-irreme nhenge itne apeke akngarte-iwelhetyenhenge Jesus-werne ikwerenhe atyewe-irrereme. ²³ Tharle arne nhenhe ingkirreke mpwaremele ayenge-arle angkerne-akerte nhenge tyerrtye areyele ayenge areke-arle-iperrele nhenge awetyenhenge angkentye mwerre anthurre Jesus-akerte itethe atnyenetyenhenge. Kele imerte Ngkarte atyenge akangkentye anetyenhe ayenge-arlke mwerre mpwaremele.

²⁴ Ayeye nhenhe awerrirraye nhenge untemele-akerte, arrantherre itelarerrirreme artwe areye nhenge iwerrele unteme, nhenge anyente ware arrwekele-arle unteme arrpenhe areye impemele, re inemele arne mwerre akngerre. Tyerrtye rarle nhenge unteme apurrke-arlke-irretyakenhe, rarle nhenge unteme arrengkere anthurre, arrekwele-irremele. Alakenhe anteye anteme Jesus apentetyeke, apurrke-irretyale anaye ikwerenge untyeme-irretyale. Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe arne mwerre anthetyenhe. ²⁵ Artwe yanhe ikwere unterle-arle-aneme akwetethe

arnterre mpwarelhomele arlte arrpe-anenhele nhenge impetyenhenge, re nhenge impemele alartetyele anteme arrkarlpe arlpelhe-ngentyele mwerre akaperteke-arleke arrerneme. Kenhe arrkarlpe arlpelhe-ngentyele-arle mpwareke aneme akweke ware antyerrke-irremele. Kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye untentye-arteke nhenge impetyeke arne mwerre anthurre inetyenhenge, arne nhenge antyerrke-irretyakenhe, arne nhenge areye akwete-ante anetyenhe. Kele anteme Jesus itneke akangkemele anthurre anetyenhe.

²⁶ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge akwetethe unterle-aneme arratye anthurre Ngkarte-werne-atheke alkngarelhetye-arlike-kenhele. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle artwe atherre iltyele atwerreme-akerte nhenge impetyenhenge, ratherre arratye akwete atwerreme apale atwerretyakenhe, alakenhe re-arteke anteme the Jesus arratye apenteme. ²⁷ Nhenge tyerrtye atyinhe aneme atyinhe-ante-kwenye-arle Ngkarte-kenhe anteyele aneme. Kele ayenge itirreme Jesus-ante ware akangkentye mpwaretyeke. The mpwaretyakenhele iwenhe apeke ikwerele ayenge ahentye-anemeke tharle mpwareme arne Jesus-eke-antele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the ileme tyerrtye areye iwerre arratyele anetyeke. Kele ayenge-arlike Ngkarteke arratye aneme, re ayenge ilteme-ketye ayenge ikwerenge arrareme-ketye.

10

Akwetethe anthurre Ngkarte apenterlte-anetyeke

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-aye, ayenge ahentye-aneme arrantherre itelaretyeke arlte nhenge anwerne-kenhe arrwekelenyele nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe Israel-arenye areyele-arlenge Moses apenteke Egypt-ngentyele arratemele. Arrantherre itelareme Ngkartele-arle itnenhene arntarnte-aretyame angkulyele arrwekele-irremele. Nhenge itelaraye itne-arle kwatye alaye mwerre arrtyanennehe. ² Arrantherre itelareme nhenge nthakenhe-arle anwerne Jesus itelareke-iperrele nhenge anwerne kwatyeke akwernemele arrpenhele anwernenhe aremele alakenhe itirreke, "Itne kwenhe Jesus apenteme." Arrekwenye anwerne-kenhe-artekele-arle angkulye apentewarrekenge, kwatye alayele arrtyanennehemele, nhenge kwatyeke irrpemele itnenhe-arle urlkerneke-arteke, arrpenhele itnenhe aremele alakenhe itirreke, "Itne kwenhe Moses apentewarreme." ³ Itne ingkirrekele anteye merne arlkweke Ngkartele-arle alkere-ngentyele yerneke. ⁴ Itne ingkirrekele kwatye antyeweke anteye nhenge Ngkartele-arle apwerte-ngentyele thelelhe-ilettyeke mpwareke. Kenhe apwerte yanhe re akenhe aneke Christ-arteke arratyele, nhenge rarle itnenhe kwatye antheke itnekele-arlenge untherle-apemele arntarnte-aremele. ⁵ Kele anteyele atningkele renhe irlpe-artepele-ante aweke ikwere aywerrke-irretyakenhe aneke, kele Ngkarte anteme itneke ahele awalheke. Alakenhe anteme re itnenhe atningke anteye mpwepenge irrerlkngge atweke, ngkwerne irrerlkngge itnekenhe irrarmpelhe-ileke ahelhe ahurratyeke-arleke.

⁶ Nhenge anwerne anteme itneke itirretyeke nhenge nthakenhe-arle itneke irrekenge anwernenhe alkngarre-ileme-arteke nhenge anwerne ahentye-anemetye ngenge itnenhe interte-akemele anetyeke arne akurne mpwaretyeke anteye. ⁷ Itnenhe interte-aketyalaye! Itelaraye, nhenge itne-arle arne akurne apwerte gold-engentyele mpwareke arne renhe kwene-irremele utyernemele tnakewarretyarte. Atywerrenge Moses-ele arrule anthurre intelhe-ileke alakenhe angkeme, "Nhenge tyerrtye areye arrernelheke merne uthene kere uthene arunthe arlkwe-tyeke antywetyeke-arlike nhenge ingkirrekele arlkweke-iperrele itne akeme-irreke untetyame anteme marle arrpe-anenhenge itnenhe atneke-atneke-ilemele." *Exodus 32:6.*

⁸ Alakenhenge anteme itne-arle mpwarewarrekenge, arrkene-irremele interlte-apemele marle arrpe-anenhenge atningke anteye anteme ilwerrirreke, ingkirreke anteye 23,000-pele ilwerrirreke arlte ikwerele anteye. Nhenge anwerne-arle anteme mpwaretyale anetyeke arne akurne apurenge yanhe-arteke. ⁹ Awethe-ngare, arrpenhemele akurne mpwareke, nhenhe-arteke itirremele, “Kele mwerre-arle, Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye irrerlknge atwetyakenhele.” Alakenhe renhe itirremele itne Ngkarte uternetyame itne-arle itirretyakenhenge re mpwaretyenhenge. Kele itelaraye, Re apmwe atningke yerneke itnenhe uthnetyeke irrerlknge atwemele. Kele nhenge anwerne anteme Ngkarte uternetyale anetyeke nhenge itne-arle mpwareke-arle-arteke. ¹⁰ Kenhe arrpenheme akenhe nhenge Ngkarteke tyele angkerrirretyarte. Re anteme alkere-arenye irrerlknge atwentye akngerre yerneke itnenhe irrerlknge atwetyeke. Kele Ngkarteke-arlke tyele anketyale anaye itne-arle mpwareke-arteke.

¹¹ Yewe, Ngkartele itnenhe irrerlknge atweke nhenge rarle arekenge itnenhe arne akurne areye mpwarerlunge alakenhe renhe, kele anwerne anteme nhenhe ikwere-akerte itirremele akaltye-irretyeke. Nhenge Ngkarte kwenhe arne nhenhe areye-akerte angkeke nhenge tyerrtye areyele pipe-ke arrulele intelhe-iletienhenge anwernenhe alkngarre-iletieye, anwerne akwetethe itelaretyenhenge akwetethe arlte ingkerne-arle itwe apetyemenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anwerne anteme iwerre arratyele anetyeke.

¹² Arrpenheme apeke itirreme, “Ayenge-arle mwerrele, the kwenhe Jesus arratye apenteme.” Arrangkwe-arle akenhe, tyerrtye yanhe kwenhe tnakelhetyale anetyeke nhenge mwantyeke-amparre itirretyeke re nhenge akenge-irreketyenge. ¹³ Kenhe arrpenhe apeke-arle itirreme, “Ayenge-ante kwenhe arrentyele akwetethe uternerle-aneme akurne-irretyeke. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, arrentyele-arle akwetethe anthur-rele anwernenhe ingkirreke uternerle-aneme arne akurne areye anthurre mpwaretyeke.” Kenhe Ngkartele arratyele anwernenhe rltarrke mpwareme renhe akwetethe apentetyeke, arrentye awetyale anetyeke. Nhenge arrentyele anwernenhe uternerlunge Ngkartele-arle akenhe anwerneke imernemele nthakenhe arrentye ikwereketye alwirretyeke. Alakenhe anteme anwerne-arle akwetethe renhe apenterlte-anemele akenge-irretye-arle-kwenyele.

Utyernemele tnakewarretyale ngkarte-apartetye areye

¹⁴ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme kwenhe the arrekantherre ileme, akaperte kwene-irretyale utyernemele tnakewarretyalaye arne apwerte-ngentyele uthene arne-ngentyele uthene areye-arlke. Apurte-irretyale anaye yanhe areyenge utyernemele tnakewarremele nhenge apwerte uthene arne uthene, itnekenge akngakelhemele anerle. ¹⁵ Ayenge nhenhe arrekantherre angkeme tharle itelaremenge arrantherre akaperte altywere anemenge awetyenhenge iwenhe-arle ayenge arrekantherre angkeme-akerte. Arrantherre-arrpe anteme itirretyenhenge nhenge iwenhe rarle ayenge angkeme arratye apeke urrtirrentye apeke. ¹⁶ Awerrirraye, arrantherre itelareme, nhenge irlpangketyenhenge Christ-ele-arle alhwe ikwerenhele thelhelheke anwerneke ilwemele. Anwerne-arle ngkwarle tyampitenge antyweme nhenge Ngkarteke-arle mwerre angkeke-iperrele. Alakenhe anteye anteme anwerne-arle merne tampe nhenge akweke ware ultakerle-iweme arlkwe-tyenhenge irlpangketyeke tyerrtye Christ-kenhe anwerneke ultakelheke. Nhenge anwerne nhenhe renhe mpwaremele kele anwerne itelareme, nhenge anwerne-arle Jesus-eke-artweye aneme ikwerenge anyente-irremele. ¹⁷ Nhenge anwerne apurte-irremele merne tampe nhenge akweke warele anyente ultakeke-arle-iperrele renhe arlkweme. Nhenhe-ngentyele anteme anwerne itelareme, anwerne-arle tyerrtye atningke aneme, kenhe anyente-irremele anteme Jesus Christ-nge tyerrtye anyente-arteke anteme anwerne aneme.

¹⁸ Israel-arenye areyeke itirretyeke, arrantherre itelareme, nhenge Ngkarte uty-ernemele tnaketyeke itne-arle akngetyetyarte kere itere-ulkereke apwerte lyernteke-arleke, imerte itemele Ngkarteke anthetyarte, arrpenheme anteme itne arlkwetyarte. Nhenge itne arlkwemele renhe itne-arle alakenhe itirretyarte, “Anwerne kwenhe anyente-irreme Ngkartenge.” ¹⁹ Arrantherre-ame ayenge akapertele apeke itelareme iwenhe-arle ayenge angkeme-akerte? The-ame arrenhantherrenhe arratyete ileme nhenge arne areye awerrirretyeke arne nhenge areye apwerte-ngentyele arne-ngentyele-arlke mpwarekenge apeke? Arrangkwe anthurre, apwerte uthene arne uthene akngernelhetyakenhele, itne aheye angketyakenhele, itethe anetyakenhe. Itne apeke-ame arrekatherre arne mwerre akngerre mpwareme arrantherre-arle nhenge kere antherle-anemenge? Arrangkwe! ²⁰ Kenhe nhenhe akenhe ayenge angkeme, nhenge tyerrtye angwenhele apeke kere antherlengenge arne apwerte-ngentyele apeke arne-ngentyelele apeke mpwarekenge rarle arratyete arrentyete antheme itnenhe utyernemele Ngkarte kwenye! Kele the anteme ileme arrenhantherrenhe arrentyete areyenge anyente-irretyale anetyeke.

²¹ Nhenge tyampite-ngentyele antyeweke-arle iperrenge Jesus Alartetye-kenhe arrantherre kwenhe alhetyale anetyeke tyampite arrentyete-kenhele-arlke anteme antyewetyeke. Nhenge merne Jesus Alartetye-kenhe arlkweke-arle-iperrele arrantherre kwenhe alhetyale anetyeke arrentyete-kenhe merne-arlke arlkwetyeke. ²² Nhenge anwerne apeke alakenhe renhe mpwarerlengenge Jesus Alartetye-arle ahe-akngerre irretyehenge. Kele akurne alakenhe-arteke anteme mpwaretyale Jesus Alartetye kwenhe aneme anwernenge akngerre anthurre-ulkere.

Itirrewarrraye Ngkarte-ante ware atnerte akangkentye mpwaretyeke

²³ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenheme kwenhe alakenhe angkeme, “Anwerne mpwaretyeke nhenge iwenhe apeke ingkirreke ikwere-arle ahentye-anemeke.” Kenhe yanhe mwerre anetyakenhe anwerne apeke akurne mpwareketye. Kenhe arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyele anwernenhe areketye arne arrpe-anenhe mpwarerlengenge iwerre anwerne-kenhe-arrpe apenterlengenge akurne anteme-irreme-ketye. ²⁴ Anwerne kwenhe itirretyale anetyeke iwenhe ikwere-arle anwerne mpwaretyeke ahentye-anemeke, arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyele anwernenhe areme-ketyenge, iwerre anwerne-kenhe apeke interte-akemele akurne anteme-irretyehenge.

²⁵⁻²⁶ Itelarrirraye iwenhe arrpenhele arrule anthurre pipe-nge alakenhe intelhe-ileke, “Ahelhe-arlke arne ingkirreke ahelhe nhenhe-arenyele-arlke aneme kwenhe Ngkarte-kenhe.” *Psalms 24:1.*

Alakenhe ikwerenge nhenge arrantherre apeke kere pay-eme-ileme arlkwetyeke alakenhe apayuthnetyale, “Kere nhenhe-ame ngkarte urrtirrentyete-arle antheke?” Kele pay-eme-ilemele inaye ikwere-akerte itirretyale, apayuthnetyale kere nhenhe nthenhe-ngentyele, kele inaye arlkwetyeke alakenhe kwenhe Ngkartele-arle kere yanhe renhe mpwarekenge.

²⁷ Angwenhele apeke nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhe anetyakenhele arrenhantherrenhe ikngweme merne arlkwetyeke apmere ikwerenhe-werne, arrantherre ikwerenge apurtele arlkwetyeke ahentye-aneme. Kele arrantherre kwenhe merne uthene kere uthene alhemele arlkwetyeke rarle arrenhantherrenhe antheme alakenhe anteme apayuthnetyale, “Kere iwenhe rarle-ame nhenhe, nthenhe-ngentyele rarle?” ²⁸ Kenhe artwe arrpenhe akenhe alakenhe apeke arrekatherre angkeme, “Nhenhe kwenhe kere arrpenheme, kere nhenge ngkarte urrtirrentyete-arle antheke-iperrele.” Arlkwetyale anteme anaye, nhenge arrantherre apeke renhe arlkwerlengenge artwe yanhe rarle apeke arrenhantherrenhe interte-akeme-ketye arlkwemele anteye. Re anteme apeke itirreme-ketye, “Apure kwenhe ayenge awelheme, akurne kwenhe ayenge awelheme tharle arlkwekenge.” Apure-irremele anteme re

apeke Ngkarte-ngentyele untyeme irreme-ketye. Alakenhe irreketyenge, arrantherre kere yanhe arlkwetyale anaye.

²⁹⁻³⁰ Nhenge arrpenhe apeke itirreme, “Arrangkwe, kele mwerre-arle the kere yanhe renhe arlkwetyeke nhenge ayenge Ngkarte-akerte akwetele itirremele nhenge tharle kere nhenhe renhe arlkwemenge. Kenhe iwenhenge-arle tyerrtye atyenge ahele-irretyenhe ayenge iletynhe arlkwetyale anetyeke.” Re kwenhe ikwere-arrpe itirretyakenhe anetyeke, re arrpenhe areyeke-arlke itirretyeke. Nhenge re aremele arrpenhe apure-irrerlenghe kere ikwere-ketye ayene-ilelherlenghe arlkwetyale anetyeke, re-arlke ayene-ilelhetyeke.

³¹ Yewe, arrantherre apeke arlkwetyeke, nhenge arrantherre apeke impeme-ketye, arrantherre apeke antywemele nhenge arrantherre apeke impeme-ketye, arrantherre apeke arne arrpe-anenhe mpwareme, nhenge arrantherre apeke nhenge impeme-ketye. Arrantherre kwenhe arrekatherre-arrpe itirrewarretyale anetyeke Ngkarteke-arlke itirrewarrraye nhenge renhe atnerte akangketyeke mpwaremele. ³² Arraty anerrirraye nhenge arrpenhe areye apeke akurne-irreme-ketye arrantherre-arle iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarewarremenge, Jew areye, Jew anetyakenhe areye, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-arlke. ³³ Ayenge-arteke anerrirraye ayenge kwenhe mpwarelhemenge tyerrtye areye akangketyeke nhenge atyenge-arrpe itirretyakenhele. Ingkerrekeke itirremele kwenhe the arne mwerre areye mpwarerle-aneme, nhenge Jesus-ele itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge.

11

¹ Kele, arrantherre ayenge angwarerrirraye nhenge ayenge-arteke anetyeke, tharle angwaremunge iwenhe apeke Christ mpwarerlenghe.

Paul-ele itnenhe ileme nthakenhe mpwaretyeke nhenge itne apurte-irrerlenghe Ngkarte utyernemele tnakewarretyeke

² Yewe, the kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe utyerneme arrantherre-arle nhenge akwete itelarerlenghe arne areye tharle arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheke. Ayenge akangkemele arrantherre-arle akwete anthurre apentemenge angkentye Jesus-kenhe. ³ Ayenge kwenhe ahentye-aneme arrantherre nhenhe itelaretyeke. Christ kwenhe artwe areyeke alartetye aneme, artwe akenhe anewe ikwerenheke alartetye aneme, Ngkarte-arle Christ-eke alartetye aneme. ⁴ Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre apurte-irremele utyernemele tnakewarretyeke, artwe kwenhe Ngkarteke angketyeke akaperte artelhetyale, alakenhe anteyele re akaltyele-anthetyeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akaperte artelhetyale. Nhenge artwe apeke akaperte artelhemele Ngkarteke angkemele, nhenge akaperte artelhemele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilemele, rarle nhenge Christ apurele-antheme nhenge alartetye-arle anemeke. ⁵ Nhenge arelhe kwenhe akaperte ikwerenhe artelhetyeke Ngkarteke angketyeke, re kwenhe akaperte ikwerenhe artelhemele nhenge ilettyeke ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe. Nhenge arelhe apeke Ngkarteke angkemele akaperte artelhetyakenhe, re apeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilemele akaperte ikwerenhe artelhetyakenhele, nhenge ikwere anewele renhe arerlenghe re apure anthurre awelheme.

⁶ Arelhe kwenhe akaperte ikwerenhe artelhetyeke. Kenhe arelhe nhenge irlpe-artepele awentye akngerre mwernte-irrerlenghe nhenge akaperte ikwerenhe artelhetyakenhe akaperte alte ikwerenhe kwenhe ingkirreke aketyeke. Re anteme akaperte ikwerenhe artelheme alakenhenge apure kwenhe arelhe re alte ikwerenhe akelhetyeke.

⁷ Mwerre kwenhe artweke anetyeke akaperte artelhetyakenhele, Ngkartele-arle kwenhe artwe areye Renhe-arteke mpwareke. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele renhe aremele itne Ngkarte utyernetyenhenge. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arelhe mpwareke

artwe utyernetyeke, renhe-arle mpwarekenge artwe-ngentyele. ⁸ Ngkartele kwenhe artwe arrekwelenye arelhe-ngentyele mpwaretyakenhe, re kwenhe arelhe mpwareke artwe-ngentyele.

⁹ Ngkartele kwenhe artwe mpwaretyakenhe arelheke rarle mpwareke arelhe artweke-arle. ¹⁰ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arelhe aneme Ngkarte utyernemele tnakeme rarle nhenge akaperte ikwerenhe artelhetyeke, alakenhe-arteke anemele re imerneme nhenge rarle artwenge ingkernele apetyeme. Kele alkere-arenye areyele arelhe renhe aremele yanhe ikwerele alakenhe anerlenghe itne-arle akangkemele.

¹¹ Nhenge anwerne atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye aneme anyente-irreke Jesus Alartetyenge arelhe uthene artwe uthene akalke-akalke anetyakenhele arelhe-arle artwekenhele anemenge, kenhe artwe areye akenhe anteme aneme arelhe-kenhe. Alakenhe rarle Ngkartele mpwareke artwe uthene arelhe uthene anetyeke. ¹² Nhenge kwenhe arratye aneme Ngkartele-arle arrwekelenye arelhe artwe-ngentyele mpwareke, kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete lyete-werne atheke artwe ingkirreke aneme arelhe-ngentyele arrateke. Ngkartele kwenhe arratye arne ingkirreke anthurre mpwareke artwe-arlike arelhe-arlike.

¹³ Arrekantherre-arrpe itirrewarraye. Nhenge arelhe apurte-irrerlenghe arrpenhe areyenge Ngkartele utyernemele tnakewarreyeke, ikwere angketyeke, kele mwerre-ame arelheke angketyeke nhenge akaperte ikwerenhe artelhetyakenhele? Arrangkwe! Alakenhe kwenhe apurenge mpwaretyeke. ¹⁴ Nhenge atywerenge anwerne-kenhele aneme anwerne-arle nhenge alakenhe anetyeke; artwe nhenge akaperte akelheme nhenge alte ikwerenhe urteke atnyenetyehenge. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge tyerrtyele aremele artwe alte arlpentye-akerte itnarle angkeme, "Rarle aneme marle-arteke." ¹⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye areyele aremele arelhe alte arlpentye-akerte itnarle angkeme, "Ayekaye, re kwenhe alte mwerre akngerre anthurre-akerte." Ngkartele kwenhe arelhe mpwareke alte arlpentye akngerre atnyenetyeke, arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle altele akaperte ikwerenhe artelemele atnyeneme.

¹⁶ Arrpenheme apeke atyengenge akwetethe ahele angkerle-anetyeke ahentye-aneme. Kele arrangkwe, ayenge kwenhe alakenhe ware angketyeke ahentye-aneme. Anwerne akwetethe alakenhe-arteke mpwareme, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyele apmere arrpe-anenhenge alakenhe arteke-anteye mpwarewarreme.

Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye Corinth-arenyele merne Ngkarte anwerneke-artweyekenhe apale arlkweme

¹⁷ Lyete ayenge arrekantherre angketyeke arne arrpenhe-akerte. Tharle arrekantherre akertne utyernetyakenhe nhenge arrantherre akwele-arle apurte-irrerlenghe akertne utyernetyeke arrantherre imerte apale mpwaremele.

¹⁸ The kwenhe arrwekele aweke nhenhe arrpenhe areye-ngentyele. Nhenge arrantherre apetyerlenghe utyernemele tnakewarreyeke arrantherre anteme akangkemele anthurre apurte-irretyakenhe. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe anemele arlenghe-ante-arlenghele-arle arrpenhe-ketye. Ayenge itirreke, "Nhenhe apeke-arle arratye aneme."

¹⁹ Ayenge itirreme alakenhe mwerre apeke arrantherre arlenghe-ante-arlenghele-arle arrpenhe-ketye aneme. Kenhe arratye apelaye, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe arerlte-aneme anerlenghe akngakelhemele arrpenhe-ketye. Re akenhe arratye areme tyerrtye nthakentyele renhe arratye apenteme.

²⁰ Nhenge arrantherre apurte-irreremele merne Ngkarte anwerneke-artweyekenhe arlkwetyeke ikwere itirretyeke, arrantherre akurne-ilemele nhenge arrekantherrenhe-arrpe mpwaremele. ²¹ Tyerrtye areyele kwenhe atyenge ileke nhenge arrantherre arrpenhe areyeke akarelhetyakenhe apurtele arlkwerrirretyeke, imerte iparrpe antywetyehenge arlkwetyehenge arrpenhe areyeke-arlike akarelhetyakenhele apetyerleke itnenhe anthetyehenge. Kenhe akunye apenhe

areye akenhe angayakwe apatemele aneme. Kenhe arrpenheme akenhe angayakwe akwete aneme, kenhe arrpenhe areyele ngkwarle akngerre anthurre antywerleng arerte-irremele. ²² Nhenhe-ame arratyeh anthurre? Arrantherre-ame apmere atnyenyetyakenhe nhenge arrantherre apeke arlkwetyenhenge, antywetyenhenge? Alakenhe apeke arrantherre mpwarewarreme arrantherre-arle apmere-kwenye anemenge anhelke mpwarelhetyeke nhenge pipe-le! Arrantherre kwenhe untyeme-irretyale anetyeke tyatyeh Ngkarte-kenhenge nhenge apurele-anthetyale akunye yanhe areye nhenge arne-arlike atnyenyetyakenhele! Iwenhe-ame ayenge arrekantherre angketyenhe? The-ame arrenhantherrenhe akertne utyerneye alakenhe renhe-arle mpwaremenge? Arrangkwe, tharle arrenhantherrenhe utyernetyakenhe arne akurne alakenhe-arle mpwaremenge.

Merne Ngkarte anwerneke-artweye-kenhe

(Matthew 26:26-29; Mark 14:22-25; Luke 22:14-20)

²³ The kwenhe arrekantherre kele ileke iwenhe ayenge Jesus Alartetyeh akaltyehel-antheke. Ingwe ikwerele nhenge arrwekele Judas-elarle iltie anthetyeke aneke Jesus Jew-arenye alartetyeh areyeh, Jesus Alartetyeh merne tampe ineke. ²⁴ Ngkarte utyerneke-arle iperre re merne ngkweltyeh-ngkweltyeh ultakemele angkeke, “Nhenhe kwenhe tyerrtyeh ayenge arrekantherre the antheme-arle. Nhenhe renhe arlkwayeh nhenge ayenge itelaretyenhenge.” ²⁵ Nhenge merne arlkweke-arle iperrele Jesus-eh anteme tyampite ngkwarle-akerte ineke Ngkarte ikwere utyerneke imerte angkemele, “Nhenhe kwenhe alhwe atyinhe, alhwe nhenhele Ngkarteh iwerre arrpenhe mpwaremele alhileke, nhenge ayenge-arle ilwemenge alhwe atyinhele altyiwemenge. Nhenhe renhe antywayeh nhenge ayenge itelaretyenhenge.” ²⁶ Nhenge arrantherre merne nhenhe arlkwemele ngkwarle nhenhe-arlike tyampite-ngentyeh antywemele arrantherre tyerrtyeh areyeh ilemele Jesus Alartetyeh anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke-arle. Kele alakenhe renhe akwete mpwarerlte-anayeh. Nhenge urrekeh anteme arrantherre arerrirreme Jesus Alartetyeh apetyalperlengeh.

²⁷ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre merne Ngkarte anwerneke-artweyeh-kenhe arratyentyeh arlkwetyeh nhenge arratyeh renhe itelaretyenhenge. Kenhe nhenge tyerrtyehel apeke arlkwerlengeh antywerlengeh tyampite-ngentyehel itirretyak-enhele ware akwenpele, Jesus-eh anteme areme angkemele itirremele anteme, “Arrangkwe, tyerrtyeh nhenhele kwenhe akurne mpwareme tyerrtyeh-arlike alhwe-arlike atyinheke.”

²⁸ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme urrekeh arrantherre merne arlkwetyenhenge ngkwarle-arlike antywetyenhenge arrantherre kwenhe mwantye arelhetyeh nhenge arrantherre apeke-arle akurne mpwarekeh arratyeh-amparre mpwarelhayeh nhenge Ngkartengeh. Nhenge arratyehel mpwarelhekeh-arle-iperrele Ngkartengeh, kele merne arlkwayeh ngkwarle-arlike tyampite-ngentyehel antywayeh. ²⁹ Itelarerrirrayeh arrantherre kwenhe tyerrtyeh Jesus Alartetyeh-kenhe-artekeh. Nhenge arrantherre apeke merne ware arlkwemele ngkwarle tyampite-ngentyehel ware antywemele nhenge Jesus Alartetyeh-kenhe tyerrtyeh-akerte itirretyakenhe rarle nhenge arrekantherre piwelhemele ilweke, kele arrantherre-arrpe arlkarentyeh-irreretyeh. ³⁰ Alakenhengeh anteme arrpenheme lyete-ulkere rilkerteh anteme, arrpenhe areyeh utyeweh anthurre irrerekeh, arrpenhe areyeh ilwerrirrekeh.

³¹ Kele urrekeh antywetyenhenge arlkwetyenhenge, anwerne mwantye itirretyeh. Anwerne apeke akurne mpwarekeh-arle, Ngkarte anteme anwernenhe ilpernetyeh-kwenyeh. ³² Jesus anwernekeh ahentyeh-anemeh anwerne ikwere arratyeh mwerrentyeh anerlte-anetyeh. Reh anwernenhe tyerrtyeh akurne areyengeh apurteh-irretyeh ahentyeh-anetyakenhe, anwernenhe anteme akngemele ure atetherrekeh akwerne-tyeh.

³³ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme atyewe atyinhe areyaye, nhenge arrantherre apurte-irremele merne Ngkarte anwerneke-artweye-kenhe arlkwetyeke iparrpe-iparrpele arlkwetyalaye, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke akarelhaye, kele arrantherre anteme ingkirrekele apurtele arlkweme. ³⁴ Nhenge arrantherre apeke angayakwe anerlte-anemele, urreke arrantherre apurte-irretyenhenge merne Ngkarte anwerneke-artweye-kenheke apmerele merne arlkwetyeke. Arrantherre apurte-irreke-iperre arlkwetyeke Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme, arrantherre-arle arraty arlkwerlenge.

Yewe, arrantherre kwenhe angkentye arrpenhe areye-arlke ayenge apayuth-netyame pipe arrekantherrenge kele urreke ayenge arrekantherre-werne apetyeme, ayenge arrekantherrenge arne yanhe areye-akerte angketyenhe nhenge the arrenhantherrenhe arraty-iletienhenge.

12

Utnenge Akngerrele-arle arne areye antheme-akerte

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, arrantherre nhenge pipe atyenge intelhe-ileke apayuthnemele arrekantherre iletie Utnenge Mwerre-akerte, arrantherre itelareme Utnenge Mwerrele kwenhe imerneme anwernenhe ngangkere anthemele arne arrpe-anenhe mpwaretyeke nhenge urrkapentye Ngkarteke. The kwenhe lyete iletienhe renhe arrekantherre nhenge arrantherre arraty alhengke-awetyenhenge ayeye nhenhe. ² Itelarerrirraye, nhenge arrantherre Jesus-eke atyewe irretyenhenge renhe apentemele, arrentye areyele arrenhantherrenhe iwerre akurnele akngetyarte nhenge artepe-anemele kwene-irretyeke utyernemele tnakewarreyeke ngkarte urrtyirrentye areye arne apwerte-ngentyele mpwarekenge nhenge angketye-arlke-akenhe. ³ Nhenge arrantherre Jesus-eke atyewe-irreke, ayenge kwenhe ahentye-aneme arrantherre arraty itirretyeke nhenhe-akerte. Nhenge arrantherre apeke Utnenge Mwerrele atnyenemele, arrantherre uyarne anhelheme, ikwere-akerte apale angkemele. Kele tyerrtyele Utnenge Mwerrele kwenele atnyenemele re Jesus arratyentye Alartetye akeme.

⁴ Utnenge Mwerrele kwenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe anwernenhe arne atyeperr anthurre areye antheke nhenge anwerne urrkapetyenhenge Ngkarteke nhenge ngangkere-akerte-arlke mpwaretyeke arne yanhe areye. Utnenge Mwerre anyentele-anteye anwernenhe ingkirreke antheke urrkapentye arrpenhe, ngangkere yanhe renhe mpwaretyeke. ⁵ Yanhe kwenhe aneme urrkapentye atningke anwerneke mpwaretyeke Ngkarteke, kenhe Alartetye anyenteke-ante nhenge anwerne urrkapentye aywerrke-irreke mpwaretyeke, Jesus Alartetyeke-ante ware. ⁶ Kele anteyele anwerne urrkapentye arrpenheme mpwaretyeke, kele Ngkarte anyentele ware kwenhe nhenge anwerneke imerneme nthakenhe-arle mpwaretyeke urrkapentye arrpenhe ikwere ngangkere ikwerenhe-akertele.

⁷ Utnenge Mwerrele anwerneke imerneme nthakenhe-arle anwerne urrkapentye arrpenhe mpwaretyeke Ngkarteke, re anwernenhe lterrke mpwareme nhenge anwerne tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke mwerre mpwaretyenhenge. ⁸ Utnenge Mwerrele kwenhe nhenge tyerrtye anyenteke imerneme nthakenhe itirretyeke akaperte altywere anthurrele angketyeke, awethe re tyerrtye arrpenheke imernetyeke nthakenhe akaperte altywere anthurre anetyenhenge. ⁹ Utnengele anteye awethe artwe arrpenhe atnerre-ileme nhenge lterrkele itelaretyenhenge, awethe re artwe arrpenhe ngangkere antheme tyerrtye rlkerte areye angkwerre-iwetyeke. ¹⁰ Utnenge re anteyele awethe tyerrtye arrpenhe ngangkere antheme arne iwenhe apeke renhe

lterrkele mpwaretyeke nhenge tyerrtye areyele aretyenhenge apatetyenhenge anthurre. Re awethe tyerrtye arrpenheke imernetyenhenge nthakenhe-arle akaltyele-anthetyeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe. Tyerrtye arrpenheke re imerneme nthakenhe akaperte altywerele alhengke-aretyeke nhenge angwenhe-arle angkeme Utmenge Mwerrele atnyeneme angwenhe-arle angkeme arrentye-akerte. Awethe anteye re tyerrtye arrpenheke imerneme nthakenhe-arle angkentye arrpenhe angketyeke, arrpenheke nhenge re imerneme rarle awetyenhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe angkerleng angkentye arrpenhele re ilemele akngarte-iwetyeke akethe awetyenhenge. ¹¹ Kenhe arne ingkirreke nhenhe areye apetyeke-arle Utmenge Mwerre anyente-ngentyele re iknge-arenyele ware kwenhe re nhenge imernemele nthakenhe mpwaretyeke itnenhe ngangkere anthemele tyerrtye anyenteke-anyente.

Anwerne tyerrtye anyente-arteke urrakapeme ampenye arunthe-akertele

¹² Ayenge kwenhe ahentye-aneme arrantherre nhenhe mwantyele awerrirretyeke, arrantherre itelareme tyerrtyele nhenge atnyeneme tyerrtye anyente-ante ampenye atningke-akerte, iltye, alkng, irlpe, ingke, arrpenhe areye-arlke-anteye. Anwerne atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye, kenhe anyente-irremele apurte anwerne kwenhe tyerrtye anyente-arteke aneme, nhenge tyerrtye Christ-kenhe-arteke. ¹³ Kenhe Utmenge Mwerre akenhe re anyente ware kwenhe anwernekenge apurte-irreme, anwerne anteme ingkirreke tyerrtye anyente-arteke aneme. Jew areye-arlke, Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlke, tyerrtye nhenge areye urrakapemele alartetyeke ngkweltye-kwenyeye, arrpenhe areye nhenge urrakapemele itneke-arrpe. Anwerne kwenhe ingkirrekele Utmenge anyente ware atnyeneme Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe Utmenge anyente ware antheke. Apurte anteme anwerne tyerrtye anyente-arteke aneme.

¹⁴ Tyerrtye areye awerre-anteme-irre, arrantherre itelareme tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe ampenye anyente anetyakenhe aneme, re kwenhe ampenye atningke-akerte, anwerne kwenhe atnyeneme iltye, ingke, alkng, alhe, arrpenhe awethe-arlke. ¹⁵ Kenhe ingke akenhe anteme apeke angkeme-ketye, “Ayenge kwenhe ahentye-aneme iltye-arteke anetyeke. Akunye-apenhe kwenhe ayenge, ayenge kwenhe ingke-ante. Alakenhenge ayenge kwenhe iltye anetyakenhe ayenge kwenhe aname-irretyakenhele ante apurte anetyakenhele tyerrtye nhenheke-arleng.” Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, re alakenhe apelkele angkeme rarle tyerrtyenge uyarne imperle-alheme. ¹⁶ Kenhe irlpe akenhe apeke angkeme-ketye, “Ayenge kwenhe ahentye-aneme alkng-arteke anetyeke. Akunye ayenge-apenhe ayenge-arle irlpe warele ayenge kwenhe aname-irretyeke ante mwernelhetyakenhe tyerrtye nhenheke-arleke.” Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, re alakenhe apelkele angkeme rarle tyerrtyenge uyarne imperle-alheme. ¹⁷ Awerrirraye, nhenge tyerrtye alkng anyente ware-akerte aneke nhenge ampenye arrpenheke arrangkwe, nthakenhe-arle-ame re awetyenhe irlpe-kwenyeye? Nhenge anwerne apeke irlpe-ante ware aneke, nthakenhe-arle-ame anwerne ntyernetyenhe alhe-arlke atnyenetyakenhele. ¹⁸ Arrangkwe-arle akenhe, Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe alakenhe anetyeke mpwaretyakenhe. Rarle anwernenhe akaperte altywerele mpwareke nhenge tyerrtye aneme ampenye atningke-akertele rarle nhenge ahentye-aneke-arteke. ¹⁹ Tyerrtye apeke-arle anemele alkng-ante-akertele kenhe yanhe aneme tyerrtye arraty anetyakenhele. ²⁰ Yewe, tyerrtyele kwenhe atnyeneme ampenye arrpe-anenhe tyerrtyenge iltye, ingke, alkng, irlpe, nhenge itne apurte anerleng tyerrtye anyente rarle aneme.

²¹ Alakenhe ikwerenge alkng anteme nhenge iltyeke angketyakenhe, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte atyengenge mwernelheke? Alhaye, atyengenge mwernelhemele anetyale.” Awethe anteye akaperte ingkeke angketyakenhe, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte atyengenge mwernelhentye aneme? Alhaye, atyengenge mwernelhentye

anetyale.” Nhenge tyerrtye kwenhe anyente, nhenge ampenye arrpenheme-arlke-akerte. ²² Anwerne kwenhe itelareme ampenye arrpenheme akenge ware-arle aneme akwele, kenhe itne akenhe ingkirrekele urrkapentye mwerre mpwareme nhenge tyerrtye ingkirreke mwerre anetyenhenge. ²³ Atnakerte-arlke, ulyepere-arlke anwerne itirremeke-athene akenge-arle ware anwerne-arle anteme manterele artelhentye atnyeneme. Anwerne mwantye akayake-ilemele, arrpenhe areyeke imernetyakenhe. ²⁴ Ameke anwerne-kenhe iltye, ingke, inngerre, ampenye arrpenhe areye-arlke anwerne-arle impemele artelhetyakenhele nhenge arrpenhe areyele aretyenhenge. Ngkartele anwerne-kenhe ampenye atningke anyentelhe-ilemele tyerrtye anyenteke, ampenye arrpenheme anwerne akethe impemele, kenhe ampenye arrpenheme artelhemele. ²⁵ Yewe, re kwenhe anwernenhe tyerrtye mwerre mpwareke ampenye arrpenhe areye-akerte-arlke ingkirreke artangentye-irreme. Kele nhenge alakenhe anteye anteme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye anwerne kwenhe arrernelhemele anetyeke apurte angkerremele awetyeke, mwantye arntarnte-arelhewarreyeke. ²⁶ Nhenge tyerrtye apeke akaperte kwarneme, kele imerte tyerrtye antyapere ikwernenhe arntemele. Kenhe anwerne apeke ampenye anyente tnakeme, kele imerte tyerrtye antyapere ikwernenhe mwerre anteme awalhetyenhenge.

²⁷ Alakenhe anteye anteme nhenge arrantherre anyente-irrerirremele arrantherre tyerrtye Christ-kenhe-arteke-arle. Nhenge tyerrtye anyente iltye-arteke, arrpenhe ingke-arteke, arrpenhe aneme alkngge-arteke. Anwerne kwenhe ingkirreke tyerrtye arrpenhe-arlke aneme kenhe anyente-irrerirremele anwerne tyerrtye Christ-kenhe-arteke. ²⁸ Ngkartele tyerrtye Ikwernenhe areye akngakeke ngkernemele arne arrpenenhe mpwaretyeke Ikwere warrke-irrerlte-anetyeke. Nhenge rarle arrekwele akngakeke tyerrtye arrpenheme areye yerneke-arle areye anetyeke. Re anteme akngakeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye angkentye Ikwernenhe awemele ilerle-apetyeke. Re akngakeke arrpenhe areye akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye anetyeke, arrpenhe areye lterrke-ilettyeke iwenhe apeke renhe ngangkere Ngkarte-kenhele mpwaretyeke, arrpenhe areyele rlkerte areye angkwerre-iwetyeke, arrpenhe areyele atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye help-eme-ilettyeke, kenhe arrpenhe areyele arne areye arratyete-ilettyeke. Re akngakeke arrpenhe areye angkentye arrpenhe angketyeke.

²⁹ Anwerne ingkirreke yerneke-arle areye anetyakenhe, arrpenheme ware kwenhe yerneke-arle areye aneme. Anwerne ingkirreke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre anetyakenhe, arrpenheme ware-antele kwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle. Anwerne ingkirreke kwenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-kwenye, arrpenheme ware kwenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe aneme. Anwerne ingkirrekele arne mwerre ulyeyele mpwaretyakenhele arrpenhemele-ante ware mpwareme. ³⁰ Anwerne ingkirrekele kwenhe tyerrtye rlkerte areye angkwerre-iwetyakenhe arrpenhemele-ante ware kwenhe angkwerre-iweme. Anwerne ingkirreke angkentye arrpenhe angketyakenhele arrpenheme-ante ware angkeme. Anwerne kwenhe awemele tyerrtye angkentye arrpenhe angkerlunge anwerne ingkirrekele renhe akngarte-iwetyakenhe, arrpenhemele-ante ware angkentye renhe akngarte-iwemele. Kenhe Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe akngakeke anyenteke-anyente apurte-irremele mpwaretyeke urrkapentye arrpenhe-arlke.

³¹ Arrantherre ingkirreke atheke-irreme Utmenge Mwerreke arrekatherre ngangkere anthemele arrantherre-arle warrke akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe mpwarewarreyenhenge.

Nthakenhe ilkelhemele anetyeke

Lyete akenhe the arrekatherre iwerre atyeperre anthurre ulkere-akerte ileme nhenge arrantherre awetyeke aywerrkele mpwaretyeke iwenhe apeke ikwere Ngkarte ahentye-anerlenghe.

13

¹ Anwerne kwenhe arrpenhe areyeke ilkelhemele anetyeke. Ayenge apeke-arle angkentye arrpenhe angkeme, alkere-arenye areye angkeme-arteke. Kenhe ayenge apeke itneke ahentye-anetyakenhe, itne-arle itirretyenhenge, ayenge-arle ltingke-ltingke-arteke akwenpele ltingke-ltingke-irrelenghe, angkentye atyinhe arraty anetyakenhele. ² Kele the apeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerle-anemele nhenge Utmenge Mwerrele-arle ayenge akaltyele-anthemenge. Ayenge apeke akaperte altywere anthurre anemele, arne areye itelaremele Ngkartele-arle alengkiwentye atnyenekenge. The apeke Ngkarte arraty itelaremele irrpelthele the ileme apwerte akngerre aname-irretyeke, re arraty anthurre anamirretyenhenge. Nhenge the apeke urrkapentye nhenhe areye mpwaremele tyerrtye itneke areye ahentye-anetyakenhe, kele the urrkapentye akwenpele ware mpwareme. ³ The apeke arne ingkirreke tharle atnyeneme apwerte ngkweltyeke ware inetyeke, apwerte ngkweltye renhe inemele imerte anthemele tyerrtye akunye areye nhenge itne angayakwe-irretyakenhe anetyenhenge. Kenhe the apeke nhenge antherlenghe tyerrtye areyeke ahentye-anetyakenhele tharle akwenpele ware antheme. Nhenge arrpenhe areyele apeke ayenge atweme tharle Jesus apentemenge, ayenge ikwere untyeme irretyakenhe. Kenhe the apeke Jesus akwete apentemele, tyerrtye areyeke ahentye-anetyakenhele, the akwenpele ware renhe apentemele.

⁴ Nhenge angwenhe arrpenhe areyeke ilkelhemele apele alakenhe-arteke aneme: Re mwantyele awerle-aneme ahele-arlke-irretyakenhele, re tyerrtye areye arntarnte-aremele. Rarle tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke ingkerte-irretyakenhele. Rarle ikwere-arrpe tnakelhetyakenhele. ⁵ Tyerrtye nhenge arrpenhe areyeke ilkelhemele apele re ahele angketyakenhele rarle mwantyele angkeme, re-arrpe arntarnte-arelhetyakenhele rarle arrpenhe areye-arlke arntarnte-areme, re iparrpe akiwarre-irretyakenhele. Nhenge tyerrtye akangkentyele aneme re arrpenhe areyeke akwetethe itirretyakenhele nhenge tyerrtye atnerte atyenpe-anetyakenhe-akertele iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke. ⁶ Tyerrtye nhenge akangkentyele anemaye areme arrpenhele akurne mpwarerlenghe re alhwarrpe anthurre awelheme akangketyakenhele. Re nhenge aremele mwerre-ante ware mpwarerlenghe rarle akangkemele-arle aneme. ⁷ Tyerrtye nhenge akangkentyele aneme re akwetethe ilkelhemele tyerrtye arrpenheke utepe-irretyakenhele. Re apeke nhenge renhe areme arne akurne mpwarerlenghe rarle ikwere akwetele akarelheme re mwerre irrirtnetyeke-atwetye, renhe impetyakenhele ikwere re akngerre itirreme, "Ayenge kwenhe mwantye akarelheme rarle lyete mwerre-irretyenhenge."

⁸ Tyerrtye nhenge akangkentyele aneme akwetethe tyerrtye arrpenheke ilkelhemele utepe-irretyakenhele. Kele anteye-arle arlte lyete Utmenge Mwerrele akaltyele-anthetyeke tyerrtye arrpenhemele nthakenhe ilerle-apetyeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe renhe tyerrtye areyeke, urreke akenhe re akaltyele-anthetyakenhele anetyenhe alakenhe renhe awethe. Arlte lyete re akaltyele-antheme tyerrtye arrpenheme angkentye arrpenhe angketyeke, urreke akenhe re akaltyele-anthetyakenhele awethe anetyenhe. Re arrpenheme akaltyele-antheme akaperte altywere anthurre anetyeke, urreke akenhe re akaltyele-anthetyakenhele awethe anetyenhe. Re akenhe itnenhe akwetethe anthurre akaltyele-antherlte-anetyenhe itnenhe nthakenhe akwetethe ilkelhemele arrpenhe areyeke anerlte-anetyeke.

⁹ Arlte lyete aneme Utmenge Mwerrele anwerneke akweke ware anteme imerneme nhenge anwerne-arle akngerre itelaretyenhenge. Re anwerneke ayeye akweke ware imerneme nhenge anwerne arrpenhe areyeke akethelhe-iletaye. ¹⁰ Nhenge urreke Christ arraterlenghe, nhenge arne areye anwerne-arle arratyte itelaretyakenhe lyete, anwerne ingkernele imperle-alhetyenhenge, anwerne anteme arne ingkirreke itelaretyenhe.

¹¹ Nhenge ayenge arrwekele ampe aneke, ayenge ampe-arteke angketyarte itelaret-yarte ayenge ahentye anetyarte ampe-arteke. Nhenge ayenge amangkeke-arle artwe anteme-irreke the ampele nhenge mpwaretyarte areye renhe impeke.

¹² Lyete-ulkere anwerne akethe aretyakenhele nhenge irrkaye-irrkaye kelathenge-arteke. Kenhe urreke, alkere akertneke-irremele, anwerne renhe aretyenhe ularreke-ularre anthurre anteme. Arlte lyete anwerne aneme akutne akwetele Ngkarteke, kenhe urreke, anwerne renhe ularreke-ularre aretyenhe, anwerne renhe arratyte anthurre itelaretyenhe. Nhenge Ngkarteke anwernenhe arratyte anthurre itelarerlenghe, alakenhe-arteke anwerne renhe arratyte anthurre itelaretyenhenge.

¹³ Yewe, angkentye nhenhe urrpetye anerlte-anetyenhe, anwerne Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyeke, anwerne ikwere akwetethe akangkentye akarelhetyeke, anwerne arrpenhe areyeke akwetethe ilkelhetyeke. Nhenge angkentye ingkernenye renhe akngerre anthurre aneme, angkentye nhenhe renhe arrpenhe atherrenge akngerre-ulkere, angkentye alakenhe: arrpenhe areyeke akwetethe ilkelhetyeke.

14

Angkentye arrpenhele angkeme-akerte, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhele ileme-arlke

¹ Akwetethe itelaraye, akwete anthurre arrpenhe areyeke ilkelhetyeke. Akweteth-ele ahentye-anerlte-anaye Utmenge Mwerrele arrenhantherrenhe arne arrpenhe areye-arlke akaltyele-anthetyeke, ikwere iperrele anteme arrantherre lterrke anthurrele mpwaretyenhele. Arrantherre kwenhe ahentye anthurre aneme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerlte-apetyeke.

² Nhenge angwenhe apeke-arle angkentye arrpenhe angkemele nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele awetyakenhe, Ngkarteke-arle awemele tyerrtye yanhe re angkerlenghe. Tyerrtye areyele kwenhe awetyakenhe rarle nhenge angkentye alengke-iwentye akngerre angkerlenghe nhenge Utmenge Mwerrele-arle renhe-ante akaltyele-anthekenge. ³ Kenhe tyerrtye nhenge angkentye ilentye akngerre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akethele angkeme tyerrtye areyele nhenge awetyenhenge, nhenge rarle itneke angkeme atnerrele utmenge lterrke-akerte itne akwete anthurre Jesus apentetyenhenge. Angwenhe-akweye apeke nhenge alyepe-alyepe-irrelenghe rarle itnenhe lterrkele mpwareme, nhenge angwenhe-akweye alhwarrpele aneme areye re itnenhe akangkentye mpwaremele. ⁴ Nhenge angwenhe apeke angkentye angkemele arrpenhe areyele awetyakenhenge rarle utmenge ikwerenhe-arrpe atnerrele mpwarelheme nhenge re iwerre Jesus-kenhe akwete apentetyenhenge. Nhenge angkentye ilentye akngerre ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke rarle utmenge itnekenhe atnerre-ileme nhenge itne akwetethe iwerre Jesus-eke apenterlte-anetyenhenge.

⁵ Arratyte kwenhe, ayenge ahentye-aneme arrantherre ingkirrekeke angkentye arrpenhe-arlke angketyeke Ngkarte-ante warele itelareme. Ayenge kwenhe ahentye anthurre aneme arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerlte-apetyeke. Angkentye arrpenhele angkemele Ngkarte-antele itelaremenge mwerre-arle, kenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerle-apemele angkentye arrpenhenge angkemele intwarre-ulkere. Kele awerrirraye, tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe ikwerele apeke-arle aneme angkentye yanhe akngarte-iwerle-aneme arrantherre apeke angkentye arrpenhe angkeme kele.

Ngkartele anteme tyerrtye yanhe renhe ileme iwenhele yanhe arraty aneme. Re anteme kele ileme iwenhe-arle angkentye arrpenhenge angkeke nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhe ingkirrekele awetyenhenge atnerre awelhemele renhe akwetethe apentetyenhenge.

⁶ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye, ayenge apeke nhenge arrekatherre-werne alheme angkentye arrpenhe angkemele, angkentye arrantherre-arle awetyakenhe, the-ame arrenhantherrenhe utnenge atnerre-iletyeke? Arrangkwe, arrantherre ayenge awetyakenhele aneme nhenge ayenge alakenhe re angkerleng. Nhenge ayenge ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe angkemele angkentyele arrantherre-arle awetyeke utnenge akangkentye anetyenhenge. The apeke arrenhantherrenhe ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe iletienhenge angkentye rarle atyenge akethelhe-ileme. The apeke arrenhantherre ayeye akaltyele-antheme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-ngentyele. Kenhe arrantherre nhenge angkentye akethe awemele arrantherre atnerre anthurre impene-impene awelhemele renhe apentetyeke.

⁷ Alakenhe anteyele, angwenhele apeke re keta-eke akutnele arrkene-irreme. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele anteme alyelhentye renhe awetyakenhe nhenge arraty apeke alyelhetyakenhele. ⁸ Alakenhe anteyele anteme nhenge thultye areye atwerretyeke aneme, thultye anyentele-arle trumpet pewelhe-ilemele arnterre, thultye arrpenhe areyele awetyenhenge nhenge itne apurte-irreretyeke, nhenge itne awerrirremele renhe apetyewarremele apurte-irreme. Kenhe re apeke angkentye nterte ware mpwarerleng itne awetyakenhe aneme itne anteme apurte-irretyakenhe aneme.

⁹ Alakenhe re anteme aneme nhenge ayenge angkerleng angkentye arrpenhe, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-arle awetyakenhenge itne anteme angkeme, "Angkentye iwenhe-ame re angkeme?" Ayenge kwenhe rlkeke-ante angkeme-arteke.

¹⁰ Ingkerreke anthurre ahelhe nhenhele-arle aneme angkentye arrpenhe arrpe-anenhe angkeme, tyerrtye areyele kwenhe akethe aweme angkentye itnekenhe-arrpe tyerrtye arrpenhe itneke angkerleng. Angkentye arrpe-anenhe angkerremele tyerrtye areye kele arrpenhemele awemele anteye-arle. ¹¹ Nhenge tyerrtye ulerenye angkerleng angkentye arrpenhe tharle awetyakenhele aneme, ayenge anteme angkeme, "Iwenhe-ame re angkeme?" Kenhe re-arlke anteme ayenge awetyakenhe aneme nhenge ayenge angkentye atyinhe-arrpele angkerleng, ilerne-arle ipenye-ante atherreng, ilerne angkentye arrpenhe angkeme.

¹² Lyete anteme arrantherre ingkirreke ahentye-anemele Utnenge Mwerrele arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke nhenge arrantherre anteme lterrekele mpwareme arne arrpe-anenhe anthurre mpwaretyeke. Atheke-irremele apayuthnaye Utnenge Mwerrele arrenhantherrenhe anthetyeke iwenheke-arle arrantherre ahentye-anemeke nhenge arrantherre atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye lterreke mpwaretyeke itne-arle renhe akwetethe arratyale apentetyenhenge. ¹³ Unte apeke angkentye arrpenhe angkeme. Unte kwenhe Utnenge Mwerrele apayuthnetyeke ngkwenge imernetyeke akethe mpwaremele, unte anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke ileme. ¹⁴ Ayenge nhenge angkerleng utnenge-akerte angkentye arrpenhele Ngkarteke, rarle ayenge awemele. Kenhe iwenhe apeke ikwere ayenge itirreme angkemele, arrpenhe areye thentetyakenhe, itnenhe help-eme-iletienhengele Jesus apentetyeke. ¹⁵ Awethe-ngare ayenge utnengele Ngkarteke angkeme angkentyele re-ante awemenge. Awethe-ngare ayenge Ngkarteke angkeme angkentyele ingkirrekele awemenge. Awethe-ngare ayenge utnengele alyelheme angkentyele Ngkartele-ante awemenge. Awethe-ngare ayenge alyelheme angkentyele ingkirrekele awemenge.

¹⁶ Unte apeke-arle angkerreme apurte nhenge akertne utyernemele Ngkarte utnenge ngkwinge-akertele-ante ware angkentye arrpenhe angkemele. Nhenge ipenyele apeke ngkwenge itwele, re ngkwenge awemenge re-ame utyernemele

Ngkarte alakenhe anteye? Arrangkwe, rarle uyarne-arle aweme, unte-arle angkentye arrpenhele utyernerlenghe, Ngkartele-ante ware kwenhe ngenhe aweme. ¹⁷ Unte apeke mwerre anthurre Ngkarte akertne utyerneme angkentye arrpenhele, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhele uyarne aweme unte renhe atnerre-iletakenhe Jesus apentetyeke.

¹⁸ Ayenge kwenhe akangkentye anthurre awelheme tharle Ngkarte akertne utyernemele angkentye arrpenhele angkemele, rarle ayenge arratyetele akaltyele-antherlenghe ayenge angkentye arrpenhe areye-arlke angketyeke arrekatherrenge awethe-ulkere. ¹⁹ Nhenge ayenge apurte-irremele atyewe arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyenge nhenge akertne utyernetyeke ayenge-arle angketyakenhele tyerrtye areyeye angkentye arrpenhele. Ayenge angkeme angkentye itne-arle ayenge awetyenhele. Ayenge nhenge angkemele akweke warele angkentye ahawethele ilemele ayenge iparrpe anthurrele aweme, kenhe ayenge apeke nhenge angkerlenghe itneke angkentye arrpenhele arlenghe-arlentye itne-arle ayenge awetyakenhele aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge angkeme angkentye atyinhele-arrpe itnenhe nhenge akaltyele-anthetyenhenge, itne nhenge akethe itelaretyenhenge.

²⁰ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, arrantherre kwenhe ampe akweke areye-arteke anetyeke, arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle ampe akweke anemeke arne akurneke akutne, alakenhe-arlke anerlthe-anaye. Ampeke-arlke itirrewarrraye, itne arne ingkirrekeke itelaretyakenhe, kele arrantherre itne-arteke anetyalaye, tyerrtye akngerre-arteke itirrewarrraye. ²¹ Nhenge ayeye ilentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhele-arle intelhe-ileke arrule anthurre pipe kwene nhenheke alakenhe aneme: Ngkarte angekeke

“The kwenhe yernetyenhe tyerrtye ipenye areye angkentye arrpenhele nhenge angkeme nhenge angkentye atyinhe iletetyeke tyerrtye atyinhe areyeye.

Itneke iletetye-alhemele.

Kenhe itne kenhe awetyakenhele aneme renhe irlpe-artepele-ante aweme.” *Isaiah 28:11-12.*

²² Yewe, arrantherre kwenhe apale tnakelhemele akngerre nhenge-arle angkentye arrpenhele angkeme-akerte Ngkartele-ante ware awemenge. Kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe-arle angkentye arrpenhe angkemele, Utnenge Mwerrele renhe anthekege, tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke apetyerlenghe awemele, rarle renhe uyarne awemele re-anteme apeke Ngkarte itelaretyakenhe aneme. Kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe angkentye angkemele, ingkirrekele-arle awemenge, kele imerte atyewe Jesus-kenhe ingkirrekele awetyeke Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyeke anteme.

²³ Arrantherre itelareme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye apeke apurte-irreme alyelhetyeke Ngkarte utyernetyeke angkentye arrpenheme anteme angkeme Ngkartele-ante ware aweme. Kenhe nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areye irrpemele itne-arle awemele angkeme anteme, “Iwenhe-ame itne mpwareme? Itne-ame arerte-irrereme?” ²⁴⁻²⁵ Kenhe arrantherre apurte-irremele, arrantherre akethe iletetyeke ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe ingkirrekele-arle awetyeke. Kele nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe Ngkarteke akutne-arle kwene-werne irrpemele arrernelhemele ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe aketheke ilerlenghe, re anteme itelaretyenhe Ngkartele-arle itelareme arne akurne ingkirreke rarle anyelkngge-anyelknggele mpwarekenge. Re apure-irretyenhe arne akurne nhenge areye rarle mpwareke-arle. Kele imerte re Ngkarte utyerneme angkemele, “Arratyete anthurre kwenhe Ngkarte tyerrtye nhenhe areyenge aneme.”

Nhenge apurte-irremele alyelhetyeke Ngkarte utyernemele arratyentye mpwarewarrraye

²⁶ Atyewe atyinhe areyaye, nhenge arrantherre apurte-irremele Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyeke arrantherre kwenhe alakenhe mpwarewarretyeke: Anyente

kwenhe alyelhetyeke. Arrpenhele akenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe renhe akethelhe-ilemele akaltyele-anthetyeke. Arrpenhele akenhe ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe ilettyeke rarle renhe akaltyele-anthekenge. Arrpenhele akenhe angkentye arrpenhele angketyeke. Kenhe arrpenhele akenhe angkentye yanhe awetyeke imerte akngarte-iwemele ilettyehenge tyerrtye areyeye. Alakenhe mpwarewarraye arrpenheke-amparre arrpenhele anteme nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeye-arle yanhe aweke-iperrele atnerre awelhetyehenge nhenge renhe akwete iwerre arratyeye apentetyehenge. ²⁷ Tyerrtye arrpenheme apeke ahentye-anemenge angkentye arrpenhele angketyeke. Ikwerengele atningke angketyakenhele, urrpetye warele angkeme nhenge arrpenheke-amparre. Kenhe arrpenhele apeke aweke-arle-iperrele iwenhele itne angkekenge, akethe-ilemele kwenhe angkentye akngarte-iwetyeke tyerrtye areyeye nhenge Utmenge Mwerrele-arle ikwere kwenhe imernemeke. ²⁸ Nhenge awekele-arle re aweme angkentye renhe akethe-ilemele akngarte-iweme yanhe ikwerele anetyakenhe nhenge angkentye arrpenhe angkentye akngerre re kwenhe nterte anetyeke pipe anerlengenge akeme-irretyale angketyale, re kwenhe arretyetyeke ware ikwere-arrpe nhenge Ngkartele-ante ware renhe awetyehenge.

²⁹ Ngkarte-kenhe urrpetyele angkentye ayeye ilentye akngerrele kwenhe, aweke-arle-iperrele Ngkarte angkerlengenge, angkentye ilaye, arrpenhe areyeye kenhe mwantyele-arle awetyeke iwenhe-arle itne angkemeke nhenge itne anteme alakenhe itirreme: re apeke kwenhe arratyeye angkeme, re apeke urrttyirremele angkeme. ³⁰ Kele, alakenhe apeke, angkentye ilentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe anyente tnelele angketyeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe, rarle nhenge angkemele-arle Utmenge Mwerrele akenhe imernetyeke angkentye arrpenhe nhenge tyerrtye arrpenheke. Kele tyerrtye arrwekele-arle arrernelhetyeke awetyeke, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe nhenge anteme akeme-irretyeke ilettyeke ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe ikwerele ilekenge-arle.

³¹ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme angkentye ilentye akngerre areyeye kwenhe nhenge arrpenheke-amparre ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe ilettyeke nhenge ingkirreke akeme-irretyale apurte angketyeke. Kele tyerrtye ingkirrekele anteme akethe aweme atnerre awelhele anteme akangkentye utmenge kwene. ³² Utmenge Mwerrele kwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akethe-ileme ilentye akngerre areyeye nhenge itne ilettyehenge anteme ante itne-arrpe anteme itirrewarreme nhenge angkemele, lyete apeke nhenge urreke. ³³ Ngkarte-ame nhenge ahentye-aneme nhenge arrantherre ingkirreke apurte angkerlengenge? Arrangkwe, Ngkarte ahentye-aneme arrantherre mwantye angketyeke arrpenheke-amparre nhenge mwerre anthurre anetyehenge nhenge arrantherre apurte-irrerlengenge alyelhetyeke Ngkarte tnakewarremele utyernetyeke. Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeye alakenhe-arle mpwaremele apmere arrpenhele.

³⁴ Nhenge arrantherre apurte-irrekele-arle alyelhetyeke utyernetyeke, arelhe angketyale anetyeke, itne kwenhe nterte anetyeke awemele nhenge angkentye Moses-kenhele alakenhe-arle akaltyele-antherlengenge. ³⁵ Itne arne iwenhe apeke renhe itelaretyakenhe, itne kwenhe akarelhetyeke nhenge itne apetyalptyeke apmere itnekenhe-werne artwe anewe itnekenhe apayuthneme, itne anteme itneke ileme. Apurenge kwenhe alakenhe mpwaretyeke arelhe angketyeke pipe-le anerlengenge.

³⁶ Arrpenheme apeke apale-arle alakenhe itirreme, “Angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke-amparre kwenhe anwerneke-werne apetyeke.” Arrantherre apeke alakenhe itirremeketye, “Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe kwenhe anwerneke-werne ware apetyeme arrpenhe areyeye-werne-kwenye.” ³⁷ Kenhe arrpenheme apeke itirreme alakenhe, “Anwerne kwenhe ayeye ilentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areyeye, anwerne-arle kwenhe ileme aweke-arle-iperrele renhe angkerlengenge.” Alakenhe apeke itne itirremeketye, “Utmengenge Mwerrele kwenhe anwernenhe akaltyele-antheke arne arrpenheme-arleke

mpwaretyeke.” Kenhe itne akenhe apale itirreme. Itne itelaretyeke tharle nhenhe arrekantherre intelhe-ileme Ngkartele-arle renhe atyenge imernekenge atyenge ileke-arle. ³⁸ Nhenge itne apeke mwernte-irrerlengge awetyeke angkentye nhenhe areye arrantherre anteme kwenhe awetyale itnenhe.

³⁹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, aweke-arle-iperrele iwenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeke kwenhe ahentye anthurre aneme ingkirrekeke ilettyeke. Kenhe angwenhe apeke angkentye arrpenhele angkerlengge nhenge arrantherre awerrirretyakenhe, itnenhe alkngetherre ilettyalaye. ⁴⁰ Yewe, nhenge pipe mwerre anthurre atnyenyenyehenge, arne ingkirreke mpwaraye arrpenheleke-amparre, arrantherre itelareme iwenhe-arle the arrekantherre ileke-akerte.

15

Ayeye Mwerre Jesus itethe-irritneke akerte

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, ayenge kwenhe ahentye-aneme arrekantherre itelarerrirretyeke Angkentye Mwerre nhenge Jesus-akerte ilweke-arle itethe-irritneke awethe nhenge arrwekele-ulkerele the arrekantherre ileke, arrantherre akangkemele itelarerrirreke renhe akwete apentewarremele. ² Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe itethe-mpwareke arrantherre-arle angkentye yanhe itelarerrirrerlengge. Arrantherre kwenhe renhe akwete apentetyeke utepe-irretyale atnyenerlte-anemele anetyeke angkentye yanhe renhe, re akwetethe anteme arntarnte-aretyehenge. Arrantherre apeke nhenge untyeme-irrerlengge angkentye yanhe renhe impemele angkentye akenge awemele, kele ayeye Jesus-akerte akurne ware.

³ Kenhe angkentye nhenhe akenhe urrtyrremele anetyakenhele, arraty-arle aneme. The kwenhe arrekantherre arrwekele ileke iwenhe-ante-arle atyenge Jesus Alartetyele ileke. Iwenhe-arle the arrekantherre ileke aneme ayeye atyeperre anthurre, alakenhe: Jesus-arle anwerneke ilweke anwerne-arle akurne mpwarekenge. Alakenhe, arrule anthurrele arrpenhele renhe-arle intelhe-ileke pipe-nge. ⁴ Nhenge re ilwerlengge itne renhe atheneke inteye kweneke, Ngkartele renhe itethe-ilirtneke arlte atherre-ipenhele. Alakenhe renhe-arle arrpenhele pipe-nge intelhe-ileke. ⁵ Nhenge Jesus akeme-irreke ilweke-arle-iperre, re Peter-eke imernelheke, atyewe 12-pele ikwernenhe areyeke-arlke. ⁶ Re awethe itneke arrateke, arunthe arrpenhe areyeke renhe-arle itelarekeke, 500-peleke. Ingkerreke anthurrele renhe arerrirreke. Tyerrtye yanhe areye lyete itethe akwete aneme, urrpetye warele ilwerrirreke. ⁷ James-ele-arlke renhe areke ikwere arraterlengge, ikwere-iperrele anteme angkentye ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele renhe areke.

⁸ Ikwere-iperrele anteme re atyenge ingkernele arrateke. Renhe iwerrele areke-arle iperre ayenge itirrentye akngarte-iwelheke anteme Jesus-eke atyewe-irremele.

⁹ Ayenge-arle ayeye ilentye akngerre Jesus-kenhe, kenhe Peter uthene apententye akngerre arrpenhe areye uthene atyengenge ayeye ilentye akngerre atyeperre-ulkere-arle. Ayenge ayeye ilentye akngerre arrpenhe ingkirrekenge akweke-ulkere-arle. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele kwenhe ayenge ilettyakenhe ayeye ilentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe ayenge-arle ahele-irretyartenge alwernetyarte tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe areye nhenge itnenhe atwetyeke. ¹⁰ Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe atyenge akangkentye anthurre anetyarte ayenge akngarte-iweke, lyete anteme the renhe apenteme. Re ayenge akngarte-iweke-arle iperre, ayenge ikwere arnterre urrkaperle-aneme angkentye ilentye akngerre arrpenhe areyenge arntwarre ulkere-arle. The akenhe urrkapentye nhenhe mpwaretyakenhe itirrentye atyinhenge ularre. Ngkarte atyenge akangkemele ayenge akngarte-iweke ayenge anteme ikwere arnterre urrkapeme. ¹¹ Arrantherre apeke aweke-arle ayeye nhenge ayenge-arle angkeke, nhenge arrpenhe areyele-arle arrekantherre ileke apeke. Kele mwerre-arle, anwerne ingkirrekele

angkentye rante-rante ileme. Aweke-arle-iperrele angkentye yanhe renhe arrantherre akngerre itelareke.

Ilweke-arle areye itethe-irritnetyenhe

¹² Anwerne kwenhe ileme nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele Christ akemelhe-ileke nhenge ilweke-arle-iperre. Kenhe iwenhenge-arle arrpenheme angkeme tyerrtye uyerreke-arle areye nhenge itethe akeme-irritnerlenge. ¹³ Nhenge tyerrtye uyerreke-arle aneme akeme-irretyakenhele, kenhe Christ-arlke uyerreke-arle iperre-anteye re akeme-irretyakenhele anteyele aneme. Christ kwenhe arraty, ilweke-arle iperre, akeme-irritneke uyerreke-arle, tyerrtye areye-arlke anteme ilweke-arle akeme-irritnetyenhe. ¹⁴ Nhenge Christ apeke ilweke-iperrele akeme-irretyakenhe aneke, kele anwerne arrenhantherre ayeye ileke iperre ayeye arraty anetyakenhe anemenge, arrantherre kele ware itelaretyeke aneke. ¹⁵ Arrantherre apeke apale itirreme-ketye anwerne akwele Ngkarte-akerte urtyirremeke-athene, nhenge anwerne arrekhantherre angkentye ilemunge anwerne kwenhe angkeme Ngkartele-arle akemelhe-ileke Christ ilweke-arle-iperre. Nhenge Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye apeke akemelhe-iletakenhe re anemele nhenge Christ-arlke akemelhe-iletakenhe.

¹⁶ Nhenge tyerrtye apeke ilweke-arle akeme-irretyakenhe anemele, kele Christ-ele akeme-irretyakenhe anteyele aneme. ¹⁷ Kele nhenge, Christ apeke-arle akeme-irretyakenhe aneke re tyerrtye irrerlkngge ware anemele arrantherre apeke renhe-arle itelareme arrenhantherrenhe re itetheke mpwaretyeke nhenge kele warele aneme. Kele Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe atwetyenhe akwete arrantherre-arle akurne mpwareke-arlenge. ¹⁸ Christ-arlke akeme-irretyakenhe aneke tyerrtye irrerlkngge ware aneme atyewe ikwerenhe areye nhenge arrekwele-arle ilweke aneme irrerlkngge akwete-ante-arle akeme-irretyakenhe.

¹⁹ Arrantherre apeke apale itirreme-ketye alakenhe, “Christ kwenhe anwernenhe ware itethe atnyeneme arntarnte-aremele nhenge anwerne apmere ahelhe nhenhele anemenge, kenhe anwerne ilwemele rarle anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyakenhele anwernenhe akemelhe-ileme.” Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, nhenge anwerne apeke apale itirremele nhenhe-arteke anwerne tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge akurne-ulkere, tyerrtye areye kwenhe anwerneke alhwarrpe anetyeke.

²⁰ Arraty apelaye, Christ ilweke-arle iperrengge itethe-irritneke. Ngkartele renheke-amparre akemelhe-ileke, kele yanhe ikweringe-ntyele anteme anwerne itelareme rarle anwernenhe anteme akemelhe-iletienhe tyerrtye Jesus-kenhe areye nhenge ilweke-arle anteye. ²¹ Anwerne kwenhe ingkirreke ilweme artwe anyente Adam-nge ware-arle, alakenhe-anteye anteme anwerne ilweke-arle-iperre akeme-irretyenhe artwe arrpenhe-arle Christ-enge. ²² Artwe nhenge Adam aywerrke-irretyakenhe aneke Ngkarteke akurne mpwaremele ilweke anteme. Anwerne anteme ingkirreke ilwetyeke, anwerne-arle Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyakenhenge akurne mpwaremele Adam-elarle mpwarekenge. Kenhe arrantherre itelareme, Christ Ngkarteke aywerrke-irreke nhenge re ilwemele itethe-irritneke akeme-irreke, anwerne anteme ilweke-arle iperre itethe-irritnetyenhe anteye akeme-irretyenhe Christ-ele-arle mpwarekenge.

²³ Arrekwele Christ, ilwekeke-amparre, itethe-irritneke. Urreke anteme anwerne atyewe ikwerenhe areye itethe-anteye-irritnetyenhe nhenge Jesus apetyalperlenge.

²⁴ Ikwere-iperrele anteme ahelhe nhenhe uyerretyenhe kele Christ-ele anteme uyerrelhe-iletienhe alartetye akurne ingkirreke ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye, alartetye akurne arrpenhe areye-arlke nhenge alkerele untherle-aneme-arle, alkere-arenye akurne areye-arlke rarle ingkirreke anthurre uyerrelhe-iletienhe. Ingkirreke uyerrelhe-ileke-iperrele re atyewe ikwerenhe areye Ngkarte Akngeyeke anthetyenhe

re nhenge Alartetye-arle anemele itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe. ²⁵ Alakenhe ikw-erenge anteme Christ alartetye anwerne-kenhe akwetethe anetyenhe, akarelhemele Ngkartekte-ante nhenge uyerrelhe-ilekeke ingkirreke yanhe areye nhenge ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe, renhe mwernte-irrerlte-anemenge arlte ingkerneke-atwetye. ²⁶ Yanhe ikwerele Ngkartele anwernenhe itethe atnyenetyenhe ilweme-ketye, ingkirreke itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe. ²⁷ Nhenge arrpenhele nhenhe re intelhe-ileke pipe-ke arrule anthurre alakenhe:

“Ngkartele arne ingkirreke anthurre arrerneke rarle arntarnte-aretyeke alartetye-arteke aneme.” *Psalm 8:6.*

Yewe, arratyte apelaye Ngkartele-arle arne ingkirreke anthurre arrerneke Christ-ele arntarnte-aretyeke alartetyele-arteke. Re tyerrtye ingkirreke Christ-eke kwenelhe-iletienhe. Ngkarte-ante ware renhe ikwere kwene-irretyakenhe anetyenhe. ²⁸ Nhenge alartetye irreke-arle re arne ingkirreke arntarnte-aremele, alere akwele, artepe-anetyenhe Ngkarte-werne-atheke renhe utyernemele tnaketyenhe. Ngkarte arratyte anthurre anetyenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke arne ingkirrekeke-arlke alartetye akwete-ante.

²⁹ Arrpenhele ayenge ayeye ileke ikwere-arle atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhemele ilweme kwatyete irrptyakenhele, arrantherre akwele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye kwatyete akwerneke arrpenhe areyeye ilwekenge-arle iperenge. Iwengenge-ame arrantherre alakenhe mpwareme? Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye apeke ilweke-arle itethe-irriertyakenhe akeme-irremele nhenge arrantherre anteme itnenhe kwatyete warele akwerneme.

³⁰ Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye mwernte-irrerlte-aneme Ngkarte-ketyenge anwernenhe akwetethele irrerlknge atwetyeke angkeme, anwerne-arle angkentye Jesus-kenhe akaltyele-antherlte-anemenge. Kele anteye-arle itne alakenhe mpwareme, iwengenge-arle alakenhe anwerne akwetethe ayeye nhenge akaltyele-antherle-aneme? Tyerrtye arrpenheme angkeme nhenge anwerne ilwemele akeme-irretyakenhele aneme. ³¹ Kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areyaye, ayenge kwenhe arratyte nhenhe angkeme, arlte arrpe-anenhele itne-arle ayenge irrerlknge atwetyeke irretyarte tharle akwetethe ilemunge angkentye Christ-akerte. Ayenge kwenhe akangkeme anthurre arrantherre ingkirreke-arle atyewe Jesus Christ Alartetye-kenhe anemenge. Arrantherre nhenhe mpwarewarreke tharle arrekantherre angkentye nhenhe ilekenge. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme the ayeye akwetethe atnerrele ilerle-aneme atere anetyakenhele ilweketye. ³² Kenhe apmere yanhenge Ephesus arritnyenge itne-arle atyenge ahe akngerre anthurre irreme nhenge akngwelye ahe akngerre-arteke. Kenhe ayenge akwetethele angkerle-aneme angkentye Jesus-akerte ayenge-arle akwetele itirremenge yanheke nhenge intwarre anemenge, ilweke-arle iperre akeme-irretyenhe. Kenhe nhenge tyerrtye ilweke-arle itethe-irriertyakenhe anetyenhele, kele ayenge anteme ware urrkaperle-aneme, the apeke ayeye iletiale anetyeke. Nhenge tyerrtye areye kwenhe alakenhe angkeme:

“Anwerne kwenhe itirretyeke anwerne-arrpe mpwarelhomele anetyeke ngkwarle antywemele, arlkwemele-arlke, alakenhenge apeke ingwenthele-arle anwerne ilwemenge.”

Nhenge tyerrtye areye-arle ilweke-arle itethe-irriertyakenhe anetyenhe, kele imerte the mpwaretyeke nthakenhe-arle yanhe areye angkemenge.

³³ Nhenhe kwenhe ayeye arratyte anetyakenhe. Nhenge tyerrtye angkeme alakenhe:

“Tyerrtye nhenge akurne yanhe areyenge apurte-irreme aneme itne-arteke anetyenhe.”

Kele akangkwe-irretyale anaye yanhe areyeye nhenge urrtiyirremele ilerlte-anemeketye itne-arle urrtiyirrerlte-aneme arrenhantherrenhe akurne-iletienhe.

³⁴ Kele alakenhe irreketyenge, arrantherre ingkirrekele mwantye awerrirretyeke akurne mpwarewarretyale anetyeke. Arrantherre kwenhe apure-irretyeke apale itirrentye arrekantherrenhenge, yanhe kwenhe aneme tyerrtye arrpenheme arrekantherrenge Ngkarte-ketye-arle untyeme akwete anemeke, ikwere akutne akwete.

Tyerrtye iwenhe-arteke-ame anwerne re inetyenhe nhenge akeme-irremele ilweke-arle-iperre?

³⁵ Arrpenhele apeke apayuthneme, “Nthakenhe-ame Ngkartele tyerrtye ilweke-arle akemelhe-iletienhe? Iwenhe-arteke-arle-ame tyerrtye itnekenhe anetyenhe?” ³⁶ Kele arerte-irretyale anaye. Annge akwekeke itirrewarraye, arrantherre itelareme nhenge tyerrtyele annge ahelhe kweneke arrerneme, nhenge annge yanhe re-ame alakenhe akwete-ante aneme? Arrangkwe, annge rarle ilwemeke-amparrale urreke anteme akintye-ngkeme, nhenge annge yanhe-ngentyele arne arrpenhe arrateke arlpelhe-akerte. ³⁷ Nhenge angwenhele apeke annge ngkernemele ahelhe kweneke wheat apeke, annge arrpenhe apeke, rarle arlpelhe arrernetyakenhele ahelhe kweneke annge-ante ware. Ureke anteme arne nhenge lyapemele arlpelhe anteme ineme, arne rarle arrpenhe anthurre aneme annge ikwerenge ngkernekenge. ³⁸ Alakenhe kwenhe aneme Ngkartele-arle annge atningke anthurre mpwarekenge nhenge yanhe areyengentyele anteme arrateme arne itnekenhe-arrpe.

³⁹ Alakenhe anteyele arne arrpenhe areye tyelke-akerte-anteye aneme. Nhenge Ngkartele kwenhe mpwareke tyerrtye areye tyelke-akerte re kere areye mpwareke, akngakelhemele anetyeke nhenge tyelke arrpenhe anthurre-akerte, re thiye akalke-akalke mpwareke tyelke itnekenhe-arrpe-akerte, irrpenge-arlke.

⁴⁰ Alkere-arenye areye alkerele-arle aneme kwenhe tyerrtye itnekenhe-arrpe-akerte itne alkere-arenye aneme, anwerne akenhe aneme ahelhele-arle tyerrtye nhenge aneme apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye. Ngkartele-arle alkere-arenye areye arrerneke alkereke nhenge tyerrtye mwerre akngerre areye-akerte anetyeke alkerele, re anwernehe arrerneke tyerrtye mwerre akngerre-akerte ahelhe nhenhele anetyeke-arle, alkerele anetyakenhele. ⁴¹ Uterne, atnyentye, kwerralye ingkirreke mwerre akngerre anthurrele pwarthyeme, itne akenhe pwarthyeme itne-arrpele. Uterne kwenhe atnyentye-arteke-kwenye, atnyentye aneme kwerralye-arteke-kwenye. Kenhe kwerralye aneme akweke anthurre itne arrpenhe-ante-arrpenhe aneme.

⁴² Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle angwenhele annge ngkerneke-arle-iperre ahelhe kweneke arne arrpenhe-arteke anteme akngarte-iwelheme akeme-irremele alkarle anthurre. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge tyerrtye ilwerlengge rarle ahelhe kweneke-arle arrerneme yanhe ikwerele re intemele ahelhe-irreme. Ngkartele akenhe renhe akemelhe-ileme tyerrtye arrpenhe anthurre-akertele anteme mwerre anthurre aneme-arle nhenge re-anteme akwete-ante itethe aneme. ⁴³ Nhenge anwerne alyepe-alyepe-irremele ilweme anteme angwenhele apeke re-anteme anwernehe ahelhe iperteke arrerneme tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe-arle kwenhe arntirte-irreke. Kenhe urreke nhenge Ngkartele anwernehe akemelhe-ilerlengge anwerne akeme-irreme tyerrtye mwerre anthurre-akerte anwerne lterreke akngerre anthurre anetyenhe. ⁴⁴ Nhenhe ikwerenge anwerne anemele tyerrtye-akerte ahelhe-ngentyele mpwareke, kenhe urreke nhenge anwerne ilwemele Ngkartele anwernehe itethe mpwaretyenhe akemelhe-iletienhe nhenge anwerne anetyenhenge tyerrtye alkere-arenye-akerte anyente-irreke ikwerenge.

Lyete anteme anwerne tyerrtye nhenhe atnyeneme ahelhe-arenye, urreke akenhe anwerne anetyenhe tyerrtye alkere-arenye-akertele anteme. ⁴⁵ Arrule anthurre aneke arrpenhele alakenhe intelhe-ileke pipe-ke, “Ngkartele kwenhe arrwekele Adam

aknganeke re tyerrtye anetyeke, itethe anetyeke, apmere ahelhe nhenhele.” *Genesis 2:7.*

Ngkartele artwe arrpenhe anteme mpwareke, nhenge anyente urreke-arle apetyetyenhe, Christ arritnye. Nhenge re ilwemele Ngkartele renhe itethe-ileke akemelhe-ilemele nhenge re yanhe arrpenhe anteme anwerne-arlke itethe-iletienhenge akemelhe-ilemele ngangkere Utmenge Mwerre-kenhele anetyeke anyente-irremele ikwerenge akwete-ante anthurre. ⁴⁶ Lyete anteme apmere ahelhe nhenhele anwerne tyerrtye ahelhe-arenye-akerte aneme, kenhe urreke anwerne-arle anetyenhe alkerele tyerrtye alkere-arenye-akertele. ⁴⁷ Artwe arrwekele-arenye re yanhe Adam ahelhe-ngentyele-arle mpwarekele. Kenhe Christ re akenhe intertele-arle apetyeke, Adam arrpenhe-arteke. Christ ahelhe nhenhe-arenyele anetyakenhele rarle apetyeke alkere-ngentyele.

⁴⁸ Yewe, tyerrtye ingkirreke kwenhe aneme ahelhe nhenhe-arenye Adam-arteke anteye, ingkirrekele atnyeneme tyerrtye ahelhe-ngentyele mpwareke-arle. Kenhe Christ akenhe apetyeke alkere-ngentyele-arle, nhenge anwerne renhe itelaremele tyerrtye anwerne-kenhele ikwerenhe-arteke anteme-arle-irretyenhenge. ⁴⁹ Arlte nhenhe ikwerele anwerne kwenhe artwe yanhe Adam ahelhe-arenye-arteke aneme, tyerrtye ahelhe-ngentyele mpwareke-arle. Kenhe urreke anwerne anetyenhe artwe yanhe Christ-arteke anteme-arle nhenge alkere-ngentyele-arle apetyeke anwerne atnyenetyenhe tyerrtye alkere-arenye anteme.

⁵⁰ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, ayenge kwenhe ahentye-aneme arrantherre itelaretyeke tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe-arle tyelke-arlke alhwe-arlke-ngentyelele mpwareke-arle arlte anyentele ilwetyenhe arntirte-irretyenhe, apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye anemenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne apmere Ngkarte-kenhe-werne alhetyakenhe tyerrtye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye-akertele-arle apmere Ikwerenhele-arle anwerne akwete-ante itethe anetyenhenge.

⁵¹⁻⁵² Kenhe awerrirraye, the kwenhe lyete arrantherre akethe anteme ilemele ayeye alengke-iwentye nhenhe. Urreke anwerne ingkirreke akngarte-iwelhetyenhe. Kenhe arrpenheme kele ilweke-arle akeme-irretyenhe akngarte-iwetyenhenge. Kenhe arrpenheme ilwetyakenhe-arle akeme-irretyenhe akngarte-iwetyenhenge nhenge itne itethe akwete anerlenghe. Urreke anteme arlte ingkernenge, nhenge alkere-arenyele trumpet pewe-ilerlenghe aywerre arnterre anthurre, anwerne ingkirreke anthurre iparrpe akngarte-iwelhetyenhe. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye iparrpe-iparrpe anthurre alkngge ikwerenhe alkngge-ampeme, alakenhe rarle anwerne akngarte-iwelhetyenhe nhenge trumpet akngerre anthurre arlkerlenghe Ngkartele itethe-iletienhe akemelhe-ilemele tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe. Nhenge yanhe areye itethe akwete-arle aneme re akngarte-iwetyenhe anteye.

⁵³ Re tyerrtye ahelhe-arenye anwerne-kenhe akngarte-iwetyenhe nhenge tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe arrpenhe-irretyenhenge anwerne nhenge apurte anetyenhenge ikwerenge alethe re. ⁵⁴ Kele Ngkartele anteme tyerrtye ahelhe-arenye anwerne-kenhe akngarte-iwemele tyerrtye-werne nhenge itethe akwete-ante atnyenetyenhenge. Arlte ikwerenge anteme angkentye arrule anthurre-arle pipe-ke intelhe-ilekeke akethe anthurre antemele anetyenhenge. Angkentye yanhe re kwenhe alakenhe, “Ngkartele kwenhe tyerrtye areye mpwareke itethe alethe anetyeke awethe ilwetyale anetyeke. Nhenge anwerne anteme nhenge atere awelhetyale nhenge ilweme-ketyenge.” *Isaiah 25:8.*

⁵⁵ “Iwenhenge-arle-ame anwerne atere awelhetyenhe, anwerne-arle awethe ilwetyakenhenge anetyenhe, uyerretyakenhe.

Anwerne anetyenhe akwetethe akangkemele anthurre ilwetyakenhe-arle.” *Hosea 13:14.*

⁵⁶ Arrwekele-arle anwerne anetyarte aterelheke-amparre nhenge anwerne-arle ilwetyeke itirretyarte anwerne-arle irlpe-artepele awetyartenge aywerrke-irretyakenhele angkentye atywerrengeke Ngkartele Moses-eke antheke, anwerne akurne-arlke mpwarekenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne atere awelheme nhenge irrerlknge atwerlunge. ⁵⁷ Lyete akenhe anwerne awethe atere awelhetyakenhele anteme Jesus Christ-ele-arle anwernenhe itetheke mpwarekenge anwernenhe itethe akwete atnyenetyeke, urreke anteme nhenge anwerne ilwemele, anwerne itethe-irritnemele akeme-irretyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne kwenhe Ngkarte tnakewarremele utyernetyeke.

⁵⁸ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, Jesus Alartetye akwete apenterlte-anaye iwerre arratyete kele-anteye-arle arrantherre apeke ikwerenge untyeme-irreme-ketye. Akwetethe urrkaperlte-anaye Jesus Alartetyele-arle arrenhantherrenhe anthekenge, renhe impetyale anaye arrantherre-arle nhenge arne ingkirreke mpwaremenge, arrantherre ikwere warele mpwareme. Kele akwete urrkaperlte-anaye utepe-akelhetyale arrantherre-arle ware urrkapetyakenhele.

16

Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyele apwerte ngkweltye antheme Jerusalem-elarle aneme areyeke

¹ Lyete anteme ayenge arrekantherre angketyeke pipe nhenhe arrantherre-arle nhenge intelhe-ileke-akerte alakenhe ayenge apayuthnemele, “Nthakenhe-ame anwerne apwerte ngkweltye arrernetyenhe nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke apmere Judea-le-arle anemeke?” Ayenge kwenhe ahentye-aneme arrantherre mpwaretyeke alakenhe-anteye tharle atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke ileke apmere Galatia-arenye areyele mpwaretyeke. The kwenhe itnenhe ileke arrwekele akwete apwerte ngkweltye arrernerlte-anetyeke atyewe arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyeke. ² Tyerrtye anyente-ame-anyentele Sunday-eke Sunday-eke apwerte ngkweltye ikwerenhe-arrpe inepinyetyeke urrekeke arrernetyeke. Nhenge yanhe areye akngerrele atnyenemele kwenhe akngerre-ulkere arrernetyeke ante akweke-arle atnyeneme yanhe areyele akenhe akweke-ulkere warele arrernetyeke. Alakenhe re-arteke anteme akwetethe apwerte ngkweltye arrwekele-anteye arrernerlte-anetyeke, nhenge urreke ayenge apetyemele the arrenhantherrenhe iletakenhe anetyenhe arrantherre apwerte ngkweltye anyentelhe-iletynhenge the anteme aretyenhe arrangkwe anteme. ³ Artwe Jesus-kenhe urrpetye akngakaye apwerte ngkweltye nhenge akngetyeke apmere Jerusalem-werne. Urreke anteme nhenge ayenge arrekantherre-werne apetyerlunge tharle artwe yanhe areye yernetyenhe apwerte ngkweltye-akerte ante pipe arrpenheme-akerte yanhe areyeke Jerusalem-elarle anemeke nhenge tyerrtye yanhe areyele itnenhe alhengke-aretyenhenge. ⁴ Arrantherre apeke nhenge itirremele ayenge-arlke alhetyeke-anteye kele itnarle atyengenge alhetyeke-anteyele.

Paul itirreme nthenhe-werne re alhetyeke

⁵ Nhenge ayenge-arle anperere alheke-iperrele apmere Macedonia-nge, arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke apetyetyenhe. Urreke ayenge arrekantherre-werne apetyetyenhenge ayenge-arle akweke warele anerle-apetyenhe apmere arrpe-anenhenge. ⁶ Urreke anteme nhenge ayenge Corinth-eke irrerlunge ayenge yanhe ikwerele arrekantherrenge arrule-arle anetyenhe, alakenhe apeke arlte alhwerrpenge. Urinpearle-irrekenge iperrele the arrenhantherrenhe impemele alhetyenhe atherrkenyele. Arrantherre anteme nhenge ayenge arne iwenhe apeke renhe anthetyenhenge apeke

alethe alhemeke nhenge ayenge anteme apeke alhetyenhenge apmere arrpenhe areye-werne.

⁷ Ayenge nhenhe angkeme ayenge-arle kwenhe ahentye-anetyakenhenge arrekanttherrenge anetyeke ingwe anyente ware alhetyenhenge anteme. Kele anteyele ayenge apeke anetyeke arrekanttherrenge urreke-ulkere ware alakenhe-arteke Jesus Alartetye ahentye-anemeke apeke. ⁸ Lyete akenhe ayenge apmere Ephesus-elarle aneme arlte Pentecost arrawe-irrentyeke-atwetye. ⁹ The nhenhe renhe mpwaretyeke ahentye-aneme tyerrtye areyele-arle angkentye awetyeke ahentye anthurre anerlenghe, kele urrkapentye atyinhe aneme itneke ayeye ilettyeke atyeperre anthurre anemenge. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme akenhe aneme untyemele atyenge-ketye aneme nhenge the itneke ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerlenghe. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe ahentye anthurre aneme ayeye Jesus-akerte awetyekele, itne akangkemele aweme the nhenge akaltyele-antherlenghe.

¹⁰ Kenhe artwe Timothy apeke arrekanttherre-werne apetyerlenghe, arranttherre kwenhe ikwere ikngwetyeke akangkemele renhe arntarnte-aretyeke rarle ayenge-arteke urrkapentye Jesus Alartetyeke anteye mpwaremunge. ¹¹ Renhe ipmentye impetyakenhele, renhe arntarnte-araye arne iwenhe apeke renhe aletheke anthemele, nhenge rarle aneke-iperrele arrekanttherrenge akweke-ulkere warele rarle akangkentyele atyenge-werne apetyalptyenhe. Ayenge-arle ikwere akarelherle-aneme arerle-anemele ikwere apurte-irretyenhenge Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe yanhe areyenge.

¹² The anteme arrekanttherre ilettyeke ahentye-aneme artwe Apollos-akerte, rarle atyewe Jesus-kenhe anteye anemenge. Ayenge-arle ikwere uyarne-arle arrpernkeke alhetyeke yanhe-werne arrekanttherre-werne apurte anetyeke atyewe arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyenge. Re akenhe iparrpe alhetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe. Ikwerele arlte arratyete anetyakenhele re lyete alhetyeke. Kenhe urreke apeke-arle nhenge arratyete ikwere aneme re arrekanttherre-werne alhetyeke.

Angkentye ingkerne-akerte

¹³ Akwetethe arelherlte-anaye alakenhenge apeke arranttherre akerrtyelheme-ketye iwerre arrpenhe-werne, akwete itirrewarraye Jesus-akerte renhe arratyete itelarerrirremele. Arranttherre ikwere-akerte itirrewarremele atnerre-arlke lterrke-arlke tnerlte-anaye. ¹⁴ Urrkapentye ingkirreke akangkentyele mpwaraye, tyerrtye areyete akayake anthurre anaye.

¹⁵ Arranttherre apekele aweke-arle artwe Stephanas arritnye ikwere-artweye areye-akerte, itnarle arrekwele-arle Jesus-eke atyewe-irrekeke apmere yanhe Achaia arritnye ikwerenge. Itne akwetethele arntarnte-arerlte-aneme arrpenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areye apurrke-arlke-irretyakenhele. ¹⁶ Nhenge tyerrtye areye Stephanas-arteke arrekanttherre angkerlenghe, arranttherre kwenhe aywerrkele awetyeke iwenhe apeke ikwere itne angkemeke mpwarewarraye. Arrpenhe areye-arlke apurte-irreke itnekenge warrke Ngkarte-kenhe mpwaremele, kele arranttherre kwenhe itnenhe awetyeke-anteye.

¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Ayenge kwenhe akwetethe itirrerle-aneme, “Ilengare-ame the arrenhantherrenhe aretyenhe?” Kele ayenge akangkeme anthurrele lyete aremele-iperrele artwe urrpetye yanhe apetyewarrerlenghe arrekanttherre-ngentyele, Stephanas, Fortunatus, Achaicus uthene. Nhenge itne-arle apetyewarreke-arle itne ayenge akangkentye anthurre mpwarewarreke itne-arle arrekanttherreke-amparre akangketyeke mpwarekenge arrenhantherrenhe nhenge imperlte-alhetyenhenge. Itnenhe nhenhele atnyenemele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe the atnyeneke-arteke nhenhele. Arranttherre kwenhe aywerrkele awetyeke artwe nhenhe areyele-arteke-anteye, iwenhe-arle itne angkeme mpwarewarraye.

¹⁹ Atyewe atningke anthurre Jesus-kenhe apmere nhenhe arrpe-anenhele Asia ikwerele aneme, itne arrekatherre itirreme akangkemele. Artwe Aquila uthene anewe ikwerenhe Priscilla uthene-arle arrekatherre akangkemele anteye arrekatherre itirremele. Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-arlke arrekatherre itirrewarreme, nhenhe areye apurte-irremele apmere kwene ikwere-atherrenhenge alyelhetyeke Ngkarte utyernetyeke. ²⁰ Alakenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe nhenhele aneme itne-arle arrekatherre itirremele akangkentye anemele.

Nhenge arrantherre arerremele akangkentye anerlte-anaye kwaketye-akerremele arrellyenngenge arrwantye irremele arrantherre ingkirreke atyewe-arle Jesus-kenhe anemele.

²¹ Pipe nhenhe kwenhe atyewe atyinhele intelhe-ilekenge, rarle ayenge aweke-arle angkerlengere re intelhe-ileke arne ingkirreke. Kenhe lyete akenhe the-arrpe antemele intelhe-ileme.

“Ayenge Paul kwenhe arrantherre ingkirrekeke itirreme, arrekatherre akangkeme anthurre.”

²² Arrpenhe apeke-arle anemele Jesus Alartetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe, Ngkarte ahele anthurrele awelhetyenhe ikwere-werne-atheke renhe imaremele.

Kele akarelhaye, ayenge Jesus-eke angketyeke alakenhe, “Jesus apetyaye.”

²³ Yewe, the kwenhe apayuthneme Jesus Alartetye arrekatherre akangkentye anthurre anetyeke arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele atnyenetyeke.

²⁴ Yewe, ayenge kwenhe arrekatherre ahentye anthurre aneme Christ Jesus-kenhe areyewe-arle, anwerne akenhe anyente-irreke ikwerenge ware. Kele alakenhe-ante ware.

2 Corinthians

Pipe nhenhe ingkernenye Paul-elarle intelhe-ileke Corinth-arenye areyeke

Pipe nhenhe ingkernenye-arle Paul-elarle intelhe-ileme Corinth-arenye areyeke atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe-arle anemeke

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-aye, ayenge awerrirraye. Ayenge kwenhe Paul-arle, arrantherre kwenhe ayenge itelareme, Ngkarte ayenge akngakeke, ayenge ileke alhetyeke Jesus Christ-eke urrakapetyeke arrpenhe areyeke-arlike ayeye mwerre ikwere-akerte ilettyeke. The anteme ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileme arrekatherre Jesus-arenye-arle apmere Corinth-ele aneme areyeke, arrpenhe areyeke apmere arrpenhele aneme-arle ahelhe akngerre Achaia-le. Timothy, atyeye anwerne-kenhe, ilerne pipe nhenhe apurtele intelhe-ileme. ² Ilerne akwetethe apayuthnerle-anerreme Ngkarte Akngeye ilerne-kenhe Jesus Christ Alartetye-arlike arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke arntarnte-aretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre atnerre aneme, atere-irretyakenhele.

Ngkarte anwernenhe atnerre-ileme aheke ilengare apeke untherleng

³ Yewe, anwerne kwenhe Ngkarte utyernemele anetyeke, Re kwenhe Akngeye Jesus Christ Alartetye anwerne-kenheke, Rarle anwernenhe arntarnte-areme anwernenhe atnerre-ilemele ikwerenge-ntyeye anwerne irrpelthe-irrpelthe anetyenhenge. ⁴ Kele ilengare apeke-arle anwernenhe akurne atweme, Ngkarte anwernenhe atnerre-ileme. Yanhe-ngentyele anwerne anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe atnerre-ileme arlkarentye-ketyenge. ⁵ Arraty kwenhe anwerne Jesus-eke-artweye areye-arle, anwerne uyarne itirreme Jesus Christ-arteke. Akurne akngerre-arle re awelhekenge, anwerne itelaretyeke Ngkarte-arle Jesus atnerre-ileke. Jesus-arle atnerre-ileke-iperrele Ngkarte anwernenhe anteme alakenhe renhe-anteye atnerre-ileme.

⁶ Arrpenhe areye apeke ilerneke anhernkeme atwemele-arlike nhenge ilerne-arle Ngkarteke urrkaperleng arrekatherrenge. Kele ipmentye, ilerne itnenhe irlpe ipmentye-arle awetyeke, akwenpe anetyeke. Ilerne urrkaperle-akwete-anemele arrekatherrenge arrantherre atnerre awelhetyeke Ngkarte-arle itetheke atnyentyenhe. Nhenge itne ilerneke anhernkeme kenhe Ngkarte ilerennenhe atnerre-ileme-arle, ikwerenge-ntyeye anwerne arrekatherre angketyeke arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ilettyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge arrpenhe areyele apeke arrenhantherrenhe atwerleng, anhernkeme-arlike, Jesus akwete apenterlte-anaye. Akwenpe anaye, atere-irretyale. ⁷ The itelareme arrantherre-arle lterre akwete aneme. Akurne arrenhantherrenhe atwerleng, Ngkarte akwetethe apentewarreyeke, utepe-arlike-irretyakenhele. Yanhe kwenhe arraty aneme nhenge akurne arrenhantherre atwerleng, arrantherre nhenge ayenge-arteke uyarne itirreme. Yanhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ileme, ayenge-arteke. Ikwere arraty anthurre ayenge arrekatherre angkeme.

Ngkarte Paul arntarnte-arerle-aneme akurne renhe atwerleng

⁸ Jesus-arenye areye-aye, the kwenhe arrekatherre ileme nthakenhe-arle ayenge irreke apmere Asia arritnyele. Apmere yanhe ikwerele apmere-arenye areye-arle ilerneke ahele akwete irretyarte nhenge ilerne-arle ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ilekenge. Itne kwenhe ilerneke arninkemele angkeme, ahele-arlike irretyame ilerennenhe atwemele-arlike. Ilerne uyarne anthurre itirreke. Alakenhe ilerne

itirreke, “Ilerne kwenhe ilwetyenhe. ⁹ Lyete arratyte ilerne ilwetyeke,” alakenhe-arle ilerne itirreke. Ilerne itirrerle-anerretyame Ngkartele-arle nhenge itnenhe ayakemere nhenge ilernenhe atwetyale anetyeke. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe ilernenhe impeke-arle ilerne-arrpe urrkaperle-anerretyeke, akurne nhenhe areyele ilernenhe atwerlenghe. Ngkarte ilerneke ahentye-anetyakenhe ilerneke-arrpe itirretyeke, ilerne tnakelheketye. Ilerne Renhe-ante ware atnyenetyeke. Re-ante kwenhe ilweke-arle areye akemelhe-ilirtneme, itnenhe arntarnte-arerle-aneme. ¹⁰ Arratyte kwenhe Ngkartele-arle ilernenhe mwantye arntarnte-areke nhenge tyerrtye akurne areyele-arle ilernenhe irrerlknge atwetyeke aneke. Re-anteme ilernenhe mwantyele itethe atnyeneme. ¹¹ Ilerne-arle arrenhantherrenhe thenteme ilerneke akwetethe angkerlte-anetyeke Ngkarteke. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe awemele, atnerte alhwarrpe awelhemele ilernenhe mwantyele atnyenetyeke. Tyerrtye areyele anteme Ngkarte akertne utyernetyenhe itne-arle aremenge Rarle ilernenhe arntarnte-arerle-aneme mwerre atnyenemele.

Paul Corinth-arenye areyete arratyentye urrkapeme, re itnenhe ularele mpwaretyakenhe aneke

¹² Ngkartele kwenhe ilernenhe arntarnte-areme, alakenhenge anteme ilerne urrkapentye Ikwerenhe arratyte mpwarerle-anerreme. Ilerne kwenhe urrkapetyakenhe aneme urrtiyirreke-arle arrpenhe areye-arteke, nhenge yanhe areye akaperte altywere akwele-arle akelhemeke. Ilerne iwenhe apeke renhe alengke-iwetyakenhe arrekantherre-ketyenge. Ngkartele kwenhe ilerneke imerneme nhenge nthakenhe-akenhe mpwaretyeke ilerne ingkirreke anthurre akethele mpwaretyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ilerne akangkentye aneme. ¹³⁻¹⁴ Kele ilerne anteme arrekantherre pipe nhenhe intelhe-ileme nhenge arrantherre ilernenhe mwerrentye itelaretyenhenge, arrenhantherrenhe anteme ayakeme nhenge apale itirremenge ilerneketye irrirnke-irremele. Lyete ulkere arrantherre arratyte itelareme angkentye akweke ware kwenhe ilerne-arle arrekantherre angkekenge. Kele nhenge urreke-ulkere anteme arrantherre ayeye ingkirreke arratyte anthurre itelaretyenhe. Nhenge Alartetye Jesus apetyalperlenghe, arrantherre renhe akangkemele utyernetyenhenge ilerne arrekantherre ayeye mwerre ilerlenghe. Alakenhenge anteme ilerne akangkentye aneme arrantherre-arle ayeye mwerre nhengeke akangkwe-irrerlenghe.

¹⁵⁻¹⁶ Yewe, arrekwele ayenge itirreke arrenhantherrenhe awethe aretyeke alhetyeke. Ayenge itirreke arrekantherrenge anetyeke apmere Macedonia-werne-atheke alhemele, arrekantherrenge awethe-anteye anetyeke anpere apetye-alpemele arrenhantherrenhe nhenge atnerre-ilettyeke. The arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyeke ahentye-aneke apwerte ngkweltye apurtelhe-ilemele atyenge atnyenetyeke nhenge Judea-werne apetyalpemele. Kenhe urreke ayenge ahentye akngarte-iwelheke arrenhantherrenhe anyente-ngare ware aretyeke alheke. ¹⁷ Arrpenheme akwele nhenge atyenge tyele angkeme. Arrantherre apeke itirremeke-athene the apeke-arle urrtiyirremele ware arrekantherre ilekenge ayenge akwele alhemele arrekantherrenge anyente-irretyeke. Nhenge arrantherre apeke itirreme ayenge-arle alenye atherrele angkemeke-athene yanhe areye-arteke nhenge Ngkarteke akutne.

¹⁸ Arrangkwe, ayenge kwenhe alenye atherrele angketyakenhe. Arrantherre itelareme Ngkarte-arle arratyte angkeme, yanhe-arteke-arle ayenge arrekantherre arratyte angkeme. ¹⁹ The kwenhe Silas uthene Timothy uthenenge arrekantherre Jesus Christ-akerte ilettyame, Alere Ngkarte-kenhe. Re kwenhe akwetethe arratyte mpwarerle-aneme nhenge Ngkartele-arle iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke ilemeke. ²⁰ Ngkartele kwenhe arrule-ngentyele alhileke nhenge Christ apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernetyeke. Re-anteme ahelhe nhenhe-werne arratyte apetyeke nhenge anwerneke arratemele-arlike. Anwerne anteme Ngkarte utyernemele tnakeme

angkemele, “Arraty kwenhe Ngkartele arraty alhileke nhenge alere Ikwerenhe Christ yernetyeke.”

²¹ Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe Jesus Christ-nge anyentelhe-ileme, arrantherre uthene anwerne yerneke-arle areye uthene. Ngkarte anyentele ware kwenhe anwernenhe akngakeme nhenge anwerne Ikwere anetyenhenge Ikwere arraty urrkapetyeke. ²² Anwerne kwenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areye, Re Utmenge Akngerre anwernenhe antheke nhenge utmenge kwene anwerne-kenhele anetyeke yanhengentye anteme arrpenhe areyele aretyenhenge anwerne-arle apententye akngerre Ikwerenhe areye. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge nthakenhe-arle artwele impaty pwelekeke arrerneme, arrpenhe areyele aretyenhenge angkemele anteme, “Alartetye yanhe-kenhe kwenhe pweleke re.” Alakenhe anteme Ngkartele anwernenhe Utmenge Akngerre antheke anwerne Ikwerenhe anetyenhenge. Yanhengentye anteme anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe arraty anthetyenhe mwerre ingkirreke Rarle anwerneke alhileke-iperrele.

²³ Ngkartele kwenhe itelareme tharle arraty ileme Rarle ayenge arerle-anemenge: Nhenge ayenge apeke-arle apmere arrekantherrenhe Corinth-werneke-amparre alheke nhenge Macedonia-werne urreke alhetyenhenge, arrantherre atyenge ahele-irremere. Alakenhe-irreketyenge ayenge akwete-arle aneke, alpetyakenhele. ²⁴ Arrantherre ingkirreke kwenhe Jesus Christ-eke kele akangkwe-irreme, arrantherre renhe kele apenterlte-anemele. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme the arrenhantherrenhe uternetyakenhe anetyenhe ayenge-arteke anetyeke, arrangkwe. Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherrenge apurte urrkaperle-aneme ware arrantherre nhenge akangkentye anetyeke.

2

¹⁻² Urreke the arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke apetyetyenhenge, ayenge kwenhe alakenhe itirretyame, “Nhenge ayenge apeke Corinth-werne ampetyele alpeme, the arrenhantherrenhe Jesus-kenhe areye atnerte akngarte-iwemere. Ayenge kwenhe alakenheke ahentye-anetyakenhe! Nhenge the apeke-arle arrenhantherrenhe atnerte akngarte-iweme, kele nthakenhe-arle-ame arrantherre ayenge akangketyeke mpwarirtneme.” Alakenhe re ayenge itirreke.

³ Arrantherre kwenhe ayenge atnerte akangketyeke mpwaretyeke. Nhenge ayenge apeke-arle apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne kele alheke nhenge pipe intelhe-iletyle-arlke-akenhele, kele arrantherre ayenge atnerte akngarte-iwemere. Alakenhe irreketyenge, ayenge akwete aneme alhetyakenhele, the nhenge pipe arrekwele arrekantherre intelhe-ileke. Ayenge kwenhe alakenhe-arle itirretyame: ayenge arrekantherre akangkerlenghe, arrantherre akangkemele anteme-arle aneme. ⁴ Pipe yanhe nhenge tharle arrekantherre arrekwele intelhe-ileke, nhenhe ikwerele ureke ayenge atnerte akngarte-anthurre-iwelheke. Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre akngerre anthurre itirreke artnemele nhenge the pipe yanhe yernerlenghe. Tharle pipe yanhe intelhe-ilettyakenhe-arle arrenhantherrenhe alhwarrpele-anthetyeke, arrangkwe. The kwenhe pipe yanhe arrekantherre intelhe-ileke nhenge ayenge-arle arrekantherre ahentye anthurre anemenge.

Paul ipeltye anteme aneke artwe anyenteke renhe atnerte akngarte-iwengkenghe iperrenghe

⁵ Artwe Corinth-arenye nhengele, akurne anthurre-arle mpwarekeke, re ayenge-ante kwenye apurele-antheke, rarle arrenhantherre-arlke apurele-antheke. Ayenge kwenhe akwete angketyakenhe aneme nhenge antekelhe-ilettyakenhele, arrangkwe. ⁶ Arrantherre kwenhe ikwere alkngetherre ileke. Kele mwerre-arle! Lyete kwenhe

ayenge alakenhe arrekatherre angkeme: Yanhe impeyewe, awethe ikwere ahele-irretyale! ⁷ Nhenge arrantherre awethe apeke ikwere ahele-irrerlenghe, re apeke atnerte akngarte-iwelheme-ketye, Ngkarte-ngentyele artepe untyeme-irremele anteme aneme. Alakenhe-irreketyenge, ikwerenge ipeltye-irremele anaye, akangkemele renhe arntarnte-arerlte-anaye. ⁸ The kwenhe arrekatherre ileme nhenge ikwerenge ipeltye-irretyeke renhe irlpangkelhe-ileme arrantherre-arle atnerte akangkemele renhe arntarnte-aremeke.

⁹ Arrekatherre apele, the pipe nhenge intelhe-ileke yernemele nhenge arrekatherre-akerte akaltye-irretyeke. Arrantherre apeke pipe yanhe renhe areke-arle arrantherre aywerrke anthurre mpwaretyenhenge. Arrantherre apeke renhe impeme. ¹⁰ Jesus Christ-ele ayenge itelareme, tharle akwetethe arratyte ilerle-anemeke. Nhenge arrantherre apeke tyerrtye akurne yanheke ipeltye-irrerlenghe, renhe akngetye-alpemele imerte arrekatherrenge apurte-irretyenhenge, arrantherre nhenge itelareme ayenge-arlke-arle nhenge arrekatherre ipeltye-irretyeke anetyenhenge. Re apeke akurne mpwaretyakenhe ayenge ikwere ipeltye-irretyeke. Kele mwerre-arle, ayenge ikwere akwenpe ipeltye-irreme. Nhenge Christ-ele apele itelareme, the renhe mpwaretyenhe arrenhantherrenhe alpe-eme-iletyeke. ¹¹ Anwerne kwenhe akwete anthurre ipeltye-ilerretyeke arrentye Satan anwerneke akngerrepate aneketyenge. Anwerne kwenhe itelareme arrentye Satan-arle akwete anthurre itirremenge anwernenhe tyelpelhe-ilemele artepe Ngkarte-ketyenge untyeme-iletienheke akwele.

Paul Corinth-arenye areyeke ileltheke rarle Troy-werne alheke

¹² The kwenhe apmere ayenge-arle anetyarte impemele alpeke anteme apmere yanhe Troy-werne nhenge ayeye mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte iletieye. Apmere ikwere-irremele the tyerrtye atningke areke ahentye-anerrirrelenghe awetyeke Jesus Alartetye-arle arrwekele-anteyele utnenge itne-kenheke angkeke itne-arle angkentye impene renhe mwantyele awetyenhenge. ¹³ Apmere Troy-enge, ayenge kwenhe atnerte akngarte-iwelheke uye akwete unthemele atyewe atyinhe Titus-eke. Ikwere-iperrele anteme itne ayenge irtwareke, the itnenhe imperle-alherlenghe apmere Macedonia-werne alhemele apale-unthetyeke Titus-eke.

Jesus Christ Alartetye aneme Paul-eke yerneke-arle arrpenhe ikwerenhe areyeke-arlke

¹⁴ Anwerne ingkirrekele akwetethe Ngkarte akertne utyernerlte-anetyekeye, Christ-nge ularre kwenhe rarle akwetethe utnenge anwerne-kenhe arratyte-arratyte-ilemunge anwerne-arle nhenge unthemele ayeye mwerre ikwerenhe tyerrtye areyeke ilerlte-apetyeke. Nhenge yanhe areye ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle anwernenhe uyarne akurne-ileme Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe lterrke mpwaremenge. Apmere arrpe-anenhenge tyerrtye areyele ayeye renhe awerrirreme Jesus Christ-akerte akaltye-irremele. Ayeye nhenge re kwenhe unpe mwerre akngerre ntyeme-arteke-arle apmere arrpe-anenheke irrpeme. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge unpe mwerre akngerrele unentyeme nhenge tyerrtye areyele anteme renhe ntyerneme. Alakenhe-arteke anteme nhenge anwerne ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerlte-apemele, tyerrtye atningkele apmere ingkirrekenge awetyenhenge ikwere-akerte akaltye-anteme-irreme. ¹⁵ Anwerne yerneke-arle areyele kwenhe ayeye Christ-akerte tyerrtye ingkirrekele ilerlte-apeme Ngkartele anteme akangkemele arerle-anemenge. Nhenge yanhe areye iwerre arratyte-arle alheme itetheke, nhenge arrpenhe areye iwerre akurnele-arle alheme ilwetyeke areyele-arlke kwenhe aweme renhe. ¹⁶ Ayeye nhenge re kwenhe unpe-arteke. Nhenge yanhe areyeke iwerre ilwetyeke alheme-arle unpe nhenge arne ilweke-arle-arteke. Kenhe arrpenhe areyeke iwerre arratyte-arle itethe-werne alhemeke unpe nhenge mwerre akngerre anthurre-arle. Nhenge

tharle ayeye nhenhe ilemenge ayenge apeke atere-arle awelheme. The ayeye nhenhe itirrentye arrpenhele arntwarre-ulkerenge iletaye ahentye-anetyakenhe, itne iwerre apenteme-ketye nhenge ilwetyeke atheke. Kele anwerne akwete anteme ilerlte-aneme ayeye nhenge renhe-ante ware Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe akayakele atnyenemenge.

¹⁷ Arrpenheme apeke tyele angkerlte-aneme yernekarle anwerneke areye-akerte. Arrantherre itirreme akwele anwerne-arle apwerte ngkweltyeke ware akwele ayeye mwerre nhenge Christ-akerte ilemenge. Arrpenhemele arrenhantherrenhe apwerte ngkweltyeke apayuthneme nhenge itne ayeye iletynheke-amperre. Kenhe anwerne akenhe arrenhantherrenhe apwerte ngkweltyeke apayuthnetyakenhele yanhe-artekele. Ngkartele anwernenhe akngakeke nhenge anwerne-arle ayeye mwerre Christ-akerte ilerlte-apetyenhenge. Re anteme areme anwerne-arle ikwere arratyte urrakapemenge.

3

Alhileke-arle Ngkarte-kenhe lyetenye mwerre anthurre

¹ Arrantherre akwele itirreme anwerne-arle akwele akertne utyernelhemeke-athene. Arrangkwe, anwerne-arle akertne utyernelhetyakenhe-arle aneke. Arrpenheme kwenhe pipe areye-akerte alheme arrpenhemele-arle itneke intelhe-ileke. Jesus-arenye mwerre arrpenhe areyele apeke apmere ikwerenhe-ngentyele intelhe-iletynhe alakenhe, “Artwe nhenhe kwenhe mwerre aneme. Re kwenhe urrakapentye mwerre Ngkarteke mpwareme.” Kenhe iwenhenge-arle-ame ilerne akngeye pipe areye angwenhe apeke ikwerenge-ntyete arrantherre nhenge aretyeke? Awethe anteye, iwenhenge-arle-ame ilerne pipe areye arrekantherre-ngentyele akngernye arrpenhe areyeke imernetyeke? Ilerne kwenhe ahentye-anetyakenhe pipe akngernetyeke nhenge arrekantherre-ngentyele arrpenhe areyeke imernetyeke nhenge yanhe-ngentyele anteme itne ilerennenhe iletynhenge nhenge mwerre apeke-arle ilerne ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte anteke-ilemele ilerle-aperretyeke. Arrangkwe, ingkirrekele kele-arle ilerennenhe itelareme. ² Arrantherre kwenhe pipe-arteke aneme nhenge ayeye ilerne-akerte. Ngkartele kwenhe pipe yanhe renhe kele intelhe-ileke utnenge ilerne-kenheke-arleke. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele anteme arrenhantherrenhe arerlte-aneme itne anteme itelareme ilerne-arle arrekantherre ayeye Jesus-akerte iletyme. Nhenge arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe aretyenhenge Jesus-ekte atyewe-irrerlengge Ngkarteke-ante ware anerlengge. ³ Arratyte kwenhe, arrantherre-arle pipe-arteke aneme Christ-ele-arle intelhe-ileke, anwerne-arle arrekantherre ayeye ilekengge. Ayeye nhenge pipe-ke-arleke intelhe-iletynakenhele aneke, ulpele apwerte athirnteke-arleke intelhe-iletynakenhe aneke, nhenge angkentye Moses-kenhe-arteke. Kenhe Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe kwenhe itethe akwete-ante-arle, rarle intelhe-ileke utnenge arrekantherrenhe-arleke.

⁴ Iwenhe ikwerenge-ame ilerne alakenhe angkerle-anerreme? Ilerne alakenhe angkeme nhenge Christ-ele-arle ilerennenhe atnerre-ilemenge. Ilerne-arle Ngkarte arratyte itelarerle-anerremenge. ⁵ Ilerne kwenhe urrakapentye atherre-arrpele uyarne mpwareme. Ilerne akutne-arle aneke nthakenhe urrakapentye renhe mpwaretyeke. Ilerne kwenhe urrakapentye nhenhe mpwareme Akngeyele ware-arle ilerneke imernekengge nthakenhe mpwaretyeke, Rarle ilerennenhe ngangkere antheme renhe mpwaretyeke. ⁶ Ngkartele ilerennenhe akngakeke nhenge ilerne-arle unterle-aperreme arelhe areyeke ilerle-aperretyeke ayeye lyetenye-arle, ayeye nhenhele itnenhe itethe akwetethe atnyenerle-anetyenhenge. Ayeye ingkweye nhenge Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke, re kwenhe angkentye atningke-akerte anekengge. Kele-anteye apeke-arle anwerne renhe akwetethe arratytele apenterlengge, anwerne ilweme akwete-arle.

Ilerne kwenhe arrekatherre ayeye yanhe angketyakenhe arrule anthurre-arle intelhe-ileke, ilerne ayeye lyetenye nhenhe arrekatherre ileme Utmenge Akngerrele-arle akaltyele-anthemenge. Ayeye yanhenge ularre Utmenge Akngerrele anwernenhe ingkirreke itethe atnyenerle-aneme.

⁷ Arrantherre itelareme Ngkartele-arle arrekwele ayeye impene anthurre intelhe-ileke apwerte athirnte akngerreke-arleke, Re-anteme Moses antheke, alknгентhe Ngkarte-kenhele renhe arrtyerneme, inngerre ikwerenhe pwarrrtyerleng. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele renhe arratye arerrirretyekwenye alkngge itnekenhe-arle irrkaye-irrkaye-irrekenge alknгентhe akngerre-arle pwarrrtyekenge. Alknгентhe Moses-kenhe inngerrele-arle aneke pmwelkemele anteme, kenhe tyerrtye areyele akenhe inngerre ikwerenhe aretyekwenye akwete-arle aneke. Kenhe angkentye impenele akenhe tyerrtye areye yerlele akngeme ilwetyeke-atwetye ware, nhenge itne-arle irlpe artepele awerleng angkentye nhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge Ngkartele anteme itnenhe arrilyenhenge. ⁸ Arratye apelaye, alknгентhe Ngkarte-ngentyele kwenhe akngerre anthurre arrtyernetyame nhenge Rarle angkentye yanhe renhe antheke Moses-eke. Kenhe lyete akenhe angkentye arrpenhe-arle apetyeke, ayeye impene anthurre-arle Utmenge Akngerre-akerte. Ayeye lyetenye nhenhe kwenhe ayeye Moses-ekarle anthekenge mwerre anthurre-ulkere. Ayeye lyetenye nhenhele nhenge Utmenge Akngerrele kwenhe anwernenhe akaltyele-antherle-aneme, alknгентhe anwerne-kenhe utnengele imparrketyenhenge. ⁹ Arratye kwenhe, Ngkarte, akngerre-arle pwarrrtyeme, Moses angkentye antheke tyerrtye areye-arlike, kenhe angkentye yanhe-ngentyele Ngkartele itnenhe ilperneme itne-arle ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhenge renhe ipmentyele anteme impeke. Kenhe angkentye lyetenye impene anthurre aneme angkentye ingkweyenge mwerre akngerre ulkere. Angkentye lyetenye nhenhele Utmenge Akngerrele anwernenhe itethe atnyeneme. ¹⁰⁻¹¹ Angkentye ingkweyeny-arle anwerneke pwarrrtyetyarte-arle nhenge akweke ware anwerne-ketye uyerretyenhenge anteme. Kenhe atywerrenge lyetenye yanhe akenhe, alethe akwete-ante rarle arrtyerneme.

¹² Anwerne kwenhe atere anetyakenhe irrpelthe-irrpelthe awelhemele kwenhe tyerrtye areyeke ayeye mwerre ilerlte-apeme anwerne-arle itelaremeng Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe antheke atywerrenge lyetenye nhenhe. Angkentye atywerrenge nhenhe mwerre akngerre ulkere angkentye arrpenhe Moses-ele akaltyele-anthekenge. ¹³ Anwerne kwenhe ahentye-anetyakenhe anyelkngge-anyelknggele angketyeke. Anwerne kwenhe Moses-arteke anetyakenhe nhenge inngerre-arle angketyele artelhekeke nhenge tyerrtye areyele renhe areketyenge. Nhenge re apeke inngerre akethe tnerleng, kele tyerrtye areyele renhe areme-arle nhenge alknгентhele ikwerele-arleng uyerrekeke. Alakenhe irreketyenge Moses-ele inngerre-arle angketyele artelheke. ¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Kele tyerrtye areyeke ayeye nhenge ilerleng Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke, itne irlpe martelheke. Kele lyetenye anteme Jew areye akwete irlpe martelhentye aneme, itne uyarne itelareme angkentye alkarle renhe. Itne Jesus Christ-eke akangkwe-irrerleng-ante ware-arle Jesus-ele irlpe itnekenhe-arlike akaperte-arlike altywere-iletynhe. Kenhe lyete anteme nhenge angkentye Moses-kenhe itneke ilerleng, itne irlpe martelhemele aneme, awetyakenhele, nhenge angketyele-arle itne artelheme-arteke. ¹⁶ Alakenhe-ante ware kwenhe nhenge tyerrtye apeke akngarte-iwelhirtneme Jesus Alartetye-werne, kele Jesus-ele irlpe itnekenhe altywere-arle-ileme iweme anteme arne nhenge-arle renhe irlpe itnekenhe marterle-aneme nhenge yanhe-ngentyele itne angkentye mwerrentye awetyeke. ¹⁷ Jesus Alartetye, re kwenhe aneme Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe, nhenge Utmenge rarle anwernekenge aneme kele anwerne irrpelthe-irremele akwenpe apurte anetyenhenge Ngkartenge. Re anteme anwernenhe ipmentye unthetyeke impeme renhe

apentetyenhenge iwerre alkarlele. ¹⁸ Moses kwenhe inngerre ikwerenhe angketyele artelheke Israel-arenye areyele anteme inngerre ikwerenhe areketye imparrkerlenghe. Kenhe anwerne Jesus-kenhe areye kwenhe itne-arteke anetyakenhe, anwerne-arle kwenhe Jesus akethe anthurre arerlte-anemenge nhenge re imparrkerlenghe anthurre, arratyete kwenhe re Alartetye akngerre anthurre aneme. Utmenge Akngerrele kwenhe anwernenhe akwetethe akngarte-iwerle-aneme nhenge Re-arteke anetyeke.

4

Paul-ele itneke ayeye mwerre Ngkarte-akerte ileme alkngenthe pwarrrtyentye-akerte-arle

¹ Ngkarte nhenge anwerneke atnerte alhwarrpe awelhemele, anwernenhe akngakemele urrkapentye nhenhe antheke ayeye mwerre tyerrtye areyeke ilerlte-apetyeke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne aywerrkele untherlte-anemele nhenge tyerrtye areyeke akwetethe angkentye ilerlte-apeme nhenge impelhetyakenhele. ² Nhenge anwerne ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe antekelhe-ilemele ilerlte-apeme, anwerne-arle anyelknghe-anyelknghe mpwaretyakenhele. Anwerne urrtiyirretyakenhe-arle ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe Christ-akerte akngarte-iwetyakenhele. Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe arerlte-aneme Re itelareme anwerne-arle nhenge tyerrtye areyeke arratyete-ante angkeme. Kele itne anteme itelaretyenhenge anwerne-arle arratyete angkemeke. ³ Arrpenheme itirrerlenghe ayeye-arle ilerne ileme alengkiwentye akwele. Nhenge yanhe areyele ayeye itelaretyakenhe, itne apale alhemele ilwetyeke atheke. ⁴ Tyerrtye areye nhenge Ngkarte-ketyenge-arle artepe untyeme-irremele, arrentye Satan-ele-arle itnenhe pwenge-ilemele untyeme-ilemele itne-arle ayeye mwerre itelareketyenge. Satan kwenhe akelheme nhenge alartetye akwele aneme apmere ahelhe nhenheke. Kenhe ayeye mwerre akenhe aneme alkngenthe mwerre untyemarre Ngkarte-kenhe anemele. Alkngenthe nhengele anwerneke imerneme Jesus Christ ngangkere akngerre-akerte-arle. Ngkarte-arle re-atherre akwele rante-rante anthurre. ⁵ Nhenge apmere arrpe-anenhele nthenhele anwerne-arle unthemele ayeye mwerre-akerte, anwerne kwenhe nhenge untherlte-apetyakenhele arrpenhe areyeke ayeye ilelherle-alpemele, arrangkwe. Anwerne itneke Jesus Christ-ante-akerte ware ileme anwerne ingkirrekeke Alartetye. Anwerne kwenhe awethe angkeme anwerne-arle arrekatherre urrkapeme Jesus-nge ularre. ⁶ Arrule anthurre kwenhe Ngkartele ahelhe nhenhe mpwareke nhenge angkemele-ante ware. Nhenge ingwemerte ware anerlenghe Re angkeke, "Alkngenthe-irraye" kele alkngenthe anteme pwarrrtyeke. Urreke anwerne Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhenge, anwerne ingwemertele-anteye-arle aneke. Ngkartele anteme anwernenhe alkngirreke Re-anteme alkngenthe Ikwerenhe anwerneke-arleke arrrtyernetyeke nhenge yanhengentyele anteme akaperte anwerne-kenhe altywere-ileke anwerne arratyete itelaretyenhenge Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe itetheke mpwareke Christ-nge ularre.

Paul lterrke anetyakenhe, kenhe atywerrenge Ngkarte-kenhe re akenhe arratyete lterrke anthurre

⁷ Ayenge awerrirraye! Nhenge angwenhele apeke arne arntwirrkentye akngerre ahelhe-ngentyele mpwareme arne atyeperre areye akwerneme anteme tyampite nhenge ikwere-arleke. Alakenhe renhe-arteke anteme Ngkartele ilernenhe akngakeme arne ahelhe-ngentyele-arle mpwareke-arteke, re anteme arne tyeperre impene ilerne kweneke akwerneme, arne nhenge ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte. Re kwenhe nhenhe renhe mpwareke arrantherre itelaretyenhenge ayeye nhenhe Ngkarte-ngentyele-arle ilerne-ngentyele kwenye. ⁸ Nhenge ilerne ayeye mwerre tyerrtye areyeke angkemele arrpenheme akenhe ilerneke anhernkerlenghe, ilernenhe iltetyenhenge ayakemele angkeme-ketye. Ilerne akenhe impelhetyakenhe, ilerne

akenhe akwete anthurre angkerle-anerrerlenghe. Awethe-ngare ilerne uyarne-arlke akenhe itelarelhenge nthakenhe-akenhe warrke Ngkarte-kenhe mpwaretyeke, kele renhe akwetele ilerne ikwere akangkwe-irrerle-anerremele impelhetiyakenhele. ⁹ Awethe-ngare nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areye nhenge ahele-arle awelherlte-anemeke, ilerneke ahele-ahele angkemele nhenge ilerne ayeye akwele ileme-ketye. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe ilernenhe ipmentye impetyakenhele, Rarle akwetethe-arle ilernenhe arntarnte-arerle-aneme mwantye-mwantye-ilemele. Arlte arrpe-anenhenge itne ilernenhe atwemele ahelheke-arleke ntewetyenhenge, itne akenhe ilernenhe uyarne irrerlknghe atweme. Ilerne-arle akwetethe itneke ayeye mwerre ilerle-anerreme. ¹⁰⁻¹¹ Nhenge ilerne Jesus-eke urrakapemele, tyerrtye areye akwetethe-arle ilerneke ahele-irrerlte-aneme, itne ilernenhe irrerlknghe atwetyeke ahentye-aneme nhenge itne-arle Jesus atweke-arteke. Kele mwerre-arle, urreke apeke-arle itne ilernenhe irrerlknghe atwetyenhe ilerne-arle Jesus apentemenge iwerre arratyale alhetyeke. Lyete akenhe ilerne akwetethe urrkaperle-anerreme. Ilerne-arle itethe akwete anerle-anerrerlenghe tyerrtye atningkele ilernenhe areme itirremele, “Ngangkere Jesus-kenhele kwenhe itethe-irirtneke-arle renhe-atherrenhe atnyeneme anteme.” ¹² Arrantherre-ame itelareme nhenge iwenhe-arle ilerne angkemeke? Itne kwenhe ilernenhe irrerlknghe atwetyeke ahentye-aneme ilerne-arle nhenge ayeye mwerre ilemenge. Arrantherre akenhe ayeye mwerre ikwere akangkwe-irreke-arle nhenge iwerre arratyewerne-arle akwete apenteme itethe athathe.

¹³ Arrule anthurre Alartetye David-ele intelhe-ileke pipe nhenhe-arteke ikwere, “The kwenhe Ngkarte-ante ware thenteme, alakenhe ikwerenge nhenge the tyerrtye areyeye Ngkarte-akerte ilerle-apetyeke.” Alakenhe-arle re angkeke. *Psalm 116:10.*

Kele ilerne kwenhe, David-ele-arteke, nhenge Ngkartele-ante ware akangkwe-irreke-arle ayeye renhe-arteke-anteye ikwere-akerte ileme. ¹⁴ Alakenhe renhe ilerne Ngkarte-akerte akaltye aneme: Ngkartele Jesus Christ itethe-ilemele akemelhe-ileke. Alakenhe-arteke anteme Ngkartele ilernenhe itethe-ilemele akemelhe-iletienhe nhenge arrantherre ingkirrekenghe. Ikwere-iperrele anteme Ngkartele anwernenhe ingkirreke akngetyenhe Jesus-arle aneme-werne imerte ikwerenge aknganerle-anetyenhenge. ¹⁵ Arrantherre itelareme itne-arle ilernenhe alwerneme irrerlknghe atwetyeke ilerne-arle arrekantherre ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerlenghe. Kele mwerre-arle, ilerne arrekantherre ware-arle mpwareme nhenge arrantherre awetyenhenge Jesus-ekte-ante ware akangkwe-irretyenhenge. Apmere arrpe-anenhenge nhenge ilerne ayeye mwerre ilemele, tyerrtye atningke kwenhe akaltye-irreme Ngkarte-arle mwantye-mwantye anemenge, itne anteme ikwere atyewe-irremenge. Itne atningke-ame-atningke-irremele, itne Ngkarte utyernetyeke tnakemele.

Ngkartele anwernenhe tyerrtye mwerre arrpenhe anthetyenhe

¹⁶ Ilerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle ilernenhe itethe-ilirtnetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ilerne ahentye-aneme aywerrkele akwete ikwere urrakapemele nhenge apurrke-arlke-irretyakenhele. Nhenge ilerne ampwe-irrerle-anerremele tyerrtye ilerne-kenhe alpawe anthurre anteme awelheme, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe akwetethe-arle utnenge ilerne-kenhe lterre-ilerle-anerlenghe arlte arrpe-anenhele. ¹⁷ Nhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhele anemele akurnele ilernenhe akwete atweme, tyerrtye areye-arlke ilerneke ahele-irrelte-aneme atwerlte-arlke-anemele. Kenhe akurne areyele ilernenhe atweme akweke ware-arle aneme akwetethe anetyakenhe. Akurne nhenhe areyele anwernenhe atwemele, itne-arle anwernenhe mpwareme Ngkarte-werne alkerenge anteme anetyeke. Apmere yanhe ikwerenge anwerne akangkentye akwete-ante anerlte-anetyenhe apurte Ngkartenge. Alakenhe mwerre anthurre-arle. ¹⁸ Ingkerreke ahelhe nhenhenge anwerne-arle arerlte-anemele apele

uyerretyenhenge Ngkartenge ularre. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ilerne arne areyeke itirretyale anetyeke nhenhele akwele anemeke, arrangkwe. Ilerne akwetethe Ngkarte alkere akertnele-akerte itirrerle-anerreme-tetye, nhenge arne areye-arlike nhenge lyete-arle ilerne aretyekwenye. Kele mwerre-arle ilerne renhe areye lyete uyarne areme. Apmere yanhe alethe akwete anetyenhe.

5

Nhenge anwerne ilwemele, Ngkartele anwernenhe tyerrtye impene anthurre anthetyenhe

¹ Tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe kwenhe aneme awerrke-awerre nhenge ilthe ingkweye-arteke. Anwerne kwenhe itelareme, Rarle kwenhe anwerneke imerneke, anwerne nhenge ilweke iperrele, Ngkartele anteme anwernenhe tyerrtye impene nhenge antheme anwerne-arle Ikwerenge itethe alethe akwete anetyenhenge apmere Ikwere-nhele. Tyerrtye impene nhenge re kwenhe ilthe alkarle lyetenye-arteke aneme Ngkartele-arle anwerneke arteke. Anwerne kwenhe ilthe alakenhe-arteke uyarne arteme. ² Nhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhele anemele, tyerrtye anwerne-kenhele awerrkelheme arne ingkirreke-ngentyele anwerne apurrke-arlike-irremele. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe tyerrtye impene anthurre anthetyenhe urreke. Tyerrtye impene nhenge antyame alkarle-arteke rarle anwerneke-arlike arrerneme. Anwerne kwenhe tyerrtye impene nhengeke ahentye anthurre aneme, tyerrtye nhenge akertne-arenye. Yanhe ikwere-arle anwerne akarelherlte-aneme. ³ Urreke, nhenge anwerne-arle ilweke iperre, Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe tyerrtye impene nhenge anthetyenhe anwerne-arle Ngkartenge apurte-irremele alethe akwete anetyenhenge akangkemele. Nhenge anwerne apeke-arle ikwere irrptyakenhe aneke, anwerne lthane-arteke-arle anemere, mantere kwenye-arteke, nhenge akethe ware aneme. Alakenhe mwerre anetyakenhe-arle! ⁴ Nhenge tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe anteme ilthe-arteke, arrantherre itelareme nhenge nthakenhe-arle ilthe arrule akngerre-arle tnetyakenhe nhenge tmeke-amparre kele imerte uyerremele anteme, yanhe-arteke athewe anwerne aneme. Tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe ampwe-irreme awerrkelhemele, rilkerte-arlike awelheme, ilweme anteme. Ikwere-iperrele anteme mantere akurne-akurne-arteke anteme aneme, anwerne kwenhe tyerrtye angkweye nhenhe ingkerneke imperlte-alhetyenhe anwerne tyerrtye alkarle anthurre inetyenhenge. Tyerrtye angkweye nhenhe re uyerrrrelenge Ngkartele anteme anwernenhe tyerrtye mwerre akngerre alkarle antheme nhenge anwerne apurte ikwerenge anetyenhenge alethe akwete itethe anetyenhenge, awethe ilwetye-arlike-akenhele. ⁵ Ngkarte anyentele ware kwenhe anwernenhe mpwareke, Re kwenhe anwernenhe ileke Rarle anwernenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe anthetyenhe, yanhe nhenge impene anthurrele aneme alkere-arenye. Re kwenhe anwernenhe Utmenge Ikwerenhe kele antheke Utmenge re anteme anwerne kwenenge-arleng aneme. Alakenhenge anwerne kwenhe kele Utmenge Akngerre-akerte aneme anwerne itelareme nhenge Rarle anwernenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe renhe anthetyenhe Rarle alhileke-iperrele.

⁶⁻⁷ Arrpenhe areye atere anthurre awelheme ilweme-ketye. Kenhe Jesus-arenye areye atere anetyakenhele ilwetyeke. Apmere ahelhe nhenhele anemele anwerne kwenhe apmere alkerele Jesus Alartetyenge arrangkwe akwete anemenge, kele mwerre-arle. Anwerne kwenhe akarelherlte-aneme tyerrtye impene anthurreke Ngkartele-arle anwerneke atnyenerle-anemeke. Lyete kwenhe tyerrtye impene nhenge aretyakenhe aneme. Kele anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle arraty anwernenhe anthetyenhenge, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne arlte akwetethenhele renhe itelarerlte-aneme. ⁸ Ayenge nhenge awethe angkeme, arraty kwenhe,

anwerne-arle atereke akutne ilwetyeke. Anwerne akwenpe anthurre anerlte-aneme. Anwerne tyerrtye nhenhe areye imperlte-alhetyeke ahentye-aneme nhenhe ikwerele nhenge anwerne alpetyenhenge Jesus Christ Alartetye-werne akwete-ante ikwerenge anetyeke.

⁹⁻¹⁰ Nthakenhe-ame anwerne irreye? Anwerne apeke kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele akwete anetyeke, anwerne apeke apmere alkere akertne ikwerenheke irrpetyeke ikwerele anetyeke aneme. Kele mwerre-arle! Nhenge anwerne ilwemele anwerne ingkirreke tetyeke alhemele arrwekeleke Jesus Christ-nge ularre re mwantyele anwernenhe aretyeke awemele, iwenhe apeke renhe-arle anwernele mpwarekeke, arne mwerre apeke mpwarekeke akurne apeke. Re anwernenhe anthintye-alpetyenhenge nthakenhe-arle anwerne mpwaremenge ularre. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, anwerne Ngkarte-ante ware akwetethe akangkentye mpwaretyeke.

Anwerne kwenhe Ngkarteke atyewe-irreme Jesus Christ-ngentyele-arle ware

¹¹ Lyete kwenhe ayenge iwerre arratyete anetyeke-irreme Jesus-eke, ikwere akwetethe itirremele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the tyerrtye areyeke ayeye mwerre ileme itne aweke-arle-iperrele ikwere arratyete anetyenhenge. Ngkarteke kwenhe ayenge itelareme nhenge tharle Ikwere urrkapentye arratyete mpwarerle-anemenge. Arrantherre apeke kwenhe ayenge itelaretyeke anteye atyenge arratyete itirretyeke nhenge iwenhe-arle ayenge angkeme-akerte. ¹² Nhenge anwerne arrekatherre angkemele, anwerne-arle tnakelhetyakenhe-arle aneme. Nhenge anwerne apeke tnakelherlte-anetyeke, kele arrantherre anwernenhe akertne utyernetyenhenge. Kele anwernenhe akertne utyernetyalaye! Anwerne kwenhe ware ahentye-aneme arrekatherre anwerneke atnerte akangkentye ware awelhetyeke urrkapentye nhenhele anwerne-arle mpwaremenge. Kenhe arrpenhe areye kwenhe angkentye akurne anwerneke angkerlte-aneme, itne tnakelherlte-aneme. Itne kwenhe aretyakenhe nhenge itirretye-arlke-akenhele iwenhe apeke renhe-arle Ngkarteke mpwareme itnekenhe urtakwerteke. Itne aretyakenhe iwenhe apeke renhe urtakwertele atyinhe. Ayenge kwenhe alakenhe angkeme arrantherre arrpenhe areye awetyakenhe anetyenhenge angkentye akurne-arle atyenge-akerte angkemeke. ¹³ Nhenge arrpenhe areyele apeke anwernenhe aweme angkerlente, itne angkeme anwerne arerte-arerte akwele nhenge anwerne apale-arle angkemeke akwele. Kele mwerre-arle, ayenge-arle itirretyakenhele aneme, ayenge Ngkarteke akwetethe urrkaperle-anemele. Arrpenhe areyele ayenge akaperte altywere anthurre akwele akeme. Kele mwerre anteye-arle, ayenge kwenhe ayeye mwerre ware angkeme nhenge arrantherre itelaretyenhenge utnenge atnerre-irremele.

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Anwerne kwenhe Ngkarteke ayewerke-irreme ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerlte-aneme anwerne-arle itelaremenge Rarle anwerneke ahentye anthurre anemeke. Nhenge anwerne-arle akurne-irreke untyeme-irremele Ngkarte-ketyenge, Jesus piwelheke anwerneke ilwemele. Nhenge rarle arne arntarkwele arlpere aneke, anwerne-arle ilweke-arteke anteyele. Ngkarteke apeke kwenhe anwernenhe arrilyetyeke aneke nhenge arne akurne areyele anwerne-arle mpwarekenge, kenhe Jesus akene anwerne ingkirrekeke ilwerlente-tetye. Kele Ngkarteke-arle renhe itethe-ilyertneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, anwerne Jesus-arenye areye anwerneke-arrpe urrkapetyakenhe, arrangwe. Anwerne Jesus Christ-eke-ante ware urrkaperlte-anetyeke. ¹⁶ Arrekwele anwerne arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke itirretyarte, anwerne tyerrtye areye aremele itneke akengentye angketyarte. Kenhe lyete, the Paul-ele, itnenhe areme Ngkarteke-arteke. Arrule anthurre nhenge urreke Jesus-kenhe atyewe irretyenhenge, the kwenhe Jesus Christ uyipmeke aneke, ayenge itirreke rarle artwe ware anemeke-athene. Kenhe lyete anteme the itelareme Jesus Christ-arle

Ngkarte-kenhe. Re anwerneke ilwemele itethe-irritneke. ¹⁷ Arratye kwenhe, nhenge angwenhe apeke Jesus-eke atyewe-irremele, Ngkartele-arle renhe arratyele akngarte-iweme nhenge re arrpenhe-irretyenhenge. Arrekwele kwenhe anwerne apale alhemele, nhenge anwerne-arle Jesus-eke atyewe-irreke Ngkartele anwernenhe iwerre arratyele arrernekenge. Anwerne anteme akurne-ketye untyeme-irreke, anwerne-arle nhenge mpwaretyarteke, akngarte-iwelhemele, arrpenhe-irremele. ¹⁸ Yewe, Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe akngarte-iweke. Anwerne kwenhe arlenghe anthurre untyeme-irremele anetyarte Ngkarte-ketye. Kenhe Jesus Christ akenhe ilweke arne arntarlkwele-arlenghe, alakenhe renhe Ngkartele anwernenhe utepelhe-ilirtneke ikwere-arrpe. Yewe, Ngkarte kwenhe anwernekenge ipeltye-irreke nthakenhe-arle Jesus irrekenge. Re anwernenhe yerneke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne alhemele ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerlte-apetyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke-arlke nhenge itne aweme-arle-iperrele Ngkarte anteme itelaretyenhenge itne apurte anteme ikwere-atherrenge anetyenhenge. ¹⁹ Anwerne alakenhe angkeme: Ngkarte kwenhe ahentye-aneme anwerne ingkirreke ikwerenge ipeltye-irremele anetyeke. Re yerneke Christ anwerneke ilwetyeke, Ngkarte-arle atnerte ulthelhemele Re-anteme anwernenhe arrilyakenhe anetyeke. Ngkartele lyete anteme itelaretyakenhele anteme nhenge iwenhe apeke akurne renhe areye anwerne mpwaretyarteke. Re kwenhe anwernenhe ayeye nhenge antheke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ilerlte-apetyeke itne ikwerenge awethe ipeltye-irretyenhenge. ²⁰ Yewe, ilerne kwenhe ayeye ilerle-apentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe nhenge apmere arrpe-anenhele untherle-apemele, Re angkeme ilernekenge-arle-ureke ayeye nhenge Jesus-akerte tyerrtye areyele awetyenhenge ikwere anteme akangkwe-irretyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge akwele anwerne arrekhantherre angkeme, “Ngkartenge ipeltye-irrerirraye,” alakenhe ikwere kwenhe Christ ahentye-aneme. ²¹ Jesus Christ kwenhe arne akurne mpwaretyakenhe-arle aneke nhenge anwerne-arteke. Kenhe Ngkartele renhe ilperneke re anteme anwerneke ilweke, tyerrtye akurne-arteke akwele, nhenge arne akurne yanhe areye anwerne-arle mpwarekenge. Re nhenhe renhe mpwareke nhenge Ngkarte anwerne ingkirrekenge ipeltye-irremele anetyenhenge. Lyete anteme anwerne arratye ikwerenge aneme nthakenhe-arle Christ-ele mpwarekenge.

6

¹ Ilerne kwenhe Ngkartenge apurte urrkapeme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ilerne uternemele angkeme: “Arrantherre kwenhe Ngkarte arratye apenterlte-anetyeke nhenge irlpe ipmentyele nhenge ankerle-ankerle-arteke awetyakenhe anetyale ikwerenge untyeme-irretyale anetyeke Ngkarte-arle arrekhantherre mwantye-mwantye anerlenghe.” ² Ngkarte kwenhe pipe-nge alakenhe angkeme, “Ayenge kwenhe arrekwele itirreke Tharle akwele urreke arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhe.

Arlte yanhe ikwere nhenge irrerlenghe, Tharle alhileke-arteke, The arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwaremele.” *Isaiah 49:8.*

Arratye kwenhe! Lyete anthurre, Ngkarte arrekhantherre akangkentye anthurre aneme. Lyete Re akwetethe arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-arerle-aneme. Renhe mwantyele awerrirraye! Akwetethe Renhe apenterlte-anaye apale-irremele alheketye!

Akurnele renhe atwerlenghe Paul-arle Ngkarteke akwetethe urrkaperle-anetyarte

³ Nhenge ilerne Ngkarteke urrkaperle-anerremele, ilerne-arle arratyele mpwarerle-anerreme. Nhenge ilerne apeke apale-apale urrkapetyeke aneke, kele tyerrtye atningke ilerneke tyele-arle angkeme, imerte artepe untyeme-irremele Ngkarte-ketye.

Alakenhe irreme-ketye anteme ilerne arratyete Ngkarteke urrkaperle-anerreme. ⁴ Tyerrtye atningkele kwenhe ilerne arerlte-aneme nhenge warrke Ngkarte-kenhe mpwarerlenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ilerne ahentye-aneme itne ilerne aretyeke arratyete mwerre nhenge urrkaperlenge. Kele nhenge akurnele apeke ilerne atwerlenge ilerne uyarne itelaremele nthakenhe irretyete, kele ilerne akwenpele aneme itirretyakenhele. Ilerne-arle urrkapentye impetyakenhele aneme, kele ilerne Ngkarteke akwete urrkaperle-anerremele. ⁵ Arrpenhemele ilerne walyete arnterre atwetyarte, jail-ke akwernetyarte, ilerne alwernemele arntwirrkemele atwetyarte. Ingwe arrpe-anenhe ilerne urrkapetyarte ankwe-arlike intetyakenhele. Arlte arrpe-anenhe ilerne akwetethe urrkapetyarte arlkwetye-arlike-akenhele. Ilerne-arle itirretyakenhele anetyarte nhenge atnerte akurne apeke awelhetyakenhele-arle, Ngkarteke urrkapetyarte ware impetye-arlike-akenhele. ⁶ Arlte lyete ilerne akwete iwerre arratyete aneme ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe itelaremele. Kele anteye-arle akurnele ilerne atwerlenge, kele mwerre-arle. Kenhe ilerne Ngkarteke akwetethe urrkaperle-anerreme ayeye Ikwerenhe angkeme akaperte altywerele. Nhenge tyerrtye yanhe areye ilerne atnerte ilkelhetyakenhe anemele, ilerne-arle akwetethe itneke akangkentye aneme itneke ahele-irretyakenhele. Ilerne-arle Utnenge Akngerre thenteme ilerne imernetyeke nthakenhe-arle irretyete. Ilerne arrpenhe areyete tyenye anthurre, Ngkarte itneke tyenye anthurre-arteke. ⁷ Yewe, ilerne kwenhe tyerrtye areyete ayeye arratyete angkeme Ngkarte-arle ngangkere akngerre ikwerenhe ilerne akaltyete-antherlenge nhenge urrkapentye Ikwerenhe arratyete mpwaretyeke. Nhenge tyerrtye areye apeke ilerne tyele angkerlenge ilerne atwemele, kele itnenhe-arle iltetyakenhe, ilerne akwetethe ware-arle iwerre arratyete anerle-anerreme. Kele arrpenhele ilerne apale mpwarerlenge ilpernetyakenhe. ⁸ Arrpenhemele kwenhe ilerne akertne utyerneme, arrpenhemele ilerne akurne akeme. Arrpenheme ilerne tyele angkeme, arrpenhe areyete ilerne mwerre akeme. Arrpenhe areyete ilerne urrtyalthe akeme, itne itirremele nhenge ilerne-arle akwele urrtyrremele ware akwele itneke ilemeke-athene. Arrangkwe-arle akenhe, ilerne-arle itneke arratyete angkeme. ⁹ Arrpenhe areye apale angkeme ilerne-arle akwele akweke ware, Ngkarteke arratyete urrkapetyakenhe aneme. Kenhe arrpenhe atningke akenhe angkeme ilerne-arle Ngkarteke arratyete anthurrele urrkapeme, Rarle ilerne ngangkere Ikwerenhe anthemenge. Arlte arrpenhenge ilerne ingkwe ilweke, arrangkwe-anteye aneke. Ilerne araye, ilerne kwenhe itethe akwete aneme! Tyerrtye areye ilerne ilkelhetyakenhe, itne apeke ilerne irrerlknge atwetyete anthurre ahentye-aneme. Itne uyarnele-arle ilerne irrerlknge atweme. ¹⁰ Ilerne itirretyakenhe itne ilerne atnerte akngarte-iwetyete. Ilerne atnerte akangkentye akwete aneme. Arlte arrpenhenge ilerne iltye-ante anthurre aneme apwerte ngkweltyeke arrangkwe, nhenge antyame uthene mantere utheneke arrangkwe. Kele mwerre-arle, nhenhe ikwerele ureke ilerne-arle akwete ayeye ilerle-anerreme tyerrtye areyete, itne-arle arne ingkirreke atnyenetyenhe nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe. Yewe, lyete kwenhe ilerne iltye-ante anthurre aneme arne-arlike atnyenetyakenhe. Kele mwerre anteye-arle aneme. Nhenge ilerne Jesus-arenye anemele ilerne-arle ingkirreke anthurre-arle atnyeneme Ngkarte-ngentyete nhenge ilerne ahentye-anerlenge.

¹¹ Yewe, Jesus-arenye akunye areye-aye Corinth-elarle anemele, ilerne kwenhe akethe anthurre angkeme arrekatherre arne-arlike nhenge alengke-iwetyakenhele. Ilerne kwenhe arrekatherre arratyete angkeme ilerne-arle arrekatherre ahentye anthurre anemenge. ¹² Yewe, ilerne kwenhe akwetethe arrekatherre ahentye anerle-anerreme nhenge alkngrretyakenhele arrenhantherrenhe impetyakenhele. Nhenge arrekwele apeke arrantherre ilerne ahentye anthurre aneke, lyete akenhe

arrantherre ilerne-ketye ameke anteme arelhemele. ¹³ Ilerne kwenhe arrekatherre ahentye anthurre aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ilerne arrekatherre angkeme akngeye-arle angkeme-arteke alere ikwerenhe areyeke. Kele arrantherre kwenhe ilerneke-arlike ahentye anteye anetyeke.

Apurte-irretyale arrpenhe areyenge Ngkarte-arle ikwele-aremeke

¹⁴ Jesus-arenye akunye atyinhe areye-aye, arelhewarraye nhenge arrantherre Ngkarteke akutne areyenge-arle anemele, itne apeke arrenhantherre apale akngeme-ketye untyeme-ilemele Ngkarte-ketye. Apurte-irretyale anaye yanhe areyenge Jesus itelaretyakenhe areye-arle! Arrpenhele arraty-arle mpwareme, arrpenhele akurne-arle mpwareme, ratherre uyarne apurte-irremele warrke Ngkarte-kenhe artangentye-irreme. Alakenhe-arteke, arlte uthene ingwe uthene apurtele tnytyakenhe aneme. ¹⁵ Christ uthene arrentye Satan uthene-ame apurte angkerrentye akngerre iwenhe apeke renhe apurtele anteme mpwareme? Arrangkwe anthurre! Kele alakenhe-anteyele Jesus-kenhe areye-arlike, ikwerenhe anetyakenhe areye-arlike, apurte angkerrentyakenhe aneme nhenge iwenhe apeke renhe apurtele mpwaretyenhenge. ¹⁶ Nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe areyele-ame ngkarte urrtiyirrentye nhenge arne-ngentyele mpwareke-arle tyaty Ngkarte-kenheke akwerneme, itnenhe akertne anteme utyernemele? Arrangkwe anthurre! Anwerne kwenhe tyaty Ngkarte-kenhe-arteke aneme, Rarle anwerne ingkirreke kwenele anemenge. Ngkarte kwenhe alakenhe angkeke pipe-nge,

“The kwenhe apmere Atyinhe itnekenge mpwareme,
Ayenge itnekenge apurte alhemele.

Ayenge Ngkarte itnekenhe anetyenhe,

kenhe tyerrtye nhenhe areye akenhe atyenge-artweye arraty anthurre anetyenhe.”
Leviticus 26:12; Jeremiah 32:38; Ezekiel 37:27.

¹⁷ Ngkarte awethe alakenhe itneke-akerte angkeke,

“Apurte-irretyale anaye yanhe areyenge ahele-arle-irrerle-aneme Atyengenge,
itnekenge akngakelhemele anaye.

Anpetyale anteme anaye arne iwenhe apeke akurne renhe.

The akangkemele anteme arrekatherre ileme akngakelhemele alhaye itneke-ketye,
The anteme arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme.” *Isaiah 52:11.*

¹⁸ Ngkarte, arne ingkirrekeke-arle Alartetye aneme, alakenhe angkeke anteye,

“Ayenge Akngeye arrekatherre anetyenhe.

Arrantherre ingkirreke ampe Atyinhe areye anetyenhe.” *2 Samuel 7:14, 7:8.*

7

¹ Jesus-arenye areye-aye, Ngkarte kwenhe anwerneke angkeke rarle akwele anwernenhe altye-irreme Akngeye anwerne-kenhe-arteke-arle aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge-arle anwerne akurnentye impelhetyeke nhenge Ngkarte-werne utepe-irritnemele. Anwerne arlte arrpe-anenhele Ngkarteke mwantye mpwarelhemele anetyekaye anwerne-arle ikwerenge atere-irremenge, anwerne anteme arraty mwerre aneme ikwere-ante ware.

Paul atnerte akangkentye anthurre awelheke Corinth-arenye areyeke Ngkarte-werne-arle utepe-irrekenge

² Jesus-arenye areye-aye, ilerne ahentye-aneme arrantherre ilerneke ilkelhetyeke. Arrpenheme kwenhe ilerneke tyele angkeme. Itne angkeme ilerne-arle akwele urrtiyirremele ilerle-apemeke arrenhantherrenhe urrtiyekelhe-ilemele nhenge ilerne arne arrpenhe areye inetyenhenge. Itne kwenhe itirreme ilerne akwele-arle

arrenhantherrenhe uterneme nhenge akurne mpwaretyeke ilerne akwele apw-erte ngkweltye arrekantherre-ngentyele anyelkngele inetyenhenge. Yanhe arraty anetyakenhe-arle, arrangkwe anthurre! ³ Kenhe pipe nhenhenge the arrenhantherrenhe apurele-anthetyakenhe, atyenge-arle tyele angkerlte-anemeke, tharle kwenhe urtakwerte atyinhele arrenhantherrenhe atnyeneme. Arrantherre itelareme tharle arrekantherre arrwekele ileke, ayenge akwetethe arrekantherre ahentye anthurre anerle-anetyenhe. Ayenge apeke ilweme, ayenge apeke itethe akwete aneme, kele the akwetethe arrenhantherrenhe itelarerle-aneme alknngwirretyakenhele. Arne arrpenheme kwenhe atyenge irreyenhe, kenhe arne iwenhele apeke renhe anwernenhe uyarne akalkelhe-ileme. Anwerne apurte akwetethe anetyenhe. ⁴ The itelareme arrantherre-arle mwerre anemeke, alakenhe renhe anteme the tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke arrekantherre-akerte ilettyeke. Ayenge itirretyakenhe akurne areyele-arle ayenge atwemenge. The kwenhe utnenge atnerre atnyeneme, ayenge akwetethe atnerte akangkemele aneme nhenge the arrenhantherrenhe itelarerlenghe.

⁵ Arrule anthurre, nhenge ilerne-arle Macedonia-werne apetyerlenghe, ilerne arrekantherre atnerte akurne anthurre awelheke. Ilerne uyarne anthurre apmere nhenhe ltyerreke. Tyerrtye areye kwenhe ilerneke ahele anthurre irreke, ilerne itneke ahele angkerreke. Ilerne akngerre anthurre itirreke atere awelhemele. ⁶ Ngkartele itelareke ilerne-arle atnerte akurne awelhekeke. Re anteme Titus yerneke nhenge ilernenhe atnerte akangkentye mpwaretyeke. Ngkartele kwenhe akwetethe itelareme tyerrtye areye nhenge atnerte akurne awelherlenghe. ⁷ Nhenge Titus-arle apetyeke nhenhe Macedonia-werne, re ilerneke ileke nhenge arrantherre-arle akwele renhe atnerte akangkentye mpwareke. Re ilerneke ileke arrantherre-arle akwele atnerte akurne anthurre awelheke, arrantherre-arle ahentye-aneke ilernenhe awethe aretyeke. Re ilerneke awethe ileke arrantherre-arle ilernekenghe ipeltye-irremele anemeke nhenge arrantherre-arle ilerneke ahentye aneme arrekantherre akwete urrakpetyeke. Nhenge ilerne-arle ayeye nhenhe aweke-iperrele arrekantherre-akerte, ilerne akangkentye anthurre anerle-anerreke.

⁸ Pipe arrwekele-iperre nhenge tharle arrekantherre intelhe-ileke, the arrenhantherrenhe ilteke. Kele arrantherre nhenge pipe yanhe renhe aremele arrantherre apeke-arle alhwarrpe-irreke atyenge atnerte akngarte-iwelhemele. Ayenge anteme itirreke, "The kwenhe pipe yanhe renhe arrekwele intelhe-ilettyakenhe aneke imerte yernemele." Ayenge anteme awethe itirreke alakenhe-arteke, "Kele mwerre, itne kwenhe atnerte akurne akngarte-iwelheme nhenge lyeteke ware." Kele ayenge akangkeme tharle renhe intelhe-ilekenghe. ⁹ Nhenge arrantherre pipe yanhe renhe aremele arrenhantherrenhe apeke-arle atnerte akurne anthurre-arle akngarte-iweke. Kenhe tharle akenhe arrenhantherrenhe atnerte akurne akngarte-iwetyakenhe-arle. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe atnerte akurne akngarte-iweke nhenge arrantherre utepe-irritnetyenhenge iwerre arratyete anetyeke Ikwere-ante. Lyete anteme ayenge atnerte akangkentye anthurre awelheme. Arrantherre apeke alakenhe itirrewarreme-ketye, ayenge-arle akangkemele anemeke nhenge arrantherre-arle atnerte akurne akngarte-iwelhekenghe. Arrangkwe-arle, ayenge kwenhe akangkentye irreke arrantherre-arle nhenge atnerte akurne akngarte-iwelhekenghe imerte utepe-irritnemele arne akurne areye impemele arrantherre-arle nhenge mpwaretyameke. ¹⁰ Nhenge alakenhe atnerte akurne akngarte-iwelherlenghe-arle mwerre-arle. Arrantherre-arle atnerte akurne akngarte-iwelhekenghe, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngarte-iweke nhenge arrantherre untyeme-irreyenhenge akurne impetyenhenge, Re anteme arrenhantherrenhe iteth-eke mpwareke. Nhenge ilerne apeke arrenhantherrenhe ilteke, angkentye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye-akertele, nhenge arrantherre aweme-arle-iperrele, atnerte

akurne akngarte-iwelhemele ahele-irremere. Kele imerte arrantherre ayeye renhe irlpe ipmentyele-arle awerlte-anemele Ngkarte-werne utepe-irriertnyete-kwenye anteme anemele. Urreke anteme arrantherre ilwerlunge, arrantherre apeke-arle apmere akurne yanhe-werne alhemere, apmere ure atetherre-werne. ¹¹ Kenhe arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe aweke-arle-iperrele atnerte akurne akngarte-iwelhemele ahele-irreke. Kenhe artwe anyente ware kwenhe arrantherre-ngentye atyenge-akerte tyele angketyame, anyente ikwerenge-ntyete arrantherre ingkirreke atyengenge atnerte untyeme-irreke. Alakenhe ikwerenge-ntyete Ngkarte arrenhantherrenhe apurele-antheke nhenge pipe yanhenge tharle arrekantherre yerneke. Arrantherre anteme akngarte-iwelhemele artwe nhengeke ahele-irreke renhe atwetyeke ahentye-anemele nhenge renhe akaltyete-anthemele re akwetethe arne akurne mpwarerle-anekekyenge. Yewe, Ngkarte kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe atnerte akurne akngarte-iweke arrantherre nhenge awemele arratyete mpwarelhetyenhenge. Ayenge anteme itirreme, “Arratyete kwenhe itne atyenge-arle akurne mpwareke-iperrele, nhenge apure awelhemele anteme atyenge ahentye anthurre anerrirreme iwerre arratyete anteme aneme mwantye mpwarelhemele.”

¹² Kenhe pipe nhenge-akerte tharle arrekantherre yerneke, arrantherre apeke-arle apale itirreke tharle intelhe-ilekeke-athene nhenge arrantherre ahele-irretyenhenge artwe yanheke arne akurne-arle mpwarerle-anemeke. Arrantherre apeke itirreme tharle pipe intelhe-ileke akwele artwe arrenhe akurne-arle atwekeke. Arrangkwe, the kwenhe pipe yanhe intelhe-ileke nhenge Ngkartenge alkngetherre nhenge arrantherre apeke imernetyenhenge nthakenhe-arle arrantherre ilernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenheke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte ayenge ileke pipe yanhe yernetyeke. ¹³ Kenhe Titus-ele anteme apetyalpemele ilerneke ayeyele ileke, nhenge arrantherre-arle akwele Ngkarteke arratyete aneme. Nhenge nhenhe aweke-iperrele ilerne atnerte akangkentye anthurre awelheke arrekantherre. ¹⁴ Urreke ilerne-arle Titus pipe-akerte arrekantherre-werne yernetyenhenge, ilerne arrenhantherrenhe Titus-eke utyernetyame, ikwere angkemele, “Titus! Nhenge unte apmere yanhe ikwere irretye-alhemele angkentye nhenhe itneke ilaye, itne ngenhe impene-impene anthurrele awetyenhenge.” Nhenge rarle arrekantherre pipe yanhe imernerlunge arrantherre-arle ikerlte-irretyakenhe-arle aneke. Arrantherre pipe renhe read-eme-ilemele arratyete renhe impene-impene anthurrele aweke, arrantherre itelareke iwenhe-arle the intelhe-ileke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge akangkeke anteye. ¹⁵ Lyete, Titus arrekantherre akwete itirrerle-aneme nhenge ikwere atyewe-irreke-arle nhenge arrantherre ikwere-ketye atere-arlpe-irreke arrewemele. Re kwenhe akwete arrekantherre-akerte itirrerle-aneme arrantherre-arle impene-impene anthurrele awerrirreke iwenhe-arle re angkeke-akerte, arrekantherre pipe nhenge imernemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re arlte arpe-anenhele arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme. ¹⁶ The akangkemele-anteye arrenhantherrenhe itelareme arrantherre-arle Ngkarte akwetethe arnterre apenterlte-anemenge, ayenge itirreme arrantherre renhe akwetethe apenterlte-anetyenhe impelhetyakenhele.

8

Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye Macedonia-arenye-arle apwerte ngkweltye antherreke atyewe arrenhe Jesus-kenhe Jerusalem-arenye areyenge

¹ Jesus-eke-artweye areye-aye, ayeye nhenhe awerrirraye Jesus-arenye areye-akerte nhenge apurte-irrerlte-aneme-arle apmere arpe-anenhenge nhenge Macedonia ikwerenge. Ngkarte anteme itneke akangkeme nhenge mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-anemele nhenge itne Renhe akwetethe apenterlte-aneme. ² Itne itirretyete-kwenye

arrpenheme-arle itneke ahele-irrerlenghe atweme-arlke. Itne-arle akangkemele akwete-arle anerlte-aneme. Itirrewarreyale itne-arle apworte ngkweltye akweke ware atnyeneme. Nhenge itne aweke-arle iperre nhenge apworte ngkweltye iltyelaye, angayakwe areye-akerte Jerusalem-elarle aneme itne mwantyele antheke anteye nhenge akweke itne-arle atnyeneke-ngentyele. ³⁻⁴ The kwenhe arrekanttherre awethe iletyeke ahentye-aneme Macedonia-arenye areye-akerte: itne apworte ngkweltye akngerre antheke Jesus-arenye areyeke Jerusalem-arenye, itne ayene-iletyakenhe aneke. The kwenhe itnenhe uternetyakenhe, itnenhe apayuthnetyakenhe aneke apworte ngkweltye akngerre anthetyeke, itne-arle anthetyeke ahentye anthurre anekenge. Itne-arrpe kwenhe akwetethe mwantyele anthetyarte the renhe akngemele anthetyeke Jesus-arenye areye Jerusalem-enge. Itne kwenhe arne ingkirreke anthurre antheke nhenge itne-arle atnyeneke renhe. ⁵ Nhenge ikwere-akerte-arle ilerne aweke-iperre ilerne apateke anthurre. Ilerne apale itirreke itne-arle akwele ngkweltye akweke anthetyenheke-athene, kenhe itne akenhe akngerre anthurre-arle antheke. Arrekwele-arle itne anthelheke Jesus Christ Alartetyeke. Ikwere-iperrele anteme itne anthelheke ilerneke, itne angkeke itne-arle awemele ilernenhe akwele apentetyeke.

⁶ Ilerne kwenhe artwe nhenge Titus thentemele arrekanttherre-werne alpetyeke awethe. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arrekwele ileke nhenge apworte ngkweltye arrernetyeke nhenge Jerusalem-arenye areyeke. Rarle arrenhantherrenhe ilekenge, arrantherre kwenhe apworte ngkweltye arrernerlte-iweke, kele arrantherre imerte impelhemele. Lyete anteme Titus arrekanttherre-werne apetyeme awethe arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyeke nhenge apworte ngkweltye arrernerlte-anetyeke nhenge atningke-ilemele kele anteme arrantherre mwantyele anthetyenenge akunye yanhe areye. ⁷ Corinth-arenye Jesus-arenye areye-aye, arrantherre kwenhe arne arrpe-anenhe akwetethe mwerre mpwarerlte-aneme, arrpenhe areyenge irrpelthe-irreme ulkere. Arrantherre akwetethe Ngkarteke arratyale akangkwe-irrerlte-anemele, akwetethe akaperte altywerele angkentye ikwerenhe areye angkerlte-aneme. Arrantherre Ngkarteke akangkentye urrkaperlte-anemele nhenge apurrke-arlke-irretyakenhele. Arrantherre ilerneke ahentye anthurre-arle aneme. Kele alak-nhenge anteme arrantherre ipmentyele anetyale akunye yanhe areye Jerusalem-elarle aneme. Kele itnenhe mwantyele antherlte-anaye.

⁸ The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe uternetyakenhe nhenge apworte ngkweltye akngerre tyerrtye nhenge areyeke anthetyeke, nhenge iwenhe apeke ikwere itirremele itneke anthetyeke. The kwenhe arrekanttherre ileme Macedonia-arenye areyele-arle mwantyele anthetyame. Arrantherre apeke alakenhe mpwarerlenghe, yanhele imernetyenhe arrantherre-arle itnenhe mwantyele arntarnteareme. ⁹ Arrantherre itelareme Jesus Christ-arle anwerneke mwantye-mwantye anthurre aneme. Urreke re apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyetyenenge re kwenhe mwerre anthurre Ngkartele-arlenghe alkerenge aneke arne ingkirreke-arlke atnyenemele. Kenhe re akenhe anwerneke ahentye-aneke nhenge re kwenhe Akngeye ikwerenhe imperle-alheke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyemele tyerrtye anwerne-arteke-irremele anteme re aneke anwerne akunye areye-arteke anetyenenge. Re kwenhe iltye-ante anthurre apetyeke anwerne-arteke anteye nhenge anwerne arne ingkirreke atnyenetyeke Akngeye ikwerenhe-kenhe-arle.

¹⁰ Ayenge kwenhe alakenhe itirreme, apmwerrike ware kwenhe arrantherre apworte ngkweltye arrernetyame imerte impelhemele anteme. Arrantherre-ke-amparre-arle alhwarpe awalhetyarte akunye nhenge areyeke Jerusalem-arenye. Arrantherrele-urrke apworte ngkweltye arrernetyarte. Kele lyete anteme the arrenhantherrenhe thenteme ngkweltye awethe arrernetyeke nhenge arrantherre

akngerre yernetyeke. ¹¹ Arrekwele kwenhe arrantherre akangkentyele apworte ngkweltye arrernetyameke-amparre. Kele akwete arrernaye ikwerenge-ntyeye akangkentyele-anteme itnenhe yernemele. Akweke ware apeke, akngerre apeke, kele akangkentyele itnenhe anthaye. ¹² Nhenge arrantherre mwantye-mwantye anthemele nhenge iltye-ante-arle areye, Ngkarte akangkentye anthurre arrekatherre anetyenhenge. Ngkarte kwenhe ahentye-aneme nhenge arrantherre anthetyeke nthakentye apeke renhe-arle arrantherre atnyeneme, Re kwenhe arrekatherre ahentye-anetyakenhe anthetyeke iwenhe apeke-arle arrantherre atnyenetyakenhe. Arrantherre apeke akweke ware atnyeneme, kele akweke ware anthaye.

¹³ The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe uternetyakenhe nhenge apworte ngkweltye akngerre anthetyeke. Arrantherre apeke ingkirreke anthemele kele arrantherre angayakwe-arle-irreme, arrantherre anteme uyarne anthurre itirreme iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke. Kenhe Jerusalem-arenye areyele-arle merne akngerre arlkwerlte-aneme nhenge atnerte atyenpe awelhemele. ¹⁴ Lyete apeke arrantherre apworte ngkweltye akngerre atnyenemele, kele itnenhe anthaye itne-arle angayakwe anemenge, itne-arle apatemenge anteme. Nhenge urreke apeke arrantherre ar-rangkwe anthurre anetyenhe. Ikwere iperrele anteme, tyerrtye nhenge areyele apeke ngkweltye akngerre atnyenetyenhe, the kwenhe itnenhe apayuthnetyenhe arrenhantherrenhe ngkweltye anthetyeke. Arrantherre kwenhe arntarnte-arerremele anetyeke. ¹⁵ Kenhe arrenhele-arle arrule intelhe-ileke pipe-nge alakenhe, “Nhenge Israel-arenye areyele-arle unthemele merne kutyemele apmere ahurratye ikwerenge, arrenhemele akngerre anthurre-arle ineke, arrenhemele akweke ware-arle ineke. Kele ingkirreke-arle atnerte ulthentye aneke. Arrangkwe anthurre merneke arrareme.”

Exodus 16:18.

Paul-ele Titus uthene atyewe ikwerenhe areye uthene apmere Corinth-werne yerneme apworte ngkweltye nhenge inetyeke

¹⁶ Yewe, lyete anteme ilerne Ngkarte akertne utyernerle-anerreme nhenge atyewe ilerne-kenhe Titus-eke. Ilerne kwenhe arnterre anthurre ahentye-aneme arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke. Titus anteme yanhe-arteke anteme itirreme Ngkartenge. ¹⁷ Ilerne kwenhe Titus uternetyakenhe nhenge arrekatherre-werne alhetyeke. Ilerne kwenhe renhe apayuthneke nhenge re alhetyeke arrekatherrenge urrkapyetyeke re anteme akangkentyele yewe angkeke. Re kwenhe arrekatherre ahentye anthurre aneme. Re kwenhe ahentye anthurre aneme arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke alhetyeke. ¹⁸ Ilerne artwe Jesus-arenye arrenhe yerneme Titus-enge apurte alhetyeke. Rarle artwe nhenge ayeye mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte ilerle-apentye akngerre, alakenhe ikwerenge-arle Jesus-arenye arrenhe areyele renhe akertne utyernerlte-aneme. ¹⁹ Jesus-arenye areye tyatye Macedonia-arenye akngakeke artwe arrenhe nhenhe ilernekenge alhetyeke, nhenge ilerne apurtele ngkweltye nhenge inetyenhenge renhe Jerusalem-werne akngetyenhenge. Jerusalem-nge akunye yanhe areyele-arle akngerre anthurre-arle atnerte akangkentyele Ngkarte akertne utyernerlte-aneme nhenge anwerne-arle ngkweltye akngekenge itnenhe anthetyeke, itne anteme itirreme, “Yewe, arratye kwenhe, nhenhe areyele anwernenhe arntarnte-areme.”

²⁰ Nhenge ilerne apurte alethe untherle-apemele, mwantyele atnyeneme apworte ngkweltye akngerre nhenhe, arrenhe areye itirreme ilerne-arle akwele anyelkn-galthe atherreke-athene, itne apeke itirreme ilerne-arle akwele renhe alengke-iwemeke-athene ilerneke-arrpe. ²¹ Ilerne kwenhe arratye akwete urrkaperle-anerreyeke ahentye-aneme nhenge Ngkartenge alkngetherre tyerrtye areyenge ularre-arlike.

²² Timothy ilerne awethe Jesus-arenye arrpenhe Titus-enge yerneme, arrpenhe nhengenge anteye. Artwe nhenhele kwenhe urrkapentye ingkirreke aywerrkele mpwareke ilerne-arle renhe ileke mpwaretyeke. Re kwenhe itelareme arrantherre-arle apwerte ngkweltye antheme akunye nhenge areyeke Jerusalem-elarle aneme, Titus-ele-arle ikwere ilekenge arrekantherre-akerte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re akangkentye arrekantherre-werne alhetyeke urrkapetyenhenge arrekantherrengenge ngkweltye nhenge itneke apurtelhe-ilemele.

²³ Arrantherre atyewe atyinhe Titus itelareme, ilerne kwenhe apurte urrkaperle-anerreme arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke. Nhenge pipe arrpenhe-arenye nhenhe Macedonia-larle aneme itne arrpenhe yanhe atherre yerneme Titus-enge alhetyenhenge apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne. Nhenge arrantherre apeke itnenhe arrekantherre arnterre urrkaperlengenge aremele apurrke-arlke-irretyakenhele, kele arrantherre Ngkarte akertne utyernetyenhe tnakemele. ²⁴ Itne irretye-alherlengenge, itneke akangkentyele arneke-arnare-irraye ngkweltye nhenge itnenhe anthaye, ayaketyale. Kele anteme Jesus-arenye areye Macedonia-larle aneme areyele itelaretyenhenge arrantherre-arle mwantye-mwantye-ilemele anthentye-arle. Alakenhe renhe kwenhe the itneke ileke arrwekele nhenge tharle arrekantherre-akerte tnaketyame.

9

Paul-ele Corinth-arenye areye awethe apayuthneme apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke akunye areyeke Jerusalem-elarle aneme

¹ The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe kele layekeke nhenge apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke Jesus-arenye areyeke Jerusalem-arle aneme. The arrenhantherrenhe awethe apayuthnetyakenhe anetyeke. ² Arrantherre kwenhe kele itirreke itnenhe apwerte ngkweltye nhenge anthetyeke. Nhenhe Macedonia-nge, the unthemele ilerle-apeke nhenge Jesus-arenye areyeke arrantherre atnerte akangkentyele apwerte ngkweltye anthekenge arlengenge-atwetye. Nhenge arrekantherre-akerte aweke-arle-iperrele Jesus-arenye arrpenhemele Macedonia-arenye areye ngkweltye anthetyeke ahentye aneke akunye Jesus-arenye areyeke-anteye Jerusalem-arle anemeke. ³⁻⁴ Arlte lyete kwenhe the Titus uthene atyewe ikwerenhe atherre uthene arrekwele yerneme nhenge itne arrekantherre-werne alhetyenhenge apwerte ngkweltye inetyeke. Itne arrekantherrenhe apmereke-irremele, ayenge kwenhe ahentye-anetyakenhe nhenge itne aretyeke arrantherre apwerte ngkweltye arrernetyakenhe aneke, angkemele anteme, “Paul-kenhe areye kwenhe urrtyekele-iweke nhenge itne angkeke-iperrele Corinth-arenye areyele-arle apwerte ngkweltye arrernekeke akwele.” Nhenge alak-enhe apeke-arle irreke kele anwernenhe ingkirreke apureke piweme. ⁵ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the itnenhe arrekwele yerneme. Nhenge itne yanhe ikwere-irremele, itne arrenhantherrenhe apurtelhe-ilemele ngkweltye nhenge atnyenetyeke arrantherre-arle arrekwele alhileke. Kele urreke ayenge apetyemele nhenge ingkirreke anthurre aretyeke arrantherre-arle urrekeke arrernekenge, nhenge atyenge-arle Jerusalem-werne akngetyeke aneme. Kele the arratyete itelareme arrantherre anthekeke arrantherre apure ware awelhekenge, kele inkeke-arlengenge arrantherre antheke akwenpele itirretyakenhele.

⁶ Ayenge awerrirraye. Nhenge arrantherre-arle apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke-irremele itirrekeke-amperraye angkentye nhenheke. Ngkarte kwenhe anwerneke angkeme apwerte ngkweltye anwerne-kenhe mwantye-mwantye anthetyeke. Apwerte ngkweltye anwerne-kenhe kwenhe annge-arteke aneme. Angwenhele apeke nhenge annge urrpetye ware ngkernemele, kele nhenge lyapeke-arle-iperrele anteme tyerrtye nhengele anteme merne akweke ware inetyenhenge. Kenhe angwenhele

apeke annge atningke anthurre ngkerneme, urreke anteme tyerrtye nhengele merne akngerre inetyenhenge. ⁷ Ngkarte kwenhe akangkeme anthurre tyerrtye areyeke akwenpele-arle antherrerte-anemeke. Arrantherre kwenhe apwerte ngkweltye akangkentyele anthetyeke alhwarrpe awelhetyale arrpenhele-arle arrenhantherrenhe uternetyakenhenge ngkweltye anthetyeke. Arrantherre nhenge akweke ware atnyeneme, akngerre apeke, kele akweye, itnenhe anthaye. ⁸ Nhenge arrantherre arrpenhe areye mwantye-mwantye antherlte-anemele, Ngkartele anteme arne ingkirreke antheme arrantherre-arle ahentye-anemeke. Nhenge arrantherre arlkweke-iperrele arrantherre nhenge merne ampenye atnyeneme akwetele nhenge arrantherre arntarnte-areretyenhenge, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arlke anthetyenhenge. ⁹ Nhenge ayeye arrule-arle intelhe-ileke Pipe-nge alakenhe aneme;

“Angwenhele apeke nhenge mwantyele antheme akunye areye arne atnyenetyakenhe, arrpenhe areyele renhe tnakeme renhe mwerre akemele.

Ngkarte ikwere alkngwirretyakenhele aneme, re akwetethe anthurre itelarerle-anetyenhe tyerrtye nhenge mwantyele anthentye akngerre.” *Psalm 112:9.*

¹⁰⁻¹¹ Arrantherre-ame itelareme ayeye nhenhe Pipe-nge? Ngkartele-ante ware kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe annge atningke antheme arrantherre nhenge ngkernemele merne lyapelhe-iltyeke, nhenge merne mpenge-irrerlenghe kele arrantherre merne renhe arlkweme-arle. Yewe, re arrenhantherrenhe antheme nhenge arrantherre atnerte ulthentye anetyenhenge. Re-anteme arrenhantherrenhe atningke anthurre antheme arrantherre anteme akwetethe mwantyele antherlte-anetyeke arrpenhe areye-arlke. Nhenge arrantherre antheke-iperrele kele ilerne-arle anteme akngeme itnenhe anthemele, nhenge Judea-larle aneme areye. Nhenge arrantherre antheke-iperrele itne-arle atnerte akangkentye anthurrele anetyenhenge Ngkarte anteme akertne utyernerlte-anemele.

¹² Yewe, nhenge apwerte ngkweltye-arle antheke-iperrele, Jesus-arenye areyele anteme merne-arlke kere-arlke mantere-arlke anteme inetyenhe akangkentye anthurre anteme anetyenhe. Itne akwetethe Ngkarte akertne utyernerlte-anetyenhe tnakemele arrantherre-arle antheke-ngentyele. ¹³ Nhenge mwantyele antherlte-anemele arrantherre imernemele nhenge arrantherre-arle aywerrkele awerlte-aneme ayeye mwerre Christ-akerte apentemele-arlke. Jesus-arenye areyele renhe inemele anteme Ngkarte akertne utyernerlte-aneme, arrantherre-arle mwantyele itnenhe arrpenhe areye-arlke antherlte-anemenge. ¹⁴ Ngkarte kwenhe arrekantherre mwerre aneke, Re akwetethe arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-areme. Jesus-arenye areye Jerusalem-elarle aneme kwenhe arrekantherre akangkemele itirrerlte-anetyenhe. Itne Ngkarteke arrekantherre akwetethe angkerlte-anetyenhe Rarle arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe akangkentyele arntarnte-arekenge. ¹⁵ Anwerne ingkirreke kwenhe Ngkarte akertne utyernerlte-anetyeke rarle Jesus Christ alere Ikwerenhe anwerneke yernerlenghe anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke. Re kwenhe apwerte ngkweltyenge, mernenge nhenge arne atningkenghe mwerre akngerre anthurre-ulkere.

10

Paul itneke ahele-irreme itne-arle ikwere tyele angkekenghe

¹ Jesus kwenhe tyerrtye areyeke ilkelhetyarte irrkwanthe itneke anemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, ayenge, Paul arrekantherre akweke ware angketyeke nhenge Jesus-arle angkeme-arteke, ahele-kwenye. Arrpenheme kwenhe atyenge apale itirreme, atyenge tyele angkemele alakenhe, “Nhenge Paul apmere nhenhe-werne apetyelenghe, re nhenge atnerte akangkentye anthurre anwerneke angkeme. Kele nhenge re apmere arrpenhele anerlenghe re anwerneke pipe-arle yerneme, pipe

ikwerenge re ahele anthurrele intelhe-ileke.” ² Ayenge awerrirraye, the arrantherrenhe pipe nhenhenge apayuthneme arrantherre atyenge-akerte arratyete itirretyeke. Arrpenheme atyenge tyele angkerrerte-aneme nhenge tharle Utmenge Akngerre atnyenetyakenhenge. Itne itirreme tharle akwele iwenhe apeke renhe mpwareme nhenge artwe yanhe areyele akwele ayenge akertne utyernemeke-athene. Kele apmere arrekatherrenhe-werne apetyerlenghe ayenge nhenge itneke ahele angketyenhe. ³⁻⁴ Yewe, ayenge kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele apurte-anteye aneme nhenge ingkirrekenge. Ayenge kwenhe arrpenhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-arle atnyenetyakenheke. Ayenge kwenhe thultye-arteke Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-arle atnyeneme-arle. Nhenge ayenge Ngkarteke urrkapemele, Utmenge Akngerre atyengenge tne-me-arle nhenge the thultyele-arteke arrentye Satan atwemele. The kwenhe arrentye Satan irrtyarteke uyarne atweme alkwerte-akertele, arrangkwe. Utmenge Akngerre-akertele Ngkarte-kenhe ngangkere-akertele kele the renhe arratyete-arle atweme. Tyerrtye atningke-anteye kwenhe ikerlte anthurre aneme nhenge artepe untyeme Ngkarte-ngentyele, renhe awetyakenhele. Kenhe the ngangkere Ngkarte-kenhele itnenhe akngarte-arle-iweme itne awemele Ngkarteke-ante ware akangkwe-irretyenhenge. ⁵ Arrpenheme kwenhe itne-arrpe tnakelheme itne atyepere akwele awelhemele aneme. Itne itirreme Ngkarte-arle anetyakenhele akwele. Alakenhe renhe kwenhe tyerrtye nhenhe areyele akaltyele-anthepetheme, arrpenhe areye athathe-iwemele Ngkarte-ketye itelaretyenhenge. Nhenge itne alakenhe urrtirremele ilerlenghe, kele anwerne akenhe arratyete-arle angkeme akaltyele-anthemele nhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle ayeye arratyete awetyenhenge itne akngarte-iwelherlte-aneme Jesus anteme arratyete itelaretyenhenge, ikwerenhe atyewe-anteme-irremele aywerrkele renhe awerlte-anemele. ⁶ Ayenge kwenhe ahentye-aneme arrantherre akwetethe awerlte-anetyeke arne ingkirreke aywerrkele mpwarerlte-anemele Christ-arle ahentye-anemeke. Kele nhenge arrpenheme apeke lterrke akwete untyeme anerlenghe ayenge arratyete alhemele itneke ahele-irreme itnenhe ntertelhe-ilemele.

⁷ Jesus-arenye areye-aye, mwantyele awerrirraye. Arrantherre arne ahawethe ware areme imerte apale itirremele. Arrpenheme ayeyele illeheke, “Ayenge kwenhe arratyete Jesus Christ-arenye aneme.” Kele mwerre-arle, re kwenhe awethe itirretyeke, re-arteke ayenge-inpe Jesus Christ-kenhe. ⁸ Ayenge kwenhe akwetethe arrekatherre angketyarte, Jesus Christ Alartetyele ayenge akngakeke nhenge ayeye ikwerenhe arrekatherre ilettyeke atnerre-ilemele. Urrkapentye nhenhe renhe atnerrele mpwaremele ayenge apure awelhetyakenhe-arle aneme. Ikwerenge-ntyete anteme arrantherre itirrewarreme ayenge-arle tnakelherle-anemeke-athene. Kele mwerre-arle. Re kwenhe ayenge akngakeke yernemele arrantherrenhe atnerre-ilettyeke kele arrantherre anteme renhe akwetethe apenterlte-anetyenhenge. ⁹ Arrpenheme kwenhe atyenge tyele angkerlte-aneme, “Re kwenhe anwernenhe aterele-anthetyeke pipe yanhe intelhe-ileke.” ¹⁰ Arrpenheme angkerrirreme, “Nhenge Paul-ele anwerneke pipe yernerlenghe nhenge apmere arlenghe-ngentyele rarle ahele anthurre-arle-irreme anwernenhe iltemele. Kele nhenge anwerneke-werne apetyemele re anwerneke atnerte akangkentye anthurre-arle angkeme nhenge iwenhe apeke rarle angkeme-arle angkentye akurne ware.” ¹¹ Nhenge atyenge-arle tyele angkerlte-anemeke areye, ayenge awerrirraye! The kwenhe pipe nhenhe yerneme apmere arlenghe anthurre-ngentyele. Kele anteye-arle ayenge apeke arrekatherre ahele-irreme pipe nhenhenge. Urreke nhenge ayenge apeke apmere arrekatherrenhe-werne apetyerlenghe, ayenge angkentye anyente re akwete angketyeke ahentye-aneme. Ayenge arrekatherre aheleke-amparre-irreme nhenge pipe nhenhenge-arle ayenge ahele-irreme-arteke.

¹² Arrpenheme kwenhe itneke-arrpe itirreme, itne mwerre anthurre akwele tnakelhemele, kenhe ayenge akenhe alakenhe angketyakenhe-arle aneme. Itne akutne-akutne ware angkeme nhenge itne-arle akwele mwerre akelhemele, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne akaperte arerte-arerte-irreme.

¹³ Kele ayenge apele, Ngkartele ayenge ayeye mwerre-akerte apmere arrpenenhe-werne yerneke, apmere arrekatherrenhe-werne anteye. The kwenhe ayeye mwerre nhenge arrekatherre-werne akngetyeke. Ayenge kwenhe urrkapentye arrpenhe-akerte angketyakenhe aneme. Urrkapentye nhenhe-akerte ware ayenge tnakelhemele angkeme. ¹⁴ Urrkapentye nhenhe Ngkartele-arle ilernenhe antheke, renhe-ante ware ilerne-arle mpwarerle-anerreme. Ilerne-arle urrkapentye arrpenhe mpwaretyakenhe-arle. Arraty, ayenge arrekwelenye nhenge Ngkartele-arle arrekatherre-werne yerneke nhenge ayeye mwerre Christ-akerte yanhe ikwerengentye ware anteme ayenge tnakelherle-aneme. ¹⁵ Nhenge Ngkartele arrpenhe areye akngakemele itnenhe urrkapetyeke anthemele, urrkapentye nhenge itne-arrpe, the akenhe urrkapentye nhenge renhe tnaketyakenhele. Kele the akenhe pipe nhenhe arrekatherre-werne yerneme arrantherre aretyeke kele imerte arrantherre arraty itelarerrirremele akwetethe anteme Jesus apenterlte-aneme apurrke-arle-irretyakenhele. Urreke anteme apeke Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ileme Jesus apentetyeke arrpenhe atningke anteme akaltye-irretyenhe Ikwere arraty akangkwe-irretyeke. ¹⁶ Alakenhe ikwerenge ilerne apmere arrekatherrenhele anpere-irretyenhe ayeye mwerre arrpenhe areyeke ilemele apmere arrpenhele-arle aneme, nhenge areye-arle ayeye mwerreke akutne anemenge. Ilerne ayeyele iletyakenhe ilerne-arle ayeye mwerre ilekenge apmere nthenhele-arle arrpenhele ayeye renhe kele ileke. ¹⁷ Arrule-arle pipe-ke intelhe-ileke alakenhe-arle aneme, “Anwerre-arrpe akertne utyernelhetyale anetyeke, anwerne-arle Jesus Christ Alartetye-ante ware akertne utyernemele tnaketyeke, Rarle mwerre akngerre anwerneke mpwarerle.”

Jeremiah

9:24.

¹⁸ Arrpenhe apeke ayeyele ilelheme, nhenge re arne mwerre-arle mpwareke-ipperle, arrantherre anteme apeke itirreme Ngkartele-arle ikwere atnerte akangkentye anthurre anemeke-athene. Arrangkwe-arle akenhe! Re kwenhe ikwere-arrpe utyernelheme, renhe awetyale anaye. Kenhe Ngkartele-ante ware kwenhe aretyenhe, Re tnaketyenhe yanhe areye nhenge mwerre-arle mpwaremeke.

11

Paul atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenheme urrtyalthe akeme

¹ Ayenge awerrirretyeke ahele-irretye-kwenye nhenge ayenge arrekatherre angkerlelge tyerrtye arerte-arerte-arteke-arle. ² The arrenhantherrenhe arntarntearetyeke ahentye-aneme Ngkartele-arteke. Arrantherre kwenhe marle awenke-arteke, artweke akutne-arle anemeke, anewarte anetyakenhele. Itirrewarraye, nhenge kakele atyeyikwe artwe anyenteke alhilyenhe. Re renhe arntarnteareme alhilyentye anewe aketyeke-atwetye re arrpenhenge mpwenyele alwirrelhe-ileme-ketye. Alakenhe renhe the arrenhantherrenhe arntarntearetyeke arrantherre Christ-ante ware apentetyenhege iwerre arratyale. ³ Ayenge kwenhe atnerte atyenpe awelhetyakenhe arrekatherre, ayenge itirreme arrpenhele apeke-arle arrenhantherrenhe apatelhe-ileketye, arrenhantherrenhe iwerre apalele akngeme, arrantherre anteme Christ-eke alknwirretyenhege. Arrantherre itelareme arrule anthurre marle awenke Eve-arle apmweke nhenge akangkwe-irreke ikwere-arle urrtyirrekenge. Alakenhe anteye-arle irreketyenge, kele ayenge akenhe arrekatherre-arle akngerre anthurre itirreme. ⁴ Ilerne kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe

arratyale-antheke ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte, Utnenge Akngerre-akerte-arlike. Kenhe urrtyalthe areye anteme apetyemele, arrekatherre ayeye arrpenhe ileke, arrantherre awerrirremele itnenhe ayaketyakenhele, itnenhe arratyale itelareme-tetye. Ngkartele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe Utnenge Ikwerenhe antheke. Kenhe tyerrtye urrtyalthe yanhe areye angkemele itne-arle akwele arrenhantherrenhe utnenge arrpenhe anthetyeke, arrantherre kwenhe ahentye anthurre aneke utnenge arrpenhe renhe inetyeke alhule-iwetyeke Utnenge Akngerre Ngkartele-kenhe.

⁵ Tyatyenge kwenhe arrekatherrenhe, urrtyalthe nhenge areye ayeyele ilelheme, “Anwerne kwenhe Jesus-elarle yerneke, anwerne kwenhe arrpenhe areyenge mwerre ulkere.” Itne kwenhe apale angkerle-aneme, itne-arle atyengenge mwerre ulkere anetyakenhele. ⁶ Ayenge apeke-arle mwerrentye angketyakenhe arrpenhe areyenge arrwekele, kele mwerre-arle. Kenhe the itelareme iwenheke-arle ayenge angkemeke. Ayenge kwenhe akaperte altywere anthurre aneme ayeye mwerre Christ-kenhe-akerte. The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arlike atningke-ngare akaltyele-antheke.

⁷ Iwengenge-arle-ame arrantherre ayenge akurne ilerrirreme? Arrantherre itelareme, tharle ayeye mwerre arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthemele, the arrenhantherrenhe apwerte ngkweltyeke apayuthnetyakenhe. Tharle arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheke ngkweltye kwenye nhenge ayenge apele tyerrtye akweke-ante ware-arteke. Arrantherre apeke apale itirreme nhenge tharle arrenhantherrenhe ngkweltyeke apayuthnetyakenhele the apeke-arle arne akurne mpwaremeke-athene.

⁸ Nhenge apmere Corinth-enge ayenge-arle arrekatherrenge urrkapetyame, Jesus-arenye arrpenhe areye apmere arrpenhe-arenye areye-arle, itne kwenhe ayenge apwerte ngkweltye anthetyame ayenge arrekatherrenge urrkapetyeke. The kwenhe apwerte ngkweltye itnekenge anyelkungele inetyame-arteke the anteme arrekatherre ayeye mwerre ilettyeke. ⁹ Apwerte ngkweltye nhenge itne-arle ayenge antheke-arle uyerreke, the arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyakenhe ante. Kenhe Jesus-arenye arrpenhe areye apmere Macedonia-larle aneme, itne atyenge apwerte ngkweltye akngetyeke. Nhenge ayenge antheke-arle-iperrele, the arrenhantherrenhe akwete apwerte ngkweltyeke apayuthnetyakenhele anetyarte, arrantherre atyenge apurrke-irreme-ketye. Lyete the arrenhantherrenhe akwete apayuthnetyakenhe anetyenhe iwenhe apeke ikwere.

¹⁰ Yewe, Christ akwetethe arratyale angkeme. Ayenge-arlike arratyale angkeme. Arrpenhele apeke re kwenhe ayenge ayene-ilettyakenhe apmere Achaia nhenge, the akwete anthurre ayeye mwerre ilerle-anetyenhe, akwete angkerle-anetyenhe, “The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arne iwenhe apeke ikwere apayuthnetyakenhe aneke.” ¹¹ Nhenge ayenge untherle-apemele nhenhe-arteke angkerle-apeme kele arrantherre apeke atyenge apale itirreme-ketye ayenge-arle arrekatherre ahele-irremeke-athene. Arrangkwe-arle akenhe, Ngkartele-arle ayenge itelareme, nhenge ayenge-arle arrekatherre ahentye anthurre-arle anemeke arrekatherre akwetethe itirrerle-anemele.

¹² The arrenhantherrenhe apwerte ngkweltyeke apayuthnetyakenhe anetyenhe. Nhenge the apeke ngkweltye arrekatherre-ngentyele inemele nhenge akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe arrpenhe areye alakenhe apeke angkeme-ketye, “Paul-ele kwenhe arrekatherre-ngentyele apwerte ngkweltye inepineme. Anwerne-arlike ngkweltye inetyeke alakenhe-arteke.” Alakenhe irreketyenge, the arrenhantherrenhe apwerte ngkweltyeke apayuthnetyakenhe, renhe impelheke. ¹³ Artwe yanhe areye kwenhe urrtirreme, ayeyele ilelheme nhenge itne-arle akwele akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye ayeye mwerre Ngkartele-kenhe. Itne kwenhe ware urrtirreme warrke itne-kenheke. Ayeyele ilelheme itne-arle ayeye Christ-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akwele aneme. Itne angkeme itne-arle yerneke-arle akwele

areye anemeke, nhenge Jesus-elarle akwele itnenhe akngakeke itnenhe yerneke-arteke. ¹⁴ Apatewarretyale anaye ayenge-arle alakenhe angkemenge. Arrentye Satan kwenhe nhenge urrtiyirremele akngarte-iwelheme arpenhe-arteke anetyenhenge. Arrantherre anteme renhe apale areme itirremele nhenge rarle akwele alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe alkngenthe-arle atnyenemeke-athene. ¹⁵ Alakenhe re-arteke, urrkapentye akngerre arrentye Satan-kenhe urrtiyirreme tyerrtye areye apale itirretyenhenge itne-arle akwele urrkapentye akngerre arratye Ngkarte-kenhe areye anemeke-athene. Kenhe urreke akenhe Ngkartele-arle itnenhe arrilyenhe itne-arle arne akurne mpwaremunge.

Paul-ele atyewe Jesus-kenhe Corinth-elarle aneme areyeke ileme arne akurne ingkirreke ikwere-arle irreme-akerte

¹⁶ Ayenge awethe arrekantherre angkeme, ayenge akwele tnakelheme. Arrantherre anteme apale itirreme-ketye ayenge-arle akwele arerte-arerte-irremele akwele angkemeke-athene, kele arrangwe-arle akenhe. Kele atyenge ahele-irretyale anaye nhenge ayenge ipmentye impemele. Ayenge awethe tnakelhemele akertne utyernelheme tyerrtye arerte-arerte-arteke angkeme.

¹⁷ Kenhe Jesus Alartetyele-arle akenhe ayenge yernetyakenhe nhenhe-arteke angketyeke, re kwenhe ahentye-anetyakenhe atyenge nhenge arerte-arerte-irremele-arle angkemeke. Kele ayenge tnakelhemele, ayenge akwele tyerrtye arerte-arteke irremele. ¹⁸⁻¹⁹ Arrantherre itirreme nhenge arrantherre-arle akwele arne ingkirrekeke akaltye anemeke. Kele arrantherre akenhe ilyernpenye anetyakenhe-arle arrantherre-arle arpenhe areye akangkemele awerlte-anemenge nhenge areye-arle arrekantherre urrtiyirremele angkemeke. Urrtyalthe nhenge areye kwenhe tyerrtye arerte-arerte-arteke aneme itne tnakelheme Jesus-kenhe anetyakenhe areye-arteke. Kele lyete anteme ayenge akweke ware angkeme nhenge tyerrtye arerte-arerte yanhe areye-arteke anteye arrantherre ayenge arratye awetyenhenge. ²⁰ Urrtyalthe nhenge areyele arrenhantherrenhe uterneme urrtiyirremele ware nhenge alartetye akwele arrekantherrenhe, kele arrantherre akenhe ahele-irretyakenhele aneme. Itne arrekantherre urrtiyirreme, arrenhantherrenhe apw-erte ngkweltyeke apayuthnemele arrantherre anteme itnenhe aywerrkele antheme nhenge mwernte-arlke-irretyakenhele. Itne arrenhantherrenhe akurne akeme, arrelyenngge atweme-arlke, itne nhenge tnakelheme. Itne arrenhantherrenhe arne ingkirreke nhenge mpwarerlte-anemele, arrantherre akenhe itnenhe awerlte-arle-anerlunge. Iwengenge-arle-ame arrantherre itnenhe aweme nhenge ahele-arlke-irretyakenhele?

²¹ Arrantherre itirrewarreme tharle akwele arrenhantherrenhe uternemeke-athene nhenge urrtyalthe arpenhe areyele-arteke. Arrangkwe-arle akenhe, ayenge apure tentye renhe mpwaretyeke-arteke.

Nhenge itne tnakelhemele kele ayenge akenhe tnakelherlunge anteye. Ayenge kwenhe ware arrkene alakenhe renhe angkeme, nhenge tyerrtye arerte-arteke!

²² Itne tnakelheme "Hebrew" akwele ilelhemele. Ayenge-arle Hebrew anteye-arle aneme. Itne tnakelheme "Israel-eke akwerrke-ipenhe" akwele ilelhemele. Ayenge Israel-eke akwerrke-ipenhe anteye-arle aneme. Itne tnakelheme "Akwerrke Abraham-eke areye" akwele ilelhemele. Ayenge akwerrke Abraham-eke anteye-arle aneme. ²³ Itne tnakelhemele itne-arle akwele Jesus Christ-eke urrkaperlte-aneme.

Kenhe ayenge akenhe ikwere urrkaperle-aneme anteye-arle, the itnekenge akngerre ulkerele mpwarerle-aneme. Ayenge kwenhe tyerrtye arerte-arteke angkerle-aneme! Arrpenhe areyele ayenge jail-ke-arlke akwernetyarte tharle ayeye Jesus-akerte ilekenge. Kele itnenhe akenhe jail-ke akwernetyakenhe-arle aneke.

Thulty areyele ayenge irrweltyele atweke, kele itnenhe akenhe irrweltyele atwetyak-enhele aneke. Arlte arrpe-anenhele itne ayenge ingkwe irrerlkngwe atwetyeke aneke. Ayenge-arle itne-arteke anetyakenhele. ²⁴ Nhenge apmere urrpetyele Jew alartetye areyele ayenge arntwirrkeke. Akwetethe itne ayenge arntwirrketyarte itne ayenge arne irrweltyele atningke-ngare anthurre atweke, nhenge 39-eke-atwetye apmere arrpe-anenhe ikwere. ²⁵ Nhenge apmere urrpetyenge Rome-arenye thulty areyele ayenge arntwirrkeke akngerre anthurre atwerrirreke nhenge arne kwetere-artekele. Arlte arrpenhele itne ayenge irrerlkngwe atwetyeke apwertele wemele. Nhenge boat-enge urrpetye-ngare ayenge kwatyenge ingkwe alhekwarle-irreme, nhenge boat-arle ultakelhekenge kwatyeke kwene-irremele. Arlte anyentele nhenge boat rarle ultakelhekenge kwatyeke-inpe kweneke the arne arntwirrkeke imerte kwatyete inteke-arle arltele-akake, ingwe-akakele. Ayenge apeke alhekwarle-irretyekele aneke ikwerenge kele arrpenheme anteme apetyeke anwernenhe anteme areke itetheke mpwaremele.

²⁶ Nhenge ayenge-arle alethe untherle-apetyamele apmere arrpe-anenhele ayeye-akerte, ayenge anteme kwatyete urewe akngerreke irreke, kwatyete urewe akngerre ikwerenge ayenge ingkwe alhekwarle-irremele ilwetyeke aneke. Arlte arrpenhele nhenge ayenge-arle iwerrele alhepalhetyame, artwe akurne anyelkngalthe areye apetyemele ayenge irrerlkngwe atwetyeke aneke. Arlte arrpenhele Jew areye ayenge irrerlkngwe atwetyeke ahentye-aneke, arlte arrpenhele artwe ipenye areyele ayenge irrerlkngwe atwetyeke aneke. Nhenge apmere akngerre arrpenhele apmere ahur-ratyenge, kwatyete alaye akertnenge nhenge ayenge-arle unthekele, ayenge ingkwe anthurre irrerlkngwe inteke. Nhenge Jesus-arenye areye akwele akelheme areye-arle, nhenge yanhe areye apelaye atyewe atyinhe areye-arle akwele akelheme, arlte arrpenhele itne nhenge atyenge unthemele ayenge ingkwe irrerlkngwe atweke.

²⁷ Ayenge kwenhe uyarne anthurre itirreme nhenge urrkapentye-iperre. Ayenge ingwe-akakele urrkapetyarte ankwe-arlike intetyakenhele. Arlte arrpenhele ayenge arlte-akakele urrkapetyarte merne-arlike arlkwetyakenhele, kwatyete-arlike anty-wetyakenhele. Arlte arrpenhele ayenge angayakwe akwete-arlike aneke, nhenge irrernte anthurrele, mantere untyetye-kwenye-arlike, antyame-kwenye ayenge artel-hetyeke, kele ayenge arrwemele-athewe rlke irrerntele-arle wernemenge.

²⁸ Kele nhenge akurne nhenhe areyele ayenge atwerlunge, arlte arrpe-anenhele ayenge akwetethele itirrerle-aneme Jesus-arenye areyeke apmere arrpe-anenhekele-arle apurte-irrerlte-anemeke, ayenge kwenhe itneke akngerre anthurre itirreme, itne apeke-arle mwerre anemeke anteye. Nhenge ayenge-arle itneke itirremele, the arne ulthentye akngerre anthurre akwetethe akngerle-aneme-arteke. ²⁹ Nhenge arrpenhe apeke Jesus-arenye uyarne atnerre akwete aneme, kele ayenge alhwarrpe anthurre-arle ikwere awelheme, the renhe atnerre-ilettyeke ahentye-aneme. Nhenge arrpenhe apeke Jesus-arenyeke urrtiyirreme renhe nhenge arne akurne mpwaretyeke, kele the apeke ikwere-akerte awemele ayenge atnerre ahele anthurre-arle awelheme.

³⁰ Arrpenheme ayeyele ilelheme nhenge itne-arle akwele atyeperre anthurre ane-meke. Kenhe ayenge akenhe tnakelherle-aneme ayenge-arle alhengkeye anemenge. Nhenge ayenge akenge anemele, Ngkartele-arle utnenge atyinhe atnerre-ileme urrkapentye ikwerenhe mpwaretyehenge. Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete-ante anteme ayenge tnakelheme. ³¹ Nhenge ayenge arrekatherre arratyete angkeme, Ngkartele nhenge Akngeye-arle anemeke Jesus Alartetyeke, Re ayenge itelareme. Kele anwerne renhe akwete akertne tnakemele utyernerlte-anetyekaye. ³² Arrule anthurre nhenge ayenge-arle Damascus-ele anetyarte, apmere yanhe-arenyeke alartetyele thulty areye uterneke itne-arle akwele arriwele tnetyeke mwantyele arelhetyeke ayenge akwele anyelkngwe-anyelkngwe alwirreme-ketye itetheke untente-ketye. Re itnenhe

ileke ayenge arntwirrketyeke nhenge itne apeke ayenge alherlengere areke. Artwe nhenge kwenhe alartetye aneke artwe alartetye akngerrele-arle apmere Aretas-arenye-arle renhe arrernekenge. ³³ Kenhe arrpenheme Jesus-arenyele, ayenge yakwethe akngerre kwenhe arrerneke, nhenge akertne-ngentyele altywere-arle warle-nge itne ayenge ahelhe-werne kwene-ileke. Nhenge ayenge ahelheke irremele ayenge akeme-irreke alwirremele alengke-iwelhetyeke, alartetye nhenge re-anteme atyenge uyarne untheke.

12

Paul-ele Ngkarte-akerte altyerre areme

¹ Ayenge itirretyakenhe aneme, arrpenhe areyele ayenge anhernkemenge ayenge-arle utyernelherle-anemenge. Ayenge tnakelherle-aneme arrantherre-arle ayenge uternerlte-anemenge. Kele mwerre-arle. The kwenhe ware arrekatherre ileme nhenge iwenhe-arle Jesus Alartetyele atyenge imerneke nhenge altyerre atyinhenge.

² Ayenge akaltye aneme Jesus-arenye anyenteke. Arrulele, year 14-pele uyerrekenge, Ngkartele artwe nhenge alkere akertne anthurre-werne akngeke. Ngkartele apeke tyerrtye arratyete ikwerenhe akngeke, nhenge Re apeke utnenge ikwerenhe ware apeke akngeke. Yekwe, Ngkartele-ante ware kwenhe itelareme. ³ Yewe, ayenge kwenhe angkerne, Ngkartele kwenhe artwe nhenge alkere akertne anthurre-werne akngeke. Ngkartele apeke kwenhe tyerrtye arratyete ikwerenhe akngeke, nhenge utnenge ikwerenhe-ante apeke ware. Ayenge akutne aneme, Ngkartele-ante ware kwenhe itelareme. ⁴ Apmere yanhe ikwerenge, artwe nhengele awetyame arrpenhe-arle angkentye alengkiwentye angketyamenge. Arelhe areyele ayeye alengkiwentye alkere-arenye nhenge areye uyarne-arle ileme.

⁵ The kwenhe arrekatherre arratyete ileme: Artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alkere akertne-werne akngekeke, yanhe kwenhe ayenge aneke! Ayenge akenhe tnakelhetyakenhe-arle aneme ayenge-arle alkere akertne-werne alhekenge. Nhenhe ware kwenhe ayenge angkeme, "Ayenge kwenhe artwe awerrke-awerrke ware aneme, nhenge tyerrtyete lterre anetyakenhe." ⁶ Ayenge tnakelheme nhenge arne areye-akerte tharle areke, kele mwerre anemere, tharle arratyete anthurre itnenhe arekenge. Arrangkwe akenhe, the uyarne arrekatherre arne ingkirreke ileme nhenge tharle areke areye, arrantherre atyenge apale-arle itirreketyete nhenge ayenge-arle arerte-arerte akwele. Ayenge kwenhe ahentyete anetyakenhe arrantherre ayenge akertne utyernetyeke tharle arne nhenge areye alkere akertnenge arekenge. Arrantherre apeke ayenge areke iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerlengere nhenge aweke apeke ayenge angkerlengere iwenhe apeke renhe apmere ahelhe nhenhenge. Kele mwerre anteyete arrantherre ayenge akertne utyernetyeke.

⁷ Apmere yanhe ikwerenge Ngkartele atyenge imerneke arne mwerre akngerre anthurre areye. Kenhe Re akenhe ahentyete-anetyakenhe ayenge tnakelhetyeke nhenge arne arrpenhe areye tharle arekeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re arrentyete Satan ayaketyakenhe aneke ayenge atweketyete, nhenge ayenge-arle akwetethe uyarne anthurre itirreme. Re ayenge arne lyeke-arteke antheke nhenge ayenge akwete kwarnemele atanthetyeke. Itirrewarraye nhenge mantere lyeke-akerteke irrpeme, lyeke areyele anteme arrenhantherrenhe atantherle-aneme nhenge arnterre kwarnemele. Yanhe re-arteke akwele aneme. Arne nhengele akwele ayenge mwengke-ketyete ayene-ileme. ⁸ Nhenge ayenge akwetethe anthurre kwarnetyame, the Jesus Alartetyete apayuthneke arne nhenge lyeke-arteke atyenge-ntyete akngetyeke. The anteme renhe awethe atherre-ngare apayuthneke. Arrangkwe, Re atyenge-arleke akwete impeke. ⁹ Re atyenge-ketyete urrpetyete-ngare anthurre ayene-ileke

angkemele, “Unte akwetethe uyarne itirrerle-aneme, the akenhe ngenhe mwantyele-arle arntarnte-areme. Nhenge unte awerrke-awerrke awelhemele uyarne anthurre itirreme, the tyerrtye ngkwinshe lterre-ilettyenhe.” Alakenhe ikwerenge ayenge akangkentye-arle aneme. The kwenhe ayeye nhenhe itnenhe akwetethe ilerle-aneme: “Nhenge ayenge tyerrtye awerrke-awerrke awelhemele, uyarne anthurre itirremele, ngangkere Jesus Christ-kenhele ayenge akwetethe atnyenerle-aneme nhenge arntarnte-aremele.”¹⁰ Kele impeyewe, nhenge ayenge uyarne itirreme. Itne atyenge anhernkeme, atyenge ahentye anthurre anetyakenhele, ayenge iltemele atwemele-arlke, itne ayenge aywepeme-arlke, atyenge tyele angkerrirremele ayenge-arle Jesus Christ-eke akwete urrkaperle-anemenge. Kele mwerre-arle. Kele impeyewe, ayenge akwetethe akangkentye aneme. Nhenge ayenge uyarne anthurre itirremele, Ngkartele-ante ware-arle ayenge ngangkere antheme atnerre-ilemele, ayenge anteme tyerrtye atyeppe-atyeppe anthurre awelheme.

Paul arnterre anthurre itirreme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke apmere Corinth-elarle anemeke

¹¹ Arrantherre kwenhe urrtiyirremele angkentye ilentye akngerre areye tnaketyame, arrantherre atyenge anhernkeme-arlke. Kele pipe nhenhenge the intelhe-ileme ayenge-arrpe utyernelheme tnakelhemele nhenge ayenge arerte-arteke. Ayenge kwenhe tnakelhetye-kwenye ayenge-arle tyeperre anetyakenhenge. Arrantherre apeke itnenhe tnakerlengge ayenge-arlke tnaketyeke, ayenge-arle arraty angkentye ilentye akngerre anemenge, Jesus-elarle yerneke, ayeye ilentye akngerre arrpenhe nhenge areye atyengenge akngerre ulkere anetyakenhe-arle. ¹² Nhenge arrule anthurre ayenge-arle arrekantherrenge urrkapyarte apmere Corinth-enge, Ngkartele ayenge ngangkere ikwerenhe antheke, ngangkere ikwere-akertele the ilyernpenye-irremele arne atningke arrekantherrenge ularre mpwaretyarte. Arerrirreke-arle iperre ingkirreke tharle mpwareke arrantherre kwenhe itelarerrirretyeke ayenge-arle Jesus-ele yerneke. ¹³ Arrpenhe Jesus-arenye areyele ayenge apwerte ngkweltye antherrirreke, the kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe ngkweltyeke apayuthnetyakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre atyenge itirrewarreme alakenhe, “Re kwenhe apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyeke-ante ware itirreme.” Arrangkwe, ayenge-arle arrekantherre-akerte itirreme-anteyele alakenhe-arteke anteye. Kweye! The arrenhantherrenhe apwerte ngkweltyeke apeke merneke apeke apayuthnetyakenhe. Alakenhe re apeke-arle the akurne mpwareke, arrangkwe-arle!

¹⁴ Atherre-ngare ayenge arrekantherrenge anetyeke alheke, lyete anteme ayenge itirreme awethe alhetyeke arrekantherrenge anetyeke. Ayenge nhenge ikwere irretye-alhemele the arrenhantherrenhe merneke apeke ngkweltyeke apeke apayuthnetyakenhe anetyenhe, ayenge ahentye-anetyakenhenge nhenge iwenhe apeke ikwere arrantherre atnyenemeke. Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre ahentye-aneme. Arrantherre kwenhe ampe atyinhe-arteke aneme. Ampe areyele-ame ikwere-artweye arntarnte-arentye akngerre nhenge merne itnenhe anthemele? Arrangkwe! Ikwere-artweyele-ante ampe itnekenhe arntarnte-arentye akngerre nhenge merne itnenhe anthemele. ¹⁵ Nhenge ayenge apetyerlengge, the akangkemele anthetyenhe arne areye nhenge tharle atnyeneme, nhenge ayenge anthelhetyenhe ingkirreke-arlke tharle atnyeneme, tharle arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Itirrentye atyinhele ayenge arrekantherre arnterre urrkapyetyeke ahentye-aneme nhenge apurrke-arlke-irretyakenhele. Yewe, ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme. Arrantherre-ame atyenge akweke ware ahentye-anirtneme?

¹⁶ Arrantherre ayenge itelareme, nhenge ayenge-arle arrekantherrenge anetyarte apwerte ngkweltyeke apayuthnetyakenhele. Kenhe lyetenye, arrpenheme atyenge

tyele angkerlte-aneme alakenhe, “Artwe yanhe kwenhe urrtiyirrentye anwernenhe apale uternerle-aneme nhenge anwerne-ngentyele apwerte ngkweltye akwele inetyenhenge.” Yanhe arratye anetyakenhe. ¹⁷ Arrpenheme apeke itirreme artwe yanhe atherre kwenhe tharle arrule ulkere yerneke nhenge urrtiyirremele ngkweltye inetyeke? Arrangkwe, yanhe kwenhe arratye anetyakenhe! ¹⁸ The kwenhe artwe nhenge Titus-arlike arrpenhe Jesus-arenyenge apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne yerneke. Arrantherre-ame itirreme Titus-arle arrekantherre urrtiyirreme ngkweltye inetyeke? Arrangkwe. Re arrenhantherrenhe urrtiyekelhe-iletakenhe-arle aneke. Titus kwenhe arrekantherre itirreme nhenge ayenge-arle arrekantherre itirreme-arteke-anteye, re arrekantherre urrkapeme-anteye ayenge-arteke nhenge arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-iletaye.

¹⁹ Arrpenheme kwenhe atyenge tyele angkerlte-aneme. Arrantherre itirrewarreme akwele pipe atyinhenge-arle ayenge-arle arntwelheme arrantherre-arle ayenge ilpernetyamenge. Yanhe kwenhe arratye anetyakenhe. Ayenge kwenhe alakenhe angkeme Ngkartenge alkngetherre tharle kwenhe Jesus Christ arratye anthurre itelaremenge. Jesus-arenye areye-aye, nhenhe ingkirreke kwenhe the ileme arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-iletaye. ²⁰ Ayenge arrekantherre anthurre anteme itirreme. Nhenge ayenge Corinth-werne apetyemele, kele anteye anwerne apeke ahele-irreme ahele uthnerremele. Yanhe kwenhe akurne anthurre. Alakenhe irreketyenge anwerne kwenhe ipeltye-ilerretyeke. Nhenge ayenge apeke apetyemele anteme arrenhantherrenhe apeke aretye-alheme ilterrorlengenge nhenge ingkerte-ingkerte apeke irrerrlengenge, nhenge ahele apeke angkerrlengenge, atnure-irrerrlengenge apeke, arrpenhe areye-arlike apeke antherretyakenhele, tyele angkerreme apeke, tnake-apeke-alherreme, nhenge ingkirreke apatemele apeke. Nhenge the apeke nhenge areye nthakenhe-arle irremere, kele ayenge arrekantherre ahele-arle-irretyenhenge. ²¹ Nhenge ayenge arrwekele-arle Corinth-werne apetyeke, arrpenheme atningke arratye anetyakenhe anetyarte. Arrantherre akurne akwete mpwarerlte-anetyarte, tyerrke-tyerrke mpwekare-irrerrlte-anemele. Arrantherre itirretyame arrpenhenge interlte-apetyeke. Arne nhenhe areyele kwenhe ayenge arrangkelhe-arrangkelhe-ileke. Arrantherre kwenhe apure-irretyakenhe Ngkartenge ipeltye-irretyeke nhenge utepe-irrirtnetyeke iwerre arratye-werne. Kele lyete ayenge arrekantherre awethe apetyeme nhenge the apeke arrenhantherrenhe aretyenhe nhenge alakenhe akwete anerlengenge ayenge kwenhe apure anthurre awelhetyenhe nhenge Ngkartenge alkngetherre ayenge anteme arnterre anthurre arlkemele artneme. Alakenhe irreme-ketyenge arne akurne yanhe ingkirreke impaye, ayenge atnerte alhwarrpe awelheketye arrekantherre imerte artnemele.

13

Paul-ele atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye alkngarre-ileme Corinth-elarle anemeke

¹ Ayenge arrekwele atherre-ngare alheke arrekantherrenge aneke, lyete kwenhe ayenge alpetyeke anteme aneme. Alakenhe-arle pweke-nge arrule intelhe-ileke, “Tyerrtye anyentele apeke akurne mpwareme. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhele anteme renhe aremele imerte alartetye areyeke iletaye-alhetyeke. Tyerrtye nhenge anyente-ante warele apeke areke-arle iperre, renhe ilpernemele renhe iparrpele arratye itelaretyale. Kele nhenge atherrele apeke urrpetyele apeke, areke-arle iperrele renhe ilperneme anteme, imerte itnenhe-ante warele arratye itelaretyenhenge.” *Deuteronomy 19:15.*

² Nhenge ayenge-arle arrekantherrenge arrule anetyarte, atningke kwenhe mwerre anetyakenhe anetyarte. The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe kele alkngarre-ileke arrantherre mwerre anetyeke nhenge utepe-irrirtnemele iwerre arratye-werne. Lyete

pipe nhenhenge the arrenhantherrenhe awethe alknгарre-ileme: nhenge ayenge Corinth-werne apetyerlenge, the arrenhantherrenhe mwantye aretyenhe anteye-arle, nhenge arrantherre apeke-arle mwerre-irrekeke, mwerre anteme anemele, nhenge arrantherre apeke akurne akwete mpwawerlente-aneme. The apeke arrenhantherrenhe areme akurne akwete mpwawerlenge kele ayenge arrekantherre ahele anthurre-arle-irretyenhenge ntertelhe-ilemele. ³ The arrekantherre imernetyenhe arrantherre itelaretyenhenge Christ-arle atyenge-ngentyele angkemenge. Christ kwenhe arrekantherre atereke akutne, re kwenhe arrekantherre angketyenhe atyenge-ngentyele nhenge utnenge atnerrele. ⁴ Yewe, nhenge itne Christ-arle arne arntarkweke-arleke irlpare arrerneke, itne renhe artwe awerrke-awerrke-arteke-arle irrerlknge atwerrirreke. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe ngangkere akngerre anthurrele renhe itethe-ilirtneke nhenge ilwekarle-iperrenge. Yewe, anwerne kwenhe Christ-enge awerrke-awerrke-arteke anteye aneme. Nhenge anwerne arrekantherre-werne alhemele, Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe Christ-nge anyente-irrekenge anteme anwernenhe atnyeneme, anwerne anteme utnenge atnerrele arrekantherre ahele-ahele angketyenhe arrenhantherrenhe ntertelhe-ilemele.

⁵ Yewe, arrantherre-arrpe apayuthnemele anaye mwantye itirremele alakenhe, “Anwerne-ame Jesus-ante ware arratyte apenteme?” Alakenhe re arrantherre-arrpe apayuthnaye, arrantherre-arle apeke alknгwirrekenge Jesus-arle arrekantherre kwenenge anemenge, arrantherre kele anteme apale alhemele, Jesus-arenye anetyakenhe. ⁶ Arrantherre kwenhe ayenge mwantyele awerrirretyeke, nhenge aweke-arle-iperre arrantherre anteme alhengke-aretyenhenge Jesus-arle ayenge arratyte yernekenge tharle renhe arratyte apenteme. ⁷ Ayenge kwenhe ayeyele ilelhetyakenhe, tharle-tetye Ngkarte arrekantherre akwetethele apayuthnerle-aneme arrantherre-arle arne akurne areye-ketye impelhetyeke nhenge mwerre anteme mpwawerlyeke. Kenhe arrantherre apeke itirrewarreme-ketye, “Arrangkwe, re kwenhe anwernenhe apayuthneme tyerrtye areyele-arle renhe tnakemele utyernerlte-anetyenhenge.” Arrangkwe-arle akenhe, the ware apayuthneme arrantherre-arle mwerre anetyeke nhenge iwerre arratytele apentemele ayenge-arle arrekantherre ahentye-anemenge. ⁸ Ilerne kwenhe ayeye arratyte Jesus Christ-akerte akenge-iletakenhe, ilerne ware arratyte ilette-alhemele atningkele ayeye nhenge arratyte itelaretyenhenge irlpe-werne ilemele. ⁹ Ilerne apeke atypepe-atypepe awelhetyakenhe apatemele anerle-anerreme. Nhenge ilerne apetyemele arrenhantherrenhe anteme aremele utnenge atnerrele Jesus apenterlte-anerlengenge ilerne-arle akangkentye anetyenhenge. Alakenhe ikweringe ilerne Ngkarte akwetethe apayuthnerle-anerreme arrekantherre, arrantherre mwerre anteme anerlte-anetyenhenge iwerre arratytele akwetethe renhe apenterlte-aneme. ¹⁰ Jesus Alartetyele-arle kwenhe ayenge yerneke angketyeke tyerrtye areye atnerre-iletteyete, nhenge itnenhe iltetye-kwenye, itnenhe aywepetye-kwenye. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme the pipe-ke intelhe-ileke arrewekele nhenge ayenge arrekantherre-werne apetyetyenhenge, arrantherre akurne-ketye impelhetyenhenge. Nhenge pipe nhenhe renhe inemele arrantherre anteme apure awelhetyenhe akurne-ketye ipmentye impetyenhe imerte Jesus anteme akangkemele apentemele. Nhenge urreke anteme ayenge apetyeme the arrenhantherrenhe aretye-alhemele akangkemele anthurre anetyenhe, arrenhantherrenhe iltetyakenhe anemele.

Paul-ele pipe nhenhe renhe uyerrelhe-ileme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyete apmere Corinth-elarle anemeke

¹¹ Jesus-arenye areye-aye, the kwenhe pipe nhenhe arrekantherre uyerrelhe-ileme. The Ngkarte apayuthneme arrekantherrenge akwetethe anerle-anetyeke. Jesus-arteke anerrirraye, iwerre arratytele apenterlte-anemele. Ayeye nhenhe areye awerrirraye tharle pipe nhenheke intelhe-ileke. Nhenge kele-arle ipeltye-ilerrekenge,

atwerretyale anaye. Kele Ngkarte, nhenge mwantye-mwantye aneme-arle, Re akwetethe arrekatherrenge anerle-anetyenhe utnenge arrekatherrenhe atnerre atnyenerle-anetyenhe. ¹² Nhenge arrantherre Jesus-arenye arpenhe aremele renhe anyanemele akangketyeke.

Jesus-arenye ingkirreke-arle nhenhele anemele arrekatherre iletayeke ahentye-aneme itne-arle mwerre aneme, arrekatherre akwetethe anthurre itirrerlte-anemele.

¹³⁻¹⁴ The kwenhe Jesus Alartetye apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke atnerre akangkentye akngerre ikwerenhele. The Ngkarte apayuthneme arrekatherre ahentye anthurre anetyeke. The Utmenge Akngerre apayuthneme arrekatherre-arleke akwete alethe arrekatherrenge mwerrantye anetyeke. Alakenhe, the arrenhantherrenhe apayuthneme.

Kele, yanhe ware!

Galatians

Ayeye nhenhe Paul-ele intelhe-ileke Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke apmere arrpe-anenhele-arle anemeke apmere Galatia ikwerele

Paul-ele ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ilemele yerneke Ngkarte-kenhe areye-werne apurte-arle anerrirretyameke apmere arrpe-anenhele apmere Galatia ikwerele

¹⁻² Ayenge Paul arritnye. The, atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe nhenhe areyenge, ayeye nhenhe arrekatherre Jesus-kenhe areye-werne yerneme apmere arrpe-anenhele-arle apurte-irremeke apmere Galatia-le, anwerne arrekatherre akangkemele itirreme. Jesus-ele ayenge yerneke Ayeye Mwerre ilerle-apetyeke. Ayenge kwenhe tyerrtye areyele yernetyakenhe. Arrangkwe-arle, kele Jesus-elarle ayenge akngakeke warrke nhenhe ikwere mpwaretyeke. Ngkartele Jesus itethe-ileke imerte akemelhe-ilemele ilweke-arle-iperre kele rarle ayenge akngakemele yerneke warrke nhenhe mpwaretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge-arle the Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte-akerte ilerle-apeme.

³ Ayenge akwetethe Ngkarteke angkerle-aneme, Jesus-eke-arlike arrekatherre ingkerrenyekeke, arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-anerretyeke atnerre-ilemele arrantherre nterte anerlte-anetyeke. ⁴ Nhenge Ngkarte anwerne-kenhele-arle yerneke iperre, Jesus Ikwere aywerrke-irremele apetyeke. Lyete, apmere arrpe-anenhele, tyerrtye ingkirrekele akurne mpwarewarreme. Akurne-arle mpwareke iperre anwerne Ngkarte-ketyenge-arle untyeme-irreke. Kele anwerne alakenhe anerlte-aneme-ketye, Ngkartele Jesus yerneke kele re anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke re anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge akurne anwerne-kenhe-ketye. ⁵ Arratyete apelaye! Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Ngkarte utyernemele tnakewarretyeke.

Angkentye Mwerre anyente ware-arle aneme

⁶ Ayenge kwenhe apateke anthurre tharle aweke-iperre arrantherre-arle iparpe anthurre Ngkarte-ketyenge untyeme-irreke angkentye urrtiyirrentye-arle aweke iperre. Re anthurrele arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele akngakeke Ikwerenhe altye-irretyeke arrantherre-arle Jesus Christ arratyete itelarekenge. Arrantherre akwele akwenpe anthurrele renhe ipmentyele iweke angkentye arrpenhe-arle aweke-iperrele nhenge angkentye mwerreke-athene itirremele. ⁷ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele arrekatherre urrtiyirremele Jesus Christ-akerte ayeye ileme, itne kwenhe ayeye yanhe akngarte-iweke. Ayeye arrpenhe yanhe akurne-arle. Itne itirreme ayeye nhenhe arratyete-arle akwele. Nhenge itne-arle itirremele arrantherre renhe apentetyeke akwele. Itnenhe awerrirretyale! Ayeye anyente-ante ware kwenhe Jesus-kenhe arratyete. ⁸ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge Ngkarteke alakenhe angkeme, “Ngkarte-aye, nhenge anwerne apeke, Unte-arle yerneke areye, ayeye arrpenhe ilerlengye tyerrtye apmere Galatia-arenye areyeke, kele nhenge alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe areyele apeke ayeye arrpenhe anteye Jesus-akerte ileme, alakenhe akurne anthurre-arle. Ngkarte, alakenhe-irreketye, tyerrtye yanhe apmere akurne nhenge-werne yernaye.” ⁹ Ayenge Ngkarteke awethe angketyeke ahentye aneme, “Ngkarte, arrule anthurre Galatia-arenye areyele Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe aweke. Lyete apeke, tyerrtye arrpenhele ayeye arrpenhe Jesus-akerte ileme, Unte renhe iltetyeke, renhe yernemele apmere akurne ikwere-werne.”

¹⁰ Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre atyenge apale itirreme? Arrantherre-ame itirreme tharle arrpenhe areye-arle akwetethe amantye-akeke itne atyenge ahentye-anetyenhenge? Arrangkwe! Ayenge-arle ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe arraty-arle angkeme, the Renhe-ante-arle aweme, Re atyenge akangkemele anetyenhenge. The apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areye aweme, kele ayenge Jesus-eke mwerrantye warrke-irretyakenhe-arle. Kele ayenge Ikwere-ante ware-arle warrke-irreme Re atyenge akangkemele anetyenhenge.

Ngkartele Paul akngakeme ayeye Ikwerenhe ilerle-apetyeke

¹¹ Atyewe atyinhe areye awerrirraye. Ayeye nhenge Jesus-akerte tharle arrekanttherre ileke kwenhe Ngkarte-ngentyele, tyerrtye-ngentyele kwenye. ¹² Tyerrtyele ayenge ayeye nhenhe anthetyakenhe, tyerrtyele ayenge ayeye nhenge akaltyele-anthetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe Jesus Christ anyentele-arle ayenge Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe akaltyele-antheke.

¹³ Urreke ayenge Ngkarteke atyewe-irretyenhenge, arrantherre kwenhe atyenge-akerte aweke. The kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe akwetethe apentetyarte Jew arrpenhe areyele-arteke. Tharle Jesus-kenhe areye arrekwele ilpernetyarte itnenhe atwemele apmere arrpe-anenheke, the itnenhe uyerrelhe-ilettyeke arrkernetyarte itne Jesus-ketye impelhetyenhenge. ¹⁴ The kwenhe angkentye Iterrke Jew areye-kenhe mwantyele apentetyarte Jew arrpenhe areyenge awethe-ulkere. Ayenge ayeye arrekwelenye-kenheke impene anthurre aneke. ¹⁵ Kenhe urreke ayenge akweke intetyenhenge Ngkartele ayenge akngakeke Ikwere warrke-irretyeke. Ngkarte re-arrpe itelaremele angkeke, "The kwenhe Alere atyinhe Jesus imernetyenhe Paul-eke." ¹⁶ Ngkartele kwenhe Alere Ikwerenhe atyenge imerneke the arraty itelaretyenhenge imerte ilerle-apemele Jew anetyakenhe areyeke Ayeye Mwerre ikwere-akerte. Nhenge Re Alere Ikwerenhe atyenge imernerlenge, the kwenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye apayuthnetyakenhe ayenge akaltyele-anthetyeke Jesus-akerte, arrangkwe-arle. ¹⁷ Ayenge-arle apmere Jerusalem-werne alhetyakenhe-arle aneke Peter aretyeke, Jesus-elarle yerneke arrpenhe areye-arlike. Urreke ayenge akngakemele yernetyenhenge, Re itnenhe akngakemele yerneke. Ngkartele-arle Alere Ikwerenhe atyenge imerneke-iperre, ayenge iparrpe alheke apmere Arabia ikwere-werne kele apmere ikwerele urrekeke anemele. Kele urreke, ayenge apmere Damascus ikwere-werne alpeke.

¹⁸ Year urrpetyeke-arle aneke iperre, ayenge Damascus-engentyele Jerusalem-werne alpeke, Peter-enge apurte-irremele angketyeke. Apmere ikwere irretye-alhemele ilerne aneke alte 15-peleke-atwetye. ¹⁹ Peter-enge ayenge anerlenge, the James areke imerte ikwere angkemele. Re atyeye Jesus-kenhe. Re ayeye ilantheke-arle, ayenge-arteke. Ayenge-arle ikwere-atherre-ante ware-arle angkeke arrpenhe areye aretyakenhe.

²⁰ Awerrirraye, Ngkartele kwenhe ayenge arerle-aneme the pipe nhenhe intelhe-ilerlenge. Tharle arrekanttherre arraty-arle ileme. Ayenge-arle urrtyirretyakenhe-arle. Ayenge apeke arrekanttherre urrtyirrerlenge, Ngkartele ayenge akurne-arle-ilemere.

²¹ Ayenge-arle Peter-enge aneke-iperre apmere Jerusalem ikwerele, the apmere yanhe impeke, apmere arrpenhe atherre-werne alhemele, apmere Syria uthene Cilicia uthene-werne. Yanheke irremele ayenge alheke tyerrtye areyeke ayeye ilerle-apemele. ²² Kenhe Jesus-kenhe apmere Judea-arenye areye akenhe atyenge akutne-arle aneke, itne-arle ayenge aretyakenhenge. ²³ Itne-arle ayeye ware-arle atyenge-akerte aweke, "Artwe nhenhe, anwernenhe-arle atwetyarte, anwernenhe uyerrelhe-ilettyeke. Lyete, artwe nhenhele ayeye renhe anteye ilerle-apeme." ²⁴ Nhenge Jesus-

kenhe apmere Judea-arenye areyele-arle aweke iperre, ayenge-arle Jesus-eke atyewe-irreke, itne Ngkarte akangkemele tnakeke.

2

Paul alartetye areyeke angkeme

¹ Peter-enge apmere Jerusalem-ele aneke-iperre the impemele, apmere arrpenhe-werne aname-irreke year 14-peleke-atwetye. Yanhe-ngentyele ayenge apmere Jerusalem-werne apetyalpeke artwe arrpenhe atherre-akerte Barnabas uthene Titus uthene. ² Ngkartele ayenge altyerrengenge ileke Jerusalem-werne alpetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge akwele ayenge alpeke ikwere-atherre-akerte. Jerusalem-eke irretye-alpemele, ayenge tyatyte-arenye alartetye areyeke angketyeke alheke. The itneke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte ileke, tharle Jew anetyakenhe areyeke ileke-arteke. The itneke warrke atyinhe-akerte ileke, itne atyenge-akerte ayeye urrtiyirrentye ileme-ketye warrke renhe akurne-ilemele, arrpenhe areye ayakemele arratyte itelaremeketye.

³ Tyatyte-arenye akngerrepate areye itne atyenge ye angkeke. Yanhe-ngentyele itne Titus impeke, renhe artwe-irretyeke uternetyakenhele, iwerre Jew areye-kenhenge ularre. Titus kwenhe Greece-arenye aneke, re kwenhe Jew anetyakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, Jew Jesus-kenhe areye renhe artwe-iletetyeke ahentye aneke re akwele Jew anteme anetyenhenge. Alakenhe-irreketye, anwerne itnenhe ayakeke.

⁴ Yanhenge anteme, Jew arrpenheme anwernekenge anyelkngge-anyelkngge apurte-irreke interte-arenye areye akwele anetyeke, anwernenhe areparetyenhenge. Itne anwerneke ahentye anetyakenhe Jesus arratyte itelaretyeke; itne ahentye aneme anwerne angkentye Moses-kenhe-ante ware apentetyeke. ⁵ Kele anwerne itnenhe ayene-arle-ileke. Angkentye Jew areye-kenhe arratyte anetyakenhe aneme tyerrtye areyele apentetyeke. Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-kenhe-ante ware-arle arratyte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne itnenhe ayene-ileke, Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte arratyte anerle-anetyenhenge arrantherre apenterlte-anetyeke.

⁶ Jew Jerusalem-arenye arrpenheme angkeme alartetye arrpenheme-arle arrpenhe areyenge tyeperre-ulkere akwele. Kele arratyte apeke-arle, ithwenge apeke. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe aretyakenhe-arle iwenhe apeke-arle akethele aneme, Re akenhe utnenge kwenele-arle aneme-tetye-arle areme. Nhenge alartetye yanhe areyele Ayeye Mwerre awemele tharle Jew anetyakenhe areyeke ileke, itne itirreke mwerre-arle akwele. Itne kwenhe ayenge uternetyakenhe ayeye arrpenhe Jesus-akerte iletetyeke. ⁷ Itne areke-tetye Ngkartele-arle ayenge akngakeke Ayeye Mwerre iletetyeke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke. Alakenhe anteye Rarle Peter akngakeke-arteke Ayeye Mwerre iletetyeke Jew areyeke. ⁸ Arratyte-arle, Ngkartele Peter utnenge Ikwerenhe antheke renhe akngakemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re ayeye ilantheke-arle aneme Ngkartele-arle yerneke Jew areyeke. Ngkartele-arle ayenge utnenge Ikwerenhe antheke-arteke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, ayenge ilantheke-arle aneme Rarle yerneke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke. ⁹ Itne itirreke James, Peter, John-arlike-arle Jesus-kenhe areye arntarnte-areme akwele apmere Jerusalem-enge. Ayenge itneke warrke atyinhe-akerte angkerlengge, itne itelareke Ngkartele-arle ayenge warrke nhenhe antheke. Yanhe-ngentyele itne Barnabas ilernenhe iltie irrkweke; alakenhe angkemele, "Arratyte kwenhe Ngkartele mpwelenhe warrke nhenhe mpwaretyeke antheke. Anwerne kwenhe angkentye anyente renhe ilerlte-apeme. Ayeye Mwerre renhe Jew anetyakenhe areyeke iletetyeke alhaye. Kele alakenhe anteye anwerne Ayeye Mwerre renhe iletetyenhe Jew nhenhe areyeke. ¹⁰ Mpwele ayeye ilerle-aperremele, alkngrirretyale Jesus-kenhe areyeke apmere nhenhe Jerusalem-elarle aneme arneke arrangkwe." The itnenhe awerlengge alakenhe angkerlengge, ayenge alakenhe anteye itirreke. The itnekengge akwetethe atyepete-atyepete mpwaretyeke.

Paul-ele Peter alkngetherre ileme

¹¹ Nhenge Peter-arle apetyemele apmere Antioch-ele anetyartenge the renhe alkngetherre ileke rarle nhenge akurne mpwaretyamenge. ¹² Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, re angkentye Jew areye-kenheke arrkerenye-irreke Jew anetyakenhe areyenge arlkwemele. Kenhe artwe arrpenheme ikwere irretye-alheke nhenge James-elarle yerneke areye. Kenhe Peter akenhe akeme-arle-irrerlengge urrtyrremele rarle itnekengge arlkwetyakenhe aneke akwele, rarle atere-irrekengge Jew areye ikwere ahele angkeketye rarle akalke-akalkele arlkwetyakenhe anekengge.

¹³ Kenhe Jew Jesus-kenhe arrpenheme Antioch-elarle aneke, itne Peter-elarle mpwareke-arteke-irreke. Itne Jew anetyakenhe areye-ketye arntwarre aneke, itne itnekengge merne arlkwetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Barnabas Peter-arteke anteye irreke, itnekengge apurte-irretyakenhe, itnekengge arlkwetye-arlke-akenhe.

¹⁴ Nhenge the aremele Peter-ele Jew Jesus-kenhe arrpenhemele-arlke alakenhe mpwarerlengge, the itelareke itne-arle apale itirreke. Itne Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akertenge impelheke renhe arraty apentetyakenhele. Nhenge Jesus-kenhe areye Antioch-arenye itne apurte-irrerlengge, the Peter alkngetherre ileke itne arerlengge anthurre, “Peter itelaraye, unte kwenhe Jew aneme, kenhe unte Jew anetyakenhe-arteke-arle aneme. Kele iwenhenge-ame unte itnenhe akngarte-iwelhetyeke ileke Jew areye-arteke irretyeke?”

¹⁵ Kele ayenge Peter-eke angkeke, “Peter nhenhe awaye, arraty kwenhe ilerne Jew akweke atherre inteke. Jew anetyakenhe areyele angkentye Moses-kenhe apentetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Ilerne kwenhe Jew atherre, ilerneke-artweye-arteke. ¹⁶ Peter, ilerne itelareme, nhenge Jesus Christ-arle arraty itelareke-iperre-ante, Ngkarte angketyenhe, ‘Unte arraty Atyengenge ularre.’ Nhenge unte uyarne arraty-irreme Ngkartenge ularre angkentye Moses-kenhe apentemele ware. Alakenhenge akwele ilerne angkentye Moses-kenhe impeke. Ilerne kwenhe Jesus Christ-ante ware arraty itelareme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele ilernenhe arraty ileme, ilerne ikwerenhe altye-ilemele, Renhe-ante ware ilerne apenterle-anerreme.

¹⁷ “Peter awaye, Jew anetyakenhe areyele kwenhe angkentye awetyakenhe Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke, itne renhe akwenpele awerlte-aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Jew areye angkeme itne-arle akurne akwele. Nhenge anwerne angkentye Moses-kenhe impeke-iperre, anwerne Jew anetyakenhe areye-arteke anteme irreme, Jew areye anteme angkeke anwerne-arle akwele akurne areye aneme. Jew arrpenheme apeke ilerneke alakenhe angkeme, ‘Jesus-ele apeke-arle mpwelenhe uterneme Ngkarte-ketyenge untyeme-irretyeke akurne-irretyehenge, Jew anetyakenhe areye-arteke anetyeke.’ Arrangkwe-arle, Jesus Christ-ele ilernenhe Ngkartenge untyeme-irretyeke uternetyakenhe-arle, arrangkwe! ¹⁸ Nhenge tharle angkentye Moses-kenhe apentetyarte, ayenge Ngkartenge uyarne anyente-irreke. Kele tharle Christ Jesus arraty itelaremengge anteme ayenge Ngkartenge apurte-irreke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge angkentye ikwerenge impelheke. The apeke angkentye Moses-kenhe awethe apenteme, kele ayenge Ngkartenge untyeme-irremere. Alakenhe kwenhe akurne anthurre. ¹⁹ Ayenge angkentye yanhe impelheke ikwere alkngwirremele. Angkentye yanhele ayenge apurrkele anthurre antheke. Lyete, the kwenhe Jesus Christ anyente arraty itelareme, Ngkarteke arraty anetyehenge. ²⁰ Ye, ayenge Christ-enge arne arntarlkwenge-arleke ilweke. Alakenhe ikwerenge, the kwenhe iwerre atyinhe-arrpe apentetyakenhe. Tharle utnenge atyinhe atnyenetyakenhe-arle, arrangkwe. The utnenge Jesus Christ-kenhe-arle atnyeneme atyengenge-arlengge. Christ Jesus kwenhe Alere Ngkarte-kenhe. Re kwenhe atyenge ahentye anthurre aneme rarle atyenge ilweke ayenge itetheke mpwaretyeke. Kele the renhe arraty itelarerlengge re atyengenge anteme-arle

aneme. ²¹ Kenhe Ngkartele apeke tyerrtye angwenhe apeke renhe arraty e ileme angkentye Moses-kenhenge, kele iwenhenge-arle-ame Jesus ilweke? Ware apeke-arle re piwelhemele ilweke. Kele, yanhe-arle arraty anetyakenhe-arle. Anwerne angkentye Moses-kenhenge arraty-ilelhetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Anwerne-arle Jesus arraty-arle itelareke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele anwernenhe arraty ileke. The Jesus arraty akwete itelarerle-anetyenhe.” Alakenhe rarle ayenge Peter-eke angkeke.

3

Ngkartele Galatia-arenye Ikwerenhe areye Utnenge Akngerre anthe itne-arle Jesus Christ arraty itelarekenge

¹ Galatia-arenye areyaye, iwenhenge-ame arrantherre arerte-irreke? Angwenhele-ame arrenhantherrenhe akngarte-iweke? Nhenge ayenge arrekantherrenge arrek-wele anerlunge, the arrenhantherrenhe mwerrantye akaltyele-antheke Jesus-akerte, rarle arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilweke-arlke-akerte. ² Kele the arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyeke ahentye aneme: Nthakenhe-ame arrantherre Utnenge Ngkartekenhe ineke? Angkentye Moses-kenhe arraty apentemeleye? Arrangkwe-arle, arrantherre kwenhe Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte awemele renhe arraty itelareke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Utnenge Akngerre ineke. ³ Arrantherre-ame arerte-irreme? Nhenge arrantherre Jesus-kenhe irrerlunge, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe Utnenge Akngerre antheke, Re akwetethe akaltyele-anthe arraty anetyeke, arrantherre anteme Renhe akwete apentetyarte. Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre Renhe ipmentyele aweke? Iwenhenge-ame iwerre arrekantherrenhe-arrpe arrantherre apenteme? ⁴ Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe Utnenge Akngerre antheke, arrantherre anteme Jesus apenterlte-anetyarte, itirretye-arlke-akenhe nhenge arne akurne areye arrekantherre irrerlunge. Kenhe lyete, arrantherre Ngkarteketye untyeme-arle-irreke. Re-ame arrenhantherrenhe Utnenge Akngerre apelkele antheke? ⁵ Ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre kwenhe Utnenge Ngkartekenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe-ngentyele inetyakenhe, arrangkwe. Arrantherre Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte aweke. Aweke-arle iperre arrantherre renhe arraty itelareke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe Utnenge nhenge antheke. Utnenge yanhe-akerte arrantherre Ikwere arnterre warrke-irreke, ilyernpenye anthurre mpwaremele. Nthakenhe-arle-ame arrantherre uyarne akwete itelareme?

Ngkartele tyerrtye areye mwantye-mwantye-ileme itne apeke Renhe arraty itelarenlunge Abraham-elarle arraty itelaretyarte-arteke

⁶ Arrantherre itelareme artwe nhenge Abraham arrule-arle anetyarte. Bible-nge angkeme Ngkartele Abraham arraty ileke rarle Renhe arraty itelarekenge. ⁷ Nhenge tyerrtye areye, Ngkarte-arle arraty itelareme, itne-ante-arle Abraham-eke-artweye anthurre aneme. ⁸ Bible-nge kwenhe, ayeye anyente arrule anthurre-arle intelhe-ileke. Nhenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeke, “Nhenge Jew anetyakenhe areyele ayenge awerlunge, ayenge alakenhe-arle angketyenhe, ‘Arrantherre-arle kele arraty-arle.’” Urreke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte apmere nhenhenge iletynhenge, Abraham-ele Ngkarte arraty itelaretyarte. Ngkarte Abraham-eke alakenhe angkeke, “The tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhele mwantye-mwantye-iletynhe unte-arle ayenge arraty itelaremenge.” *Genesis 12:3, 18:18, 22:18.*

⁹ Ayeye yanhe kwenhe arraty-arle. Abraham-ele kwenhe Ngkarte arraty itelareke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele renhe akwetethe arntarnte-aretyarte. Alakenhe anteye-arle Ngkartele tyerrtye areye arntarnte-arerle-aneme itne apeke Renhe arraty itelarenlunge Abraham-ele-arteke.

¹⁰ Nhenge yanhe areyele apeke angkentye Moses-kenhe-ante ware apenteme, itne itirreme itne-arle Ngkartenge ularre arratyte anemeke-athene, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe itnenhe kele ilperneke-arle. Arrule anthurre Moses-ele alakenhe intelhe-ileke, “Angwenhele apeke angkentye nhenge akwenpele awerle-aneme renhe apentetyakenhele, kele Ngkarte tyerrtye ikwere-ketye untyeme-arle-irretyenhe.” *Deuteronomy 27:26.*

¹¹ Arrpenhe Ngkartenge ularre uyarne arratyte-irreme, angkentye Moses-kenhe apentemele. Alakenhe-arle arrule pwekeke intelhe-ileke, “Nhenge tyerrtyele apeke arratyte itelareme Ngkarte alakenhe-arle angkeme, ‘Unte kwenhe arratyte anthurre aneme.’ Kele re Ngkartenge anyenteke-arle-irreme itethe akwete-ante anetyenhenge rarle Renhe arratyte itelarekenge.” *Habakkuk 2:4.*

¹² Angkentye Moses-kenhele alakenhe ware anwerneke ileme, nhenge tyerrtye angwenhele apeke angkentye Moses-kenhe arratyte apenteme, kele re Ngkartenge akwete-ante-arle anerle-anetyenhe. Kenhe Ayeye Mwerre akenhe arrpenhe anthurre-arle aneme, re anwerneke ileme Christ arratyte-arle itelareke iperre-ante, tyerrtye re itethe akwete-arle anerle-anetyenhe.

¹³ Alakenhe-arlke kwenhe Bible-nge ileme: “Angwenhe apeke-arle arne arntarlk-wenge arlpare aneke, Ngkartele renhe-arle piweme atwetyeke.” *Deuteronomy 21:23 (Greek version).*

Jesus Christ kwenhe arne arntarlkwenge ilweke anwerneke. Ngkartele Jesus piweke renhe atwetyeke anwernenhe kwenye, alakenhe akwele re anwernenhe itetheke mpwareke. Jew areye anwerne kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe mwerrantye apentetyakenhe aneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge Ngkartele anwernenhe atwemere. Alakenhenge anteme Jesus-tetye anwerneke ilweke. ¹⁴ Christ Jesus-ele anwernenhe Jew areye itetheke mpwareke arntarnte-aremele nhenge Ngkarte Jew anetyakenhe areyeke mwerre anetyeke, alakenhe-arteke akwele Ngkarte Abraham-eke mwerre aneke. Arrule anthurre Ngkartele anwernenhe alhileke Utmenge Akngerre Ikwerenhe anthetyeke. Re anwernenhe Utmenge Akngerre anthetyeke ahentye-aneme anwerne-arle Jesus arratyte itelarekenge.

Abraham-ele kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe atnyenetyakenhe aneke, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe renhe arntarnte-akwete-arle-areke

¹⁵ Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areyaye, the arrekantherre ayeye arratelhe-iletyeke ahentye aneme: Arrantherre itelareme, nhenge nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye atherre angkerreke-arle-iperre uternelherreme anteme. Iwenhe renhe-arle tyerrtyele arrekwele alhileke iperre tyerrtye arrpenhele renhe akngarte-iwetyeke arrangkwe-arle.

¹⁶ Arrule anthurre Ngkartele Abraham-ke alhileke renhe arntarnte-aretyeke, alere ikwerenhe-arlke. Re angkeke, “ampe anyente-ante ware;” Re angketyakenhe “ampe atningke.” Nhenhe ikwerenge-ntyete anteme anwerne itelareme ampe anyente yanhe Ngkarte-arle angketyame, Jesus Christ-arle. ¹⁷ Nthakenhe-ame the arrekantherre arratyte-ileye arrantherre apeke arratyte itelaretyenhenge? Awerrirraye, arrule anthurre Ngkartele Abraham ampe anthetyeke alhileke. Kele year 430-pele-arle uyerrekenge, Re angkentye yanhe Moses antheke. Angkentye re akenhe angkentye arrwekelenye uyarne-arle akurne-ileme Abraham-eke-arle alhileke. Alhientye yanhe akwete treme. ¹⁸ Nhenge anwerne apeke angkentye Moses-kenhe apenteme, Ngkartele-ame anwernenhe arntarnte-areme? Arrangkwe. Re anwernenhe antheme iwenhe-arle Re alhileke-ante. Alakenhenge ikwerenge anteme Re anwernenhe arntarnte-areme. Nhenge Abraham-arle itethe akwete anekenge, Re kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe atnyenetyakenhe aneke. Kele re renhe atnyenetyakenhenge, Ngkartele renhe arntarnte-aretyarte Rarle alhileke-arteke.

Ngkartele Moses angkentye antheme

¹⁹ Kele iwenhenge-ame Ngkartele angkentye Moses antheke? Re renhe antheke itne itelaretyenhenge itne-arle akurne mpwareke. Urreke Abraham-eke-artweye apetyetyenhenge, Re renhe antheke. Nhenge Ikwere-artweye-arle apetyekenge, angkentye nhenge Ngkartele-arle Moses-eke antheke, uyerreke. Ngkartele angkentye nhenge alkere-arenye areye arrekwele antheke, itne Moses anteme anthetyeke. Kele Moses-ele angkentye renhe tyerrtye areye anteme antheke. ²⁰ Nhenge tyerrtye atherre akalkeke-akalke tnerlenghe, anyentele atyeweke antangketyenhe imerte renhe arne anthemele, re tyerrtye arrpenhe anthetyeke. Alakenhe anteye Ngkartele Moses antheke tyerrtye ingkirreke anthetyeke. Ngkartele Re-arrpe Abraham alhileke, Re arrpenhe anthetyakenhe aneke Abraham-werne akngetyeke.

²¹ Angkentye Moses-kenhele-ame akurne-iletyenhe iwenhe-arle Ngkartele alhileke? Arrangkwe, re renhe akurne-iletyakenhe-arle anetyenhe. Angkentye Moses-kenhele arrpenhe itethe-iletyeke arrangkwe-arle. Angkentye yanhe apeke-arle arraty aneme, anwerne kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe apentetyeke. Kenhe yanhe akenhe arraty anetyakenhe-arle. Angkentye Jesus-kenhele-ante ware tyerrtye areye itetheke mpwareme. Angkentye arrpenheke arrangkwe-arle anwernenhe Ngkarte-werne utepelhe-iletyeke, anwerne Ikwere akwete-ante anetyenhenge. ²² Alakenhe Pweke-nge angkeme, “Anwerne ingkirrekele kwenhe akurne mpwareke, anwerne ingkirreke Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-irreke. Alakenhe ikwenge anteme anwerne jail-arenye areye-arteke aneme.” Anwerne akurne-ketye uyarne mpwarelheme. Kenhe angwenhele apeke Jesus Christ arraty itelareme, kele Ngkartele renhe arntarnte-arle-areme Rarle Abraham arntarnte-aretyarte-arteke. Re anwerneke alakenhe angkemele, “Unte kwenhe arraty anthurre.”

²³ Anwerne Jew areyele angkentye Moses-kenhe apentetyarte nhenge Ngkartele anwernenhe aretyeke arraty anerlenghe imerte anwerneke mwerre angkemele. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, anwerne jail-arenye areye-arteke anetyarte, anwerne uyarne itirreke iwerre akurne alheme-ketye, akurne-arlke mpwareketye, arrangkwe. Alakenhe ikwenge anteme, Ngkartele Jesus Christ imerneke anwerne Jew areyeke. Lyete, ayeye Jesus-akerte-arle awekenge anwerne arrpenhemele renhe arraty itelareme. ²⁴ Ngkartele Jew anwernenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe antheke. Re alakenhe anwerneke angeke, “Ayenge apentewarraye angkentye nhenhe awerrirremele!” Yanhe ikwenge, Jesus ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke. Ngkartele renhe yerneke anwerne ingkirrekele renhe arraty itelaretyenhenge. Lyete kwenhe, Ngkartele anwernenhe arraty ileme anwerne-arle Jesus akwetethe arraty itelaremenge. ²⁵ Arraty, Jesus ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke anwerne renhe arraty itelaretyenhenge, ikwere anetyeke. Alakenhenge ikwenge anwerne angkentye Moses-kenhe apentetyakenhe anteme aneme, arrangkwe.

Angwenhele apeke Christ Jesus arraty itelareme, kele tyerrtye yanhe re, ampe Ngkarte-kenhe-arle aneme

²⁶ Jesus arraty itelareke-arle iperre arrantherre ampe Ngkarte-kenhe anteme aneme, Ikwere anerlthe-anemele. ²⁷ Nhenge arrenhantherrenhe-arle kwatyele arlkerneke iperre, arrantherre Jesus-arteke irreke ikwenge anyente-irremele. ²⁸ Kele arrpenheme arrantherre-arle Jew areye-arle aneme. Arrpenhe areye Jew anetyakenhe-arle. Arrpenheme arrantherre-arle jail-arenye-arteke-arle, arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-kenhe, itne arrenhantherrenhe warrke-irretyeke uterneme. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe mwerre-arle, jail-arenye-arteke anetyakenhe, ar-rantherre akenhe apwerte ngkweltyeke warrke akwete-arle irreme. Arrpenheme artwe areye, arrpenheme arelthe areye-arle. Kele mwerre-arle. Kele arrantherre ingkirreke-arle Christ Jesus-eke anyente-irreke. Arrantherre ingkirreke rante-rante aneme Christ Jesus-nge ularre. Ngkarte arrekatherre ingkirrekeke ahentye-aneme.

²⁹ Arratye, Jesus arratye itelareke-arle iperre arrantherre ingkirreke ikwere-artweye-irreke. Arrantherre Abraham-eke-artweye-arteke aneme arrantherre-arle Jesus arratye itelarekenge. Arrule anthurre Ngkarte Abraham-eke angkeke, “The ngenhe akwetethe arntarnte-aretyenhe.” Arratye kwenhe. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe arntarnte-aretyenhe.

4

Ngkartele anwernenhe arne ingkirreke Ikwerenhe anthetyenhe anwerne ampe Ikwerenhe areyenge

¹⁻² Atyewe areyaye, ayeye nhenhe awerrirraye. Arrantherre itelareme, nhenge artwe ampwe-irremele iperre, re kwenhe alere ikwerenhe alhileme arne ingkirreke ikwerenhe anthetyeke. Kele alere nhenge akweke akwete anerlengge, re arne nhenge areye inetyakenhe-arle, re kwenhe itele-ante-areme arne nhenge areye-arle ikwere alhileke. Re warrkene areye-arteke aneme arne inetyakenhe. Alerikwele arne yanhe areye inetyenhe re akngerre-irrerlengge anteme, nhenge akngeye ikwerenhe angkeke-arle iperre ilengare renhe anthetyeke. Nhenge re akweke akwete anerlengge, arrpenhele renhe arntarnte-areme, arne alhileke-arle ikwerenhe areye atnyenemele re urreke-ante inetyenhenge. ³ Anwerne Jesus-kenhe areye ampe areye-arteke aneme. Urreke anwerne Jesus arratye itelaretyenhenge Ngkarte-kenhe atyewe-irremele, anwerne kwenhe jail-arenye areye-arteke anetyarte. Arrentye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye anwerneke pwathe anetyarte. ⁴ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, Ngkartele arne ingkirreke arratye-iletyme, Re Alere ikwerenhe ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernetyenhenge. Alere Ikwerenhe arelhe Jew anyente-ngentyele intetyenhe, re angkentye Moses-kenhe apentekte. ⁵ Ngkartele Alerikwe yerneke Jew anwerneke, Re anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge, angkentye Moses-kenhe-arle apentetyarte areye. Re renhe anwerneke yerneke, anwerne ampe ikwerenhe irretyenhenge. ⁶ Re anwernenhe altye-ileke, ampe ikwerenhe areye anetyenhenge, Re Utmenge Alerikwe-kenhe anwerneke-arleke arrerneke utmenge anwerne-kenhele anetyeke. Utmenge yanhe-akerte anwerne Ngkartekte akangkentyele ankeme, “Abba, Akngeye.” ⁷ Arrantherre jail-arenye areye-arteke anetyarte, arne areye inetyakenhe alartetye arrekantherrenhenge. Kele lyete arrantherre ampe Ngkarte-kenhe areye anteme aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re arrenhantherrenhe arne ingkirreke anthetyenhe Rarle alhileke-arle arrekantherre arnterre akangketyenhenge.

Paul atyewe Jesus-kenhe Galatia-arenye areyeke angkeke, “Angkentye Moses-kenhe apentetyalaye, renhe impaye!”

⁸ Urreke arrantherre Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhenge, arrantherre Ngkartekte akutne anetyarte. Arrantherre akenhe arrentye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-arle apentewarretyarte. Arrentye yanhe areye akenhe akenge ware-arle, itne kwenhe ngkarte urrtiyirrentye ware. ⁹ Kele lyete, arrantherre Ngkartekte akaltye anteme. Kweye! Ngkarte apele arrekantherre akaltye anthurre-aye. Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre alpetyeke ahentye aneme arrentye yanhe areye-werne itnenhe awethe apentetyeke, yanhe areye nhenge arrantherre arrekwele apentetyarte? Itne kwenhe akenge ware. Kele arrentye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye akwenpele awaye, itne akwele arrekantherrenhe pwathe-arteke. ¹⁰ Arrantherre kwenhe Jew anetyakenhe. Iwenhenge-ame arrantherre Jew-arteke anetyeke ahentye aneme angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre? Arrpenheme arrantherre arrawe-irrentye Jew-kenhe areye-werne akwetethe alherlte-aneme, angkentye Jew-kenhe awemele, itnekenge apurte-irremele Saturday arrpe-anenhele, atnyentye akwerrke ikwerele apeke, alhwerrpe ikwerele apeke, uterne ikwerele apeke. Arrantherre Ngkartekte uyarne alakenhe

akangkentye mpwareme. ¹¹ Ayenge arrekantherre akngerre anthurre itirreme, the arrenhantherrenhe uyarne itelareme. Iwenhe-ame arrantherre mpwareme? Ware re apeke-arle the arrekantherre Christ-akerte ayeye ileke.

¹² Ayenge-arle Jew akwete-arle aneme. Urreke ayenge Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhenge, the kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe mwantyele apentetyarte. The akenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe impeke Jesus-ekarle atyewe-irreke-iperre. Nhenge ayenge arrekantherrenge arrekwele anetyarte, the arrenhantherrenhe uternetyakenhe-arle aneke angkentye Moses-kenhe apentetyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Ayenge kwenhe arrantherre-arteke aneke Jew anetyakenhe areye-arteke. Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, the arrekantherre ayeye lterreke anthurre iletaye ahentye aneme: Ayenge-arteke anerrirraye. Angkentye Moses-kenhe imperrirraye, Christ Jesus-ante arratye itelarerrirraye, the-arteke.

Arrekwele, nhenge ayenge-arle arrekantherrenge anekenge, arrantherre kwenhe atyenge ahele-irretyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe. Arrantherre kwenhe atyenge mwerre aneke. ¹³ Arrantherre-arle itelarekenge warte, ayenge rlkerte anerlenge, ayenge arrekantherre-werne alheke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte iletaye. ¹⁴ Ayenge-arle rlkerte anekenge-itanye, arrantherre ayenge arrkentye-iletayakenhe akwete aneke, ipmentye-iwetyakenhele apeke, atyenge mwernte-irretyakenhele apeke, ayenge aywepetyakenhele apeke, arrangkwe. Arrantherre kwenhe atyenge mwerre anthurre aneke ayenge ikngwemele. Arrantherre kwenhe atyenge mwerre aneke nhenge ayenge-arle alkere-arenye-arteke akwele, Jesus-arteke apeke. ¹⁵ Arrantherre kwenhe atyenge akangkemele anthurre anetyarte. Ayenge-arle arrekantherrenge anekenge, the apeke-arle arneke apayuthneke, arrantherre ayenge anthemere. Ayenge apeke-arle pwenge aneke, kele arrantherre alkng arrekantherrenhe-arrpe tyerrele ayenge anthemere. Arratye apelaye. Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre atyenge ahele anteme irreme? ¹⁶ Awerrirraye. Arrantherre-ame atyenge ahentye-anetyakenhe anteme tharle awerre arrekantherre arratye ilekenge?

¹⁷ Tyerrtye nhenge areye James-elarle yerneke akwele arrekantherre mwerre akwele aneme arrantherre atyenge ahentye anetyakenhe anetyenhenge. Itne kwenhe aterele ware mpwareme anwerne-ketye, nhenge arrantherre anwerne-ketye untyeme anetyenhenge, itnenhe-ante akwele awemele. ¹⁸ Kenhe angwenhe apeke-arle arrekantherre atyewe-irretyeke ahentye-aneme, arrenhantherrenhe Ayeye Mwerre arratye akaltyele-anthemele, kele mwerre anteye-arle. Kenhe angwenhele apeke arrekantherre urrtiyirreme arrkernemele, Jesus-ketye untyeme-ilemele, kele akurne-arle. ¹⁹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, ayenge arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme nhenge arrantherre-arle ampe atyinhe areye-arteke aneme. Arrantherre kwenhe Jesus-arteke kwenye, arrangkwe akwete anteye. Arrantherre kwenhe ampe atyinhe areye-arteke, nhenge tharle ayeye Jesus-akerte ilekenge arrantherre renhe arratye itelareke. Kele arrantherre-arle awethe anetyeke ahentye anemenge angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre, ayenge arnterre irrare-irreke, arrekantherre akwete itirremele, arrantherre-arle uye akwete itelarekenge. ²⁰ Ayenge-arle alhetyeke ahentye aneme arrekantherrenge anetyeke. Kele arrangkwe-arle, ayenge-arle aneme-arle. The arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre ileke pipe nhenhenge. Ayenge apeke arrekantherre-werne urreke alheme, ayenge arrekantherre mwerrantye-arle angkemere, ahele kwenye.

Ayeye nhenhe arelthe atherre-akerte, Hagar uthene Sarah uthene-akerte

²¹ Galatia-arenye arpenheme, arrantherre kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe apentetyeke ahentye aneme alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arratyentye itirretyakenhe. Ayenge ahentye aneme arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyeke: "Arrantherre-ame itelareme nthakenhe-arle angkentye Moses-kenhe anwerneke angkeke?" ²² Arrule

anthurre, Bible-nge, Abraham-akerte anwerneke ileke. Abraham-ele alere atherre atnyeneke arelhe atherre-ngentye. Arelhe anyente Hagar, pwatheke warrke-irretyarte. Kenhe arrpenhe re akenhe, Sarah-arle ikwere-arrpe-arle mpwarel-hetyarte. ²³ Nhenge Sarah arelhe ampwe anthurre-anteme-irrerlenghe, re ampe atnyenetyakenhe akwete-arle aneke. Re anteme uternetyarte anewikwe Abraham marle warrkene ikwerenhe Hagar-enge intetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Hagar atnerte-atnerte-irreke, yanhenge Hagar-ele atnyeneke Ishmael. Ikwere iperre Ngkartele anteme Abraham alakenhe alhileke, “Ngkwenge anewe Sarah atnerte-atnerte-irretyenhe imerte ampe urreye akweke atnyenemele.” Arratye anteme, ikwere iperre, Sarah akngerre-apenhe-irreke imerte ampe urreye akweke atnyenemele Isaac arritnye, Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arteke.

²⁴ Ayeye nhenhe Hagar uthene Sarah uthene-akerte, re anwernenhe ayeye impene arrpenhe akaltyele-antheme. Ayeye nhenhenge arelhe nhenhe atherre-akerte, anwerne alhengke-areme ayeye atherre Ngkartele-arle ikwerenhe areye antheke. Anwerne warrkene Hagar itelareme, yanhenge anteme anwerne itelareme angkentye arrekwenye nhenge Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke apwerte akertne Sinai arritnyenge. Nhenge angwenhele apeke angkentye Moses-kenhe apenteme, kele re Hagar-arteke-arle aneme, pwatheke-arle warrke-irretyarte. ²⁵ Ye, nhenge anwerne Hagar itelareme, anwerne itelareme anteye apwerte nhenge Sinai apmere Arabia-enge. Alerikwe Ishmael, ampe ikwerenhe areye-arlke, itne ingkirreke pwatheke warrke-irretyarte, Hagar re-arteke. Nhenge anwerne Hagar-eke itirremele, anwerne Jerusalem-eke-arlke itirreme, apmere akngerre Jew areye-kenhe. Nhenge Jew areye apmere Jerusalem-ele anentye akngerre, itne ampe warrkene Hagar-kenhe areye-arteke aneme, itne-arle angkentye nhenge awetyeke-arle, Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke.

²⁶ Anwerne arelhe nhenge Sarah-eke itirrerlenghe, anwerne itelareme re kwenhe tyerrtye pwatheke-arle warrke-irreme-arteke anetyakenhe, re kwenhe Hagar-arteke kwenye. Nhenge anwerne ikwere itirrerlenghe, kele anwerne Jerusalem arrpenheke itirreme, apmere nhenge alkere akertnele. Apmere yanhe ikwerele itne itneke-arrpe mpwarelheme, pwatheke kwenye. Apmere yanhe nhenge meye anwerne-kenhe-arteke. ²⁷ Arrule anthurre Isaiah-ele ayeye ikwere-akerte Bible-nge intelhe-ileke, alakenhe angkemele,

“Arelhe ampe-kwenye-aye, akangkemele anaye!

Unte kwenhe ampe atnyenetyakenhe,
kele akangkemele arlkaye.

Kele ngkwenge anewe ngenhe iwerle-alheke ampe-kwenye.

Kenhe lyete, unte ampe awethe-ulkere atnyenetyenhe arelhe anewe-akerte akwete-arle aneme yanhenge arntwarre.” *Isaiah 54:1.*

²⁸ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye, arrantherre kwenhe alere uthene marle uthene Ngkarte-kenhe, Isaac-arteke. Nhenge Ngkartele-arle Abraham alhileke Rarle renhe alere anthetyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Isaac ampe akweke inteke. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe altye-ileke alere uthene marle uthene-arteke Rarle alhilekenge. Arrantherre alhileke-arle, Isaac-arteke. ²⁹ Ishmael kwenhe akweke inteke Abraham uthene Hagar uthene-arle apurte intekenge. Isaac apele akweke inteke Ngkartele-arle Abraham alhilekenge Rarle alere anthetyenhe. Re akweke inteke Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhenge. Kele urreye ratherre amangkemele, Ishmael-ele Isaac arlkarentye-iletartye. Alakenhe akwete-arle lyete aneme, Jew areye Jew anetyakenhe areyeke ahentye anetyakenhe. ³⁰ Itelareme, ayeye nhenge Bible-nge-arle

Abraham-akerte intelhe-ileke. “Nhenge arrantherre ilwerlenge, ampe urreye Hagar-kenhe Ishmael-ele arne arrekatherrenhe inetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe Isaac-ele-ante-arle akenhe arne arrekatherrenhe inetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge arrantherre kwenhe Hagar uthene Ishmael uthene apmere arrpenhe-werne yernetyeke, ratherre kwenhe ikwere-atherre-arrpe mpwarelhetyakenhe, ratherre mpwareme pwathe ikwere-atherrenhele-ante ilerlenge.” *Genesis 21:10.*

³¹ Iwenhe-ame ayeye nhenhele anwerne Jesus-kenhe areyeke lyete ileme? Anwerne-arle Jesus Christ arraty-arle itelareme, anwerne kwenhe ampe urreye Hagar-kenhe-arteke kwenye, arrangkwe, re kwenhe pwatheke warrke-irretyarte. Kenhe anwerne akenhe ampe urreye Sarah-kenhe-arteke-arle, re kwenhe anewe arraty Abraham-kenhe aneke, ikwere-arrpe-arle mpwarelhetyarte, pwatheke warrke-irretyakenhe.

5

Paul-ele atyewe Jesus-kenhe Jew anetyakenhe areye ileme, “Jew irretyale!”

¹ Awerrirraye, nhenge Jesus-arle anwerneke piwelhemele ilwekenge, anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke, re anwernekenge angkentye Moses-kenhe aywepeke renhe awemele mwerre nterte anetyenhenge. Nhenge anwerne-arle angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre anetyartenge, anwerne-arle uyarne-arle Ngkarteke arraty aneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge arrekatherre angkeme: Christ Jesus akwetethe arraty itelarerrirraye! Angkentye Moses-kenhe imperrirraye! Irlpe artepele-ante awemele nhenge arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe uternetyeke arrkernerlenge angkentye Moses-kenhe apentetyeke. ² Ayenge mwantyele awerrirraye! Arrantherre apeke itirreme artwe-irretyeke akwele angkentye Jew areye-kenhenge ularre. Kele iwenhe-arle Christ-ele mpwarekele-arle uyarne-arle arrenhantherrenhe alpe-eme-ileme. ³ The arrekatherre ayeye renhe-anteye awethe iletynhenge: arrantherre apeke-arle Jew areye-arteke anetyeke ahentye aneme, artwe-irretyeke, arrantherre kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe ingkirrenyeye apentetyeke, artwe-irretyeke ware kwenye. ⁴ Arrantherre arrpenheme kwenhe apale itirreme, alakenhe, “Ngkartele anwernenhe arraty akeme anwerne apeke angkentye Moses-kenhe mwantyele apentelenge.” Alakenhe akenhe akurne-arle! Arrantherre apeke akwetethe alakenhe itirreme, kele arrantherre Christ Jesus-ketye untyeme-arle-irreme renhe impemele. Kenhe Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe uyarne-arle itetheke mpwareme. ⁵ Anwerne itelareme urreke Ngkarte anwerne-akerte angketyenhe, “Arrantherre-arle arraty anthurre-arle aneme.” Re alakenhe angketyenhe Utmenge Akngerrele-arle anwernenhe atnyenemenge. ⁶ Kele arlte ingkernenge, Ngkartele-arle-ame anwerneke alakenhe angketyenhe, “Unte-ame artwe-irreke angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre?” Kele arrangkwe-arle, Ngkartele alakenhe apayuthnetyakenhe-arle anetyeke. Kenhe alakenhe-arle akenhe Re anwernenhe apayuthnetyenhe, “Arraty-ame unte Christ Jesus arraty itelareke, arrpenhe areye arntarnte-arerle-anemele?” Alakenhe rarle Re anwernenhe apayuthnetyenhe, itirretyakenhele anwerne apeke-arle artwe-irrekeke angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre.

⁷ Arrekwele, arrantherre ayeye Christ Jesus-akerte arraty itelaretyarte renhe apentemele. Kele lyete, arrantherre renhe arraty itelaretyakenhe-arle, ikwere-ketye impelhemele. Angwenhele-ame arrenhantherrenhe apatelhe-ileke arrantherre impel-hetyeke? ⁸ Ngkartele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe apatelhe-iletakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke Ikwerenhe anetyeke. ⁹ Tyerrtye anyentele apeke arrenhantherrenhe apatelhe-ileke. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle arrpenhele merne arlware-ilentye akngerre akweke arrerneme ulpmerre akngerreke-arleke, merne re anteme arlware-irreme! Alakenhe re athewe. Nhenhele imerneme,

tyerrtye anyentele-ante ware-arle tyerrtye atningke apatelhe-ilemere. ¹⁰ Kele arrantherre-arle Jesus Christ Alartetyeke-artweye anemenge, kele the itelareme, nhenge arrantherre pipe nhenhe inemele, arrantherre irlpe altywere-irretyenhe angkentye arraty pipe nhenhenge itelaremele. Ayenge akutne-arle angwenhele-arle arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe apatelhe-ilemeke. Kenhe Ngkartele-ante kwenhe tyerrtye ikwere akaltye, kele areke-arle iperre Re renhe atwetyenhe.

¹¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye-aye, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele kwenhe atyenge-akerte urrtiryremele ileme. Alakenhe-arle itne angkeme, “Paul-ele apeke ileke nhenge Jew anetyakenhe areye-arle Jesus-eke atyewe-irrekenge, itne artwe-irretyeke angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre.” Kele arrangkwe-arle, yanhe-arle arraty anetyakenhe-arle. Ayenge apeke alakenhe angkeme, kele Jew areye atyenge akangkemere, kenhe arrangkwe-arle akenhe. Ayeye yanhe apeke arraty aneke, kele iwenhenge-arle-ame Jew areye atyenge akengentye angkeme ayenge ayaketyeke-irreme nhenge the apeke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte ilerle-aperlengge Jew anetyakenhe areyeke. Arrantherre itelareme ayeye nhenge rarle anwerneke arne arntarlkweke ilweke. ¹² Alakenhe-arle ayenge itirreme yanhe areyeke arrenhantherrenhe apatelhe-ilekeke: Itne artwe-irretyale ware, itne awethe ulkere mpwaretyeke alherlte-iweye!

Paul atyewe Jesus-kenhe Galatia-arenye areyeke angkeme, “Akangkentye anerraye!”

¹³ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke iwerre Jesus-kenhenge ularre arraty anetyeke, iwerre anyente-ante ware apenterlte-anemele. Utepe-irretyale itirremele akurne anteme mpwaretyeke arrenhantherrenhe-arrpe akangketyeke mpwaremele. Arrantherre kwenhe akangkelhe-ilerretyeke, arrekantherre warrke-irretyeke, arrenhantherrenhe-arrpe lterre-iletyenhenge. ¹⁴ Nhenhe kwenhe ayeye nhenge-arteke Moses-elarle arrule intelhe-ileke. Ingkerreke rarle intelhe-ileke angkentye anyente-werne-arle apurtele-ileme alakenhe, “Arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyeke, ngkwenge-arrpe-arle unte ahentye-aneme-arteke, arrantherre angkentye arrpenhe ingkirreke aywerrke apentewarreyenhe anteme.” *Leviticus*

19:18.

¹⁵ Arrantherre akenhe alakenhe-arteke akangkelhe-ilerretyakenhe-arle, arrangkwe. Arrantherre atwerreme-tetye, akngwelye artnwere-arteke. Kele ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre apeke akwetethe atwerreme, kele arrantherre uyerrelhe-ilelhewarreyenhe-arle!

Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe anwerneke angkeme anwerne Ngkarteke arratyentye anetyeke

¹⁶⁻¹⁷ Alakenhe ayenge arrekantherre angketyeke ahentye aneme: Nhenge Utnenge Akngerrele arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antherlengge Renhe awetyeke, Re arrekantherrenge arrwekeleke-irreme. Kele arrantherre Ngkarteke arratyentye-arle anetyenhe akurne mpwaretyeke ahentye anetyakenhele. Kele arrantherre apeke Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe atnyenetyakenhe, kele arrantherre Ngkarteke arraty anetyakenhe-arle, arrangkwe. Arrantherre itirretyenhe nthakenhe arrantherre akangketyeke mpwarelhetyeke ware. Kele arrantherre imerte akurne mpwaretyeke-arle ahentye anemele. Kele akurne-arle alakenhe! Alakenhe-arle iwerre nhenhe atherre atwerrerle-arteke-anerreme akwetethe re. ¹⁸ Nhenge arrantherre apeke awemele apenteme iwenhe apeke-arle Utnenge Akngerrele arrekantherre imerneme, angkentye Moses-kenhele imerte arrenhantherrenhe uternetyakenhe-arle anemele, alartetyele-arteke.

¹⁹ Angwenhele apeke Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe akwenpele aweme, kele re kwenhe itirreme iwenheke apeke-arle re ahentye aneme ware mpwaretyeke. Re apeke

anewe artwe arrpenhe-kenhenge intemele, re apeke akwetethe itirrerle-aneme arne apurentye mpwaretyeke, re apeke arelhe atningkenge interle-apemele apure anetyakenhe akngwelye-arteke. ²⁰ Re apeke-arle amperele-arlenge tnemele arne areye arne-ngentyele apwerte-ngentyele-arle mpwareke tnaketyeke, arne akngelhetyakenhe nhenge areye. Re apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe arrengkwelthele iweme, re apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe. Re apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke akwetethe ahele angkeme. Re apeke arne arrpe-anenhe ineme ikwere-arrpe rarle ankeyalthe anemenge. Re apeke arrpenhe areyeke iparrpe ahele anthurre irreme. Re apeke imerte tyerrtye arrpenhe areye uternemele, re apeke imerte tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ulpertelhe-ilemele itne ahele irremele atwerretyenenge. ²¹ Tyerrtye nhenhe-arteke kwenhe tyerrtye arrpenheke ingkerte irrentye akngerre arne atningke-arle atnyeneme, re ngkwarle antywemele arerte apeke irretyenhe. Re apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge apurte irremele atnure anthurrele merne ingkirreke arlkwemele, re imerte arerte apeke-arle irremele itnekenge mwengke-irremele. Arrantherre itelareme ayenge-arle arrekatherre arrekwele angkeke tyerrtye alakenhe areye-akerte, ayenge awethe anteme angketyenhe, tyerrtye yanhe-arteke ikwere-arrpe-ante-arle itirreme, akwetethe anteme re alakenhe anerle-anetyenhe akurnentye. Alakenhe-arle mwerre anetyakenhe-arle! Tyerrtye alakenhe mpwarenty akngerre areye-arle Ngkarte-ngentyele arne inetyeke arrangkwe-arle, Rarle itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke arrangkwe-arle.

²² Kenhe tyerrtye areye Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-arle atnyeneme, itne alakenhe aneme: Itne arrpenhe areyeke ahentye aneme. Itne akangkemele aneme. Itne nerte mwerre anerlte-aneme. Itne artente-artenpele akarelheme. Itne arrpenhe areye mwantye-mwantyele arntarnte-areme. Itne mwerre mpwareme. Itne angkentye itnekenhe atnyeneme. ²³ Itne mwantye angkerreme, ahele-ahele angkerretyakenhe. Itne ayakelheme akurne mpwareketye. Tyerrtye nhenge re apeke arraty aneme Ngkarteke, kele renhe akenge ilettyeke arrangkwe-arle, arrpenhe angketyakenhe-arle rarle angkentye ultakeme.

²⁴ Jesus-kenhe-arle irrekenge, anwerne-arrpe awethe alakenhe itirretyakenhe anteme-arle, “Nthakenhe anteme-ame ayenge akangketyenhe?” Arrangkwe. Alakenhe-arle akurne-arle! Anwerne Christ Jesus-kenhe areye Utmenge Akngerre awentye-akngerre-arle re anwerneke angkerleng. ²⁵ Utmenge Akngerre-arle tyerrtye anwerne-kenheke irrpekenge, anwernekenge anemele, anwerne renhe awemele mpwaretyeke iwenheke-arle re ahentye aneme. ²⁶ Anwerne tnakelhetyale aneye. Anwerne arrpenhe areye arlkarentye-ilettyale. Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe-arle impene anemenge, anwerne ikwere ingkerte-irrettyale.

6

Anwerne Jesus-kenhe areye arntarnte-arerrettyeke

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, nhenge Jesus-kenhe anyentele apeke akurne mpwareme, kele arrantherre Utmenge Akngerre-akertele tyerrtye yanhe ikwere angketyeke renhe arraty-ilemele. Ikwere mwantye angketyeke re Ngkarteke utepe-irrettyenenge Ikwere arraty anemele. Nhenge unte tyerrtye ikwere angkerleng unte ngkwenge-arrpe-arlke itirrettyeke unte-arlke akurne mpwareketye. ² Arntarnte-arerrettyeke. Arrantherre itelareme, nhenge tyerrtye anyente apurrke-irreme yakwethe ulthentye-arle akngernemenge, renhe alpe-eme-ilettyeke, alakenhe arntarnte-arerrettyeke. Nhenge arrantherre apeke alakenhe mpwarerleng, arrantherre aywerrkele mpwareme iwenhe-arle Jesus-ele ileke. ³ Tyerrtye apeke alakenhe itirreme, “Ayenge kwenhe atyeperre anthurre, ayenge arrpenhe areyenge atyeperre

anthurre-ulkere.” Kele tyerrtye alakenhe-arle itirreme re akenhe ikwere-arrpe-arle urrtiyirreme, apale itirremele.

⁴ Anwerneke-arrpe itirrewarretyeyake iwenhe apeke renhe-arle mpwareke iperre. Anwerne apeke-arle mwerrantye mpwareke anwerne alakenhe itirretyenhe, “Ye, mwerrantye-arle the mpwareke.” Tnakelhetiyale anaye, arrpenhe areyeke anyurre-irretiyale anaye. ⁵ Arrantherre ingkirreke warrke arrekhantherrenheke itirrewarretyeyake imerte mpwaremele. Tyerrtye ingkirrekele arne itnekenhe-arrpe akngerner-tyeke.

⁶ Tyerrtye arrpenhele apeke arrenhantherrenhe akaltiyale-antheme ayeye Jesus-akerte, kele mwerre-arle. Arrantherre renhe arne mwerre anthirtnetyeyake rarle arrekhantherre Ayeye Mwerre ilekenge.

Ngkartele akurne-ilemele atweme tyerrtye arratyentye anetyakenhe areye, imerte arntarnte-aremele angwenhe apeke-arle Ikwere arratyentye aneme

⁷ Arrantherre apeke alakenhe itirreme, “Ngkartele kwenhe ayenge aretyakenhe akurne mpwarerlenge.” Arrangkwe-arle, arrantherre Ngkarteke uye urrtiyirreme. Nhenge the apeke akurne areye mpwarerlenge, the arne akurne areye inetyenhe. Nhenge the apeke mwerre areye mpwarerlenge, the arne mwerre areye-arle inetyenhe. Nhenge kartene warrkenele annge areye ngkernemele, re urreke merne inetyenhe. Alakenhe akwele. ⁸ Tyerrtye apeke-arle akurnentye aneme rarrpe akangkemele anetyenhenge, kele tyerrtye nhenhe ikwere-arrpe-arle itirreme, iwenheke-arle re ahentye anemeke, re imerte iparrpe mpwaretyeyake alhemele iwenhe apeke renhe. Kele, urreke re ilwemele Ngkarte-ketye arntwarre-arle anetyenhe apmere akurne ikwerele. Kele re apeke aywerrkele mpwareme iwenhe-arle Utmenge Akngerrele renhe ileme, kele re Ngkartenge akwete-ante-arle anetyenhe. ⁹ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne arne mwerre mpwarerlte-anetyeyake apurrke-irretiyale. Apurrke-irretiyakenhele-arle anwerne arne mwerre areye mpwaremeke iperre, anwerne arne mwerre akngerre anthurre-arle inetyenhe. Arrantherre itelareme, artwe nhenge apurrke-irretiyakenhe-arle kartenele warrke-irretiyarte, urreke merne inetyenhe mpenge-irrerlenge, alakenhe akwele. ¹⁰ Nhenge anwerne apeke Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areye arerlenge, anwerne kwenhe mwerre anetyeyake itnenhe arntarnte-aremele. Anwerne kwenhe itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeyake itnarle Christ Jesus arratyey itelaremenge, itne kwenhe atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye aneme. Anwerne kwenhe Jesus-kenhe anetyakenhe areye-arle arntarnte-aretyeyake.

Jew areye uthene Jew anetyakenhe areye uthene Jesus-arteke anetyeyake arne arntarlkwenge-arle ilweke

¹¹ ARLKENYE AKNGERRE NHENHE ARAYE THE PAUL-ELARLE ILTYE ATYINHELE-ARRPE INTELHE-ILEKE. ¹² Jew arrpenhemele Jew anetyakenhe arrenhantherrenhe uterneme artwe-irretyeyake itne-arteke. Itne ahentye aneme Jew arrpenhe areyele itnenhe tnaketyeyake arrenhantherrenhe-arle uternemenge. Yanhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe-arle alakenhe uterneme, itne tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeyake iletyakenhe nthakenhe-arle Jesus ilweke arne arntarlkweke-arleke, arrangkwe. Itne apeke-arle ayeye renhe ileke Jesus-akerte, kele Jew arrpenhe yanhe areye itneke ahele anthurre-arle-irreme. ¹³ Jew yanhe areye-arle artwe-arle-irreke, angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre, itne kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe ingkirreke arratyey apentetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Itne-arle anpere anpere-arle-irreme arrantherre-arle itne-arteke irreke-akerte alakenhe angkemele, “Anwerne kwenhe mwerre anthurre mpwareke itnenhe anwerne-arteke ilemele.” ¹⁴ Kenhe ayenge akenhe

tnakelhetyakenhe, the itneke Jesus Christ Alartetye anwerne-kenhe-akerte-ante ware-arle ileme, rarle anwerneke arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilweke-akerte. Yanhenge-ante-arle ayenge tnakelheme. Arraty, Jesus Christ ilweke arne arntarlkwenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke ahentye anetyakenhe. Arrangkwe-arle atyenge aneme ahelhe nhenhele. ¹⁵ Nhenge Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke itirrerlenghe, Rarle alakenhe angketyakenhe-arle, “Tyerrtye yanhe areye-arle artwe-irreke angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre, kenhe arrpenhe nhenhe areye akenhe arrangkwe-arle.” Arrangkwe, Ngkarte-arle alakenhe itirretyakenhe-arle. Rarle tyerrtye areye aremele alakenhe ware-arle angkeme, “Tyerrtye yanhe areye Utnenge Akngerre atyinhe-akerte-arle kele itne arraty mwerre anteme aneme.” Alakenhe-arle Ngkarte itirreme.

¹⁶ Ayenge Ngkarteke akangkemele angketyeke ahentye aneme, Jesus-arteke-arle arrantherre anerrirremenge. Kele ayenge Ikwere akangkemele angketyeke ahentye aneme, arrantherre atyewe Ikwerenhe areyenge. The Ngkarte apayuthneme Re mwantye-mwantyele utnenge arrekantherrenhe atnerre-ilettyeke akangkemele anetyenhenge, Ngkarteke-artweye areyeke-arlke.

¹⁷ Ayenge-arle Jesus-eke warrke-irretyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye arrpenhemele ayenge arnterre atweke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye atyinhe utylene akngerre itne-arle ayenge atwerrirrekenghe. Kele arrantherre apeke alakenhe itirreme utylene nhenhe areyeke, “Arraty kwenhe, artwe nhenhele kwenhe arraty Jesus apenteme, ware re kwenye.” Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the Ngkarte apayuthneme ayenge arntarnte-aretyeke tyerrtye areye atyenge arlkarentye-irreketyenge.

¹⁸ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, ayenge Jesus Christ Alartetyeke arrekantherre angkeme, Re arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilettyeke, utnenge atnerre atnyenyetyeke renhe apentetyenhenge. Kele alakenhe ware.

Ephesians

Paul-ele ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileke Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke apmere akngerre Ephesus ikwerele-arle anerrirremeke

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, ayenge awerrirraye. Ayenge Paul, arrantherre ayenge itelareme, Ngkartele-arle ayenge akngakemele alhetyeke ileke Jesus Christ-eke warrke-irretyeke, arrpenhe areyeke Ayeye Mwerre anthurre ikwere-akerte ilettyeke. The anteme ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileme arrekatherre atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke apmere Ephesus-elarle anemeke arrantherre Jesus apenterlte-apetyeke, arrantherre-arle ikwerenge anyente-irrekenge.

² Ayenge anteme angkeme Ngkarte utheneke Jesus Christ anwerneke-artweye utheneke arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-anerrettyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre mwerre akwete ulyeyele anerrirreme, atere-kwenye.

Ngkartele anwernenhe mwantyele atnyeneme Utmenge Akngerre Ikwerenhele

³ Ngkarte re Anyikwe aneme Jesus Christ-eke Alartetye anwerne-kenhe. Re anwernenhe arne mwerre ingkirreke alkere akertne-ngentyele antheke rltterke-ilettyeke anwerne-arle Christ-nge anyente-irrekenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne renhe akwetethenhe-akwetethe utyernemele anthurre tnakemele anerlte-anetyeke. ⁴ Lyetenyenge akwele, arrule aneke Ngkarte anyente, urreke-arle ahelhe nhenhe mpwaretyenhenge Re itirreke anwernenhe Christ-enge anyentelhe-ilettyeke. Ikwere iperre anteme Ngkartele anwernenhe akngakeke apurtelhe-ilemele, anwerne arraty mwerre akwete anetyeke Ikwere. ⁵ Arrekwele arrule anthurre, urreke Ngkartele ahelhe nhenhe mpwaretyenhenge, Re anwerneke itirrettyame, anwerneke-arle Re ahentye-anemenge. Re anwerneke itirremele alakenhe angkeke, “The tyerrtye nhenhe areye inemele akngaketyenhe. The Jesus apmere itnekenhe-werne yernetyenhe nhenge itnenhe apurtelhe-ilettyenhenge, itneke altye-irretyeke ampe Atyinhe areye anetyeke.” ⁶ Alakenhe arraty anthurre, anwerne akangkemele alyelhetyeke akwete Rarle anwerneke mwerre anthurre anemenge. Ngkarte kwenhe Jesus-eke ahentye anthurre aneme. Arrpenhele Renhe ilettyakenhe Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernetyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Re-arrpe itirreke Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernetyeke.

⁷⁻⁹ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilweke, re alhwe ikwerenhe athelelheke anwerneke ware, anwerne ikwerele-arlenge anyente-irrerirretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele aywepeke arne akurne areye anwerne-arle mpwareke. Re anteme anwernenhe ineme, Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke, anwerne Ikwerenge mwerre anerrirretyeke. Arraty anthurre Ngkarte Re anwerneke mwerre aneme, anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele. Re akaltye anthurre aneme arne ingkirrenyeye anthurreke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re anwerneke arne mwerre areye imerneke, Re anwerneke arne nhenhe areye arrwekele imernetyakenhe aneke, Re itnenhe alengke-urrke-iweke. Kenhe lyete anwerne itelareme Rarle anwerneke arnterre anthurre itirreke. Arrule Re itirreke Jesus yernetyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne. Urreke Renhe apmere nhenhe-werne yernetyenhenge, Re iwerre Ikwere mwerre mpwareke. ¹⁰ Nhenge arrwekele, Ngkarte itirrerlenge arne ingkirreke mwerre-ilettyeke, Re angkeke, “Kele The anteme Renhe yerneme.” Urreke ulkere arlte ingkernenge, Ngkartele arne ingkirreke anthurre mpwaretyenhe Rarle itirreke-akerte kenhe Jesus-ele arne itnenhe ingkirreke anthurre apurtelhe-ilettyenhe.

Re Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke alartetye anetyenhenge arne areye Ngkartele-arle mpwarekeke, arne apmere ahelhele aneme areyeke alkerere aneme areyeke, ingkirreke anthurre re apurtelhe-ilemele anyenteke-iletienhe.

¹¹ Angwenhele-ame arne iwenhe apeke itnenhe apmere nhenhenge arratelhe-ileme? Ngkarte itirrekeke-amparre arne yanhe areyeke, Re anteme itnenhe ingkirreke mpwareke. Arne anetyakenhenge-urrke, urreke Ngkartele apmere ahelhe uthene alkere uthene mpwaryenhenge, Re angkeke, “The tyerrtye areye mpwareme itnenhe akngakemele Atyenge-artweye areye anetyeke. The itnenhe apurtelhe-iletienhenge Atyengenge anetyeke.” Alakenhe arraty anthurre. Anwerne apurte aneme Jesus-enge. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme Ngkartele anwernenhe inemele akngakeke. ¹² Arrule anthurre anwerne Jew areyeke-amparre akarelheke Ngkartele anyente renhe yernetyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne. Anwerne ikwere akarelhetyame apetyetyeke. Kele Jesus anteme arraty apetyeke. Ngkartele Jew anwernenhe akngakekeke-amparre, nhenge anwerne Ikwere alyelhemele anetyenhenge, Renhe utyernemele tnaketyenhenge arrpenhe ingkirrekenge akertne anthurre awethe ulkere. ¹³ Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arrpenhe arrenhantherrenhe-arlike-arle apurtelhe-ileke Jew anetyakenhe areye, anwerne ingkirreke apurte anerrirretyeke Jesus-enge. Arrantherre ikwernenhe areye aneme arrantherre-arle ayeye arraty Ngkarte-akerte awekenge, Jesus renhe arraty itelaremele. Re anyentele arrenhantherrenhe akayake-ileme, mwantyele arntarnte-aremele. Ayeye arraty Ngkarte-kenhe awerrirreke-arle-iperre, Re arrenhantherrenhe ayene-ileke iwerre akurne alherlte-iweme-ketye. Nhenge arrantherre-arle Jesus ikwerele-arleng anyente-irrekenge, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe kwatyele urlkerneke baptise-eme-ilemele Utmenge Akngerre Ikwernenhe antheke anteye, Rarle ileke-arteke ahinpe anthurre. Itelaraye nhenge artwele-arle pweleke ikwernenhe areyeke arritnye arrerneme-arteke, nhenge arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe arerleng itne itelaretyenhenge angwenhe-kenhe-arle arrantherre aneme. Alakenhe re-arteke anteme Ngkartele Utmenge Akngerre Ikwernenhe arrekantherre-arleng arerneke nhenge arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe arerleng itne itelaretyenhenge arrantherre-arle Ngkarte-kenhe areye aneme. ¹⁴ Anwerne ingkirreke anthurre Ngkarte-kenhe anerrirreme lyete, itirrewarremele alakenhe re, “Ngkartele anwernenhe arne mwerre akngerre anthurre anthetyenhe. Re anwernenhe Utmenge Akngerre Ikwernenhe kele antheke.” Kenhe urreke-awerne anteme, Re anwernenhe Ikwere-arrpe akngirtnerleng, anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe awethe anthetyenhe arne mwerre akngerre. Arraty anthurre, Ngkarte akertne anthurre aneme, arrpenhe ingkirrenyekenge mwerre akngerre ulkere. Anwerne Ikwere akwetethe anthurre akangkemele alyelheye.

Ayeye nhenhe anteme Paul-akerte nhenge Rarle Ngkarteke angkeke Ephesus-arenye areyeke

¹⁵ Ayenge Ngkarteke arrekantherre akangkemele angkeme Rarle anwerneke mwerre anthurre anemenge. The ayeye aweke arrantherre-arle Jesus Alartetye renhe arraty anthurre itelarerrirreme, Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areyeke-arlike ahentye-anemele. ¹⁶ Alakenhe ikweringe anteme ayenge akangkemele Ikwere angkepangkeme arrekantherre. The akwetethe anthurrele arrenhantherrenhe itelareme nhenge ayenge Ikwere angkemele. Ayenge alkgwirretyakenhe Renhe apayuthnetyeke arrekantherre. ¹⁷ Arraty apelaye, Ngkarte Re Akngeye Jesus Christ Alartetye anwerne-kenheke, Re rlterrke anthurre aneme. The anteme Renhe akwetethe apayuthneme arrekantherre nhenge arrantherre Renhe itelaretyenhenge, arrantherre akaltye anteye anetyeke Rarle arrenhantherrenhe Ikwere-werne akngetyeke. The Utmenge Akngerre apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe

Ngkarte-akerte akaltyele-anthetyeke, Ikwere-akerte imernemele. ¹⁸ The Ngkarte arrekatherre apayuthneme akaperte arrekatherrenhe altywere-ilettyeke, Renhe itelarerrirretyeke anthurre. Nhenhe-arle aweke iperre, arrantherre anteme itelaretyenhe Rarle arrenhantherrenhe akngakemele ineke. Urreke ilweke-arle-iperre arrantherre akertne-irritneme Ikwere-werne-atheke alkere-werne alhetyenhenge Ikwerele-arlenge akwete-ante anetyeke. Nhenheke-arle arrantherre akaltye-irreke ipenhe anteme, arrantherre itelaretyenhe Ngkarte-arle anthetyenhe Rarle alhileke-arteke Ikwerenhe areye anthetyeke.

¹⁹⁻²⁰ The Ngkarte apayuthneme arrantherre itelaretyenhenge rlterrke Ikwerenhe-arle anwernekenge kwenele aneme nhenge anwerne-arle Jesus Christ arratyte itelaremunge. Rlterrke nhenhele kwenhe Ngkartele Jesus ilweke-ngentyele itethe-ilirtneke. Rlterrke akngerre nhenhele Ngkartele Jesus alkereke arrerneke Ikwere itwele akwe-arratyte anetyeke, alartetye anetyeke. ²¹ Arratyte anthurre-arle nhenhe, Ngkartele Renhe akngakemele ineke impene anthurre anetyeke utnenge arrpenhe ingkirrekenge akertne anthurre ulkere, utnenge akertne-arenye areyenge akngerre ulkere, arrentye areyenge-arlke, tyerrtye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyenge-arlke, alkerele-arle aneme areyenge-arlke akngerre ulkere. Ikwerenhe Arritnye rlterrke anthurre aneme, arritnye arrpenhe areye-kenhe-arteke anetyakenhe. Nhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe uyerrerlenge, Jesus rlterrke anthurre akwete anetyenhe, arrpenhe ingkirrekenge rlterrke ulkere. Re arrpenhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe, Re akngerre akwete-ante anetyenhe, arne ingkirreke anthurre mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhele. ²² Ngkartele renhe rlterrke anthurre ileke Re alartetye anthurre anetyenhenge arne ingkirreke anthurreke. Re anwerneke alkwerte-arteke anetyeke, arne ingkirreke mwantyele akwete arntarnte-aretyenhenge. Ngkartele Renhe inemele akngakeke, Ikwere-artweye areyeke alartetye akwete anetyenhenge tyatyte arrpenhe-arenye areye-arle anemeke. ²³ Nhenge tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe areye apurte-irrerirremele, anwerne tyerrtye Christ-kenhe-arteke aneme. Itelaraye, nhenge angwenhe apeke re tyerrtye-akerte akaperte-akerte re itethe aneme. Alakenhe rarle, Jesus akaperte anwerne-kenhe aneme, kenhe anwerne tyerrtye Ikwerenhe-arle aneme, anwerne Ikwerege apurte anyenteke-irreme. Re arne ingkirreke mwerre-ileme re-arteke anetyeke. Re anwerneke-arlenge kwenele aneme nhenge anwerne warrke Ikwerenhe uyerrelhe-ilettyeke, warrke nhenge Rarle anwernenhe antheke mpwaretyeke apmere arrpe-anenhe ikwenge.

2

Ngkartele anwernenhe itethe-ilirtneme Jesus-arteke

¹ Urreke arrantherre Christ renhe arratyte itelaretyenhenge, arrantherre anerrirretyarte arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anemele, Ngkarte-kenhe kwenye arrantherre anetyarte. Alakenhe rarle, arrantherre tyerrtye ilweke-arle-arteke anetyarte, utnenge-kwenye-arteke anetyarte, arne akurne areye-ante akwetethe mpwarerlte-anemele. Arrantherre Ngkarte awetyakenhe anetyarte nhenge arrekatherre angkerle-anerlenge. Kenhe lyete, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe itethe-ilirtneke. ² Arratyte apelaye, arrantherre anetyarte arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anemele tyerrtye akurne arrpenhe areye-arteke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arle anemeke-arteke. Arrantherre awerrirremele apentetyarte arrentye Satan, akngerrepate-arle re aneme arrentye alkerele-arle aneme arrpenhe areyeke. Arrentye yanhele-arle uternerle-aneme, tyerrtye Ngkarte awerrirretyakenhe areye, itne-arle Ikwerege arlenge anthurre-arle aneme. ³ Urreke anwerne Christ arratyte itelaretyenhenge, anwerne alakenhe re anetyarte tyerrtye yanhe areye-arteke, arne akurne iwenhe-iwenhe

apeke renhe mpwarerlte-anemele anwerne-arle ahentye-aneme mpwaretyeke. Anwerne itirrewarreyarte arne akurne itneke-akerte, akurne itneke ahentye-anemele mpwaretyeke. Anwerne Ngkarte-akerteke itirreyakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte anwerneke ahele-irreke. Re anteme anwernenhe atwetyeke aneke, tyerrtye arrpenhe itnenhe-arle Re atweke-arteke itneke ahele anthurre awelhemele.

⁴⁻⁵ Kenhe Ngkarte re akenhe mwerre akwete-arle aneme anwerneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re akwete-ante arrenhantherrenhe itethe atnyeneme ilweketye. Arraty anwerne arne akurne areye mpwaretyarte Ngkarteke itirrewarreyakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe, utnenge-kwenye-arteke anetyarte. Ngkarte akenhe anwerneke akwetethe-arle ahentye-aneke, anwerneke alhwarrpe-irremele, Re Christ ikwerele-arlenge anyentelhe-ileke anwerne itethe-ilirtnemele. Rarle anwernenhe akwenpele impetyakenhe aneke anwerne-arrpe apale-apale-irreyeke, Re anwerneke ahentye anthurre aneme-tetye. ⁶ Kenhe lyete anteme anwerne aneme Jesus Christ ikwerele-arlenge-arle anyente-irreke. Ngkartele renhe itethe-ilirtneke. Alakenhe anteye Re anwernenhe itethe-ilirtneke, anwernenhe alkere akertneke arrernemele Christ-enge anetyeke, lyete anwerne alartetye areye aneme Christ-arteke apmere Akngerre Alkerele anemele. Alakenhe-arle Ngkartele mpwareke anwernenhe Christ-nge anyentelhe-ilemele. ⁷ Arraty anthurre, anwerne anteme aneme Jesus Christ-nge-arle anyente-irreke. Ngkartele anwernenhe itethe-ilirtneke Jesus-arteke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele aretyenhenge Ngkarte-arle anwerneke mwerre anthurre aneme. Arrpenhe anwerneke mwerre akngerre anetyakenhe alakenhe-arteke.

⁸ Ngkarte ingkirreke anthurreke mwerre anthurre aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re itethe-ileme angwenhele apeke-arle Christ Renhe arraty itelareme. Arrantherre-arrpe itethe-irirtnetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Re arrenhantherrenhe itethe-ilirtnetyakenhe mwerre-arle mpwarekenge, arrantherre tnakelheketye. Ngkartele Re-arrpe arrenhantherrenhe itethe-ilirtneme, nhenge Re alakenhe mpwaremele ipenhe arrenhantherrenhe arne impene mwerre-arteke antheme. ⁹ Tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke alakenhe angkeme, “Ayenge kwenhe Ngkarteke mwerre warrke-irreme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele ayenge itethe-ileme.” Alakenhe arraty anetyakenhe. Arrpenhe uyarne tnakelheme nhenge re-arrpe-arle akwele itethe-irirtneke, Ngkarte anyentele-arle tyerrtye areye itethe-ilirtnemenge. ¹⁰ Lyetenyenge akwele, urreke Ngkartele tyerrtye areye aknganetyenhenge, Re itirreke, “Tyerrtye areye The mpwaretyenhenge itne Atyenge mwerre warrke-irreyeke, mwerre anemele tyerrtye ingkirrekeke.” Alakenhe ikwerenge kwenhe Re Jesus Christ anwerneke yerneke nhenge Jesus-ele anwernenhe Ikwerele-arlenge apurtelhe-iletetyeke. Alakenhenge ware anteme anwerne mwerre aneme.

Ngkartele anwernenhe Jesus-nge anyenteke-ileme

¹¹ Jew anetyakenhe areye ayenge awerrirraye. Itirrewarrraye nthakenhe-arle arrantherre anetyarte arrule anthurre nhenge urreke Ngkarte-werne-atheke irreyenhenge. Arrantherre artwe Jew areye-arteke anetyakenhe, arrantherre mpwaretyakenhe-arle Ngkartele-arle Jew areyeke ileke mpwaretyeke ampe urreye akweke itne-kenheke. Itelaraye, yanhe nhenge itne mpwareke imernetyeke itne-arle Ngkarte-kenhe aneme. Kenhe tyerrtye itnekenhe ware-arle arrpenhe-irreme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Jew areye arrekatherre akenge angkeme, arrantherre-arle artwe itne-arteke anetyakenhenge. ¹² Nhenhe ikwerele ureke arrantherre Jesus Christ-eke akutne aneke Ikwere-ketyenge arlenge anthurre anemele. Arrantherre Ngkarte-kenhe kwenye aneke nhenge Jew areye-arteke, Ngkartele-arle itnenhe akngakeke Ikwere-arrpe. Kenhe Jew anetyakenhe areye arrantherre akenhe ipenye-arteke-arle Jew yanhe areyeke. Arrule anthurre, Ngkartele Jew itnenhe

alhileke Re akwele itnenhe mwantyele atnyenetyenhenge akwetethenhe-akwetethe. Kenhe Jew anetyakenhe arrenhantherrenhe akenhe Re alakenhe alhiletakenhe-arle, arrangkwe. Arrantherre Ngkarteke itirretakenhe aneke, Ikwere arrangkwenge-arteke. Arrantherre angkerretyarte, “Ayekeye! Anwerne kwenhe akurne anthurre awelhemele urlerte-irremele aneme! Angwenhe apeke-ame apetyeme anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke?”

¹³ Arratye anthurre, arrantherre Ngkartenge arlenghe anthurre aneke Ikwere itirretakenhele. Kenhe lyete, arrantherre Christ Jesus ikwerele-arlenghe anyente-irreke. Arrantherre itelareme Rarle arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilweke arrekhantherre. Alhwe Ikwerenhe altyiwelhelenge, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe utepelhe-ileke Ikwere-werne-atheke nhenge arrantherre Ikwerenhe anteme anetyenhenge. ¹⁴ Arrantherre Jew anetyakenhe areye Jew-arenye anwerneke ahentye anetyakenhe irrerirretyarte, kenhe anwerne anteme arrekhantherre ilkelhetyakenhe-irrerirretyarte. Anwerne arrenhantherrenhe ayakeke anwernekenge aneketye. Kenhe lyete akenhe Jesus Christ-ele anwerne ingkirreke anthurre-arle apurtelhe-ileke, Jew areye-arlke Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlke, anwerne ingkirreke anthurre apurte anetyeke, akangkentye anthurre ingkirreke Ikwerele-arlenghe. Nhenge Jesus Christ tyerrtye Ikwerenhe anthelhelenge ilwetyeke, Re arrkngerte nhenge renhe urrpereke anwerne-arle ipeltye-ilerretyeke.

¹⁵ Arratye, anwerne Jew areye-arlke Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlke akalke-akalke anerrirretyarte arrule re. Kenhe Jesus Christ-ele anwerne apurtelhe-arle-ilerlenghe anyenteke-ilemele akangkentye anetyeke nhenge uthnerremele-arlke anetyale. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme Jesus ilweke arne arntarlkweke-arleke nhenge anwerne apurte mwerre anetyeke. Anwerne Jew-arenye areye angkentye Moses-kenhe apentewarretyarte akwetethe anthurre. Kenhe nhenge Jesus arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilwemele, re ipeltye-ileke anwernenhe ingkirreke, Jew-arenye areye Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlke, ingkirreke utepelhe-ileke Ngkarte-werne-atheke. ¹⁶ Arratye apelaye, Jesus ilweke arne arntarlkweke-arleke Jew-arenye areye Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlke apurtelhe-ilettyeke, anwerne ipeltye anteme anetyenhenge. Jesus ilweke-arle iperre arne arntarlkweke-arleke Re anwernenhe utepelhe-ileke Ngkarte-werne-atheke nhenge anwerne ingkirreke apurte anetyenhenge Ikweringe. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne ingkerte-ingkerte-iwerretyakenhe aneme lyete, arrangkwe-arle. ¹⁷ Jew anetyakenhe areye, arrantherre Ngkarteke akutne anerrirretyarte. Kenhe anwerne Jew-arenye areye akenhe Renhe arratye-arle itelarerrirretyarte. Nhenge Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyemele, Re Ayeye Mwerre ileke arrekhantherre Jew anetyakenhe areyewe anwerneke Jew-arenye areyewe-arlke, anwerne ingkirreke akangkentye mwerre anerrirretyeke. ¹⁸ Arratye, anwerne Jew-arenye areye uthene Jew anetyakenhe areye uthenele Utnenge Akngerre atnyenewarreke, iwenhe-arle Jesus-ele anwerneke mpwarekenge. Jesus arne arntarlkweke-arleke anwerne ingkirreke ilweke anwerne ingkirreke Ngkarte-werne-atheke apetyetyenhenge Ikwere angkerirretyeke.

¹⁹ Jew anetyakenhe areye arrantherre ipenye areye-arteke anerrirretyarte anwerne Jew-arenye areyewe. Kenhe lyete anteme, anwerne ingkirreke apurte aneme Ikwerenhe areye anteme. ²⁰ Arratye, Ngkartele anwernenhe apurtelhe-ilemele arrerneke Ikwerenhe areye anerrirretyeke. Ngkartele arrerneke Jesus Christ arrwekeleke re alartetye impene anetyenhenge anwerne ingkirreke anthurreke, rarle impene anthurre. Ikwere ipenhe anteme, Re arrerneke yerneke-arle areye, angkentye Ngkartekenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye-arle. ²¹ Arratye anthurre, Jesus Christ-ele tyerrtye areye ikwerele-arlenghe-arrpe apurtelhe-ileke Ngkarte-kenhe anetyeke. Re awethe-ame-awethe tyerrtye areye ineme Ikwerenhe areye irretyenhenge. Anwerne

kwenhe Apmere Akngerre-arteke aneme, Jesus-kenhe. Re anwernenhe mwantyele atnyeneme rlterrke Ikwerenhele anwerne rlterrke anthurre irretyenenge renhe utyernemele tnaketyeke arlte arrpe-anenhele, ingwe arrpe-anenhele. ²² Arrantherre Jesus-kenhe anteme. Re arrenhantherrenhe apurtelhe-ileme ikwerele-arleng anetyeke, Ngkarte-kenhe areye anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Apmere Akngerre-arteke yanhele-arle akenhe Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe aneme.

3

Ngkartele Paul yerneme Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte iletayeke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke

¹ Jesus Alartetyele ayenge yerneke, Paul arritnye, Ayeye Mwerre ikwere-akerte, tharle Jew anetyange areyeke arrekantherre iletayeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge jail kwenele. Itne ayenge arntirrkwemele ineke jail-ke akwernemele ayenge-arle Jesus-eke warrke-irrekeng arrekantherre ilemele ayeye ikwere-akerte. ² Arrantherre ayenge itelareme. Ngkarte-arle atyenge mwerre anthurre aneme. Re ayenge akngakemele ineke ayenge warrke anthemele arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke, atnerre-ilemele. ³ Arrule anthurre Ngkarte itirreke Jew anetyakenhe arrenhantherrenhe inirtnetyeke Ikwere-werne-atheke. Kenhe Re akenhe ayeye yanhe Re-arrpe-arle itelaretyarte tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke iletayakenhe. Re Ikwere-arrpe atnyeneke. Urreke-awerne anteme Re ayeye yanhe atyenge imerneke the anteme akaltyele-anthetyeke. Alakenhe anteme the intelhe-ileme Ayeye akweke nhenhe arrekantherre. ⁴ Nhenge arrantherre pipe nhenhe arerrirremele renhe itelaremele anteye, kele arrantherre ayenge itelaretyenhe anthurre anteye. Arrantherre angkerretyenenge alakenhe, “Anwerne akutne Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenheke, Rarle Ikwere-arrpe atnyenekenge. Kenhe Ngkartele Paul akaperte altywere-ileke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte renhe akaltyele-anthemele, arrpenhe areyele-arle itelaretyakenheke.” Alakenhe arrantherre angkerretyenenge. ⁵ Arrule anthurre, Ngkartele Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke iletayakenhe aneke, itne ikwere-akerte akaltye anetyakenhenge. Kele lyete, Utmenge Akngerre Ikwerenhele ileke yerneke-arle areyeke, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye-arle areyeke-arlike. ⁶ Angkentye nhenhe-arle Re Ikwere-arrpe atnyenetyarte: Lyete anteme arrantherre Jew anetyakenhe areye Jesus Christ-ek akangkwe-irreme anthurre, Ikwerele-arleng anyenteke-irreke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe arne arunthe anthurre antheke arrwekele-arle Re alhileke anthetyeke anwernenhe Jew-arenye areye. Re anteme arrenhantherrenhe Jew anetyakenhe areye anyenteke-iletienhe anwernekeng anerrirretyeke, Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike Jew-arenye areye-arlike Ngkarte-kenhe areye anerrirretyeke. Re anteme arrenhantherre mwantyele atnyenetyenhe anwernenhe-arle Re mwantyele atnyeneme-arteke. Ayeye Mwerre apele nhenge alakenhe aneme.

⁷ Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe-arle apele the arrpenhe areyeke ilepileme. Ngkarte atyenge mwerre anthurre aneme, Re ayenge akngakeke rlterrke akngerre Ikwerenhe anthemele, ayenge Ikwere warrke-irretyeke arrpenhe areyeke Ayeye Mwerre iletienhenge. ⁸ Kenhe ayenge alartetye akelhetyakenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke. Itne-arle atyengenge akngerre-ulkere, ayenge akenhe ware-arle. Kele mwerre-arle, Ngkartele ayenge akngakemele warrke antheke mpwaretyeke nhenge the akwete iletayeke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke Jesus Christ-akerte. Re mwerre akngerre anthurre, arrpenhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe. ⁹ Ngkartele arne ingkirrenyeke anthurre aknganeke. Lyetenge akwele Re ayeye yanhe Ikwere-arrpe atnyenetyarte, arrpenhe areyeke iletayakenhele. Lyete Re ayenge akngakeke-arle ayeye mwerre nhenhe iletayeke alhetyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke nhenge itne anteme alakenhe angketyenenge,

“Lyete anwerne akaltye aneme Ngkartele anwernenhe ingkirreke arntarnte-areme, itethe-ilemele.”

¹⁰ Iwenhenge-ame Ngkartele Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe Ikwere-arrpe atnyeneke, tyerrtye itne-ketyenge alengkiwentye? The arrekantherre ileme arrantherre akaltye anetyenhenge. Ngkartele Jew-arenye areye-arlike Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike Ikwere-werne apurtelhe-ileke Ikwerenhe areye irretyeke. Kenhe lyete aneme utnenge alkere-arenye areye-arlike utnenge arrpenhe areye-arlike alkerele-arle alartetye aneme, itne alkere-ngentyele anwernenhe arerlte-aneme. Itne arerrirreme Jew-arenye areye-arlike Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe apurtelhe-ileke, anwernenhe anyentelhe-ilemele Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke. Itne alakenhe itirreme, “Arratyte apelaye, Ngkarte akaltye anthurre aneme, Re iwenhe-iwenhe apeke itnenhe ingkirrenyeke mpwareme rlterrke Ikwerenhele.”

¹¹ Lyetenyenge akwele, urreke Ngkartele ahelhe uthene alkere uthene aknganetyenhenge, Re itirremele aneke, “Urreke-awerne Tharle tyerrtye Jew anetyakenhe areye akngetye-alpetyenhenge Atyenge-werne Jew-arenye areye-arteke.” Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re Jesus Christ anwerneke-artweye yerneke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne anwerneke ilwetyeke, Jew-arenye areyeke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke-arlike. Alakenhe ikwerenge Ngkartele anwernenhe arntarnte-aremele itethe-ileke Jesus-elarle anwerneke mpwarekenge. ¹² Arratyte, anwerne apurte anteme aneme Jew-arenye areye-arlike Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike, anwerne ingkirrekele Christ renhe arratyte itelareme, ikwerele-arlenge anyenteke-arle-irreke aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Ngkartenge itwe-werne anteme aneme, Ikwere-ketye atere-irretyakenhele. ¹³ Kenhe lyete ayenge aneme jail nhenhele akwete, uye anthurre itirreme. The akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ileme alhwarrpe anerrirretyale atyenge, atere-irretyale apeke atyenge-arle nthakenhe-irrekenge. Ayenge jail nhenhele akwete aneme arrantherre rlterrke akwete anetyeke. Arrantherre akangkentye akwete anetyeke arrantherre-arle Jesus apenterlte-anemenge. Akangkentye akwete anerrirraye tharle arrekantherre Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerlenge arrantherre renhe arratyte itelareke, Ngkarteke atyewe-irremele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne ayenge jail-ke akwerneke.

Paul Ngkarteke awethe angkeme Ephesus-arenye areyeke

¹⁴ Yewe, yanhe arratyte anthurre, Ngkartele anwernenhe Jew-arenye areye-arlike Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike apurtelhe-ileke, Re anwernenhe ingkirreke mwanyele arntarnte-areme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge amperle-arlenge tneme Ngkarteke angkemele, ayenge-arle Ikwere angketyeke ahentye-aneme arrekantherre. ¹⁵ Re anyentele anyenhenge ingkirrenyeke anthurre areye mpwareke, apmere ahelhe nhenheke, alkerele Re anyentele anwernenhe ingkirrenyeke itethe-ileke, Re akwetethenhe-akwetethe itnenhe ingkirreke itethe atnyeneme. ¹⁶ Ngkartele arne mwerre akngerre atningke anthurre atnyeneke Ikwerenhe areyeke anthetyeke. The anteme Renhe akwete apayuthneme arrekantherre, nhenge Re Utnenge Akngerre Ikwerenhele arrenhantherrenhe kweneke rlterrke-ilettye. ¹⁷ The Renhe apayuthneme nhenge Christ arrekantherrele-arlenge anetyenhenge Renhe-arle arratyte itelareme areye. The Renhe apayuthneme nhenge arrantherre Ikwere akwete ahentye anthurre anetyeke, nhenge arrantherre arrpenhe areyeke-arlike ahentye anthurre anerrirretyenhenge. Kele imerte arrantherre rlterrke-irremele kweneke. ¹⁸ Ikwere iperrenge nhenge arrantherre-arlike Ngkarte-kenhe ingkirrekele-arle itelaretyenhe Christ-arle arrekantherre akwetethe anthurre ahentye aneme. Re arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme arrpenhe areyenge arntwarre. ¹⁹ Anwerne itelareme akweke ware ayeye Jesus Christ-kenhe-akerte, anwerneke-arle ahentye anemeke. Kele mwerre-arle. The anteme Ngkarte apayuthneme nhenge arrantherre akaperte altywere

anthurre irretyehenge Christ-akerteke, arrekantherre-arle mwerre akngerre anemeke. Alakenhe iperre arrantherre mwerre anetyehenge, Ngkarte akangkentye mpwaremele Re-arteke anteme mwerre anetyehenge.

²⁰ Ngkarte anwernenhe rlterrke Ikwerenhe antheke. Kenhe rlterrke nhenhe-akertele anwerneke kwenele, anwerne warrke Ikwerenhe mpwaremere. Anwerne akwekeke ware akaltye aneme warrke Ngkarte-kenheke, anwerne akutne nthakenhe Renhe apayuthnetyeke nthakenhe Ikwere mwerrentye warrke-irretyeke. Kele mwerre-arle. Nhenge anwerne Renhe apayuthnemele, Re anwernenhe awetyehenge. Kele imerte Re anwerneke arne mwerre anthurre mpwaremele, awethe-ame-awethe ulkere anwerne-arle apayuthnekenge. ²¹ Ngkarte anwernenhe Jesus Christ-ele-arlenge tyatye-nge apurtelhe-ileke, anwerne-arle Ngkarteke-artweye areye irrerirreke. Rlterrke Ikwerenhe anwernekele-arlenge aneme mwerre akngerre areye mpwaremele. Anwerne Ngkarte akwetethe utyernemele tnakewarreye.

4

Nhenge anwerne Jesus-kenhe anemele, anwerne irrkwerrentye anyente-arteke

¹ Ayenge nhenhe jail-le akwete aneme. Ayenge itne arntirrkweke-arle iperre apmere kwene nhenheke akwerneke nhenge ayenge-arle Jesus Alartetyeke warrke-irrekenge. Ayenge Ikwere akwete warrke-irreme. Ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre Jesus Christ-kenhe. Arrrenhantherrenhe Ngkarte akngakeke arrantherre anetyehenge mwerre anteme Ikwere. Mwerre akwete anteme anetyeke Ngkarteke nhenge Re arrekantherre akangkentye anetyehenge. ² Mwerre anteme anerrirre, tnakelhetyale anaye. Arrpenhe areyeke ahentye anaye. Itneke mwerre anerrirraye, nhenge itne apeke akurne mpwarerlenge, itneke ahele-irretyale, itnenhe ware ilemele. Alakenhe anteme arrantherre mwerre anerrirretyeke, arntarnte-arerremele. ³ Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele arrenhantherrenhe anyentelhe-ileke arrantherre irrkwerrentye anyente-arteke akwete anetyehenge nhenge aparlpe-aparlpe-irreketye. Alakenhe anteme arrantherre mwantye-mwantye anerrirretyeke apurte akwete ingkirreke. ⁴ Anyente-irreke-arle, Utmenge Akngerre anyente-ante ware anwerneke, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke. Utmenge Akngerre anyentele anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme lyete. Kenhe anwerne akenhe akarelheme arne anyenteke ware, ikwere akwetethe itirremele, arne akngerre yanheke Rarle anwernenhe alhilekeke, itelaraye. Ngkarte anwernenhe akngakeke anwerne-arle ilweke-arle iperre Ngkarte anwernenhe akertne-werne akngirtnetyehenge akwete-ante Ikwerenge anetye-alpetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Ikwere akarelheme. ⁵ Alartetye anyente-ante ware aneme Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke, Jesus Christ Re. Ayeye arratye anyente-ante ware Christ Ikwere-akerte. Anwerne anteme Ayeye Akngerre nhenhe awerrirremele aneme. Anwernenhe kwatyele urlkerneke arritnye Jesus-kenhele baptise-eme-ilemele, anwerne Jesus anyenteke akangkwe-irreme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwernenhe kwatyele urlkerneke baptise-eme-ilemele. ⁶ Anwerneke Ngkarte anyente re aneme, Akngeye-arle ingkirrekeke anemeke. Rarle Alartetye arne ingkirrekeke-arlke, tyerrtye areyeke-arlke, Re tyerrtye ingkirrekenge warrke-irreme. Kele anwernekenge Re arne arunthe anthurre renhe mpwareme, Rarle ahentye-aneme mpwaretyeke.

⁷ Christ mwerre anthurre anwerneke, anwernenhe anyente-ame-anyente antheke warrke Ikwerenhe mpwaretyeke. Re anwernenhe anyente-ame-anyente akngakeke anwernenhe akaltyele-anthemele warrke arrpenhe akngerre Ikwere mpwaretyeke. Re anwernenhe kele antheke-arle iwenhe apeke impene renhe anwerne-arle ahentye-anemeke warrke akngerre Ikwerenhe mpwaretyeke. ⁸ Iwenheke-ame Re anwernenhe warrke nhenhe renhe mpwaretyeke antheke? Ayeye Akngerre nhenhe anyente rarle

kele intelhe-ileke-arle Payepule Akngerrenge arrule anthurre, alakenhe angkentye nhenhe,

“Nhenge Re akertne anthurre alheke, Re ayerneke-arle areye Ikwere intertele akngeke.

Nhenge Re akertne anthurreke irretye-alhemele, Re tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle anemeke mwerre akngerre impene areye anthetye-alheke, utnenge Ikwerenhe-inpe ingkirreke renhe.” *Psalm 68:18.*

⁹ Nthakenhe-ame ayeye nhenhele ileme, alakenhe angkemele, “Re akertne anthurre alheke”? Urreke Re akertne alhetyenhenge, Re ahelhe kwene anthurre-werne alheke nthenhele-arle ayernentye akngerre nhenge areye aneme. Yanhe iperre imerte re akertne anthurre-werne-atheke alhemele. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme Ayeye Akngerre Payepule-le ileme, “Rarle akertne anthurre alheke.” ¹⁰ Nhenge Re ahelhe kwene anthurre-werne alhemele, re anteme akertne anthurre ulkere anteme alpeke. Akertne anthurrele anemele anteme re arne areye ingkirreke anthurre alkerele-arlike, ahelhele-arlike areye ingkirrenyeke mwerre anthurre mpwareme.

¹¹ Arratye apelaye. Christ-ele anwernenhe anyenteke-anyente warrke antheke mpwaretyeke arne mwerre impene Ikwerenhe areye-arlike warrke renhe mpwaretyeke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme re arrpenheme akeme yerneke-arle areye, yanhe areye Jesus-elarle yerneke ayeye ikwerenhe akngernetyeke arrpenhe areyeke. Kele arrpenheme areye re yerneke angkentye impene areye arrpenhe areyeke angkerlte-apetyeke ilerlte-apemele Ngkartele-arle itnenhe antheke, Re itnenhe akeme angkentye Ngkartekenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye. Kenhe arrpenheme areye apmere arrpe-anenhele unthentye akngerre areye-arle Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerlte-apemele. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele tyatyte-arenye Jesus-kenhe areye arntarnte-areme, yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele-arle yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-areme-arteke. Kele arrpenhe areyele akenhe akaltyele-antheme tyerrtye areye Ngkarte-akerte-arle. ¹² Anwerne ingkirreke anthurre Ngkarte-kenhe areye aneme. Kenhe Christ re akenhe anwernenhe anyenteke-anyente-arle warrke antheke nhenge anwerne Ikwere warrke-irretyeke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne apurte rlterrke akwete tnetyeke Ikweringe, Apmere Akngerre-arteke. ¹³ Anwerne apeke alakenhe rlterrke-illerreme, anwerne anteme Alere Ngkarte-kenheke akangkwe-irreme arratye, ingkirrekeke ikwere-akerte akaltye-irremele. Anwerne imerte mwerre anthurre anteme anemele Re-arteke nhenge iwenhe apeke renhe anwerne mpwaremele, iwenhe apeke-arle anwerne angkemeke.

¹⁴ Anwerne Christ-arteke-arle irreke-iperrele, kele anwerne ampe akweke-arteke anteme anetyakenhe-arle aneme. Ampe akweke areye apeke awelheme tyerrtye akngerre areye ularele urrtirremele. Kenhe anwerne akenhe ampe akweke areye-arteke anetyakenhe-arle, arrangkwe-arle. Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele anwerneke urrtirremele ilerlenghe, itne anwernenhe apalentye akaltyele-antheme Christ-akerte, anwernenhe iwerre arrpenhe apentetyeke ilemele, Christ-nge untyeme-ilemele. Kenhe anwerne itneke akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle, anwerne itnenhe awetyakenhe-arle aneme, arrangkwe-arle. Jesus-arteke-arle irreke iperre, anwerne itelarerrirreme nhenge nhenhe areye-arle angkentye akurne angkeme anwerne itneke akangkwe-irretyale anetyeke. ¹⁵ Nhenhe ikwere ipenhele anteme anwerne ayeye arratye Ngkarte-kenhe akwetethe akaltyele-antherretyeke, arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anemele. Nhenge anwerne alakenhe akwete mpwarewarremele anteme, amangkemele anthurre Christ-arteke irretyenhenge anwerne imerte mwerre anthurre anteme anemele. Re Ngkarte anwerneke-artweye, anwerne ingkirre anthurreke, anwerneke-arle Re alkwerte-arteke aneme. Re anwernenhe ileme arne iwenhe apeke itnenhe mpwaretyeke. ¹⁶ Nhenge anwerne Renhe awerrirremele, Re

anwernenhe mwantye anthurrele apurte atnyeneme anyenteke-ilemele, anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele. Anwernenhe anteme anyenteke-ileme anwerne arrpenhe ingkirrekeke akangkentye anemele, ikwere warrke mpwaremele Rarle anwernenhe antheke areye. Anwerne Ikwere arraty akwete warrke-irreme, rlterrike akwete apurte anetyenhenge, anwerne rlterrike tnetyeke, Apmere Akngerre-arteke.

Kenhe ayeye nhenhele anwernenhe ileme arratyentye anetyeke Jesus-arle anetyarte-arteke

¹⁷ Ayenge awerrirraye! The arrekantherre ayeye arraty ileme. Jesus Alartetyele ayenge akngakeke nhenge the ayeye nhenhe areye arrekantherre ilettyeke. The arrenhantherrenhe ileme arrpenhe areye-arteke anerrirretyale, itne-arle akutne aneme, akurne areyeke-ante itirremele anerrirremenge. Itne itirrentye arraty anetyakenhe. ¹⁸ Itne anteme mwernte-irreke Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-irrerirremele. Itne Renhe awetyakenhe rarle angkemenge itneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne itelaretyakenhe nhenge Re anyentele tyerrtye areye-arle itethe atnyenemeke. Alakenhe arraty anthurre. Ngkartele-ante itnenhe itethe-ileme. Kenhe itne rlterrike-irreke-arle, itne Renhe akwenpele aweme, mwernte akngerre akwete anemele, akurne areye akwete mpwarewarremele anerlte-aneme. ¹⁹ Nhenge itne arne akurne nhenhe areye akwete mpwarewarremele, apure anetyakenhe! Itne akwetethe untherrirremele arne akurne itnenhe mpwaretyeke. Itne arternpe-irretyakenhe akurne mpwareketye, arrangkwe-arle. Itne-arle itne-arrpe akurne akwete mpwaremele, iwerre arraty impeme-arle nhenge arne akurne areyeke rntere-rntere-irremele.

²⁰ Nhenge arrantherre Jesus-eke akaltye-irremele, arne akurne areyeke Ikwereenge akaltye-irretyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. ²¹ The arrenhantherrenhe itelareme. Ayenge akaltye nhenge arrantherre-arle Jesus-akerte aweke, aweke-arle iperrenge arrantherre ayeye renhe arraty itelareke. Ayenge akaltye aneme tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheke Ikwere-akerte. Ayeye ikwerenhe arraty anthurre. ²² Nhenge arrantherre Jesus-eke akaltye-irremele, arrantherre-arle arne akurne areye akwete mpwarewarretyame. Kenhe Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areyele anteme arrekantherre ileke arne akurne areye mpwaretyale, arne akurne areye-ketyenge untyeme-irretyeke. Nhenge arrantherre apeke akwete-arle arne akurne areye mpwaremere, arrantherre akangkentye apeke anetyakenhe. Arrantherre anteme apeke-arle akurne-ilelhemere akwete ilwetyeke-atwetye. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arlte arrpe-anenhele arrantherre impetyeke akurne nhenhe areye-ketye arrantherre-arle mpwarewarretyarteke. ²³ Arrantherre akwete arraty akwete anetyeke itirretyeke nhenge arrantherre-arle Ngkarte-werne utepe-irrekenge. ²⁴ Re arrenhantherrenhe akngarte-iweke mwerre anetyeke, Re-arteke anteme anetyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, arraty mwerre Ikwere anemele, akwetethe mpwarewarretyale arne akurne areye arrantherre mpwarewarretyarte-arteke. Nhenge arrantherre alakenhe apeke arraty mwerre aneme, Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe aremele akangkemele.

²⁵ Tyerrtye arrpenhe-akerteke ayeye akurne angketyale, Christ-ele-arle arrenhantherrenhe akngarte-iwerleng. Arratyeke-ante ware angkerretyeke. ²⁶ Arrantherre apeke ahele-irremele, mwantye arelhewarretyeke, akurne anteme mpwareketye. Ahe akngerrenge impelhetyeke-aye uterne irrpeketye athathe. Arrantherre apeke ahele akwete anemere uterne-arle irrpekenge, alakenhe akurne anthurre. ²⁷ Uterne irrpeke apeke, kenhe arrantherre ahele akwete aneme, kenhe arrentye re anteme apetyeme apeke, arrenhantherrenhe untyeme-ilettyeke Ngkarte-ketye. ²⁸ Kele tyerrtye anyente apeke anyelkngalthe aneme re, renhe ilerleng tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke anyelkngale inetyale anetyeke. Renhe ilettyeke iltye atherre ikwerenhe-akertele mane ngkweltyeke mpwaretyeke. Re apeke warrke renhe mwerre mpwareme, kele apeke

re akenhe mane ngkweltye renhe apeke anthaye tyerrtye arrpenhe areye arne kwenye-arle anemeke, arrpenhe nhenge areye mane ngkweltyeke arrangkwe-arle aneme.

²⁹ Tyerrtye arrpenheke akurne angketyale, arrantherre apeke itnenhe akurne-ileketye angkentye akurne yanhe areyele. Nhenge itne apeke akurne anthurre awelhewarrerlenghe, itneke mwerre angketyeke alhaye. Itne nhenge awerrirremele angkentye mwerre kele itne mwerre anteme awelhemele anetyenhenge. ³⁰ Utnenge Akngerre Ngkarte-kenheke alhwarrpele-anthetyale. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe Utnenge Akngerre Ikwerenhe antheke imernetyeke arrantherre-arle Ikwerenhe anemenge, nhenge artwele-arle pweleke ikwerenhe areye impatye arrernemele itneke-arleke-arteke nhenge arrpenhe areyele aretyenhenge nhenhe angwenhe-kenhe areye aneme. Arrantherre Utnenge Akngerre-akerte, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele atnyenemele akurne mpwareketyenge. Urreke anteme-arle Re arrenhantherrenhe apmere Ikwerenhele akwete-ante atnyenetyenhe. ³¹ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhele arrenhantherrenhe akurne-ileme apeke, arrenhantherrenhe atnerte akngarte-iwemele apeke, ahele-irretyale, ware anerle. Ahele akwete anerrirretyale. Itnenhe iltetyale anetyeke, itneke akurne itirretyale anetyeke. ³² Alakenhe-ante itirre: Ngkartele Jesus Christ anwerneke-werne yerneke nhenge anwerne Ngkartenge ipeltye anteme anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhele apeke arrenhantherrenhe akurne mpwareme, arrenhantherrenhe atnerte akngarte-iwemele apeke, itneke mwerre akwete anaye, itneke ahele-irretyale, ipeltye-ilerraye.

5

¹ Arrantherre ampe Ngkarte-kenhe areye aneme, arratye rarle, Ikwerenhe areye. Re arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme mwantyele arntarnte-aremele. Alakenhe re anteme arrantherre Renhe arrkernemele angwaremele Re-arteke anerrirretyeke nhenge arrantherre akwete anteme mwerre anerrirretyenhenge. ² Christ-eke itirrewarraye. Arrpenhele renhe uternetyakenhe anwerneke ilwetyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Re-arrpe itirremele anthelheke Ngkarte-werne-atheke nhenge Re anwerneke ilwetyeke, anwerne itethe-ilettyeke. Re kere-arteke anthelheke Jew areyele-arteke-arle kere itnekenhe itemele antheme Ngkarte nhenge Re itnekenge mwerre anteme anetyenhenge. Ngkartele-arle kere renhe ntyernetyarte amperlenghe, kele imerte Re akangkemele itneke. Alakenhe re-arteke anteme, Christ anthelheke Ngkarteke rarle anwerneke ahentye-aneke. Alakenhe re-arteke anteme arrantherre mwerre anerrirretyeke, arrantherre-arrpe ahentye-anemele arntarnte-arerretyeke.

³ Arrantherre Ngkarte-kenhe areye aneme, Ikwerenhe akwete. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arteke anerrirretyale akurne-arle mpwarerlte-anemeke. Kenhe arrpenheme areye akenhe kele-arle anewe-akerremeke, itne apeke tyerrtye arrpenheke alhirrelhe-ilerrerlenghe mpwenye ikngwerremele, kenhe arrpenhe areye itne mpwenye unthentye akngerre anerrirrerlenghe, kele antime-arle. Kenhe arrpenhe areye ankeye akngerre-irrerirrerlenghe arne awetheke-arlike. Itne-arteke anerrirretyale! Arrantherre apeke itne-arteke aneme, kele arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe arerrirretyenhe arrenhantherrenhe akurne anteme akerrirretyenhenge, itne arrekantherre tyele angkeme.

⁴ Arrantherre-arle Ngkarte-kenhe aneme, Ikwerenhe altye-irreke iperrele, iltetyale arartele-arteke. Arrkene-arrkene angketyale akurne areye-akerte. Impaye! Ngkarte-ante itelaremele akangkemele aneme Renhe tnakemele utyernemele anaye. ⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ankerle-ankerle-arle-irremeke arne arunthe awetheke, itne arrpenhe areye-arteke akaperte itnekenhe-arle kwene-irremeke arne akurne areyeke, apwertenge-arle arnenge-arlike mpwaremeke, itneke tnakemele alyelhemele. Alakenhe akurne anthurre. Ayeye atyinhe nhenheke mwantyele itirremele anetyeke.

Ngkarte uthene Christ Jesus uthene Ratherre alartetye aneme anwerneke Ikwerenhe-arle. Nhenge tyerrtye anyentele apeke akurne akwete mpwaremele, mpwenye unthentye akngerre aneme apeke, nhenge akurne arrpenhe areyeke apeke akwete ankeye akngerre aneme, itne Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe aneme, arrangkwe-arle. Itne apeke akurne nhenhe areye akwete mpwaremele, kele itne Ngkarte iwemele.

Ayeye nhenhe anwernenhe ileme nthakenhe alkngenthe Ngkarte-kenhele anetyeke

⁶ Nhenheke itirrewarre: Ngkarte ahele-irretyenhe angwenheke apeke Renhe-arle awetyakenheke. Tyerrtye arrpenhele apeke apetyemele arrenhantherrenhe urrtiyirremele ileme. Tyerrtye nhenge re apeke apetyemele arrenhantherrenhe ileme-ketye mwerre-arle akwele akurne anetyeke. Kenhe alakenhe akurne-arle. Tyerrtye yanheke anteme akangkwe-irretyale, re apeke arrenhantherrenhe Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-ilerlenghe. ⁷ Tyerrtye yanhe areyele arrekantherre akurne iwenhe apeke mpwaretyeke ileme, itnekenge anyenteke-irretyale. ⁸ Itne alkngenge pwenge areye-arteke ingwemertele-arle anerrirremeke. Itne Ngkarte aretyakenhe, Ikwere akutne. Arrantherre itne-arteke aneke. Kenhe lyete anteme arrantherre akangkemele aneme Jesus Anwerneke-artweyenge, renhe arratyete itelarerrirremele. Rarle arrenhantherrenhe alkngenthe Ngkarte-kenheke-arleke arrennekenge arrantherre yanhele anerrirretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre mwerre akwete anetyeke Ikwerenge. ⁹ Nhenge tyerrtye areye alkngenthe Ngkarte-kenhele anerrirremele, itne anteme Renhe arerrirreme Renhe itelaremele. Ikwere ipenhe anteme itne tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke mwerre anteme anemele, itne mwerre akwete anteme aneme Ikwere-ante anteme. Itne anteme akwetethenhe-akwetethe arratyete anteme ilerlthe-aneme. ¹⁰ Ngkarte apayuthnaye, kele Re anteme arrekantherre imerneme nthakenhe-akenhe Ikwere arratyentye anetyeke. Kele yanhe ipenhe, Re arrekantherre akangkentye anthurre aneme. ¹¹ Kenhe nhenge tyerrtye areye ingwemertele aneme, Ngkarte-kwenye, itne akurne areye-arle mpwarerlthe-anemele. Itnekele-arlenghe anerrirretyale. Arne mwerre areye akwete mpwarerlthe-anaye, nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akurne-arle mpwaremeke arrenhantherrenhe areme, kele itne itirremele anteme apure-irremele anteme aneme. ¹² Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areye apurte-irremele, itne alengke-iwelhemele akurne areye mpwareme arrpenhe areyele akwele itnenhe areketye. Nhenge ayenge itneke itirremele, ayenge apure anthurre irreme. Ayenge apure-irreme tyerrtye yanhe areye-akerte angkemele arrekantherre. ¹³ Anwerne apale-apale itirremele, anwerne-arle akwele mwerre anemeke-athene. Kenhe nhenge alkngenthe pwarryemele, re anteme imerneme iwenhe-iwenhe renhe-arle itne anyelkngenge-anyelkngenge mpwareke, itne apeke itelareme anteme itne-arle akurne mpwareke. ¹⁴ Arrantherre akaltye aneme nhenge nthakenhe alkngenthele arne ingkirreke renhe imernerlenghe nhenge ingkirrekele aretyenhenge, akurne areye arratelhe-ilerlenghe-arle. Christ-ele anwernenhe alkngampelhe-ilekarle-iperre, anwerne itelarerrirretyeke arratyete anteme aretyenhenge arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke mwerre renhe, arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke akurne renhe anwerne ingkirrekele itelaretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrpenhe anyentele intelhe-ileke arrule anthurre,

“Yewe, angwenhe ilweke-arle ipertele intemeke, akeme-irraye, itethe-irrirtnemele!

Jesus Christ arrekantherre-arleke arrtynetyenhenge.”

¹⁵ Mwantye arelhewarraye arrantherre akurne mpwareketye. Akurne mpwaretyale, arrpenhe yanhe areyele mpwareme-arteke, nhenge areye-arteke Ngkarteke akutne areye. Iwerre mwerreke itirrewarraye, yanhe areyele-arteke Ngkarte-arle itelaremeke lyete. ¹⁶ Ingwenthe ware apmere ahelhe nhenhe uyerretyenhe. Kenhe lyete akenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere ahelhe nhenhele aneme, itne akurne anthurre! Itne akurne akwetethe mpwarerlthe-aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge

anteme arrantherre arratyete akwete anetyeke Ngkartekte. ¹⁷ Atere-irrerirretyalaye! Akwete anthurre Ngkarte apayuthneme iwenhe-iwenhe arrantherre-arle itirrewarreme, Re anteme arrekatherre iletynhenge iwenhe apeke ikwere-akerte arrantherre-arle itirrewarrekeke. Iwenhe apeke ikwere Ngkarte ahentye-anerleng akaltye-irraye, imerte renhe mpwaremele. ¹⁸ Ngkwarle-iperre arerte-irreretyalaye! Arrantherre apeke antyweme, akurne-ilelhetyale. Arrantherre Utmenge Ngkarte-kenheke ante ahentye-anetyeke arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke Re akngerrepatte arrekatherre anetyeke. ¹⁹ Nhenge arrantherre apurte-irrerirremele alyelhetyeke, Ngkarte-kenhe arpenhe areyenge tyatyete akngerrele, alyelhentye mwerre akngerre areye Payepule-ngentyele alyelhewarraye, alyelhentye lyetenye areye Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele-arle arrenhantherrenhe anthemeke. Akangkentye anthurre alyelhewarraye Jesus Anwerneke-artweyete, Ngkarte utyernemele tnakewarraye. ²⁰ Arne mwerre apeke arrekatherre irreketyenge, arne akurne apeke. Kele mwerre-arle, arrantherre akenhe Jesus Christ-kenhe akwete-arle aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre akwetethenhe-akwetethe Ngkartekte akangkemele angketyeke, nhenge iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe arrantherre mpwaremele kele arrantherre akwete Ikwere akangkemele angketyeke.

Ayeye nhenhe angkentye Jesus-kenhe-akerte anewarte areyete-arle anemeke

²¹ Arrantherre Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle Renhe utyernemele tnakemele aneme, Renhe Akngerrepatte akemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre utnerretyale anetyeke, arrangkwe. Arrantherre warrke-irrerretyeke, arrantherre-arle Christ-eke ahentye-anemenge. ²² Kenhe arelhe anewe-akerte areye-arlike awenke anewe-akerte areye-arlike, arrantherre akenhe Jesus-eke ularre warrkene-arteke anthelheke. Alakenhe re anteme arrantherre anewe arrekatherrenhe anetyeke. ²³ Anwerne tyatyete-arenye areye tyerrtye Jesus-kenhe-arteke, Rarle anwerneke alkwerte-arteke-arle. Re anwernenhe akayake-ileme. Re atyeperre anthurre anwerneke ingkirrekeke aneme, Re-ante anwernenhe ileme arne iwenhe apeke renhe areye mpwaretyeke. Alakenhe re-anteme-arle artwe ikwere anewe marle ikwere anewe ileme. ²⁴ Ngkarte-kenhe areyele Christ-eke warrke impene anthurre mpwareme, alakenhe re anteme arelhe areyele anewe itne-kenheke warrke impene anthurre mpwaretyeke.

²⁵⁻²⁶ Kenhe artwe anewe-akerte areyele ayenge awerrirraye. Jesus akenhe ayene-ilelhetyakenhe-arle, re anthelheke ilwetyeke anwerne ingkirrekeke arne akurne areye arlkngetyete. Ayeye Ikwerenhe aweke-arle iperre, anwerne kwatyete-werne alheke rarle anwernenhe kwatyete arlkngetyete, alakenhe ikwerenge re anwernenhe arlknge anwerne mwerre anteme anetyehenge Ngkartekte. Alakenhe rarle Jesus-ele anwernenhe arntarnte-areme. Alakenhe re anteme artwe arrantherre, anewe arrekatherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele anerrirretyeke nhenge Jesus-ele anwernenhe ingkirreke arntarnte-areme-arteke. ²⁷ Arratyete, anwerne Christ-kenhe areye. Re anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke nhenge anwerne Ikwerenhe areye anetyehenge, nhenge anwerne mwerre akwete anetyehenge akurne mpwaretyakenhe. Christ-ele nhenhe alakenhe renhe mpwareke nhenge anwernenhe Ikwerenhe areye-arle mwerre anthurre ilemele anwerne Ikwerenge arrwekele ntetyehenge pwarryemele, marle alhileke-arle iperre-arteke, altyete-altyete-irretyakenhe, wangkentye-arlike-akenhe, arne iwenhe-iwenhe akurne arpenhe-arlike anetyakenhe.

²⁸ Artwe anewe-akerte areye, ayenge arrekatherre angketyeke. Christ ikwerenhe areyete ahentye anthurre aneme arratyete, alakenhe re anteme artwe arelhe anewe ikwerenheke mwantye antime ahentye-anetyeke renhe arntarnte-aremele. Artwe

anwerne-arle tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Alakenhe re-arteke arrantherre anewe arrekantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke. Artwe angwenhele apeke arelhe ikwerenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme, kele alakenhe rarrpele ahentye-anemele arntarnte-arelheme. ²⁹ Tyerrtye ingkirrekele tyerrtye itnekenhe-arrpe mwantyele arntarnte-arelhetyeke, rlkerte-irreketye apeke, angwenhele apeke renhe atweketyenge, mwantye-irretyeke alakenhe ikwere-ketye. Anwerne merne arlkweme. Anwerne kwatyele alhewelhemele, mantereke irrpemele nhenge ir-rerntele atweketye. Anwerne mwantyele anemele arntarnte-arelhetyeke Christ-ele-arteke anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme-arteke. Re anwerneke ahentye anthurre aneme. ³⁰ Alakenhe arratye anthurre. Nhenge anwerne anyenteke-irremele Ikwerenge apurte-irremele, anwerne tyerrtye ikwerenhe-arteke. ³¹ Artwe areyele arrantherre anewe arrekantherrenhe areye mwantyele atnyenetyeke, ayeye nhenhe Payepulenge-arle arrule anthurre intelhe-ilekenge, “Nhenge urreye akweke amangkemele artwe akngerre anteme irremele, re meye uthene akngeye uthene imperle-alhemele, kele re arelhe anewe anteme akemele. Ikwere ipenhele, re-atherre intemele, anewarte atherre anteme re-atherre anemele, re-atherre anyente anteme-arle aneme, tyerrtye atherre anetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Ngkartele renhe-atherrenhe apurtelhe-ileke anyente anetyeke.” *Genesis*

2:24.

Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, artwe areyele arrantherre anewe arrekantherrenhe areyeke mwantyele atnyenetyeke.

³² Payepule Akngerrele ayeye nhenhe aneme, nhenge anewarte-arle aneme areye-akerte. Kenhe ayeye nhenhele ileme ayeye arrpenhe renhe artemele-arteke. Ayeye arrpenhe nhenhele Christ-akerte-arle anwernenhe akaltyele-antheme, Rarle anwerneke ahentye anthurre anemenge, ikwerenge apurte-irreke-arle iperre anwerne anyente aneme. ³³ Alakenhe ikwere anteme, artwe anewarte-arle areye, arelhe anewe arrekantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke arrantherre-arrpe arntarnte-arelheme-arteke. Kenhe arelhe anewe-akerte areye-arle, artwe anewe arrekantherrenheke akangkwe-irremele itnenhe awetyeke.

6

Ayeye nhenhe angkentye Christ-kenhe aneme ampe areyeke, meye itnekenhe uthene akngeye itnekenhe utheneke-arlke

¹ Ampe areyaye, ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre Jesus-kenhe, arrantherre Ikwerenhe aneme. Anwerne mwerre akwete Ikwere anerrirretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre akangkwe-irretyeke meye uthene akngeye utheneke, nhenge re-atherre arrenhantherrenhe ilemele arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke, alakenhe ikwere-arle Jesus ahentye-aneme arrantherre mpwaretyeke. ²⁻³ Payepule-le alakenhe ileme, “Anwerne meye uthene akngeye utheneke akangkwe-irremele awemele anetyeke arratye.” Nhenge Ngkartele Ayeye Akngerre Ikwerenhe antheke artwe ampwe Moses-eke, Ngkartele ikwere alhileke-anteye alakenhe angkemele, “Ampe akwekele apeke mikwe uthene anyikwe uthene awemele, ampe akweke yanhe anteme akangkentye-arle anetyenhe, re anetyenhe arlunge ulkere-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhele.” *Exodus 20:12, Deuteronomy 5:16.*

⁴ Meye uthene akngeye uthene ampe-akerte areye, ayenge awerrirraye! Ampe akweke arrekantherrenheke akwetethe arnterre iltetyalaye, itneke apelkele ahele-irretyalaye! Itnenhe mwerrantye amangelhe-ilerrirraye, itnenhe akaltyele-antherlte-anaye Jesus Anwerneke-artweye-akerte nhenge itne Renhe awemele mw-erre anetyenhenge.

Ayeye nhenhe angkentye Christ-kenhe-akerte, pwathe areye utheneke warrkene itnekenhe areyeke-arlike

⁵ Ngkarte-kenhe areyaye, tyile-arenye areye-arteke urrkaperlte-aneme, ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre anteme warrke impene anthurre akwete mpwarerlte-anaye alartetye arrekantherrenhe areyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhele, nhenge arrantherre-arle Christ-eke akangkentye warrke-irremele-arteke. Alakenhe-arteke anteme arrantherre urrkaperlte-anaye alartetye arrekantherrenhe areyeke, iwenhe apeke ikwere-arle itne angkemele, kele arrantherre awemele aneme. Itneke akenge mpwaretyalaye. Itneke akwete urrkaperlte-anemele anaye Ngkarte anteme arrekantherre akangkentye anetyenhenge. ⁶ Alartetye arrekantherrenhe awerrirraye, warrke itneke mwerre mpwaretyeke. Nhenge itne arrenhantherrenhe areme warrke mwerre mpwarerlenghe, kele imerte itne arrekantherre akangkentye-arle aneme. Nhenge itne apeke anetyakenhe arrekantherrenge, kenhe arrantherre akwete-arle warrke-irrerlte-anaye. Nhenheke itirrewarre: Arrantherre warrkene Christ-kenhe areye, arrantherre Ikwerenhe aneme. Ngkarte arrekantherre ahentye-aneme Ikwere ware mwerre anetyeke, arrantherre anteme mwerre antime anetyeke ahentye-aneme Ikwere. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre mwerre akwete mpwarerlte-anetyeke alartetye arrekantherrenheke. ⁷ Nhenge arrantherre alakenhe warrke-irremele arrantherre tyerrtye arpenhe areyeke-ante mpwaretyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Arrantherre-arle Jesus Alartetyeke-arlike-arle warrke-irremele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, nhenge arrantherre alartetye arrekantherrenheke warrke-irremele, mwernte-irretyale itneke-ketye, itneke akwete warrke-irraye. ⁸ Kele arpenheme arrantherre tyile-arenye areye-arteke urrkaperlte-aneme, kenhe arpenhe areye apeke apwerte ngkweltye akngerreke warrke-irrerlenghe. Warrke arnterre anteme mpwarewarraye ingkirrenyeken! Arrantherre akaltye anthurre urreke-arle Jesus anwerneke-artweyele anwernenhe arne mwerre akngerre areye anthetyenhe nhenge anwerne warrke mwerre mpwarerlenghe apmere ahelhe nhenhele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, arnterre akwete warrke-irrerlte-anetyeke, mwernte-irretyale.

⁹ Kenhe arrantherre alartetye areye-arle, warrkene areye-akerte, nhenge warrkene arrekantherrenhe yanhe areye apeke tyile-arenye areye-arteke warrke-irremele arrekantherre, itneke mwerre anaye, ahele-irretyale. Itnenhe akwetethe ware iltetyale. Arrantherre, warrkene arrekantherrenhe areyele-inpe alartetye anyente ware atnyeneme, Ngkarte anwerneke-artweye re, alkerele-arle aneme. Re arrekantherre ingkirreke anthurreke ahentye-anemele, alartetye areye-ante kwenye, arrangkwe-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre warrkene arrekantherrenhe impetyeke, itneke ahele-irretyale.

Paul-ele tyerrtye itnenhe akaltye-antheme nthakenhe-akenhe rlterrke-irretyeke arrentye Satan-ketye

¹⁰ Ngkarte anwerneke-artweye rlterrke anthurre. Utmenge Ikwerenhe-arle akngerre anthurre-arle. Arrantherre akenhe Ikwerele-arlenghe akwete anetyeke Renhe arratyete itelaremele, Rarle arrenhantherrenhe ngangkere Ikwerenhele rlterrke-ilettyeke. ¹¹ Ngkarte ahentye-anemele ngangkere akngerre Ikwerenhe arrenhantherrenhe anthetyeke rlterrke anthurre tnerirretyenhenge. Renhe apayuthnaye nhenge Re arrenhantherrenhe ngangkere akngerre Ikwerenhe anthetyeke arrantherre anteme rlterrke ntetyenhenge, arrentye Satan-ele imerte arrenhantherrenhe uyarne uternetyenhenge. Arrentye Satan-arle akwete itirremele arrenhantherrenhe inetyeke Ngkarte-ketye. ¹² Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, apmere ahelhe nhenhele, nhenge anwerne arpenhe areye-ketye ayene-ilelhomele anwernenhe akurne mpwaretyale uternerlenghe, anwerne ayene-ilelhome arrentye areye-ketyenge-arlike. Arrentye areye apmere alkere akertnele-arle anemeke, ngangkere akngerre-akerte antime

anemele, ingwemerteke-artweye areye-arlike, itne tyerrtye areye akurne mpwaretyeke ahentye-aneme arrkernemele uternerlthe-anetyeke apmere ahelhe akngerre nhenhele. Arrentye yanhe areyele anteme anwernenhe arrkernemele untyeme-ilettyeke ahentye-aneme Ngkarte-ketyenge.

¹³ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre utnenge akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe akwetethe atnyenetyeke. Nhenge Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe utnenge akngerre Ikwere antherlenge, Ikwere mwernte-irretyale, renhe alhule-iwetyale. Arlthe arpenenhele arrentye Satan apetyetyenhe, arrenhantherrenhe akwetethenhe-akwetethe uternemele Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-irretyeke, arrantherre apeke untyemurle-irreme anteme akurne mpwaretyeke irremele. Arrantherre akenhe ngangkere Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte, arrantherre imerte tnerirremele ayene-ilelhomele arrentye Satan-ketye. Arrantherre rlterrike tneme Satan-ketye, arrentye arpenhe itne-ketye-arlike akwete iltemele atwemele, itnenhe akwete aywepemele nhenge itne arrenhantherrenhe akwete Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-ileketye. Kele imerte arrantherre mwerre anteme anemele Ngkarteke, rlterrike akwete tnemele. ¹⁴ Arrantherre mwerre akwete anteme Ngkarteke anerlthe-anaye irraweeye areye-arteke, itnekenge atwerretyeke-urletye. Ayeye arraty Ngkarte-kenhe akwetethe anthurre awerlthe-anaye. Ayeye Ikwere antherle irrketye-arteke thultye areye-arlike irrpeme nhenge atwerretyeke alhomele mantere itnekenhe atnyeketye. Alakenhe re-arteke anteme anaye, arnterre akwete itirremele angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke arrantherre Ikwere arraty akwete anerlthe-anetyeke. Alakenhe ipenhele anteme thultye areye-arteke anerrirraye akwete, alkwerte-arteke arrweke-arlike arrernemele arerre arrekantherrenhe, arne nhenge re anteme arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele atnyeneme nhenge Satan-elerrenhantherrenhe inintyeme-ketye ikwere-werne atheke ilemele, re anteme akenhe arrenhantherrenhe uyarne ineme. ¹⁵ Akwete-ante mpwaretyeke-aye, akangkemele akwete tyerrtye arpenhe areyeye ilettyeke Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe. Nhenge arrantherre apeke alhomele Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe renhe ilettyeke tyerrtye arpenhe areyeye itnenhe ilaye mwerre anetyeke tyerrtye arpenhe areyenge, arrantherre anteme thultye areye-arteke nhenge ingke-kenhe-akerte anemele rlterrike anthurre nhenge untemele tyerrtye arpenhe areye-werne atheke nhenge atwerretyeke-arteke. ¹⁶ Ngkarte renhe akwete arraty itelarerrirraye arrantherre rlterrike akwete tnetyeke arrentye-ketye renhe ayakemele anteye arrenhantherrenhe uterneme-ketye untyeme-irretyeke Ngkarte-ketye. Arrentye apeke arrekantherre apetyemele, re tyerrtye-arteke apetyeme arne irryarte alkngenthe-akerte-arteke iwerle-apeme arrekantherre-werne atheke. Kele nhenhe akenhe arrantherre akwete Ngkarte arraty itelarerlenge, arrantherre aneme thultye areye-arteke arne alkwerte-akerte-arteke tneme-arlike. Alkwerte-akerte arrantherre tnemele arrantherre mwerre akwete-arlike tneme, arrantherre tneme alkwertele ilpelhomele Arrentyele arrenhantherrenhe alkngenthele nhenge werlenge. ¹⁷ Ngkarteke akwete itirrewarraye, Rarle arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele atnyenerlenge, akayake-ilemele, Arrentye Satan-ketye. Nhenge Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe alakenhe-arteke akayake-ilemele, arrantherre-arlike thultye areye-arteke nhenge akapertele mwekarte rlterrike-akerte-arlike ilpelhetyeke. Akwetethe anteme akaltye-irremele Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenheke nhenge Utmenge Akngerrele-arlike arrenhantherre anthemke. Arrantherre akaltye nthakenhe-akenheke-arlike anwernenhe Ngkartele mwantyele atnyeneme. Ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe-arlike alyweke arrirlpe-arteke-arlike Arrentye renhe-arlike ntertelhe-ilemele renhe ayakemele.

¹⁸ Alkngwirretyale, Ngkarteke angkerlthe-anetyeke Renhe apayuthnemele arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele akwete atnyenetyeke. Renhe apayuthnaye tyerrtye arpenheke-arlike arne iwenheke apeke arrantherre-arlike ahentye-anemeke. Utmenge Akngerrele arrenhantherrenhe akaltye-antheme nthakenhe Ngkarteke angketyeke.

Akwetethe anthurre Ngkarteke angketyeke. Mwantye arelhewarraye, akwetethe anthurre Ikwere angkemele arrantherre akurne mpwareketye. Akwetethe anthurre angketyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe Ikwerenhe areyeke-arlke. ¹⁹ Ngkarteke angkerlte-anaye atyenge-inpe, tharle tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke atnerrele ileme-arle Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte, ayeye nhenge rarle Ikwere-arrpe atnyenyartyeke. Nhenge arrantherre angkerrirreme atyenge Ngkarteke, Re anteme ayenge antheme angkentye iwenhe angketyeke. ²⁰ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele ayenge inemele akngakeke Ikwere warrke-irretyeke. Arrule anthurre Re ayenge yerneke apmere arrpenenhe-werne alhetyeke nhenge the Ayeye Mwerre ilerle-apetyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge itne tyile nhenheke akwerneke. Ikwere akwete angkaye atyenge nhenge ayenge ayeye akengentye angketyakenhe Ikwere-akerte. Ikwere angkaye the akwete itneke atnerrele ilettyeke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte.

Paul-ele pipe nhenhe Ngkarte-kenhe Ephesus-arenye areyeke uyerrelhe-ileme

²¹⁻²² The artwe arrpenhe nhenhe anteme yerneme Tychicus-arle arritnye apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne anteme. The renhe yerneme nhenge Re arrekantherre ilettyeke ayenge-arle tyile nhenhele akwete anemenge. Re atyewe anwerne-kenhe anwerne ikwere ahentye anthurre anemele. Re Jesus-kenhe aneme, ikwere akwetethe warrke-irremele, Ngkarte-kenhe areye rlterrke-ilettyehenge. Re apmere arrekantherrenheke irretye-alhemele, arrekantherre ilettyehenge warrke iwenhe-arle anwerne mpwaremeke, atyenge-akerte-arlke ilettyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the renhe arrekantherre-werne yerneme, arrenhantherrenhe akangkentye mpwaretyeke nhenge arrekantherre ayeye nhenhe-akerte ilemele arne nhenhe areye-akerte, arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ilettyeke.

²³ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areye-aye, ayenge akwete angkeme Ngkarteke-arlke Jesus Christ anwerneke-artweyeke-arlke, nhenge arrantherre akangkemele apurte anetyehenge anyenteke-irremele nhenge Re arrenhantherrenhe rlterrke anthurre ilettyehenge. Ayenge Ikwere-atherre akwete angkeme nhenge arrantherre mwerre anthurre anetyehenge, arrantherre akwete Renhe-atherrenhe arratyete itelaretyeke. ²⁴ Arrantherre akwete anthurre Jesus Christ-eke ahentye-anemele Renhe impetyakenhe. Ayenge akwete anthurre Ngkarteke angkerle-aneme nhenge Re akwetethenhe-akwetethe arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilettyeke mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke arrenhantherrenhe.

Kele yanhe ayenge angkeke.

Philippians

Paul-ele ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileke Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke apmere akngerre Philippi ikwerele-arle anerrirremeke

¹ Ayeye nhenhe anteme the Paul-ele intelhe-ileme Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke Christenge-arle anyente-irrekeke, apmere akngerre Philippi ikwerele. Arrpenheme areye arrantherre tyatye-arenye akngerrepate areye, kenhe arrpenhe areye arrantherre kenhe warrkene Tyatye-arenye areye. Artwe arrpenhe Timothy nhenhele atyengenge aneme, re ilerne Jesus Christ-eke warrke mpwareme, ilerne warrke ikwerenhe mpwarerle-anerreme akwete.

² Ayenge anteme angkeme Ngkarteke uthene Jesus Christ anwerneke-artweye utheneke arrekantherre re-atherre-arle arrekantherre mwerre anetyeke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre atnerre anerrirretyeke, atere-irreretyakenhele.

Paul Ngkarteke angkeme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke apmere Philippi-arenye-arle

³ Ayenge akwetethe arrekantherre itirremele, Ngkarteke akangkemele angkeme alakenhe, “Ngkarte-kenhe areye apmere Philippi ikwerele-arle mwerre anerlitaneme.” Alakenhe ikwere anteme ayenge akangkemele angkeme Ngkarteke.

⁴ Nhenge ayenge Ngkarteke akangkemele angkeme arrekantherre, the Renhe akangkentyele tnakemele. ⁵ Arrantherre Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte awerrirreke-arle-iperre, arrantherre alherlte-iwemele arrpenhe areyeke anteme ilettyeke the-arteke. Arrantherre aywerrke anthurre. Alakenhe ikweringe ayenge Ngkarte Ikwere arnterre akangkemele angkeme. ⁶ Ayenge alakenhe itirreme; nhenge arrwekele-arle arrantherre Ngkarte-werne irreke, Ngkarte arrenhantherrenhe warrke mpwaretyeke anthekege. Urreke Jesus ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhenge, Ngkarte arrenhantherrenhe rlterrke-ilettyenhe warrke yanhe uyerrelhe-ilettyeke.

⁷ Ayenge arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme. Arrpenhe areyele ayenge jail-ke akwernerlenge arrantherre akwete atyenge itirremele aneke, atyenge-werne mane ngkweltye yernemele. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme ayenge akwete arrekantherre itirremele aneme, kele mwerre rarle. Ngkarte-arle atyenge mwerre anthurre anemenge Rarle ayenge warrke nhenhe mpwaretyeke ileke ingkirreke itneke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte ilettyeke. Ngkarte-arle arrekantherre-inpe mwerre anthurre anemenge. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ayeye Jesus-akerte-arle itirrewarrekeke-athene arratye anetyakenhenge akwele. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme itne ayenge court-werne akngemele ipmentye-iwemele angkeke tharle arrpenhe areyeke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerlenge. The arrkernemele itnenhene arratye-ilettyeke, itne ularre-irretyeke, the anteme itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke Ayeye Mwerre arratye itelaretyenhenge. ⁸ Ngkarte itelareme iwenhe-arle re ayenge angkerlenge arratye rarle. Ayenge ahentye anthurre anemele arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke apetyetyeke, ayenge arrekantherre ahentye anthurre anemele Jesus Christ-arteke.

⁹ Kenhe arrantherre anteme Ngkarte Ikwere ahentye-anemele, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke-arlike. Alakenhe rarle mwerre-arle. Ayenge-arle Ngkarteke akwete angkemele arrekantherre, arrantherre Ikwere awethe ahentye-anetyeke, arrpenhe areyeke-arlike awethe-ame-awethe. Kele nhenhe ipenheke anteme arrantherre akaltye-irreme Ngkarteke iwerreke, mwerrentye anerrirretyeke, akngaketyeke iwenhe apeke mwerre ikwere. ¹⁰ Nhenge arrantherre akwete akaltye-irremele

Ngkarteke, kele arrantherre anteme itelarerrirretyeke arne iwenhe apeke mwerre re, arne iwenhe apeke akurne re. Kele nhenhe ipenhe anteme arrantherre arne mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe-ante ware mpwarerlte-anemele apentewarreyeke. Urreke Jesus-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe, re tyerrtye ingkirreke aretyeke itneke mwantye itirremele, angwenhele apeke renhe arratyete itelarerlenghe, angwenhele apeke renhe arratyete itelaretyakenheke. Arrantherre Jesus-nge arrekwelele tnerirretyenhe apure-irretyakenhele urreke awelhetyeke, arrantherre-arle renhe arratyete itelarerlenghe. ¹¹ Ayenge Ngkarteke angkeme arrekantherre, the itelaremele Jesus Christ-ele arrenhantherrenhe arratyete-ilemenge. Rarle arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme nhenge arrantherre arpenhe itnenhene mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Nhenge arpenhe areyele anteme arrenhantherrenhe arerrirreme mwerre anthurre mpwarewarrerlenghe, kele imerte itne anteme Ngkarteke akangkentyele tnakewarremele, yanhe mwerre anthurre-arle.

Ayeye Paul jail-le-arle aneme-akerte, atere anetyakenhe re aneke

¹² Ngkarte-kenhe atyenge-artweye areye ayenge awerrirraye, the arrekantherre ayeye ilettyeke ahentye aneme. Arrantherre akwele itirrewarparreme tharle Ayeye Mwerre ilettyakenhe antemenge apeke. Yanhe arratyete anetyakenhe. Tyerrtye areyele ayenge akurne mpwarewarreke, kele mwerre rarle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, tyerrtye arpenhe atningkele ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte awerlte-aneme atyengenge, arlte arpe-anenhele. ¹³ Jail nhenhele ayenge arpenhe areyeke akwete angkeme irrkwentye areyeke-arlke jail nhenhele-arle warrke-irremeke. Arpenhe areyele ayeye atyenge-akerte antekelhe-ileke. Itne aweke-arle iperre akaltye anerrirreme iwenhenge-arle arpenhe yanhe areyele ayenge jail-ke akwernekenghe. Itne ayenge jail-ke akwerneke tharle Jesus Christ-eke warrke mpwarerlenghe. ¹⁴ Ngkarte-kenhe areyele arerrirreke ayenge-arle atere-irretyakenhe-arle, nhenge the nhenhe areyeke akwete ileke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte jail kwene nhenhe ikwerele. Atere-urrke-arle anerrirreke iperre, lyete akenhe itne itelarerrirreme Jesus anwerneke-artweyele itnenhe-inpe mwantyele arntarnte-aremenge, ayenge-arteke. Lyete anteme itne untherlte-aneme arpenhe areyeke Ayeye Mwerre renhe ilemele atere-kwenye.

¹⁵⁻¹⁶ Arpenhe yanhe areyele ayeye Jesus Christ-akerte-arle akaltye-antheme, arpenheme akenhe itne apele atyenge ingkerte-irremele ahele-irrerirreme, nhenge itne akwele akertne anthurre anetyenhenge. Itne arpenhe areyeke ahentye-anerrirreme Jesus apentetyeke itne-arle nthakenhe angkemenge. Kenhe Jesus-kenhe arpenhe areye akenhe atyenge ahentye-anemele, itne Ayeye Jesus-akerte-arle ilemele. Itne akaltye Ngkartele-arle ayenge akngakemele jail nhenheke akwerneke tharle arpenhe itnenhe Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerteke arratyete ilettyeke. ¹⁷ Kenhe ingkerte-ingkerte yanhe areye akenhe ahentye-aneme atyengenge akertne anthurre ulkere anerrirretyeke-arle. Itne alakenhe itirrewarreme, "Arunthe areyele Jesus apentetyeke anwerne-arle iwenhe angkerlenghe, kenhe urrpetyele ware Paulenge." Alakenhe itne apale itirrewarreme. Itne atyenge ingkerte-irreme, akurne-arle atyenge mpwaretyeke ahentye-anemele jail nhenhe ikwerele. Nhenge itne Ayeye Mwerre arpenhe areyeke ilerrirreme, itne itirreke ayenge-arle itneke ahele-irretyenheke-athene, jail kwene nhenhele akwete anemele. ¹⁸ Kele mwerre rarle. Ayenge atnerte akngarte-iwelhetyakenhe itneke ahele-irretyakenhe aneme. Itne ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerlte-anetyenhenge akwete. Ngkarte-kenhe arpenhemele Ayeye Mwerre ileme itne-arle atyenge-ketye ingkerte-irrerlenghe, kenhe arpenhe areyele renhe arratyete-arleke ilemeke. Kele mwerre rarle. Nhenge arpenhe areyele Ayeye Mwerre renhe awerrirremele anteye, renhe arratyete itelarerrirremele alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge akangkentye aneme.

¹⁹ Jail nhenhele akwete ayenge aneme. Kele mwerre rarle. Arrantherre atyenge Ngkarteke akwete angkerrirreme, Jesus Christ-arlike Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-arlike re-atherre-arle atyengenge anerle-anerreme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge akaltye aneme nhenge Ngkartele-arle ayenge mwantyele arntarnte-areme, Re ayenge mwantyele atnyenemele akayake-ilemele, itne ayenge akurne mpwarewarreketye. Alakenhe ikwerenge ayenge akangkentye anerle-aneme. ²⁰ Nhenge ayenge alartetye court-kenhe areyenge arrwekele-arle tnetyenhe Ngkarte ikwerenge-inpe arrwekele-arle, ayenge yanhele tnemele atere anetyakenhe apure-irretyakenhe, Ngkarte-arle ayenge alenye arratyeyenhe angkentye iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe angketyeke. Ayenge angketyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe Ngkartenge ularre ayenge apure-arle-irreme. Kenhe ayenge apeke itethe akwete anetyenhe, ayenge apeke ilwetyenhe jail kwene nhenhe ikwerele. Kele mwerre rarle, ayenge atere kwenye. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele ayenge aremele, itethe apeke ilweke-arle ithwenge, itne anteme Ikwere alyelhetyenhenge tnakewarremele. Kele mwerre rarle, alakenhe ikwereke ayenge ahentye-aneme.

²¹ Nhenge ayenge itethe akwete anemele, kele Christ Jesus-eke ware ayenge anemele. Ayenge apeke ilwemele, kele ayenge akangkentye anthurre aneme Jesus ikwerele-arlengge akwete-ante anetyenhenge. ²² Apmere ahelhe nhenhele apeke ayenge akwete itethe anemele, the warrke Ngkarte-kenhe akwete mpwarrerle-anetyeke. Kele nhenhe ipenhele tyerrtye atningkele awetyenhenge Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte, itne anteme akangkemele anetyenhenge renhe arratyeyenhe itelarerrirretyenhe. Nthakenhe-ame ayenge irreye? The apeke Ngkarte apayuthneye ayenge akngirtnetyeke Ikwere-werne, ayenge apeke itethe akwete aneye? Yekwe, ayenge akutne. ²³ Ayenge mwerre itirretyeke akutne, uyarne itirremele aneme. Ayenge ilwetyeke ahentye-aneme kele imerte ayenge alpemele Jesus-nge anetyeke apmere akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe ikwerele. Ayenge-arle arnterre anthurre akangkemele anemere ikwerenge, yanhe re mwerre akngerre anthurre ulkere ayenge-arle nhenhele anemenge. The itelaretyakenhe! ²⁴ Kenhe ayenge apeke alpemele Ngkartenge alkere akertnele anetyeke akenhe arrekantherre nthakenhe-arle irrerirretyenhe? Arrantherre apeke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte awetyakenhe, apentetyakenhe renhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge arrekantherrenge anetyeke. ²⁵ Yewe, mwerre rarle ayenge arrekantherrenge apmere ahelhe nhenhele anetyeke arrantherre-arle ayenge akaltye-anthetyeke awethe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge itethe akwete anetyeke ahentye-aneme, kele imerte the akwete arrenhantherrenhe akaltye-anthetyeke, nhenge arrantherre Ayeye Mwerre ikwere-akerte awethe awerrirretyeke, Christ Jesus renhe arratyeyenhe itelaretyenhenge awethe-ame-awethe, akangkentye anthurre irretyenhenge. ²⁶ Urreke Jesus Christ-ele ayenge apmere Philippi ikwere-werne akngirtnetyenhe arrekantherre-werne anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Jesus ikwere akangkewarremele renhe akertne utyernemele tnaketyeke.

Paul-ele Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke apmere Philippi-arenye-arle anemeke, apurte anyente-artekele akwete Jesus renhe apentetyeke

²⁷ Ayeye Mwerre nhenhele Jesus Christ-akerte anwernenhe ileme arratyeyenhe mwerrenyeyenhe anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, Ayeye Mwerre awerrirreke-arle iperre, arrantherre akwetethenhe-akwetethe arratyeyenhe mwerrenyeyenhe anerrirretyeke. Ayenge apeke alhemele arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke, jail nhenhele akwete apeke ithwenge. Yekwe. Nhenge the apeke aweme arrantherre mwerrenyeyenhe anerlengge, apurte anyente aneme ahele-irrerirretyakenhele, kele the itelaretyenhenge arrantherre rlterrke akwete aneme, tyerrtye arrenyeyenhe itnenhe arratyeyenhe akaltye-anthemyeke.

Kenhe itirrentye ikwerenhe aneke tyerrtye areyeke warrke-irretyeke. ⁸ Nhenge re ahelhe nhenhe ikwerele-arle anerlenge, tyerrtye areyele Renhe arerrirremele tyerrtye itne-arteke antime. Re ikwere-arrpe itirretyakenhe re-arrpe mwerre akngerre ilelhetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Re ingkernenye-irreke anwernekenge kwene ulkere. Rarle mwantye anthurrele-arle Ngkarte renhe aweke Re angkerlenge. Re akangkwe-irreke Akngeye Ikwerenheke, arraty rarle. Re mwernte-irretyakenhele angkentye akngerre ineke Ngkarte Ikwerenhe-ngentyele nhenge arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilwetyeke. Akutne areyele Jesus arne arntarlkwe akertnenge arrerneke ilwetyeke, artwe akurne-arteke akwele. ⁹ Rarle arntarlkweke ilweke-arle-iperre Ngkartele renhe itethe-ilirtneke, Renhe anteme alkere akertne-werne akngirtnemele, Renhe ingkirreke anthurreke Alartetye atniweke rarle arerle-anetyeke ingkirreke anthurre renhe areye. Arritnye Ikwerenhe-arle impene anthurre arrpenhe areye-arteke anetyange re-arrpe. Arritnye nhenhe apele arrpenhenge areye mwerre anthurre-ulkere. ¹⁰ Yewe, arraty rarle, Ngkartele Jesus arrerneke, arne ingkirrenyeke anthurreke-arlike Alartetye anetyeke, tyerrtye ingkirrekeke-arlike. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme angwenhe areye apeke alkere akertne ikwerele anerrirreme, ahelhe nhenhele anerrirreme areye-arlike, angwenhe apeke-arle ahelhe kwenele aneme areye-arlike, itne ingkirreke anthurre amperele-arleng tnerirremele Jesusnge arrekwelele. ¹¹ Anwerne ingkirrekele Jesus renhe utyernemele tnaketyenhe. Anwerne Jesus-nge arrekwele tnyenhe akangkemele alyelhewarremele. Anwerne akangkentyele angkemele, "Unte-arle ingkirreke anthurreke Alartetye Impene-arle." Alakenhe-arle mpwaremele anwerne Ngkarte akertne-ileme.

Ngkarte-kenhe areye, alknгентhe areye-arteke Ngkarteke-arle pwarartyemeke

¹² Atyewe atyinhe areyaye, nhenge Jesus-ele aywerrkele awemele Akngeye ikwerenhe renhe, Ngkartele-arle renhe akertne utyerneke. Nhenge ayenge-arle arrekanttherrenge arrekwele anetyarte, arrantherre akwetethe ayenge aweke angkerlenge. Kenhe arlte nhenhe ikwerele akenhe ayenge arrekanttherrele-arleng anetyakenhe anteme. Wale, kele mwerre-arle, arrantherre akenhe ayenge akwetethenhe-akwetethe renhe-arle awerlte-anetyenhe iwenhe-iwenheke apeke ayenge angkerleng. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremeng, iwenhe apeke akurne renhe areye arrantherre mpwareketye. Alakenhe ikwere-ketye re, arrantherre akweke ware atere-irremele anerrirretyeke, mwantye arelhemele anerrirretyeke arrantherre iwerre akurne anteme alheme-ketye. Ngkarteke akwete anerrirremele arlte arrpe-anenhele Jesus-arteke Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe itethe-ilerleng. ¹³ Arrantherre nhenhe ulyeyele mpwareme Ngkarte-arle arrekanttherrele-arleng anerleng. Rarle arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antherle-aneme arrantherre-arle aywerrkele mpwaretyenhenge iwenhe apeke renhe Re arrekanttherre ahentye-aneme mpwaretyeke. Re arrenhantherrenhe ileme Ikwere arraty anerrirretyeke. Ikwere akwete warrke-irretyeke, kele imerte arrantherre Renhe akangketyeke mpwarewarremele.

¹⁴ Mwantye warrke-irremele anetyeke. Iwenhe apeke renhe arrantherre mpwarewarremele, tyele angketyale, arrpenhe areyeke ahele-irretyale. ¹⁵ Kele imerte arrantherre mwerre akwete anerlte-aneme, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe akurne aketyakenhe-arle. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele akurne mpwarerlte-anemele, iwerre akurne renhe-arlike apenterlte-anemele. Alakenhe re akenhe akurne-arle ingkirrekeke. Itne-arle tyerrtye areye-arteke ingwemertele-arle anerlte-anemeke, kenhe arrantherre akenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areye anerleng, Ikwere arraty mwerre rarle anerlte-anemele. Nhenge arrantherre arrpenhe akurne yanhe areyele-arleng anerrirremele, arrantherre akenhe alknгентhe-arteke ingwemertele pwarartyerleng. ¹⁶ Arrantherre

itneke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte ilerlte-anetyeke akwete. Itne apeke Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe awerrirremele renhe arratyte itelarerrirremele, itne anteme apeke ikwere akangkwe-irretyenhenge. Kele antime, ayeye nhenhele itnenhe itethe-iletaye. Urreke ulkere-arle, arlte ingkernenge, Jesus ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe Re ayenge apayuthnetyeke warrke iwenhe-arle the mpwarekeke. Nhenge ayenge Christ-nge arrekwele tnemele ikwere angketyenhe, ayenge ahentye-anemele ulyeye awelhemele tnemele Ikwere arrekantherre-akerte iletaye, nthakenhe-arle arrantherre Ikwere arratyte mwerre aneme-akerte. The Ikwere iletaye ahentye-aneme ayenge-arle arrekantherre warrke-irremele, warrke renhe uyerrelhe-ileke rarle ayenge anthekenge mpwaretyeke. Rarle ayenge ileke warrke-irretyeke arnterre anthurre nhenge arpenhe-arle unteme-arteke ngkerne-arlike-alhetyakenhe. Yewe, alakenhe re the warrke arnterre mpwareke ngkernelhetyakenhe, akwete the warrke arnterre mpwaretyenhe, arrantherre Jesus renhe akwete apenterlte-anetyeke.

¹⁷ Arrantherre Christ arratyte itelarerrlte-anetyeke akwete, alngwirretyakenhe akwete-arle, warrke mpwarerlte-anemele rarle arrenhantherre anthekeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge arrekantherre akangkentye anthurre aneme. Kenhe ayenge akenhe apmere metye nhenhele akwetele, tharle Ayeye Mwerre arpenhe areyeke ilekenge. Itne ayenge akurnentye mpwareme tharle Ayeye Mwerre ilekenge. Itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe-inpe akurnentye mpwareme arrantherre-arle Ayeye Mwerre renhe arratyte itelarerrirremenge. Wale, kele antime, ayenge akangkeme akwete. Anwerne ingkirrekele warrke akngerre nhenhe akwete mpwareme, Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe anthemke mpwaretyeke. ¹⁸ Ayenge apeke ilwerlengge apmere metye nhenhele, alhwarrpe-irretyalaye. Akangkemele anerrirraye ayenge-arteke!

Ayeye nhenhe Paul-akerte artwe arpenhe atherrame-akerte, Timothy uthene Epaphroditus uthene

¹⁹ The Timothy yernetyeke arrekantherre-werne, apmere Philippi ikwere-werne, rarle iletienhenge arrekantherre atyenge-akerte. Re anteme arrenhantherrenhe akangkemele anetyeke mpwaretyenhenge. Kele imerte re atyenge-werne apetye-alpemele arrekantherre-akerte iletaye, re ayenge anteme akangkemele mpwaretyeke. Kenhe the akenhe urreke re Timothy yernetyenhenge arrekantherre-werne, Jesus-eke-amparre nthakenhe-irretyeke apayuthnerlengge. Kele Re ayenge ilerlengge mwerre apeke, kele imerte the Timothy-arle yernemele arrekantherre-werne. ²⁰ The itelaretyakenhe angwenhe arpenhe apeke renhe arrekantherre-werne yernetyeke, kenhe the itelareme Timothy-arle arrekantherre itirremenge. Re-ante-arle itirrentye akngerre ayenge-arteke, alhwarrpe-irrentye akngerre arpenhe areyeke, ayenge-arteke rarle re. Re itirremele, arrantherre apeke mwerre anerlengge. ²¹ Tyerrtye arpenheme nhenhe, arrekantherre itirretyakenhe-arle re-arteke, arrangkwe anthurre. Itneke-arrpe itirremele aneme. Itne itirretyakenhe itne-arle Jesus-eke warrke-irretyeke apeke, arrangkwe-arle. ²² Kenhe Timothy akenhe alakenhe kwenye, rarle warrke iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkarteke akwetethe mpwaremele. Arrantherre itelareme Timothy-le-arle warrkene mwerre anthurre. Re atyengenge warrke-irreme alere-arteke akngeye ikwerenheke warrke mpwaremunge. Nhenge tyerrtye arpenhe areyele Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe akwete awerrirretyenhenge Jesus-akerte. ²³ Kenhe the akenhe renhe urreke-ante yernetyeke arrekantherre-werne, the lyete renhe yernetyeke ahentye-aneme. Tyerrtye nhenhe areyele apeke ayenge akwete atnyenemele jail nhenhele. Itne apeke ayenge nhenhenge-nyele yerneme. Ayenge akutne. Ayenge akarelheme ayeye itnekenhe awetyeke, iwenhe apeke-arle itne atyenge mpwarewarretyenheke. Ikwere ipenhe the Timothy yernemele ayeye-akerte alhetyeke arrekantherre-werne. ²⁴ The Jesus Anwerneke-artweye akwete

arratyte itelareme. Ayenge itelareme, rarle ayenge arntarnte-aretyeke apetyetyeke jail nhenhenge ayenge arrattelhe-iletetyeke. Kele imerte ayenge-inpe apetyemele arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke.

²⁵ Ayenge itirreme theke-amparre arrekantherre-werne Epaphroditus yernirtne-tyeke apmere Philippi-larle. Re kake Ngkarte-arenye anwerne-kenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akenhe ilernenhe ntertelhe-iletetyeke ahentye-anerrirreme kenhe ilerne akwete-arle Jesus-eke warrke apurtele mpwarerle-anerreme. Arrekwele ayenge arneke arrangkwe aneke apmere metye nhenhele, ayenge anyente-arenye anetyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre atyenge-werne nhenhe renhe yerneke, ayenge mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke atyengenge warrke-irretyeke. ²⁶ The renhe yernirtneme rarle arrekantherre itirrerlengge alhwarrpe awelhemele aneme. Re anteme itirremele arrantherre-arle awekenge rarle rlkerte-arlike anekenge, yanhe ikwere itirremele anerrirreme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re arrekantherre areyeke itirremele aneme. ²⁷ Re rlkerte akngerre aneke arratyte, ingkwe anthurre ilwemele. Ayenge ikwere ware itirremele aneke alhwarrpe-irremele. Re apeke-arle ilwekenge, kele ayenge akurne anthurre awelhemele anemere. Kenhe Ngkarte anteme ilerneke alhwarrpe-irreke, renhe rlkerte-ngentyele mwerre-ileke.

²⁸ Lyete anteme re mwerre-werne anteme awelheme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the renhe arrekantherre-werne yernetyeke ahentye-aneme. Arrantherre anteme akangketyenhe renhe aremele. Ayenge imerte akangkemele antime anemele, ayenge anteme awethe itirretyakenhe. ²⁹⁻³⁰ Arrantherre apetyetyeke ahentye-aneke atyengenge warrke-irretyeke kenhe arrangkwe-arle, arrantherre apetyetyakenhe-arle anerlengge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Epaphroditus yerneke. Re nhenhe-werne apetyeke-arle-iperre ilerne apurtele warrke mpwarerle-annerreke Jesus-eke. Nhenge rarle apetyeke-arle iperre, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele apeke renhe atwerlengge-arlike, re akwete ahentye-aneme atyengenge warrke-irretyeke. Nhenge warrke-irremele Re rlkerte akngerre-irreke, ingkwe anthurre ilwemele. Arrantherre itirretyeke nhenheke: Arrantherre Jesus-kenhe areye kenhe re akenhe Jesus-kenhe anteye. Nhenge re apmere arrekantherrenheke irremele, renhe arrantherre iltie irrkwetyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke arrekantherre-werne apetyemenge re-arteke, ikwere akangketyeke anteye.

3

Ayeye Paul-akerte, rarle ahentye anthurre aneme Jesus-arteke anetyeke

¹ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areyaye, akangkemele akwetethe anerrirraye, iwenhenge-arle Jesus Anwerneke-artweyele arrekantherre mpwarerlengge. Alakenhe ikwerenge akwele tharle alakenhe renhe anteye intelhe-ileke pipe arrpenhe ikwerenge arrwekele. Pipe yanhe renhe itelarerrirreme. Kele mwerre-arle. Nhenge the intelhe-ilemele re ayenge apurrkele-anthetyakenhenge. Nhenge arrantherre ayeye nhenhe areye akwete awemele, tharle intelhe-ilekeke, itne arrenhantherrenhe ayaketyenhe apale alheketye, arrpenhe nhenge areye-ketye ayeye akurne ilemeke-arle.

² Arrantherre mwantye arntarnte-arelherlte-anetyeke, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-ketye Ngkarte-kenhe akwele arrekantherre itne ilelherlte-aneme-ketye. Yanhe areye urrtiyirremele ilelherlte-anemenge. Itne apeke ilelhemenge Ngkarteke warrke-irreme akwele, urrtiyirremele ware. Itne angkeme, tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre, Jew-arenye areye-arlike Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike akwele ingkirreke artwe-irretyeke Jew-arenye areyenge ularre, nhenge itne akwele Ngkarte-kenhe anetyenhenge. Yanhe-arle arratyte anetyakenhe. ³ Itne itirreme Ngkarte-arle itnenhe itethe-ilemeke-athene, itne-arle angkentye Jew-kenhe apenterlengge. Kenhe anwerne-arle

Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe kwenele anwernekele-arlenge atnyeneme. Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte anwerne Ngkarte apentemele arratyete re. Arratyete rarle, anwerne Ikwerele-arlenge lyete Renhe apentemele, Renhe utyernemele tnakemele. Anwerne akangkeme Jesus-elarle anwerneke mpwarerlenge. Rarle nhenge anwerne itethe-ileke, anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe anetyenhenge.

⁴ Kenhe arrpenhe apeke itirreme angkentye Jew-kenhele akwele renhe itethe-ileme rlterrke-ilemele, re apeke ikwerenge tnakelheme-ketye. Kenhe ayenge apeke-arle itne-arteke tnakelheme, yanhe iperrenge akenhe ayenge arrpenhenge areye tnakelhetyeke awethe ulkere. ⁵ The-inpe angkentye Jew-kenhe apentetyarte. Ayenge itirretyarte, ayenge-arle artwe arratyete anekeke-athene, nhenge ayenge-arle rltelite akweke inteke, week anyentenge ayenge artwe-irreke angkentye Jew-kenhenge ularre. Ayenge apele apmere Israel-arenye, Benjamin-eke-artweye areye-ngentyele, apmere arrule-arrule-ngentyele anetyartenge ipenhe. Ayenge apele Hebrew-arenye, atyenge-artweye atherre-arteke. Ayenge-arle Pharisee aneke, Pharisee tyeperre, nhenge the angkentye Jew-kenhe apentemele arratyete-ilenhe-ilenhe. ⁶ Ayenge rlterrke anthurre warrke-irreke Ngkarteke, the Ngkarte-kenhe areye arrkernemele uterneyeke anteme angkentye Jew-kenhe apentetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme akwele ayenge Tyatyete arrpenhe areye-werne alhetyarte, Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke ahele-irretyeke itneke, itnenhe atwetyeke. The angkentye Jew-kenhe apentemele, mwerre anthurrele apenteke, aparlpe-aparlpe mpwartyakenhele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, ayenge apeke ahentye aneme, the tnakelheme-ketye.

⁷ Ayenge-arle itirretyarte ayenge akwele mwerre anthurre anekeke-athene. Ayenge-arle itirretyarte angkentye Jew-kenhele akwele ayenge rlterrke-ilekeke-athene, nhenge the akwele Ngkarte apenterle-anetyeke. Kenhe lyete anteme the itelareme nhenge angkentye Jew-kenhele ayenge ayaketyarte Ngkarte arratyete apenteme-ketye. Lyete the Christ-ante apentetyeke. Rarle arrpenhe ingkirreke anthurrenge mwerre akngerre ulkere. ⁸ Lyete anteme the Jesus akwete anteme apenterle-aneme, the itelaremele Jesus Christ alartetyete atyinhe anemenge. The itelareme ayeye Jew-kenhe areye apeke angkentye itnekenhe apekele ayenge uyarne itethe-ilemunge. Ayeye itnekenhele ayenge uyarne rlterrke-ileme. Kenhe ayenge akenhe Jesus Christ-eke anteme-arle warrke-irreme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the ayeye Jew-kenhe areye impeke. Yewe, atyinhe itirrentye anteme aneme, Christ renhe akwete apentetyeke. ⁹ Nhenge ayenge alakenhe arratyete itirremele aneme, kele Ngkartele areme ayenge Jesus-enge arratyete anerlenge. Kele arratyete, the angkentye Jew-kenhe mwerrentyele apentetyarte. Kenhe ayeye itnekenhele akenhe ayenge arratyete-iletakenhe nhenge Ngkarte-werne-atheke akngarte-iwelhetyeke Renhe apentetyeke. Ngkartele atyenge mwerre angketyakenhe tharle angkentye Jew-kenhe apenterlenge. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe ayenge arratyete-ileke tharle Jesus arratyete itelarerlenge. The Jesus Renhe ware-arle arratyete itelareme. Re atyenge piwelhemele ilweke. Ayenge Ngkarte-kenhe aneme Jesus rarle atyenge ilwekunge. ¹⁰ Ayenge anteme akwete itirretyeke nthakenhe-akenhe Ngkartele Jesus Christ itethe-ilirtnemele. Ayenge apeke akurne akngerre awalherlenge Jesus-arle aneke-arteke, kele rarle. The iwerre akurne apentetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe, the iwerre mwerre renhe apenterle-anetyeke akwetethenhe-akwetethe, Jesus-ele-arteke arne arntarlkweke-arleke-arle ilwekeke. ¹¹ Ayenge nhenhe ingkirrekeke ahentye-aneme. Ayenge Jesus-arteke mwerre anetyeke, nhenge ayenge ilwemele Ngkartele ayenge itethe-ilirtnetyeke, Ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyeke.

Anwerne arratyentye akwete anetyeke Jesus-eke, iwerre mwerre apenterlte-anemele, warrke Ikwerenhe mpwarerlte-anemele

¹² Arrantherre apeke itirrewarreme ayenge-arle akwele Christ rante-rante-arteke irremekeke-athene, kenhe arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe ayenge alakenhe angkentye akngerre kwenye-arle. Arrangkwe, ayenge alakenhe atyenge-arrpe angketyakenhe. Ayenge-arle alakenhe angkeme-tetye: Christ-ele ayenge inemele akngakeke Ikwerele-arlange anetyeke the renhe apentetyeke, ikwere-akerte akwete akaltye-irretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge iwerre mwerre apentetyeke, warrke Ikwerenhe mpwaretyeke. The ingkirreke mpwaretyeke Rarle atyenge ahentye-anemeke mpwaretyeke. ¹³⁻¹⁴ Atyewe atyinhe areyaye, ayenge Christ-arteke irretyakenhe akwete. Ayenge ikwere akaltye-irremele akwete. Kenhe ayenge itirretyakenhe akwete arne yanhe areyeye tharle arrekwele mpwaretyarteke. Ayenge warrke arnterre irretyeke Ngkarteke, Ikwere akaltye-irremele akwete, the ingkirreke mpwaretyeke Rarle atyenge ahentye-anemeke mpwaretyeke, Christ-arteke irretyenhenge. The arrekwele arerle-anemele, artwe-arteke iparrpe anthurre unterlunge alkngarelhetyakenhe akwete. Artwe nhenge arrekwele-ante aremele iparrpe anthurre unteme arne impene nhenge impetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge arnterre anthurre warrke-irreme Christ-arteke irretyenhenge apurrke-irretyakenhe, urreke-arle arne impene nhenge inetyeke. Ngkarte atyenge ahentye-aneme apmere akngerre alkerele Ikwere anetyenhenge, tharle Jesus arratyete itelararlunge. Arne impene apele ayenge-arle angkeme-akerte.

¹⁵ Anwerne-arle Jesus Christ-eke warrke-irremele Renhe apentewarreke arrule akngerrenge-ntyete, Ngkarte anwernenhe rlterrke-ilekenge Christ-arteke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre ayeye akngerre nhenheke yewe angkerretyeke tharle arrekantherre intelhe-ilemeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areyeye apeke atyenge yewe angker-irretyakenhe atyenge akangkwe-irretyakenhele, arne iwenhe-iwenheke-arle ayenge angkemenge. Kele mwerre antime. Ngkarte itneke angketyenhenge, nhenge ayeye akngerre nhenhe itne akaperteke arrernetyeke anthurre, Ikwere-akerte. ¹⁶ Kenhe anwerne akwete-arle Jesus apentewarreme, ayeye arratyete Ikwere-akerte awerlte-anemele. Ayeye Akngerre arratyete rarle nhenhe re. Anwerne ingkirrekele Renhe mwantyele apentewarreyeke.

¹⁷ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areyaye, ayenge angwaraye. Nhenge anwerne-arle arrekantherrenge arrwekele aneke, anwerne arrenhantherrenhe kele akaltyele-antheke itirrentye mwerre atnyenetyeke. Arrpenheme arrantherre kele mwerre aneme, kenhe arrpenhe areyeye arrenhantherrenhe awemele angwaretyeke. Alakenhe re anteme itne arratyete mwerre anerrirretyeke arrantherre-arteke. ¹⁸ Kenhe arrantherre arrpenhe akurne yanhe areyeye-ketye arelhewarreyeke. The arrenhantherrenhe itne-ketye awethe-arle alkngarre-ileme. Itne akwele Ngkarte-kenhe ilelhewarreme-ketye, arrangkwe-arle. Itne-arle akurne akwetele mpwarerlte-anemenge, mwerre anetyakenhe. Itne Ngkarte-kwenye areyeye-arteke. Itne-arle akurne angkerirreme Jesus Christ-akerte, arne arntarlkweke-arleke-arle ilwekeke, ikwere anyurre-irremele angkeme alakenhe. Nhenge ayenge itneke itirremele artneme-arle. ¹⁹ Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe itnenhe akethe-ante arrernetyenhe, itnenhe iwetyenhe arne akurne-arteke, itne-arle Renhe arratyete itelaretyakenhenge. Itne-arle merneke ware itirremele, itneke-arrpe itirrepirreme. Akurne-irrerirreke-arle iperre itne anteme ayeyele ilelheme, "Anwernenhe arerrirraye akurne mpwarerlte-anemele!" Angkentye alakenhe itne impetyeke, alakenhe angketyakenhe. Apure anetyakenhe nhenge itne alakenhe angkerirremele. Apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye arne areyeye-ante itirremele.

²⁰ Kenhe anwerne alakenhe-arteke kwenye. Anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe areyeye, apmere akngerre Ikwerenhe-arenye. Anwerne akarelhemele Jesus Christ anwerneke-artweye alkere akertne-ngentyele apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyeke.

Rarle alkwerte anwerne-kenhe-arteke-arle, anwernenhe Re mwantyele atnyeneme, anwernenhe akayake-ilemele itethe-ilirtneke. ²¹ Re anyentele ingkirreke anthurre areme, rlterrke akngerre Ikwerenhele Re ingkirrenyeke arntarnte-areme. Rlterrke Ikwerenhele tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe akngarte-iwetyeke mwerre anthurre iletynhenge. Kenhe lyete akenhe tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe akurne ware-arle anemenge. Urreke Rarle anteme Re tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe akngarte-iwetyenhe Jesus-arteke-ilemele, tyerrtye ikwerenhe-arle mwerre anthurre anerlenge.

4

Anwerne Ngkarteke lterrke mwerre anetyeke, arne mwerre areyeke-ante itirremele anetyeke

¹ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areyaye, ayenge arrekantherre ingkirrekeke ahentye anthurre aneme. The arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke, ayenge-arle arrekantherre irrarrirremenge. Kele nhenge the arrenhantherrenhe aremele arrantherre ayenge akangketyeke mpwarewarreme, arrantherre-arle mwerre anerrirrerlenge. Tharle akwetethe arrpenhe areyeke ilepileme arrantherre-arle mwerre anerlte-aneme Jesus Anwerneke-artweyeke. Tharle arrenhantherrenhe kele ileke mwerre renhe apenterlte-anetyeke, Jesus-nge anerlte-aneme. Renhe akwete apentemele iwerre akurne anteme apenteme-ketye.

² Nhenhenge-ntyete anteme the arelthe atherrame-akerte, Euodia ante Syntyche atherre ilettyeke, re-atherre ahele-ahele akerryartyenge akwetethe. Kenhe re-atherre Jesus Christ-kenhe anerle-anerrirrerlenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re-atherre ayenge awetyeke, ahele-ahele akerryartyale anetyeke. ³ Arelhe yanhe atherre atyengenge mwerre warrke-irretyarte nhenge Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerle-anerremele arrpenhe areyele awerrirretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the ngenhe apayuthnetyeke atyewe atyinhe, renhe-atherrenhe ilettyeke apurte warrke-irretyeke, ahele-ahele akerryartyale anetyeke. Artwe nhenge yanheke unte akaltye, Clement-arle, arrpenhe nhenge areye-arlke, yanhe areye-arlke atyengenge warrke-irretyarte anteye. Wale, arritnye itnekenhe Ngkarteke pipe impene akngerreke intelhe-ileke, itne-arle Jesus renhe arratyte itelarerlenge. Yanhe areye nhenge arritnye itnekenhe-arle Ngkarte-kenhe pipe impeneke intelhe-ilemeke, itne Ngkartenge akwete-ante anetyenhe.

⁴ Akangkemele akwetethe anerrirraye, iwenhenge-arle Jesus-ele arrekantherre mpwarekenge! Ayenge arrekantherre awethe angketyeke: akangkentye akwetethe anerrirraye. ⁵⁻⁶ Mwerre anerrirre tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke. Iwenhe-iwenhe apeke akurne arrekantherre irreme-ketye, Ngkarteke ware itirrewarraye, atere-irretyale. Nhenheke itirrewarraye: Jesus Anwerneke-artweye ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe, ilengare ante apeke-arle, ayenge akutne, lyete apeke, ingwenthe apeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre atere-irretyale anetyeke nhenge arne akurne apeke arrekantherre irrerlenge. Kele arrantherre apeke arne-arlke iwenhe apeke renhe atnyenetyakenhe, Renhe apayuthnetyeke arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Renhe apayuthnerrirraye iwenhe apeke ikwere arrantherre ahentye-anemele, Ikwere akangkemele angketyeke alngwirretyale. ⁷ Nhenge akurne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke arrekantherre irremele, arrantherre apeke ilelhomele, "Ayekaye! Nthakenhe-ame anwerne irreye?" Kele, itirrewarreyale! Nhenge arrantherre Ngkarteke angkerrirremele akurne ikwere-akerte, Re anteme arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhe, arrantherre akurne awelhemele anerrirreketye. Arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ilettyenhe arrantherre-arle Jesus Christ renhe arratyte itelarerlenge.

⁸ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areyaye, arne mwerre areyeke-ante itirrewarremele anetyeke. Iwenhe apeke arratyete areyeke itirrewarre, nhenge areye Ngkarte-kenheke. Itirrewarrraye arne mwerre nhenhe areyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-arle mwerre akemeke, arne mwerre akngerre itneke. ⁹ Arrantherre kele akaltye-irreke-arle tharle arrenhantherrenhe iwenhe-iwenhe akaltyele-anthekeke. Arrantherre atyenge akangkwe-irreke, iwenhe-arle the arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheke, arrantherre arratyete rarle awerrirreke. Arrantherre arerrirreke ayenge mwerre anerlenghe nhenge arrekantherrenge anemele. Kele arrantherre anteme mwerre anerrirretyeke ayenge-arteke. Kenhe Ngkarte rarle akenhe arrekantherrele-arlenghe aneme. Ikwerenge ware anteme anwerne mwerre aneme, akurne awelhetyakenhe.

Paul-arle akangkemele aneme apwerte ngkweltyeke Philippi-arenye areyele-arle ikwere yernekeke

¹⁰ Arrantherre atyenge apwerte ngkweltye yerneke arrule awerne. Kele arlengengentyele arrantherre awethe anteme yernemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge akangkentye anthurre aneme. Arrantherre-arle atyenge itirrewarremele akwete aneke. Arrantherre-arle atyenge arne iwenhe apeke renhe yernemere, atyenge imernetyeke arrantherre-arle atyenge ahentye anthurre anemele, kenhe uyarne anthurre akwete, lyeteke-atwetye. Ayenge Jesus Anwerneke-artweyeye akangkeme arrantherre-arle apwerte ngkweltye nhenge yernerlenghe. ¹¹ Arrantherre apeke alakenhe apale itirreme, “Ayekaye, Paul arrangkwe anthurre aneme, akunyeapenhe. Anwerne apeke apwerte ngkweltye ikwere-werne yernetyeke, kele re akangkentye anetyenhenge.” Arrangkwe-arle. Ayenge mwerre awelhetyakenhe, nhenge apwerte ngkweltye-ante ware atyenge-werne arrantherre-arle yernekenge. Tharle arne arunthe anthurre atnyenyarte. Kele ikwere ipenhe ayenge arneke arrangkwe anteme aneme. Kele mwerre-arle. The itelareke, ayenge-arle kele antime akangkentye anemere, arneke-arlike arrangkwe apeke re. Arrantherre perre atyenge apwerte ngkweltye yernetyakenhenge apeke, kele mwerre antime, ayenge apele akwele anemere akangkentye aneme. ¹²⁻¹³ Ayenge apele arne arunthe-akerte anetyarte, iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe-akerte. Kele ikwere ipenhe ayenge anteme arrangkwe anthurre aneme. Kele mwerre rarle. Ayenge apele arne mwerre anthurreke akaltye-irreke Ngkarte-ngentyele arrpenhe areye-arle akaltye anetyakenheke. Alakenhe: Iwenhe apeke ikwere irrekenghe, ayenge apele Jesus Christ-ele rlterrke-akwete-ileme ayenge ikwere warrke-irretyeke, ikwerenge anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme nthenhele-arle apeke ayenge aneme, iwenhe apeke renhe atyenge nthakenhe-arle-irreme, akurne apeke mwerre apeke, ayenge merne akngerre-akerte apeke, mernekwenye apeke. Wale, kele mwerre rarle. Ayenge kele mwerre akwete aneme, akangkentye akwete aneme, akurne itirretyakenhe.

¹⁴ Alakenhe arratyete anthurre. Nhenge ayenge arneke arrangkwe anemele, arrantherre atyenge-werne apwerte ngkweltye yerneke. Arrantherre atyenge mwerre anthurre anerrirreke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the pipe nhenhe arrekantherre intelhe-ilemele, arrekantherre akangkemele angketyeke. ¹⁵ Arrantherre, apmere Philippi-arenye areye, arrantherre ayenge itelareme nhenge ayenge arrekantherrenge arrule aneke. Tharle arrekantherre Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte iletarte. Yanhe ikwere ipenhe, ayenge apmere arrekantherrenhe-ngentyele imperle-alhemele apmere arrpenhe Macedonia arritnye-werne alheke. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele ayenge apwerte ngkweltye anthetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Arrantherre-ante ware ayenge apwerte antheke. ¹⁶ Apmere yanhe ipenhe anteme ayenge Macedonia-ngentyele apmere arrpenhe Thessalonica-werne alheke yanhele warrke-irretyeke. Arrantherre atyenge alknwirretyakenhe. Atherre-ngare arrantherre atyenge-werne apwerte ngkweltye yerneke, ayenge mwerre akwete anetyenhenge. ¹⁷ Arrantherre apeke

atyenge alakenhe itirremele, “Anwerne apele akwete anthurre apwerte ngkweltye yerneme Paul-eke. Re apeke ankeye akngerre-irreme, arnterre anthurre ahentye-aneme anwerne akwete anthurre ikwere apwerte yernetyeke.” Arrangkwe-arle, alakenhe arratyete anetyakenhe. The Ngkartekte ilettyeke ahentye aneme arrekantherre-akerte, arrenhantherrenhe Rarle mwantyele akwete atnyeneme, arrenhantherrenhe Re akangkentye akwete anetyeke mpwaretyenhe nhenge arrantherre-arle atyenge mwerre akwetethe anekenge.

¹⁸ Artwe nhenge Epaphroditus-ele atyenge apwerte ngkweltye renhe akngetyeke arrantherre-arle yernekeke, ayenge anteme arunthe-akerte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the ayeye akweke nhenhe intelhe-ileme arrekantherre, arrekantherre akangkemele ilettyeke. Arrantherre atyenge arne mwerre anthurre mpwareke, nhenge arrule-arle itne mpwareke-arteke Ngkartekte itne kere mpwanke itetyarte. Ngkartele anteme kere renhe ntyerneke akangkentye anthurre anetyarte. Alakenhe re anteme arrantherre apwerte ngkweltyele Ngkarte renhe akangkentye mpwareke. ¹⁹ Ayenge arrekantherre Ngkarte-werne-atheke alakenhe angkemele, “Ngkarte Akngeyaye, Philippi-arenye areye, itne Jesus Christ-kenhe. Unte arne mwerre ingkirreke-akerte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the Ngenhe apayuthneme, tyerrtye nhenhe areye mwantye anthurrele arntarnte-araye, itne anteme mwerre akwete anetyenhenge, ilttye-ante anetyakenhe anteme.” Yewe, alakenhe arratyete mwerre anthurre! Arrenhantherrenhe Ngkartele mwantyele akwete arntarnte-aretyenhe, arrantherre ilttye-ante anetyakenhe Ngkartenge. Re arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke anthurre anthetyenhe arrantherre-arle ahentye-anemenge. ²⁰ Ngkarte Re Akngeyete arratyete anwerne-kenhe aneme, Re mwerre anthurre. Anwerne Renhe utyernemele tnakewarreye. Kele.

Paul-ele pipe ikwerenhe intelhe-ileke ipenhe uyerrelhe-ileme, Ngkartekte akangkemele angkeke Philippi-arenye areyete

²¹ Tyatyete akngerrepate areyaye, ilttye irrkwerrettyeke Ngkarte-kenhe areyete, itnenhene ilettyeke alherlte-iwaye, anwerne-arle mwerre anemenge. Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areyaye, tyerrtye atyengenge-arle warrke-irremeke arrekantherre ilettyeke ahentye-aneme, itne-arle mwerre anemenge. ²² Ngkarte-kenhe areye apmere nhenhele-arle, Caesar alartetyeke-arle warrke-irremeke arrekantherre ilettyeke ahentye-aneme, itne-arle mwerre anemenge. ²³ Ayenge anteme Jesus Christ Alartetyeke akangkemele angketyeke ahentye-aneme arrekantherre ingkirrekeke, “Jesus Christ Akngerrepate, tyerrtye nhenhe areye mwantye-mwantye-ile, itnenhe akwete-ante arntarnte-aremele.” Kele, alakenhe anetyeke.

Colossians

Paul-ele pipe nhenhe intelhe-ileke Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke apmere Colossae-larle anemeke

¹⁻² Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-aye, ayenge awerrirraye. Ayenge Paul-arle, Ngkartele ayenge akngakeke ilemele alhetyeke Jesus Christ-eke warrke-irretyeke arrpenhe areyeke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerle-apetyeke. Kele the anteme ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileme arrekantherre atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke apmere Colossae-le aneme. Atyengenge aneme Timothy atyewe atyinhe. Ilerne ayeye nhenhe renhe arrekantherre intelhe-ileme. Arrantherre anwerneke-artweye aneme Christ-nge ware.

Ayenge Ngkarteke angkeme renhe apayuthnemele arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke mwerre arrekantherre anetyeke arrantherre nhenge atnerre anetyenhenge, atere-kwenye.

Paul Ngkarteke angkeme itneke

³⁻⁴ Timothy ilerne Ngkarte apayuthneme, Akngeye Alartetye Jesus Christ-kenhe arrekantherre, nhenge apeke ilerne Renhe apayuthnemele Renhe akwetethe tnakemele, ilerne-arle aweke-arle nhenge arrantherre Jesus mwerrantye apenterlenghe, arrantherre-arle atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke ahentye anthurre anemenge. ⁵ Arrantherre Jesus Christ arratye itelareme ante Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke ahentye-anemele arrantherre-arle atnerre akarelheme arne mwerre areyeke nhenge Ngkartele-arle arrekantherre alkerenge arntarnte-areme. Arrantherre kele aweke arne mwerre areye-akerte nhenge Ngkartele-arle arrekantherre alhileke mpwaretyenhenge, nhenge tyerrtye areye apmere arrekantherre-werne apetyeke ayeye mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte ilettyeke, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe arratye aneme-arle.

⁶ Apmere arrpe-anenhenge tyerrtye areyele aweme angkentye mwerre nhenhe renhe-ante Christ-akerte, aweke-arle-iperre atningkele arratye itelaremele, kele atningke-ame-atningke Jesus-kenhe atyewe areye-irreme itne lyete anteme Ngkarteke arratye-irremele anerlte-aneme. Nhenge arrantherre alakenhe arratye-ante anetyeke irremele arrantherre nhenge ayeye mwerre aweke-arle, arrantherre-arle akaltye-irreke nhenge Ngkarte mwerre anemenge ingkirrekele nhenge Jesus arratye itelaretyenhenge.

⁷ Artwe nhenge Epaphras-ele arrenhantherrenhe angkentye nhenhe akaltyele-antheke nhenge arrantherre-arle ikwere akutne anekenge. Re kwenhe atyewe mwerre anthurre ilerne-kenhe, re ilernekele-arlenghe warrke aywerrkele mpwareke Christ-eke. ⁸ Re nhenhe-werne apetyeke ilernenhe ileke nthakenhe-arle Utmenge Akngeye-kenhele arrekantherrenghe mpwareme nhenge arrantherre Ngkarte-kenhe ingkirrekeke ahentye anetyenhenge anthurre.

⁹ Ikwerenge-anteye anwerne ayeye nhenhe arrekantherre-akerte aweke-arle, anwerne Ngkarte apayuthnerlte-aneme arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke arne ingkirreke-arle itelaretyeke arrantherre nhenge mpwaretyeke. Anwerne Ngkarte apayuthnetyame alakenhe renhe mpwaretyeke Utmenge Ikwerenhele nhenge arrantherre akaltye anthurre anetyenhenge ante itelaretyenhenge arne areye arratye-arratye. ¹⁰ Anwerne Ngkarte apayuthneme nhenhe renhe mpwaretyeke arrekantherre nhenge arrantherre arratye anerlte-anetyeke kele Jesus re akangkeke anthurre. Anwerne alakenhe Ngkarteke angkeme nhenge arrantherre akwetethe

arne mwerre mpwaretyenhenge arrpenhe areyeke ante Ngkarte-akerte awethe-ame-awethe itelaretyenhenge. ¹¹ Anwerne Ngkarte apayuthneme nhenge arrenhantherrenhe Utmenge Ikwerenhele atnerre-ilerle-anetyeke. Anwerne alakenhe apayuthneme nhenge arrantherre Renhe akwetethenhe awetyeke akangkemele anerlte-anemele, nhenge arrpenhe areyele arrekantherre anhelhemele atwetyeke-anteye. ¹² Anwerne apayuthneme nhenge arrantherre Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe akwetethe tnaketyeke. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akngarte-iweke Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re arrenhantherrenhe anthetyenhe iwenhe renhe-arle Re alhileke anthetyeke Ikwerenhe areye alkere akertnenge, alkngenthe Ikwerenhe arrtyernemenge.

Jesus Christ arrpenhe ingkerrenyenge akngerre anthurre ulkere

¹³ Arrule anthurre Satan anwerne ingkirrekeke pwathe anetyarte. Ikwerenge anteme anwerne ingwemertele-arteke aneke. Lyete-ulkere Ngkartele anwernenhe Satan-engentyele ipmentye impeke anwerne Alere Ikwerenhenge apurtelhe-ilemele apentetyeke iwerre mwerrele. ¹⁴ Re anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke Satan-engentyele ipmentye impeke anwerne anteme Ngkartenge ipeltye-irreke Re urrpapeke arne akurne ingkirreke anthurre anwerne-arle mpwareke.

Christ Akngerrepate anwerne-kenhe aneme

¹⁵ Anwerne-arle Ngkarte aretyakenhe aneke,
Re akenhe Alere impene Ikwerenhe Jesus Christ yerneke nhenge anwerne renhe alhengke-aretyenhenge ante itelaretyenhenge Ngkarte iwenhe-arteke anemenge,

Jesus-arle Re-arteke anthurre-arle aneme.

Jesus arrwekelenye Ngkarte-kenhe,

Re ingkirreke atyeperre anthurre-ulkere Ngkartele-arle mpwareke.

¹⁶ Re nhenge Ngkartenge arne ingkerrenyenge mpwaretyeke,
Re mpwareke arne ingkirreke apmere ahelhe nhenhenge-arle, alkerenge-arle.
Re mpwareke arne ingkirreke nhenge anwerne-arle aretyeke, arne ingkirreke anwerne-arle aretyakenhe aneme.

Re mpwareke pwathe ingkirreke alkerele-arle aneme, alkere-arenye arrpenhe areye-arlke.

Alakenhenge anteme Ngkartele Christ-nge anpere-irrenhemele arne ingkirreke anthurre mpwareke, nhenge ingkirrekele Jesus tnaketyenhenge, Rarle arrpenhe ingkirreke akngerre-ulkere.

¹⁷ Arne anetyakenhenge-urrke, Re kwenhe kele aneke,
ikwerenge-ntyale anteme arne ingkirreke mpwareke-arle iperre, ahelhe nhenhenge uthene alkerenge uthene,

Re ahelhe uthene alkere uthene arntarnte-arerle-aneme Utmenge Ikwerenhele akurne-irreme-ketye.

¹⁸ Christ Akngerrepate tyatye-ke, nhenge tyerrtye-arteke-arle, Re itnenhe ileme nthakenhe-arle mpwaretyeke,

nhenge akaperte tyerrtyeke alartetye-arteke renhe ileme nthakenhe mpwaretyeke.

Rarle nhenge tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areye itethe antheme,

rarle nhenge arrwekele anthurre ilweke itethe-irirtnemele,

re alartetye anthurre irreke,

arrpenhe ingkirreke akngerre-ulkere.

¹⁹ Ngkarte-arle itirrekeke Christ-arle ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke tyerrtye-irremele,

re Ngkarte-arteke rante-rante anthurre anetyenhenge.

²⁰ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele tyerrtye ingkirreke-arlke arne ingkirreke-arlke ipeltye-iletyeke alkererele uthene apmere ahelhe nhenhele uthene.

Re nhenhe renhe mpwareke nhenge Jesus-arle arne arntarlkweke-arleke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ilwenge alhwe ikwerenhe itneke thelelheke.

Lyete anteme ingkirreke mwerre anetyenhenge Ngkartenge-arle ularre.

²¹ Nhenge Jesus-kenhe areye apmere Colossae-le, urreke arrantherre Christ aratyte itelaretyenhenge, arrantherre Ngkarte-ketye akalke-akalke anetyarte, nhenge arrantherre Ikwere ahele aneke arrantherre-arle akwetethe anthurre arne akurne areye mpwaretyarte. ²² Lyete anteme, Ngkartele arrekantherrenge ipeltye-irreke Alere Ikwerenhe-arle tyerrtye-irrerlengge arrekantherre piwelhemele ilweke. Nhenge arrantherre Ikwerenge arrwekele tnelele arrenpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe uyarne ilperneme iwenhe-arle Jesus-ele mpwarekenge. ²³ Nhenge arrantherre akwetethenhe Angkentye Mwerre arratyte itelaretyeke renhe imperle-alhetyakenhele. Jesus akwetethenhe anthurre apentewarraye apurrke-irretyale. Alkererele anetyenhenge aweke-arle iperre, Renhe arratyte itelareke-arle, Jesus-ketyenge untyeme-irretyale anteme. Nhenge angkentye nhenhe ahelhe ingkirreke anthurrenenge ileke-arle tyerrtye ingkirrekeke. Kele Ngkartele ayenge uterneke alhetyeke-anteye angkentye nhenhe renhe apmere arpe-anenhe-werne ilerle-apetyeke.

Paul ilelhome nthakenhe-arle re arnterre anthurre warrke-irreme nhenge ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte iletyeke Jew anetyakenhe areyeye

²⁴ Akurne anthurre areye atyenge aneke nhenge tharle ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerle-apekenge tyerrtye atningkeke, kele ayenge akangkemele aneme. Tyerrtye atningkele Jesus arratyte itelareke, tharle ayeye ikwere-akerte ilerle-apemenge. Kenhe arrenpenhe areyele, nhenge Jesus-ketye ipmentye awekenge, atyenge arlkarentye-irremele, ayenge atwemele, ayenge jail-ke akwerneke. Kele mwerre-arle, itne ayenge alakenhe mpwareme itne-arle alakenhe-anteyele Jesus-eke-amparre mpwareke. ²⁵ The angkentye mwerre nhenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeye ileme Ngkartele-arle ayenge ilerlengge arrenhantherrenhe akethele iletyeke ayeye Jesus-akerte, renhe alengke-iwetyakenhele. ²⁶ Ngkartele angkentye nhenhe alengke-iwemele atnyeneke tyerrtye ingkirreke-ketye arrule-arle anetyarte. Kele nhenhengentye anteme Ngkartele angkentye renhe arratelhe-ileke akethelhe-ileke atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeye. ²⁷ Ngkarte kwenhe renhe alengke-iwentye-iperrele, Ikwerenhe ingkirrekeke akethelhe-iletyenhenge, Jew anetyakenhe areyeye apmere arrenpenhe-arenye areye-inpe. Ayeye nhenhe mwerre anthurre tyerrtye apmere arpe-anenhe-arenye areyele awetyeke akangkemele anetyeke nhenge Ngkartele-arle itnenhe mwerrentye arntarnte-areme-arlke. Angkentye nhenhe re alakenhe angkeme: "Christ kwenhe arrekantherre-arlengge aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre atnerre-ilelhomele anetyenhe nhenge urreke-arle Christ-ele-arle arrenhantherrenhe akngetyenhe mwerrentye arntarnte-aretyenhenge apmere Ngkarte-kenhenge nthenhele-arle ingkirrekele Renhe akwetethe tnakemele."

²⁸ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ayeye Christ-akerte ilerlte-apeme nhenge itne awemele apeke Christ-eke atyewe-irretyeke renhe arratyte apentewarrentyenhenge. Anwerne itnenhe alkngarre-ileme ayeye urrtyirrentye aweme-ketye akurne anteme mpwareme-ketye. Anwerne itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke ahentye aneme Christ-enge apurte anetyeke nhenge itne atnerre tnetyeke Ngkartenge ularre. ²⁹ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge akwete arnterre anthurre warrke-irreme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyenge. Re ayenge Utnenge Ikwerenhele antheke the warrke nhenhe renhe mpwaretyeke, ayeye mwerre nhenge ilerle-apeleme.

2

¹ Ayenge arrekatherre itelaretyeke ahentye-aneme nhenge ayenge-arle arnterre warrke-irreme arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye apmere Colossae-nge, apmere Laodicea-nge areye-arlike, atyewe Jesus-kenhe arpenhe ingkirreke-arle atyenge akutne akwete anemeke. ² Ayenge arrekatherre alakenhe warrke-irreme nhenge arrantherre utnengenge atnerre awelhetyenhenge, apurte mwerre anerlte-anerlengge arntarnte-arerremenge. Ayenge arrekatherre warrke-irreme nhenge arrantherre ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte akaltye-anthurre-irretyeke akethe anthurre renhe itelaretyenhenge. Ayeye nhenge, Ngkarte-arle alengke-iweke-kamperre, lyete Re arratelhe-ileke. ³ Christ anyentele-ante kwenhe arratelhe-ileme angkentye nhenge renhe akethelhe-ilemele ayeye alengke-iweke-arle renhe. Angkentye yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale ware anteme nhenge arrantherre awe-tyeke akaltye-anthurre-irretyenhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ingkirrekeke. ⁴ The nhenhe arrekatherre ileme nhenge arpenhe areye arrekatherre urrtiyirretyak-ehne angkentye apale akaltyele-antheme-ketye, arrenhantherrenhe uternemele itir-ryetyeke itne-arle nhenge arraty akwele ileme. ⁵ Kele ayenge-arle apmere arlen-gele aneme arrekatherrenge, nhenge ayenge-arle arrekatherrenge aneme-arteke ayenge-arle akwetethe anthurrele arrekatherre itirrerle-anemeke. Ayenge arrekatherre akangkeme anthurre arrantherre-arle apurte anerlte-anemenge anyente-arteke Jesus Christ arraty akwete itelaremele.

Arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awetyeke mpwaremele anteye iwenhe apeke renhe rarle arrenhantherrenhe ilemunge

⁶⁻⁷ Arraty anthurre-arle nhenge angkentye Jesus Christ-akerte aweke-arle ar- rantherre renhe arraty itelareke Alartetye arrekatherrenhe anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Jesus-nge apurte anetyeke, untyeme-irretyale. Arne artekerre-akerte tnentye akngerre, alakenhe renhe Jesus-nge apurte anetyeke. Arrantherre angkentye Jesus-kenhe awetyeke akwetethe renhe mpwaremele renhe alhule-iwetyale, arrantherre atnerre anthurre anetyeke, angkentye urrtiyirrentye areye akwenpele aweme. Alakenhe renhe-arle, akwetethe mpwarewarraye iwenhe renhe itne arrenhantherrenhe arrwekele akaltyele-antheke-arle. Nhenge arrantherre Ngkarteke angkemele Renhe akwetethe tnaketyeke ingkirreke-arle Rarle arrekatherre mpwarekenge.

⁸ Arelhewarraye! Tyerrtye arpenhe areyele apeke arrenhantherrenhe uterneme- ketye itnenhe awetyeke apentetyeke. Itnenhe awetyale anaye, itne-arle angker- lenge nhenge itne akaperte altywere akwele aneme-arteke nhenge arrekatherre urrtiyirretyenhenge ware. Angkentye itnekenhe-arle arraty anetyakenhele itne- arle aweme ayeye arrekwenyene itnekenhe-arlike aknganekarle areye-arlike ante angkemele anteme nhenge itne arraty akwele, itne arraty angketyakenhele angkentye arraty Christ-akerte. Itne apale-apale ware angkeme angkentye arraty Christ-kenhe.

⁹ Kele tyerrtye yanhe areye awetyale anaye, nhenge Christ-arle ahelhe nhenhe- werne apetyeke tyerrtye-irremele anteme, rarle Ngkarte akwete anthurre aneke. Christ-nge anerle-aneme tyerrtye ikwerenhenge. ¹⁰ Ngkarte apurte aneme anteye utnenge arrekatherrenhenge arrantherre-arle Christ-nge apurte-irrekenge. Nhenge Christ alartetye atyeperre-arle aneme alartetye arpenhe ingkirrekenge tyeperre- ulkere, alartetye alkerle areye-arle, ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-arlike. ¹¹ Ye, arrantherre apurte Christ-nge aneme. Nhenge Re akngarte-iweke iwenhe ikwere- arle arrantherre ahentye aneme, arrantherre arne akurne areye mpwaretyakenhe

anetyeke. Kele lyete arrantherre arne mwerre-ante ware mpwaretyeke ahentye-aneme. ¹² Itelarerrirraye, nhenge arrpenhele arrenhantherrenhe nhenge baptise-eme-ileke, arrantherre kwatye kweneke irrpemele akeme-irremele anteme. Kele nhenge kwatye kweneke irrpemele Christ-nge ilweke-arle-arteke, nhenge akeme-irremele, re akenhe apurte Christ-enge itethe-irritnemele-arteke. Nhenhe-arle aneke-akerte-irreme, arrantherre-arle arratyete itelarekenge Ngkartele-arle Utmenge Ikwerenhele Christ ilweke-arle iperrenge renhe itethe-ilirtneke. Re arrenhantherrenhe awethe itethe-ilirtneke alakenhe-anteye. ¹³ Kenhe arrantherre Jew anetyakenhe areye akenhe, urreke Christ arratyete itelaretyehenge arrantherre ilweke-arle areye-arteke anetyarte. Arrantherre arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-apeme ayakelhetyakenhele. Arrantherre angkentye Moses-kenheke akutne aneke. Kenhe Ngkartele akurne urrpareke arrantherre mpwarekenge, arrekhantherrenge ipeltye-irrekarle, Re arrenhantherrenhe akemelhe-ilemele itethe alkarleke Christ-enge. Lyete arrantherre Christ-enge itethe aneme.

¹⁴ Nhenge pipe-nge aneme intelhe-ileke-arle arne akurne ingkirreke anwerne-arle mpwareke, kenhe arne akurne yanhe areyele anwernenhe ilpernemeke. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe urrpareke arne nhenge areye pipe-nge intelhe-ileke-arle, arne nhenge areyele anwernenhe ilperneme. Nhenge alakenhe-arteke, Ngkartele pipe ineke-arteke renhe akethe-ante arrernemele nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke ar-rerneke nhenge Jesus ilwekenge. ¹⁵ Nhenge Christ arne arntarlkwele ilweke Ngkartele arrentye arrpe-anenhe anathe-ileke, arrentye areye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-arlke alkere-arenye areye-arlke. Nhenge itnenhe apurele-anthetyeke, Re itnenhe ayernemele akngeke ingkirrekenge arrwekele-werne itnenhe aretyehenge. Re tyerrtye ingkirrekeke imerneke nhenge Rarle arrentye areye anathe-ileke nhenge Christ arne arntarlkwele ilwekenge.

¹⁶ Arelhewarraye! Awerrirretyale arrpenhe areye-arle angkeme arrantherre-arle akurne akwele nhenge arrantherre-arle merne arrpenheme arlkwemenge iwenhe apeke arrpenheme antywerlenghe itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe mpwaretyale nhenge ileme.

Itne apeke angkeme arrantherre-arle akurne akwele arrawe-irrentye akngerre-arle uterne ikwerele-ureke, nhenge atnyentye akwerrke arrateke apeke, arlte Apurrkele apeke. Kele itnenhe awetyale anaye itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe apale ware ilperneme nhenge itne-arle akaperte altywere anemenge-arteke akwele. ¹⁷ Tyerrtye yanhe areye awerrirretyale anaye angkentye yanhe areye-arle arlkwentye akngerre-akerte antywentye-akerte anerlenghe akweke ware, Christ-arle apetyetyakenhe akwete. Nhenge arne nhenhe areyele Christ-werne thileme, rarle arratyete anthurre. Christ-ele arne ingkirreke anthurre mpwareme Ngkartele-arle alhileke, kele anwerne arne ingkweye nhenge areyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe akwete.

¹⁸ Awerrirretyale yanhe areye nhenge apale-arle arrenhantherrenhe uterneme arrkernetyeke angkemele, "Anwerne-artekele Ngkartele tnaketyeke, kwene-irraye alkere-arenye areye tnaketyeke!" Kele itnenhe awetyale anaye. Tyerrtye nhenhe areye angkeme nhenge itne-arle akwele ahirre aremele nhenhe areye-akerte. Itne irraweye anthurre irremele angkeme nhenge itne-arle akwele akaperte altywere aneme, kenhe arrangkwe-arle, itne angkeme itirrentye itnekenhe-ngentyele ware. ¹⁹ Ye, tyerrtye yanhe areye akwenpele awerrirraye, itne-arle nhenge angkentye Christ-kenhe ipmentyele impemenge. Nhenge Christ akaperte-arteke aneme, anwerne tyerrtye Jesus-kenhe-arteke. Re anwernenhe ingkirreke anthurre akayake atnyeneme. Tyerrtye ante nhenge alwerrknghe-akerte-arlke ngkwerne-akerte-arlke, kenhe akaperte-kwenye-arle re akenhe amangketyakenhe. Kele Christ, akapertele-arteke, ikwerenhe areye lterrke atnyenerle-aneme re nhenge arratyete amangketyeke, Ngkartele-arle ikwere amangketyeke ahentye anemeke.

²⁰⁻²¹ Lyetenye arrantherre Christ akeme alartetye, arrantherre-arle ikwerenge ilweke, ikwerenge apurte-irreke anteye. Nhenge arrantherre Christ-enge ilwemele, arrantherre ipmentye impeke awetyeke iwenheke-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arlke aknganeke-arle areye itirremenge angkemenge anteye. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle itne angkeme nhenge merne arrpenheme arlkwetyale anetyeke arne arrpenheme anpetyale anetyeke-arlke. ²² Itnenhe awerrirretyale angkentye nhenhe areye-arle itirrentye tyerrtye-kenhe-ante ware, urreke-ulkere itne uyer-retyenhe. Arrantherre akaltye aneme merne-arlke arne arrpenhe areye-arlke anemenge akweke ware. Nhenge arrantherre merne arlkwemele re uyerremenge, arne arrpenhe areye-arlke uyerremele-anteye. ²³ Tyerrtye nhenhe areye-arteke apale angkeme arrantherre-arle iwenhe apeke arrpenheme mpwaretyeke. Kenhe arrantherre apeke itnenhe aweme, arrantherre anteme akurne mpwaretyenhenge: arrantherre ingkirreke anthurre mpwaretyenhe itne-arle ileme, arrantherre anteme arraty anetyenhenge itnekenge ularre. Arrantherre angketyenhe arrantherre-arle akwele tnakelhetyakenhe aneme. Arrantherre arnterre warrke-irretyenhe apurrkele-anthemele anteme. Arrantherre merne arrpenheme-ante ware arlkwetyenhe. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle! Angkentye nhenhe areye akurne-arle! Itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe uyarne ayakeme akurne mpwareme-ketye arrantherre-arle mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme.

3

Arrantherre arne areye mpwaretyeke Ngkarteke akangketyenhenge

¹ Ngkartele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe utnenge mwerre antheke, nhenge alakenhe-arteke Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe iperte-ngentyele akemelhe-ileme nhenge Rarle Christ iperte-ngentyele akemelhe-ileke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre itirretyeke arne nhenge areyeke Ngkarte-kenheke, arne nhenge alkere-arenye areye-arlke. Christ alkerele aneme alartetye impene Ngkartenge anemele. ² Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre akwetethe itirretyeke arne alkere-arenye areyeke, itirretyale akwete arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke. ³ Itelaraye, nhenge urreke arrantherre Ngkarte itelaretyenhenge, arrantherre akutne-arle anetyarte akurne-arlke, Ngkarteke itirretyakenhe, arrantherre anteme Ngkarte-akerte aweke akurne nhenge ingkirreke ipmentye impeke. Arrantherre tyerrtye ilweke-arle-artekele. Lyete anteme arrantherre Christ-nge-arlke itethe aneme, Ngkartenge-arlke; Ngkarte uthene Christ uthene arraty anthurre apurte anyente-arteke aneme. Tyerrtye areyele uyarne itelareme utnenge mwerre Christ-enge arrantherre-arle atnyeneme. ⁴ Nhenge re arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwareke, arrantherre warrke ikwerenhe mpwaretyeke. Nhenge Jesus Christ apetyalperlengenge arrantherre ikwerenge apurte-irretyenhe tyerrtye atningkenge arrekwele tnetyenhe Ikwerenge mwerre anthurre anetyenhe, alyerre anthurre-arle.

⁵ Arrantherre apeke arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme. Kele arne yanhe areyeke mpwaretyeke itirretyale anaye, Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe utnenge mwerre antheke. Akngwelye-irretyalaye, arrpenhe areyeke alhirretyale itneke atneke-atneke-irremele. Itirretyale anaye akurne akwetethe mpwaretyeke, mwerre mpwaretyeke itirrewarraye. Ankeyalthe anetyalaye. Arrantherre apeke ankeyalthe aneme arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke kele anteme arrantherre Ngkarte-ketyenge untyeme-irremele yanhe areye-ante ware tnakeme. ⁶ The arrenhantherrenhe ileme, Ngkarte ahele-irrentye-akngerre tyerrtye areyeke Renhe awetyakenhe akurne yanhe areye mpwaremenge-ante. ⁷ Arne yanhe areye-arteke renhe arrantherre mpwarewarretyarte, nhenge arrantherre Ngkarteke itirretyakenhe awerrirretyakenhele. ⁸ Kele arrantherre arne akurne

yanhe areye mpwaretyarte, lyete akenhe impelhetyeke arrantherre-arle Christ arratyete itelaremenge. Ahele-irretyale anetyeke, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyale anetyeke, arne akurne mpwaretyale anetyeke. Arrantherre awethe tyele angketyale anetyeke, angkentye akengentye arrpenhe areyeke angketyale anetyeke.⁹⁻¹⁰ Urrtyirremele ilelhetyale arrpenheke. Arrantherre arne alakenhe renhe-arteke mpwaretyale anetyeke arrantherre-arle Christ arratyete itelaremeke.

Lyetenye arrantherre akngarte-iwelheke, tyerrtye arrpenhe-irremele arratyete itirremele, akurne-ketyenge impelhetyeke. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe utnenge arrekantherrenhe arratyete-ileke arrantherre arratyete anerlte-anetyeke, Re arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe arratyete-ilemele, arrantherre Ikwere-arteke awethe-ame-awethe irretyenhenge. Kele anteme arrantherre akaperte altywere anthurre Ikwere-akerte.¹¹ Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe utnenge mwerre antheke. Arrantherre anyurre-irretyarte angkemele alakenhe, “Yanhe areye Jew anetyakenhe, itne-arle artwe-irretyakenhenge. Kenhe Jew yanhe areye kwenhe artwe anthurre-arle. Kenhe tyerrtye akethe-ante ipenye nhenge pwetye-arenye areye-arle arne arrpe-anenheke akutne-arle. Kenhe arrpenhe yanhe areye pwatheke warrke-irreme. Kenhe arrpenhe nhenhe areye alartetyeke warrke-irretyakenhe, itne mpwareme arne iwenhe apeke ikwere itne-arle ahentye aneme.” Kele alakenhe itirretyale anaye, Christ-eke-ante itirrewarraye, rarle alartetyete impene anthurre.

¹² Itelaraye arrantherre-arle Ngkartele-kenhe areye. Arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneke-arle, Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakemele Ikwere-artweye-arteke irretyeke. Kele arne mwerrentye-ante ware mpwarewarraye. Mwentye-mwentye-ilerretyeke anaye. Mwerrantye anetyeke, anhelhetyale anaye. Tnakelhetyale anaye. Mwentye angkerretyeke, irrpelthe-irretyakenhele, mwentye awerretyeke.¹³ Atnerete akngarte-iwelhetyale tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe arrerikelhe-ilekenge, ipmentye renhe impaye iwenhe apeke re angketyeke nterte ware anetyeke. Nhenge arrpenhe apeke arrekantherre akenge angkerlengenge ikwerenge ipeltye akwete anaye, nhenge alartetyete Jesus-elarle akurne arrekantherrenhe urrperekenge arrekantherrenge ipeltye-irrerlengenge. Alakenhe re-anteme arrantherre ipeltye-ilerretyeke.¹⁴ Alakenhe-arteke anteye, kenhe atyepere anthurre akenhe aneme arrantherre-arle mpwaretyeke, nhenge mwerrantye arntarntearerretyeke. Alakenhe anteme arrantherre arratyete anthurre apurte-irrentye akngerre.

¹⁵ Arrantherre arlkarentye-ilerlte-anetyale anaye, kele ipeltye-ilerretyeke. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe apurtelhe-ileke ipeltye-ilerretyeke Christ-ele-arle mpwarekenge. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke apurte anerlte-anetyeke tyerrtye Christ-arteke. Kele Ngkartele akwetethe tnaketyeke Rarle arrenhantherrenhe mwerre anthurrele arntarntearerlengenge.¹⁶ Akwete anthurre angkentye Jesus Christ-akerteke itirrerlte-ane. Itirrerlte-anaye arne nhenge areyeke rarle angkekengenge nhenge arrantherre ayeye nhenheke arratyete anthurre akaltye-irretyeke arrantherre akaltye-anteme-antherretyeke. Kele anteme arrantherre ingkirrekele itelaretyenhenge arratyete. Alyelhetyeke alyelhentye atningke, alyelhentye Bible-nge, alyelhentye Jesus-akerte-arlike, alyelhentye impene arrpenhe areye-arlike. Akangkemele akwete alyelheme Ngkartele tnakemele.

¹⁷ Ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre atyewe alartetyete Jesus-kenhe areye. Kele, arne arrantherre-arrpe mpwaretyale. Arrantherre angketyeke apeke mpwaretyeke apeke arne nhenge areye imerneme-arle arrantherre-arle Jesus-kenhe aneme. Akwetethe Ngkartele akangkemele anaye Renhe tnakemele Christ-ele-arle arrekantherre mpwarekenge.

Paul-ele Jesus-kenhe areye ileme nthakenhe itne anetyeke

¹⁸ Arelhe anewe-akerte areye, aywerrkele awaye nhenge anewe ngkwinhe angk-erlengge arrantherre-arle Jesus-kenhe anemenge. ¹⁹ Ante artwe anewe-akerte areye awerrirraye anteye, akayakele arntarnte-araye anewe ngkwinhe-arrpe itnenhe uternetyakenhe ante tyaperteye-artekele.

²⁰ Ampe areye awerrirraye, aywerrkele awaye mangkwe uthene anyangkwe uthene arrantherre-arle Jesus-kenhe anemenge. Nhenge arrantherre aywerrkele awerlengge Ngkarte akangkemele aneme. ²¹ Arrantherre meye uthene akngeye uthene areye awerrirraye anteye ampe arrekantherrenhe akwetethenhe apelkele ilteme. Arrantherre apeke akwete anthurre itnenhe ilterlengge itne apatemele anteme.

²² Arrantherre warrkene areye awerrirraye! Aywerrkele mpwaraye alartetyele arrenhantherrenhe ileme mpwaretyeke. Ikwerenge arrwekele-ante ware kwenye nhenge alartetye arrenhantherrenhe aremunge akwele, nhenge re ikwerele anetyak- enhe anteye. Nhenge arrantherre aywerrkele mpwarerle-anemele Alartetye Jesus- ele aretyenhenge akangkemele anetyeke. ²³ Warrke arrpe-anenhe aywerrkele mp- waraye, apurrke-irretyakenhe. Nhenge arrantherre tyerrtye areyeke mpwaretyak- enhe, arrantherre kwenhe Alartetye Jesus-eke mpwaremele. ²⁴ Nhenhe itelarerrir- raye. Alartetye Jesus-ele arne mwerre akngerre atnyeneme rarle arrenhantherrenhe alhileke anthetyeke. Yanhe ikwere kwenhe arrantherre-arle mpwareme, Jesus arrekantherrenhe alartetye. ²⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye apeke akwetethenhe arne akurne areye mpwarerle-anerlengge Ngkartele aremele renhe atwetyenhe rarle akwete anthurre akurne mpwaremunge. Rarle kwenhe itirretyakenhe aneme tyerrtye anyente-arle akwele arrpenhenge mwerre-ulkere. Urreke-arle, Ngkartele kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke Ikwerenge arrwekele ngkernetyenhe, itneke itirremele, itne apeke akurne mpwareke-arle Re anteme itnenhe atwetyenhenge.

4

¹ Kenhe alartetye areye awerrirraye! Warrkene arrekantherrenhe areye ar- ratyentye mpwaretyeke uternaye, itneke ahele angketyale, Jesus-arle alartetye arrekantherrenhe-anteye anerlengge alkere akertnenge, Renhe awetyeke.

Paul-ele Colossae-arenye areye apayuthneme Ngkarteke ikwere angketyeke

² Ayenge arrekantherre ingkirrekeke alakenhe angkeme: Ngkarteke akwetethenhe angkeme apurrke-irretyakenhe-arle. Nhenge arrantherre Ngkarteke angkerrir- remele, mwantye arelhewarremele, Renhe akwete tnakaye! ³⁻⁴ Nhenge arrantherre Ngkarteke angkerrirremele, atyenge apayuthnemele anteye, Ngkartele atyenge iw- erre altywere-iletyeke the akethe-iletyenhenge angkentye alengkiwentye renhe Jesus Christ-akerte tyerrtye atningkeke nhenge itne arrwekele akutne. Itne ayenge jail- ke akwerneke, ayenge-arle angkentye Ikwere-akerte ware-arle angkekenge. Tyerrtye areyeke-arlke Ngkarteke angkeme nhenge itne apeke iparrpe anthurre awetyenhenge ayeye nhenhe Christ-akerteke.

⁵ Nhenge arrantherre aneme nhenge areyenge Jesus arratyte itelaretyakenhenge- arle arratyte akwete anerlte-anaye nhenge itne arrenhantherrenhe areme arrekan- therre akengentye angkeketye. Nhenge arrantherre apeke arne mwerre aremele arrantherre-arle nhenge itneke iparrpe mpwaretyeke, urreke impemele. ⁶ Itnekenge mwerrentye angkerreme nhenge itne akangkemele awetyeke. Alakenhe re apeke itneke angkeme arrantherre ayeye itnekenhe awetyenhenge. Arrantherre anteme itelaretyenhe nthakenhe angkentye Jesus-kenhe itneke arratyentye iletyeke. Kele itne aweme anthurre.

Paul-ele pipe nhenhe intelhe-ileme uyerrelhe-ilemele Jesus-kenhe areyeke apmere Colossae-arenye-arle

⁷ Nhenge Tychicus, atyeye mwerre-arle, re arrenhantherrenhe atyenge-akerte ileme, warrke ingkirreke-akerte anwerne-arle mpwareke. Re warrkene mwerre anthurre-arle, anwerne artangentyele warrke mpwareme Alartetye Jesus-eke. ⁸ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the artwe nhenhe arrekantherre-werne yerneme nhenge re arrekantherre iletynhenge anwerne-arle mwerre anemenge, re anteme arrenhantherrenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhele atnerre-iletaye. ⁹ Atyeye arrpenhe Onesimus ikwerenge alheme. Artwe nhenhe apmerek-altye-arenye arrantherre-arle aneme. Nhenge ratherre apmerek arrekantherrenheke irrerle-anerremele ratherre ingkirreke-akerte iletynhe nhenhele nthakenhe-arle-irremeke.

¹⁰ Artwe Aristarchus arritnye ilerne apurte aneme jail nhenhele, re arrekantherre akangkemele itirrerle-aneme. Mark-arlke, Barnabas-eke atyeyikwe, arrekantherre akangkemele itirreme. Ayenge arrekantherre arrwekele angkeke artwe nhenhe-akerte nhenge re apeke arrenhantherrenhe arerlunge, akangkemele renhe apmerek-werne ikngwemele. ¹¹ Nhenge Joshua-inpe arrekantherre akangkemele itirreme. Arritnye arrpenhe ikwerenhe nhenge Justus. Artwe nhenhe urrpetye, Aristarchus, Mark, Joshua-arlke itne Jew-arle atyengenge artangentyele Ngkarteke mpwaremele. Artangentyele anwerne angkentye mwerre ilerlute-apemele. Kele ayenge artwe urrpetye nhenheke akangkentye anthurre aneme.

¹² Epaphras-arlke, nhenge apmerek-altye-arenye arrantherre-arle anemeke, re arrekantherre akangkemele itirremele-anteye. Re arnterre warrke mpwareme Jesus Christ-eke akwetethe anthurre Ngkarteke angkerle-aneme arrekantherre. Re Ngkarte apayuthneme arrantherre nhenge angkentye Ikwerenhe akwete anthurrele awerlute-anetyeke aywerrkele mpwaretyeke. Re Ngkarte apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-iletayeke lterreke-iletayeke arrantherre-arle akwetethe Renhe apenterlute-anetyeke ingkirreke mpwaretyeke Rarle ahentye-anemenge. ¹³ The itelareme artwe nhenhe-arle arrekantherre arnterre mpwaremeke Ngkarteke akwetethe angkerle-aneme arrekantherre, re Ngkarteke angkerle-aneme anteye arrpenhe areyeke Laodicea-le ante Hierapolis-ele.

¹⁴ Luke-arlke, nhenge ngangkere anwerne-kenhe aneke, Demas-arlke arrekantherre akangkemele itirrerle-anerremele.

¹⁵ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-arlke apmerek Laodicea-arenye anwerne-arle itneke akangkemele itirremele. Arelhe nhenge Nympha arrpenhe areye-arlke apmerek ikwerenhe apurte-irrerlute-anemeke anwerne-arle itneke-arlke akangkemele itirremele. ¹⁶ Nhenge arrantherre apurte-irreke-arle iperrele pipe nhenhe read-eme-ileke-arle, renhe yernaye atyewe arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyeke apmerek Laodicea-werne nhenge itne apurte-irretyeke renhe awetyenhenge. Nhenge Laodicea-arenye areyele pipe arrpenhe atnyeneke tharle arrwekele itneke yerneke. Pipe yanhe-arle inetyeke alhaye arrantherre ingkirrekele renhe awetyenhenge.

¹⁷ Nhenge Archippus-eke ilaye, “Warrke nhenhe akwete mpwarerle-anaye renhe uyerrelhe-ilemele, mpepeke impetyale, unte-arle Alartetye Jesus-eke warrke nhenhe mpwaremeke.”

¹⁸ Ayenge, Paul-arle, pipe nhenhe ilye atyinhele-arrpe the intelhe-ileke: AYENGE ARREKANTHERRE INGKERREKEKE ITIRRERLE-ANEME. Kele atyenge alknwirretyale, nhenge ayenge jail-le akwete anerle-anerlunge.

Ye, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe atnyeneme, mwantye-mwantye-ilemele anteye.

Kele alakenhe ware ayenge arrekantherre angketyeke ahentye aneme pipe nhenhenge.

1 Thessalonians

Paul-ele ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileke Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke apmere Thessalonica ikwerele-arle anerrirremeke

¹ Ayenge Paul, Silas uthene Timothy uthenenge aneme. Anwerne pipe nhenhe intelhe-ileme Ngkarte-werne-arle utepe-irremeke areye apmere Thessalonica-le-arle anerrirremeke. Arrantherre Ngkarte-kenhe aneme Jesus Christ-kenhe-arlke rarle Alartetye anthurre-arle anwerne-kenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne akwetethe Ngkarteke angkeme, arrekantherre Re mwerre arntarnte-aretyenhenge arrantherre mwerre atyenpe anetyenhenge.

Paul Ngkarteke akangkemele angkeme Thessalonica-arenye areyeke Ngkarte-arle arratyte itelarrerlengenge

² Anwerne Paul, Silas, Timothy-arlke, kele nhenge Ngkarteke akangkemele arrekantherre-inpe itirremele aneme, Ikwere akwetethe akangkemele angkeme arrekantherre. ³ Anwerne Ikwere akangkemele angkeme arrantherre-arle Renhe arratyte itelarrerlengenge, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre warrke Ikwerenhe mpwareme. Arrantherre Ikwere ahentye anthurre aneme, arrekantherre-arrpe-arlke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Ikwere arnterre anthurre urrkaperlte-aneme. Arrantherre Jesus Christ Alartetyeke akarelhemele apetyalpetyenheke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre rlterrke aneme. Anwerne akwetethe Ngkarteke akangkemele angkeme arrekantherre, arrantherre-arle Renhe arratyte itelaremengenge.

⁴ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areye, Ngkarte arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme. Ikwere akangkemele angkeme anwerne-arle itelaremengenge arrenhantherrenhe-arle Re akngakerlengenge Ikwerenhe anetyeke. ⁵ Nhenge anwerne arrwekele alheke apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne, Ayeye Mwerre ileke arrekantherre Jesus Christ-akerte. Arrantherre ayeye nhenge arratyte itelaretyakenhe anwerne-kenhe angkentye-ngentyele ware, arrantherre arratyte itelareke Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhele-arle lterrke-ilekengenge, anwerne arrenhantherrenhe arratyte akaltyele-antheke. Lyete arrantherre anwerne urrpetyeke itirremele apeke, nthakenhe-arle anwerne arrekantherrenge arrwekele mwerre anerlengenge. Alakenhe-arle anwerne mwerre anemele arrekantherre imernetyeke nthakenhe-arle mwerre anerrirretyeke Ngkarteke akangkentye mpwaretyeke. ⁶ Nhenge anwerne arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthemele, arrantherre arratyte itelaremengenge. Ikwere iperre arrantherre arratyte mwerre anwerne-arteke anetyeke irreme, Jesus-arteke-arlke anwerne ingkirrekeke-arle Alartetye. Alakenhe ikwerenge anwerne itelareme Ngkarteke arrenhantherrenhe akngakemengenge Ikwerenhe anetyeke. Kenhe arpenhe areyele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe akurne awelhetyeke mpwareme, arrenhantherrenhe atwemele, arrantherre-arle ayeye mwerre arratyte itelarrerlengenge anwerne-arle akaltyele-anthekeke. Kenhe arrantherre itnenhe akwenpele aweme, ayeye mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe-ante awemele. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhele arrenhantherrenhe lterrke atnyenetyame akangkentye mpwaremele.

⁷ Arrpenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areye Macedonia-larle anemeke, arpenhe areye antekerlele-arle apmere Greece ikwerele anemeke, aweke-arle-iperre arrantherre-arle Jesus arratyte itelaremengenge Ikwere mwerre anerrirremele. Itne arratyte mwerre anerrirretyeke ahentye-anemele arrantherre-arteke. ⁸ Yanhe arratyte anthurre.

Tyerrtye areye apmere yanhe atherrele-arle anemeke, itne aweke-arle Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte arrantherre-arle itneke ilerleng. Urreke apeke anwerne alhetyenhenge apmere Macedonia uthene Greece uthene-werne, apmere arrpenhe areye-werne-arlke nthenhele-arle itne kele itelareme arrantherre-arle Ngkarte arraty anthurre itelaremenge. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne ahentye-anetyakenhe itneke ilettyeke nthakenhe-arle arrantherre Ngkarte arraty itelaremenge, itne-arle kele akaltye anerleng. ⁹ Nhenge anwerne apmere arrpenheke-irremele, tyerrtye areye yanhe ikwerele-arle anemeke itne akwetethe anwerneke arrpenhe areyeye-arlke arrekatherre-akerte angkerlte-aneme. Itne anwerneke ileme nhenge arrantherre-arle akwele Ngkarteke atyewe-irreke-arle iperenge akurnenge utepe-irreke, arrantherre akwele tnaketyakenhe arne akurne apwerte-ngentyele-arlke ure-ngentyele-arlke arrantherre-arle mpwartyarteke. Itne ileme arrantherre-arle akwele Ngkarte-werne utepe-irreke. Ngkarte-ante arraty anthurre re. ¹⁰ Itne anwerneke ileme arrantherre-arle akwele akarelhemenge Alere Ngkarte-kenhe-arle apetyalpetyenheke alkere akertne-ngentyele. Ngkarte-arle Jesus renhe itethe-ilirtneke rarle ilwekengeng arraty. Arlte ingkernenge Ngkarte anwerne ingkirrekeke itirretyenhe, anwernenhe arntarnte-aremele akurne-ketye akayake-ilettyenhe. Kenhe angwenhele Alere Ikwerenhe renhe arraty itelaretyakenhenge Ngkarte itnenhe atwetyenhe.

2

Ayeye Paul apmere Thessalonica-le arnterre urrkaperle-aneme akerte

¹ Ngkarte-kenhe areye-aye, ayenge awerrirraye. Nhenge anwerne apmere arrekatherrenhe-werne alherleng, arrantherre anwernenhe inemele untyemurle-irretyakenhele aneke. Arrantherre atningke Ngkarteke atyewe-irreke-arle anwerne arrekatherre Ngkarte-akerte ilerleng-iperre. ² Arrwekele anwerne apmere Philippi-le urrkaperlte-aneke, apmere yanhe ikweringe areye arnterre anthurre ahele-irremele anwerneke angkeke, itne anwernenhe arnterre atwemele. Arrantherre yanhe ikwere-akerte akaltye. Nhenhe ikwere-iperre anwerne Thessalonica-werne alheke, arrpenhe areyele anwernenhe ayaketyeke ayeye Jesus-akerte ilemeketye. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, Ngkarte anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyame, Ikwerengeng anwerne atere-irretyakenhe aneke. Re anwernenhe atnerre-ileke anwerne-arle arrekatherre Ikwere-akerte ilettyeke. ³ Kele nhenge anwerne Ayeye Mwerre-akerte ilemele, anwerne tyerrtye areye atnerre-ileme Ngkarte apenterlte-apetyeke, itne imerte ayeye renhe atnyenetyenhenge. Nhenge anwerne ayeye ilemele itneke urrttyirretyakenhele ileme, itirrentye arraty-akerte aneme. ⁴ Ngkarte itelareme itirrentye anwerne-kenhe arraty-arle. Alakenhenge re akangkeme. Re anwernenhe ayeye mwerre antheke, anwerne-arle apmere arrpe anenhele ayeye renhe ilerlte-apemenge. Anwerne itnenhe amantye-aketyakenhe, itne anwerneke mwerre aketyenhenge, arrangkwe-arle. Anwerne Ngkarteke warrke-irrerlte-aneme Re anwernenhe mwerre aketyenhenge. Ngkarte itelareme nthakenhe-arle anwerne itirremenge, mwerre apeke akurne apeke.

⁵ Nhenge anwerne apmere arrekatherrenhele anemele, anwerne amantye-aketyakenhe arrantherre-arle anwernenhe mwerre aketyenhenge. Anwerne-arle ankeye akngerre anetyakenhe aneke, anwerne apwerte ngkweltye arrekatherrenge inetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe. Ngkarte areme anwerne-arle alakenhe mpwartyakenhenge. Anwerne Ayeye Mwerre ileke ware. ⁶⁻⁷ Anwerne ayeye arraty ilerlte-apeme warrke Ngkarte-kenhe mpwarterlte-anemele arrantherre-arle Ngkarte-ante ware tnaketyeke, anwerne-kwenye. Anwerne ayeye akngernentye akngerre Jesus Christ-kenhe areye iperenge, anwernele arrenhantherrenhe uternemere anwernenhe apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke, kenhe arrangkwe-arle, anwerne-arle

alakenhe itirretyakenhe-arle. Arrekantherrenge arternpe ware anemele arntarnte-areke, meyele ampe akweke ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-areme-arteke. ⁸ Anwerne arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Ayeye Mwerre akangkemele ileke Ngkarte-arle anwernenhe anthekeke. Anwerne akngerre anthurre urrkaperlte-aneke ayene-iletakenhe arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-iletayeke, anwerne-arle arrekantherre ahentye anthurre anerlenghe.

⁹ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areye, nhenge anwerne arrekantherrenge anemele itelaraye, anwerne arrekantherre Ayeye Mwerre ileke. Anwerne urrkapetyarte ingwe-akakele arlte-akakele apurrke-ante-irretyeke-atwetye apwerte ngkweltyeke merne inetyeke. Anwerne-arle arrenhantherrenhe layaketyakenhe-arle apwerte ngkweltyeke. Anwerne arrekantherre Ayeye Mwerre iletayeke ahentye-anemele ware. ¹⁰ Arrantherre anwernenhe itelareme, Ngkarte anwernenhe itelareme anteye. Nhenge anwerne arrekantherrenge anerrirremele, anwerne Ngkarteke arratyentye anerrirretyarte, arrekantherre anteye. Anwerne-arle akurne mpwaretyarte, arpenhe areye anwerneke tyele angkeme-ketye. ¹¹ Arrantherre anwerne-akerte akaltye aneme, nthakenhe-arle anwerne arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ileke akngeyele ampe ikwerenhe areye atnerre-ileme-arteke. Alakenhe-arle anwerne arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ileke Ngkarteke rlterrke-iletayeke. ¹² Anwerne arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe atnerre-iletayame arraty mwerre anerrirretyeke Ngkarteke, Re anteme arrenhantherrenhe aremele akangkentye anetyenhe arrekantherre. Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke Ikwerenheke-artweye anetyeke, arraty mwerre anerrirretyehenge. Re Alartetye mwerre anthurre anwerne-kenhe, arrenhantherrenhe rlterrke akngerrele atnyenetyenhe akwete-ante. Re arrekantherre ahentye-aneme Ikwerenge akwete-ante anerrirretyeke, artangentyele urrkaperlte-anetyeke Ikwerenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke.

¹³ Nhenge arrantherre ayeye nhenhe arrwekele awerrirremele anwerne arrekantherre akngetyerlenghe, arrantherre arraty itelarerrirreke. Nhenhe ikwere arrantherre itirretyame, "Ayeye nhenhe-arle tyerrtye arpenhe areye-ngentyele kwenye-arle, arrangkwe. Nhenhe-arle ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle!" Arratye apelaye, nhenhe-arle ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe arraty. Lyete re arrekantherrele-arlenghe aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre mwerre-irreme, itirrentye mwerre-akerte. Alakenhenge anwerne Ikwere akangkemele angkeme anteye. ¹⁴ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye, arrantherre Ngkarte-kenhe arpenhe areye-arteke Judea-nge, itne Ngkarte uthene Jesus Christ uthene-kenhe aneme. Jew areyele apmere ikwere-arenye-arle itnenhe uyarne ayakeme Jesus Christ apenteme-ketye. Itne-arteke, arrekantherrenhe areye arrenhantherrenhe uyarne ayakeme-arteke. Itne arrekantherre tyele angkeke, arrenhantherrenhe atweke arrantherre-arle Jesus arraty itelarerlenghe.

¹⁵ Arrule aneke Jew-arenye areyele atweke yanhe areye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre itneke. Nhenhe ikwere-iperre Jew-arenye arpenhe areyele Jesus atweke, Alartetye anwerne-kenhe-arle. Ikwere iperre Jew-arenye arpenhe areye anwerneke ahentye-anetyakenhe apmere itnekenhele anetyeke, anwernenhe itne aywepeke. Itne Jew anetyakenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte itneke ahele-irreke. ¹⁶ Anwerne anteme Ayeye Mwerre iletayeke ahentye-aneme Jew anetyakenhe areyeke, Ngkartele itnenhe itethe-iletienhenge akurne-ketyenge. Alakenhe irreketye, Jew-arenye areyele anwernenhe akwetethe ayaketyenge. Jew-arenye areyele akenhe akwetethe akurne mpwarepareke Ngkarte-ketye, Ikwerenge untyeme-irreke. Itne akurne mpwarewarreke atningke-ngare. Arlte lyete perre itne akurne akwete mpwarerlte-aneme Ngkarte anteme itneke ahele anthurre irreme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele itnenhe atwetyenhe, itneke akurne anthurre irreme.

Paul apmere Thessalonica-werne alpetyeke ahentye aneme itnenhe aretyeke

¹⁷ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areye, anwerne arrekhantherenge apmere Thessalonica-le anetyarte, kenhe arpenhe areye yanhele-arle anetyarteke itne anwerneke ahentye-anetyakenhe aneke. Itne anwernenhe ileke apmere yanhenge arlengele ulkere impelhetyeke. Kele anwerne itneke-ketyenge arlenge ulkere anetyarte. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke anwerne arrekhantherre itirretyarte. Anwerne ahentye-aneme anthurre arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke alhetyeke. ¹⁸ Ayenge Paul-arlke, ayenge apmere arrekhantherrenhe-werne alpetyeke ahentye aneme, kenhe arrangwe-arle. Ayenge urrpetye-ngare arrkerneke, kenhe Arrentye Satan-ele ayenge ayakerlenge arrekhantherre alpeme-ketye. ¹⁹⁻²⁰ Lyete ulkere arrantherre Ngkarteke arraty mwerre aneme. Kele alakenhe re arrantherre anwerneke akangketyeke mpwareme. Nhenge Jesus apetyalpemele, arrantherre ikwerenge arrwekele tnetyenhe apure-kwenye. Anwerne ikwere iletynhe arrantherre-arle anwernenhe arraty itelarekenge, nhenge anwerne Ayeye Mwerre arrekhantherre arrwekele ilemele. Anwerne ikwere iletynhe nthakenhe-arle arrantherre arraty anekenge. Anwerne arrekhantherre akangketyenhe arrantherre-arle rlterrke tnerlenge ikwere. Arraty anthurre-arle. Arrantherre anwernenhe akangkentye mpwareme. Anwerne Ikwere arrekhantherre-akerte ingkirreke iletynhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarteke anwernenhe mwerre aketyenhe.

3

¹ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne ahentye-aneke arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke, anwerne akenhe uyarne alheme. Arraty anwerne layakerretyarte, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame anwerne-irreye nhenhe areyeye?” Nhenhe ikwere-iperre Silas ilerne itelareke anerle-anerretyeke apmere Athens-enge. ² Ilerne arrekhantherrenhe-werne Timothy yerneke ilerne-arle uyarne alhemenge. Re atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe ilerneke. Re Ngkarteke urrkaperle-apeme, anwernenge-arlenge-arlke urrkaperle-apeme arpenhe areyeye ileme Ayeye Mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte. Ilerne akaltye aneme arrantherre-arle Ngkarte arraty itelaremunge, anwerne anteme renhe arrekhantherrenhe-werne yerneke arrenhantherrenhe akangkentye mpwaretyeke, atnerre-ilemele Jesus apenterlte-apetyeke. ³⁻⁴ Arrwekele-arle, nhenge anwerne arrekhantherrenge anemele, anwerne arrekhantherre ileke arpenhe areyele-arle arrenhantherrenhe arlkarentye-ilettyeke arrekhantherre ahele angkerremele arrantherre-arle Jesus apenterlenge. Yewe, urreke Timothy apetyetyenhenge, arrantherre-arle Jesus akwete-arle apentewarretyarte, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arpenhe areye arrekhantherre ahele angkerreke arlkarentye-ilettyeke ahentye-aneke. Anwerne ahentye-anetyakenhe arrekhantherre Jesus-nge impelhetyeke. Alakenhe irreke arrantherre-arle Ngkarte apenterlenge, anwerne arrekhantherre ileke-arteke. ⁵ Kenhe nhenge the ayeye nhenhe aweke-arle iperrenge, arrekhantherre ayenge arnterre anthurre itirreke. Ayenge itirreke, “Arrentye Satan-ele apeke itnenhe Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-ilettyeke arrkernetyenhe.” Alakenhe rarle itirrentye atyinhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Timothy yerneke re anwerneke apetye-alpemele ilettyenhenge arrekhantherre-akerte, arrantherre apeke Jesus arraty itelareme akwete. Arrentye Satan-ele apeke arrenhantherrenhe untyeme-ilerlenge Ngkarte-ketyenge akwele, anwerne arrenhantherrenhe apelkele akaltye-antheke anteme.

⁶ Arrekhantherrele-arlenge anerle-aneke-arle iperre, Timothy apetye-alpemele ayeye mwerre akngetye-alpeke anwerneke ilemele arrantherre-arle Ngkarte arraty anthurre itelaremunge arrantherre-arle Ikwere ahentye anthurre aneme, Ngkarte-kenhe arpenhe areyeye-arlke. Re anwerneke ileke anteye arrantherre-arle an-

werneke mwerrentye itirrepirreme, anwernenhe aretyeke ahentye aneme, anwerne-arle arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke ahentye-aneme-arteke.

⁷ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areye, apmere nhenhe-arenye areyele anwernenhe uterneme ahele angkerretyeke, anwerne akurne anthurre anteme awelhemenge. Kele mwerre-arle. Anwerne akangkeme, alhwarrpe-kwenye arrantherre-arle Ngkarte akwetethe arratye itelarerlenghe. ⁸ Anwerne mwerre anerlte-aneme arrantherre-arle Jesus Anwerneke-artweye arratye itelarerlte-anerlenghe. ⁹ Nhenge anwerne Ngkarteke angkeme, anwerne akangkeme arrantherre-arle mwerre anerlte-anerlenghe Ngkarteke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Ngkarteke akangkeme angkeme arrekantherre. ¹⁰ Yewe, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Ngkarte apayuthneme arltele-akake ingwele-akake anwerne apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne yatyerre alhetyeke, arrekantherre awethe-ame-awethe ilettyeke ayeye Ngkarte-akerte. Ikwere iperrenge apeke arrantherre akaltye-irretyeke awethe ulkere akaltye anthurre anetyenhenge. ¹¹ Anwerne Ngkarte uthene Jesus utheneke arrekantherre alakenhe angketyeke, “Iwerre altywere-ilaye anwernekenge arrekwele-irremele, anwerne Thessalonica-werne alhetyeke itnenhe aretyeke. ¹² Jesus Anwerneke-artweye, anwerne ngenhe apayuthneme Thessalonica-arenye aretyeke itne apurte mwerrentye anerlte-anetyeke, itne anteme akangkelhe-ilerremele anetyeke, anwerne ahentye-aneme Ngkwenge akangkentye mpwaretyeke-arteke. ¹³ Anwerne Ngenhe apayuthneme Thessalonica-arenye aretyeke Unte itnenhe atnerre-ilettyeke itne Ngenhe arratye itelaremele apentetyenhenge anteme.” Alakenhe ikwerenge anwerne angkeme arrekantherre. Urreke nhenge Jesus apetye-alpemele arntyale ikwerenhe areye-akerte, arrantherre Ikwerenhe areye anetyenhe anteye. Kele imerte arrantherre Ngkartenge arrwekele tnerrirerlenghe Re arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme. Re arrekantherre-ketye untyeme-irretyakenhe-arle anetyenhe.

4

Paul-ele Thessalonica-arenye areye akaltyele-antheme nthakenhe Ngkarte akangkentye mpwaretyeke

¹⁻² Ngkarte-arenye areyaye, nhenge anwerne apmere arrekantherrenhenge arwekele anemele, anwerne arrenhantherre ileke nthakenhe Ngkarte akangkentye mpwaretyeke. Jesus Alartetyele ayeye nhenhe renhe anteme ileme. Lyete arrantherre iwerre mwerrele akwete anerlte-aneme Ngkarte akangkentye mpwaremele. Anwerne arrekantherre ilettyeke ahentye aneme Ngkarte akangkentye mpwaretyeke awethe-ame-awethe, arlte arrpe-anenhele iwerre mwerrele anerrirre. ³⁻⁷ Ngkartele anwernenhe akngakeke anwerne Ikwere arratye anetyeke, Ikwerenhe areye-arteke. Kenhe anwerne apeke untheme arelthe arrpenhenge apeke, artwe arrpenhenge apeke mpwenye untelhe-ilettyeke, Re anteme anwerneke akangkentye anetyakenhenge. Nhenhe ikwerenge, Ngkarte arrekantherre angkeme: “The arrenhantherre akngakeke, tyerrtye arrekantherrenhe Atyinhe-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Atyenge mwerre anerrirretyeke tyerrtye ingkirrekele arrekantherrenhe, akurne mpwareme-ketye.” Nhenhe rarle Ngkarte angkeme artwe ingkirrekeke: “Tyerrtye arrekantherrenhe Atyinhe. Ayenge utyernemele tnakaye tyerrtye arrekantherrenhele. Akwete anerrirraye anewe arrekantherre-arlenghe-ante ware. Arelhe arrpenhe areye impaye, tyerrtye arrekantherrenhele akurne mpwaretyale, arrpenhe aretyeke alhirretyale anaye.” Tyerrtye alakenhe-arteke areye-arle Ngkarteke akutne-arle. Itne arlaketelherlte-anemele arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anemele, nhenhe akurne-arle. Alakenhe mpwaretyale! Nhenheke rarle Ngkarte arrekantherre angkeme. “Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe arrekantherrenhe areye akurne mpwaretyale. Anewe arrpenhe-kenhe mpwenye akngetyale!” Ngkarte arnterre ahele-irretyenhe. Kenhe

arrpenhe areye akenhe arlakelheme-arle arne akurne mpwarerlte-anemele, Ngkarte itneke-ketye untyeme-irretyenhenge. Alakenhe rarle anwerne arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheke, alngarre-iletyeke. ⁸ Arrantherre apeke ayeye nhenhe awetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe, arrantherre-arle anwernekenge untyeme-irretyakenhe-arle, arrantherre-arle untyeme-irreme Ngkartenge-tetye. Rarle arrenhantherrenhe Ut-nenge Mwerre antheke.

⁹ Ngkarte Re-arrpele arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheke arrantherre akangkelle-ilerretyeke. Iwenge-ame anwerne arrenhantherrenhe ayeye rante-rante ileme? ¹⁰ Arrantherre kele ahentye anerrirreme Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areyeye apmere Macedonia-larle anemeke. Alakenhe renhe akwete mpwarewarre, awethe-ame-awethe.

¹¹ Atwerretyale anaye, ahele-ahele akerretyale, arrpenhe areyenge apurte-irretyale arrekantherrenhe anetyakenhenge. Arnterre urrkaperlte-anaye apwerte ngkweltye inetyeke merne inerlte-anetyenhenge, anwerne arrekantherre mpwaretyeke ileke-arteke arrekantherrenge anemele. ¹² Arrantherre apeke urrkapetyakenhe, arrantherre anteme arrpenhe areye-arle apayuthnetyenhe merneke, apwerte ngkweltyeke-arlke. Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe areyele apeke arrenhantherrenhe areme alakenhe mpwarerlunge, itne arrenhantherrenhe akurne aketyenhe, itne anteme Jesus-ketyenge untyeme-irretyenhenge.

Ayeye Jesus ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe akerte

¹³⁻¹⁴ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe anwerne-kenhe areye, anwerne arrekantherre ile-tyeke ahentye aneme Ngkarte-kenhe areye-akerte uyerrekeke-arle, arrwekelenyeye-artweye areye-akerte, Jesus-arle arratyete itelarerrirrekeke urreke itne ilwetyenhenge. Anwerne itelarerrirreme Jesus-arle ilweke imernte itethe-irritnemele. Urreke Ngkartele Jesus ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernetye-alpetyenhe imerte ilweke-arle areye itethe-ilirtnetyenhe. Itethe-ileke-arle iperre Re itnenhe alkere-werne akngirtnetyenhenge Jesus-nge anetyeke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme, alhwarrpe-akerte anerrirretyale Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe areye-arteke-arle. Itne itelarerrirretyakenhe, anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle itethe-irritnerlte-iwetyenhe ilweke-arle iperrengenge Jesus-enge anerrirretyenhe. Itne alhwarrpe-akerte aneme akutne-arle nhenhe ikwere-akertenge.

¹⁵ Anwerne arrekantherre ayeye arrpenhe iletyeke ahentye aneme Jesus Alartetyele-arle ilekeke. Nhenge anwerne apeke itethe anerrirrerlunge, Jesus-arle apetye-alpetyenhe. Nhenhe ikwere-iperre, yanhe areye kele-arle ilweke-arle, itne ikweringe arrwekele alherlte-iwetyenhe. Nhenhe ikwere-iperre anwerne itnekenge ingkernele apetyetyenhe. ¹⁶⁻¹⁷ Urreke Jesus Alartetye anwerne-kenhe akertne-ngentyele atarnpetyenhe, re Ngkarte-kenhe areyeye arlketyenhe kele-arle ilwekeke itethe-irritnetyeke. Alkere-arenye alartetye Ngkarte-kenhe anyente arlketyenhe. Ikwere iperre arrpenhele trumpet pewe-iletyenhe tyertrye ingkirreke akaltye anetyenhenge Ngkartele-arle Ikwerenhe areye anyente-ilemenge. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, nhenge arrpenhele trumpet-arle pewe-ilerlunge, Ngkarte-kenhe areye kele-arle ilwekeke, Ngkartele itnenhe itethe-ilirtnetyenhe ilweke-arle-iperre. Itne anwernekenge arrwekele alherlte-iwetyenhe. Anwerne apeke itethe akwete anerrirreme, Ngkartele anwernenhe anyentelhe-iletyenhe angkulye-werne akertne-atheke-ileme Jesus-nge alkere mpwepeke anyente-irretyeke. Anwerne imerte Jesus-ele-arlunge akwete-ante anthurre anetyenhe. ¹⁸ Ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerrirre-anaye. Itnenhe ilerlte-apaye akangkemele anetyeke, arrpenhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe Ngkartenge untyeme-irrerlunge-arle.

5

Anwerne ingkirreke Jesus-eke akarelhetyeke rarle apetye-alpetyenheke-atwetye

¹⁻² Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe anwerne-kenhe areye, anwerne itelarerrirreme Jesus ilengare apeke-arle awethe apetye-alpetyenhenge. Kenhe anwerne ilengareke akutne. Arrantherre-inpe itelarerrirreme ayeye nhenhe Jesus-akerte. Nhenge re apetye-alpemele, arratetyenhe impeltye-ngentyele-arteke, nhenge ingkirreke akwenpele anerrirrerlenghe. ³ Urreke Jesus ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhenge, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye alakenhe angketyenhe, “Nhenhe mwerre akngerre anthurre. Nterte anthurre atwerretyakenhe. Anwerne mwerre anthurre aneme. Arrpenhe areyele anwernenhe atwetyakenhe, anwerne iwenhe apeke ikwere-ketye atere-irretyakenhe.” Itne alakenhe angkeme nhenge Jesus apetye-alperlenghe, itirreme ingkirreke mwerre akwele anemeke-athene. Kenhe re akenhe impeltye-ngentyele apetyetyenhe itneke akurnelhe-ileme. Itne Ikwere-ketye alwirretyenhe uyarne anthurre alengke-iwelheme itne-arrpe itethe atnyenetyeke.

⁴ Itne akurne nhenge areye ingwemertele-arle anemeke. Kenhe arlte ingkernenge, nhenge Jesus apetye-alperlenghe itne atnulketyenhe anthurre renhe aremele, itne-arle akwenpele anerrirrekenghe Ngkarte awetyakenhe. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe Jesus arratyete itelaremele-arle akurne-ketyenge untyeme-irreke, ingwemertele-arle anetyakenhe, kele arlte ingkernenge arrantherre atnulketyakenhe anetyenhe, irrpelthele-tetye tnetyenhe nhenge Jesus apetyalpetyenhenge. ⁵ Arrantherre irrpelthele tnerrirretyeke alkngenthele-arle anerrirrekenghe, Jesus-kenhe aneme anteye. Arrantherre-arle Jesus-eke akwetethe arelherlte-aneme, mwerre mpwaremele, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre akangkemele anetyenhe ilengare apeke re apetye-alpetyenhenge. Anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe areye arrpenhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe, nhenge areye ingwemertele-arle anemeke, akurne-arle mpwaremeke. ⁶ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne ingkirreke akwetethe arelhetyeke Jesus-eke-arle apetye-alpetyeke arratyete mwerre akwete anerlte-aneme. Anwerne arrpenhe yanhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe ankwe akwete-arle anekeke. Anwerne arnterre anthurre itirretyeke akarre anetyeke, akurnentye-werne-atheke alheketyenge. ⁷ Ankwe-arle inteme areye, itne ingwele inteme. Arrpenhe areyele ngkwarle-arle antywemeke, itne arerte-irremele ingwele antyeweke-arle-iperre. Itne itirretyakenhe nthakenhe-arle irretyenhe-akerte Jesus-arle apetyalpetyenhenge. ⁸ Anwerne-tetye alkngenthe Ngkarte-kenhele aneme arrpenhe areye-arteke kwenye, yanhe areye ingwemertele-arle anerrirremeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne arnterre itirretyeke akurne mpwareme-ketye. Anwerne Jesus akwetethe arratyete itelaremele anetyeke, ikwere ahentye anthurre anetyeke, arrpenhe areyeke-arlike. Anwerne Jesus-eke arelhomele anetyeke rarle apetye-alpetyenhenge awethe, anwerne akutne ilengare-arle re apetye-alpetyenheke. Nhenge re akenhe apetye-alpemele, re anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe akayake-ilemele. Anwerne apeke alakenhe-arteke mwerre anerlenghe, anwerne rlterrke anetyenhe artwe irraweeye anthurre-arteke, nhenge areye-arle mwekarte rlterrke akaperteke arrernelheme-arteke, alkwerte itne akngerneme itnenhe-arrpe ilpelhetyeke.

⁹ Nhenhe-arteke anwerne ilpelhetyeke, Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe akngakerlenghe, anwernenhe akurne-ilettyeke-kwenye. Rarle anwernenhe akngakeke Jesus-ele anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyeke akayake-ilemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele Jesus ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyeke akayake-ileme, itetheke mpwaretyeke. ¹⁰ Re anwerneke arne arntarlkweke-arlike ilweke, anwerne ikwerenge akwete-ante anerrirretyenhenge. Re nhenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalpemele, anwerne apeke itethe akwete anerrirreme, anwerne arrpenheme apeke kele ilwerrirreke. Kele mwerre rarle. Nhenge re apetye-alpemele

anwernenhe ingkirreke anyentelhe-iletuyenhe akngirtname ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyeke. ¹¹ Arrantherre-arle kele ilerrerte-aneme Jesus-arle apetye-alpetyenhe-akerte. Yanhe re mwerre-arle. Arrantherre ayeye nhenhe akwete ilerrerte-anetyeke, akaltyele-antherremele arratyete mwerre anerrirretyeke Ngkarteke, Jesus akwete apenterlte-apetyeke.

¹² Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe anwerne-kenhe areye, angwenhe apeke re arnterre warrke-irreme Jesus-eke, arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aremele, arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheme ikwere-akerte, akurne-ketyenge untyeme-ilemele, arrantherre awetyeke nthakenhe-arle arrpenhe yanhe areye angkemeke. ¹³ Itneke akangkwe-irremele ahentye-anetyeke itne-arle arrekantherre mwerre urrkaperlte-anerlunge. Arrantherre apurte anetyeke ahele-ahele akerryete, arrpenhe areye arlkarentye-iletuale. ¹⁴ Angwenhe apeke urrkapetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe, ikwere angketyeke warrke inetyeke-akerte. Angwenhe apeke atere-irreme, renhe ilaye atere-irretyale. Angwenhe apeke itirremele impelhetyeke Jesus apenteme-ketye, ikwere angkaye renhe atnerre-ilaye re Jesus arratyete apentetyenhenge. Angwenhe apeke arrenhantherrenhe atweme renhe iltetyale, akangkentye ware anaye. ¹⁵ Arrenhantherrenhe arrpenhele atweme apeke, renhe atwirtnetyale. Arntarnte-arerraye, kele imerte arrpenhe areye anteme arntarnte-aremele.

¹⁶ Akangkentye akwetethe anerlte-anaye. ¹⁷ Ngkarteke akwetethe angkerlte-anaye, impelhetyale. ¹⁸ Nhenheke rarle Ngkarte arrekantherre angkerlte-aneme Jesus-kenhe-arle areyete: Kele iwenhe apeke nthakenhe-arle irreme, mwerre apeke, akurne apeke, kele mwerre-arle! Akwetethe Ngkarte utyernemele tnakewarreye.

¹⁹ Nhenge Utmenge Mwerre arrekantherre iwenhe apeke ikwere angkerlunge, renhe awerrirretyeke, Ikwere-ketyenge untyeme-irretyalaye, renhe ipmentye-iwetyalaye. ²⁰ Arrpenhe akwele rarle arrekantherre angkemeke Utmenge Mwerreke, renhe mwantyele awaye, untyeme-irretyale. ²¹ Ayeye mwantyele awerrirraye, ayeye yanhe arratyete apeke urrtirrentye apeke. Ayeye arratyete apeke-arle renhe awerrirretyeke. ²² Ayeye urrtirrentye apeke, awerrirretyale anaye.

²³ Arrantherre mwerre anerlte-aneme, arrantherre-arle Ngkarte arratyete itelaremenge iperre. Anwerne Ngkarteke angkerlte-aneme arrekantherre, arrantherre mwerre anetyenhenge. Anwerne Ngkarteke angkeme Re arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke utmenge arrekantherrenhe arratyete mwerre atnyenetyeke, akurne-ketyenge akayake-iletuyeke. Nhenge Jesus Christ ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alepemele, arrpenhele arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme. ²⁴ Ngkarte arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke Renhe apentetyeke. Re arrekantherre akwetethe arratyete ileme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre itelaretyeke Rarle arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-areme akwete anthurre.

²⁵ Atyewe Ngkarte-arenye anwerne-kenhe areye, Ngkarteke anwerneke akwetethe angkerrirraye, arrekantherre anwerne angkeme-arteke. ²⁶ Arrantherre ingkirreke Jesus-kenhe. Nhenge arrantherre anyente-irreremele arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke imernetyeke arrantherre-arle arntarnte-arerreme.

²⁷ Jesus-ele ayenge ileke pipe nhenhe intelhe-iletuyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre apurte-irreremele tyatyete-ke, arnterre read-eme-ilaye Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areyele awetyeke.

²⁸ Kele anwerne pipe nhenhe renhe intelhe-ilemele uyerrelhe-ileke. Anwerne Jesus Christ apayuthneme akangkentye arrekantherrenge anetyeke. Kele.

2 Thessalonians

Paul-ele ayeye nhenhe arrpenhe anteme intelhe-ileme Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke apmere akngerre Thessalonica ikwerele-arle anerrirremeke

¹ Ayenge Paul, Silas uthene Timothy uthenenge aneme. Anwerne pipe nhenhe intelhe-ileme Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke apmere Thessalonica-le-arle anemeke. Arrantherre ingkirreke Ngkarte-kenhe aneme, Jesus Christ Alartetye anwerne-kenhe anteye.

² Anwerne Ngkarteke akwetethe angkeme arrekantherre nhenge Jesus Christ Anwerneke-artweyele Ratherre arrenhantherrenhe akwete mwerre atnyenetyeke arrantherre mwerre anetyeke nhenge Ratherre arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye iletetyeke, arrantherre mwerre atyenpe anetyenhenge.

Nhenge Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-ल्पemele, re tyerrtye areye akalkelhe-iletienhe itneke itirremele

³ Arrantherre Jesus Christ Alartetye akwetethe arratyete itelareme, arntarnte-arerremele arrekantherre-arrpe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre anwernehe akangketyeke mpwareme nhenge anwerne Ngkarteke angkerlenge. Anwerne akwetethe Ngkarteke akangkemele angkemele arrekantherre, arrantherre-arle Ngkarte arratyete itelarerlenge awethe-ame-awethe. ⁴ Nhenge anwerne tyatye-werne alhemele, anwerne tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ileme nthakenhe-arle arrantherre Ngkarte arratyete itelaremunge. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye arrekantherre akwetethe ahele-irreme, arrenhantherrenhe uterneme akurne mpwaretyeke arrkernemele. Itnenhe irlpe artepele awerrirraye, nhenge akurne akngerre yanhe arrekantherre irrerlenge. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe Jesus arratyete itelaremele akwete, arrantherre rlterrke akwete anemele.

⁵ Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areye arrekantherre ahele-irremele aneme, arlkarentye-irremele arrekantherre, kenhe arrantherre rlterrke akwete-arle anerlenge. Itnenhe irlpe artepele awerrirraye. Nhenhe ikwerele, anwerne akaltye aneme nhenge Ngkarte arratyete anthurre anerlenge, Re anteme tyerrtye areye arratyete anthurre akalkelhe-iletienhe. Re arrekantherre alakenhe angketyenhe, "Nhenge arrantherre Ayenge Alartetye akeme alakenhe ikwerenge-arle akurne areye arrekantherre irremunge. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke arrantherre akwete-arle atyenge arratyete mwerre anerlenge. Arratyete anthurre-arle, arrantherre atyinhe akwete aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ayenge Alartetye arrekantherrenhe akwete-ante aneme." Alakenhe rarle Ngkarte angketyenhe arrekantherre. ⁶ Ngkartele arratyete anthurre-arle nhenge nthakenhe-arle Re anwernenhe akalkelhe-iletienhe-arteke. Areke-arle iperrengenge nthakenhe-arle arrpenhe areyele arrekantherrenhe akurne mpwarerlenge, arrekantherre ahele-irremele, Ngkartele itnenhe arriletienhe itneke ahele-irritnemele. ⁷ Re arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe mwantye anthurrele arntarnte-aretyenhe, arrenhantherrenhe akurne-ketye akayake-iletienhe, Re anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhe anteme. Nhenhe areye-arle irretyenhe nhenge Jesus Christ alkere-arenye ikwerenhe areye-akerte akertne-ngentyele arratemele ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalperlengenge. Nhenge re apetyalpemele alkere-arenye atningke anthurre-akerte, itne rlterrke anthurre anetyenhe, ure alkngenthele itnenhe utepe-aketyenhe. ⁸ Arratyete apelaye, nhenge Jesus apetyalpemele ure akngerre-akerte, Re akalkelhe-ilemele atwetyenhe yanhe areye Ngkarteke-arle

akangwe-irretyakenhe, yanhe areye-inpe nhenge Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte-arle arratyte itelaretyakenhe. ⁹ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, Re itnenhe arnterre anthurre atwetyenhe. Re imerte itnenhe aywepemele Ikwere-ketye akwete-ante akalke-akalke anetyeke. Re rlterrke anthurre, itnenhe aywepeke-arle iperrenge itne Ikwere-werne-atheke awethe utepe-irretyakenhe aneme. Yanhe ipenhe anteme itne aretyakenhe alkngenthe mwerre akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe pwarrrtyerlengge alkerenge, alkngenthe Ikwere-nge-ntyele-arle pwarrrtyemeke. Ngkarte itne-ketyenge akwete-ante untyeme-irretyenhe. ¹⁰ Alakenhe-irretyenhe ilengare apeke Jesus Alartetye apetyalperlengge, anwerne akangkemele anetyeke renhe utyernemele tnaketyeke nhenge anwerne-arle Ikwere-nge anemenge. Nhenge anwerne Renhe aremele, yanhe areye renhe-arle arratyte itelaremeke, anwerne ingkirreke akangkemele arlkemele anteme renhe utyernemele tnaketyenhenge. Arrantherre-arle arratyte itelaremeke iwenhe anwerne angkekengge, arrantherre yanhele anetyenhe anteye nhenge anwerne ingkirreke arlkemele alyelherlengge Ikwere-werne-atheke. Anwerne apatewarretyenhe rarle pwarrrtyerlengge anthurrenge.

¹¹ Kele anwerne Ngkarteke angkeme arrekhantherre ingkirrenyeye. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke itelaraye. Anwerne arrenhantherrenhe akwete apayuthneme Ikwere arratyte mwerre anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakemele ineke nhenge arrantherre akwete-arle Ikwere arratyte mwerre anetyeke. Arrantherre Renhe kele arratyte itelareme, arrantherre Ikwere aywerrke anthurre mwerre anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Ngkarte apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe rlterrke-ilettyeke akwete-ante arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ilettyeke Ikwere mwerrantye akwete anetyenhenge. ¹² Alakenhe-arle anwerne apayuthneme, nhenge arpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe arerlengge mwer-rantye anerlte-aneme, itne Jesus Christ Alartetye utyernemele anthurre tnaketyeke. Kenhe Jesus-ele anteme arrenhantherrenhe aremele angkeme, "Alakenhe-arle mwerre anthurre." Alakenhe-irretyenhe Ngkarte uthene Jesus Christ uthenele-arle arrenhantherrenhe rlterrke Ikwere-atherrenhe antherlengge.

2

Arrentye Satan-eke-amparre apetyeme Jesus-enge arrwekele

¹ Atyewe Ngkarte-arenye anwerne-kenhe areye, anwerne angketyeke ilengare-arle Jesus Christ Alartetye apetyetyenhe. Re arlte anyentele apetyetyenhe anwernenhe ingkerrenyeye anthurre apurtelhe-ilettyeke Ikwerele-arlengge anetyeke. Alakenhe renhe anteme anwerne arrekhantherre Ikwere-akerte ilettyeke. Anwernenhe awerrirraye. ² Kenhe tyerrtye arpenhe areye akutne-arle aneme arlte impene yanhe-akerteke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arnterre itirremele atere-irremele anteye. Arrpenhele akwele arrekhantherre ayeye apale-apale ileke nhenge ayeye yanhe akwele Utmenge Mwerre-ngentyele akwele. Itne apeke angkeme anwerne-akerte anwerne-arle akwele ayeye arpenhe intelhe-ilemele yerneke Jesus-akerte nhenge ilemele Jesus-arle akwele kele apetyekengge akwele. Itne anteme angkeme anteye Jesus-arle akwele kele ahelhe akngerre nhenhe-werne apetyalpeke-arle akwele. Yanhe alakenhe arratyte anetyakenhe. Jesus apetyetyakenhe akwete, arrangwe-arle. ³ Angwenhele apeke arrekhantherre alakenhe urrtirremele ileme, renhe awetyale anetyeke, ikwereketye untyeme-irremele anaye. Urreke Jesus apetyalpetyenhenge, tyerrtye atningke anthurre Ngkarte-ketye mwernte-irretyenhe Ikwere-ketyenge untyeme-irremele. Ikwere iperrenge artwe Arrentye Satan-kenhe-arle anemeke re apetyetyenhe, kenhe Arrentye Arnterte Anthurre arritnye. Kele imerte urreke awerne Ngkartele Arrentye Arnterte Anthurre ure alkngenthe akngerreke iwetyenhe akwete-ante. ⁴ Nhenge Arrentye Arnterte yanhe ahelhe akngerre

nhenhe-werne apetyemele, re ayeye areye akurne-iletuyenhe, urrtiyirremele iletuyenhe itneke-akerte, arrawe-irrentye arrpenhe areyeke-arlike nhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle apenteme-akerte nhenge Altyerre ipenhe areye-arlike-akerte akwele. Re anteme akngerre anthurre akwele akelhetyenhe arrpenhe areyenge akngerre ulkere. Nhenhe ikwere ipenhe Arrentye Arnterte nhenhe Tyatye Akngerre ikwerele anetyenhele. Re anteme imerte Ngkarte anteme akwele ilelhemele. ⁵ Arrantherre-ame itelareme ayeye yanhe the arrekatherre ileke arrule anthurre? The arrekatherre ikwere-akerte ileke, Arrentye Arnterte anthurre arritnye, nhenge ayenge-arle apmere arrekatherrenge anekenge.

⁶ Lyete anteme arne iwenhe apekele renhe arrkngerte-ileme arratetyeke. Arrantherre kele akaltye aneme arne nhenhe ikwere iwenhele-arle renhe arrkngerte-ileme anwerneke arratetyeke. Nhenge Ngkarte kele mpwarerherlenge. Re Arrentye Arnterte anwerneke imernetyenhe. ⁷ Kenhe anwerne akenhe Arrentye Arnterte renhe aretyakenhe-arle, anwerne ikwere-akerte kele akaltye ware aneme. Rarle tyerrtye atningke Ngkarte-ketye kele untyemelhe-ileke. Lyete anteme arrpenhe mwerrele Arrentye Arnterte renhe arrkngerte-ileme arrateketye. Ikwere ipenhe anteme, renhe-arle arrkngerte-ilemeke ipenhe Ngkartele renhe akngetyenhe apmere ahelhe akngerre nhenhenge-ntyete. Ikwere ipenhe anteme, Arrentye Arnterte imernelhetyenhe anwerneke. ⁸ Nhenge Arrentye Arnterte apetyerlenge, Jesus-ele renhe ilwetyeke-ante atwetyenhe. Re anteme renhe atwetyenhe nhenge angkentye ikwerenhele ware. Nhenge Jesus apetyalpemele, Re Alkngenthe Ikwerenhe mwerre-akerte apetyetyenhe akngerrele arrtyernerlenge, Re apetyalpetyenhe ngangkere akngerre Ikwerenhe-akerte, ngangkere akngerre Ikwerenhele Re akurne ingkirreke akethe-ante arrernetyenhe. ⁹ Yewe, alakenhe arratye anthurre. Nhenge Arrentye Satan-ele Arrentye Arnterte yernemele, re renhe ngangkere ikwerenhe akwele anthetyenhe. Ngangkere ikwere-akerte akwele re apetyeme nhenhe-werne. Kele imerte re alhemele apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne nhenge ngangkere ikwerenhele-arle akwele iwenhe apeke renhe areye mpwarerle-apetyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe apatewarretyenhe anthurre arne ingkirreke rarle mpwarerlenge. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele renhe aremele, itne imerte ikwere arlkemele re Ngkarte-arteke akwele anerlenge itneke. ¹⁰ Ngangkere akurne yanhe-akertele anteme re itneke urrtiyirremele itnenhe iwerre akurnele akngetyeke. Kenhe ikwere ipenhele Ngkartele itnenhe aywepelenge-arle akwete-ante. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele apeke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte arratye itelaretyeke, kenhe Ngkartele anteme itnenhe mwantyele-arle arntarnte-aremere. Kenhe tyerrtye nhenhe areye akenhe Ayeye Mwerre nhenheke akangkwe-irretyakenhe, itne imerte ayeye nhenhe renhe akwenpele ware awemeke, itne renhe arratye itelaretyakenhenge-arle, itne imerte ilerremele urrtiyirrentye ware akwele. Kele alakenhe ikweringe anteme Ngkartele itnenhe aywepeme. ¹¹ Alakenhe arratye anthurre. Nhenge itne awemele, Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe renhe arratye itelaretyakenhe Jesus-akerte. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme Ngkartele itnenhe mwernte-ilettyeke akurrkngite itnekenhe aparlpe-aparlpe-irreme-arle, kele imerte itne akurne anteme itelaretyenhenge. Ikwere ipenhele imerte, itne Arrentye Arnterte renhe anteme awemele anteme itneke re urrtiyirremele ilerlenge. ¹² Angwenhele apeke Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe renhe arratye itelaretyakenhe Jesus Christ-akerte, yanhe ikweringe anteme Ngkartele itnenhe atwetyenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye, arratye itelaretyakenheke-arle, akangkentye akwete-arle apale alherlte-iwemele, itirretyakenhe anemele, akurne mpwaretyeke ahentye-aneme akwetethe, alakenhe ikweringe anteme itnenhe atwetyenhe akwete.

Ngkartele Thessalonica-arenye areye akngakeme nhenge Re itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke

¹³ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe anwerne-kenhe areye: Jesus Alartetye arrekhantherre ahentye anthurre aneme. Arrule anthurre nhenge urreke Ngkartele-arle arne ingkirreke mpwaretyenhenge, Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke akurne-ketyenge akayake-iletienheke, arrenhantherrenhe ingkerrenyeke mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenheke. Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke nhenge arrantherre Renhe apentetyenhenge. Re arrenhantherrenhe Utmenge Mwerre Ikwerenhe antheke Rarle arrenhantherrenhe arrekwele-irretyeke. Re arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme arrantherre-arle Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte arratyte itelarekenge. Lyete anteme Utmenge Mwerre arrenhantherrenhe akaltye-antherle-aneme arratyte mwerre anerrirretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe itethe-iletienhe arlte ingkernenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Ngkarte akwete utyernemele tnaketyeke arrekhantherre ingkirrenyekeke. Nhenhe anwerne mpwaretyeke arratyte. Anwerne Ngkarte utyernemele tnakeme anthurre arrekhantherre ingkerrenyekeke. ¹⁴ Alakenhe anteme arratyte anthurre Rarle arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke nhenge Re arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re anwerneke Ayeye Akngerre nhenhe yerneke anwerne-arle arrekhantherre iletienhenge. Jesus anwerneke-artweye Ngkartenge akwete-ante aneme, alakenhe mwerre anthurre-arle. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngakemele ineke nhenge arrantherre anteme Jesus-arteke anteme anetyenhenge nhenge arrantherre anteme Ngkartenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge. Ngkartele Jesus Christ utyerneke, arrenhantherrenhe utyernetyenhe anteye. ¹⁵ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe anwerne-kenhe areye, rlterrke akwete tnerrirraye Jesus anwerneke-artweyeke, renhe apenterlte-apaye. Ayeye yanhe-arle anwerne arrekhantherre arrekwelenge ileke, renhe arratyte itelaretyeke akwete. Ayeye nhenhe-inpe awemele akwete anwerne-arle arrekhantherre intelhe-ilemeke pipe nhenhenge. Arrpenhe areye awerrirretyale nhenge itne arrenhantherrenhe ayeye arrpenhe arrkernemele akaltye-antherleng. ¹⁶⁻¹⁷ Ngkarte uthene Jesus Christ uthene anwerneke ahentye anthurre aneme, anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-anerremele. Ngkartele anwernenhe rlterrke-ileme anwerne atere-irreme-ketye. Alakenhe ikwerenge anwerne akaltye anteme aneme nhenge anwerne-arle ilwemele, anwerne imerte itethe-irritnetyenhe awethe Ikwerenge-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne akwete Jesus Christ-ek angkemele Ngkarteke anteye Re-atherre arrenhantherrenhe rlterrke akwete atnyenetyeke nhenge arrantherre atere-atere akwete ware aneketye. Nhenhe ikwere ipenhele anteme arrantherre arratyte itelaretyenhe mwerre ware anteme angkemele anetyenhenge.

3

Paul uthene atyewe ikwerenhe atherre uthenele Ngkarte-kenhe areye apmere Thessalonica-le apayuthneme Ngkarteke akwete angketyeke itneke

¹ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe anwerne-kenhe areye, Ngkarteke akwete angkaye anwerneke. Renhe apayuthnaye, anwerne iparrpe alhetyeke itneke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte iletieyke, nhenge tyerrtye atningke anthurrele anwernenhe awetyenhenge nhenge anwerne itneke iletienhenge Jesus Christ-akerte nhenge apmere arrpenanheke. Ngkarte itneke apayuthnaye nhenge itne awemele ayeye nhenhe arratyte itelarerrirretyenhenge arrantherre-arle aneme-arteke. ² Tyerrtye arrpenhemele-arle arratyte itelaretyakenhe akwete-arle nhenge anwerne itneke ilerleng. Tyerrtye yanhe areye-arle akurne anthurre aneme ikerlte-irremele akwele itne aneme, itnekenge ware anteme akwete Ngkarte apayuthne anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke.

³ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe anwerne-kenhe areye, Jesus Christ anwernekenge akwetethe aneme anwernenhe impetyakenhe, re mpwaretyenhe iwenhe rarle angkeke mpwaretyeke. Re arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-iletayeke mwantyele akwete arntarnte-aremele Arrentye Satan-ele arrenhantherrenhe akurne mpwaretyeke uterneketye. ⁴ Arrantherre kele Ngkarte-kenhe areye aneme. Arrantherre kele Jesus Christ renhe arratyete itelareme, Ikwere alknngwirretyakenhele. Arrwekele-arle anwerne ayeye yanhe arrekhantherre ileke nhenge ayeye renhe-arle anwerne intelhe-ileke-arlke pipe nhenheke, anwerne itelareme nhenge arrantherre-arle iwerre renhe apentemele, arrantherre-arle akwete apentetyenhe. ⁵ Anwerne Jesus Anwerneke-artweyeke angkemele Re arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyenhenge awethe-ame-awethe Ngkarte-akerte. Nhenhe ipenhe arrantherre akaltye anetyenhenge nhenge Ngkarte arrekhantherre ingkirrenyekeke ahentye anthurre aneme. Anwerne Ikwere akwete angkemele nhenge arrantherre rlterrke anthurre anetyenhenge Jesus-arteke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke-arle mwerre anthurre anekeke, nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areyeke renhe-arle akwete uternemeke. Ikwere iperrenge anteme arrantherre mwerre anetyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke nhenge itne arrenhantherrenhe akwete uternerlenghe apeke ahele-irrerlenghe apeke arrekhantherre.

Anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe areye arnterre warrke-irretyeke

⁶ Anwerne-arle warrkene Jesus Christ-kenhe areye-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arnterre mpwarelthe-anetyeke. Anwernenhe mwantye anthurrele awerrirraye! Anwerne aweke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-arle akwele warrke-irretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe. Nhenge tyerrtye angwenhe apeke apurrke-irremele aneme arrekhantherrele-arlenghe urrkapyetyakenhe, ikwerele-arlenghe anetyale-arle! Tyerrtye yanhe areye-arteke apele iwerre mwerre renhe apentetyakenhe-arle nhenge anwerne-arle itnenhe akaltyele-anthemyeke. ⁷ Arrantherre anwernenhe itelareme nhenge anwerne arrekhantherrele-arlenghe anerlenghe apmere arrekhantherrenhenge. Anwerne apurrke-irretyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Anwerne arnterre anthurre urrkaperlthe-aneke arrantherre anteme anwernenhe mwerrentye apentetyenhenge. ⁸ Nhenge anwerne merne arrpenhe-kenhe arlkweke, anwerne apwerte ngkweltye akweke itnenhe anthemyeke. Kele anwerne urrkaperlthe-anetyakenhe anteme apeke, kele anwerne arrenhantherrenhe-arle ngkweltyeke apayuthnemere. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne arnterre anthurre urrkaperlthe-aneme arlthe arrpe-anenhele, ingwe arrpe-anenhele. ⁹ Anwerne akngerrepate areye akwete aneme. Anwerne-arle arrenhantherrenhe akwete uternemere anwernenhe apwerte mane anthetyeke. Kele nhenge alakenhe irreketye, anwerne arnterre anthurre urrkaperlthe-aneke nhenge arrantherre anwernekenge akaltye-irretyenhenge arratyete mpwaremele mwerre anetyenhenge anteye. ¹⁰ Nhenge anwerne arrekhantherrenge aneke apmere arrekhantherrele-arlenghe, ayeye nhenhe-arle anwerne arrekhantherre ileke, nhenhe anteme re: Angwenhe urrkaperlthe-anetyakenhe renhe merne anthetyale nhenge re arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnerlenghe.

¹¹ Yewe, alakenhe arratyete anthurre. Anwerne ayeye arrekhantherre-akerte aweke-arle nhenge arrpenheme-arle warrke mpwareketye. Anwerne aweke-arle antime yanhe areye warrke-irretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle tyele angkerlthe-anemyeke akwete, itne arrpenhe areyeke iterele warrke-irreme itnenhe apatelhe-ilemele. ¹² Anwerne apele warrkene Jesus Christ-kenhe areye. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne ayeye rlterrke anthurre renhe ileme tyerrtye arrpenhe yanheke arrpenhe areyeke-arle tyele angkemele itnenhe apatelhe-ilemele, warrke-irretyakenhe anteye. Itne arnterre anthurre urrkaperlthe-anetyeke merne uthene apwerte utheneke.

¹³ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe anwerne-kenhe areye, arrantherre apeke-arle apurrke anteme awelhemele. Kenhe arrantherre arrpenhe areye mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke akwete-arle.

¹⁴ Kele arrpenhe Ngkarte-kenhele apeke akiwarre-irremele pipe nhenheke anwerneke-ngentyele nhenge urrkaperlte-anetyakenhe, kele renhe alkngetherre ilaye tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge. Ikwere-ketye arlengenge anetyeke anteme re imerte apure-irrerlengge, akngarte-iwelhetyenhenge. ¹⁵ Tyerrtye yanhe re Ngkarte-kenhe akwete aneme, re atyewe arrekantherrenhe akwete anemele. Ikwere akangkemele anaye. Ikwere akwete angkemele urrkapetyeke alpetyenhenge.

Paul-ele anteme pipe nhenhe renhe intelhe-ileme uyerrelhe-ilemele

¹⁶ Jesus Christ-ele tyerrtye areye atyenpelhe-ileme. Anwerne Ikwere angkeme arrekantherre nhenge Re arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe atyenpelhe-iletienhenge nthenhe-werne re apeke arrantherre alherlte-iweme. Anwerne Ikwere angkeme Re arrekantherrele-arlengge akwete-ante anetyeke.

¹⁷ Ayenge Paul angkeme arrekantherre ayenge-arle mwerre aneme. Ayenge alakenhe akwete angkeme ayeye atyinhe areye intelhe-ilemele iltie atyinhele. Nhenge arrantherre pipe nhenhe renhe aremele kele arrantherre akaltye anetyeke tharle intelhe-ilekenge. ¹⁸ The Jesus Christ Anwerneke-artweye apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe akwete mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Kele.

1 Timothy

Pipe arrekwelenye nhenhe Paul-elarle intelhe-ilemeke artwe Timothy-ke

¹ Timothy, the Paul-ele pipe nhenhe ngkwenge intelhe-ileme yernemele. Arrule anthurre Ngkartele angkentye Ikwerenhe antheke angwenhele-arle apeke nhenge Jesus Christ arratyte itelareme re akwele Ikwerere-arlenge akwete anthurre anetyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwere anteme Re Jesus anwerneke-werne yerneke. Anwerne Jesus Christ-ante arratyte itelareme. Anwerne-arle akaltye aneme Jesus-arle apetye-alpeme, alakenhe ikwere anteme anwerne ikwere akarelheme. Ngkartele anwer-nenhe mwantye-mwantye ilemele itetheke mpwareme, anwerne-arle Jesus arratyte itelaremenge. Re-atherre ayenge mwantyele akngakeke ikwere-atherre ayenge urrkapetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge urrkaperle-aneme ayeye akngerre akngernetyeke Ikwerenhe arrpenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areyeye ilettyeke.

² Timothy, ayenge ngkwenge ilkelheme anthurre unte-arle alere atyinhel anthurre-arteke anemenge, unte-arle Ngkartele atyewe-irreke atyengenge. Ayenge angkeme Ngkartele Jesus Christ anwerneke-artweyete-arlke alakenhe: “Akngeyaye, ayenge Ngkwenge angkeme Unte-arle Timothy mwantye-mwantye ilettyeke, renhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele, nhenge re mwerre anthurre anetyenhenge.”

Paul-ele Timothy ileme itneke ilettyeke ayeye arratyte-akerte

³ Urreke ayenge apmere Macedonia-werne alhetyenhenge, the ngenhe ileke apmere Ephesus yanhele akwete anetyeke. The ngkwenge ileke artwe akngerrepate tyatyte-arenye areye-akerte tyerrtye areyete-arle akurne-akurne ayeye ilerlte-anemeke. The ngenhe ileke apmere yanhele akwete anetyeke unte-arle artwe yanhe areye ntertelhe-ilettyeke. The ngkwenge awethe ileme pipe nhenheke intelhe-ilemele tharle arrekwele ngkwenge ileke-arteke, unte artwe yanhe areye ilettyeke ayeye akurne areye ilettyale. ⁴ Tyerrtye Ngkarte awentye akngerre areye-arle, itne arrpenhe areye akaltyete-anthelme arratyte Ngkarte-akerte. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe-arenye areyele akenhe ayeye mwerre ilettyakenhe itneke, arrangwe-arle. Itne-arle akwele ayeye arrulenyete areye ilerlte-aneme. Itne akwele itnenhe akaltyete-anthelme arritnyete tyerrtye arrule-arle anekeke areye-akerte. Itne akwete anthurre ileme ayeye alakenhe areye-akerte atyenpe-irretyakenhele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, Ngkartele-artweyete areye akwete ahele-ahele akerrreme.

⁵ Timothy, Ngkartele-artweyete areyete angketyete alhaye itne anthelhettyeke Ngkartele. Ngkarte arne ingkirreke mwerreke-arle areye itirremele aneme. Itnenhe ilaye mwerre areyete-ante itirremele anetyeke, iwenhe apeke renhe arratyte mwerre ware mpwaretyete Ngkartele-arteke. Itnenhe ilaye ayeye Jesus-kenhe awetyete iwerre ikwerenhe-ante apentetyete. Nhenge itne alakenhe mwerre mpwaremele, kele itne tyerrtye arrpenhe areyete-arlke ahentyete anteme aneme. Alakenhe renhe anwerne itneke ahentyete-aneme mpwaretyete. ⁶ Artwe areye, ayeye akurne-arle akaltyete-anthelmeke, apale alheke-arle Ngkarte-ketyete untyeme-irremele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne Ngkartele ahentyete-anetyakenhe anteme aneme, itne tyerrtye arrpenhe areyete anteme ahentyete-anetyakenhe. Itne arrpenhe itnekenge akwetethe ahele-ahele akerrreme. ⁷ Artwe yanhe areye, itne-arle artwe ampwe angkentye Moses-kenheke akutne. Kele imerte itne akwele angkentye Moses-kenhele akwete akaltyete-anthelmele. Nhenhe areye itirreme itne akwele ingkerrenetyekeke akaltyete,

itne ilelheme itne-arle angkentye yanheke akaltye aneme akwele. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, itne-arle itelaretyakenhe, arrangkwe akwete-arle.

⁸ Kenhe anwerne nhenhe-arteke itirreme: Anwerne akaltye aneme angkentye Moses-kenhe-arle mwerre aneme. Angkentye yanhe mwerre tyerrtye areyeke akaltye-irretyeke, akurne-ketye impelhetyenhenge anteme. ⁹ Kenhe nhenhe arrpenheke-arle anwerne-arle itirreme: Tyerrtye arrpenheme mwerre aneme Ngkarteke. Angkentye Akngerre Ikwerenhe Re artwe Moses antheke, kenhe angkentye yanhe akenhe tyerrtye akurne areyeke-ante ware mwerre anerlenghe. Angkentye Akngerre yanhe Re Moses antheke tyerrtye akurne-arle-irreke areyeke, akurne akwete-arle mpwarerlte-anemeke, yanhe areye iwerre akurne-arle apentemeke Ngkartenge untyeme-irreke-arle areyeke. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akwete-arle akurne mpwareme. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akwenpele awemele, kele imerte mpwaretyakenhe-arle, itne Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyakenhe akwete. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele angkentye awemele, itne akenhe akurne akwete-arle mpwaremele anteme. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele anyikwe apeke meyikwe apeke ilwetyeke-ante atwerlenghe. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ilwetyeke atwerlenghe. ¹⁰ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe alheme anewe arrpenhe-kenhe anyelknghele intetyeke mpwareme. Artwe anyente artwe arrpenhenge interreme nhenge artwe arrpenhe akwele arelhe-arteke-arle akwele. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe arntirrkwemele, akunye areye-arle, itnenhe urrkapetyeke uterneme. Kenhe arrpenhe areye arrpenhe areyeke urtyirremele angkepangkeme. Kele imerte tyerrtye arrpenhe nhenhe areyele itnenhe court-werne-atheke anteme akngemele itne imerte awethe urtyirremele. Arne nhenhe areye akurne anthurre-arle. Ngkartele Moses angkentye akngerre antheke, re nhenge tyerrtye akurne areye arraty-ilettyeke, yanhe areye angkentye arraty nhenhenge-arle impelhememeke akwete, akurne arrpenhe mpwaremele. ¹¹ Ayeye arratyentye Ngkartele-arle ayenge anthekeke nhenge the anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke ilettyenhenge. Yewe, Ngkarte mwerre anthurre! Ayeye Mwerre Ikwerenhe mwerre anteye.

Paul Ngkarteke akangkeme

¹² Ayenge akangkeme Jesus Christ anwerneke-artweyeke rarle ayenge rltterke anthurre ilekenghe. Rarle ayenge itelareme arrule anthurre iperre, kele arrule anthurrenge ipenhe re angkeke, "Paul-ele ayenge awetyenhe-arle." Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re ayenge akngakeke Ikwere warrke-irretyeke. ¹³ Kenhe urreke ayenge Ngkarteke atyewe-irretyenhenge, arrwekele awerne-arle ayenge Jesus-akerte akurne angketyarte, Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke ahele-irremele itnenhe atwetyarte. Ayenge-arle ahe-akngerre anthurre anetyarte, akutne aneke arne akurne itneke-akerte the mpwaretyame. Ayenge Jesus-eke akangkwe-irretyakenhe aneke, akutne aneke Ikwere. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, Ngkarte atyenge alhwarrpe-irreke. ¹⁴ Yewe, Ngkartele imernemele Rarle atyenge ahentye-aneke ayenge mwantyele arntarntearemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge Jesus-eke-ante ware anerle-aneme. Ayenge Ikwere ware anteme aneme Renhe awemele, Ngkarte-arenye areye mwantye arntarntearemele.

¹⁵ Timothy-aye, the ngenhe ayeye nhenhe-akerte ilettyeke ahentye aneme, nhenge ayeye arraty mwerre anthurre nhenhe-akerte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, anwerne ingkirrekele renhe arraty itelaretyeke renhe atnyenemele: Apmere ahelhe nhenhele anwerne ingkirreke anthurre akurne-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Jesus apetyeke anwerneke ilwetyeke anwernenhe ilweketye atnyenetyeke. Ayenge Paul, ayenge akurne anthurre antime aneme, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge-arle awethe akurne anthurre ulkere. ¹⁶ Arraty apelaye. Ayenge tyerrtye arrpenhe

areyenge akurne ulkere, itnekenge akurne anthurre ulkere. Alakenhe-arle ayenge anetyarte, kenhe Ngkarte atyenge akwete-arle mwerre anerlenghe. Urreke-awerne, tyerrtye atningke anthurrele anteme Jesus Christ arratyete itelaretyenhe, itne anteme ikwerenge anteme akwete-ante anetyenhe, kenhe re akenhe tyerrtye areyenge-arle anetyenhe akwete-ante antime. Ngkarte atyenge arrwekele mwerre akngerre aneke kele arrpenhe areyele anteme aretyenhenge Ngkarte-arle akurne areyeke akwete ahentye aneme. Re anteme itnenhe itethe-ileme ilweketyenge atwetyakenhele. ¹⁷ Anwerne ingkirrekele Ngkarte utyernemele tnakewarreyete. Rarle impene anthurre, Rarle tyerrtye ingkirrekeke Alartetye anthurre aneme akwetethe. Rarle irrkaye, ilwetyakenhe anetyenhenge, arrangkwe-arle! Anwerne Ikwere alyelhemele akwete aneye!

Paul-ele Timothy ileme Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-ante ware apenterle-anetyeke

¹⁸ Timothy, unte atyenge alere-arteke. Nhenge akngerrepate tyaty-arenye areyele ngenhe akngerrepate tyaty-kenhe anetyeke mpwareke, itne ilye akaperte ngkwinge heke arrernewarremele Ngkarteke angkerirremele ngkwenge. Itne ngenhe ileke urrkaperle-anetyeke tyaty arrpenhe areyele-arlenghe. The anteme ayeye nhenhe ngkwenge awethe ileme re-anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-arle ngenhe ilekeke-arteke. Nhenge unte ayeye nhenhe awemele kwene anthurrele atnyenemele, kele unte imerte irraweye anthurre-arteke rlterrke anthurre tnelele Ngkarteke, unte imerte rlterrke tnelele arrentye Satan-ketye. Unte imerte warrkene mwerre akngerre Ngkarteke apmere Ephesus ikwerele. ¹⁹ Nhenge unte ayeye atyinhe nhenheke itirremele, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme unte Jesus arratyete akwete itelaremele, ikwere akangkwe-irremele akwete. Unte anteme arratyete anetyeke mwerre mpwaremele akwete apure-irreketye. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele Jesus awemele apentetyarte. Ikwere iperren-gentyete itne akenhe akurne mpwareke apure anetyange, arrangkwe-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, itne iwerre apalenghe alheme, Ngkartenge untyeme-irremele. ²⁰ Artwe yanhe atherre Hymenaeus uthene Alexander uthene, re-atherre akurne anerle-anerreke. Re-atherre Ngkartenge untyeme-irreke-arle, Ikwere-ketye akurne angkeke. Kenhe the renhe-atherrenhe arrentye Satan-werne-atheke antheme Re anteme renhe-atherrenhe atwetyenhenge. Kele re apeke renhe-atherrenhe atwerlenghe, alakenhe ikwerenge, urreke apeke imerte re-atherre Ngkarteke angketyeke itirreme ratherre akurne angketyale-arle anemere.

2

Paul-ele Timothy ileme Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areye-arlke nthakenhe Ngkarteke angketyeke arrpenhe areyeke

¹ The Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke ilyeteke ahentye aneme, nhenge arrantherre Ngkarteke angkerlenghe Ikwere akangkemele angketyeke, Renhe akwete anthurre apayuthnetyeke tyerrtye ingkirreke mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. ² Ngkarteke akwete angkaye government-eke pwathe areyeke apmere arrekantherrenhele, Ngkarte apayuthnetyeke government apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyeke, apmere ahelhe akngerre nhenhele-arle anemeke. Nhenge arrantherre Ngkarte apayuthnemele itneke alakenhe, anwerne ingkirreke anteme mwerre anetyenhenge. Nhenge Ngkarteke anwerne alakenhe angkeme itneke, kele anwerne Ngkarte utyernemele tnakewarreme arratyete mwerre anetyenhenge arrpenhe areyeke. ³ Nhenge anwerne Ngkarte alakenhe apayuthnemele itneke, kele mwerre-arle. Alakenhe mpwaremele anwerne Ngkarte akangketyeke mpwareme. Rarle anwernenhe ingkirrenyete mwantye anthurrele arntarnte-areme, Rarle athewe anwernenhe itetheke mpwareme. ⁴ Re tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ahentye anthurre aneme, anwernenhe ingkirreke mwantyele

arntarnte-aremele. Re ahentye aneme anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke. Ayeye Mwerre Ikwerenhe arratyeh anthurre-arle. Re ahentye-aneme tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre Ayeye Mwerre nhenheke akaltye-irretyeke. ⁵ Re Ngkarte anyente ware aneme tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke. Jesus Christ arratyeh aneke tyerrtye mwerre akngerre arratyeh. Re anyentele tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre ipeltye-ileme Ngkarteke. ⁶ Rarle anwerneke ilwetyeke anthelheke, rarle tyerrtye ingkirreke itetheke mpwaretyeke. Arrule anthurre Ngkartele ayeye nhenhe iletakenhe aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Re anteme Ikwere-arrpe ilelheme, “Kele The ayeye nhenhe lyete iletake aneme tyerrtye areyeh.” Kele lyete anwerne akaltyeh anteme aneme. Anwerne itelareme Ngkarteh arle ahentyeh aneme ingkirreke anthurre itetheke mpwaretyeke. ⁷ Nhenhe arratyeh anthurre. Ngkartele ayenge akngakemele inehke. Ikwere-iperre, ayenge urrkaperle-aneme Ayeye Mwerre Ikwerenhe akngernetyeke tyerrtyeh ingkirrekehke, Ngkarteh-kenhe arrpenhe areyeh-arlenge. Re ayenge yernetyakenhe Jew-arenyh areyeh-werneh-athekeh. Re ayenge arrpenhe yanhe areyeh-werneh yernehke, Jew anetyakenhe areyeh-werneh, itnehke Ayeye Mwerre iletake, itnenhe akaltyeh-anthetyehkeh angkentyh Ngkarteh-kenhe Jesus-akerteh.

Paul-eh artwe areyeh uthene arelkeh areyeh uthene Ngkarteh-kenhe ileme arneh iwenhe-anteh iwenhe-anteh mpwaretyehkeh

⁸ Artwe Ngkarteh-kenhe areyehkeh ilayeh, tyatyeh arrpenhe-arenyh areyeh-arleh Ngkartekeh mwerre anerlteh-anetyehkeh. Nhengeh itneh Ngkartekeh angketyehkeh ahentyeh-anemeh, ilyeh itnekenhe akertneh-iletake alkere-werneh-athekeh Ikwere-werneh-athekeh. Kenhe urrekeh Ngkartekeh angketyehenge, itneh tyerrtyeh arrpenhe areyehkeh ahele-irretyale anetyehkeh, ahele akerrityale anetyehkeh.

⁹ Arelkeh Ngkarteh-kenhe areyehkeh angkayeh: Nhengeh itneh apekeh alte mwerre akngerreh-ilelhemeleh, mantereh alkarleh akngerrehkeh irrpemeh, arneh gold amulte-kenhe-akerteh, ahentyeh-kenhe-arlehkeh, itneh imerteh tyatyeh-werneh alhemeleh artwe areyeh-arleh akweleh itnenhe aretyehenge mwerre akngerreh anthurre akweleh, alakenhe akurneh anthurre. Itneh itnehkeh-arrpe ware itirrewarretyakenhe anetyehkeh. ¹⁰ Arelkeh yanhe areyeh itneh-arrpe-arleh Ngkarteh-kenhe areyeh akelheme, itneh itirremeleh akweleh Ngkartekeh mwerre anemekeh-athene, itneh akenhe arrpenhe areyehkeh-amparreh arntarnteh-aretyehkeh. Nhengeh itneh itneh-arrpe itirremeleh anemeh amehkeh-amehkeh-arelhemeleh anemeh, alakenhe akurneh anthurre.

¹¹ Arelkeh yanhe areyeh, nhengeh itneh apurteh-irremeleh tyatyeh akngerrehkeh, itneh nterteh anetyehkeh Ngkarteh-akertehkeh akaltyeh-irretyehenge. Nhenhe ipenhe artwe areyehkeh itnenhe akaltyeh-anthetyehenge ayeyeh akngerreh nhenhe-akertehkeh, keleh itneh mwantyh anthurreleh awemeleh anerlengeh nhengeh artwe areyeh angkerlengeh. Itnehkeh aheleh-aheleh aketyale anetyehkeh. ¹² The Paul-eh arelkeh areyeh ntertelhe-ileme, tyatyeh akngerreh kweneleh angkeme-ketyeh. Itneh artwe areyeh akaltyeh-anthetyehkeh arrangkwe, itneh artwe areyehkeh alartetyeh anetyehkeh arrangkwe. Keleh the arelkeh areyeh ileme itneh-arleh nterteh anetyehkeh tyatyeh akngerreh kweneleh. ¹³ The ngkwenge ileme iwenhekeh-arleh ayenge ahentyeh-anemeh itneh nterteh-irretyehkeh. Arrule anthurre, Ngkartele Adam-ekeh-amparreh arrpmernehkeh. Keleh imerteh Re arelkeh Eve arritnyeh antemeh arrpmernehkeh. ¹⁴ Arrentyh Satan-eh-arleh Adam urrtiyirremeleh uternetyakenheleh anekeh, arrangkwe-arleh. Arrentyh Satan-eh Eve-keh-amparreh urrtiyirremeleh uternehkeh. Keleh ikwere ipenhe antemeh, arelkeh Eve-le akurneh mpwaremeleh Arrentyh Satan awekeh-arleh-iperreh Ngkartenge untyemeh-irrekeh. Alakenhe ikwenge antemeh the arelkeh areyeh ntertelhe-ileme itnenhe ayakemeleh akaltyeh-anthemyeh-ketyeh, itneh antemeh akweleh artwe areyehkeh pwathe aneketyenge. ¹⁵ Kenhe arelkeh areyehkeh apekeh Ngkarteh arratyeh akwete itelareme, itneh Ngkarteh-kenhe arrpenhe areyeh arntarnteh-aremeleh, mwerre anemeh Ngkarteh-werneh-athekeh, tnakelhetyakenhe anetyehkeh, keleh Ngkarteh antemeh-arleh itnehkeh

akangkentye akngerre anthurre. Nhenge arelhele apeke ampe akweke atnyenemele, kele Ngkartele renhe arntarnte-areme akwete akurne-irreketyenge.

3

Paul-ele nhenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke ileme tyatye-ke alartetye areye mwantyele akngaketyeke

¹ The ayeye arratye nhenhe arrekatherre ileme. Angwenhe apeke-arle ahentye-aneme tyatye-ke akngerrepate anetyeke tyatye arrpenhe areyele-arlenge, alakenhe mwerre-arle. ² Alakenhe anetyeke, kele tyerrtye yanhe re mwantye anthurre anetyeke nthakenhe-arle re anetyeke iwerre arratye interte-akemele, akurne mpwaretyale Ngkarteke. Alakenhe ikwerenge-athewe artwe re arelhe anyente-ante ware-akerte anetyeke. Arerte-kwenye anetyeke, akurne-akurne angketyeke arrangkwe. Nhenge ipenye apmere arrpenhe-ngentyele apeke apetyerlenge, re tyerrtye yanhe renhe akngirtnetyeke apmere ikwerenhe-werne ankwe-intetyeke. Re akaltye anthurre anetyeke nthakenhe-akenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akaltyele-anthetyeke. ³ Kele nhenge re apeke ngkwarle akweke ware antyweme, kele mwerre-arle, re akngerre antywetyale anetyeke, akweke ware. Re arerte-arerte-irretyeke arrangkwe ngkwarle akngerre-arle iperrenge. Re mwerre anetyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke, itneke ahele-irretyeke arrangkwe, itnenhe atwetyeke arrangkwe. Re apwerteke ankeye-irretyeke arrangkwe. ⁴⁻⁵ Artwe nhenhele anteme meye ikwerenheke-amparre mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke anewikwe-arlke ampe akweke ikwerenhe-arlke. Nhenge artwe nhenhele apeke arelhe anewikwe ampe akweke ikwerenhe areye mwantyele arntarnte-aretyakenhe, nthakenhe-arle-ame re tyerrtye arrpenhe tyatye-arenye areye arntarnte-aretyenhe? Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, nhenge tyerrtye nhenhe re apeke tyatye akngerreke urrkaperle-anetyeke, re anteme meye ikwerenheke-amparre mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke, anewikwe-arlke, ampe akweke ikwerenhe areye-arlke. Re ampe akweke ikwerenhe areye akaltyele-anthetyeke, ikwere akangkwe-irremele anetyeke ahele-irretyeke arrangkwe.

⁶ Artwe angwenhe apeke-arle Ngkarte-kenhe aneke arrule akngerrenge-ntyete, nhenge re apeke ahentye-aneme tyatye-arenye arrpenhe areyeke urrkaperle-anetyeke, kele alakenhe mwerre anthurre-arle. Kenhe artwe nhenhe apeke re akenhe Ngkarte-kenhe apmwerrike ware-ngentyele, nhenge re apeke ahentye-aneme iparrpe anthurre tyatye-ke akngerrepate anetyeke, re apeke tnakelhemele ware, ayeye ilelhomele rarle mwerre anthurre akwele. Kenhe Ngkartele renhe iwetyenhe, Rarle arrentye Satan iweke-arteke. ⁷ Kele nhenge artwe nhenhe apeke ahentye-aneme tyatye-ke akngerrepate impene anetyeke tyatye arrpenhe areyele-arlenge, nhenge tyatye-arenye kwenye areyele apeke renhe mwerre akwele areme, kele alakenhe mwerre anthurre-arle. Kele mwerre-arle artwe nhenhe re tyatye-ke akngerrepate irretyeke. Kele nhenge tyerrtye tyatye-arenye kwenye areye-arle ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe tyatye-ke akngerrepate anetyeke, nhenge itne angkeme re akurnenge, kele artwe yanhe re apure-irremele anetyeke, kenhe arrentye Satan-ele anteme renhe ineme, re akurne akwete mpwaretyenhenge.

Paul-ele tyatye alartetye areye ileme nthakenhe-akenhe mwantyele akngaketyeke yanhe areye tyatye-ke-arle urrkaperlte-anetyenhenge

⁸ Nhenge tyerrtye angwenhe apeke ahentye-aneme urrkapentye akngerre anetyeke tyatye akngerreke, re mwerre anthurre anetyeke. Re urrtirretyeke arrangkwe ayeye arratye ilemele ware, apwerte ngkweltyeke ankeye akngerre-irretyeke arrangkwe. ⁹ Warrkene tyatye-arenye yanhe re ayeye mwerre arratye akwete itelaremele, renhe arrpenhe areyeke ilemele, ayeye mwerre nhenge Ngkartele-arle anwerneke imernekeke Jesus-akerte. Re anteme apure-irretyeke arrangkwe. Nhenge re apeke

akurne mpwaremele, kele re ikwere-arrpe itirremele anetyeke imerte akangkwe-irremele Ngkarteke. Re iwenhe apeke renhe akurne mpwaretyeke arrangkwe, kenhe re ayeye mwerre renhe mwantyele atnyeneme, Ngkartele anwerneke imerneke-arle. ¹⁰ Warrkene tyatye-arenye yanhe re, urreke arrantherre renhe akngaketyenhenge renhe arrkernetyekeke-amparre renhe arrantherre aretyenhenge iwenhe-arteke-arle re anerlenge, nhenge re apeke-arle iwerre mwerrele alhemeke. Warrkene nhenhe re mwerrentyeke-amparre aneme Ngkarteke. Kele nhenge re apeke mwerre aneme, akurne mpwaretyakenhe, kele arrantherre renhe inetyeke tyatye-ke urrkaperle-anetyeke.

¹¹ Alakenhe akenhe antime aneme, nhenge arelhe apeke ahentye-aneme tyatyele urrkaperle-anetyeke tyatye-arenye areyeke, kele re mwerre anthurre anetyeke. Arelhe nhenhe re tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke tyele angketyeke arrangkwe, itne-akerte ayeye anteke-ilettyeke arrangkwe, itneke urrtyirretyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Arelhe nhenhe mwerrentyeke-amparre anerlenge Ngkarte-werne-atheke, iwerre mwerrele anetyeke Ngkarteke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele anteme renhe itelaretyenhenge, alakenhenge re.

¹² Kenhe artwe yanhe tyatye-ke-arle urrkaperle-anetyeke ahentye-aneme, re arelhe anewe anyente-ante ware-akerte anetyeke. Re mikwe, arelhe anewe ikwerenhe ampe akweke ikwerenhe areye mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Re ampe akweke ikwerenhe areye akaltylele-anthetyeke ikwere-arlike itne akangkwe-irremele anetyeke ahele-irretyakenhe. ¹³ Tyerrtye angwenhele urrkapentye mwerre anthurre mpwareme tyatye-le, kele re Jesus renhe arratye itelaremele. Re atere kwenye alhemele, re atnerre anthurre alhemele Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte ilettyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke. Kenhe Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areyele renhe mwerre anthurre akeme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, nhenge angwenhe apeke ahentye-aneme urrkaperle-anetyeke tyatye akngerre-arenye areyeke, kele alakenhe urrkapentye mwerre anthurre-arle.

Ayeye impene nhenhe anteme Jesus-akerte

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Timothy-aye, ayenge apmere ngkwihinhe-werne alhetyeke. Ayenge apeke alhetyenhe, ayweke, ayenge apeke arne iwenhele apeke ayenge ayaketyenhe ngkwenge-werne alheketye. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, the ayeye nhenhe pipe-ke intelhe-ileme ngkwenge yernetyeke nhenge unte Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe yanhe areye akaltylele-anthetyeke ngkwengenge-arle apurte-irremeke areye. Ngkarte akwete-ante aneme, kele arrantherre ampe Ikwerenhe areye anteme anerlenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, the arrenhantherrenhe akaltylele-anthetyeke, nhenge arrantherre iwerre mwerrele akwetele anetyeke Ngkarteke. Anwerne Ngkarte-arenye areye, Ikwerenge-ntyale ayeye arratye nhenhe inemele, anwerne mwerre anteme aneme. ¹⁶ Ngkartele ayeye akngerre nhenhe anwerneke imerneke anwerne renhe itelaretyenhenge. Ayeye impene nhenhele-arle alakenhe ileme: Jesus ahelhe nhenhele inteke anwerne-arteke. Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele Renhe itethe-ileke. Kenhe arntyale areyele Renhe areke Ngkartele-arleng tnerleng. Nhenhe-arle Ayeye Ikwerenhe-arle, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele kele Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe akngeke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne. Tyerrtye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyele renhe awemele arratye itelarerrirretyenhenge. Kenhe re Ngkartele-arleng alkerle anteme anerleng.

4

Tyerrtye arrpenheme Ngkartenge utepe-irretyenhe

¹ Nhenhe-arle akenhe Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele ayenge ileme. Urreke ahelhe akngerre nhenhe uyerretyenhenge, arrpenheme Ngkarte-kenhe areye akwele, itne

akangkwe-irremele arrentye Satan-arenye areyeke, arrentye urrtiyirrentye akngerre Satan-kenhe. Itne Ngkartenge utepe-irretyenhe arrentye areyele-arle itnenhe akaltyele-antherlenghe. ² Tyerrtye yanhe areye ayeye arrpenhe areyele-arle akaltyele-anthemeke, itne apure anetyakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme nhenhe areyele urrtiyirremele ileme. ³ Alakenhe ikwerenge itne tyerrtye mwerre areye Ngkarte-ketye akngeme, itneke urrtiyirremele ilemele. Itne arrpenhe areyeke ileme anewe akerrityakenhe anetyeke. Itnenhe ileme merne arrpenheme areye-arlike arlkwetyeke ar-rangkwe. Alakenhe akurne anthurre-arle. Ngkartele ingkirreke anthurre anwerneke mpwareke, anwerne anteme merne ingkirreke arlkwetyeke nhenge anwerne Jesus-anteke akangkwe-irremele anetyenhenge Ayeye Mwerre ikwerenhe arraty awemele anemele. Re merne ingkirreke anwerneke mpwareke, anwerne ikwere akangketyenhenge, kele imerte merne ingkirreke iwenhe apeke renhe ipmentye-ipmentyeke arlkwemele. ⁴ Arne ingkirreke anthurre Ngkartele mpwareke, arne mwerre anthurre. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, nhenge urreke arlkwetyenhenge anwerne Ikwere akangkemele angketyeke, ikwere ipenhele anwerne merne iwenhe apeke renhe arlkwetyenhenge iparrpe anthurre. Ngkarte angkeme alakenhe mwerre anthurre-arle. ⁵ Urreke anwerne merne arlkwetyenhenge, anwerne angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe read-eme-ilemele Ikwere akangkemele angkeme. Ngkarte angkeme alakenhe mwerre anthurre-arle. Re anwerneke akangkemele merne iwenhe apeke renhe arlkwetyeke.

Paul-ele Timothy ileme nthakenhe warrke mwerre mpwaretyeke tyatye ikwerele

⁶ Timothy-aye, nhenge unte Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areye nhenhe areye akaltyele-anthemele, kele unte urrkapentye akngerre mwerre anthurre aneme Jesus Christ-eke tyatye ikwerele. Angkentye Jesus-kenhe arraty anthurre. Unte akwete akaltye-irretyeke nhenge utnenge ngkwinge atnerre akwete anetyenhenge. Ayeye impene yanhe akwete apenterle-anaye. ⁷ Irlpe artepele awaye tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areye, ayeye arruleny ware-arle ilemeke. Ayeye yanhe areye akurne. Mwerre akwete urrkaperle-anaye itethe-itethe akwete anemele, awethe-ame-awethe akwete Ngkarte-kenhe ayeyenge akaltye-irraye nhenge unte mwantye akwete anetyenhenge Ngkarteke. ⁸⁻⁹ Timothy, ayeye nhenhe tharle ngkwenge ilettyeke ahentye-aneme, ayeye mwerre anthurre, arraty anthurre-arle. Anwerne ingkirreke anthurre ayeye nhenheke akangkwe-irretyeke. Tyerrtye arrpenheme atyepes-ityepes-irremele mpwarelhomele, tyerrtye itnekenhe akwele rlterrke-irretyenhenge. Wale, alakenhe mwerre antime. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye iwerre mwerrele aneme Ngkarte-werne-atheke-arlike, alakenhe-arle itne utnenge itnekenhe rlterrke-ileme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye nhenhe areye Ngkarteke ware aneme, lyetenye, urreke anteye. Yewe, ayeye nhenhe arraty anthurre tharle ngkwenge ileme. ¹⁰ Ngkarte itethe akwete-ante aneme. Re anwernenhe ingkirreke anthurre mwantyele arntarnte-areme itetheke mpwaremele. Alakenhe mwerre anthurre. Kenhe angwenhele Ngkarte mwantye-mwantye aweme, Re itnenhe mwantyele arerle-aneme, itnenhe mwantyele atnyenerle-aneme. Anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe alakenhe re aneme, anwerne Ikwere mwantye-mwantye anemele. Anwerne imerte itethe akwete-ante Ikwere anemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Ikwere urrkapentye akngerre itethe-itethele mpwaretyeke Ikwere ware anetyeke iwerre Ikwerenhe apentemele arraty anetyeke. ¹¹ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, unte Ngkarte-kenhe areye angkentye nhenhe areye akaltyele-anthetyeke itne awetyenhenge arraty renhe apentetyeke.

¹² Timothy, unte-arle artwe akwerrke ware. Itne apeke ngenhe awetyakenhe unte-arle artwe akwerrke ware anemenge. Kenhe itne akenhe ngenhe arraty renhe awetyeke. Itneke arraty re unte angketyeke. Kenhe nge akenhe Ngkarteke

arraty anaye. Tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areyeke ahentye-anemele itnenhe arntarnte-araye. Ngkarte arraty itelarerle-anaye. Arelhe wenke areye impaye, itneke alhirretyale, arne akurne areye impaye. Kele imerte itne ngenhe angwaremele. ¹³ Unte anteme tyaty-arenye itneke akwete Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe yanhenge read-eme-ilaye, Ayeye Mwerre ikwere-akerte ilemele, itnenhe akaltyele-anthemele akwete, itne anteme mwerre arraty akwete anetyenhenge. ¹⁴ Timothy-aye, unte-ame itelareme nhenge Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele ngangkere akngerre Ikwerenhe ngkwenge-arleke arrerneke? Ngkartele ngangkere Ikwerenhe ngenhe antheke unte tyaty akngerrenge urrkapentye akngerre mpwaretyenhenge. Unte-ame itelareme tyaty-arenye arrpenhe yanhe areye, Ngkarteke angkentye akngerre areye-arle? Unte-ame itelareme tyaty-arenye akngerrepate areye, ampwe areye-inpe ilye itnekenhe-arle arrernekeke ngkwenge-arleke ngenhe mpwaretyeke. Itne Ngkarteke angkerrirremele ngkwenge, kele imerte unte ngangkere akngerre ineke. Ngkarte ngkwenge ahentye-aneme akwete urrkapentye akngerre renhe mpwaretyeke ngangkere akngerre ikwere-akertele. ¹⁵ Akwete anthurre apentetyeke ingkirreke tharle ngkwenge pipe nhenheke intelhe-ilekeke. Nhenge unte itnenhe akwete apenterle-anemele, kele Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areyele ngenhe areme urrkapentye akngerre mpwarerlunge, itne anteme itelaretyenhenge unte-arle Ngkarteke arraty warrke-irreme. ¹⁶ Mwantye arelhemele anetyeke, unte anteme kerrtylehetye iwerre akurne alheketye. Unte mwantye itirremele anetyeke angkentye Jesus-kenhe Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areye renhe akaltyele-anthaye itne arraty anetyenhenge. Unte apeke ngkwengeke-amparre arntarnte-arelheme akurne alheketye, unte apeke Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areye mwerrentye akaltyele-anthemele, alakenhe ikwerenge unte iwerre akurne-ketye arlunge anetyeke. Alakenhe anteme unte Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areye itethe-ilettyeke unte-arteke.

5

Paul-ele Timothy ileme arrpenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke mwerrantyele ilettyeke

¹⁻² Tyaty ngkwihinhe, nhenge arelhe ampwe apeke artwe ampwe apeke kerrtylehemele iwerre akurne-werne irreme apeke, itneke mwantye-mwantye ilettyeke ahele-irretyale, unte-arle meye uthene akngeye utheneke angketyarte-arteke. Kele apeke anteye itne iwerre mwerrele anteme anetyenhenge. Artwe akwerrke anteme apeke kerrtylehemele, iwerre akurne-werne irremele apeke, ikwere mwantye angkaye mwantye-mwantye renhe ilemele nhenge unte-arle atyeye ngkwihinheke angkeme-arteke. Kele re iwerre mwerrele anteme anetyenhenge. Awenke akweke anteme apeke kerrtylehemele, iwerre akurne-werne irremele apeke, ikwere mwantye angkaye mwantye-mwantye renhe ilemele nhenge unte-arle atyeye ngkwihinheke angkepangkeme-arteke. Kele re anteme-arle iwerre mwerrele alhetyenhenge. Kenhe unte apeke awenke areyeke itirremele aremele ahentye-anemele, kele alakenhe akurne anthurre-arle.

Paul-ele Timothy ileme warlekwerte areye mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke

³ Timothy-aye, Ngkarte-kenhe areye alakenhe-arle ilaye: nhenge arelhe warlekwerte apeke aneme arrekantherrenge renhe arrpenhele mwantyele arntarnte-aretyakenhe, kele arrantherre tyaty akngerre-arenye areyele mwantyele renhe arntarnte-aretyeke. ⁴ Alakenhe rarle Ngkarte anwerneke angkeme: Artweye akwele areye-arle arrenhantherrenhe amangelhe-ileke, itne arrekantherrenheke-amparre mwantyele arntarnte-areke. Kele alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre anteme itnenhene mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyarte-arteke. Arelhe warlekwerte apeke ampe-akerte, ipmenhe areye-akerte, aperle areye-akerte, itne-arle renhe arntarnte-aretyeke. Itne

renhe arntarnte-areme rarle itnenhe amangkelhe-ilekenge. Nhenge itne itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele alakenhe, Ngkarte-arle itneke akangkentye anthurrele aneme. ⁵ Kenhe arelhe apeke anyente-arenye aneme, nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhele apeke renhe arntarnte-aretyakenhe, nhenge Re apeke Ngkarte renhe-ante arratyte itelarerle-aneme, ingwe arrpe-anenhele arlthe arrpe-anenhele Ikwere apeke mwantye angkerle-aneme arntarnte-aretyeke, Re renhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme arratyte, kenhe arrantherre-inpe akenhe pipe-arenye areye-arle renhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. ⁶ Kenhe arelhele apeke anewikwe aparlpe-ileke-arle. Re apeke nhenge Ngkarte-arenye ilelhomele, kele imerte itirremele akurne mpwaretyeke-arle, kele re mwerre anetyakenhe-arle Ngkartenge ularre, iwerre akurnele akwete alhomele.

⁷ Timothy-aye, Ngkarte-arenye arrpenhe yanhe areye akaltyele-anthetyeke aye nhenhe ilemele nhenge itne mwerre anetyenhenge. Kele imerte arrpenhe areyele itnenhe aretyenhenge mwerre-arle aneme, akurne anetyakenhe. ⁸ Ngkarte-arenye areyele itne-kenheke-artweye mwantyele arntarnte-arerretyeke. Itne mikwe areye, anyikwe areye, atyemeye areye, ipmenhe areye, ampe itnekenhe areye-arlke itne mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Kenhe yanhe areye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle anetyakenheke, itne mwantye arntarnte-arerretyeke antime. Kenhe tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle apeke ikwerenheke-artweye impemele alheke itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyakenhele, re akurne anthurre yanhe areye-arteke Ngkarteke-arle akutne. Tyerrtye yanhe Ngkarte-kenhe akangkentye akelheme akwele, re akenhe apeke itnenhe arntarnte-aretyakenhe impemele alheme, kele re iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe arratyentye apentetyakenhe-arle, Renhe arratyte itelaretyakenhe aneme.

⁹⁻¹⁰ Urreke arrantherre arelhe warlekwerte ingkirreke arntarnte-aretyenhenge, itnekenhe arritnyekeke-amparre pipe-ke intelhe-ilettyeke. Urreke arritnye itnekenhe intelhe-ilettyenhenge, itnenheke-amparre mwantyele aretyeke, nhenge itne apeke-arle ampwe anthurre aneme, year sixty-werne-atheke apeke aneme. Nhenge re apeke ampwe anetyakenhe, arritnye ikwerenhe pipe-ke intelhe-ilettyale. Kenhe arelhe ampwe re apeke ampwe anthurre anteme aneme, re anewe anyente ikwerenhenge-ante anetyarte, renhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyarte, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke-arlke arnterre urrkapemele, kele arritnye ikwerenhe pipe-ke intelhe-ilettyeke. Re apeke arnterre warrke-irretyarte tyatyte-ke, ampe akweke areye apeke mwantyele arntarnte-aretyarte amangkelhe-ilemele. Re apeke tyerrtye ipenye areye-inpe apmere ikwerenhele mwantyele mwantye arntarnte-aremele atnyenyarte. Re apeke Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areyeke arnterre warrke-irretyarte, tnakelhetyakenhele. Re apeke alhetyarte tyerrtye alhwarrpe-arle anerrirremeke-werne itneke angketyeke, akurne-akurne ikwerele ureke. Arelhe warlekwerte nhenhe-arteke areye, arritnye itnekenhe pipe-ke intelhe-ilaye itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke.

¹¹⁻¹² The arrekatherre ilettyeke ahentye aneme arelhe awenke warlekwerte areye-akerte. Itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe tyatyte-arenye areyeke ilettyeke itne apeke awethe anewe inetyakenhe anetyeke apmere arlwekerele anteme anerle-anemele. Itne apeke Jesus-eke arnterre warrke-irrettyeke ahentye-aneme. Kele alakenhe mwerre anthurre-arle. Nhenge itne ilelheme artwe arrpenhe inetyeke anewe aketyeke akwele, itne urrtirremele ware ilelhemele. Itne apeke itirreme anewe inetyeke awethe, itne anteme Christ-ketyenge untyeme-irrettyenhenge. Ngkarte anteme itneke ahele-irreme itne-arle Ikwere urrtirrerlenghe. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme, itnenhe impetyeke, arritnye itnekenhe pipe-ke intelhe-ilettyale. ¹³ Kenhe arelhe wenke warlekwerte areye, itne ware anerlthe-anemele nhenge itne anewe itnekenhe aparlpe-ileke-arle, itne ware-arle anerlthe-aneme, warrke-irrettyakenhe. Itne imerte apmere tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-kenhe-werne alhomele itneke tyele angkemele. Yanhe-arle akurne anthurre-arle. Alakenhe itne mpwaretyale anetyeke. Alakenhe re angketyale

anetyeke. ¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Kenhe arelhe anewe-kwenye arrpenhe areye Jesus-enge kele untyeme-irreke-arle, itne arrentye-werne atheke anteme alhemele. Alakenhe re aneketye, arelhe awenke warlekwerte areyeke ilaye, anewe arrpenhe inemele itneke-arrpe, ampe akweke atningke atnyenetyeke itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhenge. Kenhe nhenge itne apeke anewe warlekwerte akwete aneme apmere arlwekerele akwete anemele, kele itne apeke akurne akwete mpwarerlte-anetyenhe. Kenhe pipe-arenye anetyakenhe areyele itnenhe aremele, itne angketyenhe anwerne ingkirreke-arle akurne anemenge. ¹⁶ Timothy-aye, ayenge ngkwenge awethe angketyeke ahentye-aneme arelhe anewe-kwenye areye-akerte. Arelhe angwenhele apeke arelhe warlekwerte areye atnyeneme ikwerele-arlenghe, re anteme itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele atnyenetyeke. Nhenge re itnenhene mwantyele arntarnte-aremele mwerre atnyenemele, ikwere ipenhe pipe-arenye areyele anteme arelhe warlekwerte nhenhe areye mwantyele arntarnte-areme. Kenhe arelhe Ngkarte-kenhe yanhele apeke warlekwerte areye impemele alheme itnenhe arntarnte-aretyakenhele, ikwere ipenhenge tyatyte rarle apwerte ngkweltyeke anetyakenhele irreme. Kele nthakenhe-arle-ame itne apwerte awethe inetyeke arelhe warlekwerte areye arntarnte-aretyeke?

Paul-ele Timothy ileme iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkarte-kenhe areyele mpwaretyeke

¹⁷ Artwe ampwe arrpenheme-arle pipe aknggerenge atyepe-atyepes-irremele urrkaperlte-aneme, mwerre anthurre-arle. Artwe ampwe yanhe areyele arrpenhe areyeke ayeye Jesus-akerte ileme, arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthemele Jesus renhe mwerrentye apentetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte-kenhe ar-rantherre, angkentye mwerre angketyeke itneke-werne-atheke, itnenhe apwerte ngkweltye anthemele. ¹⁸ Alakenhe anteme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhele anwernenhe ileme, “Artwe angwenhe apeke pweleke-akerte aneme, re renhe name anthetyeke arlkwetyeke. Nhenge pweleke unthemele urrkaperle-aneme merne ntange renhe ulthemele arterte-ilemele urreke awerne ntange renhe inetyenhenge, pweleke renhe impaye, arrakerte renhe martetyale, nhenge arterte-ilemele anteme ntange renhe re arlkwetyenhenge.”

Deuteronomy 25:4.

Alakenhe antime angkentye Ngkarte-kenhele anwerneke ileme, “Tyerrtye angwenhe alartetye ikwernenheke-arle urrkaperle-aneme, alartetye ikwernenhele renhe apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke rarle ikwere warrke-irrerlenghe-arteke.” Alakenhe renhe-arle, artwe ampwe areyele urrkapentye mwerre mpwarepareme-arle tyatyte-ke itnenhe apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke itneke-arrpe anteme.

¹⁹ Kenhe Ngkarte-kenhe anyentele ware apeke ayeye ileme nhenge tyatyte alartetye-akerte, re akwele akurne-ilemenge, ikwere akangkwe-irretyale, renhe impetyeke-arle. Nhenge tyerrtye atherrele apeke ayeye nhenhe renhe ileme artwe tyatyte alartetye nhenhe-akerte rarle apeke akurne mpwarekenge, arrantherre renhe-atherrenhe awetyeke-arle. ²⁰ Kenhe tyatyte alartetye anyentele apeke akurne akwete mpwarerlte-anemenge, renhe iltetyeke nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areyele awerlenghe. Kele imerte alartetye yanhe re mwantye anerrirremele iwerre akurne akwete alheketyenge.

²¹ Timothy-aye, Ngkartele-arlke, Christ Jesus-ele-arlke, arntyete areyele-arlke itne ayenge arerrirreme the ayeye aknggerre nhenhe ngkwenge intelhe-ilemenge. Ayenge mwantye anthurrele awaye. Tyatyte ngkweltye tyerrtye arrpenhe areye apwerte ngkweltye-akerte, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye apwerte ngkweltye-kwenye-arle. Arrpenhe areye alartetye aneme, kenhe arrpenheme alartetye anetyakenhe-arle. Kele yanhe mwerre antime-arle. Angwenhe apeke itneke-ngentyele iwerre akurne-werne-irremele apenteme, renhe mwantyele araye ikwere ayeye anyente renhe ilemele renhe arratyte-ilemele. Re apeke iwerre akurne apenteme, unte ikwere alhetyeke ayeye anyente renhe iletetyeke re mwerre arratyte-irretyeke. Angwenhe re apeke

apworte ngkweltye akngerre-akertenge, re apeke apale alhemele renhe awetyale rarle apworte akngerre-akertenge ware.

²² Timothy, nhenge unte tyerrtye akngaketyeke tyatye-le urrkaperle-anetyeke, unte iltie ngkwwinhe ikwere-arleke iparrpe arrernetyale renhe ngkernetyenhele akwele. Urreke unte tyerrtye nhenhe akngaketyenhenge, renhe mwantyele araye re tyerrtye mwerreke apeke. Nhenge unte apeke iltie ngkwwinhe iparrpe anthurre ikwere-arleke arrerneme renhe ngkernetyeke nhenge renhe mwantyele aretyakenhele. Yanhe ipenhe apeke tyerrtye nhenhe kerrtielheme iwerre akurne-werne alheme, arne akurne mpwaremele, kele imerte arrpenhe areyele ngenhe ilpernemere. Alakenhe anteme irreketye, unte renhe mwantye anthurrele aretyekeke-amparre. Unte apeke itnenhe areme kerrtielhelenge iwerre akurnele alherlenge, itnekenge apurte-irretyale anetyeke itnekenge interteke-irretyale. Kenhe unte apeke iltie ngkwwinhe arrerneme tyerrtye ikwere-arleke iparrpe anthurre renhe ngkernetyeke nhenge renhe aretyakenhe re apeke mwerre anemeke, unte anteme apeke kerrtielhetyenhe re-arteke. Alakenhe akurne anthurre! Unte mwerre akwete anetyeke Ngkarteke.

²³ Timothy, atnerte ngkwwinhe akwetethe rlkerte-irremele unte-arle kwatye-ante ware antywerle-anemenge. Atnerte ngkwwinhe apeke akurne awalherlenge kwatye akweke antyweme ngkwarle akweke ware-akerte atnerte ngkwwinhe mwerre awerne iletienhenge.

²⁴ Tyerrtye arrpenheme apeke kerrtielhelenge iwerre akurnele alherlenge, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhe aretyenhenge itelaremele Ngkarteke-arle itnenhene itelaretyenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye kerrtielheme-arle iwerre akurnele alhemele, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhe aretyakenhe-arle. Arrpenhele itnenhe aretyakenhe kerrtielhelenge iwerre akurnele alhemele. Kenhe urreke-arle itne itelaretyenhenge. ²⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe mwerre-arle aneme, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhe areme mwerre-arle anemenge akwete, arne mwerre areye mpwarekenge arrpenhe areyeke. Tyerrtye arrpenhe mwerre-arle, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akenhe itnenhe aretyakenhe-arle. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme mwerre, arrpenhe areyele itnenhe areme-arle itelaremele itne mwerre akwete anerlenge.

6

Paul Ngkarte-kenhe areye-akerte angkeme alartetyeke-arle urrkaperlte-aneme akunye areye-arteke

¹ Timothy-aye, tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areyeke angkaye, alartetye arpenhe areye-kenhe aneme-arle, alartetye Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe-arle. Itnenhe ilaye alartetye itne-kenheke akwete urrkaperlte-anaye akunye areye-arteke. Alakenhe-arle mwerre antime-arle nhenge itne-arle aywerrke anthurre itnenhe apayuthneme iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke. Kenhe itne apeke alartetye itnekenge aweme Ngkarte-kenhe-arle anetyakenheke imerte ikwere-ketye mwernte-irremele, kele alakenhe anteme apeke, arrpenhe areye Ngkarteke tyele angketyenhenge. Itne Ayeye Mwerre akurne anteme akemele, ayeye nhengele anwerne-arle arrpenhe areye akaltyele-anthemake. ² Kenhe Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areye, arrantherre alartetye Ngkarte-kenhe aneme arrantherre-arteke, ikwere anteme arrantherre akunye areye-arteke-arle urrkaperlte-aneme. Arrantherre anteme ikwere arnterre anthurre urrkaperlte-anetyeke apurrke-irretyeke-atwetye. Alartetye arrekanttherrenhe Ngkarte-kenhe aneme, ikwere anteme arrantherre urrkaperlte-anetyeke atyenpe-irretyakenhe apurrke-irremele anteme, kele mwerre rarle. Arrantherre alakenhe itirremele anetyeke, "Alartetye anwerne-kenhe-arle Ngkarte-kenhe aneme, atyewe anwerne-kenhe, anwerne ikwere ahentye-aneme. Ikwere

athewe anwerne warrke-irrerlte-aneme apurrke-irretyeke-atwetye, ikwere aywerrke anthurre anetyenhenge.” Nhenhe anteme arrantherre itelarerrirretyeke Timothy, unte angkentye nhenhe areye Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areye akaltyele-anthetyeke itne ngkwenge akangkwe-irremele anetyenhenge.

Anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe areye mwantye-mwantye Ngkarteke anetyeke apwerte ngkweltyeke-ante ingkerte-irretyakenhe

³ Jesus-arle Alartetye Anthurre aneme, re anwernenhe akaltyele-antheke mwantye-mwantye anetyeke Ngkarteke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe apale-arle akaltyele-antheme. ⁴ Tyerrtye angwenhe apekele arrenhantherrenhe apale akaltyele-antheme, re itirreme rarle akaltye anthurre akwele, re ilelhemele akaltye anthurre akwele, re-tetye akutnenye. Kele imerte re ahele-ahele akerreme ayeye arrpenhe ayeye-akerte, angkentye arrpenhe areye-akerte. Re anteme ingkerte-irreme, Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areyeke anteme ahele-ahele angkeme. Re arrpenhe areyeke tyele angkeme, itnenhe ilpernemele itne akwele akurne mpwaremeke. ⁵ Tyerrtye akurne alakenhe areye-arle, itne akwetethe ahele akerreme. Itne akaperte arerte, ayeye arratyete Jesus-akerteke alkngwirreke-arle. Itne anteme alakenhe itirremele, “Aye! Ayenge apeke mwantye-mwantyele aneme Ngkarteke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the apeke apwerte ngkweltye akngerre anthurre inetyenhenge.” Alakenhe akenhe arratyete anetyakenhe-arle.

⁶ Kenhe ayeye nhenhe-arle arratyete Ngkarte-kenhe anwerne areyeke. Anwerne arrpenheme apeke apwerte ngkweltye-akerte aneme, arrpenheme anwerne akenhe arrangkwe-arle anerlunge, apwerte ngkweltye-kwenye. Kele mwerre-arle. Nhenge anwerne apeke apwerte ngkweltye anetyakenhe anerlunge, kele imerte mwantye-mwantye anemele Ngkarteke, arne arrpenhe areyeke akwete ahentye-anetyakenhe, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne utnenge mwerre-akerte aneme, akangkentye anthurre anteme anemele. ⁷ Nhenge anwerne ampe akweke rlrterlte inteke apmere ahelhe nhenhe, anwerne arne akngetyetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Nhenge anwerne urlerte ilwemele, ikwere ipenhele anwerne arne iwenhe apeke renhe akngetyakenhele apmere impene akngerre ikwere-werne. ⁸ Apmere ahelhe nhenhe, nhenge anwerne apeke merne-akerte arlkwetyeke mantere-akerte irrpetyeke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne akangkentye akwete anetyenhenge, Renhe akwetethe apayuthnetyakenhe.

⁹⁻¹⁰ Arrentye Satan-ele arntirrkwemele akngeme tyerrtye angwenhe apeke-arle apwerte ngkweltyeke ingkerte-irremele itnenhe akurne arrpenheke-arrpenhe uternemele mpwaretyeke. Itne akurne areyeke akwetethe itirremele, Ngkarteke itirretyakenhele aneme. Itne Jesus-enge untyeme-irreke apwerte ngkweltyeke-ante ware akwetethe ahentye anerlte-anemenge. Arne akurne yanhe areyele anteme itnenhe akurne awelhetyeke mpwareme itnenhe akurne anteme mpwaremele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, tyerrtye nhenhe areye akurne-irreme, akurne-ilelhemele awethe-ame-awethe. Nhenge itne ilwemele, akurne yanhe areyele itnenhe akethe-ante arrernetyenhenge anthurre, akurne yanhe areyele itnenhe alhekwarle-ilemele ilwetyeke mpwarentyete akngerre-arteke.

Paul-ele Timothy ileme, “Akwetethe anthurre atyepete-atyepete urrkaperle-anetyeke Ngkarteke”

¹¹ Timothy, unte-arle warrkene Ngkarte-kenhe, ayenge mwantye anthurrele awaye: akurne yanhe areye-arteke mpwaretyale. Mwantye akwete anaye iwerre arratyete akwete Ngkarteke. Akwetethe Christ Jesus arratyete itelarerle-ane ikwerenge impelhetyale. Ngkarteke akwete ahentye anthurre ane, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke-arlke. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke akangkemele anetyeke. ¹² Arnterre arrkernaye

iwerre Jesus-kenheke impene-impene-irremele apenterle-anetyeke apurrke-irretyale. Ngkarte arratye itelarerle-anaye, Ikwerenge akwete-ante anerle-anetyehenge. Arlte nhenge arrule anthurrele, Re ngenhe akngakeke Ikwerenge anetyeke arlte arrpe-anenhele. Tyerrtye atningke anthurrele ngenhe aweke angkerlenghe, nhenge unte-arle angkeke unte-arle akwele Jesus renhe arratye itelaremele. ¹³ The ngkwenge ayeye akngerre nhenhe intelhe-ileme. Ngkarte uthene Jesus Christ uthenele ayenge arerle-anerreme pipe nhenhe ngkwenge intelhe-ilerlenghe. Ngkarte anyentele ingkirreke anthurre itethe atnyeneme. Arrule anthurre nhenge Jesus Christ-arle Pontius Pilate-nge arrekwele tneke re arratye angkeke. ¹⁴ Ayeye nhenhe ingkirreke the ngkwenge intelhe-ileme, unte itnenhe aretyeke, nhenge awemele unte akangkwe-irretyeke! Kele imerte unte apeke awemele itneke akangkwe-irremele arrpenhe areye ngkwenge akengentye angketyakenhe anetyeke. Unte mwerre akwete mpwarerle-anetyenhe. Urreke awerne Jesus Alartetye arraterlenghe, Re ngenhe aretyenhe mwerre mpwarerlenghe. ¹⁵ Urreke awerne, nhenge Ngkartele ingkirreke anthurre anwerneke mwerre mpwarentyenhe Apmere Impene Ikwerele, ikwere iperrenge Re Jesus yernetye-alpemele apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne-atheke. Ngkarte-arle mwerre anthurre, rlterrke anthurre-arle arrpenhe-arteke anetyakenhe. Re-ante alkereke uthene apmere ahelhe nhenhe utheneke Alartetye. Re rlterrke anthurre tneke, king arrpenhe-arteke anetyakenhe, alartetye arrpenhe-arteke anetyakenhe, Re-arrpe anthurre aneme. ¹⁶ Rarle athewe ilwetyakenhele aneme. Rarle alkngenthe-arteke pwarthyeme. Tyerrtye angwenhe apeke Ikwere-werne itweke-irretyakenhe aneme, Rarle akngerre anthurre anteme-arle anemenge. Tyerrtye arrpenhele Renhe aretyakenhe, arrpenhele Renhe uyarne areme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Renhe akwete utyernemele tnaketyeke! Re-ante-arle ngangkere akngerre-akerte anemenge.

Paul-ele anteme pipe nhenhe Timothy-ke anteme intelhe-ilemele uyerrelhe-ileme

¹⁷ Timothy-aye, Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenheme tyatye ngkwihenele-arle anemeke, itne apworte mane akngerre anthurre-akerte. Itnenhe apayuthnaye iwenheke-ame itne tnakelheme anthurre apworte akngerre-akerte. Itnenhe ilaye tnakelhemele anetyale, itne-arle apworte akngerre-akerte anerlenghe. Itnenhe apayuthnaye iwenheke-ame itne itirreme apworte akngerre yanhele itneke mwantye-mwantye-ilemunge. Itne apeke itirreme apworte ngkweltyele-ante akwele itnenhe mwerre atnyenemenge. Apworte ngkweltye yanhe-arle uyerretyenhe ware-arle. Itne Ngkarte-ante arratye itelaretyeke. Rarle anwernenhe arne ingkirreke anthurre antheme nhenge anwerne akangkemele anetyehenge. ¹⁸ Tyerrtye yanhe areye apworte ngkweltye akngerre-akerte, itnenhe ilaye mwerre anetyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke. Itnenhe ilaye tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areye apworte ngkweltye mwantye-mwantye anthetyeke, itne-arrpe itirremele nthakentye apeke anthetyeke. ¹⁹ Itne alakenhe itnenhe antheme, kele itne mwerrentye mpwarelhemele itne ilwetyehenge, ilengare apeke. Kenhe itne apeke mwerre aneme tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke apmere ahelhe akngerre nhenhele, nhenge itne ilwemele, itne mwerre anthurre anerrirretyeke itethe Ngkarte-arteke anteme anetyehenge itethe akwete-ante-arle mwerre anthurre anemeke.

²⁰ Timothy, mwerre atnyenaye ayeye arratye yanhe Ngkartele-arle ngenhe kele anthekeke. Unte arrpenhe areye akaltyele-anthetyeke mwerre anthurre anetyeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele ayeye akngerre arrpenhe ilemunge nhenge Ngkarte-ngentyele akwele. Nhenge itne ayeye yanhe ilemele, itne itirremele itne-arle akaltye anthurre anemeke-athene. Itnenhe awetyale anaye! ²¹ Tyerrtye yanhe areye ayeye akurne arrpenhe areye akwete ilemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne Jesus-nge untyeme-irreke, itne Renhe arratye itelaretyakenhe aneme. Timothy, ayenge

Ngkarteke angketyeke ngkwenge: “Ngkarte Akngeyaye, the Ngenhe apayuthneme Timothy mwantyele akwete arntarnte-aretyeke.”

Ayeye nhenhe anteme kele the intelhe-ilemeke uyerrelhe-ileke. Kele.

2 Timothy

Angkentye arrpenhe nhenhe Paul-elarle intelhe-ilemeke yernemele Timothy-ke

¹ Timothy, the Paul-ele ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileme ngkwenge-werne yernemele. Arrule anthurre Ngkartele alhileke angwenhele-arle apeke nhenge Jesus Christ arratyte itelaremeke re akwele Ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re Jesus Christ anwerneke-werne yerneke. Ngkartele anwernenhe itetheke mpwareme, anwerne-arle Jesus arratyte itelaremunge. Re-atherre ayenge mwantyele akngakeke arrpenhe areyeke iletaye Ayeye Mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte.

² Timothy, ayenge ngkwenge ahentye anthurre aneme unte-arle alere atyinhe anthurre-arteke. Ayenge Ngkarte uthene Jesus Christ anwerneke-artweye utheneke alakenhe angkeme: “Akngeyaye, ayenge ngkwenge angkeme Unte-arle Timothy mwantye-mwantye-iletaye, renhe mwantyele arntarnte-araye. Ikwere akangkentye anthurre anaye, nhenge re mwerre anetyenhenge.”

Paul-ele Timothy ileke Ngkarteke akwete urrkaperle-anetyeke Jesus-ketye apure-irretyakenhe

³ Timothy, arrwekele-arenye atyinhe areyele Ngkarte mwantyele apentetyarte, itne akurne mpwareme-ketye. Alakenhe renhe the Ngkarte mwantyele apenterle-aneme akurne mpwaretyakenhele, ayenge apure-irreme-ketye. Arlte arrpe-anenhele ingwe arrpe-anenhele ayenge Ikwere angkepangkeme. Nhenge ayenge Ikwere akangkemele angkeme ngkwenge, unte-arle Jesus Christ arratyte itelarerlunge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge Ikwere akangkemele angkeme ngkwenge. ⁴ The akwete itelareme nhenge-arle unte atyenge artneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the ngenhe aretyeke alhetyeke ilerne apurte akangkemele anetyenhenge. ⁵ The akwete itelareme unte-arle akwete Jesus arratyte itelareme. Urreke unte Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhenge, arrule anthurre ipmenhe ngkwinhe Lois arritnye-arle anekeke, meye ngkwinhe kenhe Eunice-arle arritnye aneke, re-atherre-arle Jesus arratyte itelarentye anerle-anerreke. Lyete akenhe the itelareme anthurre unte-arle Jesus arratyte itelareme nhenhe re-atherre-arle aneme-arteke anteye. ⁶⁻⁷ Timothy, the kele itelareme unte-arle Christ Jesus arratyte itelaremunge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge ngkwenge awethe angkeme: iwenhe-iwenhe apeke ikweretye atere-irretyale. Unte-ame itelareme tharle ngkwenge-arleke iltie arrerneke Ngkarteke ngkwenge angkemele? Yanhe ikwerele nhenge Ngkartele rlterrke Utmenge Mwerre-ngentyele ngkwenge-werne akwernerlunge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme unte Ngkarteke mpwaretyeke atere-irretyakenhe. Ngkartele Utmenge Ikwerenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke-arleke arrerneke Renhe-arle arratyte itelaremeke. Utmenge nhenhe ikwere-akertele tyerrtye nhenhe rarle atere-irretyakenhe-arle anetyenhe. Angwenheke-arlike apeke ikwere Ngkartele Utmenge Ikwerenhe arrerneke Utmenge nhenhe ikwere-akertele tyerrtye nhenhe rarle akurne-irretyakenhe-arle anetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme unte arnterre urrkapetyeke Ngkarteke Utmenge yanhe ikwere-akerte.

⁸ Timothy, apure-irretyale anaye arrpenhe itneke iletaye Jesus Christ-akerte, Alartetye anwerne-kenhe-arle. Nhenge tharle ayeye mwerre ileke tyerrtye areyeke nhenge Jesus Christ-akerte, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge jail-ke irrpeke. Atyengenge apure-irretyale arrpenhe areyeke ileketye iwenhenge ayenge jail-le anemunge. Nhenge unte apeke ayeye mwerre nhenhe renhe ilerlunge, itne apeke ngenhe jail-ke akwernetyenhe ayenge-arteke anteye. Kele mwerre-arle! Ngkartele apele ngenhe

lterrke anthurrele mpwareme Utmenge ikwerenhele, nhenhe ayenge-arle lterrke anthurrele mpwareke-arteke anteye. ⁹ Arrule anthurre Ngkartele anwernenhe akngakeke. Re anwernenhe akngaketyakenhe anwerne-arle mwerre mpwarerleng. Re anwernenhe akngakeke Rarle akwetethe anthurre mwantye-mwantye anerle-anemenge, anwerne-arle mwerre mpwartyakenhenge iperre. Urreke Re ahelhe nhenhe mpwartyenhenge Ngkartele itelareke Jesus Christ apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernetyeke anwernenhe itetheke mpwartyenhenge arntarnte-aretyeke. Arratye anthurre nhenge urreke Re apmere ahelhe nhenhe mpwartyenhenge, Re anwernenhe akngakeke Jesus Christ-kenhe anerrirretyenhenge. ¹⁰ Jesus Christ itethe-ilentye akngerre anwernenhe, kele apetyeke ilweke-arle iperre anwernenhe itethe-ilirtneke ilweketye. Nhenge Christ ilwemele itethe-irirtneke, re anwerne ingkirrekeke imerneke angwenhele-arle apeke renhe arratye itelaremeng, ilweke-arle iperreng itethe-ilirtnetyenhe anteye. Nhenhe iperre anteme itne Ngkartenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge.

¹¹ Ngkartele ayenge akngakeke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte ilettyeke alhetyeke arrpenhe areye akaltyele-anthetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re ayenge yerneke ayeye mwerre akngernentye akngerrele urrkapetyeke, arrpenhe itneke ayeye nhenhe ilettyeke apmere arrpe-anenheke. ¹² Arrantherre itelareme tharle Ayeye Mwerre akaltyele-anthetyarte Jesus-akerte, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge jail ikwerele aneme. Kele mwerre-arle. Ayenge jail nhenhele akwete aneme apure awelhetyange. Ayenge-arle apure-irretyakenhe Ayeye Mwerreng Ngkartele-arle ayenge anthekeke, arrangkwe-arle. The itelareme Jesus-elarle ayenge arntarnte-areme ayenge iwerre akurne-werne irreketyenge. Rarle apetyalptyenhe ahelhe nhenhe-werne. The itelareme Jesus-elarle ayenge arntarnte-arerle-aneme ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalptyeke-atwetye. Alakenhenge anteme ayenge Ayeye Mwerre nhenhenge apure-irretyakenhe aneme.

¹³ Timothy, unte Jesus Christ-kenhe aneme. Akwete renhe arratye itelaraye, Ngkartele ahentye-anaye tyerrtye areyeye-arlke. Nhenge unte apeke-arle tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthemye, itnenhe akaltyele-anthemye angkentye anyente renhe tharle ngkwenge nhenge ilekeke. ¹⁴ Ngkartele ngenhe Ayeye Mwerre antheke unte mwerrentye anthurre arntarnte-aretyeke, ayeye renhe arratye atnyenaye, akngarte-iwetyale renhe. Kenhe unte apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye aretye-alhemye, akurnentye-arle akaltyele-anthemyeke itnenhe arratye-ilaye. Utmenge Mwerre anwernele-arleng atnyeneme, re anwernenhe-arle lterrke-ilemele ayeye nhenhe renhe arntarnte-aretyeke.

¹⁵ Timothy, unte aweke-arle, Jesus Christ-kenhe apmere Asia-arenye areyele ayenge imperrirremele alheke ayenge-arle jail-le anerleng. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe atherre-arlke nhenge, Phygelus uthene Hermogenes uthene, ratherre atyenge alkngwirrerle-anerreke, ayenge impemele alherreke. ¹⁶⁻¹⁷ Kenhe artwe anyente-ante atyenge-werne apetyalpeke Onesiphorus arritnye aneke, re apetyalpeke nhenhe Rome-werne ayenge aretyeke. Re atyenge apure-irretyakenhele aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Nhenge re apmere Rome nhenhe-werne apetyemele, apmere arrpe-anenhele unthetye-alheke atyenge. Nhenge re ayenge jail nhenhe ikwerele aretye-alhemyele, re ayenge atnerte akangkentye anthurre awelhetyeke mpwareke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the Jesus apayuthneme mwerre akangkentye anetyeke Onesiphorus-eke, ikwere-artweye areyeye-arlke. ¹⁸ The Jesus alakenhe apayuthnetyeke, "Jesus, urreke nhenge unte-arle mwantyele itirretyenhe tyerrtye areyeye, Onesiphorus renhe mwantye-mwantye-ilaye rarle ayenge mwantye-mwantye-ilerleng." Timothy, unte Onesiphorus itelareme, unte-arle nhenge Onesiphorus ilernekeng aneke apmere nhenge Ephesus ikwerele. Unte nhenge areke re atyenge akngerre anthurre urrkaperleng.

2

Jesus Christ akwete apenterle-anaye nhenge akurne apeke irreketye

¹ Timothy, unte-arle alere atyinhe anthurre-arteke. Ayenge ngkwenge angkeme nhenhe alakenhe: Lterrke anaye Jesus ikwere urrkaperle-anetyeke atyepes-atyepes. Jesus Christ-ele ngenhe lterrke-iletynhe. ² Nhenge tharle ngenhe arrwekele akaltyele-anthetyarte ayeye Jesus Christ-kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-inpe ayenge awerrirretyarte. Yanhe areye akaltye ayeye nhengeke tharle arrpenhe areyeke ileke, arraty anemenge. Kele ayenge ngkwenge ahentye-aneme Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe mwerre areye ayeye anyente renhe akaltyele-anthetyeke, itne-arle arrpenhe areye ayeye anyente renhe akaltyele-anthetyehenge anteye.

³ Timothy, unte apeke nhenge ayeye ikwerenhele tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthemye, arrpenhele apeke ngenhe akenhe atweme nhenge itne-arle ayenge arrwekele atweke-arteke. Kele mwerre rarle. Unte Jesus Christ akwete apentaye, thultye mwerrele alartetye ikwerenhe apenteme-arteke anteye, arrpenhele renhe atwekenge iperrele.

⁴ Ayenge anteme ngkwenge angketyeke ahentye-aneme ayeye urrpetye nhenhe-akerte nhenge unte akaperte ngkwihinhele akwete atnyenetyeke. Ayeye arrwekelenye thultye anyente-akerte. Apmere ahelhe nhenhele, angwenhe apeke-arle nhenge thultye mwerre anthurre anemere, rarle imperle-alhetyakenhe-arle warrke arrpenhe mpwaretyeke, arrangwe-arle. Re urrkapeme nhenge alartetye ikwerenheke renhe-arle akangkentye mpwaretyeke. Unte alakenhe renhe anetyehenge, arnterre anthurre urrkapetyenhe Jesus Christ-eke ware, thultye yanhe-arteke. ⁵ Ayeye nhenhe arrpenhe-arle. Ayeye arrpenhe nhenhe re tyerrtye areye unterrirme-arteke arne mwerre akngerre nhenge inetyeke. Itne arratyentye unterlte-iwetyeke arrpenhe areye nteweketye. Itne apeke iwerre mwerrentye-nge ularre unterlte-iwetyakenhe itne impetyakenhele arne mwerre akngerre akaperteke nhenge inetyakenhele aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Jesus Christ arraty apentetyeke. ⁶ Ayeye arrpenhe nhenhe akenhe artwe karteneke-artweye-akerte, nhenge merne lyapelhe-iltye akngerre-arle. Angwenhe apeke nhenge arnterre urrkapeme merne inetyeke, nhenge merne atherrke mpenge-irrerlenghe, nhenge tyerrtye lyapelhe-ileke-arle reke-amparrale akenhe inerlenghe, arrpenhe areye akenhe urreke-arle akarelherlenghe ikwere iperrele inetyehenge. Unte alakenhe renhe urrkapetyenhe Jesus Christ-eke, re ngenhe arntarnte-aretyehenge. ⁷ Jesus-ele ngenhe akwetethe akaltyele-anthetyenhe kele nhenhe ikwere iperre unte ayeye ingkirreke atyinheke akaltye anetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, akwetethe itelaraye ayeye urrpetye nhenhe tharle ngkwenge ilekeke, alngwirretyale anteme unte itnenhe itelaretyehenge anthurre.

⁸ Timothy, akwete itelarerle-anaye Jesus-akerte, ikwere alngwirretyale anaye. Re King David-eke-artweye aneme, artwe nhenge arrule-arle anekeke. Nhenge Jesus ilweke, Ngkartele renhe itethe-ilirtneke. Nhenhe Ayeye Mwerre tharle akwetethe ileme tyerrtye areyeke. ⁹ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge kwene ikwere jail-le aneme, tyerrtye irrerlknge atweke-arle-arteke apeke, tyerrtye anyelkngalthe-arteke apeke. Itne ayenge chain-ele ingke atherre ayerneke, kele alakenhe ikwerenge ayenge uyarne unthemye Ayeye Mwerre tyerrtye areyeke ilettyeke anteme. Kele mwerre-arle! Kenhe Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe akenhe, arrpenhele apeke chain-ele ayernetyeke arrangwe-arle. Ayeye nhenhe anteke-irreme apmere arrpe-anenhe ikwerele ahelhe nhenhele, tyerrtye areyele renhe akwete akngernemye tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ilerle-apetyeke. ¹⁰ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge-arle atnerte akurne awelhetyakenhe-arle nhenge ayenge jail nhenhele anemele. Nhenge the tyerrtye areyeke Ayeye Mwerre ilemele, itne akenhe ayenge awerlenghe-arle, yanhe areye Ngkartele-arle arrwekele akngakeke. The itneke akwetethe ayeye nhenhe renhe

ileme, itne Ayeye Mwerre renhe Jesus-akerte arratyete itelaretyeke rarle itnenhene mwerrentye arntarnte-aretyenhenge akayake-ileme ilweketye. Re itnenhe akngeme ikwerenge akwetethe anerrirretyenhenge apmere mwerre akngerre ikwerele.

¹¹ The arrekatherre ayeye mwerre anthurre iletetyeke ahentye aneme. Ayeye nhenhe kwenhe arratyete anthurre! Nhenge itne-arle Jesus irrerlkngge atweke, alakenhe renhe apeke itne anwernenhe anteme irrerlkngge atwetyenhe. Kele mwerre! Itne apeke anwernenhe irrerlkngge atweme anwerne-arle Christ renhe apenterlengge, anwerne ikwerele-arlengge akwete-ante anerrirretyenhe anwerne-arle renhe apentekengge. ¹² Anwerne apeke Jesus apenteme tyerrtye areyele anteme anwernenhe atwetyenhenge apeke. Kele mwerre! Anwerne-arle apeke Jesus akwetethe apentewarreme, kele anwerne Jesus-enge akwete-ante aneme, anwerne alartetye aneme re-arteke, anwerne nhenge ikwerenge alkerenge anerlengge. Nhenge anwerne apeke ilelherlengge anwerne renhe itelaretyakenhe, re akenhe ilelherlengge anwernenhe re itelaretyakenhele. ¹³ Jesus akwete untheme tyerrtye areyeye ikwere-arrpe atnyenetyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme nhenge anwerne ikwereketyenge impelhetyeke, re akenhe anwerneke akwete-arle untherlengge. Nhenge re apeke anwerne-ketye impelhemele anwerneke unthetyakenhe apeke, Re akenhe anerlengge Jesus arratyete anetyakenhe-arle.

Paul Timothy-ke angkeme rarle Jesus-eke akwete anthurre urrkapetyeke

¹⁴ Timothy, akwete akaltyele-antherle-anaye ayeye nhenhe areye nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe areyeye apmere Ephesus ikwerele. Ngkarte anwerne akwetethe arerle-aneme. Ngkarte-kenhe areye ilaye ahele akerryale ayeye arpenhe areyeye. Itne apeke akwete ahele akerrreme, arpenhe yanhe areyeye aweme-ketye. Itne apeke aweme arpenhe areye ahele-ahele akerrlengge, itne lterre-irretyakenhe Ngkarteke apentetyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Ahele-ahele akerrremele ayeye-akerte tyerrtye itnenhe apatelhe-ileme, itne ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe impelheme-ketye. ¹⁵ Timothy, arnterre akwete urrkaperle-anaye Ngkarteke. Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akaltyele-anthaye mwerrentye anthurre. Ngkarte anteme akangkentye anthurre aneme urrkapentye ngkwinheke. Unte apeke ayeye arpenhe apeke akaltyele-antheme re akenhe mwantye anthurrele-arle urrkapentye ngkwinhe arerlengge nhenge akurnentye apeke aneketye. Unte anteme apure anthurre awelheme nhenge unte-arle akurnentye akaltyele-anthekengge ikwere. ¹⁶ Nhenge tyerrtye arpenhe areyeye akurnentye akaltyele-antheme itne-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akwele atnyeneme, ikwere iperre anteme itne Ngkarte-ngentyele arlengge anthurre alheme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itnenhe irlpe artepele awetyeke itne ayeye yanhe-arteke ilerlengge. ¹⁷ Ayeye yanhe kwenhe akurnentye. Ayeye yanhe utyene akngerre-arteke, tyelke tyerrtye areye-kenhe nhenge arlkwentye akngerre. Tyerrtye nhenhe atherrele, Hymenaeus uthene Philetus uthenele arpenhe areye ayeye akurne akaltyele-antheme anteye. ¹⁸ Artwe yanhe atherrele Ngkarte mwerrentye apenterle-anerretyarte. Kenhe lyete ulkere re-atherre ayeye arratyete akaltyele-anthetyakenhe-arle anteme. Re-atherre Jesus-kenhe areyeye alakenhe angkerle-anerreme, “Ngkarteke kwenhe kele utnenge anwerne-kenhe itethe-ileke.” Yanhe arratyete-arle. Kele re-atherre akenhe Jesus-kenhe areyeye alakenhe-arle angkerlengge anteye, “Anwerne apeke ilwerlengge, tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe ahelhele akwete-arle aneme. Ngkarteke awethe anwerne itethe-iletetyakenhele, arrangkwe-arle!” Artwe nhenhe atherre-ngentyele angkentye kwenhe akurne, re-atherre kwenhe urrtirreme. Kenhe Jesus-kenhe arpenheme areye akenhe iwerre akurnentye alhemele Ngkarte-ngentyele artepe untyeme-irrerirreke itne-arle renhe-atherrenhe arratyete itelarekengge. ¹⁹ Kenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areye itne ayeye arratyete renhe arratyete anthurre itelarerirreme, itne ikwerenge impelhetyakenhe. Itne apwerte akngerre areye-arteke, ikwere-arleke-arle arpenhe areyeye

apmere artetyenhenge. Apwerte akngerre nhenhe areye akngernelhetyakenhe, lterreke akwetethe aneme. Ngkartele ayeye atherre arrerneke apwerte yanhe atherreke-arleke. Nhenhe ayeye arrwekele renhe: “Ngkartele itelareme tyerrtye ingkirreke Ikwerenhe-arle anemeke.” Kenhe ayeye nhenhe arrpenhe akenhe aneme: “Angwenhe apeke angkeme rarle Ngkarte-kenhe, re impetyeke arne akurne rarle mpwaremeke, re anteme itnekenge untyeme-irretyeke.” *Numbers 16:5.*

²⁰ Ayenge angkentye urrpetye ware angketyeke ahentye-aneme tyerrtye angwenhe apeke re apwerte mane akngerre anthurre-akerte apmere ilthe akngerrele-arle anerlthe-anemeke. Apmere akngerre nhenhe kwene ikwerele tyerrtye nhenhele plate atningke-arlke tyampite atningke-arlke atnyeneme, arrpenheme apwerte silverngentyele apeke, arrpenheme apwerte gold-engentyele apeke, arrpenheme arne-ngentyele apeke, arrpenheme ahelhe-ngentyele apeke mpwareke-arle. Arne nhenge areye gold-enge silver-enge-arle atyeperreke-arle. Kenhe arne nhenge areye arne-ngentyele, ahelhe-ngentyele-arle ware-arle. Arne yanhe areye-arteke apmere akngerre ikwerele, anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe areye arrpenhe anteme aneme. Anwerne arrpenhe-arteke anetyakenhe. ²¹ Arne areye-arteke gold-enge silver-enge mpwareke-arle arlthe atyeperre-kenhe-ante-arle, Ngkartele Ikwerenhe mwerre areye akngakeme warrke mwerre Ikwere urrkapetyeke. Anwerne anteme irlpe artepele awerrirreye nhenge tyerrtye areye ayeye akurne akaltyele-antherlenghe. Anwerne Ngkartenge ularre mwerre anerrirreye Ikwere urrkapentye mwerre mpwaretyeke.

²² Lyete ulkere, artwe uthene arelthe awenke uthene apurte interretyeke ahentye-aneme nhenge apwerte mane akngerre inemele. Timothy, alakenhe-arteke anetyale! Unte-ame ayenge aweme? Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhemele Ngkarte ileme Alartetye-arle, itne Ikwere-ante ware arratyehenge anthurre anetyeke ahentye aneme. Itne-arle renhe arratyehenge itelarerrirremele, Ikwere ahentye anthurre aneme, arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-aneme anteme, nterte akwete anetyeke. Timothy, Ngkarteke alakenhe re arratyehenge anaye. ²³ Timothy, tyerrtye arrpenheme arerte-arerte aneme, itne awetyakenhe. Itne akwetethe anthurre ilterremele ware angkeme, itne akutne anemele. Timothy itne-ketye arlenghe anaye itwe-irretyale! ²⁴ Nhenge unte Ngkarteke urrkapemele, arrpenhe areyeke mwerre anetyeke itnekenge ahele angkerretyale, atwerretyale anteye. Itnenhe arratyehenge akaltyele-anthetyeke. ²⁵⁻²⁶ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ngkwenge ahele angkeme apeke, itne-arle itelaretyakenhele arrentye Satan-ele-arle kele itnenhene iwerre akurnentyele akngeke. Itne itelaretyakenhe itne-arle urrkapewarreme arrentye Satan-eke. Itnenhe mwantyele arratyehenge, tnakelhetyakenhele, Ngkarte itneke angketyenhenge. Ngkarte apeke itneke angkerlenghe, nhenge itne apeke utepe-irrerirremele nhenge ampetyele Ngkarte-werne alpetyalptyenhenge. Itne apeke itelarerrirretyenhenge ayeye arratyehenge renhe Jesus-akerte.

3

Urreke Jesus apetyalptyenhenge tyerrtye areye Ngkarte-ketyenge untyeme-irrerirretyenhe

¹ Timothy, angkentye atyinhe awaye aparlpe-iletyle, alakenhe: Urreke Jesus Christ ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalptyenhe. Kenhe lyete akenhe tyerrtye areye untyeme-arle-irretyenhe Ngkarte-ketye. Nhenge alakenhe ikweringe anwerne Jesus-kenhe areyeke akurne anthurre-arle-irretyenhe. ² Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe itneke-arrpe-arle akngerre anthurre itirretyenhe, ahentye-anerrirretyakenhe anetyenhe arrpenhe areyeke. Arrpenhe areye apwerte ngkweltyeke-ante ware ahentye anthurre anerrirretyenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye tnakelhetyenhe ilelhomele imerte itne-arle akwele tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge mwerre anthurre

ulkere akwele. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye angkentye akurne arlketyenhe, ulpertelhe-ilemele tyerrtye arrpenhe itnenhe areye iltemele. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele itneke-artweye areye awerrirretyakenhe-arle. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele apeke arne itnekenhe anthetyenhe nhenge yanhe areyele arne itnenhe-arle inemeke akangketyakenhe-arle anetyenhe, arnkelye akwete anteme aneme. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe Ngkarteke anyurre-irretyenhe. ³ Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe ankeye akngerre anetyenhe, itne-kenheke-artweyenge antherretyakenhe itneke akangkentye anetyakenhe anteye. Itne ipeltye-ilerretyakenhe atwerreke-arle iperre, ahele akwete anerle-anetyenhele. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe tyele angketyenhe. Arrpenhe areye uyarne impelhetyenhe nhenge akurnentye alhemeke iperre. Itne akwete anthurre alhetyenhe iwerre akurnele. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe akunye arrpenhe areye akngerre anthurre atwetyenhe. Arrpenhe areye akenhe ilkelhetyakenhele anetyenhe arne iwenhe mwerre ikwere apeke. ⁴ Kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe atyewikwe apeke ikwere-artweye areye apeke anthetyenhe arrpenhe areyele itnenhe atwetyenhenge. Arrpenhe areyele akwenpele iparrpe mpwaretyenhe iwenhe apeke akurne renhe mpwaretyeke ahentye-anemele. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe tnakelhetyenhe mwerre akngerrele akwele aneme. Itne-arle nhenge Ngkarte-akerte itirretyakenhele, arrangkwe-arle. Itne-arle arne arrpenhe areye-akerteke itirretyenhe akangkemele anteme anetyenhenge. ⁵ Tyerrtye arrpenhe akurne areye ilelhetyenhe Jesus-kenhe akwele aneme-arle. Yanhe arraty anetyakenhe-arle. Timothy, unte aretyenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areyele akurne mpwarewarrerlenge, unte anteme akaltye anetyenhe itne-arle lterrke Ngkarte-kenhe atnyenetyakenhenge. Itne apeke lterrke Ngkarte-ngentye atnyeneme, kele itne apeke arratyale Ngkarteke anemere. Tyerrtye itne apeke akwete arne akurne mpwarewarrerlenge, itne-ketye arlenge anaye.

⁶⁻⁷ Arrpenheme yanhenge areye akurne-arle mpwaremeke, yanhe areye athewe, iwerre akurnentye-arle akaltye-anthemeke Ngkarte-akerte. Itne arelhe akutne-akutne arrpenheme uternetyenhe itneke aywerrke-irretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, artwe areye apmere arelhe areye-kenheke irrpetyeke urrtiyirremele ilerrirretyenhe itnenhe ayeye arrpenhe awerrirretyeke uternemele. Arelhe nhenhe areyele akwetethe ayeye arrpenhe awerrirretyeke, kenhe arelhe nhenhe areyele akenhe ayeye arratyale Jesus-akerte arratyale itelaretyakenhe.

⁸ Arrule anthurre artwe atherre Jannes uthene Jambres uthene arritnye aneke, re-atherre arrpenhe areyeke urrtiyirrerle-anerretyarte. Re-atherre nhenge Pharaoh ayakerle-anerretyeke arrkernemele Moses aweme-ketye. Lyetenye anteme, akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe nhenge areye tharle ngkwenge ileke-akerte, itne arrpenhe areyeke urrtiyirreme. Itne arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe ayeye mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe arratyale itelaretyeke, itne-arle ayeye akurne akaltye-anthetyenhenge. Alakenhe-arle, itne Jannes uthene Jambres uthene-arteke anerrirretyartenge. Itne uyarne anteme itelareme ayeye arratyale Ngkarte ikwere-akerte. Ngkarte itne-ketye impelhemele, itne-arle Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte arratyale itelaretyakenhenge.

⁹ Kenhe itne akenhe arrpenhe areyeke urrtiyirretyakenhe akwete-arle arruleke-atwetye, ingkirrekele-arle lyete arerlenge itne-arle Ngkarteke akutne. Tyerrtye areyele itnenhe awethe arratyale itelaretyakenhe anetyenhe, alakenhe-arle tyerrtye areyele-arteke Jannes uthene Jambres uthene awethe arratyale itelaretyakenhe anetyarte.

Akwetethe apenterle-anaye ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe

¹⁰ Timothy, unte-arle artwe yanhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe, tyerrtye nhenge areye-arteke ayeye akurne-arle ilentye akngerre. Unte ayenge aweke nhenge tharle itnenhe Ayeye Mwerre akaltye-antheke. Unte ayenge areke Ngkarteke-ante

ware urrkaperleng. Alakenhe ikwerenge unte atyenge akaltye aneme ayenge-arle urrkapeme Jesus-eke. Unte atyenge akaltye aneme tharle renhe-ante ware arratyte itelareme. Unte atyenge akaltye aneme nhenge-arle arrpenhe yanhe areyele ayenge arrkernewarremele ayakemele warrke-irreketyenge ayenge atwerrirretyeke anteye. Ayenge-arle nhenge itneke atyenpe ware-arle aneke ahele-irretyakenhe. Unte atyenge akaltye aneme ayenge-arle ahentye aneme Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areyeke. Nhenge akurne anemenge, tharle Jesus akwete apenteme. ¹¹ Unte-ame itelareme nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye nhenge areyele ayenge atwerrirretyeke aneke ayenge arrkernewarremele ayakemele apmere Antioch ikwerele, Iconium ikwerele, Lystra ikwerele anteye? Atningke-ngare tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyele ayenge atwerrirretyeke arrkernewarremele. Ayenge-arle uyarne anthurre itirreme itnekenge. Kenhe Jesus Christ-ele akenhe ayenge arntarnte-areke itethe atnyenemele. ¹² Angwenhele apeke Jesus arratyte itelaremele renhe apenterle-aneme, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhene atwerrirretyenhe arrkernewarremele, ayakemele anteye apenteme-ketye. ¹³ Apmere ahelhe nhenhele, tyerrtye atningke akurne urrtiyirrentye anthurre. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe atningke akenhe ilelhetyenhe Jesus-kenhe akwele, arrangkwe-arle. Itne-arle akwele akurne-irrerlte-anetyenhe. Arrentye Satan-ele akenhe itneke urrtiyirremele ilerle-anetyenhe. Tyerrtye nhenhe areyele-arteke anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke urrtiyirremele ilerlte-anetyenhe.

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Timothy, unte-arle alakenhe anetyakenhe. Unte nhenge yanhe areyeke akaltye aneme, tyerrtye nhenge areye ngenhe-arle arrwekele Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte ilekeke. Unte itelareme ayeye tyerrtye yanhe areye-kenhe arratyte anerleng. Ampe akwekenge-ntyete-arle unte nhenge ayeye areyeke akaltye-irreke Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye itnenhe ileke intelhe-ilettyeke. Ayeye nhengele ngkwenge imerneme, tyerrtye angwenhe apeke rarle Ngkarteke ahentye-aneme renhe itetheke mpwaretyeke, akayake-ilettyeke renhe akurne mpwareke-arle-ipperenge, re arratyte itelaretyeke Jesus Christ-arle irrerlkng-ntyete itethe-iltnekenge renhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge. ¹⁶ Arrule anthurre Ngkartele tyerrtye areye ayeye ingkirreke nhenhe areye intelhe-ilettyeke Angkentye Ikwerenhele. Ayeye intelhe-ilentye akngerre nhenge areyele anwernenhe akaltyele-antheme iwenhe renhe Ngkarte-akerte arratyte itelaretyeke, nthakenhe-arle anwerne anerrirretyeke. Itne anwerneke imerneme iwenhe apeke ingkirreke akurne renhe, anwernenhe alkngarre-ileme akurne yanhe areye mpwareketye. Intelhe-ilentye akngerre nhenge areyele anwerneke imerneme nthakenhe-arle mwerre mpwaretyeke-irreme, nthakenhe-arle mwerre anetyeke Ngkarte akangkentye anetyenhenge. ¹⁷ Nhenge Jesus-kenhe areyele aywerrke mpwaremele iwenhe Payepule ikwerele intelhe-ilekenge, itne anteme iwenhe apeke renhe mwerre mpwaremere Ngkarte-arle itneke ahentye-anemenge mpwaretyeke.

4

¹ Timothy, the ngenhe irlpangkelhe-ileme, Jesus rarle apetye-alpetyenhenge anthurre tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke itirretyeke, ilweke-arle areyeke-arlke, itethe akwete areyeke-arlke, akaltye-irretyeke itne apeke renhe arratyte itelarekenge, ithwenge apeke. Nhenge re ahelhe nhenhe-werne awethe apetye-alpetyenhe re alartetye anthurre anetyenhenge anteme. The ngkwenge arne arrpenheme-akerte ilettyeke ahentye aneme unte-arle mpwaretyenhenge. The ngenhe irlpangkelhe-ileme Ngkarte uthene Jesus Christ uthenele mwantyele arerle-anerremenge aretyeke unte-arle apeke arne nhenge areye mpwaretyeke ithwenge apeke. ² Ayeye Ngkartekenhe tyerrtye areyeke akwete ilaye. Itne apeke ngenhe aweme, ithwenge apeke. Kele mwerre-arle. Itneke Ayeye Mwerre-ante ware akwete ilaye. Unte apeke tyerrtye yanhe areye areme akurnentye apeke alherlte-iwerleng, alakenhe ware itneke angkaye, "Arrantherre kwenhe iwerre akurnentye alheme." Alakenhe-arle

angkeke iperre itneke imernaye ayeye nhenhe arratye itne Ngkarteke arratye anetyeke. Itne apeke iwerre arratye mwerrele alhemenge, itneke ilaye Ngkartearle itneke akangkemenge. Nhenge unte apeke itnenhene akaltyele-antheme, mwantye anaye nterte anetyeke itnekenge. ³ Lyete tyerrtye atningke anthurrele ngenhe awerrirreme Ayeye Mwerre ilerleng. Kenhe urreke apeke itne ngenhe awetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Itne awerrirretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe anteme-arle ayeye arratye mwerre, arrangkwe-arle. Itne-arle untherrirretyenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe arrpenhe areyeke ayeye arrpenhe areye-akerte-arle. Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe arrpenhe yanhe areyele itnenhe angkentye areye akaltyele-antheme, itne-arle awerrirretyeke ahentye-anetyenhenge, kenhe angkentye yanhe areye nhenge arratye anetyakenhenge. ⁴ Tyerrtye yanhe areyele awerrirretyakenhe ayeye arratye Jesus-kenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Itne anteme ikwere awelhetyakenhe, ikwere yewe angkerrirretyakenhele. Kenhe itne akenhe awerrirretyenhe ayeye arrekwenye areye-kenhe ware. ⁵ Timothy, itne-arteke anetyale anaye. Urreke apeke ngkwenge akurne anetyenhe. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke itirretyale anaye, alhwarrpe-irretyale anaye. Nhenge akurne apeke nhenge ngkwenge irreme, akurnentye alhetyale, Jesus akwete apenterle-anaye. Ayeye Mwerre akwete itneke ilaye. Urrkapentye nhenhe renhe uyerrelhe-ilaye ngenhe Rarle anthekeke.

⁶ Ayenge ampwe-arle-irreke, ingwenhe ware apeke ayenge ilwetyenhe. The apmere nhenhe ingkerne iwerle-alheme. Lyete ayenge anthelheme Ngkarteke ngkwarle-arteke kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areyele-arle thelirrerirretyarte kere itne-kenheke-arleke nhenge itne-arle kere nhenge iterrirretyarte kele imerte Ngkartee antherrirremele. Alakenhe renhe ayenge-arle Ngkarteke anthelhemele-arteke. ⁷ Ayenge arnterre anthurre Ngkarteke urrkaperle-anetyarte, the warrke uyerrelhe-ileke Rarle ayenge antheke mpwaretyeke, the akwete anthurre Jesus arratye itelaremele. ⁸ Ayenge atnerrele akarelheme arne mwerre akngerre nhenge inetyeke Ngkartele-arle yanhe areye anthetyenhenge Renhe-arle arratye itelarerrirrekenge, iwerre arratye Ikwerenhe-arle apenterlte-anetyarteke. Urreke, arlte ingkernenge, Jesus-ele tyerrtye ingkirreke mwantyele aretyenhe itnenhene apayuthnetyenhe nhenge itne apeke renhe arratye itelareme apeke renhe arratye itelaretyakenhe apeke. Ikwere iperre Re ayenge anthetyenhe arne mwerre renhe ayenge anteme Ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge. Ikwerenge-arle ayenge-ante anetyakenhe-arle anetyenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe angwenhe apeke re akenhe Jesus-eke ahentye anthurre aneme ikwere mwantye akarelheke nhenge rarle apetyalptyenhenge, rarlke Ikwerenge anetyenhenge.

Paul-ele ayeye nhenhe uyerrelhe-ileme

⁹⁻¹⁰ Kenhe artwe Demas nhenge ilerne apurte urrkaperle-anerretyarte Ngkarteke. Kenhe re akenhe ingkirrekeke ankeye akngerre irreke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge imperle-alhemele alheke. Kenhe re alheke apmere arrpenhe Thessalonica-werne. Timothy, ayenge ngkwenge lyete nhenhe angkeme: atyenge-werne iparrpe apetyaye. Artwe nhenge Crescens, re alheke apmere Galatia-werne. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe nhenge Titus, re akenhe alheke apmere Dalmatia-werne. ¹¹ Luke-ante-arle nhenhe ikwerele atyengenge apmere Rome-le aneme. Mark atyenge inetyeke alhaye. Renhe akngetye-alpaye nhenhe atyenge-werne ilerne urrkapetyenhenge apurte. ¹² Kenhe artwe arrpenhe nhenge Tychicus arritnye, the renhe ngkwenge-werne yerneme pipe nhenhe-akerte apmere Ephesus-werne ngenhe re anthetyeke. ¹³ Unte apeke nhenhe-werne apetyerleng, antyame atyinhe akngetye-alpaye tharle Carpus-enge iwerle-alheke apmere Troas ikwerele. Pweke nhenge areye-arlke akngetyaye pipe-ngentyele-arle mpwareke akenhe arrpenhe nhenge areye-arlke

yenpe-ngentyele-arle mpwareke. Ayenge ahentye anthurre aneme pweke nhenge areyeke nanikute yenpe-ngentyele-arle mpwareke.

¹⁴ Kenhe artwe nhenge Alexander arritnye, re mpwarentye akngerre arne areye steel-engentyele apwerte gold-engentyele, re ayenge akurne anthurre awel-hetyeke mpwareme. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe renhe ipmentye iwetyenhe akayake-iletakenhele anetyenhe atyenge. ¹⁵ Timothy, arntarnte-arelhaye Alexander ikwere-ketyenge. Nhenge the Ayeye Mwerre ilerle-apetyarte tyerrtye areyeke, yanhe ikwerele ureke Alexander anwerneke akwetethe ahele-ahele angkerretyartenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge arntarnte-arelhaye ikwere-ketyenge.

¹⁶ Arrwekele-arle ayenge court ikwerele tneke, arrpenhe atyenge-arle arrkngente angketyakenhe, arrangkwe anthurre. Itne ingkirreke ayenge ipmentye iwerrirreke. Kele mwerre-arle. Kenhe the akenhe Ngkarte apayuthnetyenhe itneke ahele-irretyakenhe anetyeke atyenge-ntyale. ¹⁷ Nhenge ayenge court-ele tnetyame, yanhe ikwerele ureke Jesus atyengenge-arle aneke. Re ayenge atnerre-ileke, atnewe-atnewe-irretyeke the ilettyeke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke Ayeye Mwerre ikwere-akerte. Alakenhe rarle mpwareke, itne ayenge ilwetyeke-ante atwetyakenhe. ¹⁸ Ingkirreke atyenge-akerte angkerreme apeke. Tyerrtye itne apeke ayenge atwetyeke, itne apeke ayenge irrerlkng atwerrirretyenne. Kele mwerre-arle. Jesus-elarle ayenge arntarnte-aretyenhenge. Re apmere impene akertne-werne ayenge akngetyenne, re tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke alartetye anthurre akwetethe anetyenne. Alakenhe ikwerenge renhe anwerne-arle akwetethenhe utyernemele anthurre tnaketyeke! Kele mwerre-arle. Alakenhe rarle aneye!

¹⁹ Timothy, arelthe nhenge Priscilla arritnyeke angketyeke alhaye, anewe ikwerenhe Aquila-ke Onesiphorus-eke-artweyeke-arlke. Itneke ilaye ayenge-arle mwerre aneme. ²⁰ Artwe nhenge Erastus arritnye, re apmere Corinth ikwerele akwete aneme. Rarle nhenhe-werne apetyetyakenhele aneke. Artwe nhenge Trophimus, the renhe apmere Miletus-eke iwerle-alheke rlkerte-arle anerleng. ²¹ Timothy, iparrpe apetyaye urinpe akwete anteme-arle-nge, alhwerrpe anteme irreketyenge. Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye Eubulus, Pudens, Linus, Claudia-arlke, tyerrtye arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areye, itne ngkwenge ilerrirretyeke ahentye-aneme itne-arle nhenge mwerre aneme.

²² Timothy, the Jesus alakenhe apayuthneme, "Jesus, Timothy-nge anaye. Ikwere mwerre akangkentye anaye atyewikwe ikwerenhe areyenge-arlke." Kele.

Titus

Paul-ele ayeye nhenhe artwe Titus-eke intelhe-ileme

¹ Ayeye nhenhe anteme the Paul-ele intelhe-ileme Titus ngkwenge. Ngkartele ayenge ileke Ikwerenhe warrke akwete mpwarrerle-anetyeke nhenge ayeye akngerrentye akngerre Ikwerenhe-arteke. Re ayenge ileke Jesus Christ-eke angketyeke. Yanhe arratyete anthurre-arle. Ngkartele tyerrtye areye akngakeme Ikwere-werne atheke-ilemele. Re ayenge ileke alhetyeke tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthetyeke nhenge itne Renhe arratyete itelaretyeke, nhenge itne akaltye-irretyeke ayeye arratyete Ikwere-akerte. Kele nhenge itne akaltye-irreme ayeye arratyete Ngkarte-akerte, kele itne arratyete mwerre anteme anetyenhenge Ikwere. ² Ngkarte tyerrtye areyete urrtyirretyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Lyetenyenge akwele, urreke Re apmere ahelhe nhenhe mpwaryenhenge, Re alakenhe ilelheke, “Angwenhele apeke Ayenge arratyete itelaremele, arratyete mwerre Atyenge aneme, tyerrtye yanhe re Atyengenge akwete-ante anetyenhe.” Yanhe arratyete anthurre-arle. Nhenge tyerrtye angwenhe ayeye arratyete yanheke akangkwe-irremele aneme, kele itne Ngkartenge itethe akwete-ante-arle anetyenhe. ³ Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe itetheke mpwaremele arntarnte-areke. Urreke awerne anteme, Re ilelheke, “The anteme Ayeye Arratyete anthurre Atyinhe anteme imerneme tyerrtye itneke.” Kele, yanhe ipenhe anteme Ngkartele ayenge ileke alhetyeke ayeye arratyete Ikwerenhe tyerrtye arpenhe areyete ilettyeke. Itne ayeye arratyete renhe itelareme tharle itnenhe akaltyele-antherleng. ⁴ Titus, unte Ngkarte renhe arratyete itelaremele awemele anepaneme ayenge-arteke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme unte alere atyinhe-arteke. Ayenge Ngkarte uthene Jesus Christ utheneke angkeme ngkwenge, Rarle anwernenhe itethe-ilemele mwantyele arntarnte-aremele atnyenyetyeke. The ikwere-atherre apayuthneme ngenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke unte-arle mwerre anthurre awelhetyenhenge.

Paul-ele Titus-eke intelhe-ileme tyatye-ke akngerrepate areye akngakeme-akerte

⁵ Titus, nhenge ayenge-arle ngkwengenge arrekwele aneke apmere Crete-le, the warrke akngerre atyinhe ingkirreke uyerrelhe-ilettyakenhe tyatye yanhele. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme the ngenhe imperle-alheke nhenge unte anteme warrke akngerre renhe akwete mpwaryenhenge iwenhe apeke renhe arratyelhe-ilettyeke yanhe ikwerele. The ngenhe ileke tyatye arpenhe yanhe areye-werne alhetyeke, akngerrepate areye akngaketyeke tyatye anyenteke-anyente arpenhe ikwere. The ngkwenge arrekwele kele ileke nthakenhe tyatye-ke akngerrepate itnenhe akngaketyeke. ⁶ The ngenhe tyatye-ke akngerrepate areye-akerte alakenhe ileke: Urreke tyatye-ke akngerrepate irretyenhenge, re mwerre-arle anetyeke, nhenge tyerrtye arpenhe areyele renhe akurne-akurne ileketye. Re anewe anyente-akerte anetyeke. Ampe ikwerenhe areyele Jesus arratyete itelaretyeke, itneke-artweye akangkwe-irretyeke aneke, nhenge tyerrtye arpenhe areyele itnenhe arerte, anhelhentye akngerre apeke ileketye. ⁷ Tyatye-ke akngerrepate areyele tyerrtye Ngkarte-arenye ingkirreke mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke tyatye ikwerele. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme tyerrtye angwenhe apeke ahentye-anemele tyatye-ke akngerrepate anetyeke, re arratyete mwerre anetyekeke-amparre arpenhe areyele renhe akurne akeketye. Re tnakelhetyale anetyeke, tyerrtye arpenhe areye uternetyakenhele. Re iwerre ikwerenhe-arrpeke akwetethe ahentye-aneme mpwaryeyale anetyeke, iparrpele ahele-irretyale anetyeke. Ngkwarle akngerre antywetyale anetyeke, akweke ware apeke, re arerte anthurre irretyale anetyeke. Re ahele-irretyale anetyeke, atwentye akngerre-kwenye anetyeke. Re tyerrtye arpenhe areyete urrtyirretyale anetyeke

nhenge itnekenge apwerte akngerre inetyenhenge. Tyerrtye apeke alakenhe akurne aneme kele re tyatye-ke akngerrepate anetyakenhe-arle aneme, arrangkwe-arle. ⁸ Nhenge angwenhe apeke tyatye-ke akngerrepate anetyeke ahentye-anemele, re kele ipenye areyeke-arlke akangkentye anetyeke, itnenhe ikngwemele apmere ikwerenhe-werne anetyeke. Re arne mwerre areyeke-ante ware itirremele anetyeke. Re arne akurne areyeke itirremele anetyale. Re mwerrentye anetyeke, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke-arlke mwerre anetyeke, arratyentye anetyeke Ngkarteke. Re ayakelhetyeke akurne areye mpwareme-ketye. ⁹ Nhenge angwenhe apeke tyatye-ke akngerrepate anetyeke ahentye-aneme, arrekwele anteme re ayeye Jesus-kenhe awetyeke, ayeye anyente renhe antime-arle ilerne akaltyele-antheke tyerrtye apmere Crete-arenye areye. Nhenge tyatye-arenye nhengele apeke ayeye arratyete Jesus-akerte yanhe apeke mwantye-mwantyele atnyenemele, kele re alhetyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arlke anteme akaltyele-anthetyeke alheme arrpenhe yanhe areye Jesus-eke-arle akangkwe-irremeke. Re anteme angwenhe apeke renhe arratyete-ileme nhenge apeke-arle akurne angkemeke ayeye yanhe-akerte.

Paul-ele Titus alkngarre-ileme akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne areye-ketye

¹⁰ Tyatye areye Crete-elarle tyerrtye atningke anthurre mwernte akngerre-arle anemeke, lterrke akwete aneke areye, itne-arle awetyakenhe aneme, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke akangkwe-irretyakenhe. Itne-arle akwetethe anthurre ayeye akurne areye ileme tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke. Itne tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke urrtyrremele. Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe atningke Jew-arenye-arle, nhenge areye akengentye-arle angkemeke artwe ingkirreke artwe-irretyeke angkentye akngerre Jew-kenhenge ularre. ¹¹ Titus, unte alhetyeke Jew-arenye yanhe areye ntertelhe-ilettyeke! Itne-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ayeye akurne-arle akaltyele-anthene. Tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe areye ayeye akurne alakenhe areye ilettyale anetyeke! Jew-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe yanhe areyele-arle akwele ayeye alakenhe arrpenhe areyeke ilemele ware-arle nhenge itneke urrtyrremele itne apwerte ngkweltye itnenhe anthetyenhenge. Kele itne itnenhe urrttyekele-iwerlenghe alakenhe mpwareme-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge itne tyerrtye atningke areye itneke-artweye-arlke untyemelhe-ileke Jesus-enge. Akngeye-arlke, meye-arlke, ampe akweke areyele-arlke ayeye akurne yanhe areye awemele itne anteme untyemurle-irreke Jesus-enge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme unte alhetyeke Jew-arenye yanhe areye ntertelhe-ilettyeke, yanhe areyele-arle ayeye akurne ilerlte-apemeke. ¹² Arrule anthurre ayeye ilentye akngerre anyente Crete-arenye alakenhe angkeke, "Tyerrtye Crete-arenye areye akwetethe anthurre urrtyrremele-arle ileme. Yanhe areye akurne anthurre, anhelhentye ahe-akngerre anthurre aneme. Yanhe areye-arle warrke mpwarentye akngerre-kwenye areye-arle, itne aname-atheke anthurre areye. Itne-arle anerlte-aneme merne uthene kere akngerre uthene arlkwemele akwetethe!" Alakenhe-arle ayeye ilentye akngerre re angkeke. ¹³ Yanhe arratyete anthurre-arle! Tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe atningke anthurrele Crete-nge iwerre akurne apenterlte-aneme. Titus, itnenhe alkngarre-ilaye, rltterrke anthurre itneke angkemele. Itnenhe ilaye itne-arle akurne mpwaremele aneme. Itneke ayeye arratyentye awethe ilaye Jesus Christ-akerte nhenge itne Renhe arratyete itelaretyeke. ¹⁴ Ngkarte-kenhe Jew-arenye arrpenhemele ayeye arrulentye itnekenhe ware ileme. Kenhe arrpenhe areye ayeye Jesus-kenhe-ngentyele untyeme-irreke-arle ayeye arratyentye anthurre ikwerenge. Itne alakenhe ileme, Ngkarte-kenhe anewe-kwenye areye akwele anewe aketyeke arrangkwe-arle. Itne awethe alakenhe ileme, Ngkarte-kenhe areyele akwele merne arrpenheme arlkwetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Titus, Ngkarte-arenye arrpenhe areye ilaye itneke akangkwe-irretyeke arrangkwe-arle. ¹⁵ Nhenge angwenhele apeke iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe arratyentye apentemele, kele tyerrtye yanhe areye re merne iwenhe apeke

renhe ingkirreke-arle arlkwetyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhe apeke itirremele arne akurne-akerte ware, Jesus arratyete itelaretyakenhe, itne akutne akwete arne iwenheke-arle arratyentye mwerre anemele apeke, arne iwenheke-arle akurne anemeke apeke. Tyerrtye alakenhe areye, itirrentye itnekenhe akurne akwete-arle, arne ingkirrenyeke anthurre itne mpwareme akurne anerlenge. ¹⁶ Itne akwele angkeme itne-arle Ngkarte itelareme akwele, kele imerte itne akwete-arle arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anemele. Nhenge itne akwete arne akurne yanhe areye mpwaremele, Ngkarte itneke akangkentye anetyakenhe. Itne Renhe awetyakenhe aneme, kele itne warrke mwerre mpwaretyakenhe-arle Ikwere. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye yanhe areye Ngkarteke akutne akwete aneme arratyete.

2

Paul-ele Titus akaltyele-antheme nthakenhe-akenhe tyerrtye areye arratyentye anetyeke Ngkarteke

¹ Titus, arratyentye akwete ilemele itnenhe akaltyele-anthaye ayeye arratyentye ikwerele Ngkarte-kenhe areye apmere Crete-elarle anemeke nhenge itne arratyete mwerrentye Ngkarteke anetyeke. ² Nhenhe anteme unte artwe ampwe areyeke alakenhe ilettyeke, “Artwe ampwe areye, mwantye-mwantye nterte ware anerrirraye nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe aretyenhenge arrenhantherrenhe mwerre aketyenhenge. Ayakelhaye iwerre akurnele alheketye Ngkarte-ketyenge. Jesus arratyete akwete itelaraye. Ngkarteke akwete ahentye-anaye tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke-arlike. Akurne arrekantherre irretyenhe apeke. Kele mwerre-arle. Iwerre Jesus-kenhe akwete apenterlte-anaye.”

³ Titus, alakenhe re antime angkaye arelhe ampwe areyeke. Itneke alakenhe angke, “Arelhe ampwe areye, arrantherre-arle kele anthelhewarreke Ngkarte-werne-atheke, arrantherre Ikwerenhe anteme aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre mwantye-mwantye anetyeke Ikwere. Tyele angketyale tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke, ngkwarle akngerre anthurre antywetyale. Marle awenke areye mwantyele akaltyele-anthaye arne mwerre areye-akerte-ante ware. ⁴ Marle awenke itnenhe akaltyele-anthaye arne mwerre areyeke-arle anewe itnekenhe-arlike mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke, ampe akweke itnekenhe-arlike. ⁵ Itneke alakenhe angke, ‘Marle awenke areyaye, arternpe-irremele anetyeke iwerre akurne-arle alhetyale arrantherre Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-irreketye. Artwe arrpenhe areyenge-arlike intetyale. Apmere ngkwinhenge warrke mwerre mpwaraye. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye mwantye-mwantye-ilemele anaye. Anewe ngkwinheke akangkwe-irraye ikwere warrke mpwaremele.’” Alakenhe renhe-arle arelhe ampwe areyele awenke akweke itnenhe ilettyeke. Kele arelhe awenke nhenhe areye apeke iwerre arratyentyele alakenhele aneme, kele arrpenhe angketyakenhe-arle aneme nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle akurne anemeke. ⁶ Titus, alakenhe akenhe angkaye artwe akwerrke areyeke, alakenhe itneke angkemele, “Arrantherre ingkirrenyeke anthurre anyenteke-anyente impelhetyeke iwerre akurne-arle alhetyale Ngkarte-ketye.” Unte itneke alakenhe angketyeke. ⁷ Titus, nhenge unte apeke artwe akwerrke areyenge anemele, arratyentye anaye nhenge itne ngenhe aretyenhenge mwerre areye mpwarerleng anemele. Unte ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe akaltyele-anthemele arratyentye renhe ilettyeke. Kele itne antemele ngenhe apentetyenhenge, kele imerte itne antemele-arle mpwaremele. ⁸ Nhenge unte itnenhe akaltyele-anthemele, ayeye arratyentye-ante itneke angketyeke. Kele arrpenhe areyele ayeye ngkwinhe akurne aketyeke arrangwe-arle. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ngkwenge akurnentye angkerleng, itneke angkentye arratyentye-ante ware akwete angkirtnaye. Kele

nhenhe ipenhe anteme itne akurne angketyeke arrangkwe-arle anwerne-akerte, itne anteme apure anthurre irretyehenge.

⁹ Titus, nhenhe anteme tyerrtye areyeye ilaye warrke-irrerleng-arle areye iltyleye-irretyehenge: “Arrantherre alartetye arrekantherrenhe areyeye mwantye awemele anetyeke nhenge itne arrenhantherrenhe ilerleng warrke mpwaretyeke. Arrantherre akwetethe arnterre warrke-irremele anetyeke alartetye arrekantherrenhe areye arrekantherre akangkemele anetyehenge. Alartetye arrekantherrenhe areyeye ahele angkirtnetyale. ¹⁰ Arne areye alartetye arrekantherrenhenge anyelkngele inetyale. Nhenge alartetye arrekantherrenhe apeke arrekantherre ileme warrke arrekantherrenhe mpwaremele uyerrelhe-ilemele anetyeke nhenge arne areye apeke mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke, arrantherre warrke renhe mwerrentye mpwaretyeke uyerrelhe-ilettyeke, arne areye mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Kenhe yanhe ipenhe anteme itne arrenhantherrenhe arratyte itelareme, arne itne-kenheke itirretyakenhe anteme aneme.” Alakenhe renhe anteme unte urrkapentye akngerre areyeye angketyeke. Yewe, warrkene yanhe areye warrke mwerre mpwaretyeke nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhe aretyehenge. Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhe areme warrke mwerre mpwarerleng, kele itne atheke-atheke-irretyehenge ayeye Ngkarte-akerte awetyeke anwerne-arle itnenhe akaltyele-anthemeke. Ayeye akngerre yanhele Ngkarte-akerte Rarle thewe anwernenhe mwantyele atnyenemeke, itetheke mpwaremele.

Ngkartele akurne areye tyerrtye areyenge urrpareme itnenhe itethe-ilemele

¹¹ Titus, the ngkwenge ileke-arle Jesus-kenhe areye iwerre arratyentyele anetyeke Ngkarteke. Iwenheke-ame anwerne iwerre arratyentyele anetyeke Ikwere? Alakenhe renhe the ngkwenge ilettyeke ahentye-aneme lyete. Ngkarte anwerneke ingkirrenyeyeke ilkelheme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke Re tyerrtye ingkirreke-ngentyele akurne urrparetyeke anwernenhe ingkirreke itetheke mpwaretyehenge. ¹² Ngkartele anwernenhe akwetethe anthurre akaltyele-antheme iwerre mwerre akwete apentyeke. Ngkarte arne akurne areyeye ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne akurne itnenhe impetyeke. Anwerne itirrentye akurne anwerne-kenhe impetyeke. Alakenhe arratyte anthurre, anwerne ameke-arelhetyeke arne akurne areye mpwareme-ketye, anwerne akwete itirrettyeke iwerre mwerrele akwete alhetyeke Ngkarteke lyete. Alakenhe-arle Ngkarte anwerneke angkeme. ¹³ Jesus Christ-arle Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe, Re mwerre akngerre anthurre aneme. Rarle thewe anwernenhe itetheke mpwareme-arle. Lyete anteme anwerne iwerre arratyentye akwete anetyeke Ikwere-ante, anwerne Ikwere akarelhemele apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalpettyeke. Alakenhe arratyte anthurre. Anwerne itelareme nhenge Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalperleng, Re rlterreke apetyetyenhe. Nhenge anwerne Renhe aremele apetyerleng, anwerne arratyte anthurre apatewarretyenne rarle mwerre akngerre anerleng. ¹⁴ Jesus anthelheke arne arntarkweke-arleke ilwetyeke, arrpenhele renhe uternetyakenhe. Re anwerneke aywerrke ilweke anwerne Ikwere akwete-ante anetyeke. Re anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke anwerne arne akurne areye awethe mpwarewarreketye. Re akurne anwerneke-ngentyele urrpareke, anwernenhe arlkgemele akngakeke Ikwerele-arleng anwerne anetyehenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne iwerre arratyentyele alhetyeke, mwerrantye akwete Ikwere anetyeke.

¹⁵ Titus, Jesus-kenhe areye apmere Crete-nge akaltyele-anthaye ayeye arratyentye tharle ngenhe antheme pipe nhenheke-arle intelhe-ilemeke. Itnenhe ilaye itne-arle ayeye akngerre nhenhe areye arratyentyele akwete apenterlte-apetyeke. Tharle ngenhe angkentye nhenhe areye antheke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, angwenhele

apeke ayeye nhenhe-ketyenge tyenelheme, ngenhe awetyakenhe apeke, kele itnenhe iltetyeke itne anteme alkngge arelhemele ngkwenge akangkwe-irremele anteme-arle. Itnenhe irlpe artepele awaye, nhenge itne angkerlengge unte-arle apelkele-arle angkeme.

3

Paul-ele anteme Ngkarte-kenhe areye ileme apmere Crete-elarle anemeke iwerre arratyentyele alhetyeke Ngkarte-werne-atheke

¹ Titus, akwete anthurre Ngkarte-kenhe areye irlpangkelhe-ilaye nhenge itne akwetethe awetyeke alartetye government-kenhe areye-arlke apmereke-artweye areye-arlke, itneke mwernte-irretyale. Itne akwete itneke akangkwe-irretyeke. Arrpenhele itnenhe apeke warrke antheme mpwaretyeke, kele itne aywerrkele mpwaretyeke renhe uyerrelhe-ilemele anetyeke. ² Ngkarte-kenhe areye ilaye itne-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke tyele angketyeke arrangkwe, itne ahele-ahele-irremele anetyale, atwerretyale anetyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Itne tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke mwerre akwete anetyeke itnekengge mwantye-mwantye-ilerremele anetyeke, tnakelhetyakenhe anetyeke.

³ Urreke anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe areye irrerirretyenhenge, anwerne akurne-akurne awerne areye antime aneke. Anwerne tyerrtye arrpenhe areye awetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe-arle, nhenge Ngkarte-arlke awetyakenhe. Anwerne iwerre akurnele alhetyeke antime-arle Ngkarte-ketye. Anwerne-arle ayakelhetyakenhe arne akurne mpwareme-ketye, iwerre akurne ikwerele akwete aneme-ketye. Alakenhenge anteme anwerne akwete itirretyarte arne akurne areye mpwaretyeke akwete. Anwerne akwele akangkentye mpwarelhetyeke arrkernemele arne akurne areyele. Anwerne-arle akurne antime-arle aneke, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke-arlke ingkerte-ingkerte-irremele anetyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye anwerneke ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe anteme, anwerne ingkerrenyekeke ahentye anetyakenhe anteye. ⁴ Yewe, anwerne-arle iwerre akurnele-arle anetyarte Ngkartenge arlengge. Ngkartele anwernenhe atwemere anwerne-arle akurne mpwarerlengge. Kenhe Ngkarte Rarle thewe anwernenhe itetheke mpwareme. Anwerne akurne akwete mpwarekengge perre, Ngkartele anwernenhe itethe-ileke. Re anwerneke mwerre anthurre aneme, anwernenhe arntarnte-aremele atnyeneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke. ⁵ Anwerne apeke uyarne anthurre akaltye-irreke iwerre mwerrele anetyeke Ngkarteke. Kenhe Re anwernenhe alakenhe ikwerenge kwenye-arle anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Re anwernenhe areke iwerre akurnele akwete-arle anerlengge, Re anteme anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re anwernenhe itetheke mpwareke ilweketyenge. Re akurne ingkerrenyeke arrentye Satan-kenhe anwerneke-ngentyele arratelhe-ileke, nhenge meyele-arle ampe akweke ikwerenhenge ahelhe renhe alhewemenge kwatyele. Kele ikwere ipenhele anteme Re Utninge Mwerre Ikwerenhe kwene ikwere anwerneke-arleke akwernemele. Kele Utninge Mwerre yanhe-ngentyele anwerne inteke awethe anteme ampe Ikwerenhe areye-arteke anteme, Re anwernenhe arrerneme Ikwere-artweye areye anetyeke. Re anwernenhe arraty akeke anwerne anteme Ikwere arraty mwerre anerrirretyenhenge. ⁶ Yewe, Ngkartele Jesus yerneke anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke ilweketyenge. Re Renhe yerneke nhenge Re Utninge Mwerre anwerneke-arleke akwernetyenhenge anwernenhe mwantyele atnyenetyeke. ⁷ Ngkarte-arle anwerneke mwerre anthurre aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re anwernenhe akngakemele ineke, anwernenhe arraty akeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re anwernenhe Utninge Ikwerenhe antheke. Re anwernenhe

Utnenge Ikwerenhe antheke anwerne ampe akweke Ikwerenhe areye anetyenhenge nhenge anwerne itelaretyenhenge anthurre anwerne-arle Ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge.

⁸ Titus, angkentye nhenhe tharle intelhe-ileke arraty anthurre-arle. Tyerrtye ingkirrenyeke anthurrele awerrirretyeke itne iwerre arratyentyele anetyenhenge. Kele arne ingkirreke nhenhe itnenhene atnerrele akaltyele-anthaye Ngkarte-arle awerrirremeke. Itnenhe akwete-arle akaltyele-antheme itne anteme mwerre anetyenhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke, itnenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilemele.

⁹ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe arerte-arerte akwete aneme. Itne ahele-ahele akerrremele ayeye areye arrekwelenye itnekenhe-ngentyele, arrekwelenye areye arritnye-akerte-arlike. Itne akwete ahele-ahele akerrremele uthnelhe-uthnelhe akwete ilerremele angkentye-akerte Jew-arenye areye-kenhe-arle. Nhenge tyerrtye areye alakenhe ahele-ahele akerrremele, re akurne anthurre-arle. Alakenhe ikw-erenge itnekele-arlenge anetyale nhenge itne uthnelhe-uthnelhe-ilerrerlenge itne-ketyenge angwarehemele. ¹⁰ Tyatyte ikwerele-arle, nhenge angwenhe apeke akwete angkeme ayeye arrulenyte yanhe areye-akerte, nhenge angkentye Jew-arenye areye-kenheke apeke, kele tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areye anteme uthnelhe-uthnelhe-ilerreketye. Alakenhe-irreketye anteme, tyerrtye yanhe areye ilettyeke anyente-ngare, atherre-ngare apeke nterte anetyeke. Nhenge re apeke akwete angkemele, kele renhe ntertelhe-ilettyeke. Renhe ilettyeke tyatyte akngerre kwenele-arlike angketyale anetyeke, renhe ipmentyete iwetyeke angketyale. ¹¹ Titus, unte itelareme tyerrtye areye alakenhe-arle anemeke. Unte itelareme itne akurne anthurre-arle, arne akurne areye akwete mpwarerlenge. Tyerrtye ingkerrenyekele areme itne iwerre akurne akwete alherlenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme unte itnenhe ntertelhe-ilettyeke tyatyte kwenenge angketyale anetyeke, itne-ketye ameke-aremele.

Paul-ele pipe nhenhe Titus-eke uyerrelhe-ileke intelhe-ilemele

¹² Titus, ayenge alhetyeke ahentye-aneme apmere akngerre Nicopolis-werne nhenge yanhele anetyeke alhwerrpenge. Urreke ayenge alhetyenhenge apmere Nicopolis-werne, the artwe Artemas apeke yerneme artwe Tychicus apeke ngkwengele-arlenge anetyeke apmere Crete-le. Anyente angwenhe apeke apetyerlenge, unte arne ngkwihinhe areye inetyeke iparrpe anthurre apmere yanhe impemele apmere Nicopolis-werne apetyemele ayenge yanhele aretye-alhetyeke. ¹³ Artwe Zenas court-arenye re, artwe arrpenhe Apollos arritnye, ratherre kele alhetyeke akarelherle-anerreme. Ratherre apeke apwerte ngkweltye-kwenye kele renhe-atherrenhe anthetyeke. ¹⁴ Ngkarte-kenhe areye Crete-arenye akwete akaltyele-anthaye, itne akwete urrkapemele arne mwerre areye mpwaremele akwete anetyeke. Itne-arle Ngkarte arratyte itelareme anwerne-arteke. Itne tyerrtye akunye areye akwete arntarnte-aretyeke. ¹⁵ Tyerrtye ingkerrenyeke anthurre atyengenge-arle anemeke ngkwenge ilettyeke ahentye-aneme itne-arle mwerre aneme. Kenhe tyerrtye areye Crete-elarle aneme anwerneke-arle ahentye-anemeke, Jesus-arle arratyte itelaremeke anwerne-arteke, itneke ilaye anwerne-arle mwerre anemenge. The Jesus anwerneke-artweye apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe akwete arntarnte-aretyeke.

Kele yanhe ware ayenge angkerle-iweme.

Philemon

Ayeye nhenhe Paul-ele intelhe-ileke yernemele artwe Philemon arritnyeke

Ayeye nhenhe Paul-ele Philemon-eke intelhe-ileke

¹⁻² Philemon-aye, ayenge Paul-arle, the pipe nhenhe ngkwenge intelhe-ileme. Ayenge kwenhe jail-ele aneme ayenge-arle Jesus-kenhe anemenge, tharle ayeye ikwere-akerte ilerle-apekenge anteye. The pipe nhenhe ngkwenge intelhe-ileme, Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areyeke-arlke apmere ngkwinge-arle apurte-irremeke. Tharle ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ilemele Apphia-eke-arlke re yaye-arteke rarle Jesus apenterlenge anteye. The pipe nhenhe Archippus-eke-arlke yerneme. Timothy ilerne nhenhele apurte aneme. Re kake anwerne-kenhe-arteke, ilerne-arle kwenhe arrantherre-arlke, anwerne ingkirrekele Jesus apenterlte-aneme.

³ Ilerne Ngkarteke angkerle-anerreme Jesus Christ Alartetye anwerne-kenheke ratherre-arle arrenhantherrenhe atnyenetyeke akangkentye-ilettyeke arrantherre atnerre anetyeke, mwerrentye anerlte-anetyeke.

Paul Ngkarteke akangkemele aneke Philemon-arle Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areyeke ahentye anetyartenge

⁴⁻⁵ Nhenge ayenge Ngkarteke angkemele, ayenge ngkwenge-inpe itirremele. Nhenge the Ngkarte apayuthnemele ayenge-arle Ikwere akangkemele angkeme tharle awerle-anemele unte-arle Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke akwetethe ahentye anemenge nhenge Jesus Alartetye-arlke akwetethe arratyte itelaremele arlte arrpe-anenhele. ⁶ The itelareme unte-arle Jesus arratyte itelareme, atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areyenge akwetethe anyente-irremele anteye. Ayenge Ngkarteke angkeme, nhenge unte atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe yanhe areyenge arrawe-irremele, Re arrenhantherrenhe akaperte altywere-ilettyeke awethe-ame-awethe arne mwerre akngerre areye-akerte Rarle anwernenhe anthemele anwerne-arle Christ-enge anyente-irrekenge. ⁷ Arrule-ngentyele kwenhe unte Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke ahentye-anerle-aneme, unte kwenhe itnenhene akangkentye-ilettyeke lterrke-arlke-ilemele. Nhenge the nhenhe awemele ayenge akangkemele anthurre aneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the Ngkarte tnakeme anteye.

⁸⁻⁹ Philemon, ayenge awaye! Ayenge nhenhe jail-ele aneme, artwe ampwe anteme anemele, tharle ayeye Jesus Christ-kenhe ilerle-apemeke. The angkentye ikwerenhe akwete ileme, ayenge kake ngkwinge-arteke-arlke Christ-nge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the apeke alartetyele-arteke ngenhe uternemere ayenge awetyeke mpwaretyeke anteme ayenge-arle angkeme. Arrangkwe akenhe, the ngenhe mwantyele apayuthneme unte-arrpe itirretyenhenge. ¹⁰ Kele nthakenhe-arle-ame unte itirreme? The artwe Onesimus-eke apayuthneme, Jesus arratyte itelareke-arle re alere atyenge-arteke. Tharle renhe areke nhenge ayenge jail kwenele anemele, the renhe mwantye-mwantye-ileke re anteme Jesus arratyte itelareke, kele ayenge ikwere angkeme akngeye-arteke alere ikwerenheke angkeme. ¹¹ Nhenge re ngkwenge arrekwele aneke, unte itelareme, re kwenhe ngenhe akwenpele aweme, apale-arlke ngkwenge mpwarekeke, kele re utepe anteme irreke aywerrkele awemele-arlke, re anteme warrkene mwerre anemele. Lyete re kwenhe ayenge aweme, re ngenhe-arlke aywerrkele awetyenhenge.

Paul Philemon-eke angkeme Onesimus ikwere-werne yernetye-alpetyeke-akerte

¹² Ayenge Onesimus-eke itirreke-arle renhe nhenhele atnyenetyeke ahentye-aneme. Kele the renhe ngkwenge-werne yernirtneme kele ayenge anteye ikwere ahentye anthurre aneme. ¹³ Tharle renhe atyenge atnyenetyeke ahentye-aneme, nhenge ayenge jail-le anemele tharle Angkentye Mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte ilerle-apekeke. Re nhenhele atyenge warrke-irretyeke unte-tetye, tharle itelaremenge unte-arle ayenge alpe-eme-ilettyeke ahentye aneme. Kele arrangkwe-arle! Re apele warrkene ngkwwinhe. ¹⁴ Kele-arle the kwenhe renhe ngkwenge-werne yernirtneme. Nhenge the warrkene ngkwwinhe atnyenetyakenhe unte-arle angketyakenhenge yernirtnetyeke. The ngenhe uternetyakenhe aneme. Nhenge ayenge ngkwenge angketyeke ahentye anemele unte-arle ikwere ilkelherlenghe.

¹⁵⁻¹⁶ Kele unte itelareme rarle ngenhe imperle-alheke. Kele mwerre-arle, re nhenhe-werne apetyeke ayeye Jesus-akerte aweke-iperre re renhe arratyte itelaremele. Re kwenhe warrkene ngkwwinhe aneke ngenhe iwerle-alhemele alheke, re kwenhe Jesus-eke-artweyeke anteme. Kele nhenge re ngkwenge-werne alpemele, nhenge warrkene-ante ware kwenye, nhenge re Jesus-kenhe anteme irreke mpwele kenhenge atherre anteme anerle-anerreme. Kele lyete re ngkwenge-werne apetye-alpeme ngkwenge anetyeke anteme akwete. Ayenge kwenhe artwe nhenheke akangkeme anthurre anteme, unte-inpe kele ikwere akangkemele anthurre anetyenhe rarle ngkwenge-artweyeke anthurre anteme Jesus-enge ularre.

¹⁷ Philemon, unte kwenhe atyewe atyinhe aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme unte Onesimus-eke akangkemele arneke-arnare-irreme atyewe-arteke, re nhenge ngkwenge-werne alhemenge. Renhe akangkemele ikngwemele, unte ayenge, atyewe ngkwwinhe-arle, akangkemele ikngweme-arteke. ¹⁸ Arratyte apelaye, unte-arle renhe apwerte ngkweltyele ineke re ngkwenge arlkarentye-irremele impelheke. Kele impaye, akwete itirretyale. Kele re apeke ngkwengenge arne anyelkngenge ineke ngenhe re anteme anthirtnetyeke. Nhenge renhe apayuthnetyale nhenhe anthirtnetyeke. Kele atyenge ilaye nthakenhe-arle re irreke nthakenhe-arle re apale mpwareke kele the ngenhe iwenhe apeke renhe anthirtnetyenhe apwerte ngkweltye atyinhe-ngentyele. ¹⁹ Awaye, ayenge Paul, the-arrpe anteme iltyele intelhe-ileme ngkwenge alhilemele tharle ngenhe ingkirreke anthirtnemele, unte-arle itirremeke artwe nhenhele akwele anyelkngenge ineke. Apwerte mane yanheke itirretyeke, arne iwenhe apeke renhe-arteke tharle ngkwenge alhileme. Kenhe unte akenhe itelaretyeke anteye unte-arle atyenge akngerre anthurre alhileme, arrule anthurre-arle the ngkwenge Jesus-akerte ilerlenghe, unte anteme itethe alkarle ineke Ngkarteke atyewe-irremele atyengenge ularre. ²⁰ Ye, the ngenhe apayuthneme artwe nhenhe akangkemele inirtnetyeke ikwere ipeltye-irretyeke. Alakenhe renhe atyenge mpwaraye, apentemele anthintye-alpeme-arteke, unte-arle Christ-kenhe anemenge. Nhenge unte ikwerenge ipeltye-irremele, ayenge arnterre akangkemele anthurre anetyenhenge. ²¹ Kele the-ingarle nhenhe intelhe-ileme, the itelareme unte arratyte-arle mpwareme iwenhe apeke renhe the apayuthneke, unte awethe anthurre-ulkere anteme mpwaretyenhe.

²² The nhenhe-inpe apayuthneme! Apmere atyenge akwetante mpwaretyeke, ayenge apetyetyeke arrekantherrenge anetyeke. Arrantherre nhenge Ngkarte atyenge apayuthneke-arle nhenge ayenge ingwenthe-ulkere jail-ngentyele ar-ratetyenhe arrekantherre-werne apetyetyenhenge. Ayenge itirreme Ngkartele ingwenthe-ulkere mpwaretyenhe iwenhe arrantherre-arle apayuthnekeke.

Paul-ele ayeye nhenhe Philemon-eke uyerrelhe-ileme

²³ Artwe arrpenhe nhenge Epaphras arritnye ilerne akwele nhenge apmere jail-ele anerle-anerreme, ilerne-arle ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerle-aperrekenge. Kele re ngkwenge akwete-arle akangkemele itirreme ngkwenge akwele ilelheme re akwele mwerre-arle.

²⁴ Kele artwe arrpenhe nhenhe areye, Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte-arle ilemeke, itne-inpe kwenhe apmere nhenhele ante, arritnye itnekenhe, Mark, Aristarchus, Demas uthene Luke uthene. Itne kwenhe ngkwenge akangkemele itirreme ayenge ngkwenge itne apayuthneme anteye.

²⁵ Kele the intelhe-ilentye urteke nhenhe uyerrelhe-ileke. Alartetye Jesus Christ-ele arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilemele.

Kele, yanhe alakenhe ware.

Hebrews

Angwenhele pipe nhenhe atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke intelhe-ileke Hebrew-arenye areye-arle, nhenge Jew areye

Ngkarte anwerneke angkeke Alere Ikwerenhenge anpere-irrenhemele

¹ Arrule anthurre, Ngkarte atningke-ngare angkeke nhenge yanhe areyenge anpere-irrenhemele angkentye Ikwerenhe-arle ilerlte-apetyarteke arrenge ante atyemeye anwerne-kenhe areyeke-arlke. Rarle angkentye arrpenhele renhe itneke ileke.

² Kenhe lyete anteme aneme, arlte utyaknge-arle itwe-irremenge, Ngkarte Alere Ikwerenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke Re nhenge anwerneke iletaye ingkirreke anthurre Ngkarte-akerte. Arne anetyakenhenge-urrke, Alere ikwerenhe-arle itethe akwete aneme, apurtele anteme Ratherre-arle arne arrpe-anenhe mpwareke alkere uthene ahelhe uthene. Urreke, ilengare apeke, arne ingkirreke anthurre Alere Ikwerenhe-akenhe anteme anetyenhe. Re anteme pwathe akngerre arne ingkirreke-artweye anetyenhe. ³ Nhenge anwerne Alere Ngkarte-kenheke itirremele, re alkngenthe-arteke imparrkeme Ngkarte-ngentyele. Rarle anwerneke imerneme re kwenhe Akngeye ikwerenhe-arteke anthurre aneme. Alere Ngkarte-kenhele arne ingkirreke anthurre mwerre arntarnte-aremele atnyeneme apmere ahelhe nhenhele ane alkerele uthene angkentye akngerre ikwerenhele. Anwerne-arle akurne anthurre anerlte-anetyarte. Kenhe Alere Ngkarte-kenhe anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke anteme re anwernenhe akurne-ketye arlkngetyeke nhenge Ngkarte-arle anwerneke urtepe akeketyenge arriletaye akurne anthurre anwerne mpwaremele aneke. Ikwere-iperre, re itethe-irritnemele, alkere-werne alpeke anetye-alpemele Ngkarteke akwe-arratyete.

⁴ Arratye kwenhe alakenhe aneke. Ngkarte Jesus Alere Ikwerenhe akeke. Arritnye yanhe alkere-arenye-kenhe-arteke anetyakenhele, arrangwe-arle. Ngkarte Alere Ikwerenhe akngakeke alkere-arenye areyenge akertne-ulkere anetyeke.

Jesus kwenhe impene aneme, alkere-arenye areyenge irntwarre-ulkere akwete

⁵ Ngkarte alkere-arenye areyeke angketyakenhele aneke,
“Unte Alere Atyinhe.

Lyete ayenge Akngeye ngkwinhe aneme.”
Ngkarte alakenhe angketyakenhe-arle aneke,
“Ayenge lyete Akngeye ngkwinhe aneme,
ante unte Alere Atyinhe anteme aneme.”

Psalm 2:7.

2 Samuel 7:14.

Nhenge Ngkarte alakenhe angkeke-arle iperre, Re alkere-arenyeke alakenhe angketyakenhe-arle aneke, Re Alere Ikwerenheke ware-arle angkeke.

⁶ Nhenge Rarle itirreke yernetyeke Alere anyente-arenye Ikwerenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne. Kele imerte Re alakenhe-arle angkemele,
“Alkere-arenye ingkirreke anthurre renhe tnakewarreyeke.” *Deuteronomy 32:43*
(Greek version).

⁷ Nhenge Re alkere-arenye areye-akerteke angkemele, Ngkarte imerte alakenhe-arle angkemele,

“Tharle alkere-arenye mpwareke atyenge warrke-irretyeke.

Itne rlke-arteke anetyenhe ane ure alkngenthe-arteke-arlke.”

Psalm 104:4.

⁸ Kenhe Ngkarte Alere Ikwerenheke angkeme,

“Ye Alere Atyinhe, unte apele Atyenge irrpate anteme-arle, Ngkarte.

Ayenge-arteke, unte tyerrtye ngkwinhe-areye arratyte anthurre akwete-ante arntarnte-aretyenhe arlenge arlentyeke.

⁹ Unte mwantyele arntarnte-areme angwenhele apeke-arle akwetethe arratyte mpwarerlte-anemeke.

Unte akenhe ilkelhetyakenhe aneme tyerrtye areye aretyeke arne akurnentye mpwaremele anerlenge.

Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme The ngenhe akngakeke unte Alartetye anthurre anetyeke.

The ngenhe mpwareke arrpenhe ingkirrekenge intwarre akangkentye anetyeke.”

Psalm 45:6-7.

¹⁰ Nhenhe angkentye arrpenhe-arle aneme Ngkartele Alere Ikwerenhe ileke.

“Alartetye-aye, arrwekelenge aneke, nhenge arne-arlke anetyakenhe aneke, ar-rangkwe anthurre-arle,

Unte kwenhe ahelhe nhenhe uthene alkere uthene angampelhe-ileke iltye ngkwinhe atherrele mpwareke.

¹¹⁻¹² Urreke ulkerenge anteme ahelhe uthene alkere uthene arrangkwe-irretyenhe, ratherre akurne-irretyenhe mantere angkweye-arteke.

Mantereke itirraye, nhenge nthakenhe-arle itne angkweye-irremele, re-anteme itnenhe irlwelhe-ileme iwemele anteme,

Unte alkere uthene ahelhe utheneke alakenhe mpwaretyenhe.

Kenhe unte akenhe akngarte-iwelhetyakenhele anetyenhe,

kenhe unte akenhe uyerretyakenhe, unte alakenhe akwete ahawethe akwete-arle anetyenhe.” *Psalm 102:25-27.*

¹³ Ngkarte alkere-arenye Ikwerenhe areyeke angketyakenhele aneke:

“Atyenge itwele anaye atyengenge alartetye atherre ilerne anetyeke,

The tyerrtye uternetyenhenge ilkelhetyakenhe areye artepe-arrernelhetyeke ingke ngkwinhe-arleke,

ngkwenge itne aywerre-irretyeke.”

Psalm 110:1.

¹⁴ Jesus-arteke anetyakenhe kwenhe alkere-arenye areye. Itne-arle kwerrene areye ware-arle Ngkarteke warrke mpwarentyte akngerre areye. Yanhe itnenhe-arle Re nhenhe-werne akwetethe yerneme apetyetyeke anetyeke anwerneke-nge arntarnte-aremele anetyeke. Anwernenhe-arle Ngkartele akngakeke Re itetheke mpwaretyenhenge anwerne ilweke-ketyenge.

2

Anwerne ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe mwantyele awetyeke anwernenhe-arle itetheke at-nyenemenge

¹ Ye, Jesus kwenhe alkere-arenye areyenge impene anthurre ulkere aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne angkentye ikwerenhe mwantyele awerlte-anetyeke ikwere alkngwirretyakenhele. Anwerne apeke angkentye nhenheke alkngwirremele, kele anwerne Jesus-ketyenge irntwarre-irretyenhenge. ² Arrule anthurre alkere-arenye areyele ayeye arratyte Ngkarte-kenhe arrekwenye anwerne-kenheke ileke. Kele nhenge tyerrtye areye-arle iwerre arrpenhe untyeme-arrpe apentemele alherlte-iweke, ayeye arratyte yanhe iwelpe-iwenhemele Ngkartele itnenhe urrernemele piweke. ³ Anwerne apeke angkentye arratyte nhenhe Jesus-akerte awetyakenhe aneme anwernenhe anteme Re piwetyenhe alakenhe ikwerele. Jesus-ele renhe apententye akngerre areyeke ayeye impene nhenhe urrke ileke. Aweke-arle-iperrele itne anwerneke anteme arratyte-ilemele ileke anwerne apeke-arle arratyte itelaremele anetyenhenge. ⁴ Arlte ikwere iperre itne angkentye nhenhe anwerneke ileke,

Ngkartele akenhe arne ngangkerele angkwerre-iwemele mpwarerlenghe, kele areke-arle-iperre anwerne angkentye renhe arratye itelaretyeke. Ngkartele anwernenhe Utmenge Akngerre antheke anwerne apeke-arle anteme arne mwerre akngerre atningke Ikwere mpwaretyenhenge. Ngkartele angwenhe apeke renhe Utmenge Akngerre antheme, anwerne-arle arne Rarle ahentye aneme mpwaretyenheke.

Jesus anteme akngarte-iwelheke tyerrtye anwerne-arteke anetyeke, anwernenhe itethe akwete atnyenetyeke ilweme-ketyenge

⁵ Anwerne kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe apmere ahelhe arrpenhe-akerte ilettyeke ahentye-aneme Ngkartele-arle mpwareme kele Jesus anteme arne yanhe ingkirrekeke alartetye anetyenhenge yanhe ikwerele. Re apmere arrpenhe nhenhe renhe mpwaretyakenhe alkere-arenye areye anthetyeke, itne akwele alartetye akngerre-irremele anetyeke. Arrangkwe! ⁶ Kenhe Ngkartele tyerrtye areye-arle arrerneke arntarnte-aremele anetyeke arne arrpe-anenhe ikwereke. Arrule anthurre-arle angwenhele apeke ayeye nhenhe pipe-ke intelhe-ileke,

“Ngkarte, Unte kwenhe impene anthurre aneme,
anwerne akenhe tyerrtye areye ware-arle aneme.

Unte-arle itirrentye akngerre-akerte akwete-arle anwerneke aneme,
anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele atnyenemele.

⁷⁻⁸ Nhenge Unte-arle alkere-arenye areye mpwareke,

Unte itnenhe mpwareke tyerrtye areyenge irntwarre ulkere akwete-arle.

Tyerrtye areye-arle akenhe alakenhe anetyenhe lyeteke ware.

Tyerrtye areye anteme-arle impene anthurre anetyenhe,

itne anteme-arle alkere-arenye areyeke alartetye anthurre anetyenhe.

Nhenge Unte tyerrtye areye mpwareke ahelhe nhenhele,

Unte-arle itnenhe-arle alartetye anetyeke arrernemele, arne ingkirrekeke Unte-arle mpwareke iperre.”

Psalm

8:4-6.

Lyete aneme, Ngkartele anwernenhe akngakeke iperre nhenge anwerne arne arrpe-anenhe arntarnte-aretyeke. Anwerne akenhe alartetye areye kwenye akwete-arle, arne areye arntarnte-aretyeke. ⁹ Lyete, Jesus anwerne areme nhenge alartetye akngerre re aneme arne arrpe-anenhe ikwere. Nhenge Ngkartele renhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke, apekape-ilemele anwerne-arteke anetyeke lyeteke ware, nhenge alkere-arenye areye kwenye-arteke. Ngkartele Jesus nhenhe-werne yerneke tyerrtye-irretyeke, anwerneke piwelhemele ilwetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele renhe King-arteke arrerneke anetyeke tyerrtye ingkirrekele-arle apeke-arle renhe tnakemele utyernetyenhenge. ¹⁰ Ngkartele arne arrpe-anenhe aknganeke, arne nhenhe itne anteme aneme Ikwerenhe. Re ahentye-aneme tyerrtye atningke anthurre akngetyeke apmere Ikwerenhe akertne-werne, yanhele itne anetyeke Jesus-enge. Jesus kwenhe aneme tyerrtye areye-arle itethe-ilemeke. Ngkartele Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke re-arrpe-arle tyerrtye arnteme-arle apernelhenhe ilwetyenhenge, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme rarrpe akwetele anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme itethe atnyenemele Ngkarteke. Nhenge Ngkartele renhe akareke alakenhe ikwere, alartetye akngerre anetyeke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke, arne arrpe-anenheke-arlike. ¹¹ Jesus-ele anwernenhe arratye-ileme nhenge anwerne iwerre arratyele anetyenhenge Ngkarteke-ante ware. Anwerne Jesus-inpe, Akng-eye anyente atnyeneme, Ngkarte-ante ware. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Jesus anwerneke apure anetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Re anwernenhe akeme atyeye ikwerenhe areye. ¹² Alakenhe re Ngkarteke angkeke pipe arrwekelenyele inteme, “Tharle atyenge atyeye akweke areyeke Ngkwenge-akerte ilettyenhenge.

Nhenge anwerne ingkirreke apurte-irremele, anwerne alyelhe-warre-tyenhe
Ngkwenge akangkemele.” *Psalms 22:22.*

¹³ Re awethe-anteye alakenhe angkeke,

“Tharle arratye-arle anthurre Ngkarte itelaretyenhe.”

Isaiah 8:17.

Jesus alakenhe-arlike Ngkarte-akerte angkeke,

“Nhenhe ayenge Ngkarte-kenhe areyenge aneme, nhenge itne anteye Rarle ayenge
antheke arntarnte-aremele akayake-iletayeke atnyenetyeke.” *Isaiah 8:18.*

¹⁴ Ampe Ngkarte-kenhe areye tyerrtye itethe, tyelke uthene alhwe uthene-akerte.
Nhenge-arle Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyemele, re akngarte-iwelheke
tyerrtye anwerne-arteke-werne, tyelke uthene alhwe uthene-akerte. Re tyerrtye-
irreke anwerne-arteke, utnenge piwelheke anwerneke, re arrentye Satan renhe
impeke. Arrentye Satan nhenhele akwele anwernenhe arrilemele atwentye akngerre.

¹⁵ Kenhe Jesus apetyemele anwernenhe rakerle-alpeke arrentye Satan ikwere-ntyeye,
anwernenhe ulyeye anthurre ilemele. Anwerne akwetethe-arle atere anetyarte
ilweme-ketye. Kenhe Jesus-ele anwernenhe aywepeke ipmentye anetyeke arrentye
Satan-ketye. ¹⁶ Arrantherre itelareme Jesus-akerte. Re alkere-arenye areyeke
apetyetyakenhe-arle. Rarle apetyeke anwerneke-arle, Abraham-ntyeye arrateke
areye. ¹⁷ Anwerne kwenhe Jesus-eke atyeye areye. Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhe-
werne apetyemele, akngarte-iwelheke tyerrtye anwerne-arteke. Jesus tyerrtye
anwerne-arteke-irreke iperre, Ngkarte Akngeyenge urrkapemele re aneke. Re
kwertengerle tyatye-arenye akngerre aneke. Rarrpe-arle Ngkarteke aywerre-irreke.
Rarle anwerneke piwelheke ilwemele alakenhe ikwerenge anwerne-arle arne akurne
areye mpwaretyeke atheke-atheke-irrekenge. ¹⁸ Arrentye Satan-ele apele akwetethe-
arle anwernenhe arrilepileme arne akurne areye mpwaretyeke. Alakenhe re-anteye
anekene, Jesus-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhele anekenge, arrentye Satan-ele renhe iwerre
arrpenhe apentetyeke uternemele arrkernetyarte. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ikwere-
ketye ayene-irrerlengenge. Mwerre akwetethe anerle-anemele. Alakenhe rarle Jesus-ele
anwernenhe utnenge lterrke atnyeneme, anwerne anteme apeke-arle arrentye Satan-
ketye ayene-irretyenhe. Anwerne iwerre arratyele akwete alhetyeke.

3

Jesus kwenhe Moses-enge akertne ulkere-arle aneme

¹ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areyaye, Ngkarte arrenhantherrenhe akalkelhe-
ileme akngakeke Ikwere Renhe akwete arratye itelarerlte-anemele anetyeke akwete.
Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Jesus-eke akwetethe itirrerlte-anemele ane-
tyeke. Ngkarte renhe nhenhe-werne yerneke re apeke-arle anwerneke Ngkarteke
aharlperre angketyenheke, kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye-ingarle. ² Jesus-
arle apmere ahelhe nhenhele nhenge aneke, re Ngkarteke warrke-irretyarte akwete
anthurre Moses-arle aneke-arteke arrpe-anenheke Ngkarteke layekerlengenge.

³⁻⁴ Anwerne Moses-arle atheke-atheke-irremele utyernewarretyarte, anwerne
imerte Jesus anteme utyernemele tnakewarretyekte Moses-enge awethe-ulkere. Aw-
errirraye, artwele apele apmere arteme, arrantherre-ame apmere-arle tnakeme
apmere-arle artekeke alkngwirremele? Alakenhe kwenye-aye! Apmere-arle arteke
artwe renhe arrantherre tnakewarretyekte. Jesus anteme alakenhe apmere artene-
artenhe-arteke aneme Rarle arne arrpe-anenhe arteke. Alakenhe athewe, anwerne
Moses tnakewarretyale anetyeke-arle, Jesus-ante ware utyernemele tnaketyeke.

⁵ Arrule anthurre-arle Moses itethe aneke, re akwete anthurre aneke Ngkarteke
aywerrkele warrke-irremele apurrke-arlike-irretyakenhele. Re Ngkarte-kenhe areye
ingkerreke mwantyele arntarnte-aretyarte. Rarle akwele alakenhe itneke angket-
yarte, “Urreke kwenhe, Ngkarte angketyenhe arne arrpe-anenhe imernetyenhe.”

⁶ Moses kwenhe warrkene Ngkarte-kenhe ware aneke, kenhe Jesus Christ akenhe Alere Ikwerenhe-arle, rarle akwetethe-arle tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-arerle-aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Jesus Christ arratyte itelaretyeke atere-irretye-kwenye akwetethe renhe apentemele anetyeke apurrke-irretyale. Anwerne ikwere akangkemele akarelhetyeke.

Ngkarte ahentye-aneme tyerrtye areye Ikwerenge anetyeke apmere-melangke Ikw-erenhele

⁷⁻⁸ Kele nhenhe anteme awerrirraye, angkentye nhenhe Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-ngentye arrule anthurre pipeke-arle intelhe-ileke,

“Lyete anteme arrantherre Ngkarte awerrirremele anetyeke, renhe awaye arrekantherre-arle angkerlenghe.

Ankerle-irretyale, arrekantherre-artweye arrwekelenghe areye-arteke-arle arrulenghe-arle itne Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-irremele iwerre arrpenhele alherlte-iweke.

Itnenhe arrantherre angwaretyale anetyeke. Nhenge Re arrekantherre angkerlenghe, Renhe irlpe artepele awetyale anaye, itne-arteke, Renhe-ante awerrirraye.”

⁹ Itelaraye, Ngkarte-arle alakenhe angkeke,

“Arrule anthurre-arle itne apale-apale irremele unthetyarte apmere arrangkethe nhenhe ikwerele year 40-eke-atwetye. Tharle arne arrpenhe renhe arratyte mwerre ilemele itneke, itne apeke arratyte aremele itelaretyenhenge.

Kele areke-arle iperrele, itne ilkelhetyakenhe-arle anerrirreke. Itne ayenge akwetethe uternetyarte awethe arne mwerre arrpenhe mpwaretyeke nhenge itne aretyenhenge.

¹⁰ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ayenge tyerrtye yanhe areyete arewampe-irreke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Moses-eke ayenge angkeke,

‘Tyerrtye nhenhe areyele kwenhe Ayenge angkerlenghe-arleke awetyakenhe. Itne-arle untyeme-arrpe akwete-arle anerlte-aneme Atyenge-ketyenge. Itne-arle arratyte alkngrwirreke angkentye Atyinheke iwerre arratytele anetyeke-akerte.’

¹¹ Ayenge anteme itneke ahele ilkelhetyakenhe anemele, Ayenge-arrpe alakenhe uternelheke,

‘Tharle tyerrtye nhenhe areye ayaketyenhe apmere Canaan-werne alhetyeke arrangkwe-arle itne anetyenhe, apmere Tharle itnenhene arrekwele alhilekeke, ltyerremele-arle itne anetye-alhetyenhe apmere mwerrele.’” *Psalm 95:7-11.*

¹² Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areye, mwantye arntarnte-arelheme arelhewar-raye, arntarnte-arerremele. Angwenhe apeke-arle arrantherrenge-amperle aneme imarte apale itirremele akurnentye-ketye, akngakelhemele-anteme Ngkarte-ketye. Alakenhe re apeke aneketye arntarnte-arelhemele anerraye, impene-impene anthurre.

¹³ Arlte arrpe-anenhele, itethe-itethe akwete-arle arrantherre anemenge, angkerremele anerrirraye, lterrke-ilelhemele anetyeke. Ngkarte akwete awerlte-anaye arrentye Satan-ele-arle arrenhantherrenhe ularele Ngkarte-ketye iwerre arrpenhele aknggeketyenge, alkngrwilemele Ngkarte arrekantherre angkerlenghe aweme-ketye.

¹⁴ Anwerne-arle Jesus Christ-akerte aweke, anwerne kwenhe renhe itelareke arratyte, kwenhe anwerne renhe akwetethe apentemele anetyeke anwerne ilwetyeke-atwetye. Anwerne Christ-kenhe ingkirreke anwerneke-arle re mpwareke iperrenghe.

¹⁵ Awethe itirraye ayeye pipe-le aneme-akerte, alakenhe-arle ileme-akerte,

“Lyete, arrantherre Ngkarte angkerlenghe awemele arrekantherre, ikerlte-irretyale anaye.

Arrwekelenye arrekantherre-artweye areye-arteke anetyale anaye,

Ngkarte-ketye-arle iwerre arrpenhele alherlte-iweke arrule anthurre.”

Psalm

95:7-8.

¹⁶ Angwenhe areye-ame tyerrtye itne Ngkarte angkerlengewe aweke, aywerrke-irretyakenhele aneke? Itne kwenhe itne aneke Moses-elarle Egypt-ngentyele akngeke. Ikwere-iperre imerte itne-arle Ngkarte-ngentyele artepele untyemurle awenhemele alheke. ¹⁷ Angwenhenge-ame Ngkarte-arle ilkelhetyakenhe aneke year 40-eke-atwetye? Kele, itne kwenhe aneke! Yanhe areyele akwele awetyakenhe-arle aneke, arne arrpenhe akurne-ilemele apmere ahurratyewe ikwerenge. Arrantherre itelareme, itne-arle ingkirreke ilwerrirreke apmere arrangkethele. ¹⁸ Ngkarte ahele angkeke alakenhe itneke, “Arratyewe, The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe ayaketyenhe apmere Canaan-eke irrpeme-ketye. The apeke-arle arrenhantherrenhe akngemere apmere yanhe-werne mwerre apeke-arle atyene anetyenheke Atyengenge ularre, arrangkwe. Arrantherre-arle ayenge awetyakenhe-arle aneke.” Alakenhe-arle Ngkarte itneke angkeke. ¹⁹ Anwerne ayeye yanheke itirretyeke. Anwerne-arle itelareme nhenge Ngkartele itnenhe ayakeke apmere Canaan-werne alheke-ketye itne-arle Ngkarteke awelhetyakenhe anekenge.

4

Ngkartenge ularre-arle anwerne ltyerremele aneme apmere alkere arrpenhele

¹ Lyete Ngkarte anwerneke angkeme Rarle anwerne apmere alkere Ikwerenheke irrpetyeke ahentye aneme anwerne ltyerremele akwete anetyenhenge. Alakenhe apeke mpwaretyenhe, anwerne mwantye arntarnte-arelhemele anetyeke, nhenge Ngkarte apeke apale angkeketye-nge, “Yewe, tyerrtye nhenhe areye-arle arrkerenye-irreme Atyenge apeke anetyeke apetyetyakenhe.” ² Anwerne kwenhe angkentye mwerre Jesus-akerte aweke-arle, Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe ikngwerle-aneme ltyerremele anetyeke. Alakenhe renhe anteme tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyele Ngkartekenhe angkentye Re angkerlengewe aweke. Arrpenhe areyele-ante ware angkentye Ikwerenhe aweke, kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe Ngkarte-kenhe angkentye arratyewe itelaretyakenhe-arle aneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne apmere yanhe-werne irrenhe-warretyakenhe aneke, itne-arle ayene-ilelhekenge arratyewe itelaretyeke angkentye Ngkartele itnenhe alhileke.

³ Kenhe anwerne apeke-arle angkentye mwerre Ikwerenhe arratyewe itelareke, anwerne Ikwerenge apurte-arle tneme, anwerne apeke-arle mwerre anetyenhenge. Ngkartele-arle arne arrpe-anenhe mpwareke-iperre, anwernenhe-arle Re akwetethe ikngwetyarte apetyetyeke ltyerremele Ikwerenge anetyeke. Kenhe itne Renhe awerrirretyakenhe aneke, Ikwere-ketye akenhe artepe untyeme-arle-irre-irrerlengewe. Ngkarte imarte alakenhe-arle angkerlengewe,

“Ayenge kwenhe arratyewe ilkelhetyakenhe ahele angkeme Israel-arenye nhenhe areyeke, Ayenge uternelheke iperre,

“The kwenhe tyerrtye nhenhe areye ayaketyenhe apmere Canaan-werne alheme-ketye, apmere Tharle itnenhene alhileke, itne apeke ltyerremele atyene anerlte-anetyenhenge.”

Psalm

95:11.

⁴ Angwenhele apeke-arle Bible-ke alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

“Arne arrpe-anenhe renhe-arle mpwareke-iperre arlte six-pele-akerte, Ngkarte ltyerremele aneke arlte seven-ele-arle.”

Genesis

2:2.

⁵ Ngkartele anwerneke ayeye nhenhe awethe ileke Bible-ngentyele,

“Tharle tyerrtye nhenhe areye ayaketyenhe apmere Canaan-werne alhetyale anetyeke, apmere nhenge Tharle itnenhe alhileke, itne apeke-arle ltyerremele Atyenge anerlte-anetyenhenge.”

Psalm 95:11.

⁶ Arrule aneke Israel-arenye areyele Ngkarte itneke angkerlengewe aweke, kenhe itne akwele Renhe arratyewe awetyakenhe aneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne apmere

Canaan-eke irrpetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe. Anwerne lyete itelareme, tyerrtye areye kwenhe apmere yanhe-werne irrpenthente akngerre ltyerreleme anetyeke Ngkartele alhileke iperre akwete aneme. ⁷ Anwerne itelareme uterne arpenhe-arle anpere-irrenheke-iperre Ngkartele awethe-anteye alhilemele ileke David-eke, tyerrtye areyele nhenge awetyenhenge, Rarle pipe-ke alakenhe intelhe-ileke, “Lyete, Ngkarte-kenhe angkentye awemele, ikerlte-irretyale anaye.”

Psalm 95:7-8.

⁸ Arratye kwenhe, apmere yanhe yanheke iwerre akethe akwete aneme. Moses uyerrenheke-arle iperrengge, artwe yanhe Joshua arritnye itnenhe apmere Canaan-werne akngetye-alpeke. Kenhe Ngkarte alakenhe akwete-arle angkerlengge, “Arlyte arpenhe aneme, nhenge tyerrtye areye apetyemele anetye-alhetyeke ltyerreleme, apmere Tharle alhileke iperre nhenhele.” Alakenhe ikwerengge anteme anwerne itirreme, “Yewe, arratye kwenhe Joshua-le itnenhe apmere Canaan ikwere-werne akngetyeke, itne-arle arratye ltyerreleme anetyakenhele-arle aneke apmere yanhele.”

⁹ Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe anwernenhe alhileke Arlyte Akngerrenge anwerne Ikwerengge ltyerreleme akwete-ante anteme anetyenhe, arlyte nhenhe itwe-irretyakenhenge. ¹⁰ Itelaraye, arrule-ngentye anteye-arle Ngkartele arne arpe-anenhe aknganekke. Rarle arnterre urrkapeke arlyte 6-peleke-akerte, warrke uyerrelhe-ileke-arle iperre anteme ltyerreleme aneke. Alakenhe-arteke anteme anwerne apmere yanhe ikwere irrpenthemele anetyenhe Ngkartele alhileke, anwerne ltyerretyenhe akangke-irremele anetyeke anwerne arnterre urrkapeme aneke-iperre.

¹¹ Kele, anwerne arnterre itirremele iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe apentetyeke nhenge anwerne anteme apeke-arle apmere yanhe-werne irrenhe-warretyenhenge Ngkartele anwerneke alhilekele ltyerreleme anetyeke. Itelaraye arrule anthurre-arle Israel-arenye areyele Ikwere-ketye apele awemele aneke, alakenhe ikwerengge anteme itne apmere ikwere irrpenthetyakenhe aneke. Awethime-arle, alakenhe akwete irreketyenge, anwerne arratye itelaremele Renhe apentetyeke.

¹² Mwantyele anwerne Renhe awetyeke Re anwerneke angkerlengge. Angkentye Ikwerenhe arratye itethe anthurre aneme, lterrke anthurre nayepe akngerre-apenhe-arteke, arrirlpe itepantatherre. Itelaraye, iwenhe-arteke nayepe arrirlpele ngkwerne nterneme irnpirnpeke-arleke. Alakenhe re-arteke anteme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe utnenge anwerne-kenhe-ke irrpemele aneme. Ngkartele angkentye Ikwerenhele aweme nthakenhe anwerne-kenhe itirrentye-akerte, nthakenhe anwerne irretyenhe.

¹³ Ngkartele arne arpe-anenhe itelareme, kenhe anwerne anyelkngge artelhemele anetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Rarle areme, awemele arne arpe-anenhe anwerne akurrknggeke-ileme atnyeneme, anwerne anyelkngge artetyeke arrangkwe-arle Ikwere-ketye-arle. Kwene-kwene anwerne re areke-arle iperrele, Rarrpe akwete imarte anwernenhe ilpernemele. Anwerne akenhe renhe uyarne ameke-arle-aretyenhe.

Jesus kwertengerle tyatye-arenye impene anthurre aneme

¹⁴ Jesus kwertengerle tyatye-arenye impene aneme. Rarle Ngkarte-kenhe Alere-arle, alkere-werne anteme re alpeke Ngkarte-arle aneme-werne. Alakenhe ikwerengge anteme anwerne angkerretyeke nhenge anwerne Jesus arratye itelaretyeke, renhe akwetethe apentemele anetyeke. ¹⁵ Tyerrtye areyele-arlke, arrentye areyele-arlke anwernenhe akwetethe uternerlte-aneme arne arrkentye mpwaretyeke. Kenhe Jesus kwertengerle tyatye-arenye impene anwerne-kenhele re nhenhe ikwere-akerte akaltye-arle arrwekele re ahelhe nhenhele urrke anetyarte iperre itne-arle renhe uternewarretyarte arne akurne arrkentye areye mpwaretyeke. Kenhe re akenhe irlpe artepele-ante itnenhe awerlengge arrkentye-irremele anetyakenhe-arle anerlengge. Kenhe anwernenhe re mwantye-mwantye-ilemele arntarnte-areke, rarle itelareke nthakenhe-arle anwerneke irremenge. ¹⁶ Anwerne anteme Ngkarte-werne

atnerre awelhemele apetyetyeke Ngkarte-werne atere-kwenye-arle rarle anwerneke akangkenhekenhe-arle aneme. Kenhe arrpenhele apeke anwernenhe uterneme arrkentye-irretyeke, anwerne akenhe apateme-arle nthakenhe-arle irretyeke anteme, anwerne Renhe apayuthnetyeke anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Ye, arraty-arle re anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilemele arntarnte-areme.

5

¹ Ngkartele apmere arrpenhe areye-ngentyele artwe arrpenhe areye-arlke akngakeme mpwepe-mpwepe-ngentyele Ikwere itne warrke-irretyeke kwertengerle tyatye-arenye impeneke. Kenhe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye impene, re anteme Ngkartenge arrwekele tneme Ikwere angkeme tyerrtye areyeke. Tyerrtye areyele Ikwere merne-arlke kere-arlke akngetyeme nhenge re-anteme Ngkarte anthetyeke. Ipeltye-ipeltye-irremele anteme Ngkarte aneme itnekenge-ularre. ²⁻³ Kwertengerle tyatye-arenye impene yanhe areye arrkentye-irrenhe areye-arle anteye tyerrtye areye-arteke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne kere irrerlkngwe atwetyarte, itemele Ngkarteke antheke, Re itnenhe arrilyakenhe anetyeke, arrpenhe nhenge areye arrilyakenhe aneke-arteke arrkentye-irremele-arle itne aneke. Ngkarte-ketye-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areye alhetyarte arrkentye-irremele anetyeke, itne-arle itelaretyakenhele arrkentye-irremele mpwarekenge. Re itnenhe arrilyakenhe akwete aneke. ⁴ Angwenhele apeke-arrpe akngakelheke alartetye tyatye-kenhe anetyeke, angwenhe areyele anteme renhe tnaketyenhenge, arrangkwe-arle. Re tyatye-kenhe alartetye aneme Ngkartele-arle renhe akngakakekenge, arrule anthurre Aaron-arteke. Ngkartele ware kwenhe renhe akngakemele arrerneke. ⁵ Jesus Christ anteme alakenhe aneme. Rarrpe akngakelhetyakenhe re aneke kwertengerle tyatye-arenye impene anetyeke anwerne apeke-arle renhe tnaketyenhenge, arrangkwe! Ngkartele Jesus Christ akngakeke warrke yanhe ikwere. Arrule anthurre Ngkarte ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Unte Alere Atyinhe.

Lyetenge, Ayenge Akngeye ngkwinhe aneme.”

Psalm 2:7.

⁶ Ingkerne-ulkerenge Bible-le, Ngkarte alakenhe ikwere-akerte angkeke, “Unte kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye akwete-ante anetyenhe.

Artwe nhenge Melchizedek-arle aneke-arteke. Alakenhe athewe.” *Psalm 110:4.*

⁷ Ngkartele anteme Utnenge rlterrkele arntwirrkeke Jesus itethepe-itethe akwete atnyeneke ilweketyenge. Apmere ahelhe nhenhele Jesus anetyarte, re Ngkarteke akwetethe angketyarte. Re irnterre arrangkemele arlkerle-alheke alngulye theleleheleke Ngkarte apayuthneke renhe lterrke-ilyetyeke re atere anetyakenhe piwelhemele ilwetyeke. Jesus tnakelhemele anetyakenhe aneke, aywerrke anthurre re aneke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele renhe angkerlengwe aweke. ⁸ Arraty-arle yanhe, Jesus kwenhe arraty Alere Ngkarte-kenhe aneme. Renhe kwarneke anthurre akwete-arle aneke apmere ahelhe nhenhele, anwernenhe-arteke anteye-arle kwarneke. Jesus apeke-arle arewampe awelhetyarte, re alakenhe awelhemele akaltye-irreke Ngkarteke aywerrke-irretyeke. ⁹ Ye, Jesus-ele akwetethe Ngkarte angkerlengwe awepaweme aywerrke-irremele arne arrpe-anenhe mpwaremele renhe ilerlengwe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne aywerrke-irremele awetyeke, Re anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke, anwerne apeke-arle Ngkartenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge. ¹⁰ Ngkartele Jesus akngakemele arrerneke kwertengerle akngerre tyatye-arenye anetyenhenge, anwerne ingkirrekeke re anetyenhenge, artwe Melchizedek nhenge-arteke.

Anwerne Ngkarteke ware anetyeke, iwerre arrpenhe untyeme-irremele alhetyale

¹¹ Ayenge ahentye-aneme ilyetyeke arrenhantherrenhe awethe-ulkere Jesus Christ-akerte, Melchizedek nhenhe rarle aneke-arteke. Ayenge uyarne itirreme nthakenhe

anteme-arle the arrekatherre arraty-ilemele iletynhe arrantherre-arle arraty itelaretyakenhenge iparrpe anthurre irlpangketyeke. ¹² Arrule anthurre arrantherre-arle Jesus-eke atyewe-irreke apentemele aneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge apatemele itirremele aneke, kele apeke kwenhe arrantherre Jesus Christ-akerte arrpenhe areye akaltyele-antherlte-aneme. Arrangkwe! Arrantherre kwenhe akutne akwenpe aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre-arlke arrpenhe areye akaltyele-anthetyakenhe akwete. Arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenheke akarelheme arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke arrekwele-iperreke-amparre. Arrantherre kwenhe ampe akweke areye-arteke akwete werlatye-ante antywemele aneme areye. Kere arlkwentye akngerre kwenye akwete. ¹³ Ampe akweke areye apekape akwete-arle aneme, uyarne akngakeme iwenhe apeke arraty renhe mpwaretyeke. Tyerrtye apeke nhenge iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe apententye akngerre-irreme, itne akweke ware Ngkarte-akerte ayeyeke akaltye-irreme. Itne uyarne itelareme nthakenhe-akenhe anetyeke. ¹⁴ Ngkarte-kenhe ayeye arrpenheme uyarne itelareme lterrke anthurre, kere tyerrtye akngerrele-ante arlkwenhe-arlkwenhe. Kenhe arrantherre ampe akweke-arteke akwete-arle, Ngkarte-akerteke akaltye-irretyakenhe akwete-arle, ante nthakenhe-akenhe arraty anetyeke-akerte. Kenhe Ngkarte-kenhe iwerre apententye akngerre arrpenhe areye akenhe akaperte altywere akwete-arle iwerre Jesus-kenheke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne iwenhe mwerre anemeke akaltye, iwenhe-arle akurne anemeke akaltye.

6

¹⁻² Kele anwerne ayeye arrekwelenye areye Christ-akerte angketyale anetyeke. Anwerne ayeye impene areye akwetethe akaltye-irrerlte-anetyenhenge, anwerne anteme arraty akaperte altywere anthurre anetyenhenge Jesus-arteke. Arrantherre ayeye re-anteye awetyeke ahentye anetyakenhe arrantherre aweke-arle iperre. Arrantherre kele itelareme iwerre akurne-ketye ipmentye impemele-akerte, Ngkarteke ilelhemele arrantherre-arle akurne mpwarekenge, Ikwere-werne utepe-irrintye-alpemele. Anwerne arrenhantherrenhe kele akaltyele-antheke nhenge kwatyeke akwerneme-akerte, nhenge ilye anwerne-kenhe arrekatherrenhe akaperteke arrerneme nhenge Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe arrekatherrenge anetyenhenge. Anwerne arrenhantherrenhe kele akaltyele-antheke Ngkartele-arle ilweke-arle areye akemelhe-ilirtnetyenhe. Anwerne arrenhantherrenhe kele akaltyele-antheke Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye ingkirreke court-eke arrernemele angketyenhe itneke nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhenge. ³ Ye, ayeye arrekwelenye areye ipmentye impetyeke, ayeye arrpenhe impene areyeke akwetethe akaltye-irretyeke nhenge Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke ahentye-anemeke, nhenge yanhe anteme anwerne awethe-ame-awethe Jesus-arteke-irreme arlte arrpe-anenhele.

Arne akurne mpwareke-arle-iperrele anwerne alhwarrpe-irreme Ngkarteke angketyeke

⁴⁻⁶ Awerrirraye! Nhenge angwenhe apeke Jesus-eke atyewe-irreme. Nhenge Ngkartele ayeye Ikwerenhe ikwere imerneme, tyerrtye yanhe re imerte mwan-tyele awemele, arraty itelareme anteme Jesus, Ngkartenge apurte-irremele re akangkemele anthurre anemele Ngkartele-arle renhe itetheke mpwarekenge. Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe apetyeme ikwere irrpemele anteme anemele. Re kwenhe itelareme alhilentye Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle arraty anthurre. Re imerte itirremele, "Arraty kwenhe Utmenge Akngerre nhenge atyengenge arraty warrke-irreme." Re akenhe nhenhe ingkirreke aweke-arle-iperrele, re Jesus-ketyenge untyeme-irremele renhe ipmentye-iwemele iwerre arrpenhele anteme alheme. Kele nthakenhe-arle-ame anwerne renhe Ngkarte-werne akngetye-alpetyenhe utepelhe-ilemele Renhe

apentetyeke? Arrangkwe anthurre-arle, anwerne renhe uyarne akngetye-alpeme rarle akenhe arrekwele Jesus arratyete itelareke-arle iperrengere re-anteme renhe alhule-
iweke ikwere-ketyenge untyeme-irremele. Alakenhe-arteke kwenhe Jesus-arle arne arntarlkweke-arleke arrernirtneme-arteke, nhenge tyerrtye areyele renhe arerlengere itne Alere Ngkarte-kenhe akurnentye angketyenhenge.

⁷⁻⁸ Angkentye nhenhe awerrirraye! Artwe arrpenhele anngere areye ahelheke ngkerneme merne nhenge lyapetyenhenge. Nhenge kwatyete anheme kenhe anngere itne lyaperlengere. Nhenge Ngkartele aremele merne anngere lyaperlengere, Re akangkemele anthurre aneme. Kenhe ahelhe arrpenhe akenhe aneme, nhenge kwatyete anhemele, arne lyeke-lyeke areyele arrateme, arne akurne arrpenhe areye-arlike. Nhenge Ngkartele ahelhe yanhe renhe aremele, Re itirremele akurne-ilemele alyetyeke. Urreke anteme urele itetyenhe ahelhe yanhe renhe akethe-ante arrernemele. Kele nhenge ahelhe akurne yanhe lyeke-lyeke-akerte re tyerrtye areye-arteke-arle awerlte-anemele-arle, ipmentyele impeme.

⁹ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areye, anwerne kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe alkngarre-ileme arrantherre-arle apeke Ngkarte-ketyete untyeme-irreketyenge. Kele anwerne itelareme arrantherre-arle Ikwere iwerre arratyete anemenge. Alakenhe ikwerengere anteme Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe atnyeneme Ikwere-arrpe. ¹⁰ Ngkarte kwenhe mwerre aneme, arratyete anthurre Re arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe arerle-aneme Ikwere mwerrentye warrke-irrerlte-anerlengere, Re arrekantherre akangkemele anthurre. Re arrekantherre alkngwirretyakenhele aneme. Rarle areme arrantherre-arle Ikwere ahentyete anemenge, Re itelareme arrantherre-arle atyewe Ikwerenhe areyete ahentyete aneme itnenhe arntarnte-arerlte-anemele. Arlte lyete arrantherre alakenhe akwete aneme. ¹¹⁻¹² The kwenhe arrekantherre iletetyeke ahentyete-aneme atnerrele akwete warrke mwerre mpwarerlte-anetyeke nhenge apurrke-irretyete nhenge arrantherre uyerretyeke-atwetyete. Arlte lyete arrantherre kwenhe Ngkartele akwete nterte akarelherlte-aneme arrenhantherrenhe anthetyeke arne yanhe nhenge arrenhantherrenhe-arle alhilekeke. Rarle kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arratyete anthetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerengere anteme arrantherre atnerre akwetele Jesus apentewarretetyeke nhenge arrantherre arne mwerre akngerre anthurre Ngkarte-
ngentyete inetyenhenge. Angwaretyete anaye tyerrtye yanhe areye arrekwele-arle Ngkarte arratyete itelaretyarteke. Yanhe areye kwenhe aneme Ikwere-arle mwantyele akarelhetyarte anekeke. Lyete anteme Re itnenhe antheme nhenge iwenhe-arle Re arrekwele alhileke-iperre.

Iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye alhileme, Re itnenhe anthemele

¹³⁻¹⁴ Arrule anthurre Ngkartele Abraham-eke alakenhe ileke, “The kwenhe ngenhe lterreke-ilemele arntarnte-aretyenhe ngkwengere-artweye areye atningkere-ame-atningkere-irretyenhenge.” Urreke Re nhenhe angketyenhenge, Ngkarte uternelheke, “Arratyete kwenhe, The arne ingkirreke anthurre Abraham anthetyenhe.” *Genesis 22:16-17.*

Yanhe arratyete-arle. Tyerrtye arrpenheke arrangkwe, utnengere arrpenheke arrangkwe anerlengere, impene anthurre-arle Ngkarte-arteke, arrangkwe anthurre-arle. Alakenhe ikwerengere anteme nhenge Ngkarte Re-arrpele uternelheke-arle. ¹⁵ Abraham-ele akwetethenhe arratyete itelaretyarte re Ngkartele atyenpe akarelhetyarte nhenge renhe arne ingkirreke anthetyenhenge. Kele Ngkartele anteme arratyete renhe arne areye antheke nhenge iwenhe renhe-arle re alhilekeke.

¹⁶ Kenhe nhenge tyerrtye atherre iwenheke apeke ahele akerrremele, anyente apeke arrpenheke angkeme-ketyete, “Ye, the kwenhe ngkwengere arratyete ileme. Ilerne kwenhe itelareme Ngkartele ilernenhe awemele arerle-aneme. Ayengere apeke ngkwengere urrtyirremele angkerne, kele Ngkartele ayengere awetyenhenge Re ayengere

akurne ileme, Re ayenge urrtyalthe akeme.” Nhenge anyente apeke alakenhe angkerlenge, kele arrpenhe ikwere yewe angkeme, ratherre ahele akerrentye impelhetyenhe. ¹⁷ Kele alakenhe-arteke anteye nhenge Ngkarte Abraham-eke arrule anthurre angkemele, Re ikwere uternelheke. Arratye yanhe-arle. Kenhe lyete apeke nhenge anwerne apeke angkerreme-ketye, “Ngkarte kwenhe anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyakenhe, Re alhilyente Ikwerenhe mpwaretyakenhe.” Kenhe Ngkarte Re akenhe itirrentye akngarte-iwelhetyakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne kwenhe Renhe arratye itelaretyeke aneme. ¹⁸ Ye, Ngkarte anwernenhe arratyentye alhileke; Re urrtyrremele angketyakenhele, Re nhenge alhilemele arritnye Ikwerenhe angkemele, Re antheme iwenhe-arle Re alhilekeke. Re itirrentye akngarte-iwelhetyakenhe nhenge utepe-arlike-irretyakenhele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne akangkemele anetyeke. Ngkarte kwenhe anwernenhe arratye ileke nhenge anwerne Renhe itelaretyenhenge Ikwere-werne anteme alhetyenhe Re anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyeke anteme. Kele anwerne itelareme, anwerne-arle arne ingkirreke inetyenhe Rarle anwernenhe arrwekele alhileke-iperrele. ¹⁹⁻²⁰ Ye, anwerne kwenhe Jesus arratye itelareme akwete Ngkarte-arle anwerneke arratye angkekenge. Re akwete anwernenhe arnterre atnyeneme, Re anwernenhe alhule-iwetyakenhe anetyenhe, anwernenhe impetyakenhele. Itirrewarraye kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areyeke ilthe ameke-ameke-kenhele-arle warrke-irretyarteke, yanhe areye ilthe ameke-amekeke irrpetyarte apmere atyeporre akweke anyente kwenenge. Ngkarte Jesus akngakeke nhenge re kwertengerle impene tyatye-arenye akwete-ante anetyenhenge, Melchizedek-arteke. Jesus anwernekenge arrwekele-irreke-arle. Re apmere impene alkereke kele irrpeke, nthenhele-arle Ngkarte anemeke-arlike, nhenge Re Ngkarteke anwerneke angketyenhenge. Kele anwerne anteme atyenpe ikwere akarelheme.

7

Ayeye artwe Melchizedek-akerte

^{1a} The arrekatherre artwe Melchizedek-akerte awethe ilettyeke nhenge arrule-arle anetyarteke. Melchizedek tyerrtye areyeke akngerrepate anetyarte apmere Salem-elarle anetyarte. Re Ngkarteke tyerrtye areyeke angketyarte kwertengerle-arteke, Ngkarte-arle arrpenhe ingkirrekenge akertne anthurre-ulkere anemeke. ^{2b} Arritnye nhenge Melchizedek angkentye Hebrew-engentyele arritnye alakenhe ileme, “Akngerrepate iwerre arratye-kenheke.” Kenhe arritnye nhenge Salem alakenhe ileme, “Anyente atnerte atyenpele aneme.” Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete anteme anwerne Melchizedek-eke itirreme alakenhe renhe anteme, Re kwenhe arratye akngerrepate arternpe mwerre tyerrtye Salem-arenye areyeke. ³ Arrpenhele itelaretyakenhe angwenhe apeke akngeye uthene meye uthene Melchizedek-kenhe anetyartenge. Anwerne akutne aneme arrpenhe areyele-arle ikwere-akerte pipe-ke intelhe-ilettyakenhenge. Arrpenhele itelaretyakenhe nhenge ilengare apeke re akweke inteke-arle, nhenge ilengare apeke re uyerreke-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne itelareme Melchizedek-arle Alere Ngkarte-kenhe-arteke aneme. Anwerne itelareme Melchizedek-arle kwertengerle tyeporre-arteke akwete-ante anetyenhenge Ngkartenge ularre.

^{1b-2a} Anwerne itelareme Melchizedek uthene Abraham uthene-akerte * nhenge arrule anthurre Abraham uthene thultye ikwerenhe areye uthenele akngerrepate four-pele atwerreke itnenhe uyerrelhe-ileke thultye itnekenhe-arlike. Itne anteme nhenge arne ingkirreke anthurre itnekenhe akngeke apmere itnekenhe-werne.

* **7:1b-2a** *Melchizedek uthene Abraham uthene-akerte* Ayeye nhenhe ikwere-atherre-akerte nhenge pipe Genesis-nge chapter 14 verses 17-20-eke-atwetye.

Nhenge mpwepenge artwe nhenge Melchizedek apetyeke aretye-alheke Abraham re nhenge anpere alhemenge, re Ngkarteke Abraham-akerte angkemele, “Ngkartele nhenge mwerre akngerre anthurre ngenhe arntarnte-aretyeke.”

Melchizedek Abraham-enge atyeperre ulkere aneme, kwertengerle tyatye-arenye arrpenhe areyenge anteye

⁴ Kele Abraham-ele arne akweke arrpenheme akngakelhe-ileke nhenge rarle akngeke-arle Melchizedek anthemele, itelaremele rarle nhenge akngerrepate anekenge. †

Anwerne itelareme Melchizedek-arle akngerrepate atyeperre anthurre anekeke, arrpenhe ingkirrekenge atyeperre anthurre ulkere, Abraham-elarle Melchizedek arne arrpenheme antherlenge. Tyerrtye areyele arne areye arrpenhe areyeke antheme ware itnekenge-arle atyeperre ulkere anemeke.

⁵ Anwerne akaltye aneme artwe arrpenhe nhenge Levi arritnye. Levi-kenheke-artweye areye-ngentyele Ngkartele arrpenheme akngaketyarte nhenge apmere ameke-ameke kwenele Ikwere-arle warrke-irretyarte. Tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye-arlike, kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areye-arlike, Abraham-kenhe akwete. Angkentye Moses-kenhe angkeme tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyele-arle kwenhe aharle anyente akalkelhe-ilettyeke aharle 10-pele areye-ngentyele Levi-kenhe areye anthetyeke.

⁶ Kenhe artwe nhenge Melchizedek, Levi-kenheke-artweye anetyakenhe aneke, arrangwe-arle. Rarle ipenye-arle aneke, Abraham-eke-artweye anetyakenhe aneke. Kenhe Abraham re akenhe renhe aharle anyente aharle arrpenhe areye-ngentyele antheke. Ikwere-iperrele Melchizedek Ngkarteke Abraham-eke angkeke, re apayuthneke Ngkartele-arle Abraham lterrke-ilettyeke renhe akwetethe arntarnte-aretyeke. Anwerne itelareme, Ngkartele-arle Abraham anthetyeke alhileke ampe areye atningke anthurre. ⁷ Anwerne kwenhe itelareme nhenge tyerrtye akngerrele-ante ware kwenhe Ngkarte apayuthneme nhenge tyerrtye areyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne itelareme Melchizedek Abraham-enge atyeperre anthurre-ulkere. Re Ngkarteke angkeke Abraham-eke. ⁸ Arrantherre-ame akapertele itelareme? Melchizedek Abraham-enge tyeperre anthurre-ulkere aneke, re-inpe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areyenge atyeperre-ulkere. Kwertengerle yanhe areyele inetyarte iwenhe apeke renhe Israel-arenye areyele itneke akalkelhe-ilekenge, kenhe kwertengerle yanhe areye uyerrekenge. Kenhe Melchizedek-ele Abraham-engentyele ineke-arle, rarle akwele itethe akwete aneme, ilwetyakenhe. ‡

⁹⁻¹⁰ Nhenge Melchizedek Abraham aretye-alhemele, arlte yanhe ikwerenge nhenge Abraham-elarle renhe antheke, arrangikwe Levi-arle akweke intetyakenhe akwete. Kele nhenge Abraham-elarle Melchizedek aharle anyente aharle arrpenhe 10-pele areyenge antheke, ratherre anthurrele-arteke, Abraham uthene Levi uthenele-arteke, renhe antheke-arle. Tyerrtye areyele arne areye Levi, kwertengerle tyatye-arenye arrpenhe areye-arlike anthetyarte. Kele nhenge Abraham-elarle Melchizedek anthemele, Levi-elarle-arlike kwertengerle tyatye-arenye arrpenhe areyele-arlike renhe antheke-arle-arteke aneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne itelareme Melchizedek Levi-kenhe areyenge tyeperre-ulkere anerlenge.

Jesus kwertengerle impene tyatye-arenyeke, Melchizedek-arteke

¹¹ Kele Moses-ele ayeye akaltyele-anthetyame Ngkartele-arle renhe anthekeke, re warrke-akerte angkeke kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areye-kenhe. Kake akngerrepate ikwerenhe Aaron kwenhe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye arrekwenye aneke. Re

† 7:4 Abraham-ele akngakelhe-ileke alakenhe anthemele: arne ingkirreke rarle, ikwerenhe areyele-arlike, akngeke-arle, itne aharle 10-pele lyyernte-ipeme ingkirreke rante-rante-arle, re-anteme aharle anyente ten-pele-ngentyele Melchizedek antheke, arrpenhe nine-pele re atnyenemele. ‡ 7:8 Genesis 14:17-20 read-eme-ilaye.

Levi-ke-artweye areye-ngentyele. Ikwere-iperre anteme alere ikwerenhe areye-arlke atyemeye ikwerenhe areye-arlke arrenge ikwerenhe areye-arlke, itne kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areye irremele. Kenhe iwenhe apeke renhe itne-arle mpwaretyarte tyerrtye areye itetheke mpwaretyakenhe aneke. Kele Ngkartele anteme kwertengerle tyatye-arenye arrpenhe yerneke, Jesus arritnye. Re kwenhe Aaron-arlke arrpenhe areye-arlke-arteke anetyakenhe aneke, re Melchizedek-arteke aneke. ¹² Nhenge Ngkartele Jesus yernemele, kwertengerle tyatye-arenye anetyeke, Re iwerre arrwekelenye renhe akngarte-anthurre-iwelheke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele angkentye akngarte-iwetyeke Rarle Moses anthekeke. ¹³⁻¹⁴ Iwerre arrekwelenge ularre Levi-ke-artweye-ngentyele areye-ante ware kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areye anetyeke, kenhe Jesus re akenhe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye arrpenhe anthurre anekenge. Re Judah-eke-artweye areye-ngentyele aneke. Urreke Jesus apetyetyenenge, arrpenhele, Judah-eke-artweye areye-ngentyele, Ngkartele warrke-irretyakenhe aneke. Angkentye angketyakenhe arrpenhe-arle Judah areye-ngentyele anekeke, kwertengerle tyatye-arenye anetyeke.

¹⁵ Ye, Ngkartele kwenhe iwerre arrwekelenye arratyete akngarte-iweke. Lyete kwenhe, kwertengerle tyatye-arenye arrpenhe anthurre arrateke, Melchizedek-arteke. ¹⁶ Kenhe iwerre arrwekelenyenge ularre, itne kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areye akngaketyarte Levi-kenhe areye-ngentyele kwenhe. Kenhe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye nhenhe kwenhe itethe akwete-ante aneme, uyerretyakenhe. Re tyatye-arenye kwertengerle irreke, itethe-irritneke-arle ilweke-arle iperrenge, utnenge ikwerenhe uyerretyakenhe anetyenhe. ¹⁷ Ayeye yanheke Bible-nge itirrewarraye nhenge Jesus-akerte angkemele,

“Unte kwenhe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye akwete-ante anetyenhe, Melchizedek-arteke.” *Psalm 110:4.*

¹⁸⁻¹⁹ Ye, angkentye arrekwelentye arrangwe-irreke-arle. Ngkartele angkentye arrwekelenye yanhe impeke, Re anteme anwernenhe angkentye arrpenhe anthemele. Re alakenhe mpwareke angkentye arrekwelentyele-arle tyerrtye areye uyarne itetheke mpwareme. Angkentye angkweye yanhele itnenhe lterre-iletakenhe nhenge itne renhe apenterlte-anemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele angkentye angkweye yanhe renhe ingkerneke impeke. Lyete anteme Re iwerre arrpenhe arratelhe-ileke anwerne-arle Ikwere-werne apetyetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne akangkemele anthurre itelaremele iwerre nhenhele-arle kwenhe anwernenhe Ngkartele itwe-werne akngetyenhe.

²⁰ Nhenge Jew areyele artwe areye akngaketyarte kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areye anetyeke, Ngkartele itneke alakenhe angketyakenhele anetyarte, “Artwe arrantherre atyenge akwete-ante warrke-irrerlte-anetyenhe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areye-arteke.”

Arrangkwe, Re Jesus-eke-ante ware alakenhe angkeke. ²¹ Nhenge Ngkartele Jesus Christ akngakemele, renhe ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernemele kwertengerle tyatye-arenye anetyeke, Ngkartele ikwere arratyete anthurre angkeke,

“Ayenge kwenhe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye ngkwinhe aneme, The ngkwenge alhilyente arratyete anthurre mpwareme,

Unte kwenhe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye tyerrtye Atyinhe areyeke akwete-ante, Ayenge kwenhe ahentye akngarte-iwelhetyakenhe anetyenhe.” *Psalm 110:4.*

²² Iwerre lyetenye nhenhe iwerre angkweye-arteke anetyakenhe Ngkartele-arle Moses anthekeke. Kenhe iwerre lyetenye kwenhe iwerre angkweyenge mwerre akngerre ulkere, Jesus-enge ularre.

²³ Kenhe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye atningke anetyarte Ngkartele-arle warrke-irretyarte. Itne akenhe warrke-irretyarte akweke ware, ampwe-irremele anteme

ilwetyarte. Kele arrpenhe areye anteme apetyemele warrke renhe mpwaretyarte. ²⁴ Kenhe Jesus akenhe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye akwete-ante anetyenhe rarle uyerretyakenhe anetyenhe. ²⁵ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre itetheke mpwaretyenhe renhe-arle arratyte itelaremeke Ngkartewerne anteme apetyemele, kele itne Ngkartenge akangkeme anthurre akwete-ante anetyenhe. Jesus kwenhe akwetethe itethe anerle-aneme re akwetethe Ngkarte apayuthnerle-aneme itneke utepe-arlke-irretyakenhele.

Jesus kwertengerle impene tyatye-ke anwerne-kenhe

²⁶ Ngkartele Jesus akngakeke kwertengerle impene tyatye-arenye anwerneke anetyeke. Re arne akurne mpwaretyakenhele aneke. Re Ngkarteke akwetethe arratyentye anerle-aneme. Re akurne anetyakenhele aneke anwerne-arteke, re akurneke akutne akwete anetyarte. Re kwenhe akngerrepate anthurre aneme, akngerrepate arrpenhe ingkirrekenge mwerre akngerre ulkere, re Ngkartenge alkere akertnele anepaneme. ²⁷ Re kwenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye arrpenhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe akurne-arle mpwarerlte-anemeke. Nhenge itne arne akurne mpwareke-iperre, itne Ngkarteke kere itetyarte arlte arrpe-anenhele nhenge Ngkartele akwele arne akurne itneke-ngentyeleke-amparre urrparyenhenge, tyerrtye ingkirreke-ngentyele anteye, itnenhe ingkirreke arrilytyakenhe anetyenhenge. Kenhe Jesus akenhe alakenhe anetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Re anyente-ngare ware ilweke. Anyente-ngare ware re Ngkarteke anthelheke Re nhenge arne akurne areye tyerrtye areye-ngentyele urrparyenhenge itnenhe arrilytyakenhe anetyenhenge. ²⁸ Iwerre arrekwenyele ileke kwertengerle impene tyatye-arenye tyerrtye areyengentyele akngaketyeke. Kenhe artwe nhenhe areye akenhe akwetethe alyepe-alyepe areye-arteke anetyarte, itne uyarne arratyentye mpwareme, itne-arle tyerrtye ware aneke anwerne-arteke anteyele anetyarte. Kele ikwere-iperrele anteme Ngkartele itnenhe arratyte alhileke iwerre lyetenye anetyenhenge, Re Alere Ikwerenhe akngakeke renhe arrernemele kwertengerle impene tyatye-arenye akwete-ante anetyenhenge. Re kwenhe ingkirreke anthurre akwete mpwaremele Ngkartele-arle renhe mpwaretyeke arrerneke.

8

Jesus-ele angkentye lyetenye akngetyeme

¹ Kenhe iwenheke-ame the arrekatherre ayeye nhenhe ileme? The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe awethe akaltyele-anthetyeke arne iwenhe apeke renhe Jesus-akerte. Anwerne kwenhe kwertengerle impene tyatye-arenye anyente atnyeneme, Jesus anyente ware. Nhenhe-ngentyele re alkere akertne-werne alpeke yanhe ikwerele re Ngkartenge akwe-arratyetele aneme nhenge ratherre apurte anetyenhenge ingkirrekeke akngerrepate. ² Jesus kwenhe akwetethe warrke-irreme apmere ameke-ameke yanhe ikwerele, apmere nhenge Ngkarte alkerele-arle anemeke. Apmere ameke-ameke yanhe re kwenhe ilthe ameke-ameke yanhe-arteke anetyakenhe Moses-elarle arrule anthurre artekeke, arrangkwe-arle. Ngkartele-arle apmere ameke-ameke yanhe renhe arteke alkere akertneke. ³ Jew areyele kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye areye akngaketyarte, itneke merne uthene kere uthene akngetyarte, itne anteme renhe Ngkarteke itetyenhenge apmere ameke-ameke kwene ikwerenge nhenge Ngkarte anteme itneke akangketyenhenge. Kenhe Jesus re kwertengerle impene tyatye-arenye anwerne-kenhe, nhenge ilwemele, re Ngkarteke anthelheke anwerneke. ⁴ Nhenge Jesus apeke ahelhe nhenhele akwete aneke, re apeke kwertengerle impene tyatye-arenye anetyakenhe anemere, kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areye-arle atningke anerlte-anerlengge artwe Levi-ngentyele. Itne-arle kwenhe

kere irrerlknge atwemele Ngkarte anthemele angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre.
⁵ Kwertengerle tyatye-arenye yanhe areye arlte arrpe-anenhele warrke-irrerlte-aneme akwete angwaremele nthakenhe-arle-irremenge apmere ameke-ameke alkere akertnele. Nhenge arrule anthurre Moses-ele Ilthe Ameke-ameke yanhe renhe artetyeke-irreke Ngkarteke, Ngkarte ikwere angkeke, “Moses-aye, ilthe nhenhe artaye, ilthe yanhe-arteke-anteye nhenge Tharle ngkwenge imerneke Apwerte Akngerre Sinai-nge.” *Exodus 25:40.*

⁶ Angkentye nhenge Ngkartele-arle Moses arrule anthurre antheke, re mwerre akngerre. Lyete akenhe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areyele angkentye yanhe akwetethe apenterlte-aneme Ngkarteke warrke-irretyeke. Kenhe Jesus-ele angkentye lyetenye nhenhe akngetyeke, yanhe nhenge Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe alhileke-arle arrule anthurre. Angkentye lyetenye nhenhe kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhenge atyeperre anthurre-ulkere. Lyete, Jesus-ele warrke mwerre anthurre mpwareme Ngkarteke. Re anwernenhe Ngkarte-werne akwetethe akngetyeme, Re anwernenge ipeltye-irretyenhenge.

⁷ Nhenge angkentye angkweye Moses-kenhele anwernenhe uyarne itetheke mpwareme alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne angkentye lyetenye atnyenetyeke ahentye aneke, angkentye nhenhele itetheke mpwareme.

⁸ Ngkartele anteme areke tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areye akurne-irrerlenghe. Itne mwernte-arle-irreke iwerre arratye Ikwerenhe apentetyeke, yanhe renhe nhenge Rarle Moses antheke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re itneke angkeke, “Jew areye-aye awerrirraye, urreke The Israel-kenhe areyeke angkentye arrpenhe anthetyenhe, tyerrtye Judah-kenhe areyeke-arlike nhenge yanhe renhe apeke itne apentetyenhenge.

⁹⁻¹⁰ Kenhe angkentye lyetenye nhenhe akenhe angkweyenye yanhe-arteke anetyakenhele anetyenhe. Arrule anthurre Tharle itnenhe Egypt-ngentyele akngetyeke-arle-iperre, The angkentye arrekwelenye Moses-eke ileke, ikwerenhe areyeke-arlike. Kele itne akenhe Atyenge awelhetyakenhele anerlenghe, Atyenge-ketye untyeme-irrerreke. Kele Ayenge anteme itne-ketyenge untyeme-irremele aneke. Kenhe angkentye lyetenye akenhe Tharle nhenge tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye alhileme nhenge itne akwetethe awelhemele anerlte-anetyeke.

Kenhe lyete The tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyeke ileme, urreke kwenhe The Israel-arenye areye angkentye arrpenhe anthetyenhe nhenge itne apentetyenhenge. The kwenhe apwerte athirnte atherrameke-arlike intelhe-iletakenhe anetyenhe, kele The akurrknge itne-kenheke-arlike intelhe-iletakenhe.

Ayenge kwenhe Ngkarte itnekenhe anetyenhe, itne kwenhe Ayenge-ante ware arratye utyernemele tnaketyeke arratye anteme itne tyerrtye Atyinhe areye anetyenhenge.

¹¹ Ye, the kwenhe angkentye Atyinhe tyerrtye yanhe areyeke-arlike akurrkngeke-ileme, artweke, arelheke, ampe urreye uthene marle akweke uthene areyeke-arlike, artwe ampweke-arlike, tyerrtye apwerte mane atningke-akerteke-arlike, akunye alhengkeye areyeke-arlike.

Ikwere-iperre anteme, itne unthetyale anetyeke itneke-artweyeke nhenge itnenhe akwele akaltyele-anthetyeke Atyenge-akerte, arrangkwe impe, itne ingkirreke anthurrele-arle Ayenge kele itelaretyenhe.

¹² Ayenge itneke mwantye-mwantye anthurrele anetyenhe, The kwenhe itnenhe arriletyle anetyenhe nhenge arne akurne-arle itne mpwarekenge, Ayenge alknwirretyenhe anthurre nhenge arne akurne-arle itne mpwarekeke nhenge renhe awethe itelaretyakenhele.

Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne Ayenge itele-anthurre-aretyenhenge.” *Jeremiah 31:31-34.*

¹³ Arrantherre-ame arratyte itelareme nhenge akaperte-werne ilemele? Nhenge Ngkartele angkentye lyetenye nhenhe arratelhe-ilemele, Re angkemele angkentye angkweye nhenge uyerretyeke. Kele lyete-arlike anteme angkentye yanhe re uyelpuyerreme.

9

Ilthe ameke-ameke ahelhe nhenhe-arenye uthene ilthe ameke-ameke alkere-arenye uthene-akerte

¹⁻² Arrule anthurre nhenge Ngkartele angkentye Ikwerenhe Moses antheke, Re ikwere arne ingkirreke anthurre ileke nhenge tyerrtye areyele Renhe arratyentye utyernemele tnaketyenhenge. Tyerrtye areyele ilthe ameke-ameke Ngkarteke arteke, nhenge yanhe ikwerele itne Renhe utyernemele tnaketyeke. Ilthe ameke-ameke yanhe re room anteke akngerre atherrame-akerte, anyente arrwekelenge, arrpenhe ingkernenge. Itne room arrekwele aketyarte “Apmere Ameke-ameke.” Yanhe ikwerele tneke arne alknгентhe arlpentye akngerre akwangenyele, kenhe akwe-arratyete table tneke. Arlike arrpe-anenhele table yanhe ikwerenge kwertengerle tyatyere-arenye areyele merne tampe arrernetyarte nhenge tyawerrelye Ngkarteke. ³ Room atherre mpepeke antyame mwerre akngerre irlpare-aneke. Antyamenge arrengakwe room arrpenhe aneke. Tyerrtye areyele apmere renhe iletarte “Apmere Ameke-Ameke Anthurre-arle.” ⁴ Apmere yanhe ikwerenge arne atyperre apanthe-arteke aneke itne arne unpe mwerre akngerre ampetyarte. Box impene-inpe ameke-ameke tyerrtye areyele-arle gold-ele arteke-arle. Arne box yanhe kwene ikwerele tyampite gold-arle aneke merne manna mpwanke, merne nhenge Ngkartele-arle alkere-ngentyele yerneke Israel-arenye areyeke arrule anthurre. Arne atneme Aaron-kenhe, arrantherre itelareme atneme nhenge arrule anthurrele arlpelhe areye arrateke box ikwerenge-arlike. Apwerte alkampe atherre aneke box impene kwenele, apwerte alkampe yanhe atherreke-arlike Ngkartele-arle atywerenge intelhe-ileke-arle Moses anteme antheke. ⁵ Arne box akertnele atnunthe arlpelhe-akerte atherre. Atnunthe ratherre ularreke-ularre arlpelhe-arle anteke-irreke, arlpelhe ikwere-atherrenhe box impene ameke-ameke artekele. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele arne akurne mpwarerlte-anetyarte, kele kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyere-arenyele alhwele anheme box impene ameke-ameke akertne ikwere-arle, nhenge Ngkarte itneke ingkirrekenge ipeltye-irretyenhenge. The apeke arrekantherre Ilthe Ameke-ameke nhenhe ikwere-akerte akwete ileme, kele the impeme anteme-arle lyeteke ware, the nhenge ayeye nhenhe urteke-ulkere ware atnyenetyeke.

⁶ Nhenge arne ingkirreke nhenhe areye anyenteke-ilemele aneke-arle, kwertengerle tyatyere-arenye areye room Ilthe arrekwenye-werne akwetethenhe alherlte-iwerlte-anetyarte, warrke itnekenhe Ngkarteke mpwarewarretyeke. ⁷ Itne apmere arrpenhe ingkerne ikwere irrpetyakenhele anetyarte, apmere ameke-ameke anthurre yanhe ikwere irrpetyakenhele anetyarte, arrangwe. Kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyere-arenye anyente-ante ware kwene ikwere irrpetyarte anyente-ngare year anyente tnerleng. Re kwene ikwere irrpemele, apanthe alhwe-akerte akngetyarte renhe box impene ameke-ameke yanheke anhetyeke. Re alhwele anhetyarte Ngkartele aretyeke nhenge Re-anteme ikwerengeke-amparre ipeltye-irretyenhenge, kele imerte tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge-arlike. Re alakenhe mpwaretyarte Ngkartele anteme tyerrtye yanhe areyenge ipeltye-irretyeke akutne-arle anemeke itne-arle arne akurne areye mpwarewarreke.

⁸ Arne nhenhe areye-ngentyele Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele anwernenhe akaltyele-anthème angkentye angkweye yanhele iwerre athathe-iweme tyerrtye areye irrpemetye. Itne room arrekwelenyeke irrpetyeke itne akenhe room ameke-ameke anthurreke kwene ikwere irrpetyakenhe aneke. Nhenge kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areyele tyerrtye areyeke kere itetyame akwete room arrekwelenye yanhe ikwerele, tyerrtye areye irrpetyakenhenge Ngkartenge ipeltye-irretyeke, arrangkwe-arle. ⁹ Kele, iwenhe-ame ayeye nhenhele anwernenhe akaltyele-anthème lyete? Anwerne kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areyeke akaltye aneme, kere uthene merne uthene itetyarte-arle Ngkarte anthetyeke. Kele mwerre-arle. Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe akwete itirretyarte Ngkarte-arle akwele itneke ahele akwete anetyarteke-athene. Itne akwetethe apure awelhetyarte, utmenge kwenele itnekenhe itne-arle Ngkartenge anyente anetyakenhe akwete. ¹⁰ Atywerrenge Moses-kenhe yanhele-arle tyerrtye areyeke ileke-ante iwenhe arlkwetyeke iwenhe impetyeke. Atywerrenge yanhele itnenhe ileke tyerrtye arlknghetyeke, arne arrpenhe itnekenhe areye-arlke alhewetyeke. Atywerrenge nhenge re aneke akweke-ulkere warele nhenge tyerrtye areyele apentetyeke nhenge urreke-ulkere anteme Ngkartele itneke atywerrenge arrpenhe imernetyeke, atywerrenge angkweyenge mwerre-ulkere.

Jesus-ele alhwe ikwerenhe Ngkarte antheke anwerneke

¹¹ Jesus Christ kwenhe kwertengerle impene tyatye-arenye anwerne-kenhe anwerneke-arle iwerre alkarle imernerle-anemeke. Nhenge re alkere-werne alpemele, re apmere ameke-ameke arrpenhe ikwerele warrke-irremele. Apmere yanhe kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe ikwerele anetyakenhe, tyerrtye areyele renhe mpwaretyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Apmere re kwenhe mwerre anthurre aneme Ngkartele-arle artekeke. ¹² Nhenge Jesus Christ alkere-werne alpemele, apmere ameke-amekeke irrpeke, re alhwe pweleke uthene nanikute uthenenge akngetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Re anyente-ngare-ante ware alheke alhwe ikwerenhe-akerte re nhenge arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilweke-ngentyele. Re renhe Ngkarte antheke, Ngkartele anteme tyerrtye areye Ikwere-werne akngetye-ल्पetyenhenge. Ngkartele alhwe renhe areke, ikwerenge-ntyale ware anteme-arle Re anwernenhe arrilytyakenhe aneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne ikwerenge aneme akwetethe anthurre apure-arlke awelhetyakenhele. ¹³⁻¹⁴ Angkentye arrwekele-iperre yanhe alakenhe angkeme; nhenge artwele arne iwenhe apeke renhe arrpenhe apeke anperlenge, arne ilweke-arle apeke, re alhetyale anetyeke apmere ameke-ameke yanhe kwene ikwere-werne. Re alhetyeke-amparre kwertengerle tyatye-arenye-werne, re anteme alhwe inemele nanikute-ngentyele apeke pweleke urreye-ngentyele apeke anhelheme anteme tyerrtye ikwerenhe ingkirrekeke-arleke. Re-anteme apeke arlpmenye ineme nhenge marle pweleke akwerrke ampeke-iperre apurtelhe-ilemele anteme kwatyenge imerte anhelhemele renhe alakenhe-anteye. Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme artwe yanhe re alkarle anteme aneme nhenge alhetyenhenge anteme apmere ameke-ameke atyeperre yanhe kwene ikwere-werne Ngkarte anteme tnakemele. Kenhe alhwe Christ-kenhe mwerre anthurre-arle, alhwe kere-ngentyele mwerre akngerre ulkere. Utmenge Akngerrele, akwete-ante itethe-arle anemeke, Jesus lterrke-ileke, re mwerre anthurre-arle aneke, re arne akurne mpwaretyakenhe aneke. Kele imerte re arne arntarlkweke-arlange ilweke anyente-ngare anhelhemele Ngkarteke, alhwe ikwerenhe thelehemele. Alakenhe re-arteke anteme re anwerne kwene arraty-ileme, alhwe ikwerenhele anwernenhe arlkngheme anwerne Ngkarteke warrke-irretyeke, utepe-irremele nhenge iwerre arrulenyelarle mpwarewarretyarte. Nhenge anwerne iwerre arrulenyé apenterlenge anwerne utmenge atnerre uyarne atnyeneme Ngkarte-werne apetyetyeke. Kenhe utmenge anwerne-kenhe atnerre-irreke-arle alhwe Jesus-kenhenge, kele lyete anteme anwerne

Ngkarte itehenge-arle anyente-irretyeke Ikwere warrke-irremele, apure-kwenye. Re kwenhe itethe akwete-ante aneme.

¹⁵ Anwerne atywerrenge yanhe ultakeke Ngkartele-arle arrule anthurre Moses anthekeke, angkentye yanhele anwerne uyarne ayakeme akurne mpwaremeketye. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke nhenge Ngkarte anwernekenge ipeltye-irrekarle anetyenhenge anwernenhe arrileme-ketye. Angkentye lyetenye nhenhe kwenhe Jesus-elarle anwerneke akngetyeke. Ngkartele anwernenhe akngakeke, anwerne arne ingkirreke anthurre inetyenhenge Rarle anwernenhe alhileke-iperrele arrule anthurre. Anwerne arne nhenhe areye ineme Christ-arle anwerneke ilwekenge.

¹⁶⁻¹⁷ Iwerre anwerne-kenhe kwenhe alakenhe aneme: arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle anwerne itethe akwete anemele anwerne anteme pipe-ke intelhe-ileme alhilentye alakenhe renhe, “Nhenge ayenge ilwemenge ayenge ahentye-aneme ampe atyinhe areyele arne atyinhe areye ingkirreke anthurre inetyeke.” Alakenhe renhe anwerne alhileme. Kele, nhenge anwerne itethe akwete anemenge ampe anwerne-kenhe areyele arne ingkirreke uyarne akngeme. Itne arne areye inetyeke-ante anwerne ilweke-arle iperre. ¹⁸ Kele, alakenhe-arteke-arle aneke angkentye arrwekele-iperre-nge, alhilentye Ngkarte-kenhe arrateme-ante nhenge arrpenhele kere atweke-iperre, alhwe ikwerenhe Ngkarte antheme-arle.

¹⁹ Nhenge Moses-ele angkentye ingkirreke tyerrtye ingkirreke ileke-iperrele Ngkartele-arle renhe antheke, re pweleke akwerrke areye-arlke, nanikute akwerrke areye-arlke irrerlkngge atweke, alhwe itneke-ngentyele inemele kwatyenge anyentelhe-ileke. Re-anteme arne irrweltye urrpetye ultakeke itnenhe ayerneke arlpelhe itnekenhe-akerte alurrkngge athethekele. Kele re-anteme arne irrweltye ayerneke-arle areye arlpelhe itnekenhe-akerte athankwemele alhwe kere-kenhekarleke renhe anhemele anteme pipe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-akerteke-arleke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke-arleke-arlke. ²⁰ Nhenge re nhenhe mpwaretyamele re tyerrtye ingkirrekeke angkeke, “Ngkartele alhilentye Ikwerenhe Iterrke-ileke alhwe atnunthe areye-kenhe nhenhele itne-arle atwekeke.” ²¹ Moses-ele anteme atnunthe alhwe akngeke ilthe ameke-ameke anhemele arne ingkirreke-arlke ilthe kwene ikwere-arle. ²² Re kwenhe alakenhe mpwareke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle alakenhe angkekenge, “Nhenge alhwele arne areyeke anhemenge-ante ware kwenhe arne areye mwerre anetyenhenge nhenge Ngkartenge ularre tnetyeke.” Awethe anteye, alhwe theleke-arle iperre-ante ware, Ngkarte tyerrtye areyenge ipeltye-irretyenhenge arne akurne-arle mpwarekeke.

Alhwe Christ-kenhele yanhe areye arlkgeme akurne-arle mpwaremeke

²³ Arne ingkirreke anthurre kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areyele-arle Ilthe Ameke-ameke kwene ikwerele arrerneke, itne nhenge akweke ware-ulkere-arteke arne areye-arle alkere akertnele anemeke. Angkentye Moses-kenhele itneke ileke alhwe atnunthele arne areye-karleke anhetyeke Ilthe Ameke-Ameke yanhe ikwere kwene-arle anemeke itnenhe arlkernetyeke Ngkartenge ularre. Kenhe alhwe Jesus Christ-kenhe nhenge alhwe pweleke apeke nanikute-arteke apeke anetyakenhe. Ngkartele renhe ilwetyeke ileke nhenge alhwe ikwerenhele arne ingkirreke alkarle anetyenhenge alkerele-arle anemeke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne apmere ameke-ameke Ngkarte-kenheke irrpetyeke alkerele-arle. ²⁴ Christ kwenhe apmereke irrpetyakenhe artwe areyele-arle mpwarekeke, ilthe ameke-ameke yanhe ikwere-arle. Itne kwenhe apmere yanhe angwareme ware, alkere akertnele-arle anemeke. Jesus Christ kwenhe alkere akertne-werne alpeke Ngkartenge anetyeke, Renhe anwerneke apayuthnetyeke. ²⁵ Jesus Christ kwenhe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye arrpenhe yanhe-arteke anetyakenhe. Year arrpe-anenhele arrpenhe yanhe kwenhe

Apmere Ameke-Ameke anthurre-werne akwetethe alpetyarte. Kenhe Jesus Christ akenhe alkere-werne utepe-utepe-irretyakenhele aneke alhwe ikwerenhe Ngkarte anthetyenhenge, arrangkwe anthurre-arle. Re alhwe pweleke-kenhe akngetyakenhele aneke. Re anyente-ngare ware alkere-werne alpeke alhwe ikwerenhele anwerneke thelelheke-arle-iperre. ²⁶ Nhenge Jesus Christ apeke alhwe ikwerenhe-akerte apmere alkere-akertne-werne atningke-ngare alpeke, reke-amparre atningke-ngare ilwetyeke anemere. Re apeke nhenge akwetethenhe-akwetethe ilwepilwemere nhenge Ngkarte-arle arne ingkirreke arrangkwenge aknganeke-ngentyele re. Kele alakenhe-arle anetyakenhe aneke-arle. Apmere ahelhe nhenhe uyerretyenhe anetyenhe. Kenhe Jesus Christ apmere ahelhe nhenhele anyente-ngare ware arrateke nhenge re-anteme anwerneke ilwetyenhenge arne akurne-arle tyerrtye areyele mpwarekeke. Re apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne anyente-ngare ware apetyeke nhenge Ngkarte anwerneke ahele-irretyale anetyenhenge anwernekenge ipeltye-irremele anetyenhenge.

²⁷ Nhenhele anwerneke imerneme, tyerrtye ingkirreke-arle anyente-ngare ware ilweme. Anwerne ilweke-arle-iperrele, Ngkarte anteme anwernenhe ingkirreke court-eke ngkernetyenhe, anwerneke itirremele. ²⁸ Yanhe-arteke anteme aneme, Jesus Christ-arle anyente-ngare ware Ngkarteke anthelheke nhenge re anwerneke ilwetyenhenge arne akurne-arle mpwarekenge. Re-ame apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe anwerneke awethe ilwetyeke? Arrangkwe! Jesus Christ-arle kwenhe apetye-alpetyenhe nhenge re anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne ingkirreke ikwere atheke-irremele akarelheme.

10

Jesus Christ anyente-ngare ware tyerrtye ingkirreke ilweke

¹ Angkentye yanhe nhenge Ngkarte-arle Moses uthene Jew areye uthene antheke, kele yanhe re ntulye-arteke aneke arne mwerre areye Ngkarte-arle anwernenhe alhilekeke urreke anthetyeke. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele angkentye yanhe apentemele itne arne mwerre areye arratyete inetyakenhele aneke Ngkarte-arle itnenhe alhilekeke anthetyeke urreke. Jew yanhe areyele angkentye Moses-kenhe apentetyarte, year arrpe-anenhele itne kere akngetyetyarte Ngkarteke itetyeke. Alakenhe renhe mpwaremele anteme itne Ngkarte-werne itweke-irretyeke arrkernetyarte. Nhenge itne arne yanhe areye mpwaretyarte, arne yanhe areyele itnenhe arratyete-ityakenhe, arrangkwe anthurre. ² Nhenge nhenhe areyele apeke itnenhe arratyete-ileme, kele itne anteme kere Ikwere-werne akngemele impemere. Itne apurentye akngerre awethe anetyakenhe aneke akurne areye-ketye itne-arle mpwarekeke. ³ Kenhe year arrpe-anenhele itne kere Ikwere-werne akwetethe akngetyetyarte itne-arle akwetethe itirretyarte arne akurne areye-akerte itne-arle mpwarekeke. ⁴ Arratyete kwenhe aneme alhwe pweleke-kenhe apeke nanikute-kenhe apekele uyarne uterneme Ngkarte anwernekenge ipeltye-irretyeke nhenge Rarle anwernenhe arriletyakenhe anetyenhenge akurne-arle anwerne mpwarekenge.

⁵⁻⁶ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Christ Ngkarteke angkeke re nhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyetyeke-irrerlenghe,

“Unte tyerrtye areyeke atnunthe akngetyemele anthetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe. Unte itelareme, nthakenhe-arle itne nhenge atnunthe apwerte aharleke arrer-netyarte nhenge ampetyeke arlpmenye-irretyeke nhenge Unte anteme itnekenge ipeltye-irremele anteme aneme. Kele Unte ilkelhetyakenhele aneme nhenge itne atnunthe atwerlte-anemenge. Unte kenhe ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke tyerrtye-irremele anetyeke, ilwetyeke anteye. ⁷ Alakenhe ikwerenge

anteme ayenge angkeke, ‘Ye, ayenge kwenhe kele aywerrke-irremele aneme arne iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkwenge mpwaretyeke nhenge Unte-arle ahentye-anemeke. Unte akaltye aneme nhenge itne-arle arrule anthurre pipe-ke intelhe-ileke, yanhe renhe the mpwaretyenhe.’” *Psalm 40:6.*

⁸ Kele Ngkartele atywerrenge nhenhe Moses antheke. Atywerrengele tyerrtye areyeke ileke, itne-arle kere mpenge uthene merne uthene Ngkarte-werne akngetyeke Renhe anthemele, itne anteme nhenhe renhe aywerrkele mpwareke. Kenhe Christ akenhe angkeke, “Ngkarte kwenhe akangkentye anetyakenhe nhenge arrantherre-arle nhenhe mpwaremenge, Re arrekatherre ahentye anetyakenhe kere Renhe antherlte-anetyeke.” ⁹ Kele Jesus Christ anteme Ngkarteke awethe angkeke, “Yewe, ayenge kwenhe nhenhe aneme Ngenhe aywerrke-irremele awetyeke aneme, the mpwareme arne areye nhenge Unte-arle atyenge angkemeke.” Kele arrantherrame nhenhe itelareme? Ngkartele angkentye kere anthentye akngerre-akerte impeke, Re angkentye arrpenhe arrerneke. Ngkartele kwenhe angkentye lyetenye arrerneke nhenge Christ-arle ilweke-iperrenge.

¹⁰ Jesus-ele aywerrkele mpwareke nhenge iwenhe-arle Ngkarte ikwere angkeke, Ngkartele anteme arne akurne areye anwerne-ngentyele urrpake anwernenhe arlkngele. Ngkartele kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre Ikwere-werne akngetye-alpetyeke ahentye aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re Jesus Christ nhenhe-werne yerneke nhenge re anthelhetyeke anwerneke ilwetyenhenge. Yanhe ikwere iperrenge anteme anwerne iwerre arratyete anetyeke Ngkarteke-ante ware.

¹¹ Kwertengerle tyatyete-arenye areyele arlte arrpe-anenhele kere itemele Ngkarte anthetyarte tyerrtye areyele-arle akurne mpwarewarretyartenge. Kenhe akwetethe-arle tyerrtye areyele akurne mpwarerlte-anetyarte. Nhenge kwertengerle tyatyete-arenye areyele Ngkarte kere anthemele, re uyarne urrpake akurne tyerrtye areyele-arle mpwarekeke. Re itnenhe ayaketyakenhe apure-irreketyenge. ¹² Kenhe Jesus akenhe re-arrpe anyente-ngare ware Ngkarteke anthelheke anwerneke ilwetyeke nhenge akurne-arle mpwarekeke. Re anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke nhenge yanhe-ngentyele Ngkartele akurne areye anwerneke-ngentyele urrpake anwernekenge ipeltye-irretyenhenge. Ikwere-iperre anteme re alkere akertnerne alpeke Ngkartenge akwe-arratyete re anteme akngerrepate anthurre-arle aneme. ¹³ Lyete anteme re yanhe ikwerele aneme Ngkarteke akarelhemele yanhe areye akngetyetyeke Ikwere-arle ahentye-anetyakenhe itnenhe kwene-iletetyeke. Re anteme ingkele untye itnekenhe ampeke-arrernetyenhenge, itneke akngerrepate anetyenhe.

¹⁴ Nhenge Jesus Christ-arle anyente-ngare ware Ngkarteke anthelheke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme akurne areye mpwareke-arle iperre anwerne apure anetyakenhe, utnenge atnerre aneme anteye. Christ-ele-arle anwernenhe arlkngele, mwerre-ilemele anteye. ¹⁵ Kenhe Utnenge Akngerrele akenhe anwerneke ayeye nhenhe renhe-anteyele Jesus Christ-akerte ileme, re kwenhe alakenhe angkeme;

¹⁶ “Urreke-arle The atywerrenge Atyinhe urtakwerte uthene akaperte uthene itnekenheke arrernetyenhe. Itne renhe itelaretyenhenge apenterlte-anteme-anetyenhe.

¹⁷ Ayenge kwenhe alknwirretyenhe anthurre nhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle akurne mpwarekeke, awethe itelaretyakenhe anetyenhe.

Alakenhe re Ngkarte angkeke.”

Jeremiah 31:33-34.

¹⁸ Kele anwerne kwenhe akwetethe kere atwemele Ikwere anthetyakenhe anetyeke, Re anwernekenge ipeltye-irretyenhenge, Rarle kwenhe anwernekenge kele ipeltye-irrekarle.

Anwerne Ngkarteke itwe-irretyeke aneye

19-20 Ye, atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areyaye, nhenge Jesus ilwemele, re alhwe ikwerenhe anwerneke thelelheke. Re akenhe itethe-irrirotnemele re anwerneke iwerre arrpenhe altywere-ilemele nhenge yanhe-ngentyele anteme anwerne akwetethe atnerrele Ngkarteke itweke-irretyenhe. Kele lyete anteme anwerne apmere ameke-ameke anthurreke atnerrele irrpeme Ngkartenge anetyenhenge. Antyame arlpentye akngerre arlpare anetyarte arriwe arrkngerte tnemele tyerrtye areyele apmere ameke-ameke anthurreke uyarne irrpemenge. Itne Ngkarteke itweke-irretyakenhele anetyarte. Kenhe nhenge Jesus-arle arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilweke iperre, itethe-irrirotnemele, re anwerneke iwerre altywere-ileke Ngkarteke itweke-irretyeke. ²¹ Kele anwerne kwenhe Ngkarteke itwe-irretyeke atnerre awelhemele, Jesus-clarle, kwertengerle impene anthurre-arle tyatye-arenye anemeke, apmere ameke-ameke anthurre Ngkarte-kenhe arntarnte-aremunge. ²² Nhenge anwerne arne akurne areye mpwaretyarte, anwerne apure awalheke, anwerne itirreke Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe arrilyenheke-athene. Kenhe Jesus Christ-arle impene tyatye-arenye anwerneke akngerrepate aneme. Anwerne kwenhe renhe akwetethe arratyte itelarerlte-anetyeke. Re kwenhe alhwele utnenge anwerne-kenhe anheke kele yanhe-ngentyele anteme anwerne apure awalhetyale anetyeke. Re anwernenhe kwatyte alkarlele arlkngeke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne atnerre Ngkarteke itweke-irretyeke. ²³ Nhenge Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe iwenhe apeke renhe alhilemele, re alhilyente Ikwerenhe atnyenemele anthurre. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne ingkirrekele itelareme Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe akwetethe arntarnte-arerle-anetyenhe. Kele, anwerne Ikwere akwete akarelhetyeke anaye alknwirretyale anetyeke nhenge iwenhe-arle Re anwernenhe alhilekeke. ²⁴ Ikwere-iperrele anteme anwerne kwenhe itirretyeke nthakenhe-arle anwerne atnerre-ilerretyeke, arntarnte-arerretyeke, mwerre mpwarerlte-anetyeke anteye. ²⁵ Anwerne akwetethe apurte-irremele anetyeke atnerre-ilerretyeke. Anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe arye apurte-irremele Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyeke, kenhe Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe apmerele anerlte-anerlunge, itne-arrpe aneme nhenge apurte-arlike-irretyakenhele. Anwerne alakenhe anetyalaye! Anwerne kwenhe itelareme Jesus-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenheke urreke-ulkere.

Anwerne kwenhe mwantye mpwarelhemele anetyeke iwerre apale-werne irreme-ketye

²⁶ Anwerne ingkirrekele kwenhe ayeye arratyte Jesus Christ-akerte itelareme. Nhenge anwerne apeke artepe untyeme-irreme renhe awetyakenhele, arne akurne akwete mpwarerlte-anemele nhenge itirretyakenhele anwerneke nthakenhe-arle irretyenhenge, kele nthakenhe-arle-ame Ngkarte anwernekenge awethe ipeltye-irretyenhe? Arrangkwe, Re uyarne anwernekenge ipeltye-irrirotneme. Arrantherre itelareme Christ-arle anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke, kenhe arrpenhe apeke alakenhe-arteke anetyakenhe anwerneke-arle awethe ilwetyeke nhenge yanhe-ngentyele Ngkarte anwerneke awethe ipeltye-irretyenhenge. ²⁷ Nhenge anwerne apeke akwetethe arne akurne mpwarerlte-anemele, anwerne Ngkarte-ketye akwetethe atere anerlte-anemere. Anwerne kwenhe Ikwere akwete akarelherlte-anemere anwernenhe court-eke ngkernetyeke ilpernemele. Yanhe kwenhe arratyte anthurre aneme. Anwerne kwenhe itelareme Ngkarte-arle anwerneke ahele anthurre anemere, Re anteme anwernenhe ure akngerrele akethe-ante arrernemere.

²⁸ Atywerrenge Moses-kenheke itirrewarraye. Tyerrtye anyentele apeke atywerrenge renhe ultakeme, renhe apentetyakenhele. Alakenhe kwenhe akurne. Kele imerte tyerrtye arrpenhe atherrele apeke, urrpetyele apeke renhe court-werne akngeme ikwere-akerte ayeyele ilemele, itne anteme renhe irrerlkngge atwetyeke alhwarrpe-arlike anetyakenhele. ²⁹ The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyeke:

Nthakenhe-arle-ame Ngkarte irreme nhenge tyerrtye apeke Alere Ikwerenheke akengentye angkerleng? Nthakenhe-arle-ame Ngkarte irreme nhenge tyerrtye apeke itirrerleng alhwe Jesus Christ-kenhe ameke-ameke anetyakenhe, ware akwele theleheme? Nthakenhe-arle-ame Ngkarte irreme nhenge tyerrtyele apeke nhenge Utmenge Ikwerenhe akurne-ilerleng? Re-ame yanhe ikwere akangkeme? Arrangkwe anthurre-arle! Ngkartele tyerrtye yanhe renhe akngerre anthurre arriletyenhe. ³⁰ Anwerne kwenhe akaltye aneme nhenge nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte Pipe-nge angkeme, “Angwenhe apeke iwerre akurnele akwete anerle-anerleng, The-ante kwenhe renhe arriletyenhe.” Nhenhe-arlke kwenhe Re alakenhe angkemele, “The tyerrtye Atyinhe areye court-enge ngkernetyenhe, Ayenge-arle Akngerrepate anemeke.” *Deuteronomy 32:35.*

³¹ Ngkarte kwenhe akwete-ante itethe aneme. Nhenge anwerne apeke iwerre akurnele akwetethe anerlte-aneme, anwerne kwenhe Ikwere-ketye atere-irretyeke. Re apeke kwenhe anwerne arntwirrkeme anwernenhe anteme atwemele.

Anwerne Jesus apentewarreye apurrke-irretyale

³² Arrantherre kwenhe itirretyeke nhenge arrantherre arrwekele-arle Jesus Christ-eke akaltye-irreke. Nhenge arrantherre arrwekele-arle Jesus arratyte itelareke, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye apetyemele arrenhantherrenhe ayaketyeke arrkernemele alakenhe renhe mpwareme-ketye, itne arrekantherre ahe-akngerre-irreme. Itne arrekantherre akengentye angketyame nhenge atwemele apeke, kenhe arrantherre akenhe renhe akwete-arle arratyte itelarerleng. ³³ Itelareme, tyerrtye yanhe areye-arle arrekantherre ahentye anerrirretyakenhe anetyarte, nhenge itne arrenhantherrenhe arrpenhe ingkirrekenge arrwekele ngkernetyarte, itne arrekantherre akengentye angketyarte, atwerrirremele anteye. Itne alakenhe-anteye Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areyeke-arlke mpwareke. Kele nhenge itne-ketye-itanye arne akurne nhenhe areye mpwareke, arrantherre akwenpele apurte-irremele aneke atnerre-ilerremele nhenge atere-irretyakenhele. ³⁴ Nhenge itne atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areye apmere jail-ke marterleng arrantherre itnenhe impetyakenhele aneke arrantherre itneke atnerte akangkentye anthurrele aneke itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele. Nhenge arrpenhe areyele arne arrekantherrenhe ingkirreke anthurre rakemele arrantherre-arle atnyenekeke nhenge arrantherre itneke ahele-irretyakenhe aneke arrantherre akenhe itneke akangkemele aneke, arrantherre-arle itelareke arne ingkirreke nhenge Ngkartele-arle arrekantherre alkere akertnele atnyenemeke. Arne yanhe areye alkere akertnele akwete-ante aneme, itne arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyenge mwerre akngerre-ulkere.

³⁵ Arrantherre ingkirreke Ngkarte-ketye artepe untyeme-irretyale anaye, Renhe akwete arratyte itelarerlte-anaye, Rarle arrenhantherrenhe arne mwerre akngerre areye anthetyenhenge, arrantherre-arle Renhe atnerrele akwete apenterlte-anemenge.

³⁶ Apurrke-irretyale anaye, akwete anthurre Renhe apenterlte-anaye. Ingkerreke mpwarerlte-anaye Rarle arrenhantherrenhe mpwaretyeke ilemeke. Nhenge arrantherre apeke Renhe akwetethe arratyte apenterlte-anerleng, Re anteme arrenhantherrenhe arne ingkirreke anthurre antheme Rarle alhilekeke.

³⁷ Arrule anthurre Ngkarte pipe-nge alakenhe Jesus-akerte angkeke, “Arlte itweke-irreke-arle, alhileke-arle re apetyetyenhenge,

re arrule anetyakenhe anetyeke, re akenhe iparrpe apetyeme.” ³⁸ Arrule anthurre Ngkarte pipe-nge alakenhe-arlke angkeke,

“Nhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle Ayenge arratyte itelaremeke, The itnenhe arratyte-arle ileme, itne Atyengenge aneme.

Kenhe nhenge angwenhe apeke-arle atere-irreme Atyenge-ketyenge artepe untyeme-irremele, Ayenge ikwere akangketyakenhe aneme.” *Habakkuk 2:3-4.*

³⁹ Kele anwerne kwenhe akwetethe Ngkarte arratyte itelarerlte-aneme anwerne tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe, arrangkwe anthurre-arle. Anwerne Ngkarte akwetethe utyerneme tnakewarremele. Anwerne kwenhe itelareme nhenge Rarle anwernenhe akwete-ante arntarnte-arerle-anemenge. Re anwernenhe arrilytyakenhe anetyenhe.

11

Ayeye Ngkarte arratyte itelareme akerte

¹ Nhenge tyerrtye apeke angkemele rarle Ngkarte arratyte itelaremeke, kele Ngkarteke atnerre itirreme-iperre, re nhenge Ngkarteke akarelhemele ikwere imer-netyeke arne areye anthurre nhenge Rarle alhileke-arle. Re alkngelae aretyakenhe nhenge iwenhe-arle Ngkarte alhileke-arle, re atnerre itirreme, “Arratyte kwenhe nhenge iwenhe apeke renhe Rarle alhileke Re mpwaretyenhe.” ² Arrule anthurre nhenge arrekwenye anwerne-kenhe areyele-arle Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyartenge, Re itneke akangkemele anthurre aneke.

³ Anwerne ingkirrekele, Ngkarte arratyte itelarerlte-anemele, akaltye anthurre aneke nhenge Rarle angkeke-iperre alkere uthene ahelhe nhenhe uthene mpwareke. Anwerne kwenhe ingkirreke anthurre areme Rarle mpwarekeke. Urreke Re arne ingkirreke mpwaretyenhenge, arrangkwe anthurre kwenhe aneke. Re kwenhe angkeke ware, arne ingkirreke arrangkwe-ngentyele arrateke.

Artwe Abel arritnyele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte

⁴ Kenhenge atherre-akerte itirraye, Abel uthene Cain uthene-akerte nhenge arrule-arle anetyarteke. Atyeyikwele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte, nhenge Cain kake akngerrepate ikwerenhe-artekele anetyakenhe. Abel-ele yepe-yepe akwer-rke akngetyeke, atweke-arle iperre re renhe Ngkarte antheke. Ngkarte ikwere akangkemele angkeke, “Abel, unte kwenhe iwerre arratyte Atyenge aneme.” Artwe yanhe Abel kwenhe ilweke apmere arrule-anteye. Re ilweke, kenhe anwerne akenhe renhe apentemele akaltye-irretyeke-arle, nthakenhe-arle irretyeke Ngkarte akangkentye mpwaretyeke.

Artwe Enoch arritnyele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte

⁵ Artwe arrpenhe Enoch arritnyeke itirraye arrule-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhele anekeke. Re Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte ikwere angkeke, “Enoch, Ayenge kwenhe ngkwenge akangkeme anthurre.” Ikwere-iperrele anteme Enoch ilwetyakenhe aneke nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arteke, arrangkwe anthurre-arle. Ngkarte-arle renhe itethe ware akngelae apmere alkere akertne-werne. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye areyele atyalangke ikwerenhe uyarne areme. ⁶ Ayeye yanhe kwenhe arratyte aneme. Angwenhe apeke Ngkarte-werne apetyetyeke ahentye-aneme, re kwenhe alakenheke-amparre itirretyeke “Ye, the itelareme Ngkarte-arle itethe anemeke the Renhe akwete arratyte itelaremele. The itelareme urreke-arle Re arne mwerre akngerre areye tyerrtye areye anthetyenhe Ikwere-arle untherlte-anemeke nhenge itne Renhe itelaretyenhenge.” Ye, tyerrtye nhenge alakenhe itirreme, kele itne Ngkarteke itwe-irretyenhenge.

Artwe Noah arritnyele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte

⁷ Artwe arrpenhe Noah-ele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte nhenge Ngkartele renhe alkngarre-ileke. Ngkarte ikwere-werne angkeke “Noah, urreke kwenhe the apmere ahelhe nhenhe akethe-ante arrernetyenhe kwatyte artentye akngerrele.” Ngkarte nhenhe Noah-eke angkeke, urreke kwatyte artentye akngerre irretyenhenge. Re

Ngkarte aweke-arle-iperrele, re boat akngerre anthurre arteke nhenge ikwerenheke-artweye mwerre atnyenyenyehenge nhenge arntarnte-arelhemele kwatye urewe akngerrele alhentye akngerre yanhele-ureke. Ye, Noah anyentele ware kwenhe Ngkarte itelaremele awetyarte-arlike. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte ikwere angkeke, “Noah, unte kwenhe Atyenge arratye mwerre anthurre anerle-aneme. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areye akenhe, Ayenge-arle arratye itelaretyakenheke The itnenhe kwatye artentye akngerrele akethe-ante arrernetyenhe.”

Artwe Abraham arritnyele Ngkarte arratye itelaretyarte

⁸ Artwe nhenge Abraham-ele Ngkarte arratye itelaretyarte, mpwaremele iwenhe apeke renhe Re ilekenge. Ngkarte ikwere angkeke, “Abraham, apmere ngkwinhe impemele alhaye. Ngkwenge-artweye apmere arrpenhe arlenge-werne akngaye. The apmere yanhe ngenhe anthetyenhe.” Renhe arratye itelareke-arle, Abraham-ele apmere ikwerenhe ingkerne imperle-alheke, nhenge alethe alhemele apmere arrpenhe-werne-atheke alhemele, apmere yanheke re akutne aneke.

⁹⁻¹⁰ Ye, Abraham-ele Ngkarte arratye anthurre itelaretyarte. Re apmere nhakwe-ante wareke itirretyakenhe aneke, Re apmere yanheke itirretyame alkere akertnele-arle anekeke Ngkartele-arle mpwarekeke, yanhe ikwerele akwete-ante-arle anetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme nhenge Abraham apmere arrpenhe ikwere irrpetye-alheke ikwerenhe areye-akerte, re ikwere-arrpe angkeke, “Apmere nhenhe kwenhe atyinhe anetyakenhe. Ayenge kwenhe nhenhe-arenye anetyakenhe.” Re kwenhe aneke ulerenye-arteke ilthe anyente ikwerele anemele. Alere ikwerenhe nhenge Isaac arritnye, arrange ikwerenhe Jacob-arlike, ilthe ikwerele anerle-anerreke. Ngkartele ikwere-atherre alhileke apmere renhe-anteye nhenge Abraham-arteke.

¹¹ Nhenge ikwerenge anteme aneke Abraham uthene Sarah uthene ampwe-irrerle-anerreke, Sarah-ele ampe akweke atnyenyenyakenhe akwete aneke, arrangwe-arle. Abraham-ele akenhe akwete-arle Ngkarte arratye itelaretyarte. Nhenhe ikwerenge-ntyeleke-amparre Ngkartele Abraham alhileke-arle nhenge Rarle anewikwe Sarah ampe urreye akweke anthetyenyehenge. Abraham-ele Ngkarte akwete arratye itelarerle-aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anewikwe Sarah-ele ampe urreye akweke atnyeneke. ¹² Nhenhe kwenhe arratye aneme. Artwe yanhe Abraham kwenhe ampwe anthurre aneke nhenge alere akweke ikwerenhe intekenge. Re kwenhe ilwetyeke-urletye aneke. Kenhe artwe anyente nhenhe ikwerenge-ntyele akenhe alere akweke inteke, kele alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ampe atningke anthurre ikwere-iperrele inteke. Ikwerenge-ntyele aneke akwerrke atningke arrpenhe itne atningke-ame-atningke anteme irreke, itne nhenge kwerralye atningke-arteke nhenge alkerele aneme-arteke irreke.

Tyerrtye yanhe areye, arrule-arle anetyarteke, apmere alkere akertnele anetyeke ahentye aneme

¹³ Ye, tyerrtye yanhe ingkirreke anthurre, arrule-arle anetyarteke, ilweke arratye akwete itelarerlte-anemele iwenhe renhe Ngkartele itnenhe alhileke-arle. Itne akenhe itethe akwete aneke, itne arne areye inetyakenhe aneke iwenhe Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle-iperrele. Itne akenhe arne yanhe areyeke akurrkngge itnekenge itirretyarte, itne itelareme Ngkartele-arle itnenhe anthetyenyehenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne akangkentye anthurre aneke. Alakenhe-arle itne-arrpe angkerretyarte, “Apmere nhenhe kwenhe anwerne-kenhe anetyakenhe, anwerne kwenhe arlengeke-arlenge areye apmere nhenhele untherlte-aneme urreke-awerne anemenge. Urreke kwenhe Ngkartele anwernenhe apmere arrpenhe-werne akngetyenhe.” ¹⁴ Nhenge lyete-anteye kwenhe tyerrtye areye alakenhe angkeme, anwerne kwenhe itelareme itne-arle apmere arrpenhe itnekenhe-akerte angkeme nthenhele-arle itne akwete-ante anetyenhe. ¹⁵ Nhenge artwe nhenhe areye apeke apmere-akerte angkerretyame

itne-arle anetyarte, kele itne apeke apmere yanhe ikwere irrare awelheke-arle itne apmere yanhe ikwere-werne alpemere. ¹⁶ Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, itne apmere ikwere itirretyakenhe, itne-arle apmere arrpenhe mwerre akngerre-ulkere aretyame. Itne apmere yanhe alkere akertneke itirretyame. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte apure awelhetyakenhe aneke nhenge itne Renhe Akngeye itnekenhe-arteke uty-ernemele tnakewarreyarte, Rarle itneke apmere akngerre anthurre mpwarekenge.

Abraham-kenhe areyele Ngkarte arratyte itelarerrirretyarte

¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Artwe Abraham-eke awethe itirrewarraye. Ngkarte ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Abraham, alere ngkwinhe Isaac re kwenhe alere-inpe atnyenetyenhe. Nhenhe areye akwerrke-ipenhe atningke-ame-atningke-irretyenhe ampe arunthe anthurre atnyenetyenhele. Nhenhe areye kwenhe atyinhe areye-anteye anetyenhe.” Abraham uthene Sarah uthenele kwenhe alere anyente ware atnyeneke, Isaac. Ngkartele anteme Abraham ileke nhenge alere ikwerenhe irrerlkngge atwetyeke renhe ureke antheikiwemele Renhe anthetyeke. Nhenge Ngkartele renhe alakenhe arrkerneke, Abraham-ele Ngkarte akwete arratyte itelareke. Ngkartele anteme renhe alere ikw-erenhe arratyte anthirtneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele renhe ayakeke alere ikwerenhe irrerlkngge atweme-ketye. Re apeke alakenhe mpwaretyakenhe aneke, Ngkartele renhe awethe itethe-ilirtnemere. ¹⁹ Abraham kwenhe alakenhe itirretyame, “The apeke alere atyinhe irrerlkngge atweme Ngkartele-arle renhe itethe-ilirtnetyenhe.” Ye, Abraham-ele kwenhe Ngkarte arratyte akwete itelareme. Arratyte kwenhe Ngkartele alere ikwerenhe arratyte anthirtneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte renhe ayakeke alere ikwerenhe irrerlkngge atweme-ketye. Re apeke alakenhe renhe mpwaretyakenhe aneke, Ngkartele renhe awethe itethe-ilirtnemere.

Artwe Isaac arritnyele, alere ikwerenhe Jacob-ele Ngkarte arratyte itelarerle-annerretyarte

²⁰ Isaac amangkeke-arle iperre, re-inpele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Isaac-ele alere ikwerenhe Jacob uthene Esau utheneke Ngkarte apayuthnetyarte akwetethe arntarnte-aretyeke mwantye-mwantye-ilettyeke anteye.

²¹ Alere Isaac-kenhe Jacob amangkeke, re-inpele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte. Alere ikwerenhe Joseph arritnyele aneke. Nhenge Jacob-arle ilwetyeke-urlettye aneke re Ngkarte arrange ikwere-atherrenheke apayuthneke akwetethe arntarnte-aretyeke mwantye-mwantye-ilettyeke anteye, nhenhe atherre kwenhe alere atherre Joseph-kenhe-arle. Artwe ampwe Jacob kwenhe arne atneme ikwerenhe-akerte yanhe ikwerele tneme, nhenge re Ngkarte utyernetyame tnakemele.

Artwe Joseph arritnyele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte

²² Joseph-inpele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte. Nhenge re ilwetyeke-urlettye aneke, re angkeke Israel-eke-artweyekartweye areyele-arle apmere Egypt impetyenheke urreke. Joseph-ele itnenhe awethe ileke itne-arle kwenhe ngkwerne irrerlkngge-ipenhe ikwerenhe akngirtnetyeke apmere Canaan-werne.

Artwe Moses arritnyele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte

²³ Artwe yanhe Moses-eke itirraye nhenge apmere arrule-arle anetyarteke. Nhenge re akweke inteke, meye uthene akngeye ikwerenhe uthenele areke nhenge re mwerre akngerre anekenge. Kele-anteyele, Pharaoh Egypt-arenyele tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye ileke itne-arle ampe urreye akweke ingkirreke itnekenhe irrerlkngge atwetyeke. Kenhe Moses-eke-artweyele akenhe Ngkarte-ante ware arratyte itelaretyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ratherre Pharaoh-ketye atere awelhetyakenhe aneke. Ratherre Moses atnyentye urrpetyeke alengke-iwemele atnyenetyarte.

²⁴⁻²⁵ Nhenge Moses-arle akngerre-anteme amangkeke, re-inpele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte. Moses akngerrepate anthurre anemere, marle Pharaoh-kenhele-arle

renhe amangkelhe-ilekenge, re akenhe impeke. Re ikwere-arrpe angkeke, “Tyerrtye Israel-arenye atyinhe areye kwenhe Ngkarte-kenhe aneme. Kenhe itneke akurne areye akwetethe irrerlthe-aneme. Nhenge ayenge apeke apmere nhenhe Pharaoh-kenhele aneme, kere uthene merne uthene-akerte, apwerte mane atningke-akerte-arlke, yanhe arraty mwerre anetyakenhe. Kele lyete kwenhe ayenge tyerrtye atyinhe areye-werne alpeme, atyenge akurne areye anteme irreme apeke.” Alakenhe-arle Moses angkeke. ²⁶ Iwenhenge-ame Moses alakenhe itirreke? Re akngakeke-arle Ngkarte-kenheke akwetethe itirretyarte, nhenge Messiah ikwere. Re alakenhe itirretyarte, “Ayenge kwenhe Messiah yanheke akarelheme rarle apetyetyenheke. Nhenge Egypt-arenye areyele apeke ayenge atwerlenghe tharle yanhe renhe mpware-menge, kele mwerre-anteye-arle aneme. Nhenge urreke ayenge alhemele Ngkartenge anetyeke, Re-anteme ayenge arne ingkirreke anthurre antheme.”

²⁷ Ye, Moses-ele kwenhe Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re Egypt impemele alheke. Re Pharaoh-ketye atere anetyakenhe aneke ikwere ahele-irrekenge. Tyerrtye areyele kwenhe Ngkarte alkngele uyarne areme, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe nhenge Moses-arle Ngkarteke itirretyamele, re nhenge renhe ahirre-ahirrele aretyame-arteke, re artepe untyeme-irretyakenhele, akwetethe apentetyarte.

²⁸ Nhenge year atningke-iperrele, Ngkartele Moses Egypt-werne yernirtneke tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye itetheke mpwaretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye ileke yepe-yepe atwetyeke alhwe ikwerenhele apmere arriwe itne-kenheke-arleke apernetyeke nhenge alkere-arenye atwentye akngerre itnekenge anpere-irrenhetyenhenge, nhenge alhwe yanhe renhe aremele itnenhe ipmentye impemele nhenge ampe urreye arrekwenye itnekenhe areye atwetyakenhele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne arrawe-irrentye Passover atnyenetyarte nhenge year arrpe-anenhele itne yepe-yepe atwetyarte irlpangketyeke.

²⁹ Ikwere-iperrele anteme Israel-arenyeke-artweyekartweye areyele apmere Egypt impemele alheke, itne Ngkarte arratyte itelaremele itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne ahelhe arlenye ikwerele anteme tyanenheke itepe arrpenhe ikwere-werne kwatye alaye akngerre anpere-irrenhemele, Kwatye Alaye Athetheke arritnyele. Kenhe Egypt-arenye areyele-arle itnenhe akwete anthurre alwerneke, nhenge itne mpwepe-werne-irrekenge kwatye apetye-alpemele itnenhe arteke ingkirreke anthurre, Ngkartele itnenhe ingkirreke alhekwarle-ilemele irrerlkngke-ante.

Arelhe akurne Rahab arritnyele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte

³⁰ Urreke-ulkere anteme Israel-arenye areye apmere Jericho-eke irreke, Ngkartele itnenhe ileke unthetyeke itepe-akemele nhenge arlthe 7-peleke. Itne Ngkarte arratyte akwete itelaretyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, nhenge itne apmere ikwerele itepe-akemele unthetyame arlthe 7-peleke. Kele imerte arrkngerte yanhe apmereke utepe-akerrirreke atakelhemele Ngkartenge ularre.

³¹ Urreke yanhe re anetyenhenge, nhenge Israel-arenye areye nhenge apmere Jericho ikwere-werne itwe-irrenheke, itne artwe atherre akngakeke nhenge ratherre apmere Jericho-eke anyelkng-anyelkngle irrenhetyenhenge ulanye-ulanye aretyeke. Apmere yanhe ikwerenge tyerrtye areyele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyakenhe. Yanhe ikwerenge arelthe anyente Rahab arritnye aneke, re mpwenye akngerre anetyarte, re akenhe Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte. Nhenge re artwe yanhe atherre areke, re renhe-atherrenhe ikngwemele, apmere kwene ikwerenheke alengke-iwetyeke. Nhenge tyerrtye ingkirreke Jericho-arenye areye irrerlkng intekenge, Ngkartele Rahab anyente ware itethe atnyeneke. *Joshua 2:1-24, 6:22-25.*

Tyerrtye atningkele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte nhenge ahele akwetethe anerlenghe

³² Arrule anthurre, tyerrtye atningkele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte: Gideon, Barak, Samson, Jephthah, David, Samuel, arrpenhe atningkele. Itne ingkirreke anthurrele-arle Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte. Arrpenhe areyele-arlike nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe tyerrtye areyeke iletartye-arle, itne Renhe arratyte itelaretyarte. Kenhe the akenhe arrekhantherre uyarne awethe ileme nhenhe areye-akerte, ayenge akwete anthurre-ante angkeme-ketye. ³³⁻³⁴ Nthakenhe-arle-irreke tyerrtye yanhe areyeke? Itne ingkirrekele Ngkarte arratyte itelareke. Kenhe arrpenhemele apmere arrpenhe areyenge atwerrirreke itneke akngerrepate irreke. Arrpenheme Israel-arenye areyeke akngerrepate aneke, itne tyerrtye ingkirreke atweke Ngkarte-arle alhule-iwekeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe arne mwerre ingkirreke ineke Ngkarte-arle itnenhe alhileke-iperrele. Tyerrtye yanhe areyele akwetethe Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte.

Kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe lion ayakeke itnenhe uthneme-ketye. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe Ngkarte arratyte akwete itelareke, nhenge itne ure akngerre kwenele itethe akwete tnemele nhenge tyerrtye itnekenhe ampetyakenhe anemele. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe arrpenhe areye-ketye atere unterlte-iweke alyweke akngerre-akerte areye-arle itnenhe irrerlkngge atwetyeke anekenge. Kenhe arrpenhe areye arempwelve anetyarte, itne akenhe akwetele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne awethe lterrke-irirtneke. Kenhe arrpenhe akenhe lterrke anthurre aneke-arle. Itne thultye areye akwetethe aywepetyarte apmere arlengge anthurre-ngentyele-arle apetyekeke itnenhe arlkarentye-ilettyeke.

³⁵ Kenhe arelthe arrpenhemele akenhe itne-kenheke-artweye-arle aparlpe-ilekeke Ngkarte arratyte akwete itelaretyartele. Itne Renhe areke itne-kenheke-artweye areye itethe-ilirtnerlengge. Kenhe arrpenhe areye ilweke nhenge tyerrtye areyele itnenhe ahe-akngerre atwetyartenge, itneke angkemele, "Arrantherre apeke Ngkarte ikwele-areme anwerne arrenhantherrenhe itethe akwete-arle yernirtnetyenhenge. Arrantherre akenhe Renhe akwete apenterlte-aneme anwerne arrenhantherrenhe atwetyenhenge." Kenhe itne kwenhe Ikwere-ketye untyeme-irretyakenhe aneke. Itne alakenhe itirretyarte, "Itne apeke anwernenhe rlkerte-ileme irrerlkngge atwemele, kele mwerre-arle. Anwerne apeke ilwemenge. Kele ikwere iperrele Ngkarte anwernenhe itethe-ilirtnetyenhenge, anwerne anteme Ikwere akwete-ante anetyenhe."

³⁶ Nhenge yanhe areyele-arle Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itneke akengentye angketyartenge, itnenhe arnele alhweke-alhweke-ilemele atwetyarte. Arrpenhe areyele itnenhe chain-ele ayernetyarte itnenhe jail-ke akwernetartye. ³⁷ Arrpenhe areyele itnenhe apwerte akngerre areyele wetyarte irrerlknggeke-ante. Arrpenhe areyele itnenhe tyerrtye tyarrpemiletartye. Arrpenhe areyele akenhe itnenhe nayepe akngerrele atanthetyarte. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele Ngkarte-arle arratyte itelarekeke, itne mantere ntheke-ntheke areyeke irrpetyarte, nanikute yenpe apeke, yepe-yepe yenpeke irrpetyarte. Itne apwerte ngkweltyeke arrangkwe anerrirretyarte. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye apetyartye itnenhe aywepemele anteyearle itne-arle Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyartenge. ³⁸ Kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe apmereke arrangkwe atnyenetyarte, arrpenheme itne apmere ahurrayte ikwerele unthepunthetyarte apmere apwerte-apwetele-arlike. Tyerrtye arrpenheme itne inteye kwenele anepanetyarte altywere ipertele-arlike nhenge akngwelye artnwere-arteke, apmwe-arteke-arlike, akunye areye. Kenhe itne akenhe Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte akwete anthurre. Itne ilyernpenye anthurre apmere ahelhe nhenheke. Itne arratyte anthurre Ngkarteke anetyarte, arrpenhe akurne yanhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe, itnekenge-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhele anekeke.

³⁹ Iwenhe-arle-ame ayenge arrekhantherre tyerrtye yanhe areye-akerte angkeme? Itne Ngkarte arratyte itelarerlte-anetyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte

itneke akangkemele aneke. Kenhe itne akenhe arne ingkirreke inetyakenhe nhenge Re alhileke-iperrele. Itne ingkirreke ilweke ware, inetyakenhe akwete. ⁴⁰ Arratyame Ngkartele itnenhe urrtyekele-iweke? Arrangkwe anthurre-arle! Ngkartele anwernenhe ingkirreke alhileke Rarle anwernenhe arne mwerre areye anthetyenhenge urreke. Arne yanhe mwerre anthurre aneme, Jesus apele. Yanhe areyele, arrule-arle Ngkarte arratyete itelarekeke, itne ingkirreke anthurre arrwekele-anteye ilweke Jesus-nge. Kele mwerre-arle. Urreke Ngkartele anwernenhe ingkirreke anyente-ileme nhenge anwerne ingkirreke Ikwerenge apurte anetyenhenge, Re anwernenhe mwerre akngerre anthurre ilettyenhenge.

12

Anwerne Jesus angwareye anwerne anteme Re-arteke anetyenhenge

¹ Tyerrtye ingkirreke arrule anthurre-arle anerlte-anetyartenge, itne kwenhe atningke aneme anwernenhe-arle arerlte-anemeke nhenge anwerne akwele Ngkartekte arratyete warrke-irremenge. Urreke anwerne Ngkarte apentetyenhenge Ikwere warrke-irrettyenhenge, anwerne akenhe arne akurne ingkirreke anthurre ingkerne imperlte-alhetyeke, arne akurne yanhe areyele-arle apeke anwernenhe ayakerlengge warrke-irreme-ketye. Arrantherre imperrettyeke unterreme-arteke, arrantherre ingkirreke irlwelhemele iparrpe anthurre untetyeke. Ye, Ngkarte kwenhe anwerneke ahentye-aneme Ikwere arratyentye anerlte-anetyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhele, Re anwernenhe warrke antheke mpwaretyeke. Kenhe anwerne apeke akwete nhenge arne akurne mpwarerlte-anerlengge, anwerne warrke renhe uyerrelhe-ilettyakenhele aneme re. Arne yanhe areyele apeke anwernenhe tyelpelhe-ileme, itne apeke anwernenhe Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-ileme. ² Jesus-eke-ante ware itirrewarraye. Nhenge re apmere ahelhe nhenhele anemele, re Ngkarte arratyete itelaretyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne renhe angwaretyeke. Jesus-ele itelareke nhenge rarle ilweke-arle-iperrele, re Ngkarte-werne alpetyenhe Ikwerenge akangkentye anthurre anetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re alwirremele untetyakenhe aneke tyerrtye yanhe areye-ketye-arle nhenge renhe arne arntarlkweke-arleke arlpere arrernekeke, arrangkwe-arle. Re anthelheke. Itne renhe uyarne apurele-antheme rarle Ngkarte ikwerenhe-akerte akngerre itirrerlengge. Re nhenge ilweke-arle-iperrele itethe-anteye-irrirtneke, lyete anteme re Ngkartenge akwe-arratyete anerle-anemele, chair impeneke. ³ Kele, itelarerrirraye nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye akurne areye-arle Jesus-eke ahentye anthurre anetyakenheke renhe rlkerte-anthurre-ileke. Kenhe re akenhe Ngkarte akwetethe arratyete itelaretyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre atnerre anetyeke apurrke-irrettyakenhele, impelhettyale anaye!

Ngkartele anwernenhe alkngetherre ileme anwerne Renhe iwerre arratyete apenterlte-anetyeke

⁴ Nhenge tyerrtye yanhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-ilerlte-anemele arrkernetyeke, arrenhantherrenhe arne akurne mpwaretyeke uternemele, arrantherre kwenhe itnenhe awetyakenhe. Itne akenhe arrenhantherrenhe irrerlkngge atwetyakenhe akwete, alakenhe-arle itne Jesus irrerlkngge atweke-arteke, arrangkwe. ⁵ Nhenge arrantherre ayeye nhenhe ikwere-akerte itirremele nhenge tyerrtyete-arle Bible-ke arrule anthurre intelhe-ilekeke, arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ilettyenhenge. Ayeye nhenhenge, Ngkarte-arle arrekantherre angkeme nhenge akngeye-arle ampe ikwerenheke angkeme-arteke, alakenhe kwenhe, "Ampe Atyinhe ingkirreke anthurre Ayenge awerrirraye! Nhenge The apeke arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre ileme, arnkelye-irrettyale anaye Ayenge irlpe artepele awetyale anetyeke.

Arrantherre kwenhe alhwarrpe awelhetyale anetyeke nhenge The arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre ilerlengge arrantherre-arle arne akurne mpwarekenge.

⁶ Ayenge kwenhe ampe Atyinhe areyeke ahentye anthurre aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme The itnenhe alkngetherre ileme, itnenhe arratyeyilemele.

Nhenge itne arne akurne mpwaremunge The itnenhe atweme itne akaltyeyirretyeke, arratyey anetyenhenge.”

Proverbs

3:11-12.

⁷ Arrantherre-ame itelareme? Nhenge iwenhe apeke lterrke re arrekantherreketye aneme, akurne apeke arrekantherre irreme, ahele-irretyale anaye, ware itirraye Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe arratyeyileme akaltyeyele-anthemele akngeye mwerrele-arteke. Arrantherre kwenhe itelareme akngeye ingkirrekele ampe itnekenhe angkentye arratyey antheme nhenge itnenhe arratyey anetyeke akaltyeyele-anthemele. Alakenhe-arteke re anteme Ngkartele mpwareme. ⁸ Anwerne ingkirrekele kwenhe ampe anwerne-kenhe areye alkngetherre ileme yanhe-ngentyeyele anteme itne akaltyeyirremele iwerre arratyeyele anetyeke. Alakenhe-anteyele, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre ileme arrantherre-arle ampe Ikwerenhe areye anemenge nhenge yanhe anteme arrantherre akaltyeyirremele anetyeke iwerre arratyeyele. Re apeke arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre iletakenhe arratyey-iletakenhele apeke, kele arrantherre anthelkenye-arteke anetyenhenge, itne akngeyeke arrangkwe atnyeneme itnenhe-arle arratyey-iletakeke.

⁹ Apmere ahelhe nhenhele, nhenge anwerne ampe akweke areye anetyarte, akngeye anwerne-kenhe areyele alkngetherre iletarte, anwernenhe arratyey-iletarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne itnenhe awetyarte itnenhene mwerre iletake. Alakenhe-anteyele kwenhe anwerne Ngkarte awetyeke nhenge Re anwernenhe alkngetherre ilerlengge. Mwernte-irretyakenhe anemele anwerne Renhe arratyey itelaretyeke. Anwerne alakenhe-arteke apeke mpwaremele, anwerne anteme Ngkartenge apmere alkere akertnele akwete-ante anetyenhenge. ¹⁰ Nhenge anwerne ampe akweke areye anetyarte, akngeye anwerne-kenhe areyele anwernenhe alkngetherre iletarte akweke ware anwerne mwerre iwerre arratyeyele anetyenhenge. Itne iwenhe apeke mwerre renhe mpwaretyarte itne-arle itirrekeke arratyey anerlengge. Kenhe Ngkartele akwetethe itelareme iwenhe apeke renhe anwerneke mwerre anemeke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re anwernenhe alkngetherre ileme anwerne iwerre arratyeyele anetyenhenge Re-arteke.

¹¹ Nhenge Ngkartele anwernenhe alkngetherre ilemele arratyey-iletake, anwerne akangketyakenhe aneme atnerte akurne awelhemele. Kele mwerre-arle, anwerne-arle itelaremunge Ngkartele-arle anwerne arratyeyileme, nhenge anwerne anteme apeke mwerre anthurre ulkere anetyeke. Ikwere-iperrele, akaltyeyirreke-arle arratyeyirreke-arle anwerne akangkemele anthurre anetyeke.

¹² Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeyele, arrantherre lterrke mpwarelhaye nhenge yanhe-ngentyeyele anteme arrantherre Ngkarte arratyey itelareme iwerre arratyeyele anteme aneme. Tyerrtye anathe-arteke anetyale anaye nhenge iltiyey uthene ingke uthene-arle arreweme, Jesus-ante akwete apenterlte-anaye. ¹³ Iwerre arratyeyele akwete anerlte-anaye Ngkarteke-ante ware. Tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areye-arteke anetyale anaye lterrke anetyakenhe-arle. Artwe anathe-arteke anetyale awerrke-awerre unthetyeyarlke-akenhe. Kele akwete alherlte-iwaye iwerreke Ngkartenge ularre Re anteme arrenhantherrenhe utnenge lterrke-iletayenhenge.

Artepe untyeyey-irretyale anaye Ngkarte-ketyenge

¹⁴ Akwetethe itirrewarraye arrpenhe areyenge mwerre anetyeke, iparrpe ahele-irretyale anaye, kele arnterre arrkernaye Ngkarteke-ante ware arratyey anetyeke.

Angwenhe apeke re akurnentye aneme nhenge iwerre apalele Ngkarte-ketye artepe untyeme-irremele, re Ngkarte akertnenye-arenye aretyakenhele anetyenhe.

¹⁵ Ngkartele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arntarnte-arerremele anerrirretyeke, tyerrtye arrekantherrenhe-ngentyele Ikwerenge untyeme-irreme-ketye. Arntarnte-arelhewarraye nhenge ahele-ahele akerrreme-ketye, ingkerte-ingkerte-irretyale. Nhenge tyerrtye apeke ingkerte-ingkerte-irrerlenghe, re apeke atwerretyeke mpwareme, arrantherre ingkirrekele anteme arne akurne mpwareme. ¹⁶ Anewe arrpenhe-kenhe areyenge anyelkngenge intetyale anaye. Ngkarte akurne-iletyle anaye, artwe Esau-ele-arteke arrule-arle anetyarte. Nhenge re angayakwe anthurre awelhemele re atyeyikwe merneke apayuthneke, “Unte apeke ayenge arlkwetyeke antherlenghe, unte anteme arne ingkirreke anthurre inetyenhenge nhenge akngeye ilerne-kenhe uyerrrerlenghe. Unte anteme kake akngerrepate-arteke anetyenhenge.” Nhenge re akenhe alakenhe angkeke, re arne ingkirreke anyikwe-kenhe akurne-ilemele. ¹⁷ Kenhe Esau-ele atyeyikwe alakenhe renhe alhileke-arle-iperre, re itirrentye ikwerenhe akngarte-iwelheke. Re alhemele akngeye ikwerenheke angkeke, re renhe apayuthnemele arne mwerre areye-akerte Ngkartele-arle renhe antheyenheke. Arrangkwe-arle akenhe aneke, akngeye ikwerenhele renhe ayene-ileke. Esau arrangkemele akngeye ikwerenheke arnterre inkeke, arrangkwe akwete-arle akenhe anerlenghe. Akngeye ikwerenhele kwenhe arrwekele-anteye ileke atyeye ikwerenheke-ante arne yanhe ingkirreke ikwere-akerte. Arrantherre arntarnterrenhe nhenge arrantherre apeke Esau-arteke aneketye iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe alhule-iwetyenhenge.

¹⁸ Arrantherre kwenhe angkentye anyente akwete apentetyakenhe Israel-arenye areyele-arle arrule apenterlte-anetyarte. Arlte lyete kwenhe arrantherre Ngkarteke itwekelhe-ilelheme, arrantherre kwenhe alkngenge aretyakenhe arne ikwere-arteke-anteye itne-arle arekenge. Nhenge itne Ngkarteke itwekelhe-ilelhemele Apwerte Akngerre Sinai-le, itne ure alkngenthe akngerre anthurre akertne ikwerenge areke. Alkere urrperle anthurre aneke, rlke akngerrele werneke, kwatye akngerre anthurre unteke. ¹⁹⁻²⁰ Itne anteme angkentye akngerre aweke tyerrtyele nhenge pewe-ilerlenghe-arteke nhenge arne trumpet-artekenge, itne anteme Ngkarte itneke angkerlenghe aweke. Re itneke angkeke, “Apwerte akngerre nhenhe impemele alherlte-iwaye, renhe anpetyale! Iwenhe apeke ikwere-werne itwe-irreme nhenge tyerrtye apeke, pweleke apeke nhenge akngwelye apeke, renhe apwertele werrirraye tnyante!” Nhenge itne Ngkarte angkerlenghe aweke, itne Ikweretye atere anthurre irreke. Itne Moses-eke arnterre anthurre angkeke nhenge Ngkarte angkeme-ketye. ²¹ Nhenge Moses-ele arne ingkirreke nhenhe areke re imerte angkemele, “Ayenge kwenhe atere anthurre-anteye arreweme.”

²² Kenhe arrangkwe, arrantherre kwenhe apwerte akngerre arrpenhe-werne apetyeke Zion arritnye. Arritnye arrpenhe apmere ikwere aneme Jerusalem. Yanhe ikwerele Ngkarte nhenge akwete-ante aneme-arle apmere alkere akertnenge anepanemele. Apmere yanhe re apmere akwetethele alkere-arenye atningke anthurre nhenge akangkentye anthurre anerlte-aneme. ²³ Arrantherre arrpenhe ingkirrekenge anyente-irreke Ngkartele-arle akngakekeke. Re arritnye itnekenhe pipe akngerreke intelhe-ileke alkere akertnele-arle anemeke. Arrantherre kwenhe Ngkarte-werne apetyeke-arle, Re kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke court-eke ngkerne-tyenhe. Nhenge tyerrtye areye ilwemele Ngkarteke-arle arratye anekeke, Ngkartele itnenhe apmere alkere akertne-werne akngenge, Ikwerenge ularre itne mwerre aneme Jesus-arteke. Arrantherre kwenhe apmere akwetethe ikwere-werne anteye apetyeke-arle. ²⁴ Arrantherre kwenhe Jesus-werne apetyeke-arle, re angkentye lyetenye

arrpenhe anthurre atnyeneme. Nhenge re arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilwemele, alhwe ikwerenhe tyerrtye ikwerenhe-ngentyele thelelheke. Re anwernenhe alhwe ikwerenhele arlkgemele Ngkarte anwernekenge ipeltye-irretyenhenge. Ye, alhwe Jesus-kenhele kwenhe arne mwerre anthurre mpwareke nhenge alhwe Abel-kenhele-arteke anetyakenhe.

²⁵ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre kwenhe aywerrke-irretyeke nhenge iwenhe apeke-arle Ngkarte angkemeke. Itelarerrirraye, arrule anthurre nhenge Moses-ele Israel-arenye areye ileke Ngkarte-ante ware apentetyeke, arrangkwe-arle akenhe anerlenghe. Itne renhe awetyakenhele aneke nhenge irlpe artepele ware awemele, itne Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-irreke. Nhenge Ngkarte apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyemele itnenhene atwetyeke, itne uyarne aterarlpe unteme, arrangkwe anthurre-arle. Kele nhenge Ngkarte anwerneke alkere akertne-ngentyele angkerlenghe anwerne aywerrke-irretyeke nhenge iwenhe apeke-arle Ngkarte angkemeke. Anwerne-arle renhe akwenpele ware renhe awerlenghe nhenge re alkere akertne-ngentyele angkeme, kele Re arnterre anthurre atwetyenhenge, anwerne Ikwere-ketye uyarne anthurre alengke-iwelheme. ²⁶ Arrantherre itelareme, nhenge arrule anthurre Ngkartele tyerrtye areyeke ileke apwerte akngerre Sinai-nge, ahelhe yanhe ikwerele akngelheke angkentye Ikwerenhenge ularre. Lyete akenhe Ngkartele alhilemele angkeke, “The kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe anyente-ngare awethe akngernelhe-ilettyeke alkere-arlke renhe.” ²⁷ Nhenge Ngkarte kwenhe angkemele “anyente-ngare awethe,” Re arne ingkirreke arratelhe-ilemele arrekwele-arle mpwarekeke, Rarle apmere ahelhe nhenheke alkereke-arlke arrernekeke. Urreke itne atakelheme uyerretyenhele nhenge itnenhe akngernelhe-ilemele iperre. Kenhe arne yanhe areye uyarne-arle akngernelhe-ilemeke, akwete anthurre tneleme.

²⁸⁻²⁹ Anwerne kwenhe akaltye aneme urreke-arle anwerne apmere alkere akertnerne alhetyenhe nhenge arrpenhele apeke renhe uyarne akngernelhe-ilettyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Ngkartele inkwerelhemele anetyeke. Re kwenhe ure akngerre-arteke arne akurne ingkirreke-arle itemeke. Anwerneke alakenhe-irreketye, anwerne kwenhe artepe kwene-irretyeke Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyeke nhenge Re anwernekenge akangkentye anetyenhenge.

13

Iwerre arratyele anaye Ngkarte anteme akangkentye anetyenhenge

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, arrantherre akwetethe arntarnte-arerretyeke anaye alkgwirretyale. ² Nhenge arrantherre apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe apmere arrpenhe-ngentyele apetyeke arrantherre kwenhe renhe apmere-werne ikngwetyeke. Renhe aremele ware anetyalaye, renhe anteme impemele. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge arrule anthurre tyerrtye arrpenhele alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe apmere ikwerenhe-werne ikngwemele nhenge itirremele nhenge rarle akwele tyerrtye ware anekeke-athene renhe apmere ikwerenhele arntarnte-arekenge.

³ Kele alkgwirretyale anaye atyewe nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke nhenge jaille-arle anemeke. Unte apeke jaille aneme-arteke itnenhe arntarnte-arerle-anaye. Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke akwetethe itirrerlte-anaye arrpenhe areyele-arle atwerrirremeke, itnenhe mwantye-mwantyele arntarnte-araye. Tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areyele arlte arrpenhele apeke arrenhantherrenhe-inpe atweme-ketye apeke alakenhe-arteke.

⁴ Kenhe arrantherre anewe-akerte-arle anemeke, arrantherre kwenhe arratye-arratye itirretyeke mwerre anerlte-anemele, arelhe anewe akeke-arle-iperrele arrantherre kwenhe itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Anewenhenge atherre kwenhe anewe ngkwinhenge-ante ware interretyeke arrpenhenge anyelkngle

intelhe-iletiale. Nhenge Ngkartele kwenhe areme angwenhe apeke mpwenye akngerre anerleng, Re anteme renhe court-eke ngkernetyenhe irrerlkng atwetyenhe apeke.

⁵ Arrule anthurre Ngkarte alakenhe angkeke,

“The kwenhe impetyakenhe arrekantherrenge untyeme-irremele anetyange,

Ayenge akenhe arrekantherrenge apurte akwete-ante anetyenhe.” *Deuteronomy 31:6.*

Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre apwerteke ankeyalthe anetyale. Nhenge arrantherre apeke arne urrpetye ware atnyeneme, Ngkarteke arnkelye-irretyale anaye. Akangkemele ware anaye akweke wareke arrantherre-arle atnyenemele. Ngkartele-arle kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akwete arntarnte-arerle-aneme. ⁶ Yanhe kwenhe arraty-arle. Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe impetyakenhe anetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre alakenhe angketyeke,

“Ayenge kwenhe atere awelhetyakenhe,

Ngkartele-arle nhenhe atyengenge anemenge.

Re ayenge arntarnte-aremele akayake-ilemele anteye.

Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge atere awelhetyakenhe.

Re atyengenge akwetethe anerle-aneme.

Arrpenhele atyenge uyarne apetyeme atwetyeke, arrangkwe-arle.” *Psalms 118:6.*

⁷ Itirrewarraye akngerrepate yanhe areyeke arrenhantherrenhe-arle arntarnte-arekeke, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyarte. Akngerrepate yanhe areyele Jesus Christ arraty itelaretyarte, itne renhe akwetethe apentetyarte nhenge itne uyerretyeke-atwetye. Itneke akwetethe itirrerlte-anaye, itnenhe angwaremele Jesus arraty itelarerlte-anemele renhe apenterlte-anemele, nhenge itne mpwaretyarte-arteke.

Jesus akwete apenterlte-aneye, ikwere impelhetyale

⁸ Jesus Christ akngarte-iwelhetyakenhele. Arlte lyete kwenhe re akwete anthurre aneme nhenge Rarle arrwekele aneke-arteke. Lyete re akwete akngarte-iwelhetyakenhe. Urreke anteme Re akwete anthurre anetyenhe re-arrpe akwete akngarte-iwelhetyakenhe.

⁹ Yanhe alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Renhe-ante arraty itelarerlte-anaye. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye awetyale anaye ayeye arrpenhe areye-arle arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antherlte-anemeke, arrenhantherrenhe apeke Jesus Christ-ketye untyeme-ileme. Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areyele ayeye arrpenhe-arle apentemeke, itne kwenhe apale-apale ware angkeme nhenge itne-arrpe angkerremele, “Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe ileme merne arrpenheme kere arrpenheme arlkwetyeke arrpenhe areye impetyeke nhenge arrawe-irrentyele-ureke.” Yanhe kwenhe arraty anetyakenhe! Itne kwenhe lterre-ilelhetyakenhe Ngkarte apentetyenhe, arrangkwe anthurre-arle. Tyerrtye areyele arne yanhe areye-arle mpwaremeke, lterre-irretyakenhe Ngkarte atnerrele apenterlte-anetyeke.

¹⁰ Anwerne kwenhe Jesus-ante ware apenteme. Re kwenhe anwerneke arne arntarlkweke-arleng ilweke nhenge alhwe Ikwerenhele anwernenhe Ngkarte-werne akngetye-alpetyenhenge. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areye, yanhe areye-arle tyaty Jew-kenhele warrke-irrerlte-anemeke, itne yepe-yepe irrerlkng atweme pweleke areye-arlke nhenge itne akwele itirreme alhwe yanhele-arle itnenhe Ngkartele itwekelhe-ilemeke-athene. Arrangkwe anthurre-arle! Alhwe yanhele itnenhe Ngkartele itwe-iletakenhe. ¹¹ Year arrpe-anenhele nhenge kwertengerle tyeperre tyaty-arenhe Jew-kenhele yepe-yepe-arlke pweleke-arlke irrerlkng atwetyarte, re alhwe apmere kwene ikwere-werne akngetyeme renhe apmere ameke-ameke anthurre ikwerele anheleme. Re alakenhe mpwaretyarte itne-arle akwele

itirremenge Ngkarte akwele ipeltye-irretyenhenge yanhe areyenge akurne-arle mpwarekeke. Kenhe itne kere renhe tantiye akethe-werne akngeme, urele ampemele anteme itne arlkwetyakenhele. ¹² Yanhe alakenhe-anteye-arle, itne Jesus apmere akngerre Jerusalem-engentyele akethe-werne akngeke renhe irrerlkngge atweke. Re anteme rilkerte akngerre anthurre awelheke nhenge anwerneke uyerreke re anwernenhe alhwe ikwernenhele arlkngetyeke, yanhe-ngentyele anteme anwerne Ngkarteke-ante ware iwerre arratyete apeke anetyenhenge.

¹³ Kele anwerne ikwere-werne alherlte-iweye, apmere akngerre akethe-werne, ikweringe apurte-irremele, itne anteme anwernenhe akurne-ilemenge, anyurre-irremele angkemele anteye. ¹⁴ Apmere ahelhe nhenhe kwenhe apmere anwernekenhe akwete-ante anetyakenhe. Anwerne apmere yanheke atheke akarelheme akwete-arle arratetyakenhenge. Apmere yanhe kwenhe akwete-ante anetyenhe.

¹⁵ Ye, anwerne Ngkarte akwetethe utyernemele tnaketyeke-aye, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ilettyeke anwerne ingkirrekele-arle Jesus Christ arratyete itelarerlte-anemele. ¹⁶ Kele, anwerne akwete itirrewarreye arrpenhe areye mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke itnekenge mwerre anetyeke. Anwerne apeke alakenhe mpwareme, Ngkarte anwerneke akangkemele anthurre anetyenhenge.

¹⁷ Akngerrepate Ngkarte-kenhe areye awemele anerrirraye. Itne kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-arerlte-aneme nhenge arrantherre iwerre arratyete Ngkarteke anetyenhenge. Urreke, nhenge itne Ngkartenge arrwekele tnemele, kele imerte Re itnenhe apayuthnetyenhe nhenge itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe arratyete arntarntareke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre itnenhe awetyeke, warrke renhe arratyentye uyerrelhe-ilettyeke nhenge itne arrekantherre ilemenge. Kele nhenge arrantherre akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye awemele, itne akangkemele anetyenhe, alhwarrpe kwenye. Arrantherre apeke itnenhe awetyakenhe aneme, Ngkarte arrekantherre akangkentye anetyakenhe anetyenhe.

¹⁸ Ngkarteke anwerneke akwete mwantye angkerlte-anaye. Anwerne kwenhe itelareme, anwerne-arle Ngkarteke iwerre arratyete aneme. Anwerne kwenhe Renhe arratyete akwete apenterlte-anetyeke ahentye anthurre aneme. ¹⁹ The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke alhetyeke ahentye anthurre aneme. Kele, akwetethe nhenge Ngkarte apayuthnerlte-anaye nhenge the apeke arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke apetyetyenhenge lyete ware.

Arrantherre Ngkarteke angkeme itneke

²⁰ Akngerrepate Jesus-ele kwenhe anwernenhe arntarnte-areme nhenge yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre-artekele nhenge yepe-yepe ikwernenhe areye arntarntaremele-arteke. Nhenge Re arne arntarlkweke-arlenge ilweke, alhwe Ikwernenhe kwenhe anwerneke thelelheke. Kele Ngkarteke anteme Renhe itethe-iltirneke. Alakenhe ikweringe Ngkarteke-arle alhilentye Ikwernenhe anwerneke rlterrke-ileke.

²¹ Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre Ikwere angkerle-aneme nhenge Re arrenhantherrenhe arne mwerre ingkirreke akaltyele-anthetyeke. Kele Jesus Christ-ele anteme arrenhantherrenhe lterrke-ileme, arrantherre Ngkarte Renhe aweme anteme. Arrantherre anteme iwerre arratyete Ikwere mwerre anetyenhe, Re arrekantherre akangkemele anetyenhenge. Anwerne ingkirrekele Jesus Christ akwete-ante utyernemele tnakewarreye! Yanhe mwerre anthurre-arle.

The ayeye akweke nhenhe uyerrelhe-ileme

²² Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areyaye, ayeye nhenheke mwantyele akangkwe-irremele anaye tharle arrekantherre intelhe-ilemeke. The alakenhe intelhe-ileke arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ilettyeke lterrke-ilettyeke nhenge ayeye akweke nhenhe ikwerele.

²³ Arrantherre-ame aweke-arle atyewe anwerne-kenhe Timothy-arle nhenge jail-ngentyele arratekenge? Re apeke nhenhe-werne iparrpe apetyeme atyengenge apurte-irretyeke, ilerne anteme arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke anteme apetyetyenhe.

²⁴ Kele alherlte-iwaye, tyerrtye areyeye ilerlte-apetyeke arrenhantherrenhe-arle arntarnte-arerlte-anemeke, atyewe arrpenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areyeye-arlke, anwerne kwenhe itneke akangkemele itirreme. Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye Italy-arenye kwenhe alakenhe-anteye arrekantherre akangkemele itirreme.

²⁵ Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre Ngkarteke lyete angkeme. The kwenhe Renhe apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilettyeke. Kele yanhe ware ayenge angkerle-iweme.

James

James-ele Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileke yernemele apmere arrpe-anenheke

¹ James arritnye atyinhe. Ayenge Ngkarteke warrke-irreme Jesus Christ Alartetye atyinheke-arlke. The ayeye nhenhe Ngkarte-kenhe ingkirreke-werne yerneme, apmere arrpe-anenhele-arle aneme, the arrekantherre iletaye ahentye aneme ayenge-arle arrekantherre itirrerle-anemenge.

Anwerne akangkemele anerrirretyeke

²⁻³ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, arrantherre nhenhe itelareme: Nhenge arrekantherre akurne-irrerlenghe, arrantherre kwenhe akangkemele akwete anetyeke arrantherre-arle Ngkarte arraty akwete itelaremenge. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe akurne-iletaye ahentye anemele, uternetyeke arrkernemele, itnenhe awerrirretyale anaye, nterte akangketyeke ware anaye. Nhenge alakenhe-arteke apeke irrerlenghe, kele arrantherre Jesus anyente-ante arnterre apenterlte-anetyeke akaltye-irremele. Arne akurne nhenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe ware arrkernemele, arrantherre apeke lterrke akwete aneme Ngkarteke arrantherre akangkemele anetyenhe. ⁴ Ye, Ngkarte akwete arraty itelarerrirraye, Renhe akwete apenterlte-anaye apurrke-irretye-kwenye-arle kele arrantherre mwerre anthurre-arle irreme. Yanhe iperre arrantherre lterrke Jesus-arteke-arle anetyenhe.

Ngkarte apayuthnaye Re arrenhantherrenhe angkentye Ikwerenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke

⁵ Arrantherre apeke Ngkarteke akutne aneme, nthakenhe-arle apeke Ngkarte anwerneke anetyeke ahentye aneme, kele Renhe apayuthnaye arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke. Ngkarte-arle mwerre anthurre anthentye akngerre-arle. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe anthetyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe apayuthnemenge. Re arrekantherre ahele-ahele angketyakenhe arrantherre Renhe apayuthnerlenghe.

⁶ Arrantherre apeke Ngkarte apayuthneme, alakenhe itirrewarraye: Ngkarte aweke-arle ayenge arraty akaltyele-anthetyenhe. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe, nhenge itne apayuthnemele alakenhe itirremele: Ngkarte apeke awemele ayenge akaltyele-anthetyenhe, ithwenge apeke. Itne nhenhe-arteke, nhenge arkerle arlenye-irremele rlkele-arle werneme, itne akngarte-iwelhenhepenhe. Alakenhe, tyerrtye yanhe areye apale-apale-irreme. ⁷⁻⁸ Angwenhele alakenhe Ngkarte arraty itelaretyakenhe, itirretyale anetyeke Akngeyele-arle renhe angkentye Ikwerenhe akaltyele-anthetyenhe. Angwenhe apeke itirrentye atherrame-akerte rarle itnyel-pitnyeye anteme aneme arne ingkirreke rarle mpwareme ikwere. Ngkarte yanhe areye uyarne arntarnte-areme iwerre atherramele-arle itirrerlte-aneme. Ngkarte-arle tyerrtye yanhe-arteke akweke apeke akaltyele-anthetyeke arrangkwe-arle, anthetyakenhe-arlke renhe.

Anwerne ingkirreke akangkemele anerrirretyeke

⁹ Kele arrantherre Jesus-kenhe areye apwerteke arrangkwe-arle aneme akangkemele akwete anaye. Alakenhe itirrerlte-anemele, "Ngkarte-arle ayenge arntarnte-arerle-anerlenghe, ayenge impene anthurre." ¹⁰⁻¹¹ Angwenhele apeke-arle arne atningke nhenge atnyeneme, unte apeke awethe inerle-apemele tnakelherle-apeme. Kele, unte antethe mwerre-arteke-arle nhenge akweke ware-arle lyapeke. Kele uterne arraterlenghe, antethe mwerre renhe ampeme antyerrke-ante irretyeke

re ilwemele anteme. Ngkartele apeke tyerrtye apwerte ngkweltye akngerreke-artweye renhe uyerrelhe-ileme re tyerrtye apwerte ngkweltye akweke-akerte anteme anetyenhenge. Re kwenhe alakenhe akwete itirretyeke, “Ayenge artwe akngerre anetyakenhe, ayenge akenhe artwe akweke ware aneme.” Re Ngkartele uyarne atyewe-irreme, apwerte akngerre-arle atnyenemenge ware. Kenhe tyerrtye apwerte akngerre-akerte anetyarte rarle ilweme antethe mwerre-arteke-arle.

Tyerrtye areye Ngkarte-ketyenge untyeme-irreme

¹² Nhenge arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe uterneme arrkernemele arrantherre akwenpe anaye Ngkarte-ante apenterlte-anemele. Nhenge Ngkartele nhenhe areme kele Re arnterre akangkeme, kele Re angkeme arrantherre itethe akwete-ante anetyeke. Alakenhe kwenhe Re arrule anthurrele alhileke Ikwere-arle ahentye aneme areye. ¹³ Kenhe arrentye Satan apeke anwerneke urrtyirremele arrkernetyeke Ngkarte-ketyenge untyeme-irretyeke, anwerne apeke alakenhe angkeme, “Ngkarte kwenhe atyenge urrtyirreme apale akngemele!” Nhenhe kwenhe arraty kwenye, alakenhe angkeketyenge! Arrangkwe-arle, Ngkarte kwenhe anwerneke urrtyirretyakenhe akurnentye akngetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Kele tyerrtye akurnele Ngkarte uyarne uterneme akurne mpwaretyeke. ¹⁴ Nhenge tyerrtye nhenge re-arrpe akurne mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme, ikwere-arrpe itirremele re imerte akurne mpwaremele. Arne akurne yanhe areyele anwernenhe Ngkartenge rakeme. ¹⁵ Akurne mpwaretyeke ahentye aneke-arle iperre, re imerte renhe mpwaremele, re akwetethenhe-akwetethe akurne mpwaremele, kele re ilwemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme renhe Ngkartele alkngetherre iletynhe renhenhe Ikwere-ketye apmere arrpenhe-werne yernemele.

¹⁶ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atynhe areye, apale itirrewarretyale, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe nhenhe arraty awemele. ¹⁷ Arne arrpe-anenhe anwerne apmere nhenhe areme, Ngkartele kwenhe re-arrpe mpwareke arrernemele anwerneke. Lyetenyenge, Re uterne, atnyentye, kwerralye areye anthurre mwerre, itne ingkirreke Ikwerenhe aneme. Akwetethe itne akngarte-iwelheme alkerlele untherlte-anemele. Kenhe Ngkarte Re akenhe akwetethe Re-ante anerle-aneme, akngarte-iwelhetyakenhe. ¹⁸ Arrule anthurre Ngkarte ahentye aneke anwerneke Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke, anwerne renhe apentetyeke. Re-arrpe angkentye arraty Ikwerenhe yernetyeke anwernenhe awethe itetheke mpwaretyeke. Kele anwerne nhenge Ikwerenhe impene anthurre areye Rarle mpwareke-arle.

Anwerne angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe mwantye anthurrele awetyeke

¹⁹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atynhe areye awerrirraye, arrantherre apeke iparrpe arrpenhe areyeke angkeme nhenge itnenhe akwele arraty-ilettyeke. Alakenhe mpwaretyale! Urreke arrantherre angketyenhenge, Ngkartele-amparre aweme angkerlenghe. Ikwerenge-ntyale, arrantherre itneke angkemele, itneke mwerrantye angkaye itneke ahele-irretyale. ²⁰ Arrantherre apeke itneke ahele-irreme, kele arrantherre warrke Ngkartele uyarne arraty mpwaremele. ²¹ Arne akurne areyeke itirreketye, arraty anaye akurne mpwaretyale. Tnakelhetyale! Alakenhe irreketye, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akwetethe apentewarretyeke itirremele. Ngkartele angkentye Ikwerenhe arrekantherre-arleke arrerneke. Kele angkentye Ikwerenhe awerrirraye Re anteme arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge.

²² Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awetyale ware. Kele arrantherre mpwaretyeke iwenhe re angkemenge. Unte urrtyalthe ware-ketye. ²³⁻²⁴ Kenhe angwenhele apeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe aweke-arle, mpwaretyakenhe anteme aneme, re imerte ikwere alknwirretyenhenge. Kele re artwe-arteke-arle inngerre kelathenge arelhenge, ikwerenge-ntyale re alknwirreme rarle inngerre areltheke ipenhe.

Kenhe arrantherre apeke alakenhe-arteke, arrantherre apeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe aweme ware, kele imerte mpwaretyakenhe re angkerleng. ²⁵ Angkentye nhenhe Ngkarte-kenhe mwerre anthurre-arle, kelathe-arteke-arle mwerre! Unte apeke mwantyele arerle-aneme renhe apentemele alknwirretyakenhele, unte akurnenge impelhetyenhenge. Ngkartele anteme ngenhe lterrke-ileme arntarnte-arerle-anemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akwetethenhe awetyeke apenterlte-anemele.

Iwenhe-ame apententye akngerre arraty Jesus-kenhele mpwareme?

²⁶ Angwenhe apeke-arle Jesus-kenhe akwele ilelheme tyatye-arenye-arlke akwele, nhenge re ayeyele ilerle-apeme tyerrtye arrpenheke tyele angkemele, ahele-ahele akemele, kele re urrtyalthe ware-ketye, apale-arle alheme Ngkarte-ketye. Tyerrtye yanhe Jesus-kenhe anetyakenhe. ²⁷ Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhe Jesus-kenhe anthurre, kele re atnampe areye uthene arelthe warlekwerte areye uthene arntarnte-aremele alhwarrpe-akerte areye-arle anemenge. Tyerrtye nhenhe re akenhe ayakelhemele apale alheketye, akurne areye-ketyenge apurte-ilelhemele. Kele tyerrtye nhenhe-arle Jesus-kenhe anthurre rarle.

2

Anwerne alhengkeye areye-arlke apwerte mane akngerre-akerte areye-arlke arntarnte-areme itnenhe akalkelhe-ilettye-kwenye

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, anwerne Jesus Christ arraty itelareme, rarle Utmenge Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe anwerneke imerneme-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, anwerne kwenhe ingkirrekeke akangkemele aneme, alhengkeye areyeke-arlke, arne ingkirreke-akerte areyeke-arlke. Anwerne kwenhe arrpenhe areye alhule-iwetyakenhe itne-arle arrpenhe areye-arteke arrpenhe ulkere aremenge. ²⁻³ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the arrenhantherrenhe akalthele-anthetyeke: Tyerrtye anyente apeke tyatye kwenhe irrpeke, Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areyenge apurte-irremele. Yanhe ikwerele re tyerrtye arrpenhe aremele mantere alkarle-akerte, re imerte apeke ikwere angkemele, “Aye, nhenhe-werne apetyaye, arne mwerre akngerre nhenhele arrernelhaye!” Kenhe artwe arrpenhe apeke apwerte ngkweltyeke arrangkwe-arle alkwempe anthurre-akerte, kele re nhenge renhe aremele re apeke angkemele, “Aye, arleng nhakwele arrernelhaye. Artepenyele apeke-arle arrnelhemele!”

⁴ Akurne kwenhe alakenhe, arrantherre alakenhe angkemele-arlke itirremele-arlke. Arrantherre apeke alakenhe mpwareme, arrantherre kwenhe akngakelheke-arle, arrantherre angkemele tyerrtye arrpenheme kwenhe arrpenhe areyenge mwerre ulkere-arle. Alakenhe akurne anthurre irreme. ⁵ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, ayenge mwantyele awerrirraye! Ngkartele tyerrtye apwerte ngkweltyeke arrangkwe areye akngakeme Renhe mwerrantye apentewarrettyeke. Nhenge urreke, itneke alartetye irreke-arle, Re itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhele itne arne mwerre ingkirreke atnyenetyenhenge itne-arle Renhe arraty anthurre itelarerleng. Alakenhe renhe-arle Re alhileke tyerrtye Ikwere ahentye aneme areyeke. ⁶⁻⁷ Kenhe arrantherre apwerte ngkweltyeke arrangkwe areye areme itneke ahentye anetyakenhele. Awer-rirraye: Angwenhe-ame arrekantherre anyurre-irreme? Nhenge apwerte ngkweltye arunthe-akerte areye akwele arrekantherre anyurre-irreme, arrenhantherrenhe court-werne akngemele, alhengkeye areyele kwenye. Apwerte akngerre-akerte areyele kwenhe arritnye Jesus-kenhe akengentye angkeme, ikwerenhe kwenhe arrantherre aneme.

⁸ Ngkartele kwenhe Bible-ekarleke angkentye arrerneke Ikwerenhe areyeke, angkentye anyente kwenhe arrpenhe areyenge impene anthurre ulkere: “Angwenhe

apeke ikwere-arrpe ilkelheme, alakenhe-arteke re kwenhe arrpenhe areyeke ilkelhetyeke!”

Leviticus

19:18.

Arrantherre apeke-arle angkentye anyente nhenhe-ante apentetyeke, kele mwerre-arle. ⁹ Kele arrantherre apeke tyerrtye apwerte ngkweltye arunthe-akerte aremele ikwere kwakwirreme. Arrantherre apeke tyerrtye apwerte ngkweltyeke arrangkwe areme renhe ikwele-aremele. Alakenhe ikwerenge arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ultakeme! ¹⁰ Itelareme, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe atningke anthurre-arle. Arrantherre apeke angkentye anyente ikwele-areme renhe apentetyakenhele, arrantherre anteme angkentye ingkirreke ikwele-areme, itnenhe apentetye-arlike-akenhele! ¹¹ Angkentye nhenhe akwele anwerneke Ngkartele intelhe-ileke Ikwerenhe areyeke, “Unte kwenhe anewe ngkwinhenge-arrpe-ante anetyeke, arrpenheke alhirrityale renhe mpwenye ikngwetyale!” Nhenge Re angkentye arrpenhe anwerneke arrerneke, “Arrpenhe tnyante atwetyale, kele ipmentye aneyewe!”

Exodus 20:13.

Alakenhe-arle mwerre-arle. Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhele apeke arrpenhe mpwenye ikngwetyakenhe, kele mwerre-arle. Nhenge tyerrtye re anteyele apeke artwe arrpenhe irrerlknge atweme, re angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ikwele-aremere, Akngeyele renhe alethe impetyenhe re angkentye Ikwerenhe ultakerlenge.

¹² Ayeye nhenhe awerrirraye! Urreke kwenhe arrantherre Ngkartenge arrekwele tnetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne angkentye mwerre angkerlte-aneye, arratyte anerlte-anetyeke. Kele Ngkartele anteme aremele anwerneke akangkemele anetyenhenge. ¹³ Nhenge unte apeke arrpenheke alhwarrpe-irretyakenhe aneme, kele urreke Ngkartele ngenhe court-eke arrernetyenhe ngenhe akurne akemele, alhwarrpe-irretyakenhe aneme ngkwenge. Nhenhe awaye: Arrantherre apeke arrpenhe areye mwantye-mwantyele arntarnte-areke-arle, kele arrantherre Ngkartenge arrekwele tnetyenhe atere-kwenye-arle Re arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnerlenge.

Anwerne Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyeke Ikwere arratyte mpwaretyeke

¹⁴ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areye, ayenge awerrirraye: Tyerrtye arrpenhele apeke arrpenhe areye mwantye-mwantye-iletyakenhe, itneke mwerre mpwaretyakenhele, Re imerte apeke alakenhe angkemele, “The kwenhe Ngkarte arratyte itelareme.” Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, rarle urrtyirremele-arle angkeme. Renhe-ame Ngkartele arntarnte-aretyenhe re apeke-arle alakenhe angkemenge? Arrangkwe anthurre-arle! ¹⁵⁻¹⁶ Unte apeke areme tyerrtye arrpenhe merneke apeke mantereke apeke ahentye anerlenge. Renhe areke-arle iperre unte apeke alakenhe angketyenhenge, “Ngkartele ngenhe arntarnte-areme! Re ngenhe atnerte ulthetyenhe, unte untyetye mwerre-arlike anetyenhe.” Ayenge-ame alakenhe-arteke mwerre angkeme? Arrangkwe! Unte kwenhe renhe merne-arlike mantere-arlike anthetyeke, unte akenhe anthetyakenhe-arle. ¹⁷ Nhenhe the arrekantherre arratyte ileme. Angwenhe apeke angkeme rarle akwele Jesus Christ arratyte itelareme nhenge arrpenhe areye mwantye-mwantye-iletyakenhele, kele re apale-arle angkeme. Ngkartele renhe uyarne itetheke mpwareme.

¹⁸ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye apeke alakenhe angkemele, “Ngkartele anwernenhe itetheke mpwareme anwerne-arle arne mwerre areye mpwaremenge.” Kenhe arrpenhe areye apeke alakenhe angkemele, “Arrangkwe, Ngkartele anwernenhe itetheke mpwareme anwerne-arle Renhe arratyte itelaremenge.” Kenhe ayenge alakenhe itirreme, “Nthakenhe-ame tyerrtye areyele Ngkarte arratyte itelareme, imerte arne mwerre areye mpwaretyakenhe anemele?” Nhenge tyerrtye Ngkarte-arle arratyte itelareme areyele kwenhe arne mwerre areye mpwareme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme nhenge arrpenhe areyele itnenhe aremele, itne itirreme, “Tyerrtye

nhenhe areyele kwenhe Ngkarte arratyte itelareme anthurre arne mwerre areye Ikwere mpwaremele.”¹⁹ Unte apeke arratyte itelareme nhenge Ngkarte anyente-arle aneme. Arratyte-arle akenhe. Kenhe arrentyete arrpe-anenhele itelareme anteye nhenge Ngkarte anyente-arle anemeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne atere anthurre arreweme.

Ngkartele tyerrtye areye arratyte akeme Renhe-arle arratyte itelaremenge Ikwere arratyte mpwaremele

²⁰ Arrantherre-arle atyenge akwete ahele angkeme, arrantherre arratyte arerte-arle. The-ame arrekatherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe imerneme arrantherre ikwere akaltye-irremele alhengke-aretyenhenge? Angwenhele apeke Ngkarte arratyte akwele itelareme Ikwere mpwaretyakenhele, kele re apale-arle angkemere. Ngkartele renhe uye itetheke mpwareme. The arrekatherre ayeye nhenhe ileme:

²¹ Abraham-eke itirrewarraye arrwekelenye anwerne-kenheke. Iwengenge-ame Ngkartele renhe arratyte akeke? Abraham alerikwe Isaac atwetyeke aneke renhe Ngkarte anthetyeke apmere ameke akngerre ikwere renhe atnyenetyakenhele. Yanhe ikwerenge Ngkartele renhe arratyte akeke. ²² Unte-ame itelareme? Abraham-ele kwenhe Renhe arratyte itelaretyarte, Re kwenhe Ngkarte awetyarte Ikwere mpwaretyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele itelareke Abraham-elarle Renhe arratyte itelaremeke. ²³ Ayeye nhenhe anteye anwerne areme Bible-nge, alakenhe-arle angkeme: “Arratyte kwenhe Abraham-ele Ngkarte itelaretyarte, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele renhe arratyte aketyarte, Re ikwere angkeke, ‘Unte atyewe Atyinhe-arle!’ ”

Genesis

15:6.

²⁴ Angwenhele apeke Ngkarte arratyte itelarentyete akngerre akwele, Ikwere arratyte-arle akwele mpwareme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele renhe arratyte akemere. Kenhe anwerne apeke Ngkarte arratyte-arle itelareme ilelheme, arratyte mpwaretyakenhele, Rarle anwernenhe arratyte aketyakenhe-arle.

²⁵ Alakenhe anteye, ayeye arrpenhe Bible-nge arelhe anyente Rahab arritnye-akerte artwe arrpe-anenhenge-arle intetyarte. Re akwele nhenge merne-arle artwe Israel-arenye areye antheke, kele imerte itnenhe alengke-iwemele tyerrtye Jericho-arenye areye-ketye. Yanhe-ngentyele itne arratintyete alwirremele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele arelhe renhe arratyte akeke. ²⁶ Tyerrtye aheye-kwenye kwenhe ilweke-arle. Alakenhe akwele tyerrtye angwenhe apeke-arle ilelheme rarle Ngkarte arratyte itelareme. Re apeke Ngkarte ipmentyete aweme nthakenhe apeke-arle Ngkartele renhe warrke mpwaretyete ileme, Ngkartele renhe itetheke mpwaretyete arrangwe-arle. Tyerrtye nhenge ilweke-arle-arteke-arle, aheye-kwenye.

3

Anwerne akengentye angketyale anetyeke

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, urrpetye ware arrekatherrenge Angkentye Mwerre akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe irreyete. Urreke, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele aretyenhe, judge-arteke angkemele, “Nhenge arrantherre Angkentye Mwerre akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe areye anetyarte, arrantherre akaltye anthurre aneke. Arrantherre arratyte anetyeke-arle, kenhe arrangwe-arle.” Re akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe areye ikerlte anthurre anetyenhe, arrpenhe areyete Re mwantye anetyeke. ² Anwerne ingkirreke kwenhe akurne irrentyete akngerre anteye. Kenhe tyerrtye mwerre anthurre akenhe alakenhe arteke-arle: Re akenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyete akurnentyete angketyete arrangwe-arle, tyele angketye-arle-akenhe, mwerrantye-ante angkemele. Nhenge tyerrtye yanhe mwerrentyete-ante angkerlengge arratyentyete anemele, re ayakelhemele akurne mpwareketye.

³ Arrantherre nanthe akngerre-apenheke akaltye aneme, anwerne arne akweke nhenge rope-akerte arrakerteke-arleke arrerneke. Artwe anyentele anteme ropele nanthe renhe tyarre-inemele akngeme, nthenhe-werne unthelhe-ilerle-anetyeke ahentye anemele, nhenhe-werne atheke apeke, yanhe-werne atheke apeke. ⁴ Boat akngerre-apenheke itirrewarraye. Rlke akngerrele werneme renhe ankerte-iwemele. Boat kwenele arne akweke anemenge. Kenhe tyerrtyele boat akngerre-apenhe akngarte-iwetyeke rudder akwekele ware anamelhe-ilemele. ⁵ Kele alakenhe-arteke, alenye akweke ware-arle, re akenhe angkemele atwerrentye akngerre aneme irretyeke renhe antekelhe-ilettyeke anteme anemele.

Arrantherre itelareme ure aperrke akweke-arle aneme atherrke kwenele. Kele alkngenthe anteme irreke, akngerre anteme irreke anteke-irremele iparrpe anthurre. Yanhe-ngentyele arne ingkirreke anteme ampeke. ⁶ Alenye anwerne-kenhe ure alkngenthe-arteke anteye. Itne kwenhe akurne anthurre anwerneke-arlenge. Anwerne kwenhe alenye anwerne-kenhe uyarne ayakeme apale angkeketyenge. Yanhe-ngentyele anwerne akurne mpwarelheme tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre akurne-ilemele, anwerne-arle angkemenge arrpenhe areye-arlke akurne-ilemele anteme. Alenyele itethe anthurre akenge-ileme ampe akweke inteke-arle-ngentyele anwerne ilwetyeke-atwetye. Nthenhenge-ame anwerne nhenheke akaltye-irreke? Angkentye yanhe nhenge arrentye Satan-engentyele ure alkngenthe-arteke, tyerrtye ingkirreke ampemeke.

⁷ Tyerrtye areyele nanthe, pweleke, akngwelye, arrpenhe ingkirreke-arlke nterte-ilettyeke, thiye-arlke kere kwatye-arenye areye-arlke. ⁸ Kenhe arrangkwe anteyele alenye nterte-ilettyeke apale angkeketye. Alenye nhenhe antye apmwe-kenhe-arteke-arle. Arrangkwe anteyele renhe ayaketyeke nhenge mwerre-ante ware akwele akaltyele-anthetyeke angkeme, arrangkwe-arle! ⁹ Anwerne alenye nhenhele Ngkarte anwerneke-artweye tnaketyeke. Yanhe-ngentyele, alenye nhenhe ikwerele anwerne apale angkentye akngerre arrpenhe areyeke-arle itnenhe iltemele. Akurne anthurre kwenhe alakenhe! ¹⁰ Anwerne Ngkarte tnaketyeke. Yanhe-ngentyele, alenye anyente ikwerele anwerne arrpenhe areye ilteme itneke tyele angkemele lyete. Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, alakenhe kwenhe ayaketyeke! ¹¹ Nhenge kwatye mwerre apeke ngentyele aneme, kele irrkerteye anetyakenhele. Kwatye mwerre uthene kwatye irrkerteye uthene apintye anyentenge arratetyeke arrangkwele. Angwenhele apeke Jesus arratye itelareme angkentye mwerre angketyeke, re imerte angkentye akurne angketyale anemele. ¹² Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, ayenge awerrirraye! Anwerne kwenhe merne pmwerlpe arne utyerrke-ngentyele inetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Anwerne kwenhe merne utyerrke arne kripethe-ngentyele inetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Arrangkwe, alakenhe irretyakenhe anthurre. Awerrirraye, kwatye mwerre uthene kwatye irrkerteye uthene apintye anyentenge arratetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Angwenhele apeke Jesus arratye itelareme angkentye akurne angketyale anetyeke, re angkentye mwerre-ante ware angketyeke.

Angwenhe-ame angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke akaltye?

¹³ Angwenhe apeke-ame arrekhantherenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke akaltye anthurre? Re kwenhe mwerrentye anetyeke tnakelhetyale, ahele-irretyale, mwan-tyele anthenhe-anthenhe anetyeke. Arrpenhe areyele renhe aremele, itne itelaremele rarle tyerrtye mwerre anthurre-arle, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe arratyele atnyeneme. ¹⁴ Kele arrantherre apeke akwetethe ingkerte-ingkerte-irremele ahele-ahele akerrremele, nhenge mwantyele anthenhe-anthenhe anetyakenhele, kele imerte akaperte altywere ilelherretyale, arrantherre apeke-arle urrtirremele ware-arle, akaltye anthurre akwele. ¹⁵ Nthenhenge-ame arrantherre arne akurne nhenhe areyeke akaltye-irreke? Ngkartele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akertne-ngentyele

akurne akaltyele-anthetyakenhe akurne angketyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Apmere ahelhe nhenhenge arrantherre akaltye-irreke arrentye areye-ngentyele. ¹⁶ Nthenheke apeke tyerrtye areye ingkerte-ingkerte-irremele mwantyele antherretyakenhele, kele itne akalke-akalke anemele. Yanhe-ngentyele, itne akwete-ante apale alherlte-iweme, itne akurne arrpe-anenhe mpwarerlte-apemele.

¹⁷ Alakenhe-irreketyenge, Ngkarte apayuthnaye arrenhantherrenhe akaperte altywere-ilettyeke arrantherre arratyte anetyenhenge, Re arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke atwerretyale anetyeke kwenhe, mwerre anetyeke, aywerrkele awerrirretyeke, arrpenhe areye mwantye-mwantye-ilettyeke, arne mwerre arrpe-anenhe mpwaretyeke. Arrantherre imerte arratyte anteme angkemele arrpenhe areyeye akwetethe tnakelhetyakenhele. ¹⁸ Nhenge arrpenhe areye atwerremele apeke ahele-ahele angkerremele arrantherre itnenhe athathe-iweme itne anteme mwerrentye anetyeke. Ikwerenge anteme itne ipeltye-irretyenhenge mwerre artangetye-irremele anemele, alakenhe-arteke itne anemele Ngkarte akangketyeke mpwaremele.

4

Anwerne akurne areye impelhetyeke Ngkarte awerrirremele

¹ Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre ahele-ahele akerreme? Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre akwetethe ahele-ahele-irreme atwerremele ilterremele anteye? Arrantherre akwetethe arne areye mpwaretyeke akangkemele anetyeke, kenhe nhenhe areye akenhe Ngkarte-arle ahentye aneme arrantherre mpwaretyale anetyeke. Arrpenhe-ngare arrantherre arne anyente mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme, arrpenhe-ngare arrantherre arne arrpenhe mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme. Arrantherre arne mwerre areyeye akutne-arle arrantherre mpwaretyeke. ² Arrantherre kwenhe ahentye anthurre aneme arne areyeye tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-kenhe, kele arrantherre imerte itnenhe atwetyeke arrkernemele, arne nhenge areye inetyeke. Kenhe arrantherre iltye-ante anthurre akwete-arle. Arrantherre apele ingkerte-irreme arne areyeye tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-arle atnyenemeke. Arrantherre imerte itnekenge atwerretyeke irremele arne nhenhe areye itnekenge raketyeke. Kenhe arne nhenge areye arrantherre atnyenetyakenhe-arle arrantherre-arle ahentye aneme, arrantherre-arle Ngkarte apayuthnetyakenhe arne itneke. ³ Kele nhenge arrantherre Ngkarte apayuthnemele, arrantherre Renhe mwerrantye apayuthnetyakenhe. Arrantherre ankeye akngerrele-ante apayuthneme, nhenge arrantherre akwele anyentele uyerrelhe-ilettyenhenge, alakenhe arrantherre akwele akangkemele anetyeke.

⁴ Arrantherre kwenhe Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-irreke. Nhenge arrantherre apeke arne akurne arrpe-anenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele apentetyeke ahentye aneme, kele alakenhe irremele arrantherre Ngkarteke ahentye anetyakenhele Renhe ipmentye-iwemere. ⁵ Angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke Bible-nge apale itirreketye. Alakenhe-arle re angkeme: “Ngkartele Utnenge Ikwerenhe tyerrtye anwerneke-arlenge arrerneke anwernenge anetyeke anwerne-arle Ikwere-ante ahentye anthurre anetyenhenge.”

⁶ Ngkarte apele anwerneke akangkemele akwete-arle aneme. Alakenhe-arle re anwerneke angkeme angkentye Ikwerenhenge: “Tyerrtye angwenhe apeke-arle tnakelheme, re akwele akaltye anthurre, Ngkarte ikweretye ikerlte anthurre ikwere ye angketyakenhele. Kenhe tyerrtye nterte-arle anerle-aneme tnakelhetyakenhele kwenhe mwerre-arle anerle-aneme, Ngkarte-arle ikwere akangkentye anthurre-arle.”

Proverbs 3:34.

⁷ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte aywerrkele awaye ikwere ahele-ahele aketyale, mpwaraye iwenhe apeke-arle Re angkeme. Kenhe arrentye Satan arrekantherre-werne apetyerlenge arrkernetyeke renhe akwenpele awaye. Kele arrentyele

arrenhantherrenhe uye uterneme-arle, re anteme iparrpele impemele alheme. ⁸ Ngkarte itwe-werne apetyewarraye Re anteme arrekanttherre-werne itwe-werne apetyetyenhenge arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aremele. Akurne areye-aye, akurne ingkirreke impaye! Itirrentye arrekanttherrenhe akngarte-iwelhaye Ngkarte-ante awetyeke. Arratye renhe apenterlte-anaye! ⁹ Apure anthurre irremele akurne-arle mpwarekenge akangkemele anetyakenhe, alhwarrpe anthurre anerrirremetetye! Artnemele alhwarrpe-akerte anaye akurne-arle mpwarekenge! ¹⁰ Jesus-eke akaperte kwene-irraye, tnakelhetye-kwenyele, Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe utyerneme atnerre-iletienhenge.

Anwerne mwerre anetyeke tyele angketye-kwenye

¹¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, akengentye angkerretyale anaye. Nhenge arrantherre arrpenhe areyeke akengentye angkerlenghe, alakenhe arrantherre ayeye Ngkarte-kenheke akengentye angkeme. Arrantherre apeke alakenhe-arteke akengentye angkeme ayeye Ngkarte-kenheke, kele arrantherre renhe uyarne-arle arratye apenteme, arrangkwe. ¹² Ngkarte anyentele kwenhe anwernenhe angkentye antheke. Re-ante-arle itirrentye Ikwerenhe mpwaretyeke. Re anyentele-ante kwenhe anwernenhe itethe atnyenetyenhe. Kenhe arrpenhe areyeke akenhe Re anyentele-arle itirrentye mpwaretyenhe ure akngerreke iwemele, arrantherre kwenye. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne akangkelhe-ilerremele anetyeke tyele angketyale.

Anwerne akutne nthakenhe-arle irretyenheke ingwenthe

¹³ Arrantherre apeke alakenhe angkemele, “Arratye lyete, ingwenthe apeke anwerne alhemele apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne warrke mpwaretyeke apwerte mane inetyeke. Apmere arrpenhe yanhele anwerne akwete anthurre anetyenhe year arrpenheke-atwetye. Anwerne apwerte ngkweltye akngerre inetyenhe warrke-arle mpwareme-ngentyele.” ¹⁴ Alakenhe angketyale! Arrantherre akutne-arle! Arrantherre akutne-arle nthakenhe-arle irretyenhenge ingwenthe. Arrantherre kwenhe ure kwerte-arteke antyemele akweke ware, imerte iparrpe uyerremele. Alakenhe-arteke anwerne itethe aneme akweke ware imerte uyerremele. ¹⁵ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne alakenhe angketyeke, “Arratye kwenhe Ngkarte-arle Alartetye anwerne-kenhe. Re anwerneke itirremele, ingwenthe apeke anwerne akwete itethe anetyenhe. Yanhe-ngentyele anteme anwerne apmere arrpenhe-werne apeke alheme warrke-irretyeye Rarle itirremenge iperre.” ¹⁶ Arrantherre arratye anerrirraye, awethe tnakelhetyale! Nhenge arrantherre akwete tnakelherlenghe, Ngkarte arrekanttherre akangkentye kwenye-arle! ¹⁷ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, angwenhe apeke itirreme rarle akwele arratyentye aneme, kele arratyentye anerrirraye. Kele arrangkwenge apeke, arrantherre-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awetyakenhe-arle, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyenhe akurne-arle mpwarekenge!

5

Ngkarte apwerte mane akngerre-akerte areyeke itirretyenhe nthakenhe-arle itneke irretyenheke

¹ Kenhe ayenge angkeme apwerte mane akngerre anthurre-akerte areyeke-arle, lyete arrantherre kwenhe irnterre anthurre arrangketyeke! Urreke-arle arne akurne areye anteme arrekanttherre irretyenhenge. ² Arne ingkirreke arrantherre-arle lyete atnyeneme akwete-ante anetyakenhe, itne arrangkwe-irretyenhe. Itne apele arntirte-irretyenhe, interrke areyele mantere alkarle-arlike arrekanttherrenhe arlkwetyenhe. ³ Nhenge arrantherre alakenhe aremele, itelaraye Ngkartele kwenhe, ure alkngethe

akngerrele-arteke, arrenhantherrenhe kele uyerrelhe-iletienhe. Nhenge alakenhe-arteke irreme arrantherre-arle arne mwerre akngerre areye inekenge arrekantherre-arrpe atnyenemele, arrekantherre-arrpe akangkemele, arrpenhe areye anthetyakenhe. Arne mwerre nhenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe uyarne itetheke mpwareme. Kele, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre kwenhe lyete-ngentyele irnterre anthurre arrangketyeke.

⁴ Awerrirraye tyerrtye areye artnerlenge, arrekantherre-arle warrke-irretyarte areye. Arrantherre kwenhe itnenhe apwerte mane anthetyakenhe, arrangkwe. Arrantherre kwenhe itnenhene alhileke apwerte mane anthetyeke, arrantherre imerte apwerte mane itne-ketye atnyenemele. Warrkene yanhe areye, itne kwenhe Ngkarteke angketyame artnemele. Ngkarteke itnenhe aweme artnerlenge Rarle itnenhene awerle-arle-aneme, arrekantherre-akerte akengentye angkemenge. ⁵ Mantere areye-arlke, apwerte mane akngerre-arlke, merne akngerre-arlke atnyeneme-arle arrantherre akangkemele aneme. Kenhe arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke itirretyakenhe. Ngkarteke anteme arrenhantherrenhe atwetyeke, tyerrtyele pweleke antere akngerre-apenhe atweme-arteke, alakenhe-arteke. ⁶ Nhenhe-arlke itelaraye. Nhenge arrpenhe areye mwerrantye-arle aneme Ngkarte apentemele, urreke itnenhe atwetyehenge arrantherre itnenhe court-werne akngeke. Itne arrenhantherrenhe uyarne ayakeme mwantye-arle-iletieyke. Arrantherre kwenhe itnenhene ilpernemele iparrpele atweke, itne arrekantherre-ketye uyarne ilpelheme.

Anwerne Jesus-eke mwantye akarelhetyeke ilengareke re apetyalperlenge

⁷ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye. Ayenge awerrirraye! Nhenge apeke arrpenhe areye arrekantherre anhelhemele ahele iltemele itnenhe iltirtnetyale, akwenpe anaye ahele irretye-kwenyele, mwantye ware akarelhemele Jesus-eke, rarle apetyalpetyenheke. Artwe nhengeke itirraye merne lyapelhe-ilentye akngerre-arle. Re kwenhe annge ahelhe kweneke ngkernentye akngerre, kele imerte akarelhetyehenge annge ikwere lyapetyeke. Urreke, arne re akngerre anteme irremele kwatye akngerre ipenhe re akwete anteme ikwere akarelhemele merne arratetyeke. ⁸ Alakenhe akwele akarelhemele Jesus-eke artwe nhenge-arle merne ikwerenheke lyapetyeke akarelheke-arteke. Arratye kwenhe Jesus apetye-alpetyenhe ingwenhe ware.

⁹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, ayenge awerrirraye! Jesus kwenhe apetye-alpeme ingwenhe ware. Nhenge arrantherre apeke tyele angkerreme, kele Jesus arrekantherre itirremere arrenhantherrenhe alkgetherre iletienhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyele angkerretyale.

¹⁰ Artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerreke itirrewaraye, arrulenge itne angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerrirretyarte. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhe atwetyarte itne-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerlte-apetyartenge. Tyerrtye areyele itnenhe iltetyarte. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke itne nterte ware akarelhemele anetyarte Ngkarteke. Itne-arteke anerrirraye, itnenhe angwaremele.

¹¹ Ilanthetyarte-arle nhenge areye Ngkarteke mwantye akarelhetyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne angkeme itne-arle mwerrentye mpwareke. Alakenhe anteye artwe anyente Job arritnye itelaraye, akurne atningke ikwere irreke-arle, kenhe re akenhe Ngkarte akwetethe arratye apentetyarte. Yanhe-ngentyele Ngkarteke renhe awethe mwerre-ileke, imerte renhe anthirtnemele arne ingkirreke, atningke anthurre. Ngkarteke anwernenhe akangkemele antherle-aneme.

Anwerne arratye angkerretyeke

¹² Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, awerrirraye ayenge arrekantherre arratye angkeme. The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe ileme nhenge arrantherre arratye

angkerretyenhenge urrtyrretye-kwenyele. Unte apeke-arle tyerrtye arrpenheke uternelheme, alakenhe angketyale, “The apeke renhe mpwaretyakenhe aneme, Ngkartele ayenge atwetyenhe.” Nhenhe-arteke anteye angketyale, “The apeke renhe mpwaretyakenhe aneme, arrpenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenyele ayenge atwetyenhe.” Alakenhe angketyalaye! Ikwere arratyentye angkaye, “ye” apeke, “arrangkwe” apeke ware. Kenhe unte apeke-arle ikwere angkeme, arritnye arrpenhe angkemele, Ngkartele ngenhe awemere, ngenhe akurne-arle akemele.

Anwerne Ngkarteke angketyeke rlkerte areyeke

¹³ Nhenge arne akurne apeke arrekantherre irrerlenghe, nhenge angwenhe apeke alhwarrpe-irrerlenghe Ngkarteke angkaye. Kenhe arrpenhe arrantherre akenhe akangkentye-arle aneme areye atherremele-arlike, kele Ngkarteke alyelhemele anaye Renhe tnaketyeke. ¹⁴ Kele nhenge tyerrtye apeke rlkerte anemele, kele re akwele akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyeke yernetyeke itne ikwere Ngkarteke angketyeke. Ikwere imerte antere inemele renhe apernetyenhenge iltye-arlike arrernemele ikwere-arlike Jesus apayuthnemele renhe angkwerre-iwetyeke. ¹⁵ Nhenge alartetye tyatye-arenye areye itirreme anthurre Jesus-elarle artwe rlkerte nhenge angkwerre-iwetyeke, kele re imerte mwerre-arle irritnetyenhenge. Kele artwe rlkerte interle-aneme akurne-arle mpwareke, kele Ngkartele ikwere-ketyenge akurne urrparetyenhe. ¹⁶ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre ilelherretyeke akurne mpwareke-arle iperre. Arrekantherre-arrpe apayuthnetyeke rlkerte arrekantherrenhe uyerretyeke.

Nhenge tyerrtye Ngkarteke arraty anemele, kele re Ngkarte arne iwenhe apeke renhe apayuthnemele kele Ngkartele renhe aweme tyernemele anteme.

¹⁷ Artwe ilantheme-arle Elijah-eke itirrewarraye. Nhenhe re artwe anwerne-arteke anetyarte. Arrule anthurre re Ngkarteke arnterre angketyarte kwatye untheketye ayaketyeke. Kele, Ngkartele renhe aweke. Kwatyeke arrangkwe anthurre aneke-arle year urrpetyele atnyentye six-peleke-atwetye, arrangkwe-arle. ¹⁸ Yanhe-ngentyele, year arrpenhele Elijah-ele Ngkarte apayuthneke kwatye yernetyeke. Kele Ngkartele renhe aweke. Arraty anthurre kwatyele anheke, merne atherrke areye iparrpe lyapeke.

¹⁹⁻²⁰ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, ayenge awerrirraye! Kele arrekantherrenge anyente apeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe-arle renhe ipmentye-iweme ikwere-ketye impemele imerte iwerre arrpenhele alhemele, iwerre akurne-arle. Kele urreke, tyerrtye arrpenhele apeke renhe-arle Ngkarte-werne akngetye-alpeme, re tyerrtye nhenge itethe-werne atheke awethe akngetye-alpemere. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele renhe akayake-ilemele akurne-ketyenge awethe, kele re nhenge mwerre anetyenhenge ilweketyenge.

Kele, yanhe alakenhe ware.

1 Peter

Peter-elarle pipe arrekwele-iperre intelhe-ileke

Angkentye arrekwele-iperre Peter-kenhe

¹ Ayenge Peter, ayeye ilantheke-arle Jesus Christ-kenhe, re kwenhe ayenge yerneke tyerrtye areyeke angkentye ikwerenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke. The kwenhe pipe nhenhe intelhe-ileme arrekantherre nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle anemeke. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke nhenge tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke. Apmere arrekantherrenhe-arrpe impemele-arle alheke-iperre imerte apmere arlengewerne alhemele Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, Bythynia-werne-arlike arrantherre apmere yanhe ikwerele aneme anteme lyete arlengenyete-arteke. The kwenhe pipe nhenhe arrekantherre intelhe-ileme. ² Arrule anthurre Ngkarte kele itirreke-arle arrenhantherrenhe akngakemele atnyenetyeke nhenge Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke Utmenge Akngerre Ikwerenhele. Nhenhe kwenhe Re mpwareke arrantherre Jesus Christ awetyenhenge mpwareme-arlike nhenge iwenhe Rarle ileme. Jesus alhwele arrenhantherrenhe arlkngetyenhenge nhenge arne akurne ingkirreke arrantherre-arle mpwarekeke.

The arrekantherre Ngkarte apayuthneme Rarle mwantye-mwantye-ilettyenhenge arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke arrantherre mwerre anetyenhenge, nterte anetyenhenge utmenge atnerre-akerte.

Ngkartele arne impene renhe mwantyele atnyeneme alkere akertnele nhenge urrekeke Ikwerenhe areyeke

³ Ye, anwerne Anyikwe Alartetye Jesus Christ anwerne-kenhe-arle tnakewarreye, Rarle kwenhe anwerneke imernekenge nhenge nthakenhe-arle atnerte alhwarrpe akngerre anwernenhe akngarte-iwemele itethe alkarle antheke. Re Jesus Christ itethe-ilirtneke nhenge rarle ilweke-arle-iperre, alakenhe-anteye Re anwernenhe itethe-ilirtnetyenhe. Anwerne akangkeme anthurre anwerne-arle itelareme anwerne ilweke-arle-iperre Re kwenhe anwernenhe itethe-ilirtnetyenhe akwete-ante anetyeke. ⁴ Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne itelareme Rarle nhenge arne mwerre akngerre anthurre areye atnyeneme tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areyeke alkere akertnenge. Nhenhe kwenhe arne mwerre areye arntirte-irretyakenhe anetyenhe, nhenge akurne-irretyakenhe, nhenge uyerretyakenhele. ⁵ Ngkartele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe Utmenge Akngerre Ikwerenhele akayake-ileme mwantyele arntarntearemele arrantherre-arle Renhe-ante ware arratyete itelaremene. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe akayake-ileme ahelhe nhenhe uyerretyeke-atwetye. Kele Ngkartele anteme imernetyenhe nhenge nthakenhe-arle Re tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areye itetheke mpwaretyeke ingkirrekele anteme aretyenhenge. ⁶ Arrantherre kwenhe akangkemele anthurre anetyenhe iwenhenge-arle Ngkartele mpwarerlengene. Nhenge arne akurne atningke arrekantherre irrekenge, nhenge akweke-ulkere ware anteme arrantherre apeke anteme arrule ulkere-arle alhwarrpe awelheme. Kele mwerre-arle. Alakenhe arrule ulkere-arle ware. Arrantherre kwenhe akwete akangkemele anetyeke nhenhe ikwerele ureke. ⁷ Yanhe kwenhe alakenhe-arteke re aneme nhenge arne akurne areye-arle arrekantherre irrekenge, Ngkartele kwenhe itelaretyeke ahentye aneme arrantherre apekele Renhe akwete arratyete itelaretyenhenge. Kele Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arrkerneme arerle-anemele alakenhe itirremele, "Itne apeke Ayenge akwete arratyete itelaremele, itne apeke atyenge alknwirretyenhe." Gold-eke itirraye arne yanhe-arle akwete-ante anetyakenhenge, kenhe tyerrtye areyele arne renhe inemele tyampiteke-arleke arrernemele

ureke anteme arrernemele urinpe-irretyeke renhe arrkernetyeke nhenge mwerre-arle akwele anemeke. Alakenhe anteye akwele Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe arrkerneme nhenge arrantherre apekele renhe akwete arratyete itelaremeke nhenge akurne-arle arrekhantherre irrerlenghe. Nhenge arrantherre apeke renhe akwete arratyete itelareme kele yanhe mwerre anthurrele arrantherre kwenhe-arle gold-enge atyeperre anthurre ulkere Ngkarteke, arrantherre akwete-ante anetyenhenge. Re kwenhe alakenhe mpwareme, nhenge Christ ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalperlenghe re arrenhantherrenhe aretyenhe Ngkarte akwete apeke-arle arratyete itelaremeke Re arrenhantherrenhe tnaketyenhenge Ngkarteke ilemele arrantherre-arle mwerre anemeke. ⁸ Arrantherre Jesus-eke ahentye aneme, kele anteyele arrantherre renhe aretyakenhe. Arrantherre renhe-ante ware akwete arratyete itelaremele, lyete kwenhe arrantherre renhe aretyakenhe aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre akangkemele anthurre aneme. ⁹ Arrantherre kwenhe akaltye aneme Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-aneme atnyenemele arrantherre-arle Jesus-ante ware arratyete itelarerlte-anemenge.

¹⁰ Arrule anthurre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele intelhe-ileke nhenge arne mwerre nhenhe-akerte Ngkartele-arle arrekhantherre urreke mpwaretyenhe. Itne kwenhe akaltye anetyakenhe nhenge nthakenhe rarle Ngkartele tyerrtye anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke Christ arratyete itelarerlte-anemeke areye-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne arnterre anthurre itirretyarte nhenge iwenhe-akerte-arle Ngkarte itneke angketyarte. ¹¹ Utmenge Christ-kenhe kwenhe itneke-arleke irrpetyarte, itnenhe iletarte Christ-arle uyarne anthurre itirretyenhe ilwemele anteme. Re kwenhe itneke iletarte, “Ngkarte kwenhe arne areye arrekwele-ulkere ware mpwaretyenhe tyerrtye areyeke itnenhe akangkentye mpwaretyenhe nhenge Christ apetyerlenghe.” Yanhe ikwere-iperrele, itne itirretyarte, “Ilengare apeke-ame Ngkartele tyerrtye yanhe areye itetheke mpwaretyenhe? Nthakenhe-arle-ame itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhe?” Itne akenhe akutne-arle aneme. ¹² Itne awethe apayuthneme, “Angkentye yanhe-ame anwerneke?” Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe itneke akethe ilekeke, “Arrangkwe, angkentye yanhe arrenpenhe areyeke.”

Lyete ulkere anteme, Ngkartele kwenhe Utmenge Ikwerenhe antheme tyerrtye arrenpenhe areye, Ngkartele Utmenge yanhe alkere-ngentyele yerneke. Tyerrtye yanhe areyele Utmenge yanhele Angkentye Mwerre Christ-akerte arrekhantherre ileke. Kenhe alkere-arenye areyele-arle kwenhe awethe-ame-awethe akaltye-irretyeke ahentye aneme Angkentye Mwerre nhenheke.

Iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerlte-aneme Ngkarte akangkentye mpwaretyeke

¹³ Arelhewarraye. Ayene-ilelhaye arne akurne mpwareme-ketye. Ngkarteke akwetethe itirrewarraye, atheke anthurre irraye urrekeke anteme Re arrenhantherrenhe arne mwerre areye anthetyenhe. Ye, nhenge Jesus Christ ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyemele, Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe arne mwerre ingkirreke anthetyenhenge. ¹⁴ Akwetethe mpwarerlte-anaye nhenge iwenhe-arle Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe mpwarerlte-anetyeke ahentye anemeke arrantherre-arle kwenhe Ikwerenhe anemenge. Arne akurne yanhe areye mpwaretyale anaye nhenge arrantherre arrwekele mpwaretyarte. Arrantherre itelareme, urreke arrantherre nhenge Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhenge, arrantherre kwenhe akaltye anetyakenhe aneke ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte. Arne akurne iwenhe apeke ikwere arrantherre itirretyarte, arrantherre kwenhe akwetethe akurne mpwaretyarte. Kele, alakenhe awethe itirretyale anaye. ¹⁵ Ngkarte kwenhe mwerre anthurre aneme, arrantherre-inpe kwenhe mwerre anthurre anetyeke Rarle arrenhantherrenhe akngakekenghe

Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke. Nhenge arne ingkirreke arrantherre mpwaremele akngakelhomele anaye nhenge arne akurne areye-ketye. ¹⁶ Arrule anthurre arrpenhele Bible-ke intelhe-ileke nhenge iwenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeke-akerte,

“Arrantherre, arratyete anthurre anaye, arne akurne areye-ketye untyeme anaye, Ayenge-arle kwenhe arratyete anthurre anerlenghe, Ayenge-arle arne akurne areye-ketye untyeme anemenge.” *Leviticus 11:44-45, 19:2.*

¹⁷ Nhenge arrantherre apeke Ngkartekte angkemele, renhe Akngeye arrekhantherrenhe aketyeke. Re kwenhe tyerrtye areye court-ele ngkernetyenhe mwantyele aretyeke itneke itirremele nhenge angkentye anyentenge ularre. Re kwenhe arne ingkirreke itirretyenhe itne-arle mpwarekeke nhenge mwerre apeke nhenge akurne apeke. Nhenge Re tyerrtye areye aremele mwerre mpwarerlenghe Re akangkemele, nhenge Re tyerrtye areye aremele arne akurne mpwarerlenghe Re akangkentye anetyakenhele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Ngkartenge ularre anetyeke Renhe akwetethe tnakerlente-anetyeke nhenge Alartetye arrekhantherrenhe-arle Re anemenge. ¹⁸ Urreke arrantherre Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenenge, arrantherre kwenhe iwerre apentetyarteke-athene nhenge arrekwenyene areye-artekele. Angkentye itnekenhe apentemele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwaretyakenhe-arle aneke. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe Ikwere-werne utepelhe-ilirtneke. Re arrenhantherrenhe Ikwere-werne akngetye-alpeke arrenhantherrenhe ayakeke iwerre akurne-ketye. Nthakenhe-arle-ame Re arrenhantherrenhe ayakeke? Kele, Re arrenhantherrenhe gold-ele apeke silver-ele apeke inetyakenhe-arle. Arne gold uthene silver uthene yanhe areye uyerreme. ¹⁹ Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe ineke Ikwere-arrpe anetyeke nhenge alhwe Christ-kenhele, alhwe nhenge arne arrpenhe ingkirreke mwerre akngerre ulkere. Ye, Christ re kwenhe yepetye akwerrke-arteke aneke nhenge arne akurne-arlike atnyenetyakenhe, arrangkwe, re anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke. ²⁰ Urreke Ngkartele apmere ahelhe nhenhe mpwaretyenenge, Re Jesus akngakeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyetyeke nhenge Ikwerenhe areye itetheke mpwaretyeke. Kenhe ahelhe nhenhe akenhe urreke-ulkere uyerretyenhe. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe Jesus arrekhantherre imerneke, Re ingkirrekeke piwelhemele ilwetyeke apetyeke. ²¹ Ngkartele Christ itethe-ilirtneke renhe akemelhe-ilemele nhenge uyerreke-arle-iperre renhe anteme alkere akertneke arrernemele, lyete anteme re yanhe ikwerele aneme Alartetye anwerne ingkirreke anthurreke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Ngkarte arratyete itelarerlente-aneme, atnerrele yanhe arratyete itelaremele. Rarle arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwarekenge Re arrenhantherrenhe itethe-ilirtnetyenhe arrantherre uyerreke-arle-iperrele.

Ngkarte aywerrkele awerrirraye Rarle arrenhantherrenhe akngakerlenghe

²² Lyete-ulkere anteme arrantherre arne akurne-ketye untyeme-irreke-arle arratyete mwerre anteme Ngkartekte aneme arrantherre-arle kwenhe angkentye arratyete Ikwerenhe aweke nhenge Jesus-akerte arrantherre mpwareke-arlike arne nhenge iwenhe-arle Re arrekhantherre ileke. Lyete anteme arrantherre arrpenhe yanhe areyeke ahentye aneme Jesus-arle arratyete itelaremeke anteye, itnenhene akwetethe arntarnte-aremele. Kele lyete anteme the arrenhantherrenhe ileme akangkelhe-ilerretyeke, akwetethe mwantye arntarnte-arerremele anetyeke. ²³ The arrenhantherrenhe nhenhe mpwaretyeke apayuthneme arrantherre-arle awekenge-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe, Renhe arratyete itelareke lyete anteme arrantherre itethe alkarle atnyeneme Ngkarte-kenhe ampe areye irreke-arle. Angkentye yanhele kwenhe utnenge anpeme re uyerretyakenhe anemele, re akwete-ante anemele. Arrantherre kwenhe akweke intekeke-amparre akngeye ngkwinhe-ngentyele, meye

ngkwinhe-ngentyele-arlike nhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye-arle, kenhe tyerrtye yanhe ikwere-atherre-ngentyele-arle ilwetyenhenge. Kenhe lyete anteme Ngkarte kwenhe Akngeye arrekhantherrenhe aneme, Re kwenhe akwete-ante aneme, alakenhe-arteke anteye arrantherre akwete-ante anetyenhenge anteye.

²⁴ Arrule anthurre arrpenhele Bible-ke alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

“Tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre arrule-ulkere aneme, ilwemele anteme, name-arteke arrule-ulkere aneme, ilwemele anteme.

Itne nhenge mwerre akngerre aneme akweke ware nhenge antethe-arteke mwerre akngerre aneme akweke ware.

Name re anteme antyerrke-irremele, antethe areye anteme ilwemele-arle, alak-enhe anteye anteme tyerrtye ingkirreke itethe aneme urreke-ulkere, imerte ilwemele-arle.

²⁵ Kenhe Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe yanhe-arteke anetyakenhe, Re kwenhe akwete-ante anetyenhe.”

Isaiah

40:6-8.

Angkentye nhenge kwenhe Angkentye Mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte nhenge itne-arle arrekhantherre ilekeke.

2

¹ Kele, lyete-ngentyele arrantherre kwenhe arne akurne mpwaretyale anetyeke. Urrtyirremele iletyle, arrantherre apeke iwerre apaleke alheme, urrtyirremele ilelhetyalaye tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke angkemele nhenge arrantherre-arle akwele mwerre anemeke. Nhenge arrantherre areme tyerrtye angwenhele apeke renhe arne mwerre mpwarerlenge ingkerte-irretyale anaye, tyele angketyale anaye, nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arle itne-arrpe aneme-akerte, kele arrantherre mwerre anaye. ² Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awetyeke ahentye anthurre anerrirraye ikwere akaltye-irretyeke, arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle ampe akwerrke rarle nhenge werlatye mikwe-kenhe antywetyeke ahentye anemeke, akwetethe antywerle-anemele, alakenhe renhe. Arrantherre itelareme ampe akweke nhengele akwetethe werlatye antywerle-anemele amangkemele lterrke anteme irremele, alakenhe-arteke kwenhe arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke itirrerlte-anetyeke ikwere akaltye-irremele anetyeke, Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe utnenge itethe akwete atnyenetyenhenge. ³ Angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke akwete ahentye anerlte-anaye arrantherre-arle kwenhe renhe arrkerneke-arle lyete anteme akaltye aneme Jesus-elarle anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme.

Anwerne Jesus-eke akwete itwe-irrerlte-anetyeke

⁴ Arrantherre Jesus-werne akwete apetyewarraye. Re kwenhe apwerte-arteke, anwerneke itethe anemele. Apwerte yanhe artentye akngerre areyele impeke renhe akurne akwele itirremeke-athene. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe apmere artetyeke ahentye-anemele nhenge Re apwerte impene anthurre aremele, Re renhe ineke arrernemele. ⁵ Arrantherre kwenhe utnenge itethe Ngkarte-ngentyele ineke, nhenge apwerte areye-arteke anteyele itethe-arle anemeke. Kele Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngeme ingkirreke apurtelhe-ilemele nhenge apmere artetyeke Utnenge Akngerre-arle anemeke-arleke. Arrantherre tyerrtye Ngkartele-arle akngakemele akalkelhe-ileme kwertengerle tyatye-arenye Ikwerenhe anetyeke, nhenge yanhe-ngentyele arrantherre arne tyeperre areye akngetyenhenge, kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areyele nhenge arrule anthurre kere akngetyemele Ngkarteke itetyarte, alakenhe yanhe-arteke. Nhenge arne yanhe areye akngetyemele arrantherre nhenge aywerrke anthurrele mpwaremele. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe areke-arle iperrele akangkemele-arle aneme arrantherre-arle Renhe utyernemele tnakemenge, Jesus

Christ arratyte itelaremele. ⁶ Arrule anthurre tyerrtyele Bible-ke alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

“The kwenhe akngakemele apwerte impene anthurre metyeke arrerneke apmere lterrke anthurre artetyeke apmere Zion-ele.

Nhenge tyerrtyele apeke arratyte itelaremele artwe-arle nhenge apwerte anemeke-arteke, kele re tnetyenhenge-arle apure anetyakenhele Ngkartenge ularre.” *Isaiah 28:16.*

⁷ Ye, apwerte yanhe kwenhe Jesus Alartetye aneme, kenhe arrantherre akenhe renhe-arle arratyte itelaremele nhenge rarle kwenhe tyeperre anthurre anemeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe renhe awetyakenhele, apale itirremele rarle akwele akurne anemeke-athene. Nhenhe kwenhe ayeye re-anteye tyerrtyele-arle Bible-ke arrule anthurre alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

“Kenhe apwerte renhe-arle urrkapentye akngerre itne akethe-werne iwerrirreke, kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe apwerte nhenge apmere anthurreke arrerneke, apwerte yanhe nhenge arrpenhe ingkirrekenge mwerre akngerre anthurre ulkere aneke!” *Psalms 118:22.*

⁸ Ayeye arrpenhe aneme apwerte yanhe ikwere-akerte tyerrtyele-arle arrule intelhe-ileke-anteye Bible-ke alakenhe,

“Apwerte nhenhele tyerrtye atningke atyelpelhe-ilettyeke.

Apwerte nhenhele itnenhe atyelpelhe-ilettyeke ahertatyte alhemele itnyetyeke.” *Isaiah 8:14.*

Tyerrtye yanhe areyele ingke itnekenhele apwerte ltare atweme tyelpelhe-ilelhemele ahertatyte alhemele itnyetyenhe anteme itne-arle kwenhe Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awetyakenhenge, mpwaretyakenhele iwenhe-arle Re itnenhe mpwaretyeke ilemeke. Nhenhe anteme Ngkarte arrule anthurre itirreke nthakenhe-arle irretyenheke.

⁹ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe alakenhe-arteke anetyakenhe. Kenhe Ngkartele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke arratyte anerrirrettyeke. Arrantherre ingkirreke anteme kwertengerle tyatye-arenye Ikwerenhe areye aneme, warrke-irrerlte-anemele Ngkarte Alartetyeke. Arrantherre kwenhe tyerrtye nhenge areye Ngkartele-arle akalkelhe-ileme Ikwere-arrpe. Arratyte re kwenhe arrantherre aneme Ngkarte-kenhe areye. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke, yanhe-ngentyele kwenhe arrantherre tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ilettyeke nhenge arne mwerre areye-akerte Rarle arrekantherre mpwarekeke. Urreke arrantherre Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhenge, arrantherre Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyakenhele anetyarte, arrangkwe-arle. Nhenge arrantherre alkngge pwenge-arteke aneke apmere ingwemertele. Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme, Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke angkemele, Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke apmere ingwemerte-ngentyele akngetyeke nhenge alkngenthele anetyeke. ¹⁰ Urreke Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhenge, arrantherre Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Lyete anteme arrantherre arratyte Ikwerenhe areye aneme. Arrekwele-arle, arrantherre akutne anetyarte, arrantherre itelaretyakenhe Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye mwantyele arntarnte-areme-arle. Lyete anteme arrantherre itelareme Rarle arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremeke.

Ngkarte-kenhe areyele government-eke alartetye areye awetyeke

¹¹ Ye, atyewe atyinhe areyaye, arrantherre ipenye areye-arle ahelhe arrekantherrenhe areyeke anetyakenhe, ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre arnterre angkeme alakenhe, “Arne akurne iwenhe apeke ikwere arrantherre itirreme mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme, kele impaye, mpwaretyale anaye! Itirrentye akurne yanhe areyele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe akurne mpwaretyeke arrkernemele. Kele alakenhe anteme irreketye, akurne yanhe areyeke itirrettyale anaye arrantherre-arle kwenhe ahelhe nhenhele aneme arlte urrpetyeke-atwetye ware akwete nhenge

ipenye-arteke, apmere mwerre akngerre nhenge-werne alhetyeke akarelhemele.”
¹² Arrantherre kwenhe arrpenhe areyenge anepaneme nhenge Ngkarteke akutne areyenge, itne arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arerlte-aneme. Kele arne mwerre akwete mpwarerlte-anaye. Kele anteye apeke-arle itne urrtyekele-iweme angkemele arrantherre-arle iwerre apalele anemeke. Kele ipmeyewe. Mwerre akwete anerlte-anaye iwerre arratyele! Urreke anteme nhenge Ngkarte apetyerlenge ingkirreke court-eke ngkernetyeke itneke itirretyenhenge, itne itelaretyenhe arrantherre-arle mwerre anetyarte tyerrtye areyeke itne anteme Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyenhe.

¹³⁻¹⁴ Arrantherre kwenhe Alartetye Jesus Christ-kenhe aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre aywerrkele awerrirremele anetyeke alartetye ingkirreke apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle aneme areye. Arrantherre itelareme alartetye-arle apmere nhenge Rome-arenye anemeke, re kwenhe apmere arrpe-anenheke alartetye, re artwe areye yerneke nhenge alartetye anteye anetyeke apmere arrpe-anenhele anetyeke. Re itnenhe ileke tyerrtye areye arriletyeke nhenge arne akurne-arle mpwarekenge, tnaketyeke yanhe areye-arle arne mwerre mpwaremeke. ¹⁵ Ngkarte kwenhe arrekantherre ahentye aneme arne mwerre mpwaremele anetyeke nhenge tyerrtye yanhe areye-arle Ngkarteke akutne anemeke imerte arrenhantherrenhe aremele itne apeke anteme uyarne urrtyirreme arrekantherre-akerte, arrenhantherrenhe ilpernemele arne akurne-arle mpwaremenge. ¹⁶ Ye, Ngkarteke arne mwerre akwete mpwaremele anerlte-anaye. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe uternetyakenhe Ikwere warrke-irretyeke. Arrantherre kwenhe Renhe aywerrkele awemele Ikwere warrke-irremele. Alakenhe angkeme-ketye, “Alartetye-kwenye-arle anwerne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke.” Kenhe arrangkwe-arle akenhe, alakenhe itirretyale anaye arrantherre-arle kwenhe warrkene Ngkarte-kenhe aneme arrantherre kwenhe Ikwere mwerre anetyeke. ¹⁷ Arrantherre kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ikirrentye angketyeke. Akangkemele anetyeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke itnenhe arntarnte-aremele anetyeke. Itelaraye, Ngkarte kwenhe impene anthurre aneme, Ikwere-akerte apale angketyale anaye. Arrantherre itelareme alartetye nhenge Rome-arenye, renhe awemele anaye, ikwere ahele-irretyale anaye.

Ayeye artwe warrkene areye-akerte

¹⁸ Warrkene areye, arrantherre kwenhe akwetethe awerlte-anetyeke alartetye arrekantherrenheke mpwarerlte-anaye iwenhe-arle itne arrenhantherrenhe mpwaretyeke ileme. Arrpenheme apeke kwenhe warrke-irreme alartetye mwerrenge, nhenge yanhe areyeke arrenhantherrenhe-arle mwantyele arntarnte-aremenge. Kenhe arrpenheme apeke arrekantherre ahele angkerle-aneme. Arrantherre kwenhe awetyeke akwete alartetye ingkirreke. ¹⁹ Alartetye arrekantherrenhe apeke ahele-irreme-ketye arrenhantherrenhe ware atwemele. Kele, nhenge alakenhe re apeke anerlengge Ngkarteke itirremele akwete anaye alartetye arrekantherrenheke akwete mwerre warrke-irremele anaye ahele-irretye-kwenye. Nhenge Ngkartele anteme aremele arrenhantherrenhe yanhe renhe mpwarerlenge Re arrekantherre akangkemele-arle aneme. ²⁰ Alartetye arrekantherrenhe re apeke arrenhantherrenhe atweme arrantherre-arle apeke arne akurne apeke mpwarekenge. Yanhe kele mwerre-arle aneme, arrantherre kwenhe tnakelhetyale anetyeke Ngkarte-arle kwenhe akangketyakenhenge nhenge arrantherre apeke arne akurne mpwarerlenge. Kenhe alartetye arrekantherrenhe re apeke arrenhantherrenhe anhelhemele ware atwerlengge kele ware warrke-irremele anaye, alwirretyale ikwere ahele-irretyale anaye, Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe areme Re kele akangkemele-arle aneme angkemele anteme arrantherre-arle mwerre anemeke. ²¹ Itelarerrirraye, nhenge Christ-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhele aneke renhe kwenhe kwarneke anthurre arrekantherre nhenge yanhe-ngentye arrantherre re-arteke anetyenhenge. Ngkartele

kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke Jesus arteke-anteye anetyeke ikwere mwerre anetyeke. Kele, nhenge arrenhantherrenhe apeke kwarname anthurre Jesus-arteke anteye, kele arrantherre re-arteke anteyele anerlte-aneme. ²² Tyerrtye arrpenhele Bible-ke arrule anthurre alakenhe intelhe-ileke angkemele Jesus Christ-ele-arle kwenhe arne akurne mpwaretyakenhe aneke. Re urrtye iletakenhele aneke. ²³ Nhenge itne ikwere anhelhemele angkentye akenge ikwere-akerte angkerreke re itneke angkirtnetyakenhele aneke. Nhenge itne renhe atwerrirreke re itnenhene akwanthe-irremele atwirtnetyakenhele aneke. Re kele Ngkarte-ante ware-arle itelareke, Re akarelheke urrekeke nhenge Ngkarte-arle itnenhe court-eke ngkernetyenhe angkemele itneke nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhenge. ²⁴ Ye, nhenge Jesus Christ arne arntarlkweke ilweke, arne akurne areye-arle anwerne mpwarekenge. Re kwenhe nhenhe renhe mpwareke anwerne mwerre anetyenhenge Ngkarteke nhenge iwerre akurne alhetyale anetyeke, anwerne ahentye-kwenye-arle arne akurne mpwaretyeke. Ye, Jesus Christ kwarneke anwerneke yanhe-ngentye anteme Ngkarteke anwernenhe ingkirreke itetheke mpwaretyenhenge. ²⁵ Urreke arrantherre Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhenge, arrantherre kwenhe yepe-yepe aparlpe-irreke-arle areye-arteke anetyarte. Arrantherre-arle apatemele anteme aneke. Lyete anteme aneme, Jesus Christ-ele arrenhantherrenhe ikwere-werne akngetye-alpeke. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-areme nhenge yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-aremele-arteke.

3

Anewarte atherre nthakenhe-arle-irrerle-anerretyeke-akerte

¹⁻² Arelhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye, artwe anewe arrekantherrenheke aywerrkele mpwaretyeke itne ilerlenghe, warrkenele aywerrke mpwareme-arteke alartetye ikwerenhele ilerlenghe. Arrpenheme apeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe anetyakenhe, kele mwerre-arle. Itneke arratyentye anetyeke, itnenhe mwerre mpwaremele. Ngkarte-akerte itneke angkemele. Kenhe itnenhe akwete uternetyale Jesus aratyete itelaretyeke itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe aremenge mwerre arratyete akwete anerlenghe-arle, mwantye-arle Ngkarteke itirrerlte-aneme. Yanhe-ngentye anewe arrekantherrenhe-inpe anteme Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhenge arrekantherrenge ularre.

³ Arelhe areye awerrirraye. Arrantherre mwerre akngerre ilelhemele mpwarelhetyale, nhenge akaperte alte iwelhemele arne mwerre akngerre areye alteke arrernemele. Arne amulte-kenhe areye arrernelhetyale, ite-kenhe-arlke mantere mwerre akngerreke irrpetyale apwerte mane akngerrele-arle inekeke ngenhe artwele akwele aretyenhenge. ⁴ Arrantherre apeke mwerre akngerre anthurre anetyeke ahentye aneme arrantherre nterte anetyeke utnenge mwantye-akerte. Nhenge Ngkarteke anteme arrenhantherrenhe areme Re akangkemele anetyenhe. ⁵ Alakenhe renhe arelhe arrwekelenye areyele, Ngkarte arratyete itelareke-arle areye, mwerre akngerre-ilelhewarretyarte. Itne-arle anewe itnekenhe awerrirretyarte mpwaremele-anteye iwenhe-arle itne ilemenge. ⁶ Arrantherre itelareme arelhe nhenge Sarah artwe nhenge Abraham-eke anewe re alakenhe-arteke anetyarte renhe awemele aywerrkele mpwaretyarte re ilekenghe. Re-inpe renhe iletartye alartetye ikwerenhe. Kele arelhe arrantherre apeke Ngkarteke mwerre anemele, atere-irretyale anetyeke, kele arrantherre Sarah-arteke-arle aneme anteme.

⁷ Artwe anewe-akerte areye, arrantherre itelareme anewe arrekantherrenhe lterreke anetyakenhe-arle arrantherre-arteke, kele itnekenge apurte mwerre anetyeke. Itneke mwantye angkeme. Ayenge alakenhe angkeme Ngkarteke-arle artwe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge, artwe ware-ware itetheke mpwareme, Re arelhe areye-arlke

itetheke mpwaretyenhe itne ingkirreke akwete-ante anerlte-anetyenhenge. Kenhe artwele apeke akenhe anewe ikwerenhe atweme ikwere apeke akurne anemele re anteme Ngkarteke angketyeke ahentye aneme, kele Ngkartele renhe awetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle.

Mwerre akwete anetyeke, awerrirretyale nhenge arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe arlkarentye-ilerleng

⁸ The ayeye nhenhe uyerrelhe-iletayeke tharle arrenhantherre intelhe-iletayame. Arrantherre itirrentye anyente atnyenetyeke, yewe angkerremele. Mwantye-mwantye-ilerremele anaye, atyeye areyele-arteke. Tnakelhetyale anaye, arntarnte-arerremeletetye. ⁹ Nhenge arrpenhele apeke arrenhantherrenhe akurne mpwarerleng renhe akurne mpwarirtnetyale anaye. Arrpenhe apeke arrekantherre ahele angkerleng, itneke alakenhe-anteye ahele angkirtnetyale. Kele arrantherre Ngkarte apayuthnetyeke itnenhe mwerre arntarnte-aretyeke, Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe akngakemele arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke alhileke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeye mwerre anetyeke. ¹⁰ Arrule anthurre arrpenhele Bible-nge alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

“Unte apeke akangkemele mwerre anetyeke ahentye aneme,
akengentye angketyale anetyeke,
urrtyirremele-arlike iletaye, arratyete-ante ware angkaye.

¹¹ Akurne-ketyenge untyeme-irrerlte-anetyeke arne mwerre-ante ware mpwaraye, ingkirrekenge ipeltye-irretyeke tyenye anthurre!

¹² Ye, Ngkartele mwantyele arntarnte-aremele tyerrtye areye-arle Ikwere arratyete aneme,
itne apeke Renhe apayuthnemele Re itnenhe aweme.

Re akenhe untyeme-arle-irreme akurne-arle mpwareme areye-ketyenge, Re itnenhe awetyakenhe.”

Psalm 34:12-16.

¹³ Nhenge arrantherre apeke akwetethe mwerre anetyeke ahentye aneme, kele tyerrtye arrpenhele anteme arrenhantherrenhe arlkarentye-iletayakenhe aneme. ¹⁴ Nhenge arratyete apeke tyerrtyete arrenhantherrenhe arlkarentye-ileme arrantherre-arle arratyete mwerre mpwarerleng, arrantherre akangkemele akwete-arle anetyeke. Atere-irretyale anetyeke tyerrtye areye-ketye-arle arrenhantherrenhe arlkarentye-ilemenge; arnterre itirretyale nhenge urreke arne akurne areye arrekantherre irrerleng. ¹⁵ Kele, Jesus Christ tnakewarreyeke tyenye anthurre Rarle alartetye itethe arrekantherrenhe anerleng. Arrpenhe areyele apeke arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnemele, “Iwengenge-arle-ame arrantherre Jesus akangkemele arratyete itelareme?” Kele itneke akethele iletayeke anaye akwetethe mwantyele ilemele itne itelaretyenhenge Jesus-arle Alartetye anwerne-kenhe aneme.

¹⁶ Ye, itne apeke arrekantherre ahele angkerleng akurnentye angkemele apeke arrekantherre-akerte arrantherre-arle Christ apentemenge, itneke ahele irrirtnetyale anaye. Mwerre nhenge mpwaraye. Itne apeke arrekantherre anhelheme, kele ipmeyewe. Kele akngarte-iwelheke-arle iperre itne apeke itelaremele apure-irremele angkentye itnekenhe-ketye arrantherre-arle arratyete mwerre anerlte-anerleng.

¹⁷ Itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe atweme arrantherre-arle akurne mpwarekenge. Kele mwerre-arle. Itne apeke-arle arrenhantherrenhe atweme arrantherre-arle arratyete mwerre anemenge. Kele nhenge Ngkartele itnenhe aremele nthakenhe-arle itne arrenhantherre mpwarekenge Re arrekantherre akangkeme-arle arrantherre-arle akwetethe mpwaremenge iwenhe-arle Re ilekeke.

¹⁸ Jesus Christ-eke itirrewarraye, re kwenhe anyente-ngare ware ilweke akurne urrparyeteke arrantherre-arle mpwareke-arle, warrke anteme ikwerenhe uyerreke.

Re akenhe tyerrtye arne akurne mpwarenty akngerre kwenye-arle, re piwel-hemele ilweke tyerrtye areyeke akurne-arle mpwarekenge, re arrenhantherrenhe Ngkartenge ipeltye-ilettyehenge. Itne renhe atweke tyerrtye ikwerenhe ilweke anteme, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe utnenge ikwerenhe-arle itethe-ilirtneke. ¹⁹ Ngkartele-arle utnenge ikwerenhe itethe-ilirtneke-arle iperre, Jesus kwerrene yanhe areyeke ilettyeke alheke anteme akarelhetyamenge areyeke-arle, itne-arle jail kwenele-arteke anetyamenge. Itne akarelheme apmere utnenge ilweke-arle areye-kenhe-arle aneme ikwerele. ²⁰ Utnenge nhenhe areye aneme tyerrtye arrule-arle Ngkarteke irlpe awelhetyakenhe anetyarte. Itne-arle itethe anetyarte nhenge Noah-elarle boat akngerre renhe mpwaretyamenge. Kele Ngkarte nterte ware akarelhetyarte itne akurnenge untyeme-irretyeke imerte Ikwere-werne utepe-irremele, kele itne alakenhe mpwaretyakenhe-arle aneke. Re anteme itnenhe ingkirreke kwatye akngerreke-arleke piweke atwemele ilwetyeke-ante. Tyerrtye eight-pele ware boat akngerre ikwere antyerlte-alheke. Kwatye akngerrele boat akngerre renhe utyerneke Ngkartele tyerrtye urrpetye yanhe areye ware itetheke mpwareke kwatye akngerre-ketye. ²¹ Kele, alakenhe anteme Ngkartele anwernenhe itetheke mpwareme. Nhenge anwerne angwenhe apeke renhe areme arrpenhe kwatyeke akwernemenge renhe baptise-eme-ilettyeke, anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle renhe itetheke mpwareke-arle. Anwerne kwatyeke irrpetyakenhe yenpe-ante ware anwerne-kenhe ahelhe-ante alhewelhetyeke. Arrangkwe, anwerne kwatyeke irrpeme anwerne-arle Jesus arratye itelaremunge Ngkarte alhileke-arlike arratye anetyeke, anwerne Ikwerenge arrekwele apure-kwenye tetyeke ahentye aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme-arle anwerne kwatyeke irrpeme. Ngkartele anwernenhe itetheke mpwareme Jesus Christ-enge rarle anwerneke itethe-irrekenge ilweke-arle-ngentyele. ²² Arrantherre itelareme Jesus-arle akeme-irreke-arle alpeke alkere-werne, re anteme Ngkarte itwele, akwe-arratyele. Yanhe ikwerele anteme re alkere-arenye ingkirrekeke alartetye aneme, utnenge ngangkere akngerre-akerte areye-arlike alkerele-arle anerlte-aneme.

4

Nhenge arrpenhe areyele apeke arrenhantherrenhe atwemele, Christ-arteke itirrewarraye

¹ Ye, arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle artwe areyele-arle Christ atweke renhe kwarnemele anthurre re nhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhele anerlunge. Re akwenpe aneke itne-arle renhe atwekenge, Ngkarteke-ante irnterre itirremele. Kele, arrantherre ingkirreke alakenhe-arteke itirretyeke arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe atwerlunge, atnerre anaye. Nhenge tyerrtye re apeke atnerre anemele Jesus-arle aneke-arteke kele re Ngkarteke-ante itirremele akurne mpwaretyakenhele. ² Kele, lyete-ngentyele, nhenge arrantherre ahelhe nhenhele akwete anemele, arrantherre mpwaretyeke Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe ileme-ante. Arrantherre arne akurne mpwaretyale anetyeke, arrantherre-arle mpwaretyeke ilkelhemele. ³ Urreke arrantherre Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyehenge, arrantherre iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarewarretyarte arrantherre-arle ahentye anemele, arrpenhe areyele-arteke Ngkarteke akutne-arle anemeke. Arrantherre arelhe arrpenhenge intetyarte artwe arrpenhenge-arlike. Arrantherre arne akurne areyeke-ante ware itirretyarte. Arrantherre arerte-irretyarte ngkwarle antyeweke-arle iperre, merneke ntyelhe akngerre-arlike. Arrantherre ayene-ilelhetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe. Arrantherre arrpenhe areyenge apurte-irremele anetyarte utyernetyeke tnakemele arne akurne areye apwerte-ngentyele-arle arne-ngentyele-arlike-arle mpwareke areye. ⁴ Kele lyete, arrantherre Ngkarte-werne anteme utepe-irrekenge arne akurne areye-ketyenge. Kele imerte Ngkarteke akutne areye-arle apatemele anthurre arrantherre-arle

itnekenge apurte-irretyakenhenge arne akurne yanhe areye mpwaretyeke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne akurnentye angkerreme arrekantherre-akerte. ⁵ Kele arlte anyentele anteme itne angketyeke ilelhemele nthakenhe-arle itne Ngkarteke irreke Rarle mwantyele aretyenhe itirretyeke itethe areye uthene ilweke-arle areye uthene. Re ingkirreke anthurreke itirrentye anetyenhe. ⁶ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Jesus-ele Angkentye Mwerre ilweke-arle areyeke ilettyeke alheke. Kele ilweke-arle-itanye, tyerrtye ingkirreke ilwetyeke-arteke, Ngkarteke renhe yerneke itnenhe Angkentye Mwerre ilettyeke utnenge itnekenhe itethe anerle-anetyenhenge, Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe-arle akwete-ante aneme-arteke.

Arntarnte-arerrettyeke Ngkarteke warrke-irremele akerte

⁷ Apmere ahelhe nhenhe kwenhe arrule akngerre anetyakenhe, ingwenhe ware-arle uyerrettyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme mwantye itirrewarrettyeke akarre anthurre anerlte-anetyeke arrantherre Ngkarteke angketyeke. ⁸ Kenhe nhenhe kwenhe atyperre anthurre aneme, akwetethe arntarnte-arerrettyeke, mwantye-mwantye-ilerrettyeke, nhenge arrantherre-arle apeke tyerrtye areyeke ahentye anthurre anemele, arrantherre anteme itnekenge iparrpe anthurre ipeltye-irremele imerte itirretyakenhe nthakenhe-arle itne akurne mpwarekenge.

⁹ Angwenhe apeke apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne apetyerlunge apmere arrpenhe-ngentyele, ikwere-ketye untyeme-irretyale arewampe-irretyale anaye. Akangkemele renhe apmerekere irrpetyeke ikngweme merne arlkwetyeke anthaye. ¹⁰ Ngkarte kwenhe arrekantherre mwerre anthurre aneke-arle, arrenhantherrenhe arne atyperre antheke Ikwere warrke-irretyeke, mwerre mpwaretyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arlike. Arrantherre apeke warrke nhenhe mwerrantye mpwarerlunge Ngkarteke-arle antheke kele tyerrtye arrpenhe itne atnerre-arle-irreme itne anteme Jesus akangkemele apentetyenhenge.

¹¹ Ngkarteke arrpenheme akngakeke angkentye ilettyeke, kele arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-ante ilettyeke nhenge arrantherre tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthemele. Ngkarteke arrpenheme akngakeke tyerrtye areye mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke, kele arrantherre akwetethe itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke, Ngkarteke-arle arrenhantherrenhe Utnenge Akngerre antheke nhenhe mpwaretyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe areme alakenhe mpwarerlunge, kele itne Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyenhenge, arrantherre-arle Jesus Christ apentewarrerlunge. Ngkarte kwenhe lterreke anthurre aneme, Utnenge Ikwerenhele Re ingkirreke anthurreke alartetye akwete-ante aneme. Kele mwerre-arle.

Nhenge arne akurne anwerneke irremele, anwerne akangkemele anetyeke Ngkarte akwete arratyete itelaremele

¹² Atyewe atyinhe areye, apatetyale anaye nhenge arrpenhe areye arrekantherre akwetethe ahele angkemele atwemele-arlike arrantherre-arle Christ-kenhe anerlunge. Arne akurne nhenhe areye arrekantherre irrerlunge, itne kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arrkerneme. Ngkarteke itelaretyeke ahentye aneme arrantherre apeke Renhe akwete apentetyeke nhenge arne akurne apeke arrekantherre irrerlunge. Itirretyale nhenhe areye-arteke-arle arrekwele irretyakenhenge. ¹³ Kele, akangkemele anaye arne akurne apeke-arle arrekantherre irrerlunge, Christ-ekarle arne akurne irreke-arteke, itne ikwere ahele angkemele atwerirreke anteye. Nhenge Christ anteme apetyalpeme Utnenge Akngerre-akerte tyerrtye ingkirrekele anteme renhe areme re mwerre akngerre anthurre, yanhe ikwerele-ureke arrantherre akangkemele anthurre anetyenhenge.

¹⁴ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye apeke arrekantherre akengentye angkemele arrantherre-arle Christ apentemenge, arrantherre akangkemele anetyeke. Nhenge arrantherre

akangkemele anemele, re imerneme Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe-arle arrekantherre-arlenge aneme. ¹⁵ Arrantherre arratyete mwerrantye anerrirretyeke akurne mpwaretyale. Tyerrtye arrpenheme anyelkngalthe aneme, arrpenhemele akurne-ante ware mpwareme, arrpenheme ahe arrpenhe-kenheke irrpeme, arrpenhe areye-arle imerrentye. Nhenge itne arne akurne alakenhe-arle mpwaremele, itneke akurne irreme, arrpenhemele anteme itnenhe arrileke. Alakenhe irretyale anetyeke. ¹⁶ Kenhe arne akurne apeke irreme arrekantherre, arrenhantherrenhe atwemele apeke, ahele apeke irremele arrantherre-arle Christ-kenhe anemenge renhe apenterlenge, kele apure-irretyalaye. Kele, Ngkarte tnakewarraye tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-arle arrenhantherrenhe akerlenge atyewe Christ-kenhe.

¹⁷ Ye, arlte itwe-irreke-arle aneme nhenge Ngkartele tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre court-eke ngkernetyeke aretyeke angwenhe apeke-arle Ikwerenhe areye anemeke, angwenhe apeke-arle Ikwerenhe anetyakenhenge. Re anwernenheke-amparre itirretyenhe, Ikwerenhe areye-arle, nthakenhe-arle Re anwerneke irretyenhenge anwerne-arle akurne mpwarekenge. Re anwernenheke-amparre itirreme Re anteme anwerneke lterre-irreme, yanhe ikweringe-ntyete re lterre anthurre irretyenhenge tyerrtye Ikwerenhe anetyakenhe areyeke-arle, itne-arle Angkentye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe Jesus-akerte akwenpele awerrirrekenge. ¹⁸ Tyerrtye arrpenhele Pipe-ke alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

“Yanhe areye Ngkartenge-arle ularre arratyete anerlte-anekeke, Re itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhe arne akurne-arle itneke irrekenge-arle iperrenge ware, itnenhe kwarname-arlike.

Kenhe nthakenhe-arle irretyenhe yanhe areyeke Ngkarte-ketyenge-arle untyeme-irrekeke?

Arne akurne anthurre-arle-irretyenhe itneke, itnenhe kwarname anthurre anetyenhe arrekantherrenge rilkerre anthurre-ulkere awelhetyenhe itne-arle Ngkarte-ketyenge untyeme-irrekenge. Re itneke mwerre anetyeke arrangkwe-arle.”

Proverbs

11:31.

¹⁹ Ye, Ngkarte arrekantherre alakenhe angkeme arne akurne akngerre anthurre irretyenhenge arrekantherre. Nhenge arne akurne nhenhe areye arrekantherre irrerlenge, arrantherre-ame nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhe? Kele, arrantherre Ngkarte arratyete akwete itelarerrirretyeke, Ikwere-ketyete impelhetyale anaye. Re apele arrenhantherrenhe mpwareke nhenheke anteme arrernemele, Re arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-arerle-anemele. Re arrenhantherrenhe impetyakenhe anetyenhe.

5

Angkentye tyerrtye areyeke Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle arntarnte-aremeke

¹ Ye, alartetye areyaye, arrantherre-arteke ayenge-inpe alartetye aneme, the angkentye arrpenheme arrekantherre intelhe-ileme. Arrantherre itelareme ayenge-arle netyame arerle-anemele nhenge itne Jesus arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare-arrernerlenge. Kele arlte ingkernenge the renhe aretye-alhetyenhe akangkemele anthurre anetyenhenge, yanhenge anteme-arle Ngkartele Jesus imernetyenhenge tyerrtye ingkirrekeke. Re anteme itneke imernetyenhe Jesus-arle akngerre anthurre anemenge. ² The akngerrepate arrenhantherrenhe apayuthneme tyerrtye areye arntarnte-aretyeke Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe antekenge mwantye arelhetyeke. Itnenhe arntarnte-araye yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-areme-arteke. Itnenhe arntarnte-aretyale arrpenhe areyele-arle arrenhantherrenhe uternewarrerlenge. Kele, akangkemele anemetetye itnenhe arntarnte-aremele kele arrantherre Ngkarte akangkentye-arle mpwareme. Itneke warrke-irretyale apwerte ngkweltye-ante ware inetyeke, aywerrkele

mpwarewarraye itnenhe arntarnte-aremele impene-impene anthurrele. ³ Itnenhe uternetyale anaye, arrantherre akwele itneke pwathe akngerre-arteke, Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe akngakerlenghe itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke, mwarrantye anemele anteye. Nhenge itne arrenhantherrenhe aremele mwerre anerlenghe, itne arrenhantherrenhe angwaremele mwarrantye-arle aneme anteye. ⁴ Tyaty-arenye akngerrepate arrantherre apeke alakenhe renhe-arteke mwerre anemele Ngkarteke, kele yanhe-ngentyele Jesus Christ, yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre impene-arle, arrateke-arle iperre, re arrekantherre arne iwenhe apeke mwerre akngerre anthurre renhe mpwaretyenhe rarle kwenhe akwete-ante anetyenhenge anemeke. Re arrpenhe ingkirrekenge impene anthurre ulkere, yanhe areyele-arle tyerrtye Akngeye-kenhe areye arntarnte-aremeke.

⁵ Kele ayenge artwe anthetye-inpe angketyeke. Arrantherre artwe ampwe awetyeke arrekantherre angkerlenghe iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke itne ilemenge.

Ye, tyerrtye ingkirreke Jesus-kenhe areye tnakelhetyale anaye, arrantherre kele mwantye-mwantye-ilerretyeke. Akangkemele arntarnte-arerretyeke angwenhele-arle Bible-nge alakenhe intelhe-ilekenge,

“Ngkartele ipmentye-iweme tyerrtye areye-arle tnakelhemeke.

Kele Re akenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme yanhe areye-arle nterte anerlte-anemeke, tnakelhetyakenhele.”

Proverbs

3:34.

⁶ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Ngkarte awerlte-anetyeke Rarle akngerre anthurre-arle anemeke. Tnakelhetyale anaye. Arlte ingkernenge Re arrenhantherrenhe arrpenhe areyenge akertneke arrernetyenhe. ⁷ Ingwenhe apeke arrantherre atnerte akngarte-iwelhetyenhe, arne ingkirrekeke irnterre anthurre itirremele. Kele ikwere-akerte Ngkarteke ilaye Rarle arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe mwantyele arntarnte-aremenge.

⁸ Itelaraye, arntarnte-arelhewarraye arrentye Satan-ketye, rarle arrekantherre ahentye anthurre anetyakenhenge, re arrenhantherrenhe Ngkarte-ketyenge untyeme-iletienhe. Arrentye Satan untherle-aneme, arerle-apemele angwenhe apeke renhe raketyeke renhe atwetyeke. Re kwenhe lion-arteke, ahele angkerle-apemele angwenhe apeke renhe atwemele arlkwetyeke. ⁹ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Ngkarte akwete arratyte itelaretyeke arrantherre anteme lterrke tnetyenhenge arrentye-ketyenge irrkanpwelanpwelhemele. Itelaraye, tyerrtye arrpenhe atningke anthurre-arle Jesus-kenhe anemeke apmere arrpenenhele, arne akurne areye itneke irreme anteye, arrekantherre-arteke. ¹⁰ Lyete-ulkere arne akurne akwete arrekantherre irreme, kenhe itne akenhe akwetethe anthurre irretyakenhele. Ngkarte, akwetethe-arle mwerre mpwaremeke, Re arrenhantherrenhe atnyenerle-aneme, arrenhantherrenhe lterrke anthurre ilemele anteye. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele akngakeke Christenge apurtelhe-iletienhenge arrantherre anteme apmere mwerre Ikwerenhenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge. ¹¹ Arratyte apelaye, Ngkarte Alartetye-arle Impene arne ingkerrenyekeke akwete anthurre. Kele yanhe mwerre anthurre-arle.

Peter-ele ayeye nhenhe uyerrelhe-ileme

¹² Atyewe atyinhe Silas nhenhele atyengenge aneme. Re Jesus akwetethe apenterle-aneme impetyakenhele. Silas atyengenge warrke-irreme nhenge the ayeye akweke nhenhe intelhe-ilerlenghe, ilerne arrenhantherrenhe akangkentye mpwaretyeke, arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-iletieyke Ngkarte akwete arratyte itelaretyenhenge. The ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileke arrantherre itelaretyeke Ngkarte-arle anwerneke mwerre anthurre anemeke akwetethe, Re anwernenhe akwetethe arntarnte-aremele. Kele nhenhe itelaraye, Ngkarte akwetethe apenterlte-anaye impetyakenhele.

¹³ Tyerrtye Jesus-kenhe areye-arle apmere nhenhe Babylon-ele anyente-irremele arrekantherre iletaye ahentye aneme itne-arle mwerre aneme arrekantherre akangkemele itirremele. Ngkartele Babylon-arenye areye akngakeke, Rarle arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke-arteke.

Artwe nhenge Mark, re arrekantherre ileme rarle mwerre anemeke, arrekantherre akangkemele itirremele. Re alere atyinhe-arteke.

¹⁴ Nhenge arrantherre apeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe apeke aremele, akwaketye-akerretyeke imernetyeke arrantherre-arle arntarnte-arerremele.

The Akngeye apayuthneme arrekantherre, Christ-kenhe ingkirrekeke-arle, Re utnenge arrekantherrenhe akangkentye mpwaretyeke atnerre-ilemele arrantherre mwerrentye anetyehenge.

2 Peter

Pipe ingkernenye Peter-elarle intelhe-ilemeke

Pipe ingkernenye Peter-kenhe

¹ Ayenge, Simon Peter-arle, the pipe nhenhe arrekantherre intelhe-ileme. Ayenge Jesus Christ-eke warrke-irreme, re anteme ayenge yerneke ayeye ikwerenhe tyerrtye areyeke ilettyeke. Kele nhenhe anteme the arrekantherre intelhe-ileme Jesus-arle arratyte itelaremeke, anwerne-arle renhe arratyte itelareke-arle-arteke.

Rarle Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe aneme, anwernenhe-arle itetheke mpwarekeke, Re arratyte mwerre anthurre anerle-anemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne renhe aywerrkele awetyeke Rarle anwerneke arratyte mwerre mpwarekenge. ² Kele arrantherre kwenhe Ngkarte kele itelareme Alartetye Jesus-arlike, kele arrantherre Ikwerenhe anteme aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the Ngkarte arrekantherre apayuthnerle-aneme Re arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilettyeke arntarnte-aremele arrantherre akangkemele anetyenhenge utnenge atnerrele mwerre aneme.

Ngkartele anwernenhe akngakeme Ikwere arratyte anetyeke

³ Anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe arne ingkirreke antheke anwerne Ikwere arratyentye anerlte-anetyeke Re akangkemele anetyeke. Anwerne apele alak-enhe mpwareme anwerne-arle Renhe itelareme. Re anwernenhe akngakeke imerte Ikwere-werne akngetyemele anwerne Ikwerenhe anetyenhenge, Ikwere arratyte anemele. Anwerne Utmenge Ikwerenhe atnyeneme anwernenhe-arle Re antheke-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne arratyte aneme. ⁴ Ye, Ngkarte Re mwerre anthurre aneme. Re anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyeke alhileke mwerre anthurre anwerneke mpwaremele. Re nhenhe mpwareke arrantherre apale itirretyakenhe anetyeke akurne mpwareme-ketye. Tyerrtye areye ahelhe nhenhele aneme Christ-arle arratyte itelaretyakenhe anekeke, arne akurne areye mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme arne akurne nhenhele anteme itnenhe akurne-ileme. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe arne akurne ingkirreke-ngentyele untyeme-irreke-arle Ngkartele anemele. Re-arteke Ngkartele anwerneke iwerre altywere-ileke irpenhetyeke anpere-alhemele akurne areye-ketye atere-arlpe-irremele. Lyete kwenhe anwerne Ikwere aneme.

⁵ Kele arrantherre Christ arratyte itelareke-arle, akwetethe mwerre mpwarerlte-anaye Ngkartele-arle arne mwerre atningke arrekantherre mpwarekenge. Arrantherre Ngkarte-akerte akwete akaltye-irretyeke arrantherre mwerrantye arratyte anetyenhenge. ⁶ Ingkerrekeke itirrewarraye mwantyele mpwaremele, arrantherre akayake-ilelhetyeke arne akurne mpwareme-ketye. Arrantherre Ngkarte akwetethe apentetyeke anteye apurrke-irretyale anaye. Mwerre anetyeke anteye Ngkartele-arle akangkemele anetyeke. ⁷ Arrantherre Jesus-arle arratyte itelareme ingkirreke arntarnte-aretyeke, itnenhe akwetethe mwantye-mwantye-ilettyeke.

⁸ The arrenhantherrenhe arne nhenhe areye mpwaretyeke ileke-arle, nhenge arrantherre-arle apeke alakenhe irntherre-ame-irntherre mpwarerlte-anemenge, kele arrantherre Jesus-eke akaltye anthurre anteme-arle aneme. Kele imerte arrantherre warrke Ikwerenhe mwerre anthurrele mpwaretyenhenge. ⁹ Kenhe angwenhe apeke akenhe alakenhe anetyakenhe, re mwerre-irretyeke itirretyakenhele, kele re tyerrtye-arteke mwerre-arle aretyakenhenge, alknge pwenge-arteke apeke-arle. Rarle tyerrtye-arteke alknwirrekeke-arle Ngkartele-arle arne akurne areye ikwerenge urrpereke-arle.

¹⁰ Kele, atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, arrantherre arnterre arrkernetyeke arratyete anetyeke arrekhantherre-arrpe imernelhetyeke arrpenhe areyete-arlke imer-netyeke Ngkarte-arle kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke akalkelhe-ilemele Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke. Ayenge alakenhe angkeme, arrantherre-arle apeke alakenhe renhe mpwareme, arrantherre Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-irretyakenhe anetyenhe arrantherre akenhe Ikwere arratyete akwete anetyeke. ¹¹ Kele Ngkarte anteme arrekhantherre alakenhe angkeme, “Arrantherre, apmere mwerre akngerre Atyinheke irrperirraye.” Arratyete-arle. Urreke anteme arrantherre apmere mwerre akngerre yanheke irrpenhetyenhe Alartetye anwerne-kenhe-arle Jesus Christ anemeke. Re tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke alartetye impene aneme.

¹² Kele, arrantherre perre arne nhenhe areye kele itelareme, ayeye arratyete Christ-akerte akwetethe apentemele arrpenhe areyele-arle arrenhantherrenhe akalyle-anthekeke, the arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe itneke-akerte irlpangkelhe-ileme. ¹³ The itelareme, nhenge ayenge itethe akwete anemele, atyenge mwerre kwenhe arrekhantherre itneke-akerte akwete angkerle-anetyeke arrantherre itneke alkng-wirretyakenhe anetyenhenge. ¹⁴ The itelareme ayenge-arle urreke-awerne ilwetyenhe, Alartetye Jesus Christ-ele-arle atyenge ilekenge. ¹⁵ Alakenhe ikweringe anteme ayenge arnterre anthurre warrke-irreme arne nhenhe areye arrekhantherre iletetye, arrantherre itnenhe akwetethe itelarerlte-anetyenhenge ayenge arrangkwe-arle-irrekenge anteme.

Peter-ele itneke ileke ingkirreke-arle rarle Jesus-akerte angkekeke, arratyete anekenge

¹⁶ Anwerne arrenhantherrenhe kele ileke-arle Alartetye Jesus-arle Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte apetye-alpetyenhe alkngenthe akngerre-akerte-arlke. Nhenge anwerne nhenhe arrekhantherre ilemele, anwerne ayeye urrtiyirretyakenhele, itirren-tye anwerne-kenhe-ngentyele kwenye. Anwerne urrpetyele akenhe renhe alkng-arrpele areke apwerte akertnele Moses uthene Elijah uthenenge tnerlenge. Rarle mwerre anthurre aneke, alkngenthe arrtyernemenge-arteke. ¹⁷ Anwerne renhe arratyete itelareke anwerne-arle apwerte ameke-ameke yanhele aneke nhenge Ngkarte-arle anwerneke imerneke Jesus-arle arratyete mwerre anthurre anekenge. Anwerne Ngkarte aweke, ingkirrekenge-arle mwerre anthurre-ulkere anemeke, alakenhe angkerlenge, “Nhenhe Alere Atyinhe, Ayenge ikwere akangkemele anthurre aneme.” ¹⁸ Anwerne Christ-enge apwerte ameke-ameke akngerre Ngkarte-kenhenge aneke, Re alkere-ngentyele angkerlenge, anwerne renhe aweke.

¹⁹ Arrule anthurre arrpenhe areyele ayeye Ngkarte-akerte intelhe-ileke, anwerne ayeye itnenhe arratyete itelareme. Itne intelhe-ileke artwe arratyete mwerre anthurre-arle ingkerne apetyetyenhe. Kele anwerne Jesus areke-iperre kele anwerne arratyete itelareme angkentye itne-arle angkekenge kwenhe arratyete. Arrantherre-inpe mwantyele awetyeke ayeye itnekenhe Christ-arle apetye-alpeme-akerte, angkentye itnekenhe-arle alkngenthe-arteke anemenge. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle alkngenthe ingwemertele pwarrtyemenge. Alakenhe renhe angkentye re apetyeme, kele arrantherre renhe akethele itelareme anteme. Angkentye yanhele anteme anwernenhe arratyete akalyle-antherle-aneme Jesus apetye-alpetyeke-atwetye. Arrantherre itelareme, anwerne kwerralye ingwenthe arraterlenge areme alakenhe itirremele, “Arlte anteme irreme.” Alakenhe-arle anwerne Jesus arraterlenge aretyenhe alakenhe itirremele, “Re kele apetyeke-arle.” ²⁰ Kele nhenhe mwantyele awerrirraye, yanhe areyele Ngkarte-kenhe ayeye-arle ilerlte-apekeke, itne-arle ayeye nhenhe pipe-ke intelhe-iletetyakenhe-arle itne-arrpe-arle itirreke. ²¹ Ayenge nhenhe angkeme itne-arle iwenhe apeke renhe ware intelhe-iletetyakenhenge-arle itne ilkelhemele, arrpenhele-arlke itnenhe uternetyakenhenge-arle. Itne-arle angkeke intelhe-ilemele-anteye renhe-ante Utmenge Akngerrele-arle itneke imernekenge intelhe-iletetye.

2

Tyerrtye arrpenhemele apale akaltyele-antheme

¹ Arrule anthurre, arrpenheme urrtiyirretyame angkemele itne akwele ayeye Ngkarte-ngentyele akwele ilemele. Kele, alakenhe anteye, lyetenye arrpenheme arrekantherrenge urrtiyirrentye-arle akaltyele-antheme, ayeye arrpenhe ilemele. Ayeye urrtiyirrentye nhenhe areyele tyerrtye areye akurne-iletuyenhe itnenhe-arle arratyete itelaremeke. Alartetye Jesus ilweke itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke itne-arle arne akurne areye mpwarerlenghe, re itnenhe itetheke mpwareke itne anteme ikwerenhe areye anetyenhenge. Kenhe itne apeke akenhe Jesus-ketye untyeme-irreme, kele urreke arlte ingkernenge itneke akurne anthurre irretyenhe. ² Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atningkele akurne areye angwaretyenhe itne-arle mpwaremenge, itne apale-apale anewe akerrityenhe, itne arrpenhe areye mpwenye ikngwemele. Alakenhenge anteme arrpenhe areyele itnenhe aremele Ngkarteke anyurre-irremele akengentye angkemele iwerreke Ikwere. ³ Urrtyalthe nhenhe areye ntyelhe akngerre anetyenhe, itne anteme arrekantherre ularele iletuyenhe ayeye-arle itne-arrpe itirrekeke apwerte ngkweltye arrekantherrenge inetyeke ware. Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe arrule anthurre itirreke Rarle tyerrtye yanhe areye atwetyeke aneke. Arratyete-arle alakenhe. Urreke-arle Re ayakelhetyakenhe itnenhe ingkirreke atweme-ketyenge.

⁴ Arrantherre itelareme arrule anthurre alkere-arenye arrpenhemele arne akurne areye mpwareke, Ngkarte-arle itneke arrkerenye-irretyakenhe ware. Kele, Ngkartele itnenhe iperte akngerreke akwerneke, apmere akurne nhenge Re-iknghe tyerrtye akurne areye akwerneme. Re itnenhe chain-ele ayernemele ingwemertele anetyeke. Itne anteme yanhe ikwerele anerlte-anetyenhenge apmere ingwemerte ikwere arlte ingkerneke-atwetye nhenge Ngkarte itneke itirretyenheke arrilettyeke arne akurne areye-arle itne mpwarekenghe. ⁵ Ngkarte arrekwenye yanhe areyeke arrkerenye-irretyakenhe ware. Arrangkwe, Re itnenhe atweke. Re kwatyete urewe akngerre yerneke itnenhe kwatyenge alhekwarle-ilemele. Re akenhe Noah-arlike ikwere-artweye seven-pele-arlike itetheke atnyeneke. Noah-ele arrpenhe areye uyarne irrtiyelhe-ileme arratyete anetyeke. ⁶ Kele ayeye arrpenhe nhenhe anteme awerrirraye. Arrantherre apmere akngerre nhenge atherre Sodom uthene Gomorrah utheneke-akerte akaltyete aneme. Tyerrtye apmere yanhe atherre-arenye areyele arne akurne akwete mpwaretyarte. Kele Ngkartele anteme ure akngerre alkere-ngentyele yerneke Re arne ingkirreke anthurre iteke tyerrtye itnenhe-arlike apmere ikwere-atherrenge. Arlpmenye-ante anetyeke. Ngkartele alakenhe mpwareke tyerrtye areyele apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenye awetyenhenge nthakenhe-arle irrekenghe. Itne anteme itirreme “Ayekaye, kele anwerne itelareme, Ngkartele anwerneke anteme alakenhe mpwaretyenhe anwerne apeke Ikwere awelhetyakenhenge.” * ⁷⁻⁸ Arrantherre artwe nhenge Lot-eke itirretyeke, re kwenhe apmere Sodom-ele akwetethe anetyarte. Re kwenhe artwe mwerre-arle anetyarte rarle Ngkarteke aywerrkele mpwaretyarte. Re anteme areke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele arne akurne areye mpwarewarrerlenghe re irrare anthurre irreke itne-arle Ngkarte awerrirretyakenhe anekenghe itne akurne akwete mpwarewarretyarte. Urreke Ngkartele ure akngerre renhe yernetyenhenge apmere Sodom uthene Gomorrah uthene-werne, re Lot-ke-amparre apmere yanhe-ngentyete arratelhe-ileke imerte renhe yernemele arntwarre-werne re mwerre anetyenhenge.

†

⁹ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne itelareme Ngkartele mwerre atnyeneme tyerrtye yanhe areye-arle Ikwere arratyete mwerre anemeke nhenge arne akurne areye itneke irrerlenghe. Kenhe tyerrtye akurne yanhe areye akenhe uyarne anthurre itirreme arlte ingkerneke-atwetye. Yanhenge anteme Ngkartele itnenhene

* 2:6 Genesis 19:1-29 araye † 2:7-8 Genesis 19:1-29 araye

court-eke ngkernetyenhe imerte itirremele nthakenhe-arle Re itnenhe iletienhe. ¹⁰ Tyerrtye yanhe areyele Ngkarte akwenpele aweme, itne arne akurne areye akwete mpwarerlte-anetyeke ahentye-aneme. Itne anewe arrpenhe-kenhenge inteme, urrtirremele uthene, iltemele uthene. Itne ayeyele ilelhemele, tnakelhemele anteye. Itne alkere-arenye areyeke awelhetyakenhe, itneke akengentye angkemele apure anetyakenhele. ¹¹ Alkere-arenye-arle akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne yanhe areyenge lterrke anthurre-ulkere. Kele nhenge alkere-arenye areye Ngkartenge arrekwele tneme, itne Ngkarteke ileme akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe yanhe areyele-arle arne akurne mpwaremenge. Kele itne-arle itneke anhelhetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. ¹² Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe urrtyalthe nhenhe areye-arle itirretyakenhe nthakenhe-arle irremele, akurrkngge akngwelye-arteke ware-arle untherlte-aneme nthakenhe-akenhe apeke ware. Itne uyarne itelareme iwenhe-arle itne mpwaremeke. Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhele ayeye mwerre ilerlengge itne renhe uye itelaremele imerte ilemele rarle akwele urrtirrentye angkemenge. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne yanhe areye atwetyenhe tyerrtye areyele-arle kere atweme-arteke. ¹³ Urreke-arle, Ngkartele itnenhe arriletienhe itne-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke akurne mpwarekenge.

Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne yanhe areye arne akurne-ante ware mpwaretyeke itirreme itne-arrpe akangkemele anetyeke. Itne arrekatherrenge ingwele apurte-irreme arltele-arlike arrpenhe areyenge arrekwele ankeye akngerrele arlkweme ngkwarle-arlike akngerre antywemele arnterre anthurre-arlike arlkemele apure-arlike anetyakenhele. Arrantherre apure-irreme itne-arle alakenhe mpwaremenge itne-arle urrtirremele ilemenge. ¹⁴ Itne marle arrpenhe areye-arlike akwetethe arerlte-aneme itnekengge intetyeke ahentye anemele, itne arne anyente ikwere akwetethe itirrerlte-aneme apurrke-irretyakenhele, akwetethe arlkarentye-irreme-arlike. Itne Jesus-kenhe areyeke ularele ileme, yanhe areye-arle akweke ware arratye itelarekeke. Itne itneke ularele ileme arne akurne mpwaretyenhenge, itnenhe Ngkarte-ketyenge untyeme-iletienhenge. Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne areyele iwenhe apeke renhe mpwareme, ankeye akngerre anthurre-arle anemele. Kele Ngkartele itnenhe arriletienhe itnarle akurne mpwarekenge. ¹⁵ Itne-arle Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-irreke akurne anteme mpwarerlte-aneme apale anteme alhemele. Itne-arle akurne anyente-anteye mpwaretyeke-irreke Balaam-ele-arle arule mpwareke-arteke, re alere Beor-kenhe-arle. Rarle apwerte ngkweltyeke arnterre anthurre itirreke, re anteme arne akurne areye mpwareke ngkweltyeke-ante-atheke. ¹⁶ Artwe nhenhele arrpenhe areyeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerle-apetyarte, Ngkartele akenhe tangkeye Balaam-kenhe uterneke renhe alkngetherre iletienhe rarle akurne mpwarekenge. Kele tangkeye angketyakenhe itanye, tangkeye yanhe Balaameke angkeke tyerrtye-arle angkeme-arteke. Nhenge tangkeye angkemele, re Balaam renhe ayakemele akurne mpwareme-ketyenge.

¹⁷ Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne nhenhe areye urreme-urreme aneme, kwatye pintye-arle antyerrke-irremeke-arteke, tyerrtye areye-arle itneke-werne apetyemenge ayeye awetyeke, kele itne akenhe ayeye itneke-ngentyele uyarne ineme. Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe yanhe areye itne angkulye-arteke angwerrele-arle arratemeke. Arrantherre itelareme, nhenge tyerrtye areyele angkulye renhe areme, itne anteme itirreme kwatyele akwele anhetyenheke. Kele arrangkwe-arle. Alakenhe-arle, tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne itneke-werne awetyeke alheme nthakenhe-arle itne Ngkarte-akerte angkemenge. Itne akenhe itnekengge akaltye-irretyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele itnenhe alhileke itne ingwemertele akwete-ante anetyeke, ayernentye akngerre jail-arenye areye-arteke.

¹⁸ Nhenge itne tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthemele, itne arne akenge areye tnakeme angkemele. Itne tyerrtye areyeke angkeme Jesus-arle arratyte itelarekeke akweke ware, itne ularele ileme imerte itnenhe uternemele akurne mpwaretyeke, itne-arle mpwaretyartenge, urreke itne Jesus-kenhe anetyenhenge. Itne itneke ularele ileme, alakenhe angkemele, “Arrantherre apeke arne akurne mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme, tyerrtye arrpenhe atningkenge apeke intemele, arrantherre-arrpe akangkemele anetyeke. Kele mwerre-arle, akwenpele mpwaraye.” ¹⁹ Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne areyele itnenhe alakenhe ileme anteye, “Arrantherre apeke akangkwe-irremele apenteme iwenhe apeke renhe anwerne akaltyele-antheme, anwerne arrenhantherrenhe alhilemele ileme kele arrantherre iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme.” Alakenhe-arle itne angkeme, kenhe itne akenhe arratyte anetyakenhe-arle, itne-arle arne akurne akwetethe mpwarerlte-anemele, iwenhe apeke akurne ilkelhemele. Alakenhe renhe, nhenge tyerrtye angwenhe apeke-arle jail-ke irrpeke itne-arle arlkarentye-irrekenge kele uyarne arratemele. Alakenhe anteye-arle tyerrtye yanhe areyeke akurne-arle mpwaremeke, itne kwenhe arne akurne areye uyarne impeme, arne akurne areye pwathe itnekenhe-arteke-arle aneme, itnenhe uternemele ileme nthakenhe mpwaretyeke.

²⁰ Ayenge akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne nhenhe areye-akerte alakenhe angkeme arrule-arle itne Ngkarte-kenhe anekenge Renhe awerrirretyarte angker-linge. Itne akurne areyenge untyeme-irreke anthurre-arle Ngkarte-ketye akalke-ilelhetyakenhe anetyenhenge. Itne Alartetye Jesus Christ-eke akaltye aneke anwernenhe-arle itetheke mpwarekeke, renhe arratyte itelarerrirreke. Kele anteme itne awethe anteye akurne-irreke imerte apale alhemele. Arne akurne areye itnarle mpwareke chain-ele-arteke itnenhe-arle ayerneme arntwirrkemele. Angwenhele anteme-ame itnenhe itetheke mpwareme? Kele arrangkwe-arle. Kele lyete itneke akurne arntwarre anthurre anteme-arle aneme, arrekwele-arle aneke-arteke kwenye. ²¹ Kele Ayeye Mwerreke akaltye-irreke-arle-iperre renhe apentemele, itne renhe ipmentye imperlte-alhemele arne akurne awethe mpwaretyeke apalele alhemele. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe itnenhe arrilyenhe itne-arle Jesus-ketye untyeme-irrekenge renhe arratyte itelareke-arle-iperre. Re itnenhe arrpenhe areyenge awethe-ulkere atwetyenhe, yanhe areye Jesus-eke-arle akutne anekeke. ²² Nthakenhe-arle itne irreke alakenhe anteye akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne yanhe areyele mpwareke arrpenhele Bible-nge arrule intelhe-ileke. Re alakenhe angkeke, “Nhenge akngwelye apeke antewe-irremele renhe impemele-arle, kele urreke apetyalpeleme antewe renhe arlkwetyeke.” *Proverbs 26:11.*

Alakenhe anteye ayeye arrpenhe alakenhe angkeme,

“Nhenge angwenhele apeke pike-pike alheweme, re utepe-irremele ahelhe urrkngewerne alpeme ulperte-irreme iwelhemele.”

Kele akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne areye, alakenhe-arteke. Itne Jesus-akerte aweke-arle-iperre renhe arratyte itelaremele, Ngkartele itnenhe arlkngeke. Kenhe lyete itne arne akurne areye mpwaretyeke alpeke akngwelye yanhe uthene pike-pike uthenele-arteke.

3

Jesus apetye-alpetyenhe

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, the ayeye anyente arrekantherre kele intelhe-ilemele yerneke, the anteme nhenhe ayeye arrpenhe intelhe-ileme arrantherre ingkir-rekeke arratyte itirretyeke tharle intelhe-ilekeke. ² The ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileme ayenge-arle ahentye aneme arrantherre itelaretyeke iwenhe-arle angkentye Ngkartele-kenhe-arle awemele ilerle-apentye aknggerre areyele-arle arrule intelhe-ilekeke. Kele,

Jesus Christ Alartetye anwerne-kenhele anwernenhe itetheke mpwareme, the anteme arrenhantherrenhe itelaretyeke ahentye-aneme iwenhe apeke renhe re tyerrtye yanhe areye akaltyele-antheke rarle yernemeke. Re itnenhe ayeye-akerte yerneke itne arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke.

³ Ayenge arrekantherre ahentye aneme nhenhe itelaretyeke, lyete-ngentyele Christ apetye-alpetyeke-atwetye, tyerrtye areye arrekantherre arne akurne areye angketyenhe arrantherre-arle arratyte itelaremenge rarle apetye-alpetyenhenge. Itne akenhe arne akurne areye akwete mpwarewarretyenhe itne-arrpe akangketyeke. Itne arrekantherre anhelhetyenhe anyurre-irremele angkeme iwenhenge-arle arrantherre arratyte itelaremenge. ⁴ Itne arrekantherre alakenhe angketyenhe, “Arratyte-ame Jesus-ele alhileke rarle apetye-alpeme? Kele, nthenhe anteme re? Rarle nhenhe akwete anetyakenhe-arle re kwenhe urrtyrreme-arle. Arrwekelenye anwerne-kenhe akarelhemele akarelhemele ilweke anteme-arle. Alkere uthene ahelhe uthene akenhe anyente akwete anerlenghe, uyerretyakenhe akwete anerle-anerrlenghe, ratherre rante-rante akwete aneme nhenge Ngkartele-arle mpwareke-arteke.”

⁵ Kenhe itne apale aneme, nhenge alakenhe angkemele itne-arle akwenpele aweme iwenhe-arle itne kele itelaremeke. Itne akaltye aneme nhenge Ngkarte angkerlenghe ahelhe uthene alkere uthene arrateke. Yanhe arratyte-arle, Re ahelhe arratetyeke ileke ahelhe re kwatyte-ngentyele arraterlenghe, kwatyenge akalke-akalke anekenge. ⁶ Urreke-arle Ngkartele kwatyte urewe akngerre yerneke, arne arrpe-anenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akethe-ante arrernetyenhenge, tyerrtye ingkirreke atwetyeke anteye. ⁷ Alakenhe anteye rarle ahelhe uthene alkere uthene mpwareke-arteke anteye, Re angkeke-arle, rarle alkere uthene ahelhe uthene atnyenetyeke nhenhele-arle akwete anerle-anerremeke, Re urreke renhe-atherrenhe urele itetyenhe. Re renhe-atherrenhe arltheke-atwetye atnyeneme nhenge Rarle tyerrtye akurne ingkirreke court-eke ngkernetyenhe itnenhe atwemele anteme. Re imerte alkere uthene apmere ahelhe uthene urele itetyenhe.

⁸ Ye, atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, nhenheke alknngwirretyale anaye: Ngkarte kwenhe anwerne-arteke itirretyakenhe. Anwerne itirreme arlte anyente akwele akweke ware, kenhe year 1000 akenhe arlenghe arlentye-arle. Kenhe Alartetye Jesus akenhe itirretyakenhe arlte anyente-arle urteke aneme year 1000 akenhe arlenghe-arlentye anerlenghe. Arrangkwe-arle, re itirreme ratherre-arle anyente akwete-arle. Alakenhe-arle Ngkarte itirreme. ⁹ Arrantherre apeke itirreme Jesus-arle arrule anthurreke-atwetye anetyenhe urreke apetyalpetyenhenge. Arrantherre apeke itirreme re alhileke-arle-iperre apetye-alpetyakenhenge. Kele arrangkwe-arle, rarle tyerrtye ingkirrekeke mwerre anthurre aneme, re akwete akarelherle-aneme rarle ahentye aneme tyerrtye ingkirreke itirrentye akngarte-iwelhemele anetyeke akurne mpwareme-ketye untyeme-irretyeke Ngkarte anteme apentetyeke. Re akwete akarelherle-aneme rarle tyerrtye areye atwetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe itne-arle akurne akwete mpwaremenge.

¹⁰ Kele Christ impeltye-ngentyele apetye-alpeme nhenge tyerrtye areye alknngwe akwete alheme. Arlthele nhenge rarle apetye-alpeme, re tyerrtye areye apatelhe-iletienhe, anyelknngalthele-arteke tyerrtye areye apatelhe-ileme nhenge re anyelkngeke irrerle-apemele-arteke. Arlte yanhenge akenhe angkentye akngerre anthurre irretyenhe alkere akertnele, rlke aywerre akngerre-irreme-arteke, alkere anteme uyerretyenhenge. Ngkartele ingkirreke anthurre akethe-ante arrernetyenhe alkerele-arle anemeke, uterne-arlke, atnyentye-arlke, kwerralye areye-arlke. Re arne ingkirreke urele itetyenhe. Yanhe-ngentyele arneke arrangkwe anetyenhenge.

¹¹ Ye, Ngkartele kwenhe alakenhe renhe arne ingkirreke urele itetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Ngkartele arratyte anetyeke alakenhe arrekantherre

irreketye. ¹² Impene-impenele akarelhaye, Jesus-eke akwete itirrewarraye arlte yanheke-arlike nhenge Ngkartele-arle Jesus ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernirtnetyenhe. Ngkarteke arratyete akwete anerlte-anaye, arlte yanhe iparrpe apetyetyenhenge. Ye, Ngkartele kwenhe arlte yanhe kele akngakeke. Urreke, arlte re anerlunge, Ngkartele alkere-arlike kwerralye areye-arlike urele itetyenhe, Re arne ingkirreke urele itetyenhe, ingkirreke akethe-ante arrernemele. ¹³ Kele mwerre-arle alakenhe, Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle alkere alkarle, ahelhe alkarle-arlike mpwaretyeke. Tyerrtye ingkirreke ahelhe alkarle yanhele aneme arratyete-ante ware mpwaretyenhe. Arne nhenhe areyeke anwerne-arle akarelheme.

¹⁴ Ye, atyewe atyinhe areye-aye, nhenge arrantherre-arle arlte ikwere impene-impene akarelhemele, Ngkarteke arratyete akwete anetyeke, arne akurne-ketye untyeme-irremele. Nhenge Jesus anteme apetye-alpemele re arrenhantherrenhe aretye-alpeme arrantherre-arle arratyete anetyarte Ngkartenge ularre, mwerre anerlte-anemele, Ngkartenge ipeltye-irrekarle iperre. ¹⁵ Akwetethe itelareme Alartetye Jesus-arle tyerrtye areyeke mwantye akarelhemenge arne akurne-ketye untyeme-irretyeke re itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge. Nhenge atyewe anwerne-kenhe Paul, re arrekantherre ayeye anyente renhe intelhe-ileke. Ngkartele renhe Utnenge Ikwerenhe antheke ikwere imernemele iwenhe apeke renhe intelhe-iletetyeke. ¹⁶ Re ayeye atningke intelhe-ileke Jesus-kenhe areyeke yernemele. Angkentye arrpenheme rarle intelhe-ileke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akenhe itnenhe akweke ware itelareme. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe akutne aneme, itne angkentye lterrke yanhe areye uyarne itelaremele, itne anteme angkentye yanhe areye arnkwerte-ileme urrtyirremele anteme. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle itne angkentye Moses-kenhe arnkwerte-iletartye, ikwere-akerte urrtyirremele ileme, alakenhe athewe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, arlte ingkernenge Ngkartele itnenhe court-eke ngkernetyenhe, itneke itirreke-arle iperre, itnenhe yernetyenhe atwetyeke.

¹⁷ Kele arrantherre atyewe atyinhe areye, arrantherre kele itelareme arne nhenhe areye irretyenhenge. Kele arelhewarremele anaye, arntarnte-arerremele anaye, tyerrtye akurne areye-ketye urrtyirremele ilemele, arrenhantherrenhe iwerre apalele akngeme-ketye. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akayake-ilemele atnyeneme arrantherre Ikwerenge apurte akwete-ante anetyenhenge. Kenhe arrantherre apeke tyerrtye akurne areye aweme itnenhe apentemele, kele arrantherre itelarentye impelhetyenhenge ayeye arratyete Ngkarte-akerte, Ikwere-ketyenge untyeme-irremele.

¹⁸ Arratyete akwete anerlte-anaye, arrantherre imerte Jesus Christ akangketyeke anthurre-arle mpwaretyenhenge. Re anthurrele-arle anwernenhe itetheke mpwareme, nhenge anwerne anteme ikwere arratyete anemele, Re anteme anwerne awethe-ame-awethe mwantye-mwantye-ilettyenhenge. Ikwere-akerte akwete akaltye-irraye.

Ye, anwerne akwetethe Renhe tnakewarreye. Kele mwerre-arle.
Kele alakenhe ware the intelhe-ileme. Kele anteme.

1 John

Pipe arrekwelenye John-elarle intelhe-ileke Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke

Angkentyele itethe antheme akerte

¹ The kwenhe pipe nhenhe intelhe-ileme tyerrtye-akerte nhenge anwerne-arle renhe Angkentye akeme nhenge itethe-arle antheme, nhenhe kwenhe Angkentye itethe-arle aneme. Lyetenyenge akwele, urreke apmere ahelhe nhenhe anetyenhenge, Angkentye nhenhe re kwenhe itethe akwete aneke. Nhenge re ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyemele, anwerne anteme renhe arratyete areke. Nhenge re akaltyele-antherlenge anwerne renhe aweke angkerlenge. Anwerne renhe arratyete anpeke.

² Itethe anthentye akngerre re arrateke! Alkngge anwerne-kenhe anthurrele areke re arratekenge. Lyete anteme anwerne nhenge arrekatherre ileme utnenge itethe nhenhe ikwere-akerte nhenge-arle akwete-ante-arle anemeke. Arrekwele-arle re Anyikwenge anetyarte, re akenhe ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke anwernekenge anerle-anetyeke. ³ Kele areke-arle-iperrele ante aweke-arle-iperrele anwerne kwenhe arrekatherre ileme, nhenge yanhe-ngentyele apeke arratherre anwernekenge anyente-irremele anetyenhenge akangkemele-anteme aneme Ngkartenge uthene Alere Ikwerenhenge Jesus Christ-nge uthene.

⁴ Ye, the kwenhe arrekatherre intelhe-ileme arne nhenhe areye-akerte nhenge yanhe-ngentyele anwerne arratyete akangkemele anthurre anetyeke arratherre-arle kwenhe itnenhe arratyete itelarekenge.

Ngkarte ure alkngenthe-arteke

⁵ Angkentye yanhe anwerne-arle aweke Christ-ngentyele, anwerne arrekatherre ilemele alakenhe; Ngkarte kwenhe impene anthurre aneme. Re arne akurne apekele mpwaretyakenhele aneke. Re alkngenthe alkarle anthurre ingwemerte-kwenye-arle. ⁶ Anwerne apeke alakenhe angkeme-ketye, "Anwerne kwenhe akangkemele Ngkartenge apurte aneme." Kenhe nhenge anwerne akwetethe arne akurne mpwarerlte-anerlenge, anwerne kwenhe ingwemertele-arteke aneme, anwerne urrtyirremele nhenge-arle akwele anwerne akangkemele Ngkartenge apurte aneme.

⁷ Kele anwerne apeke arratyete mwerre anerlte-aneme, nhenge Ngkarte-arle arratyete mwerrentye anthurre aneme-arteke, yanhe kwenhe alkngenthe Ngkarte-kenhenge aneme-arteke. Nhenge anwerne anemele alkngenthe alakenhe-artekenge anwerne arratyete mwerrele anetyenhe ante anwerne akangkemele anemele, ipeltye anemele. Nhenge anwerne apeke arne akurne mpwaremele Ngkartele akenhe anwernenhe arlkgeme-anteye-arle alhwe Jesus-kenhele.

⁸ Nhenge anwerne apeke angkerlenge anwerne kwenhe-arle arne akurne mpwaretyakenhe kele anwerneke urrtyete ilelheme ware-arle. Nhenge anwerne alakenhe angkemele, anwerne kwenhe angkeme anwerne-arle arratyete itelaretyakenhe nhenge iwenhe-arle Ngkarte anwerne-akerte angkeme arratyete-arle anemeke. ⁹ Ngkartele kwenhe mpwareme nhenge iwenhe-arle re ilemeke re imerte mpwaremele, iwenhe-arle re mpwareme kwenhe arratyete anthurre-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme nhenge anwerne apeke Ngkartele ilelheme nhenge arne akurne areye anwerne-arle mpwareke, kele Re-anteme anwernenhe arlkgeme arne akurne yanhe areye anwerne-ngentyele imerte anwernenge ipeltye-anteme-irremele ante anwernenhe imerte akayake-ilemele nhenge arrilentye-ketyenge. Kele anwerne kwenhe akwetethe nhenge Ngkartele ilelhetyeke nhenge anwerne apeke arne akurne iwenhe

apeke renhe mpwarerlenge. ¹⁰ Ngkarte kwenhe angkeme ingkirreke anthurrele arne akurne mpwareke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme nhenge angwenhe apeke angkeme rarle akwele arne akurne mpwaretyakenhe, rarle angkeme Ngkarte-arle urrtiyirremele angketyame-arteke akwele! Re ipmentye-iweme-arteke-arle nhenge iwenhe-arle Ngkarte anwerne-akerte angkeme!

2

Christ-arle Ngkarteke angkeme anwerneke

¹ Ye, ampe areyaye, the kwenhe angkentye nhenhe arrekantherre intelhe-ileme, nhenge aweke-arle-iperrele arrantherre mwerrentye anerlte-anetyenhenge arne akurne mpwaretyakenhele. Kenhe arrantherre apeke arne akurne mpwarerlenge nhenhe itelaretyeke, Jesus Christ-arle Akngeyeke angkeme anwerneke. Jesus Christ-ele anwernenhe itetheke mpwareme, re akwetethe arratyentye anthurre anerle-aneme. Re Ngkarteke angkeme Rarle anwernenhe ipeltye-ilirtneme. ² Itelareme Jesus Christ-arle utnenge ikwerenhe-arrpe anthelheke anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke, nhenge Ngkartele anteme arne akurne areye anwerne-ngentyele urrparetyenhenge, anwernenhe ilpernetyakenhe anemele. Ye, Re kwenhe arlkgeme arne akurne areye nhenge anwerne-arle mpwareke, Re arlkgeme-anteye arne akurne areye tyerrtye areye-ngentyele apmere ahelhe arrpe-anenhele-arle!

³ Nhenge anwerne apeke Ngkarte aywerrkele aweme ingkirreke mpwaremele, Rarle anwernenhe mpwaretyeke ileme kele imerte anwerne-arrpe itirremele, “Arraty kwenhe anwerne Renhe itelaremere.” ⁴ Nhenge angwenhe apeke re alakenhe angkeme-ketye, “The kwenhe Renhe itelareme.” Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe apeke aywerrkele awetyakenhele iwenhe-arle Ngkartele anwernenhe mpwaretyeke ileme kele rarle urrtiyirremele angkeme rarle Ngkarte itelaremele. Yanhe kwenhe arraty anetyakenhe anemere. ⁵ Kele nhenge angwenhele apeke re Ngkarte aywerrkele apeke awerlengge imerte mpwaremele arne iwenhe-arle Re anwernenhe mpwaretyeke ileme kele re-anteme Ngkarteke ahentye anthurre aneme. Ye, nhenhe-ngentyele kwenhe anwerne akaltye aneme anwerne-arle arraty atyewe areye Ikwerenhe aneme, Rarle anwernekenge aneme. ⁶ Anwerne apeke ilelherlengge atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye anwerne kwenhe Jesus Christ-arle aneke-arteke anetyeke.

Angkentye lyetenye Christ-ngentyele

⁷ Atyewe areye, the kwenhe nhenhe arrekantherre intelhe-ileme ante the arrenhantherrenhe ileme akangkelhe-ilerretyeke. Angkentye nhenhe alkarle kwenye-arle, angkentye nhenhe ingkweye kwenhe. Arrantherre kwenhe arrekwele aweke-arle. Angkentye arrekwelenye kwenhe arrantherre-arle aweke nhenge Christ arraty itelaremele. ⁸ Kenhe angkentye nhenhe akenhe tharle arrekantherre ileme kwenhe arraty angkentye alkarle lyetenye anemenge. Angkentye alkarle aneme iwenhe-arle Christ-ele mpwarekenge alkarle anemenge, ante iwenhe-arle arrantherre mpwareme alkarle aneme. Lyete arrantherre arne akurne-ketye mpwarenty impelheke, arrantherre anteme arne mwerre areye arraty areye-arlike mpwarerlte-aneme-tetye. Alakenhe-arteke kwenhe arrantherre nhenge awethe ingwemertele anetyakenhe. Alakenhe-arteke-arle arrantherre nhenge alkngenthe akngerrele anemeke nhenge alkngenthe akngerre kele pwarartyeme.

⁹ Angwenhe apeke re angkeme-ketye, “Ayenge kwenhe itethe alkarle anthurre aneme, tyerrtye-arteke alkngenthele aneme Ngkarte-ngentyele pwarartyemenge.” Kenhe ikwerenge-anteye-arle, tyerrtye yanhe arrpenhe Jesus-kenheke ahentye anetyakenhe, kele re itethe alkarle anetyakenhe, re akenhe nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe-arteke-arle nhenge akwetethe ingwemertele anerle-anemenge.

¹⁰ Nhenge anwerne apeke akangkemele aneme arrpenhe areyeke, itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele, anwerne kwenhe alkngenthele akwetethenhe anerlte-anemele ante anwerne Ngkarte akangketyeke mpwareme. Nhenge anwerne alkngenthele alakenhe-arteke anemele anwerne atyewe arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe tyelpelhe-iletakenhe itnyeketye. ¹¹ Kenhe nhenge anwerne atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke ahentye anetyakenhe kele anwerne iwerre arrpenhe akurne-arle anemele tyerrtye apeke ingwemertele aneme-arteke. Nhenge arrpenhe ingwemertele itnyelpitnyeme-arteke, alkngwe-pwenge-artekele anteme aneme, alakenhe-arteke. Anwerne itelaretye-kwenye nthenhe-werne alhemele.

¹² Ye, the kwenhe pipe nhenhe arrekatherre intelhe-ileme nhenge ayenge-arle ahentye-anemeke nhenge arrantherre-arle ampe atyinhe-arteke anemeke. Arrantherre apeke arne akurne areye mpwaremele Ngkarte-arle arrekatherrenge ipeltye-irrekenge Christ-enge ularre. ¹³ Artwe ampwe areye uthene arelhe ampwe areye uthene, pipe nhenhenge the kwenhe arrekatherre-arlike ileme arrantherre-arle Christ arratyte itelarekenge nhenge arrekwele-arle anekeke. Arlwekere-arenye areye-arlike artwe anewe anetyakenhe areye-arlike, Ngkartele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe lterrke mpwareme nhenge arrentye Satan-ele apeke arrenhantherrenhe arrkerneme, arrantherre renhe akwenpele aweme.

¹⁴ Ayenge awethe nhenhe angkeme: The kwenhe arrekatherre nhenhe intelhe-ileke arrantherre-arle kwenhe Ngkarte-ante itelarekenge, arrantherre-arle Christ-arlike itelarekenge, nhenge akwetethe-arle itethe anetyarte, arrantherre-arle akwetethe utnenge atnerre anerlengwe. Arrantherre-arle kwenhe akwetethe aywerrke anthurrele awerlte-anemenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe, arrantherre-arle nhenge arrentye Satan irlpe artepele awerlengwe nhenge rarle arrenhantherrenhe arrkernemenge nhenge apale mpwareketye.

¹⁵ Arrantherre arelhewarraye! Arne arrpe-anenhe arratyte itelaretyale anaye arne yanhe kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye-arle aneme. Tyerrtye arrpenheme arne areye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke ware itirrerlte-aneme, itnekenge apurte anetyale. Nhenge arrantherre apeke itnekenge apurte aneme, arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke ahentye anetyakenhe anemere. ¹⁶ Yanhe areye arne apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke-arle ware itirrerlte-aneme akwetethe alakenhe mpwareme: itne kwenhe mpwarerlte-aneme iwenhe apeke ikwere itne-arle ahentye aneme-ante ware, itne interlte-apeme anewe tyerrtye arrpenhe-kenhenge. Alakenhe-arlike itne kwenhe arne arrpe-anenheke ahentye anerlte-aneme. Alakenhe-arlike itne kwenhe akwetethe tnakelhemele itneke-arrpe itirrerlte-aneme. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe itnenhe alakenhe anetyeke akaltyele-anthetyakenhe. Itne aneme tyerrtye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-arteke Ngkarteke akutne areye-arle. ¹⁷ Urreke kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe uyerretyenhe. Arne ingkirreke ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-arlike, tyerrtye areye nhenge ahentye-anemeke, itne kwenhe uyerretyenhe-anteye. Kenhe yanhe areyele mwantyele awerlte-arle-aneme nhenge aywerrkele mpwarerlte-anemele-arlike nhenge Ngkartele-arle itneke mpwaretyeke ahentye anemeke itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe.

Tyerrtye arrpenheme Christ-eke akwetethe ahentye-anetyakenhe

¹⁸ Ye, ampe atyinhe areyaye, Christ kwenhe lyete ware apetye-alpetyenhe ahelhe uthene alkere uthene uyerretyenhe-arle. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe anwerne-ngentyele kele aweke-arle, nhenge tyerrtye anyente Christ-eke ahentye anetyakenhe-arle kwenhe arrateme, anyente-ante ware kwenye, atningke kwenhe arrateke-arle anteye. Kele itne akenhe kele-arle apmere ingkirreke anthurrenge arrateke ante tyerrtye atningke kele aneme Christ-eke ahentye anetyakenhe nhenge artepe-arle ikwerenge untyeme-irreke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne akaltye aneme

arlte ingkerne-arle itwe-irremenge. ¹⁹ Tyerrtye nhenge areye tyatye anwerne-kenhe-nge untyeme-irreke, itne akenhe anwerne-kenhe-nge arratye anetyakenhele. Nhenge itne apeke-arle atyewe Christ-kenhe areye aneke itne-arle anwernekenge anemere, arrangkwe-arle, itne impemele-arle alheke. Itne-arle anwernenhe impemele alhekenge, ingkirrekele kwenhe itelareme arrangkwe-arle itnekenge anwerne-kenhe anemeke.

²⁰ Arrantherre kwenhe itne-arteke anetyakenhe, Christ-ele-arle Utmenge Akngerre arrekatherre-werne yernekenge, Re arrekatherre irrpeke arrekatherrenge-arlenge anemele. Yanhe-ngentyele arrantherre ingkirrekele angkentye arratyentye itelareme. ²¹ Arrantherre apeke itirreme tharle arrekatherre pipe intelhe-ilemeke-athene arrantherre-arle angkentye arratyentyeke akutne anerlenge. Arrangkwe-arle akenhe, arrantherre kwenhe kele akaltye aneme, the anteme pipe nhenhe intelhe-ileme arrantherre-arle kele akaltye anemenge. Arrantherre akaltye aneme tyerrtye angwenhe apeke-arle angkentye arratye angketyenhe re kwenhe angkentye urrtirrentye uyarne apurtele-iletienhe nhenge angkentye arratyenge, angkentye arratye anthurre-ante-arle kwenhe Ngkarte-ngentyele apetyemenge.

²² Angwenhe-ame nhenge aneme angkentye urrtirrentye-arle ilerle-aneme? Kele yanhe kwenhe aneme nhenge angkeme-arle Ngkartele-arle akwele Jesus yernetyakenhe. Tyerrtye yanhe re kwenhe Christ-eke ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe aneme, re ikerltele angketyakenhe Ngkarte-arle Akngeye aneme, ante Jesus-arle Alere Ikwerenhe aneme. ²³ Kenhe angwenhele apeke Jesus ipmentye-iweme nhenge angkemele nhenge rarle Alere Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe, kele re Akngeye ipmentye-iwemele anteye re Ikwere akutne anemele. Kele nhenge angwenhe apeke angkerlenge nhenge Jesus-arle Alere Akngeye-kenhe aneme, kele re anteme Akngeyeye akaltye aneme, Ikwerege anyente aneme anteye.

²⁴ Ye, ayeye mwerreke akwetethe itirrewarraye nhenge arrantherre-arle awekeke-amparre arrantherre Jesus arratye itelaremele, ikwere itirreke-arle-iperrele arrantherre Alerenge uthene Akngeyenge uthene akwete-ante apurte-irretyenhenge. ²⁵ Christ-ele anwernenhe arrekwele alhileke anwerne-arle Ikwerege anyente-irretyenhenge itethe-arle akwete-ante anetyenhe.

²⁶ The arrekatherre nhenhe intelhe-ileke nhenge arrenhantherrenhe alkngarre-ilemele yanhe areye-akerte nhenge arrekatherre urrtirretyeke ahentye aneme-arle angkentye arratye-akerte Christ-kenhe. Kele itnenhe akwenpele awaye, itnenhe arratye itelaretyale. ²⁷ Christ-ele kwenhe Utmenge Ikwerenhe arrerneke utmenge arrekatherrele-arlenge. Kele arrantherre anteme akwetethe Utmenge Ikwerenhe atnyenerlte-aneme. Alakenhe ikwenge anteme arrantherre arrpenheke ahentye-anetyakenhe nhenge arrenhantherrenhe arne arrpenhe areye akaltyele-anthetyeke angwenhe apeke angkemenge arratye akwele aneme-arle. Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antherle-aneme ingkirreke arrantherre itelareme akaltye anthurre anetyenhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte. Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe kwenhe akwetethe arratye aneme Re arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antherle-aneme arne arrpe-anenheke. Alakenhe ikwenge anteme, iwerre arratyele anerlte-anaye Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele arrenhantherrenhe kele akaltyele-antheke-arle.

²⁸ Ye, apurte akwete anerlte-anaye Christ-enge nhenge re apetyalperlenge nhenge arlte ingkernenge anwerne-arle utmenge atnerre-arle atnyenetyenhe anwerne apure anetyakenhe anetyenhe nhenge Christ-enge arrekwele nhenge re apetyerlenge.

²⁹ Kele arrantherre itelareme Ngkartele-ingarle iwenhe apeke arratye renhe akwetethe mpwarerle-aneme, arrantherre itelareme-anteye angwenhele apeke re akwetethe arne arratye apeke mpwarerle-anerlenge tyerrtye nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe altye-irreke-arle.

3

Ayeye ampe Ngkarte-kenhe areye-akerte

¹ Ye, nhenhe kwenhe mwerre anthurre aneme Ngkarte-arle anwerneke akangkemele aneme, anwernenhe ampe Ikwerenhe areye ileme ante anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele. Kele anwerne kwenhe arratyete ampe ikwerenhe areye aneme. Kenhe yanhe areyele nhenge Ngkarte arratyete itelaretyakenhe areyele ante arne apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenhe areye wareke itirrerlente-anemele itne kwenhe anwernenhe uyarne itelaremele, itne Ngkarte uyarne itelaremele Ikwerenge artepe untyeme-irremele aneme. Alakenhe-anteye-arle itne uyarne itelareme anwerne-arle ampe Ngkarte-kenhe areye anemeke. ² Atyewe atyinhe areyaye, anwerne kwenhe lyete ampe Ngkarte-kenhe areye aneme, kenhe urreke-arteye anwernenhe nthakenhe anteme irretyenhe? Nhenhe araye, anwerne akutne aneme Ngkartele-arle anwerneke iletakenhenge. Anwerne kwenhe angkentye anyente nhenheke ware akaltye aneme, urreke nhenge Christ apetyalperlente anwerne re-arteke antemele anetyenhe nhenge anwerne alkngge arerrerrlente. ³ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne akwetethe itirrerlente-anetyeke nhenge Christ-arteke irretyete. Nhenge urreke anwerne-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhele akarelhemele, anwerne arratyete-ante anetyeke arrkernemele, arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenhe ingkirreke-ketyenge akalke-akalke anetyeke, nhenge Christ-arle anetyarte-arteke.

⁴ Nhenge tyerrtyete apeke arne akurne mpwaremele re kwenhe ayene-ilelhemele mpwaretyete iwenhe-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhele mpwaretyete ileme, arne akurne-arle mpwaremenge kwenhe alakenhe-anteye aneme nhenge ayene-arle-ilelheme nhenge iwenhe-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhele mpwaretyete ileme. ⁵ Nhenge Christ apetyete anwerneke ilwetyete, anwernenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme arne akurne areye anwerne-arle mpwarekenge. Arrantherre itelareme Christ-ele-arle arne akurne mpwaretyakenhe anetyarte. ⁶ Nhenge tyerrtyete apeke apurte akwete Christ-nge anemele rarle akurne ingkirreke-ketyete untyeme-irreke-arle. Kenhe nhenge angwenhele apeke re akwetethe arne akurne mpwarerlente tyerrtyete yanhe re kwenhe Christ itelaretyakenhe, Ikwere akutne anemele.

⁷ Ampe atyinhe areye, tyerrtyete arrpenhe areyele kwenhe arne akurne akwetethe mpwarerlente-aneme, ayeye ilelhemele itne-arle akwele mwerre aneme nhenge iwerre arratyete. Itnenhe awetyale anaye itne kwenhe urrtirremele ware angkerlente-aneme. Kenhe nhenge tyerrtyete apeke arratyete mwerre anerle-aneme, tyerrtyete yanhe re kwenhe arratyete Christ-arteke aneme. ⁸ Kenhe yanhe areye arne akurne akwetethe mpwarerlente-aneme kwenhe arrentye Satan-kenhe, arrentye Satan-ele-arle kwenhe arne akurne mpwarekele nhenge arlente arrekwenge akwete, ante itne mpwareme rarle nhenge mpwareke-arteke. Nhenge Alere Ngkarte-kenhe-ingarle apetyete nhenge arne akurne ingkirreke uyerrelhe-iletete arrentye Satan-ele-arle mpwareke.

⁹ Nhenge tyerrtyete apeke-arle Ngkarte-kenhe aneme re akwetethe arne akurne mpwaretyakenhe anerle-aneme Ngkarte-arle kwenhe ikwere kwenele anemele renhe Utmenge Ikwerenhe antheme. Tyerrtyete yanhe arne akurne mpwaretyete ahentye anetyakenhe rarle ampe Ngkarte-kenhe anemenge. ¹⁰ Ye, nhenhe-ngentyete anwerne kwenhe alhengke-areme nhenge angwenhe-arle nhenge ampe Ngkarte-kenhe aneme ante angwenhe-arle ampe arrentye Satan-kenhe anemeke, ampe Satan-kenhe areyele-arle kwenhe arne arratyete mpwaretyakenhe, itne nhenge mwerrentye anerlente-anetyakenhe. Tyerrtyete areyele-arle arne akurne nhenhe areye mpwarerlente-anemele kwenhe ampe Ngkarte-kenhe areye anetyakenhe.

Arrantherre akangelhe-ilerretyete arntarnte-arerremele anaye

¹¹ Angkentye nhenge arrantherre-arle aweke-iperrele nhenge Christ arrekwele arratyete itelarekele alakenhe kwenhe aneme; anwerne akangkelhe-ilerretyeke anaye, mwerre anerlte-anemele atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe ingkirrekenge. ¹² Artwe nhenge Cain-arteke anetyalaye arrentye Satan-kenhe kwenhe re, re atyeye ikwerenhe irrerlknge atweke. Iwengenge-ame Cain-ele renhe irrerlknge atweke? Cain-ele arne akurne mpwaretyarte nhenge re aremele atyeye ikwerenhele arne mwerre mpwarerlenghe, re anteme renhe irrerlknge atweke.

¹³ Atyewe atyinhe areye awerrirraye, atnulketyalaye nhenge tyerrtye Christ-arle arratyete itelaretyakenhe areye arrekhantherre ahentye anetyakenhele. ¹⁴ Anwerne kwenhe itne-arteke anetyakenhe, anwerne kwenhe akaltye aneme anwerne-arle arrpenhe anemeke anwerne-arle kwenhe arrpenhe areyeke akwetethe akangkemele aneme, atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe ingkirrekenge ipeltye-irrekarle. Urreke Ngkartele anwernenhe akngarte-iwetyenhenge, anwerne-arle irrerlknge-werne-atheke anetyarte. Lyete anteme, Re anwernenhe itetheke mpwareke anwerne iwerre arratyete alheme iwerre nhengele itethe-werne-atheke. Kenhe yanhe areye akenhe nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe areye kwenhe akangkelhe-ilerretyakenhe, itne kwenhe iwerre akurne-werne ware alheme nhenge irrerlknge-werne-atheke.

¹⁵ Nhenge angwenhe apeke arrpenhe Jesus-kenheke ahentye anetyakenhe aneme, re kwenhe tyerrtye irrerlknge atwentye akngerre-arteke aneme. Arrantherre itelareme, tyerrtye nhenge irrerlknge atwentye akngerre-arle itethe akwete-ante anetyakenhe aneme apurte Ngkartenge. ¹⁶ Anwerne kwenhe akaltye aneme nhenge nthakenhe-arle arrpenhe areyeke akangkemele anetyeke, nthakenhe-arle arrpenhe areyenge ipeltye-irretyeke Christ-arle kwenhe utnenge ikwerenhe-arrpe anthelheke anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne itethe anwerne-kenhe anthelhetyeke nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areyeke, arrpenhele apeke renhe irrerlknge atweme-ketye. ¹⁷ Artwe apeke Ngkarte-kenhe aneme nhenge apworte ngkweltye akngerre-akerte mantere akngerre-akerte-arlke, arne arunthe-akerte-arlke, nhenge re apeke aremele arrpenhe nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe-anteye nhenge angayakwe anerlenghe mantere-arlke atnyenetyakenhe renhe ipmentye impemele. Kele nthakenhe-arle-ame re ilelheme rarle Ngkarte-kenhe aneme-anteye? Arrangkwe, yanhe kwenhe urrtyirreme. Re apeke Ngkarteke ahentye aneme re kwenhe atnerte alhwarrpe awelhetyeke tyerrtye akunye yanheke renhe anthetyeke. ¹⁸ Kele anwerne arrakerte-ante ware akwetethe angketyale anaye, kele-anteyele anwerne itneke alhwarrpe aneme-tetye akwetethe itnenhe arntarnte-aremele.

Ngkarteke utnenge atnerrele angketyeke

¹⁹ Nhenge anwerne apeke akwetethe akangkeme anerlte-anemele arrpenhe areye arntarnte-aremele, anwerne alakenhe arratyete itirreme, “Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe kwenhe arratyete anthurre aneme, anwerne-arle angkentye renhe arratyete itelaremenge, anwerne arratyete Ngkarte-kenhe aneme.” Nhenge anwerne apeke alakenhe itirremele, kele anwerne Ngkarteke utnenge atnerrele angkemele, atere-kwenye. ²⁰ Nhenge anwerne arne akurne mpwareke-arle iperre imerte itirrentye anwerne-kenhele anwernenhe ilpernerle-anemeke; araye, Ngkarte kele akaltye aneme itirrentye anwerne-kenheke, Re anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme. Re kwenhe anwerneke akaltye anthurre aneke. ²¹ Atyewe atyinhe areyaye, nhenge anwerne arne akurne mpwareke-arle iperre imerte itirrentye anwerne-kenhele anwernenhe ilpernetyakenhe, kele anwerne anteme Ngkarteke utnenge atnerrele angketyeke. ²² Nhenge anwerne Renhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe areyeke apayuthnemele, kele Re anwernenhe antheme anwerne-arle mpwaremenge iwenhe-arle Re mpwaretyeke ilemeke. Anwerne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwareme Renhe akangkentye mpwaretyeke. ²³ The arrenhantherrenhe ileme iwenhe-arle Re anwernenhe mpwaretyeke

uterneme: Anwerne kwenhe arratye itelaretyeke Jesus Christ-arle Alere Ikwerenhe anemeke. Nhenge anwerne akangkelhe-ilerretyeke, arntarnte-arerretyeke anteye nhenge Rarle anwernenhe mpwaretyeke uterneke-arteke. ²⁴ Nhenge anwerne apeke awerlenghe iwenhe-arle Re angkemeke ante mpwareme anteme kele imerte anwerne arratye anthurre Ikwerenge anyente-irremele. Alakenhe-anteye-arle Re anwernekenge anyente-irreme. Re anwernenhe Utnenge Ikwerenhe antheke, yanhengentyele anteme anwerne akaltye aneme Ngkarte apurte anwernekenge aneme.

4

Nthakenhe Utnenge areye alhengke-aretyeke

¹ Atyewe atyinhe areye, arrpenheme kwenhe alakenhe angkeme, “Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe atnyeneme-arle, ayenge kwenhe angkentye nhenhe angkeme.” Nhenge renhe iparrpele arratye itelaretyeke, Ngkarteke-amparre alakenhe apayuthnaye, “Tyerrtye nhenhele-ame angkentye renhe ileme rarle Utnenge Ngkwinhe atnyeneme apeke, re apeke utnenge arrpenhe atnyeneme?” Ngkarte apayuthneke-arle-iperre, kele imerte awemele angkentye renhe arrkernemele tyerrtye atningke-arle kwenhe angkemenge, itne-arle akwele Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte, apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne alherlte-iweke-arle, itne urrtiyirrerle-apeme angkentye akurne ilerle-apemele.

² The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe ileme nthakenhe-arle alhengke-awetyeke akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arle Ngkarte-ngentyele apetyekenge: Tyerrtye angwenhe apeke arratye angkeme nhenge Jesus Christ-arle Ngkarte-ngentyele apetyeke tyerrtye anwerne-arteke anteme-irreke, re kwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-ngentyele akaltyele-antherle-apemele. ³ Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe akwetethe angkeme: Jesus Christ utnenge-arteke apetyeke, tyerrtye-kwenye. Nhenge Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe itnenhe alakenhe angketyeke uternetyakenhe. Nhenge arrantherre apeke awemele arrpenhe alakenhe renhe-arteke angkerlenghe kele arrantherre itelaretyehenge: Tyerrtye nhenhe kwenhe Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhele angketyakenhe, kenhe utnenge arrpenhe-akertele, Christ-ketye akengentye angkemele. Kele arrantherre-ingarle aweke-arle tyerrtye nhenhe areye-arteke urreke arratetyenhe. Kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ileme itne-arle kele arrateke-arle tyerrtye areyenge apmere ahelhe nhenhele anemenge, tyerrtye nhenge areye Christ-eke akengentye angkeme.

⁴ Atyewe atyinhe areye, arrantherre Ngkarte-kenhe aneme. Arrantherre angkentye yanhe areye ipmentye-iweke arrpenhe areye-ngentyele nhenge arrentye-akerte-arle, arrantherre-arle Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte, Re arrentye Satan-enge akngerre anthurre-ulkere. Kele tyerrtye yanhe areye Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe-kwenye arrenhantherrenhe uyarne akurne mpwareme. ⁵ Itne angkentye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye-ante ware angkerlte-aneme, itne kwenhe akaltyele-anthene arne areye nhenge tyerrtye Ngkarteke akutne areye-arle awetyeke ahentye-anemenge, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte-kwenye areyele itnenhe aweme. ⁶ Kenhe anwerne kwenhe Ngkarte-kenhe aneme, nhenge yanhe areyele-arle Ngkarte arratye itelareme anwernenhe awetyehenge. Kenhe angwenhe apeke Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe, re kwenhe anwernenhe awetyakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anwerne akaltye aneme nhenge arne areyeke tyerrtyele-arle akaltyele-antherlte-anemeke nhenge arratye apeke, nhenge urrtiyirrentye apeke, itne apeke tyerrtye areyeke-arle ularele ware ilerlte-aneme.

Anwerne arntarnte-arerreye, nhenge Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe arntarnte-areme-arteke

⁷ Atyewe atyinhe areye, anwerne kwenhe akwetethe arntarnte-arerretyeke, Ngkartele-arle kwenhe anwerneke imernerlenghe nhenge nthakenhe-arle arntarnte-arerretyeke. Nhenge anwerne-arle apeke arratye arntarnte-arerremele anwerne

kwenhe imernemele ampe Ngkarte-kenhe arraty anemeke, Ngkarte arraty itelaremele-anteye. ⁸ Kenhe tyerrtye nhenge mwantye-mwantyele anetyakenhele nhenge arrpenhe areye-arlke arntarnte-aretyakenhele re kwenhe Ngkarteke akutne-arle. Ngkartele kwenhe tyerrtye areye akwetethe mwantye-mwantye-ileme itnenhe arntarnte-arerle-anemele Re ampe Ikwerenhe areyeke ahentye-aneme alakenhe-anteye anetyeke. ⁹ The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe ileme nhenge nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele anwerneke imerneke Rarle nhenge anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilerle-aneme: Re kwenhe Alere Ikwerenhe anyente-ante yerneke apmere ahelhe nhenhele anetyeke anwerneke ilwetyeke nhenge yanhe areyele renhe arraty itelareme kwenhe itethe akwete-ante Ikwerenge anetyeke. ¹⁰ Re kwenhe nhenge anwerne mwantye-mwantye-anthurre-ileke. Nhenge anwerne-arle Ikwere akutne anerrirretyarte akwetethe arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anetyarte Ikwere ahentye anetyakenhe-arlke, Re anteme Alere Ikwerenhe yerneke nhenge anwerneke ilwetyeke. Nhenge re apeke ilwemele re kwenhe arne akurne urrpareke nhenge anwerne-arle mpwarekenge, anwernekenge ipeltye-irremele. Alakenhe ikwerenge re imerneke Rarle anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-anthurre-ileme.

¹¹ Atyewe atyinhe areye, Ngkarte-arle kwenhe anwerneke alakenhe-arteke ahentye-anerlenghe, anwerne akangkelhe-ilerretyeke, arrpenhe areye mwantye-mwantye-ilettyeke, arntarnte-arerretyeke. ¹² Arrpenhele Ngkarte aretyakenhe-arle, kenhe nhenge anwerne apeke akangkelhe-ilerremele, kele anwerne imernemele Ngkarte-arle anwernekenge apurte aneme. Anwerne akwetethe mwantye-mwantye-ilerremele arntarnte-arerremele-anteye Ngkarte-arle anwerneke mpwaretyeke ahentye anemeke.

¹³ Itelareme Ngkarte-arle anwernenhe Utmenge Ikwerenhe antheke-arle, kele anwerne itelareme anwerne-arle Ngkartenge apurte aneme, Re anwernekenge aneme-anteye. ¹⁴ Ngkartele kwenhe Alere Ikwerenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre itetheke mpwaretyeke. Anwerne kwenhe Alere Ikwerenhe areke arlte lyete anteme anwerne arrpenhe areyeke ikwere-akerte ilettyeke. ¹⁵ Tyerrtye angwenhe apeke arratye angkeme, “Jesus kwenhe arraty Alere Ngkarte-kenhe.” Tyerrtye yanhe kwenhe Ngkartenge apurte akwete anetyenhe, Ngkarte alakenhe-anteye Re ikwerenge apurte anetyenhe. ¹⁶ Anwerne Renhe arraty itelareme, akaltye anemele-anteye Rarle anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-anthurre-ilemele akwetethe arntarnte-arerle-anemele.

Ye, Ngkarte kwenhe akangkentye anthurre aneme. Nhenge anwerne apeke, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-arle, mwantye-mwantye-ilerremele kele anwerne apurte akwete-arle Ngkartenge anerlte-anemele, Re anwernekenge apurte akwete anetyenhe. ¹⁷ Anwerne kwenhe arrpenhe areye mwantye-mwantye-anthurre-ilettyeke. Anwerne apeke alakenhe-arteke mpwarewarremele anwerne anteme Jesus-arteke anemele. Kele arlte ingkernenge nhenge Re anwernenhe Ikwerenge arrekwele ngkernemele tyerrtye ingkirreke akngakelhe-ilettyeke, anwerne Ngkartenge arrekwele tnetyenhe nhenge utmenge atnerre awelhemele. ¹⁸ Ye, Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilerlenghe, anwerne kwenhe atere-kwenye anetyeke. Anwerne kwenhe Ngkarte-ketye atere-irretyakenhe aneme, anwerne apeke ikwere ahentye anthurre anemele. Kenhe arrpenhe areye-ingarle ikwere-ketye atere aneme. Itne kwenhe awetyakenhe Ngkartele-arle nhenge anwernenhe akwetethe mwantye-mwantye-ilerle-aneme, alakenhe anteme itne atere awelheme alakenhe itirremele, “Arlte urreke nhenge Ngkartele anwernenhe Ikwerenge arrekwele ngkernetyenhe anwernenhe akngaketyenhele anwernenhe anteme atwetyenhe nhenge arne akurne areye anwerne-arle mpwarekenge.”

¹⁹ Anwerne Ngkarteke akangkemele itirreme, arrpenhe areyeke Christ-arle aratyte itelaremeke Ngkartele-arle kwenhe anwerneke mwantye-mwantye-ilekenge anwernenheke-amparre arntarnte-aremele. ²⁰ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, nhenge angwenhe apeke angkerlenge, “Ayenge kwenhe Ngkarteke akwetethe ahentye aneme,” Re kwenhe arrpenheke ahentye anetyakenhe Ngkarte-kenhe anemeke-arle, re kwenhe urrtiyirremele angkeme. Nhenge angwenhele apeke-arle arpenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areye mwantye-mwantye-iletakenhe itnenhe arntarnte-aretyakenhele nhenge re renhe areke-arle, nthakenhe-arle-ame re Ngkarteke akangkemele itirreme nhenge Renhe-arle aretyakenhele aneke? ²¹ Itelareme, Christele-arle anwernenhe alakenhe uterneke, “Nhenge arrantherre apeke mwantye itirreme Ngkarte-akerte, kele arrantherre apeke kwenhe atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areye arratyte mwantye-mwantye-iletayeke arntarnte-aretyeke-anteye.”

5

Nhenge anwerne Jesus arratyte itelaremele, kenhe arrpenhe areyele, apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-arle, anwernenhe uyarne akurne-ileme

¹ Nhenge anwerne apeke arratyte itelareme Jesus-arle tyerrtye anemeke Ngkartele-arle yerneke anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke, kele anwerne tyerrtye areye-arle arratyte anthurre-arle aneme anteme Ngkarte-kenhe ampe areye irreke-arle. Kele ingkirreke Ngkarteke ahentye aneme-arle, ampe Ikwerenhe areyeke-arlike ahentye aneme-anteye. ² Anwerne itelareme, anwerne-arle ampe Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke ahentye-anemele, anwerne apeke Ngkarteke ahentye anemele ingkirreke mpwaremele Rarle anwernenhe mpwaretyeke uternekenge. ³ Anwerne apeke Ngkarteke ahentye anthurre aneme, nhenge anwerne-arle angkentye Ikwerenhe aywerrkele awerlte-anemele, imerte mpwarerlte-anemele. Arrantherre apeke alakenhe angkeme-ketye, “Arrangkwe, angkentye nhenhe lterrke anthurre kwenhe anwerne uyarne mpwareme.” Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe lterrke anetyakenhe, re kwenhe mwerre itelaretyeke, mwerre mpwaretyeke. ⁴⁻⁵ Nhenge anwerne apeke arratyte itelaremele Jesus-arle Alere Ngkarte-kenhe, anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe altye-irremele, Re anteme anwernenhe lterrke mpwareme, anwerne anteme aywerrkele mpwaretyeke iwenheke-arle Re ahentye anemeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme yanhe areye-arle arne apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke-arle itirremele anwernenhe uyarne akurne-ileme, anwernenhe uyarne untyeme-ileme iwenheketyenge Ngkarte ahentye-anemeke. Ngkartele anwernenhe lterrke anthurre ileme anwerne-arle Jesus arratyte itelaremenge.

Ngkartele Jesus Christ anwerneke imerneme

⁶⁻⁸ Ye, arrantherre itelareme nhenge Jesus Christ-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyemele tyerrtye-irreke, arrantherre itelareme nhenge rarle amangkekenge John-ele renhe kwatyete akwerneke baptise-eme-ilemele. Arrantherre itelareme irreke-arle re nhenge ilweke alhwe ikwerenhe thelehemele anwerneke. Anwerne nhenhe itelareme Utmenge Akngerrele-arle anwerneke imernekenge, Re anwernenhe angkentye arratyte-ante ware akaltyele-antherle-aneme. Ye, Utmenge Akngerrele-arlike, kwatyete-arlike alhwele-arlike kwenhe anwernenhe akaltyele-antheke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne itelareme Jesus Christ-arle apetyeke anwerne-arteke, tyerrtye-irremele akweke inteke-arle, anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke-arlike. Alakenhe renhe-arteke Ngkartele anwernenhe akaltyele-antheme.

⁹ Nhenge tyerrtyele anwernenhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe akaltyele-anthemele, kele anwerne renhe arratyte itele-arle-areme. Kenhe nhenge Ngkartele anwernenhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe akaltyele-antherlenge anwerne-arle Renhe arratyte itelareme anthurre nhenge iwenhe-arle Ngkarte angkemenge kwenhe arratyte akngerre

anthurre-ulkere nhenge iwenhe-arle tyerrtye angkemenge. Ngkartele kwenhe nhenge anwerneke Alere Ikwerenhe imerneke alakenhe angkemele, “Nhenhe kwenhe Alere atyinhe.” Anwerne kwenhe renhe arratyte itelaretyeke anthurre. ¹⁰ Kele anteme, angwenhele apeke re Alere Ngkarte-kenhe arratyte itelareme, re itelareme-anteye iwenhe-arle Ngkarte Alere Ikwerenhe-akerte angkemeke. Kenhe angwenhele apeke arratyte itelaretyakenhe iwenhe-arle Ngkarte angkemenge, kele re kwenhe angkerle-aneme Ngkarte-arle urrtyirremele angkemeke-athene, rarle untyeme-arle-irreme iwenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeme-ketye Alere ikwerenhe-akerte. ¹¹ Nhenhe kwenhe Ngkarte-arle angkeme: “The kwenhe alhileke, arrantherre-arle itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe!” Anwerne kwenhe itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe nhenge anwerne apeke arratyte itelareme Alere Ikwerenhe ilwekenge-arle nhenge anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke. ¹² Kele anwerne apeke Alere Ikwerenhe arratyte itelareke-arle, anwerne itetheke aneme, nhenge anwerne apeke renhe ikwele-areme kele anwerne itetheke anetyakenhe.

Anwerne itethe akwete-ante aneme

¹³ The pipe nhenhe arrekatherre intelhe-ileme nhenge Jesus-arle Alere Ngkarte-kenhe arratyte itelareme areye-arle, arrantherre itelaretyenhe arrantherre-arle itethe akwete-ante anetyenhenge. ¹⁴ Yanhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Ngkarteke utnenge atnerrele angkeme, Re anwernenhe aweme anthurre nhenge anwerne renhe arratyentye apayuthnerlenghe nhenge arne iwenheke apeke renhe Rarle ahentye anemeke Renhe akangkemele mpwaretyeke. ¹⁵ Kele imerte anwerne itirretyenhe, “Ye, arratyte-arle nhenge anwerne Renhe apayuthnerlenghe, Re akwetethe aweme imerte mpwaremele.”

¹⁶ Nhenge unte apeke arrpenhe areme Jesus-kenhe aneme-arle akurne mpwaremenge. Areke-arle-iperrele unte kwenhe Ngkarte apayuthnetyeke renhe itetheke mpwaretyeke, renhe itethe akwete-ante atnyenetyenhenge. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhemele akenhe arne akurne anthurre mpwarerlte-aneme itne-arrpe nhenge Ngkarte-ngentyele akngakelhe-ilelhomele akwete-ante anetyeke. Nhenge arrantherre apeke arrpenhe arerlenghe akurne anthurre alakenhe-arteke mpwarerlenghe, Ngkarte apayuthnetyale renhe nhenge itetheke mpwaretyeke. ¹⁷ Tyerrtye ingkirrekele akurne mpwareme-arle itne Ngkarte-ketye akurne mpwaremele. Kenhe arne arrpenheme akenhe anwerne-arle mpwareme, itne anwernenhe Ngkarte-ketyenge akngakelhe-iletyakenhe akwete-ante anetyeke.

¹⁸ Kele nhenge anwerne itelareme atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areyele-arle arne akurne akwetethe mpwaretyakenhe aneme. Alere Ikwerenhele kwenhe anwernenhe akwetethe arntarnte-arerle-aneme, anwernenhe akayake-ilemele arrentye Satan-ele anwernenhe rakeketyenge.

¹⁹ Anwerne kwenhe itelareme anwerne-arle Ngkarte-kenhe aneme Re nhenge anwernenhe akwetethe arntarnte-arerle-anemeke akwetethe anwernenhe akayake-ilerle-anemele. Anwerne itelareme-anteye, arrentye Satan-arle pwathe anemeke tyerrtye nhenge areyeke-arle arne apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke-ante ware itirrerlte-anemeke.

²⁰ Anwerne kwenhe itelareme Alere Ngkarte-kenhe-arle apmere alkere akertne-ngentyele anwerneke-werne apetyeke, anwerne itelareme-anteye rarle anwernenhe akaltyele-antheke nhenge nthakenhe-arle itelaretyeke Ngkarte-arle arratyte anemeke. Kele lyete anteme anwerne Ngkarte arratyenge anyente-irreke-arle, anwerne-arle Jesus Christ Alere Ikwerenhe-kenhe aneme. Jesus Christ kwenhe Ngkarte arratyte aneme. Re apele nhenge tyerrtye areye itethe-ileme-arle akwete-ante anetyeke.

²¹ Ye, ampe atyinhe areye, arrpenhemele kwenhe arne arrpe-anenhe mpwareme arne-ngentyele apwarte-ngentyele-arlke itnenhe tnakemele. Kenhe arrantherre

akenhe itnekenge apurte-irretyale anetyeke arne nhenge areye tnaketyeke, arne yanhe areye arratye anetyakenhele, urrtiyirrentye ware-arle. Kele itne-ketye arleng anetyeke, Ngkarte-ante ware akertne tnakaye.

Kele alakenhe ware.

2 John

Pipe arrpenhe John-elarle intelhe-ileke Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke

¹ Arrantherre ingkirrekele ayenge itelareme, tyerrtye areyele ayenge ileme alarteyte apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areyeke, the pipe nhenhe-arle arrekhantherre intelhe-ileme, Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle tyaty yanhe ikwerele-arle aneme, Ngkartele-arle akngakeke Ikwerenhe areyenge anetyeke. The kwenhe akwetethe arraty anthurrele arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke arntarnte-arerle-aneme! Ayenge anyente-ante kwenye, kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye ingkirreke-arlike, nhenge angkentye arraty renhe itelarerrirreke-arle Jesus-elarle akaltyele-anthekeke, itne-arle kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-arerlte-aneme. ² Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, angkentye arraty nhenge arraty itelareke-arle, anwerne ikwere alkngwirretyakenhe anetyenhe. Anwerne renhe akwete-ante arraty itelarerlte-anemele.

³ Ngkartele-arle, Jesus Christ Alere Ngkarte-kenhele-arle, anwernenhe ingkirreke akwetethe mwantye-mwantye-ilerle-anerretyenhe, anwernenhe arntarnte-arerle-anerremele ratherre-arle anwerneke ahentye anthurre aneme. Anwerne kwenhe akwetethe nhenge utnenge atnerre atnyeneme, mwerre anerlte-anemele anwerne-arle kwenhe Angkentye arraty ikwere-atherrenhe arraty itelaremenge.

⁴ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areye, the aweke-arle akangkemele anemele arrantherre arrpenheme-arle apetyemele atyenge ileke, arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke arraty anerlte-anemenge. Itne atyenge ileke arrantherre-arle akwete mpwarerlte-aneme nhenge iwenhe-arle Re anwerneke imerneke nthakenhe Re anwerne mpwaretyeke ahentye-aneme.

⁵ Atyewe atyinhe areye, the kwenhe intelhe-ileme arrenhantherrenhe irlpangkelhe-iletayeke iwenhe the arrekhantherre arrekwele ileke-arle. The arrekhantherre iletayeke ayeye rante-rante-akerte, Ngkartele-arle anwerneke arrule anthurre ileke, anwerne arrekweleke-amparre-arle ayeye Ikwerenhe arraty itelarekenge. Re anwerneke ileke akangkelhe-ilerretayeke arntarnte-arerremele anetyeke. ⁶ Nthakenhe-arle anwerne Ngkarteke arraty-arraty ahentye anetyenhe? Ngkartele kwenhe ayeye areye anwernenhe antheke arratyale apentetyeke. Anwerne Ngkarteke ahentye-aneme, nhenge anwerne Renhe awemele arraty apentemele. Alakenhe-arteke arrantherre arrekwele-ngentyele aweke-arle.

⁷ Nhenge urrtyalthe atningke alherlte-iweke-arle tyerrtye areyenge apmere arrpenanhenge. Itne Jesus-akerte urrtyirremele ilerlte-apemele Rarle akwele tyerrtye arraty anetyakenhe, itne kwenhe angkeme Rarle akwele tyerrtye arraty atnyenyakenhe aneke. Itne kwenhe angkeme Rarle akwele utnenge ware akwele aneme. Urrtyalthe yanhe areyele tyerrtye areye Jesus-ngentyele artepe untyemelhe-ileme. ⁸ Itne-ketye arelhewarraye. Itne apeke urrtyirremele ileme-ketye nhenge arrekhantherre urrtyekele-iletayeke! Nhenge arrantherre apeke tyerrtye areye aweme nhenge urrtyirrentyele angkerlengen itnenhe apentemele-arlike, kele arrantherre apeke aparlpe-ileme-ketye iwenhe-arle arrantherre arnterre mpwarerlte-aneke inetyeke. Arrantherre kwenhe inetyakenhe anetyenhe nhenge iwenhe-arle Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe alhileke-arle-iperrele.

⁹ Jesus Christ-ele anwernenhe Angkentye Mwerre akaltyele-antheke. Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhele apeke nhenge akngarte-iwetyeke nhenge iwenhe-arle Jesus-ele anwernenhe akaltyele-antheke imerte Angkentye Mwerre renhe akurne-ilemele

ayeye arrpenhe-werne-atheke akngarte-iwemele, kele Ngkarte tyerrtye yanhe ikw-
 erenge apurte anetyakenhele anemere, arrangkwe. Kenhe nhenge tyerrtyele apeke
 akwetethe arratyete itelarerle-aneme Angkentye Mwerre renhe, kele Ngkarte-arlke
 Alere Ikwerenhe-arlke arratyete apurte aneme nhenge tyerrtye yanhe ikwerenge.
¹⁰ Tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke arrekatherre-werne apetyeme-ketye, re apeke arrenhan-
 therrenhe ayeye arrpenhe Jesus-akerte akaltyele-antheme-ketye. Ayeye Jesus-elarle
 ilekenge arrpenhe anthurre ulkere. Nhenge tyerrtye alakenhe apeke apetyerlenghe,
 apmere arrekatherrenhe-werne akngetyetyale anaye. Renhe ikngwetyale anaye,
 renhe yernirtnaye. ¹¹ Ayenge kwenhe alakenhe angkeme, tyerrtye yanhe-arteke-
 arle urrtirrentye ilentye akngerre, itne Ngkarteke warrke-irretyakenhele. Nhenge
 arrantherre apeke itnekele-arlenghe aneme, arrantherre itne-arteke-arle akurne
 anetyenhenge.

¹² Arne arrpenhe atningke kwenhe tharle arrekatherre iletyeke ahentye aneme,
 the itnenhe pipe-ke intelhe-iletyakenhe alakenhe nhenhe re-arteke. Ayenge kwenhe
 arrekatherre-werne apetyetyeke ahentye aneme, anwerne apurte anemele angk-
 erretyenhenge. Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme, anwerne akangkemele anthurre
 anetyenhe.

¹³ Kenhe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areye, Ngkartele akngakeke areye-arle, itne ar-
 rekantherre tyatyete ikwerele-arle itirrerlte-aneme.

Ye, kele yanhe ingkirreke ware.

3 John

Nhenhe pipe ingkerneny John-elarle intelhe-ileke Jesus-kenhe areyeke

¹ Arrantherre ingkirrekele ayenge itelareme, tyerrtye areyele ayenge ileme alartetye apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areyeke, the pipe nhenhe-arle ngkwenge Gaius-eke intelhe-ileme. Unte kwenhe atyewe atyinhe. Ayenge kwenhe ngkwenge akwetethe akangkemele itirrerle-aneme. ² Atyewe atyinhe, the itelareme unte-arle utnenge atnerre anthurre-akerte, apurte Ngkartenge aneme. Kele the Ngkarte akwetethe apayuthnerle-aneme ngkwenge nhenge Re ngenhe mwerre arntarnte-aretyenhenge anthurre, unte anetyenhenge mwerre anthurre rlkerte-irretyakenhe anetyenhenge. ³ Nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenheme apmere nhenhe-werne apetyeme, itne atyenge ileke unte-arle kwenhe angkentye arraty Ngkarte-kenhe apenteke anthurre arraty aneme-anteye Ngkarteke, akwetethe mpwarrerle-anemele nhenge iwenhe ikwere-arle Re ahentye-anemeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge ngkwenge akangkeme anthurre Ngkarte akertne tnakeme ngkwenge. ⁴ Ayenge kwenhe akangkentye anthurre ileme nhenge tyerrtye areyele aweke-arle iwenhe renhe-arle the itnenhe Jesus-akerte akaltyele-anthekeke. Itne Jesus-eke atyewe-irreke, impene-impene anthurrele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awerlte-aneme, renhe aywerrkele mpwaremele. Itne kwenhe ampe areye-arteke atyenge aneme.

Gaius tnakeme

⁵ Gaius, atyewe atyinhe, tyerrtye areyele kwenhe atyenge ileke unte-arle arne atningke mpwarekeke Jesus-kenhe areye arntarnte-aretyeke, yanhe areye nhenge apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne untherlte-apeme Angkentye Mwerre ilerlte-apemele. Unte kwenhe arrpenhe areye-arlke arntarnte-areme unte-arle itneke akutne-arle. Nhenhele atyenge imerneke unte-arle apententye arraty-arle Christ-kenhe. ⁶ Yanhe areye apetyeke-arle, itne atyenge apetyemele ileke arrpenhe areyele-arlke unte-arle itneke akangkemele anthurre aneke. Nhenge itne apmere ngkwinhenge arnpenhemele, apmere arrpenhe-werne alhetyeke, unte itnenhe arne ingkirreke anthetyeke itne-arle ahentye anekeke, Ngkarte anteme nhenheke akangkemele anthurre anetyenhenge unte apeke alakenhe mpwaretyeke.

⁷ Ngkarte-kenhe yanhe areye imperlte-alheke apmere arrpenhe-werne untheke-arle iperre tyerrtye arrpenhe areye Jesus-akerte akaltyele-antherlte-apetyeke, nhenge tyerrtye areyeke Ikwere-arle akutne anemeke. Itne tyerrtye yanhe areye apayuthnetyakenhe apwerte ngkweltyeke apeke merneke apeke. ⁸ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne warrkene nhenhe areyeke apwerte ngkweltye antherlte-anetyeke. Anwerne apeke itnekenge apmere arrpenhe areye-werne alhetyakenhe, tyerrtye areyeke angkentye arraty Jesus-akerte akaltyele-antherlte-apetyeke. Kele mwerre-arle. Urreke itne alhetyenhenge anwerne kwenhe itnenhe anthetyeke arne iwenhe ikwere apeke-arle itne ahentye anemeke.

⁹ Arrekwela kwenhe the pipe akweke yerneke Jesus-kenhe areye apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne, itnenhe apayuthneme warrkene Jesus-kenhe areye arntarnte-aretyeke yanhe ikwerele anemenge. Kenhe artwe yanhe Diotrefes, re kwenhe awetyakenhe nhenge iwenhe-arle ayenge angkemeke, rarle kwenhe alartetye arrekantherre anetyeke ahentye-aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re anwernehe alartetye areye iletakenhe. ¹⁰ Urreke ayenge apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne apetyetyenhe, the kwenhe arrekantherre Diotrefes-akerte arraty iletynhe

nhenge arrantherre apurte-irrerlenghe. Re kwenhe akwetethe urrtyrremele, anwernenhe ilpernemele angkemele, anwerne akwele arne akurne akngerre mpwaremenge. Kele rarle akenhe arne akurne anthurre mpwareme, anwernekenhe-nge akurne anthurre-ulkere. Nhenge warrkene arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areye apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne alhemele, arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke Jesus-akerte angketyeke, re itnenhe mwerrele ikngwetyakenhe, itnenhe arntarnte-aretyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Re arrpenhe areye ayakeme, itnenhe arntarnte-areketye. Re kwenhe itnenhe tyatye-ketye-nge aywepeme.

¹¹ Atyewe atyinhe, angwaretyale anaye tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akurne mpwarerlte-anemenge. Nhenge arrpenhe areye-arteke anetyeke akwetethele-arle arne mwerre mpwarerlte-aneme. Angwenhe apeke-arle iwerre arratyale aneme, re kwenhe ampe Ngkarte-kenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye akurne aneme-arle Ngkarte-ngentyele untyeme-irreke-arle, re kwenhe Ngkarteke akutne.

¹² Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke Demetrius-eke akangkeme, rarle arratyentye anerlenghe. Anwerne-inpe artwe yanheke akangkeme, anwerne-arle renhe areke-arle. Arrantherre anwernenhe itele anthurre areme, anwerne urrtyrretyakenhe, akwetethe arraty angkerlte-anemele.

¹³ Arne arrpenhe atningke kwenhe tharle arrekantherre ilettyeke ahentye aneme, the kwenhe itnenhe pipe nhenheke-arteke intelhe-ilettyakenhe. ¹⁴ Ayenge ahentye aneme arrekantherre-werne aretyeke apetyetyeke nhenge anwerne apurte anemele angkerretyehenge.

¹⁵ Kenhe apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye nhenhele aneme, Ngkartele akngakeke areye-arle, itne ngkwenge akangkemele itirrerlte-aneme. Kele anwerne-inpe arrekantherre anyenteke-anyente akwetethe akangkemele itirrerlte-aneme.

Yewe, kele yanhe ingkirreke ware.

Jude

Ayeye nhenhe Jude-larle arrule anthurre intelhe-ileke

Jude-le ayeye nhenhe renhe intelhe-ileke atyewe Jesus-kenhe ingkirrekeke

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, ayenge Jude, Jesus Christ-eke warrke-irreme. Kenhe James akenhe kake akngerrepate atyinhe-arle. The ayeye nhenhe arrekantherre intelhe-ileme Ngkartele-arle akngakeke areyeke. Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke nhenge arrantherre Ikwere-ante ware anetyenhenge. Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme, nhenge Jesus Christ-ele arrenhantherrenhe akayake-ileme. ² Ayenge Ngkarteke arrekantherre angkeme, arrantherre akwetethe itelarerrirretyeke Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantyele atnyenerle-aneme Rarle arrekantherre ahentye anthurre anerle-anemele. Arrantherre anteme utnenge atnerre atnyeneme.

Jude-le anteme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye alkngarre-ileme arrpenhe yanhe areyetye angkentye akurne-arle Jesus-akerte ilemeke

³ Atyewe atyinhe areye, pipe nhenhenge tharle ayeye arrpenhe intelhe-iletaye aneke nhenge nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele anwernenhe ilweketyenge itetheke mpwareke nhenge anwerne Ikwere nhenge anteme akwete-ante anetyenhenge, kenhe arrangkwe kwenhe. Ayenge akurrkng akngarte-iwelheke ayeye arrpenhe nhenhetetye anteme intelhe-iletaye ahentye anemele, nhenge yanhe ipenhele arrantherre akwete anteme Renhe arratyentye apentetyenhenge. Kele imerte arrantherre arrpenhe areyeke Jesus Christ-akerte ayeye arratyentye iletayenhenge. ⁴ Iwenheke anteme alakenhe? Kele, the arrekantherre ileme. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arle inmeleme ware apetyeke anwernenge anyente-irremele tyatye anwerne-kenhe arrpenheme areyenge, itne anteme arrpenhe areyeke ayeye arrpenhe anteme ileme, ayeye akurne anteme. Itne ayeye nhenhe tyerrtye areyeke ilerlte-apeme, "Ngkarte anwerneke ahele-irretyakenhe-arle. Re anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme-ante ware. Alakenhe ikwenge anteme, kele anwerne anewe arrpenhe areyenge akwenpele inteye!" Nhenge itne apeke alakenhe angkemele itne Jesus ipmentye-iwemele. Arrule-ulkere anwerne itirreke nhenge itne-arle akwele Jesus-kenhe anemeke-athene, kenhe arrangkwe-arle. Nhenge arrule anthurre tyerrtye angwenhele apeke intelhe-ileke nhenge urreke-arle Ngkartele tyerrtye yanhe areye atwetyenhe, itnarle Ikwere arratyentye anetyakenhe-arle anekenge.

⁵ Kele mwerre-arle, arrantherre ayeye nhenhe areye kele itelareme. Nhenge the ayeye nhenge areye awethe iletayenhe arrantherre itneke akwete itirrerlte-anetyeke. Arrule anthurre Ngkartele Israel-arenyeke-artweye areye Itethe-ileke-arle, itnenhe apmere Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ilemele. Re itnenhe akngetyeke ikwere iperrele Re itnekenge arrpenheme irrerlkng atweke itne-arle Renhe arratyete itelaretyakenhenge. ⁶ Kele nhenge alakenhe anteme alkere-arenye areyeke itirrewarraye. Ngkartele itnenhe warrke mpwaretyeke antheke. Kenhe itne arrpenheme akenhe irrtwarre-akerle-irreke, itne alartetye irretyeke ahentye anemele. Itne Renhe ipmentye-iweke. Itne warrke yanhe impeke Rarle itnenhe antheke-arle. Alakenhe ikwenge anteme Ngkartele itnenhe lterre-ilemele ayerneke itnenhe iperte urrperle akngerreke-arleke iwemele nthenhele-arle arlte-kwenye aneme. Re itnenhe ingwemerte ikwerele atnyeneme urrekeke-atwetye nhenge Re itnenhe Ikwere nhenge arrekwele ngkernemele ilpernemele anteme.

⁷ Nhenhe ipenheke anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke awethe itirretyeke nhenge apmere atherrele anerrirretyarte, apmere Sodom uthene Gomorrah uthenele, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke-arlike apmere arrpenhe areye itwele anerrirretyartenge. Tyerrtye yanhe-arenye areye akengentye inerretyarte, nhenge artwe areye arelhe areyenge, itne akurnentye inteke apurte, artwe areye inteke artwe arrpenhe areyenge nhenge anewarte atherre-arteke. Kenhe arelhe areye alakenhe anteme-arle anetyarte, arelhe areye inteke apurte arelhe arrpenhe areyenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele itnenhe ure alkngethele alkere-ngentyele atweke. Re itnenhe atweke nhenge anwerne akaltye anetyenhenge itirremele anemele nthakenhe-arle-irrekenge itneke. Angwenhele apeke Ngkarte awetyakenhe Ikwerenge akngakelhe-ilelheme, Re itnenhe iweme ure akngerreke akwetethe-arle amperle-anemeke. ⁸ Tyerrtye akurne yanhe areye tyatye arrekatherrenhe ikwerele aneme, Ngkarte awetyakenhele iwerre Ikwerenhe arratyentye apentetyakenhe akwete, arrangkwe-arle. Itne Renhe ipmentye-iweme Alartetye itnekenhe-ketye. Itne-inpe tyerrtye itnekenhe-arrpe akurne-ilelheme, nhenge artwe areye artwe arrpenhe areyenge interreme. Nhenhe anteme akwele itne angkeme, “Ngkartele anwernenhe altyerrengenge ileke nhenge anwerne akwele akurne akwete akwele mpwarerlte-anetyeke.” Alakenhe arratyente anetyakenhe-arle. Itne-inpe alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe akengentye angkeme.

⁹ Awerrirraye, ayeye Moses-akerteke itirrewarraye arrule anthurre-arle anetyarte. Nhenge re ilwemele, alkere-arenye alartetye Michael-ele atyalangke ikwerenhe akngetyeke ahentye aneke renhe iperteke artetyeke. Kenhe arrentye Satan-ele-inpe atyalangke renhe inetyeke ahentye aneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ratherre ahele-ahele akerreke. Kenhe Michael arrentye ikwere ahele anthurre irretyakenhe aneke, renhe angkentye akurne angkemele iltetyakenhele. Alakenhe ware anteme re arrentye Satan-eke angkeke, “The Alartetye Ngkarte apayuthneme nhenge Re-antengenhe akurne akeme iltetyeke.”

¹⁰ Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye tyatye arrekatherrenhele-arle anemeke, itne akwetethe akengentye angkemele. Nhenge itne apeke angkentye uyarne itelaremele itne anteme angkentye yanheke akengentye angkeme. Itne akurrkngenge akngwelye-artekele untherlte-apeme iwenhe apeke renhe areye akwenpele mpwarerlte-anemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme akurne mpwareke-arle iperrengenge itne ilwetyenhenge.

¹¹ Ngkartele akurne yanhe areye arnterre anthurre atwetyenhe itne-arle akurne mpwaremenge artwe nhenge Cain-ele-arteke. Arrule anthurre-arle re ingkerte-ingkerte-irreke atyeyikweke renhe atweke ilwetyeke-ante. Itne-inpe artwe arrpenhe Balaam-arteke arrule anthurre-arle aneke. Arrantherre itelareme, apwerte ngkweltyeke inetyeke-arle, re tyerrtye areye uterneke Ngkarte awetyale anetyeke Renhe ipmentye-iwetyeke anteme. Ye, Ngkartele tyerrtye akurne nhenhe areye tyatye arrekatherrenhe ikwerele uyerrelhe-iletienhe itnenhe atwemele. Itne Ngkarte-ketye akurnentye anerlte-aneme artwe akurne arrpenhe nhenge Korah-arteke. Arrule anthurre artwe yanhele Moses awetyakenhe aneke nhenge rarle tyerrtye areye apmere ahurratyete arrekwele-irremeke. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe renhe atweke ilwetyeke-ante.

¹² Tyerrtye yanhe areyele-arle akwetethe akurne mpwarerlte-aneme nhenge itne arrekatherrenge apurte-irremele. Itnarle altywere akngerre-apenhe ahelhele-arteke nhenge tyerrtyele-arle aretyakenhe nhenge itne ingwemertele alherlengenge. Nhenge arrantherre Jesus-kenhe areye merne arlkwetyeke apurte-irreme Jesus itelaretyeke, kenhe arrpenhe yanhe areyele akenhe apure-kwenyele ankeye akngerrele arlkweme. Itne angkulye akantyyere-arteke alkerenge arratemele rlkele itnenhe ankerte-iweme, kwatye-arlike akweke ware urntetyakenhenge. Arrantherre kwatye uye areme. Tyerrtye areyele itnenhe apwerte ngkweltyeke apayuthneme merneke-arlike,

kenhe itne akenhe itnenhe anthetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Itne-arle arne akenge-arteke merne annge-kwenye-arle. Tyerrtye areyele arne areye-arteke ahelhenge tyerremer artekerre-inpe itnenhe iwemele. Tyerrtye akurne yanhe areyele-arteke Akngeye awetyakenhe, arrpenhe areye lterre-iletakenhe itne Renhe awetyenhenge. ¹³ Tyerrtye akurne yanhe areyele arne ingkirreke anthurre akurne-ileme, itne akurne areye-ante ware mpwarerlte-anemele. Itne akurne anthurre nhenge rlke akngerre-arteke nhengele arne areye irrarnpelhe-ileme. Ingwele anwerne kwerralye areme nhenge anwerne akaltye iwerre ikwerele alhetyenhenge. Tyerrtye yanhe areye kwerralye-arteke anetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Anwerne tyerrtye akurne yanhe areye uyarne apayuthneme nhenge anwernenhe akaltyle-anthetyeke iwerre arratyentye alhetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele itneke iperte urrperle akngerre-apenhe mpwareke. Re anteme tyerrtye yanhe ingkerrenyeke anthurre iperte yanheke-arlengge arrernetyenhe Ikwere-ketye akwete-ante.

¹⁴ Awethame, akwerrke Adam-eke-artweye Enoch-arle arrule anthurre tyerrtye yanhe areye-akerte arratyentye angketyame alakenhe, “Jesus-arle alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe atningke anthurre-akerte apetyetyenhe. ¹⁵ Re tyerrtye ingkirreke court-enge ngkernetyenhe. Itnenhe court-enge ngkerneke-arle iperre Re akengentye mpwareke-arle areye ilpernetyenhe. Re itnenhe atweme ilwetyeke-ante itne-arle akurne mpwarerlengge, itne-arle akengentye anthurre angkemenge Ngkarte-akerte.”

¹⁶ Ye, alakenhe arratyente anthurre-arle. Tyerrtye yanhe areye akwetethe Ngkarteketye akengentye angkeme. Iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkartele mpwarerlengge itne akangkentye anetyakenhe. Itne akwetethe iwerre akurnentyeke itirreme, akurne areye mpwaremele anteye. Itne anteme akwetethe tnakelheme. Itne anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akwetethe amantye-akeme nhenge itneke urrtyrremele, itne anteme itnekenge inetyeke arne iwenhe apeke ikwere itne ahentye anemele.

¹⁷ Kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, ayeye akngerre nhengeke itirremele anetyeke, ayeye ilantheke-arle Christ-kenhe areyele-arle arrekatherre arrule anthurre ilekeke. ¹⁸ Ayeye nhenhe-arle itne arrekatherre ileke, “Urreke Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalptyenhenge, tyerrtye atningkele ayeye arratyente Ikwerenhe atherrelhe-iletienhe ikwere akengentye angkemele. Itne iwenhe apeke akurne renhe areye akwete mpwarerlte-anetyenhe ahentye aneme, nhenge Ngkartele itirretyakenhe.” ¹⁹ Nhenge itne anyelkngge-anyelknggele ayeye iletienhe Jesus-kenhe areye akalkelhe-ilemele. Nhenge Utmenge Akngerre atnyenetyakenhe utmenge itnekenhele-arlengge, itne mpwaretyeke iwenhe apeke renhe akurrkngge-arrpele itneke ilekengge. ²⁰ Kenhe atyewe atyinhe areye, ayeye Jesus-akerte akwete angkerraye nhenge arrantherre alknwirreme-ketye. Atnerre-ilerraye nhenge arrantherre Renhe arratyentyele akwete apentetyeke. Urreke arrantherre Ngkartele angketyenhenge, Utmenge Akngerre apayuthnaye arrenhantherrenhe akaltyle-anthetyeke nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele angketyeke. Kele imerte, arrantherre Ngkartele angketyenhenge. ²¹ Ngkartele kwenhe Ikwerenhe areye mwantyele arntarnte-areme. Re itneke ahentye aneme Ikwere arratyentye anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre kwenhe Ikwere arratyentye anetyeke, untyeme-irretyakenhe. Anwerne itelareme nhenge Jesus-elarle anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilerle-aneme. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe Ikwere atnerrele akarelhetyeke. Nhenge anwerne ingkirreke apeke alakenhe mpwareme, kele anwerne Ikwere itethe akwete-ante anetyeke.

²² Kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhemele ayeye arrpe-anenhe aweme. Itne apatemele ayeye iwenhe arratyentye apeke akurnentye apeke. Itne apatemele ayeye iwenhe apentetyeke. Kele mwerre-arle. Tyerrtye yanhe areyeke mwerre anaye itneke mwantye-mwantye angkemele anaye, itnenhe mwantyele arratyente-ilemele. ²³ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele ayeye awemele nhenge akaltyle-

anthenhe-anthenhe akurne areyele-arle ilemeke. Itneke iparrpe angkaye itnenhe arratyey-iletyeke. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge angwenhele apeke arrpenhe iparrpe arntwirrkeme ureke itnyeketye. Alakenhe renhe-arteke. Nhenge arrpenhe areyele akurne anthurre mpwarerlenge itnenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilaye itnenhe alkngarre-ilemele. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe arelhewarraye, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne areyele arrenhantherrenhe untyeme-ileketye Jesus-ketyenge. Itne mantere aternnge areye-arteke. Nhenge tyerrtye apeke mantere mwerre-akerte irrpeme-arle, re apeke ahelheke anteme atnyemele, kenhe mantere ikwerenhe aternnge-arle-irrerlenge. Akurne mpwarentyey areye-ketye ameke-ameke-araye. Arelhewarraye!

Anwerne Ngkarte tnakewarreye, Rarle mwerre anthurre anerlenge

²⁴⁻²⁵ Anwerne Ngkarte utyernemele tnakeye! Re rlterrke anthurre-arle aneme. Utmenge Akngerre Ikwerenhele Re-ante ware arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aremele atnyeketye. Re anyentele arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke-arle nhenge arrenhantherrenhe arratyey iletynhenge, Ikwerenge arrekwelele ngkernemele apure-kwenye-arle nhenge arrantherre akangkemele anthurre anetyenhenge. Re kwenhe arratyentyey anyente-ante-arle Ngkarte aneme. Rarle anwernenhe itetheke mpwareke nhenge Re Jesus Christ Alartetyey anwerne-kenhe ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernemele anwerneke ilwetyeke. Ngkarte kwenhe ingkirreke anthurreke Alartetyey, ingkirrekeke ahelhe nhenhe ikwerele, ingkirrekeke alkere ikwerele, tyerrtyey ingkirrekeke apmere arrpenenhele. Re Alartetyey akwetethe anetyarte, Re Alartetyey akwete-ante anetyenhele. Anwerne Renhe utyernemele tnakewarreyey, impetyakenhe-arle!

Kele mwerre-arle.

Revelation Angkentye Jesus-elarle John-eke imerneke

Ayeye nhenhele ileme nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhenge

¹ Ayenge John arritnye aneme, ayenge Jesus Christ-eke warrke-irreme. Pipe nhenhele ileme angkentye nhenge Ngkartele-arle Jesus Christ-eke imerneke. Ngkartele ikwere imerneke nhenge yanhe-ngentyele re warrkene ikwerenhe areye iletynhenge arne areye lyete ware nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhe. Christ-ele alkere-arenye ikwerenhe yerneke atyenge-werne apetyetyeke arne yanhe areye atyenge imernetyenhenge.

² Alkere-arenye yanhele arne ingkirreke anthurre atyenge imerneke. Lyete anteme the pipe-ke intelhe-ileme arne ingkirreke tharle areke aweke-arle anteye. Nhenhe kwenhe ayeye arratyete anthurre Ngkarte-kenhe aneke Jesus-elarle alkere-arenyeke imerneke. ³ Kenhe Ngkarte kwenhe akangkemele aneme nhenge tyerrtye areyele angkentye nhenhe renhe aharlperre read-eme-ilerlenghe. Ngkarte atnerte akangkemele anthurre-arlike aneme nhenge tyerrtye areyele angkentye nhenhe renhe aywerrkele awerlenghe mpwaremele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre ingkirrekele kwenhe angkentye nhenhe renhe read-eme-iletetyeke, mwantyele awemele, aywerrkele mpwaremele arne nhenhe areye-arle kwenhe, nhenge Jesus-elarle atyenge imerneke, lyete ware anetyenhenge.

⁴ Ye, the kwenhe lyete pipe nhenhe arrekantherre-werne yerneme nhenge Ngkarte-arle arratyete itelaremeke nhenge apmere yanhe-arle anemeke Asia-ele, apmere 7-elarle anemeke, pipe arrekantherrenhe-arrpe-kenhele apurte-irrerlitanemele Ngkarte akertne utyernerlitanetyeke tnakemele.

Ngkarte kwenhe itethe akwete-ante-arle anerle-aneme. Urreke arne ingkirreke anthurre anetyenhenge, Re kwenhe itethe aneke. Arlike lyete anteme re itethe akwete aneme, Re itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe. The kwenhe Renhe apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-iletetyeke, nhenge yanhe-ngentyele arrantherre apurte akwete mwerre anetyenhenge. The kwenhe utnenge 7-pele yanhe areye-inpe apayuthneme akwetethe-arle Ngkartenge arrekwele tnerlitanemeke, itne Renhe apayuthnetyenhenge, arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-iletetyeke anteye. ⁵ Kele the Jesus Christ apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-iletetyeke anteye, nhenge yanhe-ngentyele arrantherre apurte mwerre anetyenhenge. Re apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyemele ayeye arratyete Ngkarte-akerte akwetethe iletetye, ikwere-iperrele anteme re ilweke. Ngkartele anteme Renhe itethe akemelhe-ilirtneke nhenge irrerlknghe-arle inteke-iperrele. Kele arlike lyete anteme re alartetye anthurre irreke-arle alartetye arrpenhe ingkirreke anthurreke apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle anemeke. Re kwenhe arrekwele-ipenhe aneme Ngkartele-arle itethe akemelhe-ilirtneke apmere ahelhe nhenhele. Urreke anwerne anteme itethe-irrirtnetyenhe nhenge ilweke-arle-iperre.

Anwerne kwenhe Jesus Christ akertne utyernerlitaneme tnakewarremele. Re kwenhe anwerneke ahentye anthurre aneme. Re anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnteareme nhenge Ngkartele anwernenhe atweme-ketye arne akurne areye-arle anwerne mpwarekenghe. Re kwenhe yanhe renhe mpwareke alhwe ikwerenhe-arrpe thelelhomele nhenge re ilweke nhenge arne arntarlkweke-arlenghe arlpere anemele.

⁶ Re kwenhe anwerne-kenhe alartetye irreke-arle, re angkemele anteye anwerne kwertengerle ikwerenhe areye anetyeke Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyeke Akngeye-arle Jesus-kenhe anemeke. Kele, anwerne renhe akwete akertne utyernerlitanemele

tnakewarreye, rarle kwenhe anwerneke alartetye akwete-ante anetyenhenge! Yanhe arraty-arle aneme!

⁷ Awerrirraye! Jesus kwenhe urreke angkulyele-arlenge apetye-ल्पetyenhe, tyerrtye ingkirrekele renhe aretyenhenge, nhenge yanhe areyele-arlke renhe-arle nternekeke renhe-arle arne arntarlkweke-arleke arlpere arrernekeke. Nhenge tyerrtye ingkirrekele apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle renhe aremele imerte atere arrangkemele itne-arle ikwere-ketye alhule-iwekenge, re-anteme itnenhe arrilettyenhenge. Nhenhe kwenhe arraty aneme. Alakenhe re kwenhe anetyenhe. ⁸ Ngkarte kwenhe anwerneke alakenhe angkeme, “Ayenge kwenhe arrekwelenye anthurre aneme, Ayenge-inpe kwenhe ingkernenye anthurre-arle. Arne anetyakenhenge-urrke, Ayenge kwenhe itethe aneke, arlte lyete anteme ayenge itethe akwete aneme. Urrke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arlke alkere-arlke kwenhe uyerrettyenhe, Ayenge anteme itethe akwete anetyenhe. Ayenge kwenhe Alartetye aneme, arne ingkirrekeke Alartetye anthurre.”

John-ele Jesus ahirre-ahirrele areme

⁹ Ayenge kwenhe John, kake akngerrepate arrekatherrenhe, ayenge kwenhe warrkene Ngkarte-kenhe aneme arrantherre-arteke. Ngkarte kwenhe anwerne ingkirrekeke alartetye aneme. Arrpenhe areyele ayenge arlkarentye-ileme, arrenhantherrenhe arlkarentye-ileme-arteke anwerne-arle Jesus arraty itelarerlenge. Yanhe akenhe mwerre-arle aneme. Anwerne kwenhe Jesus arraty akwete itelarerlteneme renhe akwetethe apenterltenemele, nhenge untyeme-irrettyakenhele, rarle kwenhe anwernenhe lterrke-ilerlenge. Ayenge kwenhe unthetyarte ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerle-apemele. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme itne ayenge arntwirrkeke apmere Patmos nhenhe-werne yernemele. Apmere akweke nhenhe kwaty alaye mpwepele, jail-le-arteke anteme aneme. ¹⁰ Arrule ulkere-arle, arlte Apurrkele ayenge anetyame Ngkarteke angkerle-anemele. Re Utmenge Akngerre Ikwerenhe atyenge-werne yerneke, Utmenge Akngerre atyenge-arleke irrpeke. The aweke tyerrtye angwenhe apeke re ingkerne-ngentyele atyenge angkerlenge. Re kwenhe atyenge arnterre anthurre angketyame, angkentye akngerre nhenge trumpet-arteke. ¹¹ Re kwenhe atyenge angkeke, “John-aye! The kwenhe ngkwenge arne atningke anthurre imernetyenhe. Pipe inaye, ikwereke-arleke intelhe-ilaye arne ingkirreke unte-arle areme awemele anteye. Kele imerte pipe renhe apmere 7-pele yanhe areye-werne yernemele, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-werne, yanhele-arle anerltenemeke. Ephesus-arenye areye-werne renhe yernaye, Smyrna-arenye areye-werne, Pergamum-arenye areye-werne, Thyatira-arenye areye-werne, Sardis-arenye areye-werne, Philadelphia-arenye areye-werne, Laodicea-arenye areye-werne-arlke. Pipe nhenhe itneke ingkirreke-werne yernaye.” Alakenhe rarle re atyenge angkeke.

¹² The renhe aweke-arle-ipperre arerle-alhemele, renhe aretyeke ahentye anemele, angwenhe apeke-arle atyenge alakenhe angkekenge. Akngarte-iwelheke-arle the areke arne 7-pele gold-engentyele-arle mpwarekenge alepe-arle atnyenetyeke yanhe ikweringe tnerltenenhe. ¹³ Kenhe itnekenge-arleke akenhe artwe tnyame re alkere-arenye-kenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle alkngrreke. Re kwenhe mantere arlpentye akngerreke-arle irrpeke nhenge ingke ikwerenhe-werne-atheke, arne belt-le-arteke arerre ayernerle-alheke gold-engentyele-arle mpwarekeke. ¹⁴ Alte ikwerenhe imparrkeme anthurre angkulye mperlkere-arteke alknge ikwerenhe ure alkngethele ampeme-arteke nhenge amparrkemele. ¹⁵ Ingke ikwerenhe imparrkemele arlenge-arteke. The angkentye ikwerenhe aweke, nhenge kwaty urewe-arle aywerre akngerre-irremeke-arteke. ¹⁶ Ilye akwe-arratyale re kwerralye 7-pele arntwirrketyame. Arrakerte ikwerenhe akenhe arrateke alyweke arlpentye

akngerre-arteke-arle nhenge itere atherre-anteye arrirlpe anthurre. Inngerre imparrkeme anthurre, nhenge alernnge arlte mpwepele ampeme-arteke.

¹⁷ The renhe areke-iperrele, ayenge atnyetye-alpeke ingke ikwerenheke-arleke, ayenge uyarne anthurre akngelheme apeke, angkeme apeke, nhenge ilweke-arle anthurre-arteke ayenge aneke. Re akenhe iltye akwe-arratyete ayenge anepe imerte angkemele, “Atere-irretyale anaye, arratyete akwete itelarerle-anaye. Ayenge kwenhe arrekwele-ipenhe anthurre aneme, arne anetyakenhenge-urrke, ayenge-arle itethe akwete-arle aneke, ayenge ingkernenye anthurre aneme anteye, nhenge arne ingkirreke anthurre uyerrerlenge ayenge akenhe itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe alakenhe re akwete. ¹⁸ Ayenge kwenhe akwete-ante anerle-aneme. Ayenge ilweke, lyete akenhe ayenge itethe akwete-ante aneme nhenge awethe ilwetyakenhele. Ayenge kwenhe Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte, the kwenhe nhenge ilweke-arle areye itethe akemelhe-ilirtnentye akngerre. Yanhe-ngentyete anteme itne itethe akwete-ante anetyenenge. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe the impetyenhe itne tyerrtye irrerlknge areyenge anerlte-anetyenhe.

¹⁹ “Ye John, unte pipe-ke-arleke intelhe-ilaye iwenhe-arle unte lyete awemeke, aremeke anteye. Intelhe-ilaye ingkirreke anthurre the ngkwenge imerneme. Ingkerreke intelhe-ilaye the kwenhe ngkwenge imerneme arlte lyete anthurre nthakenhe-arle-irremeke, ingkirreke-arlke the ngkwenge imernemeke, arlte urreke-arle anetyenenge. ²⁰ Lyete anthurre anteme unte areme kwerralye 7-pele nhenhe areye iltye akwe-arratyete atyinhenge-arlenge, unte kwenhe areme arne arlpentye 7-pele nhenhe areye-arlke gold-engentyete mpwareke-arle alkngenthe akertne-arle atnyenemenge. Arne nhenhe areyele kwenhe alakenhe akaltyete-anthemele: kwerralye 7-pele kwenhe alkere-arenye 7-pele atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle arntarnte-aremeke, apmere 7-pele ikwere-arle anemeke. Kenhe alkngenthe arntwirrkentye akngerre tyatyete-arenye areye aneme apmere 7-pele yanhe areyenge-arle anerlte-anemeke.” Alakenhe kwenhe Jesus atyenge angketyame.

2

Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe tyerrtye areyeke apmere Ephesus-elarle anemeke

¹ Kele Jesus atyenge awethe-anteye alakenhe angkeke, “Ayenge awaye! Angkentye nhenhe alkere-arenyeke intelhe-ilaye atyewe atyinhe areye-arle arntarnte-aremeke apmere Ephesus-elarle anemeke. ‘Ayenge arrekantherre angkeme: The kwenhe kwerralye 7-pele iltye akwe-arratyete atnyeneme, ayenge arne arlpentye 7-peleke-arlenge untheme alkngenthe areye-arle akertne atnyenemeke. ² Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre akaltye aneme. Arrantherre kwenhe atyenge arnterre warrke-irreme, arrantherre ayenge akwetethe arratyete itelarerlte-anemele. Arrantherre kwenhe arne arratyete mpwarerlte-aneme artwe arrpenhe areyenge anyente-irretyakenhele nhenge itne arne akurne areye mpwarerlenge. Arrpenhe areye kwenhe apale angkeme, “Christ-ele kwenhe ayenge akngakeke yernemele.” Arrantherre akenhe itnenhe mwantyele awemeke-amparre, kele arrantherre anteme itelareke itne-arle urrtyrremele angketyamenge. ³ Ye, ayenge kwenhe akaltye-anteye aneme arrantherre-arle ayenge apenterlte-anemeke. Kenhe nhenge arrpenhe areyele arrantherrenhe arlkarentye-ilemele atwemele-anteye arrantherre-arle ayenge arratyete itelarerlenge, arrantherre ayenge impetyakenhe aneme ayenge akwete apenterlte-anemele. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme ayenge akangkemele anthurre aneme.

⁴ ‘Kele awerrirraye! Ayenge kwenhe atnerte alhwarrpe awelheme arne anyente-ngentyete ware arrantherre-arle atyenge akweke ware ahentye-anerlenge. Nhenge arrantherre arrekwele Ngkarteke atyewe-irreke arrantherre atyenge arnterre anthurre-arle ahentye-aneke. Kenhe iwenhenge-arle anteme arrantherre atyenge

ahentye-anentye akngerre impelheke? ⁵ Arrantherre ingkirrekele itelareme nhenge nthakenhe-arle arrantherre atyenge ahentye anthurre anetyarte. Arrantherre kwenhe atyenge alakenhe re-anteye awethe ahentye-anetyeke, itelaraye arrantherre atyenge arrekwele ahentye anthurre anetyarte-arteke. Kenhe arrantherre apeke akngarte-iwelhetyakenhe aneme, kele ayenge apetyemele arne yanhe areye arrekantherre-ngentyele ineme alknгентhe-arle atnyenemeke.

⁶ 'Ayenge arrekantherre arrpenhe awethe angketyeke ahentye-aneme. Arrantherre yanhe areye itelareme artwe Nicolaus-arle apenterlte-anemeke. Itne kwenhe apale itirreme. Arrantherre kwenhe itneke ahentye-anetyakenhe, alakenhe-anteye kwenhe ayenge itneke ahentye-anetyakenhe. Nhenge arrantherre alakenhe kwenhe itirremele, arrantherre arratyte itirreme.

⁷ 'Ye, arrantherre kwenhe irlpe-akerte aneme! Kele mwantyele awerlte-anaye nhenge Utnenge Akngerre tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke angkemele! Nhenge tyerrtye apeke Satan-ketyenge lterrke tnemele, re apmere mwerre akngerre anthurre alkere akertne-werne atnerrele alhetyeke. Apmere yanhe ikwerenge arne anyente tneme ingkirreke anthurre-arle itethe-ilemeke. Re kwenhe merne mwerre akngerre arne yanhe-ngentyele arlkwetyenhe, akwete-ante itethe anerle-anetyenhenge.' "

Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe tyerrtye areyeke apmere Smyrna-le-arle anemeke

⁸ Kele re atyenge awethe-anteye angkeke, "Angkentye nhenhe alkere-arenyeke intelhe-ilaye atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle arntarnte-aremeke apmere Smyrna-le-arle anemeke. Ikwere alakenhe ilaye, 'Ayenge kwenhe arrekwelenye anthurre aneme, ayenge ingkernenye anthurre aneme. Arne anetyakenhenge-urrke, ayenge aneke, lyete ayenge akwete anerle-aneme. Nhenge ahelhe uthene alkere uthene uyerrerlengye ayenge itethe akwete-arle aneme. Ayenge kwenhe aneme nhenge ilweke-arle itethe-irriertneke!

⁹ 'The itelareme, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe arlkarentye-ilemenge, arrekantherre ahele angkerlte-anemele atwerlte-anemele anteye. The itelareme, arrantherre-arle akunye areye anemenge, iltye-ante anerlte-aneme ngkweltyeke arrangkwe. Kele akangkemele anaye Ngkartele-arle kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe Utnenge Ikwerenhele arntarnte-arerlengye, alakenhe kwenhe mwerre anthurre, apwerte ngkweltye akngerrenge mwerre ulkere. The kwenhe itelareme, arrpenhe areye arrekantherre-akerte angkentye akurne angkerlte-anerlengye anhelhemele anteye. Itne kwenhe tnakelhemele angkeme "Anwerne kwenhe Jew areye aneme, Ngkarte-arle arratyte apenterlte-anemeke." Itne kwenhe urrtyrremele angkerlte-aneme, itne kwenhe arrentye Satan-kenhe aneme renhe apenterlte-anemele. ¹⁰ Kele-anteye-arle itne arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe arlkarentye-ilerlte-aneme, atwerlte-anemele, atere-irretyale anaye ayenge ware arratyte itelarerlte-anaye. Arrentye Satan-ele arrenhantherrenhe arrkerneme arrenhantherrenhe Ngkarte-ketyenge artepe untyeme-ilettyeke. Re tyerrtye akurne areye ileke arrenhantherrenhe arntwirrketyeke jail-ke akwernetyeke. Kele awerrirraye! Arrantherre akenhe jail-ele aneme arlte 10-ke-atwetye ware. Ayenge impetyale anaye atyenge akwetethe itirrerlte-anaye. Itne apeke angkerreme-ketye itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe irrerlkngye atwetyenhe, arrantherre akenhe ayenge akwetethe apenterlte-anetyeke kele-anteye-arle itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe irrerlkngye atweme. Kele the arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhe nhenge ilweke-arle-iperrenge nhenge yanhe-ngentyele arrantherre atyengenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge.

¹¹ 'Arrantherre irlpe-akerte! Kele mwantyele awerrirraye, nhenge Utnenge Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke angkerlengye! Nhenge angwenhe apeke re lterrke akwete anerlengye arrentye Satan-ketye, kele re ure akngerre yanhele uyarne ilweme, ure yanhe akwete-ante-arle amperle-anemeke, arrangkwe-arle.' "

Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe tyerrtye areyeke apmere Pergamum-elarle anemeke

¹² Kele re atyenge awethe-anteye angkeke, “Angkentye nhenhe alkere-arenyeke intelhe-ilaye atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle arntarnte-aremeke apmere Pergamum-elarle anemeke. Ikwere alakenhe ilaye, ‘Ayenge kwenhe aneme alyweke arlpentye akngerre-arle atnyeneme, arrirlpe kwenhe akantye atherre-anteye aneme. Ayenge kwenhe Pergamum-arenye areyeke angkeme. Arrantherre ayenge awerrirraye!

¹³ ‘Ayenge kwenhe apmere arrekatherrenhe-akerte akaltye aneme, apmere yanhele kwenhe arrentye Satan pwathe aneme, tyerrtye atningkele yanhe-arle anemeke renhe apenterlte-aneme. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe arne arratyentye mpwarerlte-aneme renhe alhule-iwerlte-aneme imerte atyenge lterrke akwete anerlte-anemele. Arrekwele ulkere-arle, apmere yanhe ikwerenge itne atyewe atyinhe Antipas irrerlknge atweke rarle kwenhe untherle-aperlengge angkentye atyinhe ilerle-apetyarte. Arrantherre kwenhe atere kwenyele nhenge ayenge atnerre anthurrele akwetethe apenterlte-aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge arrekatherre akangkeme anthurre.

¹⁴ ‘Ayenge kwenhe arrekatherre ahele-ahele angkeme akweke ware. Tyerrtye urrpetye arrekatherrele-arlengge apale-apale aneme, itne apenterlte-aneme angkentye artwe Balaam-kenhe, nhenge apmere arrule-arle anekeke. Re kwenhe urrtirremele ileke Moab-arenye alartetyeke, Balak arritnye. Kele Balak anteme urrtirremele ileke Israel-arenye areyeke, nhenge itne iwerre apale-arle alhetyenhenge arne akurne-arlke mpwarerlte-anemele. Itne kwenhe arne akurne areye mpwaretyame nhenge arne-ngentyele, apwerte-ngentyele, imerte artepe anemele itnenhe tnaketyenhenge. Itne Ngkarteke itirretyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Balak-ele itnenhe akaltyele-antheke merne-arlke kere-arlke arlkwetyeke ngkarte urrtirrentye-arle anthekeke. Balak-ele Israel-arenye areyeke ileke-arlke, mwerre akwele anewe arrpenhe-kenhenge intetyeke. Itne kwenhe akngwelye-arteke interlte-apetyarte, mpwenye akngerre areye-arteke, Ngkarte awetyakenhele. Kele lyete anteme arrantherre arrpenhemele alakenhe-anteye mpwarerlte-aneme.

¹⁵ ‘Kenhe arrpenhemele awemele arratyete itelaremele iwenhe-arle artwe yanhe Nicolaus angkeke. ¹⁶ Nicolaus-ele urrtirremele ileme. Itneke-aketye untyeme-irraye. Itne apeke ikwere-ketyenge untyeme-irretyakenhele aneme, kele ayenge alyweke arlpentye akngerre-akerte apetyeme tharle arrakertele atnyenemeke itnenhe atwetyeke.

¹⁷ ‘Arrantherre kwenhe irlpe-akerte aneme! Kele mwantyele awerrirraye, nhenge Utmenge Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke angkerlengge! Nhenge angwenhe apeke lterrke anerlengge arrentye Satan-ketye, The renhe merne arrpenhe alkere-arenye anthetyenhe, merne yanhe manna ileme. Ngkartele merne yanhe renhe alengke-iweke, lyete akenhe the tyerrtye antheme ayenge-arle akwetethe apenterlte-anemeke. The renhe apwerte athirnte mperlkere nhenge anthetyenhenge. Apwerte yanhe ikwerenge The ikwere arritnye intelhe-ilyenhe, arritnye arrpenhe. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe arritnye yanhe ikwere akutne aneme. Tyerrtye apwerte mperlkere yanhe-akerte re-ante kwenhe ikwere akaltye anetyenhe.’”

Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe tyerrtye areyeke apmere Thyatira-le-arle anemeke

¹⁸ Kele re atyenge awethe-anteye angkeke, “Angkentye nhenhe alkere-arenyeke intelhe-ilaye atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle arntarnte-aremeke apmere Thyatira-le-arle anemeke. Ikwere alakenhe ilaye, ‘Ayenge kwenhe Alere Ngkarte-kenhe aneme. The kwenhe angkentye atyinhe ilerle-apeme. Alknge atherre kwenhe ure alkngenthe-arteke amparrkeme, ingke atherre akenhe arlengge-arteke amparrkeme.

19 'Kele awerre-anteme-irraye! Ayenge kwenhe akaltye aneme arne ingkirrekeke arrantherre mpwarerleng. Ayenge kwenhe akaltye aneme arrantherre atyenge ahentye anthurre anerleng, arrantherre arrpenhe areyeke akangkentyele arne areye mpwarerlte-aneme. Ayenge kwenhe akaltye aneme arrantherre-arle ayenge arraty awemenge, warrke atyinhe mwerrentye anthurre mpwaremunge. Ayenge kwenhe akaltye aneme, nhenge arne akurne areye arrekanttherre irrerleng, arrantherre ayenge arraty akwete itelarerlte-aneme. Nhenge arrantherre ayenge arrekwele-iperre arraty itelareke arrantherre arraty anetyarte, arne mwerre areye atyenge mpwaremele. Arrekweleke-amparre arrantherre akweke ware atyenge mpwarewar-retyarte. Kenhe lyete akenhe arrantherre lterrke anthurre irreke-arle arne mwerre akngerre areye mpwarerlte-anemele.

20 'Kele awerrirraye! Ayenge kwenhe arrekanttherre ahele-ahele angketyenhe akweke ware. Arrantherre kwenhe arelhe yanhe alkngetherre iletakenhe aneke, arelhe akurne-arle Jezebel-arteke anemeke, arrule anthurre-arle anekeke, nhenge re arne akurne areye akaltyele-anthetyarte pipe arrekanttherrenhenge. Re kwenhe urrtirrentye aneke rarle akwele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe areye ilerle-anemele. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe ilerle-aneme, mwerre akwele arrpenhenge areye akngwelye-arteke intetyeke. Re arrenhantherrenhe kere yanhe arlkwetyeke ileme, ngkarte urrtirrentye-arle anthekeke.

21 'Atningke anthurre-ngare the ikwere ileke, arne akurne yanhe areye-ngentyele akngarte-iwelhemele untyeme-irretyeke. Ayenge ikwere akarelhemele akarelhemele irreke. Arrangkwe akenhe aneke, re kwenhe ayenge akwetethe untyemele awetyarte rarle kwenhe arne akurne yanhe areye akwetethe mpwaretyeke ahentye-aneke.

22 Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the renhe rilkerte-anthurre-iletienhe, yanhe ikwerele re rilkerte interle-anetyenhe. Angwenhe areye apeke ikwerenge anyente-irretyeke ahentye-aneme nhenge arne akurne akwetethe mpwarerlte-anemele, kele imerte the itenhe-inpe rilkerte anthurre iletienhe-anteye-arle.

23 'The yanhe areye irrerlkng atwetyenhe arelhe yanhe-arle apentemeke. Kele anteme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyele apmere yanhe ingkirreke-ngentyele itelaretyenhe Ayenge-arle kwenhe akaltye-irretyenheke nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye ingkirreke itirremenge, tharle itelaremunge nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye ingkirreke akurrkngale itirreme. Nhenge angwenhe apeke apale anerle-anemele, the renhe iwetyenhe ure yanheke-arle akwete-ante-arle amperle-anemeke. Nhenge angwenhe apeke arraty aneme, re alhetyenhe atyengenge akwete-ante anetyeke.

24 'Awerrirraye! Tyerrtye arrpenhemele arelhe yanhe awerlte-aneme angkemele, "Nhenhe kwenhe angkentye arrentye Satan-kenhe-arteke, anwerne ayeye anyelkng-anyelkng ikwerenheke akaltye aneme." Itne ayeyele ilelheme itne-arle akwele akngerre aneme, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe Thyatira-arenye arrpenhe areye, arrantherre renhe akwenpele aweme, nhenge rarle apale-apale akaltyele-anthemenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge arrekanttherre akangkemele aneme. The akenhe arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe uternetyakenhele anetyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke.

25 'Alkngwirretyale anaye, iwerre arraty atyinhe apentetyeke, impelhetyale anaye. Akwete akarelherlte-anaye nhenge ayenge apetyalptyeke-atwetye.

26 'Nhenge angwenhe apeke re arrentye Satan-ketye lterrke akwete aneme, warrke atyinhe mpwaremele, impetyakenhele, the kwenhe renhe arrernetyenhe apmere ingkirreke ahelhe nhenheke alartetye anetyeke. 27 Ngkartele kwenhe ayengeke-amparre arrerneke apmere ingkirrekeke alartetye anetyeke, lyete anteme the arrenhantherrenhe arrerneme alartetye areye anetyeke alakenhe-anteye. Ayenge arne

ingkirreke anthurreke alartetye anthurre anetyenhe, ayenge tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke lterrke anetyenhe. Nhenge itne apeke mwernte-irrerlenghe imerte arrenhantherrenhe awetyakenhe anemele kele arrantherre anteme itnenhe atwetyenhe, alakenhe anteye arrantherre apanthe ultakemele-arteke renhe ngkweltye-ilemele. ²⁸ The akngakeke-iperre arrenhantherrenhe alartetye anteyeke the kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe kwerralye tyeperre anthurre yanhe anthetyenhe nhenge-arle arratemele akertne-irremeke, uternenge arrekwele, ingweleme anthurre. ²⁹ Arrantherre kwenhe irlpe-akerte aneme! Kele mwantyele awerrirraye nhenge Utnenge Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke angkerlenghe.’ ”

3

Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe tyerrtye areyeke apmere Sardis-ele-arle anemeke

¹ Kele re atyenge awethe-anteye alakenhe angkeke, “Ayenge awaye! Angkentye nhenhe alkere-arenyeke intelhe-ilaye atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle arntarnte-aremeke apmere Sardis-ele-arle anemeke, ‘Ayenge arrekantherre angkeme: The kwenhe Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe arntirrkweme, utnenge seven-arle anemeke, the kwerralye seven-arlke arntirrkweme. Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre akaltye aneme, arne ingkirrekeke-arlke arrantherre-arle mpwaremeke. Atningke kwenhe angkeme arrantherre-arle ayenge mwerre anthurrele apenterlte-anemeke. Kenhe arrangwe-arle, arrantherre kwenhe ayenge apenteme nhenge tyerrtye ilweke-arle areyele-arteke. Arrantherre kwenhe Atyenge utnenge lterrke anthurrele anetyarte lyete anteme akenhe arrantherre atyepes-atyepes anetyakenhe anteme. ² Ayenge kwenhe akaltye aneme iwenhe-arle arrantherre mpwaremeke, ayenge akaltye aneme Ngkarte-arle atnerte akangkentye anetyakenhe aneme nhenge arrantherre warrke Ikwerenhe atyepes-atyepes mpwaretyakenhe anerlenghe, arrantherre ilwetyeke-urletye aneme-arteke. Arelhewarraye, arratyed-ilelhaye arrantherre alyepes-alyepes-irreme-ketye, kele Ngkarteke warrke-irretyeke utnenge impene-impenele. ³ Itelaraye nhenge arrantherre arrekwele-arle angkentye yanhe renhe aweke. Pipe-arenye alartetye areyele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheke, arrantherre itneke aywerrke awelheke. Aywerrke akwete renhe awerlte-anaye arne akurne areyetye untyeme-irraye. Arelhewarremele anaye, arratyed itirremele nhenge yanhengentyele the apeke arrenhantherrenhe atnulkelhe-ileme-ketye nhenge ayenge apeke apetye-alperlenghe ilelhetyakenhe ware. Arrantherre kwenhe apale aneme nhenge ayenge-arle apetye-alpetyenheke. ⁴ Arrpenheme ware Sardis-ele-arle aneme, Ngkarte akwete awerlte-aneme arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerlte-aneme Rarle ahentye anemenge. Arrantherre mwerre anerlte-aneme untyeme anemele nhenge arne akurne mpwareme-ketye, nhenge mantere arrekantherrenhe aterngge-irretyakenhe-arteke. Alakenhenge ikweringe anteme arrantherre atyengenge apurte alhetyeke, nhenge mantere alkarle mperlkereke irrpemele, Ngkarte-arle kwenhe arrekantherre atnerte akangkentye anemenge. ⁵ Arrantherre apeke lterrke akwete anerlte-aneme, arrentye Satan-ketyenge untyeme-irremele, kele arrantherre mantere mperlkere yanhe-arteke akwetethe atnyenerlte-aneme. The kwenhe arritnye arrekantherrenhe pipe atyinheke intelhe-ileke arrantherre itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe. The arritnye yanhe areye urrparyetyakenhe anetyenhe nhenge arrantherre apeke ayenge akwetethe apenterlte-anemenge. Ayenge kwenhe Ngkartenge arrekwele angketyenhe Alkere-arenye Ikwerenhe areyenge-arlke arrantherre-arle atyewe atyinhe areye anemenge.’ ⁶ Arrantherre kwenhe irlpe-akerte aneme! Kele mwantyele awerrirraye, nhenge Utnenge Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke angkerlenghe!”

Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe tyerrtye areyeke apmere Philadelphia-larle anemeke

⁷ Kele re atyenge awethe-anteye alakenhe angkeke, “Ayenge awaye! Angkentye nhenhe alkere-arenyeke intelhe-ilaye atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle arntarnte-aremeke apmere Philadelphia-larle anemeke. Ikwere alakenhe angkaye: ‘Ayenge-ante ware kwenhe mwerre aneme, ayenge-ante ware arraty anemele. The-ante ware kwenhe key yanhe atnyeneme arrenge anwerne-kenhe David-kenhe. Key yanhele kwenhe arriwe anyente altywere-ilenhe-ilenhe. Yanhe ikweringe kwenhe iwerre altywere Akngeye atyinhe-werne atheke. Nhenge the renhe altywere-ilemele, kele angwenhele apeke renhe uyarne-arle marteme. Nhenge the renhe martemele, kele angwenhele apeke renhe uyarne altywere-ileme. Ayenge nhenhe yanhe areyeye angkeme Philadelphia-larle anemeke. Ayenge awerrirraye! ⁸ Ayenge kwenhe arne in-gkirrekeke akaltye aneme arrantherre mpwaremenge, ayenge akaltye-anteye aneme arrantherre utnenge lterrke akweke ware atnyenemenge. Ayenge kwenhe akaltye aneme arrantherre-arle akwetethe angkentye atyinhe awerlte-aneme, arrantherre-arle ayenge akwetethe apenterlte-aneme ayene-ilelhetyakenhele. The kwenhe arrekantherre arriwe altywere-ileke arrantherre kweneke irrptyenhenge, tyerrtye arppenhele arriwe renhe uyarne marteme.

⁹ ‘Awerrirraye! Ayenge kwenhe akaltye aneme iwenhe-arle arppenhe yanhe areye angkerlte-aneme itneke-arrpe-akerte. Itne kwenhe urrtirremele angkerlte-aneme alakenhe, “Anwerne kwenhe Jew areye, Ngkarte-arle awerlte-anemeke.” Kenhe yanhe arraty anetyakenhe-arle. Itne kwenhe arrentye Satan-kenhe aneme. The anteme urrtialthe yanhe areye akngetye-alpetyenhe itnenhe ingke arrekantherrenge kwene-iletynhe. Irlpe itnekenhe altywere-irretyenhe, itne akapertenge itelaretyenhe tharle arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-aneme. ¹⁰ The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe ileke ayenge akwetethe apenterlte-anetyeke, arraty anteme arrantherre ayenge akwete apenterlte-aneke nhenge apurrke-irretyakenhele. Kenhe arrentye Satan-ele kwenhe tyerrtye areye apmere arpe-anenhele arnterre anthurrele uternerle-anetyeke arrkerneme ayenge apenteme-ketye impetyeke atyengenge untyeme-irretyeke. Kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme nhenge arrantherre apeke ayenge akwete apenterlte-anerlenghe, arrentye Satan-ele anteme arrenhantherrenhe uyarne akurne-ileme. ¹¹ Ayenge kwenhe urreke-ulkere apetye-alpeme. Ayenge akwetethe arraty apenterlte-anaye. The anteme arrenhantherrenhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe arraty mwerre akngerre antheme. Kenhe arrantherre apeke atyenge-ketye untyeme-irreme, kele-anteye-arle arrantherre arppenhe awetyeke arrenhantherrenhe-arle ilemeke atyenge-ketye artepe untyeme-irremele anetyeke, kele the arrenhantherrenhe arne mwerre akngerre yanhe renhe anthetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. ¹² Ye, ayenge akwete apenterlte-anaye, the anteme arrenhantherrenhe apmere Akngeye atyinhe-kenheke arrerneme nhenge yanhenge arrantherre akwete-ante anetyenhenge Renhe tnakewarremele. Arrantherre yanhe ikwerele anerlte-anetyenhe, alhetyakenhe anthurre. Nhenge arrantherre apeke ayenge akwete arraty apenterlte-anerlenghe, arrentye Satan-eke ularre-irretyakenhe anetyeke, kele the arrekantherre-arleke arritnye Akngeye atyinhe-kenhe intelhe-iletynhe. Alakenhe-anteye the arrekantherre-arleke apmere arritnye Akngeye atyinhe-kenhe intelhe-iletynhe, apmere alkarle Jerusalem-arle, arritnye atyinhe alkarle-inpe. Apmere yanhe re kwenhe urreke alkere-ngentyele kwene-akerle apetyetyenhe, Ngkarte-ngentyele. ¹³ Arrantherre kwenhe irlpe-akerte aneme! Kele mwantyele awerrirraye, nhenge Utnenge Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areyeye angkerlenghe!’ ”

Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe tyerrtye areyeye apmere Laodicea-le-arle anemeke

¹⁴ Kele re atyenge awethe-anteye alakenhe angkeke, “Angkentye nhenhe alkere-arenyeke intelhe-ilaye atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle arntarnte-aremeke apmere

Laodicea-elarle anemeke. Ikwere alakenhe angkaye: ‘The apele nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle arratye ilerle-aneme. Arlte arrekwele anthurrenge Akngeye ilerne apmere ahelhe nhenhe uthene alkere uthene mpwarerle-annerreke. Re kwenhe ayenge arrerneme arne ingkirreke anthurreke alartetye anetyeke Rarle mpwarekeke.

¹⁵ ‘Ayenge kwenhe arrekatherre akaltye aneme, arne ingkirrekeke nhenge arrantherre-arle mpwaremeke. Arrantherre kwenhe ayenge irrpelthe-irrpelthele apentetyakenhe, arrantherre akenhe anerlte-aneme ankwe intetyeke-urletye-arteke. Ayenge kwenhe arrekatherre ahentye aneme ayenge irrpelthe-irrpelthe anthurrele apenterlte-anetyeke. Ayenge kwenhe arrekatherre ahentye aneme akarre anthurre anerlte-anetyeke nhenge arrantherre ayenge apentemele. Kenhe arrantherre apeke ayenge ipmentye impeme, kele mwerre-arle, ayenge-arle arrekatherre ahentye anetyakenhenge ayenge ankwe-ankwe ware apentetyeke. ¹⁶ Mwantye arelhewar-raye! Nhenge arrantherre apeke alakenhe akwete apenterlte-anelenge, the apeke arrenhantherrenhe iweme-ketye, nhenge tyerrtyele merne mpenge akweke ware arlkweme imerte pelhe-iwemele, alakenhe-anteye the arrenhantherrenhe ipmentye-iweme.

¹⁷ ‘Arrantherre itirreme, arrantherre-arle akwele ayenge arratye apentemeke-athene. Arrantherre anteme angkerreme, “Anwerne kwenhe apwerte ngkweltye akngerre-akerte. Anwerne kwenhe arne arrpe-anenhe ingkirreke anthurre-akerte.” Yanhe kwenhe arratye anetyakenhe, arrantherre kwenhe apale angkerlte-aneme. Akunye areye. Arratye kwenhe arrantherre arrangkwe anthurre atnyeneme. Arrantherre kwenhe mantere kwenye aneme-arteke, alkng pwenge-arteke. Apurenge apelaye!

¹⁸ ‘Kele ayenge awerrirraye. Atyenge-werne utepe-irraye, arrantherre anteme gold arratye anthurre inetyenhe gold yanhe apwerte ngkweltye akngerrenge mwerre anthurre ulkere. Nhenge arrantherre apetyemele the arrenhantherrenhe mantere mperlkere irrpetyeke anthetyenhenge, arrantherre anteme tyerrtye akethe alheme-ketye apure-irremele. The arrenhantherrenhe merrethene antheme alkng pwengeke, arrantherre anteme apernelheme mwerre aretyeke. ¹⁹ The kwenhe arrekatherre nhenhe ileme ayenge-arle kwenhe arrekatherre atnerte ahentye anthurre anemenge. Tyerrtye yanhe areyeke ayenge-arle ahentye anemeke, the kwenhe itnenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme itneke ahele-ahele angkemele, nhenge yanhe-ngentyele itne akaltye-irretyenhenge atyenge mwerrentye iwerre arratyele anetyenhenge. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme the arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre ileme, nhenge arrantherre atyenge-werne atheke akngarte-iwelhetyenhenge arne akurne mpwarerlte-aneme-ketye. ²⁰ Awerrirraye! Ayenge kwenhe arriwele tnerle-aneme ltare atwemele, arrekatherre arlkerle-anemele. Kele angwenhele apeke ayenge aweme arlkerle-anelenge arriwe-arlke altywere-ilemele kele ayenge irpenhemele imerte ikwerele-arleng anemele merne ikweringe arlkwemele, itne atyengenge arlkwerleng.

²¹ ‘Ayenge arratye akwete apenterlte-anaye nhenge utnenge lterrke anemele, the anteme arrenhantherrenhe atyenge itweke arrernetyenhenge, arrantherre alartetye-anteye atyengenge anetyenhenge tyerrtye areye arntarnte-aremele. The kwenhe arne ingkirreke mpwareke Ngkarte ahentye anekenge, ayenge kwenhe arrentye Satan-eke ularre-irretyakenhe. Nhenge ayenge ilweke-arle-iperrele awethe itethe-irirtneke, ayenge Ngkartenge itepeke aneke chair mwerre akngerre anthurre ikweringe. Ilerne apmere ahelhe nhenhe renhe ingkirreke anthurre apurtele arntarnte-arerle-annerre. Alakenhe renhe-anteye arrantherre atyengenge anetyenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe ingkirreke arntarnte-aretyenhenge.

²² ‘Arrantherre kwenhe irlpe-akerte aneme. Kele mwantyele anteme awerrirraye arrantherre akaperte-werne iletynhenge nhenge Utmenge Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke angkerleng!’ ”

4

Alkere akertnenge-arle itne Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyame

¹ The arne ingkirreke yanhe areye areke-arle-iperrele, the arne arrpenhe anthurre areke. The alkere akertnele areke arriwe arrpenhe altywere-irrerleng. The angkentye renhe-anteye aweke, arnterre anthurre angkerleng arne nhenge trumpet-arteke. Atyenge re angkeke, “Akertne-werne apetyaye! The kwenhe ngkwenge arne arrpenhe areye imernetyeke ahentye aneme urreke-arle irretyenheke.” ² Iparrpe anthurre-arle Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe atyengenge apurte-irreke atyenge anteme imerneke. The chair mwerre akngerre anthurre areke alartetye anentye akngerre alkere akertnenge tnerle-anerleng. Arrpenhe chair yanhe ikweringe anetyame. ³ Inngerre ikwerenhe imparrkeke, nhenge apwerte mwerre akngerre areye-arteke uternenge imparrkemele, mwerre akngerre intelhentye akngerre anteye, jasper uthene carnelian uthene akerleng. Kenhe mpwelarre mwerre akngerre anthurre aneke chair ikweringe itepe arrpe-anenhe, re pwarntyeme anteye. ⁴ Kenhe yanhe ikwerele aneke chair arrpenhe 24 aneke, itne chair akngerre yanhe ikweringe itepe arrpe-anenhele. Chair yanhe ikwere areyenge aneke alartetye 24 ingkirreke mantere mperlkereke irrpekele, akaperte itnekenhenge aneke arne nhenge akaperte-kenhe tyelarre-arteke tyerrtyele-arle gold-engentyele mpwarekeke. ⁵ Chair yanhe ikweringe-ntyele aneke nhenge mpepe anthurunge arne iwenhe apeke re alhar-ketyeme nhenge kwatye-ngentyele alharrkeme-arteke nhenge kwatye angkeme-arteke, aywerre akngerre-irrerleng. Chair-nge arrekwele aneke, ure alkngenthe alepe seven ampetyame, itne kwenhe aneke utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe seven-pele. ⁶ Kenhe chair yanhe ikweringe arrekwele aneke ahelhe anetyakenhenge-arteke re akenhe arne arrpenhe kwenhe kelathe-arteke aneke nhenge mwerre akngerre anthurre, nhenge kwatye alkarle-arteke.

Mpwepenge chair ikwere itwele aneke, arne four-pele atnunthe-arteke tnerleng. Itne alkng atningke anthurre-akerte arerreke-arleke artepeke-arleke-arlike, arunthe anthurre. Itne chair ikwere-arleng itepe arrpe-anenhele aneke. ⁷ Kenhe arne itethe yanhe areye alkng atningke-akerte inngerre arrpenhe anthurre-akerte. Anyente kwenhe lion-arteke aneke, arrpenhe pweleke-arteke aneke, arrpenhe tyerrtye-arteke aneke, kenhe arrpenhe akenhe irretye-arteke alkere akertneke-irreme. ⁸ Itne kwenhe irlpelhe atherre-akerte-ante ware anetyakenhe aneke, re akenhe irlpelhe six-pele arrpenhe anthurre-akerte kwenhe aneke, alkng-ante tyerrtye itne-kenheke-arleng aneke, irlpelhe lhenpele aneke alkng atningke anteye-arle. Atnunthe yanhe areye arltele uthene ingwele uthene alakenhe akwetethe alyelhpepelt:

“Ngkarte, Alartetye anthurre kwenhe tyeperr ameke-ameke anthurre aneme. Re kwenhe arlte arrekwele anthurrele anentye akngerre, lyete anteme aneme,

Re akwete-ante anerle-anetyenhe uyerrtyakenhele.”

⁹ Alakenhe rarle, itne akwete alyelheke tnakemele anyente yanhe renhe chair mwerre akngerrele-arle anemeke, akwete-ante-arle itethe anerle-anetyenheke. Nhenge itne alyelherlte-anemele, ¹⁰ alartetye 24 kwenhe artepe kwene-irretyame chair-nge arrekwele Renhe tnakemele, akwete-ante-arle anerle-anemeke. Itne tyelarre gold ilywelheke itnenhe atheneme chair-nge arrekwele, alakenhe anteme angkemele: ¹¹ “Ngkarte Akngyaye! Unte kwenhe alartetye anthurre anwerne-kenhe aneme, Ngkwenge mwerre kwenhe aneme, Unte anwernenhe ingkirreke aretyeke Ngenhe tnakewarrleng,

Unte-arle kwenhe Utmenge Ngkwihle arne ingkirreke anthurre aknganekenge.

Unte-arrpe kwenhe itirreke arne ingkirreke mpwaretyeke, ingkirreke apmere ahelhe nhenheke alkereke-arlike arrernetyeke nhenge itethe anetyeke.”

5

Itne Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke tnaketyame

¹ The kwenhe renhe areke nhenge chair mwerre akngerre anthurre-arle ane-meke pipe imarteye-iweke-arle iltie akwe-arratyete arntwirrkerleng. Arrpenhele angkentye areye intelhe-ileke-arle arrekweleke ingkerneke-arlike pipe yanhe ikwere. Arrpenhele angkentye yanhe areye read-eme-iletakenhe aneke arrpenhele-arle kwenhe ankere apurte-arteke ⁷ pipe-ke-arlike arrernerleng itnenhe ayernemele nhenge altywere-irreme-ketye. ² The anteme alkere-arenye lterrke anthurre areke arnterre angkerleng. Alakenhe kwenhe re angkeke, “Angwenhe-ame aneme Ngkartele-arle akngakekeke ankere nhenge ularte-iwetyeke pipe renhe altywere-iletieye? Artwe mwerre anthurrele-ante kwenhe renhe altywere-iletieye.” ³ Kele itne apmere arrpe-anenhe areke imerte arrpenheke uyarne untheke nhenge ankere renhe-arle ularte-iwetyeke pipe renhe altywere-iletieye renhe aretyeke, itne-arle alkerenge uthene ahelenge uthene kwenhe apale-untheke artwe mwerre anthurre anyenteke-ante, nhenge ahelhe kwenenge-arlike kwenhe itne uyarne untheke, arrangwe-akwete-arle aneke. ⁴ Nhenge the nhenhe renhe aremele ayenge arnterre anthurre artneke itne-arle artwe mwerre anyenteke uyarne anthurre untheke pipe renhe altywere-iletieye renhe aretyeke. ⁵ Kele alartetye anyente anteme atyenge angkeke, “Artnetyale anaye! Araye, lterrke akngerre anyente-arle lion-arteke-arle nhakwe tnerleng Judah-eke artweye areye-ngentyele. Re kwenhe arratyete mwerre anthurre aneme, Re kwenhe alartetye David-kenheke artweye-ngentyele aneme, re ilyenpenye anthurre; atwentye arrpenhe anthurre. Re kwenhe ameke-arle-areye aneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme rarle thewe pipe renhe-arle inetyeke ankere renhe ularte-iwemele altywere-iletienhe imerte renhe aremele.”

⁶ Ikwere-iperrele anteme the areke yepe-yepe urreye akweke * tnerle-anerleng chair mwerre akngerre ikwere itwele nhenge atnunthe arlpelhe-akerte 4-pele mpwepele alartetye 24 areyele-arlike. Nhenge the Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke areke imerte ayenge itirremele, “Renhe apeke arrpenhele akwele irrerlkng atweke, re akenhe awethe itethe-anteme-irrirneke.” The areke rarle rulye-rulye seven-akerte alkng seven-akerte anerleng. Alkng seven yanhe areye aneke utmenge seven Ngkartele-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhe itepe arrpe-anenhe-werne yernekeke. ⁷ Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke yanhe alheke pipe imarteye-iweke-arle renhe arrpenhe-ngentyele inemele chair anyente-arle anekeke renhe iltie akwe-arratyete ikwerenhele arntwirrkemele. ⁸ Nhenge re pipe ineke-arle, atnunthe arlpelhe-akerte four-pele uthene alartetye twenty-four uthene Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke ikwerenge arrekwele ulperre inteke inngerre kwene-akerle renhe tnaketyeke. Itne arrpe-anenhele arne guitar-arteke atnyeneke, apante-arlike gold-engentyele-arle mpwarekeke. Apante areye-ngentyele kwerte ntyentye mwerre akngerre Ngkartele akertne-atheke urnteme, nhenge re kwerte mwerre akngerre ntyernemele Re atnerte akangkentye anthurre aneke. Kwerte nhenhe kwenhe alakenhe-arteke aneke nhenge atyewe Ngkartele-kenhe areye Ikwere angkeme. Re itnenhe aweke akangkemele anteme aneme, nhenge alakenhe-arteke re kwerte ntyentye mwerre akngerre ntyernemele. ⁹ Kele imerte atnunthe four-pele uthene alartetye twenty-four uthene Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke ikwere alyelhentye arrpenhe alakenhe alyelhemele:

* 5:6 Yepe-yepe urreye akweke nhenhe kwenhe Jesus Christ-arle aneme.

“Unte anyente ware kwenhe arratye mwerre anthurre-ulkere aneme pipe imarteye-iweke-arle inetyeke renhe altywere-iletyeke.

Unte-ante ware kwenhe ankere ularite-iwetyeke renhe altywere-iletyeke, unte-arle kwenhe anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke, arrule anthurre-arle, alhwe ngkwinhe tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenye areyeke thelehemele.

Unte tyerrtye areye itetheke mpwareke angkentye arrpenhe-arle angkemeke, tyerrtye areye yenpe arkenye arrpenhe-akerte-arle, tyerrtye areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenye areye-arle.

Unte itnenhe Ngkarte-werne akngetye-alpeke, nhenge yanhe-ngentyele itne Ikwerenhe anetyenhenge.

¹⁰ Kele itnekenhe alartetye irreke-arle unte itnenhe kwertengerle tyatye-kenhe areye anetyeke arrerneke warrke Ngkarte-kenhe aywerrkele mpwarerlte-anetyeke, arlte urreke-arle anteme itne tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre arntarnte-areme anteme apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle anemeke.”

¹¹ Nhenge the akwete aretyame the alkere-arenye atningke anthurre areke, arunthe anthurre itne aneke, yerre areye-arteke. Itne kwenhe chair mwerre akngerre yanhele itepe arrpe-anenhe tneyame, atnunthe four-pele areye-arlke alartetye twenty-four areye-arlke. ¹² The itnenhe ingkirreke anthurre alyelherlengge aweke, arnterre anthurre alakenhe arlkemele:

“Anwerne Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke yanhe renhe akwetethe akertne utyernerlte-aneyele! Renhe-arle itne irrerlkngge atweke, kenhe re akenhe awethe-arle itethe-irritnerlengge, re mwerre akngerre anthurre aneme.

Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke yanhe re alartetye anthurre anwerne-kenhe aneme Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte, nhenge arne ingkirreke atnyenemele, re itnenhe akwetethe mwantyele antherle-aneme.

Re kwenhe akaperte altywere anthurre aneme, arratye akwetethe itirrerle-aneme, re arne areye ilyernpenye mpwarerle-aneme.

Kele anwerne renhe akwetethe akertne utyernerlte-anemele tnakewarreye.”

¹³ Ikwere iperrele anteme the arne ingkirreke alyelherlengge aweke Ngkartele-arle mpwarekeke, tyerrtye-arlke, atnunthe-arlke, thipe-arlke, irrpennge-arlke, arne ingkirreke apmere ahelhele-arle anemeke, alkerele-arlke, kwatye kwenele-arlke. Itne ingkirreke alakenhe alyelheke:

“Tyerrtye ingkirrekele kwenhe yanhe renhe akertne utyernerlte-anemele tnaketyeke, renhe chair mwerre akngerrele-arle anerle-anemeke! Itne Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke akwetethe akertne utyernerlte-anemele tnaketyeke!

Yanhe atherre kwenhe arratye mwerre akngerre aneme, nhenge arne ingkirreke ilyernpenye anthurre mpwaretyeke, Ratherre apmere arrpe-anenheke alartetye anerle-anerremele.

Kele anwerne ikwere-atherre akangkemele artepe kwene-irremele, akwetethe alyelhemele, tnakemele anteye, akwetethenhe-akwetethe!”

¹⁴ Nhenge itne alyelhentye uyerremele, atnunthe four-pele chair akngerre-apenhe yanhe ikwere-arle itwele tneyameke, alakenhe angkemele, “Yewe, yanhe kwenhe mwerre anthurre-arle!” Alartetye 24 areye artepe kwene-irremele anteye Renhe akertne utyernemele tnakeke.

6

Rarle thewe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke, ankere pipe imarteye-iweke-arle-nge ularite-iweme

1 The anteme Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke areke pipe imarteye-iweke-arle renhe ankere arlware seven-akerte akwete arntwirrkerleng. Nhenge the aretyamele re ankere arlware anyente-urrke pipe-ngentyele ularte-iwerleng. The anteme aweke four-pele atnunthe-ngentyele anyente angkerleng, angkentye kwatye angkemele-arteke, "Apetyaye." * 2 Nhenge re arlkeke, the areke nanthe mperlkere arraterleng-arle. Artwe irrtyarte-akerte nanthe artepele, arrpenhele renhe tyellarre mwerre akngerre anthekenge nhenge imernetyeke rarle alartetye atyeperre anemenge. Re nanthe artepele alheke, tyerrtye yanhe areye irrerlkng atwetyeke ikwere-arle ahentye anetyakenhe anekeke. Rarle kwenhe atwerretyeke ilyernpenye anthurre aneke.

Rarle thewe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke, ankere arrpenhe anteme, ularte-iwetyeke

3 Kele rarle thewe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke, ankere arrpenhe anteme ularte-iweke. Kele imerte the aweke atnunthe arrpenhe arrpenheke arlkerleng, "Apetyaye!" 4 Kele anteme artwe arrpenhe nanthe athethekeke-arleng arrateke. Ngkartele artwe renhe alyweke arlpentye akngerre antheke-arle renhe ileke alhetyeke tyerrtye areye apmere ahelhe arrpe-anenhe-arenye uternetyeke ingkirreke atwerretyeke, irrerlkng atwerretyeke nhenge yanhenge itne mwerre awethe anetyakenhe anetyenhenge.

Rarle thewe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke, ankere arrpenhe anteme, ularte-iweme

5 Kele rarle thewe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke, ankere arrpenhe anteme ularte-iweke. Kele imerte the aweke atnunthe arrpenhe arrpenheke arlkerleng, "Apetyaye!" The iparrpe anthurre areke artwe arrpenhe nanthe urrperleke-arleng arrateke. Artwe yanhele iwenhe apeke renhe atnyenemele merne ulthentye apeke aretyeke. 6 The anteme iwenhe apeke renhe ahentye-arteke aweke atnunthe four-pele areye-ngentyele arraterleng. Re kwenhe artweke alakenhe angketyame nantheke-arlengke, "Arlte lyete ulkere, artwe kwenhe ingweke-atwetye warrke-irreme, kele anteme apwerte ngkweltye ikwerenhe inemele imerte ngkweltye renhe uyerrelhe-ilemele merne akweke ware inetyeke. Re ngkweltye ikwerenhele tyampite anng wheat-akerte anyente-ante ware inetyeke, tyampite barley-akerte urrpetye-arlke apeke. Kele mwantyele awerrirraye, arne olive-akerte areye-arlke, arne kripethe areye-arlke mwantyele arntarnte-araye, itnenhe ultaketyale anteme anaye."

Rarle thewe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke ankere arrpenhe anteme ularte-iweme

7 Kele rarle thewe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke, ankere arrpenhe anteme ularte-iweke. Kele imerte the aweke atnunthe arrpenhe arlkerleng, "Apetyaye!" 8 Kele anteme the areke nanthe arrerlkere arraterleng, nanthe yanheke-arleng artwe arritnye-arle "Atwenhe-atwenhe-arle" ilemeke. Artwe arrpenhe nantheke-arleng ingkernele apetyemele, arritnye-arle "Ahelhe Irrare" ilemeke. Arrpenhe ikwere-atherre angkeke, "The kwenhe mpwelenhe yerneme apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne alhetyeke, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ilyernpenyele irrerlkng atwetyeke. Kenhe arrpenheme ilwetyenhe nternenheke-arle iperreng, arrpenheme ilwetyenhe angayakwe akngerre-irreke-arle iperreng ahurratye akngerre-arle anerleng, kenhe arrpenheme akenhe ilwetyenhe rlkerte akngerre-arle ipenhele, kenhe arrpenheme akenhe ilwetyenhe nhenge atnunthe ahe akngerrele itnenhe arlkweme.

* 6:1 Ankere nhenhe kwenhe anwerne-kenhe-arteke anetyakenhe arrpenhe kwenhe aneme, nhenge arne iwenhe apeke ikwereke-arleke arrernerleng re mwerre ularte-iwerleng.

Alherraye, alakenhe renhe mpwarrerle-anerraye, kenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke atweme-ketye, nhenge arrpenheme ware itne ilwetyeke. Nhenge ratherre apeke tyerrtye anyente irrerlkngge atweme, arrpenhe urrpetye itethe akwete anemele impetyeke, alakenhe re.”

Rarle thewe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke ankere arrpenhe anteme ularte-iweme

⁹ Kele rarle thewe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke, ankere arrpenhe anteme ularte-iweke. Kenhe the kwerrrene atningke areke arrpenhe areyele-arle irrerlkngge atwekeke. Itne ure rerrkenge kwenele nhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle arne areye akngetyetyarte imerte itnenhe Ngkartekte itemele. Tyerrtye areyele itnenhe irrerlkngge atweke-arle, itne-arle Ngkarte arratyte itelarekenge, itne-arle akwetethe unthetyarte arrpenhe areyeke ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerlte-apemele.

¹⁰ Kwerrrene yanhe areye kwenhe irnterre angkemele, “Ngkarte Alartetye-aye, Unte apele lterrke akngerre anthurre aneme, Unte kwenhe arratyte mwerre anthurre aneme, Unte kwenhe arratyte angkerle-aneme. Ilangare-ame Unte tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye court-eke ngkernetyenhe itnenhe akalkelhe-ilemele imerte irrerlkngge atwemele itne-arle anwernenhe irrerlkngge atwekenge?”

¹¹ Kele Ngkartele itnenhe ingkirreke mantere mperlkere irrpetyeke antheke itneke angkemele, “Akarelhemele anaye, The kwenhe arrpenhe areye akngakeke, nhenge alakenhe-anteye-arle ilwetyenheke arrantherre-arle ilwekeke-arteke itne-arle Jesus apenterlte-anekeke ikwere warrke-irrerlte-anemele. Ikwere-iperrele anteme The itnenhe arrekantherrenge apurtelhe-iletienhe-anteye. Ikweringe-ante ware anteme The arrpenhe areye akalkelhe-iletienhe arrenhantherrenhe-arle irrerlkngge atwekeke.”

Rarle thewe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke ankere arrpenhe anteme ularte-iweme

¹² The kwenhe renhe areke, rarle thewe Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke, ankere arrpenhe anteme ularte-iweke. Kele ahelhe-anteme akngelhetyeke-irreke akiltye-irremele. Arlenge pwarrtyetyakenhe aneke ingwemerte-anteme-irreke, kenhe atnyentye-arlike akenhe alhwe-arteke athetheke-irreke. ¹³ Kenhe kwerralye atningke alkere-ngentyele ahelhe-werne-atheke atnyeke. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge nthakenhe-arle rlke akngerrele antethe areye atnyetyeke uyerretyeke anteme mpwareke, alakenhe-arteke. ¹⁴ Kenhe alkere uyerreke, nhenge tyerrtyele pipe imarteye-iweme-arteke. Apwerte antherrtye ingkirreke akngelhetyame, akeme-irremele anteme apmere arrpenheke-arlike arrernelhemele. Apmere akweke areye nhenge kwatyte mpwepele-arle anemeke, itne-arlike kwenhe akngelhetyame alakenhe re-anteye. Itne ingkirreke anthurre-arle akngelheme apmere anyente-ngentyele apmere arrpenhe-werne. ¹⁵ Ikwere-iperrele anteme, tyerrtye ingkirrekele Ngkartearle arratyte itelaretyakenhe anekeke, inteye areyeke irrpemele itne-arle kwenhe atere-arlpe-irremenge. Kenhe alartetye anthurre ingkirreke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye, atwerrentye akngerre areyeke-arlike alartetye, tyerrtye apwerte ngkweltye akngerre-akerte areye-arlike, arrpenhe areye-arlike alartetyeke-arle warrke-irremeke, arrpenhe areye-arlike itneke-arrpe-arle warrke-irremeke, ingkirreke aterele alwirreme. Arrpenheme inteye kwenele alengke-iwelheke, kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe apwerte akngerre-apenhe areyele-arlengge alengke-iwelheke. ¹⁶ Itne apwerte areyeke arlketyame, “Anwerneke-arlike atnyerrirraye, anwernenhe Ikwere-ketye alengke-iwemele, Ikwere-ketye thewe chair mwerre akngerrele-arle anemeke anwernenhe areme-ketye. Kele-anteye-arle Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke apeke anwerneke ahele-irreme-ketye imerte anwernenhe irrerlkngge atwemele. ¹⁷ Arlte anwernekenhe kele-arle aneke nhenge ratherre imernetyeke ratherre-arle anwerneke ahele

anthurre anemele. Lyete kwenhe ratherre anwernenhe ureke iwetyeke-urletye, anwerne apatemele anthurre anetyenhenge anwerne-arle renhe-atherrenhe uyarne ayakemenge.”

7

Alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe areyele tyerrtye Israel-arenye 144,000-eke-arleke imperre arrerneme

¹ Nhenge ikwere-iperrele the areke alkere-arenye four-pele tnerlte-anerlenghe, anyente kwenhe Ikngerrele tnerle-anetyame, anyente akenhe Alturlele, anyente akenhe Ayerrerele, anyente akenhe Antekerrele. Itne kwenhe aperretyame rikele werneme-ketye, re wernetyakenhe anetyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe akethe-ante arrerneme-ketye, kwatye alaye-arlike, arne areye-arlike. ² The anteme areke alkere-arenye arrpenhe Ikngerre-ngentyele atyenge-werne-atheke apetyerlenghe. Kenhe re akenhe iltye ikwerenhele atnyeneke arne nhenge imperre arrernetyeke, nhenge re tyerrtye areyeke-arleke imperre arrernetyenhenge Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle atylene anemeke. Re alkere-arenye four-peleke arnterre anthurre angkemele rikele-arle aperretyameke werneme-ketye, ³ “Akwete akarelhaye, ahelhe-arlike, kwatye alaye-arlike, arne areye-arlike akwete akethe-ante arrernetyale anaye. Anwerne kwenhe urle itne-kenheke-arleke imperre arrernetyeke Ngkarte-arle arratyte itelaremeke, warrke Ikwerenhe-arle aywerrkele mpwarerlte-anemeke.” Re kele urleke-arleke intelhe-ilettyeke irreke yanhe areyeke warrke Ngkarte-kenhe-arle aywerrkele mpwarerlte-anemeke. ⁴ Alkere-arenyele anteme atyenge ileke, “Tyerrtye nhenhe areye kwenhe alere 12-pele artwe ampwe Israel-kenhe-ngentyele arrateke, yanhe kwenhe yerre anthurre aneme, 144,000. Arrule anthurre-arle Israel-ele alere twelve-pele atnyeneke-arle, alere itnekenhe arritnye aneke Judah, Reuben, Gad, Asher, Naphtali, Manasseh, Simeon, Levi, Issachar, Zebulun, Joseph, Benjamin uthene. Itneke-ngentyele aneke nhenge atyemeye areye ikweringe-ntyete akwerrke-ipenhe atningke-ame-atningke-irreke. ⁵ Kele itne urle itne-kenheke-arleke imperre arrerneke:

atyemeye 12,000 peleke Judah-kenhe areye-ngentyele,

atyemeye 12,000 peleke Reuben-kenhe areye-ngentyele,

atyemeye 12,000 peleke Gad-kenhe areye-ngentyele,

⁶ atyemeye 12,000 peleke Asher-kenhe areye-ngentyele,

atyemeye 12,000 peleke Naphtali-kenhe areye-ngentyele,

atyemeye 12,000 peleke Manasseh-kenhe areye-ngentyele,

⁷ atyemeye 12,000 peleke Simeon-kenhe areye-ngentyele,

atyemeye 12,000 peleke Levi-kenhe areye-ngentyele,

atyemeye 12,000 peleke Issachar-kenhe areye-ngentyele,

⁸ atyemeye 12,000 peleke Zebulun-kenhe areye-ngentyele,

atyemeye 12,000 peleke Joseph-kenhe areye-ngentyele,

atyemeye 12,000 peleke Benjamin-kenhe areye-ngentyele-arlike.

Itne urle itneke-kenheke-arleke imperre arrerneke nhenge imernetyeke Ngkartele-arle itnenhe ingkirreke anthurre akayake-ileme.”

Tyerrtye atningke anthurre chair mwerre akngerre anthurrenge arrekwelele tnerrire

⁹ Ikwere-iperrele anteme the tyerrtye atningke anthurre areke tnerlte-anerlenghe, yanhe ikwerele atningke anthurre aneke, nthakentye apeke uyarne itelareme. Itne kwenhe apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele apetyeke, angkentye arrpe-anenhe itne angkeke, apmere ahelhe arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele, ayenpe arlkenye arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele. Itne chair mwerre akngerre anthurrenge arrekwele tnerriretyame, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-artekenge-arlike, itne ingkirreke mantere mperlkereke irrpeke.

Itye itnekenhele itne arlpelhe arlpentye akngerre atnyeneke nhenge arne date-ngentye-arteke. ¹⁰ Itne anteme arlikeke alakenhe angkemele, “Ngkarte, chair-elarle anemeke uthene Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke uthenele anwernenhe akayake-ileke-arle, anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele ilweme-ketye. Anwerne anteme renhe-atherrenhe akwetethe akertne utyernerlte-anemele tnaketyenhe.” ¹¹ Kenhe alkere-arenye ingkirreke akenhe chair yanhe ikwerele tnerrireke, alartetye 24 areye-arlike, atnunthe 4-pele-arlike. Itne ingkirreke anthurre artepe kwene-irremele, ulperre interrireke, Ngkarte akertne utyernemele tnakewarreke, ¹² alakenhe angkemele, “Yewe, Unte Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe kwenhe arraty mwerre anthurre aneme, Unte kwenhe ingkirreke anthurre ilyernpenye anthurrele akwetethe mpwareme, akaperte altywerele mpwarerle-anemele. Anwerne kwenhe Ngkwenge akwetethe akangkemele aneme Ngenhe akwetethe tnakewarreke. Unte kwenhe Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe itethe akwete-ante anerle-aneme. Ye, yanhe kwenhe mwerre aneme.”

¹³ Kenhe alartetye anyentele akenhe ayenge apayuthneke, “Angwenhe apeke-ame tyerrtye nhenhe areye mantere mperlkere-akerte? Nthenhe-ngentye-ame itne apetyeke?” ¹⁴ Ayenge anteme ikwere angkeke, “Yekwe, ayenge akutne. Unte apeke-arle itelareme.”

Re-anteme atyenge angkirtnerlenge, “Arrpenhe areyele kwenhe itnenhe arlkarentye-iletartye, itnenhene atwemele, rlkerte anthurre ilemele. Kele anteye-arle re apeke itneke akurne anthurre irreke, itne Ngkarte-ngentye akwete untyeme-irretyakenhe. Itne kwenhe arrekwele arne akurne areye mpwaretyarte, itne akenhe itelareke Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle itneke ilwekenge, alhwe ikwerenhe itneke thelelheke. Itne anteme mantere itnekenhe alhwe Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-kenhenge alheweke itnenhe mperlkere-ilemele. ¹⁵ Alakenhe ikwenge anteme itne kwenhe chair mwerre akngerre Ngkarte-kenhenge arrekwele tnerlte-aneme, ingwartentye arltele-akake tyaty Ikwerenhele Ikwere akwetethe warrke-irremele. Rarle thewe, chair-elarle anerle-anemeke, itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, re itnekenge akwetethe anerle-aneme. ¹⁶ Itne kwenhe awethe angayakwe-irretyakenhe anetyenhe nhenge kwatyekwe angkethakwe-irretyakenhe anetyenhe. Kenhe arlengele apeke urele apeke itnenhe awethe ampetyakenhe anetyenhe. ¹⁷ Kele Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke, chair mwerre akngerrele-arle anemeke, re itnenhe akayake-iletienhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele, yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye-arrpe arntarnte-areme-arteke. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye kwatyewerne antywetyeke akngeme. Nhenge itne apeke kwaty yanhe-arteke antywerlenge itne itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe. Ngkartele kwenhe alknultye itnekenhe urrparyenhe, nhenge itne awethe artnytyakenhe anetyenenge.”

8

Rarle Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke, ankere arrpenhe, 7-arle, ularte-iweme

¹ The anteme Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke areke pipe imarteye-iweke-arle renhe akwete arntwirrkerlenge. Nhenge the aretyame re ankere arlware ingkerneny, 7-arle, pipe-ngentye ularte-iwerlenge, kele imerte alkere akertne ikwerele nterte anthurre aneke nhenge angketye-arlike-akenhe anthurre aneke akweke ware. ² The anteme areke alkere-arenye seven-pele Ngkartenge arrekwele tnerlenge, Ngkartele anteme itnenhe-arrpe trumpet atnyenetyeke antheke.

³⁻⁴ Alkere-arenye arrpenhele panthe arntwirrkeke gold-engentye-arle mpwarekeke. Panthele-arlenge tyerrtye areyele arne nhenge ankere-arteke akwer-netyarte imerte renhe itemele nhenge yanhe-ngentye kwerte ntyentye mwerre

akngerre anthurre antyetyenhenge. Chair mwerre akngerrenge arrekwele arne arrpenhe tneke ankere itetyeke arne akertneke-arleke itne-arle arne areye Ngkarteke akwetethe itetyarte. Alkere-arenye yanhe apetyemele ure itwele tnetye-alheke ankere-arle ampetyameke. Alkere-arenye arrpenhele anteme renhe ankere akngerre- apenhe anthurre antheke ure yanhe ikwere-arleke arrernetyeke Ngkarteke ampetyeke. Nhenge re arne renhe ureke arrernemele ampetyeke. Ngkartele ure kwerte ntyentye mwerre akngerre anthurre ntyernemele Re akangkemele anthurre aneke. Alakenhe-anteye-arle, nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe areye Ikwere angkemele, angkentye itnekenhele Ikwere-werne antyemele nhenge Ikwere akangkemele anetyeke. ⁵ Kele imerte alkere-arenye yanhele tyampite inemele kwerte-kwarte-arle ntyentye mwerre akngerre ilemeke. Re aperrke ure rerrke-ngentyele ineke tyampite ikwere-arleke arrerneke. Re-anteme arne renhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne iweke. Nhenge re iweke-iperrele kwatye angkerleng, kwatye alarrkeme, apmere ahelhe nhenhe akngelheke tyarrpe-irremele.

Alkere-arenye areyele pewe-ileke trumpet itnekenhele aywerre akngerre-anteme-irrerleng

⁶ Kele alkere-arenye seven-pele pewe-ilettyeke-urlettye aneke trumpet seven-pele itnekenhele aywerre akngerre ilettyeke. ⁷ Kenhe alkere-arenye arrekwele-iperrele pewe-ileke trumpet ikwerenhele aywerre akngerre irrerleng, iparrpe anthurre kwatye apweteke-arlke ure-arlke alhwe-arlke alkere-ngentyele thelhelheke ahelheke-arleke itnyeke. Kenhe apmere arrpenheme urele ampeke, arne arrpenheme-arlke name ingkirreke-arlke. Kenhe ahelhe arrpenhe akenhe mwerre akwete-arle aneke.

⁸ Alkere-arenye arrpenhele anteme, pewe-ileke trumpet ikwerenhele aywerre akngerre-irrerleng. Iparrpe anthurrele apwerte akngerre anthurre akenhe akwele-arle ampekeke alkere-ngentyele kwatye alayeke atnyeke. Itere arrpenhenge akenhe kwatye alaye re alhwe-irrerleng. ⁹ Kenhe arne arrpenheme-arlke kwatye kwene-arenye yanhe ikwerenge ilweke, boat arrpenheme akngelhetyamele kwatye alaye ikwerenge ultakelheke kwatyyeke irrpeke.

¹⁰ Alkere-arenye arrpenhele anteme, pewe-ileke trumpet ikwerenhele aywerre akngerre-anteme-irrerleng. Iparrpe anthurrele kwerralye purle anyente alkere-ngentyele atnyeke ure alkngenthe-akerte ingkirreke. Re kwatye arrpenhemeke-arleke, lhereke-arleke, kwatye pintyyeke-arleke, kwatye antyentye akngerreke-arleke-arlke atnyeke. ¹¹ Kwerralye arritnye aneke “Kwatye Irrkerteye-ilentye akngerre.” Nhenge re kwatye pintye arrpenhemeke-arleke atnyeke re itnenhe irrkerteye-ileke, kele nhenge tyerrtye areyele kwatye pintye-ngentyele antyeweke itne ilwerrirreke anteme. Tyerrtye atningke anthurre ilwerrirreke kwatye yanhe-arle antywerrirrekeng.

¹² Alkere-arenye arrpenhele anteme, pewe-ilemele trumpet ikwerenhele aywerre akngerre-irrerleng. Iparrpe anthurre-arle, arne iwenhe apeke re alkngenthe arlengge renhe itepe arrpenhe arrkngerte-ileme, atnyentye renhe itepe arrpenhe-arlke, apmere ahelhe nhenhe re-anteme ingwemerte-irrekeng. Kenhe kwerralye arrpenheme alkngenthe pwarrrtyetyakenhe aneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arlengge kwenhe ampetyakenhe aneke arlte mpwepeke-atwetye, ingwele atnyentye uthene kwerralye uthene ampeke akweke wareke-atwetye.

¹³ The anteme alkere arnareme imerte aremele irrettye nhenge akertne anthurre alkereke-irrerleng. The renhe aweke arnterre angkerleng alakenhe, “Araye, Ayenge kwenhe tyerrtye areyeke alhwarrpe anthurre awelheme apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arle anemeke, itneke akurne akngerre anthurre-arle irrettyenhenge nhenge alkere-arenye urrpetye ingkerne-ipenhele pewe-ilerleng trumpet itnekenhe areyele aywerre akngerre-irrerleng. Tyerrtye akunye areye! Urrpetye-ngare kwenhe itneke

arne akurne-anthurre-irretyenhenge. Arne akurne akngerre nhenhe areyele itnenhe alhwarrpe anthurrele anthetyenhe.” Alakenhe renhe the aweke irretye angkerlenge.

9

¹ Alkere-arenye arrpenhele anteme pewe-ileke trumpet ikwerenhele aywerre akngerre anthurre ilemele. Iparrpe anthurrele the areke alkere-arenye akurne anthurre anerlenge. Re kwenhe kwerralye-arteke aneke alkere-ngentyele-arle ahelhe-werne-atheke atnyeke. Arrpenhele renhe key antheke iperte akngerre anthurre altywere-iletayeke ahelhe kwene-werne-atheke-arle irreke. * ² Kwerralye yanhele arne nhenge akngeke iperte anthurre altywere-anteme-ileke, ure kwerte antyure akngerre altywere akngerre yanhe ikweringe-ntyete akeme-irreme ure akngerre-arle ampeke-arteke. Kele imerte ingwemerte-irrerlengere ure kwerte antyure akngerre-arle iperte anthurre-ngentyele akeme-irrerlengere, alkngenthe arlengeketye arrkngerte-ilemele. ³ Kele inteltye atningke anthurre ure kwerte-ngentyele arrateke, ahelhe-werne kwene-akerle apetyemele. Kenhe Ngkartele itnenhe akngarte-iweke itne atnethakertele-arteke atanthetyeke. ⁴ Re anteme itneke angkeke, “Atherrke arlkwetyale anetyeke arne apeke arne atherrke arrpenhe-arlike apeke, tyerrtye atanthetyale anetyeke imperre Ngkarte-kenhe-arle urlele anemeke-akerte. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-ante ware atanhaye. ⁵ Nhenge arrantherre itnenhe atanthemele itnenhe irrerlkngere uthnetyalaye, kele itnenhe rlkerte akngerre anthurre ilemele ware nhenge atnyentye five-peleke-atwetye ware, itnenhe akwetethe kwarnerteanetyenhe atnethakerte yanhele-arle itnenhe atanthekenge. ⁶ Arlte yanhe ikwerele-ureke tyerrtye areyele ilwetyeke ahentye anetyenhe alakenhe itirremele, ‘Ayenge kwenhe iparrpe-iparrpe ilwetyeke ahentye-aneme, ayenge kwenhe uyarne anthurre itirreme rlkerte akngerre nhenhenge ularre.’ Itne akenhe ilwetyakenhe anetyenhe, itne kwenhe rlkerte akngerre anthurre yanhe ikwere-akerte akwete anerlte-anetyenhe.”

⁷ Kele the anteme areke inteltye nanthe areye-arteke angkarre-angkarre tnerrierlengere atwerretyeke alhetyeke-urletye. Itne inngerre artwe areye-arteke, mwekarte akaperteke irrpeke, arrantherre itelareme tyellarre nhenge alartetye areye-arle irrpeme gold-engentyele-arle mpwarekeke. ⁸ Itne alte arlpentye-akerte marle-arteke, artitye itnekenhe arrirlpe anthurre lion-kenhe-arteke-arle. ⁹ Arerreke-arleke itne arne alkwerte iron-artekeke irrpeke, ilpelhentye akngerre. Nhenge itne ingkirreke arlpelhe akngelhekengere the aweke aywerre akngerre anthurre irrerlengere, nhenge nanthe wagon-akerte atningkele aywerre unteme-arteke aheke akngerre atwerretyeke nhenge aywerre akngerre irremele. ¹⁰ Itne tile-akerte nhenge atnethakerte-arteke tyerrtye areye atanthetyeke itnenhe rlkerte-akngerre-iletayeke, itne tile-le tyerrtye areye rlkerte anthurre iletienhe atnyentye five-ke-atwetye. ¹¹ Alkere-arenye anyente aneke inteltye nhenhe areyeke alartetye-arle, re iperte akngerre kwerte-akerte yanhe renhe arntarnte-aretyarte. Nhenge angkentye Hebrew-ele arritnye ikwerenhe Abaddon aneke, nhenge angkentye Greek-ele akenhe arritnye ikwerenhe Apollyon aneke. Arritnye nhenhe atherrele kwenhe ileme, “Nhenhe kwenhe Akethe-ante Arrerrentye Akngerre-arle anekeke.”

¹² Yewe, yanhe re-arteke kwenhe aneke, arne akurne anthurre arrekwenyene alakenhe re-anteme urreke ulkere-arle aneme uyerretyenhenge anteme, ikwere-iperrele anteme arne akurne akngerre arrpenhe atherre irretyenhe.

¹³ Alkere-arenye arrpenhele anteme pewe-ileke trumpet ikwerenhele aywerre akngerre-ilemele, the anteme aweke angkentye apwerte athirnte yanhe-ngentyele

* **9:1** Iperte nhenhe ikwere kwene-werne Ngkartele-arle arrentye areye arreneke martemele nhenge urreke arlte ingkernenge Re itnenhe ureke-arleke iwetyenhenge.

apetyerleng nthenhele-arle itne arne areye Ngkarteke ampeke. Apwerte athirnte yanhe re kwenhe aneke gold-elarle artekeke nhenge Ngkartenge arrekwele tneme. Apwerte athirnte akertneke-arleke itne arne ankere-arteke ampeme ure kwerte-ilemele nhenge ntyentye mwerre akngerre anthurre. Apwerte athirnte re itepe 4-pele-akerte, angkentye apetyeke itepe arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele. ¹⁴ Re alkere-arenye trumpet-akerteke, alakenhe angkeke, "Lhere Euphrates-werne alhaye alkere-arenye four-pele irlwemele aywepetyeke unte-arle yanhe ikwerenge ayerneke-arle aretyen-henge." ¹⁵ Kele re alhemele alkere-arenye four-pele irlwemele aywepeke. Kenhe Ngkartele kwenhe itnenhe atnyenetyame nhenge arlte arratyeke-ante Ngkartele-ante ware-arle itelaremeke. Kele nhenge arlte yanhe re apetyerleng arrenhele apeke imerte itnenhe irlwemele aywepetyeke, itne anteme alheme tyerrtye arrenheme irrerlkng atwetyenenge apmere ahelhe arrpe-anenhele-arle anemeke. ¹⁶ Kenhe arrenhele atyenge ileke artwe atwerrentye akngerre atningke anthurre anerleng nanthe artepele, atningke akngerre anthurre 200 million-arle. ¹⁷ Artwe atwerrentye akngerre nhenhe areyele atnyeneke arne alkwerte-arteke iron-ngentyele-arle mpwarekeke arlkenye areye-akerte nhenge arerre ilpelhetyeke. Arrrenheme athetheke aneke nhenge ure alknngenthe-arteke, arrenheme alkere-alkere aneke, arrenheme untarne-untarne aneke nhenge antethe-arteke. Kenhe nanthe areye akaperte lion-kenhe-akerte aneke, ure alknngenthe akngerre arrakerte itnekenhengentyele arrateke, ure antyure-arteke akeme-irreme ntyenge irrtirte-akerte. ¹⁸ Ure alknngenthe-arlike ure antyure-arlike nanthe arrakerte-ngentyele arrateme tyerrtye atningke anthurre irrerlkng atwerleng apmere ahelhe arrpe-anenhele. Kenhe tyerrtye arrenhe atningke akenhe itethe akwete aneke. ¹⁹ Nanthe areyele itnenhe irrerlkng atweke nhenge arrakerte-ngentyele tile areyele-arlike, tile itnekenhe akaperte apmwe-kenhe-arteke-akerte, itne tyerrtye areye irrerlkng atweke nhenge apmwe ahe-akngerre areyele-arle uthnemele irrerlkng atweme-arteke.

²⁰ Ahe nhenhe ikwerenge-ntyete tyerrtye atningke anthurre ilwerrirreke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrenhe areye akenhe itethe akwete aneke itne akenhe arne akurne arrenheke-arrenhe akwete mpwarerlte-anemele. Itne-arle kwenhe arne akurne nhenhe areke itne ikwere-iperre atere awelhetyakenhele aneke Ngkarte-werne perte-irremele, arrangwe-arle. Itne arrentye areye-ketye untyemurle-irretyakenhe itne akenhe akwete-arle itnenhe tnaketyarte. Arne ingkirreke anthurre itne arnengentyele apwerte-ngentyele mpwareke-arle itne arne nhenhe areyeke akwete anthurrele ahentye anemele itnenhe akwetethe tnakemele. Itne arne yanhe areye tnaketyarte gold-engentyele-arle silver-ngentyele mpwarekeke tyerrtye-arteke-arle anekeke. Itne akwetethe tnakeme arne yanhe areye uyarne-arle areme, uyarne-arle aweme, uyarne-arle untheme. ²¹ Tyerrtye areyele akurne akwete mpwarerlte-anemele perte-irretyakenhele, apure awelhetyakenhele. Itne arrenhe areye irrerlkng atwetyarte, arrenhe areye artenge-iweme itnenhe rlkerte-iletetyeke, itnenhe arne arrenkwelthele uthnemele, itne kwenhe anyelkngel interreme, arne arrenhe-kenhe areye anyelkngel inemele-arlike. Itne kwenhe apure irretyakenhe aneke, alhwarrpe awelhemele angketyakenhe, itne Ngkarte-werne utepe-irretyakenhe, arrangwe-arle.

10

Alkere-arenyele pipe akweke imarteye-iweke-arle atnyeneme

¹ The anteme alkere-arenye akngerre-apehe arrenhe areke alkere-ngentyele atnarnpe-intyerleng. Re kwenhe tnetyame angkulyele artelheke nhenge mantere-arteke, mpwelarre akaperte itepe arrpe-anenhele aneke. Inngerre ikwerenhe imparrkeye anthurre aneke nhenge uternele ampeme-arteke, ngkwerne ikwerenhe

imparrkeke ure alknгентhe ngkwerne-arteke. ² Re kwenhe pipe akweke atnyenemele arrpenhele-arle kele altywere-ilekenge. Ingke akwe-arratyete re kwatye alaye akngerrele tneke, ingke akwangenyete re apmere ahelhele tneeme. ³ Re arnterre anthurre arlkeke nhenge lion akngerre-arle arlkeme-arteke. Nhenge re arlkeke-arle-iperre arne iwenhe apeke re kwatyele arnwangkemele-arteke alkere-ngentyete seven-ngare arrware angkemele. ⁴ Nhenge tharle arrware awemele ayenge alhetyeke itirreke intelhe-iletete iwenhe-arle angkekenge. Kenhe urreke the iwenhe apeke renhe intelhe-iletetenhenge, the aweke angkentye arrpenhe alkere-ngentyete angkerlenghe, “Impaye! Intelhe-iletetalaye angkentye kwatye-arle seven-ngare angkekeke! Itnenhe alengke-iweme, arrpenhe areyete iletete anaye!” Kele the impeke intelhe-iletetenhe aneke.

⁵ Kele alkere-arenye yanhe ingke ikwerenhe-arle ahelhe uthene kwatye alaye utheneke-arleke arrerenekeke iltete akwe-arratyete imerte akertne-ilelhemete alkere-werne-atheke. ⁶⁻⁷ Re-anteme angkeke, “Tyerrtye areye awerrirraye! Ngkarte kwenhe itete akwete-ante aneme. Re kwenhe aneme apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arle mpwarekeke, alkere-arlke, kwatye-arlke, arne arrpenhe ingkirreke-arlke. Ikwerenge arrekwele kwenhe ayenge arrekanterre angkeme, ‘Arranterre itelareme arrule anthurre Ngkartete-arle alengke-iwemele atnyeneke nhenge iwenhe apeke renhe-arle Re itirretete mpwaretete, Re yanhe areyete-ante ware ileke angkentye Ikwerenhe-arle arrpenhe areyete ilerle-apekeke. Lyete kwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe nhenhe akethe-irretetenhenge. Re renhe arratete-iletetenhe nhenge alkere-arenye ingkernenyete pewe-ilerlenghe trumpet ikwerenhele angkentye akngerre-anthurre-iletete.’”

Alakenhe re alkere-arenye akngerre-apehe yanhe angkeke.

⁸ The anteme awete aweke angkentye re-antete alkere-ngentyete angkerlenghe, “Alkere-arenye alartete yanhe-werne alhaye, kwatye alayete uthene ahelhele uthene tnerle-anemeke. Pipe yanhe renhe ineteke alhaye rarle atnyenemeke, pipe apelaye kele-arle altywere-ilekeke.”

⁹ Kele the anteme alkere-arenye apayuthnetyete alheke ayenge pipe anthetyete. Re-anteme atyenge angkeke, “Me, inaye renhe arlkwaye! Arrakerte kwenele renhe ngkwarle ikwemete-arteke arrkernetyenhe, arlkwemele iperrele anteme unte awelhetyenhe atnerte ngkwine atnerte irrkerete-irrerlenghe.”

¹⁰ Kele the anteme pipe akweke renhe alkere-arenye iltete-ngentyete akngeke renhe arlkwemele. Arrakerte kwenenge the arlkwemele arrkernete ngkwarle-arteke, nhenge the arne renhe akwerneke-iperrele, re atnerte irrkerete-ilerlenghe.

¹¹ Kele re-anteme atyenge angkeke, “Tyerrtye ingkirrekeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awete ilerle-apeyete alhaye nthakenhe-arle itete irretetenhe. Itete apmere arrpe-anenhe ilerle-apete, tyerrtye angkentye arrpe-anenhe areyete, tyerrtye yenpe arlkenye arrpenheke-arrpenheke, imerte tyerrtye alartete areyete-arlke ilemete.”

11

Yanhe atherre-akete Ayete Ngkarte-kenhe-arle ilerle-apekeke

¹ Kele arrpenhele ayenge arne arlpentye arratyete antheke. Ngkarte anteme angkeke, “Arne nhenhe inaye imerte tyatete akngerre-werne alhemete nthenhele-arle tyerrtye areyete Ayenge tnakewarremeke. Arne yanhe akwetete kwene arrernaye akwetete anthurre arrkernete nhenge yanhe-ngentyete anteme unte akaltete anetyenhenge, apmere yanhe akngerre apeke-arle anemenge. Arlpentye akngerre apeke-arle apmere yanhe re anemeke, urtekeke apeke. Alakenhe-antete apwete athirnte akngerre yanheke arrkernete, arne areyete-arle Atyenge itente akngerre.

Tyerrtye arrpenhe atningke apmere yanhe kwene ikwerenge tnerlte-aneme, Atyenge angkerlte-anemele. Tyerrtye nthakentyeke araye, atningke anthurre apeke, urrpetye apeke. ² Kele ahelhe tyatye aketheke arrkernetyale, re akngerre apeke ithwenge apeke, tyatye kwenele-ante ware mwantyele arrkernaye. Alakenhe mpwaraye, Tharle ahelhe akethe tyerrtye apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyeke anthemenge, Ayenge-arle arratye itelaretyakenheke, itne anteme ahelhe renhe ingkele ulthetyenhe renhe akurne-ilemele, apmere Atyeperre anthurre Jerusalem anteye. Itne ahelhe renhe akwetethe ultherlte-anetyenhe atnyentye 42-eke-atwetye. ³ The anteme artwe ayeye ilentye akngerre atherre yernetyenhe angkentye Christ-kenhe ilerle-apetyeke, itne Atyenge akwetethe angkerlte-anetyenhe atnyentye 42-eke-atwetye. Itne mantere iltelheye ntheke-nthekeke irrpetyenhe alte nanikute-ngentyele mpwareke imernel-hetyeke ratherre alhwarrpe awelhemele tyerrtye areyele-arle akurne mpwarekeke.” Alakenhe Re atyenge angkeke.

⁴ Ngkarte atyenge akwete angkeke, “Kenhe artwe nhenhe atherre arne olive atherre-arteke, alkngenthe atherre-arteke-arlike imparrkerle-anerreme. Arrantherre itelareme arne olive yanhe atherre, alkngenthe atherrame-arlike Atyenge arrekwele tneke, ahelhe nhenheke alartetye anthurre-arle. ⁵ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ikwere-atherre ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe anetyenhe. Kenhe nhenge angwenhele apeke renhe-atherrenhe irrerlkng atwetyeke arrkernerlenge, kele urele ikwere-atherrenge arrakertenge arratemele itnenhe uyerrelhe-ileme. Tyerrtye areyele renhe-atherrenhe uyarne atweme.

⁶ “The renhe-atherrenhe Utmenge Atyinhe anthetyenhe kwatye alkere-ngentyele arrkngerte-iletyeke, kele anteme kwatyeke arrangkwe anetyenhe nhenge ratherre angkentye Atyinhe ilerle-aperrerenge atnyentye 42-eke-atwetye. The renhe-atherrenhe Utmenge Atyinhe anthetyenhe kwatye ingkirreke akurne-iletyeke tyerrtye areyele-arle antywerlte-anemeke nhenge yanhe-ngentyele kwatye akngarte-iwelhetyenenge alhwe-anteme-irretyenenge. Awethe-anteye The Utmenge Atyinhe renhe-atherrenhe anthetyenhe nhenge ratherre arne akurne arrpenheke-arrpenhe iletyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe ingkirreke ikwerele. Kele nhenge ratherre ahentye anemele, ratherre arne akurne arrpenheke-arrpenhe atningke-ngare arratelhe-iletienhe, apmere ahelhe nhenhe ikwerele.

⁷ “Kele ratherre angkentye Atyinhe apmere arrpe-anenhe ikwerele ilerle-aperretyenhe atnyentye 42-ke-atwetye. Ratherre angkentye yanhe ilerle-apeke-arle uyerrelhe-ileme, arrentye akngerre-apenhe anthurre kwenhe iperte akngerre yanhe-ngentyele arratetyenhe renhe-atherrenhe arlkarentye-iletienhe. Re arlengen-arlentye ikwere-atherrenge atwerremele unthetyenhe, renhe-atherrenhe irrerlkng atwetyeke-atwetye. ⁸ Kele atyalangke ikwere-atherrenhe iwerre mpwepele intetyenhe apmere akngerre Jerusalem ikwerele, apmere yanhe nhenge itne-arle alartetye ikwere-atherrenhe Jesus arne arntarkweke-arleke arlpare arrernekenge. Apmere Jerusalem re apmere Sodom uthene Egypt uthene-arle aneke-arteke. Itelaraye, apmere yanhe atherreke-arlike tyerrtye areyele arne akurne mpwarewarretyarte anteye.

⁹ “Ye, atyalangke yanhe atherre kwenhe yanhe ikwerele intetyenhe arlike urrpetyeke-atwetye. Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele apetyetyenhe, angkentye arrpe-anenhe angkemele, tyerrtye yenpe arlkenye arrpenhe areye-arlike. Itne atyalangke yanhe atherre akwetethe arerlte-anetyenhe, arrkngerte-ilemele arrpenhe areye apetyeme-ketye atyalangke atherre iperteke arteme-ketye. ¹⁰ Kenhe nhenge tyerrtye areye Atyenge-werne-arle utepe-irretyakenhe anemeke, atyalangke atherre aremele, itne akangkemele anthurre anetyenhe warrkene Atyinhe nhenhe atherre-arle kwenhe ilwekenge. Itne kwenhe akangkemele alakenhe angkerretyenhe, ‘Kele mwerre anthurre-arle! Yanhe atherre-arle ilweke! Ratherre

kwenhe anwerneke ahe akngerre anthurre anetyarte, anwernenhe akwetethe alkngetherre iletarte, kele lyete anteme ratherre anwerneke arne akurne areye uyarne mpwareme awethe.’ Itne anteme apurte-irretyenhe, arne arrpenheke-arrpenhe areye akangkemele antherretyenhe.” Alakenhe renhe Ngkarte atyenge angkeke.

¹¹ Nhenge the aremele arne nhenhe areye mpwareke-arle iperre, kele anteme arlte urrpetye uyerreke-iperrele Ngkartele renhe-atherrenhe aheye antheke, renhe-atherrenhe akarrelhe-ilemele, ratherre anteme ilweke-arle-iperre akeme-irreme, tnerle-anerreke ware kweye. Nhenge tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurrele renhe-atherrenhe arerrirremele itne apatemele anthurre atere anthurre awelheke.

¹² Kele yanhe atherrele aweke angkentye alkere akertne-ngentyele arnterre anthurre alakenhe arlkerlenghe, “Mpwele-aye, nhenhe-werne apetye-alherraye!” Kenhe yanhe areyele ikwere-atherre-arle atnerte ahentye anetyakenhe anemeke, renhe-atherrenhe areke alkere-werne atheke alherlenghe angkulyele-ureke. ¹³ Arlte ikwerele-anteye ahelhe arnterre anthurre akngernelheke apanpe akiltye-irremele, apmere arrpenheme-arlke atakelheke, tyerrtye atningke anthurre ilweke 7,000 anthurre. Kenhe tyerrtye areye, itethe-arle akwete anekeke, atere anthurre irreke imerte angkerremele, “Arratye kwenhe Ngkarte alkerele aneme, Re lterrke anthurre anemele.”

¹⁴ Ahelhe akngelheke-arle iperre apanpe akiltye-irreke-arle anteye, ahele atherre-ngare re aneke, kele uyerremele anteme. Awethe anteme ahele arrpenhe re lyete aneme, urrpetye-ngare anteme irretyenhe.

Alkere-arenye ingkernenyele anteme trumpet pewe-ileme aywerre-ilemele

¹⁵ Kele alkere-arenye ingkernenyele anteme trumpet pewe-ileke aywerre-ilemele, alkere akertnele arrpenhe atningke arnterre anthurre angkeme, itne alakenhe angkeke, “Lyete Ngkarte Alartetye anwerne-kenhe uthene Alere Ikwerenhe Jesus Christ uthene, lterrke akngerre-arle anerle-anerremeke, alartetye irretyenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe ikwerele, Ratherre alartetye akwete-ante anerle-anerretyenhe.”

¹⁶⁻¹⁷ Nhenge artwe akngerrepate 24-ele, chair areyenge-arle Ngkartenge arrekwele anerlte-aneme, trumpet yanhe awerrirremele, itne artepe kwene-irreke ulperre in-terrirremele Ngkarte akertne utyernemele tnakewarreke. Itne alakenhe angkemele, “Ngkarte Alartetye-aye, Unte kwenhe arrekwenye aneme, Unte apele itethe akwete-ante anerle-aneme. Unte kwenhe arrpenhe ingkirrekenge mwerre akngerre-ulkere.

Anwerne kwenhe Ngenhe akangkemele anthurre tnakewarreme Unte-arle kwenhe ilyernpenye anthurre anerlenghe, Unte-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhe ingkirreke renhe arntarnte-aremenghe.

Kenhe yanhe areyele, Ngkwenge-arle ahentye anetyakenhe anemeke, Ngenhe uyarne akurne-ileme.

¹⁸ Unte tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye Ngkwengenge arrekwele ngkernetyenhe Unte itnenhe akalkelhe-iletayeke, yanhe areyele-arle Ngenhe awekeke, kenhe arrpenhe areyele-arle Ngenhe alhule-iwekeke.

Unte anteme yanhe areyeke ahele-irretyenhe Ngenhe-arle alhule-iwekeke.

Unte kwenhe itnenhe ureke-arleke iwetyenhe.

Kenhe tyerrtye mwerre areye-arle anemeke Unte arne mwerre areye anthirtne-tyenhe.

Unte kwenhe warrkene Ngkwinhe areye anthetyenhe,

yanhe areyeke angkentye Ngkwinhe-arle awemele anteme ilerlte-apemeke,

yanhe areyeke Ngenhe-arle tnakewarremeke,

artwe areyeke-arlike, arelhe areyeke-arle, ampe areyeke-arlike Ngkwinhe-arle anemeke.

Unte akenhe tyerrtye akurne areye irrerlkngge atwirtnetyenhe, nhenge yanhe areye tyerrtye Ngkwinhe areye-arle irrerlkngge atwekeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe ikwerenge.”

Alakenhe rarle akngerrepate areye angkeke.

¹⁹ Ikwere iperrele anteme arrpenhele tyatye akngerre arriwe altywere-ileke alkere akertnele-arle tnomeke. Arriwe ikwerenge-ureke the arne box ameke-ameke areke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe 10-akerte kwenele. Kwatye akngerre anthurre angkeke, nhenge kwatyele anhekenge-arteke. Apweteke akngerre-apenhe alkere-ngentyele atnyerrirreme. Ahelhe-arlike ngkernelheke, apanpele ahelhe akiltye-irremele.

12

Kwatye kwelayele arelhe uyarne anthurre arntwirrkeme

¹ Kele arne iwenhe apeke re-anteme ilyernpenye anthurre, arrpenhe anthurre-arle apeke, alkere akertnenge arrateke. The akertne-atheke apatemele anthurre areke arelhe alkere akertnenge anerlengge, mantere ikwerenhe arlengge-arteke aneke, ingke atnyentye akertnele aneke, tyellarre mwerre akngerre kwerralye 12-akerte akaperte ikwerenhele aneke. ² Arelhe kwenhe atnerte-atnerte aneke, re arnterre anthurre ampwangketyame ampe akweke-arle arratetyeke anemenge.

³ The anteme areke arne arrpenhe anthurre alkerenge arraterlengge, apmwe kwatye-arenye athetheke akngerre-apenhe anthurre-arle aneke akaperte 7-akerte, rulye-rulye 10-akerte, akaperte arrpe-anenheke aneke tyellarre mwerre akngerre anthurre-arle. ⁴ Tile ikwerenhele apmwe kwatye-arenye yanhele kwerralye atningke akngernelhe-ileke itnenhe alkere-ngentyele apmere ahelhe-werne-atheke iweke. Ikwere iperrele anteme re arelhe yanhenge arrekwele tnetyeke alheke re arlkwetyeke ampe akweke yanhe renhe arraterlengge arteke. ⁵ Kele arelhele anteme ampe urreye akweke atnyeneke, urreke-arle amangketyenhenge alartetye irretyenhe, tyerrtye atningke uternetyenhe arne areye mpwaretyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenyele renhe uyarne mwernte-ileme. Kenhe nhenge ampe akweke re intemele arrpenhele renhe iparrpe rakerlengge apmwe kwatye-arenye yanhele renhe iparrpe ineme-ketye, renhe Ngkarte-werne akngemele chair mwerre akngerre yanhe ikwerele-arle anemeke. ⁶ Tyerrtye yanhele ampe akweke renhe rakeke-arle iperre, arelhe apmere ahurratye ikwere-werne uyerrirle-alheke Ngkartele-arle ikwere akwetante mpwaretyeke, nhenge yanhe-ngentyele alkere-arenye Ikwerenhe areyele renhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge arlte 1,260-eke-atwetye.

⁷ Kele imerte atwerrentye akngerre anthurre alkere akertnele aneke. Alkere-arenye Michael, alkere-arenye ikwerenhe areyele-akerte apmwe kwatye-arenyenge atwerrentyame, alkere-arenye akurne ikwerenhe areyenge-arlike. Kele apmwe kwatye-arenyele-arlike alkere-arenye akurne ikwerenhe areyele-arlike itnenhe atwirtnetyame anteye. ⁸⁻⁹ Itne akwete anthurre atwerrentyame, kele Michael-kenhe areyele anteme itnenhe arlengge anthurre aywepeke. Itne itnenhe alkere-ngentyele kwene-akerle iweke itne alkerlele aneme-ketye. Itne apmwe kwatye-arenye renhe-arlike alkere-ngentyele iweke, rarle thewe arrule anthurre-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhele ampwe-arteke anekeke. Apmwe kwatye-arenye yanhe thewe, re kwenhe arrentye Satan arritnye aneme, tyerrtye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke urrtirremele-arle itne arne akurne mpwarerlte-anetyenhenge. Kenhe Michael akenhe alkere-arenye ikwerenhe areyele-arlike apmwe kwatye-arenye renhe ahelhe nhenhe-werne kwene-akerle iweke, alkere-arenye akurne itnenhe-arlike.

¹⁰ The anteme aweke arrpenhe alkere akertnele angkentye akngerrele arkerlenghe, alakenhe angkemele, “Lyete-arle Ngkartele kwenhe tyerrtye areye itetheke mpwareke Rarle kwenhe arrentye Satan renhe alkere-ngentyele iwerne, yanhe athewe, atyewe anwerne-kenhe areye-arle ilpernyarteke Re itnenhe Ngkartenge arrekwele akwetethe ilpernyarte arltele-akake, ingwele-akake. Kele lyete anteme Ngkarte Utmenge Ikwerenhele renhe arlenghe arlentye-werne iweke. Ye, Ngkarte kwenhe alartetye anthurre aneme, Alere Ikwerenhe anwernenhe-arle itetheke mpwaremeke, imerte arne ingkirreke anthurreke akngerre anthurre irreke-arle. ¹¹ Atyewe anwerne-kenhe, Ngkarte-kenhe-arle anemeke, itne kwenhe arrentye Satan anathe-ileke renhe aywepemele. Iwengenge-arle-ame arrantherre itirreme arrentyele itnenhe uyarne akurne-ileke Jesus-ketyenge untyeme-irretyeke? Itne renhe anathe-ileke Yepe-yepe Akwerrkele-arle kwenhe alhwe ikwerenhe itneke thelekenghe, itne anteme renhe arratyte itelareme. Itne renhe anathe-ileke itne kwenhe angkentye arratyte ilerlte-apetyarte anteye, alakenhe ikweringe anteme itne renhe ingkwe irrerlknge atweke. Kele anteye-arle itne akenhe nhenhe itelareke, itne atere-irretyakenhele aneke itne anthelhetyeke ilwetyeke, arratyte anthurre anteme itne ilweke. ¹² Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre alkerele-arle anerle-anemeke kwenhe akangkemele anetyeke. Kenhe ingkirreke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeye akurne anthurre irretyenhe, kwatyele-arle anemeke anteye, arrentye Satan-arle ahele anthurre irrerlenghe arrekantherre-werne kwene-akerle apetyeke re itelareme arlte ikwerenhe-arle urteke ware anemeke nhenge tyerrtye areyeye arne akurne areye mpwaretyeke.”

¹³ Nhenge apmwele itelaremele, Michael-elarle renhe apmere ahelheke-werne iweke, re itirreke, “Yewe! Lyete, the kwenhe arelhe yanhe alwerneme, ampe urreye akweke-arle atnyenekeke.” ¹⁴ Kenhe arrpenhele akenhe arelhe renhe arlpelhe irretye akngerre-kenhe antheke-arle, re alkereke-irretyeke apmwe kwatye-arenye yanhe ikweringe-ntyete nhenge apmere arrangkethe-werne Ngkartele-arle ikwere akwetante mpwarekenghe. Nhenge re yanhe ikwere irretye-alhemele itne renhe merne antheke, renhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele uterne 4-peleke-atwetye apmwe kwatye-arenye-ketye. ¹⁵ Kele apmwe kwatye-arenye re-anteme kwatye urewe-arteke antewe-irreke arrakerte ikwerenhe-ngentyele arelhe yanhe ikwere-werne-atheke, re apeke renhe kwatye urewele akngetyeke. ¹⁶ Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe ahelhe altywere-ileke nhenge kwatye yanhe re kwene ikwere-werne atheke thelelhetyehenge renhe akngetyakenhe anteme aneme. Kele arelhe re-anteme mwantye alkereke-irreke. ¹⁷ Kele apmwe kwatye-arenye re-anteme ahele-anthurre-irreke re unthetyeke alheke ampe arrpenhe arelhe-kenhe areyenge atwerretyeke, yanhe areyenge-arle Ngkarte-kenhe anemeke. Itne kwenhe aneme Ngkarte-arle aywerrke awerlte-anemeke, angkentye Jesus-akerte arratyte-arle ilemeke. ¹⁸ Kenhe apmwe kwatye-arenye re-anteme apetyemele kwatye alaye akngerre iterele tnetye-alheke.

13

Arrentye atherrame-akerte kwatye alayenge-ntyete-arle arratekeke

¹ The anteme areke arrentye kwatye alaye ikweringe-ntyete akeme-irremele arraterlenghe akaperte 7-akerte rulye-rulye 10-akerte. Rulye-rulye-arrpeke-arlenghe akenhe arne akweke tyellarre-arteke-arle re atnyeneke alartetye irrpentye akngerre-arteke, akaperte-arrpeke-arleke angkentye akurne intelhe-ileke-arle Ngkarteke-arle anyurre-irremeke. ² Arrentye tyerrtye alknge atherrke akngerre-apenhe-arteke atnyeneke nhenge leopard-arteke, ingke ikwerenhe tywepmare arlpentye akngerre-akerte nhenge bear-arteke, arrakerte ikwerenhe aneke lion-kenhe-arteke. Apmwe

kwatye-arenyele arrentye renhe ngangkere ikwerenhe-arrpe antheke nhenge re-artekele arne arrpenheke-arrpenhe mpwaretyenhenge ilyernpenye anthurrele. Re arrentye ileke chair ikwerenheke-arleke arrrnelhetyeke arne ingkirreke anthurreke alartetye anetyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle anemeke. ³ Nhenge the arrentye yanhe renhe akaperte 7-akerte aretyamele, the areke akaperte anyente impepe anerlengere irrerlknge atwetyeke aneke! Nhenge tyerrtye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenyele areyele renhe aremele itne apatemele anthurre, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne renhe apenteke nhenge rarle alartetye irrekenge. ⁴ Itne apmwe kwatye-arenyele renhe tnakeme rarle arrentye ngangkere ikwerenhe-arrpe antheke nhenge tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenyele alartetye anetyeke. Itne arrentye-inpe tnakewarreke alakenhe angkemele, “Tyerrtye arrpenhe arrentye nhenhe-arteke kwenhe anetyakenhe aneme. Arrpenhele renhe uyarne atweme. Re atwentye arrpenhe anthurre, arrpenhe ingkirrekenge ilyenpenye anthurre-ulkere.”

⁵ Kele apmwe kwatye-arenyele arrentye tyerrtye leopard-akerte-arteke ileke ayeyele ilelhetyeke Ngkarteke akengentye angketyeke, tyerrtye ingkirrekeke alartetye anetyeke atnyentye 42-eke-atwetye. ⁶ Re anteme Ngkarte arrengkwelthele akurne-ileme arraty Renhe iltemele anteye, apmerekere-arlke akengentye angkemele Rarle anemeke, yanhe areye-arlke Ikwerenge-arle alkerere anemeke. ⁷ Apmwe kwatye-arenyele arrentye awethe ileke atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areyenge atwerretyeke itnenhe aterele-anthemele. Re anteme itnenhe atweke arraty, itnenhe rilkerte-anthurre-ilettyeke. Re awethe angkeke apmere arrpe-anenheke alartetye anetyeke, tyerrtye ingkirrekeke-arlke, tyerrtye areyeker-arlke angkentye arrpe-anenhele-arle angkemeke, tyerrtye areyeker-arlke yenpe arkenye arrpe-anenhe-akerte-arle anemeke.

⁸ Kenhe tyerrtye atningke apmere nhenhele-arle anemeke artepe anemele kwene-irreke arrentye yanhe renhe tnakemele, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akenhe renhe tnaketyakenhe aneke. Tyerrtye nhenhe areye-kenhe arritnye Yepe-Yepe Akwerrkele pipe-nge intelhe-ileke-arle itne itethe akwete-ante anetyenhenge. Urreke ahelhe nhenhe mpwaretyenhenge Re arritnye itnekenhe intelhe-ileke-arle. Yepe-yepe Akwerrke nhenhe athewe, itne irrerlknge atwerrirreke-arle. Kenhe atyewe Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-kenhe areyele arrentye renhe tnakewarreyakenhe aneke.

⁹ Tyerrtye ingkirrekele kwenhe mwantye anthurrele awetyeke nhenge irlpe-werne ilemele angkentye nhenhe renhe Ngkarte-ngentyele: ¹⁰ Ngkarte kwenhe arrekatherre akaltye aneme, Re itelareme yanhe areyele arrekatherre-arle ahentye anetyakenhe anemeke arrenhantherrenhe arrpenheme arntwirrkemele jail-ke akwernetyenhe. Re itelareme anteye yanhe areyele arrekatherre-arle ahentye anetyakenhe anemeke, arrenhantherrenhe arrpenheme alyweke akngerrele aketyenhe irrerlknge atwemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte-kenhe areyele Renhe akwetethe awerlte-anetyeke, Renhe arraty apenterlte-anetyeke.

Arrentye arrpenhe arrateme

¹¹ Yanhe ikwere-iperrele the areke arrentye arrpenhe ahelhe kwene-ngentyele arraterlengere. Arrentye nhenhe re rulye-rulye atherre-akerte nhenge yepe-yepe akwerrke-arteke re angkentye angkeke apmwe kwatye-arenyele-arteke. ¹² Arrentye arrekwenyeye arrentye intertenye ileke alartetye anetyeke ngangkere akngerre-akertele tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre uternetyeke iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke rarle ilemeke. Kele re-anteme tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre uterneke apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle anemeke arrentye arrekwenyeye kwene-irremele renhe tnaketyeke, atweke-arle yanhe thewe akaperte anyente utyene akngerre-akerte mwerre-anteye-arle irrirtnekeke. ¹³ Kenhe arrentye intertenyeye akenhe arne atningke ilyernpenye anthurre mpwareke tyerrtye ingkirrekele aretyeke, itne anteme apatemele anthurre aneke. Re ure alkere-ngentyele ahelhe-werne atnyetyeke ileke nhenge tyerrtye

ingkirrekele alkngele arerlenghe anthurre. ¹⁴ Re arne akngerre anthurre areye mpwareke nhenge arrentye arrekwenyeye arerlenghe, tyerrtye areyele apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyeye renhe aremele arratyte itelareke, itne itirreke rarle akwele alartetye anthurre anekeke-athene. Kele imerte arrentye yanhele itnenhe uterneke arne mpwaretyeke arrentye arrekwenyeye ahirre-arteke-arle anemeke, yanhe athewe akaperte anyente-akerte utyene akngerre yanhe-akerte alyweke akngerre-apenhe-ngentyeye itethe-arle awethe-irritnekeke, renhe-arteke. Kele itne yanhe renhe-arteke anthurre mpwareke. ¹⁵ Kenhe arrentye intertenyeye arne yanhe aheye antheke itne-arle mpwarekeke, re anteme angketyeke. Re imerte tyerrtye atningke irrerlknghe atwetyeke alhemele itne kwenhe ikwere artepe kwene-irretyakenhe aneke renhe tnakewarrentyeke. ¹⁶ Kele anteme arrentye intertenye re akenhe arpenhe uterneke tyerrtye areyeye-arleke imperre arrernetyeke, nhenge intelhe-ileke-arle-arteke. Tyerrtye arpenhemele imperre yanhe akwe-arratyteke-arleke atnyeneke, kenhe arpenhemele akenhe imperre yanhe urleke-arleke atnyeneke. Ingkerreke anthurrele imperre atnyeneke, tyerrtye akweke areyele, tyerrtye apwe areyele, tyerrtye apwerte mane akngerre-akerte areyele, alhengkeye areyele, yanhe areyele alartetyeke-arle warrke-irremeke, arpenhe areyele itneke-arrpe-arle warrke-irremeke, ingkirreke anthurre imperre yanhe itneke-arleke-arrpe atnyeneke. ¹⁷ Imperre yanhe thewe aneke arritnye arrentye-kenhe, number ikwerenhe-arlke. Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhele apeke re imperre renhe-arle atnyenetyakenhe anekeke, re merne uyarne ineme, mantere-arlke, arne iwenhe apeke arpenhe renhe uyarne ineme, itne arne iwenhe apeke renhe apwerte maneke uyarne antherreme.

¹⁸ Angwenhele-ame imperre arrentye-kenhe itelareme? Nhenge arpenhele apeke iterle-ame-iterle aneme re anteme imperre renhe count-eme-ilaye, ikwere-akerte akaltye-irretyeke, imperre nhenhele-arle kwenhe arritnye artwe-kenhe ilerlenghe, imperre 666.

14

Ayeye Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-akerte ikwerenhe areye-arlke

¹ Kele the anteme Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke apwerte akertnele tnerlenghe areke, apwerte yanhe Zion arritnye aneke Jerusalem-ele. Yanhe ikwerele tyerrtye atningke ikw-erenge apurte tnerlte-aneke, 144,000 anthurre. Urle itnekenhe-arrpeke-arlenghe arpenhele arritnye Yepe-yepe Akwerrke-kenhe intelhe-ileke, arritnye Ngkarte-kenhe-arlke. ² The aweke angwenhe apeke re alkere akertne-ngentyeye angkerlenghe. Re arnterre anthurre angkeke nhenge kwatyte aywerre angkeme-arteke nhenge apwerte akertnenge thelelhomele, nhenge kwatyte angkeme-arteke. Nhenge the aywerre awemele re kwenhe angkentye mwerre akngerre anthurre-arteke nhenge aywerre tyerrtye areye-arle guitar apeke arrkene-irreme-arteke. ³ Kenhe tyerrtye 144,000-anthurre akenhe chair Ngkarte-kenhenge arrekwele tnetyame, atnunthe 4-pele-arlke akngerrepate 24-arlke. Itne yanhe ikwerele tnetyame alyelhentye alkarle alyelhemele itne-ante ware-arle itelarekeke. Arrpenhe-ante alyelhentye alkarle yanhe ikwere uyarne akaltye-irreme. Nhenhe areye kwenhe Ngkartele-arle itetheke mpwarekeke nhenge itne apmere ahelhe nhenhele anetyartenge, itne-ante ware kwenhe alyelhentye alkarle nhenhe ikwere akaltye-irreme. ⁴ Tyerrtye 144,000 nhenhe areye kwenhe Ngkarteke-ante ware akwetethe arratyte mwerre anerlte-aneme. Nhenhe areye kwenhe aneke arelhenge-arle intetyakenhe anekeke, itne urlerte akwete anetyarte angwarelhomele. Itne akwetethe yanhe renhe apentetyarte Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke, nhenge nthenhe-werne apeke re alherlenghe. Artwe nhenhe areye kwenhe aneke Ngkarte-kenhe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-kenhe anteye. Artwe nhenhe areye kwenhe arrekwenyeye areye-arteke aneme Yepe-Yepe Akwerrkele-arle

itetheke mpwarekeke Ngkarte-werne akngemele anteye. ⁵ Itne kwenhe urrtiyirremele iletayakanhe aneke, arrpenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneke, iwerre akurnele anetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe-arle.

Alkere-arenye urrpetye-akerte

⁶ Yanhe ikwere-iperrele the areke alkere-arenye arrpenhe alkere akertne anthurle alkereke-irrerleng. Re kwenhe apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne alhetyame tyerrtye ingkirrekeke angkentye mwerre-akerte iletaye, tyerrtye areyeke angkentye arrpenhe areyele-arle angkemeke, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke yenpe arkenye arrpenhe areye-arle anemeke anteye. ⁷ Alkere-arenye re anteme arlkemele angkeke, “Ngkarte akertne utyernerlte-anemele tnakewarraye arlte-arle angathe-irremenge Rarle nhenge tyerrtye ingkirreke court-eke ngkernetyeke itnenhe akalkelhe-iletaye. Renhe tnakewarraye Rarle alkere, ahelhe, kwatye alaye, kwatye pintye, ingkirreke anthurre aknganekenge.”

⁸ Alkere-arenye arrpenhe anteme ikwerenge intertele apetyeke imerte angkemele, “Awerrirraye! Apmere yanhe Babylon arritnye aneme tyerrtye atningkele-arle tnakewarremeke, kele lyete anteme atakelheke arltwe anteme intemele, tyerrtye areye apmere yanhe-arenye uyerrekenge anteye. Arrantherre itelareme tyerrtye areye apmere yanhe ikwerele-arle anerrirretyarte kwenhe akurne anthurre anetyarte. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele apetyetyarte itnekenge apurte-irreke-arle itne-arlke akurne-irreke tyerrtye areyele apmere yanhe-ngentyele-arle itnenhe uternetyarteke. Arrantherre itelareme, nthakenhe-arle nhenge tyerrtye anyentele apeke arrpenhe ngkwarle antywetyeke uternemele re anteme antyweme arerte-irremele, imerte arrpenhe areyenge apale interremele. Yanhe alakenhe re-arteke kwenhe itne akurne-irreke itne anteme Ngkarteke alkgwirreke anthurre.”

⁹⁻¹⁰ Awethe-anteye alkere-arenye arrpenhe alkereke-irremele apetyeke, arrpenhe yanhe atherre alheke-arle iperre, re-anteme arnterre anthurre alakenhe angkeke, “Ngkarte kwenhe ahele akwete aneme tyerrtye areyeke-arle artepe kwene-irremeke arrentye yanhe tnakewarremeke arrentye yanhe renhe, tyerrtye areyeke-arle arne arrpenhe-arle mpwarekeke arrentye-arteke-arle renhe-arle tnakewarremeke. Re tyerrtye yanhe areyeke ahele anthurre aneme anteye imperre-arle atnyenemeke iltie akwe-arratyale apeke nhenge urlele apeke. Ikwere-arle itne mpwarekenge Re itnenhe ure kweneke-arleke iwetyenhe nhenge kwerte arntirte-arle ntyemeke. Itne arnterre anthurre ampangketyenhe, nhenge Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-artekele uthene alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe areyele kwenhe arerleng. ¹¹ Kwerte ure-ngentyele itnenhe-arle ampemeke, re akwete-ante akertne antyerle-anemele. Arlte uthene ingwe uthenele itne akwetethe ampangkerlte-anetyenhe. Alakenhe nhenhe re kwenhe tyerrtye areyeke irretyenhe arrentye yanhe renhe-arle tnakewarremeke arne yanhe re-arteke-arle anemeke, nhenge yanhe areye ingkirrekeke arrentye yanhe ikwere-arle anthelherlte-anemeke imperre ikwerenhe itne-arrpeke-arleke intelhe-ilekenge.” Alakenhe-arle alkere-arenye ingkerne-iperre angkeke.

¹² Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe areyele, Ngkarte-arle awerlte-anemeke imerte mpwarerlte-anemele iwenhe-arle Re itneke ilemeke, Jesus-arle itelarerlte-anemeke, akwetethe awemele renhe arratyale itelarerlte-anetyeke anaye.

¹³ The anteme aweke arrpenhe atyenge alkere-ngentyele angkerleng, “Pipeke alakenhe intelhe-ilaye! ‘Lyete-ngentyele yanhe areyele Jesus-arle apenterlte-anetyarteke nhenge itne apmere ahelhe nhenhele itethe anemele, kele itne alkere akertnele akangkemele anthurre-arle anetyenhe.’ ”

Nhenge Utnenge Akngerrele nhenhe renhe awemele, re angkeke, “Arratye apelaye! Ilweke-arle iperre itne akwete warrke-irretyakenhe anetyenhe. Kele-anteye-arle itne ltyerreye, Ngkarte-arle kwenhe yanhe areyeke akangkentye anthurre anerlenghe iwenhe apeke renhe-arle mpwaretyarteke, Re itnenhe mpwaretyeke ileke.”

Arrpenhele tyerrtye akurne areye irrerlkngw atweme

¹⁴ Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme the alkere arnareke, the anteme areke artwe-arteke angkulye mperlkerele alkere akertne anthurrenge anerle-anerlenghe. Re mwekarte-akerte gold-engentyele-arle mpwarekeke alartetye areye irrpentye akngerre, iltie ikwerenhenge re alyweke arnkwerte-arnkwerte arlpentye akngerre atnyenemele yanhe rarle kwenhe arriripe akngerre anthurre anekeke. ¹⁵ Alkere-arenye arrpenhe tyatye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe-ngentyele arrateme artwe yanhe ikwere arlkeke angkulye mperlkerenge-arle anetyameke ikwere angkemele “Alyweke arnkwerte-arnkwerte ngkwinhe inaye! Merne wheat ingkirreke kwenhe apmere ahelhe antekele mpenge-anteme-irreke. Ingkerreke anthurre aketye alhaye, apurtelhe-ilemele imerte!” ¹⁶ Kele re mpwareke iwenhe-arle renhe alkere-arenyele mpwaretyeke ileke. Re merne wheat alyweke arnkwerte-arnkwerte arlpentye akngerrele aketye-alheke apmere ahelhe antekele-arle lyapemeke imerte ingkirreke apurtelhe-ilemele.

¹⁷ The anteme areke alkere-arenye arrpenhe tyatye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe-ngentyele arraterlenghe, re-inpe alyweke arnkwerte-arnkwerte arlpentye akngerre atnyenemele arrpenhe nhenge-arteke.

¹⁸ Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme the alkere-arenye arrpenhe areke, alkere-arenyele-arle ure arntarnte-arentye akngerre anemeke akwetethe-arle amperle-anemeke apwerte athirnte ikwerenge nhenge kwerte ntyentye mwerre akngerre-akerte. Re alkere-arenyeke arlkeke alyweke ankwerte-ankwerte-arle atnyenetyameke angkemele, “Merne kripethe areye kwenhe kele mpenge-irreke apmere ahelhe ikwerenge. Itnenhe ingkirreke anthurre arne altyeye-altyeye-ngentyele alyweke yanhe-akertele aketye alhaye imerte itnenhe apurtelhe-ilemele!” ¹⁹ Kele re alhemele mpwareke nhenge iwenhe renhe alkere-arenyele mpwaretyeke ileke-arle, merne renhe alyweke ikwerele akemele. Itnenhe apurtelhe-ilemele re itnenhe akngemele arne akngerreke-arleke akwernemele, tyerrtye areyele-arle merne kripethe itnenhe ulthetyarteke akarrwe rlputnetye. Ayeye nhenhe kripethe-akerte kwenhe angkeme tyerrtye areye-akerte akurne-arle mpwaremeke. Alakenhe kwenhe angkeme Ngkarte-arle itneke ahele-irretyenhe itnenhe ulthemele atwemele anthurre-ante.

²⁰ Kenhe apmere akethenge Ngkarte kripethe areye ultheke akarrwe rlputnemele yanhe-ngentyele alhwe akngerre arne tyampite ikwerenge-ntyeye athelelherlenghe nhenge Re kripethe itnenhe rlputneke-iperrele. Re kwatye urewe akngerre-arteke apetyeme, alhwe yanhe re iperte akngerre aneke untye artwe-kenheke-atwetye, re kwenhe arlenghe-arlentye anthurre kwatye urewe re irntwarre-akerle-irremele kilometre 300-eke-atwetye.

15

Ayeye alkere-arenye seven-akerte rlkerte-ilemeke-arle

¹ Yanhe ikwere-iperrele the areke iwenhe apeke arrpenhe renhe alkere-akertnenge arraterlenghe arne iwenhe apeke re akngerre-apenhe anthurre renhe nhenge the renhe areke-iperrele apatemele anthurre. Alkere-arenye 7 aneke, Ngkarte itnenhe ileke rlkerte arrpenhe 7-pele tyerrtye akurne areye anthetye alhetye. Ngkarte kwenhe tyerrtye akurne areyeke ahe akngerre anthurre irreke-arle Re alkere-arenye nhenhe 7-pele yerneke itnenhene rlkerte-ilemele atwetye apeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arlke kwatye alaye-arlke akurne-ilettye. Nhenge itne tyerrtye areye

rlkerte-ileke-arle atwemele anteye uyerrelhe-ileke-iperrele, kele itne impetyenhe anteme. Ngkarte anteme ahele-irretyakenhe anetyenhe. ² The awethe-anteye areke kwatye alaye akngerre kelathe-arteke areke anteme, re kwenhe ure uthene kelathe uthene anyente-irreke-arle-arteke. The areke tyerrtye atningke anthurre kwatye alaye iterele tnerlenghe kelathe-arteke-arle anemeke. Nhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe ikwerele anemele, nhenhe areyele arrentye-ketye ayene-ilelheke-arle, re itnenhe uyarne uterneke ikwere artepe kwene-irretyeke renhe tnaketyeke nhenge arne renhe apeke re-arteke-arle anekeke tyerrtye areyele-arle mpwarekeke. Itne imperre 666-kwenye aneke, imperre nhenge arrentye-kenhe anemeke. Itne ingkirrekele arne guitar-arteke atnyeneke Ngkartele-arle itnenhe anthekeke. ³ Itne yanhe ikwerele tnerrireke alyelhentye Moses-kenhe alyelhemele, arrantherre itelareme nhenge Moses-arle Ngkarteke warrke-irretyarte. Itne Jesus-eke alyelheme anteye, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke. Itne kwenhe alakenhe alyelheme:

“Ngkarte, Unte anyente-ante ware kwenhe arne ingkirreke anthurreke alartetye aneme,

Unte anyentele ingkirreke anthurre mpwareme ilyernpenye anthurre.

Nhenge anwerne arne ingkirreke aremele Unte-arle mpwarekeke, anwerne apateme anthurre.

Unte apele tyerrtye areyeke apmere ingkirreke anthurre-ngentyele alartetye anthurre aneme,

Unte itneke arratye anthurre angkeme itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-anemele.

⁴ Tyerrtye ingkirreke kwenhe Ngkwenge atere ware itirreme

artepe anemele kwene-irremele Ngenhe tnakeme,

itne ingkirrekele-arle itelarerrirreme Unte-arle Alartetye aneme.

Unte anyente ware kwenhe mwerre anthurre aneme.

Tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre kwenhe apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele apetyetyenhe Ngenhe akertne utyernetyeke tnakewarremele,

Unte-arle arratye mwerre itirrerlenghe akwetethe arne ingkirreke arratye mwerre mpwarerle-aneme.”

⁵ Ikwere-iperrele anteme the awethe arnareke tyatye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe alkere-akertnenge aremele, arriwe altywere anekenge. Kwenenge ilthe ameke-ameke atyeperre Ikwerenhe tneke, apmere nhenge itne angkentye ameke-ameke Ngkarte-kenhe areye atnyenetyarte. ⁶ Kenhe alkere-arenye 7-pele areyele, arne akurne seven-arle yernekeke, tyerrtye areye arlkarentye-ilettyeke tyatye akngerrenge-ntyele arrateke. Itne mantere mperlkere anthurreke irrpetyame amparrkerlenghe-arle. Itne antayeke irrpeke gold-engentyele-arle mpwarekeke arerre ayernelheke.

⁷ Kenhe atnunthe 4-pele yanhe ikwerele tnerriretyame, anyentele alkere-arenye 7-arrpe apanthe antheke gold-engentyele-arle mpwarekeke. Ngkartele anteme ngkwarle-arteke apanthe seven-eke-arleke theleke imernetyeke Rarle ahele anthurre aneke. Rarle thewe akwete-ante-arle anemeke, Re kwenhe tyerrtye areyeke ahele anthurre aneme arne akurne-arle mpwaremeke. ⁸ Nhenge Ngkarte apmere ameke-ameke yanhe ikwerenge anemele angkulye kwerte akngerrele renhe arrkngerte-ileme areme-ketye, Rarle ilyernpenye anthurre anerlenghe, rlterreke anthurre-arle anemele. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke tyerrtye areye apmere ameke-ameke yanheke uyarne irrpeme. Alkere-arenye 7-areyele rikerte yanhe areye thelemele uyerrelhe-ileke-arle iperrenghe, tyerrtye areye anteme awethe kwene-werne irrpetyeke.

¹ Yanhe ikwere-iperrele the aweke arrpenhe tyatye akngerre ikwerenge-ntyete arnterre anthurre arkerlenghe alkere-arenye areyeke apanthe 7-arle atnyenetyameke, “Nhenhe-ngentyete alherlte-iwaye arne kwatye athetheke-arteke apmere ahelheke apanthe 7-ngentyete thelaye. Nhenhele kwenhe imernetyenhe Ngkarte-arle tyerrtye areyeke ahele anthurre aneme Ikwere-ketye-arle artepe untyeme-irrekeke Rarle itnenhe atwetyenhenge anteye.”

² Kele alkere-arenye arrekwele-iperrele apanthe ikwerenhe-ngentyete ahelheke theleke, kenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurrele arrentye tnakewarremeke utyene akurne anthurre-akerte aneke, itne uyarne itirremele. Tyerrtye yanhe areye imperre arrentye-kenhe-akerte, itne kwenhe arne nhenge arrentye-arteke tnakewarremele tyerrtye areyele-arle mpwarekeke. Nhenhe areye thewe utyene akurne anthurre-akerte aneke nhenge alkere-arenye arne renhe apanthe-ngentyete thelekenge.

³ Kele alkere-arenye arrpenhele anteme apanthe ikwerenhe-ngentyete kwatye alayeke theleke, alakenhenge anteme kwatye ingkirreke akurne-irremele athetheke-irreke nhenge alhwe tyerrtye ilweke-arle-arteke akngarte-iwelheke. Atnunthe arrpenheke-arrpenhe ingkirreke kwatye-arenye, ilweke anteme.

⁴ Kele alkere-arenye arrpenhele anteme apanthe ikwerenhe-ngentyete kwatye lhere uthene kwatye pintye utheneke theleke. Alakenhenge anteme kwatye lhere-nge uthene kwatye pintye-nge ingkirreke anthurre re alhwe-werne akngarte-iwelheke.

⁵ Kenhe the alkere-arenye aweke kwatye ingkirreke anthurre-arle arntarnte-aremeke Ngkarteke angkerlenghe, “Unte kwenhe arratye anthurre Ngkarte aneme, Unte-ante arratye mwerre aneme. Unte apele Ngkarte lyete-arle anemeke itethe akwete-arle aneke! Arne akurne nhenhe areye Unte-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneme kwenhe mwerre anemenge Unte-arle kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke arratye itirreme.

⁶ Tyerrtye areyele, akurne-arle mpwarerlte-anemeke, atyewe Ngkwinhe areye irrerlknghe atwemele nhenge yanhe areye angkentye Ngkwinhe-arle ilerlte-apemeke. Itne tyerrtye Ngkwinhe areye atweke alhwe itnekenhe thelelheke itne anteme itnenhe irrerlknghe atweke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Unte kwatye alhwe-werne akngarte-iwemele itnenhe antywetyeke antheke.” ⁷ The anteme arrpenhe aweke apworte athirnte-ngentyete angkerlenghe ure kwerte ntyentye mwerre akngerre-arle antyemengentyete, “Ye, Ngkarte Alartetye, Unte kwenhe arratye akngerre anthurre aneme, ilyernpenye anthurre. Unte arratye-arle itirreke itnenhe rikerle-ilemele.”

⁸ Kele alkere-arenye arrpenhele anteme apanthe ikwerenhe-ngentyete arlengeke theleke. Arlenge anteme urinpe anthurre irreke, tyerrtye areye arnterre ampetyeke.

⁹ Kele arlengele tyerrtye areye ampeke anthurre, kenhe itne anteme Ngkarteke ahele-anthurre-irreke renhe iltemele Rarle itnenhe arlengele arnterre anthurre ampemenge. Itne akwele utepe-irretyakenhe-arle irreke Ngkarte awetyeke Renhe tnakewarreyeke anteye, arrangwe-arle akenhe itne aneke. Itne kwenhe mwernte-irreke akwetethe anthurre akurne mpwarerlte-anemele.

¹⁰ Kele alkere-arenye arrpenhele anteme apanthe ikwerenhe-ngentyete apmerek theleke arrentye akngerre-arle anentye akngerre ikwerele, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ingwemerte anthurre irreke apmere arrentye-kenhele, yanhe areyele arrentye renhe-arle awerlte-anemeke uyarne anthurre itirreme, itne ampwangkemele artneke alenye akakwelhemele itne-arle uyarne anthurre itirrekenge. ¹¹ Itne Ngkarteke ahele akengentye angkemele Renhe ilteke, Alartetye-arle alkere akertnele anemeke, itne-arle utyene akngerre-akerte uyarne anthurre itirrekenge. Itne akenhe akwete anthurre-arle arne akurne areye akwenpele mpwarerlte-aneke itne Ikwere-werne utepe-irritnetyeke itirretyakenhe aneke.

¹² Kele alkere-arenye arrpenhele anteme apanthe ikwerenhe-ngentyete lhere Euphrates-ke theleke. Kele kwatye yanhe re uyerreke ahelhe-anteme arerrtye-irreke.

Ngkartele kwenhe nhenhe mpwareke nhenge yanhe-ngentyele alartetye areye artwe irraweye anthurre itnekenhe areye-akerte urreke ikngerre-ngentyele apetyetyenhenge ahelhe arlenye ikwerele tyanenhetyeke. ¹³ The anteme areke utnenge akurne urrpetye arraterlenge antyetyerre-arteke-arle anemeke. Anyente apmwe kwatye-arenye arrakerte-ngentyele arrateke, arrpenhe arrentye nhenge arrakerte-ngentyele arrateke, arrpenhe ayeye ilantheke-arle arrakerte-ngentyele arrateke urrtirremele ilemeke-arle. ¹⁴ Utnenge nhenhe areye kwenhe akurne anthurre aneke, itne arne akurne arrpe-anenhe ilyernpenye anthurre mpwaretyame. Itne alartetye ingkirreke apmure ahelhe anteke nhenhe-arenye areye-werne alheke itnenhe apurtelhe-ilemele atwerretyeke-urletye. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe, Alartetye Impene-arle anemeke, itnenhe ileme nhenge arlte iwenhe anthurrenge arratyehelhe atwerretyeke.

¹⁵ The Alartetye Jesus angkerlenge aweke, “Tyerrtye areye-aye, ayenge mwan-tyele awerrirraye. Ayenge kwenhe anyelkngge-anyelkngge apetyetyenhe, nhenge anyelkngalthele ingwele apetyeme-arteke. Nhenge ayenge apetyemele ayenge yanhe areyeke akangkemele anetyenhe akarre akwete-arle anerlte-anemeke, atyenge arel-hemele, mwerre akwete-arle anerlte-anemeke nhenge yanhe-ngentyele itne apure awalhetyakenhe anetyenhenge. Nhenge tyerrtye-arteke-arle mantereke akwete-arle irrpemeke, re apure-irreme-ketye nhenge tyerrtye areyele renhe arerlenge akethe untherlenge.”

¹⁶ Kele arrentye urrpetyele antyetyerre-arteke-arle anekeke alartetye areye artwe irraweye itnekenhe areye-akerteke antangkeke, itnenhe ingkirreke apmure Armageddon arritnyenge apurtelhe-ilemele akngetyetyeke. Kenhe yanhe areye akenhe angkentye Hebrew-ele angkeme arritnye yanhe renhe alakenhe ileme.

¹⁷ Kele alkere-arenye ingkernenyele anteme apanthe ikwerenhe-ngentyele alkereke theleke. Iparrpe anthurre angkentye chair mwerre akngerre Ngkarte-kenhen-gentyele pipe kwenele-arle anemele arnterre anthurre alakenhe angkeme, “Kele kwenhe, kele uyerreke.” ¹⁸ Kenhe kwatye alarrkeke, kwatye arnterre anthurre unernenge angkeke, ahelhe arnterre anthurre akngelheke, apmure ahelhe ingkirreke anthurre anteme akilte-irreke. Ahelhe awethe-anteye akngelheke akngerre-ulkere, tyerrtyele kwenhe aretyakenhe aneke alakenhe re arrekwenge akngelherlenge.

¹⁹ Kele anteme apmure akngerre Babylon arritnye akalke-irreke apmure urrpetye anteme aneke. Apmure akngerre arrpenhe ingkirreke anthurre atakelheke, nhenge ahelhe akngelhemele re apmure arrpenheme atakerlenge. Kenhe Ngkartele anteme akenhe itelareke tyerrtye atningke apmure Babylon-arenye-arle akwetethe akurne mpwarerlte-anetyartenge, kele Re anteme itneke ahelhe-anthurre-irreke imerte itnenhe ingkirreke anthurre irrerlkngge atwemele. ²⁰ Kenhe apmure ahelhe akweke areye kwatye alaye-arle utepe-akerrirremeke imerte uyerremele, anetyakenhe aneke, apwerte antherrtye areye-arlke atnyemele uyerreke. ²¹ Kwatye apweteke akngerre alkere-ngentyele atnyerrirreke iparrpe anthurre. Itne kwenhe ulthentye akngerre anthurre, nhenge itne-arle iron-ngentyele mpwareke-arteke. Itne artwe uthene arelthe uthene ingkirreke atwetyame, itne uyarne anthurre itirreme. Itne apatemele anthurre aneke, itne Ngkarte akwetethe ilterlte-anemele Ikwere akengentye angkemele Rarle itnenhe alakenhe atwetyamenge.

17

Arelhe apmure akurne akngerre Babylon-arteke-arle aneme

¹ Alkere-arenye 7 yanhe areye ikwerele tnerirretyame apanthe arltwe areye-akerte. Kele anyente itneke-ngentyele apetyemele atyenge angkeke, “Nhenhe-werne apetyaye the ngkwenge arelthe akurne imernetyenhenge artwe atningkenge-arle apwerte maneke interle-anemeke, Ngkartele-arle renhe irrerlkngge atwetyenhenge

lyete. Arelhe nhenhe-akerte arrpenhe itirraye, re kwenhe apmere akngerre Babylon-arteke aneme, nthenhele-arle artwe ingkirreke arelhe arrpenhe areyenge akwetethe interlte-apemenge. Apmere akngerre yanhe kwenhe lhere atningke itwele. ² Kenhe alartetye areye akenhe apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele apetyemele apmere akngerre yanhe ikwerenge apurte-irrerlte-aneme itne ingkirreke anthurre anteme akurne-irremele re-arteke, arelhe arrpenhe areyenge interlte-apemele, akngwelye areye-arteke akwele. Alakenhe-anteye tyerrtye areye ahelhe anteke-ngentyele apetyemele akurne-irreremele tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyele-arle itnenhe uternerleng akurne mpwaretyeke. Itne itnenhe ngkwarle antywetyeke antheme, antyweke-arle-iperre itne arerte-irremele akurne anteme mpwareme, angwenhe apeke ikwerenge intemele, re-arteke.” Nhenhe kwenhe alkere-arenyele atyenge imerneke, atyenge ilemele.

³ Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme Utnenge Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe atyenge-arleke irrperleng, alkere-arenye anteme apetyemele ayenge apmere arrangkethe-werne akngeke. Apmere yanhe ikwerele the arelhe areke, arrentye athetheke anthurre ulkereke arrernelherleng. Arrentye yanhe akaperte 7-akerte rulye-rulye 10-akerte aneke. Angkentye akurne-ante anthurre arrentye nhenhe aneke arrpenhele-arle intelhe-ilekeke, Ngkarteke-arle anyurre-irremeke. ⁴ Kenhe arelhe akenhe mantere athetheke mwerre akngerreke irrpeme, re arne mwerre akngerre arrpenhe areyeke irrpoke gold-engentyele-arle mpwarekeke apwerte tyeperre areye-ngentyele-arlke, iltye-kenhe areye, ingke-kenhe areye, untye-kenhe areye, atyep-kenhe areye-arlke. Ilyele re tyampite arntwirrkeke gold-engentyele-arle mpwarekeke arne akurne anthurre areye-akerte rarle mpwareke. Arrantherre itelareme, re artwe atningke anthurrenenge inteke, arne akurne arrpenhe areye mpwaretyarte. Arne akurne akngerre yanhe areye rarle mpwareke-arle tyampitele-arleng arrernerleng-arle mpwanke anthurre. ⁵ Arrpenhele arelhe urleke-arleke arritnye anyente intelhe-ileke-arle. Arritnye yanhe re aneke angkentye alengkiwentye-akerte arrpenhe areyele itelaretyakenhenge anetyarte, kenhe lyete anteme tyerrtye ingkirrekele itelareme iwenhe apeke renhe arritnye ilemunge. Nhenge intelhe-ilyentele alakenhe ileme, “Ayenge kwenhe apmere akngerre anthurre Babylon aneme, mikwe ingkirrekeke arrpenhe areyenge-arle apwerte ngkweltyeke interlte-anemeke. Arne akurne ingkirreke anthurre-arle atyenge-ngentyele arrateme.” ⁶ The areke arelhe yanhe arerte-irrerleng nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe areye irrerlknge atweke-iperrele kele imerte alhwe itnekenhe anteme antywemele, tyerrtye yanhe areyele-arle akwetethe anthurre Jesus arratye itelarerlte-anekeke.

Nhenge the arelhe nhenhe aremele ayenge apateke anthurre. ⁷ Kenhe alkere-arenye anteme atyenge angkeke, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte apateme anthurre? The kwenhe lyete ngkwenge ilyentye imernemele nhenge iwenhe unte lyete arernenge, arelhe yanhe, arrentye-arlke renhe-arle akngernerle-apemeke, yanhe-arle thewe akaperte 7-akerte rulye-rulye 10-akerte. ⁸ Arrentye yanhe re unte-arle lyete ware arerle-iwerneke kwenhe itetheke-amparre aneke ilweke anteme re, arrpenhele renhe iperte akngerre anthurreke akwerneke. Kele lyete anteme re iperte akngerre ikwerenge-ntyale arrateme. Nhenge tyerrtye akurne areyele aremele arrentye renhe iperte akngerrenge-ntyale arraterleng itne apatetyenhenge anthurre. Tyerrtye nhenhe areye kwenhe aneme arritnye-arle Ngkartele pipe-ke intelhe-ilyetyakenhe anekenge, yanhe areye itethe-arle akwete-ante anetyakenheke anetyenhe. Kenhe arrentye yanhe re kwenhe arrekwele-arle itetheke-amparre anekeke re anteme ilweke, awethe anetyakenhe anteme aneke, re kwenhe awethe arratetyenhe Ngkartele anteme renhe uyerrelhe-ilyetyeke anthurre, renhe irrerlknge atwetyenhe anthurre.”

⁹ Kele alkere-arenyele anteme atyenge arrentye yanhe ikwere-akerte awethe ileke. “Unte apeke ilyernpenye anthurre aneme, unte ayeye nhenhe renhe itelaretyenhe nhenge akaperte-werne ilemele. Kenhe akaperte 7-ele apwerte antherrtye 7-akerte arraty-ileme nthenhele-arle arelhe yanhe anemeke. ¹⁰ Akaperte areyele, itne ileme-anteyele alartetye 7-akerte. Kenhe alartetye 5-pele interteke-interte kele aneke uyerreke anteme, lyete anteme aneme anyente akwete aneme apmere ikwerenheke alartetye antime, kenhe arrpenhe akenhe alartetye irretyakenhe akwete-arle. Nhenge re alartetye irreke-arle iperre, re arlte arlenge-arlentye anetyakenhele, arrangkwe-arle. Akweke ware re anetyenhe imerte uyerretyehenge anteme. ¹¹ Kenhe arrentye yanhe re itethe-arle anekeke ilweke-arle anteme, re kwenhe alartetye arrpenhe aneme nhenge eight-ngare. Re kwenhe arraty akurne anthurre anetyenhe nhenge alartetye arrpenhe 7 areye-arteke. Kenhe Ngkartele kwenhe renhe ure kwenek-arleke iwetyenhe renhe uyerrelhe-iletienhe anthurre.”

¹² Kenhe alkere-arenyele atyenge arrentye yanhe ikwere-akerte akwete anthurre iletiname. Re angkeke, “Rulye-rulye yanhe 10-pele unte-arle areke, itne kwenhe alartetye 10-pele aneme, kenhe itne akenhe alartetye irretyakenhe akwete-arle. Itne akenhe arrentye yanhe ikwerenge apurte-arle-irretienhe nhenge re alartetye irrerlenge, itne ikwerenge apurtele tyerrtye ingkirrekeke alartetye anerlte-anetyehenge. Itne kwenhe itneke alartetye arlte arlenge-arlentye anetyakenhe anetyenhe, arlte urteke ware itne anetyenhe, nhenge hour anyenteke ware-arteke, kele itne anteme uyerretyehene, itneke alartetye akwele aneke akweke ware. ¹³ Kenhe nhenhe 10-pele itne ingkirreke itirreke arne renhe-anteye mpwaretyeke, itne arrentye yanhe ikwere angkeke, ‘Unte anyente-arenye kwenhe arne ingkirrekeke alartetye akwete anetyenhe, anwerne kwenhe ngenhe-ante ware awetyenhe mpwaremele iwenhe apeke renhe unte anwernenhe mpwaretyeke ileme.’ ¹⁴ Alartetye 10-pele uthene arrentye uthene kwenhe Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-nge atwerretyehene. Re akenhe itnenhe irrerlknge atwetyenhe itnenhe uyerrelhe-iletienhe, Rarle kwenhe Atyeperre anthurre aneme alartetye arrpenhe ingkirrekeke alartetye-arle anemeke. Re King aneme, King arrpenhe ingkirrekeke alartetye-arle anemeke. Tyerrtye yanhe areye ikwerenge-arle anemeke itne kwenhe aneme Ngkartele-arle akngakeke, renhe-arle arraty itelarerlte-anemeke.” Alakenhe nhenhe re-arteke kwenhe alkere-arenyele atyenge ileke.

¹⁵ Kele alkere-arenye re atyenge awethe angkeke, re atyenge arelhe akurne yanhe-akerte ileke alakenhe angkemele, “Awaye, the ngkwenge arraty-iletienhenge iwenhe-arle unte arekeke. Itelareme, nhenge unte arelhe akurne yanhe areke apmere akngerre yanhe-arteke-arle anemeke, nhenge lhere akngerre areye itwele. Lhere akngerre yanhe areye kwenhe tyerrtye areye aneme apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele, tyerrtye yenpe arlkenye arrpenhe areye-akerte, tyerrtye areye-arlke angkentye arrpenheke-arrpenhe-arle angkeme. ¹⁶ Itelaraye, unte rulye-rulye 10 areye areke, itne alartetye 10 areye-akerte, arrentye akngerre-akerte-arlke ileme. Itne apurte-irretienhe ingkirreke anteme arelhe yanheke ahentye-anetyakenhe anetyenhe artwe atningkenge-arle interle-apemeke. Itne arne mwerre akngerre ingkirreke ikwerenge-nteyele rakemele akngetyenhe rarle atnyenemeke, itne mantere ikwerenge irlwetyenhe, renhe akethe-iletienhenge. Itne tyelke ikwerenhe arlkwetyenhe renhe ureke-arleke iwemele renhe irrerlknge atwemele. ¹⁷ Ngkartele kwenhe alartetye 10-pele nhenhe areye apurtele-ileke itne anyente-arteke itirremele anetyeke nhenge yanhengentyele itne arrentye yanheke iletienhenge alartetye itnekenhe anetyeke. Kele arrentye yanhe re anteme arne ingkirreke anthurreke alartetye anetyenhe nhenge iwenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeke arraty irretyeken-atwetye.

¹⁸ “Arelhe akurne yanhe unte areke, re kwenhe apmere akngerre-arteke aneme.

Kenhe alartetye apmeme yanhe ikwere-arenye anteme alartetye arrpenhe ingkirrekeke alartetye irretyenhe apmeme ahelhe anteke nhenhele-arle anemeke.” Alakenhe renhe alkere-arenyele atyenge ileke.

18

Ngkartele apmeme akngerre Babylon atakeme

¹ Nhenhe ikwere-iperrele the areke alkere-arenye arrpenhe alkere-ngentyele apetyerlenghe. Alkere-arenye nhenhe re kwenhe alartetye impene aneke rlterrke anthurre-arle anemeke. Kenhe ahelhe anteke nhenhe anthurre alkngethe-irreme rarle kwenhe imparrkemele anthurre anekenge. ² Nhenge re apetyemele arteke arnterre anthurre arlkemele angkeke, “Ngkartele kwenhe apmeme akngerre Babylon ataketyeke aneme tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre apmeme ikwerele kwenhe ilwetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrenkwelthe arrpe-anenhe apmeme yanhe ikwerele anetyenhe, thiye akurne areye-arlike yanhe ikwerele anetyenhe. ³ Tyerrtye apmeme yanhe-arenye areyele kwenhe arne akurne areye akwetethe mpwarerlte-anetyarte. Itne mpwenye akngerre areye anetyarte. Kenhe tyerrtye apmeme arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele apmeme yanhe-werne alherlte-iwetyarte itnenhe arrkernemele, iwerre akurne itnekenhe apentemele. Alartetye areye apmeme arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele apmeme ikwere-werne alhetyarte, arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anetyeke alakenhe re-anteye. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele arne areye-arle apwerte ngkweltyeke antherretyarte, apmeme yanhe ikwere-werne alhetyarte. Itne arne mwerre akngerre areye akngetyetyarte tyerrtye ankeyalthe areyeke sell-eme-ilettyeke, apwerte ngkweltye akngerre inirtnele. Tyerrtye ingkirreke arerte-irreke ngkwarle-arle antyweke-iperre-arteke.” Alakenhe renhe alkere-arenye yanhele atyenge ileke.

⁴ Awethe-anteye the Ngkarte aweke alkere-ngentyele angkerlenghe. Re kwenhe alakenhe angkeke,

“Tyerrtye Atyinhe areyaye, apmeme akngerre yanhe impemele alhaye ikwerenge-ntyele arratemele.

Nhenge arrantherre apeke itnekenge apurte akwete aneme, arrantherre-inpe itne-arteke-anteye akurne-irretyenhe.

The kwenhe itnenhe arlkarentye-akngerre-ilettyeke aneme itnenhe arrilemele, itne-arle arne akurne areye ingkirreke mpwaretyartenge.

Kele iwerre akurne itnekenhe arrkernetyale anaye, The apeke arrenhantherrenhe arrileme-ketye-nge.

⁵ Itne kwenhe arne akurne areye akwetethe mpwarerlte-aneme, itne arne akenge arrpe-anenhe aharle-iweme-arteke alkere-akertneke-atwetye.

Kenhe Ayenge kwenhe itneke ingkirrekeke akaltye anthurre aneme, nthakenhe-arle itne akwetethe arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anemenge,

Ayenge arne akurne yanhe areyeke alknwirretyakenhe aneme.”

⁶ Kele Ngkarte anteme alkere-arenye yanhe areyeke angkeke, yanhe areye-arle Re ilekeke itnenhe arrilettyeke,

“Arne akurne iwenhe apeke renhe-arle tyerrtye areyele apmeme ahelhe nhenhe-arenye arrpenhe areyeke mpwareke,

arrantherre kwenhe itneke alakenhe-anteye mpwarirtnettyeke.

Itne kwenhe Atyinhe areye akwetethe arnterre anthurre atwetyarte.

Kele arrantherre kwenhe itnenhe atwirtnettyeke-anteye lyete, arnterre anthurre nhenge ulkere.

Akurne yanhe areye arratye-anteye arrilaye.

⁷ Tyerrtye yanhe areye apmeme akngerre yanhele-arle anetyarte ayeyele ilelherlte-anetyarte.

Itne kwenhe mantere akngerre atnyeneke arne mwerre akngerre arrpenhe areye-arlke apwarte ngkweltye akngerre-akerte-arlke.

Itnenhe arlkarentye-akngerre-ilaye itne uyarne anthurre itirremele anetyeke.

Tyerrtye areye apmere yanhele-arle anekeke itneke-arrpe alakenhe angkeme,

‘Anwerne kwenhe arelthe impene-arteke aneme, tyerrtye ingkirrekeke alartetye-arteke.

Anwerne kwenhe warlekwerte-irretyakenhe anetyenhe, nhenhele anemele akayale artnemele, alhwarrpe anerlte-anemele,

anwerne akangkemele anthurre-tetye anetyenhe.’

Alakenhe-arteke kwenhe itne ayeyele ilelheme.

⁸ Itne-arle alakenhe tnakelherlenge, lyete ware The anteme itnenhe atwetyenhe, itne uyarne anthurre itirretyenhe.

Itne rilkerte anthurre irretyenhe anteme, tyerrtye atningke ilwetyenhe, itne alhwarrpe anthurre atnerte awelhetyenhe. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, apmere arlenye ararrtye anthurre irreme merneke arrangkwe-arlke.

The apmere akngerre yanhe urele itetyenhe, re ampetyenhe uyerretyeke-atwetye.

Ayenge kwenhe Alartetye arratyete anthurre aneme, Ayenge kwenhe aneme itirremele-arle nthakenhe-arle itnenhe arrilettyeke.”

⁹ Nhenge apmere akngerre yanhe re amperlenge, ure akwarte antyure akngerre akeme-irretyenhe, alartetye areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenyele aretyenhe imerte arnterre anthurre arrangkemele. Alartetye areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele itne kwenhe yanhe ikwere-werne alhetyarte, mpwenye ikngwetyarte, arne akurne areye mpwaremele, iwenhe apeke ikwere itne akangkemele anetyeke. Itne anteme kwerte antyure yanhe renhe apmere arlenge-ngentyele aretyenhe, itne apmere yanhe ikwere arnterre anthurre artnetyenhe, Ngkartele-arle kwenhe renhe urele iterlenge renhe akethe-ante arrernemele. ¹⁰ Apmere arlenge-ngentyele itne tnemele aretyenhe atere-irremele nhenge Ngkartele itnenhe-arlke urele iteme-aketye. Yanhe ikwerele tnemele anteme itne itirretyenhe nhenge nthakenhe-arle arne areye anetyarte-akerte. Itne angketyenhe, “Ayekaye, akunye areye. Yanhe areye apmere akngerre yanhele-arle aneme uyerreke anthurre. Apmere akngerre yanhe kwenhe mwerre akngerre anthurre anetyarte, tyerrtye areyele renhe tnaketyarte. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe renhe urele iteke imerte renhe iparrpe-iparrpe anthurre atakemele.”

¹¹ Kenhe tyerrtye areye, arne areye-arle apwarte ngkweltyeke antherrentye akngerre, apmere yanhe ikwere irnterre anthurre arrangketyenhe, tyerrtye areye arne areye-arle itneke-ngentyele apwarte ngkweltyele inetyarte, itne-arlke apeke kwenhe ilweke. Itne kwenhe itneke-ngentyele apwarte ngkweltye awethe uyarne ineme. ¹² Itne apatemele anthurre uyarne itelaretyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke. Itne apayuthnerremele anetyenhe, “Angwenhele-ame gold uthene silver uthene anwerne-kenhe inetyenhe, apwarte mwerre akngerre arrpenhe areye-arlke? Angwenhele-ame mantere arlkenye arrpenhe mwerre akngerre areye anwerne-kenhe inetyenhe, antere unpe mwerre-angkere ntyeme-arlke? Angwenhele-ame arne arrpenhe mwerre akngerre areye inetyenhe anwerne-arle apwarte-ngentyele metalngentyele mpwarekeke? Uyerreke kwenhe, tyerrtye areye arne mwerre akngerre areye-arle anwerneke-ngentyele inetyarte kwenhe ingkirreke anthurre ilwerrirreke.

¹³ Kele angwenhele-ame arne ntyentye mwerre akngerre nhenhe areye anwerne-kenhe inetyenhe, ngkwarle, antere, merne ulpmenthe, annge wheat, pweleke, yeppe, nanthe areye, wagon areye-arlke, arne arrpenhe ingkirreke-arlke anwerne-arle atnyenemeke? Angwenhele-ame warrkene nhenhe areye anwerne-kenhe inetyenhe? Uyerreke kwenhe, tyerrtye areye arne mwerre akngerre areye-arle anwerneke-ngentyele inetyarte kwenhe ingkirreke anthurre ilwerrirreke. ¹⁴ Arne mwerre akngerre ingkirreke itne-arle atnyenetyarte uyerreke, apwarte ngkweltye ingkirreke,

arne mwerre akngerre arrpenhe areye kwenhe arrangkwe aneme. Itne kwenhe arne yanhe areye-arteke awethe atnyenetyakenhe anetyenhe, arrangkwe anthurre-arle.”

¹⁵ Itne alakenhe angketyenhe, itne-arle kwenhe apmere akngerre yanhe ikwere-werne alhetyarte arne arrpenheke-arrpenhe areye antherretyeke apwerte ngkweltye akngerre inemele. Artwe yanhe areye kwenhe arlengele atere tnetyenhe Ngkartele itnenhe anteme apeke urele iteme-ketye anteye. Ikwere iperre anteme itne irnterre anthurre arrangkemele alknngulye thelelheke. ¹⁶ Itne anteme angketyenhe, “Ayekaye akunye-apenhe areye. Akurne akngerre anthurre itneke irreke-arle. Yanhe areye apmere akngerre yanhe ikwerele-arle anemeke kwenhe uyerreke. Yanhe areye mantere mwerre arlkenye arrpenhe anthurreke-arle irrpetyarte. Itne ite-kenhe areyeke irrpetyarte iltie-kenhe areye-arlke gold-engentyele-arle apwerte tyeperre anthurre-ngentyele-arlke-arle mpwarekeke. ¹⁷ Kenhe iparrpe anthurre Ngkartele arne mwerre akngerre ingkirreke anthurre atakeke.”

Kenhe tyerrtye atningke akenhe boat areyenge kwatye alayele tyanenHEME arne areye apwerte ngkweltyeke antherretyeke apmere arrpe-anenhe ikwerele. Nhenge boat-eke-artweye yanhe areyele, warrkene itnekenhe areyele-arlke arlenge-ngentyele arerlte-anetyenhe, itne aretyenhe ure amperlenge. ¹⁸ Itne mwantyele aretyenhe ure kwerte antyure akngerre akeme-irrerlenge arlenge nhakwe. Itne anteme angkerretyenhe, “Apmere akngerre arrpenhe ingkirreke kwenhe nhenhe-arteke anetyakenhe aneke. Apmere yanhe kwenhe arrpenhe ingkirrekenge akngerre anthurre ulkere.” ¹⁹ Nhenge itne renhe aremele, atnerte akngarte-anthurre-iwelhemele irretyenhe, arlpmenyele mperlkere anthurre ilelHEME. Itne irnterre anthurre arrangkemele angketyenhe, “Akunye-apenhe areye, akurne anthurre irreke tyerrtye areyeke apmere akngerre yanhele-arle anemeke, itne kwenhe iparrpe-iparrpe anthurre ilwerrirreke. Tyerrtye ingkirrekele apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele kwenhe itnenhene akertne utyernetyarte. Yanhe areye boat akngerre-akerte areye arne arrpe-anenhe itneke-werne akngetyemele apwerte ngkweltye akngerre inetyarte. Lyete anteme akenhe Ngkartele-arle apmere Babylon iparrpe atakeke arne mwerre akngerre ingkirreke-arlke yanhe ikwere-arle anekeke.”

²⁰ Kele anteme arrpenhe alkere akertne-ngentyele angkeke, “Arrantherre alkere akertnele-arle anemeke, akangkemele anaye, apmere Babylon-eke nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhe! Arrantherre kwenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areye aneme, arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle ilerle-apetyeke yernekeke, nhenge yanhe ayeye-arlke Ngkarteke-arle angkekeke, akangkemele anerrirraye, Ngkartele-arle kwenhe arratye mpwaretyenhe nhenge Re tyerrtye Babylon-arenye areye arrilemele itne-arle kwenhe arrekantherre arne akurne anthurre mpwarekenge!”

²¹ Kele alkere-arenye lterrke akngerre anthurrele anteme apwerte akngerre anthurre, athere akngerre-apenhe-arteke, akertne-ileke imerte kwatye alayeke-arleke iwemele. Re anteme alakenhe angkeke, “The kwenhe apwerte yanhe kwatye alayeke-arleke iweke, re uyerreke anteme. Kele, alakenhe renhe-arteke Ngkartele apmere akngerre yanhe Babylon ataketyenhe renhe akethe-ante arrernemele athirnte-iletienhe, arrantherre anteme renhe uyarne aretyenhe. ²² Arrpenhe anyente-ante-arle anetyakenhe alyelhentye-arle mwerre alyelhetyeke anemeke apmere yanhe ikwerele, arrpenhe-arle anetyakenhe guitar akangkemele arrkene-irremele anetyenhe. Arrangkwe anteme kwenhe lyete anetyenhe, nterte anthurre anteme anetyenhe. Arrpenhe anyente anetyakenhe merne ntange athetyeke, awetheke arrangkwe tyerrtye nhenhe ingkirreke-arle kwenhe ilwetyenhenge. ²³ Apmere akngerre yanhe ikweringe, arrpenhe anyenteke arrangkwe anetyenhe alknngenthe iletieyke. Artwe uthene arelhe uthene awethe anewe-aketyakenhe anetyenhe. Tyerrtye yanhe areye

apmere yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete-arle arne areye apwerte ngkweltyeke antherret-yarteke kwenhe ilyernpenye anthurre aneke. Tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyete kwenhe itnenhe akertne utyernetyarte. Ngangkere areye akenhe urrtye akwetethe angkentye akngerre, kenhe tyerrtye apmere arrpenhe areye-ngentyete itnenhe arratyete akwete itelaretyarte. Kenhe arne ingkirreke anthurre apmere akngerre ikwerele atakelhemele uyerretyenhe.

²⁴ “Tyerrtye Babylon-arenye areyele kwenhe irrerlkngge atwetyarte nhenge yanhe areye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerlte-apetyeke-arle yerneke, nhenge yanhe areye-arlke Ngkarteke-arle angketyeke. Itne Ngkarte-kenhe areye ingkirreke irrerlkngge atwetyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarteke apmere akngerre Babylon akethe-ante arrerneke tyerrtye ingkirreke yanhe-arenye areye-arlke uyerrelhe-ilemele.”

19

Ngkarteke apmere Babylon atakeke-iperre, tyerrtye ingkirreke akertnele-arle ane-meke Renhe tnaketyenhe

¹ Ikwere-iperrele, alkere-arenye lterrke akngerre angkentye uyerreke-iperrele the aywerre aweke tyerrtye atningke-arteke alkere akertnenge apurte alyelhewar-rerlengge. Alakenhe nhenhe kwenhe itne arlkemele, “Hallelujah, anwerne Ngkarte ak-ertne utyernemele tnakewarreye Rarle kwenhe anwernenhe itetheke mpwarerlengge ilweme-ketye. Re kwenhe mwerre akngerre anthurre aneme arrpenhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe! Re-ante ware kwenhe ilyernpenye anthurre!” ² Re kwenhe arne mwerre areye mpwarentye akngerre, akwetethe kwenhe Re arne areye arratyete mpwarerle-aneme. Re arelthe akurne yanhe renhe areke, arrpenhe atningke-arle uternetyarteke, mpwenye ikngwemele apmere arrpe-anenhele. Arelhe re Ngkarte-kenhe areye irrerlkngge atweke anteye. Kenhe lyete Ngkarteke anteme renhe arrileke.”

³ Akertnenye-arenye areyele arnterre alakenhe awethe arlkeke, “Hallelujah, anwerne Ngkarte akertne utyernemele tnakewarreye, Rarle kwenhe apmere akngerre yanhe renhe alkngenthe-ilemele itekenge, ure kwerte antyure akngerre akwete-ante akeme-irrerlengge.”

⁴ Artwe akngerrepate 24 yanhe areye uthene atnunthe 4-pele uthene Ngkarte Alartetyeke artepe-anemele kwene-irreke Renhe tnakewarremele. Rarle thewe, chair mwerre akngerrele-arle anerle-anemeke. Itne angkeke, “Yewe, anwerne ingkirrekele Ngkarte utyernerlte-anemele tnakewarreye.”

Rarle, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke anewe akeme

⁵ Yanhe ikwere-iperrele the aweke arrpenhe angkerlengge, angkentye chair mwerre akngerre yanhe-ngentyete-arteke. Re kwenhe alakenhe arlkeke,

“Anwerne ingkirrekele Ngkarte akertne utyernemele tnakewarreye! Warrkene ingkirreke Ikwerenhe areyele-arlke renhe akertne utyernemele tnaketyeke-anteye, lterrke areyele-arlke, alyepe-alyepe areyele-arlke; Tyerrtye ingkirreke Ikwerenhe areyele-arlke Renhe akertne utyernemele tnaketyeke yanhe Ikwere-ketye ateralthe areye-arlke.”

⁶ The anteme aweke angkentye aywerre akngerre tyerrtye atningke-arle arlketyame-arteke. Angkentye kwenhe aneke kwatye-arle arnwangkeme-arteke, kwatye aywerre angkeme-arteke nhenge apwerte akertnenge thelelhemele. Itne alakenhe angketyame, “Hallelujah, anwerne Ngkarte akertne utyernemele tnakewarreye Rarle kwenhe alartetyete anthurre anwerne-kenhe anerlengge. Re kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekele alartetyete anthurre aneme apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle anemeke.” ⁷ Kele anwerne Renhe akangkemele tnakewarreye, Ikwere alyelhetyeke Rarle kwenhe mwerre anthurre anerlengge ingkirreke mpwarentyete ilyernpenye anthurre. Lyete anteme aneme nhenge Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-artekele-arle anewe aketyeke aneme,

anewe ikwerenhe akwete-ante mpwarelheke lyete anteme re ikwere akarellhemele. ⁸ Ngkartele kwenhe renhe antheke mantere mperlkere mwerre akngerre impar-rkeyeke irrpetyeke.” Anwerne itelareme, mantere nhenhe areyele-arle anwerneke arraty-ileme warrke mwerre anthurre Ngkarte-kenhe areyele-arle Ikwere mp-warekeke.

⁹ Kenhe alkere-arenye re-anteye atyenge angkeke, “Nhenhe intelhe-ilaye: Nhenge rarle thewe Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke arteke-arle anemeke anewe akerleng, tyerrtye atningke kwenhe apetyetyenhe apurte-irremele merne akngerre akangkemele arlk-wetyeke. Ngkartele tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areye anyente-irretyeke ileke-arle. Nhenge itne apurte-irremele itne akangkentye anthurre anetyenhe.” Alkere-arenye anteme atyenge awethe angkeke, “Angkentye nhenhe areye itne kwenhe arraty aneme, itne Ngkarte-ngentyele.”

¹⁰ Nhenge the renhe awemele ayenge Ikwerenge arrekwele iparrpe anthurre ulperre intemele renhe tnaketyeke. Re akenhe atyenge angkeke, “Ayenge tnaketyale anaye! Ayenge kwenhe warrkene Ngkarte-kenhe ware aneme nhenge unte-arteke-anteye warrkene arrpenhe areye-arteke tyerrtye areyeke-arle Jesus-akerte ilerle-apemeke. Ngkarte-tetye akertne utyernemele tnakaye tyerrtye areyele-arle arrpenhe areyeke-arle Jesus-akerte ilerlte-apemeke, itne angkentye arratyale angkeme Utmenge Akngerrele-arle itnenhe anthekeke.”

Ayeye artwe nanthe mperlkere artepele akerte

¹¹ Kele the anteme areke alkere akertne altywere-irrerleng, ayenge apateke nhenge nanthe mperlkere arratekenge. Artwe anyente nanthe yanhe artepele anetyame; artwe yanhe re arritnye alakenhe-akerte “Anyente Arraty Itirrentye Akngerre, Arne Areye Arraty Mpwarenty Akngerre.” Re-ante kwenhe aneme arraty mwerre mpwarenty akngerre-arle, tyerrtye ingkirreke court-eke ngkerneke-arle iperre aretyeke anteme itne apeke arraty mwerre anetyartenge ithwenge apeke. Nhenge re arrpenhe areyenge atwerretyeke alhemele, re tyerrtye akurne areye-ante irrerlkng atweme. ¹² Alkng ikwerenhe kwenhe ure alkngenthe-arteke ampeke, re mwekarte atningke alartetye-kenhe areye akaperteke irrpeke. Tyerrtye ikwerenheke-arleke arrpenhele arritnye alengke-iwentye intelhe-ileke. Arrpenhe areyele arritnye yanhe uye itelarerleng, re-ante ware renhe itelareke. ¹³ Mantere rarle irrpeke-arle kwenhe alhwe-ante anthurre. Itne angkeme arritnye ikwerenhe-arle alakenhe akwele aneme, “Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe.” ¹⁴ Atwerrentye akngerre areye alkere akertnyenye-arenye atwerretyeke apurte-irreke renhe apenteke ingkirrekele nanthe mperlkereke-arle antyeke, mantere mperlkereke irrpemele anteye. ¹⁵ Kenhe artwe yanhe itnekeng arrwekele-irretyame, arrakertele re alyweke arrirlpe akngerre anthurre arntwirrkemele re tyerrtye areye apmere ingkirreke anthurre-ngentyele atwerretyeke impetyenhenge. Kenhe itne akenhe renhe uyarne atwirtneme renhe akwele uyarne irrerlkng atwemele. Kele re anteme tyerrtye ingkirrekeke alartetye anetyenhe, itnenhe arne areye mpwaretyeke uternetyenhe rarle ilemele. Ngkarte kwenhe itneke ahele anthurre aneme renhe-arle awetyakenhe anetyenheke. Itelaray, nhenge artwe anyentele kripethe areye ultheme akarrwe rlpurnemele-arteke, re alakenhe-arteke-anteye-arle itneke mpwaretyenhe, itneke imernetyeke Ngkarte-arle itneke ahele anthurre aneme. ¹⁶ Kenhe mantereke-arleke aneke ulyepereke-arleke anteye aneke arritnye arrpenhele-arle ilemeke, “Re kwenhe King aneme, King arrpenhe ingkirrekeng tyeperre ulkere, Re kwenhe Alartetye aneme Alartetye arrpenhe ingkirrekeng tyeperre ulkere.”

¹⁷ Kele the anteme alkere-arenye anyente areke alernngenge-arle tnetyameke. Re thipe kere arlkwentye akngerre ingkirrekeke arnterre anthurre arlkeke alkerele-arle alkereke-irretyameke, “Apurtelhe-ilettyeke apetyewarraye nhenge arrantherre

kere ingkirreke arlkwetyenhenge Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe anthemeke!
¹⁸ Apetyewarraye, tyelke nhenhe tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye-kenhe arlkwetyeke nhenhele-arle interle-anemeke, nanthe areye-arlke arlkwaye. Nhenhele itne ingkirreke interrirme, alartetye anthurre areye, atwerrentye akngerre areye, alartetye itnekenhe anteye, nanthe itnekenhe areye, yanhe areye nanthenge-arle apetyekeke, warrkene areye, arrpenhe areye itneke-arrpe-arle warrke-irremeke. Yanhe kwenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurre inteme arrantherre arlkwetyeke atyeperre akngerre areye apeke, tyerrtye alhengkeye areye apeke, tyerrtye apwerte ngkweltye akweke wareakerte apeke, arrpenhe areye apwerte ngkweltye akngerre-akerte apeke. Ingkerreke anthurre arlkwaye impetyale itnenhe.” Alakenhe renhe kwenhe re thiye areyeke angkeke.

¹⁹ The anteme arrentye renhe awethe areke. Re kwenhe alartetye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye ingkirrekenge apurte tnetyame atwerrentye akngerre itnekenhe areye-akerte-arlke apurte-anteye-arle-irrekeke. Itne kwenhe renhe angkarre atwerretyeke tnerrirreke nanthe artepele-arle aneme nhengenge ikwerenhe areyenge anteye. ²⁰ Kenhe nanthe mperlkerenge rarle arrentye renhe arntwirrkemele renhe ayerneke akngemele. Re-inpe arrpenhe renhe arntwirrkeke anteye, yanhe re urrtye akwetethe angkentye akngerre. Re kwenhe aneme ilyernpenye anthurre-arle arne areye mpwarekeke nhenge arrentye yanhele aretyamenge. Nhenge re arne yanhe areye ilyernpenye anthurrele mpwaretyame re tyerrtye areye urrtyekellelemele imperre-arle urleke-arleke-akerte anemeke, itnenhe uterneke artepe anemele kwene-irretyeke tnaketyeke arne yanhe apwerte-ngentyele-arle mpwarekeke re arteke-arle anekeke. Kele alartetyele nanthe mperlkerenge-arle arrentye yanhe iweke, artwe urrtye akwetethe angkentye akngerre-arlke, ure alkngenthe akngerreke-arleke kwerte unpe akurne anthurre re ntyeme. ²¹ Kele rarle nanthe mperlkereakertele atwerrentye akngerre arrentye-kenhe areye irrerlkngge atweke alyweke-arle arrakertele-arle arntwirrkekeke. Tyerrtye ilweke-arle apanpele interlte-aneke. Kele anteme thiye areye apetyemele ingkirreke ankeye akngerrele arlkweke anhelke anteme itne aneke.

20

Itne arrentye Satan ayerneke uterne 1000-eke-atwetye

¹ Yanhe ikwere-iperrele the areke alkere-arenye alkere akertne-ngentyele kweneakerle apetyerlengge iltye akwe-arratyete re chain arlpentye lterrke akngerre arntwirrkeke, iwenhe-akweye ikwere-arlke-akerte iperte akngerre renhe altywere-ilettyeke. ² Re apetyeke apmwe kwatyete-arenye renhe arntwirrkemele re renhe chain lterrke akngerrele ayernemele renhe ipmentye impeke anetyeke uterne 1,000-ekte-atwetye. Apmwe kwatyete-arenye yanhe re kwenhe apmwe arrekwele anthurrenge-arle anetyarte, apmwe nhenge arrentye Satan arritnye. ³ Alkere-arenye re-anteme arriwe altywere-ileke, re apmwe renhe iperte akngerreke-arleke iwemele, arriwe key ikwerele martemele metyileme. Ikwere-iperrele aneke martelhentye akwete, arrpenhele renhe uyarne altywere-ileme uterne 1,000-ekte-atwetye, apmwe yanhe apeke arrateme-ketye, tyerrtye areyeke awethe-ame-awethe urrtirreme-ketye. Renhe-arle iperte akngerrele uterne 1,000-ekte-atwetye atnyeneke-iperrele, kele alkere-arenyele anteme renhe arratelhe-ileke imerte renhe ipmentye impemele akweke wareke.

⁴ Ikwere-iperrele anteme the areke tyerrtye atningke anthurre chair mwerre akngerre ikwere areyele anerlengge. Ngkartele itnenhe alartetye anetyeke arrerneke

imerte itnenhe ilemele tyerrtye areye court-eke ngkernetyeke itneke itirremele anetyeke. The tyerrtye areye areke, arrpenhe areyele akaperte itnekenhe akeke-arle itne-arle kwenhe tyerrtye areyeke Jesus-akerte iletartyenge, iwenhe angkentye Ngkarkenhe angkemele anteye. Itne kwenhe arrentye renhe tnaketyakenhe anetyarte, itne artepe anemele kwene-irretyakenhe aneke, itne tnaketyakenhe arne yanhe renhe arrentye-arteke-arle anekeke tyerrtye areyele-arle mpwarekeke. Itne kwenhe imperre arrentye-kenhe atnyenetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe anthurre-arle, nhenge urlele apeke, ilyele apeke, arrangkwe-arle. Irrerlknge inteke-arle nhenhe areye awethe anteye itethe-irritnemele, itne Jesus-nge apurte-irremele ikwerenge alartetye areye irreke uterne 1,000-eke-atwetye. ⁵ Nhenhe areye kwenhe arrekwenye areye aneme ilweke-arle awethe-anteye itethe-irritneke. Kenhe arrpenhe areye itethe-irritnetyakenhe akwete irrerlknge itnekenhe ware interrireke akarelhemele uterne 1,000 uyerretyeye. Itne kwenhe Ngkarteke akarelhetyame itnenhe awethe itethe-ilirtnetyeke. ⁶ Ngkarte arrwekelenye nhenhe areyeke atnerte akangkentye anthurre awelhetyenhe itethe-arle-irritnekenge. Re itneke itirretyenhe atyewe arratyete Ikwerenhe-arle aneme-arteke nhenge itnenhe akalkelhe-ileke-arle-iperrele, Re itnenhe ureke-arleke iwetyakenhe atherre-ngare ilwetyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Itne Ngkarte uthene Christ utheneke-tetye tyatyete Ikwere-atherrenhele warrke-irretyenhe, itne kwenhe kwertengerle tyatyete-kenhe anteye anetyenhe Christ-nge uterne 1,000 ikwerele-ureke.

Urele arrentye Satan akurne-ilemele ampeme

⁷ Nhenge uterne 1,000 anpere-irreke-arle alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhele arrentye Satan iperte akngerre ikwerenge-ntyete arratelhe-iletienhe renhe irlwemele aywepetyenhe. ⁸ Re iperte akngerre yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete arratetyenhe tyerrtye akurne areyeke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne alhetyeke anteme itneke urrtiyirremele angketyeke. Apmere yanhe areye arritnye arrpenhe atherre-akerte, Gog uthene Magog uthene. Arrentye Satan-ele tyerrtye akurne areye apurte-iletienhe tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe areyenge atwerretyeye. Atningke akngerre anthurre kwenhe itne anetyenhe yerre akweke areye-arteke. ⁹ Itne apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyete apetyetyenhe apmere ingkirreke ahelhe anteke-ngentyete, irraweye ntetyenhe angkarre atwerremele nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe areye apmere itnekenhenge utepe-akerrirremele apmere yanhe Ngkarte-arle ahentye anthurre anemeke. Kenhe ure alkngenthe akngerre anthurre alkere-ngentyete kwene-akerle apetyetyenhe itnenhe ampetyeke akethe-ante arrernemele. ¹⁰ Kenhe alkere-arenye alartetye yanhele anteme arrentye Satan iwetyenhe, nhenge tyerrtye ingkirreke-arle urrtiyirremele iletartyeke, apmere yanheke-arleke akwetethe-arle amperle-anemeke kwerte ntyenge irrtirte-akerte, nthenhele-arle itne kwenhe arrentye renhe kele iweke-arle angkentye ilentye akngerre-arleke urrtye akwetethe-arle angkentye akngerre. Urele itnenhe ampetyenhe rlkerte-anthurre-ilemele, itne anteme uyarne anthurre itirretyenhe, arltele-akake ingwele-akake, akwete-ante-arle.

Ngkarte tyerrtye ingkirreke court-eke ngkerneke

¹¹ Ikwere-iperrele the Ngkarte areke chair mperlkere akngerre-apenhele anerle-anerlenghe. Nhenge re arratemele, apmere ahelhe nhenhe uthene alkere uthene uyerrerlenghe tyerrtyele renhe-atherrenhe awethe aretyakenhe aneke. ¹²⁻¹³ The areke tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arle arrekwele ilwekeke kenhe lyete anteme-arle itne awethe itethe-irritneke, itne kwenhe chair mperlkere akngerrenge arrekwele tnerrireke: tyerrtye akngerre areye arrpenhe akweke areye, alartetye areye, warrkene areye. Arrpenheme kwatyete alayeke alhekwarle-irreke, arrpenheme ahelhe iperte irrarele inteke, arrpenhe areye akenhe anetyame apmere ilweke-arle areye-arle aneme ikwerele. Itne ingkirreke kwenhe chair akngerre

yanhe ikwerenge arrekwele tnerirretyame. Pipe atningke anthurre yanhe ikwerele aneke, Ngkartele anteme itnenhe altywere-ileke ingkirreke anthurre aremele. Pipe arrpenhe areye ileke nhenge nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye areye apmere ahelhe nhenhele anerrirretyarte. Kenhe arrpenhe areye arritnye atningke anthurre-akerte-arle aneke. Nhenge yanhe areye, iwerre akurnele-arle anetyarte apmere ahelhe nhenhe ikwerele, arritnye itnekenhe pipe yanhe areyele aneke. Kele imerte re pipe arrpenhe altywere-ilemele, pipe tyeperre anthurre Ikwerenhe, pipe yanhe nhenge arritnye Ikwerenhe areye-akerte-ante ware-arle. Pipe ingkirreke anthurre areke-arle iperre Ngkartele tyerrtye ingkirreke court-eke ngkerneke. Anyenteke-anyente itne ingkirreke alhemele chair mperlkere akngerre-apeenhe ikwerenge arrekwele tneke. Ngkartele anteme itnenhe arrpe-anenhe apayuthneke, nhenge nthakenhe-arle itne apmere ahelhe nhenhele anetyarte, iwenhe-arle itne mpwaretyarte ahelhe nhenhele. ¹⁴ Ngkarte angkeke, tyerrtye areye ilwetyakenhe anetyenhe awethe, itne ahelhe ipertele intetyakenhe anetyenhe awethe. Re ure alkngenthe akngerre kweneke-arleke iweke yanhe areye Renhe-arle arratyte itelaretyakenhe aneke, arrpenhe nhenge-arlike tyerrtye areye tnyante irrerlkngeke atwenhe-atwenhe. Ure alkngenthe akngerre yanhe re kwenhe apmere tyerrtye akurne areye-arle awethe atherre-ngare ilwetyenhe. ¹⁵ Tyerrtye nhenge yanhe areye arritnye pipe-nge-arle anetyakenhe aneke, nhenge Ngkartele-arle arritnye tyerrtye areye-kenhe intelhe-ileke akwete-ante-arle anetyenheke, Ngkartele itnenhe ure alkngenthe akngerreke-arleke iweke.

21

Ayeye alkere alkarle uthene ahelhe alkarle uthene-akerte

¹ Ikwere-iperrele the ahelhe arrpenhe uthene alkere arrpenhe uthene areke, alkarle-arle arrpenhe. The ahelhe arrekwelenye, alkere arrekwelenye uyarne areme, kwatyte alaye anteye the uyarne aremele. ² Kele the anteme apmere akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areke, apmere yanhe Jerusalem, arrekwelenye anetyakenhe, alkarle kwenhe yanhe aneme. Re kwenhe alkere akertne-ngentyele atyenge-werne-atheke kwene-akerle apetyetyame. Apmere yanhe re kwenhe mwerre akngerre anthurre aneke. Nhenge marle-arle mantere mwerre akngerreke irrpeme-arteke nhenge re mpwarelherlengye anewe inetyeke, alakenhe re-arteke apmere akngerre yanhe re mwerre akngerre anthurre aneke. ³ The anteme arrpenhe aweke chair mwerre akngerre yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete arlkerlengye alakenhe angkemele, “Ngkarte kwenhe tyerrtye areyenge anetyenhe. Re kwenhe itnekenge anetyenhe. Itne kwenhe ikwerenhe areye anetyenhe. Ngkarte kwenhe Re-arrpe itnekenge anetyenhe, Re Ngkarte itnekenhe anetyenhe. Re itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhe nhenge alartetye itnekenhe anthurre anemele. ⁴ Re alkngulyte alkngye itnekenhe-ngentyele arlkngetyenhe nhenge yanhe-ngentyele itne awethe alhwarrpe anetyakenhe anetyenhenge. Itne-arle awethe ilwetyakenhele anetyenhe nhenge akayale artnetyakenhe-arle anetyenhe, arrangketyakenhe anetyenhe, arnteme-arle awelhetyakenhe anetyenhe, arne areyele-arle tyerrtye areye alhwarrpele-anthetyartenge kele uyerreke.”

⁵ Ngkarte anteme, chair mwerre akngerre yanhe ikwerele-arle anetyameke, atyenge angkemele, “Araye! The kwenhe lyete arne ingkirreke alkarle-ileme!” Re atyenge angkeke: “Nhenhe areye pipe-ke intelhe-ilaye The ngkwenge ileke, unte-arle Ayenge-ante thenterlengye re akenhe aneme-arle. The kwenhe arne ingkirreke mpwareme nhenge ayenge-arle mpwaretyeke angkeke.” ⁶ Re atyenge awethe angkeke, “The arne ingkirreke anthurre mpwareke Ayenge-arle angkeke-iperre. Ayenge kwenhe arrwekele anthurre aneme, arne anetyakenhenge-urrke, Ayenge itethe akwete aneke, Ayenge akwete anetyenhe nhenge arne ingkirreke uyerrrlengye. Ayenge-arle itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe. Awerrirraye, nhenge angwenhe apeke kwatyteke

angkethakwe-irrerlenghe, kwatye nhenge itethe-arle anthemekhe, kele anteme The mwantyele-arle kwatye anthemehenge kwatye pintye-ngentyele itethe-werne akngetyerlenghe, itne antywetyenhenge akwete-ante anteme anemele. ⁷ Arrantherre apeke Iterrke akwete arrentye-ketye aneme Atyenge-ketye artepe untyeme-irretyale anetyeke kele The arrenhantherrenhe akwete mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-aneme. Ayenge Ngkarte arrekhantherrenhe anetyenhe arrantherre kwenhe Atyenge-artweye areye arratye anthurre anetyenhe. ⁸ Kenhe tyerrtye areye nhenge ateralthe-arle aneme, nhenge tyerrtye areye Ayenge-arle arratye itelaretyakenhe anekeke, tyerrtye areye nhenge arne akurne-arle akwetethe mpwarerlte-anemeke, tyerrtye areye apure anetyakenhe nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge-arle interremeke, tyerrtye areyele-arle arrwengkwelthele uthnemeke, tyerrtye areye nhenge ngkarte urrtiyirrentye-arle tnakemeke, tyerrtye areye urrtiyirreme-arle ilerle-apeme. Tyerrtye nhenhe ingkirreke kwenhe atherre-ngare ilwetyenhe; itne apmere ahelhe nhenheleke-amparre ilwetyenhe, urreke itne awethe ilwetyenhe, ure alkngenthe akngerrenge ure kwerte arntirte-arle ntyerle-anemeke.”

Ayeye apmere alkarle Jerusalem-akerte

⁹ Itelareme alkere-arenye 7-pele apanthe 7-akerte, yanhe areyele kwenhe arne akurne ingkirreke-arle ahelhe-werne-atheke thelekeke. Alkere-arenye anyente yanhe areye-ngentyele apetyemele atyenge angkeke, “Mpe. The ngkwenge arelhe yanhe renhe imernetyenhenge * anewe-arle-aketyenheke Yepe-yepe Akwerrke Ngkarte-kenheke.” ¹⁰ Kele Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe atyenge-arleke irrpeke, alkere-arenyele anteme ayenge apwerte akertne anthurre-werne akngenge. Re atyenge apmere Ngkarte-kenhe-arrpe Jerusalem imerneke, alkere-ngentyele-arle apetyeke Ngkarte-ngentyele. ¹¹ Apmere yanhe re kwenhe imparrkeye anthurre nhenge alkngenthe imparrkeye Ngkarte-kenhele, kelathe-arteke apeke arne iwenhe apeke atyeperre anthurre-arle apeke imparrkemeke alkngenthe atherrke-atherrke mwerre akngerre-akerte-arteke. ¹² Kenhe arrkngerte akngerrele apmere yanhe utepe-akeke. Arrkngerte yanhe ikwerrenge arriwe 12-akerte aneke, arriwe-arrpeke itweke alkere-arenye tnetyame renhe ilpemele. Kenhe arriwe arrpe-anenheke arrpenhele intelhe-ileke-arle arritnye areye alere artwe Israel-kenhe areyeke. Alere 12-pele nhenhe areye-ngentyele Israel-kenheke-artweye areye-arle atningke-ame-atningke-irreke-arle, akwetethe anthurre-arle. ¹³ Arriwe 12-pele akenhe arrkngertenge alakenhe tnerrireke: urrpetye Ikngerrele tneke, urrpetye arrpenheme Antekerrele tneke, urrpetye arrpenheme Ayerrerele tneke, urrpetye arrpenhe Alturlele tneke. ¹⁴ Arrkngerte yanhe re apwerte athirnte 12 akertnele tneke. Kenhe arritnye artwe areye-kenhe apwerte athirnte yanhe areyeke aneke. Arrantherre itelareme, artwe twelve-pele Yepe-Yepe Akwerrkele-arle yernekeke angkentye ilerle-apetyeke, arritnye itnekenhe yanhe ikwerrerele aneke.

¹⁵ Alkere-arenye atyenge-arle angketyameke arne arratyentye arntwirrkeke gold-engentyele-arle mpwarekeke, re arne yanhele apmere akngerre yanhe arrkernetyeke, arrkngerte iwenhe-atheke, arriwe iwenhe atheke, arlpentye apeke, arlenghe apeke irremeke. ¹⁶ Apmere yanhe re square-arteke aneke, nhenge yarte akngerre-arteke arrkngertele utepe-akeke. Re arne arlpentye yanhe atningke-ngare ahelheke-arleke arrerneke apmere yanhe arrkernetyeke. Ikngerre-ampinyele arlpentye anthurre

* **21:9** Arelhe yanhe re kwenhe tyerrtye areye-arteke aneme Christ-nge-arle akwete-ante anyente-irrekeke, yanhe thewe Yepe-yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke. Itne kwenhe kwerrkipenhe ikwerrerele-arteke anetyenhe, ratherre anteme anewe-akerretyenhe

aneke, kilometre 2,400-eke-atwetye. Alakenhe re-anteye re arrkngerte-arrpe arrkerneke. Kenhe antekerre-ampinyele arlpentye anthurre aneke, kilometre 2,400-eke-atwetye. Kenhe ayerrere-ampinyele arlpentye anthurre aneke, kilometre 2,400-eke-atwetye. Kenhe alturle-ampinyele arlpentye anthurre aneke anteye, kilometre 2,400-eke-atwetye. Ahelhe-ngentyele akertne-werne atheke apmere yanhe kilometre 2,400-eke-atwetye anteye tneke. ¹⁷ Alakenhe re-anteye re arrkngerte-arrpe arrkerneke, apmere yanhe-arle utepe-akemeke, itne anteke anthurre. Arrkngerte-arrpe, re metre 66-eke-atwetye anteke aneke. ¹⁸ The areke arrkngerte yanhe renhe mwerre akngerre anthurre-arle. Arrkngerte apele nhenge apwerte atherrke-atherrke-ntyale mpwareke-arle. Apmere re mwerre akngerre anthurre anteye aneke, re apele gold-engentyele mpwareke-arle, re alkngge pwartyeme kelathele-arteke. ¹⁹⁻²⁰ The apwerte athirnte 12 areke arrkngerte kwene ikwerele anerlenge arlkenye arrpenhe-akerte-arle. Apwerte athirnte 12-ke apwerte atyeperre areye aneke arlkenye arrpenhe areye mwerre-akerte, arrpenheme atherrke-atherrke, arrpenhe areye alkere-alkere-arteke, arrpenhe areye mperlkere, arrpenheme athetheke, arrpenheme arrerlkere, arrpenheme urrperle anthurre aneke. Itne kwenhe ingkirreke arlkenye mwerre akngerre anthurre aneke apwerte athirnte 12-eke-arlenge. ²¹ The areke arriwe 12-pele mwerre akngerre anthurre anteye aneke. Arrpenhele itnenhe apwerte mperlkere mwerre akngerrenge-ntyale mpwareke-arle apwerte nhenge pearl arritnye-arle. The areke anteye iwerre arlpentye apmere kwene yanhele mwerre akngerre anthurre interlenge nhenge gold-engentyele-arle mpwarekeke, re akenhe arrpenhe anthurre aneke, arrerlkere anthurre re aneke kelathe-arteke renhe akethe anthurre-arle areme nhenge ulkere.

²² The akenhe tyatye akngerre apmere yanhe ikwerele aretyakenhe aneke tyerrtye areye-arle irrperlenge Ngkarte tnakewarreyeke Ngkarte-arle kwenhe Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke uthene yanhe ikwerele-arle anerle-anerreke. Tyerrtye ingkirrekele Renhe-atherrenhe akethe anthurre akwetethe arerlte-aneke. ²³ Apmere yanhe rarle atnyentye apeke arlenge apeke pwartyetye ahenye anetyakenhe apmere yanhe ikwerenge, Ngkarte Re-arrpe apmere yanheke alkngenthe anetyenhe, Jesus-inpe, Yepe-yepe Akwerrke-arle anemeke, re kwenhe alkngenthe itnekenhe anetyenhe anteye. ²⁴ Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekele mwerre anteme untherlte-anetyenhe nhenge arltele-arteke anerlenge alkngenthe-arle Ngkarte-ngentyele-arle Yepe-yepe Akwerrke-ngentyele-arle itneke arrtyernerlenge. Kenhe alartetye areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele kwenhe apwerte ngkweltye-arlke, mantere-arlke, arne mwerre akngerre arrpenhe areye-arlke, apmere yanhe ikwere-werne akngetyetyenhe Ngkarte akertne utyernemele tnaketye. ²⁵ Yanhe ikwerele kwenhe arlte akwetethe anerle-anetyenhe. Kenhe arriwe 12-pele kwenhe akwetethe altywere anerlte-anetyenhe. Arrpenhe areyele arriwe itnenhe altywere-ileme-ketye, rarle kwenhe ingwe-irretyakenhenge anetyenhe awethe. ²⁶ Kenhe tyerrtye areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele kwenhe apwerte ngkweltye-arlke, mantere-arlke, arne mwerre akngerre arrpenhe areye-arlke, apmere yanhe ikwere-werne Ngkarteke akngetyetyenhe Ngkarte-arle impene akngerre anthurre anerlenge. ²⁷ Itne kwenhe arne akurne areye akngetyetyakenhe anetyenhe arne mwerre akngerre areye-ante ware. Kenhe yanhe areyele arne akurne-arle mpwarerlte-anemeke, yanhe areye-arle urrtyirremeke, apmere yanheke irrpetyakenhe anetyenhe. Kenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areye-ante ware irrpetyenhe, yanhe areye Ngkartenge-arle akwete-ante anetyenheke Yepe-yepe Akwerrkele-arle arritnye itnekenhe pipe-nge intelhe-ilekenge.

22

¹ Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme alkere-arenyele atyenge imerneke apmere alkarle

yanhe Jerusalem renhe, re atyenge imerneke lhere kwatye unterlengere kwenhe tyerrtye areye itethe akwete-ante anentye akngerre-iletyeke anetyenhe. Kwatye yanhe re alkngrilpe-alkngrilpe-irreke nhenge chair yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele thelelhomele nhenge Ngkarte uthene Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke uthene anerle-anerretyamenge. ² Yanhe ikwerele aneke iwerre arlpentye akngerre anthurre nhenge anteke akngerre-arle apmere mpwepe yanhe ikwerele inteke. Kwatye yanhe re iwerre mpwepele unteke. Kenhe kwatye lhere iterele-ante atherrele akenhe arne atherre lyapeke, ratherre-arle kwenhe tyerrtye areye itethe akwete-ante anentye akngerre-iletyeke anetyenhe. Arne yanhe atherre kwenhe merne arrpenheke-arrpenhe 12-akerte itne interteke-interte arrateme atnyentye arrpe-anenhele. Kenhe tyerrtye areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentye irlpelhe arne yanhe atherre-ngentye ineme kele nhenge itnenhe arlkwemele lterrke-irremele irlpelhe yanhe areyele rllkerte itnekenhe mwerre-ilemenge. ³ Kenhe tyerrtye akurne areye kwenhe apmere yanhele anetyakenhe anetyenhe, tyerrtye mwerre areye-ante apmere yanhe ikwerele Ngkartenge anetyenhe.

Chair Ngkarte-kenhe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-kenhe anteye apmere yanhe ikwerele anetyenhe, tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe areye, Ikwere-arle warrke-irrerlte-anemeke, itne Renhe tnaketyenhe. ⁴ Itne kwenhe Renhe inngerre ularreke-ularre anthurre arretyenhe, arritnye Ikwerenhe urlle itnekenhele intelhe-ileke-arle aneme. ⁵ Apmere yanhe ikwerele itne ure alkngenthe ahentye anetyakenhe anetyenhe ingwele-arle artintyetyakenhe anetyenhe awethe. Alakenhe re-anteye itne kwenhe arlengenge itirretyakenhe itnenhe alkngenthe anthetyeke Ngkartele-arle itnenhene alkngenthe anthetyenhe. Itne Ikwerenge alartetye-anteye anetyenhe akwete-ante re.

Jesus-arle apetye-alpetyenhe

⁶ Alkere-arenhe anteme atyenge angkeke, “Awaye, angkentye nhenhe areye, Ngkartele-arle ngkwenge ilerneke, arratye aneme, Re kwenhe arratye mpwareme iwenhe-arle mpwaretyeke angkemele. Alakenhe re-anteye arrule anthurre Ngkartele yanhe areyeke ileke, Renhe-arle awemele angkentye Ikwerenhe ilerlte-apetyarteke, iwenhe renhe angketyeke. Re alkere-arenhe Ikwerenhe yerneke anteye tyerrtye areyeke imernetyeke Ikwere-arle warrke-irremeke arne ingkirreke urreke-ulkere irretyenhe.”

⁷ Kenhe Jesus tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye ingkirrekeke angkeke, “Ayenge mwantyele awerrirraye! Ayenge kwenhe lyete ware apetye-alpetyenhe; Ngkartele kwenhe ingkirreke mwantye-mwantye-iletyenhe angkentye Ikwerenhe-arle awerlte-anemeke nhenge tharle arrekantherre pipe nhenhenge imernekeke.”

⁸ Ayenge kwenhe John aneme, the thewe arne nhenhe areye aweke-arle aremele anteye tharle pipe nhenhenge intelhe-ilekeke. Nhenge the arne nhenhe areye aweke-arle-iperrele itnenhe aremele anteye, ayenge iparrpe anthurre atnertenge-arlengere atnyeke alkere-arenhe ingkele itwele intemele, arne nhenhe areye-arle atyenge imernetyameke the renhe tnaketyeke anteme. ⁹ Re akenhe atyenge angkerlengere, “Ayenge tnaketyale anaye, ayenge-arle warrkene Ngkarte-kenhe unte-arteke anteye! Ayenge kwenhe tyerrtye areye-arteke-anteye aneme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle awemele ilerle-apetyarteke, tyerrtye areye-arteke angkentye-arle pipe nhenhenge awerlte-anemeke. Unte Ngkarte-ante ware tnaketyeke!”

¹⁰ Alkere-arenhe anteme atyenge angkeke, “Angkentye nhenhe pipe-nge aneme kwenhe Ngkarte-kenhe. Arrpenhe areye-ketye alengke-iwetyale anaye. Kele anteye-arle alherlte-iwaye arrpenhe areyeke ayeye renhe ilerle-apemele itne renhe akethele awetyenhe arne areye pipe kwene nhenhele-arle aneme kwenhe lyete ware irretyenhe arlte anteme tyerrtye areyeke urteke-irritneme nhenge utepe-irritnetyeke. ¹¹ Arlte yanhe-arle itwe-irremenge, tyerrtye areyele apeke arne akurne areye akwete mpwarerlte-anetyeke ahentye anemele, kele itnenhe ipmentye-iwe.

Ngkartele lyete ware itnenhe arrilyenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye apeke arrpenhe areyenge-arle akwetethe anyelkngede interremeke, kele itnenhe ipmentye-iwe! Ngkartele lyete ware itnenhe arrilyenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye arne mwerre areye-arle akwetethe mpwarerlte-anemeke arraty mwerre-arle anerlte-anemeke itne kwenhe arraty mwerre akwete anerlte-anetyeke mwerre akwete mpwarerlte-anetyeke anteye. Tyerrtye yanhe areye itneke-arrpe-arle arne akurne areye-ketye akalkelhe-ilelhekeke, alakenhe re-arteke akwete anetyeke.”

¹² Jesus anteme angkeke, “Awerrirraye! Ayenge kwenhe lyete ware apetye-alpetyenhe. Nhenge ayenge apetye-alpemele the arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke court-eke ngkernetyenhe arrenhantherrenhe akalkelhe-ilyeke. The arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele apayuthnetyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe arrantherre mpwareke-arle-akerte nhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe anerlte-anemele. Nhenge the aweke-arle iperre iwenhe apeke renhe arrantherre mpwarekenge, mwerre apeke akurne apeke, ayenge anteme itirretyenhe arrekantherre nthakenhe-arle irretyeke. ¹³ Ayenge kwenhe arrekwele-ipenhe anthurre aneme, arne anetyakenhenge-urrke, ayenge-arle itethe akwete-arle aneme, ayenge ingkernenye anthurre aneme anteye, nhenge arne ingkirreke anthurre uyerrerlengge ayenge akenhe itethe akwete-arle anetyenhe alakenhe re akwete.

¹⁴ “Nhenge tyerrtyele mantere itnekenhe alheweme-arteke itne anteme mwerre alkarle-irrerlengge, alakenhe re-anteye nhenge itne utnenge alkarle atnyenemele akangkentye anetyenhenge, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne merne ikwemeye arne yanhe-ngentyele arlkwetyeke tyerrtye areye-arle itethe akwete-ante atnyenetyeke, itne anteme arriwe yanhe ikwerenge irrpetyenhenge apmere Jerusalem-enge yanhe ikwerele itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe. ¹⁵ Kenhe yanhe areye arne akurne-arle mpwarerlte-anemeke kwenhe irrpetyakenhele anetyenhe, itne-arle kwenhe arne akurne areye anthurre mpwarerlte-anemenge: Itne akngwelye areye-arteke aneme, arrpenhe areye artenge-iweme itnenhe rlkerte-ilyeke, itne arrpenhe areye mpwenye ikngwemele, itne arrpenhe areye irrerlkngge atwetyarte, itne ngkarte urrtiryentye areye tnakewarretyarte, itne ahentye anthurre aneme ingkirreke-arle akurne anemeke. Itne kwenhe akethele akwete-ante anetyenhe.”

¹⁶ Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyewe angkeke, “The kwenhe alkere-arenye atyinhe arrekantherre-werne yerneke arrekantherre angketyeke alhetyeke apmere arpenenhe-werne arrantherre-arle anemeke. Arrantherre King David itelareme arrule anthurre-arle anetyarteke, kele ayenge kwenhe ikwerenheke-artweye-ngentyele. Ayenge kwenhe kwerralye ingwenthe-ingwenthe arrtyernemele.”

¹⁷ Kele Utmenge Akngerre uthene anewe Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-kenhele uthene Jesus-eke angkeme, “Apetyaye!” Kenhe arrpenhe areyele apeke nhenhe renhe aweme itne kwenhe alakenhe-anteye angketyeke, “Apetyaye!”

Ye, nhenge angwenhe apeke kwatyeke angkethakwe-irrerlengge, re apetyetyeke kwaty antywetyeke tyerrtye areye-arle itethe akwete-ante atnyenemeke, kwaty nhenge Ngkartele-arle mwantyele anthemke.

John-ele tyerrtye areye alkngarre-ileme pipe nhenhe-arle aremeke

¹⁸ Mwantyele awerrirraye! Ayeye nhenhe kwenhe Ngkarte-kenhe aneme. Alkere-arenye Ikwerenhele atyenge ileke nhenhe renhe alakenhe intelhe-ilyeke. Nhenhe kwenhe ayeye tyerrtye arrpenhe-kenhe anetyakenhele, arrangkwe-arle. Impene anthurre kwenhe re aneme. Kele ayenge John-arle, the anteme arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke alkngarre-ileme. Ayeye nhenhe akngarte-iwetyale anaye arrpenhe-atheke, ayeye arrpenhe ikwerenge apurtelhe-ilyeale anaye, arrangkwe-arle. Nhenge arrpenhele apeke ayeye nhenhe arrpenhe-werne akngarte-iweme, Ngkartele renhe rlkerte-akngerrele-antheme re uyarne anthurre itirretyenhenge, yanhe areye-arteke,

the pipe-ke intelhe-ileke-akerte. ¹⁹ Awethe-anteye the arrenhantherre alkngarre-ileme arrantherre arne iwenhe apeke renhe pipe nhenhe-ngentyele akngeme-ketye. Arrantherre apeke angkentye arrpenheme ware angkeme-ketye arrpenhe areyeke ayeye ingkirreke ilettyakenhele renhe akethelhe-ilettyakenhe apeke. Kenhe arrantherre apeke alakenhe mpwarerlenge, kele Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe merne ikwemeye arne yanhe-ngentyele anthetyakenhe tyerrtye areye-arle itethe akwete-ante atnyenemeke, Re arrenhantherrenhe arrkngerte-ileme apmere mwerre akngerre yanheke irrpeme-ketye, apmere yanhe nhenge tharle pipe-nge intelhe-ilekeke-akerte. Angkentye nhenhele anwerneke ileme arne yanhe-akerte tyerrtye areye-arle itethe akwete-ante atnyenemeke. Apmere yanhe-akerte, arrantherre itelareme, apmere ameke-ameke yanhe-arle aneme. Kenhe arrantherre kwenhe apmere yanhe itelaretyakenhe anthurre aneme, arrantherre apeke angkentye ingkirreke nhenhe ilerlte-apetyakenhe aneme.

²⁰ Jesus angkeke “Angkentye nhenhe kwenhe arraty anthurre aneme.” Re-anteme angkeke “Ye, Ayenge kwenhe arraty anthurre apetye-alpetyenhe, lyete ware.” Ayenge John, the nhenhe aweke-arle-iperrele imerte angkirtneke, “Yewe, iparrpe apetyaye, Unte-arle kwenhe alartetye anwerne-kenhe anerlenge.”

²¹ Ayenge Ngkarte-kenhe atningkeke angkeme: Jesus Alartetyele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-anetyenhe, arrenhantherrenhe akangkentye-ilemele.

Yewe, kele yanhe ware the angkentye ileme.